

aadi men parameshvar ne akash aur prathvee kee srashti kee. aur prathvee bedaul aur sunasan padee thee aur gahare jal ke upar andhiyara tha: tatha parameshvar ka atma jal ke upar mandlata tha. tab parameshvar ne kaha, ujjjala ho: to ujjjala ho gaya. aur parameshvar ne ujjyale ko dekha ki achchha haai aur parameshvar ne ujjyale ko andhiyare se alag kiya. aur parameshvar ne ujjyale ko din aur andhiyare ko rat kaha. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar pahila din ho gaya.. fir parameshvar ne kaha, jal ke beech aek aeesa antar ho ki jal do bhag ho jaae. tab parameshvar ne aek antar karake usake neeche ke jal aur usake upar ke jal ko alag alag kiya aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. aur parameshvar ne us antar ko akash kaha. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar doosara din ho gaya.. fir parameshvar ne kaha, akash ke neeche ka jal aek sthan men ikattha ho jaae aur sookhee boomi dikhai de aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. aur parameshvar ne sookhee boomi ko prathvee kaha tatha jo jal ikattha hua usako us ne samudr kaha: aur parameshvar ne dekha ki achchha haai. fir parameshvar ne kaha, prathvee se haree ghaas, tatha beejavale chhotte chhotte ped, aur faladai vraksha bhee jinake beej unhee men aek aek kee jati ke anusar hote haain prathvee par ugen aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. to prathvee se haree ghaas, aur chhotte chhotte ped jin men apanee apanee jati ke anusar beej hota haai, aur faladai vraksha jinake beej aek aek kee jati ke anusar unhee men hote haain uge aur parameshvar ne dekha ki achchha haai. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar teesara din ho gaya.. fir parameshvar ne kaha, din ko rat se alag karane ke liye akash ke antar men jyotiyan hon aur ve chinho, aur niyat samayo, aur dino, aur vasharen ke karan hon. aur ve jyotiyan akash ke antar men prathvee par prakash denevalee bhee tharen aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. tab parameshvar ne do badee jyotiyan banain un men se badee jyoti ko din par prabhuta karane ke liye, aur chhotte jyoti ko rat par prabhuta karane ke liye banaya: aur taragan ko bhee banaya. parameshvar ne unako akash ke antar men isaliye rakha ki ve prathvee par prakash de, tatha din aur rat par prabhuta karen aur ujjyale ko andhiyare se alag karen: aur parameshvar ne dekha ki achchha haai. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar chautha din ho gaya.. fir parameshvar ne kaha, jal jeeavit praanaiyon se bahut hee bhr jaa, aur pakshaee prathvee ke upar akash hen antar men uden. isaliye parameshvar ne jaati jati ke bade bade jala-jantuon kee, aur un sab jeevit praanaiyon kee bhee srashti kee jo chalate firate haain jin se jal bahut hee bhr gaya aur aek aek jati ke udnevalee pakshiyaon kee bhee srashti kee : aur parameshvar ne dekha ki achchha haai. aur parameshvar ne yah kahake unako ashaeesh dee, ki foolo-falo, aur samudr ke jal men bhr jao, aur pakshaee prathvee par bad-dhen. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar panchavan din ho gaya. fir parameshvar ne kaha, prathvee se aek aek jaati ke jeevit praanee, arthata gharelao pashu, aur renganevale jantu, aur prathvee ke vanapashu, jati jati ke anusar utpann hon aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. so parameshvar ne prathvee ke jaati jati ke

vanapashuon ko, aur jaati jati ke gharelao pashuon ko, aur jaati jati ke boomi par sab renganevale jantuon ko banaya : aur parameshvar ne dekha ki achchha haai. fir parameshvar ne kaha, ham manushy ko apane svaroop ke anusar apanee samanata men banaaen aur ve samudr kee machhliyo, aur akash ke pakshiyo, aur gharelao pashuon, aur saree prathvee par, aur sab renganevale jantuon par jo prathvee par rengate haai, adhaikar rakhen. tab parameshvar ne manushy ko apane svaroop ke anusar utpann kiya, apane hee svaroop ke anusar parameshvar ne usako utpann kiya, nar aur naree karake us ne manushyon kee srashti kee. aur parameshvar ne unako ashaeesh dee : aur un se kaha, foolo-falo, aur prathvee men bhr jao, aur usako apane vash men kar lo aur samudr kee machhaliyo, tatha akash ke paakshiyo, aur prathvee par renganevale sab jantu par adhaikar rakho. fir parameshvar ne un se kaha, suno, jitane beejavale chhotte chhotte ped saree prathvee ke upar haain aur jitane vrakshaen men beejavale fal hote haai, ve sab maain ne tum ko diae haain ve tumhare bhojan ke liye haain : aur jitane prathvee ke pashu, aur akash ke pakshaee, aur prathvee par renganevale jantu haai, jin men jeevan ke praan haai, un sab ke khane ke liye maain ne sab hare hare chhotte ped diae haain aur vaaisa hee ho gaya. tab parameshvar ne jo kuchh banaya tha, sab ko dekha, to kya dekha, ki vah bahut hee achchha haai. tatha sanjh hui fir bhor hua. is prakar chhthvan din ho gaya..

2

yon akash aur prathvee aur unakee saree sena ka banana samapt ho gaya. aur parameshvar ne apana kam jise vah karata tha sataven din samapt kiya. aur us ne apane kiae huae sare kam se sataven din vishraam kiya. aur parameshvar ne sataven din ko ashaeesh dee aur paavitra tharaya kyunki us men us ne apanee srashti kee rachana ke sare kam se vishraam liya. akash aur prathvee kee utpaati ka vrattant yah haai ki jab ve utpann huae arthata jis din yahova parameshvar ne prathvee aur akash ko banaya: tab maaidan ka koi paudha boomi par n tha, aur n maaidan ka koi chhotta ped uga tha, kyunki yahova parameshvar ne prathvee par jal naheen barasaya tha, aur boomi par khetee karane ke liye manushy bhee naheen tha taub-hee kuhara prathvee se uttta tha jis se saree boomi sinch jatee thee aur yahova parameshvar ne adam ko boomi kee mittee se racha aur usake natno men jeevan ka shvas foonk diya aur adam jeevata praanee ban gaya. aur yahova parameshvar ne poorva kee or adan desh men aek baattkai lagai aur vahan adam ko jise us ne racha tha, rakh diya. aur yahova parameshvar ne boomi se sab bhanati ke vraksha, jo dekhne men manohar aur jinake fal khane men achchee haain ugaa, aur baattkai ke beech men jeevan ke vraksha ko aur bhle ya bure ke gyaan ke vraksha ko bhee lagaya. aur us baattkai ko seenchane ke liye aek mahanadee adan se nikalee aur vahan se age bahakar char dhara men ho gai. paahilee dhara ka nam peeshaena haai, yah vahee haai jo haveela nam ke sare desh ko jahan sona milata haai ghore huae haai. us desh ka sona chokha hota haai, vahan motee aur sulaima-

nee patthr bhee milate haain. aur doosaree nadee ka nam geehona haai, yah vahee haai jo koosh ke sare desh ko ghere huae haai. aur teesaree nadee ka nam hiekela haai, yah vahee haai jo ashshooru ke poorva kee or bahatee haai. aur chauthree nadee ka nam farat haai. jab yahova parameshvar ne adam ko lekar adan kee battkai men rakh diya, ki vah us men kam kare aur usakee raksha kare, tab yahova parameshvar ne adam ko yah agyaa dee, ki too battkai ke sab vrakshaen ka fal bina khttk kha sakata haai: par bhle ya bure ke gyaan ka jo vraksha haai, usaka fal too kabhee n khana : kyonaki jis din too usaka fal khaae usee din avashy mar jaagea.. fir yahova parameshvar ne kaha, adam ka akela rahana achchha naheen maai usake liye aek aeesa sahayak banaunga jo us se mel khaae. aur yahova parameshvar boomi men se sab jati ke banaaile pashuuo, aur akash ke sab bhaati ke pakshiayon ko rachakar adam ke pas le aya ki dekhe, ki vah unaka kya kya nam rakhta haai aur jis jis jeevit praanee ka jo jo nam adam ne rakha vahee usaka nam ho gaya. so adam ne sab jati ke ghareloo pashuuo, aur akash ke pakshiayo, aur sab jati ke banaaile pashuuoan ke nam rakhe parantu adam ke liye koi aeesa sahayak n mila jo us se mel kha sake. tab yahova parameshvar ne adam ko bharee neend men dal diya, aur jab vah so gaya tab us ne usakee aek pasulee nikalakar usakee santee mans bhr diya. aur yahova parameshvar ne us pasulee ko jo us ne adam men se nikalee thee, sree bana diya aur usako adam ke pas le aya. aur adam ne kaha ab yah meree haddiyon men kee haddee aur mere mans men ka mans haai : so isaka nam na-ree hoga, kyonki yah nar men se nikalee gai haai. is karan puroosh apane mata pita ko chhodkar apanee patnee se mila rahega aur ve aek tan banen rahenge. aur adam aur usakee patnee donon nange the, par la-jate n the..

3

yahova parameshvar ne jitane banaaile pashu banaaethe, un sab men sarpa dhoorta tha, aur us ne sree se kaha, kya sach haai, ki parameshvar ne kaha, ki tum is battkai ke kisee vraksha ka fal n khana ? sree ne sarpa se kaha, is baattkai ke vrakshaen ke fal ham kha sakate haain. par jo vraksha battkai ke beech men haai, usake fal ke vishay men parameshvar ne kaha haai ki n to tum usako khana aur n usako choona, naheen to mar jaoge. tab sarpa ne sree se kaha, tum nishchay n maroge, varan parameshvar ap janata haai, ki jis din tum usaka fal khaoge usee din tumha-ree ankhe khul jaengee, aur tum bhle bure ka gyaan pakar parameshvar ke tuly ho jaoge. so jab sree ne dekha ki us vraksha ka fal khane men achchha, aur dekhne men manabha, aur buddh idene ke liye chahane yogy bhee haai, tab us ne us men se todkar khaya aur apane pati ko bhee diya, aur us ne bhee khaya. tab un donon kee ankhe khul gai, aur unako maloom hua ki ve nange haai so unhon ne anjeer ke patte jod jod kar langott bana liye. tab yahova parameshvar jo din ke ttnde samay baattkai men firata tha usaka shabd unako sunai diya. tab adam aur usakee patnee battkai ke vrakshaen ke beech yahova parameshvar se chhpai gaee. tab yahova parameshvar ne pukarakar

adam se poochha, too kahan haai? us ne kaha, maain tera shabd baree men sunakar dr gaya kyonaki maain nanga tha isaliye chhpai gaya. us ne kaha, kis ne tuijhe chitaya ki too nanga haai? jis vraksha ka fal khane ko maai ne tuijhe barja tha, kya too ne usaka fal khaya haai? adam ne kaha jis sree ko too ne mere sang rahane ko diya haai usee ne us vraksha ka fal mujhe diya, aur maai ne khaya. tab yahova parameshvar ne sree se kaha, too ne yah kya kiya haai? sree ne kaha, sarpa ne mujhe bahaka diya tab maai ne khaya. tab yahova parameshvar ne sarpa se kaha, too ne jo yah kiya haai isaliye too sab ghareloo pashuuo, aur sab banaaile pashuuoan se adhaik shaaapit haai too pett ke bal chala karega, aur jeevan bhr mittee chhatta rah-ega : aur maai tere aur is sree ke beech me, aur tere vansh aur isake vansh ke beech men baair utpann karunga, vah tere sir ko kuchal dalega, aur too usakee aedee ko dsega. fir sree se us ne kaha, maai teree peeda aur tere garbhvatee hone ke du:kh ko bahut baddhaunga too peedit hokar balak utpann karegee aur teree lalasa tere paati kee or hooee, aur vah tuijh par prabhuta karega. aur adam se us ne kaha, too ne jo apanee patnee kee bat sunee, aur jis vraksha ke fal ke vishay maai ne tuijhe agyaa dee thee ki too use n khana usako too ne khaya haai, isaliye boomi tere karan shaaapit haai: too usakee upaj jeevan bhr du:kh ke sath khaya karega : aur vah tere liye kante aur unt-kattare ugaaegee, aur too khet kee upaj khaaega aur apane mathe ke paseene kee rottee khaya karega, aur ant men mittee men mil jaagea kyonaki too usee men se nikala gaya haai, too mittee to haai aur mittee hee men fir mil jaagea. aur adam ne apanee patnee ka nam havva rakha kyonaki jitane manushy jeevit haain un sab kee aadimata vahee hui. aur yahova parameshvar ne adam aur usakee patnee ke liye chamade ke angarakhe banakar unako pahina diae. fir yahova parameshvar ne kaha, manushy bhle bure ka gyaan pakar ham men se aek ke saman ho gaya haai: isaliye ab aeesa n ho, ki vah hath baddhakar jeevan ke vraksha ka fal bhee tod ke kha le aur sada jeevit rahe. tab yahova parameshvar ne usako adan kee battkai men se nikal diya ki vah us boomi par khetee kare jis me se vah banaya gaya tha. isaliye adam ko us ne nikal diya aur jeevan ke vraksha ke marga ka pahara dene ke liye adan kee battkai ke poorva kee or karubon ko, aur charon or ghoomanevalee jvalamay talavar ko bhee niyukt kar diya..

4

jab adam apanee patnee havva ke pas gaya tab us ne garbhvatee hokar kaain ko janm diya aur kaha, maai ne yahova kee sahayata se aek puroosh paya haai. fir vah usake bhai haabil ko bhee janmee, aur haabil to bhed-bakaariyon ka charavaha ban gaya, parantu haain boomi kee khetee karane vala kisan bana. kuchh dinon ke pashchata kaain yahova ke pas boomi kee upaj men se kuchh bhennt le aya. aur haabil bhee apanee bhed-bakaariyon ke kai aek pahilautte bachche bhennt chaddhane le aya aur unakee char-bee bhennt chaddhai tab yahova ne haabil aur usakee bhennt ko to grahan kiya, parantu kaain aur usakee bhennt ko us ne grahan n kiya. tab kaain ati krod-

hait hua, aur usake munh par udasee chha gai. tab yahova ne kaain se kaha, too kyon krodhait hua ? aur tere munh par udasee kyon chha gai haai ? yaadi too bhla kare, to kya teree bhenntt grahan n kee jaaegee ? aur yaadi too bhla n kare, to pap dar par chhpaai rahata haai, aur usakee lalasa teree aur hogee, aur too us par prabhuta karega. tab kaain ne apane bhai haabil se kuchh kaha : aur jab ve maaidan men the, tab kaain ne apane bhai haabil par chaddhkar use ghaat kiya. tab yahova ne kaain se poochha, tera bhai haabil kahan haai ? us ne kaha maloom naheen : kya maai apane bhai ka rakhvala hoon ? us ne kaha, too ne kya kiya haai ? tere bhai ka lohoo boomi men se meree or chillakar meree dohai de raha haai ! isaliye ab boomi jis ne tere bhai ka lohoo tere hath se peene ke liye apana munh khola haai, usakee or se too shaaapit haai. chahe too boomi par khetee kare, taubhee usakee pooree upaj fir tuije n milegee, aur too prathvee par bahetoo aur bhgoda hoga. tab kaain ne yahova se kaha, mera dand sahane se bahar haai. dek, too ne aj ke din mujhe boomi par se nikala haai aur maai teree draashtti kee ad me rahoonga aur prathvee par bahetoo aur bhgoda rahoonga aur jo koi mujhe paega, mujhe ghaat karega. is karan yahova ne us se kaha, jo koi kaain ko ghaat karega us se sat guna palatta liya jaaega. aur yahova ne kaain ke liye aek chinh ttharaya aeesa ne ho ki koi use pakar mar dale.. tab kaain yahova ke sammukh se nikal gaya, aur noda nam desh me, jo adan ke poorva kee or haai, rahane laga. jab kaain apanee patnee ke pas gaya jab vah garbhvatee hui aur hanok ko janmee, fir kaain ne aek nagar basaya aur us nagar ka nam apane putra ke nam par hanok rakha. aur hanok se irad utpann hua, aur irad ne mahooyaael ko janm diya, aur mahooyaael ne matooshaaael ko, aur matooshaaael ne lemek ko janm diya. aur lemek ne do striyan byah lee : jin men se aek ka nam ada, aur doosaree ko silla haai. aur ada ne yabal ko janm diya, aur tambuon men rahana aur janavaron ka palan in dono reeatiyon ka utpadak hua. aur usake bhai ka nam yoobal haai : vah veena aur bansuree aadi bajon ke bajane kee saree reeti ka utpadak hua. aur silla ne bhee too balkaain nam aek putra ko janm diya : vah peetal aur lohe ke sab dhaaravale hathaiyaron ka gaddhnevala hua: aur too balkaain kee baahin nama thee. aur lemek ne apanee patnaiyon se kaha, he ada aur he silla meree suno he lemek kee patnaiyo, meree bat par kan lagao: maainne aek puroosh ko jo mere chott lagata tha, arthata aek javan ko jo mujhe ghaayal karata tha, ghaat kiya haai. jab kaain ka palatta sataguna liya jaaega. to lemek ka sataharaguna liya jaaega. aur adam apanee patnee ke pas fir gaya aur us ne aek putra ko janm diya aur usaka nam yah kah ke shot rakha, ki parameshvar ne mere liye haabil kee santee, jisako kaain ne ghaat kiya, aek aur vansh tthara diya haai. aur shot ke bhee aek putra utpann hua aur us ne usaka nam aenosh rakha, usee samay se log yahova se praarthna karane lage..

5

adam kee vanshaavalee yah haai. jab parameshvar ne manushy kee sraashtti kee tab apane hee svaroop men

usako banaya us ne nar aur naree karake manushyon kee sraashtti kee aur unhen ashaeesh dee, aur unakee sraashtti ke din unaka nam adam rakha. jab adam aek sau tees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara usakee samanata men us hee ke svaroop ke anusar aek putra utpann hua usaka nam shot rakha. aur shot ke janm ke pashchata adam att sau varsha jeeavit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann huin. aur adam kee kul avastha nau sau tees varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab shot aek sau panch varsha ka hua, tab us ne aenosh ko janm diya. aur aenosh ke janm ke pashchata shot att sau sat varsha jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann huin. aur shot kee kul avastha nau sau barah varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab aenosh nabbe varsha ka hua, tab us ne kenan ko janm diya. aur kenan ke janm ke pashchata aenosh att sau pandrah varsha jeeavit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian hui. aur aenosh kee kul avastha nau sau panch varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab kenan satt varsha ka hua, tab us ne mahalalel ko janm diya. aur mahalalel ke janm ke pashchata kenan att sau chalees varsha jeeavit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann hui. aur kenan kee kul avastha nau sau das varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab mahalalel paainsatt varsha ka hua, tab us ne yered ko janm diya. aur yered ke janm ke pashchata mahalalel att sau tees varsha jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann hui. aur mahalalel kee kul avastha att sau panchanave varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab yered aek sau basatt varsha ka hua, jab us ne hanok ko janm diya. aur hanok ke janm ke pashchata yered att sau varsha jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann hui. aur yered kee kul avastha nau sau basatt varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya. jab hanok paainsatt varsha ka hua, tab us ne matoosholah ko janm diya. aur matoosholah ke janm ke pashchata hanok teen sau varsha tak parameshvar ke sath sath chalata raha, aur usake aur bhee bette beattyaiaian utpann hui. aur hanok kee kul avastha teen sau paainsatt varsha kee hui. aur hanok parameshvar ke sath sath chalata tha fir vah lop ho gaya kyonaki parameshvar ne use utta liya. jab matoosholah aek sau sattasee varsha ka hua, tab us ne lemek ko janm diya. aur lemek ke janm ke pashchata matoosholah sat sau bayasee varsha jeeavit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann hui. aur matoosholah kee kul avastha nau sau unahatt varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. jab lemek aek sau bayasee varsha ka hua, tab us ne aek putra janm diya. aur yah kahakar usaka nam nooh rakha, ki yahova ne jo prathvee ko shaap diya haai, usake vishay yah ladka hamare kam me, aur us kattnai parishram men jo ham karate haai, ham ko shaaantai dega. aur nooh ke janm ke pashchata lemek panch sau panchanave varsha jeeavit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaian utpann hui. aur lemek kee kul avastha sat sau satahatt varsha kee hui : tatpashchata vah mar gaya.. aur nooh panch sau varsha ka hua aur nooh ne shom, aur ham aur yepet ko janm diya..

fir jab manushy boomi ke upar bahut baddhne lage, aur unake bettyaian utpann hui, tab parameshvar ke putraen ne manushy ke putraiyaon ko dekha, ki ve sundar haain so unhon ne jis jisako chaha un se byah kar liya. aur yahova ne kaha, mera atma manushy se sada lon vivid karata n rahega, kyonki manushy bhee shareer hee haai : usakee ayu aek sau bees varsha kee hogee. un dinon men prathvee par danav rahate the aur isake pashchata jab parameshvar ke putra manushy kee putraiyaon ke pas gaee tab unake dara jo santan utpann hua, ve putra shooraveer hote the, jinakee keetira praacheenakal se prachalit haai. aur yahova ne dekha, ki manushyon kee burai prathvee par baddh gai haai, aur unake man ke vichar men jo kuchh utpann hota haai so nirantar bura hee hota haai. aur yahova prathvee par manushy ko banane se pachhtaya, aur vah man men ati khedit hua. tab yahova ne socha, ki maai manushy ko jisakee maai ne srashtti kee haai prathvee ke upar se mita doonga kyonki maain unake banane se pachhtata hoon. parantu yahova ke anugrah kee drashtti nooh par banee rahee.. nooh kee vanshaavalee yah haai. nooh dharmee puroosh aur apane samay ke logon men khra tha, aur nooh parameshvar hee ke sath sath chalta raha. aur nooh se, shom, aur ham, aur yepet nam, teen putra utpann hue. us samay prathvee parameshvar kee drashtti men bigad gai thee, aur upadrav se bhr gai thee. aur parameshvar ne prathvee par jo draashtti kee to kya dekha, ki vah bigadee hui haai kyonaki sab praanaiyaon ne prathvee par apanee apanee chal chalan bigad lee thee. tab parameshvar ne nooh se kaha, sab praanaiyaon ke ant karane ka prashn mere samhane a gaya haai kyonaki unake karan prathvee upadrav se bhr gai haai, isaliye maai unako prathvee samet nash kar daloonga. isaliye too goper vraksha kee lakadee ka aek jahaj bana le, us men kottariyan banana, aur bheetar bahar us par ral lagana. aur is ddhng se usako banana : jahaj kee lambai teen sau hat, chaudai pachas hat, aur unchai tees hath kee ho. jahaj men aek khaidkee banana, aur isake aek hath upar se usakee chht banana, aur jahaj kee aek alang men aek dar rakhna, aur jahaj men pahila, doosara, teesara khnd banana. aur sun, maain ap prathvee par jalapralay karake sab praanaiyaon ko, jin men jeevan kee atma haai, akash ke neeche se nash karane par hoon : aur sab jo prathvee par haai mar jaeenge. parantu tere sang maai vacha bandhata hoon : isaliye too apane putrae, sre, aur bahuon samet jahaj men pravesht karana. aur sab jeeavit praanaiyaon men se, too aek aek jaati ke do do, arthata aek nar aur aek mada jahaj men le jakar, apane sath jeevit rakhna. aek aek jaati ke pakshae, aur aek aek jati ke pashu, aur aek aek jati ke boomi par renganevale, sab men se do do tere pas aeenge, ki too unako jeevit rakhe. aur bhanti bhanati ka bhojy padarth jo khaya jata haai, unako too lekar apane pas ikattha kar rakhna so tere aur unake bhojan ke liye hoga. parameshvar kee is agyaa ke anushar nooh ne kiya.

aur yahova ne nooh se kaha, too apane sare gharane samet jahaj men ja kyonki maai ne is samay ke logon men se keval tujhee ko apanee drashtti men dharmee dekha haai. sab jaati ke shuuddh pashuon men se to too sat sat, arthata nar aur mada lena : par jo pashu shuuddh naheen haai, un men se do do lena, arthata nar aur mada : aur akash ke paakshiaon men se bhee, sat sat, arthata nar aur mada lena : ki unaka vansh bachakar saree prathvee ke upar bana rahe. kyonaki ab sat din aur beetane par maain prathvee par chalees din aur chalees rat tak jal barasata rahonga jitane vastuen maain ne banain haai sab ko boomi ke upar se mita doonga. yahova kee is agyaa ke anushar nooh ne kiya. nooh kee avastha chh: sau varsha kee thee, jab jalapralay prathvee par aya. nooh apane putrae, patnee aur bahuon samet, jalapralay se bachane ke liye jahaj men gaya. aur shuuddh, aur ashuuddh dono prakar ke pashuon men se, pakshiayo, aur boomi par renganevalon men se bhee, do do, arthata nar aur mada, jahaj men nooh ke pas gaa, jis prakar parameshvar ne nooh ko agyaa dee thee. sat din ke uparant pralay ka jal prathvee par ane laga. jab nooh kee avastha ke chh: sauven varsha kee doosare maheene ka sattrahavan din aya usee din bade gahire samudr ke sab sote foott nikale aur akash ke jhrokhe khul gaee. aur vashara chalees din aur chalees rat nirantar prathvee par hotee rahee. tteek usee din nooh apane putra shom, ham, aur yepet, aur apanee patnee, aur teenon bahuon samet, aur unake sang aek aek jati ke sab banaaile pashu, aur aek aek jati ke sab ghareloo pashu, aur aek aek jati ke sab prathvee par renganevale, aur aek aek jaati ke sab udnevale pakshae, jahaj men gaee. jitane praanaiyaon men jeevan kee atma thee unakee sab jatiyaon men se do do nooh ke pas jahaj men gaee. aur jo gaa, vah parameshvar kee agyaa ke anushar sab jaati ke praanaiyaon men se nar aur mada gaee. tab yahova ne usaka dar band kar diya. aur prathvee par chalees din tak pralay hota raha aur panee bahut baddhta hee gaya jis se jahaj upar ko uttne laga, aur vah prathvee par se uncha ut gaya. aur jal baddhte baddhte prathvee par bahut hee baddh gaya, aur jahaj jal ke upar upar taairata raha. aur jal prathvee par atyant baddh gaya, yahan tak ki saree dharate par jitane bade bade pahad the, sab oob gaee. jal to pandrah hath upar baddh gaya, aur pahad bhee oob gaee aur kya pakshae, kya ghareloo pashu, kya banaaile pashu, aur prathvee par sab chalaneevale praanee, aur jitane jantu prathvee me bahutayat se bhr gaee the, ve sab, aur sab manushy mar gaee. jo jo sthl par the un men se jitanon ke nathnon men jeevan ka shvas tha, sab mar mitte. aur kya manushy, kya pashu, kya renganevale jantu, kya akash ke pakshae, jo jo boomi par the, so sab prathvee par se mitt gaee keval nooh, aur jitane usake sang jahaj men the, ve hee bach gaee. aur jal prathvee par aek sau pachas din tak prabal raha.

aur parameshvar ne nooh kee, aur jitane banaaile pashu, aur ghareloo pashu usake sang jahaj men

the, un sabhon kee sudhai lee : aur parameshvar ne prathvee par pavan bahai, aur jal ghattne laga. aur gaahire samudr ke sote aur akash ke jhrokhe band ho gae aur us se jo vashara hotee thee so bhee thm gai. aur aek sau pachas din ke pashachata jal prathvee par se lagatar ghattne laga. sataven maheene ke sat-tarahaven din ko, jahaj ararat nam pahad par ttkai gaya. aur jal dasaven maheene tak ghattta chala gaya, aur dasaven maheene ke paahile din ko, pahadon kee chottyaai dikhilai deen. fir aeesa hua ki chalees din ke pashchata nooh ne apane banaae huae jahaj kee khaidkee ko kholakar, aek kaua uda diya : jab tak jal prathvee par se sookh n gaya, tab tak kaua idhar udhar firata raha. fir us ne apane pas se aek kabootaree ko uda diya, ki dekhen ki jal boomi se ghatt gaya ki naheen. us kabootaree ko apane paar ke tale ttekane ke liye koi adhaar ne mila, so vah usake pas jahaj men lautt ai : kyonki saree prathvee ke upar jal hee jal chhaya tha tab us ne hath baddhakar use apane pas jahaja men le liya. tab aur sat din tak ttharakar, us ne usee kabootaree ko jahaja men se fir uda diya. aur kabootaree sanjh ke samay usake pas a gai, to kya dekha ki usakee chonch men jalapai ka aek naya patta haai is se nooh ne jan liya, ki jal prathvee par ghatt gaya haai. fir us ne sat din aur ttharakar usee kabootaree ko uda diya aur vah usake pas fir kabhee lauttkar n ai. fir aeesa hua ki chh: sau aek varsha ke paahile maheene ke paahile din jal prathvee par se sookh gaya. tab nooh ne jahaja kee chht kholakar kya dekha ki dharatee sookh gai haai. aur doosare maheene ke sataisaven din ko prathvee pooree reeti se sookh gai.. tab parameshvar ne, nooh se kaha, too apane putrae, patnee, aur bahuon samet jahaja men se nikal a. kya pakshae, kya pashu, kya sab bhanti ke renganevale jantu jo prathvee par rengate haai, jitane shareeradhaaree jeevajantu tere sang haai, us sab ko apane sath nikal le a, ki prathvee par un se bahut bachche utpann hon aur ve foolen-fale, aur prathvee par faail jaen. tab nooh, aur usake putra, aur patnee, aur bahuae, nikal ain : aur sab chaupaa, renganevale jantu, aur pakshae, aur jitane jeevajantu prathvee par chalate firate haai, so sab jati jati karake jahaja men se nikal aae. tab nooh ne yahova ke liye aek vedee banai aur sab shuuddh pashuuo, aur sab shuuddh paakshiaiyon men se, kuchh kuchh lekar vedee par homabali chaddhaya. is par yahova ne sukhdayak sugandha pakar socha, ki manushy ke karan maain fir kabhee boomi ko shaap n doonga, yadhyi manushy ke man men bachapan se jo kuchh utpann hota haai so bura hee hota haai taubhee jaaisa maain ne sab jeevon ko ab mara haai, vaaisa unako fir kabhee n maroonga. ab se jab tak prathvee banee rahegee, tab tak bone aur kattne ke samay, tnd aur tapan, dhoopakar aur shaetaekal, din aur rat, nirantrar hote chale jaaenge..

9

fir parameshvar ne nooh aur usake putraen ko ashaeesh dee aur un se kaha ki foolo-falo, aur baddho, aur prathvee men bhr jao. aur tumhara dr aur bhy prathvee ke sab pashuuo, aur akash ke sab pakshiaiyon, aur boomi par ke sab renganevale jantuo, aur samudr kee sab machhliyon par bana ra-

hega : ve sab tumhare vash men kar diae jate haain. sab chalaneevale jantu tumhara ahar honge jaaisa tum ko hare hare chhotte ped diae the, vaaisa hee ab sab kuchh deta hoon. par mans ko praan samet arthata lohoo samet tum n khana. aur nishchay maain tumhara lohoo arthata praan ka palatta loonga : sab pashuuo, aur manushy, donon se maain use loonga : manushy ke praan ka palatta maai aek aek ke bhai bandha se loonga. jo koi manushy ka lohoo ba-haaega usaka lohoo manushy hee se bahaya jaaega kyonaki parameshvar ne manushy ko apane hee sva-roop ke anusar banaya haai. aur tum to foolo-falo, aur baddho, aur prathvee men bahut bachche janma ke us men bhr jao.. fir parameshvar ne nooh aur usake putraen se kaha, suno, maain tumhare sath aur tumhare pashchata jo tumhara vash hoga, usake sath bhee vacha bandhata hoon. aur sab jeeavit praaanaaiyon se bhee jo tumhare sang haai kya pakshae kya ghareloov pashu, kya prathvee ke sab bannaile pashu, prathvee ke jitane jeevajantu jahaj se nikale haain sab ke sath bhee meree yah vacha bandhatee haai : aur maai tumhare sath apanee is vacha ko poora karoonga ki sab praanee fir jalapalay se nash n honge : aur prathvee ke nash karane ke liye fir jalapalay n hoga. fir parameshvar ne kaha, jo vacha maai tumhare sat, aur jitane jeevit praanee tumhare sang haain un sab ke sath bhee yug yug kee peead-dhiyon ke liye bandhata hoon usaka yah chihh haai : ki maain ne badal me apana dhanush rakha haai vah mere aur prathvee ke beech men vacha ka chihh hoga. aur jab maain prathvee par badal faailaun jab badal men dhanush dekh padega. tab meree jo vacha tumhare aur sab jeevit shareeradhaaree praaanaaiyon ke sath bandhaae haai usako maain smaran karoonga, tab aeesa jalapalay fir n hoga jis se sab praaanaaiyon ka vinash ho. badal men jo dhanush hoga maain use dekh ke yah sada kee vacha smaran karoonga jo parameshvar ke aur prathvee par ke sab jeevit shareeradhaaree praaanaaiyon ke beech bandhaae haai. fir parameshvar ne nooh se kaha jo vacha maain ne prathvee bhr ke sab praaanaaiyon ke sath bandhaae haai, usaka chihh yahee haai.. nooh ke jo putra jahaja men se nikale, ve shom, ham, aur yepet the : aur ham to kanan ka pita hua. nooh ke teen putra ye hee haai, aur inaka vash saree prathvee par faail gaya. aur nooh kisane ke karan laga, aur us ne dakh kee baree lagai. aur vah dakhmadha peekar matavala hua aur apane tamboo ke bheetar nanga ho gaya. tab kanan ke pita ham ne, apane pita ko nanga dekha, aur bahar akar apane donon bhaiyon ko batala diya. tab shom aur yepet donon ne kapada lekar apane kandhaen par rakha, aur peechhe kee or ulatta chalakar apane pita ke nange tan ko ddhap diya, aur ve apana mukh peechhe kiae huae the isaliye unhon ne apane pita ko nanga n dekha. jab nooh ka nasha utar gaya, tab us ne jan liya ki usake chhotte putra ne us se kya kiya haai. isaliye us ne kaha, kanan shaapit ho : vah apane bhai bandhaun ke dason ka ho. fir us ne kaha, shom ka parameshvar yahova dhany haai, aur kanan shom ka das hove. parameshvar yepet ke vash ko faailaee aur vah shom ke tambuon me base, aur kanan usaka das hove. jalapalay ke pashchata nooh saddhe teen sau varsha jeeavit raha. aur nooh kee kul

nooh ke putra jo shom, ham aur yepet the unake putra jalapralay ke pashchata utpann huae : unakee van-shaavalee yah haai.. yepet ke putra : gomer, magog, madaai, yavan, toobal, meshok, aur teeras huae. aur gomer ke putra : ashakanaj, reepat, aur togarma huae. aur yavan ke vansh men aeleesha, aur tashareesha, aur kittee, aur dodanee log huae. inake vansh anyajatiyon ke deepoon ke deshaen men aeese bannt gaa, ki ve bhainn bhainn bhashaao, kulo, aur jatiyon ke anasar alag alag ho gaae.. fir ham ke putra : koosha, aur misr, aur foot aur kanan huae. aur koosh ke putra saba, haveela, sabata, rama, aur sabootaka huae : aur rama ke putra shaba aur dadan huae. aur koosh ke vansh men nimraed bhee hua prathvee par paahila veer vahee hua haai. vahee yahova kee drashtti men parakramee shaikar khelanevala tthara, is se yah kahavat chalee haai ki nimraed ke saman yahova kee draashtti men parakramee shaikar khelanevala. aur usake rajy ka arambh shainar desh men babul, akkad, aur kalane hua. us desh se vah nikalakar ashshoora ko gaya, aur neenave, rahoboteer, aur kalah ko, aur neenave aur kalah ke beech resen haai, use bhee basaya, bada nagar yahee haai. aur misr ke vansh men loodee, anamee, lahabee, naptoohee, aur patrausee, kasaloohie, aur kaptoree log hua, kasaloohiyon me se to paalishtee log nikale.. fir kanan ke vansh men usaka jyesht seedon, tab hit, aur yaboossee, aemoree, gurgashae, hivvee, arkee, seenee, arvadee, samaree, aur hamatee log bhee huae : fir kananaiyon ke kul bhee faail gaae. aur kananaiyon ka sivana seedon se lekar garar ke marga se hokar aja tak aur fir sadom aur amora aur adama aur saboyeem ke marga se hokar lasha tak hua. ham ke vansh men ye hee huae aur ye bhainn bhainn kulo, bhashaao, deshae, aur jatiyon ke anasar alag alag ho gaae.. fir shom, jo sab aeberavanashaiyon ka moolapuroosh hua, aur jo yepet ka jyesht bhai tha, usake bhee putra utpann huae. shom ke putra : aelam, ashshoora, arpakshada, lood aur aram huae. aur aram ke putra : us, hool, geter aur mash huae. aur arpakshada ne sholah ko, aur sholah ne aeber ko janm diya. aur aeber ke do putra utpann hua, aek ka nam peleg is karan rakha gaya ki usake dinon men prathvee bannt gai, aur usake bhai ka nam yoktan haai. aur yoktan ne almodad, sholep, hasarmavet, yerah, yadoravam, ujal, dikla, obal, abeemaal, shaba, opeer, haveela, aur yobab ko janm diya : ye hee sab yoktan ke putra huae. inake rahane ka sthan mesha se lekar sapara jo poorva men aek pahad haai, usake marga tak hua. shom ke putra ye hee huae aur ye bhainn bhainn kulo, bhashaao, deshaen aur jatiyon ke anasar alag alag ho gaae.. nooh ke putraen ke gharane ye hee haain : aur unakee jatiyon ke anasar unakee vanshaavaaliyan ye hee haain aur jalapralay ke pashchata prathvee bhr kee jaatiyan inheen men se hokar bannt gai..

saree prathvee par aek hee bhasha, aur aek hee bolee thee. us samay log poorva kee aur chalate chalate shainar desh men ek maaidan pakar us men bas gae. tab ve apas men kahane lage, ki ao ham intten bana bana ke bhlee bhnaati ag men pakaae, aur unhon ne patthr ke sthan men intt se, aur choone ke sthan men mittee ke gare se kam liya. fir unhon ne kaha, ao, ham aek nagar aur aek gummatt bana le, jisakee chottee akash se bat kare, is prakar se ham apana nam karen aeese n ho ki ham ko saree prathvee par faailana pade. jab log nagar aur gummatt banane lage tab unhen dekhne ke liye yahova utar aya. aur yahova ne kaha, maain kya dekhta hoo, ki sab aek hee dal ke haain aur bhasha bhee un sab kee aek hee haai, aur unhon ne aeese hee kam bhee arambh kiya aur ab jitana ve karane ka yatn karenge, us men se kuchh unake liye anahona n hoga. isaliye ao, ham utar ke unakee bhasha men badee gadbadee dale, ki ve aek doosare kee bolee ko n samajh saken. is prakar yahova ne unako, vahan se saree prathvee ke upar faaila diya aur unhon ne us nagar ka banana chhod diya. is karan us nagar ko nam babul pada kyunki saree prathvee kee bhasha men jo gadbadee haai, so yahova ne vaheen dalee, aur vaheen se yahova ne manushyon ko saree prathvee ke upar faaila diya.. shom kee van-shaavalee yah haai. jal pralay ke do varsha pashchata jab shom aek sau varsha ka hua, tab us ne arpakshada ko janm diya. aur arpakshada ne janm ke pashchata shom panch sau varsha jeevit raha aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab arpakshada paaintees varsha ka hua, tab us ne sholah ko janm diya. aur sholah ke janm ke pashchata arpakshada char sau teen varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab sholah tees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara aeber ko janm hua. aur aeber ke janm ke pashchata sholah char sau teen varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab aeber chauntees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara peleg ka janm hua. aur peleg ke janm ke pashchata aeber char sau tees varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab peleg tees varsha ko hua, tab usake dara roo ka janm hua. aur roo ke janm ke pashchata peleg do sau nau varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab roo battees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara saroog ka janm hua. aur saroog ke janm ke pashchata roo do sau sat varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab saroog tees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara nahor ka janm hua. aur nahor ke janm ke pashchata saroog do sau varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab nahor unatees varsha ka hua, tab usake dara terah ka janm hua. aur terah ke janm ke pashchata nahor aek sau unnees varsha aur jeevit raha, aur usake aur bhee bette bettyaiaun utpann hui.. jab tak terah satr varsha ka hua, tab tak usake dara abraam, aur nahor, aur haran utpann huae.. terah kee yah vanshaavalee haai. terah ne abraam, aur nahor, aur haran ko janm diya aur haran ne loot ko janm diya. aur haran apane pita ke samhane hee, kasadiyon ke ur nam nagar me, jo usakee janmaboomi thee, mar gaya. abraam aur

nahor ne striayan byah leen : abraam kee patnee ka nam to saraai, aur nahor kee patnee ka nam milka tha, yah us haran kee bettee thee, jo milka aur yiska donon ka pita tha. saraai to banjh thee usake santan n hui. aur terah apana putra abraam, aur apana pota loot jo haran ka putra tha, aur apanee bahoo saraai, jo usake putra abraam kee patnee thee in sabhon ko lekar kasadiyon ke ur nagar se nikal kanan desh jane ko chala par haran nam desh men pahuchakar vaheen rahane laga. jab terah do sau panch varsha ka hua, tab vah haran desh men mar gaya..

12

yahova ne abraam se kaha, apane desha, aur apanee janmaboomi, aur apane pita ke ghar ko chhodkar us desh men chala ja jo maain tuijhe dikhaunga. aur maain tujh se aek badee jati banaunga, aur tuijhe ashaeesh doonga, aur tera nam bada karoonga, aur too ashaeesh ka mool hoga. aur jo tuijhe ashaeervad de, unhen maain ashaeesh doonga aur jo tuijhe kose, use maain shaap doonga aur boomandl ke sare kul tere dara ashaeesh paaenge. yahova ke is vachan ke anusaar abraam chala aur loot bhee usake sang chala aur jab abraam haran desh se nikala us samay vah pachahattr varsha ka tha. so abraam apanee patnee saraai, aur apane bhtejee loot ko, aur jo dhan unhon ne ikattha kiya tha, aur jo praanee unhon ne haran men praapt kiae the, sab ko lekar kanan desh men jane ko nikal chala aur ve kanan desh men a bhee gaee. us desh ke beech se jate huae abraam shakem me, jahan more ka banj vraksha haai, panhucha us samay us desh men kananee log rahate the. tab yahova ne abraam ko darshan dekar kaha, yah desh maain tere vansh ko doonga : aur us ne vahan yahova ke liye jis ne use darshan diya tha, aek vedee banai. fir vahan se kooch karake, vah us pahad par aya, jo betel ke poorva kee or haai aur apana tamboo us sthan men khda kiya jisakee pachchhim kee or to betel, aur poorva kee or aee haai aur vahan bhee us ne yahova ke liye aek vedee banai : aur yahova se praarthna kee aur abraam kooch karake dakkhian desh kee or chala gaya.. aur us desh men akal pada : aur abraam misr desh ko chala gaya ki vahan paradeshae hokar rahe – kyonki desh men bhyankar akal pada tha. fir aeesa hua ki misr ke nikatt pahunchakar, us ne apanee patnee saraai se kaha, sun, mujhe maloom haai, ki too aek sundar sree haai : is karan jab misree tuijhe dekhenge, tab kahenge, yah usakee patnee haai, so ve mujh ko to mar dalenge, par tuij ko jeetee rakh lenge. so yah kahana, ki maain usakee baahin hoon jis se tere karan mera kalyan ho aur mera praan tere karan bache. fir aeesa hua ki jab abraam misr men aya, tab misriyon ne usakee patnee ko dekha ki yah ati sundar haai. aur firaun ke haakimon ne usako dekhkar firaun ke samhane usakee prashansa kee : so vah sree firaun ke ghar men rakhee gai. aur us ne usake karan abraam kee bhlai kee so usako bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, dasa-dasiya, gadahe-gadaahiya, aur unt n mile. tab yahova ne firaun aur usakee gharane par, abraam kee patnee saraai ke karan badee badee vipaatiyaan daaleen. so firaun ne abraam ko bulavakar kaha, too ne mujh se kya kiya haai ? too ne mujhe kyon naheen bataya ki vah teree

patnee haai ? too ne kyon kaha, ki vah teree baahin haai ? maain ne use apanee hee patnee banane ke liye liya parantu ab apanee patnee ko lekar yahan se chala ja. aur firaun ne apane adamiyon ko usake vishay men agyaa dee aur unhon ne usako aur usakee patnee ko, sab sampati samet jo usaka tha, vida kar diya..

13

tab abraam apanee patnee, aur apanee saree sampati lekar, loot ko bhee sang liye hua, misr ko chhodkar kanan ke dakkhian desh men aya. abraam bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur sone-roope ka bada dhaneer tha. fir vah dakkhian desh se chalakar, betel ke pas usee sthan ko pahuncha, jahan usaka tamboo pahale pada tha, jo betel aur aee ke beech men haai. yah sthan us vedee ka haai, jise us ne pahale banai thee, aur vahan abraam ne fir yahova se praarthna kee. aur loot ke pas bhee, jo abraam ke sath chalatata tha, bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur tamboo the. so us desh men un donon kee samai n ho sake ki ve ikatthe rahen : kyonki unake pas bahut dhan tha isaliye ve ikatthe n rah sake. so abraam, aur loot kee bhed-bakaree, aur gaya-baail ke charavahon ke beech men jhgada hua : aur us samay kananee, aur paarijee log, us desh men rahate the. tab abraam loot se kahane laga, mere aur tere beech, aur mere aur tere charavahon ke beech men jhgada n hone paae kyonki ham log bhai bandha haain. kya sara desh tere samhane naheen? so mujh se alag ho, yaadi too bain or jaee to maain daahinee or jaunga aur yadi too dahinee or jaee to maain bain or jaunga. tab loot ne ankh uttakar, yaradan naadee ke pas valee saree tarai ko dekha, ki vah sab sinchee hui haai. jab tak yahova ne sadom aur amora ko nash n kiya tha, tab tak soar ke marga tak vah tarai yahova kee baattkai, aur misr desh ke saman upaja thee. abraam to kanan desh men raha, par loot us tarai ke nagaron men rahane laga aur apana tamboo sadom ke nikatt khda kiya. sadom ke log yahova ke lekhe men bade dusht aur papee the. jab loot abraam se alag ho gaya tab usakee pashchata yahova ne abraam se kaha, ankh uttakar jis sthan par too haai vahan se uttra-dakkhian, poorva-pashchaim, charon or drashtti kara. kyonki jitane bhoome tuijhe dikhai detee haai, us sab ko maain tuijhe aur tere vansh ko yug yug ke liye doonga. aur maain tere vansh ko prathvee kee dhool ke kinakon kee nai bahut karoonga, yahan tak ki jo koi prathvee kee dhool ke kinakon ko gin sakee vahee tera vansh bhee gin sakega. ut, is desh ke lambai aur chaudai men chal fira kyonki maain use tuijhe ko doonga. isake pashchata abraam apana tamboo ukhadkar, mamra ke banjon ke beech jo hebraen men the jakar rahane laga, aur vahan bhee yahova kee aek vedee banai..

14

shainar ke raja amraapel, aur aeellar ke raja ariyak, aur aeelam ke raja kadorlaomer, aur goyeem ke raja tidal ke dinon men aeesa hua, ki unhon ne sadom ke raja bera, aur amora ke raja bishara, aur adama ke raja shainab, aur saboyeem ke raja shomeber, aur

bela jo soar bhee kahalata haai, in rajaon ke virooddh yuddh kiya. in panchon ne sieem nam tarai me, jo khare tal ke pas haai, aeka kiya. barah varsha tak to ye kadorlaomer ke adhaeen rahe par terahaven varsha men usake virooddh utte. so chaudahaven varsha men kadorlaomer, aur usake sangee raja aa, aur ashatarotkanam men rapaiyon ko, aur ham men joojijyon ko, aur shabekiryataaim men aemiyon ko, aur seir nam pahad men horiyan ko, marate marate us aelparan tak jo jangal ke pas haai pahunch gaee. vahan se ve lautkar aenmaishapat ko aa, jo kadesh bhee kahalata haai, aur amalekiyon ke sare desh ko, aur un aemoriyon ko bhee jeet liya, jo hasasontamar men rahate the. tab sadom, amora, adama, saboyeem, aur bela, jo soar bhee kahalata haai, inake raja nikale, aur sieem nam tarai. me, unake sath yuddh ke liye panti bandhaee. arthata aelam ke raja kadorlaomer, goyeeem ke raja tidal, shainer ke raja amraapel, aur ael-lasar ke raja aaryok, in charon ke virooddh un panchon ne panti bandhaee. sieem nam tarai men jahan lasar mittee ke gadhe hee gadhe the sadom aur amora ke raja bhagate bhagate un men gir pade, aur jo bache ve pahad par bhag gaee. tab ve sadom aur amora ke sare dhan aur bhojan vastuon ko loott latt kar chale gaee. aur abraam ka bhteja loot, jo sadom men rahata tha usako bhee dhan samet ve lekar chale gaee. tab aek jan jo bhagakar bach nikala tha us ne jakar ibraee abraam ko samachar diya abraam to aemoree mamra, jo aeshkol aur aner ka bhai tha, usake banj vrakshaen ke beech men rahata tha aur ye log abraam ke sang vacha bandho huae the. yah sunakar ki usaka bhteja bandhauai men gaya haai, abraam ne apane teen sau attarah shaikshiat, yuddh kaushal men nipun dason ko lekar jo usake kuttumb men utpann huae the, asr shasr dhaaran karake dan tak un-aka peechha kiya. aur apane dason ke alag alag dal bandhakar rat ko un par chaddhai karake unako mar liya aur hoba tak, jo daamishk kee uttr or haai, un-aka peechha kiya. aur sare dhan ko, aur apane bhtejee loot, aur usake dhan ko, aur striayon ko, aur sab bandhauon ko, lautta le aya. jab vah kadorlaomer aur usake sathee rajaon ko jeetakar lautta ata tha tab sadom ka raja shaave nam tarai me, jo raja kee bhee kahalatee haai, us se bhentt karane ke liye aya. jab shaalem ka raja melkeesedek, jo paramapradhaan ishvar ka yajak tha, rottee aur dakhmadha le aya. aur us ne abraam ko yah ashaeervad diya, ki paramapradhaan ishvar kee or se, jo akash aur prathvee ka aadhaikaree haai, too dhany hoo, aur dhany haai paramapradhaan ishvar, jis ne tere drohiyon ko tere vash men kar diya haai. tab abraam ne usako sab ka dashamansh diya. jab sadom ke raja ne abraam se kaha, praanaiyon ko to mujhe de, aur dhan ko apane pas rakh. abraam ne sadom ke raja ne kaha, paramapradhaan ishvar yahova, jo akash aur prathvee ka aadhaikaree haai, usakee maain yah shapath khata hoo, ki jo kuchh tera haai us men se n to maai eek soot, aur n jootee ka bandhan, n koi aur vastu loonga ki too aesa n kahane paa, ki abraam mere hee karan dhanee hua. par jo kuchh in javanon ne kha liya haai aur unaka bhag jo mere sath gaee the arthata aner, aeshkol, aur mamra maain naheen laut-taunga ve to apana apana bhag rakh len..

15

in baton ke pashchata yahova ko yah vachan darshan men abraam ke pas pahuncha, ki he abraam, mat dra teree ddhal aur tera atyant bada fal maain hoon. abraam ne kaha, he prabhu yahova maain to nirvansh hoo, aur mere ghar ka vaaris yah damishkee aeleeae-ger hoga, so too mujhe kya dega ? aur abraam ne kaha, mujhe to too ne vansh naheen diya, aur kya dekhta hoo, ki mere ghar men utpann hua aek jan mera varis hoga. tab yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki yah tera vaaris n hoga, tera jo nij putra hoga, vahee tera varis hoga. aur us ne usako bahar le jake kaha, akash kee or drashti karake taragan ko gin, kya too unako gin sakata haai ? fir us ne us se kaha, tera vansh aeesa hee hoga. us ne yahova par vishvas kiya aur yahova ne is bat ko usake lekhe men dharna gina. aur us ne us se kaha maain vahee yahova hoon jo tujhe kasadiyon ke ur nagar se bahar le aya, ki tujh ko is desh ka aadhaikar doon. us ne kaha, he prabhu yahova maain kaaise janoon ki maain isaka aadhaikaree hoonga ? yahova ne us se kaha, mere liye teen varsha kee aek kalor, aur teen varsha kee aek bakaree, aur teen varsha ka aek menddha, aur aek pin-duk aur kabootar ka aek bachcha le. aur in sabhon ko lekar, us ne beech men se do ttukade kar diya, aur ttukadon ko amhane-samhane rakha : par chidiyaon ko us ne ttukade n kiya. aur jab mansaharee pakshaee lothon par jhpatte, tab abraam ne unhen uda diya. jab soorya ast hone laga, tab abraam ko bharee neend ai aur dekho, atyant bhy aur andhakar ne use chha liya. tab yahova ne abraam se kaha, yah nishchay jan ki tere vansh paraae desh men paradeshaee hokar rahenge, aur usake desh ke logon ke se do ttukade kar diya, aur un-ako char sau varsha lon dukh denge fir jis desh ke ve das honge usako maain dand doonga : aur usake pashchata ve bada dhan vahan se lekar nikal aaenge. too to apane pitaron men kushal ke sath mil jaaenge tujhe poore buddhape men mittee dee jaaenge. par ve chauthee peeddhee men yahan fir aaenge : kyon-aki ab tak aemoriyon ka adharna poora naheen hua. aur aesa hua ki jab soorya ast ho gaya aur ghaer andhakar chha gaya, tab aek angettee jis men se dhauan uttta tha aur aek jalata hua paleeta dekh pada jo un ttukadon ke beech men se hokar nikal gaya. usee din yahova ne abraam ke sath yah vacha bandhae, ki misr ke mahanad se lekar parat nam bade nad tak jitana desh haai, arthata, keniyo, kanijjaiyo, kadamoniyo, hitiayo, pareeajjaiyo, rapaiyo, aemoriyo, kanaaniyo, girgaashaiyon aur yaboosiyan ka desh maain ne tere vansh ko diya haai..

16

abraam kee patnee saraai ke koi santan n thee : aur usake haajira nam kee aek misree laundee thee. so saraai ne abraam se kaha, dek, yahova ne to meree kokh band kar rakhee haai so maain tujh se binatee karatee hoon ki too meree laundee ke pas ja : sambhv haai ki mera ghar usake dara bas jaae. so saraai kee yah bat abraam ne man lee. so jab abraam ko kanan desh men rahate das varsha beet chuke tab usakee sree saraai ne apanee misree laundee haajira ko lekar

apane pati abraam ko diya, ki vah usakee patnee ho. aur vah haajira ke pas gaya, aur vah garbhvatee hui aur jab us ne jana ki vah garbhvatee haai tab vah apanee svaminee ko apanee draashtti men tuchchh samajhne lagee. tab saraai ne abraam se kaha, jo mujh par upadrav hua so tere hee sir par ho : maain ne to apanee laundee ko teree patnee kar diya par jab us ne jana ki vah garbhvatee haai, tab vah mujhe tuchchh samajhne lagee, so yahova mere aur tere beech men nyay kare. abraam ne saraai se kaha, dekh teree laundee tere vash men haai : jaaisa tuihe bhla lage vaaisa hee usake sath kara. so saraai usako dukh dene lagee aur vah usake samhane se bhag gai. tab yahova ke doot ne usake jangal men shoor ke marga par jal ke aek sote ke pas pakar kaha, he saraai kee laundee hajira, too kahane se atee aur kahan ko jatee haai ? us ne kaha, maain apanee svaaminee saraai ke samhane se bhag ai hoon. yahova ke doot ne us se kaha, apanee svaminee ke pas lautt ja aur usake vash men raha. aur yahova ke doot ne us se kaha, maain tere vash ko bahut baddhaunga, yahan tak ki bahutayat ke karan usakee ganna n ho sakegee. aur yahova ke doot ne us se kaha, dekh too garbhvatee haai, aur putra janegee, so usaka nam ish-maael rakhna kyonki yahova ne tere dukh ka hal sun liya haai. aur vah manushy banaile gadahe ke saman hoga usaka hath sabake viroodh uttega, aur sab ke hath usake viroodh utteng aur vah apane sab bhai bandhauon ke madhy men basa rahega. tab us ne yahova ka nam jis ne us se baten kee the, attaelaroi rakhkar kaha ki, kaya maain yahan bhee usako jate huae dekhne pai jo mera dekhnehara haai ? is karan us kuen ka nam lahaairoi kuan pada vah to kadash aur bereed ke beech men haai. so haajira abraam ke dara aek putra jane : aur abraam ne apane putra ka nam, jise haajira jane, ish-maael rakha. jab haajira ne abraam ke dara ish-maael ko janm diya us samay abraam chhyaiaasee varsha ka tha.

17

jab abraam ninnanave varsha ka ho gaya, tab yahova ne usako darshan dekar kaha maain sarvashaktaiman ishvar hoon merree upaasthiaati men chal aur siddh hoto ja. aur maain tere sath vacha bandhoonga, aur tere vash ko atyant hee baddhaunga, aur tere vash ko atyant hee baddhaunga. tab abraam munh ke bal gira : aur parameshvar us se yon baten kahata gaya, dek, merree vacha tere sath bandhaave rahegee, isaliye too jaatiyon ke samooch ka moolaapita ho jaagea. so ab se tera nam abraam n rahega parantu tera nam ibraaheem hoga kyonaki maain ne tuihe jatiyon ke samooch ka moolaapita thara diya haai. aur maain tuihe atyant hee faulaun falaunga, aur tuih ko jati jati ka mool bana doonga, aur tere vash men raja utpann honge. aur maain tere sat, aur tere pashchata peeddhee peeddhee tak tere vash ke sath bhee is ashay kee yug yug kee vacha bandhata hoo, ki maain tera aur tere pashchata tere vash ka bhee parameshvar rahoonga. aur maain tuih ko, aur tere pashchata tere vash ko bhee, yah sara kanaan desha, jis men too paradeshaee hokar rahata haai, is reati doonga ki vah yug yug unakee nij boomi rahegee, aur maain unaka parameshvar rahoonga. fir parameshvar ne

ibraaheem se kaha, too bhee mere sath bandhaave hui vacha ka palan karana too aur tere pashchata tera vash bhee apanee apanee peeddhee men usaka palan kare. mere sath bandhaave hui vacha, jo tuihe aur tere pashchata tere vash ko palanee padegee, so yah haai, ki tum men se aek aek puroosh ka khtana ho. tum apanee apanee khladee ka khtana kara lena jo vacha mere aur tumhare beech men haai, usaka ya-hee chinh hoga. peeddhee peeddhee men keval tere vash hee ke log naheen par jo tere ghar men utpann ho, va paradeshaiyon ko roopa dekar mol liye jaae, aeese sab puroosh bhee jab att din ke hon jaae, tab unaka khtana kiya jaae. jo tere ghar men utpann ho, athva tere roope se mol liya jaa, usaka khtana avashy hee kiya jaae so merree vacha jisaka chinh tumharee deh men hoga vah yug yug rahegee. jo puroosh khtanarahit rahe, arthata jisakee khladee ka khtana n ho, vah praanee apane logon me se nash kiya jaa, kyonaki us ne mere sath bandhaave hui vacha ko tod diya.. fir parameshvar ne ibraaheem se kaha, teree jo patnee saraai haai, usako too ab saraai n kahana, usaka nam sara hoga. aur maain usako ashaeesh doonga, aur tuih ko usake dara aek putra doonga aur maain usako aeesee ashaeesh doonga, ki vah jati jati kee moolamata ho jaegee aur usake vash men rajy rajy ke raja utpann honge. tab ibraaheem munh ke bal gir pada aur hansa, aur apane man hee man kahane laga, kya sau varsha ke puroosh ke bhee santan hoga aur kya sara jo nabbe varsha kee haai putra janegee ? aur ibraaheem ne parameshvar se kaha, ish-maael teree drashtti men bana rahe! yahee bahut haai. tab parameshvar ne kaha, nishchay teree patnee sara ke tuih se aek putra utpann hoga aur too usaka nam isahak rakhna : aur maain usake sath aeese vacha bandhoonga jo usake pashchata usake vash ke liye yug yug kee vacha hogee. aur ish-maael ke vishay men bhee maai ne teree sunee haai : maain usako bhee ashaeesh doonga, aur use faulaun falaunga aur atyant hee baddha doonga us se barah pradhaan utpann honge, aur maain us se aek badee jaati banaunga. parantu maain apanee vacha isahak hee ke sath bandhoonga jo sara se agale varsha ke iese niyukt samay men utpann hoga. tab parameshvar ne ibraaheem se baten karanee band keen aur usake pas se upar chaddh gaya. tab ibraaheem ne apane putra ish-maael ko, usake ghar men jitane utpann huae the, aur jitane usake roopaye se mol liye gaee the, nidan usake ghar men jitane puroosh the, un sabhon ko leke usee din parameshvar ke vachan ke anasar unakee khladee ka khtana kiya. jab ibraaheem kee khladee ka khtana hua tab vah ninnanave varsha ka tha. aur jab usake putra ish-maael kee khladee ka khtana hua tab vah terah varsha ka tha. ibraaheem aur usake putra ish-maael donon ka khtana aek hee din hua. aur usake ghar men jitane puroosh the jo ghar men utpann hua, tatha jo paradeshaiyon ke hath se mol liye gaee the, sab ka khtana usake sath hee hua.

18

ibraaheem mamra ke banjo ke beech kadee dhoop ke samay tamboo ke dar par baaita hua tha, tab yahova ne use darshan diya : aur us ne ankhe uttakar drashtti

kee to kya dekha, ki teen puroosh usake samhane khde haain : jab us ne unhe dekha tab vah un se bhentt karane ke liye tamboo ke dar se dauda, aur boomi par girakar dandvata kee aur kahane laga, he prabhu, yadi mujh par teree anugrah kee draashtti haai to maain binatee karata hoo, ki apane das ke pas se chale n jana. maain thoda sa jal lata hoon aur ap apane panv dhaekar is vraksha ke tale vishraam karen. fir maain aek ttukada rotttee le aun aur us se ap apane jeev ko trapt karen tab usake pashchata age baddhen : kyon-aki ap apane das ke pas seeliye padhaare haain. unhon ne kaha, jaaisa too kahata haai vaaisa hee kara. so ibraaheem ne tamboo men sara ke pas faurtee se jakar kaha, teen saa maaida faurtee se goondha, aur faulake bana. fir ibraaheem gay baail ke jhund men dauda, aur aek komal aur achchha bachhda lekar apane sevak ko diya, aur usane faurtee se usako pakaya. tab us ne makkhn, aur doodha, aur vah bachhda, jo us ne pakavaya tha, lekar unake age paros diya aur ap vraksha ke tale unake pas khda raha, aur ve khane lage. unhon ne us se poochha, teree patnee sara kahan haai? us ne kaha, vah to tamboo men haai. us ne kaha maain vasant retu men nishchay tere pas fir aunga aur tab teree patnee sara ke ek putra utpann hoga. aur sara tamboo ke dar par jo ibraaheem ke peechhe tha sun rahee thee. ibraaheem aur sara dono bahut bood-dhe the aur sara ka sreedharma band ho gaya tha so sara man men hans kar kahane lagee, maain to bood-dhee hoo, aur mera paati bhee booddha haai, to kya mujhe yah sukh hoga? tab yahova ne ibraaheem se kaha, sara yah kahakar kayon hansee, ki kya mere, jo aeese buaddhiya ho gai hoo, sachamuch aek putra utpann hoga? kya yahova ke liye koi kam kattnai haai? niyat samay me, arthata vasant retu me, maain tere pas fir aunga, aur sara ke putra utpann hoga. tab sara dr ke mare yah kahakar mukar gai, ki maain naheen hansee. us ne kaha, naheen too hansee to thee.. fir ve puroosh vahan se chalakar, sadom kee or takane lage : aur ibraaheem unhen vida karane ke liye unake sang sang chala. tab yahova ne kaha, yah jo maain karata hoon so kya ibraaheem se chh-pai rakoon? ibraaheem se to nishchay aek badee aur samarthee jati upajeege, aur prathvee kee saree jatiyan usake dara ashaesh paengee. kyonaki maain janata hoo, ki vah apane putraen aur parivar ko jo usake peechhe rah jaengee agyaa dega ki ve yahova ke marga men attl bane rahe, aur dharma aur nyay karate rahe, isaaliye ki jo kuchh yahova ne ibraaheem ke vishay men kaha haai use poora kare. kyonaki maain janata hoo, ki vah apane putraen aur parivar ko jo usake peechhe rah jaengee agyaa dega ki ve yahova ke marga men attl bane rahe, aur dharma aur nyay karate rahe, isaaliye ki jo kuchh yahova ne ibraaheem ke vishay men kaha haai use poora kare. isaaliye maain utarakar dekoonga, ki usakee jaaisee chilla-hatt mere kan tak pahunchee haai, unhon ne tteek vaaisa hee kam kiya haai ki naheen : aur n kiya ho to maain use jan loonga. so ve puroosh vahan se mud ke sadom kee or jane lage : par ibraaheem yahova ke age khda rah gaya. tab ibraaheem usake sameep jakar kahane laga, kya sachamuch dushtt ke sang dharmee ko bhee nash karega? kadachita us nagar men pachas dharmee hon : to kya too sachamuch us sthan ko nash

karega aur un pachas dhaarmiyon ke karan jo us men ho n chhodega? is prakar ka kam karana tujh se door rahe ki dushtt ke sang dharmee ko bhee mar dale aur dharmee aur dushtt donon kee aek hee dasa ho. yahova ne kaha yadi mujhe sadom men pachas dharmee mile, to unake karan us sare sthan ko chhoonga. fir ibraaheem ne kaha, he prabhu, sun maain to mittee aur rakh hoon taubhee maain ne itanee ddhttiaa kee ki tujh se baten karon. kadachita un pachas dharmiyon me panch ghatt jaee : to kya too panch hee ke ghat-tne ke karan us sare nagar ka nash karega? us ne kaha, yadi mujhe us men paaintalees bhee mile, taub-hee usaka nash n karoonga. fir us ne us se yah bhee kaha, kadachita vahan chalees milen. us ne kaha, to maain chalees ke karan bhee aeese n karoonga. fir us ne kaha, he prabhu, krodha n kar, to maain kuchh aur kahoon : kadachita vahan tees milen. us ne kaha yaadi mujhe vahan tees bhee mile, taubhee aeese n karoonga. fir us ne kaha, he prabhu, sun, maain ne itanee ddhttiaa to kee haai ki tujh se baten karon : kadachita us men bees milen. us ne kaha, maain bees ke karan bhee usaka nash n karoonga. fir us ne kaha, he prabhu, krodha n kar, maain aek hee bar aur ka-hoonga : kadachita us men das milen. us ne kaha, to maain das ke karan bhee usaka nash n karoonga. jab yahova ibraaheem se baten kar chuka, tab chala gaya : aur ibraaheem apane ghar ko lautt gaya..

19

sanjh ko ve do doot sadom ke pas aae : aur loot sadom ke faattk ke pas baaita tha : so unako dekhkar vah un se bhentt karane ke liye utta aur munh ke bal jhukakar dandvata kar kaha he mere prabhuo, apane das ke ghar men padhaaria, aur rat bhr vishraam keejia, aur apane panv dhiaeiy, fir bhor ko uttkar apane marga par jaiae. unhon ne kaha, naheen ham chauk hee men rat bitaenge. aur us ne un se bahut binatee karake unhen manaya so ve usake sath chalakar usake ghar men aae aur us ne unake liye jevanar taai-yar kee, aur bina khmeer kee rottiyaan banakar unako khailai. unake so jane ke pahile, us sadom nagar ke purooshaen ne, javanon se lekar booddhon tak, varan charon or ke sab logon ne akar us ghar ko ghor liya aur loot ko pukarakar kahane lage, ki jo puroosh aj rat ko tere pas aae haain ve kahan haain? unako hamare pas bahar le a, ki ham un se bhog karen. tab loot unake pas dar bahar gaya, aur kivad ko apane peechhe band karake kaha, he mere bhaiyo, aeesee burai n karo. suno, meree do beattyaian haain jinhon ne ab tak puroosh ka munh naheen dekha, ichchha ho to maain unhen tumhare pas bahar le au, aur tum ko jaaisa achchha lage vaaisa vyavahar un se karo : par in purooshaen se kuchh n karo kyonaki ye meree chht ke tale aae haain. unahon ne kaha, hatt ja. fir ve kahane lage, too ek paradeshaee hokar yaahan rahane ke liye aya par ab nyayee bhee ban baaita haai : so ab ham un se bhee aadhaik tere sath burai karenge. aur ve puroosh loot ko bahut dabane lage, aur kivad todne ke liye nikatt ae. tab un pahunon ne hath bad-dhakar, loot ko apane pas ghar men kheench liya, aur kivad ko band kar diya. aur unhon ne kya chhotte, kya bade, sab purooshaen ko jo ghar ke dar par the

andha kar diya, so ve dar ko ttttolate ttttolate thk gaee. fir un pahunon ne loot se poochha, yahan tere aur kaun kaun haain? damad, bette, bettyaia, va nagar men tera jo koi ho, un sabhon ko lekar is sthan se nikal ja. kyonaki ham yah sthan nash karane par haai, isaliye ki usakee chillahatt yahova ke sammukh baddh gai haai aur yahova ne hamen isaka satyanash karane ke liye bhej diya haai. tab loot ne nikalakar apane damadon ko, jinake sath usakee bettyaien kee sagai ho gai thee, samajha ke kaha, utto, is sthan se nikal chalo : kyonaki yahova is nagar ko nash kiya chahata haai. par vah apane damadon kee drashtti men ttttha karanehara sa jan pada. jab pah fattne lagee, tab dooton ne loot se faurtee karai aur kaha, ki ut, apanee patnee aur dono bettyaien ko jo yahan haain le ja : naheen to too bhee is nagar ke adharma men bhsn ho jaagea. par vah vilamb karata raha, is se un purooshan ne usaka aur usakee patnee, aur donon beattyaien ko hath pakad liya kyonaki yahova kee daya us par thee : aur usako nikalakar nagar ke bahar kar diya. aur aeesa hua ki jab unhon ne unako bahar nikala, tab us ne kaha apana praan lekar bhag ja peechhe kee aur n takana, aur tarai bhr men n ttharana us pahad par bhag jana, naheen to too bhee bhsn ho jaagea. loot ne un se kaha, he prabhu, aeesa n kar : dek, tere das par teree anugrah kee drashtti hui haai, aur too ne is men badee krappa dikhai, ki mere praan ko bachaya haai par maain pahad par bhag naheen sakata, kaheen aeesa n ho, ki koi vipaati mujh par a pade, aur maain mar jaun : dek, vah nagar aeesa nikatt haai ki maain vahan bhag sakata hoo, aur vah chhotta bhee haai : mujhe vaheen bhag jane de, kya vah chhotta naheen haain? aur mera praan bach jaagea. us ne us se kaha, dek, maain ne is vishay men bhee teree binatee angeekar kee haai, ki jis nagar kee charcha too ne kee haai, usako maain nash n karoonga. faurtee se vahan bhag ja kyonaki jab tak too vahan n pahuche tak tak maain kuchh n kar sakoonga. isee karan us nagar ka nam soar pada. loot ke soar ke nikatt pahuchate hee soorya prathvee par uday hua. tab yahova ne apanee or se sadom aur amora par akash se gandhak aur ag barasai aur un nagaron ko aur sampoon tarai ko, aur nagaron ko aur us sampoon tarai ko, aur nagaron ke sab nivaasiyon ko, boomi kee saree upaj samet nash kar diya. loot kee patnee ne jo usake peechhe thee draashti faer ke peechhe kee or dekha, aur vah namak ka khmbha ban gai. bhor ko ibraaheem uttkar us sthan ko gaya, jahan vah yahova ke sammukh khda tha aur sadom, aur amora, aur us tarai ke sare desh kee or ankh uttkar kya dekha, ki us desh men se dhadhakatee hui bhttee ka sa dhauan utt raha haai. aur aeesa hua, ki jab parameshvar ne us tarai ke nagaron ko, jin men loot rahata tha, ulatt pulatt kar nash kiya, tab us ne ibraaheem ko yad karake loot ko us ghattna se bacha liya. aur loot ne soar ko chhod diya, aur pahad par apanee donon bettyaien samet rahane laga kyonaki vah soar men rahane se drata tha : isaliye vah usakee donon bettyaiaen vahan aek gufaa men rahane lage. tab badee bettee ne chhottee se kaha, hamara pita booddha haai, aur prathvee bhr men koi aeesa puroosh naheen jo sansar kee reeti ke anusar hamare pas aae : so a, ham apane pita ko dakhmadha pilakar,

usake sath soae, jis se ki ham apane pita ke vansh ko bachaae rakhen. so unhon ne usee din rat ke samay apane pita ko dakhmadha pilaya, tab badee bettee jakar apane pita ke pas lett gai par us ne n jana, ki vah kab lettee, aur kab utt gai. aur aeesa hua ki doosare din badee ne chhottee se kaha, dek, kal rat ko maain apane pita ke sath soi : so aj bhee rat ko ham usako dakhmadha pilaaen tab too jakar usake sath sona ki ham apane pita ke dara vansh utpann karen. so unhon ne us din bhee rat ke samay apane pita ko dakhmadha pilaya : aur chhottee bettee jakar usake pas lautt gai : par usako usake bhee sone aur uttne ke samay ka gyaan n tha. is prakar se loot kee dono bettyaiaen apane pita se garbhvatee hui. aur badee aek putra janee, aur usaka nam moab rakha : vah moab nam jaati ka jo aj tak haai moolapita hua. aur chhottee bhee aek putra janee, aur usaka nam benammee rakha vah ammona vanshaiyon ka jo aj tak haain moolapita hua..

20

fir ibraaheem vahan se kooch kar daakkhian desh men akar kadesh aur shoor ke beech men tthara, aur garar men rahane laga. aur ibraaheem apanee patnee sara ke vishay men kahane laga, ki vah meree baahin haai : so garar ke raja abeemelek ne doot bhejkar sara ko bulava liya. rat ko parameshvar ne svapn men abeemelek ke pas akar kaha, sun, jis sree ko too ne rakh liya haai, usake karan too mar jaagea, kyonki vah suhaagin haai. parantu abeemelek usake pas n gaya tha : so us ne kaha, he prabhu, kya too nirdosh jaati ka bhee ghaat karega ? kya usee ne svayan mujh se naheen kaha, ki vah meree baahin haai ? aur us sree ne bhee ap kaha, ki vah mera bhai haai : maain ne to apane man kee khrai aur apane vyavahar kee sachchai se yah kam kiya. parameshvar ne us se svapn men kaha, ha, maain bhee janata hoon ki apane man kee khrai se too ne yah kam kiya haai aur maain ne tujhe rok bhee rakha ki too mere viroddh pap n kare : isee karan maain ne tujh ko use choone naheen diya. so ab us puroosh kee patnee ko use faer de kyonki vah nabee haai, aur tere liye praarthna karega, aur too jeeta rahega : par yadi too usako n faer de to jan rak, ki to, aur tere jitane log haai, sab nishchay mar jaenge. bihan ko abeemelek ne tadke uttkar apane sab karmachaariyon ko bulavakar ye sab baten sunai : aur ve log bahut dr gaee. tab abeemelek ne ibraaheem ko bulavakar kaha, too ne ham se yah kya kiya haai ? aur maain ne tera kya bigada tha, ki too ne mere aur mere rajy ke upar aeesa bada pap dal diya haai ? too ne mujh se vah kam kiya haai jo uchit n tha. fir abeemelek ne ibraaheem se poochha, too ne kya samajhkar aeesa kam kiya ? ibraaheem ne kaha, maain ne yah socha tha, ki is sthan men parameshvar ka kuchh bhee bhy n hoga so ye log meree patnee ke karan mera ghaat karenga. aur fir bhee sachamuch vah meree baahin haai, vah mere pita kee bettee to haai par meree mata kee bettee naheen fir vah meree patnee ho gai. aur aeesa hua ki vah parameshvar ne mujhe apane pita ka ghar chhodkar nikalane kee agyaa dee, tab maain ne us se kaha, itanee krappa tujhe mujh par karanee hogee : ki ham donon jahan jahan jaen vahan vahan too mere vishay men kahana, ki yah mera bhai

haai. tab abeemelek ne bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur dasa-dasiyan lekar ibraaheem ko dee, aur usakee patnee sara ko bhee use faer diya. aur abeemelek ne kaha, dek, mera desh tere samhane haai jahan tuijhe bhaye vahan raha. aur sara se us ne kaha, dek, maain ne tere bhai ko roope ke aek hajar tukade diae haain : dek, tere sare sangiyon ke samhane vahee teree ankhone ka parda banega, aur sabhon ke samhane too tteek hogee. tab ibraaheem ne yahova se praarthna kee, aur yahova ne abeemelek, aur usakee patnee, aur daasiyon ko changa kiya aur ve janane lageen. kyonaki yahova ne ibraaheem kee patnee sara ke karan abeemelek ke ghar kee sab striayon kee kokhon ko pooree reeti se band kar diya tha..

21

so yahova ne jaaisa kaha tha vaaisa hee sara kee suadhai leke usake sath apane vachan ke anusaar kiya. so sara ko ibraaheem se garbhvatee hokar usake budhaye men usee niyukt samay par jo parameshvar ne us se ttharaya tha aek putra utpann hua. aur ibraaheem ne apane putra ka nam jo sara se utpann hua tha isahak rakha. aur jab usaka putra isahak att din ka hua, tab us ne parameshvar kee agyaa ke anusaar usak khtana kiya. aur jab ibraaheem ka putra isahak utpann hua tab vah aek sau varsha ka tha. aur sara ne kaha, parameshvar ne mujhe prafauallait kar diya haai isaaliye sab sunanevale bhee mere sath prafauallait hongee. fir us ne yah bhee kaha, ki kya koi kabhee ibraaheem se kah sakata tha, ki sara ladkon ko doodha pilaaegee ? par dekho, mujh se usake budhaye men aek putra utpann hua. aur vah ladka bad-dha aur usaka doodha chhudaya gaya : aur isahak ke doodha chhudane ke din ibraaheem ne badee jevanar kee. tab sara ko misree haajira ka putra, jo ibraaheem se utpann hua tha, hansee karata hua dekh pada. so is karan us ne ibraaheem se kaha, is dasee ko putra sahit barabas nikal de : kyonki is dasee ka putra mere putra isahak ke sath bhagee n hoga. yah bat ibraaheem ko apane putra ke karan buree lagee. tab parameshvar ne ibraaheem se kaha, us ladke aur apanee dasee ke karan tuijhe bura n lage jo bat sara tuijhe se kahe, use man, kyonaki jo tera vahan kahalaagea so isahak hee se chalega. dasee ke putra se bhee maain aek jati utpann karoonga isaaliye ki vah tera vansh haai. so ibraaheem ne bihan ko tadke uttkar rottee aur panee se bhreee chamade kee thaillee bhee haajira ko dee, aur usake kandho par rakhee, aur usake ladke ko bhee use dekar usako vida kiya : so vah challee gai, aur bershoba ke jangal men bhraman karane lagee. jab thaillee ka jal chuk gaya, tab us ne ladke ko aek jhadee ke neeche chhod diya. aur ap us se teer bhr ke ttppe par door jakar usake samhane yah sochakar baaitt gai, ki mujh ko ladke kee mratyu dekhnee n pade. tab vah usake samhane baaittee hui chilla chilla ke rone lagee. aur parameshvar ne us ladke kee sunee aur usake doot ne svarga se haajira ko pukar ke kaha, he haajira tuijhe kya hua ? mat dra kyonki jahan tera ladka haai vahan se usakee avaj parameshvar ko sun padee haai. ut, apane ladke ko utta aur apane hath se sambhal kyonki maain usake dara ek badee jati banaunga. parameshvar ne usakee ankhe khol dee, aur usako aek kuna

dikhai pada so us ne jakar thaillee ko jal se bhrakar ladke ko pilaya. aur parameshvar us ladke ke sath raha aur jab vah bada hua, tab jangal men rahate rahate dhanudhararee ban gaya. vah to paran nam jangal men raha karata tha : aur usakee mata ne usake liye misr desh se aek sreee mangavai.. un dinon men aeesa hua ki abeemelek apane senapaati peekol ko sang lekar ibraaheem se kahane laga, jo kuchh too karata haai us men parameshvar tere sang rahata haai : so ab mujh se yahan is vishay men parameshvar kee kiriyaa kha, ki too n to mujh se chhl karega, aur n kabhee mere vansh se karega, parantu jaaisee karoona maain ne tuij par kee haai, vaaisee hee too mujh par aur is desh par bhee jis men too rahata haai karega ibraaheem ne kaha, maain kiriyaa khaunga. aur ibraaheem ne abeemelek ko aek kuaen ke vishay me, jo abeemelek ke dason ne bareeyai se le liya tha, ulahana diya. tab abeemelek ne kaha, maai naheen janata ki kis ne yah kam kiya : aur too ne bhee mujhe naheen bataya, aur n maai ne aj se paahile isake vishay men kuchh suna. tak ibraaheem ne bhed-bakaree, aur gaya-baail lekar abeemelek ko diae aur un donon ne apas men vacha bandhaee. aur ibraaheem ne bhed kee sat bachchee alag kar rakheen. tab abeemelek ne ibraaheem se poochha, in sat baachchaiyon ka, jo too ne alag kar rakhee haai, kya prayojan haai ? us ne kaha, too in sat bachchaiyon ko is bat kee sakshae janakar mere hath se le, ki maai ne kuna khoda haai. un donon ne jo us sthan men apas men kiriyaa khai, isee karan usaka nam bershoba pada. jab unhon ne beshorba men paraspar vacha bandhae, tab abeemelek, aur usaka senapati peekol uttkar paalish-taiyon ke desh men lautt gae. aur ibraaheem ne bershoba men jha ka aek vraksha lagaya, aur vahan yahova, jo sanatan ishar vahai, us se praarthna kee. aur ibraaheem palishtaiyon ke desh men bahut dinon tak paradeshae hokar raha..

22

in baton ke pashchata aeesa hua ki parameshvar ne, ibraaheem se yah kahakar usakee pareeksha kee, ki he ibraaheem : us ne kaha, dek, maain yahan hoon. us ne kaha, apane putra ko arthata apane ekaloute putra isahak ko, jis se too praem rakhta haai, sang lekar moriyyah desh men chala ja, aur vahan usako ek pahad ke upar jo maain tuijhe bataunga homabali karake chaddha. so ibraaheem bihan ko tadke utta aur apane gadahe par kattee kasakar apane do sevak, aur apane putra isahak ko sang liya, aur homabaali ke liye lakadee cheer lee tab kooch karake us sthan kee or chala, jisakee charcha parameshvar ne us se kee thee. teesare din ibraaheem ne ankhen uttkar us sthan ko door se dekha. aur us ne apane sevakon se kaha gadahe ke pas yaheen tthare raho yah ladka aur maain vahan tak jakar, aur dandvata karake, fir tumhare pas lautt aunga. so ibraaheem ne homabali kee lakadee le apane putra isahak par ladde, aur ag aur chhuree ko apane hath men liya aur ve donon aek sath chal pade. isahak ne apane pita ibraaheem se kaha, he mere pita us ne kaha, he mere putra, kya bat haai us ne kaha, dek, ag aur lakadee to haain par homabali ke liye bhed kahan haai ? ibraaheem ne kaha, he mere

putra, parameshvar homabaali kee bhed ka upay ap hee karega. so ve donon sang sang age chalate gaee. aur ve us sthan ko jise parameshvar ne usako bataya tha pahunchke tab ibraaheem ne vahan vedee banakar lakadee ko chun chunakar rakha, aur apane putra isahak ko bandha ke vedee par kee lakadee ke upar rakh diya. aur ibraaheem ne hath baddhakar chhuree ko le liya ki apane putra ko baali kare. tab yahova ke doot ne svarga se usako pukar ke kaha, he ibraaheem, he ibraaheema us ne kaha, dek, maain yahan hoon. us ne kaha, us ladke par hath mat baddha, aur n us se kuchh kar : kyonaki too ne jo mujh se apane putra, varan apane ekalaute putra ko bhee, naheen rakh chhoda is se maai ab jan gaya ki too parameshvar ka bhy manata haai. tab ibraaheem ne ankke uttai, aur kya dekha, ki usake peechhe aek meddha apane seengo se aek jhadee men bajha hua haai : so ibraaheem ne jake us menddhe ko liya, aur apane putra kee santee homabali karake chaddhaya. aur ibraaheem ne us sthan ka nam yahova yire rakha : isake anusaar aj tak bhee kaha jata haai, ki yahova ke pahad par upay kiya jaagea. fir yahova ke doot ne doosaree bar svarga se ibraaheem ko pukar ke kaha, yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki maain apanee hee yah shapath khata hoo, ki too ne jo yah kam kiya haai ki apane putra, varan apane aekalaute putra ko bhee, naheen rakh chhoda is karan maain nishchay tujhe ashaeesh doonga aur nishchay tere vansh ko akash ke taraga, aur samudh ke teer kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman anaginit karoonga, aur tere vansh apane shatraon ke nagaron ka aadhaikaree hoga : aur prathvee ke saree jatiyan apane ko tere vansh ke karan dhany manengee : kyonki too ne meree bat manee haai. tab ibraaheem apane sevakon ke pas lautt aya, aur ve sab beshorba ko sang sang gaee aur ibraaheem beshorba men rahata raha.. in baton ke pashchata aeasa hua ki ibraaheem ko yah sandesh mila, ki milka ke tere bhair nahor se santan utpann huae haain. milka ke putra to ye hua, arthata usaka jetta us, aur us ka bhair booj, aur kamooael, jo aram ka pita hua. fir kesed, hajao, pildasha, yidalap, aur batooaela. in atton ko milka ibraaheem ke bhair nahor ke janmaae jannee. aur batooael ne ribaka ko utpann kiya. fir nahor ke rooma nam aek rakhelee bhee thee jis se tebah, gaham, tahasha, aur maka, utpann hue..

23

sara to aek sau sattaais baras kee avastha ko pahunchee aur jab sara kee itanee avastha hui tab vah kiryat arba men mar gai. yah to kanan desh men haai, aur hebraen bhee kahalata haai : so ibraaheem sara ke liye rone peettne ko vanha gaya. tab ibraaheem apane murde ke pas se uttkar hitiayon se kahane laga, maain tumhare beech pahun aur paradeshaee hoon : mujhe apane madhy men kaabiristan ke liye aeese boomi do jo meree nij kee ho jaa, ki maain apane murde ko gadke apane ankh kee ott karoon. hitiayon ne ibraaheem se kaha, he hamaree prabhuh, hamaree sun : too to hamaree beech men bada pradhaan haai : so hamaree kabraen men se jisako too chahe us men apane murde ko gad ham men se koi tuihe apanee kabra ke lene se n rokega, ki too apane murde ko us men gadne n paae. tab ibraaheem uttkar khda hua, aur hi-

tiayon ke sammukh, jo us desh ke nivasee the, dandvat karake kahane laga, yaadi tumharee yah ichchha ho ki maain apane murde ko gadke apanee ankh kee ott karoo, to meree praarthna haai, ki sohar ke putra aepraen se mere liye binatee karo, ki vah apanee makapelavalee gufaa, jo usakee boomi kee seema par haai usaka poora dam lekar mujhe de de, ki vah tumhare beech kaabiristan ke liye meree nij boomi ho jaae. aur aepraen to hitiayon ke beech vahan baaita hua tha. so jitane hittee usake nagar ke faattk se hokar bheetar jate the, un sabhon ke samhane us ne ibraaheem ko uttr diya, ki he meree prabhuh, aeasa nahee, meree suna vah boomi maain tujhe deta hoo, aur us men jo gufaa haai, vah bhee maain tujhe deta hoon apane jaatibhaiyon ke sammukh maain use tujh ko diae deta hoon: so apane murde ko kabra men rakh. tab ibraaheem us us desh ke nivaasiyon ke samhane dandvat kee. aur unake sunate huae aepraen se kaha, yaadi too aeasa chahe, to meree sun : us boomi ka jo dam ho, vah maain dena chahata hoon use mujh se le le, tab maain apane murde ko vahan gaonga. aepraen ne ibraaheem ko yah uttr diya, ki, he meree prabhuh, meree bat suna aek boomi ka dam to char sau shokol roopa haai par mere aur tere beech men yah kya haai ? apane murde ko kabra me rakh. ibraaheem n aepraen kee manakar usako utana roopa taul diya, jitana us ne hitiayon ke sunate huae kaha tha, arthata char sau aeese shokol jo vyapariyon men chalate the. so aepraen kee boomi, jo mamra ke sammukh kee makapela men thee, vah gufaa samet, aur un sab vrakshaen samet bhee jo us men aur usake charon aur seema par the, jitane hittee usake nagar ke faattk se hokar bheetar jate the, un sabhon ke samhane ibraaheem ke aadhaikar men pakke reeti se a gai. isake pashchata ibraaheem ne apanee patnee sara ko, us makapela valee boomi kee gufaa men jo mamra ke arthata hebraen ke samhane kanan desh men haai, mittee dee. aur vah boomi gufaa samet, jo us men thee, hitiayon kee or se kabiristan ke liye ibraaheem ke adhaikar men pakke reeti se a gai.

24

ibraaheem vraddh tha aur usakee ayu bahut bhee aur yahova ne sab baton men usako ashaeesh dee thee. so ibraaheem ne apane us das se, jo usake ghar men puraaniya aur usakee saree sampati par adhaikaree tha, kaha, apana hath meree jangha ke neechee rakh : aur mujh se akash aur prathvee ke parameshvar yahova kee is vishay men shapath kha, ki too meree putra ke liye kananiyon kee ladkiyon meen se jinake beech maain rahata hoo, kisee ko n le aagea. parantu too meree desh men meree hee kuttumbaiyon ke pas jakar meree putra isahak ke liye aek patnee le aagea. das ne us se kaha, kadaachita vah sree is desh men meree sath ana n chahe to kya mujhe tere putra ko us desh men jahan se too aya haai le jana padega ? ibraaheem ne us se kaha, chaukas rah, meree putra ko vahan kabhee n le jana. svarga ka parameshvar yahova, jis ne mujhe meree pita ke ghar se aur meree janmaboomi se le akar mujh se shapath khakar kaha, ki maain yah desh tere vansh ko doonga vahee apana doot tere age age bhejega, ki too meree putra ke liye vahan se aek sree le

aae. aur yaadi vah sree tere sath ana n chahe tab to too meree is shapath se choott jaagea : par mere putra ko vahan n le jana. tab us das ne apane svamee ibraaheem kee jangha ke neeche apana hath rakhkar us se isee vishay kee shapath khai. tab vah das apane svamee ke untto men se das untth kuchnnattkar usake sab uttm uttm padarthon men se kichh kuchh lekar chala : aur masopottamiya men nahor ke nagar ke pas pahuncha. aur us ne untton ko nagar ke bahar aek kuaen ke pas baaitaya, vah sandhya ka samay tha, jis samay stri-ayan jal bhrane ke liye nikalatee haai. so vah kahane laga, he mere svamee ibraaheem ke parameshvar, yahova, aj mere karya ko siddh kar, aur mere svamee ibraaheem par karoona kara. dekh maain jal ke is sote ke pas khda hoon aur nagaravasiyon ke beattyaien jal bhrane ke liye nikalee atee haain : so aeesa hone de, ki jis kanya se maain kahoo, ki apana ghada meree or jhuka, ki maain peen aur vah kahe, ki le, pee le, peechhe maain tere untto ko bhee peeloungee : so vah-ee ho jise too ne apane das isahak ke liye ttharaya ho isee reeati maain jan loonga ki too ne mere svamee par karoona kee haai. aur aeesa hua ki jab vah kah hee raha tha ki ribaka, jo ibraaheem ke bhai nahor ke janmaye milka ke putra, batooael kee bettee thee, vah kandho par ghada liye huae ai. vah aati sundar, aur kumaree thee, aur kisee puroosh ka munh n dekha tha : vah kuaen men sote ke pas utar gai, aur apana ghada bhr ke fir upar ai. tab vah das us se bhentt karane ko dauda, aur kaha, apane ghade me se thoda panee mujhe pila de. us ne kaha, he mere prabh, le, pee le : aur us ne faurtee se ghada utarakar hath men liye liye usako pila diya. jab vah usako pila chukee, tak kaha, maain tere untton ke liye bhee tab tak pane bhr bhr laungee, jab tak ve pee n chuken. tab vah faurtee se apane ghade ka jal haude men undelakar fir kuen par bhrane ko daud gai aur usake sab untton ke liye panee bhr diya. aur vah puroosh usakee or chupachap achambhe ke sath takata hua yah sochata tha, ki yahova ne meree yatra ko sufal kiya haai ki naheen. jab untt pee chuke, tab us puroosh ne adha tole sone ka aek natth nikalakar usako diya, aur das tole sone ke kangan usake hathon men pahina diae aur poochha, too kis kee bettee haai? yah mujh ko bata de. kya tere pita ke ghar men hamare ttkaine ke liye sthan haai ? us ne uttr diya, maain to nahor ke janmae milka ke putra batooel kee bettee hoon. fir us ne us se kaha, hamare vahan pual aur chara bahut haai, aur ttkaine ke liye sthan bhee haai. tab us puroosh ne sir jhukakar yahova ko dandvata karake kaha, dhany haai mere svamee ibraaheem ka parameshvar yahova, ki us ne apanee karoona aur sachchai ko mere svamee par se hatta naheen liya : yahova ne mujh ko tteek marga par chalakar mere svamee ke bhai bandhaun ke ghar par pahucha diya haai. aur us kny ne daudkar apanee mata ke ghar men yah sara vrattant kah sunaya. tab laban jo ribaka ka bhai tha, so bahar kuen ke nikatt us puroosh ke pas dauda gaya. aur aeesa hua ki jab us ne vah natth aur apanee baahin ribaka ke hathon men ve kangan bhee dekhe, aur usakee yah bat bhee sunee, ki us puroosh ne mujh se aeese baten kaheen bat vah us puroosh ke pas gaya aur kya dekha, ki vah sote ke nikatt untton ke pas khda haai. us ne kaha, he yahova kee or se dhany puroosh bhee-

tar a : too kyon bahar khda haai ? maain ne ghar ko, aur untto ke liye bhee sthan taaiyar kiya haai. aur vah puroosh ghar men gaya aur laban ne untton kee kaattyaian kholakar pual aur chara diya aur usake, aur usake sangee jano ke panv dhaene ko jal diya. tab ibraaheem ke das ke age jalapan ke liye kuchh rakha gaya : par us ne kaha maain jab tak apana prayojan n kah doo, tab tak kuchh n khaunga. laban ne kaha, kah de. tak us ne kaha, maain to ibraaheem ka das hoon. aur yahova ne mere svamee ko badee ashaeesh dee haai so vah mahan puroosh ho gaya haai aur us ne usako bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, sona-roopa, dasa-dasiya, untth aur gadahe diae haai. aur mere svamee kee patnee sara ke buddhape men us se aek putra utpann hua haai. aur us putra ko ibraaheem ne apana sab kuchh de diya haai. aur mere svamee ne mujhe yah shapath khailai, ki maain usake putra ke liye kananiyon kee laddkiyon men se jin ke desh men vah rahata haai, koi sree n le aunga. maain usake pita ke ghar, aur kul ke logon ke pas jakar usake putra ke liye aek sree le aunga. tab maain ne apane svamee se kaha, kadachita vah sree mere peechhe n aae. tab us ne mujh se kaha, yahova, jisake samhane maain chala-ata aya hoo, vah tere sang apane doot ko bhejekar teree yatra ko sufal karega so too mere kul, aur mere pita ke gharane men se mere putra ke liye aek sree le a sakega. too tab hee meree is shapath se choottaga, jab too mere kul ke logon ke pas pahunchega arthata yadi ve mujhe koi sree n de, to too meree shpath se choottaga. so maain aj us kuen ke nikatt akar kahane laga, he mere svamee ibraaheem ke parameshvar yahova, yaadi too meree is yatra ko sufal karata ho : to dekh maain jal ke is kuen ke nikatt khda hoon so aeesa ho, ki jo kumaree jal bhrane ke liye nikal aa, aur maain us se kahoo, apane ghade men se mujhe thoda panee pila aur vah mujh se kahe, pee le aur maai tere untto ke peene ke liye bhee panee bhr doongee : vah vah-ee sree ho jisako too ne mere svamee ke putra ke liye ttharaya ho. maain man hee man yah kah hee raha tha, ki dekh ribaka kandho par ghada liye huae nikal ai fir vah sote ke pas utarake bhrane lagee : aur maai ne us se kaha, mujhe pila de. aur us ne faurtee se apane ghade ko kandho par se utarake kaha, le, pee le, peechhe maain tere untton ko bhee pilaungee : so maain ne pee liya, aur us ne untton ko bhee pila diya. tab maain ne us se poochha, ki too kis kee bettee haai ? aur us ne kaha, maain to nahor ke janmae milka ke putra batooael kee bettee hoon : tab maain ne usakee nak men vah natth, aur usake hathon men ve kangan pahina diae. fir maain ne sir jhukakar yahova ko dandvata kiya, aur apane svamee ibraaheem ke parameshvar yahova ko dhany kaha, kyonki us ne mujhe tteek marga se pahunchaya ki maai apane svamee ke putra ke liye usakee bhteejee ko le jaun. so ab, yadi too mere svamee ke sath krapa aur sachchai ka vyavahar karana chahate ho, to mujh se kaho : aur yadi naheen chahate ho, taubhee mujh se kah do taki maain daahinee or, va bain or fir jaun. tab laban aur batooael ne uttr diya, yah bat yahova kee or se hui haai : so ham log tujh se n to bhla kah sakate haain n bura. dek, ribaka tere samhane haai, usako le ja, aur vah yahova ke vachan ke anusar, tere svamee ke putra kee patnee ho jaae. unaka yah vachan sunakar, ibraa-

heem ke das ne boomi par girake yahova ko dandvata kiya. fir us das ne sone aur roope ke gahane, aur vasr nikalakar ribaka ko diae : aur usake bhai aur mata ne bhee us ne anamol anamol vastuaen dee. tab us ne apane sangee janon samet bhojan kiya, aur rat vaheen bitai : aur tadke uttkar kaha, mujh ko apane svamee ke pas jane ke liye vida kar do. ribaka ko apane mata ne kaha, kanya ko hamare pas kuchh din, arthata kam se kam das din rahane de fir usake pashchata vah chalee jaaegee. us ne un se kaha, yahova ne jo meree yatra ko sufal kiya haai so tum mujhe mat roko ab mujhe vida kar do, ki maain apane svamee ke pas jaun. unhon ne kaha, ham kanya ko bulakar poochhte haai, aur dekhenge, ki vah kya kahatee haai. so unhon ne ribaka ko bulakar us se poochha, kya too is manushy ke sang jaaegee? us ne kaha, han maain jaungee. tab unhon ne apanee baahin ribaka, aur usakee dhaay aur ibraaheem ke das, aur usakee sathee sabhon ko vida kiya. aur unhon ne ribaka ko ashaeervad deke kaha, he hamaree baahin, too hajaron lakhon kee adimata ho, aur tera vansh apane baairiyon ke nagaron ka aadhaikaree ho. is par ribaka apanee sahelaliyon samet chalee aur unt par chaddhke us puroosh ke peeche ho lee : so vah das ribaka ko sath lekar chal diya. isahak jo daakkhian desh men rahata tha, so lahaairoi nam kuen se hokar chala ata tha. aur sanjh ke samay vah maaidan men dhyani karane ke liye nikala tha : aur us ne ankhe uttakar kya dekha, ki unt chale a rahe haain. aur ribaka ne bhee ank uttakar isahak ko dekha, aur dekhte hee unt par se utar padee tab us ne das se poochha, jo puroosh maaidan par ham se milane ko chala ata haai, so kaun haai? das ne kaha, vah to mera svamee haai. tab ribaka ne ghoonghatt lekar apane munh ko ddhap liya. aur das ne isahak se apana sara vrantant varn kiya. tab isahak ribaka ko apanee mata sara ke tamboo men le aya, aur usako byahakar us se praem kiya : aur isahak ko mata kee mratyu ke pashchata shaaantai hui..

25

tab ibraaheem ne aek aur patnee byah lee jisaka nam katoora tha. aur us se jimraan, yokshaan, madana, midhan, yishabak, aur shooh utpann hue. aur yokshaan se shaba aur dadan utpann hue. aur dadan ke vansh men ashshooree, latooshae, aur lummee log hue. aur midhan ke putra aeapa, aeper, hanok, abeeda, aur aelda hua, se sab katoora ke santan hue. isahak ko to ibraaheem ne apana sab kuchh diya. par apanee rakheliyon ke putraen ko, kuchh kuchh dekar apane jeete jee apane putra isahak ke pas se poorab desh men bhej diya. ibraaheem kee saree avastha aek sau pachahattr varsha kee hui. aur ibraaheem ka deegharayu hone ke karan arthata poore buddhape kee avastha men praan choott gaya. aur usake putra isahak aur ishmaael ne, hittee sohar ke putra aepraen kee mamra ke sammukhvalee boomi me, jo makapela kee gufaa thee, us men usako mittee dee gai. arthata jo boomi ibraaheem ne hitiayon se mol lee thee : usee men ibraaheem, aur us kee patnee sara, donon ko mittee dee gai. ibraaheem ke marane ke pashchata parameshvar ne usake putra isahak ko jo lahaairoi nam kuen ke pas rahata tha ashaesh dee.. ibraaheem

ka putra ishmaael jo sara kee laundee hajira misree se utpann hua tha, usakee yah vanshaavalee haai. ishmaael ke putraen ke nam aur vanshaavalee yah haai : arthata ishmaael ka jetta putra nabayot, fir kedar, adabel, mibasam, mishma, dooma, massa, hadar, tema, yatoor, napeesha, aur kedama. ishmaael ke putra ye hee hua, aur inheen ke namon ke anusar inake ganvo, aur chhavaaniyon ke nam bhee pade aur ye hee barah apane apane kul ke pradhan hue. ishmaael kee saree avastha aek sau saaintees varsha kee hui : tab usake praan choott gau, aur vah apane logon men ja mila. aur usake vansh haveela se shoor tak, jo misr ke sammukh ashshoora kee marga men haai, bas gaae. aur unaka bhag unake sab bhaibandhauon ke sammukh pada.. ibraaheem ke putra isahak kee vanshaavalee yah haai : ibraaheem se isahak utpann hua. aur isahak ne chalees varsha ka hokar ribaka ko, jo panaram ke vasee, aramee batooalee kee bettee, aur aramee laban kee bahin bhee, byah liya. isahak kee patnee to banjh thee, so us ne usake nimitt yahova se binatee kee: aur yahova ne usakee binatee sunee, so usakee patnee ribaka garbhvatee hui. aur ladke usake garbh men apas men lipatke aek doosare ko marane lage : tab us ne kaha, meree jo aeesee hee dasa rahegee to maain kyonkar jeevit rahoongee? aur vah yahova kee ichchha poochna ko gai. tab yahova ne us se kaha tere garbh men do jatiyan haai, aur teree kokh se nikalate hee do rajy ke log alag alag honge, aur aek rajy ke log doosare se aadhaik samarthee honge aur bada betta chhotte ka adhaeen hoga. jab usake putra utpann hone ka samay aya, tab kya pragatt hua, ki usake garbh men judve balak haai. aur paahila jo utpann hua so lal nikala, aur usaka sara shareer kambal ke saman romamay tha so usaka nam aesav rakha gaya. peechee usaka bhai apane hath se aesav kee aeede pakade huae utpann hua aur usaka nam yakoob rakha gaya. aur jab ribaka ne unako janm diya tab isahak satt varsha ka tha. fir ve ladke baddhne lage aur aesav to vanavasee hokar chatur shaikar khelanevala ho gaya, par yakoob seedha manushy tha, aur tambuon men raha karata tha. aur isahak to aesav ke aher ka mans khaya karata tha, isaliye vah us se praeeti rakhta tha : par ribaka yakoob se praeeti rakhtee thee.. yakoob bhojan ke liye kuchh dal paka raha tha : aur aesav maaidan se thka hua aya. tab aesav ne yakoob se kaha, vah jo lal vastu haai, usee lal vastu men se mujhe kuchh khaila, kyonaki maain thka hoon. isee karan usaka nam aedom bhee pada. yakoob ne kaha, apana pahilautte ka adhaikar aj meree hath bech de. aesav ne kaha, dek, maai to abhee marane par hoon : so pahilautte ke adhaikar se mera kya labh hoga ? yakoob ne kaha, mujh se abhee shapath kha : so us ne us se shapath khai : aur apana pahilautte ka adhaikar yakoob ke hath bech dala. is par yakoob ne aesav ko rottee aur pakei hui masoor kee dal dee aur us ne khaya piya, tab uttkar chala gaya. yon aesav ne apana pahilautte ka adhaikar tuchchh jana..

26

aur us desh men akal pada, vah us paahile akal se alag tha jo ibraaheem ke dinon men pada tha. so isahak garar ko palishtaiyon ke raja abeemelek ke pas gaya.

vahan yahova ne usako darshan dekar kaha, misr men mat ja jo desh maain tuijhe bataun usee men raha. too isee desh men rah, aur maain tere sang rahaonga, aur tuijhe ashaeesh doonga aur ye sab desh maain tuij ko, aur tere vansh ko doonga aur jo shapath maain ne tere pita ibraaheem se khai thee, use maain pooree karoonga. aur maain tere vansh ko akash ke taragan ke saman karoonga. aur maain tere vansh ko ye sab desh doonga, aur prathvee ke saree jatiyan tere vansh ke karan apane ko dhany manengee. kyonaki ibraaheem ne merree manee, aur jo maain ne use saunpa tha usako aur merree agyaan vidhaiyo, aur vyavastha ka palan kiya. so isahak garar men rah gaya. jab us sthan ke logon ne usakee patnee ke vishay men poochha, tab us ne yah sochakar ki yadi maain usako apanee patnee kahoo, to yahan ke log ribaka ke karan jo param sundaree haai mujh ko mar dalenge, uttr diya, vah to merree bahin haai. jab usako vahan rahate bahut din beet gaa, tab aek din palishtaiyon ke raja abeemelek ne khaidkee men se jhankake kya dekha, ki isahak apanee patnee ribaka ke sath kreeda kar raha haai. tab abeemelek ne isahak ko bulavakar kaha, vah to nishchay teree patnee haai fir too ne kyonkar usako apanee baahin kaha ? isahak ne uttr diya, maain ne socha tha, ki aesa n ho ki usake karan merree mratyu ho. abeemelek ne kaha, too ne ham se yah kya kiya ? aese to praja men se koi teree patnee ke sath sahaj se kukarma kar sakata, aur too ham ko pap men fansata. aur abeemelek ne apanee saree praja ko agyaa dee, ki jo koi us puroosh ko va us sree ko chooaega, so nishchay mar dala jaaega. fir isahak ne us desh men jota boya, aur usee varsha men sau guna fal paya : aur yahova ne usako ashaeesh dee. aur vah baddha aur usakee unnaati hotee chalee gai, yahan tak ki vah ati mahan puroosh ho gaya. jab usake bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur bahut se dasa-daasiyan hui, tab palishtee us se dah karane lage. so jitane kuon ko usake pita ibraaheem ke dason ne ibraaheem ke jeete jee khoda tha, unako palishtaiyon ne mittee se bhr diya. tab abeemelek ne isahak se kaha, hamare pas se chala ja kyonki too ham se bahut samarthee ho gaya haai. so isahak vahan se chala gaya, aur garar ke nale men tamboo khda karake vahan rahane laga. tab jo kuaen usake pita ibraaheem ke dinon men khode gaae the, aur ibraaheem ke marane ke peechhe palishtaiyon ne bhr diae the, unako isahak ne fir se khudavaya aur unake ve hee nam rakhe, jo usake pita ne rakhe the. fir isahak ke dason ko nale men khodate khodate bahate jal ka aek sota mila. tab gararee charavahon ne isahak ke charavahon se jhgada kiya, aur kaha, ki yah jal hamara haai. so us ne us kuaen ka nam aesek rakha isaliye ki ve us se jhgade the. fir unhon ne doosara kuon khoda aur unhon ne usake liye bhee jhgada kiya, so us ne usaka nam sitra rakha. tab us ne vahan se kooch karake aek aur kuaen khudavaya aur usake liye unhon ne jhgada n kiya so us ne usaka nam yah kahakar rahobot rakha, ki ab to yahova ne hamare liye bahut sthan diya haai, aur ham is desh men foolen-falenge. vahan se vah bershoba ko gaya. aur usee din yahova ne rat ko use darshan dekar kaha, maain tere pita ibraaheem ka parameshvar hoon mat dr, kyonaki maain tere sath hoo, aur apane das ibraaheem ke karan tuijhe ashaeesh doonga, aur tera vansh bad-

dhaunga tab us ne vahan aek vedee banai, aur yahova se praarthna kee, aur apana tamboo vaheen khda kiya aur vahan isahak ke dason ne aek kuaen khoda. tab abeemelek apane mitra ahujjat, aur apane senapaati peekol ko sang lekar, garar se usake pas gaya. isahak ne un se kaha, tum ne mujh se baair karake apane beech se nikal diya tha so ab mere pas kyon aae ho ? unhon ne kaha, ham ne to pratyaksha dekha haai, ki yahova tere sath rahata haai : so ham ne socha, ki too to yahova kee or se dhany haai, so hamare tere beech men shapath khai jaa, aur ham tuij se is vishay kee vacha bandhaan ki jaise ham ne tuijhe naheen chooa, varan tere sath niree bhilai kee haai, aur tuij ko kushal kshom se vida kiya, usake anasar too bhee ham se koi burai n karega. tab us ne unakee jevanar kee, aur unhon ne khaya piya. bihan ko un sabhon ne tadke uttkar apas men shapath khai tab isahak ne unako vida kiya, aur ve kushal kshom se usake pas se chale gaae. usee din isahak ke dason ne akar apane us khode huae kuaen ka vrattant suna ke kaha, ki ham ko jal ka ek sota mila haai. tab us ne usaka nam shaiba rakha : isee karan us nagar ka nam aj tak bershoba pada haai.. jab aesav chalees varsha ka hua, tab us ne hittee beree kee bettee yahoodete, aur hittee aelon kee bettee bashamat ko byah liya. aur in striayon ke karan isahak aur ribaka ke man ko khed hua..

27

jab isahak booddha ho gaya, aur usakee ankhen aeese dhaundhalee pad gai, ki usako soojhta n tha, tab us ne apane jette putra aesav ko bulakar kaha, he mere putra us ne kaha, kya agyaa. us ne kaha, sun, maain to booddha ho gaya hoo, aur naheen janata ki merree mratyu ka din kab hoga : so ab too apana tarakash aur dhanush adi hathaiyar lekar maaidan men ja, aur mere liye hiran ka aher kar le a. tab merree roochi ke anasar svaadisht bhojan banakar mere pas le ana, ki maai use khakar marane se pahale tuijhe jee bhr ke ashaeervad doon. tab aesav aher karane ko maaidan men gaya. jab isahak aesav se yah bat kah raha tha, tab ribaka sun rahee thee. so us ne apane putra yakooob se kaha sun, maain ne tere pita ko tere bhai aesav se yah kahate suna, ki too mere liye aher karake usaka svaadisht bhojan bana, ki maain use khakar tuijhe yahova ke age marane se paahile ashaeervad doon so ab, he mere putra, merree sun, aur yah agyaa man, ki bakaariyon ke pas jakar bakaariyon ke do achchhe achchhe bachche le a aur maain tere pita ke liye usakee roochi ke anasar un ke mans ka svaadisht bhojan banaungee. tab too usako apane pita ke pas le jana, ki vah use khakar marane se pahile tuij ko ashaeervad de. yakooob ne apanee mata ribaka se kaha, sun, mera bhai aesav to ronar puroosh haai, aur maain romaheen puroosh hoon. kadachita mera pita mujhe ttttolane lage, to maain usakee draashtti men ttg ttharounga aur ashaeesh ke badale shaap hee kamaunga. usakee mata ne us se kaha, he mere, putra, shaap tuij par naheen mujhee par pade, too keval merree sun, aur jakar ve bachche mere pas le a. tab yakooob jakar unako apanee mata ke pas le aya, aur mata ne usake pita kee roochi ke anasar svaadisht bhojan bana diya. tab ribaka ne apane pahilautte putra aesav ke sundar vasr,

jo usake pas ghar men the, lekar apane lahure putra yakoob ko paahina diae. aur bakariyon ke bachchon kee khalon ko usake hathon men aur usake chikane gale men lapett diya. aur vah svadisht bhojan aur apanee banai hui rottee bhee apane putra yakoob ke hath men de dee. so vah apane pita ke pas gaya, aur kaha, he mere pita : us ne kaha kya bat haai ? he mere putra, too kaun haai ? yakoob ne apane pita se kaha, maain tera jetta putra aesav hoon. maain ne teree agyaa me anasar kiya haai so utt aur baaitkar mere aher ke mans men se kha, ki too jee se mujhe ashaeervad de. isahak ne apane putra se kaha, he mere putra, kya karan haai ki vah tujhe itanee jaldee mil gaya ? us ne yah uttr diya, ki tere parameshvar yahova ne usako mere samhane kar diya. fir isahak ne yakoob se kaha, he mere putra, nikatt a, maain tujhe ttttolakar janoo, ki too sachamuch mera putra aesav haai va naheen. tab yakoob apane pita isahak ke nikatt gaya, aur us ne usako ttttolakar kaha, bol to yakoob ka sa haai, par hath aesav hee ke se jan padte haain. aur us ne usako naheen cheenha, kyonki usake hath usake bhai ke se ronar the. aur us ne poochha, kya too sachamuch mera putra aesav haai ? us ne kaha maain hoon. tab us ne kaha, bhojan ko mere nikatt le a, ki maai, apane putra ke aher ke mans men se khakar, tujhe jee se ashaeervad doon. tab vah usako usake nikatt le aya, aur us ne khaya aur vah usake pas dakhmadha bhee laya, aur us ne piya. tab usake pita isahak ne us se kaha, he mere putra nikatt akar mujhe chooma. us ne nikatt jakar usako chooma. aur us ne usake vasren ko sugandha pakar usako vah ashaeervad diya, ki dek, mere putra ka sugandha jo aeese khet ka sa haai jis par yahova ne ashaeesh dee ho : so parameshvar tujhe akash se os, aur boomi kee uttm se uttm upaj, aur bahut sa anaj aur naya dakhmadha de : rajy rajy ke log tere adhaeen ho, aur desh desh ke log tujhe dandvata karen : too apane bhaiyon ka svamee ho, aur teree mata ke putra tujhe dandvata karen : jo tujhe shaap den so ap hee sraapit ho, aur jo tujhe ashaeervad den so ashaeesh paen.. yah ashaeervad isahak yakoob ko de hee chuka, aur yakoob apane pita isahak ke samhane se nikala hee tha, ki aesav aher lekar a pahuncha. tab vah bhee svadisht bhojan banakar apane pita ke pas le aya, aur us ne kaha, he mere pita, uttkar apane putra ke aher ka mans kha, taki mujhe jee se ashaeervad de. usake pita isahak ne poochha, too kaun haai ? us ne kaha, maain tera jetta putra esav hoon. tab isahak ne atyant thrathr kanpate huae kaha, fir vah kaun tha jo aher karake mere pas le aya tha, aur maain ne tere aane se pahile sab men se kuchh kuchh kha liya aur usako ashaeervad diya ? varan usako ashaeesh lagee bhee rahegee. apane pita kee yah bat sunate hee aesav ne atyant unche aur du:kh bhre svar se chillakar apane pita se kaha, he mere pita, mujh ko bhee ashaeervad de. us ne kaha, tera bhai dhoortata se aya, aur tere ashaeervad ko leke chala gaya. us ne kaha, kya usaka nam yakoob yatharth naheen rakha gaya ? us ne mujhe do bar adnga mara, mera pahilautte ka adhaikar to us ne le hee liya tha : aur ab dek, us ne mera ashaeervad bhee le liya haai : fir us ne kaha, kya too ne mere liye bhee koi ashaeervad naheen soch rakha haai ? isahak ne aesav ko uttr dekar kaha, sun, maain ne usako tera svamee ttharaya, aur

usake sab bhaiyon ko usake adhaeen kar diya, aur anaj aur naya dakhmadha dekar usako pushtt kiya haai : so ab, he mere putra, maain tere liye kya karoon ? aesav ne apane pita se kaha he mere pita, kya tere man men aek hee ashaeervad haai ? he mere pita, mujh ko bhee ashaeervad de : yon kahakar aesav foott foottke roya. usake pita isahak ne us se kaha, sun, tera nivas upaja boomi par ho, aur upar se akash kee os us par pade.. aur too apanee talavar ke bal se jeeavit rahe, aur apane bhai ke adhaeen to ho, par jab too svadhaeen ho jaeega, tab usake jooae ko apane kandho par se tod faenke. aesav ne to yakoob se apane pita ke diae huae ashaeervad ke karan baair rakha so us ne socha, ki mere pita ke antakal ka din nikatt haai, fir maain apane bhai yakoob ko ghaat karoonga. jab ribaka ko apane pahilautte putra aesav kee ye baten batai gai, tab us ne apane lahure putra yakoob ko bulakar kaha, sun, tera bhai aesav tujhe ghaat karane ke liye apane man ko dhaeraj de raha haai. so ab, he mere putra, mere sun, aur haran ko mere bhai laban ke pas bhag ja aur thode din tak, arthata jab tak tere bhai ka krodha n utare tab tak usee ke pas rahana. fir jab tere bhai ka krodha ne utare, aur jo kam too ne us se kiya haai usako vah bool jae tab maain tujhe vahan se bulava bhejooenge : aeese kyon ho ki aek hee din men mujhe tum donon se rahat hona pade ? fir ribaka ne isahak se kaha, hittee ladkiyon ke karan maain apane praan se ghain karatee hoon so yadi aeese hittee ladkiyon men se, jaisee is desh kee ladkiyan haai, yakoob bhee aek ko kaheen byah le, to mere jeevan men kya labh hoga?

28

tab isahak ne yakoob ko bulakar ashaeervad diya, aur agyaa dee, ki too kisee kananee ladkee ko n byah lena. panaram men apane nana batooael ke ghar jakar vahan apane mama laban kee aek bettee ko byah lena. aur sarvashaaktaiman ishvar tujhe ashaeesh de, aur faula-falakar baddhaa, aur too rajy rajy kee mandlee ka mool ho. aur vah tujhe aur tere vansh ko bhee ibraaheem kee see ashaeesh de, ki too yah desh jis men too paradeshaee hokar rahata haai, aur jise parameshvar ne ibraaheem ko diya tha, usaka aadhaikaree ho jae. aur isahak ne yakoob ko vida kiya, aur vah panaram ko aramee batooael ke us putra laban ke pas chala, jo yakoob aur aesav kee mata ribaka ka bhai tha. jab isahak ne yakoob ko ashaeervad dekar panaram bhej diya, ki vah vaheen se patnee byah laa, aur usako ashaeervad dene ke samay yah agyaa bhee dee, ki too kisee kananee ladkee ko byah n lena aur yakoob mata pita kee manakar panaram ko chal diya tab aesav yah sab dekh ke aur yah bhee sochakar, ki kananee ladkiyan mere pita isahak ko buree lagatee haai, ibraaheem ke putra ishmael ke pas gaya, aur ishmael kee bettee mahalat ko, jo nabayot kee baahin bhee, byahakar apanee patnaiyon me mila liya.. so yakoob beshorba se nikalakar haran kee or chala. aur us ne kisee sthan men pahunchakar rat vaheen bitane ka vichar kiya, kyonaki soorya ast ho gaya tha so us ne us sthan ke pathron men se aek pathr le apana takiya banakar rakha, aur usee sthan men so gaya. tab us ne svapn men kya dekha, ki aek seeddhee prathvee par

khdee haai, aur usaka sira svarga tak pahuncha haai : aur parameshvar ke doot us par se chaddhte utarate haain. aur yahova usake upar khda hokar kahata haai, ki maain yahova, tere dada ibraaheem ka parameshvar, aur isahak ka bhee parameshvar hoon : jis boomi par too pada haai, use maain tujh ko aur tere vansh ko doonga. aur tere vansh boomi kee dhool ke kinakon ke saman bahut hoga, aur paachchhim, poorab, uttr, dakkhian, charon or faailata jaega : aur tere aur tere vansh ke dara prathvee ke sare kul ashaeesh paenge. aur sun, maain tere sang rahoonga, aur jahan kaheen too jaae vahan teree raksha karoonga, aur tujhe is desh men lautta le aunga : maain apane kahe huae ko jab tak poora n kar loon tab tak tujh ko n chhooonga. tab yakoob jag utta, aur kahane laga nishchay is sthan men yahova haai aur maain is bat ko n janata tha. aur bhy khakar us ne kaha, yah sthan kya hee bhyanak haai ! yah to parameshvar ke bhvan ko chhod aur kuchh naheen ho sakata varan yah svarga ka faattk hee hoga. bhor ko yakoob tadke utta, aur apane takiae ka patthr lekar usaka khmbha khda kiya, aur usake sire par tel dal diya. aur us ne us sthan ka nam betel rakha par us nagar ka nam paahile looj tha. aur yakoob ne yah mannat manee, ki yadi parameshvar mere sang rahakar is yatra men meree raksha kare, aur mujhe khane ke liye rottee, aur pahinane ke liye kapada de, aur maain apane pita ke ghar men kushal kshom se lautt aun : to yahova mera parameshvar ttharega. aur yah patthr, jisaka maain ne khmbha khda kiya haai, parameshvar ka bhvan ttharega : aur jo kuchh too mujhe de usaka dashamansh maain avashy hee tujhe diya karoonga..

29

fir yakoob ne apana marga liya, aur poovvairyon ke desh men aya. aur us ne draashtti karake kya dekha, ki maaidan men aek kuna haai, aur usake pas bhed-bakaariyon ke teen jhund baaitte huae haain kyonaki jo patthr us kuen ke munh par dhara rahata tha, jis men se jhundon ko jal pilaya jata tha, vah bharee tha. aur jab sab jhund vahan ikatthe ho jate tab charavahe us patthr ko kuaen ke munh par se luddhkakar bhed-bakaariyon ko panee pilate, aur fir patthr ko kuen ke munh par jyon ka tyon rakh dete the. so yakoob ne charavahon se poochha, he mere bhaiyo, tum kahan ke ho? unhon ne kaha, ham haran ke haain. tab us ne un se poochha, kya tum nahor ke pote laban ko janate ho ? unhon ne kaha, ha, ham use janate haain. fir us ne un se poochha, kya vah kushal se haai ? unhon ne kaha, ha, kushal se to haai aur vah dek, usakee bettee rahel bhed-bakaariyon ko liye huae chalee atee haai. us ne kaha, dekho, ab-hee to din bahut haai, pashuon ke ikatthe hone ka samay naheen : so bhed-bakaariyon ko jal pilakar fir le jakar charao. unhon ne kaha, ham abhee aesa naheen kar sakate, jab sab jhund ikatthe hote haain tab patthr kuen ke munh se luddhkaya jata haai, aur tab ham bhed-bakaariyon ko panee pilate haain. unakee yah batachee ho rahee thee, ki rahel jo pashu charaya karatee thee, so apane pita kee bhed-bakaariyon ko liye huae a gai. apane mama laban kee bettee rahel ko, aur usakee bhed-bakaariyon ko bhee dekhkar yakoob

ne nikatt jakar kuen ke munh par se patthr ko lud-dhkakar apane mama laban kee bhed-bakaariyon ko panee pilaya. tab yakoob ne rahel ko chooma, aur unche svar se roya. aur yakoob ne rahel ko bata diya, ki maain tera faufaera bhai hoo, arthata ribaka ka putra hoon : tab us ne daud ke apane pita se kah diya. apane bhanaje yakoob ko samachar pate hee laban us se bhentt karane ko dauda, aur usako gale lagakar chooma, fir apane ghar le aya. aur yakoob ne laban se apana sab vrattant varnn kiya. tab laban ne yakoob se kaha, too to sachamuch merree haddae aur mans haai. so yakoob aek maheena bhr usake sath raha. tab laban ne yakoob se kaha, bhaibandha hone ke karan tujh se sentiment seva karana mujhe uchit naheen haai, so kah maain tujhe seva ke badale kya doon ? laban ke do bettyaiaen thee, jin men se badee ka nam lia : aur chhottee ka rahel tha. lia : ke to dhaundhalee ankhe thee, par rahel roopavatee aur sundar thee. so yakoob ne, jo rahel se praeeti rakhta tha, kaha, maain teree chhottee bettee rahel ke liye sat baras teree seva karoonga. laban ne kaha, use paraae puroosh ko dene se tujh ko dena uttm hoga so mere pas raha. so yakoob ne rahel ke liye sat baras seva kee aur ve usako rahel kee praeeti ke karan thode hee dinon ke barabar jan pade. tab yakoob ne laban se kaha, merree patnee mujhe de, aur maain usake pas jaunga, kyonaki mera samay poora ho gaya haai. so laban ne us sthan ke sab manushyon ko bulakar ikattha kiya, aur unakee jevanar kee. sanjh ke samay vah apanee bettee lia : ko yakoob ke pas le gaya, aur vah usake pas gaya. aur laban ne apanee bettee lia : ko usakee laundee hone ke liye apanee laundee jilpa dee. bhor ko maloom hua ki yah to lia haai, so us ne laban se kaha yah too ne mujh se kya kiya haai ? maain ne tere sath rahakar jo teree seva kee, so kya rahel ke liye naheen kee ? fir too ne mujh se kyon aesa chhl kiya haai ? laban ne kaha, hamare yahan aeese reeti nahee, ki jettee se paahile doosaree ka vivah kar den. isaka saptaah to poora kara fir doosaree bhee tujhe us seva ke liye milegee jo too mere sath rahakar aur sat varsha tak karega. so yakoob ne aesa hee kiya, aur lia : ke saptaah ko poora kiya tab laban ne use apanee bettee rahel ko bhee diya, ki vah usakee patnee ho. aur laban ne apanee bettee rahel kee laundee hone ke liye apanee laundee bilha ko diya. tab yakoob rahel ke pas bhee gaya, aur usakee praeeti lia : se aadhaik usee par hui, aur us ne laban ke sath rahakar sat varsha aur usakee seva kee.. jab yahova ne dekha, ki lia : aapiry hui, tab us ne usakee kokh kholee, par rahel banjh rahee. so lia : garbhvatee hui, aur usake aek putra utpann hua, aur us ne yah kahakar usaka nam rooben rakha, ki yahova ne mere dukh par drashtti kee haai : so ab mera pati mujh se praeeti rakhega. fir vah garbhvatee hui aur usake aek putra utpann hua aur us ne kaha, ab kee bar to mera paati mujh se mil jaega, kyonaki us se mere teen putra utpann huae : isaliye usaka nam levee rakha gaya. aur fir vah garbhvatee hui aur usake aek aur putra utpann hua aur us ne kaha, ab kee bar to maain yahova ka dhanyavad karoonge, isaliye us ne usaka nam ya-

hooda rakha tab usakee kokh band ko gai..

30

jab rahel ne dekha, ki yakoob ke liye mujh se koi santan naheen hota, tab vah apanee bahin se dah karane lagee : aur yakoob se kaha, mujhe bhee santan de, naheen to mar jaungee. tab yakoob ne rahel se krodhait hokar kaha, kya maain parameshvar hoon? teree kokh to usee ne band kar rakhee haai. rahel ne kaha, achchha, merree laundee bilha hajir haai: usee ke pas ja, vah mere ghauttnon par janegee, aur usake dara mera bhee ghar basega. to us ne use apanee laundee bilha ko diya, ki vah usakee patnee ho aur yakoob usake pas gaya. aur bilha garbhvatee hui aur yakoob se usake aek putra utpann hua. aur rahel ne kaha, parameshvar ne mera nyay chukaya aur merree sunakar mujhe aek putra diya : isaaliye us ne usaka nam dan rakha. aur rahel kee laundee bilha fir garbhvatee hui aur yakoob se aek putra aur utpann hua. tab rahel ne kaha, maain ne apanee bahin ke sath bade bal se lipatkar mallayuddh kiya aur ab jeet gai : so us ne usaka nam naptalee rakha. jab lia: ne dekha ki maain janane se raahit ho gai hoo, tab us ne apanee laundee jilpa ko lekar yakoob kee patnee hone ke liye de diya. aur lia: kee laundee jilpa ke bhee yakoob se aek putra utpann hua. tab lia: ne kaha, aho bhagya! so us ne usaka nam gad rakha. fir lia: kee laundee jilpa ke yakoob se aek aur putra utpann hua. tab lia: ne kaha, maai dhany hoon nishchay striayan mujhe dhany kahengee : so us ne usaka nam ashor rakha. gehoon kee kattnee ke dinon men rooben ko maaidan men doodafal mile, aur vah unako apanee mata lia: ke pas le gaya, tab rahel ne lia: se kaha, apane putra ke doodafalon men se kuchh mujhe de. us ne us se kaha, too ne jo mere paati ko le liya haai so kya chhottee bat haai? ab kya too mere putra ke doodafal bhee lene chahatee haai? rahel ne kaha, achchha, tere putra ke doodafalon ke badale vah aj rat ko tere sang soega. so sanjh ko jab yakoob maaidan se a raha tha, tab lia: us se bhennt karane ko nikalee, aur kaha, tuihe mere hee pas ana hoga, kyonaki maai ne apane putra ke doodafal dekar tuihe sachamuch mol liya. tab vah us rat ko usee ke sang soya. tab parameshvar ne lia: kee sunee, so vah garbhvatee hui aur yakoob se usake panchavan putra utpann hua. tab lia: ne kaha, men ne jo apane pati ko apanee laundee dee, isaaliye parameshvar ne mujhe merree manjooree dee haai : so us ne usaka nam issakar rakha. aur lia: fir garbhvatee hui aur yakoob se usake chhttvn putra utpann hua. tab lia: ne kaha, parameshvar ne mujhe achchha dan diya haai ab kee bar mera paati mere sang bana rahega, kyonaki mere us se chh: putra utpann chuke haain : se us ne usaka nam jabooloon rakha. tatpashchata usake aek bettee bhee hui, aur us ne usaka nam deena rakha. aur parameshvar ne rahel kee bhee sudhai lee, aur usakee sunakar usakee kokh kholee. so vah garbhvatee hui aur usake aek putra utpann hua so us ne kaha, parameshvar ne merree namadharai ko door kar diya haai. so us ne yah kahakar usaka nam yoosefa rakha, ki parameshvar mujhe aek putra aur bhee dega. jab rahel se yoosefa utpann hua, tab yakoob ne laban se kaha, mujhe vida kar, ki maain apane desh aur sthan

ko jaun. merree striayan aur mere ladke-bale, jinake liye maain ne teree seva kee haai, unhen mujhe de, ki maain chala jaun too to janata haai ki maain ne teree kaasee seva kee haai. laban ne us se kaha, yaadi teree draashtti men maain ne anugrah paya haai, to rah ja : kyonki maain ne anubhv se jan liya haai, ki yahova ne tere karan se mujhe ashaeesh dee haai. fir us ne kaha, too tteek bata ki maain tuij ko kya doo, aur maain use doonga. us ne us se kaha too janata haai ki maain ne teree kaasee seva kee, aur tere pashu mere pas kis prakar se rahe. mere apane se pahile ve kitane the, aur ab kitane ho gae haain aur yahova ne mere ane par tuijhe to ashaeesh dee haai : par maain apane ghar ka kam kab karane paunga? us ne fir kaha, maain tuijhe kya doon? yakoob ne kaha, too mujhe kuchh n de yaadi too mere liye ek kam kare, to maai fir teree bhed-bakaariyon ko charaunga, aur unakee raksha karoonga. maain aj teree sab bhed-bakaariyon ke beech hokar nikaloonga, aur jo bhed va bakaree chitteevalee va chitkabaree ho, aur jo bhed kalee ho, aur jo bakaree chitkabaree va chitteevalee ho, unhen maain alag kar rakoonga : aur merree majadooree men ve hee tthareengee. aur jab age ko merree majadooree kee charcha tere samhane chale, tab dharma kee yahee sakshaee hogee arthata bakariyon men se jo koi n chitteevalee n chitkabaree ho, aur bhedon men se jo koi kalee n ho, so yaadi mere pas nikale, to choree kee tthareengee. tab laban ne kaha, tere kahane ke anusar ho. so us ne usee din sab dhaareevalee aur chitkabaree bakara, aur sab chitteevalee aur chitkabaree bakariyon ko, arthata jin men kuchh ujalapan tha, unako aur sab kalee bhedon ko bhee alag karake apane putraen ke hath saup diya. aur us ne apane aur yakoob ke beech men teen din ke marga ka antar ttharaya : so yakoob laban kee bhed-bakaariyon ko charane laga. aur yakoob ne chanar, aur badam, aur amorn vrakshaen kee haree haree chhdiyan lekar, unake chhlaikae kaheen kaheen chheelake, unhen dhaareedar bana diya, aeese ki un chhdiyon kee safae dee dikhai dene lagee. aur tab chheele hui chhadiyon ko bhed-bakaariyon ke samhane unake panee peene ke kattaution men khda kiya aur jab ve panee peene ke liye ai tab gabhain ho gai. aur chhadiyon ke samhane gabhain hokar, bhed-bakaariyan dhaareevalee, chitteevalee aur chitkabaree bachche janeen. tab yakoob ne bhedon ke bachchon ko alag alag kiya, aur laban kee bhed-bakaariyon ke munh ko chitteevalee aur sab kale bachchon kee or kar diya aur apane jhundon ko un se alag rakha, aur laban kee bhed-bakaariyon se milane n diya. aur jab jab balavant bhed-bakaariyan gaabhain hotee thee, tab tab yakoob un chhadiyon ko kattaution me unake samhane rakh deta tha jis se ve chhdiyon ko dekhtee hui gabhain ho jaaen. par jab nirbal bhed-bakaariyan gaabhain hotee thee, tab vah unhen unake age naheen rakhta tha. is se nirbal nirbal laban kee rahee, aur balavant balavant yakoob kee ho gai. so vah puroosh atyant dhanaddhy ho gaya, aur usake bahut see bhed-bakaariya, aur launadyaiaen aur das aur untu aur gadahe ho gae..

fir laban ke putraen kee ye baten yakoob ke sunane men ai, ki yakoob ne hamare pita ka sab kuchh chheen liya haai, aur hamare pita ke dhan ke karan usakee yah pratishtha haai. aur yakoob ne laban ke mukhde par draashti kee aur tad liya, ki vah usake prati pahale ke saman naheen haai. tab yahova ne yakoob se kaha, apane pitaron ke desh aur apanee janmaboomi ko lautt ja, aur maain tere sang ra-hoonga. tab yakoob ne rahel aur lia: ko, maaidan men apanee bhed-bakaariyon ke pas, bulavakar kaha, tumhare pita ke mukhde se mujhe samajh padta haai, ki vah to mujhe paahile kee nai ab naheen dekhta par mere pita ka parameshvar mere sang haai. aur tum bhee janatee ho, ki maain ne tumhare pita kee seva shaktai bhr kee haai. aur tumhare pita ne mujh se chhl karake merree majadooree ko das bar badal diya parantu parameshvar ne usako merree haani karane naheen diya. jab us ne kaha, ki chitteevale bachche teree majadooree ttharenge, tab sab bhed-bakaariyan chitteevale hee janane lagee, aur jab us ne kaha, ki dhaareevale bachche teree majadooree ttharenge, tab sab bhed-bakaariyan dhaareevale janane lageen. is reeati se parameshvar ne tumhare pita ke pashu lekar mujh ko de diae. bhed-bakaariyon ke gaabhain hone ke samay maain ne svapn men kya dekha, ki jo bakare bakaariyon par chaddh rahe haai, so dhaareevale, chitteevale, aur dhabbevale haai. aur parameshvar ke doot ne svapn men mujh se kaha, he yakoob : maain ne kaha, kya agyaa. us ne kaha, ankehe uttakar un sab bakaron ko, jo bakaariyon par chaddh rahe haai, dek, ki ve dhaareevale, chitteevale, aur dhabbevale haain kyonaki jo kuchh laban tujh se karata haai, so maain ne dekha haai. maain us betel ka ishvar hoo, jahan too ne aek khmbhe par tel dal diya, aur merree mannat manee thee : ab chal, is desh se nikalakar apanee janmaboomi ko lautt ja. tab rahel aur lia : ne us se kaha, kya hamare pita ke ghar men ab bhee hamara kuchh bhag va ansh bacha haai? kya ham usakee drashti men paraye n ttharene? dek, us ne ham ko to bech dala, aur hamare roope ko kha baaitta haai. so parameshvar ne hamare pita ka jitana dhan le liya haai, so hamara, aur hamare ladkebalon ko haai : ab jo kuchh parameshvar ne tujh se kaha so kara. tab yakoob ne apane ladkebalon aur striayon ko untton par chaddhaya aur jitane pashuon ko vah panaram men ikattha karake dhanadhy ho gaya tha, sab ko kanaan men apane pita isahak ke pas jane kee man-asa se, sath le gaya. laban to apanee bhedon ka un katarane ke liye chala gaya tha. aur rahel apane pita ke grahadevataon ko chura le gai. so yakoob laban aramee ke pas se choree se chala gaya, usako n bataya ki maain bhaga jata hoon. vah apana sab kuchh lekar bhaga : aur mahamad ke par utarakar apana munh gil-lad ke pahadee desh kee or kiya.. teesare din laban ko samachar mila, ki yakoob bhag gaya haai. so us ne apane bhaiyon ko sath lekar usaka sat din tak peechha kiya, aur gilad ke pahadee desh men usako ja pakada. tab parameshvar ne rat ke svapn men aramee laban ke pas akar kaha, savadhaan rah, too yakoob se n to bhla kahana aur n bura. aur laban yakoob ke pas pahunch gaya, yakoob to apana tamboo gilad nam pahadee

desh men khda kiae pada tha : aur laban ne bhee apane bhaiyon ke sath apana tamboo usee pahadee desh men khda kiya. tab laban yakoob se kahane laga, too ne yah kya kiya, ki mere pas se choree se chala aya, aur merree beattyaien ko aeese le aya, jaisa koi ta-lavar ke bal se bandee banaae gaee? too kyon chupake se bhag aya, aur mujh se bina kuchh kahe mere pas se choree se chala aya naheen to maain tujhe anand ke sath mradang aur veena bajavate, aur geet gavate vida karata ? too ne to mujhe apane bette beattyaien ko choomane tak n diya? too ne moorkhta kee haai. tum logon kee hani karane kee shaktai mere hath men to haai par tumhare pita ke parameshvar ne mujh se beetee hui rat men kaha, savadhaan rah, yakoob se n to bhla kahana aur n bura. bhla ab too apane pita ke ghar ka bada aabhailashae hokar chala aya to chala aya, par mere devataon ko too kyon chura le aya haai? yakoob ne laban ko uttr diya, maain yah sochakar dr gaya tha : ki kaheen too apanee beattyaien ko mujh se chheen n le. jis kisee ke pas too apane devataon ko paa, so jeeta n bachega. mere pas tera jo kuchh nikale, so bhai-bandhauon ke samhane pahichanakar le le. kyonaki yakoob n janata tha ki rahel grahadevataon ko chura le ai haai. yah sunakar laban, yakoob aur lia : aur donon daasiyon ke tambuon me gaya aur kuchh n mila. tab lia: ke tamboo men se nikalakar rahel ke tamboo men gaya. rahel to grahadevataon ko unt kee kattee men rakhke un par baaittee thee. so laban ne usake sare tamboo men tttolane par bhee unhen n paya. rahel ne apane pita se kaha, he mere prabhu is se aprasann n ho, ki maain tere samhane naheen uttee kyonaki maain sreedharma se hoon. so usake ddoondh ddhanddh karane par bhee grahadevata usako n mile. tab yakoob krodhait hokar laban se jhgadne laga, aur kaha, mera kya aparadha haai? mera kya pap haai, ki too ne itana krodhait hokar mera peechha kiya haai ? too ne jo merree saree samagraee ko tttolakar dekha, so tujh ko saree samagraee men se kya mila? kuchh mila ho to usako yahan apane aur mere bhaiyon ke samahane rakh de, aur ve ham donon ke beech nyay karen. in bees vasharen se maai tere pas raha un men n to teree bhed-bakaariyon ke garbh gire, aur n tere meddhon ka mans maai ne kab-hee khaya. jise banaaile jantuon ne faad dala usako maain tere pas n lata tha, usakee haani maain hee ut-tata tha chahe din ko choree jata chahe rat ko, too mujh hee se usako le leta tha. merree to yah dashta thee, ki din ko to ghaam aur rat ko pala mujhe kha gaya aur neend merree ankhon se bhag jatee thee. bees varsha tak maain tere ghar men raho chaudah varsha to maai ne teree dono beattyaien ke liye, aur chh: varsha teree bhed-bakaariyon ke liye seva kee : aur too ne merree majadooree ko das bar badal dala. mere pita ka parameshvar arthata ibraaheem ka paramesh-var, jisaka bhy isahak bhee manata haai, yaadi merree or n hota, to nishchay too ab mujhe choochhe hath jane deta. mere dukh aur mere hathon ke paarishram ko dekhkar parameshvar ne beetee hui rat men tu-jhe dapatta. laban le yakoob se kaha, ye beattyaien to merree hee haai, aur ye putra bhee merree hee haai, aur ye bhed-bakaariyon bhee merree hee haai, aur jo kuchh tujhe dekh padta haai so sab mera hee haai : aur ab maain apanee in bettyaien va inake santan se

kya kar sakata hoon ? ab a maain aur too donon apas men vacha bandho, aur vah mere aur tere beech sakshae ttharee rahe. tab yakoob ne aek patthr lekar usaka khmbha khda kiya. tab yakoob ne apane bhairandhauon se kaha, patthr ikattha karo yah sunakar unhon ne patthr ikattha karake aek ddher lagaya aur vaheen ddher ke pas unhon ne bhojan kiya. us ddher ka nam laban ne to yajra sahadutha, par yakoob ne jiliyad rakha. laban ne kaha, ki yah ddher aj se mere aur tere beech sakshae rahega. is karan usaka nam jiliyad rakha gaya, aur mijapa bhee kyonki us ne kaha, ki jab ham us doosare se door rahen tab yahova meree aur teree dekhbhal karata rahe. yaadi too meree beattyaien ko du:kh de, va unake sivy aur striyan byah le, to hamare sath koi manushy to n rahega par dekh mere tere beech men parameshvar sakshae rahega. fir laban ne yakoob se kaha, is ddher ko dekh aur is khmbhe ko bhee dek, jinko maain ne apane aur tere beech men khda kiya haai. yah ddher aur yah khmbha donon is bat ke sakshae rahe, ki hani karane kee manasa se n to maain is ddher ko langhakar tere pas jaunga, n too is ddher aur is khmbhe ko langhakar mere pas aega. ibraaheem aur nahor aur unake pita teenon ka jo parameshvar haai, so ham dono ke beech nyay kare. tab yakoob ne usakee shapath khai jisaka bhy usaka pita isahak manata tha. aur yakoob ne us pahad par melabaali chaddhaya, aur apane bhairandhauon ko bhojan karane ke liye bulaya, so unhon ne bhojan karake pahad par bat bitai. bihan ko laban tadke utta, aur apane bette beattyaien ko choomakar aur ashaervad dekar chal diya, aur apane sthan ko lautt gaya.

32

aur yakoob ne bhee apana marga liya aur parameshvar ke doot use a mile. unako dekhte hee yakoob ne kaha, yah to parameshvar ka dal haai so us ne us sthan ka nam mahanaaim rakha.. tab yakoob ne seir desh me, arthata aedom desh me, apane bhairaesav ke pas apane age doot bhej diae. aur us ne unhen yah agyaa dee, ki mere prabhu aesav se yon kahana ki tera das yakoob tujh se yon kahata haai, ki maain laban ke yahan paradeshaee hokar ab tak raha aur mere pas gaya-baail, gadahe, bhed-bakaariya, aur dasa-daasiyan haai: so maain ne apane prabhu ke pas isaaliye sandesha bheja haai, ki teree anugrah kee draashtti mujh par ho. ve doot yakoob ke pas lauttke kahane lage, ham tere bhairaesav ke pas gaae the, aur vah bhee tujh se bhentt karane ko char sau puroosh sang liye huae chala ata haai. tab yakoob nipatt dr gaya, aur sankatt men pada : aur yah sochakar, apane sangavalon ke, aur bhed-bakaariyo, aur gaya-baailo, aur untto ke bhee alag alag do dal kar liye, ki yadi aesav akar pahile dal ko marane lage, to doosara dal bhagakar bach jaaega. fir yakoob ne kaha, he yahova, he mere dada ibraaheem ke parameshvar, too ne to mujh se kaha, ki apane desh aur janmaboomi men lautt ja, aur maain teree bhilai karoonga : too ne jo jo kam apanee karoona aur sachchi se apane das ke sath kiae haai, ki maain jo apanee chhdee hee lekar is yaradan nadee ke par utar aya, so ab mere do dal ho gae haai, tere aeese aeese kamon men se maain aek

ke bhee yogy to naheen hoon. meree binatee sunakar mujhe mere bhairaesav ke hath se bacha : maain to us se drata hoo, kaheen aeese ne ho ki vah akar mujhe aur man samet ladkon ko bhee mar dale. too ne to kaha haai, ki maain nishchay teree bhilai karoonga, aur tere vansh ko samudr kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman bahut karoonga, jo bahutayat ke mare gine naheen jo sakate. aur us ne us din kee rat vaheen bitai aur jo kuchh usake pas tha us men se apane bhairaesav kee bhentt ke liye chhantth chhanttkar nikala arthata do sau bakariya, aur bees bakare, aur do sau bhede, aur bees meddhe, aur bachchon samet doodha denevalee tees untaniya, aur chalees gaye, aur das baail, aur bees gadaahiyan aur unake das bachche. inako us ne jhund jhund karake, apane dason ko saunpakar un se kaha, mere age baddh jao aur jhundon ke beech beech men antar rakho. fir us ne agale jhund ke rakhvale ko yah agyaa dee, ki jab mera bhairaesav tujhe mile, aur poochhne lage, ki too kis ka das haai, aur kahan jata haai , aur ye jo tere age age haai, so kis ke haain? tab kahana, ki yah tere das yakoob ke haain. he mere prabhu aesav, ye bhentt ke liye tere pas bheje gae haai, aur vah ap bhee hamare peechhe peechhe a raha haai. aur us ne doosare aur teesare rakhvalon ko bhee, varan us sabhon ko jo jhundon ke peechhe peechhe the aeese hee agyaa dee, ki jab aesav tum ko mile tab isee prakar us se kahana. aur yah bhee kahana, ki tera das yakoob hamare peechhe peechhe a raha haai. kyonaki us ne yah socha, ki yah bhentt jo mere age age jatee haai, isake dara maain usake krodha ko shaant karake tab usaka darshan karoonga ho sakata haai vah mujh se prasann ho jaae. so vah bhentt yakoob se pahile par utar gai, aur vah ap us rat ko chhavanee men raha.. usee rat ko vah utta aur apanee donon striayo, aur donon laundiaye, aur gyarahon ladkon ko sang lekar ghaatt se yabbok nadee ke par utar gaya. aur us ne unhen us nadee ke par utar diya varan apana sab kuchh par utar diya. aur yakoob ap akela rah gaya tab koi puroosh akar pah fattne tak us se mallayuddh karata raha. jab us ne dekha, ki maain yakoob par prabal naheen hota, tab usakee jangha kee nas ko choosa so yakoob kee jangha kee nas us se mallayuddh karate hee karate chaddh gai. tab us ne kaha, mujhe jane de, kyonki bhor hua chahata haai yakoob ne kaha jab tak too mujhe ashaervad n de, tab tak maain tujhe jane n doonga. aur us ne yakoob se poochha, tera nam kya haai? us ne kaha yakooba. us ne kaha tera nam ab yakoob nahee, parantu israel hoga, kyonaki too parameshvar se aur manushyon se bhee yuddh karake prabal hua haai. yakoob ne kaha, maain binatee karata hoo, mujhe apana nam bata. us ne kaha, too mera nam kyon poochhta haai? tab us ne usako vaheen ashaervad diya. tab yakoob ne yah kahakar us sthan ka nam paneael rakha: ki parameshvar ko amhane samhane dekhne par bhee mera praan bach gaya haai. panoeael ke pas se chalate chalate soorya uday ho gaya, aur vah jangha se langadata tha. israaelee jo pashuon kee jangha kee jodvale janghaanas ko aj ke din tak naheen khate, isaka karan yah bhee haai, ki us puroosh ne yakoob kee jangha kee jod men janghaanas ko choosa tha..

aur yakoob ne ankhen uttakar yah dekha, ki aesav char sau puroosh sang liye huae chala jata haai. tab us ne ladkebalon ko alag alag banttkar lia, aur rahel, usakon donon launadyaaien ko saup diya. aur us ne sab ke age ladkon samet launadyaaien ko usake peechhe ladkon samet lia: ko, aur sab ke peechhe rahel aur yoosufa ko rakha, aur ap un sab ke age baddha, aur sat bar boomi par girake dandvata kee, aur apane bhai ke pas pahuncha. tab aesav us se bhennt karane ko dauda, aur usako day se lagakar, gale se lipattkar chooma : fir ve donon ro pade. tab us ne ankhe uttakar striayon aur ladke balon ko dekha aur poochha, ye jo tere sath haain so kaun haain? us ne kaha, ye tere das ke ladke haai, jinhen parameshvar ne anugrah karake mujh ko diya haai. tab ladkon samet launadyaaien ne nikatt akar dandvata kee. fir ladkon samet lia: nikatt ai, aur unhon ne bhee dandvata kee: peechhe yoosufa aur rahel ne bhee nikatt akar dandvata kee. tab us ne poochha, tera yah bada dal jo mujh ko mila, usaka kya prayojan haai? us ne kaha, yah ki mere prabhu kee anugrah kee drashti mujh par ho. aesav ne kaha, he mere bhai, mere pas to bahut haai jo kuchh tera haai so tera hee rahe. yakoob ne kaha, naheen nahee, yahi tera anugrah mujh par ho, to meree bhennt graham kar : kyonaki maain ne tera darshan pakar, mano parameshvar ka darshan paya haai, aur too mujh se prasann hua haai. so yah bhennt, jo tuijhe bhejee gai haai, grahan kar : kyonaki parameshvar ne mujh par anugrah kiya haai, aur mere pas bahut haai. fir aesav ne kaha, a, ham baddh chalen: aur maai tere age age chaloonga. yakoob ne kaha, he mere prabhu, too janata hee haai ki mere sath sukumar ladke, aur doodha deneharee bhed-bakaariyan aur gayen haai yaadi aeese pashu aek din bhee adhaik hanke jaae, to sab ke sab mar jaenge. so mera prabhu apane das ke age baddh jaa, aur maain in pashuon kee gaati ke anusar, jo mere age haai, aur ladkebalon kee gaati ke anusar dhaere dhaere chalakar seir men apane prabhu ke pas pahunchoonga. aesav ne kaha, to apane sangavalon men se maain kai aek tere sath chhod jaun. us ne kaha, yah kyon? itana hee bahut haai, ki mere prabhu kee anugrah kee drashti mujh par bane rahe. tab aesav ne usee din seir jane ko apana marga liya. aur yakoob vahan se kooch karake sukkot ko gaya, aur vahan apane liye aek ghar, aur pashuon ke liye jhonpade banaae: isee karan us sthan ka nam sukkot pada. aur yakoob jo panaram se aya tha, so kanan desh ke shakem nagar ke pas kushal kshom se pahunchakar nagar ke samhane dere khde kiae. aur boomi ke jis khnd par us ne apana tamboo khda kiya, usako us ne shakem ke pita hamor ke putraen ke hath se aek sau kaseeton men mol liya. aur vahan us ne aek vedee banakar usaka nam aeelohe israael rakha..

aur lia: kee bettee deena, jo yakoob se utpann hai thee, us desh kee ladiyon se bhennt karane ko nikalee. tab us desh kee pradhaan hittee hamor ke putra shakem ne use dekha, aur use le jakar usake sath kukarma karake usako bhrasht kar dala. tab usaka man yakoob kee

bettee deena se lag gaya, aur us ne us kanya se praem kee baten kee, aur us se praem karane laga. aur shakem ne apane pita hamor se kaha, mujhe is ladkee ko meree patnee hone ke liye dila de. aur yakoob ne suna, ki shakem ne meree bettee deena ko ashuuddh kar dala haai, par usake putra us samay pashuon ke sang maaidan men the, so vah unake ane tak chup raha. aur shakem ka pita hamor nikalakar yakoob se batacheet karane ke liye usake pas gaya. aur yakoob ke putra sunate hee maaidan se bahut udas aur krodhahit hokar aae: kyonki shakem ne yakoob kee bettee ke sath kukarma karake israael ke gharane se moorkhta ka aeesa kam kiya tha, jisaka karana anuachit tha. hamor ne un sab se kaha, mere putra shakem ka man tumharee bettee par bahut laga haai, so use usakee patnee hone ke liye usako de do. aur hamare sath byah kiya karo apanee bettyaiaen ham ko diya karo, aur hamaree bettyaiaen ko ap liya karo. aur hamare sang base raho: aur yah desh tumhare samane pada haai is men rahakar lenaden karo, aur isakee boomi ko apane liye le lo. aur shakem ne bhee deena ke pita aur bhaiyon se kaha, yahi mujh par tum logon kee anugrah kee draashti ho, to jo kuchh tum mujh se kaha, so maain doonga. tum mujh se kitana hee mooly va badala kyon n mango, taubhee maain tumharee kahe ke anusar doonga : parantu us kanya ko patnee hone ke liye mujhe do. tab yah sochakar, ki shakem ne hamaree baahin deena ko ashuuddh kiya haai, yakoob ke putraen ne shakem aur usake pita hamor ko chhl ke sath yah uttr diya, ki ham aeesa kam naheen kar sakate, ki kisee khtanarahit puroosh ko apanee bahin den kyonaki is se hamaree namadharai hogee : is bat par to ham tumharee man lenge, ki hamaree nai tum men se har aek puroosh ka khtana kiya jaae. tab ham apanee beattyaiaen tumhen byah denge, aur tumharee beattyaiaen byah lenge, aur tumhare sang base bhee rahenge, aur ham donon aek hee samuday ke manushy ho jaenge. par yaadi tum hamaree bat n manakar apana khtana n karaoge, to ham apanee ladkee ko leke yahan se chale jaenge. usakee is bat par hamor aur usaka putra shakem prasann hue. aur vah javan, jo yakoob kee bettee ko bahut chahata tha, is kam ko karane men us ne vilamb n kiya. vah to apane pita ke sare gharane men adhaik pratishtit tha. so hamor aur usaka putra shakem apane nagar ke faattk ke nikatt jakar nagaravaasiyon ko yon samajhane lage ki ve manushy to hamare sang mel se rahana chahate haain so unhen is desh men rahake lenaden karane do dekho, yah desh unake liye bhee bahut haai fir ham log unakee bettyaiaen ko byah le, aur apanee bettyaiaen ko unhen diya karen. ve log keval is bat par hamare sang rahane aur aek hee samuday ke manushy ho jane ko prasann haai, ki unakee nai hamare sab purooshaen ka bhee khtana kiya jaae. kya unakee bhed-bakaariya, aur gaya-baail varan unake sare pashu aur dhan sampaati hamaree n ho jaaegee? itana kee karen ki ham log unakee bat man le, to ve hamare sang rahenge. so jitane us nagar ke faattk se nikalate the, un sabhon ne hamor kee aur usake putra shakem kee bat manee aur har aek puroosh ka khtana kiya gaya, jitane us nagar ke faattk se nikalate the. teesare din, jab ve log peeadit pade the, tab aeesa hua ki shaimon aur levee man yakoob

ke do putraen ne, jo deena ke bhai the, apanee apnee talavar le us nagar men nidhadk ghausakar sab purooshaen ko ghaat kiya. aur hamor aur usake putra shakem ko unhon ne talavar se mar dala, aur deena ko shakem ke ghar se nikal le gae. aur yakoob ke putraen ne ghaat kar dalane par bhee chaddhkar nagar ko isaliye loott liya, ki us men unakee bahin ashuddh kee gai thee. unhon ne bhed-bakaree, aur gaya-baail, aur gadahe, aur nagar aur maaidan men jitana dhan tha le liya. us sab ko, aur unake bala-bachcho, aur striayon ko bhee har le gae, varan ghar ghar men jo kuchh tha, usako bhee unhon ne loott liya. tab yakoob ne shaimon aur levee se kaha, tum ne jo us desh ke nivasee kanaaniyon aur paarijyaiyon ke man men meree or gharana utpann karai haai, is se tum ne mujhe sankatt men dala haai, kyonaki mere sath to thode kee log haai, so ab ve ikatthe hokar mujh par chaddhenge, aur mujhe mar dalenge, so maain apane gharane samet satyanash ho jaunga. unhon ne kaha, kya vah hamaree baahin ke sath veshya kee nai bartav kare?

35

tab parameshvar ne yakoob se kaha, yahan se kooch karake betel ko ja, aur vaheen raha: aur vahan ishvar ke liye vedee bana, jis ne tuihe us samay darshan diya, jab too apane bhai aesav ke dr se bhaga jata tha. tab yakoob ne apane gharane se, aur un sab se bhee jo usake sang the, kaha, tumhare beech men jo paraae devata haai, unhen nikal faenko aur apane apane ko shuuddh karo, aur apane vasr badal dalo aur ao, ham yahan se kooch karake betel ko jaen vahan maain ishvar ke liye aek vedee banaunga, jis ne sankatt ke din meree sun lee, aur jis marga se maain chalata tha, us men mere sang raha. so jitane paraae devata unake pas the, aur jitane kundli unake kanon men the, un sabhon ko unhon ne yakoob ko diya aur us ne unako us sindoor vraksha ke neeche, jo shakem ke pas haai, gad diya. tab unhon ne kooch kiya: aur unake charon or ke nagar nivaasiyon ke man men parameshvar kee or se aeese bhy sama gaya, ki unhon ne yakoob ke putraen ka peechha n kiya. so yakoob un sab samet, jo usake sang the, kanan desh ke looj nagar ko aya. vah nagar betel bhee kahalata haai. vahan us ne aek vedee banai, aur us sthan ka nam aela-betel rakha kyonki jab vah apane bhai ke dr se bhaga jata tha tab parameshvar us par vaheen pragatt hua tha. aur ribaka kee doodha pilaneharee dhaay dabora mar gai, aur betel ke neeche sindoor vraksha ke tale usako mittee dee gai, aur us sindoor vraksha ka nam allonabakkoot rakha gaya.. fir yakoob ke panaram se ane ke paschata parameshvar ne doosaree bar usako darshan dekar ashaeesh dee. aur parameshvar ne us se kaha, ab tak to tera nam yakoob raha haai par age ko tera nam yakoob n rahega, too israael kaha-laega : fir parameshvar ne us se kaha, maain sarvashaktimaan ishvar hoon: too foole-fale aur bad-dhe aur tuij se aek jati varan jaatiyon kee aek mandlee bhee utpann hogee, aur tere vansh men raja utpann hongee. aur jo desh maain ne ibraaheem aur isahak ko diya haai, vahee desh tuijhe deta hoo, aur tere peechhe tere vansh ko bhee doonga. tab parameshvar

us sthan me, jahan us ne yakoob se baten kee, unake pas se upar chaddh gaya. aur jis sthan men parameshvar ne yakoob se baten kee, vahan yakoob ne pathr ka aek khmba khda kiya, aur us par argha dekar tel dal diya. aur jahan parameshvar ne yakoob se baten kee, us sthan ka nam us ne betel rakha. fir unhon ne betel se kooch kiya aur aepraata thodee hee door rah gaya tha, ki rahel ko bachcha janane kee badee peeda ane lagee. jab usako badee badee peeda uttee thee tab dhaay ne us se kaha, mat dra ab kee bhee tere betta hee hoga. tab aeese hua, ki vah mar gai, aur praan nikalate nikalate us ne us bette ko nam benonee rakha: par usake pita ne usaka nam binyameen rakha. yon rahel mar gai, aur aepraata, arthata betalehem ke marga me, usako mittee dee gai. aur yakoob ne usakee kabra par aek khmbha khda kiya: rahel kee kabra ka vahee khmbha aj tak bana haai. fir israael ne kooch kiya, aur aeder nam gummat ke age baddhkar apana tamboo khda kiya. jab israael us desh men basa tha, tab aek din aeese hua, ki rooben ne jakar apane pita kee rakhelee bilha ke sath kukarma kiya : aur yah bat israael ko maloom ho gai.. yakoob ke barah putra huae. un men se lia: kee putra ye the arthata yakoob ka jetta, rooben, fir shaimon, levee, yahooda, issakar, aur jabooloona. aur rahel kee putra ye the arthata yoosuf, aur binyameena. aur rahel kee laundee bilha kee putra ye the arthata dan, aur naptalee. aur lia: kee laundee jilpa kee putra ye the : arthata gad, aur ashora yakoob ke ye hee putra hua, jo us se panaram men utpann huae.. aur yakoob mamra me, jo kariyataarba, arthata habraen haai, jahan ibraaheem aur isahak paradeshaee hokar rahe the, apane pita isahak ke pas aya. isahak kee avastha aek sau assee baras kee hui. aur isahak ka praan choott gaya, aur vah mar gaya, aur vah booddha aur pooree ayu ka hokar apane logon men ja mila: aur usake putra aesav aur yakoob ne usako mittee dee..

36

aesav jo aedom bhee kahalata haai, usakee yah vanshaavalee haai. aesav ne to kananee ladkiyan byah leen arthata hittee aelon kee bettee ada ko, aur aholiebama ko jo ana kee bettee, aur hivvee sibon kee naatinee thee. fir us ne ishmael kee bettee basamat ko bhee, jo nabayot kee baahin thee, byah liya. ada ne to aesav ke janmaae aeleepai ko, aur basamat ne rooaal ko utpann kiya. aur aholiebama ne yoosha, aur yalam, aur korah ko utpann kiya, aesav ke ye hee putra kanan desh men utpann hue. aur aesav apanee patnaiyo, aur bette-beattaiye, aur ghar ke sab praanaaniyo, aur apanee bhed-bakaree, aur gaya-baail adi sab pashuuo, nidan apanee saree sampati ko, jo us ne kanan desh men sanchay kee thee, lekar apane bhai yakoob ke pas se doosare desh ko chala gaya. kyonaki unakee sampati itanee ho gai thee, ki ve ikatthe n rah sake aur pashuuo kee bahutayat ke mare us desh me, jahan ve paradeshaee hokar rahate the, unakee samai n rahee. aesav jo aedom bhee kahalata haai : so seir nam pahadee desh men rahane laga. seir nam pahadee desh men rahaneharee aedomiyan ke mool puroosh aesav kee vanshaavalee yah haai : aesav ke putraen ke nam ye haain arthata aesav kee

patnee ada ka putra aeleepaj, aur usee aesav kee patnee basamat ka putra rooaela. aur aeleepaj ke ye putra hue arthata teman, omar, sapo, gaham, aur kanaja. aur aesav ke putra aeleepaj ke timna nam aek suraaitin thee, jis ne aeleepaj ke janmaae amalek ko janm diya : aesav kee patnee ada ke vansh men ye hee hue. aur rooael ke ye putra huae arthata nahat, jerah, shamma, aur mijja : aesav kee patnee basamat ke vansh men ye hee hue. aur oholeebama jo aesav kee patnee, aur sibon kee naatinee aur ana kee bettee thee, usake ye putra huae : arthata us ne aesav ke janmaae yoosha, yalam aur korah ko janm diya. aesavavanashaiyon ke aadhaipaati ye huae : arthata aesav ke jette aeleepaj ke vansh men se to teman aadhaipaati, omar aadhaipaati, sapo aadhaipaati, kanaj aadhaipaati, korah aadhaipaati, gatam aadhaipaati, amalekh aadhaipaati : aeleepaj vanshaiyon me se, aedom desh men ye hee aadhaipaati huae : aur ye hee ada ke vansh men huae. aur aesav kee putra rooael ke vansh men ye hue arthata nahat aadhaipaati, jerah aadhaipaati, shamma aadhaipaati, mijja aadhaipaati: rooaelavanshaiyon men se, aedom desh men ye hee aadhaipaati hue aur ye hee aesav kee patnee basamat ke vansh men huae. aur aesav kee patnee oholeebama ke vansh men ye hue arthata yoosha aadhaipaati, yalam aadhaipaati, korah aadhaipaati, ana kee bettee oholeebama jo aesav kee patnee thee usake vansh men ye hee huae. aesav jo aedom bhee kahalata haai, usake vansh ye hee haai, aur unake adhaipaati bhee ye hee hue. seir jo horee nam jaati ka tha usake ye putra us desh men pahile se rahate the arthata lotan, shaebal, shaibon, ana, deeshaen, aesar, aur deeshaana aedom desh men seir ke ye hee horee jaativale adhaipaati hue. aur lotan ke putra, horee, aur hemam huae aur lotan kee bahin timna thee. aur shaebal ke ye putra hue arthata alvan, manahat, aeal, shapo, aur onama. aur sidon ke ye putra hue arthata ayya, aur ana yah vahee ana haai jis ko jangal men apane pita sibon ke gadahon ko charate charate garam panee ke jhrane mile. aur ana ke deeshaen nam putra hua, aur usee ana ke oholeebama nam bettee hui. aur deeshaen ke ye putra hue arthata hemadan, aeshban, yitraan, aur karana. aesar ke ye putra huae arthata bilhan, javan, aur akana. deeshaan ke ye putra hue arthata us, aur akana. horiyon ke aadhaipaati ye hue arthata lotan aadhaipaati, shaebal aadhaipaati, shaibon aadhaipaati, ana aadhaipaati, deeshaen aadhaipaati, aesar aadhaipaati, deeshaan aadhaipaati, seir desh men horee jaativale ye hee adhaipaati hue. fir jab israeliyon par kisee raja ne rajy n kiya tha, tab bhee aedom ke desh men ye raja hue arthata bor ke putra bela ne aedom men rajy kiya, aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam dinhaba haai. bela ke marane par, bosranivasee jerah ka putra yobab usake sthan par raja hua. aur yobab ke marane par, temaniyon ke desh ka nivasee hooshaam usake sthan par raja hua. aur hooshaam ke marane par, badad ka putra hadad usake sthan par raja hua : yah vahee haai jis ne midhaaniyon ko moab ke desh men par m liya, aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam abeet haai. aur hadad ke marane par, masrekavasee samla usake sthan par raja hua. fir samla ke marane par, shaaul jo mahanad ke tattvale rahobot nagar ka tha, so usake sthan par raja hua. aur shaaul ke marane par, akabor ka pu-

tra balhanan usake sthan par raja hua. aur akabor ke putra balhanan ke marane par, hadar usake sthan par raja hua : aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam pa haai aur usakee patnee ka nam mahetabel haai, jo mejahab kee natinee aur matrod kee bettee thee. fir aesavavan-shaiyon ke aadhaipaatiyon ke kulo, aur sthanon ke anasar unake nam ye haain arthata timna adhaipaati, alba adhaipaati, yatet aadhaipaati, oholeebama aadhaipaati, aela aadhaipaati, peenon aadhaipaati, kanaj adhaipaati, teman aadhaipaati, misabar adhaipaati, magdeael aadhaipaati, iram aadhaipaati: aedomavanshaiyon ne jo desh apana kar liya tha, usake nivasthaanon men unake ye hee aadhaipaati hue. aur aedomee jati ka moolapuroosh aesav haai..

37

yakoob to kanan desh men rahata tha, jahan usaka pita paradeshae hokar raha tha. aur yakoob ke vansh ka vrattant yah haai : ki yoosufa satarah varsha ka hokar bhaiyon ke sang bhed-bakaariyon ko charata tha aur vah ladka apane pita kee patnee bilha, aur jilpa ke putraen ke sang raha karata tha : aur unakee buraiyon ka samachar apane pita ke pas pahunchaya karata tha : aur israel apane sab putraen se baddhke yoosufa se praeti rakhta tha, kyonki vah usake buddhaye ka putra tha : aur us ne usake liye rang biranga angarakha banavaya. so jab usake bhaiyon ne dekha, ki hamara pita ham sab bhaiyon se adhaik usee se praeti rakhta haai, tab ve us se baair karane lage aur usake sath tteek taur se bat bhee naheen karate the. aur yoosufa ne aek svapn dekha, aur apane bhaiyon se usaka varn n kiya : tab ve us se aur bhee desh karane lage. aur us ne un se kaha, jo svapn maain ne dekha haai, so suno : ham log khet men poole bandha rahe haai, aur kya dekhta hoon ki mera poola uttkar seedha khda ho gaya tab tumhare poolon ne mere poole ko charon tarafa se ghor liya aur use dandvata kiya. tab usake bhaiyon ne us se kaha, kya sachamuch too hamare upar rajy karega ? va sachamuch too ham par prabhuta karega ? so ve usake svapnon aur usakee baton ke karan us se aur bhee adhaik baair karane lage. fir us ne aek aur svapn dekha, aur apane bhaiyon se usaka bhee yon varn n kiya, ki suno, maain ne aek aur svapn dekha haai, ki soorya aur chandrama, aur gyarah tare mujhe dandvata kar rahe haain. yah svapn us ne apane pita, aur bhaiyon se varn n kiya : tab usake pita ne usako dattke kaha, yah kaaisa svapn haai jo too ne dekha haai? kya sachamuch maain aur teree mata aur tere bhai sab jakar tere age boomi par girake dandvata karenge? usake bhai to usade dah karate the par usake pita ne usake us vachan ko smaran rakha. aur usake bhai apane pita kee bhed-bakaariyon ko charane ke liye shakem ko gaee. tab israel ne yoosufa se kaha, tere bhai to shakem hee men bhed-bakaree chara rahen honge, so ja, maain tuihe unake pas bhejta hoon. us ne us se kaha jo agyaa maain haajir hoon. us ne us se kaha, ja, apane bhaiyon aur bhed-bakaariyon ka hal dekh a ki ve kushal se to haai, fir mere pas samachar le a. so us ne usako hebraen kee tarai men vida kar diya, aur vah shakem men aya. aur kisee manushy ne usako maaidan meen idhar udhar bhhtkate huae

pakar us se poochha, too kya ddoondhdtha haai? us ne kaha, maain to apane bhaiyon ko ddoondhdtha hoon : krapa kar mujhe bata, ki ve bhed-bakaariyon ko kahan chara rahe haain? us manushy ne kaha, ve to yahan se chale gaee haain : aur maain ne usako yah kahate suna, ki ao, ham dotan ko chalen. so yooosufaa apane bhaiyon ke pas chala, aur unhen dotan men paya. aur jyonhee unhon ne use door se ate dekha, to usake nikatt ane ke pahile hee use mar dalane kee yuktai kee. aur ve apas men kahane lage, dekho, vah svapn dekhnehara a raha haai. so ao, ham usako ghaat karake kisee gadhe men dal de, aur yah kah denge, ki koi dusht pashu usako kha gaya. fir ham dekhenge ki usake svapnon ka kya fal hoga. yah sunake rooben ne usako unake hath se bachane kee manasa se kaha, ham usako praan se to n maren. fir rooben ne un se kaha, lohoo mat bahao, usako jangal ke is gadhe men dal do, aur us par hath mat uttar. vah usako unake hath se chhudakar pita ke pas fir pahunchana chahata tha. so aeesa hua, ki jab yooosufaa apane bhaiyon ke pas pahuncha tab unhon ne usaka rangaabiranga angarakha, jise vah paahine huae tha, utar liya. aur yooosufaa ko uttarak gadhe men dal diya : vah gadha to sookha tha aur us men kuchh jal n tha. tab ve rottee khane ko baait gaee : aur ankehe uttarak kya dekha, ki ishmaaeliyan ka aek dal untto par sugandhadravay, balasan, aur gandharas lade hua, gilad se misr ko chala ja raha haai. tab yahooda ne apane bhaiyon se kaha, apane bhai ko ghaat karane aur usaka koon chhpane se kya lahi hoga ? ao, ham use ishmaaeliyan ke hath bech dale, aur apana hath us par n uttaae, kyonki vah hamara bhai aur hamaree haddee aur mans haai, so usake bhaiyon ne usakee bat man lee. tab midhaneeyaparee udhar se hokar unake pas pahunchen : so yooosufaa ke bhaiyon ne usako us gadhe men se kheencheke bahar nikala, aur ishmaaeliyan ke hath chandee ke bees ttukadon men bech diya : aur ve yooosufaa ko misr men le gaee. aur rooben ne gadhe par lauttkar kya dekha, ki yooosufaa gadhe men naheen haain so us ne apane vasr faade. aur apane bhaiyon ke pas lauttkar kahane laga, ki ladka to naheen haain ab maain kidhar jaun ? aur tab unhon ne yooosufaa ka angarakha liya, aur aek bakare ko marake usake lohoo men use duba diya. aur unhon ne us rang birange angarakhe ko apane pita ke pas bhejekar kahala diya ki yah ham ko mila haai, so dekhkar pahichan le, ki yah tere putra ka angarakha haai ki naheen. us ne usako paahichan liya, aur kaha, han yah mere hee putra ka angarakha haai kisee dusht pashu ne usako kha liya haai nisandeh yooosufaa faad dala gaya haai. tab yakoob ne apane vasr faade aur kamar men ttatt lapetta, aur apane putra ke liye bahut dinon tak vilap karata raha. aur usake sab bette-bettyaen ne usako shaantata dene ka yatn kiya par usako shaantai n milee aur vah yahee kahata raha, maain to vilap karata hua apane putra ke pas adhaelok men utar jaunga. is prakhar usaka pita usake liye rota hee raha. aur midhaaniyon ne yooosufaa ko misr men le jakar poteepar nam, firaun ke aek haakim, aur jalladon ke pradhaan, ke hath bech dala..

unheen dinon men aeesa hua, ki yahooda apane bhaiyon ke pas se chala gaya, aur heera nam ek adullamavasee puroosh ke pas dera kiya. vahan yahooda ne shooa nam aek kananee puroosh kee bettee ko dekha aur usako byahakar usake pas gaya. vah garbhvatee hui, aur usake aek putra utpann hua aur yahooda ne usaka nam aer rakha. aur vah fir garbhvatee hui, aur usake aek putra utpann hua aur usaka nam onan rakha gaya. fir usake aek putra aur utpann hua, aur usaka nam shola rakha gaya : aur jis samay isaka janm hua us samay yahooda kajeeb men rahata tha. aur yahooda ne tamar nam aek sree se apane jette aer ka vivah kar diya. parantu yahooda ka vah jetta aer yahova ke lekhe men dusht tha, isaaaliye yahova ne usako mar dala. tab yahooda ne onan se kaha, apanee bhaujai ke pas ja, aur usake sath devar ka dharma pooora karake apane bhai ke liye santan utpann kara. onan to janata tha ki santan to meree n ttharegee: so aeesa hua, ki jab vah apanee bhaujai ke pas gaya, tab us ne boomi par veerya girakar nash kiya, jis se aeesa n ho ki usake bhai ke nam se vansh chale. yah kam jo us ne kiya use yahova aprasann hua: aur us ne usako bhee mar dala. tab yahooda ne is dr ke mare, ki kaheen aeesa n ho ki apane bhaiyon kee nai shola bhee mare, apanee bahoo tamar se kaha, jab tak mera putra shola siyana n ho tak tak apane pita ke ghar men vidhava kee baaittee rah, so tamar apane pita ke ghar men jakar rahane lagee. bahut samay ke beetane par yahooda kee patnee jo shooa kee bettee thee so mar gai fir yahooda shaek se choottkar apane mitra heera adullamavasee samet apanee bhed-bakaariyon ka un katarane ke liye timnath ko gaya. aur tamar ko yah samachar mila, ki tera sasur apanee bhed-bakaariyon ka un katarane ke liye timnath ko ja raha haai. tab us ne yah sochakar, ki shola siyana to ho gaya par maain usakee sree naheen hone pai apana vidhavapan ka paahirava utara, aur ghoonghatt dalakar apane ko ddhanp liya, aur aenaaim nagar ke faattk ke pas, jo timnath ke marga men haai, ja baaittee: jab yahooda ne usako dekha, us ne us ko veshya samajha kyonaki vah apana munh ddhape huae thee. aur vah marga se usakee or fira aur us se kahane laga, mujhe apane pas ane de, kyonaki use yah maloom n tha ki vah usakee bahoo haai. aur vah kahane lagee, ki yadi maain tujhe apane pas ane doo, to too mujhe kya dega? us ne kaha, maain apanee bakariyon men se bakaree ka ek bachcha tere pas bhej doonga. us ne poochha, maain tere pas kya rehan rakh jaun? us ne kaha, apanee muhar, aur bajooband, aur apane hath kee chhdee. tab us ne usako ve vasatuen de dee, aur usake pas gaya, aur vah us se garbhvatee hui. tab vah uttkar chalee gai, aur apana ghoonghatt utarake apana vidhavapan ka paahirava fir pahin liya. tab yahooda ne bakaree ka bachcha apane mitra us adullamavasee ke hath bhej diya, ki vah rehan rakhee hui vastuaen us sree ke hath se chhuda le aae par vah sree usako n milee. tab us ne vahan ke logon se poochha, ki vah devadasee jo aenaaim men marga kee aek aur baaittee thee, kahan haai? unhon ne kaha, yahan to koi devadasee n thee. so us ne yahooda ke pas lauttkar kaha, mujhe vah naheen milee aur us sthan ke logon ne kaha, ki

yahan to koi devadasee n thee. tab yahooda ne kaha, achchha, vah bandhak us ke pas rahane de, naheen to ham log tuchh gine jaaenge: dek, maain ne bakaree ka yah bachcha bhej diya, par vah tuihe naheen milee. aur teen maheene ke peechhe yahooda ko yah samachar mila, ki teree bahoo tamar ne vyabhaichar kiya haai varan vah vyabhaichar se garbhvatee bhee ho gai haai. tab yahooda ne kaha, usako bahar le ao, ki vah jalai jaae. jab use bahar nikal rahe the, tab us ne, apane sasur ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki jis puroosh kee ye vastuen haai, usee se maain garbhvatee hoon fir us ne yah bhee kahalaya, ki pahichan to sahee, ki yah muhar, aur vajooband, aur chhdee kis kee haai. yahooda ne unhen pahichanakar kaha, vah to mujh se kam doshaee haai kyonki maain ne use apane putra shola ko n byah diya. aur us ne us se fir kabhee prasang n kiya. jab usake janane ka samay aya, tab yah jan pada ki usake garbh men judve bachche haain. aur jab vah janane lagee tab aek balak ne apana hath bad-dhaya: aur dhaay ne lal soot lekar usake hath men yah kahate huye bandha diya, ki pahile yahee utpann hua. jab us ne hath samett liya, tab usaka bhai utpann ho gaya: tab us dhaay ne kaha, too kyon barabas nikal aya haai ? isaliye usaka nam peres rakha gaya. peechhe usaka bhai jisake hath men lal soot bandha tha utpann hua, aur usaka nam jerah rakha gaya..

39

jab yoosufa misr men pahunchaya gaya, tab poteepar nam aek misree, jo firaun ka haakim, aur jalladon ka pradhaan tha, us ne usako ishmaeliyon ke hat, se jo use vahan le gaee the, mol liya. aur yoosufa apane misree svamee ke ghar men rahata tha, aur yahova usake sang tha so vah bhagyavana puroosh ho gaya. aur yoosufa ke svamee ne dekha, ki yahova usake sang rahata haai, aur jo kam vah karata haai usako yahova usake hath se sufal kar deta haai. tab usakee anugrah kee draashti us par hui, aur vah usakee seva tthal karane ke liye niyukt kiya gaya : fir us ne usako apane ghar ka adhaikaree banake apana sab kuchh usakee hath men saup diya. aur jab se us ne usako apane ghar ka aur apanee saree sampati ka adhaikaree banaya, tab se yahova yoosufa ke karan us misree ke ghar par ashaeesh dene laga aur kya ghar me, kya maaidan me, usaka jo kuchh tha, sab par yahova kee ashaeesh hone lagee. so us ne apana sab kuchh yoosufa ke hath men yahan tak chhod diya: ki apane khane kee rottee ko chhod, vah apanee sampati ka hal kuchh n janata tha. aur yoosufa sundar aur roopavana tha. in baton ke pashchata aesa hua, ki usake svamee kee patnee ne yoosufa kee or ankh lagai aur kaha, mere sath so. par us ne asveekar karate huae apane svamee kee patnee se kaha, sun, jo kuchh is ghar men haai mere hath men haai use mera svamee kuchh naheen janata, aur us ne apana sab kuchh mere hath men saup diya haai. is ghar men mujh se bada koi naheen aur us ne tuihe chhod, jo usakee patnee haai mujh se kuchh naheen rakh chhoda so bhla, maain aeesee badee dushtta karake parameshvar ka aparadhaee kyonkar banoon ? aur aesa hua, ki vah prati din yoosufa se baten karatee rahee, par us ne usakee n manee, ki usake pas lette va usake sang rahe. aek din kya hua, ki yoosufa apana

kam kaj karane ke liye ghar men gaya, aur ghar ke sevakon men se koi bhee ghar ke andar n tha. tab us sree ne usaka vasr pakadkar kaha, mere sath so, par vah apana vasr usake hath men chhodkar bhaga, aur bahar nikal gaya. yah dekhkar, ki vah apana vasr mere hath men chhodkar bahar bhag gaya, us sree ne apane ghar ke sevakon ko bulakar kaha, dekho, vah ek ibraee manushy ko hamara tiraskar karane ke liye hamare pas le aya haai. vah to mere sath sone ke matalab se mere pas andar aya tha aur maain unche svar se chilla uttee. aur meree badee chillahatt sunakar vah apana vasr mere pas chhodkar bhaga, aur bahar nikal gaya. aur vah usaka vasr usake svamee ke ghar ane tak apane pas rakhe rahee. tab us ne us se is prakar kee baten kahee, ki vah ibraee das jisako too hamare pas le aya haai, so mujh se hansee karane ke liye mere pas aya tha. aur jab maain unche svar se chilla uttee, tab vah apana vasr mere pas chhodkar bahar bhag gaya. apanee patnee kee ye baten sunakar, ki tere das ne mujh se aesa aesa kam kiya, yoosufa ke svamee ka kop bhdk. aur yoosufa ke svamee ne usako pakadkar bandeegrah me, jahan raja ke kaaidee band the, dlava diya : so vah us bandeegrah men rahane laga. par yahova yoosufa ke sang sang raha, aur us par kaaroon kee, aur bandeegrah ke daroga ke anugrah kee draashti us par hui. so bandeegrah ke daroga ne un sab bandhauon ko, jo karagar men the, yoosufa ke hath men saup diya aur jo jo kam ve vahan karate the, vah use kee agya se hota tha. bandeegrah ke daroga ke vash men jo kuchh tha kyonaki us men se usako koi bhee vastu dekhnee n padtee thee isaliye ki yahova yoosufa ke sath tha aur jo kuchh vah karata tha, yahova usako us men safalata deta tha.

40

in baton ke pashchata aesa hua, ki misr ke raja ke pilanehare aur pakanehare ne apane svamee ka kuchh aparadha kiya. tab firaun ne apane un donon hakimon par, arthata pilanehare ke pradhaan, aur pakaneharon ke pradhaan par krodhait hokar unhen kaaid karake, jalladon ke pradhaan ke ghar ke usee bandeegrah me, jahan yoosufa bandhaua tha, dlava diya. tab jalladon ke pradhaan ne unako yoosufa ke hath saupa, aur vah unakee seva tthal karane laga: so ve kuchh din tak bandeegrah men rahe. aur misr ke raja ka pilanehara aur pakanehara, jo bandeegrah men band the, un donon ne aek hee rat me, apane apane honahar ke anusar, svapn dekha. bihan ko jab yoosufa unake pas andar gaya, tab un par us ne jo drashti kee, to kya dekhta haai, ki ve udas haain. so us ne firaun ke un haakimon se, jo usake sath usake svamee ke ghar ke bandeegrah men the, poochha, ki aj tumhare munh kyon udas haain ? unhon ne us se kaha, ham dono ne svapn dekha haai, aur unake fal ka batanevala koi bhee naheen. yoosufa ne un se kaha, kya svapnon ka fal kahana parameshvar ka kam naheen haai? mujhe apana apana svapn batao. tab pilaneharon ka pradhaan apana svapn yoosufa ko yon batane laga: ki maain ne svapn men dekha, ki mere samhane aek dakhilata haai aur us dakhilata men teen daliyan haain: aur us men mano kaliyan lageen haai, aur ve fooleen aur usake guchchhon men dakh la-

gakar pak gai. aur firaun ka kattora mere hath men tha: so maai ne un dakhon ko lekar firaun ke kattore men nichoda aur kattore ko firaun ke hath men diya. yoosufa ne us se kaha, isaka fal yah haai ki teen daliyon ka arth teen din haai: so ab se teen din ke bheetar firaun tera sir uncha karega, aur fir se tere pad par tuijhe niyukt karega, aur too pahale kee nai firaun ka pilanehara hokar usaka kattora usake hath men fir diya karega. so jab tera bhla ho jaae tab mujhe smaran karana, aur mujh par krapa karake, firaun se meree charcha chalana, aur is ghar se mujhe chhudva dena. kyonaki sachamuch ibraaniyon ke desh se mujhe chura kar le aae haai, aur yahan bhee maai ne koi aeesa kam naheen kiya, jisake karan maain is karage men dala jaun. yah dekhkar, ki usake svapn ka fal achchha nikala, pakaneharon ke pradhaan ne yoosufa se kaha, maain ne bhee svapn dekha haai, vah yah haai: maai ne dekha, ki mere sir par safaed rottee kee teen ttokaariyan haai: aur upar kee tokaree men firaun ke liye sab prakar kee pakee pakai vastuaen haain aur pakshaee mere sir par kee ttokaree men se un vastuon ko kha rahe haain. yoosufa ne kaha, isaka fal yah haai ki teen ttokaariyon ka arth teen din haai. so ab se teen din ke bheetar firaun tera sir kattavakar tuijhe aek vraksha par ttngava dega, aur pakshaee tere mans ko noch noch kar khaaenge. aur teesare din firaun ka janmaadin tha, us ne apane sab karmachariyon kee jevanar kee, aur un men se pilaneharon ke pradhaan, aur pakaneharon ke pradhaan donon ko bandeegrah se nikalavaya. aur pilaneharon ke pradhaan ko to pilanehare ke pad par fir se niyukt kiya, aur vah firaun ke hath men kattora dene laga. par pakaneharon ke pradhaan ko us ne ttngava diya, jaaisa ki yoosufa ne unake svapnon ka fal un se kaha tha. fir bhee pilaneharon ke pradhaan ne yoosufa ko smaran n rakha parantu use bool gaya..

41

poore do bars ke beetane par firaun ne yah svapn dekha, ki vah neel nadee ke kinare par khda haai. aur us nadee men se sat sundar aur mottee mottee gayen nikalakar kachhar kee ghaas charane lageen. aur, kya dekha, ki unake peechhe aur sat gaye, jo kuroop aur durbal haai, nadee se nikalee aur doosaree gayen ke nikatt nadee ke tatt par ja khdee hui. tab ye kuroop aur durbal gayen un sat sundar aur mottee mottee gayon ko kha gai. tab firaun jag utta. aur vah fir so gaya aur doosara svapn dekha, ki aek dnttee men se sat mottee aur achchhee achchhee balen nikaleen. aur, kya dekha, ki unake peechhe sat balen patalee aur puravai se murajhai hui nikaleen. aur in patalee balon ne un saton mottee aur ann se bhree hui balon ko nigal liya. tab firaun jaga, aur use maloom hua ki yah svapn hee tha. bhor ko firaun ka man vyakul hua aur us ne misr ke sab jyotishaiyo, aur panditon ko bulava bheja aur unako apane svapn bataaen par un men se koi bhee unaka fal firaun se n kah saha. tab pilaneharon ka pradhaan firaun se bol utta, ki mere aparadha aj mujhe smaran aae: jab firaun apane dason se krodhait hua tha, aur mujhe aur pakaneharon ke pradhaan ko kaaid karake jalladon ke pradhaan ke ghar ke bandeegrah men dal diya tha tab ham donon

ne, aek hee rat me, apane apane honahar ke anusar svapn dekha aur vahan hamare sath aek abraee javan tha, jo jalladon ke pradhaan ka das tha so ham ne usako bataya, aur us ne hamare svapnon ka fal ham se kaha, ham men se aek aek ke svapn ka fal us ne bata diya. aur jaaisa jaaisa fal us ne ham se kaha tha, vaaisa kee hua bhee, arthata mujh ko to mera pad fir mila, par vah faansee par lattkaya gaya. tab firaun ne yoosufa ko bulava bheja. aur vah jhttpatt bandee-grah se bahar nikala gaya, aur bal banavakar, aur vasr badalakar firaun ke samhane aya. firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, maain ne aek svapn dekha haai, aur usake fal ka batanevala koi bhee naheen aur maain ne tere vishay men suna haai, ki too svapn sunate hee usaka fal bata sakata haai. yoosufa ne firaun se kaha, maai to kuchh naheen janata: parameshvar hee firaun ke liye shuubh vachan dega. fir firaun yoosufa se kahane laga, maai ne apane svapn men dekha, ki maain neel nadee ke kinare par khda hoon fir, kya dekha, ki nadee men se sat mottee aur sundar sundar gayen nikalakar kachhar kee ghaas charane lagee. fir, kya dekha, ki unake peechhe sat aur gayen nikalee, jo dubalee, aur bahut kuroop, aur durbal haain maai ne to sare misr desh men aeesee kudaul gayen kabhee naheen dekheen. aur in durbal aur kudaul gayon ne un pahalee saton mottee mottee gayon ko kha liya. aur jab ve unako kha gai tab yah maloom naheen hota tha ki ve unako kha gai haai, kyonki ve pahile kee nai jaaisee kee taaisee kudaul raheen. tab maain jag utta. fir maain ne doosara svapn dekha, ki aek hee dnttee men sat achchhee achchhee aur ann se bhree hui balen nikaleen. fir, kya dekhta hoo, ki unake peechhe aur sat balen choochhee choochhee aur patalee aur puravai se murajhai hui nikaleen. aur in patalee balon ne un sat achchhee achchhee balon ko nigal liya. ise maain ne jyotishaiyon ko bataya, par is ka samajhnehara koi naheen mila. tab yoosufa ne firaun se kaha, firaun ka svapn aek hee haai, parameshvar jo kam kiya chahata haai, usako us ne firaun ko jataya haai. ve sat achchhee achchhee gayen sat varsha haain aur ve sat achchhee achchhee balen bhee sat varsha haain svapn aek hee haai. fir unake peechhe jo durbal aur kudaul gayen nikalee, aur jo sat choochhee aur puravai se murajhai hui balen nikalee, ve akal ke sat varsha honge. yah vahee bat haai, jo maain firaun se kah chuka hoo, ki parameshvar jo kam kiya chahata haai, use us ne firaun ko dikhaya haai. sun, sare misr desh men sat varsha to bahutayat kee upaj ke honge. unake pashchata sat varsha akal ke ayege, aur sare misr desh men log is saree upaj ko bool jayenge aur akal se desh ka nash hoga. aur sukal bahutayat kee upaja desh men fir smaran n rahega kyonaki akal atyant bhyankar hoga. aur firaun ne jo yah svapn do bar dekha haai isaka bhed yahee haai, ki yah bat parameshvar kee or se niyukt ho chukee haai, aur parameshvar ise shaeghaa hee pooraa karega. isaliye ab firaun kisee samajhdar aur buddhmaiana puroosh ko ddoondh karake use misr desh par pradhaanamantraee tharaae. firaun yah kare, ki desh par aadhaikaariyon ko niyukt kare, aur jab tak sukal ke sat varsha rahen tab tak vah misr desh kee upaj ka panchamansh liya kare. aur ve in achchhe vasharen men sab prakar kee bhojanavastu ikattha kare, aur

nagar nagar men bhndar ghar bhojan ke liye firaun ke vash men karake usakee raksha karen. aur vah bhojanavastu akal ke un sat vasharen ke liye, jo misr desh men aaenge, desh ke bhojan ke nimitt rakhee rahe, jis se desh us akal se styanash n ho jaae. yah bat firaun aur usake sare karmachariyon ko achchhee lagee. so firaun ne apane karmachariyon se kaha, ki kya ham ko aeesa puroosh jaaisa yah haai, jis men parameshvar ka atma rahata haai, mil sakata haai? fir firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, parameshvar ne jo tuijhe itana gyaan diya haai, ki tere tuly koi samajhdar aur buddhmaiana naheen is karan too mere ghar ka aadhaikaree hoga, aur terree agyaa ke anusaar meree saree praja chalegee, keval rajagaae ke vishay maain tuij se bada ttharoonga. fir firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, sun, maain tuij ko misr ke sare desh ke upar aadhaikaree tthara deta hoon tab firaun ne apane hath se angoottee nikalake yoosufa ke hath men paahina dee aur usako baadddhiya malamal ke vash pahinava dia, aur usake gale men sone kee janjeer dal dee aur usako apane doosare rath par chaddhvaya aur log usake age age yah prachar karate chale, ki ghauttne ttekar dandvat karo aur us ne usako misr ke sare desh ke upar pradhaan mantrae ttharaya. fir firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, firaun to maain hoo, aur sare misr desh men koi bhee terree agyaa ke bina hath panv n hilaagea. fir firaun ne yoosufa ka nam sapan tapaneh rakha. aur on nagar ke yajak poteepera kee bettee asanat se usaka byah kara diya. aur yoosufa misr ke sare desh men daura karane laga. jab yoosufa misr ke raja firaun ke sammukh khda hua, tab vah tees varsha ka tha. so vah firaun ke sammukh se nikalakar misr ke sare desh men daura karane laga. sukal ke saton vasharen men boomi bahutayat se ann upajatee rahee. aur yoosufa un saton vasharen men sab prakar kee bhojanavastue, jo misr desh men hotee thee, jama karake nagaron men rakhta gaya, aur har aek nagar ke charon or ke kheton kee bhojanavastuon ko vah usee nagar men ikattha karata gaya. so yoosufa ne ann ko samudr kee baloo ke saman atyant bahutayat se raashai rashai karake rakha, yahan tak ki us ne unaka ginana chhod diya kyonaki ve asankhy ho gai. akal ke pratham varsha ke ane se paahile yoosufa ke do putra, on ke yajak poteepera kee bettee asanat se janme. aur yoosufa ne apane jette ka nam yah kahake manashsho rakha, ki parameshvar ne mujh se sara klesha, aur mere pita ka sara gharana bhula diya haai. aur doosare ka nam us ne yah kahakar aepraaim rakha, ki mujhe dukh bhogane ke desh men parameshvar ne faulaya falaya haai. aur misr desh ke sukal ke ve sat varsha samapt ho gaae. aur yoosufa ke kahane ke anusaar sat vasharen ke liye akal arambh ho gaya. aur sab deshaen men akal padne laga parantu sare misr desh men ann tha. jab misr ka sara desh bookhon marane laga tab praja firon se chilla chillakar rottee mangane lagee : aur vah sab misriyon se kaha karata tha, yoosufa ke pas jao: aur jo kuchh vah tum se kahe, vahee karo. so jab akal saree prathvee par faail gaya, aur misr desh men kal ka bhyankar roop ho gaya, tab yoosufa sab bhndaron ko khol kholake misriyon ke hath ann bechane laga. so saree prathvee ke log misr men ann mol lene ke liye yoosufa ke pas ane lage, kyonaki saree prathvee par bhyankar akal tha.

jab yakoob ne suna ki misr men ann haai, tab us ne apane putraen se kaha, tum aek doosare ka munh kyon dekh rahe ho. fir us ne kaha, maain ne suna haai ki misr men ann haai isaaliye tum log vahan jakar hamare liye ann mol le ao, jis se ham n mare, varan jeeavit rahen. so yoosufa ke das bhai ann mol lene ke liye misr ko gaae. par yoosufa ke bhai binyameen ko yakoob ne yah sochakar bhaiyon ke sath n bheja, ki kaheen aeesa n ho ki us par koi vipaati a pade. so jo log ann mol lene aae unake sath israael ke putra bhee aae kyonki kanaan desh men bhee bharee akal tha. yoosufa to misr desh ka aadhaikaree tha, aur us desh ke sab logon ke hath vahee ann bechata tha isaaliye jab yoosufa ke bhai aae tab boomi par munh ke bal girake dandvata kiya. unako dekhkar yoosufa ne paahichan to liya, parantu unake samhane bhola banake kattorata ke sath un se poochha, tum kahan se ate ho? unhon ne kaha, ham to kanaan desh se ann mol lene ke liye aae haain. yoosufa ne to apane bhaiyon ko paahichan liya, parantu unhon ne usako n paahichana. tab yoosufa apane un svapnon ko smaran karake jo us ne unake vishay men dekhe the, un se kahane laga, tum bhediae ho is desh kee durdasha ko dekhne ke liye aae ho. unhon ne us se kaha, nahee, nahee, he prabhu, tere das bhojanavastu mol lene ke liye aae haain. ham sab aek hee pita ke putra haai, ham seedho manushy haai, tere das bhediae naheen. us ne un se kaha, naheen nahee, tum is desh kee durdasha dekhne hee ko aae ho. unhon ne kaha, ham tere das barah bhai haai, aur kanaan deshavaasee ek hee puroosh ke putra haai, aur chhotta is samay hamare pita ke pas haai, aur ek jata raha. tab yoosufa ne un se kaha, maain ne to tum se kah diya, ki tum bhediae ho so isee reeti se tum parakhe jaoge, firaun ke jeevan kee shapat, jab tak tumhara chhotta bhai yahan n aae tab tak tum yahan se n nikalane paoge. so apane men se aek ko bhej do, ki vah tumhare bhai ko le aa, aur tum log bandhauvai men rahoge is prakar tumharee baten parakhe jaengee, ki tum men sachchi haai ki naheen. yadi sachche n tthare tab to firaun ke jeevan kee shapath tum nishchay hee bhediae samajhe jaoge. tab us ne unako teen din tak bandeegrah men rakha. teesare din yoosufa ne un se kaha, aek kam karo tab jeevit rahoge kyonki maain parameshvar ka bhy manata hoon yaadi tum seedho manushy ho, to tum sab bhaiyon men se aek jan is bandeegrah men bandhaua rahe aur tum apane gharavalee kee bookh bujhane ke liye ann le jao. aur apane chhotte bhai ko mere pas le ao is prakar tumharee baten sachchee tthareengee, aur tum mar dale n jaoge. tab unhon ne vaaisa hee kiya. unhon ne apas men kaha, ninsdeh ham apane bhai ke vishay men doshaee haai, kyonki jab us ne ham se gidgidake binatee kee, taubhee ham ne yah dekhkar, ki usaka jeevan kесе sankatt men pada haai, usakee n sunee isee karan ham bhee ab is sankatt men pade haain. rooben ne un se kaha, kya maain ne tum se n kaha tha, ki ladke ke aparahae mat bano? parantu tum ne n suna : dekho, ab usake lohoo ka palatta diya jata haai. yoosufa kee aur unakee batacheet jo aek dubhashaiya ke dara hotee thee is se unako maloom n hua ki vah unakee boleee samajhta

haai. tab vah unake pas se hattkar rone laga fir unake pas lauttakar aur un se batacheet karake un men se shaimon ko chhant nikala aur usake samhane bandhau rakha. tab yoosufa ne agyaa dee, ki unake bore ann se bhro aur aek aek jan ke bore men usake roopaye ko bhee rakh do, fir unako marga ke liye seedha do : so unake sath aeesa hee kiya gaya. tab ve apana ann apane gadahon par ladakar vahan se chal diae. saray men jab aek ne apane gadahe ko chara dene ke liye apana bora khola, tab usaka roopaya bore ke mohade par rakha hua dikhlai pada. tab us ne apane bhaiyon se kaha, mera roopaya to faer diya gaya haai, dekho, vah mere bore men haai tab unake jee men jee n raha, aur ve aek doosare kee aur bhy se takane lage, aur bole, parameshvar ne yah ham se kya kiya haai ? aur ve kanan desh men apane pita yakoob ke pas aa, aur apana sara vrattant us se is prakhar varn kiya : ki jo puroosh us desh ka svamee haai, us ne ham se kattorata ke sath baten kee, aur ham ko desh ke bheadiae kaha. tab ham ne us se kaha, ham seedho log haai, bhediae naheen. ham barah bhai aek hee pita ke putra haai, aek to jata raha, parantu chhotta is samay kanan desh men hamare pita ke pas haai. tab us puroosh ne, jo us desh ka svamee haai, ham se kaha, is se maloom ho jaega ki tum seedho manushy ho tum apane men se aek ko mere pas chhodke apane gharavalon kee bookh bujhane ke liye kuchh le jao. aur apane chhotte bhai ko mere pas le ao. tab mujhe vishvas ho jaega ki tum bhediae nahee, seedho log ho. fir maain tumhare bhai ko tumhen saunp doonga, aur tum is desh men len den kar sakoge. yah kahakar ve apane bore se ann nikalane lage, tab, kya dekha, ki aek aek jan ke roopaye kee thailee usee ke bore men rakhee haai : tab roopaye kee thaaliyon ko dekhkar ve aur unaka pita bahut dr gae. tab unake pita yakoob ne un se kaha, mujh ko tum ne nirvansh kar diya, dekho, yoosufa naheen raha, aur shaimon bhee naheen aya, aur ab tum binyameen ko bhee le jana chahate ho : ye sab vipaatiyan mere upar a padee haain. rooben ne apane pita se kaha, yadi maain usako tere pas n lau, to mere donon putraen ko mar dalana too usako mere hath men saunp de, maain use tere pas fir pahuncha doonga. us ne kaha, mera putra tumhare sang n jaega kyonki usaka bhai mar gaya haai, aur vah ab akela rah gaya : isaliye jis marga se tum jaoge, us men yaadi us par koi vipaati a pade, tab to tumhare karan maain is buddhaye kee avastha men shaek ke sath adhaelok men utar jaunga..

43

aur akal desh men aur bhee bhyankar hota gaya. jab vah ann jo ve misr se le aae the samapt ho gaya tab unake pita ne un se kaha, fir jakar hamare liye thodee see bhojanavastu mol le ao. tab yahooda ne us se kaha, us puroosh ne ham ko chitavanee dekar kaha, ki yadi tumhara bhai tumhare sang n aa, to tum mere sammukh n ane paoge. isaliye yaadi too hamare bhai ko hamare sang bheje, tab to ham jakar tere liye bhojanavastu mol le aaenge parantu yadi too usako n bheje, to ham n jaaenge : kyonki us puroosh ne ham se kaha, ki yadi tumhara bhai tumhare sang n ho, to tum mere sammukh n ane paoge. tab israel

ne kaha, tum ne us puroosh ko yah batakar ki hamara aek aur bhai haai, kyon mujh se bura bartav kiya ? unhon ne kaha, jab us puroosh ne hamaree aur hamare kuttumbaiyon kee dasa ko is reeti poochha, ki kya tumhara pita ab tak jeeavit haai? kya tumhare koi aur bhai bhee haai ? tab ham ne in prashnon ke anusar us se varn kiya fir ham kya janate thi ki vah kahega, ki apane bhai ko yahan le ao. fir yahooda ne apane pita israel se kaha, us ladke ko mere sang bhej de, ki ham chale jaaen is se ham, aur to, aur hamare balabachche marane n paaenge, varan jeevit rahenge. maain usaka jamin hota hoon mere hee hath se too usako faer lena: yaadi maain usako tere pas pahunchakar samhane n khdkar doo, tab to maain sada ke liye tera apardhaee thharoonga. yaadi ham log vilamb n karate, to ab tab doosaree bar lautt ate. tab unake pita israel ne un se kaha, yaadi sachamuch aeesee hee bat haai, to yah karo is desh kee uttm vastuon men se kuchh kuchh apane boron men us puroosh ke liye bhentt le jao : jaaise thoda sa balasan, aur thoda sa madha, aur kuchh sugandha dravy, aur gandharas, piste, aur badama. fir apane apane sath doona roopaya le jao aur jo roopaya tumhare boron ke munh par rakhkar faer diya gaya tha, usako bhee lete jao kadaachita yah bool se hua ho. aur apane bhai ko bhee sang lekar us puroosh ke pas fir jao, aur sarvshaaktaiman ishvar us puroosh ko tum par dayalu karega, jis se ki vah tumhare doosare bhai ko aur binyameen ko bhee ane de : aur yaadi maain nirvansh hua to hone do. tab un manushyon ne vah bhentt, aur doona roopaya, aur binyameen ko bhee sang liya, aur chal diae aur misr men pahunchakar yoosufa ke samhane khde huae. unake sath binyameen ko dekhkar yoosufa ne apane ghar ke adhaikaree se kaha, un manushyon ko ghar men pahuncha do, aur pashu marake bhojan taiyar karo kyonki ve log dopahar ko mere sang bhojan karenge. tab vah adhaikaree puroosh yoosufa ke kahane ke anusar un purooshan ko yoosufa ke ghar men le gaya. jab ve yoosufa ke ghar ko pahunchaae gae tab ve apas men drakar kahane lage, ki jo roopaya pahilee bar hamare boron men faer diya gaya tha, usee ke karan ham bheetar pahunchaae gae haain jis se ki vah puroosh ham par toott pade, aur hamen vansh men karake apane das banaa, aur hamare gadahon ko bhee chheen le. tab ve yoosufa ke ghar ke adhaikaree ke nikatt jakar ghar ke dar par is prakhar kahane lage, ki he hamare prabhu, jab ham paahilee bar ann mol lene ko aae the, tab ham ne saray men pahunchakar apane boron ko khola, to kya dekha, ki aek aek jan ka poora poora roopaya usake bore ke munh men rakha haai isaliye ham usako apane sath fir lete aae haain. aur doosara roopaya bhee bhojanavastu mol lene ke liye laae haain ham naheen janate ki hamara roopaya hamare boron men kis ne rakh diya tha. us ne kaha, tumhara kushal ho, mat dro: tumhara parameshvar, jo tumhare pita ka bhee parameshvar haai, usee ne tum ko tumhare boron men dhan diya hoga, tumhara roopaya to mujh ko mil gaya tha: fir us ne shaimon ko nikalakar unake sang kar diya. tab us jan ne un manushyon ko yoosufa ke ghar men le jakar jal diya, tab unhon ne apane panvon ko dhaya fir us ne unake gadahon ke liye chara diya. tab yah sunakar, ki aj ham ko yaheen bhोजन

karana hoga, unhon ne yoosufa ke ane ke samay tak, arthata dopahar tak, us bhentt ko ikattha kar rakha. jab yoosufa ghar aya tab ve us bhentt ko, jo unake hath men thee, usake sammukh ghar men le gaa, aur boomi par girakar usako dandvata kiya. us ne unaka kushal poochha, aur kaha, kya tumhara booddha pita, jisakee tum ne charcha kee thee, kushal se haai ? kya vah ab tak jeevit haai ? unhon ne kaha, han tera das hamara pita kushal se haai aur ab tak jeevit haai tab unhon ne sir jhukakar fir dandvata kiya. tab us ne ankhe uttakar aur apane sage bhai binyameen ko dekhkar poochha, kya tumhara vah chhotta bhai, jisakee charcha tum ne mujh se kee thee, yahee haai ? fir us ne kaha, he mere putra, parameshvar tujh par anugrah kare. tab apane bhai ke sneh se man bhr ane ke karan aur yah sochakar, ki maain kahan jakar rou, yoosufa faurtee se apanee kottree men gaya, aur vahan ro pada. fir apana munh dhaekar nikal aya, aur apane ko shaant kar kaha, bhojan paroso. tab unhon ne usake liye to alag, aur bhaiyon ke liye bhee alag, aur jo misree usake sang khate the, unake liye bhee alag, bhojan parosa isaaliye ki misree iabiryon ke sath bhojan naheen kar sakate, varan misree aeesa karana gharana samajhte the. so yoosufa ke bhai usake samhane, bade bade paahile, aur chhotte chhotte peechhe, apanee apanee avastha ke anusar, kram se baaittae gaee: yah dekh ve vismaita hokar aek doosare kee or dekhne lage. tab yoosufa apane samhane se bhojana-vastuen utta uttake unake pas bhejane laga, aur binyameen ko apane bhaiyon se pachagunee adhaik bhojanavastu milee. aur unhon ne usake sang manamana khayaa kiya.

44

tab us ne apane ghar ke aadhaikaree ko agyaa dee, ki in manushyon ke boron men jitane bhojanavastu sama sake utanee bhr de, aur aek aek jan ke roopaye ko usake bore ke munh par rakh de. aur mera chandee ka kattora chhotte ke bore ke munh par usake ann ke roopaye ke sath rakh de. yoosufa kee is agyaa ke anusar us ne kiya. bihan ko bhor hote hee ve manushy apane gadahon samet vida kiae gaee. ve nagar se nikale hee the, aur door n jane paae the, ki yoosufa ne apane ghar ke adhaikaree se kaha, un manushyon ka peechha kar, aur unako pakar un se kah, ki tum ne bhilai kee santee burai kyon kee haai? kya yah vah vastu naheen jis men mera svamee peeta haai, aur jis se vah shakun bhee vichara karata haai ? tum ne yah jo kiya haai so bura kiya. tab us ne unhen ja liya, aur aeesee hee baten un se kaheen. unhon ne us se kaha, he hamare prabhu, too aeesee baten kyon kahata haai? aeesa kam karana tere dason se door rahe. dekh jo roopaya hamare boron ke munh par nikala tha, jab ham ne usako kanaan desh se le akar tujhe faer diya, tab, bhla, tere svamee ke ghar men se ham koi chandee va sone kee vastu kyonkar chura sakate haain ? tere dason men se jis kisee ke pas vah nikale, vah mar dala jaa, aur ham bhee apane us prabhu ke das jo jaaen. us ne kaha tumhara hee kahana sahee, jisake pas vah nikale so mera das hoga aur tum log niraparadha thharoge. is par ve faurtee se apane apane bore ko utar boomi par rakhkar unhen kholane lage.

tab vah ddoondhdne laga, aur bade ke bore se lekar chhotte ke bore tak khoj kee : aur kattora binyameen ke bore men mila. tab unhon ne apane apane vasr faade, aur apana apana gadaha ladakar nagar ko lautt gaee. jab yahooda aur usake bhai yoosufa ke ghar par pahunchhe, aur yoosufa vaheen tha, tab ve usake samhane boomi par gire. yoosufa ne un se kaha, tum logon ne yah kaaisa kam kiya haai ? kya tum n janate the, ki mujh sa manushy shakun vichar sakata haai ? yahooda ne kaha, ham log apane prabhu se kya kahen ? ham kya hakakar apane ko nirdoshae thharaen ? parameshvar ne tere dason ke adharma ko pakad liya haai : ham, aur jisake pas kattora nikala vah bhee, ham sab ke sab apane prabhu ke das hee haain. us ne kaha, aeesa karana mujh se door rahe : jis jan ke pas kattora nikala haai, vahee mera das hoga aur tum log apane pita ke pas kushal kshom se chale jao. tab yahooda usake pas jakar kahane laga, he mere prabhu, tere das ko apane prabhu se aek bat kahane kee agyaa ho, aur tera kop tere das par n bhdke too to firaun ke tuly haai. mere prabhu ne apane dason se poochha tha, ki kya tumhare pita va bhai haain ? aur ham ne apane prabhu se kaha, ha, hamara booddha pita to haai, aur usake buddhaye ka aek chhotta sa balak bhee haai, parantu usaka bhai mar gaya haai, isaaliye vah ab apanee mata ka akela hee rah gaya haai, aur usaka pita us se sneh rakhta haai. tab too ne apane dason se kaha tha, ki usako mere pas le ao, jis se maain usako dekon. tab ham ne apane prabhu se kaha tha, ki yah ladka apane pita ko naheen chhod sakata naheen to usaka pita mar jaega. aur too ne apane dason se kaha, yaadi tumhara chhotta bhai tumhare sang n aa, to tum mere sammukh fir n ane paoge. so jab ham apane pita tere das ke pas gaa, tab ham ne us se apane prabhu kee baten kaheen. tab hamare pita ne kaha, fir jakar hamare liye thodee see bhojanavastu mol le ao. ham ne kaha, ham naheen ja sakate, ha, yadi hamara chhotta bhai hamare sang rahe, tab ham jaaenge : kyonaki yadi hamara chhotta bhai hamare sang n rahe, to us puroosh ke sammukh n jane paenge. tab tere das mere pita ne ham se kaha, tum to janate ho ki meree sree se do putra utpann huae. aur un men se aek to mujhe chhod hee gaya, aur maain ne nishchay kar liya, ki vah faad dala gaya hoga aur tab se maain usaka munh n dekh paya so yaadi tum isako bhee meree ankh kee ad men le jao, aur koi vipaati is par pade, to tumhare karan maain is pakke bal kee avastha men du:kh ke sath adhaelok men utar jaunga. so jab maain apane pita tere das ke pas pahunchoon, aur yah ladka sang n rahe, tab usaka praan jo isee par attkahata haai, is kara, yah dekhke ki ladka naheen haai, vah turant hee mar jaega. tab tere dason ke karan tera das hamara pita, jo pakke balon kee avastha ka haai, shaek ke sath adhaelok men utar jaaega. fir tera das apane pita ke yahan yah kahake is ladke ka jaamin hua haai, ki yadi maain isako tere pas n pahuncha doo, tab to maain sada ke liye tera aparadhae thharoonga. so ab tera das is ladke kee santee apane prabhu ka das hokar rahane kee agyaa paa, aur yah ladka apane bhaiyon ke sang jane diya jaae. kyonaki ladke ke bina sang rahe maain kyonkar apane pita ke pas ja sakega aeesa n ho ki mere pita par jo du:kh padega vah mujhe dekhna pade..

tab yoosufa un sab ke samhane, jo usake as pas khde the, apane ko aur rok n saka aur pukar ke kaha, mere as pas se sab logon ko bahar kar do. bhaiyon ke samhane apane ko pragatt karane ke samay yoosufa ke sang aur koi n raha. tab vah chilla chillakar rone laga : aur misriyon ne suna, aur firaun ke ghar ke logon ko bhee isaka samachar mila. tab yoosufa apane bhaiyon se kahane laga, maain yoosufa hoo, kya mera pita ab tab jeevit haai ? isaka uttr usake bhai n de sake kyonaki ve usake samhane ghabara gaee the. fir yoosufa ne apane bhaiyon se kaha, mere nikatt ao. yah sunakar ve nikatt gaee. fir us ne kaha, maain tumhara bhai yoosufa hoo, jisako tum ne misr aneharon ke hath beth dala tha. ab tum log mat pachhtao, aur tum ne jo mujhe yahan beth dala, is se dus mat ho kyonki parameshvar ne tumhare praanon ko bachane ke liye mujhe age se bhej diya haai. kyonaki ab do varsha se is desh men akal haai aur ab panch varsha aur aeese hee honge, ki un men n to hal chalega aur n ann katta jaaega. so parameshvar ne mujhe tumhare age isee liye bheja, ki tum prathvee par jeevit raho, aur tumhare praanon ke bachane se tumhara vansh baddhe. is reati ab mujh ko yahan par bhejanevale tum nahee, parameshvar hee tthara: aur usee ne mujhe firaun ka pita sa, aur usake sare ghar ka svamee, aur sare misr desh ka prabhut tthara diya haai. so shaeehga mere pita ke pas jakar kaho, tera putra yoosufa is prakar kahata haai, ki parameshvar ne mujhe sare misr ka svamee ttharayaa haai isaliye too mere pas bina vilamb kiae chala a. aur tera nivas goshon desh men hoga, aur to, bette, poto, bhed-bakaariyo, gaya-baailo, aur apane sab kuchh samet mere nikatt rahega. aur akal ke jo panch varsha aur honge, un men maai vaheen tera panch poshan karoonga aeese n ho ki to, aur tera gharana, varan jitane tere haai, so bookhon maren. aur tum apanee ankhon se dekhte ho, aur mera bhai binyameen bhee apanee ankhon se dekhta haai, ki jo ham se baten kar raha haai so yoosufa haai. aur tum mere sab vibhv ka, jo misr men haai aur jo kuchh tum ne dekha haai, us sab ko mere pita se varnn karana aur turant mere pita ko yahan le ana. aur vah apane bhai binyameen ke gale se lipattkar roya aur binyameen bhee usake gale se lipattkar roya. tab vah apane sab bhaiyon ko choomakar un se milakar roya : aur isake paschata usake bhai us se baten karane lage.. is bat kee charcha, ki yoosufa ke bhai aae haai, firaun ke bhvan tab panhuch gai, aur is se firaun aur usake karmacharee prasann hue. so firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, apane bhaiyon se kah, ki aek kam karo, apane pashuon ko ladakar kanan desh men chale jao. aur apane pita aur apane apne ghar ke logon ko lekar mere pas ao aur misr desh men jo kuchh achchhe se achchha haai vah maain tumhen doonga, aur tumhen desh ke uttm se uttm padarth khane ko milenge. aur tujhe agyaa milee haai, tum aek kam karo, ki misr desh se apane balabachchon aur striayon ke liye gaadiyon le jao, aur apane pita ko le ao. aur apanee samagraee ka moh n karana kyonki sare misr desh men jo kuchh achchhe se achchha haai so tumhara haai. aur israel ke putraen ne vaaisa hee kiya. aur yoosufa ne firaun kee manake unhen

gaadiyon dee, aur marga ke liye seedha bhee diya. un men se ek ek jan ko to us ne ek ek joda vasr bhee diya aur binyameen ko teen sau roope ke ttukade aur panch jode vasr die. aur apane pita ke pas us ne jo bheja vah yah haai, arthata misr kee achchhee vastuon se lade huae das gadahe, aur ann aur rottee aur usake pita ke marga ke liye bhojanavastu se laadee hui das gadaahiyan. aur us ne apane bhaiyon ko vida kiya, aur ve chal diae aur us ne un se kaha, marga men kaheen jhgada n karana. misr se chalakar ve kanan desh men apane pita yakoob ke pas pahuche. aur us se yah varnn kiya, ki yoosufa ab tak jeevit haai, aur sare misr desh par prabhuta vahee karata haai. par us ne unake prateeti n kee, aur vah apane ape men n raha. tab unhon ne apane pita yakoob se yoosufa kee saree bate, jo us ne un se kaheen thee, kah deen jab us ne un gadiyon ko dekha, jo yoosufa ne usake le ane ke liye bhejeen thee, tab usaka chitt sthiar ho gaya. aur israel ne kaha, bas, mera putra yoosufa ab tak jeevit haai : maain apanee mratyu se pahile jakar usako dekhooga..

46

tab israel apana sab kuchh lekar kooch karake bershoba ko gaya, aur vahan apane pita isahak ke parameshvar ko baalidan chaddhaae. tab parameshvar ne israel se rat ko darshan men kaha, he yakoob he yakooba. us ne kaha, kya agyaa. us ne kaha, maain ishvar tere pita ka parameshvar hoo, too misr men jane se mat dra kyonki maain tujh se vahan ek badee jati banaunga. maain tere sang sang misr ko chalata hoon aur maain tujhe vahan se fir nishchay le aunga aur yoosufa apana hath teree ankhon par lagaega. tab yakoob beshorba se chala: aur israel ke putra apane pita yakoob, aur apane bala-bachcho, aur striayon ko un gadiyon par, jo firaun ne unake le ane ko bhejee thee, chaddhakar chal pade. aur ve apanee bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur kanan desh men apane ikattha kiae huae sare dhan ko lekar misr men aae. aur yakoob apane bette-bettyae, pote-potiyo, nidan apane vansh bhr ko apane sang misr men le aya.. yakoob ke sath jo israaelee, arthata usake bette, pote, aadi misr men aa, unake nam ye haain : yakoob ka jetta to rooben tha. aur rooben ke putra, hanok, palalo, hesron, aur kammree the. aur shaimon ke putra, yamooael, yameen, ohad, yakeen, sohar, aur aek kananee sree se janma hua shaaul bhee tha. aur levee ke putra, gesharen, kahat, aur mararee the. aur yahooda ke aer, onan, shola, peres, aur jerah nam putra huae to the par aer aur onan kanan desh men mar gaee the. aur issakar ke putra, tola, pubba, yob aur shaimraen the. aur jabooloon ke putra, sered, aelon, aur yahalel the. lia: ke putra, jo yakoob se panaram men utpann huae the, unake bette pote ye hee the, aur in se adhaik us ne usake sath aek bettee deena ko bhee janm diya : yahan tak to yakoob ke sab vanshavale taaintees praanee hue. fir gad ke putra, siyyon, haggee, shoonnee, aesabon, aeree, arodee, aur baree the. aur ashor ke putra, yimna, yishva, yisre, aur bareea the, aur unakee bahin serah thee, aur bareea ke putra, heber aur malkeael the. jilpa, jise laban ne apanee bettee lian ko diya tha, usake bette

pote aadi ye hee the so usake dara yakoob ke solah praanee utpann huae.. fir yakoob kee patnee rahel ke putra yoosufa aur binyameen the. aur misr desh men on ke yajak poteepara kee bettee asanat se yoosufa ke ye putra utpann hua, arthata manashsho aur aepraaima. aur binyameen ke putra, bela, beker, ash-bel, gera, naman, aehee, rosha, muppeem, huppeem, aur arda the. rahel ke putra jo yakoob se utpann huae unake ye hee putra the usake ye sab bettee pote chaudi praanee huae. fir dan ka putra hushaem tha. aur naptalee ke putra, yahasel, goonee, seser, aur shaillem the. bilha, jise laban ne apanee bettee rahel ko diya, us ke bettee pote ye hee haain usake dara yakoob ke vansh men sat praanee hue. yakoob ke nij vansh ke jo praanee misr men aa, ve usakee bahuon ko chhod sab milakar chhyaiasatt praanee hue. aur yoosufa ke putra; jo misr men us se utpann hua, ve do praanee the : is prakhar yakoob ke gharane ke jo praanee misr men aae so sab milakar satt huae.. fir us ne yahooda ko apane age yoosufa ke pas bhej diya, ki vah usako goshon ka marga dikhaae aur ve goshon desh men aae. tab yoosufa apana rath jutavakar apane pita israael se bhentt karane ke liye goshon desh ko gaya, aur us se bhentt karake usake gale se lipatta hua rota raha. tab israel ne yoosufa se kaha, maai ab marane se bhee prasann hoo, kyonki tuihe jeeavit paya aur tera munh dekh liya. tab yoosufa ne apane bhaiyon se aur apane pita ke gharane se kaha, maain jakar firaun ko yah samachar doonga, ki mere bhai aur mere pita ke sare gharane ke log, jo kanan desh men rahate the, ve mere pas a gaee haain. aur ve log charavahe haai, kyonki ve pashuon ko palate aae haain isaliye ve apanee bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, aur jo kuchh unaka haai, sab le aae haain. jab firaun tum ko bulake poochhe, ki tumhara udhym kya haai? tab yah kahana ki tere das laddakan se lekar aj tak pashuon ko palate aae haai, varan hamare purakha bhee aeese hee karate the. is se tum goshon desh men rahane paoge kyonki sab charavahon se misree log gharana karate haain..

47

tab yoosufa ne firaun ke pas jakar yah samachar diya, ki mera pita aur mere bhai, aur unakee bhed-bakaariya, gaya-baail aur jo kuchh unaka haai, sab kanan desh se a gaya haai aur abhee to ve goshon desh men haain. fir us ne apane bhaiyon men se panch jan lekar firaun ke samhane khde kar diae. firaun ne usake bhaiyon se poochha, tumhara udhym kya haai ? unhon ne firaun se kaha, tere das charavahe haai, aur hamare purakha bhee aeese hee rahe. fir unhon ne firaun se kaha, ham is desh men paradeshae kee bhanati rahane ke liye aae haain kyonaki kanan desh men bharee akal hone ke karan tere dason ko bhed-bakaariyon ke liye chara n raha : so apane dason ko goshon desh men rahane kee agyaa de. tab firaun ne yoosufa se kaha, tera pita aur tere bhai tere pas a gaee haai, aur misr desh tere samhane pada haai is desh ka jo sab se achchha bhag ho, us men apane pita aur bhaiyon ko basa de arthata ve goshon hee desh men rahen : aur yadi too janata ho, ki un men se parishramee puroosh haai, to unhen

mere pashuon ke adhaikaree tthara de. tab yoosufa ne apane pita yakoob ko le akar firaun ke sammukh khda kiya : aur yakoob ne firaun ko ashaeervad diya. tab firaun ne yakoob se poochha, teree avastha kitane din kee hui haai? yakoob ne firaun se kaha, maain to aek sau tees varsha paradeshae hokar apana jeevan beeta chuka hoon mere jeevan ke din thode aur dukh se bhre huae bhee the, aur mere bapadade paradeshae hokar jitane din tak jeevit rahe utane din ka maain abhee naheen hua. aur yakoob firaun ko ashaeervad dekar usake sammukh se chala gaya. tab yoosufa ne apane pita aur bhaiyon ko basa diya, aur firaun kee agyaa ke anusar misr desh ke achchhe se achchhe bhag me, arthata ramases nam desh me, boomi dekar unako saunp diya. aur yoosufa apane pita ka, aur apane bhaiyon ka, aur pita ke sare gharane ka, aek aek ke balabachchon ke gharane kee ginatee ke anusar, bhojan dila dilakar unaka palan poshan karane laga.. aur us sare desh men khane ko kuchh n raha kyonki akal bahut bharee tha, aur akal ke karan misr aur kanan donon desh nash ho gaee. aur jitana roopaya misr aur kanan desh men tha, sab ko yoosufa ne us ann kee santee jo unake nivasee mol lethe ikattha karake firaun ke bhvan men pahuncha diya. jab misr aur kanan desh ka roopaya chuk gaya, tab sab misree yoosufa ke pas a akar kahane lage, ham ko bhojanavastu de, kya ham roopaye ke n rahane se tere rahate huae mar jaaen ? yoosufa ne kaha, yadi roopaye n hon to apane pashu de do, aur maain unakee santee tumhen khane ko doonga. tab ve apane pashu yoosufa ke pas le aae aur yoosufa unako ghaedo, bhed-bakaariyo, gaya-baailon aur gadahon kee santee khane ko dene laga: us varsha men vah sab jaati ke pashuon kee santee bhojan dekar unaka palan poshan karata raha. vah varsha to yon katt gaya tab agale varsha men unhon ne usake pas akar kaha, ham apane prabhu se yah bat chhupai n rakheenge ki hamara roopaya chuk gaya haai, aur hamare sab prakhar ke pashu hamare prabhu ke pas a chuke haain isaliye ab hamare prabhu ke samhane hamare shareer aur boomi chhodkar aur kuchh naheen raha. ham tere dekhte kyon mare, aur hamare boomi ko bhojan vastu kee santee mol le, ki ham apanee boomi samet firaun ke das hon : aur hamako beej de, ki ham marane n paee, varan jeeavit rahe, aur boomi n ujade. tab yoosufa ne misr kee saree boomi ko firaun ke liye mol liya kyonaki us kattnai akal ke padne se misriyon ko apana apana khet bech dalana pada : is prakhar saree boomi firaun kee ho gai. aur aek chhor se lekar doosare chhor tak sare misr desh men jo praja rahatee thee, usako us ne nagaron men likar basa diya. par yajakon kee boomi to us ne n mol lee : kyonki yajakon ke liye firaun kee or se nity bhojan ka bandobast tha, aur nity jo bhojan firaun unako deta tha vahee ve khate the is karan unako apanee boomi bechane n padee. tab yoosufa ne praja ke logon se kaha, suno, maain ne aj ke din tum ko aur tumhare boomi ko bhee firaun ke liye mol liya haai dekho, tumhare liye yahan beej haai, ise boomi men boo. aur jo kuchh upaje usaka panchamansh firaun ko dena, bakae char ansh tumhare rahenge, ki tum use apane kheton mane boo, aur apane apane balabachchon aur ghar ke aur logon samet khaya karo. un-

hon ne kaha, too ne hamako bacha liya haai : hamare prabhu ke anugrah kee draashtti ham par banee rahe, aur ham firaun ke das hokar rahenge. so yoosufa ne misr kee boomi ke vishay men aeesa niyam tharaya, jo aj ke din tak chala ata haai, ki panchamansh firaun ko mila kare keval yajakon hee kee boomi firaun kee naheen hui. aur israaelee misr ke goshon desh men rahane lage aur vahan kee boomi ko apane vash men kar liya, aur foole-fale, aur atyant baddh gaee.. misr desh men yakoob satarah varsha jeevit raha : is prakhar yakoob kee saree ayu aek sau saaintalees varsha kee hui. jab israael ke marane ka din nikatt a gaya, tab us ne apane putra yoosufa ko bulavakar kaha, yaadi tera anugrah mujh par ho, to apana hath meree jangha ke tale rakkhar shapath kha, ki maain tere sath krapa aur sachchai ka yah kam karoonga, ki tuijhe misr men mittee n doonga. jab too apane bapadadon ke sang so jaaega, tab maain tuijhe misr se utta le jakar unheen ke kabaaristan men rakooonga tab yoosufa ne kaha, maain tere vachan ke anusar karoonga. fir us ne kaha, mujh se shapath kha : so us ne us se shapath khai. tab israael ne khatt ke sirahane kee or sir jhukaya..

48

in baton ke pashchata kisee ne yoosufa se kaha, sun, tera pita beemar haai tab vah manashsho aur aepraaim nam apane donon putraen ko sang lekar usake pas chala. aur kisee ne yakoob ko bata diya, ki tera putra yoosufa tere pas a raha haai tab israael apane ko sambhalakar khatt par baait gaya. aur yakoob ne yoosufa se kaha, sarvashaktaiman ishvar ne kanaan desh ke looj nagar ke pas mujhe darshan dekar ashaeesh dee, aur kaha, sun, maain tuijhe faula-falakar baddhaunga, aur tuijhe rajy rajy kee mandlee ka mool banaunga, aur tere pashchata tere vash ko yah desh de doonga, jis se ki vah sada tak unakee nij boomi banee rahe. aur ab tere donon putra, jo misr men mere ane se pahile utpann huae haai, ve mere hee thharengae arthata jis reeti se rooben aur shaimon mere haai, usee reeti se aepraaim aur manashsho bhee mere thharengae. aur unake pashchata jo santan utpann ho, vah tere to thharengae parantu banttvare ke samay ve apane bhaiyon hee ke vash men gine jaenge. jab maain paan se ata tha, tab aepraata pahunchane se thodee hee door pahile rahel kanaan desh me, marga me, mere samhane mar gai : aur maain ne use vahee, arthata aepraata jo betaleham bhee kahalata haai, usee ke marga men mittee dee. tab israael ko yoosufa ke putra dekh pade, aur us ne poochha, ye kaun haain ? yoosufa ne apane pita se kaha, ye mere putra haai, jo parameshvar ne mujhe yahan diae haain : us ne kaha, unako mere pas le a ki maain unhen ashaeervad doon. israael kee ankhe buddhape ke karan dhaundhalee ho gai thee, yahan tak ki use kam soojhta tha. tab yoosufa unhen unake pas le gaya aur us ne unhen choomakar gale laga liya. tab israael ne yoosufa se kaha, mujhe asha n thee, ki maain tera mukh fir dekhne paunga : parantu dek, parameshvar ne mujhe tera vash bhee dikhaaya haai. tab yoosufa ne unhen apane ghautton ke beech se hattakar aur apane munh ke bal boomi par girake dandvata kee. tab yoosufa ne un donon

ko lekar, arthata aepraaim ko apane dahine hath se, ki vah israael ke baahen hath pade, aur manashsho ko apane baahen hath se, ki israael ke daahine hath pade, unhen usake pas le gaya. tab israael ne apana dahina hath baddhakar aepraaim ke sir par jo chhotta tha, aur apana bayan hath baddhakar manashsho ke sir par rak diya us ne to jan boojhkar aeesa kiya naheen to jetta manashsho hee tha. fir us ne yoosufa ko ashaeervad dekar kaha, parameshvar jisake sam-mukh mere bapadade ibraaheem aur isahak apane ko janakar chalate vahee parameshvar mere janm se lekar aj ke din tak mera charavaha bana haai aur vahee doot mujhe saree burai se chhudata aya haai, vahee ab in ladkon ko ashaeesh de aur ye mere aur mere bapadade ibraaheem aur isahak ke kahalaen aur prathvee men bahutayat se baddhen. jab yoosufa ne dekha, ki mere pita ne apana daahina hath aepraaim ke sir par rakha haai, tab yah bat usako buree lagee : so us ne apane pita ka hath is manasa se pakad liya, ki aepraaim ke sir par se uttakar manashsho ke sir par rakh de. aur yoosufa ne apane pita se kaha, he pita, aeesa naheen : kyunki jetta yahee haai apana daahina hath isake sir par rakh. usake pita ne kaha, nahee, sun, he mere putra, maain is bat ko bhlee bhanti janata hoon : yadhyapi is se bhee manushyon kee ek mandlee utpann hogee, aur yah bhee mahana ho jaega, taubhee isaka chhotta bhai is se adhaik mah-han ho jaega, aur usake vash se bahut see jaatiyan nikalengee. fir us ne usee din yah kahakar unako ashaeervad diya, ki israaelee log tera nam le lekar aeesa ashaeervad diya karenge, ki parameshvar tuijhe aepraaim aur manashsho ke saman bana de : aur us ne manashsho se pahile aepraaim ka nam liya. tab israael ne yoosufa se kaha, dek, maain to marane par hoon : parantu parameshvar tum logon ke sang rah-ega, aur tum ko tumhare pitaron ke desh men fir pahuncha dega. aur maain tuij ko tere bhaiyon se adhaik boomi ka aek bhag deta hoo, jisako maain ne aemoriyon ke hath se apanee talavar aur dhanush ke bal se le liya haai.

49

fir yakoob ne apane putraen ko yah kahakar bulaya, ki ikatthe ho jao, maain tum ko bataunga, ki ant ke dinon men tum par kya kya beetega. he yakoob ke putrae, ikatthe hokar suno, apane pita israael kee or kan lagao. he rooben, too mera jetta, mera bal, aur mere pauroosh ka paahila fal haai praatishtta ka uttm bhag, aur shaktai ka bhee uttm bhag too hee haai. too jo jal kee nain ubalanevala haai, isaliye au-ron se shraesht n thharega kyunki too apane pita kee khatt par chaddha, tab too ne usako ashuuddh kiya vaha mere bichhaune par chaddh gaya.. shai-mon aur levee to bhai bhai haai, unakee talavaren upadrav ke hathiayara haain. he mere jeev, unake marga men n pad, he meree mahima, unakee sabha men mat mila kyunki unhon ne kop se manushyon ko ghaat kiya, aur apanee hee ichchha par chalakara baailon kee poonchhen kattoo haain.. dhaikkar un-ake kop ko, jo prachand tha aur unake rosh ko, jo nir-day tha maain unhen yakoob men alag alag aur israael men tittr bittr kar doonga.. he yahooda, tere bhai

tera dhanayavada karengē, tera hath tere shatrauon kee gardan par padega tere pita ke putra tujhe dandavata karengē.. yahooda sinh ka danvaroo haai. he mere putra, too aher karake gufaa men gaya haai : vah sinh va sinhanee kee nai dabakara baaitt gaya afir kaun usako chhedega.. jab tak shaeeol n aae tak tak n to yahooda se rajadand choottega, n usake vansh se vyavastha denevala alag hoga aur rajy rajy ke log usake adhaeen ho jaenge.. vah apane javan gadahe ko dakhlatā me, aur apanee gadahee ko bachche ko uttm jaati kee dakhlatā men bandha karega us ne apane vasr dakhmadha me, aur apana paahirava dakhon ke ras men dhaeya haai.. usakee ankhe dakhmadha se chamakeelee aur usake dand doodha se shvet honge.. jabooloon samudr ke teer par nivas karega, vah jahajon ke liye bandaragah ka kam dega, aur usaka parala bhag seedon ke anikatt pahunchega issakar aek bada aur balavanta gadaha haai, jo pashuoon ke badon ke beech men dabaka rahata haai.. us ne ek vishraamasthan dekhkar, aki achchha haai, aur ek desha, ki manohar haai, apane kandho ko bojht uttane ke liye jhukaya, aur begaree men das ka sa kama karane laga.. dan israel ka aek gotra hokara apane jaatibhaiyon ka nyaya karega.. dan marga men ka aek sanp, aur raste men ka aek nag hoga, jo ghaede kee nalee ko dnsata haai, aji se usaka savar pchhad khakar gir padta haai.. he yahova, maain tujhee se uddhar pane kee batt johata aya hoon.. gad par aek dal chaddhai to karega par vah usee dal ke pichhle bhag par chhapa marega.. ashor se jo ann utpann hoga vaha uttm hoga, aur vah raja ke yogy svadisht bhojan diya karega.. naptalee aek choottee hui haarinee haai vah sundar baten bolata haai.. yoosufa balavant lata kee aeka shaakha haai, vah sote ke pas laagee hui falavant lata kee aek shaakha haai usakee daliyan bheet par se chaddhkar faail jatee haain.. dhanudharariyon ne usako kheadit kiya, aur us par teer mare, aur usake peechhe pade haain.. par usaka dhanush draddh raha, aur usakee banh aur hath yakoob ke usee shaaktaiman ishvar ke hathon ke dara faurteele hua, aji sake pas se vah charavaha aagea, jo israel ka patthra bhee thharega.. yah tere pita ke us ishvar ka kam haai, jo teree sahayata karega, us sarvashaaktaiman ko jo tujhe upar se akash men kee ashaeesho, aur neeche se ghahre jal men kee ashaeesho, aur stano, aur garbh kee ashaeeshon dega.. tere pita ke ashaeervad mere pitaron ke ashaeervad se aadhaika baddh gaee haain aur sanatan pahaadiyon kee mana- chahee vastuon kee nai bane rahenge : ve yoosufa ke sir par, jo apane bhaiyon men se nyara hua, usee ke sir ke mukutt par foole falenge.. binyameen faadneehara hunder haai, save to vah aher bhkshan karega, aur sanjh ko loott banttt lega.. israel ke barahon gotra ye hee haain : aur unake pita ne jis jis vachan se unako ashaeervad diya, so ye hee haain aek aek ko usake ashaeervad ke anasar us ne ashaeervad diya. tab us ne yah kahakar unako agyaa dee, ki maain apane logon ke sath milane par hoon : isaliye mujhe hittee aepraen kee boomivalee gufaa men mere bapadadon ke sath mittee dena, arthata usee gufaa men jo kanan desh men mamra ke samhanevalee makapela kee boomi men haai us boomi ko to ibraaheem ne hittee aepraen kee hath se isee nimitt mol liya tha, ki vah kabaaristan ke

liye usakee nij boomi ho. vahan ibraaheem aur usakee patnee sara ko mittee dee gai aur vaheen isahak aur usakee patnee ribaka ko bhee mittee dee gai aur vaheen maain ne lia: ko bhee mittee dee. vah boomi aur us men kee gufaa hitaiyon ke hath se mol lee gai. yah agyaa jab yakoob apane putraen ko de chuka, tab apane panv khatt par samett praan chhode, aur apane logon men ja mila.

50

tab yoosufa apane pita ke munh par girakar roya aur use chooma. aur yoosufa ne un vaaidhon ko, jo usake sevak the, agyaa dee, ki mere pita kee loth men sugandhadravay bhro tab vaaidhon ne israel kee loth men sugandhadravay bhr diae. aur usake chalees din poore hue. kyonki jinakee loth men sugandhadravay bhre jate haai, unako itane hee din poore lagate haain : aur misree log usake liye sattt din tak vilap karate rahe.. jab usake vilap ke din beet gaa, tab yoosufa firauon ke gharane ke logon se kahane laga, yaadi tumharee anugrah kee draashtti mujh par ho to meree yah binatee firauon ko sunao, ki mere pita ne yah kahakar, ki dekh maain marane par hoo, mujhe yah shapath khailai, ki jo kabar too ne apane liye kanan desh men khudavai haai usee men maain tujhe mittee doonga isaliye ab mujhe vahan jakar apane pita ko mittee dene kee agyaa de, tatpashchata maain lautt aunga. tab firauon ne kaha, jakar apane pita kee khailai hui shapath ke anasar unako mittee de. so yoosufa apane pita ko mittee dene ke liye chala, aur firauon ke sab karmacharee, arthata usake bhvan ke puraniye, aur misr desh ke sab puraniye usake sang chale. aur yoosufa ke ghar ke sab log, aur usake bhai, aur usake pita ke ghar ke sab log bhee sang gaee par ve apane balabachcho, aur bhed-bhakaariyo, aur gaya-baailon ko goshon desh men chhod gaee. aur usake sang rath aur savar gaa, so bheed bahut bharee ho gai. jab ve atad ke khlihan tak, jo yaradan nadee ke par haai pahunchte, tab vahan atyant bharee vilap kiya, aur yoosufa ne apane pita ke sat din ka vilap karaya. atad ke khlihan men ke vilap ko dekhkar us desh ke nivasee kanaaniyon ne kaha, yah to misriyon ka koi bharee vilap hoga, isee karan us sthan ka nam abelaamiraaim pada, aur vah yaradan ke par haai. aur israel ke putraen ne us se vahee kam kiya jisakee us ne unako agyaa dee thee: arthata unhon ne usako kanan desh men le jakar makapela kee us boomivalee gufaa me, jo mamra ke samhane haai, mittee dee jisako ibraaheem ne hittee aepraen kee hath se is nimitt mol liya tha, ki vah kabaaristan ke liye usakee nij boomi ho.. apane pita ko mittee dekar yoosufa apane bhaiyon aur un sab samet, jo usake pita ko mittee dene ke liye usake sang gaee the, misr men lautt aya. jab yoosufa ke bhaiyon ne dekha ki hamara pita mar gaya haai, tab kahane lage, kadaachita yoosufa ab hamare peechhe pade, aur jitane burai ham ne us se kee thee sab ka poora palatta ham se le. isaliye unhon ne yoosufa ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki tere pita ne marane se paahile hamen yah agyaa dee thee, ki tum log yoosufa se is prakara kahana, ki ham binatee karate haai, ki too apane bhaiyon ke aparadha aur pap ko kshama kara ham ne tujh se burai to kee thee, par

ab apane pita ke parameshvar ke dason ka aparadha kshama kara. unakee ye baten sunakar yoosufa ro pada. aur usake bhai ap bhee jakar usake samhane gir pade, aur kaha, dek, ham tere das haain. yoosufa ne un se kaha, mat dro, kya maain parameshvar kee jagah par hoon ? yadhypi tum logon ne mere liye burai ka vichar kiya tha parantu parameshvar ne usee bat men bhlai ka vichar kiya, jis se vah aeesa kare, jaaaisa aj ke din pragatt haai, ki bahut se logon ke praan bache haain. so ab mat dro : maain tumhara aur tumhare bala-bachchon ka palan poshan karata rahoonga is prakar us ne unako samajha bujhakar shaaantai dee.. aur yoosufa apane pita ke gharane samet misr men rahata raha, aur yoosufa aek sau das varsha jeevit raha. aur yoosufa aepraaim ke parapoton tak dekhne paya : aur manashsho ke pote, jo makeer ke putra the, ve utpann hokar yoosufa se god men liae gae. aur yoosufa ne apane bhaiyon se kaha maain to marane par hoon parantu parameshvar nishchay tumharee suadhai lega, aur tumhen is desh se nikalakar us desh men pahuncha dega, jisake dene kee us ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob se shapath khai thee. fir yoosufa ne israaeliyon se yah kahakar, ki parameshvar nishchay tumharee suadhai lega, unako is vishay kee shapath khailai, ki ham teree haaddiyon ko vahan se us desh men le jaaenge. nidan yoosufa aek sau das varsha ka hokar mar gaya : aur usakee loth men sugandhadravay bhre gaa, aur vah loth misr men aek sandook men rakhee gai..

israel ke putraen ke nam, jo apane apane gharane ko lekar yakoob ke sath misr desh men aa, ye haain: arthata rooben, shaimon, levee, yahooda, issakar, jabooloon, binyameen, dan, naptalee, gad aur ashora. aur yosufa to misr men aur pahile hee a chuka tha. yakoob ke nij vansh men jo utpann huae ve sab sattr praanee the. aur yoosuf, aur usake sab bhai, aur us peandhee ke sab log mar mitte. aur israel kee santan foolane falane lagee aur ve atyant samarthee banate chale gae aur itana baddh gae ki kul desh un se bhr gaya.. misr men aek naya raja gae par baaita jo yoosufa ko naheen janata tha. aur us ne apanee praja se kaha, dekho, israaelee ham se ginatee aur samathrya men aadhaik baddh gae haain. isaliye ao, ham unake sath buddhmaanee se bartav kare, kaheen aeesa n ho ki jab ve bahut baddh jaae, aur yadi sangraam ka samay a pade, to hamare baaiariyon se milakar ham se laden aur is desh se nikal jaeen. isaliye unhon ne un par begaree karanevalon ko niyukt kiya ki ve un par bhar dal dalakar unako dukh diya karen tab unhon ne firaun ke liye pitom aur ramases nam bhn-daravale nagaron ko banaya. par jyon jyon ve unako dukh dete gae tyon tyon ve baddhte aur faailate chale gae isaliye ve israaeliyeon se atyant dr gae. taubhee misriyon ne israaeliyeon se kattorata ke sath sevakai karavai. aur unake jeevan ko gare, intt aur khatee ke bhanti bhantai ke kam kee kattnai seva se dukhee kar dala jis kisee kam men ve un se seva karavate the us men ve kattorata ka vyavahar karate the. shaipra aur pooa nam do ibraee dhaaiyon ko misr ke raja ne agyaa dee, ki jab tum ibraee stri-ayon ko bachcha utpann hone ke samay janmane ke patthron par baaittee dekho, tab yadi betta ho, to use mar dalana aur bettee ho, to jeeavit rahane dena. parantu ve dhaaiyan parameshvar ka bhy manatee the, isaliye misr ke raja kee agyaa n manakar ladkon ko bhee jeeavit chhod detee theen. tab misr ke raja ne unako bulavakar poochha, tum jo ladkon ko jeeavit chhod detee ho, to aeesa kyon karatee ho? dhaaiyon ne firaun ko utar diya, ki ibraee striayon misree stri-ayon ke saman naheen haain ve aeesee faurteelee haain ki dhaaiyon ke pahunchane se paahile hee unako bachcha utpann ho jata haai. isaliye parameshvar ne dhaaiyon ke sath bhilai kee aur ve log baddhkar bahut samarthee ho gae. aur dhaaiyan isaliye ki ve parameshvar ka bhy manatee theen us ne unake ghar basaae. tab firaun ne apanee saree praja ke logon ko agyaa dee, ki ibiryon ke jitane bette utpann hon un sabhon ko tum neel nadee men dal dena, aur sab beattyaien ko jeeavit rakh chhodna..

levee ke gharane ke aek puroosh ne aek levee vansh kee sree ko byah liya. aur vah sree garbhvatee hui aur usake aek putra utpann hua aur yah dekhkar ki yah balak sundar haai, use teen maheene tak chhpai rakha. aur jab vah use aur chhpai n sakee tab usake liye sarakandon kee aek ttokaree lekar, us men balak ko rakhkar neel nadee ke teer par kanson ke beech chhod ai. us balak ki bahin door khdee rahee,

ki dekhe isaka kya hal hoga. tab firaun kee bettee nahane ke liye nadee ke teer ai usakee saakhaiyan nadee ke teer teer thhalane lageen tab us ne kanson ke beech ttokaree ko dekhkar apanee daasee ko use le ane ke liye bheja. tab us ne use kholakar dekha, ki aek rota hua balak haai tab use taras aya aur us ne kaha, yah to kisee ibraee ka balak hoga. tab balak kee bahin ne firaun kee bettee se kaha, kya maain jakar ibraee stri-ayon men se kisee dhaai ko tere pas bula le aun jo tere liye balak ko doodha pilaya kare? firaun kee bettee ne kaha, ja. tab ladkee jakar balak kee mata ko bula le ai. firaun kee bettee ne us se kaha, too is balak ko le jakar mere liye doodha pilaya kar, aur maain tujhe majadooree doongee. tab vah sree balak ko le jakar doodha pilane lagee. jab balak kuchh bada hua tab vah use firaun kee bettee ke pas le gai, aur vah usaka betta thara aur us ne yah kahakar usaka nam moosa rakha, ki maain ne isako jal se nikal liya.. un dinon men aeesa hua ki jab moosa javan hua, aur bahar apane bhai bandhauon ke pas jakar unake dukhon par draashtti karane laga tab us ne dekha, ki koi misree jan mere ek ibraee bhai ko mar raha haai. jab us ne idhar udhar dekha ki koi naheen haai, tab us misree ko mar dala aur baloo men chhpai diya.. fir doosare din bahar jakar us ne dekha ki do ibraee puroosh apas men marapeett kar rahe haain us ne aparadhaee se kaha, too apane bhai ko kyon marata haai ? us ne kaha, kis ne tujhe ham logon par hakim aur nyayee thharaya ? jis bhanati too ne misree ko ghaat kiya kya usee bhanti too mujhe bhee ghaat karana chahata haai ? tab moosa yah sochakar dr gaya, ki nishchay vah bat khul gai haai. jab firaun ne yah bat sunee tab moosa ko ghaat karane kee yuaktai kee. tab moosa firaun ke samhane se bhaga, aur midhan desh men jakar rahane laga aur vah vahan aek kuaen ke pas baait gaya. midhan ke yajak kee sat bettyaian thee aur ve vahan akar jal bhrane lagee, ki kattauton men bhrake apane pita kee bhedbakaariyon ko pilaaen. tab charavah akar unako hattane lage is par moosa ne khda hokar unakee sahayata kee, aur bhed-bakaariyon ko panee pilaya. jab ve apane pita rooaal ke pas fir ai, tab us ne un se poochha, kya karan haai ki aj tum aeesee faurtee se ai ho ? unhon ne kaha, ek misree puroosh ne ham ko charavahon ke hath se chhudaya, aur hamare liye bahut jal bhrake bhed-bakaariyon ko pilaya. tab us ne apanee beattyaien se kaha, vah puroosh kahan haai ? tum usako kyon chhod ai ho ? usako bula le ao ki vah bhojan kare. aur moosa us puroosh ke sath rahane ko prasann hua us ne use apanee bettee sippora ko byah diya. aur usake aek putra utpann hua, tab moosa ne yah kahakar, ki maain any desh men paradeshaee hoo, usaka nam gesharem rakha.. bahut dinon ke beetane par misr ka raja mar gaya. aur israaelee kattnai seva ke karan lambee sans lekar ahen bhrane lage, aur pukar utte, aur unakee dohai jo kattnai seva ke karan hui vah parameshvar tak pahunchee. aur parameshvar ne unaka karahana sunakar apanee vacha ko, jo us ne ibraaheem, aur isahak, aur yakoob ke sath bandhaee thee, smaran kiya. aur parameshvar ne israaeliyeon par draashtti karake un par chitt lagaya..

moosa apane sasur yitrae nam midhan ke yajak kee bhed-bakaariyon ko charata tha aur vah unhen jangal kee paralee or horeb nam parameshvar ke parvat ke pas le gaya. aur parameshvar ke doot ne aek katteelee jhadee ke beech ag kee lau men usako darshan diya aur us ne draashtti uttakar dekha ki jhadee jal rahee haai, par bhm naheen hotee. tab moosa ne socha, ki maain udhar firake is bade achambhe ko dekoonga, ki vah jhadee kyon naheen jal jatee. jab yahova ne dekha ki moosa dekhne ko muda chala ata haai, tab parameshvar ne jhadee ke beech se usako pukara, ki he moosa, he moosa. moosa ne kaha, kya agyaa. us ne kaha idhar pas mat a, aur apane panvon se jootiyon ko utar de, kyonki jis sthan par too khda haai vah paav-itya boomi haai. fir us ne kaha, maain tere pita ka parameshvar, aur ibraaheem ka parameshvar, isahak ka parameshvar, aur yakoob ka parameshvar hoon. tab moosa ne jo parameshvar kee or niharane se drata tha apana munh ddhap liya. fir yahova ne kaha, maain ne apanee praja ke log jo misr men haain unake dukh ko nishchay dekha haai, aur unakee jo chillahatt paarishram karanevalon ke karan hotee haai usako bhee maain ne suna haai, aur unakee peeda par maain ne chitt lagaya haai isaliye ab maain utar aya hoon ki unhen misriyon ke vash se chhudau, aur us desh se nikalakar aek achchhe aur bade desh men jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaara bahatee haai, arthata kananee, hittee, aemoree, paarijje, hivvee, aur yaboossee logon ke sthan men pahunchaun. so ab sun, israaeliyon kee chillahatt mujhe sunai padee haai, aur misriyon ka un par andhor karana bhee mujhe dikhai pada haai, isaliye a, maain tujhe firaun ke pas bhejata hoon ki too merree israaelee praja ko misr se nikal le aae. tab moosa ne parameshvar se kaha, maai kaun hoon jo firaun ke pas jau, aur israaeliyon ko misr se nikal le aun ? us ne kaha, nishchay maain tere sang rahoonga aur is bat ka ki tera bhejanevala maain hoo, tere liye yeh chinch hoga ki jab too un logon ko misr se nikal chuke tab tum isee pahad par parameshvar kee upasana karoge. moosa ne parameshvar se kaha, jab maain israaeliyon ke pas jakar un se yah kahoo, ki tumhare pitaron ke parameshvar ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja haai, tab yadi ve mujh se poochhe, ki usaka kya nam haai? tab maain unako kya bataun? parameshvar ne moosa se kaha, maain jo hoon so hoon. fir us ne kaha, too israaeliyon se yah kahana, ki jisaka nam maain hoon haai usee ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja haai. fir parameshvar ne moosa se yah bhee kaha, ki too israaeliyon se yah kahana, ki tumhare pitaron ka parameshvar, arthata ibraaheem ka parameshvar, isahak ka parameshvar aur yakoob ka parameshvar, yahova usee ne mujh ko tumhare pas bheja haai. dekh sada tak mera nam yahee rahaga, aur peeddhee peeddhee men mera smaran isee se hua karega. isaliye ab jakar israaelee puraaniyon ko ikattha kar, aur un se kah, ki tumhare pitar ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob ke parameshvar, yahova ne mujhe darshan dekar yah kaha haai, ki maain ne tum par aur tum se jo bartav misr men kiya jata haai us par bhee chit lagaya haai aur maain ne ttan liya haai ki tum ko misr ke dukhon men se nikalakar kana-

nee, hittee, aemoree, paarijje hibbee, aur yaboossee logon ke desh men le chaloonga, jo aeesa desh haai ki jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaara bahatee haai. tab ve teree manenge aur too israaelee puraniyon ko sang lekar misr ke raja ke pas jakar us se yon kahana, ki ibiryon ke parameshvar, yahova se ham logon kee bhent hui haai isaliye ab ham ko teen din ke marga par jangal men jane de, ki apane parameshvar yahova ko balidan chaddhaen. maain janata hoon ki misr ka raja tum ko jane n dega varan bade bal se dabaae jane par bhee jane n dega. isaliye maain hath baddhakar un sab ashcharyakamorn se jo misr ke beech karoonga us desh ko maroonga aur usake pashchata vah tum ko jane dega. tab maain misriyon se apanee se praja par anugrah karavaunga aur jab tum nikaloge tab choochhe hath n nikaloge. varan tumharee aek aek sreee apanee apanee padosin, aur apane apane ghar kee pahunee se sone chandee ke gahane, aur vasr mang legee, aur tum unhen apane betton aur bettyaen ko paahirana is prakar tum misriyon ko lootogte..

4

tab moosa ne utar diya, ki ve merree prateeti n karenga aur n merree sunenge, varan kahenge, ki yahova ne tujh ko darshan naheen diya. yahova ne us se kaha, tere hath men vah kya haai ? vah bola, lattee. us ne kaha, use boomi par dal de jab us ne use boomi par dala tab vah sarpa ban gai, aur moosa usake samhane se bhaga. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, hath baddhakar usakee poonchh pakad le ki ve log prateeti karen ki tumhare pitaron ke parameshvar arthata ibraaheem ke parameshvar, isahak ke parameshvar, aur yakoob ke parameshvar, yahova ne tujh ko darshan diya haai. tab us ne hath baddhakar usako pakada tab vah usake hath men fir lattee ban gai. fir yahova ne us se yah bhee kaha, ki apana hath chhatee par rakhkar ddhanpa. so us ne apana hath chhatee par rakhkar ddhanp liya fir jab use nikala tab kya dekha, ki usaka hath koddh ke karan him ke saman shvet ho gaya haai. tab us ne kaha, apana hath chhatee par fir rakhkar ddhanpa. aur us ne apana hath chhatee par rakhkar ddhanp liya aur jab us ne usako chhatee par se nikala tab kya dekhta haai, ki vah fir saree deh ke saman ho gaya. tab yahova ne kaha, yadi ve teree bat kee prateeti n kare, aur pahile chinch ko n mane, to doosare chinch kee prateeti karenga. aur yaadi ve in donon chinchon kee prateeti n karen aur teree bat ko n mane, tab too neel nadee se kuchh jal lekar sookhee boomi par dalana aur jo jal too nadee se nikalega vah sookhee boomi par lohoo ban jayega. moosa ne yahova se kaha, he mere prabhu, maain bolane men nipun nahee, n to paahile tha, aur n jab se too apane das se baten karane laga maain to munh aur jeebh ka bha hoon. yahova ne us se kaha, manushy ka munh kis ne banaya haai ? aur manushy ko goonga, va bahira, va dekhnevala, va andha, mujh yahova ko chhod kaun banata haai ? ab ja, maain tere mukh ke sang hokar jo tujhe kahana hoga vah tujhe sikhata jaunga. us ne kaha, he mere prabhu, jisako too chahe usee ke hath se bheja. tab yahova ka kop moosa par bhdka aur us ne kaha, kya tera bhai leveey haroon naheen haai ? mujhe to nishchay haai ki vah bolane

men nipun haai, aur vah teree bhenntt ke liye nikala bhee ata haai, aur tuihe dekhkar man men anandait hoga. isaliye too use ye baten sikhana aur maain usake mukh ke sang aur tere mukh ke sang hokar jo kuchh tumhe karana hoga vah tum ko sikhlata jaunga. aur vah teree or se logon se baten kiya karega vah tere liye munh aur too usake liye parameshvar tharega. aur too is lattee ko hath men laie ja, aur isee se in chinhaon ko dikhana.. tab moosa apane sasur yitrae ke pas lautta aur us se kaha, mujhe vida kar, ki maain misr men rahanevale apane bhaiyon ke pas jakar dekon ki ve ab tak jeevit haain va naheen. yitrae ne kaha, kushal se ja. aur yahova ne midhan desh men moosa se kaha, misr ko lautt ja kyonki jo manushy tere praan ke pyase the ve sab mar gae haain tab moosa apanee patnee aur betton ko gadahe par chaddhakar misr desh kee or parameshvar kee us lattee ko hath men liye huae lautta. aur yahova ne moosa se kaha, jab too misr men pahunchte tab savadhaan ho jana, aur jo chamatkar maain ne tere vash men kiae haain un sabhon ko firaun ko dikhana parantu maai usake man ko harteela karoonga, aur vah merree praja ko jane n dega. aur too firaun se kahana, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki israel mera putra varan mera jetta haai, aur maain jo tujh se kah chuka hoo, ki mere putra ko jane de ki vah merree seva kare aur too ne ab tak use jane naheen diya, is karan maain ab tere putra varan tere jette ko ghaat karoonga. aur aesa hua ki marga par saray men yahova ne moosa se bhenntt karake use mar dalana chaha. tab sippora ne aek tej chakamak patthr lekar apane bette kee khladee ko katt dala, aur moosa ke pavon par yah kahakar faenk diya, ki nishchay too lohoo bahanevala mera pati haai. tab us ne usako chhod diya. aur usee samay khtane ke karan vah bolee, too lohoo bahanevala pati haai. tab yahova ne haroon se kaha, moosa se bhenntt karane ko jangal men ja. aur vah gaya, aur parameshvar ke parvat par us se mila aur usako chooma. tab moosa ne haroon ko yah batalaya ki yahova ne kya kya baten kahakar usako bheja haai, aur kaun kaun se chinh dikhane kee agyaa use dee haai. tab moosa aur haroon ne jakar israeliyeon ke sab puraniyon ko ikattha kiya. aur jitane baten yahova ne moosa se kahee thee vah sab haroon ne unhen sunai, aur logon ke samhane ve chinh bhee dikhlaae. aur logon ne unakee pratecati kee aur yah sunakar, ki yahova ne israeliyeon kee suadhai lee aur unakee dukhon par drashtti kee haai, unhon ne sir jhukakar dandvat kee..

5

isake pashchata moosa aur haroon ne jakar firaun se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki merree praja ke logon ko jane de, ki ve jangal men mere liye pavrva karen. firaun ne kaha, yahova kaun haai, ki maain usaka vachan manakar israeliyeon ko jane doon ? maain yahova ko naheen janata, aur maain israeliyeon ko naheen jane doonga. unhon ne kaha, ibiryon ke parameshvar ne ham se bhenntt kee haai so hamen jangal men teen din ke marga par jane de, ki apane parameshvar yahova ke liye baalidan kare, aesa n ho ki vah ham men maree faailaave va talavar chalaave. misr ke raja ne un se kaha, he

moosa, he haroon, tum kyon logon se kam chhudvane chahate ho? tum jakar apane apane bojh ko uttao. aur firon ne kaha, suno, is desh men ve lag bahut ho gae haai, fir tum unako parishram se vishraam dilana chahate ho ! aur firaun ne usee din un parishram karavanevalon ko jo un logon ke upar the, aur unakee saradaron ko yah agyaa dee, ki tum jo ab tak iten banane ke liye logon ko pual diya karate the so age ko n dena ve ap hee jakar apane liye pual ikattha karen. taubhee jitane intten ab tak unhen bananee padtee theen utanee hee age ko bhee un se banavana, intton kee ginatee kuchh bhee n ghattana kyonaki ve alasee haain is karan yah kahakar chillate haai, ki ham jakar apane parameshvar ke liye baalidan karen. un manushyon se aur bhee kattnai seva karavai gae ki ve us men parishram karate rahen aur joottee baton par dhyaan n lagaen. tab logon ke parishram karanevalon ne aur saradaron ne bahar jakar un se kaha, firaun is prakhar kahata haai, ki maain tumhen pual naheen doonga. tum hee jakar jahan kaheen pual mile vahan se usako battor kar le ao parantu tumhara kam kuchh bhee naheen ghattaya jaega. so ve log sare misr desh men tittra-abittir huae ki pual kee santee koontee battoren. aur paarishram karanevale yah kah kahakar un se jaldee karate rahe, ki jis prakhar tum pual pakar kiya karate the usee prakhar apana praatidin ka kam ab bhee poora karo. aur israeliyeon men se jin saradaron ko firaun ke paarishram karanevalon ne unaka adhaikaree tharaya tha, unhon ne mar khai, aur us se poochha gaya, ki kya karan haai ki tum ne apanee thharai hui intton kee ginatee ke anusar pahile kee nai kal aur aj pooree naheen karai ? tab israeliyeon ke saradaron ne jakar firaun kee dohai yah kahakar dee, ki too apane dason se aesa bartav kyon karata haai? tere dason ko pual to diya hee navheen jata aur ve ham se kahate rahate haai, intte banna, intten banna, aur tere dason ne bhee mar khai haain parantu dosh tere hee logon ka haai. firaun ne kaha, tum alasee ho, alasee isee karan kahate ho ki hame yahova ke liye baalidan karane ko jane de. aur jab akar apana kam karo aur pual tum ko naheen diya jaega, parantu itton kee ginatee pooree karane padegge. jab israeliyeon ke saradaron ne yah bat sunee ki unakee intton kee ginatee n ghategee, aur praatidin utana hee kam poora karana padega, tab ve jan gae ki unakee durbhagy ke din a gae haain. jab ve firaun ke sammukh se bahar nikal aae tab moosa aur haroon, jo un se bhenntt karane ke liye khde the, unhen mile. aur unhon ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, yahova tum par draashtti karake nyay kare, kyonki tum ne ham ko firaun aur usake karmachaariyon kee draashtti men gharaanait tharavakar hamen ghaat karane ke liye unakee hath men talavar de dee haai. tab moosa ne yahova ke pas laut kar kaha, he prabhu, too ne is praja ke sath aesee burai kyon kee? aur too ne mujhe yahan kyon bheja ? jab se maain tere nam se firaun ke pas baten karane ke liye gaya tab se usane is praja ke sath bura hee vyavahar kiya haai, aur too ne apanee praja ka kuchh bhee chhuttkara naheen kiya.

tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, ab too dekhaga ki maain firaun ne kya karoonga jis se vah unako barabas nikalega, vah to unhen apane desh se barabas nikal dega.. aur parameshvar ne moosa se kaha, ki maain yahova hoon. maain sarvashaktimaan ishvar ke nam se ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob ko darshan deta tha, parantu yahova ke nam se maain un par praggatt n hua. aur maain ne unake sath apanee vacha draddh kee haai, arthata kanan desh jis men ve paradeshaee hokar rahate the, use unhen de doon. aur israaelee jinhen misree log dasatv men rakhte haain unaka karahana bhee sunakar maain ne apanee vacha ko smaran kiya haai. is karan too israaeliyon se kah, ki maain yahova hoo, aur tum ko misriyon ke bojhon ke neeche se nikaloonga, aur unake dasatv se tum ko chhudaunga, aur apanee bhujia baddhakar aur bharee dand dekar tumhen chhuda loonga, aur maain tum ko apanee praja banane ke liye apana loonga, aur maain tumhara parameshvar ttharoonga aur tum jan loge ki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon jo tumhen misriyon ke bojhon ke neeche se nikal le aya. aur jis desh ke dene kee shapath maain ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob se khai thee use men maain tumhen pahunchakar use tumhara bhag kar doonga. maain to yahova hoon. aur ye baten moosa ne israaeliyon ko sunai parantu unhon ne man kee bechaanee aur dasatv kee kroorata ke karan usakee n sunee.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, too jakar misr ke raja firaun se kah, ki israaeliyon ko apane desh men se nikal jane de. aur moosa ne yahova se kaha, dek, israaeliyon ne meree naheen sunee fir firaun mujh bhe bolanevale kee kyonkar sunega ? aur yahova ne moosa aur haroon ko israaeliyon aur misr ke raja firaun ke liye agyaa is abhaipraay se dee ki ve israaeliyon ko misr desh se nikal le jaen. unake pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy puroosh ye haain : israel ke jetta rooben ke putra : hanok, pallo, hesron aur kammree the aur shaimon ke putra : yamooael, yameen, ohad, yaakin, aur sohar the, aur aek kananee sree ka betta shaaul bhee tha inheen se shaimon ke kul nikale. aur levee ke putra jin se unakee vanshaavalee chalee haai, unake nam ye haain : arthata gesharen, kahat aur mararee, aur levee ko pooree avastha aek sau saantees varsha kee hui. gesharen ke putra jin se unaka kul chala : libanee aur shaimee the. aur kahat ke putra : amraam, yisahar, hebraen aur ujjeael the, aur kahat ke pooree avastha aek sau saantees varsha kee hui. aur mararee ke putra : mahalee aur mooshae the. leaviyon ke kul jin se unakee vanshaavalee chalee ye hee haain. amraam ne apanee foofaee yokebed ko byah liya aur us se haroon aur moosa utpann hua, aur amraam ke pooree avastha aek sau saantees varsha kee hui. aur yisahar ke putra korah, nepeg aur jikree the. aur ujjeael ke putra : meeshaael, aelasapan aur sitraee the. aur haroon ne ammeenadab kee bettee, aur nahashaen kee bahin aeleeshoba ko byah liya aur us se nadab, abeeho, aeelajar aur itamar utpann huae. aur korah ke putra : asseer, aelakana aur abeeasap the aur inheen se korahiyon ke kul nikale. aur haroon ke putra aelajar ne pooteael kee aek bettee ko byah liya aur us se peenahas utpann hua jin se unaka kul chala.

leaviyon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy puroosh ye hee haain. haroon aur moosa ve hee haain jinako yahova ne yah agyaa dee, ki israaeliyon ko dal dal karake unake jatthon ke anusar misr desh se nikal le ao. ye vahee moosa aur haroon haain jinhon ne misr ke raja firaun se kaha, ki ham israaeliyon ko misr se nikal le jaenge.. jab yahova ne misr desh men moosa se yah bat kahee, ki maain to yahova hoon isaliye jo kuchh maain tum se kahoonga vah sab misr ke raja firaun se kahana. aur moosa ne yahova ko uttr diya, ki maain to bolane men bha hoon aur firon kyonkar meree sunega ?

7

tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, sun, maain tuihe firaun ke liye parameshvar sa ttharata hoon aur tera bhai haroon tera nabee ttharega. jo jo agyaa maain tuihe doon vahee too kahana, aur haroon use firaun se kahaga jis se vah israaeliyon ko apane desh se nikal jane de. aur maain firaun ke man ko kattor kar doonga, aur apane chinh aur chatmatkar misr desh men bahut se dikhlaunga. taubhee firaun tumharee n sunega aur maain misr desh par apana hath baddhakar misriyon ko bharee dand dekar apanee sena arthata apanee israaelee praja ko misr desh se nikal loonga. aur jab maain misr par hath baddha kar israaeliyon ko unake beech se nikaloonga tab misree jan lenge, ki maain yahova hoon. tab moosa aur haroon ne yahova ke agyaa ke anusar hee kiya. aur jab moosa aur haroon firaun se bat karane lage tab moosa to assee varsha ka tha, aur haroon tirasee varsha ka tha.. fir yahova ne, moosa aur haroon se is prakar kaha, ki jab firaun tum se kahe, ki apane praman ka koi chatmatkar dikhao, tab too haroon se kahana, ki apanee lattee ko lekar firaun ke samhane dal de, ki vah ajagar ban jaae. tab moosa aur haroon ne firaun ke pas jakar yahova ke agyaa ke anusar kiya aur jab haroon ne apanee lattee ko firaun aur usake karmachaariyon ke samhane dal diya, tab vah ajagar ban gaya. tab firaun ne paanditon aur ttonaha karanevalon ko bulavaya aur misr ke jadoogaron ne akar apane apane tantra mantra se vaaisa hee kiya. unhon ne bhee apanee apnee lattee ko dal diya, aur ve bhee ajagar ban gae. par haroon kee lattee unakee lattaiyen ko nigal gai. parantu firaun ka man aur hatteela ho gaya, aur yahova ke vachan ke anusar us ne moosa aur haroon kee baton ko naheen mana.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, firon ka man kattor ho gaya haai aur vah is praja ko jane naheen deta. isaliye bihan ko firaun ke pas ja, vah to jal kee or bahar aega aur jo lattee sarpa ban gai thee, usako hath men liae huae neel nadee ke tatt par us se bhenatt karane ke liye khdah rahana. aur us se is prakar kahana, ki ibiryon ke parameshvar yahova ne mujhe yah kahane ke liye tere pas bheja haai, ki meree praja ke logon ko jane de ki jis se ve jangal men meree upasana karen aur ab tak too ne mera kahana naheen mana. yahova yon kahata haai, is se too jan lega ki maain hee parameshvar hoon dek, maai apane hath kee lattee ko neel nadee ke jal par maroonga, aur jal lohoo ban jaaega, aur jo machhliyan neel nadee men haain ve mar jaaengee, aur neel nadee basane lagegee, aur nadee ka panee peene ke liye misriyon ka

jee n chahega. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon se kah, ki apanee lattee lekar misr desh men jitana jal haai, arthata usakee naadiya, nahare, jheel, aur pokhre, sab ke upar apana hath baddha ki unaka jal lohoo ban jaae aur sare misr desh men katt aur patthr donon bhanati ke jalapatraen men lohoo hee lohoo ho jaaega. tab moosa aur haroon ne yahova kee agyaa hee ke anasar kiya, arthata us ne lattee ko uttakar firaun aur usake karmachaariyon ke dekhte neel nadee ke jal par mara, aur nadee ka sab jal lohoo ban gaya. aur neel nadee men jo machhaliyan theen ve mar gai aur nadee se durgandha ane lagee, aur misree log nadee ka panee n pee sake aur sare misr desh men lohoo ho gaya. tab misr ke jadoogaron ne bhee apane tantra-mantrae se vaaisa hee kiya taubhee firaun ka man hat-teela ho gaya, aur yahova ke kahane ke anasar us ne moosa aur haroon kee n manee. firaun ne is par bhee dhyaan naheen diya, aur munh faer ke apane ghar men chala gaya. aur sab misree log peene ke jal ke liye neel nadee ke as pas khodane lage, kyonaki ve nadee ka jal naheen pee sakate the. aur jab yahova ne neel nadee ko mara tha tab se sat din ho chuke the..

8

aur tab yahova ne fir moosa se kaha, firaun ke pas jakar kah, yahova tujh se is prakar kahata haai, ki meree praja ke logon ko jane de jis se ve meree upasana karen. aur yaadi unhen jane n dega to sun, maain menddhk bhejakar tere sare desh ko haani pahunchanevala hoon. aur neel nadee menddhkon se bhr jaaege, aur ve tere bhvan me, aur tere bich-haune par, aur tere karmachaariyon ke gharon me, aur teree praja par, varan tere tandooron aur kattauiyon men bhee chaddh jaaenge. aur tujh par, aur teree praja, aur tere karmachaariyo, sabhon par menddhk chaddh jaaenge. fir yahova ne moosa ko bulavakar kaha, ki haroon se kah de, ki nadiyo, naharo, aur jheelon ke upar lattee ke sath apana hath baddhakar menddhkon ko misr desh par chaddha le aae. tab haroon ne misr ke jalashayon ke upar apana hath baddhaya aur menddhkon ne misr desh par chaddhkar use chha liya. aur jadoogar bhee apane tantra-mantraen se usee prakar misr desh par menddhk chaddha le aae. tak firaun ne moosa aur haroon ko bulavakar kaha, yahova se binatee karo ki vah menddhkon ko mujh se aur meree praja se door kare aur maain israaele logon ko jane doonga jis se ve yahova ke liye baalidan karen. tab moosa ne firaun se kaha, itanee bat par to mujh par tera ghamand rahe, ab maain tere, aur tere karmachaariyo, aur praja ke nimit kab binatee karoo, ki yahova tere pas se aur tere gharon men se menddhkon ko door kare, aur ve keval neel nadee men paae jaaen ? us ne kaha, kala. us ne kaha, tere vachan ke anasar hoga, jis se tujhe yah gyaat ho jaae ki hamare parameshvar yahova ke tuly ko auri doosara naheen haai. aur menddhk tere pas se, aur tere gharon men se, aur tere karmachaariyon aur praja ke pas se door hokar keval neel nadee men rahenge. tab moosa aur haroon firaun ke pas se nikal gae aur moosa ne un menddhkon ke vishay yahova kee dohai dee jo us ne firaun par bheje the. aur yahova ne moosa ke kahane ke anasar kiya aur menddhk gharo, angano, aur

kheton men mar gae. aur logon ne ikatthe karake unake ddher laga dia, aur sara desh durgandha se bhr gaya. parantu jab firon ne dekha ki ab aram mila haai tak yahova ke kahane ke anasar us ne fir apane man ko kattor kiya, aur unakee n sunee. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon ko agyaa de, ki too apanee lattee baddhakar boomi kee dhool par mar, jis se vah misr desh bhr men kuttakiyan ban jaaen. aur unhon ne vaaisa hee kiya arthata haroon ne lattee ko le hath baddhakar boomi kee dhool par mara, tab manushy aur pashu donon par kuttakiyan ho gai varan sare misr desh men boomi kee dhool kuttakiyan ban gai. tab jadoogaron ne chaha ki apane tantra mantraen ke bal se ham bhee kuttakiyan le aae, parantu yah un se n ho saka. aur manushyon aur pashuon donon par kuttakiyan banee hee raheen. tab jadoogaron ne firaun se kaha, yah to parameshvar ke hath ka kam haai. taub-hee yahova ke kahane ke anasar firaun ka man kattor hota gaya, aur us ne moosa aur haroon kee bat n manee. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, bihan ko tadke uttkar firaun ke samhane khda hona, vah to jal kee or aega, aur us se kahana, ki yahova tujh se yah kahata haai, ki meree praja ke logon ko jane de, ki ve meree upasana karen. yaadi too meree praja ko n jane dega to sun, maain tujh par, aur tere karmachaariyon aur teree praja par, aur tere gharon men jhund ke jhund dans bhejoonga aur misriyon ke ghar aur unake rahane kee boomi bhee danson se bhr jaaege. us din maain goshon desh ko jis men meree praja rahatee haai alag karoonga, aur us men danson ke jhund n honge jis se too jan le ki prathvee ke beech maain hee yahova hoon. aur maain apanee praja aur teree praja men antar tharaunga. yah chinh kal hoga. aur yahova ne vaaisa hee kiya, aur firaun ke bhvan, aur usake karmachaariyon ke gharon me, aur sare misr desh men danson ke jhund ke jhund bhr gae, aur danson ke mare vah desh nash hua. tab firaun ne moosa aur haroon ko bulavakar kaha, tum jakar apane parameshvar ke liye isee desh men baalidan karo. moosa ne kaha, aeasa karana uchit naheen kyonki ham apane parameshvar yahova ke liye misriyon kee gharanait vastu balidan karenge aur yaadi ham misriyon ke dekhte unakee gharanait vastu balidan karen to kya ve ham ko patthravah n karenge ? ham jangal men teen din ke marga par jakar apane parameshvar yahova ke liye jaaisa vah ham se kahega vaaisa hee baalidan karenge. firaun ne kaha, maain tum ko jangal men jane doonga ki tum apane parameshvar yahova ke liye jangal men baalidan karo keval bahut door n jana, aur mere liye binatee karo. tab moosa ne kaha, sun, maain tere pas se bahar jakar yahova se binatee karoonga ki danson ke jhund tere, aur tere karmachaariyo, aur praja ke pas se kal hee door hon par firaun age ko kapatt karake hamen yahova ke liye baalidan karane ko jane dene ke liye naheen n kare. so moosa ne firaun ke pas se bahar jakar yahova se binatee kee. aur yahova ne moosa ke kahe ke anasar danson ke jhundon ko firaun, aur usake karmachariyo, aur usakee praja se door kiya yahan tak ki aek bhee n raha. tak firaun ne is bar bhee apane man ko sunn kiya, aur un logon ko jane n diya..

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, firon ke pas jakar kah, ki ibiryon ka parameshvar yahova tujh se is prakar kahata haai, ki merree praja ke logon ko jane de, ki merree upasana karen. aur yaadi too unhen jane n de aur ab bhee pakade rahe, to sun, tere jo ghaade, gadahe, unt, gaya-baail, bhed-bakaree adi pashu maaidan men haai, un par yahova ka hath aeesa padega ki bahut bharee maree hogee. aur yahova israaeliyon ke pashuon men aur misriyon ke pashuon men aeesa antar karega, ki jo israaeliyon ke haain un men se koi bhee n marega. fir yahova ne yah kahakar aek samay ttharaya, ki maain yah kam is desh men kal karoonga. doosare din yahova ne aeesa hee kiya aur misr ke to sab pashu mar gaa, parantu israaeliyon ka aek bhee pashu n mara. aur firaun ne logon ko bheja, par israaeliyon ke pashuon men se aek bhee naheen mara tha. taubhee firaun ka man sunn ho gaya, aur us ne un logon ko jane n diya. fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, ki tum donon bhtee men se aek aek mutthee rakh le lo, aur moosa use firaun ke samhane akash kee or uda de. tab vah sooksham dhool hokar sare misr desh men manushyon aur pashuon donon par fafoale aur faode ban jaagee. so ve bhtee men kee rakh lekar firaun ke samhane khde hua, aur moosa ne use akash kee or uda diya, aur vah manushyon aur pashuon donon par fafoale aur faode ban gai. aur un faodon ke karan jadoogar moosa ke samhane khde n rah sake, kyonki ve faode jaaise sab misriyon ke vaaise hee jadoogaron ke bhee nikale the. tab yahova ne firaun ke man ko kattor kar diya, aur jaaisa yahova ne moosa se kaha tha, us ne usake n sunee.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, bihan ko tadke uttkar firaun ke samhane khda ho, aur us se kah ibiryon ka parameshvar yahova is prakar kahata haai, ki merree praja ke logon ko jane de, ki ve merree upasana karen. naheen to ab kee bar maain tujh par, aur tere karmachariyon aur teree praja par sab prakar kee vipaati-ayan daloonga, jisase too jan le ki saree prathvee par mere tuly koi doosara naheen haai. maain ne to ab-hee hath baddhakar tujhe aur teree praja ko maree se mara hota, aur too prathvee par se satyanash ho gaya hota parantu sachamuch maain ne isee karan tujhe banaae rakha haai, ki tujhe apana samathrya dikhaa, aur apana nam saree prathvee par praasiddh karoon. kya too ab bhee merree praja ke samhane apane ap ko bada samajhta haai, aur unhen jane naheen deta ? sun, kal maain isee samay aese bharee bharee ole barasaunga, ki jin ke tuly misr kee nev padne ke din se lekar ab tak kabhee naheen pade. so ab logon ko bhejkar apane pashuon ko apane maaidan men jo kuchh tera haai sab ko faurtee se ad men chhpaile naheen to jitane manushy va pashu maaidan men rahen aur ghar men ikatthe n kiae jaen un par ole girenge, aur ve mar jaenge. isaliye firaun ke karmachariyon men se jo log yahova ke vachan ka bhy manate the un-hon ne to apane apane sevakon aur pashuon ko ghar men hak diya. par jinhon ne yahova ke vachan par man n lagaya unhon ne apane sevakon aur pashuon ko maaidan men rahane diya.. tak yahova ne moosa se kaha, apana hath akash kee or baddha, ki sare misr desh ke manushyon pashuon aur kheton kee sare

upaj par ole giren. tab moosa ne apanee lattee ko akash kee or uttaya aur yahova meghe garajane aur ole barasane laga, aur ag prathvee tak atee rahee. is prakar yahova ne misr desh par ole barasaae. jo ole girate the unake sath ag bhee milee hui thee, aur ve ole itane bharee the ki jab se misr desh basa tha tab se misr bhr men aese ole kabhee n gire the. isaliye misr bhr ke kheton men kya manushy, kya pashu, jitane the sab olon se mare gaa, aur olon se khet kee saree upaj nasht ho gai, aur maaidan ke sab vraksha toot gaae. keval goshon desh men jahan israaele basate the ole naheen gire. tab firaun ne moosa aur haroon ko bulava bheja aur un se kaha, ki is bar maain ne pap kiya haai yahova dharmee haai, aur maain aur merree praja adharnee haain. meghean ka garajana aur olon ka barasana to bahut ho gaya ab bhvishy men yahova se binatee karo tab maain tum logon ko jane doonga, aur tum n roke jaoge. moosa ne us se kaha, nagar se nikalate hee maain yahova kee or hath faailaunga, tab badal ka garajana band ho jaege, aur ole fir n girenge, is se too jan lega ki prathvee yahova hee kee haai. taubhee maain janata hoo, ki n to too aur n tere karmacharee yahova parameshvar ka bhy manenge. san aur jav to olon se mare gaa, kyonki jav kee balen nikal chukee theen aur san men fool lage huae the. par gehoon aur kaattiyai gehoon jo baddhe n the, is karan ve mare n gaae. jab moosa ne firaun ke pas se nagar ke bahar nikalakar yahova kee or hath faailaa, tab badal ka garajana aur olon ka barasana band hua, aur fir bahut menh boomi par n pada. yah dekhkar ki menh aur olon aur badal ka garajana band ho gaya firaun ne apane karmachariyon samet fir apane man ko kattor karake pap kiya. aur firaun ka man hatteela hota gaya, aur us ne israaeliyon ko jane n diya jaaisa ki yahova ne moosa ke dara kahalavaya tha..

10

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, firon ke pas ja kyon-aki maain hee ne usake aur usake karmachariyon ke man ko isaliye kattor kar diya haai, ki apane chinh unake beech men dikhlaun. aur tum log apane bet-ton aur poton se isaka varn karo ki yahova ne misriyon ko kaaise tttthton men udaya aur apane kya kya chinh unake beech pragatt kiae haain jis se tum yah jan loge ki maain yahova hoon. tab moosa aur haroon ne firaun ke pas jakar kaha, ki ibiryon ka parameshvar yahova tujh se is prakar kahata haai, ki too kab tak mere samhane deen hone se sankoch karata rahega ? merree praja ke logon ko jane de, ki ve merree upasana karen. yaadi too merree praja ko jane n de to sun, kal maain tere desh men ttiiddayan le aunga. aur ve dharatee ko aeesa chha lenge, ki vah dekh n padegge aur tumhara jo kuchh olon se bach raha haai usako ve chatt kar jaengee, aur tumhare jitane vraksha maaidan men lage haain unako bhee ve chatt kar jaengee, aur ve tere aur tere sare karmachariyo, nidan sare misriyon ke gharon men bhr jaengee itanee ttiiddayan tere bapadadon ne va unake purakhon ne jab se prathvee par janme tab se aj tak kabhee n dekheen. aur vah munh faerakar firaun ke pas se bahar gaya. tab firaun ke karmacharee us se kahane lage, vah jan kab tak hamare liye fanda

bana rahega ? un manushyon ko jane de, ki ve apane parameshvar yahova kee upasana karen kya too ab tak naheen janata, ki sara misr nash ho gaya haai ? tab moosa aur haroon firaun ke pas fir bulavaae gaa, aur us ne un se kaha, chale jao, apane parameshvar yahova kee upasana karo parantu ve jo janevale haai, kaun kaun haain ? moosa ne kaha, ham to betton beattyae, bhed-bakaariyo, gaya-baailon samet varan bachchon se booddhon tak sab ke sab jaaenge, kyonki hamen yahova ke liye pabrba karana haai. us ne is prakhar un se kaha, yahova tumhare sang rahe jab ki maain tumhen bachchon samet jane deta hoon dekho, tumhare age ko burai haai. nahee, aeese naheen hone paaega tum puroosh hee jakar yahova kee upasana karo, tum yahee to chahate the. aur ve firaun ke sammukh se nikal diae gaee. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, misr desh ke upar apana hath baddha, ki ttiiddayan misr desh par chaddhke boomi ka jitana ann aadi olon se bacha haai sab ko chatt kar jaaen. aur moosa ne apanee latthee ko misr desh ke upar baddhaya, tab yahova ne din bhar aur rat bhar desh par puravai bahai aur jab bhor hua tab us puravai men ttiiddayan ain. aur ttiiddyon ne chaddhke misr desh ke sare sthanon me basera kiya, unaka dal bahut bharee tha, varan n to unase pahale aeese ttiiddayan ai thee, aur n unake peechhe aeese fir aaengee. ve to saree dharatee par chha gai, yahan tak ki desh and-hora ho gaya, aur usaka sara ann aadi aur vrakshaen ke sab fal, nidan jo kuchh olon se bacha tha, sab ko unhon ne chatt kar liya yahan tak ki misr desh bhar men n to kisee vraksha par kuchh hariyalee rah gai aur n khet men anaj rah gaya. tab firaun ne faurtee se moosa aur haroon ko bulavake kaha, maain ne to tumhare parameshvar yahova ka aur tumhara bhee aparadha kiya haai. isaliye ab kee bar mera aparadha kshama karo, aur apane parameshvar yahova se binatee karo, ki vah keval mere upar se is mratyu ko door kare. tab moosa ne firon ke pas se nikal kar yahova se binatee kee. tab yahova ne bahut prachand pachhuva bahakar ttiiddayan ko udakar lal samundr men dal diya, aur misr ke kisee sthan men aek bhee ttdaiee n rah gai. taubhee yahova ne firaun ke man ko kattor kar diya, jis se us ne israeliyan ko jane n diya. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, apana hath akash kee or baddha ki misr desh ke upar andhakar chha jaa, aeese andhakar ki ttttola ja sake. tab moosa ne apana hath akash kee or baddhaya, aur sare misr desh men teen din tak ghaer andhakar chhaya raha. teen din tak n to kisee ne kisee ko dekha, aur n koi apane sthan se utta parantu sare israeliyan ke gharon men ujiyala raha. tab firaun ne moosa ko bulavakar kaha, tum log jao, yahova kee upasana karo apane balakon ko bhee sang le jo keval apanee bhed-bakaree aur gaya-baail ko chhod jao. moosa ne kaha, tuih ko hamare bhaai melabali aur homabali ke pashu bhee dene padenge, jinhen ham apane parameshvar yahova ke liye chaddhaen. isaliye hamare pashu bhee hamare sang jaaenge, unaka aek khur tak n rah jaaega, kyonaki unheen men se ham ko apane parameshvar yahova kee upasana ka saman lena hoga, aur ham jab tak vahan n pahunchen tab tak naheen janate ki kya kya lekar yahova kee upasana karanee hogee. par yahova ne firaun ka man hatteela kar diya, jis se us ne unhen jane n diya. tab

firaun ne us se kaha, mere samhane se chala ja aur sachet raha mujhe apana mukh fir n dikhana kyonki jis din too mujhe munh dikhlaae usee din too mara jaaega. moosa ne kaha, ki too ne tteek kaha haai maain tere munh ko fir kabhee n dekoonga..

11

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, aek aur vipaati maain firaun aur misr desh par dalata hoo, usake pashchata vah tum logon ko vahan se jane dega aur jab vah jane dega tab tum sabhon ko nishchay nikal dega. meree praja ko meree yah agyaa suna, ki aek aek puroosh apane apane padosee, aur aek aek sree apanee apanee padosin se sone chandee ke gahane mang le. tab yahova ne misriyon ko apanee praja par dayalu kiya. aur isase aadhaik vah puroosh moosa misr desh men firaun ke karmachaariyon aur sadhaaran logon kee draashtti men ati mahan tha.. fir moosa ne kaha, yahova is prakhar kahata haai, ki adhaee rat ke lagabhg maain misr desh ke beech men hokar chaloonga. tab misr men sinhasan par virajane vale firaun se lekar chakkee peesanevalee daee tak ke paahilaute varan pashuon tak ke sab pahilaute mar jaaenge. aur sare misr desh men bada hahakar machega, yahan tak ki usake saman n to kabhee hua aur n hoga. par israeliyan ke viroodd, kya manushy kya pashu, kisee par koi kutta bhee n bhonkega jis se tum jan lo ki misriyon aur israeliyan men maain yahova antar karata hoon. tab tere ye sab karmacharee mere pas a mujhe dandvata karake yah kahenge, ki apane sab anucharon samet nikal ja. aur usake pashchata maain nikal jaunga. yah kah kar moosa bade krodha men firaun ke pas se nikal gaya.. yahova ne moosa se kah diya tha, ki firaun tumharee n sunega kyonaki meree ichchha haai ki misr desh men bahut se chatmatkar karoon. moosa aur haroon ne firaun ke samhane ye sab chatmatkar kiae par yahova ne firaun ka man aur kattor kar diya, so usane israeliyan ko apane desh se jane n diya..

12

fir yahova ne misr desh men moosa aur haroon se kaha, ki yah maheena tum logon ke liye arambh ka thhare arthata varsha ka pahila maheena yahee thhare. israel kee saree mandlee se is prakhar kaho, ki isee maheene ke dasaven din ko tum apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar, gharane peechhe aek aek memna le rakho. aur yaadi kisee ke gharane men aek memne ke khane ke liye manushy kam ho, to vah apane sab se nikatt rahanevalee padosee ke sath praanaiyan kee ginatee ke anasar aek memna le rakhe aur tum har aek ke khane ke anasar memne ka hisab karana. tumhara memna nirdaush aur paahile varsha ka nar ho, aur use chahe bhedon men se lena chahe bakaariyon men se. aur is maheene ke chaudihaven din tak use rakh chhodna, aur us din god-hooli ke samay israel kee saree mandlee ke log use baali karen. tab ve usake loho men se kuchh lekar jin gharon men memne ko khaaenge unake dar ke donon alangon aur chaukhtti ke sire par lagaen. aur ve us-

ake mans ko usee rat ag men boonjaker akhmeeree rottee aur kadve sagapat ke sath khaen. usako sir, paair, aur atadiyon samet ag men boonjaker khana, kachcha va jal men kuchh bhee pakakar n khana. aur us men se kuchh bihan tak n rahane dena, aur yaadi kuchh bihan tak bha bhee jaa, to use ag men jala dena. aur usake khane kee yah vidhai haai ki kamar bandho, panv men jootee pahine, aur hath men lattee liae huae use faurtee se khana vah to yahova ka pabrba hoga. kyonaki us rat ko maain misr desh ke beech men se hokar jaunga, aur misr desh ke kya manushy kya pashu, sab ke pahilautton ko maroonga aur misr ke sare devataon ko bhee maain dand doonga maain to yahova hoon. aur jin gharon men tum rahoge un par vah lohoo tumhare nimitt chinh ttharega arthata maain us lohoo ko dekhkar tum ko chhod jaunga, aur jab maain misr desh ke logon ko maroonga, tab vah vipaati tum par n padegee aur tum nash n hoge. aur vah din tum ko smaran dilanevala ttharega, aur tum usako yahova ke liye pabrba karake manana vah din tumharee peeadhiyon men sada kee vidhai janakar pabrba mana jaa. sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khaya karana, un men se paahile hee din apane apane ghar men se khmeer utta dalana, varan jo paahile din se lekar sataven din tak koi khmeeree vastu khaa, vah praanee israaeliyon men se nash kiya jaa. aur paahile din aek pavitra sabha, aur sataven din bhee aek pavitra sabha karana un donon dinon me koi kam n kiya jaa keval jis praanee ka jo khana ho usake kam karane kee agyaa haai. isaliye tum bina khmeer kee rottee ka pabrba manana, kyonaki usee din mano maain ne tum ko dal dal karake misr desh se nikala haai is karan vah din tumharee peeadhiyon men sada kee vidhai janakar mana jaa. paahile maheene ke chaudahaven din kee sanjh se lekar ikkeesaven din kee sanjh tak tum akhmeeree rottee khaya karana. sat din tak tumhare gharon men kuchh bhee khmeer n rahe, varan jo koi kisee khmeeree vastu ko khaa, chahe vah deshae ho chahe paradeshae, vah praanee israaeliyon kee mandlee se nash kiya jaa. koi khmeeree vastu n khana apane sab gharon men bina khmeer kee rottee khaya karana. tab moosa ne israael ke sab puraaniyon ko bulakar kaha, tum apane apane kul ke anasar aek aek memna alag kar rakho, aur fasah ka pashu bali karana. aur usaka lohoo jo tasale men hoga us men joofaa ka aek guchchha dubakar usee tasale men ke lohoo se dar ke chaukhttt ke sire aur donon alangon par kuchh lagana aur bhor tak tum men se koi ghar se bahar n nikale. kyonaki yahova desh ke beech hokar misriyon ko marata jaaga isaliye jahan jahan vah chaukhttt ke sire, aur donon alangon par us lohoo ko dekhega, vahan vahan vah us dar ko chhod jaaga, aur nash karanevale ko tumhare gharon men marane ke liye n jane dega. fir tum is vidhai ko apane aur apane vansh ke liye sada kee vidhai janakar mana karo. jab tum us desh men jise yahova apane kahane ke anasar tum ko dega pravesh karo, tab vah kam kiya karana. aur jab tumhare ladkebale tum se poochhe, ki is kam se tumhara kya matalab haai ? tab tum unako yah uttr dena, ki yahova ne jo misriyon ke marane ke samay misr men rahane vale ham israaeliyon ke gharon ko chhodkar hamare gharon ko bachaya, isee karan us-

ake fasah ka yah baalidan kiya jata haai. tab logon ne sir jhukakar dandvata kee. aur israaeliyon ne jakar, jo agyaa yahova ne moosa aur haroon ko dee thee, usee ke anasar kiya.. aur aeesa hua ki adhaee rat ko yahova ne misr desh men sinhasan par virajanevale firaun se lekar gadhe men pade huae bandhauae tak sab ke paahilautton ko, varan pashuon tak kee sab pahilautton ko mar dala. aur firaun rat hee ko utt baaita, aur usake sab karmacharee, varan sare misree utte aur misr men bada hahakar macha, kyonaki aek bhee aeesa ghar n tha jisamen koi mara n ho. tab firaun ne rat hee rat men moosa aur haroon ko bulavakar kaha, tum israaeliyon samet merree praja ke beech se nikal jao aur apane kahane ke anasar jakar yahova kee upasana karo. apane kahane ke anasar apanee bhed-bakaariyon aur gaya-baailon ko sath le jao aur mujhe ashaervad de jao. aur misree jo kahate the, ki ham to sab mar mitte haai, unhon ne israaelee logon par dabav dalakar kaha, ki desh se jhttpatt nikal jao. tab unhon ne apane goondho gundhaae atte ko bina khmeer diae hee kattatuatiyon samet kapadon men bandhake apane apane kandho par dal liya. aur israaeliyon ne moosa ke kahane ke anasar misriyon se sone chandee ke gahane aur vasr mang liye. aur yahova ne misriyon ko apanee praja ke logon par aeesa dayalu kiya, ki unhon ne jo jo manga vah sab unako diya. is prakar israaeliyon ne misriyon ko loott liya.. tab israaelee ramases se kooch karake sukkot ko chale, aur balabachchon ko chhod ve koi chh: lakh puroosh pyade the. aur unake sath milee julee hui aek bheed gai, aur bhed-bakaree, gaya-baail, bahut se pashu bhee sath gaee. aur jo goondha atta ve misr se sath le gaee usakee unhon ne bina khmeer diae rottyaain banai kyonaki ve misr se aese barabas nikale ga, ki unhen avasar bhee n mila kee marga men khane ke liye kuchh paka sake, isee karan vah goondha hua atta bina khmeer ka tha. misr men base huae israaeliyon ko char sau tees varsha beet gaee the. aur un char sau tees vasharen ke beetane par, tteek usee din, yahova kee saree sena misr desh se nikal gai. yahova israaeliyon ko misr desh se nikal laya, is karan vah rat usake nimitt manane ke ati jogy haai yah yahova kee vahee rat haai jisaka peeddhee peeddhee men manana israaeliyon ke liye aati avashy haai.. fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, pabrba kee vidhai yah haai ki koi paradeshae us men se n khaae par jo kisee ka mol liya hua das ho, aur tum logon ne usaka khtana kiya ho, vah to us men se kha sakega. par paradeshae aur majadoor us men se n khaen. usaka khana ek hee ghar men ho arthata tum usake mans men se kuchh ghar se bahar n le jana aur bali-pashu kee koi haddee n todna. pabrba ko manana israael kee saree mandlee ka kartavy karma haai. aur yaadi koi paradeshae tum logon ke sang rahakar yahova ke liye pabrba ko manana chahe, to vah apane yahan ke sab purooshaen ka khtana karaa, tab vah sameep akar usako mane aur vah deshae manushy ke tuly ttharega. par koi khtanarahit puroosh us men se n khane paae. usakee vyavastha deshae aur tumhare beech men rahanevale paradeshae donon ke liye ek hee ho. yah agyaa jo yahova ne moosa aur haroon ko dee usake anasar sare israaeliyon ne kiya. aur tteek usee din yahova israaeliyon ko misr desh se dal dal

karake nikal le gaya..

13

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, ki kya manushy ke kya pashu ke, israaeliyan men jitane apanee apanee man ke jette ho, unhen mere liye paavitra manana vah to mera hee haai.. fir moosa ne logon se kaha, is din ko smaran rakh, jis men tum log dasatv ke ghar, arthata misr se nikal aae ho yahova to tum ko vahan se apane hath ke bal se nikal laya is men khmeeree rottee n khai jaae. abeeb ke maheene men aj ke din tum nikale ho. isaliye jab yahova tum ko kananee, hittee, aemoree, hibbee, aur yaboossee logon ke desh men pahuchaagea, jise dene kee us ne tumhare purakhaon se shapath khai thee, aur jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaara bahatee haai, tab tum isee maheene men pabrba karana. sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khaya karana, aur sataven din yahova ke liye pabrba manana. in saton dinon men akhmeeree rottee khai jaae varan tumhare desh bhr men tum khmeeree rottee, n khmeer tumhare pas dekhne men aae. aur us din tum apane apane putraen ko yah kahake samajha dena, ki yah to ham usee kam ke karan karate haai, jo yahova ne hamare misr se nikal aane ke samay hamare liye kiya tha. fir yah tumhare liye tumhare hath men aek chinh hoga, aur tumharee ankhon ke samhane smaran karanevalee vastu tthare jis se yahova kee vyavastha tumhare munh par rahe : kyonki yahova ne tumhen apane balavant hathon se misr se nikala haai. is karan tum is vidhai ko prati varsha niyat samay par mana karana.. fir jab yahova us shapath ke anusar, jo us ne tumhare purakhaon se aur tum se bhee khai haai, tumhe kanaanianon ke desh men pahunchakar usako tumhen de dega, tab tum men se jitane apanee apanee man ke jette hon unako, aur tumhare pashuon men jo aeese hon unako bhee yahova ke liye arpan karana sab nar bachche to yahova ke haain. aur gadahee ke har aek paahilautte kee santee memna dekar usako chhuda lena, aur yadi tum use chhudana n chaho to usaka gala tod dena. par apane sab paahilautte putraen ko badala dekar chhuda lena. aur age ke dinon men jab tumhare putra tum se poochhe, ki yah kya haai ? to un se kahana, ki yahova ham logon ko dasatv ke ghar se, arthata misr desh se apane hathon ke bal se nikal laya haai. us samay jab firaun ne kattor hokar ham ko jane dena n chaha, tab yahova ne misr desh men manushy se lekar pashu tak sab ke paahilautton ko mar dala. isee karan pashuon men se to jitane apanee apanee man ke pahilautte nar haai, unhen ham yahova ke liye baali karate haain par apane sab jette putraen ko ham badala dekar chhuda lete haain. aur yah tumhare hathon par aek chinh sa aur tumharee bhauhon ke beech tteeka sa tthare kyonki yahova ham logon ko misr se apane hathon ke bal se nikal laya haai.. jab firaun ne logon ko jane kee agyaa de dee, tab yadhyapi palishtaiyan ke desh men hokar jo marga jata haai vah chhotta tha taubhee parameshvar yah soch kar unako us marga se naheen le gaya, ki kaaheen aeese n ho ki jab ye log ladai dekhne tab pachhtakar misr ko lautt aen. isaliye parameshvar unako chakkar khailakar lal samudr ke jangal ke marga se le chala. aur israaelee panti bandho huae

misr se nikal gaae. aur moosa yoosufa kee haaddiyan ko sath leta gaya kyonaki yoosufa ne israaeliyan se yah kahake, ki parameshvar nishchay tumharee suadhai lega, unako is vishay kee draddh shapath khailai thee, ki ve usakee haddiyan ko apane sath yahan se le jaaenge. fir unhon ne sukkot se kooch karake jangal kee chhor par aetam men dera kiya. aur yahova unhen din ko marga dikhane ke liye megha ke khmbhe me, aur rat ko ujiyala dene ke liye ag ke khmbhe men hokar unake age age chala karata tha, jisave ve rat aur din donon men chal saken. us ne n to badal ke khmbhe ko din men aur n ag ke khmbhe ko rat men logon ke age se hattaya..

14

yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyan ko agyaa de, ki ve lauttakar migadol aur samudr ke beech peehaheerot ke sammuk, balasapon ke samhane apane dere khde kare, usee ke samhane samudr ke tatt par dere khde karen. tab firaun israaeliyan ko vishay men sochega, ki ve desh ke ulajhnon men bajhe haain aur jangal men ghair gaae haain. tab maain firaun ke man ko kattor kar doonga, aur vah unaka peechha karega, tab firaun aur usakee saree sena ke dara meree maahima hogee aur misree jan lenge ki maain yahova hoon. aur unhon ne vaaisa hee kiya. jab misr ke raja ko yah samachar mila ki ve log bhag gaa, tab firaun aur usake karmachaariyan ka man unake viroodhdh palatt gaya, aur ve kahane lage, ham ne yah kya kiya, ki israaeliyan ko apanee sevakai se chhuttakara dekar jane diya ? tab us ne apana rath jutavaya aur apanee sena ko sang liya. us ne chh: sau achde se achchhe rath varan misr ke sab rath liae aur un sabhon par saradar baaittae. aur yahova ne misr ke raja firaun ke man ko kattor kar diya. so us ne israaeliyan ka peechha kiya parantu israaelee to behttkte nikale chale jate the. par firaun ke sab ghaedo, aur ratho, aur savaron samet misree sena ne unaka peechha karake unhe, jo peehaheerot ke pas, balasapon ke samhane, samudr ke teer par dere dale pade the, ja liya.. jab firaun nikatt aya, tab israaeliyan ne ankhe uttakar kya dekha, ki misree hamara peechha kiae chale a rahe haain aur israaelee atyand dr gaa, aur chillakar yahova kee dohai dee. aur ve moosa se kahane lage, kya misr men kabaren n theen jo too ham ko vahan se marane ke liye jangal men le aya haai ? too ne ham se yuh kya kiya, ki ham ko misr se nikal laya ? kya ham tujh se misr men yahee bat n kahate rahe, ki hamen rahane de ki ham misriyan kee seva karen ? hamare liye jangal men marane se misriyan ki seva karanee achchhee thee. moosa ne logon se kaha, dro mat, khde khde vah udhar ka kam dekho, jo yahova aj tumhare liye karega kyonaki jin misriyan ko tum aj dekhte ho, unako fir kabhee n dekhoge. yahova ap hee tumhare liye ladega, isaliye tum chupchaph raho.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, too kyon meree dohai de raha haai? israaeliyan ko agyaa de ki yahan se kooch karen. aur too apanee lattee uttakar apana hath samudr ke upar baddha, aur vah do bhag ho jaega tab israaelee samudr ke beech hokar sthl hee sthl par chale jaenge. aur sun, maain ap misriyan ke man ko kattor karata hoo, aur ve unaka peechha karake samudr men ghaus padenge, tab

firaun aur usakee sena, aur ratho, aur savaron ke dara meree mahima hogee, tab misree jan lenge ki maain yahova hoon. aur jab firaun, aur usake ratho, aur savaron ke dara meree mahima hogee, tab misree jan lenge ki maain yahova hoon. tab parameshvar ka doot jo israaelee sena ke age age chala kartha tha jakar aage peechee ho gaya aur badal ka khmbha unake age se hattkar unake peechee ja tthara. is prakar vah misriyon kee sena aur israaeliyan kee sena ke beech men a gaya aur badal aur andhakar to hua, taubhee usase rat ko unhen prakash milata raha aur ve rat bhr aek doosare ke pas n aae. aur moosa ne apana hath samudr ke upar baddhaya aur yahova ne rat bhr prachand puravai chalai, aur samudr ko do bhag karake jal aeesa hatta diya, jisase ki usake beech sookhee boomi ho gai. tab israaelee samudr ke beech sthl hee sthl par hokar chale, aur jal unakee dahinee aur bain or deevvar ka kam deta tha. tab misree, arthata firaun ke sab ghaede, rat, aur savar unaka peechee kiae huae samudr ke beech men chale gae. aur rat ke pichhle pahar men yahova ne badal aur ag ke khmbhe men se misriyon kee sena par drashtti karake unhen ghabara diya. aur us ne unake rathon ke pahiyon ko nikal dala, jisase unaka chalana kattanai ho gaya tab misree apas men kahane lage, ao, ham israaeliyan ke samhane se bhagen kyonki yahova unakee or se misriyon ke viroodhdh yuddh kar raha haai.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, apana hath samudr ke upar baddha, ki jal misriyo, aur unake ratho, aur savaron par fir bahane lage. tab moosa ne apana hath samudr ke upar baddhaya, aur bhor hote hote kya hua, ki samudr fir jyon ka tyon apane bal par a gaya aur misree ulatte bhagane lage, parantu yahova ne unako samudr ke beech hee men jhltk diya. aur jal ke palattne se, jitane rath aur savar israaeliyan ke peechee samudr men aae the, so sab varan firaun kee saree sena us men oob gai, aur us men se aek bhee n bacha. parantu israaelee samudr ke beech sthl hee sthl par hokar chale gae, aur jal unakee dahinee aur bain donon or deevvar ka kam deta tha. aur yahova ne us din israaeliyan ko misriyon ke vash se is prakar chhudaya aur israaeliyan ne misriyon ko samudr ke tatt par mare pade huae dekha. aur yahova ne misriyon par jo apana parakram dikhla tha, usako dekhkar israaeliyan ne yahova ka bhy mana aur yahova kee aur usake das moosa kee bhee prateeti kee..

15

tab moosa aur israaeliyan ne yahova ke liye yah geet gaya. unhon ne kaha, maain yahova ka geet gaunga, kyonaki vah mahapratapee tthara haai ghaedon samet savaron ko us ne samudr men dal diya haai.. yahova mera bal aur bhjan ka vishay haai, aur vahee mera uddhar bhee tthara haai mera ishar vahee haai, maain usee kee stuti karoonga, maain usake liye nivasasthan banaunga , mere poovrajon ka parameshvar vahee haai, maain usako sarahoonga.. yahova yoddha haai usaka nam yahova haai.. firaun ke rathon aur sena ko us ne samudr men dal diya aur usake uttm se uttm rathee lal samudr men oob gae.. gaahire jal ne unhen ddhanp liya ve patthr kee nain gaahire sthanon men oob gae.. he yahova, tera

dahina hath shaaktai men mahapratapee hua he yahova, tera dahina hath shatra ko chakanachoor kar deta haai.. aur too apane virodhaiyon ko apane mahapratap se gira deta haai too apana kop bhdkata, aur ve boose kee nain bhm ho jate haain.. aur tere nathon kee sans se jal aekatra ho gaya, dhaaraaen ddher kee nain thm gain samudr ke madhy men gahira jal jam gaya.. shatra ne kaha tha, maain peechee ka-roonga, maain ja pakaoonga, maain loott ke mal ko bantnt loonga, un se mera bhe jrr jaaega. maai apanee talavar kheenchathe hee apane hath se unako nash kar daloonga.. too ne apane shvas ka pavan chalaya, tab samudr ne unako ddhanp liya ve mahajalarashai men seese kee nai oob gae.. he yahova, devataon men tere tuly kaun haai? too to pavitrata ke karan mahapratapee, aur apanee stuti karane valon ke bhy ke yogy, aur ashcharya karma ka kartta haai.. too ne apana daahina hath baddhaya, aur prathive ne unako nigal liya haai.. apanee karoona se too ne apanee chhudai hui praja kee aguvai kee haai, apane bal se too use apane pavitra nivasasthan ko le chala haai.. desh desh ke log sunakar kanp uttenge paalish-taiyon ke praan ke lale pad jaenge.. aedom ke adhaipaati vyakul honge moab ke pahalavan thrathra uttenge sab kanan nivaasiyon ke man pighal jaengen.. un men dr aur ghabarahatt sama jaega teree banh ke pratap se ve patthr kee nai abol honge, jab tak, he yahova, teree praja ke log nikal n jae, jab tak teree praja ke log jinako too ne mol liya haai par n nikal jaen.. too unhen pahuchakar apane nij bhagavale padah par basaaega, yah vahee sthan haai, he yahova jise too ne apane nivas ke liye banaya, aur vahee paavitrasthan haai jise, he prabhu, too ne ap sthaar kiya haai.. yahova sada sarvada rajy karata rahega.. yah geet gane ka karan yah haai, ki firaun ke ghaede rathon aur savaron samet samudr ke beech men chale gae, aur yahova unake upar samudr ka jal lautta le aya parantu israaelee samudr ke beech sthl hee sthl par hokar chale gae. aur haroon kee bahin mariyam nam naabiya ne hath men dfa liya aur sab striayan dfa liae nachatee hui usake peechee ho leen. aur maariyam unake stuti yah ttek gatee gai ki :- yahova ka geet gao, kyonki vah mahapratapee tthara haai ghaedon samet savaron ko us ne samudr men dal diya haai.. tab moosa israaeliyan ko lal samudr se age le gaya, aur ve shoor nam jangal men aae aur jangal men jate huae teen din tak panee ka sota n mila. fir mara nam aek sthan par pahuncha, vahan ka panee khara tha, use ve n pee sake is karan us sthan ka nam mara pada. tab ve yah kahakar moosa ke viroodhdh bakajhk karane lage, ki ham kya peeaen ? tab moosa ne yahova kee dohai dee, aur yahova ne use aek paudha batala diya, jise jab us ne panee men dala, tab vah panee meetta ho gaya. vaheen yahova ne unake liye aek vidhai aur niyam banaya, aur vaheen us ne yah kahakar unakee pareeksha kee, ki yadi too apane parameshvar yahova ka vachan tan man se sune, aur jo usakee drashtti men tteek haai vahee kare, aur usakee sab vidhaiyon ko mane, to jitane rog maain ne misriyon par bheja haai un men se aek bhee tujh par n bhejoonga kyonaki maain tumhara changa karanevala yahova hoon.. tab ve aelem ko aa, jahan panee ke barah sote aur sattr khjoor ke ped the aur vahan unhon ne jal ke pas dere

16

fir aaleem se kooch karake israaeliyon kee saree mandlee, misr desh se nikalane ke maheene ke doosare maheene ke pandrahave din ko, seen nam jangal me, jo aaleem aur seenaai parvat ke beech men haai, a pahunchee. jangal men israaeliyon kee saree mandlee moosa aur haroon ke viroodhd bakajhk karane lagee. aur israaelee un se kahane lage, ki jab ham misr desh men mans kee hanadyaien ke pas baaitkar manamana bhojan khate the, tab yaadi ham yahova ke hath se mar dale bhee jate to uttm vahee tha par tum ham ko is jangal men isaaliye nikal le aae ho ki is sare samaj ko bookhon mar dalo. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, dekho, maain tum logon ke liye akash se bhojan vastu barasaunga aur ye log praatidin bahar jakar pratidin ka bhojan ikattha karenge, is se maain unakee pareeksha karoonga, ki ye meree vyavastha par chalenge ki naheen. aur aeesa hoga ki chhtven din vah bhojan aur dinon se doona hoga, isaaliye jo kuchh ve us din battoren use taaiyar kar rakhen. tab moosa aur haroon ne sare israaeliyon se kaha, sanjh ko tum jan loge ki jo tum ko misr desh se nikal le aya haai vah yahova haai. aur bhor ko tumhen yahova ka tej dekh padega, kyonki tum jo yahova par budbudate ho use vah sunata haai. aur ham kya haai, ki tum ham par budbudate ho? fir moosa ne kaha, yah tab hoga jab yahova sanjh ko tumhen khane ke liye mans aur bhor ko rottee manamane dega kyonaki tum jo us par budbudate ho use vah sunata haai. aur ham kya haain? tumhara budbudana ham par naheen yahova hee par hota haai. fir moosa ne haroon se kaha, israaeliyon kee saree mandlee ko agyaa de, ki yahova ke samhane varan usake sameep ave, kyonki us ne unaka budbudana suna haai. aur aeesa hua ki jab haroon israaeliyon kee saree mandlee se aeese hee baten kar raha tha, ki unhon ne jangal kee or drashtii karake dekha, aur unako yahova ka tej badal men dikhlayi diya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon ka budbudana maain ne suna haai un se kah de, ki godhooli ke samay tum mans khaoge aur bhor ko tum rottee se trapt ho jaoge aur tum yah jan loge ki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. aur aeesa hua ki sanjh ko batteren akar saree chhavanee par baait gain aur bhor ko chhavanee ke charon or os padee. aur jab os sookh gai to ve kya dekhte haai, ki jangal kee boomi par chhotte chhotte chh-laike chhottai men pale ke kinakon ke saman pade haain. yah dekhkar israaelee, jo n janate the ki yah kya vastu haai, so apas men kahane lage yah to manna haai. tab moosa ne un se kaha, yah to vahee bhojan vastu haai jise yahova tumhen khane ke liye deta haai. jo agyaa yahova ne dee haai vah yah haai, ki tum us men se apane apane khane ke yogy battora karana, arthata apane apane praanaiyon kee ginatee ke anasar, praati manushy ke peechhe aek aek omer battorana jiske dere men jitane hon vah unheen bhr ke liye battora kare. fir israaeliyon ne vaaisa hee kiya aur kisee ne aadhaik, aur kisee ne thoda battor liya. aur jab unhon ne usako omer se napa, tab jiske pas adhaik tha usake kuchh adhaik n rah gaya, or jiske

pas thoda tha usako kuchh ghattee n hui kyonaki aek aek manushy ne apane khane ke yogy hee battor liya tha. fir moosa ne un se kaha, koi is men se kuchh bihan tak n rakh chhode. taubhee unhon ne moosa kee bat n manee isaaliye jab kisee kisee manushy ne us men se kuchh bihan tak rakh chhoda, to us men keede pad gae aur vah basane laga tab moosa un par krodh-hait hua. aur ve bhor ko praatidin apane apane khane ke yogy battor lete the, or jab dhoop kaadee hotee thee, tab vah gal jata tha. aur aeesa hua ki chhtven din unhon ne doona, arthata praati manushy ke peechhe do do omer battor liya, aur mandlee ke sab pradhaanon ne akar moosa ko bata diya. us ne un se kaha, yah to vahee bat haai jo yahova ne kahee, kyaneki kal paramavishraam, arthata yahova ke liye paavitra vishraam hoga isaaliye tumhen jo tandoor men pakana ho use pakao, aur jo sijhana ho use sijhao, aur is men se jitanache use bihan ke liye rakh chhodo. jab unhon ne usako moosa kee is agyaa ke anasar bihan tak rakh chhoda, tab n to vah basaya, aur n us men keede pade. tab moosa ne kaha, aj usee ko khao, kyonki aj yahova ka vishraamadin haai isaliye aj tum ko maaidden men n milega. chh: din to tum use battora karoge parantu satavan din to vishraam ka din haai, us men vah n milega. taubhee logon men se koi koi sataven din bhee battorane ke liye bahar gaa, parantu unako kuchh n mila. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, tum log meree agyaaon aur vyavastha ko kab tak naheen manoge? dekho, yahova ne jo tum ko vishraam ka din diya haai, isee karan vah chhtven din ko do din ka bhojan tumhen deta haai isaliye tum apane apane yahan baaitte rahana, sataven din koi apane sthan se bahar n jana. logon ne sataven din vishraam kiya. aur israael ke gharanevalon ne us vastu ka nam manna rakha aur vah dhaaniya ke saman shvet tha, aur usaka svad madha ke bane huae puae ka sa tha. fir moosa ne kaha, yahova ne jo agyaa dee vah yah haai, ki is men se omer bhr apane vansh ke peeddhhee peeddhhee ke liye rakh chhodo, jisee ve janen ki yahova hamako misr desh se nikalakar jangal men kaaisee rottee khailata tha. tab moosa ne haroon se kaha, aek patra lekar us men omer bhr lekar use yahova ke age dhar de, ki vah tumharee peeddhhiyon ke liye rakha rahe. jaaisee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee, usee ke anasar haroon ne usako sakshaee ke sandook ke age dhar diya, ki vah vaheen rakha rahe. israaelee jab tak base huae desh men n pahunchee tab tak, arthata chalees varsha tak manna ko khate rahe ve jab tak kanan desh ke sivane par naheen pahunchee tab tak manna ko khate rahe. aek omer to aepe ka dasavan bhag haai.

17

fir israaeliyon kee saree mandlee seen nam jangal se nikal chalee, aur yahova ke agyaanasar kooch karake rapeedeen men apane dere khde kiae aur vahan un logon ko peene ka panee n mila. isaliye ve moosa se vadavivad karake kahane lage, ki hamen peene ka panee de. moosa ne un se kaha, tum mujh se kyon vadavivad karate ho? aur yahova kee pareeksha kyon karate ho? fir vahan logon ko panee kee pyas lagee tab ve yah kahakar moosa par budbudane lage, ki too

hamen ladkebalon aur pashuon samet pyason mar dalane ke liye misr se kyon le aya haai ? tab moosa ne yahova keel dohai dee, aur kaha, in logon se maain kya karoon? ye sab mujhe patthravah karane ko taaiyar haain. yahova ne moosa se kaha, israel ke vraddh logon men se kuchh ko apane sath le le aur jis lattee se too ne neel nadee par mara tha, use apane hath men lekar logon ke age baddh chala. dekh maain tere age chalakar horeb pahad kee aek chattan par khda rahoonga aur too us chattan par marana, tab us men se panee nikalega jisase ye log peeaen. tab moosa ne israel ke vraddh logon ke dekhte vaaisa hee kiya. aur moosa ne us sthan ka nam massa aur mareeba rakha, kayonaki israeliyeon ne vahan vadaavivad kiya tha, aur yahova kee pareeksha yah kahakar kee, ki kya yahova hamare beech haai va naheen? tab amalekee akar rapeedeem men israeliyeon se ladne lage. tab moosa ne yahoshoo se kaha, hamare liye kai aek purooshaen ko chunakar chhant le, or bahar jakar amalekiyon se lad aur maain kal parameshvar kee lattee hath men liye huae pahadee kee chottee par khda rahoonga. moosa kee is agyaa ke anusar yahoshoo amalekiyon se ladne laga aur moosa, haroon, aur hoor pahadee kee chottee par chaddh gaee. aur jab tak moosa apana hath uttaa rahata tha tab tak to israela prabal hota tha parantu jab jab yah use neeche karata tab tab amalek prabal hota tha. aur jab moosa ke hath bhr gaa, tab unhon ne aek patthr lekar moosa ke neeche rakh diya, aur vah us par baait gaya, aur haroon aur hoor aek aek alang men usake hathon ko sambhale rahen aur usake hath sooryast tak sthiar rahe. aur yahoshoo ne anucharon samet amalekiyon ko talavar ke bal se hara diya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, smaranarth is bat ko pustak men likh le aur yahoshoo ko suna de, ki maain akash ke neeche se amalek ka smaran bhee pooree reeti se mita daloonga. tab moosa ne aek vedee banakar usaka nam yahovanissee rakha aur kaha, yahova ne shapath khai haai, ki yahova amalekiyon se peeaddhiyon tak ladai karata rahega..

18

aur moosa ke sasur mian ke yajak yitrae ne yah suna, ki parameshvar ne moosa aur apanee praja israel ke liye kya kya kiya haai, arthata yah ki kis reeti se yahova israeliyeon ko misr se nikal le aya. tab moosa ke sasur yitrae moosa kee patnee sippora ko, jo paahile naaihar bhej dee gai thee, aur usake donon betton ko bhee le aya in men se aek ka nam moosa ne yah kahakar geshareem rakha tha, ki maai any desh men paradeshaee hua hoon. aur doosare ka nam us ne yah kahakar aeleeaejer rakha, ki mere pita ke parameshvar ne mera sahayak hokar mujhe firaun kee talavar se bachaya. moosa kee patnee aur putraen ko usaka sasur yitrae sang liae moosa ke pas jangal ke us sian men aya, jahan parameshvar ke parvat ke pas usaka dera pada tha. aur akar us ne moosa ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki maain tera sasur yitrae hoo, aur dono betton samet teree patnee ko tere pas le aya hoon. tab moosa apane sasur se bhent karane ke liye nikala, aur usako dandvata karake chooma aur ve paraspar kushal kshom poochhte huae dere par a gaee. vahan

moosa ne apane sasur se varnn kiya, ki yahova ne israeliyeon ke nimitt firaun aur misriyon se kya kya kiya, aur israeliyeon ne marga men kya kya kasht uttaya, fir yahova unhen kaaise kaaise chhudata aya haai. tab yitrae ne us samast bhilai ke karan jo yahova ne israeliyeon ke sath kee thee, ki unhen misriyon ke vash se chhudaya tha, magn hokar kaha, dhany haai yahova, jis ne tum ko firaun aur misriyon ke vash se chhudaya, jis ne tum logon ko misriyon kee mutthee men se chhudaya haai. ab maain ne jan liya haai ki yahova sab devataon se bada haai varan us vishay men bhee jis men unhon ne israeliyeon se aabhaiman kiya tha. tab moosa ke sasur yitrae ne parameshvar ke liye homabaali aur melabali chaddhaa, aur haroon israeliyeon ke sab puraniyon samet moosa ke sasur yitrae ke sang parameshvar ke age bhojan karane ko aya. doosare din moosa logon ka nyay karane ko baaita, aur bhor se sanjh tak log moosa ke asapas khde rahe. yah dekhkar ki moosa logon ke liye kya kya karata haai, usake sasur ne kaha, yah kya kam haai jo too logon ke liye karata haai? kya karan haai ki too akela baaita rahata haai, aur log bhor se sanjh tak tere asapas khde rahate haain? moosa ne apane sasur se kaha, isaka karan yah haai ki log mere pas parameshvar se poochhne ate haai. jab jab unaka koi mukama hota haai tab tab ve mere pas ate haain aur maain unake beech nyay karata, aur parameshvar kee vidhai aur vyavastha unhen jatata hoon. moosa ke sasur ne us se kaha, jo kam too karata haai vah achchha naheen. aur is se too kya, varan ye log bhee jo tere sang haain nishchay har jaaenge, kyonki yah kam tere liye bahut bharee haai too ise akela naheen kar sakata. isaliye ab meree sun le, maain tujh ko sammaati deta hoo, aur parameshvar tere sang rahe. too to in logon ke liye parameshvar ke sammukh jaya kar, aur inake mukamon ko parameshvar ke pas too pahuncha diya kara. inhen vidhai aur vyavastha pragatt karake, jis marga par inhen chalana, aur jo jo kam inhen karana ho, vah inako jata diya kara. fir too in sab logon men se aeese purooshaen ko chhant le, jo gunee, aur parameshvar ka bhy manane vale, sachche, aur anyay ke labh se gharana karane hon aur unako hajara-hajar, sau-sau, pachasa-pachas, aur dasadas manushyon par pradhaan niyukt kar de. aur ve sab samay in logon ka nyay kiya karen aur sab bade bade mukamon ko to tere pas le aya kare, aur chhotte chhotte mukamon ka nyay ap hee kiya karen tab tera bojhalaka hoga, kyonaki is bojhal ko ve bhee tere sath uttaaenge. yaadi too yah upay kare, aur parameshvar tujh ko aeese agyaa de, to too tthar sakega, aur ye sab log apane sthan ko kushal se pahunch sakenge. apane sasur kee yah bat man kar moosa ne usake sab vachanon ke anusar kiya. so us ne sab israeliyeon men se gunee-gunee puroosh chunakar unhen hajara-hajar, sau-sau, pachasa-pachas, dasadas, logon ke upar pradhaan tharaya. aur ve sab logon ka nyay karane lage jo mukama kaattnai hota use to ve moosa ke pas le ate the, aur sab chhotte mukamon ka nyay ve ap hee kiya karate the. aur moosa ne apane sasur ko vida kiya, aur us ne apane desh ka marga liya..

israaeliyon ko misr desh se nikale huae jis din teen maheene beet chuke, usee din ve seenaai ke jangal men aae. aur jab ve rapeedem se kooch karake seenaai ke jangal men aa, tab unhon ne jangal men dere khde kiae aur vaheen parvat ke age israaeliyon ne chhavanee dalee. tab moosa parvat par parameshvar ke pas chaddh gaya, aur yahova ne parvat par se usako pukarakar kaha, yakoob ke gharane se aeesa kah, aur israaeliyon ko mera yah vachan suna, ki tum ne dekha haai ki maai ne misriyon se kya kya kiya tum ko mano ukab pakshaee ke pankhon par chaddhakar apane pas le aya hoon. isaliye ab yaadi tum nishchay merree manoge, aur merree vacha ka palan karoge, to sab logon men se tum hee mera nij dhan ttharoge samast prathvee to merree haai. aur tum merree drashtti men yajakon ka rajy aur paavitra jaati ttharoge. jo baten tuihe israaeliyon se kahane haain ve ye hee haai. tab moosa ne akar logon ke puraniyon ko bulavaya, aur ye sab bate, jinake kahane kee agyaa yahova ne usee dee thee, unako samajhaa deen. aur sab log milakar bol utte, jo kuchh yahova ne kaha haai vah sab ham nit kareng. logon kee yah baten moosa ne yahova ko sunain. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, sun, maain badal ke andhaiyare men hokar tere pas ata hoo, isaaliye ki jab maain tuih se baten karoon tab ve log sune, aur sada teree prateeti karen. aur moosa ne yahova se logon kee baton ka varnn kiya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, logon ke pas ja aur unhen aj aur kal paavitra karana, aur ve apane vasr dhae le, aur ve teesare din tak taaiyar ho rahen kyonki teesare din yahova sab logon ke dekhthe seenaai parvat par utar aaega. aur too logon ke liye charon or bada bandha dena, aur un se kahana, ki tum sachet rahon ki parvat par n chaddho aur usake sivane ko bhee n choos aur jo koi pahad ko choosae vah nishchay mar dala jae. usako koi hath se to n choos, parantu vah nishchay patthravah kiya jaa, va teer se chhedaa jae chahe pashu ho chahe manushy, vah jeevit n bache. jab mahashabd vale naraasinge ka shabd der tak sunai de, tab log parvat ke pas aen. tab moosa ne parvat par se utarakar logon ke pas akar unako paavitra karaya aur unhon ne apane vasr dhae lae. aur us ne logon se kaha, teesare din tak taaiyar ho raho sree ke pas n jana. jab teesara din aya tab bhor hote badal garajane aur bijalee chamakane lagee, aur parvat par kalee ghatta chha gai, fir naraasinge ka shabd bada bhree hua, aur chhavanee men jitane log the sab kanp utte. tab moosa logon ko parameshvar se bhennt karane ke liye chhavanee se nikal le gaya aur ve parvat ke neeche khde hue. aur yahova jo ag men hokar seenaai parvat par utara tha, is karan samast parvat dhauen se bhr gaya aur usaka dhauan bhtte ka sa utt raha tha, aur samast parvat bahut kanp raha tha fir jab naraasinge ka shabd baddhta aur bahut bharee hota gaya, tab moosa bola, aur parameshvar ne vaneer sunakar usako uttr diya. aur yahova seenaai parvat kee chottee par utara aur moosa ko parvat kee chottee par bulaya aur moosa upar chaddh gaya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, neeche utarake logon ko chitavane de, kaheen aeesa n ho ki ve bada todke yahova ke pas dekhne ko ghause, aur un men se bahut nash hon jaen. aur yajak

jo yahova ke sameep aya karate haain ve bhee apane ko paavitra kare, kaheen aeesa n ho ki yahova un par toot pad. moosa ne yahova se kaha, ve log seenaai parvat par naheen chaddh sakate too ne to ap ham ko yah kahakar chitaya, ki parvat ke charon aur bada bandhakar use pavitra rakho. yahova ne us se kaha, utar to ja, aur haroon samet upar a parantu yajak aur sadhaaran log kaheen yahova ke pas bada todke n chaddh aae, kaheen aeesa n ho ki vah un par toot pad. ye hee baten moosa ne logon ke pas utarake unako sunain..

20

tab parameshvar ne ye sab vachan kahe, ki maai tera parameshvar yahova hoo, jo tuihe dasatv ke ghar arthata misr desh se nikal laya haai.. too mujhe chhod doosaron ko ishvar karake n manana.. too apane liye koi moorti khodakar n banana, n kisee ki pratima banana, jo akash me, va prathvee par, va prathvee ke jal men haai. too unako dandvata n karana, aur n unakee upasana karana kyonki maai tera parameshvar yahova jalan rakhne vala ishvar hoo, aur jo mujh se baair rakhte haai, unake betto, poto, aur parapoton ko bhee pitaron ka dand diya karata hoo, aur jo mujh se praem rakhte aur merree agyaaon ko manate haai, un hajaron par karoona kiya karata hoon.. too apane parameshvar ka nam vyarth n lena kyonki jo yahova ka nam vyarth le vah usako nirdosh n ttharaaega.. too vishraamadin ko pavitra manane ke liye smaran rakhna. chh: din to too parishram karake apana sab kam kaj karana parantu satavan din tere parameshvar yahova ke liye vishraamadin haai. us men n to too kisee bhanti ka kam kaj karana, aur n tera betta, n teree bettee, n tera das, n teree dasee, n tere pashu, n koi paradeshaee jo tere faattkon ke bheetar ho. kyonaki chh: din men yahova ne akasha, aur prathvee, aur samudra, aur jo kuchh un men haai, sab ko banaya, aur satavan din vishraam kiya is karan yahova ne vishraamadin ko ashaeesh dee aur usako paavitra ttharaya.. too apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana, jis se jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuihe deta haai us men too bahut din tak rahane pae.. too koon n karana.. too vyabhaichar n karana.. too choree n karana.. too kisee ke viroddh joottee sakhsee n dena.. too kisee ke ghar ka lalach n karana n to kisee kee sree ka lalach karana, aur n kisee ke dasa-dasee, va baail gadahe ka, n kisee kee kisee vastu ka lalach karana.. aur sab log garajane aur bijalee aur naraasinge ke shabd sunate, aur dhauan utte huae parvat ko dekhthe rahe, aur dekhke, kanpakar door khde ho gaee aur ve moosa se kahane lage, too hee ham se baten kar, tab to ham sun sakenge parantu parameshvar ham se baten n kare, aeesa n ho ki ham mar jaen. moosa ne logon se kaha, dro mata kyonki parameshvar is nimitt aya haai ki tumharee pareeksha kare, aur usaka bhy tumhare man men bana rahe, ki tum pap n karo. aur ve log to door hee khde rahe, parantu moosa us ghaer andhakare sameep gaya jahan parameshvar tha.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, too israaeliyon ko mere ye vachan suna, ki tum logon ne to ap hee dekha haai ki maai ne tumhare sath akash se baten kee haain. tum mere sath kisee ko

saammailit n karana, arthata apane liye chandee va sone se devataon ko n gaddh lena. mere liye mittee kee aek vedee banana, aur apanee bhed-bakaariyon aur gaya-baailon ke homabali aur melabali ko us par chaddhana jahan jahan maain apane nam ka smaran karahan vahan vahan maain akar tumhen ashaeesh doonga. aur yaadi tum mere liye patthron kee vedee banao, to tarasho huae patthron se n banana kyonki jahan tum ne us par apana haathaiyar lagaya vahan too use ashuuddh kar dega. aur merree vedee par seeddhee se kabhee n chaddhna, kaheen aeesa n ho ki tera tan us par nanga dekh pade..

21

fir jo niyam tuijhe unako samajhane haain ve ye haain.. jab tum koi ibraee das mol lo, tab vah chh: varsha tak seva karata rahe, aur sataven varsha svatantra hokar sentament chala jaae. yaadi vah akela aya ho, to akela hee chala jaae aur yadi patnee sahit aya ho, to usakee sath usakee patnee bhee chalee jaae. yaadi usakee svamee ne usako patnee dee ho aur us se usakee bette va beattaiyan utpann hui ho, to usakee patnee aur balak usakee svamee ke hee rahe, aur vah akela chala jaae. parantu yadi vah das draddhta se kahe, ki maain apane svamee, aur apanee patnee, aur balakon se praem rakhta hoon isaaliye maain svatantra hokar n chala jaunga to usaka svamee usako parameshvar ke pas le chale fir usako dar ke kivat va bajoo ke pas le jakar usake kan men sutaree se chhed karen tab vah sada usakee seva karata rahe.. yaadi koi apanee bettee ko dasee hone ke liye bech dale, to vah dasee kee nai bahar n jaae. yaadi usaka svamee usako apanee patnee banaa, aur fir us se prasann n rahe, to vah use dam se chhudai jane de usaka vishvasaghaat karane ke bad use uparee logon ke hath bechane ka usako aadhaikar n hoga. aur yaadi us ne use apane bette ko byah diya ho, to us se bettee ka sa vyavahar kare. chahe vah doosaree patnee kar le, taubhee vah usaka bhojan, vasr, aur sangaat n ghattaue. aur yaadi vah in teen baton men ghattee kare, to vah sree sentament bina dam chukaee hee chalee jaae.. jo kisee manushy ko aeesa mare ki vah mar jaa, to vah bhee nishchay mar dala jaae. yaadi vah usakee ghaat men n baaita ho, aur parameshvar kee ichchha hee se vah usakee hath men pad gaya ho, to aeese maranevale ke bhagane ke nimitt maain aek sthan ttaraunga jahan vah bhag jaae. parantu yaadi koi ddhttai se kisee par chaddhai karake use chhl se ghaat kare, to usako mar ddhalane ke liye merree vedee ke pas se bhee alag le jana.. jo apane pita va mata ko mare-peette vah nishchay mar dala jaae.. jo kisee manushy ko churara, chahe use le jakar bech dale, chahe vah usake pas paya jaa, to vah bhee nishchay mar dala jaae.. jo apane pita va mata ko shraap de vah bhee nishchay mar dala jaae.. yaadi manushy jhgadte ho, aur aek doosare ko patthr va mukke se aeesa mare ki vah mare naheen parantu bichhaune par pada rahe, to jab vah uttkar lattee ke sahare se bahar chalane firane lage, tab vah maranevala nirdosh tthare us dasha men vah usake pade rahane ke samay kee haani to bhr de, or usako bhla changa bhee kara de.. yaadi koi apane das va dasee ko sontte se aeesa mare ki vah usake marane se

mar jaa, tab to usako nishchay dand diya jaae. parantu yadi vah do aek din jeevit rahe, to usake svamee ko dand n diya jaae kyonaki vah das usaka dhan haai.. yaadi manushy apas men marapeett karake kisee gaabhairnee sree ko aeese chott pahuchaa, ki usaka garbh gir jaa, parantu aur kuchh haani n ho, to maranevale se utana dand liya jaae jitana us sree ka pati panch kee sammaati se ttaraae. parantu yadi usako aur kuchh hani pahunche, to praan kee santee praan ka, aur ankh kee santee ankh ka, aur dant kee santee dant ka, aur hath kee santee hath ka, aur panv kee santee panv ka, aur dag kee santee dag ka, aur ghaav kee santee ghaav ka, aur mar kee santee mar ka dand ho.. jab koi apane das va dasee kee ankh par aeesa mare ki foott jaa, to vah usakee ankh kee santee use svatantra karake jane de. aur yaadi vah apane das va dasee ko marake usaka dant tod dale, to vah usake dant kee santee use svatantra karake jane de.. yaadi baail kisee puroosh va sree ko aeese seeng mare ki vah mar jaa, to vah baail to nishchay patthravah karake mar dala jaa, aur usaka mans khaya n jaae parantu baail ka svamee nirdosh tthare. parantu yadi us baail kee paahile se seeng marane kee ban padee ho, aur usake svamee ne jataae jane par bhee usako n bandha rakha ho, aur vah kisee puroosh va sree ko mar dale, tab to vah baail patthravah kiya jaa, aur usaka svamee bhee mar dala jaae. yaadi us par chhudaute ttharai jaa, to praan chhudane ko jo kuchh usake liye ttharaya jaae use utana hee dena padega. chahe baail ne kisee bette ko, chahe bettee ko mara ho, taubhee isee niyam ke anasar usake svamee ke sath vyavahar kiya jaae. yaadi baail ne kisee das va dasee ko seeng mara ho, to baail ka svamee us das ke svamee ko tees shokel roopa de, aur vah baail patthravah kiya jaae.. yaadi koi manushy gadha kholakar va khodakar usako n ddhanpe, aur us men kisee ka baail va gadaha gir pade to jisaka vah gadha ho vah us haani ko bhr de vah pashu ke svamee ko usaka mol de, aur loth gadhevale kee tthare.. yaadi kisee ka baail kisee doosare ke baail ko aeese chott lagaa, ki vah mar jaa, to ve dono manushy jeete baail ko bechakar usaka mol apas men adha adha bant le aur loth ko bhee vaaise hee bantten. yaadi yah pragatt ho ki us baail kee paahile se seeng marane kee ban padee thee, par usake svamee ne use bandha naheen rakha, to nishchay yah baail kee santee baail bhr de, par loth usee kee tthare..

22

yaadi koi manushy baail, va bhed, va bakaree churakar usaka ghaat kare va bech dale, to vah baail kee santee pach baail, aur bhed-bakaree kee santee char bhed-bakaree bhr de. yaadi chor sendha lagate huae pakada jaa, aur us par aeese mar pade ki vah mar jaa, to usake koon ka dosh n lage yaadi soorya nikal chuke, to usake koon ka dosh lage avashy haai ki vah hani ko bhr de, aur yadi usake pas kuchh n ho, to vah choree ke karan bech diya jaae. yaadi churaya hua baail, va gadaha, va bhed va bakaree usakee hath men jeevit pai jaa, to vah usaka doona bhr de.. yaadi koi apane pashu se kisee ka khet va dakh kee baree charaa, arthata apane pashu ko aeese chhod de ki vah paraae khet ko char le, to vah apane khet kee aur

apane dakh kee baree kee uttm se uttm upaj men se us hani ko bhr de.. yaadi koi ag jalaa, aur vah kantton men lag jaae aur foolon ke ddher va anaj va khda khet jal jaa, to jis ne ag jalai ho vah hani ko nishchay bhr de.. yaadi koi doosare ko roopaae va samagraee khee dharohar dhare, aur vah usake ghar se churai jaa, to yadi chor pakada jaa, to doona usee ko bhr dena padega. aur yaadi chor n pakada jaa, to ghar ka svamee parameshvar ke pas laya jaa, ki nishchay ho jay ki us ne apane bhai bandha kee sam-paati par hath lagaya haai va naheen. chahe baail, chahe gadahe, chahe bhed va bakaree, chahe vasr, chahe kisee prakr kee aeesee khoi hui vastu ke vishay aparadha kyon n lagaya jay, jise do jan apanee apanee kahate ho, to donon ka mukama parameshvar ke pas aae aur jisako parameshvar doshaee ttharaae vad doosare ko doona bhr de.. yaadi koi doosare ko gadaha va baail va bhed-bakaree va koi aur pashu rakhne ke liye saupe, aur kisee ke bina dekhe vah mar jaa, va chott khaa, va hank diya jaa, to un dono ke beech yahova kee shapath khailai jaae ki maain ne isakee sampaaati par hath naheen lagaya tab sam-paati ka svamee isako sacch mane, aur doosare ko usee kuchh bhee bhr dena n hoga. yaadi vah sachamuch usake yahan se churaya gaya ho, to vah usake svamee ko use bhr de. aur yaadi vah faad dala gaya ho, to vah faade huae ko praman ke liye le aa, tab use usako bhee bhr dena n padega.. fir yadi koi doosare se pashu mang laa, aur usake svamee ke sang n rahate usako chott lage va vah mar jaa, to vah nishchay usakee hani bhr de. yaadi usaka svamee sang ho, to doosare ko usakee hani bhrana n pade aur yaadi vah bhade ka ho to usakee hani usake bhade men a gai.. yaadi koi puroosh kisee kanya ko jiskee byah kee bat n lagee ho fausalakar usake sang kukarma kare, to vah nishchay usaka mol deke usee byah le. parantu yadi usaka pita use dene ko bilkul inakar kare, to kukarma karanevala kanyaon ke mol kee reeti ke anusar roopaye taul de.. too dain ko jeevit rahane n dena.. jo koi pashuugaman kare vah nishchay mar dala jaae.. jo koi yahova ko chhod kisee aur devata ke liye baali kare vah satyanash kiya jaae. aur paradeshaee ko n satana aur n us par andhor karana kyonki misr desh men tum bhee paradeshaee the. kisee vidhava va anath balak ko du:kh n dena. yaadi tum aeeson ko kisee prakr ka du:kh do, aur ve kuchh bhee meree dohai de, to maain nishchay unakee dohai sunoonga tab mera krodha bhdkega, aur maain tum ko talavar se maravaunga, aur tumharee paatnaiyan vidhava aur tumhare balak anath ho jaenge.. yaadi too meree praja men se kisee deen ko jo tere pas rahata ho roopaae ka ren de, to us se mahajan kee nai byaj n lena. yaadi too kabhee apane bhaibandha ke vasr ko bandhak karake rakh bhee le, to soorya ke sat hone tak usako lautta dena kyonaki vah usaka aek hee odd-hna haai, usakee deh ka vahee akela vasr hoga fir vah kise oddhkar soaega? tobhee jab vah meree dohai dega tab maain usakee sunoonga, kyonaki maain to karoonamay hoon.. parameshvar ko shraap n dena, aur n apane logon ke pradhaan ko shraap dena. apane kheton kee upaj aur falon ke ras men se kuchh mu-jhe dene men vilamb n karana. apane betton men se pahilautte ko mujhe dena. vaaise hee apanee gayon

aur bhed-bakaariyon ke paahilautte bhee dena sat din tak to bachcha apanee mata ke sang rahe, aur attven din too use mujhe de dena. aur tum mere liye paavi-tra manushy banana is karan jo pashu maaidan men faada hua pada mile usaka mans n khana, usako kutton ke age faenk dena..

23

joottee bat n faailana. anyayee sakshaee hokar dushtt ka sath n dena. burai karane ke liye n to bahuton ke peechhe ho lena aur n unake peechhe firake mukamen men nyaj bigadne ko sakshaee dena aur kangal ke mukamen men usaka bhee paksha n karana.. yaadi tere shatra ka baail va gadaha bhttkata hua tu-jhe mile, to use usake pas avashy faer le ana. fir yadi too apane baaiire ke gadahe ko bojh ke mare daba hua dekhe, to chahe usako usake svamee ke liye chhudane ke liye tera man n chahe, taubhee avashy svamee ka sath dekar usee chhuda lena.. tere logon men se jo daarida hon usake mukame men nyaj n bigadna. jootte mukame se door rahana, aur nirdosh aur dharmee ko ghaat n karana, kyonki maain dushtt ko nirdosh n ttharaunga. ghos n lena, kyonaki ghos dekhe valon ko bhee andha kar deta, aur dharmiyon kee baten palatt deta haai. parade-shaee par andhor n karana tum to paradeshaee ke man kee baten janate ho, kyonaki tum bhee misr desh men paradeshaee the.. chh: varsha to apanee boomi men bona aur usakee upaj ikatthee karana parantu sataven varsha men usako padtee rahane dena aur vaaisa hee chhod dena, to tere bhai bandhauon men ke daridra log us se khane paae, aur jo kuchh un se bhee bache vah banaaile pashuon ke khane ke kam men aae. aur apanee dakh aur jalapai kee baariyon ko bhee aeese hee karana. chh: din tak to apana kam kaj karana, aur sataven din vishraam karana ki tere baail aur gadahe sustaae, aur teree daasiyon ke bette aur paradeshaee bhee apana jee tnda kar saken. aur jo kuchh maain ne tum se kaha haai us men savadhaan rahana aur doosare devatoon ke nam kee char-cha n karana, varan ve tumhare munh se sunai bhee n den. praati varsha teen bar mere liye pabrba manana. akhmeeree rottee ka pabrba manana us men meree agyaa ke anusar aabee maheene ke niyat samay par sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khaya karana, kyonaki usee maheene men tum misr se nikal aae. aur mujh ko koi choochhe hath apana munh n dikhaae. aur jab teree boi hui khetee kee pahilee upaj taai-yar ho, tab kattnee ka pabrba manana. aur varsha ke ant men jab too parishram ke fal battor ke ddher lagaa, tab battoran ka pabrba manana. praati varsha teenon bar tere sab puroosh prabhu yahova ko apana munh dikhaae.. meree balipashu ka lohoo khmeeree rottee ke sang n chaddhana, aur n meree pabrba ke uttm balidan men se kuchh bihan tak rahane dena. apanee boomi kee pahilee upaj ka pahila bhag apane parameshvar yahova ke bhvan men le ana. bakaree ka bachcha usakee mata ke doodha men n pakana.. sun, maain aek doot tere age age bhejta hoon jo marga men teree raksha karega, aur jis sthan ko maai ne taaiyar kiya haai us men tuihe pahunchaega. usakee samhane savadhaan rahana, aur us-

akee manana, usaka virodha n karana, kyonaki vah tumhara aparadha kshama n karega isaaliye ki us men mera nam rahata haai. aur yaadi too sachamuch usakee mane aur jo kuchh maain kahoon vah kare, to maai tere shatraun ka shatra aur tere draehiyon ka draehie banoonga. is reeati mera doot tere age age chalakar tujhe aemoree, hittee, parajjee, kananee, hibbee, aur yaboossee logon ke yahan pahunchaega, aur maain unako satyanash kar daloonga. unake devataon ko dandvata n karana, aur n unakee upasana karana, aur n unake se kam karana, varan un moora-ton ko pooree reeti se satyanash kar dalana, aur un logon kee latton ke ttukade ttukade kar dena. aur tum apane parameshvar yahova kee upasana karana, tab vah tere ann jal par ashaeesh dega, aur tere beech men se rog door karega. tere desh men n to kisee ka garbh girega aur n koi banjh hooge aur teree ayu maain pooree karoonga. jitane logon ke beech too jayega un sabhon ke man men maai apana bhy pahile se aeesa samava doonga ki unako vyakul kar doonga, aur maain tujhe sab shatraun kee peett dikhaunga. aur maain tujh se pahile baron ko bhejoonga jo hibbee, kananee, aur hittee logon ko tere samhane se bhga ke door kar dengee. maain unako tere age se aek hee varsha men to n nikal doonga, aeesa n ho ki desh ujad ho jaa, aur banaaile pashu baddhkar tujhe dukh dene lagen. jab tak too fool falakar desh ko apane aadhaikar men n kar le tab tak maain unhen tere age se thoda thoda karake nikalata rahoonga. maain lal samudra se lekar paalishtaiyon ke samudra tak aur jangal se lekar mahanad tak ke desh ko tere vash men kar doonga maain us desh ke nivaasiyon ko bhee tere vash men kar doonga, aur too unhen apane samhane se barabas nikalega. too n to un se vacha bandhana aur n unake devataon se. ve tere desh men rahane n paae, aeesa n ho ki ve tujh se mere viroodh pap karaan kyonaki yadi too unake devataon kee upasana kare, to yah tere liye fanda banega..

24

fir us ne moosa se kaha, to, haroon, nadab, abeeho, aur israaeliyon ke sattr puraaniyon samet yahova ke pas upar aakar door se dandvata karana. aur keval moosa yahova ke sameep aae parantu ve sameep n aae, aur doosare log usake sang upar n aaen. tab moosa ne logon ke pas jakar yahova kee sab baten aur sab niyam suna diae tab sab log aek svar se bol utte, ki jitane baten yahova ne kahee haain un sab baton ko ham manenge. tab moosa ne yahova ke sab vachan likh diae. aur bihan ko savere uttkar parvat ke neeche aek vedee aur israael ke barahon gotraen ke anasar barah khmbhe bhee banavaae. tab us ne kai israaelee javanon ko bheja, jinhon ne yahova ke liye homabaali aur baailon ke melabali chaddhaae. aur moosa ne adha lohoo to lekar kattaron men rakha, aur adha vedee par chhdik diya. tab vacha kee pus-tak ko lekar logon ko paddh sunaya use sunakar un-hon ne kaha, jo kuchh yahova ne kaha haai us sab ko ham karenge, aur usakee agyaa manenge. tab moosa ne lohoo ko lekar logon par chhdik diya, aur un se kaha, dekho, yah us vacha ka lohoo haai jise yahova ne in sab vachanon par tumhare sath bandhaae haai.

tab moosa, haroon, nadab, abeehoo aur israaeliyon ke sattr puraaniae upar gaa, aur israael ke paramesh-var ka darshan kiya aur usake charanon ke tale nee-lamanai ka chabootara sa kuchh tha, jo akash ke tuly hee svachchh tha. aur us ne israaeliyon ke prad-haanon par hath n baddhaya tab unhon ne paramesh-var ka darshan kiya, aur khaya piya.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, pahad par mere pas chaddh, aur vahan raha aur maai tujhe patthr kee paatyaiaae, aur apanee likhee hui vyavastha aur agyaa doonga, ki too un-ako sikhaae. tab moosa yahoshoo nam apane tthaluae samet parameshvar ke parvat par chaddh gaya. ki jab tak ham tumhare pas fir n aaen tab tak tum yaheen hamaree batt johate raho aur suno, haroon aur hoor tumhare sang haain to yaadi kisee ka mukama ho to unheen ke pas jaae. tab moosa parvat par chaddh gaya, aur badal ne parvat ko chha liya. tab yahova ke tej ne seenaa parvat par nivas kiya, aur vah badal us par chh: din tak chhaya raha aur sataven din us ne moosa ko badal ke beech men se pukara. aur is-raaeliyon kee draashtti men yahova ka tej parvat kee chhottee par prachand ag sa dekh padta tha. tab moosa badal ke beech men praves karake parvat par chaddh gaya. aur moosa parvat par chalees din aur chalees rat raha..

25

yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon se yah kahana, ki mere liye bhentt laaen jitane apanee ichchha se dena chahen unheen sabhon se meree bhentt lena. aur jin vastuon kee bhentt un se lenee haain ve ye haain arthata sona, chandee, peetal, neele, baainja-nee aur lal rang ka kapada, sooksham sanee ka ka-pada, bakaree ka bal, lal rang se rangee hui med-dhon kee khale, suison kee khale, babool kee lakadee, ujiyale ke liye tel, abhaishok ke tel ke liye aur sugand-hiat dhoop ke liye sugandha dravy, aepod aur cha-paras ke liye sulaaimeanee patthr, aur jadne ke liye maanaai. aur ve mere liye aek paavitrasthan banaa, ki maain unake beech nivas karoon. jo kuchh maain tujhe dikhata hoo, arthata nivasasthan aur usake sab saman ka namoona, usee ke anasar tum log use bana-na.. babool kee lakadee ka aek sandook banaya jaae usakee lambai addhai hat, aur chaudai aur un-chai deddh deddh hath kee hon. aur usako chokhe sone se bheetar aur bahar maddhvana, aur sandook ke upar charon or sone kee bad banavana. aur sone ke char kade ddhlavakar usake charon payon par, aek alang do kade aur doosaree alang bhee do kade la-gavana. fir babool kee lakadee ke dnde banavana, aur unhe bhee sone se maddhvana. aur dndon ko sandook kee donon alangon ke kadon men dalana jis se unake bal sandook uttaya jaae. ve dnde san-dook ke kadon men lage rahen aur us se alag n kiee jaaen. aur jo sakshaepatra maain tujhe doonga use usee sandook men rakhna. fir chokhe sone ka aek praayashchaitt ka ddhkana banavana usakee lambai addhai hat, aur chaudai deddh hath kee ho. aur sona ddhalakar do karoob banavakar praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ke donon siron par lagavana. aek karoob to aek sire par aur doosara karoob doosare sire par laga-vana aur karoobon ko aur praayashchaitt ke ddhkane

ko usake hee ttukade se banakar usake dono siron par lagavana. aur un karoobon ke pankh upar se aeese faaile huae banen ki praayashchaitt ka ddhkana un se ddhnpa rahe, aur unake mukh amhane-samhane aur praayaashchaitt ke ddhkane kee or rahen. aur praayaashchaitt ke ddhkane ko sandook ke upar lagavana aur jo sakshaepatra maain tujhe doonga use sandook ke bheetar rakhna. aur maain usake upar rahakar tujh se mila karoonga aur israaeliyan ke liye jitane agyaaan mujh ko tuihe denee hongee, un sabhon ke vishay maain praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ke upar se aur un karoobon ke beech men se, jo sakshaepatra ke sandook par hongee, tujh se vartalap kiya karoonga.. fir babool kee lakadee kee aek mej banavana usakee lambai do hat, chaudai aek hat, aur unchai deddh hath kee ho. use chokhe sone se maddhvana, aur usake charon or sone kee ek bad banavana. aur usake charon or char angul chaudee aek pattree banavana, aur is pattree ke charon or sone kee aek bad banavana. aur sone ke char kade banavakar mej ke un charon konon men lagavana jo usake charon payon men hongee. ve kade pattree ke pas hee ho, aur dndon ke gharon ka kam den ki menja unheen ke bal uttai jaae. aur dndon ko babool kee lakadee ke banavakar sone se maddhvana, aur meja unheen se uttai jaae. aur usake parat aur dhoopadan, aur chamache aur undelane ke kattore, sab chokhe sone ke banavana. aur meja par mere age bhentt kee rottiyaan nity rakha karana.. fir chokhe sone kee aek deevatt banavana. sona ddhlavakar vah deevatt, paye aur dndee saahit banaya jaae usake pushpakosha, gantt aur fool, sab aek hee ttukade ke banen aur usakee alangon se chh: daliyan nikale, teen daliyan to deevatt kee aek alang se aur teen daliyan usakee doosaree alang se nikalee hui hon aek aek dalee men badam ke fool ke saman teen teen pushpakosha, aek aek gant, aur aek aek fool hon deevatt se nikalee hui chhhon daliyan ka yahee akar ya roop ho aur deevatt kee dndee men badam ke fool ke saman char pushpakosh apane apane gantt aur fool samet hon aur deevatt se nikalee hui chhhon daliyan men se do do daliyan ke neeche aek aek gantt ho, ve deevatt samet aek hee ttukade ke bane huae hon. unakee gantte aur daaliya, sab deevatt samet ek hee ttukade kee ho, chokha sona ddhlavakar poora deevatt ek hee ttukade ka banavana. aur sat deepak banavana aur deepak jalaae jaaen ki ve deevatt ke samhane prakash den. aur usakee gulatarash aur guladan sab chokhe sone ke hon. vah sab in samast saman samet kikkar bhr chokhe sone ka bane. aur savadhaan rahakar in sab vastuon ko us namoone ke saman banavana, jo tuihe is parvat par dikhaya gaya haai..

26

fir nivasasthan ke liye das parade banavana inako battee hui saneevale aur neele, baaijanee aur lal rang ke kapade ka kaddhai ke kam kiae huae karoobon ke sath banavana. aek aek parade kee lambai atthais hath aur chaudai char hath kee ho sab parade aek hee nap ke hon. panch parade aek doosare se jude huae hon aur fir jo panch parade rahenge ve bhee aek doosare se jude huae hon. aur jahan ye donon parade jode

jaaen vahan kee donon chhoron par neelee neelee faliyan lagavana. donon chhoron men pachas pachas faaliyan aeese lagavana ki ve amhane samhane hon. aur sone ke pachas ankade banavana aur paradon ke pancho ko ankadon ke dara aek doosare se aeese judvana ki nivasasthan milakar aek hee ho jaae. fir nivas ke upar tamboo ka kam dene ke liye bakaree ke bal ke gyarah parade banavana. aek aek parade kee lambai tees hath aur chaudai char hath kee ho gyarahon parade aek hee nap ke hon. aur panch parade alag aur fir chh: parade alag judvana, aur chhhtven parade ko tamboo ke samhane mod kar duhara kar dena. aur too pachas ankaue us parade kee chhor men jo bahar se milaya jaaega aur pachas hee ankade doosare or ke parade kee chhor men jo bahar se milaya jaaega banavana. aur peetal ke pachas ankade banana, aur ankadon ko faaliyan men lagakar tamboo ko aeese judvana ki vah milakar aek hee ho jaae. aur tamboo ke paradon ka lattka hua bhag, arthata jo adha patt rahaga, vah nivas kee pichhlee or lattka rahe. aur tamboo ke paradon kee lambai me se hath bhr idhar, aur hath bhr udhar nivas ke ddhankane ke liye usakee donon alangon par lattka hua rahe. fir tamboo ke liye lal rang se rangee hui meddhon kee khalon ka aek oddhna aur usake upar sooisoon kee khalon ka bhee aek oddhna banavana.. fir nivas ko khda karane ke liye babool kee lakadee ke takhte banavana. aek aek takhte kee lambai das hath aur chaudai deddh hath kee ho. aek aek takhte men aek doosare se jodee hui do do choolen hon nivas ke sab takhton ko isee bhanati se banavana. aur nivas ke liye jo takhte too banavaaega un men se bees takhte to dakkhian kee or ke liye hon aur beeson takhton ke neeche chandee kee chalees kursiyan banavana, arthata aek aek takhte ke neeche usakee choolon ke liye do do kuarsiyan. aur nivas kee doosaree alang, arthata uttr kee or bees takhte banavana. aur unake liye chandee kee chalees kursiyan banavana, arthata aek aek takhte ke neeche do do kuarsiyan hon. aur nivas kee pichhlee alang, arthata aek aek takhte ke neeche do do kursiyan hon. aur pichhle alang men nivas ke konon ke liye do takhte banavana aur ye neeche se do do bhag ke hon aur donon bhag upar ke sire tak aek aek kade men milaye jaaen donon takhton ka yahee roop ho ye to donon konon ke liye hon. aur att takhten ho, aur unakee chandee kee solah kuarsiyan hon arthata aek aek takhte ke neeche do do kuarsiyan hon. fir babool kee lakadee ke bende banavana, arthata nivas kee aek alang ke takhton ke liye panch, aur nivas kee doosaree alang ke takhton ke liye panch bende, aur nivas kee jo alang paashchaim kee or pichhle bhag men hogee, usake liye panch bende banavana. aur beechavala benda jo takhton ke madhy men hoga vah tamboo ke aek sire se doosare sire tak pahunchi. fir takhton ko sone se maddhvana, aur unake kade jo bendon ke gharon ka kam denge unhen bhee sone ke banavana aur bedon ko bhee sone se maddhvana. aur nivas ko is reeati khda karana jaaisa is parvat par tuihe dikhaya gaya haai.. fir neele, baaijanee aur lal rang ke aur battee hui sooksham saneevale kapade ka aek beechavala parda banavana vah kaddhai ke kam kiye huae karoobon ke sath bane. aur usako sone se maddhe huae babool ke char khmb-

hon par lattkana, inakee ankadiyan sone kee ho, aur ye chandee kee char kursiyon par khdee rahen. aur beechavale parde ko ankaadiyon ke neeche lattkakar, usakee ad men sakshaapeetra ka sandook bheetar liva le jana so vah beechavala parda tumhare liye paavitrasthan ko paramapavitrasthan se alag kiye rahe. fir paramapaavitra sthan men sakshaapeetra ke sandook ke upar praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ko rakhna. aur us parde ke bahar nivas kee uttr alag meja rakhna aur usakee dakkhian alang meja ke samhane deevatt ko rakhna. fir tamboo ke dar ke liye neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke aur battee hui sooksham saneevale kapade ka kaddhai ka kam kiya hua aek parda banavana. aur is parde ke liye babool ke panch khmbhe banavana, aur unako sone se maddhvana unakee kadyaian sone kee ho, aur unake liye peetal ke panch kuarsiyon ddhlava kar banavana..

27

fir vedee ko babool kee lakadee kee, panch hath lambee aur panch hath chaudee banavana vedee chaukor ho, aur usakee unchai teen hath kee ho. aur usake charon konon par char seeng banavana ve us samet aek hee ttukade ke ho, aur use peetal se maddhvana. aur usakee rakh uttane ke patra, aur faavaadiya, aur kattore, aur kantte, aur angettuyaian banavana usaka kul saman peetal ka banavana. aur usake peetal kee jalee aek jhnhree banavana aur usake charon siron men peetal ke char kade lagavana. aur us jhnhree ko vedee ke charon or kee kangane ke neeche aeese lagavana, ki vah vedee kee unchai ke madhy tak pahunche. aur vedee ke liye babool kee lakadee kee dnde banavana, aur unhen peetal se maddhvana. aur dnde kaden men dale jae, ki jab jab vedee uttai jae tab ve usakee donon alangon par rahen. vedee ko takhton se khokhlee banavana jaisee vah is parvat par tuihe dikhai gai haai vaaisee hee banai jae.. fir nivas ke angan ko banavana. usakee dakkhian alang ke liye to battee hui sooksham sane ke kapade ke sab padorn ko milae ki usakee lambai sau hath kee ho aek alang par to itana hee ho. aur unake bees khmbhe bane, aur inake liye peetal kee bees kursiyon bane, aur khmbhon ke kunde aur unakee pattiyan chandee kee hon. aur usee bhanati angan kee uttr alang kee lambai men bhee sau hath lambe parde ho, aur unake bhee bees khmbhe aur inake liye bhee peetal kee bees khane hon aur un khmbhon ke kunde aur pattiyan chandee kee hon. fir angan kee chaudai men paachchhi kee or pachas hath ke parde ho, unake khmbhe das aur khane bhee das hon. aur poorab alang par angan kee chaudai pachas hath kee ho. aur angan ke dar kee aek or pandrah hath ke parde ho, aur unake khmbhe teen aur khane teen hon. aur doosaree or bhee pandrah hath ke parde ho, unake bhee khmbhe teen aur khane teen hon. aur angan ke dar ke liye aek parda banavana, jo neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke kapade aur battee hui sooksham sane ke kapade ka kamadar bana hua bees hath ka ho, usake khmbhe char aur khane bhee char hon. angan kee charon or ke sab khmbhe chandee kee pattiyon se jude huae ho, unake kunde chandee ke aur khane peetal kee hon. angan kee lambai sau hath kee, aur usakee chaudai barabar

pachas hath kee aur usakee kanat kee unchai panch hath kee ho, usakee kanat battee hui suksam sane ke kapade kee bane, aur khmbhon ke khane peetal kee hon. nivas ke bhanti bhanati ke bartan aur sab saman aur usake sab koonthen aur angan ke bhee sab koonthe peetal hee kee hon.. fir too israeliyan ko agyaa dena, ki mere pas deevatt ke liye kooth ke nikala hua jalapai ka nirmal tel le ana, jis se deepak nity jalata rahe. milap ke tamboo me, us beechavale parde se bahar jo sakshaapeetra ke age hoga, haroon aur usake putra deevatt sanjh se bhor tak yahova ke samhane saja kar rakhen. yah vidhai israeliyan ke peeaddhiyon ke liye sadaaiv bane rahege..

28

fir too israeliyan men se apane bhai haroon, aur nadab, abeeho, aeliajaar aur itamar nam usake putraen ko apane sameep le ana ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen. aur too apane bhai haroon ke liye vibhv aur shaebha ke nimitt pavitra vasr banavana. aur jitanon ke day men buaddh ihaai, jinako maain ne buaddh idenevalee atma se paripoorn kiya haai, unako too haroon ke vasr banane kee agyaa de ki vah mere nimitt yajak ka kam karane ke liye paavitra banen. aur jo vasr unhen banane hongee ve ye haai, arthata seenabanda aur aeopod, aur jama, char khane ka angarakha, purohit ka ttop, aur kamara-banda ye hee pavitra vasr tere bhai haroon aur usake putraen ke liye banaae jaeen ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen. aur ve sone aur neele aur baainjane aur lal rang ka aur sooksham sane ka kapada len.. aur ve aeopod ko sone, aur neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke kapade ka aur battee hui sooksham sane ke kapade ka banaae, jo ki nipun kaddhai ke kam karanevale kee hath ka kam ho. aur vah is tarah se joda jae ki usake dono kandhaen ke sere apas men mile rahen. aur aeopod par jo kaddha hua pattuka hoga usakee banavatt usee ke saman ho, aur ve donon bina jod ke ho, aur sone aur neele, baainjane aur lal rangavale aur battee hui sooksham sanevale kapade kee hon. fir do sulaaimee manai lekar un par israel ke putraen ke nam khudavana, unake namon men se chh: to ek manai par, aur shosh chh: nam doosare maanai par, israel ke putraen kee utpati ke anusar khudavana. maanai khodanevale ke kam se jaise chhapa khoda jata haai, vaaise hee un do manaiyon par israel ke putraen ke nam khudavana aur unako sone kee khandon men jadvaa dena. aur donon manaiyon ko aeopod kee kandhaen par lagavana, ve israeliyan ke nimitt smaran dilavane vale manai tharengae arthata haroon unake nam yahova ke age apne donon kandhaen par smaran ke liye lagae rahe.. fir sone ke khane banavana, aur doriyon kee nain goonthe huae do janjeer chokhe sone ke banavana aur goonthe huae janjeeron ko un khandon men jadvaa. fir nyay kee chaparas ko bhee kaddhai ke kam ka banavana aeopod kee nain sone, aur neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke aur battee hui sooksham sane ke kapade kee use banavana. vah chaukor aur doharee ho, aur usakee lambai aur chaudai aek aek bitte kee hon. aur us men char panti manai jadana. paahilee panti men to manaike, padamarag aur laladee hon doosaree panati

men marakat, neelamaanai aur heera teesaree panti men lasham, sooryakant aur neelama aur chauthee panati men faeroja, sulaaimanee manai aur yashab hon ye sab sone ke khaanon men jade jaaen. aur israael ke putraen ke jitane nam haain utane maanai ho, arthata unake namon kee ginatee ke anusar barah nam khude, barahon gotraen men se aek aek ka nam aek aek manai par aeese khude jese chhapa khoda jata haai. fir chaparas par doriyon kee nai. goonthe huae chokhe sone kee janjeer lagavana aur chaparas men sone kee do kadiyan lagavana, aur donon kaadiyon ko chaparas ke dono siron par lagavana. aur sone ke donon goonthe janjeeron ko un donon kadiyon men jo chaparas ke siron par hongee lagavana aur goonthe huae dono janjeeron ke donon baake siron ko donon khaanon men jadva ke aepeod ke donon kandhaen ke bandhanon par usake samhane lagavana. fir sone kee do aur kaadiyan banavakar chaparas ke donon siron par, usakee us kor par jo aepeod kee bheetar kee or hogee lagavana. fir unake sivay sone kee do aur kadiyan banavakar aepeod ke donon kandhaen ke bandhanon par, neeche se unake samhane aur usake jod ke pas aepeod ke kaddhe huae pattuke ke upar lagavana. aur chaparas apanee kaadiyon ke dara aepeod kee kaadiyon men neele faeete se bandhaae jaa, is reeti vah aepeod ke kaddhe huae pattuke par baneae rahe, aur chaparas aepeod par se alag n hone paae. aur jab jab haroon pavitrasthan men praveshe kare, tab tab vah nyay kee chaparas par apane day ke upar israaeliyan ke namon ko lagaae rahe, jis se yahova ke samhane unaka smaran nity rahe. aur too nyay kee chaparas men ureem aur tummeem ko rakhna, aur jab jab haroon yahova ke samhane praveshe kare, tab tab use usake day ke upar hon is prakhar haroon israaeliyan ke nyay padarth ko apane day ke upar yahova ke samhane nity lagaae rahe.. fir aepeod ke bage ko sampooran neele rang ka banavana. aur usakee banavatt aeesee ho ki usake beech men sir dalane ke liye chhed ho, aur us chhed kee charon or bakhtar ke chhed kee see aek bunee hui kor ho, ki vah fattne n paae. aur usake neechevale ghore men charon or neele, baainjaneae aur lal rang ke kapade ke anar banavana, aur unake beech beech charon or sone kee ghaantteeyan lagavana, arthata aek sone kee ghaanttee aur aek anar, fir aek sone kee ghaanttee aur aek anar, isee reeti bage ke neechevale ghore men charon or aeesea hee ho. aur haroon aek bage ko seva ththal karane ke samay pahina kare, ki jab jab vah pavitrasthan ke bheetar yahova ke samhane jaa, va bahar nikale, tab tab usaka shabd sunai de, naheen to vah mar jaaega. fir chokhe sone ka aek tteeka banavana, aur jaaise chhape men vaaise hee us men ye akshar khoden jaae, arthata yahova ke liye paavitra. aur use neele faeete se bandhana aur vah pagadee ke samhane ke hisse par rahe. aur haroon ke mathe par rahe, isaliye ki israaelee jo kuchh pavitra ththaraae, arthata jitane pavitra vastuaen bhennt men chaddhavan un paavitra vastuon ka dosh haroon uttaaee rahe, aur vah nity usake mathe par rahe, jis se yahova un se prasann rahe.. aur angarakhe ko sooksham sanee ke kapade ka charakhana banavana, aur aek pagadee bhee sooksham sanee ke kapade kee banavana, aur karachobee kam kiya hua aek kamara-

band bhee banavana.. fir haroon ke putraen ke liye bhee angarakhe aur kamaraband aur ttopiyan banavana ye vasr bhee vibhv aur shaebha ke liye banen. apane bhai haroon aur usake putraen ko ye hee sab vasr pahinakar unaka abhaishok aur sanskar karana, aur unhen pavitra karana, ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen. aur unake liye sanee ke kapade kee jang-haiya banavana jin se unaka tan ddhpa rahe ve kamar se jangha tak kee hon aur jab jab haroon va usake putra milapavale tamboo men praveshe kare, va pavitra sthan men seva ththal karane ko vedee ke pas jaaen tab tab ve un janghaiyon ko paahine rahe, n ho ki ve papee ththaren aur mar jaaen. yah haroon ke liye aur usake bad usake vansh ke liye bhee sada kee vidhai ththaren..

29

aur unhen paavitra karane ko jo kam tuihe un se karana haai, ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen vah yah haai. aek nirdosh bachhda aur do nirdosh mende-dhe lena, aur akhmeeree rottee, aur tel se sane huae maaide ke akhmeeree faulake, aur tel se chupadee hui akhmeeree papadiyan bhee lena. ye sab gehoon ke maaide ke banavana. inako aek ttokaree men rakkhar us ttokaree ko us bachhde aur un donon menddho samet sameep le ana. fir haroon aur usake putraen ko milapavale tamboo ke dar ke sameep le akar jal se nahalana. tab un vasren ko lekar haroon ko angarakha or aepeod ka бага paahinana, aur aepeod aur chaparas bandhana, aur aepeod ka kaddha hua pattuka bhee bandhana aur usake sir par pagadee ko rakhna, aur pagadee par pavitra mukutt ko rakhna. tab aabhaishok ka tel le usake sir par dalakar usaka abhaishok karana. fir usake putraen ko sameep le akar unako angarakhe pahinana, aur usake arthata haroon aur usake putraen ke kamar bandhana aur unake sir par ttopiyan rakhna jis se yajak ke pad par sada unaka hak rahe. isee prakhar haroon aur usake putraen ka sanskar karana. aur bachhde ko milapavale tamboo ke samhane sameep le ana. aur haroon aur usake putra bachhde ke sir par apane apane hath rakhe, tab us bachhde ko yahova ke sammukh milapavale tamboo ke dar par balidan karana, aur bachhde ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar apanee ungalae se vedee ke seengon par lagana, aur shosh sab lohoo ko vedee ke paae par undel dena aur jis charabee se antadiyan ddhpee rahatee haai, aur jo jhlilee kaleje ke upar hotee haai, unako aur dono gudorn ko unake upar kee charabee samet lekar sab ko vedee par jalana. aur bachhde ka mans, aur khal, aur gobar, chhavane se bahar ag men jala dena kyonki yah papabali hoga. fir aek meddha lena, aur haroon aur usake putra usake sir par apane apane hath rakhe, tab us meddhen ko baali karana, aur usaka lohoo lekar vedee par charon or chhdikana. aur us meddhe ko ttukade ttukade kattna, aur usakee antaadiyon aur paairon ko dhaekar usake ttukadon aur sir ke upar rakhna, tab us poore meddhe ko vedee par jalana vah to yahova ke liye homabaali hoga vah sukhdayak sugandha aur yahova ke liye havan hoga. fir doosare meddhe ko lena aur haroon aur usake putra usake sir par apane apane hath rakhe, tab us mende ko bali karana, aur usake lohoo men se kuchh lekar haroon aur usake putraen

ke daahine kan ke sire par, aur unake dahine hath aur daahine panv ke angootton par lagana, aur lohoo ko vedee par charon or chhdik dena. fir vedee par ke loho, aur aabhaishok ke tel, in dono men se kuchh kuchh lekar haroon aur usake vasren par, aur usake putraen aur unake vasren par bhee chhdik dena tab vah apane vasren samet aur usake putra bhee apane apane vasren samet pavitra ho jaaenge. tab meddhe ko sanskaravala janakar us men se charabee aur mottee poonchh ko, aur jis charabee se antadiyan dhdhpee rahatee haain usako, aur kaleje par kee jhlilee ko, aur charabee samet donon gudorn ko, aur dahine putthe ko lena, aur akhmeeree rottee kee ttokaree jo yahova ke age dharee hogee us men se bhee aek rottee, aur tel se sane huae maaide ka aek faulaka, aur aek papadee lekar, in sab ko haroon aur usake putraen ke hathon men rakhkar hilaae jane kee bhentt thharake yahova ke age hilaya jaae. tab un vastuon ko unake hathon se lekar homabali kee vedee par jala dena, jis se vah yahova ke samhane sukhdayak sugandha tthare vah to yahova ke liye havan hoga. fir haroon ke sanskar ko jo menddha hoga usakee chhatee ko lekar hilaae jane kee bhentt ke liye yahova ke age hilana aur vah tera bhag ttharega. aur haroon aur usake putraen ke sanskar ka jo meddha hoga, us men se hilaae jane kee bhenttvalee chhatee jo hilai jaaegee, aur uttaaee jane ka bhenttvala putttha jo uttaya jaaega, in donon ko pavitra ttharana. aur ye sada kee vidhai kee reeti par israaeliyon kee or se usaka aur usake putraen ka bhag tthare, kayonaki ye uttaaee jane kee bhentten ttharee haain aur yah israaeliyon kee or se unake melabaaliyon men se yahova ke liye uttaaee jane kee bhentt hogee. aur haroon ke jo pavitra vasr honge vah usake bad usake bette pote adi ko milate rahe, jis se unheen ko pahine huae unaka abhaishok aur sanskar kiya jaae. usake putraen ke jo usake sthan par yajak hoga, vah jab pavitrasthan men seva tthal karane ko milap valee tamboo men pahile aa, tab un vasren ko sat din tak pahine rahen. fir yajak ke sanskar ka jo meddha hoga use lekar usaka mans kisee paavitra sthan men pakana tab haroon apane putraen samet us meddhe ka mans aur ttokaree kee rottee, donon ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par khaae. aur jin padathorn se unaka sanskar aur unhen paavitra karane ke liye praayaashchaitt kiya jaaega unako to ve khaae, parantu paraae kul ka koi unhen n khane paa, kyonki ve pavitra honge. aur yaadi sanskaravale mans va rottee men se kuchh bihan tak bacha rahe, to us bache huae ko ag men jalana, vah khaya n jaae kyonaki vah pavitra hoga. aur maain ne tujhe jo jo agyaa dee haai, un sabhon ke anusaar too haroon aur usake putraen se karana aur sat din tak unaka sanskar karate rahana, arthata papabaali ka aek bachdha praayaashchaitt ke liye praatidin chaddhana. aur vedee ko bhee praayashchaitt karane ke samay shuuddh karana, aur use paavitra karane ke liye usaka aabhaishok karana. sat din tak vedee ke liye praayaashchaitt karake use paavitra karana, aur vedee param paavitra ttharegee aur jo kuchh us se choo jaaega vah bhee paavitra ho jaaega. jo tujhe vedee par nity chaddhana hoga vah yah haai arthata pratidin aek aek varsha ke do bhedee ke bachche. aek bhed ke bachche ko to bhor ke samay, aur doosare

bhed ke bachche ko godhooli ke samay chaddhana. aur aek bhed ke bachche ke sang heen kee chauthai koottke nikale huae tel se sana hua aepa ka dasavan bhag maaide, aur argha ke liye hee kee chauthai dakhmadha dena. aur doosare bhed ke bachche ko godhooli ke samay chaddhana, aur usake sath bhor kee reeti anusaar annabaali aur argha donon dena, jis se vah sukhdayak sugandha aur yahova ke liye havan tthare. tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men yahova ke age milapavale tamboo ke dar par nity aeesa hee homabali hua kare yah vah sthan haai jis men maain tum logon se isaaliye mila karoonga, ki tujh se baten karon. aur maain israaeliyon se vaheen mila karoonga, aur vah tamboo mere tej se paavitra kiya jaaega. aur maain milapavale tamboo aur vedee ko paavitra karoonga, aur haroon aur usake putraen ko bhee paavitra karoonga, ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen. aur maain israaeliyon ke madhy nivas karoonga, aur unaka parameshvar ttharoonga. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova unaka parameshvar hoo, jo unako misr desh se isaliye nikal le aya, ki unake madhy nivas karon maain hee unaka parameshvar yahova hoon..

30

fir dhoop jalane ke liye babool kee lakadee kee vedee banana. usakee lambai ek hath aur chaudai ek hath kee ho, vah chaukur ho, aur usakee unchai do hath kee ho, aur usake seeng usee ttukade se banaae jaen. aur vedee ke uparavale palle aur charon or kee alangon aur seengon ko chokhe sone se maddhna, aur isakee charon or sone kee aek bad banana. aur isakee bad ke neeche isakee danon palle par sone ke do do kade banakar isakee donon or lagana, ve isakee uttane ke dndon kee khanon ka kam denge. aur dndon ko babool kee lakadee ke banakar unako sone se maddhna. aur too usako us parde ke age rakhna jo sakshaepatra ke sandook ke samhane haai, arthata praayashchaitt vale ddkhane ke age jo sakshaepatra ke upar haai, vaheen maain tujh se mila karoonga. aur usee vedee par haroon sugaandhiat dhoop jalaya kare pratidin bhor ko jab vah deepak ko teek kare tab vah dhoop ko jalaa, tab godhooli ke samay jab haroon deepakon ko jalaae tab dhoop jalaya kare, yah dhoop yahova ke samhane tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men nity jalaya jaae. aur us vedee par tum aur prakar ka dhoop n jalana, aur n us par homabaali aur n annabali chaddhana aur n is par argha dena. aur haroon varsha men aek bar isakee seengon par praayaashchaitt kare aur tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men varsha men aek bar praayaashchaitt liya jaae yah yahova ke liye paramapavitra haai. aur tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, jab too israaeliyon ki ginatee lene lage, tab ve ginane ke samay jinakee ginatee hui ho apane apane praanon ke liye yahova ko praayaashchaitt de, jis se jab too unakee ginatee kar raha ho us samay koi vipaati un par n a pade. jitane log gine jaen ve pavitrasthan ke shokel ke liye adha shokel de, yah shokel bees gera ka hota haai, yahova kee bhentt adha shokel ho. bees varsha ke va us se adhaik avastha ke jitane gine jaen un men se aek aek jan yahova kee bhentt de. jab tumhare praanon ke praayashchaitt

ke nimitt yahova kee bhennt dee jaa, tab n to dhanee log adho shokel se aadhaik de, aur n kangal log us se kam den. aur too israeliyan se praayaashchaitt ka roopaya lekar milapavale tamboo ke kam men lagana jis se vah yahova ke sammukh israeliyan ke smaranarth chinh thhare, aur unake praanon ka praayaashchaitt bhee ho.. aur yahova ne moosa se kaha, dhaene ke liye peetal kee aek haudee aur usaka paya peetal ka banana. aur usake milapavale tamboo aur vedee ke beech men rakhkar us men jal bhr dena aur us men haroon aur usake putra apane apane hath panv dhaeya karen. jab jab ve milapavale tamboo men pravesht karen tab tab ve hath panv jal se dhaeye, naheen to mar jaenge aur jab jab ve vedee ke pas seva tthal karane, arthata yahova ke liye havv jalane ko aen tab tab ve hath panv dhaeye, n ho ki mar jaen. yah haroon aur usake peeddhee peeddhee ke vansh ke liye sada kee vidhai thhare.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, too mukhy mukhy sugandha dravy, arthata pavitrasthan ke shokel ke anusar panch sau shokel apane ap nikala hua gandharas, aur usaka adha, arthata addhai sau shokel sugandhiat agar, aur panch sau shokel taj, aur aek heen jalapai ka tel lekar un se aabhaishok ka paavitra tel, arthata gandhaee kee reeti se taaiyar kiya hua sugandhiat tel banavane yah abhaishok ka paavitra tel thhare. aur us se milapavale tamboo ka, aur sakshaepatra ke sandook ka, aur sare saman samet meja ka, aur saman samet deevatt ka, aur dhoopavedee ka, aur sare saman samet homavedee ka, aur pae samet haudee ka abhaishok karana. aur unako paavitra karana, jis se ve paramapaavitra ttharen aur jo kuchh un se choo jaega vah paavitra ho jaega. fir haroon ka usake putraen ke sath aabhaishok karana, aur is prakhar unhen mere liye yajak ka kam karane ke liye paavitra karana. aur israeliyan ko meree yah agyaa sunana, ki vah tel tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men mere liye paavitra aabhaishok ka tel hoga. vah kisee manushy kee deh par n dala jaa, aur milavatt men usake saman aur kuchh n banana vah to pavitra hoga, vah tumhare liye paavitra hoga. jo koi usake saman kuchh banaa, va jo koi us men se kuchh paraae kulavale par lagaa, vah apane logon men se nash kiya jaa.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, bol, nakhee aur kundaro, ye sugandha dravy nirmal loban samet le lena, ye sab aek taul ke ho, aur inaka dhoop arthata lon milakar gandhaee ke reeti ke anusar chokha aur paavitra sugandha dravy banavana fir us men se kuchh peesakar bukanee kar dalana, tab us men se kuchh milapavale tamboo men sakshaepatra ke age, jahan par maain tujh se mila karoonga vahan rakhna vah tumhare liye paramapavitra hoga. aur jo dhoop too banavaaga, milavatt men usake saman tum log apane liye aur kuchh n banavana vah tumhare age yahova ke liye paavitra hoga. jo koi soonghane ke liye usake saman kuchh banaae vah apane logon men se nash kiya jaa..

31

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, sun, maain uree ke putra basalel ko, jo hoor ka pota aur yahooda ke gotra ka haai, nam lekar bulata hoon. aur maain usako parameshvar kee atma se jo buddh, i praveenta, gyaan,

aur sab prakhar ke kayorn kee samajh denevalee atma haai paripoorn karata hoo, jis se vah kareegaree ke karya buddh ise nikal nikalakar sab bhanti kee banavatt me, arthata sone, chandee, aur peetal me, aur jadne ke liye maani kattne me, aur lakadee ke khodane men kam kare. aur sun, maain dan ke gotravale aheesamak ke putra oholeeb ko usake sang kar deta hoon varan jitane buddhmaian haai un sabhon ke day men maain buddh ideta hoo, jis se jitane vastuon kee agyaa maain ne tujhe dee haai un sabhon ko ve banaaen arthata milapavala tambo, aur sakshaepatra ka sandook, aur us par ka praayaashchaittvala ddhkana, aur tamboo ka sara saman, aur saman sahit meja, aur sare saman samet chokhe sone ke deevatt, aur dhoopavedee, aur sare saman sahit homavedee, aur pae samet haudee, aur kaddhe huae vasr, aur haroon yajak ke yajakavale kam ke paavitra vasr, aur usake putraen ke vasr, aur aabhaishok ka tel, aur pavitra sthan ke liye sugandhiat dhoop, in sabhon ko ve un sab agyaaon ke anusar banaaen jo maain ne tujhe dee haain.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, too israeliyan se yah bhee kahana, ki nishchay tum mere vishraamadinn ko manana, kyonaki tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men mere aur tum logon ke beech yah aek chinh tthara haai, jis se tum yah bat jan rakho ki yahova hamara pavitra karanehara haai. is karan tum vishraamadinn ko manana, kyonki vah tumhare liye paavitra tthara haai jo usako apaavitra kare vah nishchay mar dala jaae jo koi us din men se kuchh kamakaj kare vah praanee apane logon ke beech se nash kiya jaae. chh: din to kam kaj kiya jaa, par satavan din paramavishraam ka din aur yahova ke liye paavitra haai isaaliye jo koi vishraam ke din men kuchh kam kaj kare vah nishchay mar dala jaae. so israaelee vishraamadinn ko mana kare, varan peeddhee peeddhee men usako sada kee vacha ka vishay janakar mana karen. vah mere aur israeliyan ke beech sada aek chinh rahega, kyonaki chh: din men yahova ne akash aur prathvee ko banaya, aur sataven din vishraam karake apana jee tinda kiya.. jab parameshvar moosa se seenaai parvat par aeese baten kar chuka, tab us ne usako apanee ungalee se likhee hui sakshaee denevalee patthar kee donon taakhtaiyan dee..

32

jab logon ne dekha ki moosa ko parvat se utarane men vilamb ho raha haai, tab ve haroon ke pas ikatthe hokar kahane lage, ab hamare liye devata bana, jo hamare age age chale kyonaki us puroosh moosa ko jo hamen misr desh se nikal le aya haai, ham naheen janate ki use kya hua? haroon ne un se kaha, tumharee striayon aur bette beattyaien ke kanon men sone kee jo baaliyan haai unhen todkar utaro, aur mere pas le ao. tab sab logon ne unake kanon se sone kee baliyon ko todkar utara, aur haroon ke pas le aae. aur haroon ne unhen unake hath se liya, aur aek bachhda ddhalakar banaya, aur ttankee se gadha tab ve kahane lage, ki he israel tera parameshvar jo tujhe misr desh se chhuda laya haai vah yahoe haai. yah dekhke haroon ne usake age aek vedee banavai aur yah prachar kiya, ki kal yahova ke liye

pabrba hoga. aur doosare din logon ne tadke uttkar homabaali chaddhaa, aur melabaali le aae fir baaaitkar khaya piya, aur uttkar khelane lage.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, neeche utar ja, kyonki teree praja ke log, jinhen too misr desh se nikal le aya haai, so bigad gaae haain aur jis marga par chalne kee agyaa maain ne unako dee thee usako jhptatt chhodkar unhon ne aek bachhda ddhalakar bana liya, fir usako dandvata kiya, aur usake liye baalidan bhee chaddhaya, aur yah kaha haai, ki he israeliyyon tumhara parameshvar jo tumhen misr desh se chhuda le aya haai vah yahee haai. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, maain ne in logon ko dekha, aur sun, ve hatteele haain. ab mujhe mat rok, mera kop un par bhdkt utta haai jis se maain unhen bhsam karoon parantu tujh se aek badee jaati upajaunga. tab moosa apane parameshvar yahova ko yah kahake manane laga, ki he yahova, tera kop apanee praja par kyon bhdka haai, jise too bade samathrya aur balavant hath ke dara misr desh se nikal laya haai? misree log yah kyon kahane paa, ki vah unako bure aabhaipraay se, arthata pahadon men ghaat karake dharatee par se mita dalane kee manasa se nikal le gaya? too apane bhdke huae kop ko shaant kar, aur apanee praja ko aeesee haani pahuchane se fir ja. apane das ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob ko smaran kar, jin se too ne apanee hee kiriya khakar yah kaha tha, ki maai tumhare vansh ko akash ke taron ke tuly bahut karoonga, aur yah sara desh jisakee maain ne charcha kee haai tumhare vansh ko doonga, ki vah usake adhaikaree sadaiv bane rahen. tab yahova apanee praja kee hani karane se jo un ne kaha tha pachhtaya.. tab moosa firakar sakshae kee danon takhtaiyon ko hath men liye huae pahad se utar gaya, un takhtaiyon ke to idhar aur udhar donon alangon par kuchh likha hua tha. aur ve taakhtaiyan parameshvar kee banai hui thee, aur un par jo khodakar likha hua tha vah parameshvar ka likha hua tha.. jab yahoshoo ko logon ke kolahal ka shabd sunai pada, tab us ne moosa se kaha, chhavanee se ladai ka sa shabd sunai deta haai. us ne kaha, vah jo shabd haai vah n to jeetanevalon ka haai, aur n haranevalon ka, mujhe to gane ka shabd sun pada haai. chhavanee ke pas ate hee moosa ko vah bachhda aur nachana dekh pada, tab moosa ka kop bhdkt utta, aur us ne taakhtaiyon ko apane hathon se parvat ke neeche pattkakar tod dala. tab us ne unake banaae huae bachhde ko lekar ag men dalake foonk diya. aur peesakar choor choor kar dala, aur jal ke upar faenk diya, aur israeliyyon ko use pilava diya. tab moosa haroon se kahane laga, un logon ne tujh se kya kiya ki too ne unako itane bade pap men fansaya? haroon ne uttr diya, mere prabhu ka kop n bhdke too to un logon ko janata hee haai ki ve burai men man lagaae rahate haain. aur unhon ne mujh se kaha, ki hamare liye devata banava jo hamare age age chale kyonki us puroosh moosa ko, jo hamen misr desh se chhuda laya haai, ham naheen janate ki use kya hua? tab maain ne un se kaha, jis jisake pas sone ke gahanen ho, ve unako todkar utar laaen aur jab unhon ne mujh ko diya, maain ne unhen ag men dal diya, tab yah bachhda nikal pada haroon ne un logon ko aeese nirankush kar diya tha ki ve apane virodhaiyon ke beech upahas ke yogy hua, unako nirankush dekhkar

moosa ne chhavanee ke nikas par khde hokar kaha, jo koi yahova kee or ka ho vah mere pas ae tab sare leveey us ke pas ikatthe hue. us ne un se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki apanee apanee jangha par talavar lattka kar chhavanee se ek nikas se doosare nikas tak ghoom ghoomakar apane apane bhaiyo, sanagiyo, aur padosiyon ko ghaat karo. moosa ke is vachan ke anusar leviyon ne kiya aur us din teen hajar ke attkal log mare gaae. fir moosa ne kaha, aj ke din yahova ke liye apana yajakapad ka san-skar karo, varan apane apane betton aur bhaiyon ke bhee virooddh hokar aeese karo jis se vah aj tum ko ashaesh de. doosare din moosa ne logon se kaha, tum ne bada hee pap kiya haai. ab maain yahova ke pas chaddh jaunga sambhv haai ki maain tumhare pap ka praayashchaitt kar sakoon. tab moosa yahova ke pas jakar kahane laga, ki hay, hay, un logon ne sone ka devata banavakar bada hee pap kiya haai. taub-hee ab too unaka pap kshama kar naheen to apanee likhee hui pustak men se mere nam ko katt de. yahova ne moosa se kaha, jis ne mere virooddh pap kiya haai usee ka nam maain apanee pustak men se katt doonga. ab to too jakar un logon ko us sthan men le chal jisakee charcha maain ne tujh se kee thee dekh mera doot tere age age chalega. parantu jis din maain dand dene lagoonga us din unako is pap ka bhee dand doonga. aur yahova ne un logon par vipaati daalee, kyonaki haroon ke banaae huae bachhde ko unheen ne banavaya tha.

33

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, too un logon ko jinhen misr desh se chhuda laya haai sang lekar us desh ko ja, jisake vishay maain ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob se shapath khakar kaha tha, ki maain use tumhare vansh ko doonga. aur maain tere age age aek doot ko bhejoonga, aur kananee, aemoree, hittee, paarijee, hibbee, aur yaboossee logon ko barabas nikal doonga. tum log us desh ko jao jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaara bahatee haai parantu tum hatteele ho, is karan maain tumhare beech men hoke n chaloonga, aeese n ho ki maain marga men tumhara ant kar daloon. yah bura samachar sunakar ve log vilap karane lage aur koi apane gahane paahine huae n raha. kyonaki yahova ne moosa se kah diya tha, ki israeliyyon ko mera yah vachan suna, ki tum log to hatteele ho jo maai pal bhr ke liye tumhare beech hokar chaloo, to tumhara ant kar daloonga. isaliye ab apane apane gahane apane angon se utar do, ki maain janoon ki tumhare sath kya karana chahiae. tab israaelee horeb parvat se lekar age ko apane gahane utare rahe.. moosa tamboo ko chhavanee se bahar varan door khda karaya karata tha, aur usako milapavala tamboo kahata tha. aur jo koi yahova ko ddoondhdta vah us milapavale tamboo ke pas jo chhavanee ke bahar tha nikal jata tha. aur jab jab moosa tamboo ke pas jata, tab sab log uttkar apane apane dere ke dar par khde ho jate, aur jab tak moosa us tamboo men pravesh n karata tha tab tak usakee or takate rahate the. aur jab moosa us tamboo men pravesh karata tha, tab badal ka khmbha utar ke tamboo ke dar par tthar jata tha, aur yahova moosa se baten karane lagata tha. aur sab log jab badal ke

khmbhe ko tamboo ke dar par tthara dekhthe the, tab uttkar apane apane dere ke dar par se dandvata karate the. aur yahova moosa se is prakhar amhane-samhane baten karata tha, jis prakhar koi apane bhai se baten kare. aur moosa to chhavaneen men fir ata tha, par yahoshoo nam aek javan, jo noon ka putra aur moosa ka thlualu tha, vah tamboo men se n nikalata tha.. aur moosa ne yahova se kaha, sun too mujh se kahata haai, ki in logon ko le chala parantu yah naheen bataya ki too mere sang kisako bhejega. taubhee too ne kaha haai, ki tera nam mere chitt men basa haai, aur tujh par mere anugrah kee draashtti haai. aur ab yaadi mujh par tere anugrah kee draashtti ho, to mujhe apanee gaati samajha de, jis se jab maain tera gyaan paun tab tere anugrah kee draashtti mujh par banee rahe. fir isakee bhee sudhai kar ki yah jati teree praja haai. yahova ne kaha, maain ap chaloonga aur tuijhe vishraam doonga. us ne us se kaha, yadi too ap n chale, to hamen yahan se age n le ja. yah kaise jana jae ki tere anugrah kee draashtti mujh par aur apanee praja par haai? kya is se naheen ki too hamare sang sang chale, jis se maain aur teree praja ke log prathvee bhr ke sab logon se alag ttharen? yahova ne moosa se kaha, maain yah kam bhee jisakee charcha too ne kee haai karoonga kayonki mere anugrah kee draashtti tujh par haai, aur tera nam mere chitt men basa haai. us ne kaha mujhe apana tej dikha de. us ne kaha, maain tere sammukh hokar chhalate huae tuijhe apanee saree bhilai dikhaunga, aur tere sammukh yahova nam ka prachhar karoonga, aur jis par maain anugrah karana chahoon usee par anugrah karoonga, aur jis par daya karana chanhoo usee par daya karoonga. fir us ne kaha, too mere mukh ka darshan naheen kar sakata kyonki manushy mere mukh ka darshan karake jeevit naheen rah sakata. fir yahova ne kaha, sun, mere pas aek sthan haai, too us chattan par khda ho aur jab tak mera tej tere samhane hoke chhalata rahe tab tak maai tuijhe chattan ke darar men rakoonga, aur jab tak maain tere samhane hokar n nikal jaun tab tak apane hath se tuijhe ddhanpe rahoonga fir maain apana haath utta loonga, tab too merree peett ka to darshan paega, parantu mere mukh ka darshan naheen milega..

34

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, paahilee taakhtaiyon ke saman patthar kee do aur takhtaiyan gaddh le tab jo vachan un paahilee taakhtaiyan par likhe the, jinhen too ne tod dala, ve hee vachan maain un taakhtaiyan par bhee likoonga. aur bihan ko taaiyar rahana, aur bhor ko seenaai parvat par chaddhkar usakee chotte par mere samhane khda hona. aur tere sang koi n chaddh paa, varan parvat bhr par koi manushy kaheen dikhai n de aur n bhed-bakaree aur gaya-baail bhee parvat ke age charate paen. tab moosa ne paahilee taakhtaiyon ke saman do aur takhtaiyan gaddhee aur bihan ko savere uttkar apane hath men patthar kee ve donon takhtaiyan lekar yahova kee agyaa ke anusar parvat par chaddh gaya. tab yahova ne badal men utarake usake sang vahan khda hokar yahova nam ka prachhar kiya. aur yahova usake samhane hokar yon prachhar karata hua

chala, ki yahova, yahova, ishvar dayalu aur anugrahakaree, kop karane men dhaceraajavant, aur aati karoonamay aur saty, hajaron peeadddhiyon tak niran-tar karoonga karanevala, adharna aur aparadha aur pap ka kshama karanevala haai, parantu doshaee ko vah kisee prakhar nirdosh n ththaraaega, vah pitaron ke adharna ka dand unake betton varan poton aur parapoton ko bhee denevala haai. tab moosa ne faurtee kar prathvee kee or jhukakar dandvata kee. aur us ne kaha, he prabhu, yaadi tere anugrah kee draashtti mujh par ho to prabhu, ham logon ke beech men hokar chale, ye log hatteele to haai, taubhee hamare adharna aur pap ko kshama kar. aur hamen apana nij bhag manake grahan kara. us ne kaha, sun, maain ek vacha bandhata hoon. tere sab logon ke samhane maain aeese ashcharya karma karoonga jaaisa prathvee par aur sab jatiyon men kabhee naheen hue aur ve sare log jinake beech too rahata haai yahova ke karya ko dekhenge kyonki jo maain tum logon se karane par hoon vah bhy yogy kam haai. jo agyaa maain aj tumhen deta hoon use tum log manana. dekho, maain tumhare age se aemoree, kananee, hittee, paarijhee, hibbee, aur yaboossee logon ko nikalata hoon. isaliye savadhaan rahana ki jis desh men too janevala haai usake nivaasiyon se vacha n bandhana kaheen aeese n ho ki vah tere liye fanda tthare. varan unakee vediyon ko gira dena, unakee latton ko tod dalana, aur unakee ashora nam moortiyon ko katt dalana kyonaki tumhen kisee doosare ko ishvar karake dandvata karane kee agyaa nahee, kyonki yahova jisaka nam jalanashaeel haai, vah jal uttnevala ishvar haai hee, aeese n ho ki too us desh ke nivaasiyon se vacha bandho, aur ve apane devataon ke peechhe hone ka vyabhaichar kare, aur unakee liye baalidan bhee kare, aur koi tuijhe nevata de aur too bhee usake balipashu ka prasad khaa, aur too unakee bettyaien ko apane betton ke liye lave, aur unakee beattyaien jo ap apane devataon ke peechhe hone ka vyaabhaichar karatee haai tere betton se bhee apane devataon ke peechhe hone ko vyaabhaichar karavaaen. tum devataon kee mootiayan ddhalakar n bana lena. akhmeeree rottee ka pabrba manana. us men merree agyaa ke anusar abeeb maheene ke niyat samay par sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khaya karana kyonaki too misr se abeeb maheene men nikal aya. har aek paahilautta mera haai aur kya bachhda, kya memna, tere pashuon men se jo nar paahilautte hon ve sab mere hee haain. aur gadahee ke paahilautte kee santee memna dekar usako chhudana, yadi too use chhudana n chahe to usakee gardan tod dena. parantu apane sab pahilautte betton ko badala dekar chhudana. mujhe koi choochhe hath apana munh n dikhaae. chh: din to parishram karana, parantu sataven diin vishraam karana varan hal jotane aur lavane ke samay men bhee vishraam karana. aur too attvaron ka pabrba manana jo pahile lave huae gehoon ka pabrba kahalata haai, aur varsha ke ant men battoran ka bhee pabrba manana. varsha men teen bar tere sab puroosh israael ke parameshvar prabhu yahova ko apane munh dikhaen. maain to anyajatiyon ko tere age se nikalakar tere sivanon ko baddhaunga aur jab too apane parameshvar yahova ko apana munh dikhane ke liye varsha men teen bar

aya kare, tab koi teree boomi ka lalach n karega. mere balidan ke lohoo ko khmeer saahit n chaddhana, aur n fasah ke pabrba ke balidan men se kuchh bihan tak rahane dena. apane boomi ke pahilee upaj ka pahila bhag apane parameshvar yahova ke bhvan men le ana. bakaree ke bachche ko usake man ke doodha men ne sijhana. aur yahova ne moosa se kaha, ye vachan likh le kyonki inheen vachanon ke anusaar maain tere aur israela ke sath vacha bandhata hoon. moosa to vahan yahova ke sang chalees din aur rat raha aur tab tak n to us ne rottee khai aur n pane piya. aur us ne un taakhtaiyan par vacha ke vachan arthata das agyaaen likh deen.. jab moosa sakshae ke donon taakhtaiyan hath men liye huae seenaai parvat se utara ata tha tab yahova ke sath baten karane ke karan usake chehare se kiranen nikal rahee thee, parantu vah yah naheen janata tha ki usake chehare se kiranen nikal rahee haain. jab haroon aur sab israaeliyan ne moosa ko dekha ki usake chehare se kiranen nikalatee haai, tab ve usake pas jane se dr gaee. tab moosa ne unako bulaya aur haroon mandlee ke sare pradhaanon samet usake pas aya, aur moosa un se baten karane laga. isake bad sab israaelee pas aa, aur jitane agyaaen yahova ne seenaai parvat par usake sath bat karane ke samay dee thee, ve sab us ne unhen batain. jab tak moosa un se bat n kar chuka tab tak apane munh par oddhna dale raha. aur jab jab moosa bheetar yahova se bat karane ko usake samhane jata tab tab vah us oddhnee ko nikalate samay tak utare huae rahata tha fir bahar akar jo jo agyaa use milatee unhen israaeliyan se kah deta tha. so israaelee moosa ka chehara dekhte the ki us se kiranen nikalatee haain aur jab tak vah yahova se bat karane ko bheetar n jata tab tak vah us oddhnee ko dale rahata tha..

35

moosa ne israaeliyan ke saree mandlee ikatthee karake un se kaha, jin kamon ke karane kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai ve ye haain. chh: din to kam kaj kiya jaa, parantu satavan din tumhare liye paavitra aur yahova ke liye paramaavishraam ka din tthare us men jo koi kam kaj kare vah mar dala jaae varan vishraam ke din tum apane apane gharon men ag tak n jalana.. fir moosa ne israaeliyan ke saree mandlee se kaha, jis bat kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai vah yah haai. tumhare pas se yahova ke liye bhent lee jaa, arthata jitane apanee ichchha se dena chahen ve yahova ke bhent karake ye vastuaen le aen arthata sona, roopa, peetala neele, baainjane aur lal rang ka kapada, sooksham sanee ka kapada bakaree ka bal, lal rang se rangee hui meddhon kee khale, suison kee khaleen babool kee lakadee, ujjiyala dene ke liye tel, abhaishok ka tel, aur dhoop ke liye sugandhadravay, fir aepod aur chaparas ke liye sulaaimeanee maanaai aur jadnee ke liye maanaai. aur tum men se jitanon ke day men buaddh ika prakash haai ve sab akar jis jis vastu kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai ve sab banaan. arthata tambo, aur ohar samet nivas, aur usakee ghaundee, takhte, bende, khmbhe aur kursiyan fir dndon samet sandook, aur praayaashchait ka ddhkana, aur beechavala parda dndon aur sab saman

samet meja, aur bhent kee rottiyaan saman aur deep-akon samet ujjiyala denevale deevat, aur ujjiyala dene ke liye tela dndon samet dhoopavedee, aabhaishok ka tel, sugaandhiat dhoop, aur nivas ke dar ka parda peetal kee jhnhree, dndon aadi sare saman samet kuarsiyan samet angan ke parde, aur angan ke dar ke parde nivas aur angan donon ke koontte, aur doriyan paavitrasthan men seva tthal karane ke liye kaddhe huae vasr, aur yajak ka kam karane ke liye haroon yajak ke paavitra vasr, aur usake putraen ke vasr bhee.. tab israaeliyan kee saree mandlee moosa ke samhane se lautt gai. aur jitanon ko utsah hua, aur jitanon ke man men aeesee ichchha utpann hui thee, ve mila-pavale tamboo ke kam karane aur usakee saree sevakai aur pavitra vasren ke banane ke liye yahova kee bhent le ane lage. kya sre, kya puroosha, jitanon ke man men aeesee ichchha utpann hui bhee ve sab jugano, nathune, mandaree, aur kangan aadi sone ke gahane le ane lage, is bhnti jitane manushy yahova ke liye sone kee bhent ke denevale the ve sab unako le aae. aur jis jis puroosh ke pas neele, baainjane va lal rang ka kapada va sooksham sanee ka kapada, va bakaree ka bal, va lal rang se rangee hui meddhon kee khale, va sooison kee khaleen thee ve unhen le aae. fir jitane chandee, va peetal kee bhent ke denevale the ve yahova ke liye vaaisee bhent le aae aur jis jisake pas sevakai ke kisee kam ke liye babool kee lakadee thee ve use le aae. aur jitane striyan ke day men buaddh ika prakash tha ve apane hathon se soot kat katakar neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke, aur sooksham sanee ke kate huae soot ko le ai. aur jitane striyan ke man men aeesee buaddh ika prakash tha unho ne bakaree ke bal bhee kate. aur pradhaan log aepod aur chaparas ke liye sulaaimeanee maanaai, aur jadnee ke liye maanaai, aur ujjiyala dene aur aabhaishok aur dhoop ke sugandhadravay aur tel le aye. jis jis vastu ke banane kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ke dara dee thee usake liye jo kuchh avashyak tha, use ve sab puroosh aur striyan le ai, jinake day men aeesee ichchha utpann hui thee. is prakar israaelee yahova ke liye apanee hee ichchha se bhent le aae.. tab moosa ne israaeliyan se kaha suno, yahova ne yahooda ke gotravale basale ko, jo uree ka putra aur hoor ka pota haai, nam lekar bulaya haai. aur us ne usako parameshvar ke atma se aeese paaripoon kiya he ki sab prakar kee banavatt ke liye usako aeesee buddhi samaj, aur gyaan mila haai, ki vah kareegaree kee yuaktaiyan nikalakar sone, chandee, aur peetal me, aur jadnee ke liye maanaai kattne men aur lakadee ke khodane me, varan buaddh ise sab bhanti kee nikalee hui banavatt men kam kar sake. fir yahova ne usake man men aur dan ke gotravale aheesamak ke putra oholeebad ke man men bhee shaiksha dene kee shaktai dee haai. in donon ke day ko yahova ne aeesee buddhi se paaripoon kiya haai, ki ve khodane aur gaddhne aur neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke kapade, aur sooksham sanee ke kapade men kaddhne aur bunane, varan sab prakar kee banavatt me, aur buddhi ise kam nikalane men sab bhanti ke kam karen..

aur basalel aur oholeeb aur sab buddhmaian jinako yahova ne aeese buaddh iddh aur samajh dee ho, ki ve yahova kee saree agyaan ke anusar paavitrasthan kee sevakai ke liye sab prakar ka kam karana jane, ve sab yah kam karen.. tab moosa ne basalel aur oholeeb aur sab buddhmaianon ko jinake day men yahova ne buaddh ika prakash diya tha, arthata jis jisako pas akar kam karane ka utsah hua tha un sabhon ko bulavaya. aur israaelee jo jo bhennt pavitrasthan kee sevakai ke kam aur usake banane ke liye le aae the, unhen un purooshaen ne moosa ke hath se le liya. tab bhee log praati bhor ko usake pas bhennt apanee ichchha se late rahen aur jitane buddhmaian paavitrasthan ka kam karate the ve sab apana apana kam chhodkar moosa ke pas aa, aur kahane lage, jis kam ke karane kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai usake liye jitana chahiye usase aadhaik ve le aae haain. tab moosa ne saree chhavanee men is agyaa ka prachar karavaya, ki kya puroosha, kya sre, koi pavitrasthan ke liye aur bhennt n laa, is prakar log aur bhennt lane se roke gaee. kyonaki sab kam banane ke liye jitana saman avashyak tha utana vuran usase aadhaik banane valon ke pas a chuka tha.. aur kam karanevale jitane buddhmaian the unhen ne nivas ke liye battee hui sooksham sanee ke kapade ke, aur neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade ke das patton ko kaddhe huae karoobon sahit banaya. aek aek patt kee lambai atthais hath aur chaudai char hath kee hui sab patt aek hee nap ke bane. us ne panch patt ek doosare se jod dia, aur fir doosare panch patt bhee ek doosare se jod die. aur jahan ye patt jode gaee vahan kee donon chhoron par us ne peelee neelee faaliyan lagain. us ne donon chhoron men pachas pachas faaliyan is prakar lagai ki ve amhane-samhane hui. aur us ne sone kee pachas ghaunadyaian banai, aur unake dara patton ko aek doosare se aeese joda ki nivas milakar aek ho gaya. fir nivas ke upar ke tamboo ke liye us ne bakaree ke bal ke gyarah patt banaae. aek aek patt kee lambai tees hath aur chaudai char hath kee hui aur gyarahon patt aek hee nap ke the. in men se us ne panch patt alag aur chh: patt alag jod diae. aur jahan donon jode gaee vahan kee chhoron men us ne pachas pachas faaliyan lagain. aur us ne tamboo kee jodne ke liye peetal kee pachas ghaunadyaian bhee banai jis se vah aek ho jaae. aur us ne tamboo ke liye lal rang se rangee hui menddhon kee khalon ka aek oddhna aur usake upar ke liye soosion kee khalon ka bhee aek oddhna banaya. fir us ne nivas ke liye babool kee lakadee ke takhton ko khde rahane ke liye banaya. aek aek takhte kee lambai das hath aur chaudai deddh hath kee hui. aek aek takhte men aek doosaree se jodee hui do do choolen banee, nivas ke sab takhton ke liyen us ne isee bhnaati banain. aur us ne nivas ke liye takhton ko is reeati se banaya, ki dakkhian kee or bees takhte lage. aur in beeson takhton kee neeche chandee kee chalees kursiya, arthata aek aek takhte kee neeche usakee do choolen ke liye us ne do kuarsiyan banain. aur nivas kee doosaree alang, arthata uttr kee or ke liye bhee us ne bees takhte banaae. aur inake liye bhee us ne chandee kee chalees kursiya, arthata aek aek takhte kee neeche do do kuarsiyan banain. aur nir-

vas kee pichhlee alang, arthata paashchaim or ke liye us ne chh: takhte banaae. aur pichhlee alang men nivas ke konon ke liye us ne do takhte banaae. aur ve neeche se do do bhag ke bane, aur donon bhag upar se sire tak un donon takhton ka ddhb aeese hee banaya. is prakar att takhte hua, aur unakee chandee kee so-lah kuarsiyan hui, arthata aek aek takhte kee neeche do do kuarsiyan hui. fir us ne babool kee lakadee ke bende banaa, arthata nivas kee aek alang ke takhton ke liye panch bende, aur nivas kee doosaree alang ke takhton ke liye panch bende, aur nivas kee jo alang paashchaim or pichhle bhag men thee usake liye bhee panch bende, banaae. aur us ne beechavale bende ko takhton ke madhy men tamboo ke aek sire se doosare sire tak pahunchane ke liye banaya. aur takhton ko us ne sone se maddha, aur bendon ke ghar ko kam denevale kadon ko sone ke banaya, aur bendon ko bhee sone se maddha. fir us ne neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade ka, aur battee hui sooksham sa-neevale kapade ka beechavala parda banaya vah kad-dhai ke kam kiye huae karoobon ke sath bana. aur us ne usake liye babool ke char khmbhe banaa, aur un-ako sone se maddha unakee ghaunadyaian sone kee banee, aur us ne unake liye chandee kee char kuarsiyan ddhaleen. aur us ne tamboo ke dar ke liye neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade ka, aur battee hui sooksham sanee ke kapade ka kaddhai ka kam kiya hua parda banaya. aur us ne ghaunadyaian samet us-ake panch khmbhe bhee banaa, aur unake siron aur jodne kee chhdon ko sone se maddha, aur unakee panch kuarsiyan peetal kee banain..

37

fir basalel ne babool kee lakadee ka sandook banaya usakee lambai addhai hat, chaudai deddh hat, aur un-chai deddh hath kee thee. aur us ne usako bheetar ba-har chokhe sone se maddha, aur usake charon or sone kee bad banai. aur usake charon payon par lagane ko us ne sone ke char kade ddhale, do kade aek alang aur do kade doosaree alang par lage. fir us ne babool kee dnde banaa, aur unhen sone se maddha, aur unako sandook kee dono alangon ke kadon men dala ki un-ake bal sandook uttaya jaae. fir us ne chokhe sone kee praayashchaittval ddhkane ko banaya usakee lambai addhai hath aur chaudai deddh hath kee thee. aur us ne sona gaddhkar do karoob praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ke danon siron par banaae aek karoob to aek sire par, aur doosara karoob doosaree sire par bana us ne unako praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ke sath aek hee ttukade ke donon siron par banaya. aur karoobon ke pankh upar se faile huae bane, aur un pankhon se praayashchaitt ka ddhkana ddhpa hua bana, aur unake mukh amhane-samhane aur praayashchaitt ke ddhkane kee or kiae huae bane.. fir us ne ba-bbool kee lakadee kee meja ko banaya usakee lambai do hat, chaudai aek hat, aur unchai deddh hath kee thee aur us ne usako chokhe sone se maddha, aur us men charon or sone kee aek bad banai. aur us ne us-ake liye char angul chaaudee aek pattree, aur is pat-tree ke liye charon or sone kee aek bad banai. aur us ne meja ke liye sone ke char kade ddhalakar un charon konon men lagaya, jo usake charon payon par

the. ve kade pattree ke pas meja uttane ke dndon ke khanon ka kam dene ko bane. aur us ne menja uttane ke liye dndon ko babool kee lakadee ke banaya, aur sone se maddha. aur us ne meja par ka saman arthata parat, dhoopadan, kattore, aur undelane ke bartan sab chokhe sone ke banaae.. fir us ne chokha sona gaddhke paae aur dndee samet deevatt ko banaya usake pushpakosha, gant, aur fool sab aek hee ttukade ke bane. aur deevatt se nikalee hui chh: daaliyan baneen teen daaliyan to usakee aek alang se aur teen daaliyan usakee doosaree alang se nikalee hui baneen. aek aek dalee men badam ke fool ke sareekhe teen teen pushpakosha, aek aek gant, aur aek aek fool bana deevatt se nikalee hui, un chhhon daliyon ka yahee ddbh hua. aur deevatt kee dndee men badam ke fool ke saman apaneet apaneet gantt aur fool samet char pushpakosh bane. aur deevatt se nikalee hui chhhon daliyon men se do do daaliyan ke neeche aek aek gantt deevatt ke sath aek hee ttukade kee bane. gantte aur daaliyan sab deevatt ke sath aek hee ttukade kee baneen sara deevatt gaddhe huae chokhe sone ka aur aek hee ttukade ka bana. aur us ne deevatt ke saton deepak, aur gulatarasha, aur guladan, chokhe sone ke banaae. us ne sare saman samet deevatt ko kikkar bhr sone ka banaya.. fir us ne babool kee lakadee kee dhoopavedee bhee banai usakee lambai aek hath aur chaudi aek hath hee thee vah chaukor bane, aur usakee unchai aek hath kee thee vah chaukor bane, aur usakee unchai do hath kee thee aur usake seeng usake sath bina jod ke bane the aur uparavale pallo, aur charon or kee alango, aur seengo samet us ne us vedee ko chokhe sone se maddha aur usakee charon or sone kee aek bad banai, aur us bad ke neeche usake donon pallon par us ne sone ke do kade banaa, jo usake uttane ke dndon ke khanon ka kam den. aur dndon ko us ne babool kee lakadee ka banaya, aur sone se maddha. aur us ne aabhaishok ka pavitra tel, aur sugandhadravay ka dhoop, gandhaee kee reeti ke anusar banaya..

38

fir us ne babool kee lakadee kee homabaali bhee banai usakee lambai panch hath aur chaudi panch hath kee thee is prakr se vah chaukor bane, aur unchai teen hath kee thee. aur us ne usake charon konon par usake char seeng banaa, ve usake sath bina jod ke bane aur us ne usako peetal se maddha. aur us ne vedee ka sara saman, arthata usakee handiyo, faavaadiyo, kattoro, kantto, aur karachhon ko banaya. usaka sara saman us ne peetal ka banaya. aur vedee ke liye usake charon or kee kanganeet ke tale us ne peetal kee jalee kee aek jhnhreee banai, vah neeche se vedee kee unchai ke madhy tak pahunchee. aur us ne peetal kee jhnhreee ke charon konon ke liye char kade ddhale, jo dndon ke khanon ka kam den. fir us ne dndon ko babool kee lakadee ka banaya, aur peetal se maddha. tab us ne dndon ko vedee kee alangon ke kadon men vedee ke uttane ke liye dal diya. vedee ko us ne takhton se khokhlee banaya.. aur use ne haudee aur usaka paya donon peetal ke banaa, yah milapavale tamboo ke dar par seva karanevalee maahilaon ke darpanon ke liye peetal ke banaae gaee.. fir us ne

angan banaya aur dakkhian alang ke liye angan ke parde battee hui sooksham saneet ke kapade ke the, aur sab milakar sau hath lambe the unake liye bees khmbhe, aur inakee peetal kee bees kursiyen baneet aur khmbhon kee ghaundyaian aur jodne kee chhdenden chandee kee baneen. aur uttr alag ke liye bees khmbhe, aur inakee peetal kee bees hee kursiyen baneet, aur khmbhon kee ghaundyaian aur jodne kee chhdenden chandee kee baneet. aur paashchaim alang ke liye sab parde milakar pachas hath ke the unake liye das khmbhe, aur das hee unakee kuarsiyen theet, aur khmbhon kee ghanuadyaian aur jodne kee chhdenden chandee kee theen. aur poorab alang men bhee vah pachas hath ke the. angan ke dar ke aek or ke liye pandrah hath ke parde bane aur unake liye teen khmbhe aur teen kuarsiyen theet. aur angan ke dar kee doosaree or bhee vaaisa hee bana tha aur angan ke daravaje kee idhar aur udhar pandrah pandrah hath ke parde bane the aur unake liye teen hee khmbhe, aur teen hee teen inakee kuarsiyen bhee theen. angan kee charon or sab parde sooksham battee hui saneet ke kapade ke bane huae the. aur khmbhon kee kuarsiyen peetal kee, aur ghaundyaian aur chhdenden chandee kee baneet, aur unake siren chandee se maddhe gaet, aur angan ke sab khmbhe chandee ke chhdonden se jode gaet the. angan ke dar ke parde par bel bootte ka kam kiya hua tha, aur vah neele, baainjaneet aur lal rang ke kapade ka aur sooksham battee hui saneet ke kapade ke bane the aur usakee lambai bees hath kee thee, aur usakee unchai angan kee kanat kee chaudi ke saman panch hath kee baneet. aur unake liye char khmbhe, aur khmbhon kee char hee kuarsiyen peetal kee baneet, unakee ghaundyaian chandee kee baneet, aur unake siren chandee se maddhe gaet, aur unakee chhdenden chandee kee baneen. aur nivas aur angan kee charon or ke sab koontte peetal ke bane the.. sakshaepatra ke nivas ka saman jo leviyon kee sevakai ke liye bana aur jisakee ginattee haroon hujak ke putra itamar ke dara moosa ke kahane se hui thee, usaka varn yah haai. jis jis vastu ke banane kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee usako yahooda kee gotravalee basaleel ne, jo hoor ka puta aur uree ka putra tha, bana diya. aur usake sang dan kee gotravalee, aheesamak kee putra, oholeaab tha, jo khodane aur kaddhnevala aur neele, baainjaneet aur lal rang kee aur sooksham saneet ke kapade men karachob karanevala nipun karreegar tha.. paavitrasthan ke sare kam men jo bhent ka sona laga vah unatees kikkar, aur paavitrasthan ke shokel kee hisab se sat sau teen shokel tha. aur mandlee kee gine huae logon kee bhent kee chandee sau kikkar, aur paavitrasthan ke shokel kee hisab se satrah sau pachahattr shokel thee. arthata jitane bees baras kee aur usase aadhaik avastha kee gine gaet the, ve chh: lakh teen hajar soddhe panch sau puuroosh the, aur aek aek jan kee or se pavitrasthan ke shokel kee anusar adha shokel, jo aek beka hota haai mila. aur vah sau kikkar chandee pavitrasthan aur beechavalee parde donon kee kursiyen kee ddhalane men lag gai sau kikkar se sau kursiyen baneet, aek aek kursee aek kikkar kee baneet. aur satrah sau pachahattr shokel jo bach gaet un se khmbhon kee chottyaian maddheet gai, aur unakee chhdenden bhee banai gai. aur bhent ka peetal satr kikkar aur do hajar char sau shokel tha

usase milapavale tamboo ke dar kee kursiya, aur peetal kee vedee, peetal kee jhnhree, aur vedee ka sara samana aur angan ke charon or kee kursiya, aur angan kee charon or ke koontte bhee banaae gaee..

39

fir unhon ne neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kaddhe huae kapade pavitra sthan kee sevakai ke liye, aur haroon ke liye bhee paavitra vasr banaae jis prakhar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. aur us ne aepod ko sone, aur neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade ka aur sooksham battee hui saanee ke kapade ka banaya. aur unhon ne sona peett-peettkaar usake pattr banaa, fir pattron ko katt-kattkaar tar banaa, aur taron ko neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade me, aur sooksham saanee ke kapade mee kaddhai kee banavatt se mila diya. aepod kee jodne ko unhon ne usake kandhaen par kee bandhan banaa, vah to apane donon siron se joda gaya. aur usake kasane ke liye jo kaddha hua pattuka us par bana, vah usake sath bina jod ka, aur usee kee banavatt kee anusaar, arthata sone aur neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade ka, aur sooksham battee hui saanee ke kapade ka banaa jis prakhar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. aur unhon ne sulaaimeanee maanaa kattkaar unamen israel kee putraen kee nam jaaisa chhapa khoda jata haai vaaise hee khode, aur sone kee khaanon men jad diae. aur us ne unako aepod kee kandho ke bandhanon par lagaya, jis se israeliyan ke liye smaran karane vale manai tharen jis prakhar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. aur us ne chaparas ko aepod kee nai sone kee, aur neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang ke kapade kee, aur sooksham battee hui saanee ke kapade men bel bootte ka kam kiya hua banaya. chaparas to chaukar baneer aur unho ne usako dohara banaya, aur vah dohara hokaer aek bitta lamba aur aek bitta chaudi bana. aur unhon ne us men char panti manai jade. pahilee panti men to manaiky, padhyamarag, aur laladee jade gaee aur doosaree panati men marakat, neelamaanaa, aur heera, aur teesaree panti men lasham, sooryakant, aur neelama aur chauthee panati men faeroja, sulaaimeanee manai, aur yashab jade ye sab alag alag sone kee khaanon men jade gaee. aur ye maanaa israel kee putraen kee nam kee ginaatee kee anusaar barah the barahon gotraen men se aek aek ka nam jaaisa chhapa khoda jata haai vaaisa hee khoda gaya. aur unhon ne chaparas par doriyan kee nai goonthee huae chokhe sone kee janjeer banakar lagai fir unhon ne sone kee do khaane, aur sone kee do kaadiyan banakar donon kadiyon ko chaparas kee donon siron par lagaya tab unhon ne sone kee donon goonthee hui janjeero ko chaparas kee siron par kee donon kadiyon men lagaya. aur goonthee hui donon janjeeron kee donon baakee siron ko unhon ne donon khaanon men jadke, aepod kee samhane donon kandhaen ke bandhanon par lagaya. aur unhon ne sone kee aur do kadiyan banakar chaparas kee donon siron par usakee us kor par, jo aepod kee bheetaree bhag men thee, lagain. aur unhon ne sone kee do aur kadiyan bhee banakar aepod kee donon kandhaen ke bandhanon par neeche se usakee samhane, aur jod kee pas, aepod kee kaddhe huae pattuke kee upar lagain. tab

unhon ne chaparas ko usakee kaadiyon kee dara aepod kee kaadiyon men neele faeete se aeesa bandha, ki vah aepod kee kaddhe huae pattuke kee upar rahe, aur chaparas aepod se alag n hone paae jaaise yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. fir aepod ka baga sam-poorn neele rang ka banaya gaya. aur usakee banavatt aeese hui ki usakee beech bakhtar kee chhed kee saman aek chhed bana, aur chhed kee charon or aek kor baneer, ki vah fattne n paae. aur unhon ne usakee neechevale ghore men neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang kee kapade kee anar banaae. aur unhon ne chokhe sone kee ghanthyaan bhee banakar bage kee neeche vale ghore kee charon or anaron kee beechon beech lagain arthata bage kee neechevale ghore kee charon or aek sone kee ghanthee, aur aek anar lagaya gaya ki unhen pahine huae seva thal karen jaaise yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. fir unhon ne haroon, aur usakee putraen kee liye bunee hui sooksham saanee kee kapade kee angarakhe, aur sooksham saanee kee kapade kee pagadee, aur sooksham saanee kee kapade kee sundar ttopiya, aur sooksham battee hui saanee kee kapade kee janaghaiya, aur sooksham battee hui saanee kee kapade kee aur neele, baainjaneer aur lal rang kee karachobee kam kee hui pagadee in sabhon ko jis tarah yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee vaaisa hee banaya.. fir unhon ne pavitra mukutt kee pattree chokhe sone kee banai aur jaaise chhappe men vaaise hee us men ye akshar khode gaa, arthata yahova kee liye paavitra. aur unhon ne us men neela faeta lagaya, jis se vah upar pagadee par rahe, jis tarah yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee.. is prakhar milapavale tamboo kee nivas ka sab kam samapt hua, aur jis jis kam kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee, israeliyan ne usee kee anusaar kiya.. tab ve nivas ko moosa kee pas le aa, arthata ghanuadyaia, takhte, bende, khmbhe, kuarsiyan aadi sare saman samet tamboo aur lal rang se rangeer hui meddhon kee khaalon ka oddhna, aur sooson kee khaalon ka oddhna, aur beech ka parda donon saahit sakshaepatra ka sandook, aur praayashchait ka ddhkana sare saman samet meja, aur bhennt kee rottee sare saman saahit deevatt, aur usakee sajavatt kee deepak aur ujyala dene kee liye tala sone kee vedee, aur aabhaishok ka tel, aur sugaandhiat dhoop, aur tamboo kee dar ka parda peetal kee jhnhree, dndo, aur sare saman samet peetal kee vedee aur paae samet haudee khmbho, aur kursiyon samet angan kee parde, aur angan kee dar ka parda, aur doriya, aur koontte, aur milapavale tamboo kee nivas kee sevakai ka sara samana paavitrasthan men seva thal karane kee liye bel bootta kaddhe huae vasr, aur haroon yajak kee paavitra vasr, aur usakee putraen kee vasr jinhen pahinakar unhen yajak ka kam karana tha. arthata jo jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee theen unhen kee anusaar israeliyan ne sab kam kiya. tab moosa ne sare kam ka nireekshan karake dekha, ki unhon ne yahova kee agyaa kee anusaar sab kuchh kiya haai. aur moosa ne unako ashaeervad diya..

40

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, paahile maheene kee paahile din ko too milapavale tamboo kee nivas ko khda kara dena. aur us men sakshaepatra kee san-

dook ko rakhkar beechavale parde ke ott men kara dena. aur meja ko bheetar le jakar jo kuchh us par sajana haai use sajava dena aur sakshaepatra ke sandook ke samhane sone ke vedee ko jo dhoop ke liye haai use rakhna, aur nivas ke dar ke parde ko laga dena. aur milapavale tamboo ke nivas ke dar ke samhane homavedee ko rakhna. aur milapavale tamboo aur vedee ke beech hodee ko rakhke us men jal bhrana. aur charon or ke angan kee kanat ko khda karana, aur us angan ke dar par parde ko lat-tka dena. aur aabhaishok ka tel lekar nivas ko aur jo kuchh us men hoga sab kuchh ka abhaishok karana, aur sare saman samet usako pavitra karana tab vah paavitra ttharega. aur sab saman samet homavedee ka abhaishok karake usako paavitra karana tab vah paramapavitra ttharegee. aur paae samet haudee ka bhee abhaishok karake use pavitra karana. aur haroon aur usake putraen ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par le jakar jal se nahalana, aur haroon ko pavitra vasr pahinana, aur usaka abhaishok karake usako paavitra karana, ki vah mere liye yajak ka kam kare. aur usake putraen ko le jakar angarakhe pahinana, aur jaise too unake pita ka aabhaishok kare vaaise hee unaka bhee abhaishok karana, ki ve mere liye yajak ka kam karen aur unaka abhaishok unake peeddhee peeddhee ke liye unake sada ke yajakapad ka chinh ttharega. aur moosa ne jo jo agyaa yahova ne usako dee thee usee ke anusar kiya.. aur doosare bars ke paahile maheene ke paahile din ko nivas khda kiya gaya. aur moosa ne nivas ko khda karavaya, aur usake kursiyan dhar usake takhte lagake un men bende dale, aur usake khmbhon ko khda kiya aur us ne nivas ke upar tamboo ko faailaya, aur tamboo ke upar us ne oddhne ko lagaya jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne sakshaepatra ko lekar sandook meen rakha, aur sandook men dndon ko lagake usake upar praayaashchaitt ke ddhkane ko dhar diya aur us ne sandook ko nivas men pahunchavaya, aur beechavale parde ko lattkavake sakshaepatra ke sandook ko usake andar kiya jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne milapavale tamboo men nivas kee uttr alang par beech ke parde se bahar meja ko lagavaya, aur us par un ne yahova ke sammukh rottee sajakar rakhee jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne milapavale tamboo men meja ke samhane nivas kee daakhian alang par deevatt ko rakha, aur us ne deepakon ko yahova ke sammukh jala diya jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne milapavale tamboo men beech ke parde ke samhane sone ke vedee ko rakha, aur us ne us par sugandhiat dhoop jalaya jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne nivas ke dar par parde ko lagaya. aur milapavale tamboo ke nivas ke dar par homabaali aur annabaali ko chaddhaya jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne milapavale tamboo aur vedee ke beech haudee ko rakhkar us men dhaene ke liye jal dala, aur moosa aur haroon aur usake putraen ne us men apane apane hath panv dhaae aur jab jab ve milapavale tamboo men va vedee ke pas jate the tab tab ve hath panv dhaete the jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur us ne nivas kee charon or aur vedee ke asapas angan kee kanat ko khda karavaya, aur angan ke

dar ke parde ko lattka diya. is prakar moosa ne sab kam ko poora kar samapt kiya.. tab badal milapavale tamboo par chha gaya, aur yahova ka tej nivasasthan men bhr gaya. aur badal jo milapavale tamboo par tthar gaya, aur yahova ka tej jo nivasasthan men bhr gaya, is karan moosa us me praveshe n kar saka. aur israeliyon kee saree yatra men aeese hota tha, ki jab jab vah badal nivas ke upar utt jata tab tab ve kooch karate the. aur yaadi vah n uttta, to jis din tak vah n uttta tha us din tak ve kooch naheen karate the. is-raael ke gharane kee saree yatra men din ko to yahova ka badal nivas par, aur rat ko usee badal men ag un sabhon ko dikhai diya karatee thee..

yahova ne milapavale tamboo men se moosa ko bulakar us se kaha, israeliyan se kah, ki tum men se yadi koi manushy yahova ke liye pashu ka chaddhava chaddhaa, to usaka balipashu gaya-baailon va bhed-bakaariyon men se aek ka ho. yaadi vah gay baailon men se homabali kare, to nirdosh nar milapavale tamboo ke dar par chaddhaa, ki yahova use grahan kare. aur vah apana hath homabaalipashu ke sir par rakhe, aur vah unake liye praayaashchait karane ko grahan kiya jaega. tab vah us bachhde ko yahova ke samhane baali kare aur haroon ke putra jo yajak haain ve lohoo ko sameep le jakar us vedee kee charon alangon par chhdike jo milapavale tamboo ke dar par haai. fir vah homabalipashu kee khal nikalakar us pashu ko ttukade ttukade kare tab haroon yajak ke putra vedee par ag rakhe, aur ag par lakadee sajakar dharen aur haroon ke putra jo yajak haain ve sir aur charabee samet pashu ke ttukadon ko us lakadee par jo vedee kee ag par hogee sajakar dharen aur vah usakee antaadiyon aur paairon ko jal se dhaeae. tab yajak sab ko vedee par jalaa, ki vah homabali yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandhavala havan tthare.. aur yaadi vah bhedon va bakaron ka homabali chaddhaa, to nirdosh nar ko chaddhaae. aur vah usako yahova ke age vedee kee uttravalee alang par baali kare aur haroon ke putra jo yajak haain ve usake lohoo ko vedee kee charon alangon par chhdiken. aur vah usako ttukade ttukade kare, aur sir aur charabee ko alag kare, aur yajak in sab ko us lakadee par sajakar dhare jo vedee kee ag par hogee aur vah usakee antaadiyon aur paairon ko jal se dhaeae. aur yajak sab ko sameep le jakar vedee par jalaa, ki vah homabali aur yahova ke liye sugandhadayak sugandhavala havan tthare.. aur yaadi vah yahova ke liye paakshiyon ka homabali chaddhaa, to panduko va kabootaron ko chaddhava chaddhaae. yajak usako vedee ke sameep le jakar usaka gala marod ke sir ko dhad se alag kare, aur vedee par jalaae aur usaka sara lohoo us vedee kee alang par giraya jaee aur vah usaka ojhr mal sahit nikalakar vedee kee poorab kee or se rakh dalane ke sthan par faenk de aur vah usako pankhon ke beech se faade, par alag alag n kare. tab yajak usako vedee par us lakadee ke upar rakhkar jo ag par hogee jalaa, ki vah homabali aur yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandhavala havan tthare..

aur jab koi yahova ke liye annabali ka chaddhava chaddhana chahe, to vah maaida chaddhaae aur us par tel dalakar usake upar loban rakhe aur vah usako haroon ke putraen ke pas jo yajak haain laae. aur annabaali ke tel mile huae maaide men se is tarah apanee mutthee bhrakar nikale ki sab loban us men a jaee aur yajak unhen smaran dilanevale bhag ke liye vedee par jalaa, ki yah yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugaandhiat havan tthare. aur annabali men se jo bacha rahe so haroon aur usake putraen ka tthare yah yahova ke havanon men se paramapavitra vastu hogee.. aur jab too annabali ke liye tandoor men pakaya hua chaddhava chaddhaa, to vah tel se sane

huae akhmeeree maaide ke faulako, va tel se chupadee hui akhmeeree chapatiyon ka ho. aur yaadi tera chaddhava tave par pakaya hua annabaali ho, to vah tel se sane huae akhmeeree maaide ka ho usako ttukade ttukade karake us par tel dalana, tab vah annabali ho jaega. aur yaadi tera chaddhava kaddhaa-hee men tala hua annabali ho, to vah maaide se tel men banaya jaee. aur jo annabali in vastuon men se kisee ka bana ho use yahova ke sameep le jana aur jab vah yajak ke pas laya jaa, tab yajak use vedee ke sameep le jaee. aur yajak annabaali men se smaran dilanevale bhag nikalakar vedee par jalaa, ki vah yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandhavala havan tthare aur annabali men se jo bacha rahe vah haroon aur usake putraen ka tthare vah yahova ke havanon men paramapavitra vastu hogee. koi annabaali jise tum yahova ke liye chaddhaao khmeer milakar banaya n jaae tum kabhee havan men yahova ke liye khmeer aur madha n jalana. tum inako paahilee upaj ka chaddhava karake yahova ke liye chaddhana, par ve sukhdayak sugandha ke liye vedee par chaddhaae n jaen. fir apane sab annabaaliyon ko namakeen banana aur apana koi annabaali apane parameshvar ke sath bandhaae hui vacha ke namak se raahit hone n dena apane sab chaddhavan ke sath namak bhee chaddhana.. aur yaadi too yahova ke liye paahilee upaj ka annabaali chaddhaa, to apanee paahilee upaj ke annabaali ke liye ag se jhulasai hui haree haree bale, arthata haree haree balon ko meenjake nikal lena, tab ann ko chaddhana. aur us men tel dalana, aur usake upar loban rakhna tab vah annabali ho jaega. aur yajak seenjekar nikale huae ann ko, aur tel ko, aur sare loban ko smaran dilanevale bhag karake jala de vah yahova ke liye havan tthare..

aur yaadi usaka chaddhava menlabali ka ho, aur yadi vah gaya-baailon me se kisee ko chaddhaa, to chahe vah pashu nar ho ya mada, par jo nirdosh ho usee ko vah yahova ke age chaddhaae. aur vah apana hath apane chaddhave ke pashu ke sir par rakhe aur usako milapavale tamboo ke dar par bali kare aur haroon ke putra jo yajak haai ve usake lohoo ko vedee kee charon alangon par chhdiken. aur vah melabaali men se yahova ke liye havan kare, arthata jis charabee se antadiyan dhdhee rahatee haai, aur jo charabee un men lipattee rahatee haai vah bhee, aur donon gurde aur unake upar kee charabee jo kamar ke pas rahatee haai, aur gurdon samet kaleje ke upar kee jhlilee, in sabhon ko vah alag kare. aur haroon ke putra inako vedee par us homabali ke upar jalaae, jo un lakaadiyon par hogee jo ag ke upar haai, ki yah yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandhavala havan tthare.. aur yaadi yahova ke melabali ke liye usaka chaddhava bhed-bakaariyon men se ho, to chahe vah nar ho ya mada, par jo nirdosh ho usee ko vah chaddhaae. yaadi vah bhed ka bachcha chaddhata ho, to usako yahova ke samhane chaddhaa, aur vah apane chaddhave ke pashu ke sir par hath rakhe aur usako milapavale tamboo ke age baali kare aur haroon ke putra usake lohoo ko vedee kee charon alangon par chhdiken. aur melabaali men se charabee ko yahova ke liye havan

kare, arthata usakee charabee bhree mottee poonchh ko vah reeddh ke pas se alag kare, aur jo charabee un men lipattee rahatee haai, aur donon gurde, aur jo charabee unake upar kamar ke pas rahatee haai, aur gurdon samet kaleje ke upar kee jhlilee, in sabhon ko vah alag kare. aur yajak inhen vedee par jalaae yah yahova ke liye havan roopee bhojan ttharee.. aur yaadi vah bakara va bakaree chaddhaa, to use yahova ke samhane chaddhaae. aur vah apana hath usake sir par rakhe, aur usako milapavale tamboo ke age baali kare aur haroon ke putra usake lohoo ko vedee kee charon alangon par chhdike. aur vah us men se apana chaddhava yahova ke liye havan karake chaddhaa, arthata jis charabee se antadiyan ddhpee rahatee haai, aur jo charabee un men lipattee rahatee haai vah bhee, aur donon gurde aur jo charabee unake upar kamar ke pas rahatee haai, aur gurdon samet kaleje ke upar kee jhlilee, in sabhon ko vah alag kare. aur yajak inhen vedee par jalaae yah to havan roopee bhojan haai jo sukhdayak sugandha ke liye hota haai kyonaki saree charabee yahova kee haain. yah tumhare nivason men tumharee peeddhnee peeddhnee ke liye sada kee vidhai ttharegee ki tum charabee aur lohoo kabhee n khao..

4

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha ki israeliyyon se yah kah, ki yadi koi manushy un kamon men se jinako yahova ne mana kiya haai kisee kam ko bool se karake papee ho jaae aur yaadi abhaishaiht yajak aeese pap kare, jis se praja doshaee tthare, to apane pap ke karan vah aek nirdosh bachhda yahova ko papabali karake chaddhaae. aur vah us bachhde ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova ke age le jakar usake sir par hath rakhe, aur us bachhde ko yahova ke samhane baali kare. aur aabhaishaiht yajak bachhde ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar milapavale tamboo men le jaae aur yajak apanee ungalee lohoo me dubo dubokar aur us men se kuchh lekar pavitrasthan ke beechavale parde ke age yahova ke samhane sat bar chhdike. aur yajak us lohoo men se kuchh aur lekar sugaandhiat dhoop kee vedee ke seengo par jo milapavale tamboo men haai yahova ke samhane lagaae fir bachhde ke sab lohoo ko vedee ke paae par jo milapavale tamboo ke dar par haai undel de. fir vah papabali ke bachhde kee sab charabee ko us se alag kare, arthata jis charabee se antadiyan ddhpee rahatee haai, aur jitaneer charabee un men lipattee rahatee haai, aur donon gurde aur unake upar kee charabee jo kamar ke pas rahatee haai, aur gurdon samet kaleje ke upar kee jhlilee, in sabhon ko vah aeese alag kare, jaaise melabaalivale chaddhvae ke bachhde se alag kiae jate haai, aur yajak inako homabaali kee vedee par jalaae. aur us bachhde kee khal, panv, sir, antaadiya, gobar, aur sara mans, nidan samoocha bachhda chhavanee se bahar shuuddh sthan me, jahan rakh dalee jaaegee, le jakar lakadee par rakhkar ag se jalaae jahan rakh dalee jatee haai vah vaheen jalaya jaae.. aur in baton men se kisee bhee bat ke vishay men jo koi pap kare, yajak usaka praayashchaitt kare, aur tab vah pap kshama kiya jaaega. aur is papabali ka shosh annabali ke shosh kee nai yajak ka ttharega.. to jab un-

aka kiya hua pap pragatt ho jaae tab mandlee aek bachhde ko papabali karake chaddhaae. vah use milapavale tamboo ke age le jaa, aur mandlee ke vraddh log apane apane hathon ko yahova ke age bachhde ke sir par rakhe, aur vah bachhda yahova ke samhane bali kiya jaae. aur aabhaishaiht yajak bachhde ke lohoo men se kuchh milapavale tamboo men le jaae aur yajak apanee ungalee lohoo men dubo dubokar use beechavale parde ke age sat bar yahova ke samhane chhdike. aur usee lohoo men se vedee ke seengon par jo yahova ke age milapavale tamboo men haai lagaae aur bacha hua sab lohoo homabali kee vedee ke paae par jo milapavale tamboo ke dar par haai undel de. aur vah bachhde kee kul charabee nikalakar vedee par jalaae. aur jaaise papabaali ke bachhde se kiya tha vaaise hee is se bhee kare is bhanati yajak israeliyyon ke liye praayaashchaitt kare, tab unaka pap kshama kiya jaaega. aur vah bachhde ko chhavanee se bahar le jakar usee bhanti jalaae jaaise pahile bachhde ko jalaya tha yah to mandlee ke nimitt papabali ttharega.. jab koi pradhan puruosh pap karake, arthata apane parameshvar yahova ki kisee agyaa ke virooddh bool se kuchh karake doshaee ho jaa, aur usaka pap us par pragatt ho jaa, to vah aek nirdosh bakara baalidan karane ke liye le aae aur bakare ke sir par apana hath dhare, aur bakare ko us sthan par bali kare jahan homabali pashu yahova ke age bali kiye jate haain yah to papabali ttharega. aur yajak apanee ungalee se papabaali pashu ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar homabaali kee vedee ke seengon par lagaa, aur usaka lohoo homabaali kee vedee ke paae par undel de. aur vah usakee kul charabee ko melabaali kee charabee kee nai vedee par jalaae aur yajak usake pap ke vishay men praayaashchaitt kare, tab vah kshama kiya jaaega.. aur yaadi sadhaaran logon men se koi agyaanata se pap kare, arthata koi aeese kam jise yahova ne mana kiya ho karake doshaee ho, aur usaka vah pap us par pragatt ho jaa, to vah us pap ke karan aek nirdosh bakaree baalidan ke liye le aae aur vah apana hath papabaali pashu ke sir par rakhe, aur homabaali ke sthan par papabaali pashu ka baalidan kare. aur yajak usake lohoo men se apanee ungalee se kuchh lekar homabaali kee vedee ke seengon par lagaa, aur usake sab lohoo ko usee vedee ke paae par undel de. aur vah usakee sab charabee ko melabaalipashu kee charabee kee nain alag kare, tab yajak usako vedee par yahova ke nimitt sukhdayak sugandha ke liye jalaae aur is prakar yajak usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, tab use kshama milegee.. aur yaadi vah papabali ke liye aek bhedee ka bachha le aa, to vah nirdosh mada ho, aur vah apana hath papabaali pashu ke sir par rakhe, aur usako papabaali ke liye vaheen balidan kare jahan homabaalipashu bali kiya jata haai. aur yajak apanee ungalee se papabaali ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar homabali kee vedee ke seengon par lagaa, aur usake sab lohoo ko vedee ke paae par undel de. aur vah usakee sab charabee ko melabaalivale bhed ke bachhe kee charabee kee nai alag kare, aur yajak use vedee par yahova ke havanon ke upar jalaae aur is prakar yajak usake pap ke liye praayaashchaitt kare, aur vah kshama kiya jaaega..

aur yaadi koi sakshae hokar aeesa pap kare ki shapath khailakar poochhne par bhee, ki kya too ne yah suna athva janata haai, aur vah bat pragatt n kare, to usako apane adharna ka bhar uttana padega. aur yaadi koi kisee ashuuddh vastu ko agyaanata se choo le, to chahe vah ashuuddh banaaile pashu kee, chahe ashuuddh renganevale jeeva-jantu kee loth ho, to vah ashuuddh hokar doshaee ttharega. aur yaadi koi manushy kisee ashuuddh vastu ko agyaanata se choo le, chahe vah ashuuddh vastu kisee bhee prakar kee kyon n ho jis se log ashuuddh ho jate haain to jab vah us bat ko jan lega tab vah doshaee ttharega. aur yaadi koi bura va bhla karane ko bina soche sama-jhe shapath khaa, chahe kisee prakar kee bat vah bina soche vichare shapath khakar kahe, to aeesee bat men vah doshaee us samay ttharega jab use maloom ho jaega. aur jab vah in baton men se kisee bhee bat men doshaee ho, tab jis vishay men us ne pap kiya ho vah usako man le, aur vah yahova ke samhane apana doshabali le aa, arthata us pap ke karan vah aek bhed va bakaree papabali karane ke liye le aae tab yajak us pap ke vishay usake liye praayaashchaitt kare. aur yaadi use bhed va bakaree dene kee samath-rya n ho, to apane pap ke karan do pandukee va kabootaree ke do bachche doshabaali chaddhane ke liye yahova ke pas le aa, un men se aek to papabali ke liye aur doosara homabali ke liye. aur vah un-ako yajak ke pas le aa, aur yajak papabaalivale ko pahile chaddhaa, aur usaka sir gale se marod dale, par alag n kare, aur vah papabaalipashu ke lohoo men se kuchh vedee kee alang par chhdi, aur jo lohoo shosh rahe vah vedee ke paae par giraya jaae vah to papabali ttharega. aur doosare pakshaee ko vah vidhaee ke anusar homabaali kare, aur yajak usake pap ka praayashchaitt kare, aur tab vah pap kshama kiya jaega. aur yaadi vah do pandukee va kabootaree ke do bachche bhee n de sake, to vah apane pap ke karan apana chaddhava aepa ka dasavan bhag maaida papabali karake le aae vah usako yajak ke pas le jaa, aur yajak us men se apane mutthee bhr smaran dilanevala bhag janakar vedee par yahova ke havanon ke upar jalaae vah to papabaali ttharega. aur in baton men se kisee bhee bat ke vishay men jo koi pap kare, yajak usaka praayashchaitt kare, aur tab vah pap kshama kiya jaega. aur is papabali ka shosh annabali ke shosh kee nai yajak ka ttharega. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, yaadi koi yahova kee paavitra kee hui vastuon ke vishay men bool se vishvasaghaat kare aur papee tthare, to vah yahova ke pas aek nirdosh meddha doshabaali ke liye le aae usaka dam pavitrasthan ke shokel ke anusar utane hee shokel roopaye ka ho jitana yajak ttharaae. aur jis pavitra vastu ke vishay us ne pap kiya ho, us men vah panchavan bhag aur bad-dhakar yajak ko de aur yajak doshabaali ka meddha chaddhakar usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, tab usaka pap kshama kiya jaega. aur yaadi koi aeesa pap kare, ki un kamon men se jinhen yahova ne mana kiya haai kisee kam ko kare, to chahe vah usake anajane men hua ho, taubhee vah doshaee ttharega, aur usako apane adharna ka bhar uttana padega. isaliye vah aek nirdosh meddha doshabaali karake yajak ke pas le aa,

vah utane dam ka ho jitana yajak ttharaa, aur yajak usake liye usakee us bool ka jo us ne anajane men kee ho praayaashchaitt kare, aur vah kshama kiya jaega. yah doshabaali tthare kyonki vah manushy ni:sandeh yahova ke sammukh doshaee ttharega..

6

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, yaadi koi yahova ka vishvasaghaat karake papee tthare, jaaisa ki dharo-har, va lenaden, va loott ke vishay men apane bhai se chhl kare, va us par andhor kare, va padee hui vastu ko pakar usake vishay joott bole aur jootee shapath bhee khaae aeesee koi bhee bat kyon n ho jise karake manushy papee ttharate haai, to jab vah aeesa kam karake doshaee ho jaa, tab jo bhee vastu us ne loot, va andhor karake, va dharo-har, va padee pai ho chahe koi vastu kyon n ho jisake vishay men us ne jootee shapath khai ho to vah usako poora poora lautta de, aur panchavan bhag bhee baddhakar bhr de, jis din yah maloom ho ki vah doshaee haai, usee din vah us vastu ko usake svamee ko lautta de. aur vah yahova ke sammukh apana doshabaali bhee le aa, arthata aek nirdosh meddha doshabaali ke liye yajak ke pas le aa, vah utane hee dam ka ho jitana yajak ttharaae. is prakar yajak usake liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt kare, aur jis kam ko karake vah doshaee ho gaya haai usakee kshama use milegee.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen ko agyaa dekar yah kah, ki homabali kee vyavastha yah haai arthata homabaali idhan ke upar rat bhr bhor tab vedee par pada rahe, aur vedee kee aagnai vedee par jalatee rahe. aur yajak apane sanee ke vasr aur apane tan par apane sanee kee janghaiya paahinakar homabali kee rak, jo ag ke bhm karane se vedee par rah jaa, use uttakar vedee ke pas rakhe. tab vah apane vasr utarakar doosare vasr paahinakar rakh ko chhavanee se bahar kisee shuuddh sthan par le jaae. aur vedee par agnai jalatee rahe, aur kabhee bujhne n paae aur yajak bhor bhor us par lakaadiyan jalakar homabaali ke ttukadon ko usake upar sajakar dhar de, aur usake upar melabaaliyon kee charabee ko jalaya kare. vedee par ag lagatar jalatee rahe vah kab-hee bujhne n paae.. annabali kee vyavastha is prakar haai, ki haroon ke putra usako vedee ke age yahova ke sameep le aeen. aur vah annabali ke tel mile huae maaide men se mutthee bhr aur us par ka sab loban uttakar annabaali ke smaranarth ke is bhag ko yahova ke sammukh sukhdayak sugandha ke liye vedee par jalaae. aur us men se jo shosh rah jaae use haroon aur usake putra kha jaaen vah bina khmeer pavitra sthan men khaya jaa, arthata ve milapavale tam-boo ke angan men use khaaen. vah khmeer ke sath pakaya n jaae kyonaki maain ne apane havy men se usako unaka nij bhag hone ke liye unhen diya haai isaliye jaaisa papabaali aur doshabali paramapaavitra haai vaaisa hee vah bhee haai. haroon ke vansh ke sab puroosh us men se kha sakate haain tumharee peeddhee-peeddhee men yahova ke havanon men se yah unaka bhag sadaaiv bana rahega jo koi un havanon ko chooev yah paavitra ttharega.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, jis din haroon ka aabhaishok ho us din vah apane putraen ke sath yahova ko yah chaddhava

chaddhaae arthata aepa ka dasavan bhag maaida nity annabali men chaddhaa, us men se adha bhor ko aur adha sandhya ke samay chaddhaae. vah tave par tel ke sath pakaya jaae jab vah tel se tar ho jaae tab use le ana, is annabali ke pake huae ttukade yahova ke sukhdayak sugandha ke liye chaddhana. aur usake putraan men se jo bhee us yajakapad par abhaishaikt hoga, vah bhee usee prakar ka chaddhava chaddhaya kare yah vidhae sada ke liye haai, ki yahova ke samukh vah sampoorn chaddhava jalaya jaye. yajak ke sampoorn annabaali bhee sab jalaae jaen vah kabhee n khaya jaae.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen se yah kah, ki papabali kee vyavastha yah haai arthata jis sthan men homabaalipashu vadha kiya jata haai usee men papabaalipashu bhee yahova ke sammukh bali kiya jaae vah paramapavitra haai. aur jo yajak papabali chaddhave vah use khaae vah paavitra sthan me, arthata milapavale tamboo ke agan men khaya jaae. jo kuchh usake mans se choo jaa, vah pavitra ttharega aur yadi usake lohoo ke chheente kisee vasr par pad jaae, to use kisee paavitrasthan men dhae dena. aur vah mittee ka patra jis men vah pakaya gaya ho tod diya jaae yaadi vah peetal ke patra men sijhaya gaya ho, to vah manja jaa, aur jal se dhae liya jaae. aur yajakon men se sab puroosh use kha sakate haain par jis papabalipashu ke lohoo men se kuchh bhee koon milapavale tamboo ke bheetar paavitrasthan men praayaashchaitt karane ko pahunchaya jaae tab to usaka mans kabhee n khaya jaae vah ag men jala diya jaae..

7

fir doshabali kee vyavastha yah haai. vah paramapavitra haai jis sthan par homabaalipashu ka vadha karate haain usee sthan par doshabalipashu ka bhee bali kare, aur usake lohoo ko yajak vedee par charon or chhdike. aur vah us men kee sab charabee ko chaddhaa, arthata usakee mottee poonchh ko, aur jis charabee se antadiyan ddhpee rahatee haain vah bhee, aur donon gurdur aur jo charabee unake upar aur kamar ke pas rahatee haai, aur gurdon samet kaleje ke upar kee jhlilee in sabhon ko vah alag kare aur yajak inhen vedee par yahova ke liye havan kare tab vah doshabaali hoga. yajakon men se sab puroosh us men se kha sakate haain vah kisee paavitrasthan men khaya jaae kyonki vah paramapaavitra haai. jaaisa papabaali haai vaaisa hee doshabali bhee haai, un donon kee aek hee vyavastha haai jo yajak un baliyon ko chaddha ke praayaashchaitt kare vahee un vastuon ko le le. aur jo yajak kisee ke liye homabaali ko chaddhaae us homabalipashu kee khal ko vahee yajak le le. aur tandoor me, va kaddhae me, va tave par pake huae sab annabali usee yajak kee hongee jo unhen chaddhata haai. aur sab annabali, jo chahe tel se sane huae hon chahe rookhe ho, ve haroon kee sab putraen ko aek saman mile.. aur melabaali kee jise koi yahova ke liye chaddhaae vyavastha yah haai. yaadi vah use dhanyavad ke liye chaddhaa, to dhanyavadabali ke sath tel se sane huae akhmeeree faulake, aur tel se chupadee hui akhmeeree faulake, aur tel se sane huae maaide ke faulake tel se tar chaddhaae. aur vah

apane dhanyavadavale melabaali ke sath akhmeeree rottyaia, aur tel se sane huae maaide ke faulake tel se tar chaddhaae. aur aese aek aek chaddhave men se vah aek aek rottee yahova ko uttane kee bhenntt karake chaddhaae vah melabali ke lohoo ke chhdikanevale yajak kee hogee. aur us dhanyavadavale melabaali ka mans baalidan chaddhane ke din hee khaya jaae us men se kuchh bhee bhor tak shosh n rah jaae. par yaadi usake balidan ka chaddhava mannat ka va svechchha ka ho, to us baalidan ko jis din vah chaddhaya jaae usee din vah khaya jaa, aur us men se jo shosh rah jaae vah doosare din bhee khaya jaae. parantu jo kuchh balidan ke mans men se teesare din tak rah jaae vah ag men jala diya jaae. aur usake melabaali ke mans men se yaadi kuchh bhee teesare din khaya jaa, to vah grahan n kiya jaaega, aur n pun men gina jaaega vah gharanait karma samajha jaaega, aur jo koi us men se khaae usaka adharma usee ke sir par padega. fir jo mans kisee ashuuddh vastu se choo jaae vah n khaya jaae vah ag men jala diya jaae. fir melabali ka mans jitane shuuddh hon ve hee khaae, parantu jo ashuuddh hokar yahova ke melabaali ke mans men se kuchh khaae vah apane logon men se nash kiya jaae. aur yaadi koi kisee ashuuddh vastu ko chookar yahova ke melabaalipashu ke mans men se khaa, to vah bhee apane logon men se nash kiya jaa, chahe vah manushy kee koi ashuuddh vastu va ashuuddh pashu va koi bhee ashuuddh aur gharanait vastu ho.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se is prakar kah, ki tum log n to baail kee kuchh charabee khana aur n bhed va bakaree kee. aur jo pashu svayan mar jaa, aur jo doosare pashu se faada jaa, usakee charabee aur aur kam men lana, parantu use kisee prakar se khana naheen. jo koi aeese pashu kee charabee khaaega jis men se log kuchh yahova ke liye havan karake chaddhaya karate haain vah khanevala apane logon men se nash kiya jaaega. or tum apane ghar men kisee bhanti ka loho, chahe pakshaee ka chahe pashu ka ho, n khana. har aek praanee jo kisee bhanti ka lohoo khaaega vah apane logon men se nash kiya jaaega.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se is prakar kah, ki jo yahova ke liye melabaali chaddhaae vah usee melabaali men se yahova ke pas bhenntt le aae vah apane hee hathon se yahova kee havy ko, arthata chhatee hilane kee bhenntt karake yahova kee samhane hilai jaae. aur yajak charabee ko to vedee par jalaa, parantu chhaatee haroon aur usake putraen kee hogee. fir tum apane melabaliyon men se daahinee jangha ko bhee uttane kee bhenntt karake yajak ko dena haroon kee putraen men se jo melabali kee lohoo aur charabee ko chaddhaae daahinee jangha usee ko bhag hoga. kyonaki israeliyyon ke melabaaliyon men se hilane kee bhenntt kee chhatee aur uttane kee bhenntt kee jangha ko lekar maain ne yajak haroon aur usake putraen ko diya haai, ki yah sarvada israeliyyon kee or se unaka hak bana rahe.. jis din haroon aur usake putra yahova ke sameep yajak pad ke liye aae gaee usee din yahova kee havyon men se unaka yahee aabhaishaikt bhag ttharaya gaya arthata jis din yahova ne usaka abhaishok kiya usee din us ne agyaa dee ki unako israeliyyon kee or se ye hee bhag nit mila karen unakee peeddhee peeddhee ke liye unaka yahee hak ttharaya

gaya. homabaali, annabaali, papabali, doshabali, yajakon ke sanskar baali, aur melabali kee vyavastha yahee haai jab yahova ne seenaai parvat ke pas ke jangal men moosa ko agyaa dee ki israaelee mere liye kya kya chaddhaye chaddhaae, tab us ne unako yahee vyavastha dee thee..

8

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, too haroon aur usake putraen ke vasre, aur abhaishok ke tel, aur papabali ke bachhde, aur donon meddho, aur akhmeeree rottee kee ttokaree ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par le a, aur vaheen saree mandlee ko ikattha kara. yahova kee is agyaa ke anasar moosa ne kiya aur mandlee milapavale tamboo ke dar par ikatthee hui. tab moosa ne mandlee se kaha, jo kam karane kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai vah yah haai. fir moosa ne haroon aur usake putraen ko sameep le jakar jal se nahalaya. tab us ne unako angarakha paahinaya, aur kattbaind lapettkar бага paahina diya, aur aeopd lagakar aeopd ke kaddhe huae pattuke se aeopd ko bandhakar kas diya. aur us ne unake chaparas lagakar chamaras men ureem aur tummeem rakh diae. tab us ne usake sir par pagadee bandhakar pagadee ke samhane par sone ke tteeke ko, arthata pavitra mukutt ko lagaya, jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. tab moosa ne aabhaishok ka tel lekar nivas ka aur jo kuchh us men tha un sab ko bhee aabhaishok karake unhen paavitra kiya. aur us tel men se kuchh us ne vedee par sat bar chhdika, aur kul saman samet vedee ka aur paae samet haudee ka aabhaishok karake unhen paavitra kiya. aur us ne aabhaishok ke tel men se kuchh haroon ke sir par dalakar usaka abhaishok karake use pavitra kiya. fir moosa ne haroon ke putraen ko sameep le akar, angarakhe pahinakar, faettee bandha ke unake sir par ttopee rakh dee, jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. tab vah papabaali ke bachhde ko sameep le gaya aur haroon aur usake putraen ne apane apane hath papabali ke bachhde ke sir par rakhen tab vah baali kiya gaya, aur moosa ne lohoo ko lekar ungalee se vedee ke charon seen-gon par lagakar paavitra kiya, aur lohoo ko vedee ke paae par undel diya, aur usake liye praayaashchait karake usako pavitra kiya. aur moosa ne antaadiyon par kee sab charabee, aur kaleje par kee jhlilee, aur charabee samet donon gudorn ko lekar vedee par jalaya. or bachhde men se jo kuchh shosh rah gaya usako, arthata gobar samet usakee khal aur mans ko us ne chhavanee se bahar ag men jalaya, jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. fir vah homabali ke meddhe ko sameep le gaya, aur haroon aur usake putraen ne apane apane hath meddhe ke sir par rakhe. tab vah baali kiya gaya, aur moosa ne usaka lohoo vedee par charon or chhdika. kiya gaya, aur moosa ne sir or charabee samet ttukadon ko jalaya. tab antaadiyan aur panv jal se dhaeye gaa, aur moosa ne poore meddhe ko vedee par jalaya, aur vah sukh-dayak sugandha dene ke liye homabaali aur yahova ke liye havy ho gaya, jis prakar yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. fir vah doosare meddhe ko jo sanskar ka meddha tha sameep le gaya, aur haroon aur usake putraen ne apane apane hath meddhe ke sir par rakhe.

tab vah baali kiya gaya, aur moosa ne usake lohoo men se kuchh lekar haroon ke daahine kan ke sire par aur usake daahine hath aur daahine panv ke angoot-ton par lagaya. aur vah haroon ke putraen ko sameep le gaya, aur lohoo men se kuchh aek aek ke daahine kan ke sire par aur daahine hath or daahine panv ke angooton par lagaya aur moosa ne lohoo ko vedee par charon or chhdika. aur us ne charabee, aur mottee poonch, or antaadiyon par kee sab charabee, aur kaleje par kee jhlilee samet donon gurde, aur dahi-nee jangha, ye sab lekar alag rakhe or akhmeeree rottee kee ttokaree jo yahova ke age rakhee gai thee us men se aek rottee, aur tel se sane huae maade ka aek faulaka, aur aek rottee lekar charabee aur daahinee jangha par rakh dee aur ye sab vastuaen haroon aur usake putraen ke hathon par dhar dee gai, aur hilane kee bhennt ke liye yahova ke samhane hilai gai. aur moosa ne unhen fir unake hathon par se lekar unhen vedee par homabaali ke upar jalaya, yah sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye sanskar kee bhennt aur yahova ke liye havy tha. tab moosa ne chhatee ko lekar hilane kee bhennt ke liye yahova ke age hilaya aur sanskar ke meddhen men se moosa ka bhag yahee hua jaaisa yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur moosa ne aabhaishok ke tel or vedee par ke loho, donon men se kuchh lekar haroon aur usake vasren par, aur usake putraen aur unake vasren par bhee chhdika aur us ne vasren samet haroon ko or vasren samet usake putraen ko bhee pavitra kiya. aur moosa ne haroon aur usake putraen se kaha, mans ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par pakao, aur us rottee ko jo sanskar kee ttokaree men haai vaheen khao, jaaisa maain ne agyaa dee haai, ki haroon aur usake putra use khaeen. aur mans aur rottee men se jo shosh rah jaae use ag men jala dena. aur jab tak tumhare sanskar ke din poore n hon tab tak, arthata sat din tak milapavale tamboo ke dar ke bahar n jana, kyonaki vah sat din tak tumhara sanskar karata rahega. jis prakar aj kiya gaya haai vaaisa hee karane kee agyaa yahova ne dee haai, jis se tumhara praayaashchait kiya jaae. isaliye tum milapavale tamboo ke dar par sat din tak din tar thhare rahana, aur yahova kee agyaa ko manana, taaki tum mar n jao kyonki aeese kee agyaa mujhe dee gai haai. tab yahova kee inheen sab agyaaon ke anasar jo us ne moosa ke dara dee theen haroon or usake putraen ne unaka palan kiya..

9

attven din moosa ne haroon aur usake putraen ko aur israaelee puranikon ko bulavakar haroon se kaha, papabaali ke liye aek nirdosh bachhda, aur homabali ke liye aek nirdosh meddha lekar yahova ke samhane bhennt chaddha. aur israaeliyon se yah kah, ki tum papabali ke liye aek bakara, aur homabaali ke liye aek bachhda aur aek bhed ko bachcha lo, jo aek varsha ke hon aur nirdosh ho, aur melabaali ke liye yahova ke sammukh chaddhane ke liye aek baail aur aek meddha, aur tel se sane huae maade ka aek annabaali bhee le lo kyonki aj yahova tum ko darshan dega. aur jis jis vastu kee agyaa moosa ne dee un sab ko ve milapavale tamboo ke age le aae aur saree mandlee sameep jakar yahova ke samhane khdee hui. tab

moosa ne kaha, yah vah kam haai jisake karane ke liye yahova ne agyaa dee haai ki tum use karo aur yahova ke mahima ka tej tum ko dikhai padega. aur moosa ne haroon se kaha, yahova ke agyaa ke anusar vedee ke sameep jakar apane papabaali aur homabali ko chaddhakar unake liye praayaashchaitt kara. isaliye haroon ne vedee ke sameep jakar apane papabaali ke bachhde ko baalidan kiya. aur haroon ke putra lohoo ko usake pas le gaa, tab us ne apanee un-galee ko lohoo men dubakar vedee ke seengon par lohoo ko lagaya, aur shosh lohoo ko vedee ke paae par undel diya aur papabaali men kee charabee aur gurdon n aur kaleje par kee jhlilee ko us ne vedee par jalaya, jaaisa yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee. aur mans aur khal ko us ne chhavanee se bahar ag men jalaya. tab homabaalipashu ko balidan kiya aur haroon ke putraen ne lohoo ko usake hath men diya, aur us ne usako vedee par charon or chhdik diya. tab unhon ne homabaalipashu ka ttukada ttukada karake sir sahit usake hath men de diya aur us ne unako vedee par jala diya. aur us ne antaadiyon aur panvon ko dhaekar vedee par homabali ke upar jalaya. aur us ne logon ke chaddhaye ko age lekar aur us papabaali ke bakare ko jo unake liye tha lekar usaka balidan kiya, aur paahile ke saman use bhee papabaali karake chaddhaya. aur us ne homabali ko bhee sameep le jakar vidhai ke anusar chaddhaya. aur annabali ko bhee sameep le jakar us men se mutthee bhr vedee par jalaya, yah bhor ke homabali ke alava chaddhaya gaya. aur baail aur meddha, arthata jo melabalipashu janata ke liye the ve bhee baali kiye gaee aur haroon ke putraen ne lohoo ko usake hath men diya, aur us ne usako vedee par charon or chhdik diya aur unhon ne baail kee charabee ko, aur meddhe men se mottee poonchh ko, aur jis charabee se ataadiyan ddhpee rahatee haain usako, or gudorn sahit kaleje par kee jhlilee ko bhee usake hath men diya aur unhon ne charabee ko chhaatiyon par rakha aur us ne vah charabee vedee par jalai, parantu chhatiyon aur daahinee jangha ko haroon ne moosa ke agyaa ke anusar hilane kee bhenntt ke liye yahova ke samhane hilaya. tab haroon ne logon kee or hath baddhakar unahen ashaervad diya aur papabaali, homabali, aur melabaliyon ko chaddhakar vah neeche utar aya. tab moosa aur haroon milapavale tamboo men gaa, aur nikalakar logon ko ashaervad diya tab yahova ka tej saree janata ko dikhai diya. aur yahova ke samhane se ag nikalakar charabee sahit homabali ko vedee par bhsam kar diya ise dekhkar janata ne jay jayakar ka nara mara, aur apane apane munh ke bal girakar dandvat kiya..

10

tab nadab aur abeehoo namak haroon ke do putraen ne apana apna dhoopadan liya, aur un men ag bhree, aur us men dhoop dalakar us uparee ag kee jisakee agyaa yahova ne naheen dee thee yahova ke sammukh aratee dee. tab yahova ke sammukh se ag nikalakar un donon ko bhsam kar diya, aur ve yahova ke samhane mar gaee. tab moosa ne haroon se kaha, yah vahee bat haai jise yahova ne kaha tha, ki jo mere sameep aae avashy haai ki vah mujhe paavitra jane, aur saree

janata ke samhane meree maahima kare. aur haroon chup raha. tab moosa ne meeshaaaal aur aelasaafaan ko jo haroon ke chacha ujjeael ke putra the bulakar kaha, nikatt ao, aur apane bhteejon ko pavitrasthan ke age se uttakar chhavanee ke bahar le jao. moosa kee is agyaa ke anusar ve nikatt jakar unako angarakhon sahit uttakar chhavanee ke bahar le gaee. tab moosa ne haroon se aur usake putra aeleeajar aur itamar se kaha, tum log apane siron ke bal mat bikhrao, aur n apane vasren ko faado, aeesa n ho ki tum bhee mar jao, aur saree mandlee par usaka krodha bhdik utte parantu vah israael ke kul gharane ke log jo tumhare bhaibandha haain yahova ke lagai hui ag par vilap karen. aur tum log milapavale tamboo ke dar ke bahar n jana, aeesa n ho ki tum mar jao kyonaki yahova ke abhaishok ka tel tum par laga hua haai. moosa ke is vachan ke anusar unhon ne kiya.. fir yahova ne haroon se kaha, ki jab jab too va tere putra milapavale tamboo men aeen tab tab tum men se koi n to dakhmadha piaa ho n aur kisee prakar ka madh, kaheen aeesa n ho ki tum mar jao tumharee peed-dhee peeddhee men yah vidhai prachaalit rahe, jis se tum pavitra aur apavitra me, aur shuuddh aur ashuuddh men antar kar sako aur israaeliyon ko un sab vidhaiyon ko sikha sako jise yahova ne moosa ke dara unako sunava dee haain.. fir moosa ne haroon se aur usake bache huae donon putra itamar aur aeleeajar se bhee kaha, yahova ke havy men se jo annabaali bacha haai use lekar vedee ke pas bina khmeer khao, kyonaki vah paramapaavitra haai aur tum use kisee paavitrasthan men khao, vah to yahova ke havy men se tera aur tere putraen ka hak haai kyonki maai ne aeesee hee agyaa pai haai. aur hilai hui bhenntt kee chhatee aur uttai hui bhenntt kee jangha ko tum log, arthata too aur bette-beattyaiaen sab kisee shuuddh sthan men khao kyonki ve israaeliyon ke melabaliyon men se tuije aur tere ladkebalon ke hak thara dee gai haain. charabee ke havyon samet jo uttai hui jangha aur hilai hui chhatee yahova ke samhane hilane ke liye aya kareengee, ye bhag yahova ke agyaa ke anusar sarvada kee vidhaee kee vyavastha se tere aur tere ladkebalon ke liye haain.. fir moosa ne papabali ke bakare kee jo ddoondhd-dhdandhd kee, to kya paya, ki vah jalaya gaya haai, so aeleeajar aur itamar jo haroon ke putra bache the un se vah krodha men akar karane laga, ki papabali jo paramapaavitra haai aur jise yahova ne tumhe isaliye diya haai ki tum mandlee ke adharma ka bhar apane par uttakar unake liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt karo, tum ne usaka mans pavitrasthan men ghar naheen khaya? dekho, usaka lohoo paavitrasthan ke bheetar to laya hee naheen gaya, ni:sandeh uchit tha ki tum meree agyaa ke anusar usake mans ko paavitrasthan men khate. isaka uttr haroon ne moosa ko is prakar diya, ki dek, ag hee unhon ne apane papabaali aur homabali ko yahova ke samhane chaddhaya fir mujh par aeesee vipaatiyaen a padee haain ! isaliye yaadi maain ag papabaali ka mans khata to kya yah bat yahova ke sammukh bhlee hotee? jab moosa ne yah suna tab use santosh hua..

fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, israeliyanon men se kaho, ki jitane pashu prathvee par haain un sabhon men se tum in jeevadhaariyon ka mans kha sakate ho. pashuon men se jitane chire va fatte khur ke hote haain aur pagur karate haain unhen kha sakate ho. parantu pagur karanevale va fatte khuravalon men se in pashuon ko n khana, arthata unt, jo pagur to karata haai parantu chire khur ka naheen hota, isaliye vah tumhare liye ashuuddh thara haai. aur shaapan, jo pagur to karata haai parantu chire khur ka naheen hota, vah bhee tumhare liye ashuuddh haai. aur khraha, jo pagur to karata haai parantu chire khur ka naheen hota, isaliye vah bhee tumhare liye ashuuddh haai. aur soor, jo chire arthata fatte khur ka hota to haai parantu pagur naheen karata, isaliye vah tumhare liye ashuuddh haai. inake mans men se kuchh n khana, aur inakee loth ko choona bhee naheen ye to tumhare liye ashuuddh haai.. fir jitane jalajantu haain un men se tum inhen kha sakate ho, arthata samudra va nadiyon ke jalajantuon men se jitanon ke pankh aur chonyette hote haain unhen kha sakate ho. aur jalacharee praanaiyon men se jitane jeevadhaaree bina pankh aur chonyette ke samudra va naadiyon men rahate haain ve sab tumhare liye gharanaite haain. ve tumhare liye gharanaite tharen tum unake mans men se kuchh n khana, aur unakee lothon ko ashuuddh janana. jal men jis kisee jantu ke pankh aur chonyette naheen hote vah tumhare liye ashuuddh haai.. fir pakshiyanon men se inako ashuuddh janana, ye ashuuddh hone ke karan khaae n jaae, arthata ukab, hadfaod, kura, shaahae, aur bhanti bhanati kee cheel, aur bhanti bhanati ke sab kag, shu-uturmurga, takhmas, jalakukkut, aur bhanti bhanati ke baj, havasil, hadgeel, ullo, rajahas, dhanesha, gidd, lagagal, bhanti bhanati ke bagule, ttttieeharee aur chamagedaad.. jitane pankhvale char panvon ke bal charate haain ve sab tumhare liye ashuuddh haain. par renganevale aur pankhvale jo char panvon ke bal chalate haai, jinake boomi par koodane faandane ko ttange hotee haain unako to kha sakate ho. ve ye haai, arthata bhanati bhanati kee ttddaie, bhanti bhanati ke fanage, bhanti bhanati ke hargol, aur bhanti bhanati ke hagaba. parantu aur sab renganevale pankhvale jo char panvavale hote haain ve tumhare liye ashuuddh haain.. aur inake karan tum ashuuddh tharoge jis kisee se inakee loth choo jaae vah sanjh tak ashuuddh thare. aur jo koi inakee loth men ka kuchh bhee uttaaeh vah apane vasr dhahae aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. fir jitane pashu chire khur ke hote haai. parantu n to bilakul fatte khur aur pagur karanevale haain ve tumhare liye ashuuddh haain jo koi unhen choohae vah ashuuddh tharega. aur char panv ke bal chalanavalon men se jitane panjon ke bal chalate haain ve sab tumhare liye ashuuddh haain jo koi unakee loth choohae vah sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jo koi inakee loth uttaaeh vah apane vasr dhahae aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe kyonaki ve tumhare liye ashuuddh haain.. aur jo prathvee par rengate haain un men se ye renganevale tumhare liye ashuuddh haai, arthata nevala, chooha, aur bhanti bhanati ke goh, aur chhpaikalee, magari, tttkait-

tkai, sanda, aur giraagittana. sab renganevalon men se ye hee tumhare liye ashuuddh haain jo koi inakee loth choohae vah sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur in men se kisee ke loth jis kisee vastu par pad jaae vah bhee ashuuddh thare, chahe vah katt ka koi patra ho, chahe vasr, chahe khal, chahe bora, chahe kisee kam ka kaaisa hee patraadi kyon n ho vah jal men dala jaa, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe, tab shuuddh samajha jaae. aur yaadi mittee ka koi patra ho jis men in jantuon men se koi pade, to us patra men jo kuchh ho vah ashuuddh thare, aur patra ko tum tod dalana. us men jo khane ke yogy bhojan ho, jis men panee ka chhuav hon vah sab ashuuddh thare fir yadi aeese patra men peene ke liye kuchh ho to vah bhee ashuuddh thare. aur yaadi inakee loth men ka kuchh tandoor va choolhe par pade to vah bhee ashuuddh thare, aur tod dala jaae kyonki vah ashuuddh ho jaaega, vah tumhare liye bhee ashuuddh thare. parantu sota va talab jis men jal ikattha ho vah to shuuddh hee rahe parantu jo koi inakee loth ko choohae vah ashuuddh thare. aur yaadi inakee loth men ka kuchh kisee prakare ke beej par jo bone ke liye ho pade, to vah beej shuuddh rahe par yaadi beej par jal dala gaya ho aur peechhe loth men ka kuchh us par pad jaa, to vah tumhare liye ashuuddh thare.. fir jin pashuon ke khane kee agyaa tum ko dee gai haai yadi un men se koi pashu mare, to jo koi usakee loth choohae vah sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur usakee loth men se jo koi kuchh khaae vah apane vasr dhahae aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe aur jo koi usakee loth uttaaeh vah bhee apane vasr dhahae aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur sab prakare ke prathvee par renganevale jantu ghainaune haain ve khaae n jaaen. prathvee par sab renganevalon men se jitane pett va char panvon ke bal chalate haai, va adhaik panvavale hote haai, unhen tum n khana kyonki ve ghainaune haain. tum kisee prakare ke renganevale jantu ke dara apane ap ko ghainauna n karana aur n unake dara apane ko ashuuddh karake apavitra tharana. kyonaki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon is prakare ke renganevale jantu ke dara jo prathvee par chalata haai apane ap ko ashuuddh n karana. kyonaki maain vah yahova hoon jo tumhen misr desh se isaliye nikal le aya hoon ki tumhara parameshvar tharoon isaliye tum paavitra bano, kyonki maain paavitra hoon.. pashuon, pakshiyanon, aur sab jalacharee praanaiyon, aur prathvee par sab renganevale praanaiyon ke vishay men yahee vyavastha haai, ki shuuddh ashuuddh aur bhkshay aur abhkshay jeevadhaariyon men bhed kiya jaae..

12

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyanon se kah, ki jo sree gabhairanee ho aur usake ladka ho, to vah sat din tak ashuuddh rahagee jis prakare vah retumatee hokar ashuuddh raha karatee. aur attven din ladke ka khtana kiya jaae. fir vah sree apane shuuddh karanevale roodhair men tentees din rahe aur jab tak usake shuuddh ho jane ke din poore n hon tab tak vah n to kisee paavitra vastu ko chhuva, aur n paavitrasthan men pravesh kare. aur yaadi usake ladkee paaida ho, to usako retumatee kee see ashuudd-

dhta chaudah din kee lage aur fir chhyaiasatt din tak apane shuuddh karanevale roodhair men rahe. aur jab usake shuuddh ho jane ke din poore ho, tab chahe usake betta hua ho chahe bettee, vah homabaali ke liye aek varsha ka bhedee ka bachcha, aur papabali ke liye kabootaree ka aek bachcha va pandukee milapavale tamboo ke dar par yajak ke pas laae. tab yajak usako yahova ke samhane bhennt chaddhake usake liye praayaashchaitt kare aur vah apane roodhair ke bahane kee ashuuddhta se choottkar shuuddh thharegee. jis sree ke ladka va ladkee utpann ho usake liye yahee vyavastha haai. aur yaadi usake pas bhed va bakaree dene kee poonjee n ho, to do pandukee va kabootaree ke do bachche, aek to homabaali aur doosara papabaali ke liye de aur yajak usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, tab vah shuuddh thharegee..

13

fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, jab kisee manushy ke shareer ke charma men soojan va papadee va fool ho, aur is se usake charma men koddh kee vyadhai sa kuchh dekh pade, to use haroon yajak ke pas va usake putra jo yajak haain un men se kisee ke pas le jaen. jab yajak usake charma kee vyadhai ko dekhe, aur yaadi us vyaadhai ke sthan ke roaen ujale ho gaee hon aur vyaadhai charma se gaaharee dekh pade, to vah jan le ki koddh kee vyadhai haai aur yajak us manushy ko dekhkar usako ashuuddh thharaae. aur yaadi vah fool usake charma men ujala to ho, parantu charma se gahara n dekh pade, aur n vahan ke roaen ujale ho gaee ho, to yajak unako sat din tak bandakar rakhe aur sataven din yajak usako dekhe, aur yadi vah vyaadhai jaaisee kee taaisee banee rahe aur usake charma men n faailee ho, to yajak usako aur bhee sat din tak bandakar rakhe aur sataven din yajak usako fir dekhe, aur yaadi dekh pade ki vyaadhai kee chamak kam haai aur vyadhai charma par faailee n ho, to yajak usako shuuddh thharaae kyonki usake to charma men papadee haai aur vah apane vasr dhaekar shuuddh ho jae. aur yaadi yajak kee us janch ke pashchata jis men vah shuuddh thharaya gaya tha, vah papadee usake charma par bahut faail jaa, to vah fir yajak ko dikhaya jae aur yaadi yajak ko dekh pade ki papadee charma men faail gai haai, to vah usako ashuuddh thharaae kyonaki vah koddh hee haai. yaadi koddh kee see vyadhai kisee manushy ke ho, to vah yajak ke pas pahuchaya jae aur yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi vah soojan usake charma men ujalee ho, aur usake karan roaen bhee ujale ho gaee ho, aur us soojan men bina charma ka mans ho, to yajak jane ki usake charma men purana koddh haai, isaliye vah usako ashuuddh thharaae aur band n rakhe, kyonki vah to ashuuddh haai. aur yaadi koddh kisee ke charma men foottkar yahan tak faail jaa, ki jahan kaheen yajak dekhien vyaadhait ke sir se paair ke talave tak koddh ne sare charma ko chha liya ho, jo yajak dhyen se dekhe, aur yadi koddh ne usake sare shareer ko chha liya ho, to vah us vyadhait ko shuuddh thharaae aur usaka shareer jo bilakul ujala ho gaya haai vah shuuddh hee thhare. par jab us men charmaheen mans dekh pade, tab to vah ashuuddh thhare. aur yajak charmaheen mans ko dekhkar

usako ashuuddh thharaae kyonaki vaaisa charmaheen mans ashuuddh hee hota haai vah koddh haai. par yaadi vah charmaheen mans fir ujala ho jaa, to vah manushy yajak ke pas jaa, aur yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi vah vyaadhai fir se ujalee ho gai ho, to yajak vyaadhait ko shuuddh jane vah shuuddh haai.. fir yadi kisee ke charma men faoda hokar changa ho gaya ho, aur faode ke sthan men ujalee see soojan va lalee liye huae ujala fool ho, to vah yajak ko dikhaya jae. aur yajak us soojan ko dekhe, aur yaadi vah charma se gaahira dekh pade, aur usake roaen bhee ujale ho gaee ho, to yajak yah janakar us manushy ko ashuuddh thharaae kyonaki vah koddh kee vyadhai haai jo faode men se foottkar nikalee haai. aur yaadi yajak dekhe ki us men ujale roaen naheen haai, aur vah charma se gaahiree nahee, aur usakee chamak kam hui haai, to yajak us manushy ko sat din tak band kar rakhe. aur yaadi vah vyaadhai us samay tak charma men sachamuch faail jaa, to yajak us manushy ko ashuuddh thharaae kyonki vah koddh kee vyadhai haai. parantu yadi vah fool n faaile aur apane sthan hee par bana rahe, to vah faode ko dag haai yajak us manushy ko shuuddh thharaae.. fir yadi kisee ke charma men jalane ka ghaav ho, aur us jalane ke ghaav men charmaheen fool lalee liye huae ujala va ujala hee ho jaa, to yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi us fool men ke roaen ujale ho gaee hon aur vah charma se gaahira dekh pade, to vah koddh haai jo us jalane ke dag men se foott nikala haai yajak us manushy ko ashuuddh thharaae kyonki us men koddh kee vyadhai haai. aur yaadi yajak dekhe, ki fool men ujale roaen naheen aur n vah charma se kuchh gaahira haai, aur usakee chamak kam hui haai, to vah usako sat din tak band kar rakhe, aur sataven din yajak usako dekhe, aur yadi vah charma men faail gai ho, to vah us manushy ko ashuuddh thharaae kyonaki usako koddh kee vyadhai haai. parantu yadi vah fool charma men naheen faaila aur apane sthan hee par jahan ka tahan hee bana ho, aur usakee chamak kam hui ho, to vah jal jane ke karan sooja hua haai, yajak us manushy ko shuuddh thharaae kyonaki vah dag jal jane ke karan se haai.. fir yadi kisee puroosh va sree ke sir par, va puroosh kee daddhee men vyadhai ho, to yajak vyaadhai ko dekhe, aur yaadi vah charma se gaahiree dekh pade, aur us men boore boore patale bal ho, to yajak us manushy ko ashuuddh thharaae vah vyadhai senhua, arthata sir va daddhee ka koddh haai. aur yaadi yajak senhuan kee vyadhai ko dekhe, ki vah charma se gaahiree naheen haai aur us men kale kale bal naheen haai, to vah senhuen ke vyaadhait ko sat din tak band kar rakhe, aur sataven din yajak vyadhai ko dekhe, tab yaadi vah senhuan faaila n ho, aur us men boore boore bal n ho, aur senhuan charma se gahira n dekh pade, to yah manushy moonda jaa, parantu jahan senhuan ho vahan n moonda jae aur yajak us senhuanvale ko aur bhee sat din tak band kare aur sataven din yajak sehuen ko dekhe, aur yaadi vah senhuan charma men faaila n ho aur charma se gahira n dekh pade, to yajak us manushy ko shuuddh thharaae aur vah apane vasr dhaeke shuuddh thhare. aur yaadi usake shuuddh thharane ke pashchata senhuan charma men kuchh bhee faaile, to yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi vah charma men faaila ho, to yajak

yah boore bal n ddoondhe, kyonaki manushy ashuddh haai. parantu yadi usakee drashtti men vah senhuan jaaise ka taaisa bana ho, aur us men kale kale bal jame ho, to vah jane kee senhuan changa ho gaya haai, aur vah manushy shuuddh haai yajak usako shuuddh hee thharaae.. fir yadi kisee puroosh va sree ke charma men ujale fool ho, to yajak dekhe, aur yaadi usake charma men ve fool kam ujale ho, to vah jane ki usako charma men nikalee hui chain hee haai vah manushy shuuddh thhare.. fir jisake sir ke bal jhd gaee ho, to janana ki vah chandula to haai parantu shuuddh haai. aur jisake sir ke age ke bal jhd gaee ho, to vah mathe ka chandula to haai parantu shuuddh haai. parantu yadi chandule sir par va chandule mathe par lalee liye huae ujalee vyaadhai ho, to janana ki vah usake chandule sir par va chandule mathe par nikala hua koddh haai. isaliye yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi vyaadhai kee soojan usake chandule sir va chandule mathe par aeseee lalee liye huae ujalee ho jaaisa charma ke koddh men hota haai, to vah manushy koddhee haai aur ashuddh haai aur yajak usako avashy ashuddh thharaae kyonaki vah vyaadhai usake sir par haai.. aur jis men vah vyaadhai ho us koddhee ke vasr fatte aur sir ke bal bikhre rahe, aur vah apane uparavale honntt ko ddhanpe huae ashuddh, ashuddh pukara kare. jitane din tak vah vyaadhai us men rahe utane din tak vah to ashuddh rahega aur vah ashuddh thhara rahe isaliye vah akela raha kare, usaka nivas sthan chhavanee ke bahar ho.. fir jis vasr men koddh kee vyaadhai ho, chahe vah vasr un ka chahe sanee ka, vah vyadhai chahe us sanee va un ke vasr ke tane men ho chahe bane me, va vah vyaadhai chamade men va chamade kee kisee vastu men ho, yaadi vah vyaadhai kisee vasr ke chahe tane men chahe bane me, va chamade men va chamade kee kisee vastu men haree ho va lal see ho, to janana ki vah koddh kee vyadhai haai aur vah yajak ko dikhai jaae. aur yajak vyaadhai ko dekhe, aur vyaadhaivalee vastu ko sat din ke liye band kare aur sataven din vah us vyaadhai ko dekhe, aur yaadi vah vasr ke chahe tane men chahe bane me, va chamade men va chamade kee banee hui kisee vastu men faail gai ho, to janana ki vyaadhai galit koddh haai, isaliye vah vastu, chahe kaaise hee kam men kyon n atee ho, taubhee ashuddh thharegee. vah us vasr ko jisake tane va bane men vah vyaadhai ho, chahe vah un ka ho chahe sanee ka, va chamade kee vastu ho, usako jala de, vah vyadhai galit koddh kee haai vah vastu ag men jalai jaae. aur yaadi yajak dekhe ki vah vyaadhai us vasr ke tane va bane me, va chamade kee us vastu men naheen faailee, to jis vastu men vyaadhai ho usake dhaene kee agyaa de, tak use aur bhee sat din tak band kar rakhe aur usake dhaene ke bad yajak usako dekhe, aur yaadi vyaadhai ka n to rang badala ho, aur n vyaadhai faailee ho, to janana ki vah ashuddh haai use ag men jalana, kyonki chahe vah vyadhai bheetar chahe uparee ho taubhee vah kha jane valee vyadhai haai. aur yaadi yajak dekhe, ki usake dhaene ke pashchata vyadhai kee chamak kam ho gai, to vah usako vasr ke chahe tane chahe bane men se, va chamade men se faadke nikale aur yaadi vah vyaadhai tab bhee us vasr ke tane va bane me, va chamade kee us vastu men dekh pade, to janana ki vah foott ke nikalee hui vyadhai haai aur jis men vah vyaadhai ho

use ag men jalana. aur yaadi us vasr se jisake tane va bane men vyaadhai ho, va chamade kee jo vastu ho us se jab dhaei jaae aur vyaadhai jatee rahee, to vah doosaree bar dhaul kar shuuddh thhare. un va sanee ke vasr men ke tane va bane me, va chamade kee kisee vastu men jo koddh kee vyaadhai ho usake shuuddh aur ashuddh thharane kee yahee vyavastha haai.

14

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, koddhee ke shuuddh thharane kee vyavastha yah haai, ki vah yajak ke pas pahunchaya jaae. aur yajak chhavanee ke bahar jaa, aur yajak us koddhee ko dekhe, aur yaadi usake koddh kee vyadhai changee hui ho, to yajak agyaa de ki shuuddh thharane vale ke liye do shuuddh aur jeevit pakshae, devadaroo kee lakadee, aur lal rang ka kapada aur joofaa ye sab liye jaaen aur yajak agyaa de ki aek pakshae bahate huae jal ke upar mittee ke patra men bali kiya jaae. tab vah jeevit pakshae ko devadaroo kee lakadee aur lal rang ke kapade aur joofaa in sabhon ko lekar aek sang us pakshae ke lo-hoo men jo bahate huae jal ke upar baali kiya gaya haai duba de aur koddh se shuuddh thharanevale par sat bar chhdikar usako shuuddh thhara, tab us jeevit pakshae ko maaidan men chhod de. aur shuuddh thharanevala apane vasren ko dhaee, aur sab bal mundvakar jal se snan kare, tab vah shuuddh thharega aur usake bad vah chhavanee men aen paa, parantu sat din tak apane dere se bahar hee rahe. aur sataven din vah sir, daddhee aur bhauhon ke sab bal munda, aur sab ang mundn karaa, aur apane vasren ko dhaee, aur jal se snan kare, tab vah shuuddh thharega. aur attven din vah do nirdosh bhed ke bachche, aur annabaali ke liye tel se sana hua aepa ka teen dahai ansh maaida, aur loj bhr tel laae. aur shuuddh thharanevala yajak in vastuon samet us shuuddh honevale manushy ko yahova ke sammukh milapavale tamboo ke dar par khda kare. tab yajak aek bhed ka bachcha lekar doshabali ke liye use aur us loj bhr tel ko sameep laa, aur in dono ko hilane kee bhennt ke liye yahova ke samhane hilaee tab yajak aek bhed ke bachche ko usee sthan men jahan vah papabali aur homabali pashuon ka baalidan kiya karega, arthata paavitrasthan men baalidan kare kyonki jaaisa papabali yajak ka nij bhag hoga vaaisa hee doshabaali bhee usee ka nij bhag thharega vah paramapavitra haai. tab yajak doshabali ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar shuuddh thharanevale ke dahine kam se sira par, aur usake dahine hath aur daahine panv ke angootton par lagaee. aur yajak us loj bhr tel men se kuchh lekar apane baen hath kee hathelee par dale, aur yajak apane dahine hath kee ungalee ko apane bain hathelee par ke tel men dubakar us tel men se kuchh apanee ungalee se yahova ke sammukh sat bar chhdike. aur jo tel usake hathelee par rah jaaega yajak us men se kuchh shuuddh honevale ke daahine kam se sira par, aur usake dahine hath aur daahine panv ke angootton par doshabali ke lohoo ke upar lagaen aur jo tel yajak kee hathelee par rah jaae usako vah shuuddh honevale ke sir par dal de. aur yajak usake liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt kare. aur yajak papabali ko bhee chaddhakar usake liye jo apanee ashuddhata se shuuddh honevala ho

praayaashchaitt kare aur usake bad homabaali pashu ka baalidan karake: annabali samet vedee par chad-dhaae: aur yajak usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, aur vah shuuddh ttharega.. parantu yadi vah daridra ho aur itana lane ke liye usake pas poonjee n ho, to vah apana praayaashchaitt karavane ke nimit, hilane ke liye bhed ka bachcha doshabali ke liye, aur tel se sana hua aepa ka dasavan ansh maaida annabaali karake, aur loj bhr tel laae aur do panduk, va kabootaree ke do bachche laa, jo vah la sake aur in men se aek to pa-pabaali ke liye aur doosara homabali ke liye ho, aur attven din vah in sabhon ko apane shuuddh ttharane ke liye milapavale tamboo ke dar par, yahova ke sam-muk, yajak ke pas le aae tab yajak us loj bhr tel aur dosh baalivale bhed ke bachche ko lekar hilane kee bhentt ke liye yahova ke samhane hilaee. fir dosha-bali ke bhed ke bachche ka baalidan kiya jaae aur ya-jak usake lohoo men se kuchh lekar shuuddh ttha-ranevale ke dahine kan ke sire par, aur usake dahine hath aur daahine panv ke angootton par lagaae. fir ya-jak us tel men se kuchh apane baen hath kee hathelee par dalakar, apane daahine hath kee ungalee se apaa-nee bain hathelee par ke tel men se kuchh yahova ke sammukh sat bar chhdike fir yajak apanee hathelee par ke tel men se kuchh shuuddh ttharanevale ke daahine kan ke sire par, aur usake dahine hath aur daahine panv ke angootton par doshabali ke lohoo ke sthan par, lagaae. aur jo tel yajak kee hathelee par rah jaae use vah shuuddh ttharanevale ke liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt karane ko usake sir par dal de. tab vah pandukon va kabootaree ke bachchon men se jo vah la saka ho aek ko chaddhaa, arthata jo pakshaee vah la saka ho, un men se vah aek ko pa-pabaali ke liye aur annabali samet doosare ko homa-bali ke liye chaddhaae is reeti se yajak shuuddh ttha-ranevale ke liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt kare. jise koddh kee vyaadhai hui ho, aur usake itanee poonjee n ho ki vah shuuddh ttharane ke samagraee ko la sake, to usake liye yahee vyavastha haai.. fir ya-hova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, jab tum log kanan desh men pahuncho, jise maain tumharee nij boomi hone ke liye tumhen deta hoo, us samay yaadi maain koddh kee vyaadhai tumhare aadhaikar ke kisee ghar men dikhaa, to jisaka vah ghar ho vah akar yajak ko bata de, ki mujhe aeesa dekh padta haai ki ghar men manon koi vyaadhai haai. tab yajak agyaa de, ki us ghar men vyaadhai dekhne ke liye mere jane se paahile use khalee karo, kaheen aeesa n ho ki jo kuchh ghar men ho vah sab ashuuddh tthare aur peechhe yajak ghar dekhne ko bheetar jaae. tab vah us vyad-hai ko dekhe aur yaadi vah vyaadhai ghar kee dee-varon par haree haree va lal lal manon khudee hui la-keeron ke roop men ho, aur ye lakeeren deevaar men gahiree dekh padtee ho, to yajak ghar se bahar dar par jakar ghar ko sat din tak band kar rakhe. aur sataven din yajak akar dekhe aur yaadi vah vyaadhai ghar kee deevaaron par faail gai ho, to yajak agyaa de, ki jin patthron ko vyadhai haai unhen nikal kar nagar se ba-har kisee ashuuddh sthan men faenk den aur vah ghar ke bheetar hee bheetar charon or khurachavaa, aur vah khurathan kee mittee nagar se bahar kisee ashu-uddh sthan men dalee jaae aur un patthron ke sthan men aur doosare patthr lekar lagaaen aur yajak taja

gara lekar ghar kee judai kare. aur yaadi patthron ke nikale jane aur ghar ke khurache aur lese jane ke bad vah vyadhai fir ghar men foott nikale, to yajak akar dekhe aur yadi vah vyaadhai ghar men faail gai ho, to vah jan le ki ghar men galit koddh haai vah ashuuddh haai. aur vah sab gare samet patthr, lakadee aur ghar ko khudavakar gira de aur un sab vastuon ko uttvakar nagar se bahar kisee ashuuddh sthan par finkava de. aur jab tak vah ghar band rahe tab tak yaadi koi us men jaae to vah sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe aur jo koi us ghar men soae vah apane vasren ko dhaeae aur jo koi us ghar men khana khaae vah bhee apane vasren ko dhaeae. aur yaadi yajak akar dekhe ki jab se ghar lesa gaya haai tab se us men vyaadhai naheen failee haai, to yah janakar ki vah vyaadhai door ho gai haai, ghar ko shuuddh ttharaae. aur us ghar ko paavitra karane ke liye do pakshaee, devadaroo kee lakadee, lal rang ka kapada aur joofaa livaa laa, aur aek pakshaee bahate huae jal ke upar mittee ke patra men balidan kare, tab vah devadaroo kee lakadee lal rang ke ka-pade aur joofaa aur jeevit pakshaee in sabhon ko lekar baalidan kiae huae pakshaee ke lohoo men aur bahate huae jal men ooba de, aur us ghar par sat bar chhdike. aur vah pakshaee ke loho, aur bahate huae jal, aur joofaa aur lal rang ke kapade ke dara ghar ko paav-itra kare tab vah jeevit pakshaee ko nagar se bahar maaidan men chhod de isee reeti se vah ghar ke liye praayaashchaitt kare, tab vah shuuddh ttharega. sab bhanti ke koddh kee vyadhai, aur sehuae, aur vasr, aur ghar ke koddh, aur soojan, aur papadee, aur fool ke vishay me, shuuddh aur ashuuddh ttharane kee shaik-sha kee vyavastha yahee haai. sab prakar ke koddh kee vyavastha yahee haai..

15

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, ki israaeliyon se kaho, ki jis jis puroosh ke prameh ho, to vah prameh ke karan se ashuuddh tthare. aur chahe bahata rahe, chahe bahana band bhee ho, taubhee usakee ashu-uddhta baneae rahegee. jisake prameh ho vah jis jis bichhaune par lette vah ashuuddh tthare, aur jis jis vastu par vah baaitte vah bhee ashuuddh tthare. aur jo koi usake bichhaune ko chooae vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh tthara rahe. aur jisake prameh ho aur vah jis vastu par baaitta ho, us par jo koi baaitte vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh tthara rahe. aur jisake prameh ho us se jo koi choo jaae vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jisake prameh ho yaadi vah kisee shuuddh manushy par tooke, to vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashu-uddh rahe. aur jisake prameh ho vah savaree kee jis vastu par baaitte vah ashuuddh tthare. aur jo koi kisee vastu ko jo usake neeche rahee ho chooae vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashu-uddh rahe. aur jisake prameh ho vah jis kisee ko bina hath dhaeae chooae vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jisake prameh ho vah jis kisee ko chooae vah tod dala jaa, aur katt ke sab prakar ke patra jal se dhaeae jaaen. fir jisake prameh ho vah jab apane

rog se changa ho jaa, tab se shuuddh ttharane ke sat din gin le, aur unake beetane par apane vasren ko dhaekar bahate huae jal se snan kare tab vah shuuddh ttharega. aur attven din vah do panduk va kabootaree ke do bacheche lekar milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova ke sammukh jakar unhen yajak ko de. tab yajak un men se aek ko papabali aur doosare ko homabaali ke liye bhentt chaddhaae aur yajak usake liye usake prameh ke karan yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt kare.. fir yadi kisee puroosh ka veeryya skhlit ho jaa, to vah apane sare shareer ko jal se dhaae, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jis kisee vasr va chamade par vah veeryya pade vah jal se dhaeya jaa, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jab koi puroosh sree se prasang kare, to ve dono jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahen.. fir jab koi sree retumatee rahe, to vah sat din tak ashuuddh ttharee rahe, aur jo koi usako chooe vah sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jab tak vah ashuuddh rahe tab tak jis jis vastu par vah lette, aur jis jis vastu par vah baaitte ve sab ashuuddh ttharen. aur jo koi usake bichhaune ko chooe vah apane vasr dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jo koi kisee vastu ko chooe jis par vah baaittee ho vah apane vasr dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur yaadi bichhaune va aur kisee vastu par jis par vah baaittee ho choone ke samay usaka roodhair laga ho, to choonehara sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur yaadi koi puroosh us se prasang kare, aur usaka roodhair usake lag jaa, to vah puroosh sat din tak ashuuddh rahe, aur jis jis bichhaune par vah lette ve sab ashuuddh ttharen.. fir yadi kisee sree ke apane maasik dharma ke niyukt samay se aadhaik din tak roodhair bahata rahe, va us niyukt samay se aadhaik samay tak retumatee rahe, to jab tak vah aeesee dashta men rahe tab tak vah ashuuddh ttharee rahe. usake retumatee rahane ke sab dinon men jis jis bichhaune par vah lette ve sab usake maasik dharma ke bichhaune ke saman ttharen aur jis jis vastu par vah baaitte ve bhee usake retumatee rahe ke dinon ke nai ashuuddh ttharen. aur jo koi un vastuon ko chhuae vah ashuuddh tthare, isaliye vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jab vah sree apane retumatee se shuuddh ho jaa, tab se vah sat din gin le, aur un dinon ke beetane par vah shuuddh tthare. fir attven din vah do panduk va kabootaree ke do bacheche lekar milapavale tamboo ke dar par yajak ke pas jaae. tab yajak aek ko papabali aur doosare ko homabaali ke liye chaddhaae aur yajak usake liye usake maasik dharma ke ashuuddhta ke karan yahova ke samhane praayaashchaitt kare.. is prakar se tum israeliyyon ko unakee ashuuddhta se nyare rakha karo, kaheen aeese n ho ki ve yahova ke nivas ko jo unake beech men haai ashuuddhta ke apanee ashuuddhta men fanse huae mar jaaen.. jisake prameh ho aur jo puroosh veeryya skhlit hone se ashuuddh ho aur jo sree retumatee ho aur kya puroosh kya sree, jis kisee ke dhaaturog ho, aur jo puroosh ashuuddh sree ke prasang kare, in sabhon ke liye yahee vyavastha haai..

jab haroon ke do putra yahova ke samhane sameep jakar mar gaa, usake bad yahova ne moosa se baten kee aur yahova ne moosa se kaha, apane bhai haroon se kah, ki sandook ke upar ke praayashchaittvale ddhkane ke age, beechavale parde ke andar, pavitrasthan men har samay n pravesch kare, naheen to mar jaega kyonki maain praayaashchaittvale ddhkane ke upar badal men dikhai doonga. aur jab haroon pavitrasthan men pravesch kare tab is reeti se pravesch kare, arthata papabaali ke liye aek bachhde ko aur homabali ke liye aek meddhe ko lekar aae. jo sanee ke kapade ka paavitra angarakha, aur apane tan par sanee ke kapade kee janghaiya paahine hua, aur sanee ke kapade ka kaattbaind, aur sanee ke kapade kee pagadee bandhoo huae pravesch kare ye paavitra sthan haai, aur vah jal se snan karake inhen paahine. fir vah israeliyyon kee mandlee ke pas se papabali ke liye do bakare aur homabaali ke liye aek meddha le. aur haroon us papabali ke bachhde ko jo sanee ke liye hoga chaddhakar apane aur apane gharane ke liye praayaashchaitt kare. aur un donon bakaron ko lekar milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova ke samhane khda kare aur haroon donon bakaron par chitthiyan dale, aek chitthee yahova ke liye aur doosaree aja-jel ke liye ho. aur jis bakare par yahova ke nam kee chitthee nikale usako haroon papabaali ke liye chaddhaae parantu jis bakare par aja-jel ke liye chitthee nikale vah yahova ke samhane jeevata khda kiya jaae ki us se praayashchaitt kiya jaa, aur vah aja-jel ke liye jangal men chhoda jaae. aur haroon us papabali ke bachhde ko jo usee ke liye hoga sameep le aa, aur usako balidan karake apane aur apane gharane ke liye praayaashchaitt kare. aur jo vedee yahova ke sammukh haai us par ke jalate huae koyalon se bhre huae dhoopadan ko lekar, aur apanee donon mutthiyyon ko footte huae sugaandhiat dhoop se bhrakar, beechavale parde ke bheetar le akar us dhoop ko yahova ke sammukh ag men dale, jis se dhoop ka dhauan sakshaepatra ke upar ke praayaashchaitt ke ddhkane ke upar chha jaa, naheen to vah mar jaega tab vah bachhde ke lohoo men se kuchh lekar poorab kee or praayashchaitt ke ddhkane ke upar apanee ungalee se chhdike, aur fir us lohoo men se kuchh ungalee ke dara us ddhkane ke samhane bhee sat bar chhdik de. fir vah us papabali ke bakare ko jo sadhaaran janata ke liye hoga balidan karake usake lohoo ko beechavale parde ke bheetar le aa, aur jis prakar bachhde ke lohoo se us ne kiya tha tteek vaaisa hee vah bakare ke lohoo se ve bhee kare, arthata usako praayaashchaitt ke ddhkane ke upar vah usake samhane chhdike. aur vah israeliyyon kee bhanti bhanati kee ashuuddhta, aur aparadhae, aur unake sab papon ke karan pavitrasthan ke liye praayaashchaitt kare aur milapavala tamboo jo unake sang unakee bhanti bhanati kee ashuuddhta ke beech rahata haai usake liye bhee vah vaaisa hee kare. aur jab haroon praayashchaitt karane ke liye paavitrasthan men pravesch kare, tab se jab tak vah apane aur apane gharane aur israel kee saree mandlee ke liye praayaashchaitt karake bahar n nikale tab tak koi manushy milapavale tamboo men n rahe. fir vah

nikalakar us vedee ke pas jo yahova ke samhane haai jaae aur usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, arthata bachhde ke lohoo aur bakare ke lohoo donon men se kuchh lekar us vedee ke charon konon ke seengo par lagaae. aur us lohoo men se kuchh apanee ungalee ke dara sat bar us par chhdikakar use israeliyyon kee bhanti bhanati kee ashuuddhta chhudakar shuuddh aur pavitra kare. aur jab vah paavitrasthan aur milapavale tamboo aur vedee ke liye praayaashchaitt kar chuke, tab jeeavit bakare ko age le aae aur haroon apane donon hathon ko jeevit bakare par rakhtar israeliyyon ke sab adharma ke kamo, aur unake sab aparadhae, nidan unake sare papon ko angeekar kare, aur unako bakare ke sir par dharakar usako kisee manushy ke hath jo is kam ke liye taaiyar ho jangal men bhejake chhudva de. aur vah bakara unake sab adharma ke kamon ko apane upar lade huae kisee niralae desh men utta le jaega isaliye vah manushy us bakare ko jangal meen chhode de. tab haroon milapavale tamboo men aa, aur jis sanee ke vasren ko paahine huae us ne pavitrasthan men pravesch kiya tha unhen utarakar vaheen par rakh de. fir vah kisee paavitra sthan men jal se snan kar apane nij vasr paahin le, aur bahar jakar apane homabali aur sadhaarjanata ke homabaali ko chaddhakar apane aur janata ke liye praayaashchaitt kare. aur papabaali kee charabee ko vah vedee par jalaae. aur jo manushy bakare ko ajajel ke liye chhodkar aae vah bhee apane vasren ko dhaae, aur jal se snan kare, aur tab vah chhavanee men pravesch karane paae. aur tum logon ke liye yah sada kee vidhai hogee ki sataven maheene ke dasaven din ko tum apane apane jeev ko du:kh dena, aur us din koi, chahe vah tumhare nij desh ko ho chahe tumhare beech rahane vala koi paradeshaee ho, koi bhee kisee prakhar ka kam kaj n kare kyonaki us din tumhen shuuddh karane ke liye tumhare nimitt praayashchaitt kiya jaega aur tum apane sab papon se yahova ke sammukh paavitra ttharoge. yah tumhare liye paramaavishraam ka din tthare, aur tum us din apane apane jeev ko du:kh dena yah sada kee vidhai haai. aur jisaka apane pita ke sthan par yajak pad ke liye aabhaishok aur sanskar kiya jaae vah yajak praayaashchaitt kiya kare, arthata vah sanee ke paavitra vasren ko paahinakar, paavitrasthan, aur milapavale tambo, aur vedee ke liye praayaashchaitt kare aur yajakon ke aur mandlee ke sab logon ke liye bhee praayaashchaitt kare. aur yah tumhare liye sada kee vidhai hogee, ki israeliyyon ke liye praativarsha aek bar tumhare sare papon ke liye praayaashchaitt kiya jaae. yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar jo us ne moosa ko dee thee haroon ne kiya..

17

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen se aur kul israeliyyon se kah, ki yahova ne

yah agyaa dee haai, ki israel ke gharane men se koi manushy ho jo baail va bhed ke bachche, va bakaree ko, chahe chhavanee men chahe chhavanee se bahar ghaat karake milapavale tamboo ke dar par, yahova ke nivas ke samhane yahova ko chaddhane ke nimitt n le jaa, to us manushy ko lohoo bahane ka dosh lagea aur vah manushy jo lohoo bahane vala ttharega, vah apane logon ke beech se nash kiya jaae. is vidhai ka yah karan haai ki israelaalee apane balidan jinako vah khule maaidan men vadha karate haai, ve unhen milapavale tamboo ke dar par yajak ke pas, yahova ke liye le jakar usee ke liye melabaali karake balidan kiya karen aur yajak lohoo ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova kee vedee ke upar chhdike, aur charabee ko usake sukhdayak sugandha ke liye jalaae. aur ve jo bakaron ke poojak hokar vyaabhaichar karate haai, ve fir apane balipashuon ko unake liye baalidan n karen. tumharee peaddhiyon ke liye yah sada kee vidhai hogee.. aur too un se kah, ki israel ke gharane ke logon men se va unake beech rahanehare paradeshaiyon men se koi manushy kyon n ho jo homabali va melabali chaddhaa, aur usako milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova ke liye chaddhane ko n le aae vah manushy apane logon men se nash kiya jaae.. fir israel ke gharane ke logon men se va unake beech rahanevale paradeshaiyon men se koi manushy kyon n ho jo kisee prakhar ka lohoo khaa, maain us lohoo khanevale ke vimukh hokar usako usake logon ke beech men se nash kar daloonga. kyonaki shareer ka praan lohoo men rahata haai aur usako maain ne tum logon ko vedee par chaddhane ke liye diya haai, ki tumhare praanon ke liye praayaashchaitt kiya jaae kyonaki praan ke karan lohoo hee se praayaashchaitt hota haai. is karan maain israeliyyon se kahata hoo, ki tum men se koi praanee lohoo n khaa, aur jo paradeshaee tumhare beech rahata ho vah bhee lohoo kabhee n khaae.. aur israeliyyon men se va unake beech rahanevale paradeshaiyon men se koi manushy kyon n ho jo aher karake khane ke yogy pashu va pakshaee ko pakade, vah usake lohoo ko undelakar dhooli se ddhnap de. kyonaki shareer ka praan jo haai vah usako lohoo hee haai jo usake praan ke sath aek haai isee liye maain israeliyyon se kahata hoo, ki kisee prakhar ke praanee ke lohoo ko tum n khana, kyonaki sab praanaaiyon ka praan unako lohoo hee haai jo koi usako khaae vah nash kiya jaaega. aur chahe vah deshaee ho va paradeshaee ho, jo koi kisee loth va faade huae pashu ka mans khaae vah apane vasren ko dhaekar jal se snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe tab vah shuuddh hoga. aur yaadi vah unako n dhaae aur n snan kare, to usako apane adharma ka bhar svayan uttana padega..

18

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se kah, ki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum misr desh ke kamon ke anusar jis men tum rahate ne n karana aur kanan desh ke kamon ke anusar bhee jahan maain tumhen le chhalata hoon n karana aur n un deshaen kee vidhaiyon par chhalana. mere hee niyaamon ko manana, aur meree hee vidhaiyon ko manate

huae un par chalana. maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. isaliye tum mere niyamon aur meree vidhaiyon ko nirantar manana jo manushy unako mane vah unake karan jeeavit rahega. maain yahova hoon. tum men se koi apanee kisee nikatt kuttumbain ka tan ughaadne ko usake pas n jaae. maain yahova hoon. apanee mata ka tan jo tumhare pita ka tan haai n ughaadna vah to tumharee mata haai, isaaliye tum usaka tan n ughaadna. apanee sautelee mata ka bhee tan n ughaadna vah to tumhare pita hee ka tan haai. apanee baahin chahe sagee ho chahe sautelee ho, chahe vah ghar men utpann hui ho chahe bahar, usaka tan n ughaadna. apanee potee va apanee natinee ka tan n ughaadna, unakee deh to mano tumharee hee haai. tumharee sotelee bahin jo tumhare pita se utpann hui, vah tumharee bahin haai, is karan usaka tan n ughaadna. apanee foofae ka tan n ughaadna vah to tumhare pita kee nikatt kuttumbain haai. apanee mausee ka tan n ughaadna kyonaki vah tumharee mata kee nikatt kuttumbain haai. apane chacha ka tan n ughaadna, arthata usakee sree ke pas n jana vah to tumharee chachee haai. apanee bahoo ka tan n ughaadna vah to tumhare bette kee sree haai, is karan tum usaka tan n ughaadna. apanee bhauijee ka tan n ughaadna vah to tumhare bhai hee ka tan haai. kisee sree aur usakee bettee donon ka tan n ughaadna, aur usakee potee ko va usakee natinee ko apanee sree karake usaka tan n ughaadna ve to nikatt kuttumbain haai aeesa karana mahapap haai. aur apanee sree kee baahin ko bhee apanee sree karake usakee saut n karana, ki pahalee ke jeevit rahate huae usaka tan bhee ughaade. fir jab tak koi sree apane retu ke karan ashuuddh rahe tab tak usake pas usaka tan ughaadne ko n jana. fir apane bhai bandha kee sree se kukarma karake ashuuddh n ho jana. aur apane santan men se kisee ko molek ke liye hom karake n chaddhana, aur n apane parameshvar ke nam ko apaavitra ttharana maain yahova hoon. sreegaman kee reeti purooshagaman n karana vah to ghainauna kam haai. kisee jaati ke pashu ke sath pashuugaman karake ashuuddh n ho jana, aur n koi sree pashu ke samhane isaliye khdee ho ki usake sang kukarma kare yah to ulttee bat haai. aeesa aesa koi bhee kam karake ashuuddh n ho jana, kyonki jin jatiyon ko maain tumhare age se nikalane par hoon ve aeesee kam karake ashuuddh ho gai haai aur unaka desh bhee ashuuddh ho gaya haai, is karan maain us par usake adharma ka dand deta hoo, aur vah desh apane nivaasiyon ko ugal deta haai. is karan tum log meree vidhaiyon aur niyamon ko nirantar manana, aur chahe deshahae chahe tumhare beech rahanevala paradeshahae ho tum men se koi bhee aesa ghainauna kam n kare kyonaki aeesa sab ghainaune kamon ko us desh ke manushy to tum se pahile us men rahate the ve karate aae haai, isee se vah desh ashuuddh ho gaya haai. ab aesa n ho ki jis reeti se jo jati tum se pahile us desh men rahatee thee usako us ne ugal diya, usee reeti jab tum usako ashuuddh karo, to vah tum ko bhee ugal de. jitane aesa koi ghainauna kam karen ve sab praanee apane logon men se nash kiae jaaen. yah agyaa jo maain ne tumhare manane ko dee haai use tum manana, aur jo ghainaune reetiyon tum se paahile prachalit haain un men se kisee par n chalana,

aur n unake karan ashuuddh ho jana. maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon..

19

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyan kee saree mandlee se kah, ki tum pavitra bane raho kyonaki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova pavitra hoon. tum apanee apanee mata aur apane apane pita ka bhy manana, aur mere vishraam dinon ko manana maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum mooraton kee or n firana, aur devaaton kee praatimaanen ddha-lakar n bana lena maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. jab tum yahova ke liye melabaali karo, tab aeesa balidan karana jisase maain tum se prasann ho jaun. usaka mans balidan ke din aur doosare din khaya jaa, parantu teesare din tak jo rah jaae vah ag men jala diya jae. aur yaadi us men se kuchh bhee teesare din khaya jaa, to yah gharanait ttharega, aur grahan n kiya jaeaga. aur usaka kthanevala yahova ke pavitra padarth ko apavitra ttharata haai, isaliye usako apane adharma ka bhar svayan uttana padega aur vah praanee apane logon men se nash kiya jaeaga. fir jab tum apane desh ke khet katto tab apane khet ke kone kone tak poora n kattna, aur katte huae khet kee giree padee balon ko n chunana. aur apanee dakh kee baree ka dana dana n tod lena, aur apanee dakh kee baree kee jhnde huae angooron ko n battorana unhen deen aur paradeshahae logon ke liye chhod dena maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum choree n karana, aur aek doosare se n to kapatt karana, aur n joott bolana. tum mere nam kee jootee shapath khake apane parameshvar ka nam apaavitra n ttharana maain yahova hoon. aek doosare par andhor n karana, aur n aek doosare ko loott lena. aur majadoor kee majadooree tere pas saree rat bihan tak n rahane paen. baahire ko shaap n dena, aur n andho ke age ttokar rakhna aur apane parameshvar ka bhy manana maain yahova hoon. nyay men kuttlaita n karana aur n to kangal ka paksha karana aur n bade manushyon ka munh dekha vichar karana us doosare ka nyay dharma se karana. lootara banake apane logon men n fira karana, aur aek doosare ke lohoo bahane kee yuaktaiyan n bandhana maain yahova hoon. apane man men aek doosare ke prati baair n rakhna apane padosee ko avashy danttna nahee, to usake pap ka bhar tuijh ko uttana padega. palatta n lena, aur n apane jati bhaiyon se baair rakhna, parantu aek doosare se apane saman praem rakhna maain yahova hoon. tum meree vidhaiyon ko nirantar manana. apane pashuon ko bhainn jaati ke pashuon se mel n khane dena apane khet men do prakar ke beej ikatthe n bona aur saneer aur un kee milavatt se bana hua vavr n pahinana. fir koi sree dasee ho, aur usakee manganee kisee puroosh se hui ho, parantu vah n to das se aur n sentiment svadhaeen kee gai ho us se yaadi koi kukarma kare, to un donon ko dand to mile, par us sree ke svadhaeen n hone ke karan ve donon mar n dale jaaen. par vah puroosh milapavale tamboo ke dar par yahova ke pas aek meddha doshabali ke liye le aae. aur yajak usake kiye huae pap ke karan doshabaali ke meddhe ke dara usake liye yahova ke samhane praayashchait kare tab usaka kiya hua pap kshama

kiya jaaega. fir jab tum kanan desh men panhuchakar kisee prakar ke fal ke vraksha lagao, to unake fal teen varsha tak tumhare liye manon khtanaraahit ttharen rahen isaaliye un men se kuchh n khaya jaae. aur chauthi varsha men unake sab fal yahova kee stuti karane ke liye paavitra ttharen. tab panchaven varsha men tum unake fal khana, isaaliye ki un se tum ko bahut fal milen maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum lohoo laga hua kuchh mans n khana. aur n ttona karana, aur n shuubh va ashuubh muhootorn ko manana. apane sir men ghora rakhkar n mundana, aur n apane gal ke balon ko mundana. mudorn ke karan apane shareer ko bilakul n cheerana, aur n us men chhap lagana maain yahova hoon. apanee beattyaien ko veshya banakar apavitra n karana, aeesa n ho ki desh veshyagaman ke karan mahapap se bhr jaae. mere vishraamadin ko mana karana, aur mere pavitrasthan ka bhy nirantar manana maain yahova hoon. ojhaon aur boot sadhane valon kee or n firana, aur aeeson ko khoj karake unake karan ashuuddh n ho jana maai tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. pakke balavale ke samhane utt khde hona, aur bood-dhe ka adaraman karana, aur apane parameshvar ka bhy nirantar manana maain yahova hoon. aur yaadi koi paradeshaee tumhare desh men tumhare sang rahe, to usako dukh n dena. jo paradeshaee tumhare sang rahe vah tumhare liye deshaee ke saman ho, aur us se apane hee saman praem rakhna kyonaki tum bhee misr desh men paradeshaee the maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum nyay me, aur pariman me, aur taul me, aur nap men kuttlaita n karana. sachcha tarajo, dharma ke batkhere, sachcha aepa, aur dharma ka heen tumhare pas rahen maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon jo tum ko misr desh se nikal le aya. isaliye tum meree sab vidhaiyon aur sab niyamon ko manate huae nirantar palan karo maain yahova hoon..

20

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon se kah, ki israaeliyon men se, va israaeliyon ke beech rahanevale paradeshaiyon men se, koi kyon n ho jo apanee koi santan molek ko balidan kare vah nishchay mar dala jaae aur janata usako patthravah kare. aur maain bhee us manushy ke virooddh hokar usako usake logon men se is karan nash karoonga, ki us ne apanee santan molek ko dekar mere paavitrasthan ko ashuuddh kiya, aur mere pavitra nam ko apavitra ttharaya. aur yaadi koi apanee santan molek ko balidan kare, aur janata usake vishay men anakanee kare, aur usako mar n dale, tab to maain svayan us manushy aur usake gharane ke virooddh hokar usako aur jitane usake peechhe hokar molek ke sath vyabhaichar karen un sabhon ko bhee unake logon ke beech men se nash karoonga. fir jo praanee ojhaon va bootasadhanavalon kee or firake, aur unake peechhe hokar vyabhaicharee bane, tab maain us praanee ke virooddh hokar usako usake logon ke beech men se nash kar doonga. isaliye tum apane ap ko paavitra karo aur pavitra bane raho kyonaki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. aur tum meree vidhaiyon ko manana, aur unaka palan bhee karana kyonki maain tumhara pavitra

karanevala yahova hoon. koi kyon n ho jo apane pita va mata ko shaap de vah nishchay mar dala jaae us ne apane pita va mata ko shaap diya haai, is karan usaka koon usee ke sir par padega. fir yadi koi parai sree ke sath vyabhaichar kare, to jis ne kisee doosare kee sree ke sath vyabhaichar kiya ho to vah vyabhaicharee aur vah vyabhaichaarinee donon nishchay mar dale jaaen. aur yaadi koi apanee sautelee mata ke sath soa, vah jo apane pita hee ka tan ughaadnevala ttharega so isaaliye ve donon nishchay mar dale jaae, unaka koon unheen ke sir par padega. aur yaadi koi apanee patohoo ke sath soa, to ve donon nishchay mar dale jaaen kyonki ve ulatta kam karanevale ttharenge, aur unaka koon unheen ke sir par padega. aur yaadi koi jis reeti sree se usee reeaty puroosh se prasang kare, to ve donon ghainauna kam karanevale ttharenge is karan ve nishchay mar dale jaae, unaka koon unheen ke sir par padega. aur yaadi koi apanee patnee aur apanee sans donon ko rakhe, to yah mahapap haai isaliye vah puroosh aur ve striyan teenon ke teenon ag men jalaae jaae, jis se tumhare beech mahapap n ho. fir yadi koi puroosh pashuugamee ho, to puroosh aur pashu donon nishchay mar dale jaaen. aur yaadi koi sree pashu ke pas jakar usake sang kukarma kare, to too us sree aur pashu donon ko ghaat karana ve nishchay mar dale jaae, unaka koon unheen ke sir par padega. aur yaadi koi apanee baahin ka, chahe usakee sangee baahin ho chahe sautelee, usaka nagn tan dekhe, to vah nindait bat haai, ve donon apane jati bhaiyon kee ankhn ke samhane nash kiae jaaen kyonaki jo apanee bahin ka tan ughaadnevala ttharega use apane adharma ka bhar svayan uttana padega. fir yadi koi puroosh kisee retumatee sree ke sang sokar usaka tan ughaade, to vah puroosh usake roodhair ke sote ka ughaadnevala ttharega, aur vah sree apane roodhair ke sote kee ughaadnevalee ttharegee is karan donon apane logon ke beech se nash kiae jaaen. aur apanee mausee va foafee ka tan n ughaadna, kyonaki jo use ughaade vah apanee nikatt kuttumbain ko nanga karata haai isaliye in donon ko apane adharma ka bhar uttana padega. aur yaadi koi apanee chachee ke sang soa, to vah apane chacha ka tan ughaadne vala ttharega isaliye ve donon apane pap ka bhar ko uttaae huae nirvansh mar jaaenge. aur yaadi koi bhauijee va bhyahoo ko apanee patnee banaa, to ise ghainauna kam janana aur vah apane bhai ka tan ughaadnevala ttharega, is karan ve donon nirvansh rahenge. tum meree sab vidhaiyon aur mere sab niyamon ko samajh ke sath manana jisee yah n ho ki jis desh men maain tumhen liye ja raha hoon vah tum ko ugal deve. aur jis jati ke logon ko maain tumhare age se nikalata hoon unakee reeti rasm par n chalana kyonki un logon ne jo ye sab kukarma kiae haai, isee karan mujhe un se gharana ho gai haai. aur maain tum logon se kahata hoo, ki tum to unakee boomi ke adhaikaree hoge, aur maain is desh ko jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraaen bahatee hoon tumhare adhaikar men kar doonga maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon jis ne tum ko deshaen ke logon se alag kiya haai. is karan tum shuuddh aur ashuuddh paakshiyon men bhed karana aur koi pashu va pakshaee va kisee prakar ka boomi

par renganevala jeevajantu kyon n ho, jisako maain ne tumhare liye ashuuddh ttharakar varjit kiya haai, us se apane ap ko ashuuddh n karana. aur tum mere liye paavitra bane rahana kyonki maain yahova svayan paavitra hoo, aur maain ne tum ko aur deshaen ke logon se isaaliye alag kiya haai ki tum niranter mere hee bane rahoo.. yaadi koi puroosh va sree ojhai va boot kee sadhana kare, to vah nishchay mar dala jaae aeeson ka patthravah kiya jaa, unaka koon unheen ke sir par padega..

21

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon ke putra jo yajak haai un se kah, ki tumhare logon men se koi bhee mare, to usake karan tum men se koi apane ko ashuuddh n kare apane nikatt kuttumbaiyo, arthata apanee mata, va pita, va bette, va bettee, va bhai ke liye, va apanee kunvaree bahin jisaka vivah n hua ho jinnaka sameep sambandha haai unake liye vah apane ko ashuuddh kar sakata haai. par yajak hone ke nate se vah apane logon men pradhaan haai, isaaliye vah apane ko aeesa ashuuddh n kare ki apaavitra ho jaae. ve n to apane sir mundaee, aur n apane gal ke balon ko mundaee, aur n apane shareer cheeren. ve apane parameshvar ke liye paavitra bane rahe, aur apane parameshvar ka nam apaavitra n karen kyonki ve yahova ke havy ko jo unake parameshvar ka bhojan haai chaddhaya karate haain is karan ve pavitra bane rahen. ve veshya va bhrashtta ko byah n len aur n tyagee hui ko byah len kyonki yajak apane parameshvar ke liye paavitra hota haai. isaliye too yajak ko pavitra janana, kyonaki vah tumhare parameshvar ka bhojan chaddhaya karata haai isaaliye vah teree drashtti men pavitra thhare kyonaki maain yahova, jo tum ko paavitra karata hoo, pavitra hoon. aur yaadi yajak kee bettee veshya banakar apane ap ko apaavitra kare, to vah apane pita ko apavitra ttharatee haai vah ag men jalai jaae.. aur jo apane bhaiyon men mahayajak ho, jisake sir par abhaishok ka tel dala gaya ho, aur jisaka pavitra vasren ko paahinane ke liye sanskar hua ho, vah apane sir ke bal bikhrane n de, aur apane vasr faade aur n vah kisee loth ke pas jaa, aur n apane pita va mata ke karan apane ko ashuuddh kare aur vah paavitrasthan se bahar bhee n nikale, aur n apane parameshvar ke paavitrasthan ko apavitra ttharae kyonaki vah apane parameshvar ke abhaishok ka telarooppe mukutt dhaaran kiae huae haai maain yahova hoon. aur vah kunvaree hee sree ko byahe. jo vidhava, va tyagee hui, va bhrasht, va veshya ho, aeesee kisee ko vah n byahe, vah apane hee logon ke beech men kee kisee kunvaree kanya ko byahe aur vah apane veevrya ko apane logon men apaavitra n kare kyonaki maain usaka paavitra karanevala yahova hoon. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon se kah, ki tere vansh ke peeddhee peeddhee men jis kisee ke koi bhee dosh hon vah apane parameshvar ka bhojan chaddhane ke liye sameep n aae. koi kyon n ho jis men dosh ho vah sameep n aa, chahe vah andha ho, chahe langada, chahe nakachapatta ho, chahe usake kuchh adhaik ang ho, va usaka panv, va hath toottha ho, va vah kubada, va bauna ho, va usakee ankh men dosh ho, va us manushy ke chain va khjulee ho, va us-

ake and pichake hon haroon yajak ke vansh men se jis kisee men koi bhee dosh ho vah yahova ke havy chaddhane ke liye sameep n aae vah jo doshayukt haai kabhee bhee apane parameshvar ka bhojan chaddhane ke liye sameep n aae. vah apane parameshvar ke paavitra aur paramapavitra donon prakar ke bhojan ko khaa, parantu usake dosh ke karan vah n to beechavale parde ke bheetar aae aur n vedee ke sameep, jis se aeesa n ho ki vah mere paavitrasthanon ko apaavitra kare kyonki maain unaka paavitra karanevala yahova hoon. isaliye moosa ne haroon aur usake putraen ko tatha kul israaeliyon ko yah baten kah sunain..

22

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen se kah, ki israaeliyon kee paavitra kee hui vastuon se jinako ve mere liye paavitra karate haain nyare rahe, aur mere paavitra nam ko apavitra n kare, maain yahova hoon. aur un se kah, ki tumharee peeddhee-peeddhee men tumhare sare vansh men se jo koi apanee ashuuddhta kee dashta men un paavitra kee hui vastuon ke pas jaa, jinhen israaelee yahova ke liye paavitra karate haai, vah praanee mere samhane se nash kiya jaaega maain yahova hoon. haroon ke vansh men se koi kyon n ho jo koddhee ho, va usake prameh ho, vah manushy jab tak shuuddh n ho jaae tab tak paavitra kee hui vastuon men se kuchh n khaae. aur jo loth ke karan ashuuddh hua ho, va veevrya skhlit hua ho, aeesa manushy ko jo koi chooa, aur jo koi kisee aeesa renganehare jantu ko chooe jis se log ashuuddh ho sakate haai, va kisee aeesa manushy ko chooe jis men kisee prakar kee ashuuddhta ho jo usako bhee lag sakatee haai. to vah praanee jo in men se kisee ko chooe sanjh tak ashuuddh thhara rahe, aur jab tak jal se snan n kar le tab tak pavitra vastuon men se kuchh n khaae. tab soorya ast hone par vah shuuddh thharega aur tab vah paavitra vastuon men se kha sakega, kyonki usaka bhojan vahee haai. jo janavar ap se mara ho va pashu se faada gaya ho use khakar vah apane ap ko ashuuddh n kare maain yahova hoon. isaliye yajak log meree sauppee hui vastuon kee raksha kare, aeesa n ho ki ve unako apaavitra karake pap ka bhar uttaaee, aur isake karan mar bhee jaen maain unaka paavitra karanevala yahova hoon. paraae kul ka jan kisee paavitra vastu ko n khane paa, chahe vah yajak ka pahun ho va madoor ho, taubhee vah koi paavitra vastu n khaae. yaadi yajak kisee praanee ko roopaya dekar mol le, to vah praanee us men se kha sakata haai aur jo yajak ke ghar men utpann huae hon ve bhee usake bhojan men se khaaen. aur yaadi yajak kee bettee paraae kul ke kisee puroosh se byahee gai ho, to vah bhentt kee hui pavitra vastuon men se n khaae. yaadi yajak kee bettee vidhava va tyagee hui ho, aur usakee santan n ho, aur vah apanee balyavastha kee reeati ke anusar apane pita ke ghar men rahatee ho, to vah apane pita ke bhojan men se khaae par paraae kul ka koi us men se n khane paae. aur yaadi koi manushy kisee paavitra vastu men se kuchh bool se kha jaa, to vah usaka panchavan bhag baddhakar use yajak ko bhr de. aur ve israaeliyon kee paavitra kee hui vastuon ko, jinhen ve yahova ke liye chaddhaae, apaavitra n karen. ve

unako apanee paavitra vastuon men se khailakar un se aparadha ka dosh n uttvaen maain unaka paavitra karanevala yahova hoon.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen se aur israel ke gharaane va israeliyyon men rahanevale paradeashaiyyon men se koi kyon n ho jo mannat va svehchhabali karane ke liye yahova ko koi homabali chaddhaa, to apane nimitt grahanyogy ttharane ke liye baailon va bhedon va bakariyon men se nirdosh nar chaddhaya jaae. jis men koi bhee dosh ho use n chaddhanaa kyonaki vah tumhare nimitt grahanyogy n ttharega. aur jo koi baailon va bhed-bakaariyon men se vishosh vastu sankalp karane ke liye va svehchhabaali ke liye yahova ko melabaali chaddhaa, to grahan hone ke liye avashy haai ki vah nirdosh ho, us men koi bhee dosh n ho. jo andha va ang ka tootta va loola ho, va us men rasaalee va khaura va khujalee ho, aeeson ko yahova ke liye n chaddhana, unako vedee par yahova ke liye havy n chaddhana. jis kisee baail va bhed va bakare ka koi ang aadhaik va kam ho usako svehchhabali ki liye chaddha sakate ho, parantu mannat pooree karane ke liye vah grahan n hoga. jisake dabe va kuchale va tootte va katt gaee hon usako yahova ke liye n chaddhana, aur apane desh men bhee aesa kam n karana. fir in men se kisee ko tum apane parameshvar ka bhojan janakar kisee paradeshae se lekar n chaddhao kyonaki un men unaka bigad vartaman haai, un men dosh haai, isaliye ve tumhare nimitt grahan n honge.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, jab bachhda va bhed va bakaree ka bachcha utpann ho, to vah sat din tak apanee man ke sath rahe fir attven din se age ko vah yahova ke havyavah chaddhave ke liye grahanyogy ttharega. chahe gay, chahe bhedee va bakaree ho, usako aur usake bachche ko aek hee din men bali n karana. aur jab tum yahova ke liye dhanyavad ka melabali chaddhao, to use isee prakar se karana jis se vah grahanyogy tthare.. vah usee din khaya jaa, us men se kuchh bhee bihan tak rahane n paae maain yahova hoon. aur tum meree agyaon ko manana aur unaka palan karana maain yahova hoon. aur mere pavitra nam ko apavitra n ttharana, kyonaki maain israeliyyon ke beech avashy hee paavitra mana jaunga maain tumhara paavitra karanevala yahova hoon. jo tum ko misr desh se nikal laya hoon jis se tumhara parameshvar bana rahoon maain yahova hoon..

23

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se kah, ki yahova ke pabrba jinaka tum ko pavitra sabha aekaa-trait karane ke liye niyat samay par prachar karana hoga, mere ve pabrba ye haain. chh: din kamakaj kiya jaa, par satavan din paramavishram ka aur paavitra sabha ka din haai us men kisee prakar ka kamakaj n kiya jaae vah tumhare sab gharon men yahova ka vishraam din tthare.. fir yahova ke pabrba jin men se aek aek ke ttharaye huae samay men tumhen paavitra sabha karane ke liye prachar karana hoga ve ye haain. paahile maheene ke chaudahaven din ko godhooli ke samay yahova ka fasah hua kare. aur usee maheene ke pandrahaven din ko yahova ke liye akhmeeree rottee ka pabrba hua kare us men tum sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khaya karana. un men

se paahile din tumharee paavitra sabha ho aur us din parishram ka koi kam n karana. aur saton din tum yahova ko havy chaddhaya karana aur sataven din pavitra sabha ho us din parishram ka koi kam n karana.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se kah, ki jab tum us desh men pravesh karo jise yahova tumhen deta haai aur us men ke khet katto, tab apane apane pakke khet kee paahilee upaj ka poola yajak ke pas le aya karana aur vah us poole ko yahova ke samhane hilaa, ki vah tumhare nimitt grahan kiya jaae vah usee vishraamadin ke doosare din hilaae. aur jis din tum poole ko hilavao usee din aek varsha ka nirdosh bhed ka bachcha yahova ke liye homabaali chaddhana. aur usake sath ka annabali aepa ke do dasaven ansh tel se sane huae maaide ka ho vah sukhdayak sugandha ke liye yahova ka havy ho aur usake sath ka ardhah heen bhr kee chauthai dakhmadha ho. aur jab tak tum is chaddhave ko apane parameshvar ke pas n le jao, us din tak naye khet men se n to rottee khana aur n bhuna hua ann aur n haree balen yah tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men tumhare sare gharanon men sada kee vidhai tthare.. fir us vishraamadin ke doosare din se, arthata jis din tum hilai janevalee bhennt ke poole ko laoge, us din se poore sat vishraamadin gin lena sataven vishraamadin ke doosare din tak pachas din ginana, aur pachasaven din yahova ke liye naya annabaali chaddhana. tum apane gharon men se aepa ke do dasaven ansh maaide kee do rottyaiaen hilane kee bhennt ke liye le ana ve khmeer ke sath pakai jaae, aur yahova ke liye paahilee upaj ttharen. aur us rottee ke sang aek aek varsha ke sat nirdosh bhed ke bachche, aur aek bachhda, aur do meddhe chaddhana ve apane apane sath ke annabaali aur ardhah samet yahova ke liye homabaali ke saman chaddhaae jaae, arthata ve yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha denevala havy ttharen. fir papabali ke liye aek bakara, aur melabaali ke liye aek aek varsha ke do bhed ke bachche chaddhana. tab yajak unako pahilee upaj kee rottee samet yahova ke samhane hilane kee bhennt ke liye hilaa, aur in rottyaiaen ke sang ve do bhed ke bachche bhee hilaae jaaen ve yahova ke liye paavitra, aur yajak ka bhag ttharen. aur tum us din yah prachar karana, ki aj hamaree aek pavitra sabha hogee aur paarishram ka koi kam n karana yah tumhare sare gharanon men tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men sada kee vidhai tthare.. jab tum apane desh men ke khet katto, tab apane khet ke konon ko pooree reeti se n kattna, aur khet men giree hui balon ko n ikattha karana usee deenahen aur paradeshae ke liye chhod dena maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se kah, ki sataven maheene ke pahile din ko tumhare liye paramaavishram ho us men smaran dilane ke liye narasinge foonke jaae, aur aek pavitra sabha ikatthee ho. us din tum parishram ka koi kam n karana, aur yahova ke liye ek havy chaddhana.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, usee sataven maheene ka dasavan din praayashchait ka din mana jaae vah tumharee pavitra sabha ka din hoga, aur us men tum apane apane jeev ko dukh dena aur yahova ka havy chaddhana. us din tum kisee prakar ka kamakaj n karana kyonaki vah praayashchait ka din niyukt kiya gaya haai jis men tumhare parameshvar yahova

ke samhane tumhare liye praayaashchaitt kiya jaega. isaliye jo praanee us din du:kh n sahe vah apane logon men se nash kiya jaega. aur jo praanee us din kisee prakar ka kamakaj kare us praanee ko maain usake logon ke beech men se nash kar daloonga. tum kisee prakar ka kamakaj n karana yah tumhare peeddhee peeddhee men tumhare gharane men sada kee vidhaee tthare. vah din tumhare liye paramaavishraam ka ho, us men tum apane apane jeev ko du:kh dena aur us maheene ke naven din kee sanjh se lekar doosaree sanjh tak apana vishraamadin mana karana.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyan se kah, ki usee sataven maheene ke pandrahaven din se sat din tak yahova ke liye jhonpaadiyon ka pabrba raha kare. paahile din pavitra sabha ho us men parishram ka koi kam n karana. saton din yahova ke liye havy chaddhaya karana, fir atven din tumharee paavitra sabha ho, aur yahova ke liye havy chaddhana vah mahasabha ka din haai, aur us men parishram ka koi kam n karana.. yahova ke niyat pabrba ye hee haai, in men tum yahova ko havy chaddhana, arthata homabali, annabaali, melabali, aur argha, pratyek apane apane niyat samay par chaddhaya jaae aur pavitra sabha ka prachar karana. in sabhon se adhaik yahova ke vishraamadinon ko manana, aur apanee bhenntto, aur sab mannato, aur svechhhabaliyon ko jo yahova ko arpan karoge chaddhaya karana.. fir sataven maheene ke pandrahaven din ko, jab tum desh kee upaj ko ikattha kar chuko, tab sat din tak yahova ka pabrba manana pahile din paramavishraam ho, aur atven din paramavishraam ho, aur paahile din tum achchhe achchhe vrakshaen kee upaj, aur khjoor ke patte, aur ghane vrakshaen kee daliya, aur nalon men ke majano ko lekar apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane sat din tak anand karana. aur praativarsha sat din tak yahova ke liye pabrba mana karana yah tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men sada kee vidhai tthare, ki sataven maheene men yah pabrba mana jaae. sat din tak tum jhonpadiyon men raha karana, arthata jitane janm ke israelaalee haain ve sab ke sab jhonpadiyon men rahe, isaliye ki tumharee peeddhee peeddhee ke log jan rakhe, ki jab yahova ham israelaaliyon ko misr desh se nikal kar la raha tha tab us ne unako jhonpadiyon men ttkaiya tha maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. aur moosa ne israeliyan ko yahova ke pabrba ke niyat samay kah sunaee..

24

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyan ko yah agyaa de, ki mere pas ujjiyala dene ke liye koott ke nikala hua jalapai ka nirmal tel le ana, ki deepak nity jalata rahe. haroon usako, beechavale tamboo me, sakshaepatra ke beechavale parde se bahar, yahova ke samhane nity sanjh se bhor tak sajakar rakhe yah tumharee peeddhee peeddhee ke liye sada kee vidhai tthare. vah deepakon ke svachchh deevatt par yahova ke samhane nity sajaya kare.. aur too maaida lekar barah rottyaia pakavana, pratyek rottee men aepa ka do dasavan ansh maaida ho. tab unakee do panti karake, aek aek panati men chh: chh: rottyaia, svachchh mej par yahova ke samhane dharana. aur

aek aek panti par chokha loban rakhna, ki vah rottee par smaran dilanevala vastu aur yahova ke liye havy ho. praati vishraamadin ko vah use nity yahova ke sammukh kram se rakha kare, yah sada kee vacha kee reati israeliyan kee or se hua kare. aur vah haroon aur usake putraen kee hongee, aur ve usako kisee paavitra sthan men khaae, kyonki vah israelaalee ke havyon men se sada kee vidhai ke anusaar haroon ke liye paramapavitra vastu ttharee haai. un dinon men kisee israelaalee sree ka betta, jisaka pita misree puroosh tha, israeliyan ke beech chala gaya aur vah israelaalee sree ka betta aur ek israelaalee puroosh chhavanee ke beech apas men marapeett karane lage, aur vah israelaalee sree ka betta yahova ke nam kee ninda karake shaap dene laga. yah sunakar log usako moosa ke pas le gaee. usakee mata ka nam shalomeet tha, jo dan ke gotra ke dibraee kee bettee thee. unhon ne usako havalat men band kiya, jis se yahova kee agyaa se is bat par vichar kiya jae.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, tum log us shaap dene vale ko chhavanee se bahar liva le jao aur jitanon ne vah ninda sunee ho ve sab apane apane hath usake sir par tteke, tab saree mandlee ke log usako patthravah karen. aur too israeliyan se kah, ki koi kyon n ho jo apane parameshvar ko shaap de use apane pap ka bhar uttana padega. yahova ke nam kee ninda karanevala nishchay mar dala jaae saree mandlee ke log nishchay usako patthravah karen chahe deshake ho chahe paradeshae, yaadi koi us nam kee ninda karen to vah mar dala jaae. fir jo koi kisee manushy ko praan se mare vah nishchay mar dala jaae. aur jo koi kisee ghareloo pashu ko praan se mare vah use bhr de, arthata praanee kee santee praanee de. fir yadi koi kisee doosare ko chott pahunchaa, to jaaisa us ne kiya ho vaaisa hee usakee sath bhee kiya jaa, arthata ang bhng karane kee santee ang bhng kiya jaa, ankhe kee santee ank, dant kee santee dant, jaaisee chott jis ne kisee ko pahunchai ho vaaisee hee usako bhee pahunchai jaae. aur pashu ka mar dalanevala usako bhr de, parantu manushy ka mar dalanevala mar dala jaae. tumhara niyam aek hee ho, jaaisa deshake ke liye vaaisa hee paradeshae ke liye bhee ho maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. aur moosa ne israeliyan ko yahee samajhaya tab unhon ne us shaap denevale ko chhavanee se bahar le jakar usako patthravah kiya. aur israeliyan ne vaaisa hee kiya jaaisa yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee..

25

fir yahova ne seenaai parvat ke pas moosa se kaha, israeliyan se kah, ki jab tum us desh men pravesht karo jo maain tumhen deta hoo, tab boomi ko yahova ke liye vishraam mila kare. chh: varsha to apana apana khet boya karana, aur chhhon varsha apanee apanee dakh kee baree chhanttt chhantttkar desh kee upaj ikatthee kiya karana parantu sataven varsha boomi ko yahova ke liye paramaavishraamakal mila kare us men n to apana khet bona aur n apanee dakh kee baree chhanttna. jo kuchh katte huae khet men apane ap se uge use n kattna, aur apanee bin chhanttee hui dakhlat kee dakhon ko n todna kyonaki vah boomi ke liye paramaavishraam ka varsha hoga. aur

boomi ke vishraamakal hee kee upaj se tum ko, aur tumhare dasa-dasee ko, aur tumhare sath rahanevale majadooran aur paradeshaiyon ko bhee bhojan milega aur tumhare pashuon ka aur desh men jitane jeevajantu hon unaka bhee bhojan boomi kee sab upaj se hoga.. aur sat vishraamavarsha, arthata sataguna sat varsha gin lena, saton vishraamavasharen ka yah samay unachas varsha hoga. tab sataven maheene ke dasaven din ko, arthata praayashchait ke din, jay jayakar ke mahashabd ka naraasinga apane sare desh men sab kaheen faunkavana. aur us pachasaven varsha ko paavitra karake manana, aur desh ke sare ni-vaasiyon ke liye chhuttikare ka prachar karana vah varsha tumhare yahan jubalee kahalaae us men tum apanee apanee nij boomi aur apane apane gharane men lauttne paoge. tumhare yahan vah pachasavan varsha jubalee ka varsha kahalaae us men tum n bona, aur jo apane ap uge use bhee n kattna, aur n bin chhanttee hui dakhlaa kee dakhon ko todna. kyonaki vah jo jubalee ka varsha hoga vah tumhare liye paavitra hoga tum usakee upaj khet hee men se le leke khana. is jubalee ke varsha men tum apanee apanee nij boomi ko lauttne paoge. aur yaadi tum apane bhaibandha ke hath kuchh becho va apane bhaibandha se kuchh mol lo, to tum aek doosare par andhor n karana. jubalee ke peechhe jitane varsha beete hon unakee ginattee ke anusar dam thharake aek doosare se mol lena, aur shosh vasharen kee upaj ke anusar vah tere hath beche. jitane varsha aur rahen utana hee dam baddhana, aur jitane varsha kam rahen utana hee dam ghattana, kyonki varsha kee upaj jitane hon utanee hee vah tere hath bechega. aur tum apane apane bhaibandha par andhor n karana apane parameshvar ka bhy manana maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. isaliye tum meree vidhaiyon ko manana, aur mere niyamon par samajh boojhkar chalana kyonki aeesa karane se tum us desh men nidr base rahoge. aur boomi apanee upaj upajaya karegee, aur tum pett bhr khaya karoge, aur us desh men nidr base rahoge. aur yaadi tum kaho, ki sataven varsha men ham kya khaaenge, n to ham boenge n apane khet kee upaj ikatthee karenge? to jano ki maain tum ko chhittven varsha men aeesee ashaeesh doonga, ki boomi kee upaj teen varsha tak kam aaegee. tum attven varsha men booge, aur puranee upaj men se khate rahoge, aur naven varsha kee upaj men se khate rahoge. boomi sada ke liye to bechee n jaa, kyonaki boomi meree haai aur us men tum paradeshaee aur baharee hoge. leakin tum apane bhag ke sare desh men boomi ko chhuda lene dena.. yaadi tera koi bhaibandha kangal hokar apanee nij boomi men se kuchh bech dale, to usakee kuttumbaiyon men se jo sab se nikatt ho vah akar apane bhaibandha ke beche huae bhag ko chhuda le. aur yaadi kisee manushy ke liye koi chhudanevala n ho, aur usake pas itana dhan ho ki ap hee apane bhag ko chhuda le sake, to vah usake bikane ke samay se vasharen kee ginattee karake shosh vasharen kee upaj ka dam usako jis ne use mol liya ho faer de tab vah apanee nij boomi ka adhaikaree ho jaae. parantu yaadi usakee itanee poonjee n ho ki use fir apanee kar sake, to usakee bechee hui boomi jubalee ke varsha tak mol lenevalon ke hath men rahe aur jubalee

ke varsha men choott jaae tab vah manushy apanee nij boomi ka fir adhaikaree ho jaae.. fir yadi koi manushy shaharapanah vale nagar men basane ka ghar beche, to vah bechane ke bad varsha bhr ke andar use chhuda sakega, arthata poore varsha bhr us manushy ko chhudane ka adhaikar rahega. parantu yadi vah varsha bhr men n chhudaa, to vah ghar par shaharapanahvale nagar men ho mol lenevale ka bana rahe, aur peeddhee-peeddhee men usee me vash ka bana rahe aur jubalee ke varsha men bhee n chootte. parantu bina shaharapanah ke ganvon ke ghar to desh ke kheton ke saman gine jaaen unaka chhudana bhee ho sakega, aur ve jubalee ke varsha men choott jaaen. aur leaviyon ke nij bhag ke nagaron ke jo ghar hon unako leveey jab chahen tab chhudaaen. aur yaadi koi leveey apana bhag n chhudaa, to vah becha hua ghar jo usake bhag ke nagar men ho jubalee ke varsha men choott jaae kyonaki israaeliyan ke beech leaviyan ka bhag unake nagaron men ve ghar hee haain. aur unake nagaron kee charon or kee charai kee boomi bechee n jaae kyonki vah unaka sada ka bhag hoga.. fir yadi tera koi bhaibandha kangal ho jaa, aur usakee dasa tere samhane taras yogy ho jaa, to too usako sanbhalana vah paradeshaee va yatraee kee nai tere sang rahe. us se byaj va baddhte n lena apane parameshvar ka bhy manana jis se tera bhaibandha tere sang jeevan nirvah kar sake. usako byaj par roopaya n dena, aur n usako bhojanavastu labh ke lalach se dena. maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon maain tumhen kanan desh dene ke liye aur tumhara parameshvar ttharane kee manasa se tum ko misr desh se nikal laya hoon.. fir yadi tera koi bhaibandha tere samhane kangal hokar apane ap ko tere hath bech dale, to us se das ke saman seva n karavana. vah tere sang majadoor va yatraee kee nai rahe, aur jubalee ke varsha tak tere sang rahakar seva karata rahe tab vah balabachchon samet tere pas se nikal jaa, aur apane kuttumb men aur apane pitaron kee nij boomi men lautt jaae. kyonaki ve mere hee das haai, jinako maain misr desh se nikal laya hoon isaliye ve das kee reeattee se n beche jaaen. us par kattorata se adhaikar n karana apane parameshvar ka bhy manate rahana. tere jo dasa-daasiyan hon ve tumharee charon or kee jaatiyon men se ho, aur das aur dasiyan unheen men se mol lena. aur jo yatraee log tumhare beech men paradeshaee hokar rahenge, un men se aur unake gharanon men se bhee jo tumhare as pas ho, aur jo tumhare desh men utpann huae ho, un men se tum das aur dasee mol lo aur ve tumhara bhag thhare. aur tum apane putraen ko bhee jo tumhare bad hongee unake adhaikaree kar sakoge, aur ve unaka bhag thhare un men se tum sada apane liye das liya karana, parantu tumhare bhaibandha jo israaelee hon un par apana adhaikar kattorata se n jatana.. fir yadi tere samhane koi paradeshaee va yatraee dhanee ho jaa, aur usake samhane tera bhai kangal hokar apane ap ko tere samhane us paradeshaee va yatraee va usake vash ke hath bech dale, to usake bik jane ke bad vah fir chhudaya ja sakata haai usake bhaiyon men se koi usako chhudaya sakata haai, va usaka chacha, va chachera bhai, tatha usake kul ka koi bhee nikatt kuttumbee usako chhudaya sakata haai va yaadi vah dhanee ho jaa,

to vah ap hee apane ko chhuda sakata haai. vah apane mol lenevale ke sath apane bikane ke varsha se jubalee ke varsha tak hisab kare, aur usake bikane ka dam vasharen kee ginatee ke anusar ho, arthata vah dam majadoor ke divason ke saman usake sath hoga. yaadi jubalee ke bahut varsha rah jaae, to jitane roopayon se vah mol liya gaya ho un men se vah apane chhudane ka dam utane vasharen ke anusar faer de. aur yaadi jubalee ke varsha ke thode varsha rah gae ho, tabhbee vah apane svamee ke sath hisab karake apane chhudane ka dam utane hee vashaen ke anusar faer de. vah apane svamee ke sang us majadoor ke saman rahe jisakee vashairk majadooree tharai jatee ho aur usaka svamee us par tere samhane kattorata se aadhaikar n jatane paae. aur yaadi vah in reetiyon se chhudaya n jaa, to vah jubalee ke varsha men apane bala-bachchon samet choott jaae. kyonaki israaelee mere hee das haain ve misr desh se mere hee nikale huae das haain maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon..

26

tum apane liye mooraten n banana, aur n koi khudee hui moorti va latt apane liye khdee karana, aur n apane desh men dandvata karane ke liye nakkashaedar patthr sthapan karana kyonki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon. tum mere vishraamadinnon ka palan karana aur mere paavitrasthan ka bhy manana maain yahova hoon.. yaadi tum merree vidhaiyon par chalo aur merree agyaan ko manakar unaka palan karo, to maain tumhare liye samay samay par menh barasaunga, tatha boomi apanee upaj upajaaegee, aur maaidan ke vraksha apane apane fal diya karenge yahan tak ki tum dakh todne ke samay bhee davanee karate rahoge, aur bone ke samay bhee bhr pett dakh todte rahoge, aur tum man-amanee rottee khaya karoge, aur apane desh men nishchaint base rahoge. aur maain tumhare desh men sukh chhaain doonga, aur tum sooge aur tumhara koi dranevala n ho aur maain us desh men dusht jantunon ko n rahane doonga, aur talavar tumhare desh men n chalegee. aur tum apane shatrauon ko mar bhga doge, aur ve tumharee talavar se mare jaaenge. aur tum men se panch manushy sau ko aur sau manushy das hajar ko khdedenge aur tumhare shatra talavar se tumhare age age mare jaaenge aur maain tumharee or krapa drashtti rakoonga aur tum ko falavant karoonga aur baddhaunga, aur tumhare sang apanee vacha ko poorn karoonga. aur tum rakhe huae purane anaj ko khaoge, aur naye ke rahate bhee purane ko nikaloge. aur maain tumhare beech apana nivasasthan banaae rakoonga, aur mera jee tum se gharana naheen karega. aur maain tumhare madhy chala fira karoonga, aur tumhara parameshvar bana rahoonga, aur tum merree praja bane rahoge. maain to tumhara vah parameshvar yahova hoo, jo tum ko misr desh se isaliye nikal le aya ki tum misriyon ke das n bane raho aur maain ne tumhare joae ko tod dala haai, aur tum ko seedha khda karake chalaya haai. yaadi tum merree n sunoge, aur in sab agyaan ko n manoge, aur merree vidhaiyon ko nikamma janoge, aur tumharee atma mere nirnyon se gharana kare,

aur tum merree sab agyaan ka palan n karoge, varan merree vacha ko todoge, to maain tum se yah karoonga arthata maain tum ko bechhaain karoonga, aur kshayarog aur jvar se peedit karoonga, aur inake karan tumharee ankhe dhaundhalee ho jaaengee, aur tumhara man ati udas hoga. aur tumhara beech bona vyarth hoga, kyonaki tumhare shatra usakee upaj kha lenge aur maain bhee tumhare virooddh ho jaunga, aur tum apane shatrauon se har jaoge aur tumhare baairree tumhare upar adhaikar karenge, aur jab koi tum ko khdedta bhee n hoga tab bhee tum bhagoge. aur yaadi tum in baton ke uparant bhee merree n suno, to maain tumhare papon ke karan tumhen satagunee tadna aur doonga, aur maain tumhare bal ka ghamand tod daloonga, aur tumhare liye akash ko mano lohe ka aur boomi ko mano peetal ke bana doonga aur tumhara bal akarath ganvaya jaaega, kyonki tumharee boomi apanee upaj n upajaaegee, aur maaidan ke vraksha apane fal n denge. aur yaadi tum mere virooddh chalute hee raho, aur mera kahana n mano, to maain tumhare papon ke anusar tumhare upar aur sataguna sankatt daloonga. aur maain tumhare beech ban pashu bhejoonga, jo tum ko nirvansh karenge, aur tumhare ghareloo pashuon ko nashakar dalenge, aur tumharee ginatee ghattaenge, jis se tumharee sadke soonee pad jaaengee. fir yadi tum in baton par bhee merree tadna se n sudharo, aur mere virooddh chalute hee raho, to maain bhee tumhare virooddh chaloonga, aur tumhare papon ke karan maain ap hee tum ko sataguna maroonga. to maain tum par aek aeesee talavar chalavaunga, jo vacha todne ka poora poora palatta legee aur jab tum apane nagaron men ja jakar ikatthe hoge tab maain tumhare beech maree saailaunga, aur tum apane shatrauon ke vash men saunp diae jaoge. aur jab maain tumhare liye ann ke adhaar ko door kar daloonga, tab das striyan tumharee rottee aek hee tandoor men pakakar taul taulakar bant dengee aur tum ko khakar bhee trapt n hogee.. fir yadi tum isake uparant bhee merree n sunoge, aur mere virooddh chalute hee rahoge, to maain apane nyay men tumhare virooddh chaloonga, aur tumhare papon ke karan tum ko satagunee tadna aur bhee doonga. aur tum ko apane betton aur bettyaien ka mans khana padega. aur maain tumhare pooja ke unche sthanon ko ddha doonga, aur tumhare soorya kee praatimaen tod daloonga, aur tumharee lothon ko tumharee todde hui mooraton par foonk doonga aur merree atma ko tum se gharana ho jaaegee. aur maain tumhare nagaron ko ujad doonga, aur tumhare paavitra sthanon ko ujad doonga, aur tumhara sukhdayak sugandha grahan n karoonga. aur maain tumhare desh ko soona kar doonga, aur tumhare shatra jo us men rahate haain ve in baton ke karan chakit honge. aur maain tum ko jati jati ke beech tittra-abittir karoonga, aur tumhare peechhe peechhe talavar kheechen rahoonga aur tumhara desh suna ho jaaega, aur tumhare nagar ujad ho jaaenge. tab jitane din vah desh soona pada rahaga aur tum apane shatrauon ke desh men rahoge utane din vah apane vishraamakalon ko manata rahaga. aur jitane din vah soona pada rahaga utane din usako vishraam rahaga, arthata jo vishraam usako tumhare vahan base rahane ke samay tumhare

vishraamakalon men n mila hoga vah usako tab millega. aur tum men se jo bach rahenge aur apane shatrauon ke desh men honge unake day men maai kayarata upajaunga aur ve patte ke khdkane se bhee bhag jaaenge, aur ve aeese bhagenge jaise koi talavar se bhage, aur kisee ke bina peechha kiae bhee ve gir gir padenge. aur jab koi peechha kar nash ho jaoge, aur tumhare shatrauon ke boomi tum ko kha jaaenge. aur tum men se jo bache rahenge ve apane shatrauon ke deshaen men apane adharna ke karan gal jaaenge aur apane purakhaoon ke adharna ke kamon ke karan bhee ve unheen kee nai gal jaaenge. tab ve apane aur apane pitaron ke adharna ko man lenge, arthata us vishvasaghaat ko jo ve mera karenga, aur yah bhee man lenge, ki ham yahova ke viroodhdh chale the, isee karan vah hamare viroodhdh hokar hamen shatrauon ke desh men le aya haai. yaadi us samay unaka khtanarahit day dab jaaega aur ve us samay unaka adharna ke dand ko angeekar karegen tab jo vacha maain ne yakoob ke sang bandhaee thee usako maain smaran karoonga, aur jo vacha maain ne isahak se aur jo vacha maain ne ibraaheem se bandhaee thee unako bhee smaran karoonga, aur is desh ko bhee maain smaran karoonga. aur vah desh un se rahat hokar soona pada rahega, aur unake bina soona rahakar bhee apane vishraamakalon ko manata rahega aur ve log apane adharna ke dand ko angeekar karege, isee karan se ki unhon ne merree agyaaon ka ulanghan kiya tha, aur unakee atmaon ko merree vidhaiyon se gharana thee. itane par bhee jab ve apane shatrauon ke desh men honge, tab maain unako is prakar naheen chhoonga, aur n un se aeese gharana karoonga ki unaka sarvanash kar daloon aur apanee us vacha ko tod doon jo maain ne un se bandhaee haai kyonki maain unaka parameshvar yahova hoon parantu maain unake bhilai ke liye unake pitaron se bandhaee hui vacha ko smaran karoonga, jinhen maai anyajatiyon kee ankhon ke samhane misr desh se nikalakar laya ki maain unaka parameshvar ttharoon maain yahova hoon.. jo jo vidhaiyan aur niyam aur vyavastha yahova ne apanee or se israeliyyon ke liye seenaai parvat par moosa ke dara ttharai theen ve ye hee haain..

27

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon se yah kah, ki jab koi vishosh sankalp mane, to sankalp kiae huae praanee tere ttharane ke anusar yahova ke honge isaliye yaadi vah bees varsha va us se aadhaik aur satt varsha se kam avastha ka puroosh ho, to usake liye paavitrasthan ke shokel ke anusar pachas shokel ka roopaya tthare. aur yaadi vah sree ho, to tees shokel tthare. fir yadi usakee avastha panch varsha va use ase aadhaik aur bees varsha se kam kee ho, to ladke ke liye to bees shokel, aur ladkee ke liye das shokel tthare. aur yaadi usakee avastha aek maheene va us se aadhaik aur panch varsha se kam kee ho, to ladke ke liye to panch, aur ladkee ke liye teen shokel ttharen.

fir yadi usakee avastha satt varsha kee va us se aadhaik ho, aur vah puroosh ho to usake liye pandrah shokel, aur sree ho to das shokel tthare. parantu yadi koi itana kangal ho ki yajak ka ttharaya hua dam n de sake, to vah yajak ke samhane khda kiya jaa, aur yajak usakee poonjee ttharaa, arthata jitana sankalp karanevale se ho sake, yajak usee ke anusar ttharaae.. fir jin pashuon men se log yahova ko chaddhava chaddhate haai, yadi aeeseon men se koi sankalp kiya jaa, to jo pashu koi yahova ko de vah paavitra ttharega. vah use kisee prakar se n badale, n to vah bure kee santee achchha, aur n achchhe kee santee bura de aur yaadi vah us pashu kee santee doosara pashu de, to vah aur usaka badala donon pavitra ttharenga. aur jin pashuon men se log yahova ke liye chaddhava naheen chaddhate aeeseon men se yaadi vah ho, to vah usako yajak ke samhane khda kar de, tak yajak pashu ke gun avagun donon vicharakar usaka mol ttharaae aur jitana yajak ttharaae usaka mol utana hee tthare. aur yaadi sankalp karanevala use kisee prakar se chhudana chahe, to jo mol yajak ne ttharaya ho us men usaka panchavan bhag aur baddhakar de.. fir yadi koi apana ghar yahova ke liye paavitra ttharakar sankalp kare, to yajak usake gun-avagun donon vicharakar usaka mol ttharaae aur jitana yajak ttharaae usaka mol utana hee tthare. aur yaadi ghar ka pavitra karanevala use chhudana chahe, to jitana roopaya yajak ne usaka mol ttharaya ho us men vah panchavan bhag aur baddhakar de, tab vah ghar usee ka rahega.. fir yadi koi apanee nij boomi ka koi bhag yahova ke liye paavitra ttharana chahe, to usaka mol isake anusar tthare, ki us men kitana beej padega jitana boomi men homer bhr jau pade utanee ka mol pachas shokel tthare. yaadi vah apana khet jubalee ke varsha hee men paavitra ttharaa, to usaka dam tere ttharane ke anusar tthare aur yaadi vah apana khet jubalee ke varsha ke bad paavitra ttharaa, to jitane varsha doosare jubalee ke varsha ke bakee rahen unheen ke anusar yajak usake liye roopaye ka hisab kare, tab jitana hisab men aae utana yajak ke ttharane se kam ho. aur yaadi khet ko pavitra ttharanevala use chhudana chahe, to jo dam yajak ne ttharaya ho us men vah panchavan bhag aur baddhakar de, tab khet usee ka rahega. aur yaadi vah khet ko chhudana n chahe, va us ne usako doosare ke hath becha ho, to khet age ko kabhee n chhudaya jaae parantu jab vah khet jubalee ke varsha men chootte, tab pooree reeti se arpan kiae huae khet kee nai yahova ke liye paavitra tthare, arthata vah yajak hee kee nij boomi ho jaae. fir yadi koi apana mol liya hua khet, jo usakee nij boomi ke kheton men ka n ho, yahova ke liye paavitra ttharaa, to yajak jubalee ke varsha tak ka hisab karake us manushy ke liye jitana ttharaae utana hee vah yahova ke liye paavitra janakar usee din de de. aur jubalee ke varsha men vah khet usee ke aadhaikar men jis se vah mol liya gaya ho fir a jaa, arthata jisakee vah nij boomi ho usee kee fir ho jaae. aur jis jis vastu ka mol yajak ttharaae usaka mol pavitrasthan hee ke shokel ke hisab se tthare: shokel bees gera ka tthare.. par ghareloo pashuon ka pahilautta, jo yahova ka pahilautta tthara haai, usako to koi pavitra n ttharaae chahe vah bachchda ho, chahe bhed va bakaree ka bachcha, vah yahova hee

ka haai. parantu yadi vah ashuuddh pashu ka ho, to usaka paavitra ttharanevala usako yajak ke ttharaae huae mol ke anusar usaka panchavan bhag aur baddhakar chhuda sakata haai aur yadi vah n chhudaya jaa, to yajak ke ttharaae huae mol par bech diya jaae.. parantu apanee saree vastuon men se jo kuchh koi yahova ke liye arpan kare, chahe manushy ho chahe pashu, chahe usakee nij boomi ka khet ho, aeese koi arpan kee hui vastu n to bechee jaae aur n chhudai jaae jo kuchh arpan kiya jaae vah yahova ke liye parama-pavitra tthare. manushyon men se jo koi arpan kiya jaa, vah chhudaya n jaae nishchay vah mar dala jaae.. fir boomi kee upaj ka sara dashamansha, chahe vah boomi ka beej ho chahe vraksha ka fal, vah yahova hee ka haai vah yahova ke liye paavitra tthare. yaadi koi apane dashamansh men se kuchh chhudana chahe, to panchavan bhag baddhakar usako chhudaae. aur gaya-baail aur bhed-bakaariya, nidan jo jo pashu ginane ke liye lattee ke tale nikal janevale haain unaka dashamansha, arthata das das peechhe aek aek pashu yahova ke liye paavitra tthare. koi usake gun avagun n vichare, aur n usako badale aur yaadi koi usako badal bhee le, to vah aur usaka badala donon paavitra ttharen aur vah kabhee chhudaya n jaae.. jo agyaaen yahova ne israaeliyon ke liye seenaai parvat par moosa ko dee thee ve ye hee haain..

israeliyan ke misr desh se nikal jane ke doosare varsha ke doosare maheene ke paahile din ko, yahova ne seenaai ke jangal men milapavale tamboo me, moosa se kaha, israeliyan kee saree mandlee ke kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar, aek aek puroosh kee ginatee nam le lekar karana jitane israaelee bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke ho, aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy ho, un sabhon ko unake dalon ke anusar too aur haroon gin le. aur tumhare sath aek aek gotra ka aek aek puroosh bhee ho jo apane pitaron ke gharane ka mukhy puroosh ho. tumhare un sathaiyan ke nam ye haai, arthata rooben ke gotra men se shadeur ka putra aeleeesoora shaimon ke gotra men se sooreeshaai ka putra shaloomeeaela yahooda ke gotra men se ammeenadab ka putra nahashaena issakar ke gotra men se sooa ka putra natanela jabooloon ke gotra men se helon ka putra aeleeaba yoosufavanshaiyan men se ye haai, arthata aerpaaim ke gotra men se ammeehood ka putra aeleshaama, or manashsho ke gotra men se padasoor ka putra gamleeaela binyameen ke gotra men se gidonee ka putra abeedana dan ke gotra men se ammeeshaai ka putra aheeeaejera ashore ke gotra men se okran ka putra pageeaela gad ke gotra men se dooaal ka putra aelyasapa naptalee ke gotra men se aenam ka putra aheera. mandlee men se jo puroosh apane apane pitaron ke gotraen ke pradhaan hokar bulaae gae ve ye hee haai, aur ye israeliyan ke hajaron men mukhy puroosh the. aur jin purooshaen ke nam upar likhe haain unako sath lekar, moosa aur haroon ne doosare maheene ke paahile din saree mandlee ikatthee kee, tab israeliyan ne apane apane kul aur apane apane pitaron ke gharane ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avasthavalon ke namon kee ginatee karava ke apanee apanee vanshaavalee likhvai jis prakhar yahova ne moosa ko jo agyaa dee thee usee ke anusar us ne seenaai ke jangal men unakee ganna kee.. aur israael ke pahilautte rooben ke vansh ne jitane puroosh apane kul aur apane pitaron ke gharane ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur rooben ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh saddhe chhyiaalees hajar the.. aur shaimon ke vansh ke log jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the, aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur shaimon ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh unasatt hajar teen sau the.. aur gad ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur gad ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh paaintalees hajar saddhe chh: sau the.. aur yahooda ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur yahooda ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh chauhattar hajar chh: sau the.. aur issakar ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se

aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur issakar ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh chauvan hajar char sau the.. aur jabooloon ve vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur jabooloon ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh sattavan hajar char sau the.. aur yoosufa ke vansh men se aepraaim ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur aepraaim gotra ke gine huae puroosh saddhe chales hajar the.. aur manashsho ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur manashsho ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh battees hajar do sau the.. aur binyameen ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur binyameen ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh paaintees hajar char sau the.. aur dan ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve apane apane nam se gine gae: aur dan ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh basatt hajar sat sau the.. aur ashore ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va usase aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur ashore ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh saddhe aekatalees hajar the.. aur naptalee ke vansh ke jitane puroosh apane kulon aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur jo yuddh karane ke yogy the, ve sab apane apane nam se gine gae: aur naptalee ke gotra ke gine huae puroosh tirapan hajar char sau the.. is prakhar moosa aur haroon aur israael ke barah pradhaanon ne, jo apane apane pitaron ke gharane ke pradhaan the, un sabhon ko gin liya aur unakee ginatee yahee thee. so jitane israaelee bees varsha va us se aadhaik avastha ke hone ke karan yuddh karane ke yogy the ve apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar gine gae, aur ve sab gine huae puroosh milakar chh: lakh teen hajar saddhe panch sau the.. in men leveey apane pitaron ke gotra ke anusar naheen gine gae. kyonaki yahova ne moosa se kaha tha, ki leveey gotra kee ginatee israeliyan ke sang n karana parantu too leveiyon ko sakshae ke tamboo par, aur usake kul saman par, nidan jo kuchh us se sambandha rakhta haai us par aadhaikaree niyukt karana aur kul saman saahit nivas ko ve hee uttaya kare, aur ve hee us men seva tthal bhee kiya kare, aur tamboo ke asapas ve hee apane dere dala karen. aur jab jab nivas ka kooch ho tab tab leveey usako gira de, aur jab jab nivas ko khda karana ho tab tab leveey usako khda kiya karen aur yaadi koi doosara sameep aae to vah mar dala jaae. aur israaelee apana apana dera apanee apanee chhavanee men aur apane apane jhnde ke pas khda kiya

karen par leveey apane dere sakshaee ke tamboo hee kee charon or khde kiya kare, kaheen aeesa n ho ki is-raaeliyan kee mandlee par kop bhdke aur leveey sakshaee ke tamboo kee raksha kiya karen. jo agyaaen yahova ne moosa ko dee theen israaeliyan ne unheen ke anasar kiya..

2

fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, israaelee milapavale tamboo kee charon or aur usake samhane apane apane jhnde aur apane apane pitaron ke gharane ke nishaan ke sameep apane dere khde karen. aur jo apane poorva disha kee or jahan sooyorday hota haai apane apane dalon ke anasar dere khde kiya karen ve hee yahooda kee chhavaneeve jhne ke log honge, aur unaka pradhaan ammeenadab ka putra nahashaen hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh chauhattar hajar chh: sau haain. unake sameep jo dere khde kiya karen ve issakar ke gotra ke ho, aur unaka pradhaan sooar ka putra natanel hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh chauvan hajar char sau haain. inake pas jabooloon ke gotravale rahenge, aur unaka pradhaan helon ka putra aeleeab hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh sattavan hajar char sau haain. is reeti se yahooda kee chhavanee men jitane apane apane dalon ke anasar gine gaee ve sab milakar aek lakh chhyaiasee hajar char sau haain. paahile ye hee kooch kiya karen.. daakkhian alang par rooben kee chhavanee ke jhnde ke log apane apane dalon ke anasar rahe, aur unaka pradhaan shadeur ka putra aelesoor hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh saddhe chhyaialees hajar haain. unake pas jo dere khde kiya karen ve shaimon ke gotra ke honge, aur unaka pradhaan sooreeshaai ka putra shalomeeel hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh unsatt hajar teen sau haain. fir gad ke gotra ke rahe, aur unaka pradhaan rooaal ka putra aelyasap hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh paaintalees hajar saddhe chh: sau haain. rooben kee chhavanee men jitane apane apane dalon ke anasar gine gaee ve sab milakar deddh lakh aek hajar saddhe char sau haain. doosara kooch inaka ho. unake peechhe aur sab chhavaaniyan ke beechonbeech leviyan kee chhavanee samet milapavale tamboo ka kooch hua kare jis kram se ve dere khde karen usee kram se ve apane apane sthan par apane apane jhnde ke pas pas chalen.. paachchhim alang par aepraaim kee chhavanee ke jhnde ke log apane apane dalon ke anasar rahe, aur unaka pradhaan ammeehood ka putra aeleshaama hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh saddhe chalees hajar haain. unake sameep manashsho ke gotra ke rahe, aur unaka pradhaan padasoor ka putra gamleel hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh battees hajar do sau haain. fir binyameen ke gotra men rahe, aur unaka pradhaan gidonee ka putra abeedan hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh paaintees hajar char sau haain. aepraaim kee chhavanee men jitane apane apane dalon ke anasar gine gaee ve sab milakar aek lakh att hajar aek sau puroosh haain. teesara kooch inaka ho. uttr alang par dan kee chhavanee ke jhnde ke log apane apane dalon ke anasar rahe, aur unaka pradhaan ammeeshaai ka putra aheaejeer hoga, aur

unake dal ke gine huae puroosh basatt hajar sat sau haain. aur unake pas jo dere khde karen ve ashore ke gotra ke rahe, aur unaka pradhaan okran ka putra pageael hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh saddhe ikatalees hajar haain. fir naptalee ke gotra ke rahe, aur unaka pradhaan aenan ka putra aheera hoga, aur unake dal ke gine huae puroosh tirapan hajar char sau haain. aur dan kee chhavanee men jitane gine gaee ve sab milakar deddh lakh sat hajar chh: sau haain. ye apane apane jhnde ke pas pas hokar sab se peechhe kooch karen. israaeliyan men se jo apane apane pitaron ke gharane ke anasar gine gaee ve ye hee haain aur sab chhavaniiyan kee jitane puroosh apane apane dalon ke anasar gine gaee ve sab milakar chh: lakh teen hajar saddhe panch sau the. parantu yahova ne moosa ko jo agyaa dee bhee usake anasar leveey to israaeliyan men gine naheen gaee. aur jo jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee israaelee un agyaaen ke anasar apane apane kul ke anasar apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar, apane apane jhnde ke pas dere khde karate aur kooch bhee karate the..

3

jis samay yahova ne seenaai parvat ke pas moosa se baten kee us samay haroon aur moosa kee yah van-shaavalee thee. haroon ke putraen ke nam ye haain: nadab jo usaka jetta tha, aur abeeho, aeleeajar aur itamar haroon ke putra, jo aabhaishaikt yajak the, aur unaka sanskar yajak ka kam karane ke liye hua tha unake nam ye hee haain. nadab aur abeehoo jis samay seenaai ke jangal men yahova ke sammukh uparee ag le gaee usee samay yahova ke samhane mar gaee the aur ve putraheen bhee the. aeleeajar aur itamar apane pita haroon ke samhane yajak ka kam karate rahe. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, levee gotravalon ko sameep le akar haroon yajak ke samhane khda kar, ki ve usakee seva tthal karen. aur jo kuchh usakee or se aur saree mandlee kee or se unhen saunpa jaaee usakee raksha ve milapavale tamboo ke samahane kare, is prakare ve tamboo kee seva karen ve milapavale tamboo ke kul saman kee aur israaeliyan kee saunpee hui vastuon kee bhee raksha kare, is prakare ve tamboo kee seva karen. aur too leaviyan ko haroon aur usake putraen ko saunp de aur ve israaeliyan kee or se haroon ko sampoorn reeti se arpan kiae huae hon. aur haroon aur usake putraen ko yajak ke pad par niyukt kar, aur ve apane yajakapad kee raksha kiya karen aur yaadi any manushy sameep aa, to vah mar dala jaaee. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, sun israaelee striayon ke sab pahilautton kee santee maain israaeliyan men se leaviyan ko le leta hoon so leveey mere hee hon. sab pahilautte mere haain kyonaki jis din maain ne misr desh men ke sab pahilautton ko mara, usee din maain ne kya manushy kya pashu israaeliyan ke sab pahilautton ko apane liye paavitra thharaya isaliye ve mere hee tthareng maain yahova hoon.. fir yahova ne seenaai ke jangal men moosa se kaha, leaviyan men se jitane puroosh aek maheene va us se ad-haik avastha ke hon unako unake pitaron ke gharanon aur unake kulon ke anasar gin le. yah agyaa pakar moosa ne yahova ke kahe ke anasar unako gin liya. levee ke putraen ke nam ye haai, arthata gesharen,

kahat, aur mararee. aur gesharen ke putra jin se usake kul chale unake nam ye haai, arthata libnee aur shaimree. kahat ke putra jin se usake kul chale unake nam ye haai, arthata amraam, yisahar, hebraen, aur ujjeaeala. aur mararee ke putra jin se usake kul chale unake nam ye haai, arthata mahalee aur mooshaee. ye leaviyon ke kul apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar haain.. gesharen se libnaiyon aur shaimiyon ke kul chale gesharenavanashaiyon ke kul ye hee haain. in men se jitane purooshaen kee avastha aek maheene kee va us se adhaik thee, un sabhon kee ginatee sad-dhe sat hajar thee. gesharenavale kul nivas ke peechhe pachchhim kee or apane dere dala karen aur geshare-anaiy ke moolapuroosh se gharane ka pradhaan lael ka putra aelyasap ho. aur milapavale tamboo kee jo vastuen gesharenavanashaiyon ko saunpee jaaen ve ye ho, arthata nivas aur tambo, aur usaka ohar, aur milapavale tamboo se dar ka parda, aur jo angan nivas aur vedee kee charon or haai usake parde, aur usake dar ka parda, aur sab doriyan jo us men kam atee haain.. fir kahat se amraamiyo, yisahariyo, hebraeniyo, aur ujjeaeliyan ke kul chale kahaatiyon ke kul ye hee haain. un men se jitane purooshaen kee avastha ek maheene kee va us se adhaik thee unakee ginatee att hajar chh: sau thee. ve paavitra sthan kee raksha ke uttradaye the. kahaatiyon ke kul nivas kee us alang par apane dere dala karen jo dakkhian kee or haai aur kahatavale kulon se moolapuroosh ke gharane ka pradhaan ujjeael ka putra aelesapan ho. aur jo vastuen unako saunpee jaaen ve sandook, meja, deevatt, vediya, aur pavitrasthan ka vah saman jis se seva tthal hotee haai, aur parda nidan paavitrasthan men kam men anevala sara saman ho. aur leaviyon ke pradhaanon ka pradhaan haroon yajak ka putra aeleeajar ho, aur jo log pavitrasthan kee saunpee hui vastuon kee raksha kareng un par vahee mukhaiya tthare.. fir mararee se mahaaliyon aur mooshaiyon ke kul chale mararee ke kul ye hee haain. in men se jitane purooshaen kee avastha aek maheene kee va us se adhaik thee un sabhon kee ginatee chh: hajar do sau thee. aur mararee ke kulon ke moolapuroosh ke gharane ka pradhaan abeehaail ka putra sooreeal ho ye log nivas ke uttr kee or apane dere khde karen. aur jo vastuen marareevanashaiyon ko saunpee jaaen ki ve unakee raksha kare, ve nivas ke takhte, bende, khmbhe, kursiya, aur sara samana nidan jo kuchh usake baratane men kam aae aur charon or ke angan ke khmbhe, aur unakee kursiya, koonnte aur doriyan hon. aur jo milapavale tamboo kee samhane, arthata nivas kee samhane, poorab kee or jahan se sooryoday hota haai, apane dere dala kare, ve moosa aur haroon aur usake putraen kee dere ho, aur pavitrasthan kee rakhvalee israelaiyon kee badale ve hee kiya kare, aur doosara jo koi usake sameep aae vah mar dala jae. yahova kee is agyaa ko pakar aek maheene kee va us se aadhaik avasthalee jitane leveeey purooshaen ko moosa aur haroon nee unake kulon ke anusar gin liya, ve sab kee sab bais hajar thee.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israelaiyon kee jitane pahilautte purooshaen kee avastha aek maheene kee va us se adhaik haai, un sabhon ko nam le lekar gin le. aur mere liye israelaiyon kee sab pahilautton kee santee leviyon ko, aur israelaiyon kee pashuunon kee sab pahilautton kee

santee leviyon kee pashuunon ko le maain yahova hoon. yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar moosa ne israelaiyon kee sab pahilautton ko gin liya. aur sab pahilautte puroosh jinakee avastha aek maheene kee va us se aadhaik thee, unakee namon kee ginatee bais hajar do sau tihatt thee.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, israelaiyon kee sab pahilautton kee santee leviyon ko, aur unakee pashuunon kee santee leviyon kee pashuunon ko le aur leveeey mere hee hon maain yahova hoon. aur israelaiyon kee pahilautton me se jo do sau tihatt ginatee men leviyon se aadhaik haai, unakee chhudane kee liye, puroosh peechhe panch shokel le ve pavitrasthan kee shokel kee hisab se ho, arthata bees gera ka shokel ho. aur jo roopaya un aadhaik pahilautton kee chhudaatee ka hoga use haroon aur usake putraen ko de dena. aur jo israelaalee pahilautte leviyon kee dara chhudaee huon se aadhaik the unakee hath se moosa ne chhudaatee ka roopaya liya. aur aek hajar teen sau paainsatt shaukel roopaya pavitrasthan kee shokel kee hisab se vasool hua. aur yahova kee agyaa ke anusar moosa ne chhudaee huon ka roopaya haroon aur usake putraen ko de diya..

4

fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, leaviyon men se kahaatiyon kee, unakee kulon aur pitaron kee gharanon ke anusar, ginatee karo, arthata tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avasthavalon kee sena me, jitane milapavale tamboo men kamakaj karane ko bhratee haain. aur milapavale tamboo men paramapaavitra vastuon kee vishay kahaatiyon ka yah kam hoga, arthata jab jab chhavanee ka kooch ho tab tab haroon aur usake putra bheetar akar, beechavale parde ko utar ke us se sakshaepatra kee sandook ko ddhnap den tab ve us par sooison kee khalon ka ohar dale, aur usake upar sampoon neele rang ka kapada dale, aur sandook men dndon ko lagaen. fir bhentvatee rottee kee meja par neela kapada bichhakar us par parato, dhoopadano, karavo, aur unde-lane kee kattaron ko rakhen aur nity kee rottee bhee us par ho tab ve un par lal rang ka kapada bichhakar usako suison kee khalon kee ohar se ddhnap, aur meja kee dndon ko laga den. fir ve neele rang ka kapada lekar deepako, galatarashae, aur guladanon samet ujiyala denevale deevatt ko, aur usake sab tel kee patraen ko jin se usakee seva tthal hotee haai ddhanpe tab ve sare saman samet deevatt ko sooison kee khalon kee ohar kee bheetar rakhkar dnde par dhar den. fir ve sone kee vedee par aek neela kapada bichhakar usako sooison kee khalon kee ohar kee bheetar rakhkar dnde par dhar den. tab ve seva tthal kee sare saman ko lekar, jis se pavitrasthan men seva tthal hotee haai, neele kapade kee bheetar rakhkar sooison kee khalon kee ohar se ddhanpe, aur dnde par dhar den. fir ve vedee par se sab rakh uttakar vedee par baainjaneer rang ka kapada bichhane tab jis saman se vedee par kee seva tthal hotee haai vah sab, arthata usakee karachhe, kantte, faavaadiya, aur kattore adi, vedee ka sara saman us par rakhen aur usake upar sooison kee khalon ka ohar bichhakar vedee men dndon ko lagaen. aur jab haroon aur usakee putra chhavanee kee kooch kee samay paavitrasthan aur usakee sare saman ko ddhnap chuke,

tab usake bad kahatee usake uttane ke liye aae, par kisee paavitra vastu ko n chhuae, kaheen aeesa n ho ki mar jaaen. kahatiyon ke uttane ke liye milapavale tamboo kee ye hee vastuen haain. aur jo vastuaen haroon yajak ke putra aeleejar ko raksha ke liye saunpee jaen ve ye haai, arthata ujiyala dene ke liye tel, aur sugaandhiat dhoop, aur nity annabali, aur abhaishok ka tel, aur sare nivas, aur us men kee sab vastue, aur pavitrasthan aur usake kul samana.. fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, kahatiyon ke kulon ke gotraiyon ko leaviyon men se nash n hone dena usake sath aeesa karo, ki jab ve paramapaavitra vastuon ke sameep aen tab n maren parantu jeeavit rahen arthata haroon aur usake putra bheetar akar ek ek ke liye usakee sevakai aur usaka bhar tthara de, aur ve paavitra vastuon ke dekhne ko kshan bhr ke liye bhee bheetar ane n paae, kaheen aeesa n ho ki mar jaaen.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, geshareaniyon ke bhee ginatee unake pitaron ke gharanon aur kulon ke anusar kara tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avasthavale, jitane milapavale tamboo men seva karane ko sena men bhratee hon un sabhon ko gin le. seva karane aur bhar uttane men geshareniyon ke kulavalon kee yah sevakai ho arthata ve nivas ke patto, aur milapavale tamboo aur usake ohar, aur isake uparavale sooson kee khalon ke ohar, aur milapavale tamboo ke dar ke parde, aur nivas, aur vedee kee charon or ke angan ke pardo, aur angan ke dar ke parde, aur unakee doriyo, aur un men baratane ke sare saman, in sabhon ko ve uttaya karen aur in vastuon se jitana kam hota haai vah sab bhee unakee sevakai men aae. aur geshareaniyon ke vansh kee saree sevakai haroon aur usake putraen ke kahane se hua kare, arthata jo kuchh unako uttana, aur jo jo sevakai unako karane ho, unaka sara bhar tum hee unhen saupa karo. milapavale tamboo men geshareniyon ke kulon kee yahee sevakai tthare aur un par haroon yajak ka putra itamar aadhaikar rakhe.. fir marariyon ko bhee too unake kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar gin len tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avasthavale, jitane milapavale tamboo kee seva karane ko sena men bhratee ho, un sabhon ko gin le. aur milapavale tamboo men kee jin vastuon ke uttane kee sevakai unako mile ve ye ho, arthata nivas ke takhte, bede, khmbhe, aur kuarsiya, aur charon or angan ke khmbhe, aur inakee kursiya, koontte, doriya, aur bhanati bhanati ke baratane ka sara samana aur jo jo saman ddhone ke liye unako saupa jaae us men se aek aek vastu ka nam lekar tum gin do. marariyon ke kulon kee saree sevakai jo unhen milapavale tamboo ke vishay karanee hogee vah yahee haai vah haroon yajak ke putra itamar ke aadhaikar men rahe.. tab moosa aur haroon aur mandlee ke pradhaanon ne kahaatiyon ke vansh ko, unake kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar, tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha kee avastha ke, jitane milapavale tamboo kee sevakai karane ko sena men bhratee huae the, un sabhon ko gin liya aur jo apane apane kul ke anusar gine gaae ve do hajar sad-dhe sat sau the. kahatiyon ke kulon men se jitane milapavale tamboo men seva karane vale gine gaae ve itane hee the jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ke dara dee thee usee ke anusar moosa aur haroon ne inako gin liya.. aur geshareaniyon men se jo apane kulon

aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar gine gaa, arthata tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avastha ke, jo milapavale tamboo kee sevakai karane ko sena men bhratee huae the, unakee ginatee unake kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar do hajar chh: sau tees thee. geshareaniyon ke kulon men se jitane milapavale tamboo men seva karanevale gine gaae ve itane hee the yahova kee agyaa ke anusar moosa aur haroon ne inako gin liya.. fir marariyon ke kulon men se jo apane kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar gine gaa, arthata tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avastha ke, jo milapavale tamboo kee sevakai karane ko sena men bhratee huae the, unakee ginatee unake kulon ke anusar teen hajar do sau the. marariyon ke kulon men se jinako moosa aur haroon ne, yahova kee us agyaa ke anusar jo moosa ke dara milee thee, gin liya ve itane hee the.. leaviyon men se jinako moosa aur haroon aur israaele pradhaanon ne unake kulon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar gin liya, arthata tees varsha se lekar pachas varsha tak kee avasthavale, jitane milapavale tamboo kee sevakai karane ka bojh uttane ka kam karane ko haajir hone vale the, un sabhon kee ginatee att hajar panch sau assee thee. ye apanee apanee seva aur bojh ddhone ke anusar yahova ke kahane par gaae. jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee usee ke anusar ve gine gaae..

5

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyan ko agyaa de, ki ve sab koddhiyon ko, aur jitanon ke prameh ho, aur jitane loth ke karan ashuuddh ho, un sabhon ko chhavanee se nikal den aeson ko chahe puroosh hon chahe sree chhavanee se nikalakar bahar kar den kaheen aeesa n ho ki tumharee chhavanee, jisake beech maain nivas karata hoo, unake karan ashuuddh ho jaae. aur israaeliyan ne vaaisa hee kiya, arthata aeese logon ko chhavanee se nikalakar bahar kar diya jaisa yahova ne moosa se kaha tha israaeliyan ne vaaisa hee kiya.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyan se kah, ki jab koi puroosh va sree aeesa koi pap karake jo log kiya karate haain yahova ko vishvasaghaat kare, aur vah praanee doshaee ho, tab vah apana kiya hua pap man le aur poore mool men panchavan ansh bad-dhakar apane dosh ke badale men usee ko de, jisake vishay doshaee hua ho. parantu yadi us manushy ka koi kuttumbee n ho jise dosh ka badala bhr diya jaa, to us dosh ka jo badala yahova ko bhr diya jaae vah yajak ka ho, aur vah us praayaashchaitvale meddhe se aadhaik ho jis se usake liye praayaashchait kiya jaae. aur jitane pavitra kee hui vastuen israaele uttai hui bhenit karake yajak ke pas laae, ve usee kee hon sab manushyon kee pavitra kee hui vastuen usee kee ttharen koi jo kuchh yajak ko de vah usaka tthare.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyan se kah, ki yadi kisee manushy kee sree kuchal chalakar usaka vishvasaghaat kare, aur koi puroosh usake sath kukarma kare, parantu yah bat usake pati se chhpaiee ho aur khulee n ho, aur vah ashuuddh ho gai, parantu n to usake virooddh koi sakshaee ho, aur n kukarma karate pakadee gai ho aur usake paati ke man men jalan utpann ho, arthata vah apane sree par jalane lage aur vah ashuuddh hui ho va usake man men jalan

utpann ho, arthata vah apanee sree par jalane lage parantu vah ashuuddh n hui ho to vah puroosh apanee sree ko yajak ke pas le jaa, aur usake liye aepa ka dasavan ansh jav ka maaidda chaddhava karake le aae parantu us par tel n dale, n loban rakhe, kyonki vah jananavala aur smaran dilanevala, arthata adharna ka smaran karanevala annabaali hoga. tab yajak us sree ko sameep le jakar yahova ke samhane khdee kare aur yajak mittee ke patra men pavitra jal le, aur nivasasthan kee boomi par kee dhooli men se kuchh lekar us jal men dal de. tab yajak us sree ko yahova ke samhane khdee karake usake sir ke bal bikhraa, aur smaran dilanevale annabaali ko jo jananavala haai usake hathon par dhar de. aur apane hath men yajak kaduva jal liye rahe jo shaap lagane ka karan hoga. tab yajak sree ko shapath dharavakar kahe, ki yadi kisee puroosh ne tujh se kukarma n kiya ho, aur too paati ko chhod doosare kee or firake ashuuddh n ho gai ho, to too is kaduve jal ke gun se jo shaap ka karan hota haai bachee rahe. par yaadi too apane pati ko chhod doosare kee or firake ashuuddh hui ho, aur tere pati ko chhod kisee doosare puroosh ne tujh se prasang kiya ho, aur yajak use shaap denevalee shapath dharakar kahe, yahova teree jangha sadaae aur tera pett faulaa, aur log tera nam lekar shaap aur dhaikkar diya karen arthata vah jal jo shaap ka karan hota haai teree antaadiyon men jakar tere pett ko faulaa, aur teree jangha ko sada de. tab vah sree kahe, ameen, ameen. tab yajak shaap ke ye shabd pustak men likhkar us kaduve jal se mittake, us sree ko vah kaduva jal pilaae jo shaap ka karan hoga us sree ke pett men jakar kaduva ho jaega. aur yajak sree ke hath men se jananavale annabaali ko lekar yahova ke age hilakar vedee ke sameep pahunchaae aur yajak us annabaali men se usaka smaran dilanevala bhag, arthata mutthee bhr lekar vedee par jalaa, aur usake bad sree ko vah jal pilaae. aur jab vah use vah jal pila chuke, tab yadi vah ashuuddh hui ho aur apane paati ka vishvasaghaat kiya ho, to vah jal jo shaap ka karan hota haai us sree ke pett men jakar kaduva ho jaega, aur usaka pett foolega, aur usakee jangha sad jaaegee, aur us sree ka nam usake logon ke beech srapit hoga. par yaadi vah sree ashuuddh n hui ho aur shuuddh hee ho, to vah nirdosh ttharegee aur gabhairnee ho sakegee. jalan kee vyavastha yahee haai, chahe koi sree apane pati ko chhod doosare kee or firake ashuuddh ho, chahe puroosh ke man men jalan utpann ho aur vah apanee sree par jalane lage to vah usako yahova ke sammukh khdee kar de, aur yajak us par yah saree vyavastha pooree kare. tab puroosh adharna se bacha rahega, aur sree apane adharna ka bojh ap uttaaegee..

6

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israelaiyon se kah, ki jab koi puroosh va sree najaeer kee mannat, arthata apane ko yahova ke liye nyara karane kee vishosh mannat mane, tab vah dakhmadha adi madira se nyara rahe vah n dakhmadha ka, n aur maadira ka siraka peea, aur n dakh ka kuchh ras bhee peea, varan dakh n khaa, chahe haree ho chahe sookhee. jitane din yah nyara rahe utane din tak vah beej se le chh-

laik tak, jo kuchh dakhlat se utpann hota haai, us men se kuchh n khaae. fir jitane din us ne nyare rahane kee mannat manee ho utane din tak vah apane sir par chhura n firaae aur jab tak ve din poore n hon jin men vah yahova ke liye nyara rahe tab tak vah pavitra ttharega, aur apane sir ke balon ko bad-dhaae rahe. jitane din vah yahova ke liye nyara rahe utane din tak kisee loth ke pas n jaae. chahe usaka pita, va mata, va bhai, va baahin bhee mare, taub-hee vah unake karan ashuuddh n ho kyonki apane parameshvar ke liye nyara rahane ka chinh usake sir par hoga. apane nyare rahane ke sare dinon men vah yahova ke liye paavitra tthara rahe. aur yaadi koi usake pas achanak mar jaa, aur usake nyare rahane ka jo chinh usake sir par hoga vah ashuuddh ho jaa, to vah shuuddh hone ke din, arthata sataven din apane sir mundaee. aur atten din vah do panduk va kabootaree ke do bachche milapavale tamboo ke dar par yajak ke pas le jaa, aur yajak aek ko papabali, aur doosare ko homabaali karake usake liye praayaashchaitt kare, kyonaki vah loth ke karan papee tthara haai. aur yajak usee din usaka sir fir pavitra kare, aur vah apane nyare rahane ke dinon ko fir yahova ke liye nyare ttharaa, aur aek varsha ka aek bhed ka bachcha doshabaali karake le aae aur jo din is se pahile beet gaee hon ve vyarth gine jaa, kyonaki usake nyare rahane ka chinh ashuuddh ho gaya.. fir jab najaeer ke nyare rahane ke din poore ho, us samay ke liye usakee yah vyavastha haai arthata vah milapavale tamboo ke dar par pahunchaya jaa, aur vah yahova ke liye homabaali karake aek varsha ka aek nirdosh bhed ka bachcha papabali karake, aur aek varsha kee aek nirdosh bhed kee bachchee, aur melabali ke liye aek nirdosh meddha, aur akhmeeree rottiyaen kee aek ttokaree, arthata tel se sane huae maaide ke faulake, aur tel se chupadee hui akhmeeree papaadiya, aur un baliyon ke annabali aur arghe ye sab chaddhave sameep le jaae. in sab ko yajak yahova ke samhane pahunchakar usake papabaali aur homabali ko chaddhaa, aur akhmeeree rottee kee ttokaree samet meddhe ko yahova ke liye melabaali karake, aur us melabali ke annabaali aur arghe ko bhee chaddhaae. tab najaeer apane nyare rahane ke chinhavale sir ko milapavale tamboo ke dar par mundakar apane balon ko us ag par dal de jo melabali ke neeche hogee. fir jab najaeer apane nyare rahane ke chinhavale sir ko munda chuke tab yajak meddhe ko pakaya hua kandha, aur ttokaree men se aek akhmeeree rottee, aur aek akhmeeree papadee lekar najaeer ke hathon par dhar de, aur yajak inako hilane kee bhennt karake yahova ke samhane hilaee hilai hui chhatee aur uttai hui jangha samet ye bhee yajak ke liye paavitra ttharen isake bad vah najaeer dakhmadha pee sakega. najaeer kee mannat kee, aur jo chaddhava usako apane nyare hone ke karan yahova ke liye chaddhana hoga usakee bhee yahee vyavastha haai. jo chaddhava vah apanee poonjee ke anusar chaddha sake, us se adhaik jaaisee mannat us ne manee ho, vaaise hee apane nyare rahane kee vyavastha ke anusar use karana hoga. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon aur usake putraen se kah, ki tum israelaiyon ko in vachanon se ashaervad diya karana ki, yahova tujhe ashaeesh de aur teree rak-

sha kare: yahova tujh par apane mukh ka prakash chamakaa, aur tujh par anugrah kare: yahova apana mukh teree or kare, aur tujhe shaanti de. is reeti se mere nam ko israeliyan par rakhe, aur maain unhen ashaaesh diya karoonga..

7

fir jab moosa ne nivas ko khda kiya, aur sare saman samet usaka abhaishok karake usako paavitra kiya, aur sare saman samet vedee ka bhee aabhaishok karake use pavitra kiya, tab israel ke pradhaan jo apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy puroosha, aur gotraen ke bhee pradhaan hokar ginattee lene ke kam par niyukt the, ve yahova ke samhane bhentt le aa, aur unakee bhentt chh: chhai hui gaadiyan aur barah baail the, arthata do do pradhaan kee or se aek aek gadee, aur aek aek pradhaan kee or se aek aek baail inhen ve nivas ke samhane yahova ke sameep le gaee. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, un vastuon ko too un se le le, ki milapavale tamboo ke baratan men kam ae, so too unhen leviyan ke ek ek kul kee vishosh sevakai ke anusar unako bantt de. so moosa ne ve sab gaadiyan aur baail lekar leviyan ko de diye. geshareaniyan ko unakee sevakai ke anusar us ne do gadiyan aur char baail diae aur marariyan ko unakee sevakai ke anusar us ne char gadiyan aur att baail diae ye sab haroon yajak ke putra itamar ke adhaikar men kiae gaee. aur kahatiyan ko us ne kuchh n diya, kyonaki unakee liye paavitra vastuon kee yah sevakai thee ki vah use apane kandhaen par utta liya karen.. fir jab vedee ka aabhaishok hua tab pradhaan usake sanskar kee bhentt vedee ke age sameep le jane lage. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, vedee ke sanskar ke liye pradhaan log apanee apanee bhentt apane apane niyat din par chaddhaaen.. so jo puroosh paahile din apanee bhentt le gaya vah yahooda gotravale ammeenadab ka putra mahashaen tha usakee bhentt yah thee, arthata pavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se ek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. ammeenadab ke putra mahashaen kee yahee bhentt thee.. aur doosare din is-sakar ka pradhaan soor ka putra natanel bhentt le aya vah yah thee, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. soor ke putra natanel kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur teesare din jaboolooniyan ka pradhaan helon ka putra aleeaab

yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. helon ke putra aleeaab kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur chauthe din roobeaniyan ka pradhaan shadeur ka putra aleeesoar yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. shadeur ke putra aleeesoar kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur pan-chaven din shaimoniyan ka pradhaan sooreeshaai ka putra shalomeeael yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. sooreeshaai ke putra shalomeeael kee yahee bhentt thee.. aur chhhtven din gadiyan ka pradhaan dooaal ka putra aelyasap yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. dooaal ke putra aelyasap kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur sataven din aepraaimiyan ka pradhaan ammeehood ka putra aeleeshaama yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthanavale shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka ek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. ammeehood ke putra aeleeshaama kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur attven din manashshoiyan ka pradhaan padasoor ka putra gamleeael yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se aek so tees shokel chandee ka ek parat, aur

sattr shokel chandee ka aek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. padasoor ke putra gamleeael kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur naven din binyameeaniyan ka pradhaan gidonee ka putra abeedan yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka aek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka aek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. gidonee ke putra abeedan kee yahee bhentt thee.. aur dasaven din daniyan ka pradhaan ammeeshaai ka putra akheear yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka aek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka aek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. ammeeshaai ke putra akheear kee yahee bhentt thee.. aur gyarahaven din ashoriyan ka pradhaan okran ka putra pajeeael yah bhentt le aya. arthata paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka aek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka aek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. okran ke putra pajeeael kee yaheen bhentt thee.. aur barahaven din naptaliyan ka pradhaan aenan ka putra aheera yah bhentt le aya, arthata paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se aek sau tees shokel chandee ka aek parat, aur sattr shokel chandee ka aek kattora, ye donon annabali ke liye tel se sane huae aur maaide se bhre huae the fir dhoop se bhra hua das shokel sone ka aek dhoopadana homabaali ke liye aek bachhda, aur aek meddha, aur aek varsha ka aek bhedee ka bachcha papabaali ke liye aek bakara aur melabaali ke liye do baail, aur panch meddhe, aur panch bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke panch bhedee ke bachche. aenan ke putra aheera kee yahee bhentt thee.. vedee ke abhaishok ke samay israael ke pradhaanon kee or se usake sanskar kee bhentt yahee hui, arthata chandee ke barah parat, chandee ke barah kattore, aur sone ke barah dhoopadana. aek aek chandee ka parat aek sau tees shokel ka, aur aek aek chandee ka kattora sattr shokel ka tha aur paavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se

ye sab chandee ke patra do hajar char sau shokel ke the. fir dhoop se bhre huae sone ke barah dhoopadan jo pavitrasthan ke shokel ke hisab se das das shokel ke the, ve sab dhoopadan aek sau bees shokel sone ke the. fir homabali ke liye sab milakar barah bachhde, barah meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke barah bhedee ke bachche, apane apane annabali sahit the fir papabali ke sab bakare barah the aur melabaali ke liye sab mila kar chaubees baail, aur satt meddhe, aur satt bakare, aur aek aek varsha ke satt bhedee ke bachche the. vedee ke abhaishok hone ke bad usake sanskar kee bhentt yahee hui. aur jab moosa yahova se baten karane ko milapavale tamboo men gaya, tab us ne praayaashchaitt ke ddhkanee par se, jo sakshaepatra ke sandook ke upar tha, donon karoobon ke madhy men se usakee avaj sunee jo us se baten kar raha tha aur us ne yahova us se baten kee..

8

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon ko samajhakar yah kah, ki jab jab too deepakon ko bare tab tab saton deepak ka prakash deevatt ke samhane ho. nidan haroon ne vaaisa hee kiya, arthata jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee kee usee ke anasar us ne deepakon ko bara, ki ve deevatt ke samhane ujijala de. aur deevatt kee banavatt yah thee, arthata yah paae se lekar foolon tak gaddhe huae sone ka banaya gaya tha jo namoonaa yahova ne moosa ko dikhlaya tha usee ke anasar us ne deevatt ko banaya.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon ke madhy men se leviyyon ko alag lekar shuuddh kara. unhen shuuddh karane ke liye too aeesa kar, ki pavan karane vala jal un par chhdik de, fir ve sarvang mundn karae, aur vasr dhaee, aur ve apane ko svachchh karen. tab ve tel se sane huae maaide ke annabali samet aek bachhda le le, aur too papabali ke liye aek doosara bachhda lena. tha usee ko leaviyyon ko milapavale tamboo ke samhane sameep pahunchana. aur israeliyyon kee saree mandlee ko ikattha karana. tab too leaviyyon ko yahova ke age sameep le ana, aur israaelee apane apane hath un par rakhe, tab haroon leviyyon ko yahova ke samhane israaeeliyyon kee or se hilai hui bhentt karake arpan kare, ki ve yahova kee seva karanevale ttharen. aur leveey apane apane hath un bachhdon ke siron par rakhen tab too leaviyyon ke liye praayaashchaitt karane ko aek bachhda papabaali aur doosara homabaali karake yahova ke liye chaddhana. aur leaviyyon ko haroon aur usake putraen ke sammukh khda karana, aur unako hilane kee bhentt ke liye yahova ko aparn karana. aur unhen israeliyyon men se alag karana, so ve mere hee tthareng. aur jab too leaviyyon ko shuuddh karake hilai hui bhentt ke liye arpan kar chuke, usake bad ve milapavale tamboo sambandhaee seva tthal karane ke liye andar aya karen. kyonaki ve israeliyyon me se mujhe pooree reeti se arpan kiae huae haain maai ne unako sab israeliyyon men se aek aek sree ke paahilautte kee santee apana kar liya haai. israeliyyon ke paahilautte, chahe manushy ke hon chahe pashu ke, sab mere haain kyonki maain ne unhen us samay apane liye paavitra ttharayaa jab maain ne misr desh ke sab paahilautton ko mar dala. aur maain ne israaeeliyyon ke sab paahilautton ke badale leviyyon ko

liya haai. unhe lekar maai ne haroon aur usake putraen ko israeliyeon men se dan karake de diya haai, ki ve milapavale tamboo men israeliyeon ke nimitt sevakai aur praayaashchait kiya kare, kaheen aeesa n ho ki jab israeliye pavitrasthan ke sameep aen tab un par koi mahavipaati a pade. leaviyon ke vishay yahova kee yah agyaa pakar moosa aur haroon aur israeliyeon kee saree mandlee ne unake sath tteek vaaisa hee kiya. leaviyon ne to apane ko pap se pavan kiya, aur apane vasren ko dhae dala aur haroon ne unhen yahova ke samhane hilai hui bhennt ke nimitt arpan kiya, aur unhen shuuddh karane ko unake liye praayashchitt bhee kiya. aur usake bad leveey haroon aur usake putraen ke samhane milapavale tamboo men apanee apanee sevakai karane ko gaee aur jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko leaviyon ke vishay men dee thee usee ke anusar ve un se vyavahar karane lage.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, jo leaviyon ko karana haai vah yah haai, ki pachchaees varsha kee avastha se lekar us se adhaik ayu men ve milapavale tamboo sambandhaee kam karane ke liye bheetar upaasthiat hua karen aur jab pachas varsha ke hon to fir us seva ke liye n aae aur n kam karen parantu ve apne bhai bandhauon ke sath milapavale tamboo ke pas raksha ka kam kiya kare, aur kisee prakr kee sevakai n karen. leviyon ko jo jo kam saunpe jaaen unake vishay too un se aeesa hee karana..

9

israeliyeon ke misr desh se nikalane ke doosare varsha ke paahile maheene men yahova ne seenaai ke jangal men moosa se kaha, israeliye fasah nam pabrba ko usake niyat samay par mana karen. arthata isee maheene ke chaudahaven din ko godhooli ke samay tum log use sab vidhaiyon aur niyamon ke anusar manana. tab moosa ne israeliyeon se fasah manane ke liye kah diya. aur unhon ne pahale maheene ke chaudahaven din ko godhooli ke samay seenaai ke jangal men fasah ko mana aur jo jo agyaaen yahova ne moosa ko dee theen unheen ke anusar israeliyeon ne kiya. parantu kitane log kisee manushy kee loth ke dara ashuuddh hone ke karan us din fasah ko n man sake ve usee din moosa aur haroon ke sameep jakar moosa se kahane lage, ham log aek manushy kee loth ke karan ashuuddh haain parantu ham kyon rooke rahe, aur israeliyeon ke sang yahova ka chaddhava niyat samay par kyon n chaddhaen? moosa ne un se kaha, tthare rahe, maai sun loon ki yahova tumhare vishay men kya agyaa deta haai. yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyeon se kah, ki chahe tum log chahe tumhare vansh men se koi bhee kisee loth ke karan ashuuddh ho, va door kee yatra par ho, taubhee vah yahova ke liye fasah ko mane. ve use doosare maheene ke chaudahaven din ko godhooli ke samay manen aur fasah ke balipashu ke mans ko akhmeeree rottee aur kaduae sagapat ke sath khaeen. aur us men se kuchh bhee bihan tak n rakh chhode, aur n usakee koi haddee tode ve us pabrba ko fasah kee saree vidhaiyon ke anusar manen. parantu jo manushy shuuddh ho aur yatra par n ho, parantu fasah ke pabrba ko n mane, vah praanee apane logon men se nash kiya jaa, us manushy ko yahova ka chaddhava niyat

samay par n le ane ke karan apane pap ka bojh uttana padega. aur yaadi koi paradeshaee tumhare sath rahakar chahe ki yahova ke liye fasah mane, to vah usee vidhai aur niyam ke anusar usako mane deshaee aur paradeshaee donon ke liye tumharee aek hee vidhai ho.. jis din nivas jo sakshaee ka tamboo bhee kahalata haai khda kiya gaya, us din badal us par chha gaya aur sandhya ko vah nivas par ag sa dikhai diya aur bhor tak dikhai deta raha. aur nity aeesa hee hua karata tha arthata din ko badal chhaya rahata, aur rat ko ag dikhai detee thee. aur jab yah vad badal tamboo par se utt jata tab israeliye prasthan karate the aur jis sthan par badal tthar jata vaheen israeliye apane dere khde karate the. yahova kee agyaa se israeliye kooch karate the, aur yahova hee kee agyaa se ve dere khde bhee karate the aur jitane din tak vah badal nivas par tthara rahata utane din tak ve dere dale pade rahate the. aur jab jab badal bahut din nivas par chhaya rahata tab israeliye yahova kee agyaa manate, aur prasthan naheen karate the. aur kabhee kabhee vah badal thode hee din tak nivas par rahata, aur tab bhee ve yahova kee agyaa se dere dale pade rahate the aur fir yahova kee agyaa hee se prasthan karate the. aur kabhee kabhee badal keval sandhya se bhor tak rahata aur jab vah bhor ko utt jata tha tab ve prasthan karate the, aur yaadi vah rat din barabar rahata to jab badal utt jata tab hee ve prasthan karate the. vah badal chahe do din, chahe aek maheena, chahe varsha bhr, jab tak nivas par tthara rahata tab tak israeliye apane deron men rahate aur prasthan naheen karate the parantu jab vah utt jata tab ve prasthan karate the. yahova kee agyaa se ve apane deren khde karate, aur yahova hee kee agyaa se ve prasthan karate the jo agyaa yahova moosa ke dara deta tha usako ve mana karate the..

10

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, chandee kee do turahiyan gaddhke banai jaaen too unako mandlee ke bulane, aur chhaviyanion ke prasthan karane men kam men lana. aur jab ve donon faooke jaa, tab saree mandlee milapavale tamboo ke dar par tere pas ikatthee ho jaae. aur yaadi aek hee turahnee foonkee jaa, to pradhaan log jo israel ke hajaron ke mukhy puroosh haain tere pas ikatthe ho jaaen. jab tum log sans bandhakar foonko, to poorab disha kee chhaviyanion ka prasthan ho. aur jab tum doosaree ber sans bandhakar foonko, tab daakkhian disha kee chhaviyanion ka prasthan ho. unake prasthan karane ke liye ve sans bandhakar foonken. aur jab logon ko ikattha karake sabha karanee ho tab bhee foonkana parantu sans bandhakar naheen. aur haroon ke putra jo yajak haain ve un turahiyan ko foonka karen. yah bat tumharee peeddhee-peeddhee ke liye sarvada kee vidhai rahe. aur jab tum apane desh men kisee satanevale baaiire se ladne ko nikalo, tab turahiyan ko sans bandhakar foonkana, tab tumhare parameshvar yahova ko tumhara smaran aaga, aur tum apane shatrauon se bachaae jaoge. aur apane anand ke din me, aur apane niyat pabrbon me, aur maheenon ke adi me, apane homabaliyon aur melabaaliyon ke sath un turahiyan ko foonkana is se tumhare parameshvar ko tumhara smaran aaga maain tumhara paramesh-

var yahova hoon.. aur doosare varsha ke doosare maheene ke beesaven din ko badal sakshaee ke nivas par se utt gaya, tab israaelee seenaai ke jangal men se nikalakar prasthan karake nikale aur badal paran nam jangal men tthar gaya. unaka prasthan yahova kee us agyaa ke anusar jo us ne moosa ko dee thee arambh hua. aur sab se pahale to yahoodiyan kee chhavanee ke jhnde ka prasthan hua, aur ve dal bandhakar chale aur un ka senapati ammeenadab ka putra nahashaen tha. aur issakariyon ke gotra ka senapati soor ka putra natanel tha. aur jabooloniyan ke gotra ka senapati helon ka putra aleeleab tha. tab nivas utara gaya, aur geshareniyan aur maririyan ne jo nivas ko uttate the prasthan kiya. fir rooben kee chhavanee jhnde ka kooch hua, aur ve bhee dal banakar chale aur unaka senapati shadeur ka putra aeeshoor tha. aur shaimoniyan ke gotra ka senapati sooreshaai ka putra shaloomeeael tha. aur gaadiyan ke gotra ka senapati dooeal ka putra aelyasap tha. tab kahatiyan ne paavitra vastuon ko uttaae huae prasthan kiya, aur unake pahunchane tak geshareniyan aur maririyan kee chhavanee ke jhnde ka kooch hua, aur ve bhee dal banakar chale aur unaka senapati ammeehood ka putra aeeshashaama tha. aur manashshoiyan ke gotra ko senapati padasoor ka putra glemeeael tha. aur binyameeniyan ke gotra ka senapati gidonee ka putra abeedan tha. fir daniyan kee chhavanee jo sab chhavanian ke peechhe thee, usake jhnde ka prasthan hua, aur ve bhee dal banakar chale aur unaka senapati ammeeshaai ka putra akheearj tha. aur ashoriyan ke gotra ka senapati okran ka putra pajeeael tha. aur naaptaaliyan ke gotra ka senapati aenan ka putra aheera tha. israaelee isee prakar apne apne dalon ke anusar prasthan karate, aur age bad-dha karate the. aur moosa ne apne sasur rooael midhane ke putra hobab se kaha, ham log us sthan kee yatra karate haain jisake vishay men yahova ne kaha haai, ki maain use tum ko doonga so too bhee hamare sang chal, aur ham teree bhlai karengi kyonaki yahova ne israel ke vishay men bhlai hee kaha haai. hobab ne use uttr diya, ki maain naheen jaunga maain apne desh aur kuttumbaiyan men lautt jaunga. fir moosa ne kaha, ham ko n chhod, kyonki jangal men kahan kahan dera khda karana chaahiye, yah tuihe hee maloom haai, too hamare liye ankhon ka kam dena. aur yaadi too hamare sang chale, to nishchay jo bhlai yahova ham se karega usee ke anusar ham bhee tuihe se vaaisa hee karengi.. fir israaeliyan ne yahova ke parvat se prasthan karake teen din kee yatra kee aur un teenon dinon ke marga men yahova kee vacha ka sandook unake liye vishraam ka sthan ddoondhita hua unake age age chalata raha. aur jab ve chhavanee ke sthan se prasthan karate the tab din bhr yahova ka badal unake upar chhaya rahata tha. aur jab jab sandook ka prasthan hota tha tab tab moosa yah kaha karata tha, ki he yahova, ut, aur tere shatra tittr bittr ho jaae, aur tere baairree tere samhane se bhag jaaen. aur jab jab vah tthar jata tha tab tab moosa kaha karata tha, ki he yahova, hajaroon-hajar israaeliyan men lauttakar a ja..

fir ve log budbudane aur yahova ke sunate bura kahane lage nidan yahova ne suna, aur usaka pop bhdh utta, aur yahova kee ag unake madhy jal uttee, aur chhavanee ke aek kinare se bshm karane lagee. tab moosa ke pas akar chillaae aur moosa ne yahova se praarthna kee, tab vah ag bujh gai, aur us sthan ka nam tabera pade, kyonki yahova kee ag un men jal uttee thee.. fir jo milee-julee bheed unake sath thee vah kamukata karane lagee aur israaelee bhee fir rone aur kahane lage, ki hamen mans khane ko kaun dega. hamen ve machhaliyan smaran haain jo ham misr men sentament khaya karate the, aur ve kheere, aur khrabooye, aur gandane, aur pyaj, aur lahasun bhee parantu ab hamara jee ghabara gaya haai, yahan par is manna ko chhod aur kuchh bhee dekh naheen padta. manna to dhaaniye ke saman tha, aur usaka rang roop motee ka sa tha. log idhar udhar jakar use battorate, aur chakkee men peesate va okhlee men koottte the, fir tasale men pakate, aur usake faulake banate the aur usaka svad tel men bane huae puae ka sa tha. aur rat ko chhavanee men os padtee thee tab usake sath manna bhee girata tha. aur moosa ne sab gharanon ke adamiyan ko apne apne dera ke dar par rote suna aur yahova ka kop atyant bhdka, aur moosa ko bhee bura maloom hua. tab moosa ne yahova se kaha, too apne das se yah bura vyavahar kyon karata haai? aur kya karan haai, ki maain ne teree drashti men anugrah naheen paya, ki too ne in sab logon ka bhar mujh par dala haai? kya ye sab log mere hee kokh men pade the? kya maain hee ne unako utpann kiya, jo too mujh se kahata haai, ki jaaise pita doodha peete balak ko apanee god men uttaae uttaae firata haai, vaaise hee maain in logon ko apanee god men uttakar us desh men le jau, jisake dene kee shapath too ne unake poorvajon se khai haai? mujhe itana mans kahan se mile ki in sab logon ko doon? ye to yah kah kahakar mere pas ro rahe haai, ki too hame mans khane ko de. maain akela in sab logon ka bhar naheen sambhal sakata, kayonki yah meree shaaktai ke bahar haai. aur jo tuihe mere sath yahee vyavahar karana haai, to mujh par tere itana anugrah ho, ki too mere praan aekadam le le, jis se maain apanee durdasha n dekhne paun.. yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaelee puraaniyan men se sattr aeese puroosh mere pas ikatthe kar, jinaako too janata haai ki ve praja ke puraniye aur unake saradar haai ki ve praja ke puraniye aur unake saradar haain aur milapavale tamboo ke pas le a, ki ve tere sath yahan khde hon. tab maain utarakar tuihe se yahan baten karoonga aur jo atma tuihe men haai us men se kuchh lekar un men samavaunga aur ve in logon ka bhar tere sang uttaae rahenge, aur tuihe usako akele uttana n padega. aur logon se kah, kal ke liye apne ko paavitra karo, tab tumhen mans khane ko milega kyonki tum yahova ke sunate huae yah kah kahakar roae ho, ki hamen mans khane ko kaun dega? ham misr hee men bhle the. so yahova tum ko mans khane ko dega, aur tum khana. fir tum aek din, va do, va panch, va das, va bees din hee nahee, parantu maheene bhr use khate rahoge, jab tak vah tumhare nathnon se nikalane n lage aur tum ko us se gharana n ho jaa, kayonki tum logon ne

yahova ko jo tumhare madhy men haai tuchchh jana haai, aur usake samhane yah kahakar roae ho, ki ham misr se kyon nikal aae? fir moosa ne kaha, jin logon ke beech maain hoon un men se chh: lakh to pyade hee haain aur too ne kaha haai, ki maain unhen itana mans doonga, ki ve maheene bhr use khate hee rahenge. kya ve sab bhed-bakaree gaya-baail unake liye mare jaa, ki unako mans mile? va kya samudra kee sab machhaliyan unake liye ikatthee kee jaae, ki unako mans mile? yahova ne moosa se kaha, kya yahova ka hath chhotta ho gaya haai? ab too dekhga, ki mera vachan jo maain ne tujh se kaha haai vah poora hota haai ki naheen. tab moosa ne bahar jakar praja ke logon ko yahova kee baten kah sunai aur unake puraaniyon men se sattr puroosh ikatthe karake tamboo ke charon or khde kiae. tab yahova badal men hokar utara aur us ne moosa se baten kee, aur jo atma us men thee us men se lekar un sattr puraaniyon men samava diya aur jab vah atma un men ai tab ve naboo-vat karane lage. parantu fir aur kabhee n kee. parantu do manushy chhavanee men rah gaee the, jis men se aek ka nam aeladad aur doosare ka medad tha, un men bhee atma ai ye bhee unheen men se the jinake nam likh liye gaye the, par tamboo ke pas n gaee the, aur ve chhavanee hee men naboovat karane lage. tab kisee javan ne daud kar moosa ko batalaya, ki aeladad aur medad chhavanee men naboovat kar rahe haain. tab noon ka putra yahoshoo, jo moosa ka tthalua aur usake chune huae veeron men se tha, us ne moosa se kaha, he mere svamee moosa, unako rok de. moosa ne un se kaha, kya too mere karan jalata haai? bhla hota ki yahova kee saree praja ke log nabee hote, aur yahova apana atma un sabhon men samava deta! tab fir moosa israael ke puraniyon samet chhavanee men chala gaya. tab yahova kee or se aek badee andhaee ai, aur vah samudra se batteren udake chhavanee par aur usake charon or itanee le ai, ki ve idhar udhar aek din ke marga tak boomi par do hath ke lagabhg unche tak chha gaee. aur logon ne uttkar us din bhr aur rat bhr, aur doosare din bhee din bhr batteron ko batortate rahe jis ne kam se kam battora us ne das homer battora aur unhon ne unhen chhavanee ke charon or faaila diya. mans unake munh hee men tha, aur ve use khane n paae the, ki yahova ka kop un par bhdk utta, aur us ne unako bahut badee mar se mara. aur us sthan ka nam kibraethttava pada, kyonaki jin logon ne kamukata kee thee unako vahan mittee dee gai. fir israaelee kibraethttava se prasthan karake haserot men pahuncha, aur vaheen rahe..

12

moosa ne to aek kooshaee sree ke sath byah kar liya tha. so maariyam aur haroon usakee us byaahita kooshaee sree ke karan usakee ninda karane lage unhon ne kaha, kya yahova ne keval moosa hee ke sath baten kee haain? kya us ne ham se bhee baten naheen keen? unakee yah bat yahova ne sunee. moosa to prathvee bhr ke rahane vale manushyon se bahut adhaik namra svabhav ka tha. so yahova ne aeakaek moosa aur haroon aur maariyam se kaha, tum teenon milapavale tamboo ke pas nikal ao. tab ve teenon nikal aae. tab yahova ne badal ke khmbhe men

utarakar tamboo ke dar par khda hokar haroon aur maariyam ko bulaya so ve donon usake pas nikal aae. tab yahova ne kaha, merree baten suno: yaadi tum men koi nabee ho, to us par maain yahova darshan ke dara apane ap ko pragatt karoonga, va svapn men us se baten karoonga. parantu mera das moosa aeese naheen haai vah to mere sab gharanon me vishvas yogy haai. us se maain gupt reeati se nahee, parantu amhane samhane aur pratyaksha hokar baten karata hoon aur vah yahova ka svaroop niharane pata haai. so tum mere das moosa kee hunda karate huae kyon naheen dre? tab yahova ka kop un par bhdk, aur vah chala gaya tab vah badal tamboo ke upar se utt gayi, aur maariyam koddh se him ke saman shvet ho gai. aur haroon ne maariyam kee or draashtti kee, aur dekha, ki vah koddhin ho gai haai. tab haroon moosa se kahane laga, he mere prabhu, ham donon ne jo moorkhta kee varan pap bhee kiya, yah pap ham par n lagane de. aur maariyam ko us mare huade ke saman n rahane de, jisakee deh apanee man ke pett se nikalate hee adha-galee ho. so moosa ne yah kahakar yahova kee dohai dee, he ishvar, krpa kar, aur usako changa kara. yahova ne moosa se kaha, yadi usaka pita usake munh par tooka hee hota, to kya sat din tak vah lajjait n rahatee? so vah sat din tak chhavanee se bahar band rahe, usake bad vah fir bheetar aae paae. so maariyam sat din tak chhavanee se bahar band rahee, aur jab tak maariyam fir ane n pai tab tak logon ne prasthan n kiya. usake bad unhon ne haserot se prasthan karake paran nam jangal men apane dere khde kie..

13

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, kanaan desh jise maain israaeliyan ko deta hoon usaka bhed lene ke liye purooshaen ko bheja ve unake pitaron ke prati gotra ka aek pradhaan puroosh hon. yahova se yah agyaa pakar moosa ne aeese purooshaen ko paran jangal se bhej diya, jo sab ke sab israaeliyan ke pradhaan the. unake nam ye haai, arthata rooben ke gotra men se jakakoor ka putra shamoo shaimon ke gotra men se horee ka putra shaapata yahooda ke gotra men se yosep ka putra yigala aepraaim ke gotra men se noon ka putra hosho binyameen ke gotra men se rapoo ka putra palatee jabooloon ke gotra men se sodee ka putra gaeaela yooosufa vanshaiyon me, manashsho ke gotra men se soosee ka putra gaee dan ke gotra men se gamallee ka putra ammeaela ashor ke gotra men se meekaael ka putra satoora naptalee ke gotra men se vopsee ka putra nahoobee gad ke gotra men se mackee ka putra goaola. jin purooshaen ko moosa ne desh ka bhed lene ke liye bheja tha unake nam ye hee haain. aur noon ke putra hosho ka nam us ne yahoshoo rakha. un ko kanaan desh ke bhed lene ko bhejate samay moosa ne kaha, idhar se, arthata daakshian desh hokar jao, aur pahadee desh men jakar us desh ko dekh lo ki kaaisa haai, aur us men base huae logon ko bhee dekho ki ve balavana haain va nirbal, thode haain va bahut, aur jis desh men ve base huae haain so kaaisa haai, achchha va bura, aur ve kaaisee kaaisee bastaiyon men base huae haai, aur tambuon men rahate haain va gaddh va kilon men

rahate haai, aur vah desh kaaisa haai, upaja haai va banjar haai, aur us men vraksha haain va naheen. aur tum hiya bandho chalo, aur us desh kee upaj men se kuchh lete bhee ana. vah samay pahalee pakkee dakhon ka tha. so ve chal dia, aur seen nam jangal se le rahob tak, jo hamat ke marga men haai, sare desh ko dekhbhalakar usaka bhed liya. so ve daakshian desh hokar chale, aur hebraen tak gae vahan aheeman, shoshau, aur talmaai nam anakavanshaee rahate the. hebraen to misr ke soan se sat varsha pahile basaya gaya tha. tab ve aeshakol nam nale tak gaa, aur vahan se aek dalee dakhon ke guchchhe samet tod lee, aur do manushy us aek lattee par lattkaae huae utta le chale gae aur ve anaron aur anjeeron men se bhee kuchh kuchh le aae. israaelee vahan se jo dakhon ka guchchha tod le aae the, is karan us sthan ka nam aeshakol nala rakha gaya. chalees din ke bad ve us desh ka bhed lekar lautt aae. aur paran jangal ke kadesh nam sthan men moosa aur haroon aur israaeliyon kee saree mandlee ke pas pahuncha aur unako aur saree mandlee ko sandesha diya, aur us desh ke fal unako dikhaae. unhon ne moosa se yah kahakar varnn kiya, ki jis desh men too ne ham ko bheja tha us men ham gae us men sachamuch doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haai, aur usakee upaj men se yahee haai. parantu us desh ke nivaasee balavana haai, aur usake nagar gaddhvale haain aur bahut bade haain aur fir ham ne vahan anakavanshaiyon ko bhee dekha. daakshian desh men to amalekee base huae haain aur pahadee desh men hittee, yaaboosae, aur aemoree rahate haain aur samudra ke kinare kinare aur yaraanadee ke tatt par kananee base huae haain. par kaleb ne moosa ke samhane praja ke logon ko chup karane ke manasa se kaha, ham abhee chaddhke us desh ko apana kar len kyonaki ni:sandeh ham men aesa karane kee shaaktai haai. par jo puroosh usake sang gae the unhon ne kaha, un logon par chaddhne kee shaaktai ham men naheen haai kyonki ve ham se balavana haain. aur unhon ne israaeliyon ke samhane us desh kee jisaka bhed unhon ne liya tha yah kahakar ninda bhee kee, ki vah desh jisaka bhed lene ko ham gaye the aese haai, jo apane nivaasiyon ko nigaal jata haai aur jitane puroosh ham ne us men dekhe ve sab ke sab bade deel daul ke haain. fir ham ne vahan napeelon ko, arthata napeelee jaativale anakavanshaiyon ko dekha aur ham apanee drashtti men to unake samhane ttdai ke saman dikhai padte the, aur aeese hee unakee drashtti men maloom padte the..

14

tab saree mandlee chilla uttee aur rat bhr ve log rote hee rahe. aur sab israaelee moosa aur haroon par budbudane lage aur saree mandlee us ne kahane lagee, ki bhla hota ki ham misr hee men mar jate! va is jangal hee men mar jate! aur yahova ham ko us desh men le jakar kyon talavar se maravana chahata haai? hamaree striyan aur balabachche to loott men chalen jaenge kya hamare liye acchha naheen ki ham misr desh ko lautt jaen? fir ve apas men kahane lage, ao, ham kisee ko apana pradhaan bana le, aur misr ko lautt chalen. tab moosa aur haroon

israaeliyon kee saree mandlee ke samhane munh ke bal gire. aur noon ka putra yahoshoo aur yapunne ka putra kaalib, jo desh ke bhed lenevalon men se the, apane apane vasr faadkar, israaeliyon kee saree mandlee se kahane lage, ki jis desh ka bhed lene ko ham idhar udhar ghoom kar aae haai, vah atyant uttm desh haai. yaadi yahova ham se prasann ho, to ham ko us desh me, jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haai, pahunchakar use hame de dega. keval itana karo ki tum yahova ke virooddh balava n karo aur n to us desh ke logon se dro, kyonaki ve hamaree rottee ttharengae chhaya unake upar se hatt gai haai, aur yahova hamare sang haai un se n dro. tab saree mandlee chilla uttee, ki inako patthravah karo. tab yahova ka tej sab israaeliyon par prakashaman hua.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, ve log kab tak mera tiraskar karate rahenge? aur mere sab ashcharyakarma dekhne par bhee kab tak mujh par vishvas n karenge? maain unhen maree se maroonga, aur unake nij bhag se unhen nikal doonga, aur tujh se aek jati upajaunga jo un se badee aur balavant hogee. moosa ne yahova se kaha, tab to misree jinake madhy men se too apanee samathrya dikhakar un logon ko nikal le aya haai yah sunenge, aur is desh ke nivaasiyon se kahenge. unhon ne to yah suna haai, ki too jo yahova haai un logon ke madhy men rahata haai aur pratyaksha dikhai deta haai, aur tera badal unake upar tthara rahata haai, aur too din ko badal ke khmbhe me, aur rat ko agnai ke khmbhe men hokar inake age age chala karata haai. isaliye yaadi too in logon ko aek hee bar meen mar dale, to jin jatiyon ne teree keetira sunee haai ve kahengee, ki yahova un logon ko us desh men jise us ne unhen dene kee shapath khai thee pahuncha n saka, is karan us ne unhen jangal men ghaat kar dala haai. so ab prabhu kee samathrya kee maahima tere is kahane ke anusar ho, ki yahova kop karane men dhaeerajavant aur aati karoonamay haai, aur adharma aur apardha ka kshama karanevala haai, parantu vah doshaee ko kisee prakar se nirdosh n ttharaagea, aur poorvajon ke adharma ka dand unake betto, aur pota, aur parapoton ko deta haai. ab in logon ke adharma ko apanee badee karoon ke anusar, aur jaaise too misr se lekar yahan tak kshama karata raha haai vaaise hee ab bhee kshama kar de. yahova ne kaha, teree binatee ke anusar maain kshama karata hoon parantu mere jeevan kee shapath sachamuch saree prathvee yahova kee mahima se paaripoorn ho jaegee un sab logon ne jinhon ne merree maahima misr desh men aur jangal men dekhee, aur mere kiae huae ashcharyakamorn ko dekhne par bhee das bar merree pareeksha kee, aur merree baten naheen manee, isaliye jis desh ke vishay maain ne unake poorvajon se shapath khai, usako ve kabhee dekhne n paenge arthata jitanon ne mera apaman kiya haai un men se koi bhee use dekhne n paega. parantu is karan se ki mere das kaalib ke sath aur hee atma haai, aur us ne pooree reeati se mera anukaran kiya haai, maain usako us desh men jis men vah ho aya haai pahunchaunga, aur usaka vansh us desh ka adhaikaree hoga. amalekee aur kananee log tarai men rahate haai, so kal tum ghoomakar prasthan karo, aur lal samudra ke marga se jangal men jao.. fir yahova ne moosa aur

haroon se kaha, yah buree mandlee mujh par bud-budatee rahatee haai, usako maain kab tak sahata rahoon? israaelee jo mujh par budbudate rahate haai, unaka yah budbudana maain ne to suna haai. so un se kah, ki yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki mere jeevan kee shapath jo baten tum ne mere sunate kahee haai, ni:sandeh maain usee ke anasar tumhare sath vyavahar karoonga. tumharee lothen isee jangal men padee rahengee aur tum sab men se bees varsha kee va us se adhaik avastha ke jitane gine gaee the, aur mujh par budbudate the, us men se yapunne ke putra kaalib aur noon ke putra yahoshoo ko chhod koi bhee us desh men n jane paega, jisake vishay maain ne shapath khai haai ki tum ko us men basaunga. parantu tumhare balabachche jinake vishay tum ne kaha haai, ki ye loott men chale jaaenge, unako maain us desh men pahuncha doonga aur ve us desh ko jan lenge jis ko tum ne tuchchh jana haai. parantu tum logon kee lothen isee jangal men padee rahengee. aur jab tak tumharee lothen jangal men n gal jaen tak tak, arthata chalees varsha tak, tumhare balabachche jangal men tumhare vyaabhaichar ka fal bhogate huae charavahee karate rahenge. jitane din tum us desh ka bhed lete rahe, arthata chalees din unakee ginatee ke anasar, din peechhe us varsha, arthata chalees varsha tak tum apane adharma ka dand uttaaee rahoge, tab tum jan loge ki mera virodha kya haai. maain yahova yah kah chuka hoo, ki is buree mandlee ke log jo mere viroodh ikatthe huae haain usee jangal men mar mitenge aur ni:sandeh aese hee karoonga bhee. tab jin purooshaen ko moosa ne us desh ke bhed lene ke liye bheja tha, aur unhon ne lauttakar us desh kee namadharai karake saree mandlee ko kud-kudane ke liye ubhara tha, us desh kee ve namadharai karanevale puroosh yahova ke marane se usake samhane mar gaye. parantu desh ke bhed lenevale purooshaen men se noon ka putra yahoshoo aur yapunne ka putra kaalib donon jeeavit rahe. tab moosa ne ye baten sab israaeliyon ko kah sunai aur ve bahut vilap karane lage. aur ve bihan ko savee uttkar yah kahate huae pahad kee chottee par chaddhne lage, ki ham ne pap kiya haai parantu ab taaiyar haai, aur us sthan ko jaaenge jisake vishay yahova ne vachan diya tha. tab moosa ne kaha, tum yahova kee agyaa ka ullanghan kyon karate ho? yah sufal n hoga. yahova tumhare madhy men naheen haai, mat chaddho, naheen to shatrauen se har jaoge. vahan tumhare age amalekee aur kananee log haai, so tum talavar se mare jaoge tum yahova ko chhodkar fir gaee ho, isaaliye vah tumhare sang naheen rahega. parantu ve ddhtitai karake pahad kee chottee par chaddh gaa, parantu yahova kee vacha ka sandook, aur moosa, chhavanee se n hatte. ab amalekee aur kananee jo us pahad par rahate the un par chaddh aa, aur horma tak unako marate chale aae..

15

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon se kah, ki jab tum apane nivas ke desh men pahuncho, jo maain tumhe deta hoo, aur yahova ke liye kya homabali, kya melabaali, koi havy chaddhavo, chahe vah vishosh mannat pooree karane ka ho chahe svehchhabaali

ka ho, chahe tumhare niyat samayon men ka ho, ya vah chahe gaya-baail chahe bhed-bakaariyon men ka ho, jis se yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha ho tab us homabaali va melabali ke sang bhed ke bachche peechhe yahova ke liye chauthai hin tel se sana hua aepa ka dasavan ansh maaida annabali karake chaddhana, aur chauthai hin dakhmadha argha karake dena. aur meddhe peechhe tihai hin tel se sana hua aepa ka do dasavan ansh maaida annabali karake chaddhana aur usaka argha yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha देनेvala tihai din dakhmadha dena. aur jab too yahova ko homabaali va kisee vishosh mannat pooree karane ke liye baali va melabali karake bachhda chaddhaa, tab bachhde ka chaddhanevala usake sang adha hin tel se sana hua aepa ka teen dasavan ansh maaida annabali karake chaddhaae. aur usaka argha adha hin dakhmadha chaddhaa, vah yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha देनेvala havy hoga. aek aek bachhde, va meddhe, va bhed ke bachche, va bakaree ke bachche ke sath isee reeti chaddhava chaddhaya jaae. tumhare balipashuon kee jitanee ginatee ho, usee ginatee ke anasar aek aek ke sath aese hee kiya karana. jitane deshvae hon ve yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha देनेvala havy chaddhate samay ye kam isee reeti se kiya karen. aur yaadi koi paradeshaee tumhare sang rahata ho, va tumharee kisee peeddhee men tumhare beech koi rahanevala ho, aur vah yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha देनेvala havy chaddhana chahe, to jis prakat tum karoge usee prakat vah bhee kare. mandlee ke liye, arthata tumhare aur tumhare sang rahanevale paradeshaee donon ke liye aek hee vidhai ho tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men yah sada kee vidhai thhare, ki jaaise tum ho vaaise hee paradeshaee bhee yahova ke liye thharata haai. tumhare aur tumhare sang rahanevale paradeshaiyon ke liye aek hee vyavastha aur aek hee niyam haai.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon ko mera yah vachan suna, ki jab tum us desh men pahuncho jahan maain tum ko liye jata hoo, aur us desh kee upaj ka ann khao, tab yahova ke liye uttai hui bhennt chaddhaya karo. apane paahile goondho huae atte kee aek papadee uttai hui bhennt karake yahova ke liye chaddhana jaaise tum khlihan men se uttai hui bhennt chaddhaoge vaaise hee usako bhee uttaya karana. apanee peeddhee peeddhee men apane paahile goondho huae atte men se yahova ko uttai hui bhennt diya karana.. fir jab tum in sab agyaaon men se jinhen yahova ne moosa ko diya haai kisee ka ullanghan bool se karo, arthata jis din se yahova agyaa dene laga, aur age kee tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men us din se us ne jitane agyaaen moosa ke dara dee haai, us men yaadi bool se kiya hua pap mandlee ke bina jane hua ho, to saree mandlee yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha देनेvala homabali karake ek bachhda, aur usake sang niyam ke anasar usaka annabali aur argha chaddhaa, aur papabali karake ek bakara chaddhae. jab yajak israaeliyon kee saree mandlee ke liye praayaashchaitt kare, aur unakee kshama kee jaaegee kyonaki unaka pap bool se hua, aur unhon ne apanee bool ke liye apana chaddhava, arthata yahova ke liye havy aur apana papabali usake samhane chaddhaya. so israaeliyon kee saree mandlee ka, aur usake beech rahanevale paradeshaee ka bhee, vah pap

kshama kiya jaaega, kyonki vah sab logon ke anajan men hua. fir yadi koi praanee bool se pap kare, to vah aek varsha kee aek bakaree papabali karake chaddhaae. aur yajak bool se pap karanevale praanee ke liye yahova ke samhane praayashchaitt kare so is praayashchaitt ke karan usaka vah pap kshama kiya jaaega. jo koi bool se kuchh kare, chahae vah paradeshaee hokar rahata ho, sab ke liye tumharee aek hee vyavastha ho. parantu kya deshaee kya paradeshae, jo praanee dhdttiai se kuchh kare, vah yahova ka anadar karanevala ttharega, aur vah praanee apane logon men se nash kiya jaae. vah jo yahova ka vachan tuchchh janata haai, aur usakee agyaa ka ttalanevala haai, isaliye vah praanee nishchay nash kiya jaae usaka adharma usee ke sir padega. jab israaelee jangal men rahate the, un dinon aek manushy vishraam ke din lakadee beenata hua mila. aur jinnako vah lakadee beenata hua mila, ve usako moosa aur haroon, aur saree mandlee ke pas le gaao. unhon ne usako havalat men rakha, kyonki aeese manushy se kya karana chahiye vah prakatt naheen kiya gaya tha. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, vah manushy nishchay nar dala jaae saree mandlee ke log chhavanee ke bahar us par patthravah karen. so jaaais yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee usee ke anusar saree mandlee ke logon ne usako chhavanee se bahar le jakar patthravah kiya, aur vah mar gaya. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeliyon se kah, ki apanee peeddhee peeddhee men apane vasren ke kor par jhalar lagaya karana, aur aek aek kor kee jhalar par aek neela faeeta lagaya karana aur vah tumhare liye aeese jhalar tthare, jis se jab jab tum use dekho tab tab yahova kee saree agyaaen tum ho smaran a jaaen aur tum unaka palan karo, aur tum apane apane man aur apanee apanee drashtti ke vash men hokar vyaabaichar n karate firo jaaise karate aae ho. parantu tum yahova kee sab agyaaon ko smaran karake unaka palan karo, aur apane parameshvar ke liye paavitra bano. maain yahova tumhara parameshvar hoo, jo tumhe misr desh se nikal le aya ki tumhara parameshvar ttharoon maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon..

16

korah jo levee ka parapota, kahat ka pota, aur yisahar ka putra tha, vah aeleeab ke putra datan aur aberam, aur pelet ke putra on, in teenon roobeaniyon se milakar mandlee ke addhai sau pradhaan, jo sabhasad aur namee the, unako sang liya aur ve moosa aur haroon ke virooddh utt khde hua, aur un se kahane lage, tum ne bahut kiya, ab bas karo kyonki saree mandlee ka aek aek manushy pavitra haai, aur yahova unake madhy men rahata haai isaliye tum yahova ke mandlee men unche padavale kyon ban baaitte ho? yah sunakar moosa apane munh ke bal gira fir us ne korah aur usakee saree mandlee se kaha, ki bihan ko yahova dikhla dega ki usaka kaun haai, aur paavitra kaun haai, aur usako apane sameep bula lega jisako vah ap chun lega usee ko apane sameep bula bhee lega. isaliye, he korah, tum apanee saree mandlee samet yah karo, arthata apana apana dhoopadan tteek karo aur kal un men ag rakhkar yahova ke samhane

dhoop dena, tab jisako yahova chun le vahee paavitra ttharega. he leviyo, tum bhee badee badee baten karate ho, ab bas karo. fir moosa ne korah se kaha, he leviyo, suno, kya yah tumhen chhottee bat jan padtee haai, ki israael ke parameshvar ne tum ko israael kee mandlee se alag karake apane nivas kee sevakai karane, aur mandlee ke samhane khde hokar usakee bhee seva tthal karane ke liye apane sameep bula liya haai aur tuihe aur tere sab levee bhaiyon ko bhee apane sameep bula liya haai? fir bhee tum yajak pad ke bhee khojee ho? aur isee karan too ne apanee saree mandlee ko yahova ke virooddh ikatthee kiya haai haroon kaun haai ki tum us par budbudate ho? fir moosa ne aeleeab ke putra datan aur aberam ko bulava bheja aur unhon ne kaha, ham tere pas naheen aeenge. kya yah aek chhottee bat haai, ki too ham ko aeese desh se jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haai isaliye nikal laya haai, ki hamen jangal men mar dale, fir kya too hamare upar pradhaan bhee banakar adhaikar jatata haai? fir too hamen aeese desh men jahan doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haain naheen pahunchaya, aur n hamen kheton aur dakh kee bariyon ke aadhaikaree kiya. kya too in logon kee ankhon men dhooli dalega? ham to naheen aeenge. tab moosa ka kop bahut bhdh utta, aur us ne yahova se kaha, un logon kee bhentti kee or drashtti n kara. maain ne to un se aek gadaha bhee naheen liya, aur n un men se kisee kee haani kee haai. tab moosa ne korah se kaha, kal too apanee saree mandlee ko sath lekar haroon ke sath yahova ke samhane hajir hona aur tum sab apana apana dhoopadan lekar un men dhoop dena, fir apana apana dhoopadan jo sab samet addhai sau honge yahova ke samhane le jana vishosh karake too aur haroon apana apana dhoopadan le jana. so unhon ne apana apana dhoopadan lekar aur un men ag rakhkar un par dhoop dala aur moosa aur haroon ke sath milapavale tamboo ke dar par khde hue. aur korah ne saree mandlee ko unake virooddh milapavale tamboo ke dar par ikattha kar liya. tab yahova ka tej saree mandlee ko dikhai diya.. tab yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, us mandlee ke beech men se alag ho jao. ki maain unhen pal bhr men bhsar karo daloon. tab ve munh ke bal girake kahane lage, he ishvar, he sab praanaaiyon ke atmaon ke parameshvar, kya aek puroosh ke pap ke karan tera krodha saree mandlee par hoga? yahova ne moosa se kaha, mandlee ke logon se kah, ki korah, datan, aur aberam ke tambuon ke asapas se hatt jao. tab moosa uttkar datan aur aberam ke pas gaya aur israaeliyon ke vraddh log usake peechhe peechhe gaee. aur us ne mandlee ke logon se kaha, tum un dusht manushyon ke deron ke pas se hatt jao, aur unakee koi vastu n chooo, kaheen aeese n ho ki tum bhee unake sab papon men fansakar mitt jao. yah sun ve korah, datan, aur aberam ke tambuon ke asapas se hatt gaee parantu datan aur aberam nikalakar apanee paatnaiyo, bentto, aur balabachchon samet apane apane dere ke dar par khde hue. tab moosa ne kaha, is se tum jan loge ki yahova ne mujhe bheja haai ki yah sab kam karo, kyonki maain ne apanee ichchha se kuchh naheen kiya. yaadi un manushyon kee mratyau aur sab manushyon ke saman ho, aur unaka dand sab manushyon ke saman ho, tab janon ki maain yahova

ka bheja hua naheen hoon. parantu yadi yahova apaanee anokhee shaktai prakatt kare, aur prathvee apana munh pasarakar unako, aur unaka sab kuchh nigal jaa, aur ve jeete jee adhaelok men ja pade, to tum samajh lo ki in manushyon ne yahova ka apaman kiya haai. vah ye sab baten kah hee chuka tha, ki boomi un logon ke panv ke neeche fatt gai aur prathvee ne apana munh khol diya aur unaka aur unaka gharadar ka saman, aur korah ke sab manushyon aur unakee saree sampati ko bhee nigal liya. aur ve aur unaka sara gharabar jeevit hee adhaelok men ja pade aur prathvee ne unako ddhnap liya, aur ve mandlee ke beech men se nasht ho gae. aur jitane israaelee unake charon or the ve unaka chillana sun yah kahate huae bhage, ki kaheen prathvee ham ko bhee nigal n le! tab yahova ke pas se ag nikalee, aur un addhai sau dhoop chaddhanevalon ko bhsam kar dala.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon yajak ke putra aeleeajar se kah, ki un dhoopadanon ko ag men se utta le aur ag ke angaron ko udhar hee chhtaira de, kyonaki ve pavitra haain. jinhon ne pap karake apane hee praanon kee hani kee haai, unake dhoopadanon ke pattr peett peettkar banaae jaen jis se ki vah vedee ke maddhne ke kam ave kyonki unhon ne yahova ke samhane rakha tha is se ve pavitra haain. is prakar vah israaeeliyon ke liye aek nishaan thharega. so aeleeajar yajak ne un peetal ke dhoopadanon ko, jin men un jale huae manushyon ne dhoop chaddhaya tha, lekar unake pattr peettkar vedee ke maddhne ke liye banana dia, ki israaeeliyon ko is bat ka smaran rahe ki koi doosara, jo haroon ke vansh ka n ho, yahova ke samhane dhoop chaddhane ko sameep n jaa, aeesa n ho ki vah bhee korah aur usakee mandlee ke saman nasht ho jaa, jaaise ki yahova ne moosa ke dara usako agyaa dee thee.. doosare din israaeeliyon kee saree mandlee yah kahakar moosa aur haroon par budbudane lagee, ki yahova kee praja ko tum ne mar dala haai. aur jab mandlee ke log moosa aur haroon ke virooddh ikatthe ho rahe the, tab unhon ne milapavale tamboo kee or drashtti kee aur dekha, ki badal ne use chha liya haai, aur yahova ka tej dikhai de raha haai. tab moosa aur haroon milapavale tamboo ke samhane aa, tab yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, tum us mandlee ke logon ke beech se hatt jao, ki maain unhen pal bhr men bhsam kar daloon. tab ve munh ke bal gire. aur moosa ne haroon se kaha, dhoopadan ko lekar us men vedee par se ag rakhkar us par dhoop dal, mandlee ke pas fauratee se jakar usake liye praayaashchaitt kara kyonaki yahova ka kop atyant bhdka haai, aur maree faailane lagee haai. moosa kee agyaa ke anusar haroon dhoopadan lekar mandlee ke beech men dauda gaya aur yah dekhkar ki logon men maree faailane lagee haai, us ne dhoop jalakar logon ke liye praayaashchaitt kiya. aur vah mudorn n aur jeevit ke madhy men khda hua tab maree thm gai. aur jo korah ke sang bhagee hokar mar gae the, unhen chhod jo log is maree se mar gae ve chaudah hajar sat sau the. tab haroon milapavale tamboo ke dar par moosa ke pas lautt gaya, aur maree thm gai..

17

tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, israaeeliyon se baten karake un ke poovajon ke gharanon ke anusar, unake sab pradhaanon ke pas se aek aek chhdee le aur un barah chhadiyon men se aek aek par aek aek ke mool puroosh ka nam likh, aur leaviyon kee chhdee par haroon ka nam likh. kyonaki israaeeliyon ke poovajon ke gharanon ke aek aek mukhy puroosh kee aek aek chhdee hogee. aur un chhadiyon ko milapavale tamboo men sakshaepatra ke age, jahan maain tum logon se mila karata hoo, rakh de. aur jis puroosh ko maain chunoonga usakee chhdee men kaaliyan foott nikalengee aur israaelee jo tum par budbudate rahate haai, vah budbudana maain apane upar se door karoonga. so moosa ne israaeeliyon se yah bat kahee aur unake sab pradhaanon ne apane apane liye, apane apane poovajon ke gharanon ke anusar, aek aek chhdee use dee, so barah chhadiyan hui aur un kee chhdiyon men haroon kee bhee chhdee thee. un chhadiyon ko moosa ne saakshaepatra ke tamboo men yahova ke samhane rakh diya. doosare din moosa sakshaepatra ke tamboo men gaya to kya dekha, ki haroon kee chhdee jo levee ke gharane ke liye thee us men kaaliyan foott nikalee, arthata us men kaliyan lagee, aur fool bhee foole, aur pake badam bhee lage haain. so moosa un sab chhadiyon ko yahova ke samhane se nikalakar sab israaeeliyon ke pas le gaya aur unhon ne apanee apanee chhdee pahichanakar le lee. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon kee chhdee ko sakshaepatra ke samhane fir dhar de, ki yah un danga karanevalo ke liye aek nishaan banakar rakhee rahe, ki too unaka budbudana jo mere virooddh hota rahata haai bhvishy men rok rakhe, aeesa n ho ki ve mar jaaen. aur moosa ne yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar hee kiya.. tab israaelee moosa se kahane lage, dek, hamare praan nikala chahate haai, ham nasht hua, ham sab ke sab nasht huae jate haain. jo koi yahova ke nivas ke sameep jata haai vah mara jata haai. to kya ham sab ke sab mar hee jaaenge..

18

fir yahova ne haroon se kaha, ki pavitrasthan ke adharma ka bhar tujh par, aur tere putraen aur tere pita ke gharane par hoga aur tumhara yajak karma ke adharma ka bhar bhee tere putraen par hoga. aur levee ka gotra, arthata tere moolapuroosh ke gotravale jo tere bhai haai, unako bhee apane sath le aya kar, aur ve tujh se mil jaae, aur teree seva thal kiya kare, parantu sakshaepatra ke tamboo ke samhane too aur tere putra hee aya karen. jo tujhe saunpa gaya haai usakee aur sare tamboo kee bhee ve raksha kiya karen parantu pavitrasthan ke patraen ke aur vedee ke sameep n aae, aeesa n ho ki ve aur tum log bhee mar jao. so ve tujh se mil jaae, aur milapavale tamboo kee saree sevakai kee vastuon kee raksha kiya karen parantu jo tere kul ka n ho vah tum logon ke sameep n ane paae. aur paavitrasthan aur vedee kee rakhvalee tum hee kiya karo, jis se israaeeliyon par fir kop n bhdke. parantu maain ne ap tumhare levee bhaiyon ko israaeeliyon ke beech se alag kar liya haai, aur ve milapavale tamboo kee

seva karane ke liye tum ko aur yahova ko saunp diye gaae haain. par vedee kee aur beechavale parde ke bheetar kee baton kee sevakai ke liye too aur tere putra apane yajakapad kee raksha karana, aur tum hee seva kiya karana kyonaki maain tumhen yajakapad kee sevakai dan karata hoon aur jo tere kul ka n ho vah yaadi sameep aae to mar dala jaae.. fir yahova ne haroon se kaha, sun, maai ap tujh ko uttai hui bhentt saunp deta hoo, arthata israeliyyon kee paavitra kee hui vastuen jitanee hon unhen maain tere abhaishok vala bhag ttharakar tujhe aur tere putraen ko sada ka hak karake de deta hoon. jo paramapavitra vastu-aen ag men hom n hee jaaengee ve teree hee tthare, arthata israeliyyon kee sab chaddhavan men se unake sab annabaali, sab papabali, aur sab doshabali, jo ve mujh ko de, vah tere aur tere putraen ke liye paramapavitra ttharen. unako paramapavitra vastu janakar khaya karana unako har ek puroosh kha sakata haai ve tere liye paavitra haain. fir ye vastuen bhee teree tthare, arthata jitanee bhentt israeliyyon kee liye de, unako maain tujhe aur tere bette-bettyaen ko sada ka hak karake de deta hoon tere gharane men jitanee shuuddh hon vah unhen kha sakenge. fir uttm se uttm naya dakhmadha, aur gehoo, arthata inakee pahalee upaj jo ve yahova ko de, vah maain tujh ko deta hoon. unake desh ke sab prakare kee pahalee upaj, jo ve yahova ke liye le ae, vah teree hee tthare tere gharane men jitanee shuuddh hon ve unhen kha sakengen. israeliyyon men jo kuchh arpan kiya jaae vah bhee tere hee tthare. sab praanaaiyon men se jitanee apanee apanee man ke pahilautte ho, jinhen log yahova ke liye chaddhaae, chahe manushy ke chahe pashu ke pahilautte ho, ve sab tere hee ttharen parantu manushyon aur ashuuddh pashuon ke pahilautte ko dam lekar chhod dena. aur jinhen chhudana ho, jab ve maheene bhr ke hon tab unake liye apane ttharaae huae mol ke anasar, arthata pavitrasthan kee bees gera kee shokel ke hisab se panch shokel leke unhen chhodna. par gay, va bhedee, va bakaree ke pahilautte ko n chhodna ve to paavitra haain. unake lohoo ko vedee par chhdik dena, aur unakee charabee ko havy karake jalana, jis se yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha ho parantu unaka mans tera tthare, aur hilai hui chhatee, aur dahi-nee jangha bhee tera hee tthare. paavitra vastuon kee jitanee bhentten israeliyyon yahova ko de, un sabhon ko maain tujhe aur tere bette-beattyaen ko sada ka hak karake de deta hoon: yah to tere aur tere vansh ke liye yahova kee sada ke liye namak kee attl vacha haai. fir yahova ne haroon se kaha, israeliyyon kee desh men tera koi bhag n hoga, aur n unake beech tera koi ansh hoga unake beech tera bhag aur tera ansh maain hee hoon.. fir milapavale tamboo kee jo seva levee karate haain usake badale maain unako israeliyyon ka sab dashamansh unaka nij bhag kar deta hoon. aur bhavishy men israeliyyon milapavale tamboo kee sameep n aae, aeesa n ho ki unake sir par pap lage, aur ve mar jaaen. parantu levee milapavale tamboo kee seva kiya kare, aur unake adharma ka bhar ve hee uttaya karen yah tumharee peeddheeyon men sada kee vidhai tthare aur israeliyyon kee beech unaka koi nij bhag n hoga. kyonaki israeliyyon kee dashamansh yahova ko uttai hui bhentt karake denge, use maain leviyon ko nij bhag karake deta hoo, iseealiye maain ne unake

vishay men kaha haai, ki israeliyyon kee beech koi bhag unako n mile. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, too leaviyon se kah, ki jab jab tum israeliyyon kee hath se vah dashamansh lo jise yahova tum ko tumhara nij bhag karake un se dilata haai, tab tab us men se yahova ke liye aek uttai hui bhentt karake dashamansh ka dashamansh dena. aur tumharee uttai hui bhentt tumhare hit ke liye aeesee ginee jaaengee jaaisa khlihan men ka ann, va rasakund men ka dakhraas gina jata haai. iseealiye tum bhee apane sab dashamanshaen men se, jo israeliyyon kee or se paoge, yahova ko aek uttai hui bhentt dena aur yahova kee yah uttai hui bhentt haroon yajak ko diya karana. jitanee dan tum pao un men se har aek ka uttm se uttm bhag, jo pavitra tthara haai, so use yahova ke liye uttai hui bhentt karake pooree pooree dena. isaliye too leaviyyon se kah, ki jab tum us men ka uttm se uttm bhag uttakar do, tab yah tumhare liye khalihan men ke ann, aur rasakund ke ras ke tuly gina jaaega aur usako tum apane gharanon samet sab sthanon men kha sakate ho, kyonki milapavale tamboo kee jo seva tum karoge usaka badala yahee tthara haai. aur jab tum usako uttm se uttm bhag uttakar do tab usake karan tum ko pap n lagega. parantu israeliyyon kee paavitra kee hui vastuon ko apavitra n karana, aeesa n ho ki tum mar jao..

19

fir yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, vyavastha kee jis vidhai kee agyaa yahova deta haai vah yah haai ki too israeliyyon se kah, ki mere pas aek lal nirdosh baachhyai le ao, jis men koi bhee dosh n ho, aur jis par jooa kabhee n rakha gaya ho. tab aleeear yajak ko do, aur vah use chhavanee se bahar le jaa, aur koi usako usake samhane baalidan kar tab aleeear yajak apanee ungalae se usake kuchh lohoo lekar milapavale tamboo kee samhane kee or sat bar chhdik de. tab koi us bachhyai ko khal, mans, loho, aur gobbar samet usake samhane jalaee aur yajak devadaroo kee lakadee, joofaa, aur lal rang ka kapada lekar us ag men jis men bachhyai jalatee ho dal de. tab vah apane vasr dhaee aur snan kare, isake bad chhavanee men to aa, parantu sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jo manushy usako jalaee vah bhee jal se apane vasr dhaee aur snan kare, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. fir koi shuuddh puroosh us bachhyai kee rakh bat-torakar chhavanee ke bahar kisee shuuddh sthan men rakh chhode aur vah rakh israeliyyon kee mandlee ke liye ashuuddhta se chhudanevale jal ke liye rakhee rahe vah to papabali haai. aur jo manushy baachhyai kee rakh battore vah apane vasr dhaee, aur sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur yah israeliyyon ke liye, aur unake beech rahanevale paradeashaiyon ke liye bhee sada kee vidhai tthare. jo kisee manushy kee loth chooe vah sat din tak ashuuddh rahe aeesa manushy teesare din us jal se pap chhudakar apane ko pavan kare, aur sataven din shuuddh tthare parantu yadi vah teesare din ap ko pap chhudakar pavan n kare, to sataven din shuuddh ttharega. jo koi kisee manushy kee loth chookar pap chhudakar apane ko pavan n kare, vah yahova kee nivasasthan ka ashuuddh karanevala ttharega, aur vah praanee israel men se nash kiya

jaae ashuuddhta se chhudanevala jal us par n chhdika gaya, is karan vah ashuuddh ttharega, usakee ashuuddhta us men bachee rahegee. yaadi koi manushy dere men mar jaae to vyavastha yah yah haai, ki jitane us dere men rahe, va us men jaae, ve sab sat din tak ashuuddh rahen. aur har aek khula hua patra, jis par koi ddhkana laga n ho, vah ashuuddh tthare. aur jo koi maaidan men talavar se mare huae ko, va apanee mratyu se mare huae ko, va manushy kee haddee ko, va kisee kabra ko chooa, to sat din tak ashuuddh rahe. ashuuddh manushy ke liye jalaae huae papabali kee rakh men se kuchh lekar patra men dalakar us par sote ka jal dala jaae tab koi shuuddh manushy joofaa lekar us jal men dubakar jal ko us dere par, aur jitane patra aur manushy us men ho, un par chhdike, aur haddee ke, va mare huae ke, va apanee mratyu se mare huae ke, va kabra ke choonevale par chhdik de vah shuuddh puroosh teesare din aur sataven din us ashuuddh manushy par chhdike aur sataven din vah usake pap chhudakar usako pavan kare, tab vah apane vasren ko dhaekar aur jal se snan karake sanjh ko shuuddh tthare. aur jo koi ashuuddh hokar apane pap chhudakar apane ko pavan n karaa, vah praanee yahova ke paavitra sthan ka ashuuddh karanevala ttharega, is karan vah mandlee ke beech men se nash kiya jaae ashuuddhta se chhudanevala jal us par n chhdika gaya, is karan se vah ashuuddh ttharega. aur yah unake liye sada kee vidhai tthare. jo ashuuddhta se chhudanevala jal chhdike vah apane vasren ko dhaae aur jis jan se ashuuddhta se chhudanevala jal choo jaae vah bhee sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe. aur jo kuchh vah ashuuddh manushy chooe vah bhee ashuuddh tthare aur jo praanee us vastu ko chooe vah bhee sanjh tak ashuuddh rahe..

20

paahile maheene men saree israaelee mandlee ke log seenaai namh jangal men a gaa, aur kadesh men rahane lage aur vahan maariyam mar gai, aur vaheen usako mittee dee gai. vahan mandlee ke logon ke liye panee n mila so ve moosa aur haroon ke virooddh ikatthe huae. aur log yah kahakar moosa se jhgadne lage, ki bhla hota ki ham us samay hee mar gae hote jab hamare bhai yahova ke samhane mar gae! aur tum yahova kee mandlee ko is jangal men kyon le aae ho, ki ham apane pashuon samet yahan mar jaae? aur tum ne ham ko misr se kyon nikalakar is bure sthan men pahunchaya haai? yahan to beech, va anjeer, va dakhilata, va anar, kuchh naheen haai, yahan tak ki peene ko kuchh panee bhee naheen haai. tab moosa aur haroon mandlee ke samhane se milapavale tamboo ke dar par jakar apane munh ke bal gire. aur yahova ka tej unako dikhai diya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, us lattee ko le, aur too apane bhai haroon samet mandlee ko ikattha karake unake dekhte us chattan se baten kar, tab vah apana jal degee is prakr se too chattan men se unake liye jal nikal kar mandlee ke logon aur unake pashuon ko pila. yahova kee is agyaa ke anasar moosa ne usake samhane se lattee ko le liya. aur moosa aur haroon ne mandlee ko us chattan ke samhane ikattha kiya, tab moosa ne us se kah, he danga karanevalo, suno kya ham ko is chattan men

se tumhare liye jal nikalana hoga? tab moosa ne hath uttakar lattee chattan par do bar maree aur us men se bahut panee foot nikala, aur mandlee ke log apane pashuon samet peene lage. parantu moosa aur haroon se yahova ne kaha, tum ne jo mujh par vishvas naheen kiya, aur mujhe israaeliyon kee draashti men pavitra naheen ttharaya, isaliye tum is mandlee ko us desh men pahunchane n paoge jise maain ne unhen diya haai. us sote ka nam mareeba pada, kyonki israaeliyon ne yahova se jhgada kiya tha, aur vah unake beech paavitra ttharaya gaya.. fir moosa ne kadesh se aedom ke raja ke pas doot bheje, ki tera bhai israael yon kahata haai, ki ham par jo jo klesh pade haain vah too janata hoga arthata yah ki hamare purakha misr men gae the, aur ham misr men bahut din rahe aur mistriyon ne hamare purakhaon ke sath aur hamare sath bhee bura bartav kiya parantu jab ham ne yahova kee dohai dee tab us ne hamaree sunee, aur aek doot ko bhejkar hamen misr se nikal le aya haai so ab ham kadesh nagar men haain jo tere sivane hee par haai. so hamen apane desh men se hokar jane de. ham kisee khet va dakh kee baree se hokar n chalenge, aur koon ka panee n peeenge sadka-sadk hokar chale jaaenge, aur jab tak tere desh se bahar n ho jaae, tab tak n daahine n baen mudenge. parantu aedomiyon ne usake pas kahala bheja, ki too mere desh men se hokar mat ja, naheen to maain talavar liye huae tera samhana karane ko nikaloonga. israaeliyon ne usake pas fir kahala bheja, ki ham sadk hee sadk chalenge, aur yaadi ham aur hamare pashu tera panee peeae, to usaka dam denge, ham ko aur kuchh nahee, keval panv panv chalakar nikal jane de. parantu us ne kaha, too ane n paega. aur aedom badee sena lekar bhujabal se usaka samhana karane ko nikal aya. is prakr aedom ne israael ko apane desh ke bheetar se hokar jane dene se inkar kiya isaliye israael usakee or se mud gae.. tab israaeliyon kee saree mandlee kadesh se kooch karake hor nam pahad ke pas a gai. aur aedom desh ke sivane par hor pahad men yahova ne moosa aur haroon se kaha, haroon apane logon meen ja milega kyonki tum dono ne jo mareeba nam sote par mera kahana chhodkar mujh se balava kiya haai, is karan vah us desh men jane n paega jise maain ne israaeliyon ko diya haai. so too haroon aur usake putra aleeejar ko hor pahad par le chala aur haroon ke vasr utarake usake putra aleeejar ko pahina tab haroon vaheen marakar apane logon me ja milega. yahova kee is agyaa ke anasar moosa ne kiya ve saree mandlee ke dekhte hor pahad par chaddh gae. tab moosa ne haroon ke vasr utarake usake putra aleeejar ko pahinae aur haroon vaheen pahad kee chotte par mar gaya. tab moosa aur aleeejar pahad par se utar aae. aur jab israael kee saree mandlee ne dekha ki haroon ka praan choott gaya haai, tab israael ke sab gharane ke log usake liye tees din tak rote rahe..

21

tab arad ka kananee raja, jo daakkhian desh men rahata tha, yah sunakar, ki jis marga se ve bheadiye aae the usee marga se ab israaele a rahe haai, israael se lada, aur un men se kitanon ko bandhaua kar liya. tab israaeliyon ne yahova se yah kahakar mannat manee,

ki yadi too sachamuch un logon ko hamare vash men kar de, to ham unake nagaron ko satyanash kar denge. israel kee yah bat sunakar yahova ne kanaaniyon ko unake vash men kar diya so unhon ne unake nagaron samet unako bhee satyanash kiya is se us sthan ka nam horma rakha gaya.. fir unhon ne hor pahad se kooch karake lal samudra ka marga liya, ki aedom desh se bahar bahar ghoomakar jaaen aur logon ka man marga ke karan bahut vyakul ho gaya. so ve parameshvar ke virooddh bat karane lage, aur moosa se kaha, tum log ham ko misr se jangal men marane ke liye kyon le aae ho? yahan n to rottee haai, aur n panee, aur hamare praan is nikammee rottee se dukhait haain. so yahova ne un logon men tej vishavale sanp bheje, jo unako dsane lage, aur bahut se israaelee mar gae. tab log moosa ke pas jakar kahane lage, ham ne pap kiya haai, ki ham ne yahova ke aur tere virooddh baten kee haain yahova se praarthna kar, ki vah sanpon ko ham se door kare. tab moosa ne unake liye praarthna kee. yahova ne moosa se kaha aek tej vishavale sanp kee pratima banavakar khmbhe par lattka tab jo sanp se dsa hua usako dekh le vah jeeavit bachega. so moosa ne peetal ko aek sanp banavakar khmbhe par lattkaya tab sanp ke dse huon men se jis jis ne us peetal ke sanp ko dekha vah jeeavit bach gaya. fir israaeliyan ne kooch karake obot men dere dale. aur obot se kooch karake abareem nam deehen men dere dale, jo poorab kee or moab ke samhane ke jangal men haai. vanha se kooch karake unhon ne jered nam nale men dere dale. vahan se kooch karake unhon ne anorn nadee, jo jangal men bahatee aur aemoriyan ke desh se nikalatee haai, usakee paralee or dere khde kiae kyonaki arnon moaabiyon aur aemoriyan ke beech hokar moab desh ka sivana ttara haai. is karan yahova ke sangraam nam pushtak men is prakhar likha haai, ki soopa men baheb, aur anorn ke nale, aur un nalon kee ddhlana jo ar nam nagar kee or haai, aur jo moab ke sivan par haai. fir vahan se kooch karake ve baair tak gae vahan vachee kooan haai jisake vishay men yahova ne moosa se kaha tha, ki un logon ko ikattha kar, aur maain unhe panee doonga.. us samay israel ne yah geet gaya, ki he kooe, ubal a, us kooen ke vishay men gao! jisako hakimon ne khoda, aur israel ke raison ne apne sonton aur laattyaien se khod liya.. fir ve jangal se mattana ko, aur mattana se nahaleael ko, aur nahaleael se bamot ko, aur bamot se kooch karake us tarai tak jo moab ke maaidan men haai, aur pisaga ke us sire tak bhee jo yashaeemon kee or jhuka haai pahunch gae.. tab israel ne aemoriyan ke raja seehon ke pas dooton se yah kahala bheje, ki hamen apne desh men hokar jane de ham mudkar kisee khet va dakh kee baree men to n jaaenge n kisee kooaen ka panee peeenge aur jab tak tere desh se bahar n ho jaaen tak sadk hee se chale jaaenge. taubhee seehon ne israel ko apne desh se hokar jane n diya varan apnee saree sena ko ikattha karake israel ka samhana karane ko jangal men nikal aya, aur yahah ko akar un se lada. tab israaeliyan ne us ko talavar se mar liya, aur anorn se yabbok nadee tak, jo ammoniyan ka sivana tha, usake desh ke aadhaikaree ho gae ammoniyan ka sivana to draddh tha. so israel ne aemoriyan ke sab nagaron ko le liya, aur un me, arthata heshabon

aur usake as pas ke nagaron men rahane lage. heshabon aemoriyan ke raja seehon ka nagar tha us ne moab ke agale raja se ladke usaka sara desh anorn tak usake hath se chheen liya tha. is karan gooddh bat ke kahanevale kahate haai, ki heshabon men ao, seehon ka nagar base, aur draddh kiya jae. kyonaki heshabon se ag, arthata seehon ke nagar se lau nikalee jis se moab desh ka ar nagar, aur anorn ke unche sthanon ke svamee bhsam huae. he moab, tujh par haya! kamosh devata kee praja nash hui, us ne apne betton ko bhego, aur apanee bettyaien ko aemoree raja seehon kee dasee kar diya. ham ne unhen gira diya haai, heshabona deebon tak nasht ho gaya haai, aur ham ne nopah aur medaba tak bhee ujad diya haai.. so israel aemoriyan ke desh men rahane laga. tab moosa ne yajer nagar ka bhed lene ko bheja aur unhon ne usake ganvon ko liya, aur vahan ke aemoriyan ko us desh se nikal diya. tab ve mudke bashaan ke marga se jane lage aur bashaan ke raja og n unaka samhana kiya, arthata ladne ko apanee saree sena samet aedrai men nikal aya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, us se mat dra kyonaki maain usako saree sena aur desh samet tere hath men kar deta hoon aur jaaisa too ne aemoriyan ke raja heshabonavasee seehon ke sath kiya haai, vaaisa hee usake sath bhee karana. tab unhon ne usako, aur usake putraen aur saree praja ko yahan tak mara ki usako koi bhee n bacha aur ve usake desh ke adhaikaree ko gae.

22

tab israaeliyan ne kooch karake yareeh ko pas yaradan nadee ke is par moab ke araba men dere khde kiae.. aur sippor ke putra balak ne dekha ki israel ne aemoriyan se kya kya kiya haai. isaliye moab yah janakar, ki israaelee bahut haai, un logon se atyant dr gaya yahan tak ki moab israaeliyan ke karan atyant vyakul hua. tab moabiyon ne midhanee puraaniyan se kaha, ab vah dal hamare charon or ke sab logon ko chatt kar jaege, jis tarah baail khet kee haree ghaas ko chatt kar jata haai. us samay sippor ka putra balak moab ka raja tha aur is ne pator nagar ko, jo mahanaad ke tatt par bor ke putra bilam ke jaatibhaiyan ke boomi thee, vahan bilam ke pas doot bheje, ki ve yah kahakar use bula laae, ki sun aek dal misr se nikal aya haai, aur boomi un se ddhk gai haai, aur ab ve mere samhane hee akar bas gae haain. isaliye a, aur un logon ko mere nimitt shaap de, kyonaki ve mujh se adhaik balavant haai. us samay sippor ka putra balak jayavant ho, aur ham sab inako apne desh se marakar nikal den kyonki yah to maain janata hoon ki jisako too ashaeervad deta haai vah dhany hota haai, aur jisako too shaap deta haai vah srapit hota haai. tab moabee aur midhanee puraaniye bhavaye kahane kee dakhshiana lekar chale, aur bilam ke pas pahunchakar balak kee baten kah sunain. us ne un se kaha, aj rat ko yahan ttkaie, aur jo bat yahova mujh se kahega, usee ke anusar maain tum ko uttr doonga tab moab ke hakim bilam ke yahan ttar gae. tab parameshvar ne bilam ke pas akar poochha, ki tere yahan ye puroosh kaun haain? bilam ne parameshvar se kaha sippor ke putra moab ke raja balak ne mere pas yah kahala bheja haai, ki sun, jo dal misr se nikal aya haai

us se boomi ddhnp gai haai isaliye akar mere liye un-hen shaap de sambhv haai ki maain unase ladkar un-ako barabas nikal sakoonga. parameshvar ne bilam se kaha, too inake sang mat ja un logon ko shaap mat de, kyonaki ve ashaeesh ke bhagee ho chuke haain. bhor ko bilam ne uttkar balak ke hakimon se kaha, tum apane desh ko chale jao kyonaki yahova mujhe tumhare sath jane kee agyaa naheen deta. tab moabee haakim chale gaee aur balak ke pas jakar kaha, ki bilam ne hamare sath ane se nah kiya haai. is par balak ne fir aur hakim bheje, jo paahilon se praatishtit aur ginatee men bhee adhaik the. unhon ne bilam ke pas akar kaha, ki sippor ka putra balak yon kahata haai, ki mere pas ane se kisee karan nah n kara kyonaki maain nishchay teree badee praatishtta karoonga, aur jo kuchh too mujh se kahe vahee maain karoonga isaliye a, aur un logon ko mere nimitt shaap de. bilam ne balak ke karmachariyon ko uttr diya, ki chahe balak apane ghar ko sone chandee se bhrakar mujhe de de, taubhee maain apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ko palatt naheen sakata, ki use ghat-takar va baddhakar manoon. isaliye ab tum log aj rat ko yaheen ttakai raho, taaki maain jan loo, ki yahova mujh se aur kya kahata haai. aur parameshvar ne rat ko bilam ke pas akar kaha, yaadi ve puroosh tuijhe bulane aae haai, to too uttkar unake sang ja parantu jo bat maain tuij se kahoon usee ke anusar karana. tab bilam bhor ko utta, aur apanee gadahee par kattee bandhakar moabee hakimon ke sang chal pada. aur usake jane ke karan parameshvar ka kop bhdh utta, aur yahova ka doot usaka virodha karane ke liye marga rokakar khda ho gaya. vah to apanee gadahee par savar hokar ja raha tha, aur usake sang usake do sevak bhee the. aur us gadahee ko yahova ka doot hath men nangee talavar liye huae marga men khda dikhai pada tab gadahee marga chhodkar khet men chalee gai tab bilam ne gadahee ko mara, ki vah marga par fir jaee. tab yahova ka doot dakh kee bariyon ke beech kee galee me, jisake donon or baree kee deevaar thee, khda hua. yahova ke doot ko dekhkar gadahee deevaar se aeesee satt gai, ki bilam ka panv deevaar se dab gaya tab us ne usako fir mara. tab yahova ka doot age baddhkar aek sakat sthan par khda hua, jahan n to dahinee or hattne kee jagah thee aur n bain ora. vahan yahova ke doot ko dekhkar gadahee bilam ko liye diye baaitt gai fir to bilam ka kop bhdh utta, aur us ne gadahee ko lattee se mara. tab yahova ne gadahee ka munh khol diya, aur vah bilam se kahane lagee, maain ne tera kya kiya haai, ki too ne mujhe teen bar mara? bilam ne gadahee se kaha, yah ki too ne mujh se natkhttee kee. yaadi mere hath men talavar hotee to maain tuijhe abhee mar dalata. gadahee ne bilam se kaha kya maain teree vahee gadahee naheen jis par too janm se aj tak chaddhta aya haai? kya maain tuij se kabhee aeese karatee thee? vah bola, naheen. tab yahova ne bilam kee ankhe kholee, aur usako yahova ka doot hath men nangee talavar liye huae marga men khda dikhai pada tab vah jhuk gaya, aur munh ke bal girake dandvat kee. yahova ke doot ne us se kaha, too ne apanee gadahee ko teen bar kyon mara? sun, tera virodha karane ko maain hee aya hoo, isaliye ki too mere samhane ulattee chal chalata haai aur yah gadahee mujhe dekhkar mere samhane se teen bar hatt

gai. jo vah mere samhane se hatt n jatee, to ni:sandeh maain ab tak tuij ko mar hee dalata, parantu usako jeevit chhod deta. tab bilam ne yahova ke doot se kaha, maain ne pap kiya haai maain naheen janata tha ki too mera samhana karane ko marga men khda haai. isaliye ab yaadi tuijhe bura lagata haai, to maain lautt jata hoon. yahova ke doot ne bilam se kaha, in purooshaen ke sang too chala ja parantu keval va-hee bat kahana jo maain tuij se kahoonga. tab bilam balak ke hakimon ke sang chala gaya. yah sunakar, ki bilam a raha haai, balak us se bhentt karane ke liye moab ke us nagar tak jo us desh ke arnonavale sivane par haai gaya. balak ne bilam se kaha, kya maain ne badee asha se tuijhe naheen bulava bheja tha? fir too mere pas kyon naheen chala aya? kya maain is yogy naheen ki sachamuch teree uchit pratishtha kar sakata? bilam ne balak se kaha, dekh maain tere pas aya to hoon! parantu ab kya maain kuchh kar sakata hoon? jo bat parameshvar mere munh men dalega va-hee bat maain kahoonga. tab bilam balak ke sang sang chala, aur ve kiryaatoosot tak aae. aur balak ne baail aur bhed-bakariyon ko baali kiya, aur bilam aur usake sath ke haakimon ke pas bheja. bihan ko balak bilam ko baloo ke unche sthanon par chaddha le gaya, aur vahan se usako sab israaelee log dikhai pade..

23

tab bilam ne balak se kaha, yahan par mere liye sat veadiyon banava, aur isee sthan par sat bachhde aur sat meddhe taaiyar kara. tab balak ne bilam ke kahane ke anusar kiya aur balak aur bilam ne milakar pratyek vedee par aek bachhda aur aek meddha chaddhaya. fir bilam ne balak se kaha, too apane homabaali ke pas khda rah, aur maain jata hoon sambhv haai ki yahova mujh se bhentt karane ko aae aur jo kuchh vah mujh par prakash karega vahee maain tuij ko bataunga. tab vah aek munde pahad par gaya. aur parameshvar bilam se mila aur bilam ne us se kaha, maain ne sat veadiyon taaiyar kee haai, aur pratyek vedee par aek bachhda aur aek meddha chaddhaya haai. yahova ne bilam ke munh men aek bal dalee, aur kaha, balak ke pas lautt jo, aur yon kahana. aur vah usake pas laut-tkar a gaya, aur kya dekhta haai, ki vah sare moabee haakimon samet apane homabali ke pas khda haai. tab bilam ne apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur ka-hane laga, balak ne mujhe aram se, arthata moab ke raja ne mujhe poorab ke pahadon se bulava bheja: a, mere liye yakoob ko shaap de, a, israael ko dhamakee de! parantu jinhen ishvar ne naheen shaapa diya un-hen maain kyon shaap doon? aura jinhen yahova ne dhamakee naheen dee unhen maain kaaise dhamakee doon? chhattanon kee chhotte par se ve mujhe dikhai padte haai, pahadiyon par se maain unako dekhta hoon vah aeesee jaati haai jo akelee basee rahegee, aur anyajaatiyon se alag ginee jaagee! yakoob ke dhooli ke kinake ko kaun gin sakata haai, va israael kee chau-thai kee ginatee kaun le sakata haai? saubhagy yadi meree mratyu dharmiyon kee see, aur mera ant bhee unheen ke saman ho! tab balak ne bilam se kaha, too ne mujh se kya kiya haai? us ne kaha, jo bat yahova ne mujhe sikhlai kya mujhe usee ko savadhaanee se bolana n chaahiye? balak ne us se kaha, mere sang

doosare sthan par chal, jahan se ve tuijhe dikhai denge too un sabhon ko to nahee, keval baharavalon ko dekh sakega vahan se unhen mere liye shaap de. tab vah usako sopeem nam maaidan men pisaga se sire par le gaya, aur vahan sat veadiyān banavakar pratyek par aek bachhda aur aek meddha chaddhaya. tab bilam ne balak se kaha, apane homabaali ke pas yaheen khda rah, aur maain udhar jakar yahova se bhentt karoon. aur yahova ne bilam se bhentt kee, aur us ne usake munh men aek bat dalee, aur kaha, ki balak ke pas lautt ja, aur yon kahana. aur vah usake pas gaya, aur kya dekhta haai, ki vah moabee hakimon samet apane homabali ke pas khda haai. aur balak ne poochha, ki yahova ne kya kaha haai? tab bilam ne apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur kahane laga, he balak, man lagakar sun, he sippor ke putra, merree bat par kan laga: ishvar manushy nahee, ki joott bole, aur n vah adamee haai, ki apanee ichchha badale. kya jo kuchh us ne kaha use n kare? kya vah vachan dekar us poora n kare? dek, ashaeervad hee dene kee agyaa maain ne pai haai: vah ashaeesh de chuka haai, aur maain use naheen palatt sakata. us ne yakoob men anarth naheen paya aur n israel men anyay dekha haai. usaka parameshvar yahova usake sang haai, aur un men raja kee see lalakar hotee haai. unako misr men se ishvar hee nikale liye a raha haai, vah to baainele sand ke saman bal rakhta haai. nishchay koi mantra yakoob par naheen chal sakata, aur israel par bhavē kahana koi arth naheen rakhta parantu yakoob aur israel ke vishay ab yah kaha jaega, ki ishvar ne kya hee vichitra kam kiya haai! sun, vah dal sinhanee kee nai uttega, aur sinh kee nai khda hoga vah jab tak aher ko n kha le, aur mare huon ke lohoo ko n pee le, tab tak n lettega.. tab balak ne bilam se kaha, unako n to shaap dena, aur n ashaeesh dena. bilam ne balak se kaha, kya maain ne tuij se naheen kaha, ki jo kuchh yahova mujh se kahega, vahee mujhe karana padega? balak ne bilam se kaha chal, maain tuij ko aek aur sthan par le chalata hoon sambhv haai ki parameshvar kee ichchha ho ki too vahan se unhen mere liye shaap de. tab balak bilam ko por ke sire par, jahan se yashaeemon desh dikhai deta haai, le gaya. aur bilam ne balak se kaha, yahan par mere liye sat veadiyān banava, aur yahan sat bachhde aur sat meddhe taaiyar kara. bilam ke kahane ke anusar balak ne pratyek vedee par aek bachhda aur aek meddha chaddhaya..

24

yah dekhkar, ki yahova israel ko ashaeesh hee dilana chahata haai, bilam paahile kee nai shakun dekhne ko n gaya, parantu apana munh jangal kee or kar liya. aur bilam ne ankhe uttai, aur israeliyan ko apane gotra gotra ke anusar base huae dekha. aur parameshvar ka atma us par utara. tab usane apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur kahane laga, ki bor ke putra bilam kee yah vanee haai, jis puroosh kee ankhen band theen usee kee yah vanee haai, ishvar ke vachanon ka sunanevala, jo dandvat men pada hua khulee hui ankhen se sarvashaktaiman ka darshan pata haai, usee kee yah vanee haai: ki he yakoob, tere dere, aur he israel, tere nivasasthan kya hee manabhavane haain! ve to nalon va ghaaattiyain

kee nai, aur nadee ke tatt kee vaattkaiaon ke saman aeese faaile huae haai, jaise ki yahova ke lagae huae agar ke vraksha, aur jal ke nikatt ke devadaroo. aur usake dolon se jal umanda karega, aur usaka beech bahutere jalabhre kheton men padega, aur usaka raja agag se bhee mahan hoga, aur usaka rajy baddhta hee jaega. usako misr men se ishvar kee nikale liye a raha haai vah to banaaile sand ke saman bala rakhta haai, jaati jati ke log jo usake draehee haai unako vah kha jaeyga, aur unakee haddiyon ko tukade tukade kar dega, aur apane teeron se unako bedhoga. vah dabaka baaitta haai, vah sinh va sinhanee kee nai lett gaya haai ab usako kaun chhedee? jo koi tuijhe ashaeervad de so ashaeesh paa, aur jo koi tuijhe shaap de vah srapit ho.. tab balak ka kop bilam par bhdh utta aur us ne hath par hath pattkakar bilam se kaha, maain ne tuijhe apane shatrauon ke shaap dene ke liye bulavaya, parantu too ne teen bar unhen ashaeervad hee ashaeervad diya haai. isaliye ab too apane sthan par bhag ja maain ne to socha tha ki teree badee praatishtta karoonga, parantu ab yahova ne tuijhe praatishtta pane se rok rakha haai. bilam ne balak se kaha, jo doot too ne mere pas bheje the, kya maain ne un se bhee n kaha tha, ki chahe balak apane ghar ko sone chandee se bhrakar mujhe de, taubhee maain yahova kee agyaa todkar apane man se n to bhla kar sakata hoon aur n bura jo kuchh yahova kahega vahee maain kahoonga? ab sun, maain apane logon ke pas lautt kar jata hoon parantu pahile maain tuijhe chita deta hoon ki ant ke dinon men ve log teree praja se kya kya karenge. fir vah apanee gooddh bat arambh karake kahane laga, ki bor ke putra bilam kee yah vanee haai, jis puroosh kee ankhe band thee usee kee yah vanee haai, ishvar ke vachanon ka sunanevala, aur paramapradhaan ke gyaan ka jananevala, jo dandvata men pada hua khulee hui ankhen se sarvashaktaiman ka darshan pata haai, usee kee yah vanee haai: ki maai usako dekoonga to sahee, parantu abhee naheen maain usako niharoonga to sahee, parantu sameep hoke naheen: yakoob men se aek tara uday hoga, aur israel men se aek raj dand uttega jo moab kee alangon ko choora kar dega, jo sab danga karanevalon ko gira dega. tab aedom aur seir bhee, jo usake shatra haai, donon usake vash men padenge, aur israel veerata dikhata jaega. aur yakoob hee men se aek aadhaipaati avega jo prabhuta karega, aur nagar men se bache huon ko bhee satyanash karega.. fir us ne amalek par drashtti karake apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur kahane laga, amalek anyatiyan men shraeshtt to tha, parantu usaka ant vinash hee haai.. fir us ne keniyan par draashtti karake apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur kahane laga, tera nivasasthan ati draddh to haai, aur tera basera chatan par to haai taubhee ken ujad jaega. aur ant men ashshoora tuijhe bandhauai men le aeega.. fir us ne apanee gooddh bat arambh kee, aur kahane laga, hay jab ishvar yah karega taba kaun jeevit bachega? taubhee kitiyan ke pas se jahajavale akar ashshoora ko aur aeber ko bhee dukh denge aur ant men usaka bhee vinash ho jaega.. tab bilam chal diya, aur apane sthan par lautt gaya aur balak ne bhee apana marga liya..

israaelee shaitteem men rahate tha, aur log moabee ladkiyon ke sang kukarma karane lage. aur jab un sreeyon ne un logon ko apane devataon ke yagyaon men nevata diya, tab ve log khakar unake devataon ko dandvata karane lage. yon israaelee balapor devata ko poojane lage. tab yahova ka kop israael par bhdkt utta aur yahova ne moosa se kaha, praja ke sah pradhaanon ko pakadkar yahova ke liye dhoop men lattka de, jis se mera bhdka hua kop israael ke upar se door ho jaae. tab moosa ne israaelee nyaiyon se kaha, tumhare jo jo adamee balapor ke sang mil gae haain unhen ghaat karo.. aur jab israaeliyan kee saree mandlee milapavale tamboo ke dar par ro rahee thee, to aek israaelee puroosh moosa aur sab logon kee ankhon ke samane aek midhanee sree ko apane sath apane bhaiyan ke pas le aya. ise dekhkar aeleear ka putra peenahas, jo haroon yajak ka pota tha, us ne mandlee men se uttkar hath men aek barachhee lee, aur us israaelee puroosh ke dere men jane ke bad vah bhee bheetar gaya, aur us puroosh aur us sree donon ke pett men barachhee bedha dee. is par israaeeliyan men jo maree faail gai thee vah thm gai. aur maree se chaubees hajar manushy mar gae.. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, haroon yajak ka pota aeleear ka putra peenahas, jise israaeliyan ke beech meree see jalan uttee, us ne meree jalajalahatt ko un par se yahan tak door kiya haai, ki maain ne jalakar unaka ant naheen kar dala. isaliye too kah de, ki maain us se shaanati kee vacha bandhata hoon aur vah usake liye, aur usake bad usake vansh ke liye, sada ke yajakapad kee vacha hogee, kyonaki use apane parameshvar ke liye jalan uttee, aur us ne israaeliyan ke liye praayaashchaitt kiya. jo israaelee puroosh midhanee sree ke sang mara gaya, usaka nam jimraee tha, vah sal ka putra aur shaimoniyon men se apane pitaron ke gharane ka pradhaan tha. aur jo midhanee sree maree gai usaka nam kojabee tha, vah soor kee bettee thee, jo midhanee pitaron ke aek gharane ke logon ka pradhaan tha.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, midhaaniyan ko sata, aur unhen mara kyonaki por ke vishay aur kojabee ke vishay ve tum ko chhl karake satate haain. kojabee to aek midhanee pradhaan kee bettee aur midhaaniyan kee jaati bahin thee, aur maree ke din men por ke mamale men maree gai..

fir yahova ne moosa aur aleeejaar nam haroon yajak ke putra se kaha, israelaiyoon ke saaree mandlee men jitane bees varsha ke, va us se aadhaik avastha ke hone se israelaiyoon ke beech yuddh karane ke yogy haai, unake pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar un sabhon kee ginatee karo. so moosa aur aleeejaar yajak ne yareeho ke pas yaradan naadee ke teer par moab ke araba men un se samajhake kaha, bees varsha ke aur us se adhaik avastha ke logon kee ginatee lo, jaise ki yahova ne moosa aur israelaiyoon ko misr desh se nikale ane ke samay agyaa dee thee.. rooben jo israel ke jetta tha usake ye putra the arthata hanok, jis se hanokiyon ka kul chala aur pallo, jis se pallooyon ka kul chala hesron, jis se hesroniyon ka kul

chala aur karmee, jis se karmiyan ka kul chala. roobena-
navale kul ye hee the aur in men se jo gine gaae ve
taaitalees hajar sat sau tees puroosh the. aur palloo
ka putra aeleeb tha. aur palloo ka putra namooael,
datan, aur aberam the. ye vahee datan aur aberam
haain jo sabhasad the aur jis samay korah kee mand-
lee ne yahova se jhgada kiya tha, us samay us mand-
leee men milakar ve bhee moosa aur haroon se jh-
gade the aur jab un addhai sau manushyon ke ag men
bhsm ho jane se vah mandlee mitt gai, usee samay
prathvee ne munh kholakar korah samet inako bhee
nigal liya aur ve aek drashtant thare. parantu ko-
rah ke putra to naheen mare the. shaimon ke putra
jin se unake kul nikale ve ye the arthata namooael,
jis se namooaeliyan ka kul chala aur yameen, jis se
yameeaniyan ka kul chala aur jerah, jis se jeraahiyan
ka kul chala aur shaaul, jis se shaauliyan ka kul chala.
shaimonave kul ye hee the in men se bais hajar do
sau puroosh gine gaae.. aur gad ke putra jis se unake
kul nikale ve ye the arthata sapon, jis se saponiyan ka
kul chala aur haggee, jis se haggaiyan ka kul chala aur
shoonee, jis se shooniyan ka kul chala aur ojanee,
jis se ojaaniyan ka kul chala aur aeree, jis se aeriyan ka
kul chala aur arod, jis se arodiyan ka kul chala aur
arelee, jis se arealiyan ka kul chala. gad ke vansh ke
kul ye hee the in men se saddhe chalees hajar puroosh
gine gaae.. aur yahooda ke aek aur onan nam putra to
hua, parantu ve kanaan desh men mar gaee. aur ya-
hooda ke jin putraen se unake kul nikale ve ye the
arthata shola, jis se sholiyan ka kul chala aur peres
jis se pereasiyan ka kul chala aur jerah, jis se jeraahiyan
ka kul chala. aur peres ke putra ye the arthata hes-
ron, jis se hesroniyan ka kul chala aur hamool, jis se
hamooliyan ka kul chala. yahoodiyan ke kul ye hee
the in men se saddhe chhhaaitr hajar puroosh gine
gaae.. aur issakar ke putra jin se unake kul nikale
ve ye the arthata tola, jis se toliyan ka kul chala aur
puvva, jis se puvvaiyan ka kul chala aur yashoob, jis se
yashoobiyan ka kul chala aur shaimraen, jis se shaim-
raeniyan ka kul chala. issakariyan ke kul ye hee the
in men se chausatt hajar teen sau puroosh gine gaae..
aur jabooloon ke putra jin se unake kul nikale ve ye
the arthata sereed jis se sereadiyan ka kul chala aur
aelon, jis se aeloniyan ka kul chala aur yahalel, jis se
yahaleliyan ka kul chala. jaboolooniyan ke kul ye hee
the in men se saddhe satt hajar puroosh gine gaae..
aur yooosufa ke putra jis se unake kul nikale ve man-
ashsho aur aepraaim the. manashsho ke putra ye the
arthata makeer, jis se makeariyan ka kul chala aur
makeer se gilad utpann hua aur gilad se gilaadiyan ka
kul chala. gilad ke to putra ye the arthata iaejer, jis
se iaejeriyan ka kul chala aur helek, jis se heleakiyan
ka kul chala aur asreeael, jis se asreeaeliyan ka kul
chala aur shokem, jis se shokeamiyan ka kul chala
aur shameeda, jis se shameeadiyan ka kul chala aur
heper, jis se heperiyan ka kul chala aur heper ke pu-
tra salofaad ke bette nahee, keval beattyaian hui in
bettyaien ke nam mahala, noa, hogla, milka, aur tirsah
haain. manashshovale kul ye hee the aur in men se
jo gine gaae ve bavan hajar sat sau puroosh the.. aur
aepraaim ke putra jin se unake kul nikale ve ye the
arthata shootelah, jis se shootelahiyon ka kul chala
aur beker, jis se bekeariyan ka kul chala aur tahan jis

se tahaaniyon ka kul chala. aur shootelah ke yah putra hua arthata aeran, jis se aeraaniyon ka kul chala. aepraamiyon ke kul ye hee the in men se saddhe battees hajar puroosh gine gaee. apane kulon ke anasar yooosufa ke vansh ke log ye hee the.. aur binyameen ke putra jin se unake kul nikale ve ye the arthata bela jis se leviyon ka kul chala aur ashabel, jis se ashabeliyon ka kul chala aur aheeram, jis se aheeramiyon ka kul chala aur shapoopas, jis se shapoopaamiyon ka kul chala aur hoopam, jis se hoopamiyon ka kul chala. aur bela ke putra arda aur naman the aur arda se to ardiyon ko kul, aur naman se namaniyon ka kul chala. apane kulon ke anasar binyameenee ye hee the aur in men se jo gine gaee ve paaintalees hajar chh: sau puroosh the.. aur dan ka putra jis se unako kul nikala yah tha arthata shooham, jis se shoohaamiyon ka kul chala. aur dan ka kul yahee tha. aur shoohamiyon men se jo gine gaee unake kul men chausatt hajar char sau puroosh the.. aur ashor ke putra jis se unake kul nikale ve ye the arthata yimna, jis se yimnaiyon ka kul chala yishraee, jis se yishrayaien ka kul chala aur bareea, jis se bareeiyon ka kul chala. fir bareea ke ye putra huare arthata heber, jis se hebeariyon ka kul chala aur malkeaeel, jis se malkeaeeliyon ka kul chala. aur ashor kee bettee ka nam serah haai. ashoriyon ke kul ye hee the in men se tirpan hajar char sau puroosh gine gaee.. aur naptalee ke putra jis se unake kul nikale ve ye the arthata yahasel, jis se yahaseliyon ka kul chala aur goonee, jis se gooniyon ka kul chala yeser, jis se yeseriyon ka kul chala aur shaillem, jis se shaillemiyon ka kul chala. apane kulon ke anasar naptalee ke kul ye hee the aur in men se jo gine gaee ve paaintalees hajar char sau puroosh the.. sab israeliyan men se jo gine gaee the ve ye hee the arthata chh: lakh aek hajar sat sau tees puroosh the.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, inako, inakee ginattee ke anasar, vah boomi inaka bhag hone ke liye bannt dee jaae. arthata jis kul se adhaik hon unako adhaik bhag, aur jis men kam hon unako kam bhag dena pratyek gotra ko usaka bhag usake gine huare logon ke anasar diya jaae. taubhee desh chitthee dalakar bannta jaae israeliyan ke pitaron ke aek aek gotra ka nam, jaaise jaaise nikale vaaise vaaise ve apana apana bhag paaen. chahe bahuton ka bhag ho chahe thodon ka ho, jo jo bhag bantnte jaen vah chitthee dalakar bantnte jaae.. fir leviyon men se jo apane kulon ke anasar gine gaee ve ye haain arthata geshareaniyon se nikala hua geshareaniyon ka kula kahat se nikala hua kahatiyon ka kula aur mararee se nikala hua marariyon ka kula. leviyan ke kul ye haain arthata libnaiyon ka, hebraaniyon ka, mahaliyon ka, mooshaiyon ka, aur korahiyon ka kula. aur kahat se amraam utpann hua. aur amraam kee patnee ka nam yokebed haai, vah levee ke vansh kee thee jo levee ke vansh men misr desh men utpann hui thee aur vah amraam se haroon aur moosa aur unakee bahin mariyam ko bhee jannee. aur haroon se nadab, abeeho, aeleeajar, aur itamar utpann hue. nadab aur abeehoo to us samay mar gaee the, jab ve yahova ke samhane uparee ag le gaee the. sab leviyan men se jo gine gaye, arthata jitane puroosh aek maheene ke va us se adhaik avastha ke the, ve teis hajar the ve israeliyan ke beech isaliye naheen gine gaa, kyonki unako desh ka koi bhag naheen

diya gaya tha.. moosa aur aeleeajar yajak jinhon ne moab ke araba men yareeho ke pas kee yaradan naadee ke tatt par israeliyan ko gin liya, unake gine huare log itane hee the. parantu jin israeliyan ko moosa aur haroon yajak ne seenaai ke jangal men gina tha, un men se aek puroosh is samay ke gine huon men n tha. kyonaki yahova ne unake vishay kaha tha, ki ve nishchay jangal men mar jaaenge, isaaliye yapunne ke putra kaleb aur noon ke putra yahoshoo ko chhod, un men se aek bhee puroosh naheen bacha..

27

tab yooosufa ke putra manashsho ke vansh ke kulon men se salofaad, jo heper ka putra, aur gilad ka pota, aur manashsho ke putra makeer ka parapota tha, usakee bettyaian jinake nam mahala, nova, hogla, milaka, aur tirsaa haain ve pas ain. aur ve moosa aur aeleeajar yajak aur pradhaanon aur saree mandlee ke samhane milapavale tamboo ke dar par khdee hokar kahane lagee, hamara pita jangal men mar gaya parantu vah us mandlee men ka n tha jo korah kee mandlee ke sang hokar yahova ke viroodhdh ikatthee hui thee, vah apane hee pap ke karan mara aur usake koi putra n tha. to hamare pita ka nam usake kul men se putra n hone ke karan kyon mitt jaae? hamare chachaon ke beech hamen bhee kuchh boomi nij bhag karake de. unakee yah binatee moosa ne yahova ko sunai. yahova ne moosa se kaha, salofaad kee bettyaian tteek kahatee haain isaliye too unake chachaon ke beech unako bhee avashy hee kuchh boomi nij bhag karake de, arthata unake pita ka bhag unake hath saunp de. aur israeliyan se yah kah, ki yadi koi manushy niputra mar jaa, to usaka bhag usakee bettee ke hath saunpana. aur yaadi usake koi bettee bhee n ho, to usaka bhag usakee bhaiyon ko dena. aur yaadi usake bhai bhee n ho, to usaka bhag chachaon ko dena. aur yaadi usake chacha bhee n ho, to usake kul men se usaka jo kuttumbee sab se sameep ho usako usaka bhag dena, ki vah usaka adhaikaree ho. israeliyan ke liye yah nyay kee vidhai thareegee, jaaise ki yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, is abareem nam parvat ke upar chad-dhke us desh ko dekh le jise maahin ne israeliyan ko diya haai. aur jab too usako dekh lega, tab apane bhai haroon kee nai too bhee apane logon me ja milega, kyonaki seen nam jangal men tum donon ne mandlee ke jhagdne ke samay meree agyaa ko todkar mujh se balava kiya, aur mujhe sote ke pas unakee draashti men pavitra naheen tharaya. yah mareeba nam sota haai jo seen nam jangal ke kadesh men haai moosa ne yahova se kaha, yahova, jo saree praaaniyan kee atmaan ka parameshvar haai, vah is mandlee ke logon ke upar kisee puroosh ko niyukt kar de, jo usake samhane aya jaya kare, aur unaka nikalane aur paaitanevala ho jis se yahova kee mandlee bina charavahe kee bhed bakariyon ke saman n rahe. yahova ne moosa se kaha, too noon ke putra yahoshoo ko lekar us par hath rakh vah to aeese puroosh haai jis men mera atma basa haai aur usako aeleeajar yajak ke aur saree mandlee ke samhane khda karake unake samhane use agyaa de. aur apanee maahima men se kuchh use de, jis se israeliyan kee saree mandlee usakee mana kare.

aur vah aeleeajar yajak ke samhane khda hua kare, aur aeleeajar usake liye yahova se ureem kee agyaa poochha kare aur vah israeliyyon kee saree mandlee samet usake kahane se jaya kare, aur usee ke kahane se lautt bhee aya kare. yahova kee is agyaa ke anasar moosa ne yahoshoo ko lekar, aeleeajar yajak aur saree mandlee ke samhane khda karake, us par hath rakhe, aur usako agyaa dee jaaise ki yahova ne moosa ke dara kaha tha..

28

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyyon ko yah agyaa suna ki mera chaddhava, arthata mujhe sukhdayak sugandha denevala mera havyaroopee bhojan, tum log mere liye unake niyat samayon par chaddhane ke liye smaran rakha. aur too un se kah, ki jo jo tumhen yahova ke liye chaddhana hoga ve ye haain arthata nity homabaali ke liye aek aek varsha ke do nirdosh bhedee ke bachche praatidin chaddhaya kare. aek bachche ko bhor ko aur doosare ko godhooli ke samay chaddhana aur bhed ke bachche ke peechhe aek chauthai heen koottke nikale huae tel se sane huae aepa ke dasaven ansh maaide ka annabaali chaddhana. yah nity homabaali haai, jo seenaai parvat par yahova ka sukhdayak sugandhavalava havy hone ke liye ttharaya gaya. aur usaka argha prati aek bhed ke bachche ke sang aek chauthai heen ho madira ka yah argha yahova ke liye paavitrasthan men dena. aur doosare bachche ko godhooli ke samay chaddhana annabaali aur argha samet bhor ke homabali kee nai use yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha denevala havy karake chaddhana. fir vishraamadinn ko do nirdosh bhed ke aek sal ke nar bachche, aur annabaali ke liye tel se sana hua aepa ka do dasavan ansh maaide argha samet chaddhana. nity homabaali aur usake argha ke alava pratyek vishraamadinn ka yahee homabaali tthara haai. fir apane maheenon ke arambh men pratimas yahova ke liye homabaali chaddhana arthata do bachhde, aek meddha, aur aek aek varsha ke nirdosh bhed ke sat bachche aur bachhde peechhe tel se sana hua aepa ka teen dasavan ansh maaide, aur us aek meddhe ke sath tel se sana hua aepa ka do dasavan ansh maaide aur pratyek bhed ke bachche ke peechhe tel se sana hua aepa ka dasavan ansh maaide, un sabhon ko annabali karake chaddhana vah sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye homabaali aur yahova ke liye havy ttharega. aur unake sath ye argha hon arthata bachhde peechhe adha heen, meddhe ke sath tihai heen, aur bhed ke bachche peechhe chauthai heen dakhmadha diya jaae varsha ke sab maheenon men se prati aek maheene ka yahee homabaali tthare. aur aek bakara papabaali karake yahova ke liye chaddhaya jaae yah nity homabaali aur usake argha ke alava chaddhaya jaae. fir pahile maheene ke chauda-haven din ko yahova ka fasah hua kare. aur usee maheene ke pandrahaven din ko pabrba laga kare sat din tak akhmeeree rottee khai jaae. paahile din pavitra sabha ho aur us din parishram ka koi kam n kiya jaae us men tum yahova ke liye havy, arthata homabaali chaddhana so do bachhde, ek meddha, aur ek ek varsha ke sat bhed ke bachche hon ye sab nirdosh hon aur unaka annabali tel se sane huae maaide ka ho bach-

hde peechhe aepa ka teen dasavan ansh aur meddhe ke sat aepa ka do dasavan ansh maaide ho. aur saton bhed ke bachchon men se praati aek bachche peechhe aepa ka dasavan ansh chaddhana. aur aek bakara bhee papabaali karake chaddhana, jis se tumhare liye praayaashchaitt ho. bhor ka homabaali jo nity homabaali tthara haai, usake alava inako chaddhana. is reeati se tum un saton dinon men bhee havy ka bhojan chaddhana, jo yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye ho yah nity homabaali aur usake argha ke alava chaddhaya jaae. aur sataven din bhee tumharee paavitra sabha ho aur us din parishram ka koi kam n karana.. fir pahilee upaj ke din me, jab tum apane attvare nam pabrba men yahova ke liye naya annabaali chaddhaoge, tab bhee tumharee paavitra sabha ho aur parishram ka koi kam n karana. aur aek homabaali chaddhana, jis se yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha ho arthata do bachhde, aek meddha, aur aek aek varsha ke sat bhed ke bachche aur unaka annabali tel se sane huae maaide ka ho arthata bachhde peechhe aepa ka teen dasavan ansha, aur meddhe ke sang aepa ka do dasavan ansha, aur saton bhed ke bachchon men se aek aek bachche ke peechhe aepa ka dasavan ansh maaide chaddhana. aur aek bakara bhee chaddhana, jis se tumhare liye praayaashchaitt ho. ye sab nirdosh hon aur nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava isako bhee chaddhana..

29

fir sataven maheene ke pahile din ko tumharee paavitra sabha ho us men parishram ka koi kam n karana. vah tumhare liye jayajayakar ka narasinga foonkane ka din tthara haai tum homabaali chaddhana, jis se yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha ho arthata bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek aek varsha ke sat nirdosh bhed ke bachche aur unaka annabali tel se sane huae maaide ka ho arthata bachhde ke sath aepa ka do dasavan ansha, aur saton bhed ke bachchon men se aek aek bachche peechhe aepa ka dasavan ansh maaide chaddhana. aur aek bakara bhee papabaali karake chaddhana, jis se tumhare liye praayaashchaitt ho. in sabhon se adhaik naae chand ka homabaali aur usaka annabaali, aur nity homabaali aur usaka annabaali, aur un sabhon ke argha bhee unake niyam ke anasar sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye yahova ke havy karake chaddhana.. fir usee sataven maheene ke dasaven din ko tumharee paavitra sabha ho tum apane apane praan ko dukh dena, aur kisee prakhar ka kamakaj n karana aur yahova ke liye sukhdayak sugandha dene ko homabali arthata aek bachhda, aek meddha, aur aek aek varsha ke sat bhed ke bachche chaddhana fir ye sab nirdosh hon aur unaka annabali tel se sane huae maaide ka ho arthata bachhde ke sath aepa ka teen dasavan ansha, aur meddhe ke sath aepa ka do dasavan ansha, aur saton bhed ke bachchon men se aek aek bachche ke peechhe aepa ka dasavan ansh maaide chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye sab praayaashchaitt ke papabali aur nity homabaali aur usake annabaali ke, aur un sabhon ke adhare ke alava chaddhaya jaae.. fir sataven maheene ke pandrahaven din ko tumharee paavitra sabha ho aur us men parishram ka koi kam n

karana, aur sat din tak yahova ke liye pabrba manana tum homabaali yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye havy karake chaddhana arthata terah bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche ye sab nirdosh hon aur unaka annabali tel se sane huae maaide ka ho arthata terahon bachhdon men se aek aek bachhde ke peechhe aepa ka teen dasavan ansha, aur donon meddhon men se aek aek meddhe ke peechhe aepa ka do dasavan ansha, aur chaudahon bhed ke bachchon men se aek aek bachche ke peechhe aepa ka dasavan ansha maaida chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir doosare din barah bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana aur bachhdo, aur meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar, aur niyam ke anusar chaddhana.. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir teesare din gyarah bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana aur bachhdo, aur meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar, aur niyam ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir chauthre din das bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana bachhdo, aur meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar, aur niyam ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir panchaven din nau bachhde, do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana aur bachhdo, meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar, aur niyam ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir chhthven din att bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana aur bachhdo, aur meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir sataven din sat bachhde, aur do meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke chaudi bhed ke bachche chaddhana. aur bachhdon aur meddho, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. fir attven din tumharee aek mahasabha ho us men parishram ka koi kam n karana, aur us men homabaali yahova ko sukhdayak sugandha dene ke liye havy karake chaddhana vah aek bachhde, aur aek meddhe, aur aek aek varsha ke sat nirdosh bhed ke bachchon ka ho bachhde, aur meddhe, aur bhed ke

bachchon ke sath unake annabali aur argha, unakee ginatee ke anusar, aur niyam ke anusar chaddhana. aur papabaali ke liye aek bakara bhee chaddhana ye nity homabaali aur usake annabaali aur argha ke alava chaddhaae jaaen.. apanee mannaton aur svechchhaliyon ke alava, apane apane niyat samayon me, ye hae homabali, annabaali, argha, aur melabaali, yahova ke liye chaddhana. yah saree agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee jo us ne israaeliyon ko sunai..

30

fir moosa ne israaelee gotraen ke mukhy mukhy purooshaen se kaha, yahova ne yah agyaa dee haai, ki jab koi puroosh yahova kee mannat mane, va apane ap ko vacha se bandhane ke liye shapath khaa, to vah apana vachan n ttale jo kuchh usake munh se nikala ho usake anusar vah kare. aur jab koi sree apanee kunvaree avastha me, apane pita ke ghar se rahate hua, yahova kee mannat mane, va apane ko vacha se bandho, to yaadi usaka pita usakee mannat va usaka vah vachan sunakar, jis se usane apane ap ko bandha ho, us se kuchh n kahe tab to usakee sab mannaten sthiar banee rahe, aur koi bandhan kyon n ho, jis se us ne apane ap ko bandha ho, vah bhee sthiar rahe. parantu yadi usaka pita usakee sunakar usee din usako baraje, to usakee mannaten va aur prakhar bandhan, jin se us ne apane ap ko bandha ho, un men se aek bhee sthiar n rahe, aur yahova yah jan kar, ki us sree ke pita ne use mana kar diya haai, usaka yah pap kshama karega. fir yadi vah pati ke adhaeen ho aur mannat mane, va bina soch vichar kiae aeesa kuchh kahe jis se vah bandhan men pade, aur yaadi usaka pati sunakar us din usake kuchh n kahe tab to usakee mannaten sthiar rahe, aur jin bandhanon se us ne apane ap ko bandha ho vah bhee sthiar rahen. parantu yadi usaka pati sunakar usee din use mana kar de, to jo mannat us ne manee haai, aur jo bat bina soch vichar kiae kahane se us ne apane ap ko vacha se bandha ho, vah toot jaaegee aur yahova us sree ka pap kshama karega. fir vidhava va tyagee hui sree kee mannat, va kisee prakhar kee vacha ka bandhan kyon n ho, jis se us ne apane ap ko bandha ho, to vah sthiar hee rahe. fir yadi koi sree apane paati ke ghar men rahate mannat mane, va shapath khakar apane ap ko bandho, aur usaka paati sunakar kuchh n kahe, aur us ne use mana kar bat to usakee sab mannaten sthiar banee rahe, aur har aek bandhan kyon n ho, jis se us ne apane ap ko bandha ho, vah sthiar rahe. parantu yadi usaka pati usakee mannat adi sunakar usee din pooree reeti se tod de, to usakee mannaten adi, jo kuchh usake munh se apane bandhan ke vishay nikala ho, us men se aek bat bhee sthiar n rahe usake paati ne sab tod diya haai isaaliye yahova us sree ka vah pap kshama karega. koi bhee mannat va shapath kyon n ho, jis se us sree ne apane jeev ko dukh dene kee vacha bandhae ho, usako usake paati chahe to draddh kare, aur chahe to tode arthata yaadi usaka pati din prati din us se kuchh bhee n kahe, to vah usako sab mannaten aadi bandhanon ko jis se vah bandhae ho draddh kar deta haai us ne unako draddh kiya haai, kyonki sunane ke din us ne kuchh naheen kaha. aur yaadi vah unhen sunakar peechhe tod de, to apa-

nee sree ke adharna ka bhar vahee uttaega. paati patnee ke beech, aur pita aur usake ghar me rahatee hui kunvaaree bettee ke beech, jin vidhaiyon kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee ve ye hee haain..

31

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, midhaaniyon se israaeliyan ka palatta le bad ko too apane logon men ja milega. tab moosa ne logon se kaha, apane men se purooshaen ko yuddh ke liye haathaiyar bandhaao, ki ve midhaaniyon par chaddhke un se yahova ka palatta le. israael ke sab gotraen men se pratyek gotra ke aek aek hajar purooshaen ko yuddh karane ke liye bhejo. tab israael ke sab gotraen men se pratyek gotra ke aek aek hajar puroosh chune gaye, arthata yuddh ke liye haathaiyara-band barah hajar puroosha. pratyek gotra men se un hajar hajar purooshaen ko, aur aeleeajar yajak ke putra peenahas ko, moosa ne yuddh karane ke liye bheja, aur usake hath men pavitrasthan ke patra aur ve turaahiyan theen jo sans bandha bandha kar foonkee jatee theen. aur jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee, usake anusar unhon ne midhaaniyon se yuddh karake sab purooshaen ko ghaat kiya. aur doosare joojhe hoon ko chhod unhon ne aevee, rekem, soor, hoor, aur reba nam midhan ke panchon rajaon ko ghaat kiya aur bor ke putra bilam ko bhee unhon ne talavar se ghaat kiya. aur israaeliyan ne midhane striayon ko balabachchon samet bandhauai men kar liya aur unake gaya-baail, bhed-bakaree, aur unakee saree sampaati ko loot liya. aur unake nivas ke sab nagaro, aur sab chhavaaniyon ko foonk diya tab ve, kya manushy kya pashu, sab bandhauon aur saree loott-patt ko lekar yareeh ko pas kee yaradan naadee ke teer par, moab ke araba me, chhavanee ke nikat, moosa aur aeleeajar yajak aur israaeliyan kee mandlee ke pas aae.. tab moosa aur aeleeajar yajak aur mandlee ke sab pradhaan chhavanee ke bahar unaka svagat karane ko nikale. aur moosa sahasrpati-shatapati adi, senapatiyon se, jo yuddh karake lautte ake the krodhait hokar kahane laga, kya tum ne sab striayon ko jeevit chhod diya? dekhe, bilam kee sammaati se, por ke vishay men israaeliyan se yahova ka vishvasaghaat inheen ne karaya, aur yahova kee mandlee men maree faailee. so ab balabachchon men se har aek ladke ko, aur jitane striayon ne puroosh ka munh dekha ho un sabhon ko ghaat karo. parantu jitanee ladkiyon ne puroosh ka munh n dekha ho un sabhon ko tum apane liye jeeavit rakho. aur tum log sat din tak chhavanee ke bahar raho, aur tum men se jitanon ne kisee praanee ko ghaat kiya, aur jitanon ne kisee maree huae ko chooa ho, ve sab apane apane bandhauon samet teesare aur sataven dinon men apane apane ko pap chhudakar pavan karen. aur sab vasre, aur chamade kee bane hui sab vastuo, aur bakaree ke balon kee aur lakadee kee bane hui sab vastuon ko pavan kar lo. tab aeleeajar yajak ne sena ke un purooshaen se jo yuddh karane gae the kaha, vyavastha kee jis vidhai kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee haai vah yah haai, ki sona, chandee, peetal, loha, rang, aur seesa, jo kuchh ag men tthar sake usako ag men dalo, tab vah shuuddh ttharega taubhee vah ashuuddhta

chhudanevale jal ke dara pavan kiya jaae parantu jo kuchh ag men n tthar sake use jal men dubao. aur sataven din apane vasren ko dhaena, tab tum shuuddh ttharoge aur tab chhavanee men ana.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, aeleeajar yajak aur mandlee ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purooshaen ko sath lekar too loott ke manushyon aur pashuon kee ginatee kara tab unako adha adha karake aek bhag un sipahiyan ko jo yuddh karane ko gae the, aur doosara bhag mandlee ko de. fir jo sipahee yuddh karane ko gae the, unake adho men se yahova ke liye, kya manushy, kya gaya-baail, kya gadahe, kya bhed-bakaariyan panch sau ke peechhe aek ko manakar le le aur yahova kee bhentt karake aeleeajar yajak ko de. fir israaeliyan ke adho men se, kya manushy, kya gaya-baail, kya gadahe, kya bhed-bakaariya, kya kisee prakar ka pashu ho, pachas ke peechhe aek lekar yahova ke nivas kee rakhvalee karanevale leviyon ko de. yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar jo un ne moosa ko dee moosa aur aeleeajar yajak ne kiya. aur jo vastuaen sena ke purooshaen ne apane apane liye loott lee theen un se adhaik kee loott yah thee arthata chh: lakh pachahattr hajar bhed-bakaariya, bahattr hajar gay baail, ikasatt hajar gadahe, aur manushyon men se jin striayon ne puroosh ka munh naheen dekha tha vah sab battees hajar theen. aur isaka adha, arthata unaka bhag jo yuddh karane ko gae the, us men bhedbakariyan teen lakh saddhe saaintees hajar, jis men se paune sat sau bhed-bakaariyan yahova ka kar tthareen. aur gaya-baail chhttees hajar, jin men se bahattr yahova ka kar tthare. aur gadahe saddhe tees hajar, jin men se ikasatt yahova ka kar tthare. aur manushy solah hajar jin men se battees praanee yahova ka kar tthare. is kar ko jo yahova kee bhentt thee moosa ne yahova kee agyaa ke anusar aeleeajar yajak ko diya. aur israaeliyan kee mandlee ka adha teen lakh saddhe saainatis hajar bhed-bakaariyan chhttees hajar gaya-baail, saddhe tees hajar gadahe, aur solah hajar manushy huae. is adho men se, jise moosa ne yuddh karanevale purooshaen ke pas se alag kiya tha, yahova kee agyaa ke anusar moosa ne, kya manushy kya pashu, pachas peechhe aek lekar yahova ke nivas kee rakhvalee karanevale leviyon ko diya. tab sahasrpati-shatapati adi, jo saradar sena ke hajaron ke upar niyukt the, ve moosa ke pas aakar kahane lage, jo sipahee hamare adhaene the unake tere dason ne ginatee lee, aur un men se aek bhee naheen ghatta. isaliye payajeb, kade, mundariya, baliya, bajooband, sone ke jo ghane, jis ne paya haai, unako ham yahova ke samhane apane praanon ke nimitt prayashchaitt karane ko yahova kee bhentt karake le aae haain. tab moosa aur aeleeajar yajak ne un se ve sab sone ke nakkashaeedar ghane le liae. aur sahasrpatiyan aur shatapatiyan ne jo bhentt ka sona yahova kee bhentt karake diya vah sab ka sab solah hajar saddhe sat sau shokel ka tha. yoddhaon ne to apane apane liye loott le lee thee. yah sona moosa aur aeleeajar yajak ne sahasrpatiyan aur shatapatiyan se lekar milapavale tamboo men pahuncha diya, ki israaeliyan ke liye yahova kee samhane smran dilanevalee vastu tthare..

roobeniyon aur gaadiyon ke pas bahut janavar the. jab unhon ne yajer aur gilad deshaen ko dekhkar vichar kiya, ki vah ddhoron ke yogy desh haai, tab moosa aur aeleeajar yajak aur mandlee ke pradhaanon ke pas jakar kahane lage, atarot, deebon, yajer, nimra, heshabon, aeale, sabam, nabo, aur bon nagaron ka desha jis par yahova ne israelael kee mandlee ko vijay dilavai haai, vah ddhoron ke yogy haai aur tere dason ke pas ddhor haain. fir unhon ne kaha, yaadi tera anugrah tere dason par ho, to yah desh tere dason ko mile ki unakee nij boomi ho hamen yaradan par n le chala. moosa ne gaadiyon aur roobeniyon se kaha, jab tumhare bhai yuddh karane ko jaeenge tab kya tum yahan baaitte rahoge? aur israelaeliyon se bhee us par ke desh jane ke vishay jo yahova ne unhen diya haai tum kyon asveekar karavate ho? jab maain ne tumhare bapadadon ko kadeshabarne se kanan desh dekhne ke liye bheja, tab unhon ne bhee aeesa hee kiya tha. arthata jab unhon ne aeshakol nam nale tak pahunchakar desh ko dekha, tab israelaeliyon se us desh ke vishay jo yahova ne unhen diya tha asveekar kara diya. isaliye us samay yahova ne kop karake yah shapath khai ki, ni:sandeh jo manushy misr se nikal aae haain un men se, jitane bees varsha ke va us se aadhaik avastha ke haai, ve us desh ko dekhne n paaenge, jisake dene kee shapath maain ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob se khai haai, kyonki ve mere peechhe pooree reeti se naheen ho liye parantu yapunne kanajee ka putra kaleb, aur noon ka putra yahoshoo, ye donon jo mere peechhe pooree reeti se ho liye haain ye to use dekhne paaenge. so yahova ka kop israelaeliyon par bhdka, aur jab tak us peedhee ke sab logon ka ant n hua, jinhon ne yahova ke prati bura kiya tha, tab tak arthata chalees varsha tak vah jangal men mare mare firata raha. aur suno, tum log un papiyon ke bachche hokar isee liye apane bapa-dadon ke sthan par prakkatt huae ho, ki israelael ke virooddh yahova se bhdke huae kop ko aur bhdkaol yaadi tum usake peechhe chalane se fir jao, to vah fir ham sabhon ko jangal men chhod dega is prakart tum in sare logon ka nash karaoge. tab unhon ne moosa ke aur nikatt akara, ham apane ddhoron ke liye yaheen bhedshaale banaaenge, aur apane balabachchon ke liye yaheen nagar basaenge, parantu ap israelaeliyon ke age age haathaiyar band tak challenge, jab tak unako unake sthan men n pahuncha de parantu hamare balabachche is desh ke nivaasiyon ke dr se gaddhvale nagaron men rahenge. parantu jab tak israelaelee apane apane bhag ke adhaikaree n hon tab tak ham apane gharon ko n lautenge. ham unake sath yaradan par va kaheen age apana bhag n lenge, kyonki hamara bhag yaradan ke isee par poorab kee or mila haai. tab moosa ne un se kaha, yadi tum aeesa karo, arthata yadi tum yahova ke age age yuddh karane ko hathaiyar bandhae. aur har aek haathaiyara-band yaradan ke par tab tak chale, jab tak yahova apane age se apane shatrauon ko n nikale aur desh yahova ke vash men n aae to usake peechhe tum yahan lautoge, aur yahova ke aur israelael ke vishay nirdosh tharoge aur yah desh yahova ke praati tumharee nij boomi tharega.

aur yaadi tum aeesa n karo, to yahova ke virooddh papae tharoge aur jan rakho ki tum ko tumhara pap lagega. tum apane balabachchon ke liye nagar basao, aur apanee bhed-bakaariyon ke liye bhedshaale banao aur jo tumhare munh se nikala haai vah hee karo. tab gaadiyon aur roobeniyon ne moosa se kaha, apane prabhu kee agyaa ke anusar tere das karenge. hamare balabachche, striaya, bhed-bakaree adi, sab pashu to yaheen gilad ke nagaron men rahenge parantu apane prabhu ke kahe ke anusar tere das sab ke sab yuddh ke liye haathaiyara-band yahova ke age age ladne ko par jaeenge. tab moosa ne unake vishay men aeleeajar yajak, aur noon ke putra yahoshoo, aur israelaeliyon ke gotraen ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purooshaen ko yah agyaa dee, ki yadi sab gadee aur roobenee puroosh yuddh ke liye haathaiyara-band tumhare sang yaradan par jae, aur desh tumhare vash men a jaa, to gilad desh unakee nij boomi hone ko unhen dena. parantu yadi ve tumhare sang hathaiyara-band par n jae, to unakee nij boomi tumhare beech kanan desh men thare. tab gadee aur roobenee bol utte, yahova ne jaaisa tere dason se kahalaya haai vaaisa hee ham karenge. ham haathaiyara-band yahova ke age age us par kanan desh men jaeenge, parantu hamaree nij boomi yaradan ke isee par rahe.. tab moosa ne gaadiyon aur roobeniyon ko, aur yoosufa ke putra manashsho ke adho gotraiyon ko aemoriyon ke raja seehon aur bashaan ke raja og, donon ke rajyon ka desha, nagaro, aur unakee asapas kee boomi samet de diya. tab gaadiyon ne deebon, atarot, aroaer, atraaait, shaepan, yajer, yogabaha, betanimra, aur betharan nam nagaron ko draddh kiya, aur un men bhed-bakaariyon ke liye bhedshaale banaae. aur roobeniyon ne heshabon, aeale, aur kiryataaim ko, fir nabo aur balamon ke nam badalakar unako, aur sibama ko draddh kiya aur unhon ne apane draddh kiae huae nagaron ke aur aur nam rakhe. aur manashsho ke putra makeer ke vanshavalon ne gilad desh men jakar use le liya, aur jo aemoree us men rahate the unako nikal diya. tab moosa ne manashsho ke putra makeer ke vansh ko gilad de diya, aur ve us men rahane lage. aur manashshoi yair ne jakar gilad kee kitanee bastaiyan le lee, aur unake nam havvotvair rakhe. aur nobah ne jakar ganvon samet kanat ko le liya, aur usaka nam apane nam par nobah rakha..

33

jab se israelaelee moosa aur haroon kee aguvai se dal bandhakar misr desh se nikale, tab se unake ye padav hue. moosa ne yahova se agyaa pakar unakee kooch unake padavon ke anusar likh diae aur ve ye haain. paahile maheene ke pandrahaven din ko unhon ne rameses se kooch kiya fasah ke doosare din israelaelee sab misriyon ke dekhthe bekhittke nikal gaa, jab ki misree apane sab paahilautton ko mittee de rahe the jinhen yahova ne mara tha aur us ne unake devataon ko bhee dand diya tha. israelaeliyon ne rameses se kooch kare sukkot men dere dale. aur sukkot se kooch karake aetam me, jo jangal ke chhor par haai, dere dale. aur aetam se kooch karake ve peehaheerot ko mud gaa, jo balasapon ke samhane haai aur migadol ke samhane

dere khde kiae. tab ve peehaheerot ke samhane se kooch kar samudra ke beech hokar jangal men gaa, aur aetam nam jangal men teen din ka marga chalakarak mara men dere dale. fir mara se kooch karake ve aeelam ko gaa, aur aeelam men jal ke barah sote aur sattr khjoor ke vraksha mile, aur unhon ne vahan dere khde kiae. tab unhon ne aeelam se kooch karake lal samudra ke teer par dere khde kiae. aur lal samudra se kooch karake seen nam jangal men dere khde kiae. fir seen nam jangal se kooch karake unhon ne dopaka men dera kiya. aur dopaka se kooch karake aloosh men dera kiya. aur aloosh se kooch karake rapeedeem men dera kiya, aur vahan un logon ko peene ka paneer n mila. fir unhon ne rapeedeem se kooch karake seenaai ke jangal men dere dale. aur seenaai ke jangal se kooch karake kibraethttava men dera kiya. aur kibraethttava se kooch kare haserot men dere dale. aur haserot se kooch karake ritma men dere dale. fir unhon ne ritma se kooch karake rimmonaperes men dere khde kiae. aur rimmonaperes se kooch karake libna men dere khde kiae. aur libna se kooch karake rissa men dere khde kiae. aur rissa se kooch karake kahelata men dera kiya. aur kahelata se kooch karake shoper parvat ke pas dera kiya. fir unhon ne shoper parvat se kooch karake harada men dera kiya. aur harada se kooch karake makhelot men dera kiya. aur makhelot se kooch karake tahat men dere khde kiae. aur tahat se kooch karake terah men dere dale. aur terah se kooch karake mitka men dere dale. fir mitka se kooch karake unhon ne hashamona men dere dale. aur hashamona se kooch karake moserot men dere khde kiae. aur moserot se kooch karake yakaaniyon ke beech dera kiya. aur yakaniyon ke beech se kooch karake horhaaggaidagad men dera kiya. aur horhaggaidagad se kooch karake yotabata men dera kiya. aur yotabata se kooch karake abraena men dere khde kiae. aur abraena se kooch karake aesyonageber men dere khde kiae. aur aesyonageber ke kooch karake unhon ne seen nam jangal ke kadesh men dera kiya. fir kadesh se kooch karake hor parvat ke pas, jo aedom desh ke sivane par haai, dere dale. vahan israeliyeon ke misr desh se nikalane ke chalesaven varsha ke panchaven maheene ke pahile din ko haroon yajak yahova kee agyaa pakar hor parvat par chaddha, aur vahan mar gaya. aur jab haroon hor parvat par mar gaya tab vah aek sau teis varsha ka tha. aur arat ka kananee raja, jo kanan desh ke daakkhian bhag men rahata tha, us ne israeliyeon ke ane ka samachar paya. tab israeliyeon ne hor parvat se kooch karake salamona men dere dale. aur salamona se kooch karake poonon men dere dale. aur poonon se kooch karake obos men dere dale. aur obos se kooch karake abareem nam deehon men jo moab ke sivane par haai, dere dale. tab un deehon se kooch karake unhon ne deebonagad men dera kiya. aur deebonagad se kooch karake almonadibalataaim se kooch karake unhon ne abareem nam pahadon mein nabo ke samhane dera kiya. aur almonadibalataaim se kooch karake unhon ne abareem nam pahadon men nabo ke samhane dera kiya. fir abareem pahadon se kooch karake moab ke araba me, yareeho ke pas yaradan naadee ke tatt par dera kiya. aur ve moab ke araba men vetyashaemot se

lekar abelashaitteem tak yaradan ke teer teer dere dale.. fir moab ke araba me, yareeho ke pas kee yaradan naadee ke tatt par, yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyeon ko samajhakar kah, jab tum yaradan par hokar kanan desh men pahuncho tab us desh ke nivaasiyon ko unake desh se nikal dena aur unake sab nakkasho pattrhon ko aur ddhlee hui moortiyon ko nash karana, aur unake sab pooja ke unche sthanon ko ddha dena. aur us desh ko apane adhaikar men lekar us men nivas karana, kyonaki maain ne vah desh tumheen ko diya haai ki tum usake adhaikaree ho. aur tum us desh ko chitthee dalakar apane kulon ke anusar bant le arthata jo kul adhaikavale haain unhen adhaik, aur jo thodevale haain unako thoda bhag dena jis kul kee chitthee jis sthan ke liye nikale vahee usaka bhag thhare apane pitaron ke gotraen ke anusar apana apana bhag lena. parantu yadi tum us desh ke nivaasiyon ko apane age se n nikaloge, to un men se jinako tum us men rahane doge ve mano tumharee ankhon men kantte aur tumharee panjaron men keelen thhareng, aur ve us desh men jahan tum basoge tumhen sankatt men dalenge. aur un se jaaisa bartav karane kee manasa maain ne kee haai vaaisa hee tum se karoonga.

34

fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israeliyeon ko yah agyaa de, ki jo desh tumhara bhag hoga vah to charon or se sivane tak ka kanan desh haai, isaliye jab tum kanan desh me pahuncho, tab tumhara dakkhiane praant seen nam jangal se le aedom desh ke kinare kinare hota hua chala jaa, aur tumhara dakkhiane sivana khare tal ke sire par arambh hokar pashchaim kee or chale vahan se tumhara sivana akrabbbeem nam chaddhai kee dakkhian kee or pahunchakar mude, aur seen tak aa, aur kadeshabarne kee dakkhian kee or nikale, aur hasaraar tak baddhke asmon tak pahunchke fir vah sivana asmon se ghoomakar misr ke nale tak pahunchke, aur usaka ant samudra ka tatt thhare. fir pachchhimee sivana mahasamudra ho tumhara paachchhimee sivana yahee thhare. aur tumhara uttreey sivana yah ho, arthata tum mahasamudra se le hor parvat tak sivana bandhaana aur hor parvat se hamat kee ghaattee tak sivana bandhana, aur vah sadad par nikale fir vah sivana jipraen tak pahunchke, aur hasarenan par nikale tumhara uttreey sivana yahee thhare. fir apana poorabee sivana hasarenan se shapam tak bandhana aur vah sivana shapam se ribala tak, jo aeen kee poorva kee or haai, neeche ko utarate utarate kinneret nam tal ke poorva se lag jaae aur vah sivana yaradan tak utarake khare tal ke tatt par nikale. tumhare desh ke charon sivane ye hee thhare. tab moosa ne israeliyeon se fir kaha, jis desh ke tum chitthee dalakar adhaikaree hoge, aur yahova ne use saddhe nau gotra ke logon ko dene kee agyaa dee haai, vah yahee haai parantu roobeaniyeon aur gaadiyon ke gotra to apane apane pitaron ke kulon ke anusar apana apana bhag pa chuke haai, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke log bhee apana bhag pa chuke haain arthata un adhai gotraen ke log yareeho ke pas kee yaradan ke par poorva disha me, jahan sooryoday hota haai, apana apana bhag pa chuke

haain.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, ki jo puroosh tum logon ke liye us desh ko banttnge unake nam ye haain arthata aeleejar yajak aur noon ka putra yahoshoo. aur desh ko banttnge ke liye aek aek gotra ka aek aek pradhaan thharana. aur in purooshaen ke nam ye haain arthata yahoodagotraee yapunne ka putra kaleb, shaimonagotraee ammeehood ka putra shamuel, binyameenagotraee kisonon ka putra aeleeed, daaniyon ke gotra ka pradhaan yoglee ka putra bukkee, yosuafiyon men se manashshoiyon ke gotra ka pradhaan apod ka putra hanneael, aur aepraaiamiyon ke gotra ka pradhaan shaimtan ka putra kamooael, jaboolooniyon ke gotra ka pradhaan parnak ka putra aelesapan, issakariyon ke gotra ka pradhaan aijan ka putra palateael, ashoriyon ke gotra ka pradhaan shalomee ka putra aheehood, aur naaptaaliyon ke gotra ka pradhaan ammeehood ka putra padahela. jin purooshaen ko yahova ne kanan desh ko israelaiyion ke liye banttnge kee agyaa dee ve ye hee haain..

35

fir yahova ne, moab ke araba me, yareeho ke pas kee yaradan naadee ke tatt par moosa se kaha, israelaiyion ko agyaa de, ki tum apane apane nij bhag kee boomi men se leviyon ko rahane ke liye nagar dena aur nagaron ke charon or kee charaiyan bhee unako dena. nagar to unake rahane ke liye, aur charaiyan unake gaya-baail aur bhed-bakaree adi, unake sab pashu-unon ke liye hongee. aur nagaron kee charaiya, jinhen tum leviyon ko doge, vah aek aek nagar kee shaharapanah se bahar charon or aek aek hajar hath tak kee hon. aur nagar ke bahar poorva, daakkhian, pachchim, aur uttr alang, do do hajar hath is reeti se napani ki nagar beechonbeech ho leviyon ke aek aek nagar kee charai itanee hee boomi kee ho. aur jo nagar tum leviyon ko doge un men se chh: sharan-nagar ho, jinhen tum ko koonnee ke bhagane ke liye thharana hoga, aur un se aadhaik bayalees nagar aur bnahe dena. jitane nagar tum leviyon ko doge ve sab adtalees ho, aur unake sath charaiyan dena. aur jo nagar tum israelaiyion kee nij boomi men se do, ve jinake bahut nagar hon un se thode lekar dena sab apane apane nagaron men se leviyon ko apane hee apane bhag kee anusar den.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, israelaiyion se kah, ki jab tum yaradan par hokar kanan desh men pahuncho, tak aeese nagar thharana jo tumhare liye sharan-nagar ho, ki jo koi kisee ko bool se marake koonnee thhara ho vah vahan bhag jaae. ve nagar tumhare nimitt palatta lenevale se sharan lene ke kam aaenge, ki jab tak koonnee nyay ke liye mandlee ke samhane khda n ho tab tak vah n mar dala jaae. aur sharan ke jo nagar tum doge ve chh: hon. teen nagar to yaradan ke is par, aur teen kanan desh men dena sharan-nagar itane hee rahen. ye chhhon nagar israelaiyion ke aur unake beech rahanevale paradeashaiyon ke liye bhee sharan-nagaran thhare, ki jo koi kisee ko bool se mar dale vah vaheen bhag jaae. parantu yadi koi kisee ko lohe ke kisee haathaiyar se aeese mare ki vah mar jaa, to vah koonnee thharega aur vah koonnee avashy mar dala jaae. aur yaadi koi aeese patthr hath men lekar, jis se koi mar sakata haai, kisee

ko mare, aur vah mar jaa, to vah bhee koonnee thharega aur vah koonnee avashy mar dala jaae. va koi hath men aeese lakadee lekar, jis se koi mar sakata haai, kisee ko mare, aur vah mar jaa, to vah bhee koonnee thharega aur vah koonnee avashy mar dala jaae. lohoo ka palatta lenevale par kee us koonnee ko mar dale jab bhee vah mile tab hee vah use mar dale. aur yaadi koi kisee ko baair se ddhkel de, va ghaat lagakar kuchh us par aeese faenk de ki vah mar jaa, va shatrauta se usako apane hath se aeese mare ki vah mar jaa, to jis ne mara ho vah avashy mar dala jaae vah koonnee thharega lohoo ka palatta lenevale jab bhee vah koonnee use mil jaae tab hee usako mar dale. parantu yadi koi kisee ko bina soche, aur bina shatrauta rakhe ddhkel de, va bina ghaat lagaave us par kuchh faenk de, va aeese koi patthr lekar, jis se koi mar sakata haai, doosare ko bina dekhe us par faenk de, aur vah mar jaa, parantu vah n usaka shatra ho, aur n usakee haani ka khojee raha ho to mandlee maranevale aur lohoo ka palatta lenevale ke beech in niyamon ke anusar nyay kare aur mandlee us koonnee ko lohoo ke palatta lenevale ke hath se bachakar us sharan-nagar men jahan vah paahile bhag gaya ho lautta de, aur jab tak paavitra tel se aabhaishok kiya hua mahayajak n mar jaae tab tak vah vaheen rahe. parantu yadi vah koonnee us sharan-nagaran ke sivane se jis men vah bhag gaya ho bahar nikalakar aur kaheen jaa, aur lohoo ka palatta lenevale usako sharan-nagaran ke sivane ke bahar kaheen pakar mar dale, to vah lohoo bahane ka doshaee n thhare. kyonaki koonnee ko mahayajak kee mratyu tak sharan-nagaran men rahana chaahiye aur mahayajak ke marane ke pashchata vah apanee nij boomi ko lautt sakega. tumharee peeddhee peeddhee men tumhare sab rahane ke sthanon men nyay kee yah vidhai hogee. aur jo koi kisee manushy ko mar dale vah sakshaiyon ke kahane par mar dala jaa, parantu aek hee sakshaee kee sakshaee se koi n mar dala jaae. aur jo koonnee praandand ke yogy thhare us se praandand ke badale men juramana n lena vah avashy mar dala jaae. aur jo kisee sharan-nagaran men bhaga ho usake liye bhee is matalab se juramana n lena, ki vah yajak ke marane se paahile fir apane desh me rahane ko lauttne paen. isaliye jis desh men tum rahoge usako ashuuddh n karana koon se to desh ashuuddh ho jata haai, aur jis desh men jab koon kiya jaae tab keval koonnee ke lohoo bahane hee se us desh ka praayaashchaitt ho sakata haai. jis desh men tum nivas karoge usake beech maai rahoonga, usako ashuuddh n karana maain yahova to israelaiyion ke beech rahata hoon..

36

fir yosuafiyon ke kulon men se gilad, jo makeer ka putra aur manashsho ka pota tha, usake vansh ke kul ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy puroosh moosa ke sameep jakar us pradhaanon ke samhane, jo israelaiyion ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy puroosh the, kahane lage, yahova ne hamare prabhoo ko agyaa dee thee, ki israelaiyion ko chittthe dalakar desh bantt dena aur fir yahova kee yah bhee agyaa hamare prabhoo ko milee, ki hamare sagotraee salofaad ka bhag usakee betiyaen ko dena. to yaadi

ve israaeliyon ke aur kisee gotra ke purooshaen se byahee jaae, to unaka bhag hamare pitaron ke bhag se choott jaaega, aur jis gotra men se byahee jaaen usee gotra ke bhag men mil jaaega tab hamara bhag ghatt jaaega. aur jab israaeliyon kee jubalee hogee, tab jis gotra men ve byahee jaaen usake bhag men unaka bhag pakkee reeati se mil jaaega aur vah hamare pitaron ke gotra ke bhag se sada ke liye choott jaaega. tab yahova se agyaa pakar moosa ne israaeliyon se kaha, yoosufiyon ke gotraee tteek kahate haain. salofaad kee beattyaien ke vishay men yahova ne yah agyaa dee haai, ki jo var jisakee drashtti men achchha lage vah usee se byahee jaae parantu ve apane moola-puroosh hee ke gotra ke kul men byahee jaaen. aur israaeliyon ke kisee gotra ka bhag doosare ke gotra ke bhag men ne milane paae israaelee apane apane moolapuroosh ke gotra ke bhag par bane rahen. aur israaeliyon ke kisee gotra men kisee kee bettee ho jo bhag panevalee ho, vah apane hee moolapuroosh ke gotra ke kisee puroosh se byahee jaa, isaliye ki israaelee apane apane moolapuroosh ke bhag ke aadhaikaree rahen. kisee gotra ka bhag doosare gotra ke bhag men milane n paaen israaeliyon ke aek aek gotra ke log apane apane bhag par bane rahen. yahova kee agyaa ke anusar jo us ne moosa ko dee salofaad kee bettyaien ne kiya. arthata mahala, tirsaa, hogla, milaka, aur noa, jo salofaad kee beattyaien thee, unhon ne apane chachere bhaiyon se byah kiya. ve yoosufa ke putra manashsho ke vansh ke kulon men byahee gai, aur unaka bhag unake moolapuroosh ke kul ke gotra ke aadhaikar men bana raha.. jo agyaaen aur niyam yahova ne moab ke araba men yareeho ke pas kee yaradan nadee ke teer par moosa ke dara israaeliyon ko diae ve ye hee haain..

jo baten moosa ne yaradan ke par jangal me, arthata soop ke samane ke araba me, aur paran aur topel ke beech, aur laban hasarot aur deejahab me, sare israaeliyon se kaheen ve ye haain. horeb se kadeshbarne tak seir pahad ka marga gyarah din ka haain. chalesaven varsha ke gyarahaven maheene ke pahile din ko jo kuchh yahova ne moosa ko israaeliyon se kahane kee agyaa dee thee, usake anasar moosa un se ye baten kahane laga. arthata jab moosa ne aeemoriyon ke raja heshabonavasee seehon aur bashaan ke raja ashatarotavasee og ko aedraei men mar dala, usake bad yaradan ke par moab desh men vah vyavastha ka vitaran yon karane laga, ki hamare parameshvar yahova ne horeb ke pas ham se kaha tha, ki tum logon ko is pahad ke pas rahate hue bahut din ho gaee haain isaliye ab yaha se kooch karo, aur aeemoriyon ke pahadee desh ko, aur kya araba me, kya pahadon me, kya neeche ke desh me, kya daakkhian desh me, kya samudra ke teer par, jitane log aeemoriyon ke pas rahate haain unake desh ko, arthata labanon parvat tak aur parat nam mahanaad tak rahanevale kananiyon ke desh ko bhee chale jao. suno, maain us desh ko tumhare samhane kiaee deta hao jis desh ke vishay yahova ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakooob, tumhare pitaron se shapath khakar kaha tha, ki maain ise tum ko aur tumhare bad tumhare vansh ko doonga, usako ab jakar apane adhaikar men kar lo. fir usee samay maain ne tum se kaha, ki maain tumhara bhar akela naheen sah sakata kyonaki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum ko yaha tak baddhaya haai, ki tum ginatee men aj akash ke taron ke saman ho gaye ho. tumhare pitaron ka parameshvar tum ko hajaraguna aur bhee bad-dhaa, aur apane vachan ke anasar tum ko ashaeesh bhee deta rahe. parantu tumhare janjal, aur bhar, aur jhgade ragade ko maain akela kaha tak sah sakata hao. so tum apane aek aek gotra men se buddhmaian aur samajhdar aur praasiddh puroosh chun lo, aur maain unhen tum par muakhaiya ttharaave. isake uttr men tum ne mujh se kaha, jo kuchh too ham se kahata haai usaka karana achchha haai. isaliye maain ne tumhare gotraen ke mukhy purooshaen ko jo buddhmaian aur praasiddh puroosh the chunakar tum par muakhaiya niyukt kiya, arthata hajarahajar, sausau, pachasapachas, aur dasadas ke upar pradhaan aur tumhare gotraen ke saradar bhee niyukt kiae. aur us samay maain ne tumhare nyaaiyon ko agyaa dee, ki tum apane bhaiyon ke mukame suna karo, aur unake beech aur unake padosiyon aur paradeashaiyon ke beech bhee dharma se nyay kiya karo. nyay karate samay kisee ka paksha n karana jaise bade kee vaaise hee chhotte manushy kee bhee sunana kisee ka muh dekhkar n drana, kyonaki nyay parameshvar ka kam haai aur jo mukama tumhare liye kaattnai ho, vah mere pas le ana, aur maain use sunoonga. aur maain ne usee samay tumhare sare karttvy karma tum ko bata diae.. aur ham horeb se kooch karake apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anasar us sare bade aur bhyanak jangal men hokar chale, jise tum ne aeemoriyon ke pahadee desh ke marga men dekha, aur ham kadeshbarne tak aae. vaha maain ne tum se

kaha, tum aeemoriyon ke pahadee desh tak a gaee ho jisako hamara parameshvar yahova hamen deta haai. dekho, us desh ko tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare samhane kiae deta haai, isaliaee apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ke vachan ke anasar us par chaddho, aur use apane adhaikar men le lo n to tum dro aur n tumhara man kachcha ho. aur tum sab mere pas akar kahane lage, ham apane age purooshaen ko bhej denge, jo us desh ka pata lagakar ham ko yah sandesh de, ki kaun sa marga hokar chalana hoga aur kis kis nagar men pravesht karana padega? is bat se prasann hokar maain ne tum men se barah puroosha, arthata gotra peechhe aek puroosh chun liya aur ve pahad par chaddh gaa, aur aeshakol nam nale ko pahuchakar us desh ka bhed liya. aur us desh ke falon men se kuchh hath men lekar hamare pas aa, aur ham ko yah sandesh diya, ki jo desh hamara parameshvar yahova hamen deta haai vah achchha haai. taubhee tum ne vaha jane se nah kiya, kintu apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke virooddh hokar apane apane dere men yah kahakar kudkudane lage, ki yahova ham se baair rakhta haai, is karan ham ko misr desh se nikal le aya haai, ki ham ko aeemoriyon ke vash men karake satyanash kar dale. ham kidhar jaae? hamare bhaiyoen ne yah kahake hamare man ko kachcha kar diya haai, ki vaha ke log ham se bade aur lambe haain aur vaha ke nagar bade bade haai, aur unakee shaharapanah akash se baten karatee haain aur ham ne vaha anakavanshaiyon ko bhee dekha haai. maain ne tum se kaha, unake karan traas mat khao aur n dro. tumhara parameshvar yahova jo tumhare age age chalata haai vah ap tumharee or se ladega, jaise ki us ne misra men tumhare dekhthe tumhare liye kiya fir tum ne jangal men bhee dekha, ki jis reeti koi puroosh apane ladke ko uttaae chalata haai, usee reeti hamara parameshvar yahova ham ko is sthan par pahuchane tak, us sare marga men jis se ham aae haai, uttaye raha. is bat par bhee tum ne apane us parameshvar yahova par vishvas naheen kiya, jo tumhare age age isaliye chalata raha, ki dere dalane ka sthan tumhare liye ddoondhe, aur rat ko ag men aur din ko badal men pragatt hokar chala, taki tum ko vah marga dikhaae jis se tum chalo. parantu tumharee ve baten sunakar yahova ka kop bhdh utta, aur us ne yah shapath khai, ki nishchay is buree peeddhnee ke manushyon men se aek bhee us achchhe desh ko dekhne n paaeega, jise maain ne unake pitaron ko dene kee shapath khai thee. yapunno ka putra kaleb hee use dekhne paaeega, aur jis boomi par usake pav pade haain use maain usako aur usake vansh ko bhee doonga kyonki vah mere peechhe pooree reeti se ho liya haai. aur mujh par bhee yahova tumhare karan krodhait hua, aur yah kaha, ki too bhee vaha jane n paaega noon ka putra yahoshoo jo tere samhane khda rahata haai, vah to vaha jane paaega so too usako hiyaav de, kyonaki us desh ko israaeliyon ke aadhaikar men vahee kar dega. fir tumhare balabachche jinake vishay men tum kahate ho, ki ye loott men chale jaaenge, aur tumhare jo ladkebaale abhee bhle bure ka bhed naheen janate, ve vaha pravesht karenge, aur unako maain vah desh dooga, aur ve usake aadhaikaree hongee. parantu tum log ghoomakar kooch karo, aur lal samudra ke marga

se jangal kee or jao. tab tum ne mujh se kaha, ham ne yahova ke virood pap kiya haain ab ham apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anusar chaddhai karenge aur ladenge. tab tum apane apane haathaiyar bandhakar pahad par bina soche samajhe chaddhne ko taaiyar ho gaee. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, un se kah de, ki tum mat chaddho, aur n lado kyonaki maain tumhare madhy men naheen haoo kaheen aeese n ho ki tum apane shatraoun se har jao. yah bat maain ne tum se kah de, parantu tum ne n manee kintu ddhittai se yahova kee agyaa ka ulanghan karake pahad par chaddh gaee. tab us pahad ke nivasee aemoriyon ne tumhara samhana karane ko nikalakar madhaumakkhiayon kee nai tumhara peechha kiya, aur seir desh ke horma tak tumhen marate marate chale aae. tab tum lauttakar yahova ke samhane rone lage parantu yahova ne tumharee n sunee, n tumharee baton par kan lagaya. aur tum kadesh men bahut dinon tak pade rahe, yaha tak ki aek jug ho gaya..

2

tab us agyaa ke anusar, jo yahova ne mujh ko dee thee, ham ne ghoomakar kooch kiya, aur lal samudra ke marga ke jangal kee or chale aur bahut din tak seir pahad ke bahar bahar chalate rahe. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, tum logon ko is pahad ke bahar bahar chalate huae bahut din beet gaa, ab ghoomakar uttr kee or chalo. aur too praja ke logon ko meree yah agyaa suna, ki tum seir ke nivasee apane bhai aesiaviyon ke sivane ke pas hokar jane par ho aur ve tum se dr jaaenge. isaliye tum bahut chaukas raho unhen n chhedna kyonaki unake desh men se maain tumhen pav dharane ka ttaur tak n dooga, is karan ki maain ne seir parvat esiaviyon ke aadhaikar men kar diya haain. tum un se bhojan roopaye se mol lekar kha sakoge, aur roopaya dekar kunon se panee bhrake pee sakoge. kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare hathon ke sab kamon ke vishay tumhen ashaeesh deta aya haai is bharee jangal men tumhara chalana firana vah janata haain in chalees vashare men tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare sang sang raha haai aur tum ko kuchh ghattee naheen hui. yon ham seir nivasee aur apane bhai aesiaviyon ke pas se hokar, araba ke marga, aur aelat aur aesyonageber ko peechhe chhodkar chalen.. fir ham mudkar moab ke jangal ke marga se hokar chale. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, moaabiyaon ko n satana aur n ladaai chhedna, kyonaki maain unake desh men se kuchh bhee tere aadhaikar men n kar dooga kyonaki maain ne ar ko lootiyon ke aadhaikar men kiya haai. agale dinon men vaha aemee log base huae the, jo anakiyon ke saman balavant aur lambe lambe aur ginatee men bahut the aur anakiyon kee nai ve bhee rapai gine jate the, parantu moabee unhen aemee kahate haain. aur agale dinon men seir men horee log base huae the, parantu aesaaviyon ne unako us desh se nikal diya, aur apane samhane se nash karake unake sthan par ap bas gaee jaaise ki israaeeliyon ne yahova ke diye huae apane adhaikar ke desh men kiya. ab tum log kooch karake jered nadee ke par jao tab ham jered nadee ke par aae. aur hamare kadeshabarne ko

chhodne se lekar jered nadee par hone tak adtees varsha beet gaa, us beech men yahova kee shaphat ke anusar us peeddhee ke sab yoddha chhavanee men se nash ho gaee. aur jab tak ve nash n huae tab tak yahova ka hath unhen chhavanee men se mita dalane ke liye unake viroodh baddha hee raha jab sab yoddha marate marate logon ke beech men se nash ho gaa, tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, ab moab ke sivane, arthar ar ko par kara aur jab too ammaeniyaon ke samhane jakar unake nikatt pahuche, tab unako n satana aur n chhedna, kyonaki maain ammoniyan ke desh men se kuchh bhee tere aadhaikar men n karooga, kyonaki maain ne use loosiyaon ke aadhaikar men kar diya haai. vah desh bhee rapaiyaon ka gina jata tha, kyonki agale dinon men rapai, jinhen ammonee jamajum-mee kahate the, ve vaha rahate the ve bhee anakiyon ke saman balavan aur lambe lambe aur ginatee men bahut the parantu yahova ne unako ammoniyan ke samhane se nash kar dala, aur unhon ne unako us desh se nikal diya, aur unake sthan par ap rahane lage jaaise ki us ne seir ke nivasee aesaaviyon ke samhane se horiyaon ko nash kiya, aur unhon ne unako us desh se nikal diya, aur aj tak unake sthan par ve ap nivas karate haain. vaaisa hee aavvaiyaon ko, jo ajja nagar tak gavon men base huae the, unako kaptoriyaon ne jo kaptor se nikale the nash kiya, aur unake sthan par ap rahane lage. ab tum log uttkar kooch karo, aur anorn ke nale ke par chalo sun, maain desh samet heshabon ke raja aemoree seehon ko tere hath men kar deta hoo isaliye us desh ko apane adhaikar men lena arambh karo, aur us raja se yuddh chhed do. aur jitanee log dharatee par rahate haain un sabhon ke man men maain aj hee ke din se tere karan dr aur thrathrahatt samavane lagoonga ve tera samachar pakar tere dr ke mare kanpenge aur peedit hongee.. aur maain ne kademet nam jangal se heshabon ke raja seehon ke pas mel kee ye baten kahane ko doot bheje, ki mujhe apane desh men se hokar jane de maain rajapath par chala jauga, aur daahine aur banae hath n mudooga. too roopaya lekar mere hath bhojanavastu dena ki maain khau, aur panee bhee roopaya lekar mujh ko dena ki maain peen keval mujhe panv panv chala jane de, jaaaisa seir ke nivasee aesaaviyon ne aur ar ke nivasee moaabiyaon ne mujh se kiya, vaaisa hee too bhee mujh se kar, is reeti maain yaradan par hokar us desh men pahunchoonga jo hamara parameshvar yahova hamen deta haai. parantu heshabon ke raja seehon ne ham ko apane desh men se hokar chhalane n diya kyonaki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne usaka chitt kattor aur usaka man hatteela kar diya tha, isaliye ki usako tumhare hath men kar de, jaaaisa ki aj prakatt haai. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, sun, maain desh samet seehon ko tere vash men kar dene par hoo us desh ko apane aadhaikar men lena arambh karo. tab seehon apanee saree sena samet nikal aya, aur hamara samhana karake yuddh karane ko yahab tak chaddha aya. aur hamare parameshvar yahova ne usako hamare dara hara diya, aur ham ne usako putraen aur saree sena samet mar dala. aur usee समय ham ne usake sare nagar le lia, aur aek aek base huae nagar ka striyaon aur balabachchon samet yaha tak satyanash kiya ki koi n chootta parantu pashuon ko ham ne apana kar liya, aur un nagaron kee loott bhee ham ne

le lee jinako ham ne jeet liya tha. anorn ke nale ke chhoravale aroaer nagar se lekar, gilad tak koi nagar aessa ucha n raha jo hamare samhane tthar sakata tha kyonaki hamare parameshvar yahova ne sabhon ko hamare vash men kar diya. parantu ham ammoniyan ke desh ke nikat, varan yabbok nadee ke us par jitana desh haai, aur pahadee desh ke nagar jaha jaha jane se hamare parameshvar yahova ne ham ko mana kiya tha, vaha ham naheen gaee.

3

tab ham mudkar bashaan ke marga se chaddh chale aur bashaan ka og nam raja apane saree sena samet hamara samhana karane ko nikal aya, ki aedraei men yuddh kare. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, us se mat dra kyonaki maain usako saree sena aur desh samet tere hath men kiae deta hoo aur jaaisa too ne heshabon ke nivasee aemoriyan ke raja seehon se kiya haai vaaisa hee us se bhee karana. so is prakar hamare parameshvar yahova ne saree sena samet bashaan ke raja og ko bhee hamare hath men kar diya aur ham usako yaha tak marate rahe ki un men se koi bhee n bach paya. usee samay ham ne unake saree nagaron ko le liya, koi aessa nagar n rah gaya jise ham ne us se n le liya ho, is reeati argob ka sara desha, jo bashaan men og ke rajy men tha aur us men satt nagar the, vah hamare vash men a gaya. ye sab nagar gaddhvale the, aur unake unchee unchee shaharapanah, aur faattk, aur bede the, aur inako chhod bina shaharapanah ke bhee bahut se nagar the. aur jaaisa ham ne heshabon ke raja seehon ke nagaron se kiya tha vaaisa hee ham ne in nagaron se bhee kiya, arthat sab base huae nagaron ko striayan aur balabachchon samet satyanash kar dala. parantu sab ghareloo pashu aur nagaron kee loott ham ne apane ke lee. yon ham ne us samay yaradan ke is par rahanevale aemoriyan ke donon rajaon ke hath se arnon ke nale se lekar hermon parvat tak ka desh le liya. hemorn ko seedonee log siryon, aur aemoree log saneer kahate haain. samathr desh ke sab nagar, aur sara gilad, aur salka, aur aerdei tak jo og ke rajy ke nagar the, sara bashaan hamare vash men a gaya. jo rapai rah gaee the, un men se keval bashaan ka raja og rah gaya tha, usakee charapai jo lohe kee haai vah to ammaeaniyan ke rabba nagar men padee haai, sadhaaran puroosh ke hath ke hisab se usakee lambai nau hath kee aur chaudi char hath kee haai. jo desh ham ne us samay apane adhaikaar men le liya vah yah haai, arthat anorn ke nale ke kinarevale aroaer nagar se le sab nagaron samet gilad ke pahadee desh ka adha bhag, jise maain ne roobeaniyan aur gaadiyan ko de diya, aur gilad ka bacha hua bhag, aur sara bashaan, arthat argob ka sara desh jo og ke rajy men tha, inhen maain ne manashsho ke adho gotra ko de diya. sara bashaan to rapaiyan ka desh kahalata haai. aur manashshoi yair ne gashooriyan aur makavaasiyan ke sivanon tak argob ka sara desh le liya, aur bashaan ke nagaron ka nam apane nam par habbotyair rakha, aur vahee nam aj tak bana haai. aur maain ne gilad desh makeer ko de diya, aur roobeniyan aur gaadiyan ko maain ne gilad se le anorn ke nale tak ka desh de diya, arthat us nale ka beech unaka sivana ttharaya, aur yabbok

nadee tak jo ammoniyan ka sivana haai aur kinnoret se le pisaga kee salamee ke neeche ke araba ke tal tak, jo khara tal bhee kahalata haai, araba araba nagaron kee poorva kee or ka sara desh bhee maain ne unheen ko de diya.. aur us samay maain ne tumhen yah agyaa dee, ki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhen yah desh diya haai ki use apane adhaikaar men rakho tum sab yoddha haathaiyaraband hokar apane bhai israaeliyan ke age age par chalo. parantu tumharee striaya, aur balabachche, aur pashu, jinhen maain janata hoo ki bahut se haai, vah sab tumhare nagaron men jo maain ne tumhen diae haain rah jaee. aur jab yahova tumhare bhaiyan ko vaaisa vishraam de jaaisa ki us ne tum ko diya haai, aur ve us desh ke adhaikaree ho jaae jo tumhara parameshvar yahova unhen yaradan par deta haai tab tum bhee apane apane adhaikaar kee boomi par jo maain ne tumhen dee haai lauttoge. fir maain ne usee samay yahoshoo se chitakar kaha, too ne apane akho se dekha haai ki tere parameshvar yahova ne in donon rajaon se kya kya kiya haai vaaisa hee yahova un sab rajyon se karega jin men too par hokar jaaega. un se n drana kyonki jo tumharee or se ladnevala haai vah tumhara parameshvar yahova haai. usee samay maain ne yahova se gidgidakar binatee kee, ki hee prabhu yahova, too apne dala ko apnee maahima aur balavant hath dikhane laga haai svarga men aur prathive par aessa kaun devata haai jo tere se kam aur parakram ke karma kar sake? isaliye mujhe par jane de ki yaradan parake us uttm desh ko, arthat us uttm pahad aur labanon ko bhee dekhne paai. parantu yahova tumhare karan mujh se rooshtt ho gaya, aur meree n sunee kintu yahova ne mujh se kaha, bas kara is vishay men fir kabhee mujh se baten n karana. pisaga pahad kee chottee par chaddh ja, aur poorva, pachchim, uttr, daakkhian, charon or draashti karake us desh ko dekh le kyonaki too is yaradan ke par jane n paega. aur yahoshoo ko agyaa de, aur use ddhaddhs dekar draddh kara kyonaki in logon ke age age vahee par jaaega, aur jo desh too dekhega usako vahee unaka nij bhag kara dega. tab ham betapor ke samhane kee tarai men tthare rahe..

4

ab, he israael, jo jo vidhai aur niyam maain tumhen sikhana chahata hoon unhen sun lo, aur un par chalo jis se tum jeevit raho, aur jo desh tumhare pitaron ka parameshvar yahova tumhen deta haai us men jakar usake adhaikaree ho jao. jo agyaa maain tum ko sunata hoon us men n to kuchh baddhana, aur n kuchh ghattana tumhare parameshvar yahova kee jo jo agyaa maain tumhen sunata hoon unhen tum manana. tum ne to apanee ankhon se dekha haai ki balapor ke karan yahova ne kya kya kiya arthata jitane manushy balapor ke peechhe ho liye the un sabhon ko tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhare beech men se satyanash kar dala parantu tum jo apane parameshvar yahova ke sath lipatte rahe ho sab ke sab aj tak jeevit ho. suno, maain ne to apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anusar tumhen vidhai aur niyam sikhaae haai, ki jis desh ke adhaikaree hone jate ho us men tum unake anusar chalo. so tum unako

dhaaran karana aur manana kyonaki aur deshaen ke logon ke samhane tumharee buaddh iddh aur samajh isee se pragatt hogee, arthataa ve in sab vidhaiyon ko sunakar kahenge, ki nishchay yah badee jati bud-dhmaian aur samajhdar haai. dekho, kaun aeese badee jaati haai jisaka devata usake aeese sameep rahata ho jaaisa hamara parameshvar yahova, jab ki ham us ko pukarate haain? fir kaun aeese badee jaati haai jisake pas aeesee dharmamay vidhai aur niyam ho, jaisee ki yah saree vyavastha jise maain aj tumhare samhane rakhta hoon? yah atyant avashyak haai ki tum apane vishay men sachet raho, aur apane man kee badee chaukasee karo, kaheen aeese n ho ki jo jo baten tum ne apanee ankhone se dekheen unako bool jao, aur vah jeevan bhr ke liye tumhare man se jatee rahe kintu tum unhen apane betton poton ko sikhana. vishosh karake us din kee baten jis men tum horeb ke pas apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane khde the, jab yahova ne mujh se kaha tha, ki un logon ko mere pas ikattha kar ki maain unhen apane vachan sunau, jis se ve seekhe, taki jitane din ve prathvee par jeevit rahen utane din mera bhy manate rahe, aur apane ladke balon ko bhee yahee sikhaen. tab tum sameep jakar us parvat ke neeche khde hua, aur vah pahad ag se dhadhak raha tha, aur usakee lau akash tak pahunchatee thee, aur usake charon or andhiayara, aur badal, aur ghaer andhakar chhaya hua tha. tak yahova ne us ag ke beech men se tum se baten kee baton ka shabd to tum ko sunai pada, parantu koi roop n dekha keval shabd hee shabd sun pada. aur us ne tum ko apanee vacha ke dason vachan batakar unake manane kee agyaa dee aur unhen pathhr kee do paattyaiaon par likh diya. aur mujh ko yahova ne usee samay tumhen vidhai aur niyam sikhane kee agyaa dee, isaliye ki jis desh ke aadhaikaree hone ko tum par jane par ho us men tum unako mana karo. isaliye tum apane vishay men bahut savadhaan rahana. kyonaki jab yahova ne tum se horeb parvat par ag ke beech men se baten kee tab tum ko koi roop n dekh pada, kaheen aeese n ho ki tum bigadkar chahe puroosh chahe sree ke, chahe prathvee par chalanevalee kisee pashu, chahe akash men udnevalee kisee pakshaee ke, chahe boomi par renganevalee kisee jantu, chahe prathvee ke jal men rahanevalee kisee machhlee ke roop kee koi mootira khodakar bana lo, va jab tum akash kee or ankhe uttakar, soorya, chandrama, aur taron ko, arthataa akash ka sara taragan dekho, tab bahakakar unhen dandvata karake unakee seva karane lago jinako tumhare parameshvar yahova ne dharaate par ke sab deshavalon ke liye rakha haai. aur tum ko yahova lohe ke bhtthe ke sareekhe misr desh se nikal le aya haai, isaliye ki tum usakee prajaroopee nij bhag ttharo, jaaisa aj pragatt haai. fir tumhare karan yahova ne mujh se krodha karake yah shapath khai, ki too yaradan par jane n paagea, aur jo uttm desh israaeliyon ka parameshvar yahova unhen unaka nij bhag karake deta haai us men too pravesh karane n paagea. kintu mujhe isee desh men marana haai, maain to yaradan par naheen ja sakata parantu tum par jakar us uttm desh ke adhaikaree ho jaoge. isaliye apane vishay men tum savadhaan raho, kaheen aeese n ho ki tum us vacha ko boolakar, jo tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum se bandhaee

haai, kisee aur vastu kee mootira khodakar banao, jise tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum ko mana kiya haai. kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova bhm karanevalee ag haai vah jal uttnevala parameshvar haai.. yaadi us desh men rahate rahate bahut din beet jane par, aur apane bette-pote utpann hone par, tum bigadkar kisee vastu ke roop kee moorti khodakar banao, aur is reeti se apane parameshvar yahova ke prati burai karake use aprasann kar do, to maain aj akash aur prathvee ko tumhare virooddh sakshaee karake kahata hoo, ki jis desh ke aadhaikaree hone ke liye tum yaradan par jane par ho us men tum jaldee bilkul nash ho jaoge aur bahut din rahane n paoge, kintu pooree reeti se nashtt ho jaoge. aur yahova tum ko desh desh ke logon men titar bitar karega, aur jin jatiyon ke beech yahova tum ko pahunchaagea un men tum thode hee se rah jaoge. aur vahan tum manushy ke banaae huae lakadee aur pathhr ke devataon kee seva karoge, jo n dekhte, aur n sunate, aur n khathe, aur n soonghate haain. parantu vahan bhee yaadi tum apane parameshvar yahova ko ddoond-dhoge, to vah tum ko mil jaagea, sharta yah haai ki tum apane poore man se aur apane sare praan se use ddoonddho. ant ke dinon men jab tum sankatt men pado, aur ye sab vipaatiyan tum par a padengee, tab tum apane parameshvar yahova kee or firo aur usakee manana kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova day-alu ishvar haai, vah tum ko n to chhodega aur n nashtt karega, aur jo vacha us ne tere pitaron se shapath khakar bandhaee haai usako naheen boolega. aur jab se parameshvar ne manushy ho utpann karake prathvee par rakha tab se lekar too apane utpann hone ke din tak kee baten pooch, aur akash ke aek chhor se doosare chhor tak kee baten pooch, kya aeeseae badee bat kabhee hui va sunane men ai haai? kya koi jaati kabhee parameshvar kee vaneer ag ke beech men se atee hui sunakar jeevit rahee, jaisee ki too ne sunee haai? fir kya parameshvar ne aur kisee jaati ko doosaree jaati ke beech men nikalane ko kamar bandhakar pareeksha, aur chin, aur chatkar, aur yudd, aur balee hat, aur baddhai hui bhujja se aeese bade bhyanak kam kia, jaise tumhare parameshvar yahova ne misr men tumhare dekhte kiae? yah sab tujh ko dikhaya gaya, isaliye ki too jan rakhe ki yahova hee parameshvar haai usako chhod aur koi haai hee naheen. akash men se us ne tuije apanee vaneer sunai ki tuije shaiksha de aur prathvee par us ne tuije apanee badee ag dikhai, aur usake vachan ag ke beech men se ate huae tuije sun pade. aur us ne jo tere pitaron se praem rakha, is karan unake peechhe unake vansh ko chun liya, aur pratyaksha hokar tuije apane bade samathrya ke dara misr se isaliye nikal laya, ki tuij se badee aur samarthee jatiyon ko tere age se nikalakar tuije unake desh men pahunchaa, aur use tera nij bhag kar de, jaaisa aj ke din dikhai padta haai so aj jan le, aur apane man men soch bhee rak, ki upar akash men aur neeche prathvee par yahova hee parameshvar haai aur koi doosara naheen. aur too usakee vidhaiyon aur agyaaon ko jo maain aj tuije sunata hoon manana, isaliye ki tera aur tere peechhe tere vansh ka bhee bhla ho, aur jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuije deta haai us men tere din bahut varan sada ke liye hon. tab moosa ne yaradan ke

par poorva kee or teen nagar alag kia, isaliye ki jo koi bina jane aur bina pahale se baair rakhe apane kisee bhai ko mar dale, vah un men se kisee nagar men bhag jaa, aur bhagakar jeevit rahe: arthata roobeniyon ka beser nagar jo jangal ke samathr desh men haai, aur gaadiyon ke gilad ka ramot, aur manashshoiyon ke bashaan ka golana. fir jo vyavastha moosa ne is-raaeliyon ko dee vah yah haai ye hee ve chitauaniyan aur niyam haain jinhen moosa ne israeliyon ko us samay kah sunaya jab ve misr se nikale the, arthata yaradan ke par betapor ke samhane kee tarai me, aemoriyon ke raja heshabonavasee seehon ke desh me, jis raja ko unhon ne misr se nikalane ke peechhe mara. aur unhon ne usake desh ko, aur bashaan ke raja og ke desh ko, apane vash men kar liya yaradan ke par sooryoday kee or rahanevale aemoriyon ke rajaon ke ye desh the. yah desh arnon ke nale ke chhoravale aroaer se lekar seeton, jo hemorn bhee kahalata haai, us parvat tak ka sara desha, aur pisaga kee salamee ke neeche ke araba ke tal tak, yaradan par poorva kee or ka sara araba haai.

5

moosa ne sare israeliyon ko bulavakar kaha, he is-raaeliyo, jo jo vidhai aur niyam maain aj tumhen sunata hoon ve suno, isaaliye ki unhen seekhkar manane men chaukasee karo. hamare parameshvar yahova ne to horeb par ham se vacha bandhaae. is vacha ko yahova ne hamare pitaron se nahee, ham hee se bandha, jo yahan aj ke din jeevit haain. yahova ne us parvat par ag ke beech men se tum logon se amhane samhane baten kee us ag ke dr ke mare tum parvat par n chaddhe, isaaliye maain yahova ke aur tumhare beech usaka vachan tumhen batane ko khda raha. tab us ne kaha, tera parameshvar yahova, jo tuijhe dasatv ke ghar arthata misr desh men se nikal laya haai, vah maain hoon. mujhe chhod doosaron ko parameshvar karake n manana.. tu apane liye koi moorti khodakar n banana, n kisee kee praaitima banana jo akash me, va prathvee ke dr men haai too unako dandvata n karana aur n unakee upasana karana kyonki maain tera parameshvar yahova jalan rakhnevala ishvar hoo, aur jo mujh se baair rakhte haain unake betto, poto, aur parapoton ko pitaron ka dand diya karata hoo, aur jo mujh se praem rakhte aur meree agyaan ko manate haain un hajaron par karoon ka kiya karata hoon. too apane parameshvar yahova ka nam vyarth n lena kyonaki jo yahova ka nam vyarth le vah unako nirdosh n tharaaega.. too vishraamadin ko manakar pavitra rakhna, jaaise tere parameshvar yahova ne tuijhe agyaa dee. chh: din to parishram karake apana sara kamakaj karana parantu satavan din tere parameshvar yahova ke liye vishraamadin haai us men n too kisee bhanti ka kamakaj karana, n tera betta, n teree bettee, n tera das, n teree dasee, n tera baail, n tera gadaha, n tera koi pashu, n koi paradeshae bhee jo tere faattkon ke bheetar ho jis se tera das aur teree dasee bhee teree nai vishraam kare. aur is bat ko smaran rakhna ki misr desh men too ap das tha, aur vahan se tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe balavant hath aur baddhai hui bhujia ke dara nikal laya is karan tera parameshvar yahova tu-

jhe vishraamadin manane kee agyaa deta haai.. apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana, jaaise ki tere parameshvar yahova ne tuijhe agyaa dee haai jis se jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe deta haai us men too bahut din tak rahate paa, aur tera bhla ho.. too hatya n karana.. too vyabhaichar n karana.. too choree n karana.. too kisee ke virooddh joottee sakshae n dena.. too n kisee kee patnee ka lalach karana, aur n kisee ke ghar ka lalach karana, n usake khet ka, n usake das ka, n usakee dasee ka, n usake baail va gadahe ka, n usakee kisee aur vastu ka lalach karana.. yahee vachan yahova ne us parvat par ag, aur badal, aur ghaer andhakar ke beech men se tumharee saree mandlee se pukarakar kaha aur is se adhaik aur kuchh n kaha. aur unhen us ne patthr kee do pattyaiaon par likhkar mujhe de diya. jab parvat ag se dahak raha tha, aur tum ne us shabd ko aandhiyare ke beech men se ate suna, tab tum aur tumhare gotraen ke sab mukhy mukhy puroosh aur tumhare puraniae mere pas aae aur tum kahane lage, ki hamare parameshvar yahova ne ham ko apana tej aur maheema dikhai haai, aur ham ne usaka shabd ag ke beech men se ate huae suna aj ham ne dekh liya ki yadhyapi parameshvar manushy se baten karata haai taubhee manushy jeevit rahata haai. ab ham kyon mar jaen? kyonaki aeesee badee ag se ham bhsam jo jaenge aur yadi ham apane parameshvar yahova ka shabd fir suna, tab to mar hee jaenge. kyonaki sare praanaaiyon men se kaun aeese haai jo hamaree nai jeevit aur agnai ke beech men se bolate huae parameshvar ka shabd sunakar jeevit bacha rahe? isaliye too sameep ja, aur jo kuchh hamara parameshvar yahova kahe use sun le fir jo kuchh hamara parameshvar yahova kahe use ham se kahana aur ham use sunenge aur use manenge. jab tum mujh se ye baten kah rahe the tab yahova ne tumharee baten sunen tab us ne mujh se kaha, ki in logon ne jo jo baten tuij se kahee haain maain ne sunee haain inhon ne jo kuchh kaha vah tteek hee kaha. bhla hota ki unaka man sadaiv aeese hee bana rahe, ki ve mera bhy manate huae meree sab agyaaan par chalate rahe, jis se unakee aur unake vashn kee sadaaiv bhilai hotee rahe! isaliye too jakar un se kah de, ki apane apane deron ko lautt jao. parantu too yaheen mere pas khda rah, aur maain ve saree agyaaan aur vidhaiyan aur niyam jinhen tuijhe unako sikhana hoga tuij se kahoonga, jis se ve unhen us desh men jisaka adhaikar maain unhen dene par hoon manen. isaliye tum apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anusar karane men chaukasee karana n to daahine mudna aur n banae. jis marga men chalanee kee agyaa tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum ko dee haai us sare marga par chalte raho, ki tum jeevit raho, aur tumhara bhla ho, aur jis desh ke tum aadhaikaree hoge us men tum bahut dinon ke liye bane raho..

6

yah vah agyaa, aur ve vidhaiyan aur niyam haain jo tumhen sikhane kee tumhare parameshvar yahova ne agyaa dee haai, ki tum unhen us desh men mano jisake adhaikaree hone ko par jane par ho aur too aur tera betta aur tera pota yahova ka bhy manate huae us-

akee un sab vidhaiyon aur agyaan par, jo maain tu-jhe sunata hoo, apane jeevan bhr chalte rahe, jis se too bahut din tak bana rahe. he israael, sun, aur aeesa hee karane kee chaukasee kara isaaliye ki tera bhla ho, aur tere pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ke vachan ke anusaar us desh men jahan doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haain tum bahut ho jao. he israael, sun, yahova hamara parameshvar haai, yahova aek hee haai too apane parameshvar yahova se apane sare man, aur sare jeev, aur saree shaktai ke sath praem rakha. aur ye agyaan jo maain aj tujh ko sunata hoon ve tere man men banee rahen aur too inhen apane balabachchon ko samajhakar sikhaya karana, aur ghar men baaithe, marga par chalte, lette, inakee charcha kiya karana. aur inhen apane hath par chinhaanee karake bandhana, aur ye teree ankhone ke beech tteeke ka kam den. aur inhen apane apane ghar ke chaukhut kee bajuon aur apane faatkon par likhna.. aur jab tera parameshvar yahova tujhe us desh men pahunchaee jisake vishay men us ne ibraa-heem, isahak, aur yakooob nam, tere poorvajon se tu-jhe dene kee shapath khai, aur jab vah tujh ko bade bade aur achchee nagar, jo too ne naheen banaa, aur achchee achchee padarthon se bhre huae ghar, jo too ne naheen bhre, aur khude huae kuna, jo too ne naheen khode, aur dakh ke baariyan aur jalpai ke vakshar, jo too ne naheen lagaa, ye sab vastuen jab vah de, aur too khake trapt ho, tab savadhaan rahana, kaheen aeesa n ho ki too yahova ko bool jaa, jo tujhe dasatv ke ghar arthata misr desh se nikal laya haai. apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy manana usee kee seva karana, aur usee ke nam kee shapath khana. tum paraae devataon ke, arthata apane charon or ke deshaen ke logon ke devataon ke peechhe n ho lena kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova jo tere beech men haai vah jal uttnevala ishvar haai kaheen aeesa n ho ki tere parameshvar yahova ka kop tujh par bhdke, aur vah tujh ko prathvee par se nasht kar dale.. tum apane parameshvar yahova ke pareeksha n karana, jaaise ki tum ne massa men usakee pareeksha kee thee. apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa, chitauniyo, aur vidhaiyon ko, jo us ne tujh ko dee haai, savadhaanee se manana. aur jo kam yahova kee draashtti men tteek aur suhavana haai vahee kiya karana, jis se ki tera bhla ho, aur jis uttm desh ke vishay men yahova ne tere poorvajon se shapath khai us men too praveshe karake usaka aadhaikaree ho jaa, ki tere sab shatra tere samhane se door kar diae jaae, jaaisa ki yahova ne kaha tha.. fir age ko jab tera ladka tujh se poochhe, ki ye chitauniyan aur vidhai aur niyam, jinake manane kee agyaa hamare parameshvar yahova ne tum ko dee haai, inaka prayojan kya haai? tab apane ladke se kahana, ki jab ham misr men firaun ke das the, tab yahova balavant hath se ham ko misr men se nikal le aya aur yahova ne hamare dekhte misr men firaun aur usake sare gharane ko du:kh denevale bade bade chinh aur chatmatkar dikhaae aur ham ko vah vahan se nikal laya, isaaliye ki hamen is desh men pahunchakar, jisake vishay men us ne hamare poorvajon se shapath khai thee, isako hamen saunp de. aur yahova ne hamen ye sab vidhaiyan palane kee agyaa dee, isaaliye ki ham apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy mane, aur is reeti sadaav hamara bhla ho, aur vah

ham ko jeeavit rakhe, jaaisa ki aj ke din haai. aur yaadi ham apane parameshvar yahova kee drashtti men usakee agyaa ke anusaar in sare niyamon ko manane men chaukasee kare, to vah hamare liye dharma ttharega..

7

fir jab tera parameshvar yahova tujhe us desh men jisake adhaikaree hone ko too jane par haai pahunchaa, aur tere samhane se hittee, girgashae, aemoree, kananee, paarijje, hivvee, aur yaboosae nam, bahut see jaatiyon ko arthata tum se badee aur samarthee saton jatiyon ko nikal de, aur tera parameshvar yahova unhen tere dara hara de, aur too un par jay praapt kar le tab unhen pooree reeti se nasht kar dalana un se n vacha bandhana, aur n un par daya karana. aur n un se byah shaadee karana, n to unakee bettee ko apane bette ke liye byah lena. kyonaki ve tere bette ko mere peechhe chalane se bahakaaengee, aur doosare devataon kee upasana karavaaengee aur is karan yahova ka kop tum par bhdk uttega, aur vah tujh ko shaeegeha satyanash kar dalega. un logon se aeesa bartav karana, ki unakee vediyon ko ddha dena, unakee latton ko tod dalana, unakee ashora nam mootirayon ko katt kattkar gira dena, aur unakee khudee hui mootiayon ko ag men jala dena. kyonaki too apane parameshvar yahova kee pavitra praja haai yahova ne prathvee bhr ke sab deshaen ke logon men se tujh ko chun liya haai ki too usakee praja aur nij dhan tthare. yahova ne jo tum se sneh karake tum ko chun liya, isaka karan yah naheen tha ki tum ginatee men aur sab deshaen ke logon se aadhaik the, kintu tum to sab deshaen ke logon se ginatee men thode the yahova ne jo tum ko balavant hath ke dara dasatv ke ghar men se, aur misr ke raja firaun ke hath se chhudakar nikal laya, isaka yahee karan haai ki vah tum se praem rakhta haai, aur us shapath ko bhee pooree karana chahata haai jo us ne tumhare poorvajon se khai thee. isaaliye jan rakh ki tera parameshvar yahova hee parameshvar haai, vah vishvasayogy ishvar haai aur jo us se praem rakhte aur jo usakee agyaanen manate haain unake sath vah hajar peeddhee tak apanee vacha palata, aur un par karoona karata rahata haai aur jo us se baair rakhte haain vah unake dekhte un se badala lekar nasht kar dalata haai apane baairee ke vishay men vilamb n karega, usake dekhte hee us se badala lega. isaaliye in agyaa, vidhaiyo, aur niyamon ko, jo maain aj tujhe chitata hoo, manane men chaukasee karana.. aur tum jo in niyamon ko sunakar manoge aur in par chaloge, to tera parameshvar yahova bhee karoonaamay vacha ko palega jise us ne tere poorvajon se shapath khakar bandhaae thee aur vah tujh se praem rakhega, aur tujhe ashaeesh dega, aur ginatee men baddhaaega aur jo desh us ne tere poorvajon se shapath khakar tujhe dene ko kaha haai us men vah tereee santan par, aur ann, naye dakhmadha, aur tttike tel adi, boomi kee upaj par ashaeesh diya karega, aur teree gaya-baail aur bhed-bakaariyon kee baddhtee karega. too sab deshaen ke logon se adhaik dhany hoga tere beech men n puroosh n sree nirvansh hoge, aur tere pashuon men bhee aeesa koi n hoga. aur yahova tujh se sab prakar ke rog door karega aur misr kee buree buree vyaadhaiyan jinhen too janata

haai un men se kisee ko bhee tujhe lagane n dega, ye sab tere baariyon hee ko lagenge. aur desh desh ke jitane logon ko tera parameshvar yahova tere vash men kar dega, too un sabhon ko satyanash karana un par taras kee draashtti n karana, aur n unake devataon kee upasana karana, naheen to too fande men fans jaaega. yaadi too apane man men soche, ki ve jatiyan jo mujh se aadhaik haain to maain unako kyonkar desh se nikal sakoonga? taubhee un se n drana, jo kuchh tere parameshvar yahova ne firaun se aur sare misr se kiya use bhlee bhanti smaran rakhna. jo bade bade pareeksha ke kam too ne apanee ankhone se dekhe, aur jin chinho, aur chatmatkaro, aur jis balavant hat, aur bad-dhai hui bhuja ke dara tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko nikal laya, unake anasar tera parameshvar yahova un sab logon se bhee jin se too drata haai karega. is se aadhaik tera parameshvar yahova unake beech barre bhee bhejega, yahan tak ki un men se jo bachakar chh-pai jaaenge ve bhee tere samhane se nash ho jaaenge. us se bhy n khana kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova tere beech men haai, aur vah mahana aur bhy yogy ishvar haai. tera parameshvar yahova un jatiyon ko tere age se dhaeere dhaeere nikal dega to too aek dam se unaka ant n kar sakega, naheen to banaaile pashu baddhkar teree hani karenge. taubhee tera parameshvar yahova unako tujh se harava dega, aur jab tak ve satyanash n ho jaaen tab tak unako aati vyakul karata rahega. aur vah unake rajaon ko tere hath men karega, aur too unaka bhee nam dharatee par se mita dalega un men se koi bhee tere samhane khda n rah sakega, aur ant men too unhen satyanash kar dalega. unake devataon kee khudee hui mooti- rayan tum ag men jala dena jo chandee va sona un par maddha ho usaka lalach karake n le lena, naheen to too usake karan fande men fansega kyonaki aeese vastuen tumhare parameshvar yahova kee drashtti men gharaanait haain. aur koi gharaanait vastu apane ghar men n le ana, naheen to too bhee usake saman nashttt ho jane kee vastu ttharega use satyanash kee vastu janakar us se gharana karana aur use kadapi n chahana kyonaki vah ashuuddh vastu haai.

8

jo jo agyaa maain aj tujhe sunata hoon un sabhon par chalane kee chaukasee karana, isaaliye ki tum jeevit raho aur baddhte raho, aur jis desh ke vishay men yahova ne tumhare poorvajon se shapath khai haai us men jakar usake adhaikaree ho jao. aur smaran rakh ki tera parameshvar yahova un chalees vasharen men tujhe sare jangal ke marga men se isaliye le aya haai, ki vah tujhe namra banaa, aur teree pareeksha karake yah jan le ki tere man men kya kya haai, aur ki too usakee agyaaon ka palan karega va naheen. us ne tujh ko namra banaa, aur bookha bhee hone diya, fir vah manna, jise n too aur n tere purakha hie janate the, vahee tujh ko khailaya isaaliye ki vah tujh ko sikhaae ki manushy keval rottee hee se naheen jeeavit rahata, parantu jo jo vachan yahova ke munh se nikalate haain un hee se vah jeevit rahata haai. in chalees vasharen men tere vasr purane n hua, aur tere tan se bhee naheen gire, aur n tere panv foole. fir apane man men yah to vichar kar, ki jaaisa koi apane bette ko

tadna deta haai vaaise hee tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko tadna deta haai. isaliye apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaaon ka palan karate huae usake magorn par chalana, aur usaka bhy manate rahana. kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova tujhe aek uttm desh men liye ja raha haai, jo jal kee naadiyon ka, aur taraiyon aur pahadon se nikale huae gaahire gaahire soton ka desh haai. fir vah gehoo, jau, dakhlatoo, anjeero, aur anaron ka desh haai aur telavalee jalapai aur madha ka bhee desh haai. us desh men ann kee mahangee n hogee, aur n us men tujhe kisee padarth kee ghattee hogee vahan ke patthr lohe ke haai, aur vahan ke pahadon men se too tanba khodakar nikal sakega. aur too pett bhr khaaega, aur us uttm desh ke karan jo tera parameshvar yahova tujhe dega usaka dhany manega. isaliye savadhaan rahana, kaheen aeese n ho ki apane parameshvar yahova ko boolakar usakee jo jo agyaa, niyam, aur vidhai, maain aj tujhe sunata hoon unaka manana chhod de aeese n ho ki jab too khakar trapt ho, aur achchhe achchhe ghar banakar un men rahane lage, aur teree gaya-baailon aur bhed-bakaariyon kee baddhte ho, aur tera sona, chandee, aur tera sab prakar ka dhan baddh jaa, tab tere man men ahankar sama jaa, aur too apane parameshvar yahova ko bool jaa, jo tujh ko dasatv ke ghar arthata misr desh se nikal laya haai, aur us bade aur bhyanak jangal men se le aya haai, jahan tej vishavale sarpa aur bichchoo haai, aur jalarahit sookhe desh men us ne tere liye chakamak kee chatthan se jal nikala, aur tujhe jangal men manna khailaya, jise tumhare purakha janate bhee n the, isaliye ki vah tujhe namra banaa, aur teree pareeksha karake ant men tera bhla hee kare. aur kaheen aeese n ho ki too sochane lage, ki yah sampati mere hee samathrya aur mere hee bhujabal se mujhe praapt hui. parantu too apane parameshvar yahova ko smaran rakhna, kyonki vahee haai jo tujhe sampati praapt karane ka samathrya isaliye deta haai, ki jo vacha us ne teere poorvajon se shapath khakar bandhaae thee usako poora kare, jaaisa aj praggatt haai. yaadi too apane parameshvar yahova ko boolakar doosare devataon ke peechhe ho lega, aur usakee upasana aur unako dandvata karega, to maain aj tum ko chita deta hoon ki tum ni:sandeh nashttt ho jaoge. jin jatiyon ko yahova tumhare sammukh se nashttt karane par haai, unhee kee nai tum bhee apane parameshvar yahova ka vachan n manane ke karan nashttt ho jaoge.

9

he israael, sun, aj too yaradan par isaaliye janevala haai, ki aeesee jaatiyon ko jo tujh se badee aur samarthee haai, aur aeese bade nagaron ko jinakee shharapanah akash se baten karatee haai, apane adhaikar men le le. un men bade bade aur lambe lambe log, arthata anakavanshaee rahate haai, jinaka hal too janata haai, aur unake vishay men too ne yah suna haai, ki anakavaashaiyon ke samhane kaun tthar sakata haai? isaliye aj too yah jan le, ki jo tere age bshm karanevalee ag kee nai par janevala haai vah tera parameshvar yahova haai aur vah unaka satyanash karega, aur vah unako tere samhane daba dega aur too yahova ke vachan ke anasar unako

us desh se nikalakar shaeegha hee nasht kar dalega. jab tera parameshvar yahova unhen tere samhane se nikal chuke tab yah n sochana, ki yahova tere dharma ke karan tuijhe is desh ka aadhaikaree hone ko le aya haai, kintu un jatiyon kee dushthta hee ke karan yahova unako tere samhane se nikalata haai. too jo unake desh ka adhaikaree hone ke liye ja raha haai, isaka karan tera dharma va man kee seedhaai naheen haai tera parameshvar yahova jo un jatiyon ko tere samhane se nikalata haai, usaka karan unakee dushthta haai, aur yah bhee ki jo vachan us ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob, tere poorvajon ko shapath khakar diya tha, usako vah pooru karana chahata haai. isaliye yah jan le ki tera parameshvar yahova, jo tuijhe vah achchha desh deta haai ki too usaka adhaikaree ho, use vah tere dharma ke karan naheen de raha haai kyonaki too to aek hatteelee jati haai. is bat ka smaran rakho aur kabhee bhee n boolana, ki jangal men too ne kis kis reeti se apane parameshvar yahova ko krodhait kiya aur jis desh se too misr desh se nikala haai jab tak tum is sthan par n pahanuche tab tak tum yahova se balava hee balava karate aae ho. fir horeb ke pas bhee tum ne yahova ko krodhait kiya, aur vah krodhait hokar tumhen nasht karana chahata tha. jab maain us vacha ke patthar kee paattyaiaon ko jo yahova ne tum se bandhae thee lena ke liye parvat ke upar chaddh gaya, tab chalees din aur chalees rat parvat hee ke upar raha aur maain ne n to rottee khai n panee piya. aur yahova ne mujhe apane hee hath kee likhee hui patthar kee donon paattyaiaon ko saunp diya, aur ve hee vachan jinhen yahova ne parvat ke upar ag ke madhy men se sabha ke din tum se kahe the ve sab un par likhe huae the. aur chalees din aur chalees rat ke beet jane par yahova ne patthar kee ve do vacha kee paattyaiaaen mujhe de deen. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, ut, yahan se jhtpatt neeche ja kyonkai teree praja ke log jinnako too misr se nikalakar le aya haai ve bigad gae haain jis marga par chalane kee agya maain ne unhen de thee usako unhon ne jhtpatt chhod diya haai arthata unhon ne turant apane liye aek mootira ddhalakar bana lee haai. fir yahova ne mujh se yah bhee kaha, ki maain ne un logo ko dekh liya, ve hatteelee jati ke log haain isaliye ab mujhe too mat rok, taaki maain unhen nasht kar daloo, aur dharatee ke upar se unaka nam va chihni tak mitti daloo, aur maain un se baddhkar aek badee aur samarthee jaati tuijhe se utpann karoonga. tab maain ullahte paair parvat se neeche utar chala, aur mere donon hathon men vacha kee donon paattyaiaaen theen. aur maain ne dekha ki tum ne apane parameshvar yahova ke virooddh mahapap kiya aur apane liye aek bachhda ddhalakar bana liya haai, aur turant us marga se jis par chalane kee agya yahova ne tum ko de thee usako tum ne taj diya. tab maain ne un donon paattyaiaon ko apane dono hathon se lekar faenk diya, aur tumharee ankhone ke samhane unako tod dala. tab tumhare us mahapap ke karan jise karake tum ne yahova kee draashtti men burai kee, aur use rees dilai thee, maain yahova ke samhane munh ke bal gir pada, aur pahile kee nai, arthata chalees din aur chalees rat tak, n to rottee khai aur n panee piya. maain to yahova ke us kop aur jala-jalahatt se dr raha tha, kyonki vah

tum se aprasann hokar tumhen satyanash karane ko tha. parantu yahova ne us bar bhee meree sun lee. aur yahova haroon se itana krodhait hua ki use bhee satyanash karana chaha parantu usee samay maain ne haroon ke liye bhee praarthna kee. aur maain ne vah bachhda jise banakar tum papee ho gae the lekar, ag men dalakar foonk diya aur fir use pees peesakar aesa choor choorakar dala ki vah dhool kee nai jeern ho gaya aur usakee us rakh ko us nadee men faenk diya jo parvat se nikalakar neeche bahatee thee. fir tabera, aur massa, aur kibraetahattava men bhee tum ne yahova ko rees dilai thee. fir jab yahova ne tum ko kodashabarne se yah kahakar bheja, ki jakar us desh ke jise maain ne tumhen diya haai adhaikaree ho jao, tab bhee tum ne apane parameshvar yahova kee agya ke virooddh balava kiya, aur n to usaka vishvas kiya, aur n usakee bat manee. jis din se maain tumhen janata hoon us din se tum yahova se balava hee karate aae ho. maain yahova ke samhane chalees din aur chalees rat munh ke bal pada raha, kyonaki yahova ne kah diya tha, ki yah tum ko satyanash karega. aur maain ne yahova se yah praarthna kee, ki hee prabhu yahova, apana prajaroop nija bhag, jinnako too ne apane mahana pratap se chhuda liya haai, aur jinnako too ne apane balavant hath se misr se nikal liya haai, unhen nasht n kara. apane das ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob ko smaran kara aur in logon kee katorata, aur dushthta, aur pap par drashti n kar, jis se aesa n ho ki jis desh se too ham ko nikalakar le aya haai, vahan se log kahane lage, ki yahova unhen us desh men jisake desh ka vachan unako diya tha naheen pahuncha saka, aur un se baair bhee rakhta tha, isee karan us ne unhen jangal men nikalakar mar dala haai. ye log teree praja aur nij bhag haai, jinnako too ne apane bade samathrya aur balavant bhuja ke dara nikal le aya haai..

10

us samay yahova ne mujh se kaha, paahilee paattyaiaon ke saman patthar kee do aur paattyaiaaen gaddh le, aur unhen lekar mere pas parvat ke upar a ja, aur lakadee ka ek sandook bhee banava le. aur maain un paattyaiaon par ve hee vachan likoonga, jo un pahilee paattyaiaon par the, jinnhon too ne tod dala, aur too unhen us sandook men rakhna. tab maain ne babool kee lakadee ka aek sandook banavaya, aur paahilee paattyaiaon ke saman patthar kee do aur paattyaiaaen gaddhee, tab unhen hathon men liye huae parvat par chaddh gaya. aur jo das vachan yahova ne sabha ke din parvat par aagnai ke madhy men se tum se kahe the, ve hee us ne pahilon ke saman un paattyaiaon par likhe aur unako mujhe saunp diya. tab maai parvat se neeche utar aya, aur paattyaiaon ko apane banavae huae sandook men dhar diya aur yahova kee agya ke anusar ve vaheen rakheen hui haain. tab isaraelee yakaniyon ke kuon se kooch karake mosera tak aae. vahan haroon mar gaya, aur usako vaheen mittee de gai aur usaka putra aeleejaar usake sthan par yajak ka kam karane laga. ve vahan se kooch karake gudagoda ko, aur gudagoda se yotabata ko chale, is desh men jal kee nadiyan haain. us samay yahova ne levee gotra ko isaliye alag kiya ki ve yahova kee vacha ka sandook

uttaya kare, aur yahova ke sammukh khde hokar usake sevattal kiya kare, aur usake nam se ashaeervad diya kare, jis prakari ki aj ke din tak hota a raha haai. is karan leviyon ko apane bhaiyon ke sath koi nij ansh va bhag naheen mila yahova hee unaka nij bhag haai, jaaise ki tere parameshvar yahova ne un se kaha tha. maain to pahile kee nai us parvat par chalees din aur chalees rat ttitha raha, aur us bar bhee yahova ne meree sunee, aur tuijhe nash karane kee manasa chhod dee. fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, ut, aur too in logon kee aguvai kar, taaki jis desh ke dene ko maain ne unake poorvajon se shapath khakar kaha tha us men ve jakar usako apane adhaikar men kar len.. aur ab, he israel, tera parameshvar yahova tuij se isake sivay aur kya chahata haai, ki too apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy mane, aur usake sare magorn par chale, us se praem rakhe, aur apane poore man aur apane sare praan se usakee seva kare, aur yahova kee jo jo agyaa aur vidhai maain aj tuijhe sunata hoon unako grahan kare, jis se tera bhla ho? sun, svarga aur sab se uncha svarga bhee, aur prathvee aur us men jo kuchh haai, vah sab tere parameshvar yahova hee ka haai taubhee yahova ne tere poorvajon se sneh aur praem rakha, aur unake bad tum logon ko jo unakee santan ho sarva deshaen ke logon ke madhy men se chun liya, jaaisa ki aj ke din pragatt haai. isaliye apane apane day ka khtana karo, aur age ko hatteele n raho. kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova vahee ishvaron ka parameshvar aur prabhun ka prabhu haai, vah mahana parakramee aur bhy yogy ishvar haai, jo kisee ka paksha naheen karata aur n ghoos leta haai. vah anathon aur vidhava ka nyay chukata, aur paradeashaiyon se aeesa praem karata haai ki unhen bhojan aur vasr deta haai. isaliye tum bhee paradeashaiyon se praem bhav rakhna kyonki tum bhee misr desh men paredashae the. apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy manana usee kee seva karana aur usee se lipatte rahana, aur usee ke nam kee shapath khana. vahee tumharee stuti ke yogy haai aur vahee tera parameshvar haai, jis ne tere sath ve bade mahatv ke aur bhyanak kam kiae haai, jinhen too ne apanee ankhone se dekha haai. tere purakha jab misr men gaee tab sattr hee manushy the parantu ab tere parameshvar yahova ne teree ginatee akash ke taron ke saman bahut kar diya haai..

11

isaliye too apane parameshvar yahova se atyant praem rakhna, aur jo kuchh us ne tuijhe saunpa haai usaka, arthata usee vidhaiyo, niyamo, aur agyaaon ka nity palan karana. aur tum aj yah soch samajh lo kyonaki maain to tumhare bala-bachchon se naheen kahata, jinhen ne n to kuchh dekha aur n jana haai ki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne kya kya tadna kee, aur kaaisee maahima, aur balavant hat, aur baddhai hui bhuja dikhai, aur misr men vahan ke raja firauun ko kaaisee kaaisee chinch dikhaa, aur usake sare desh men kaaisee kaaisee chatmatkar ke kam kiae aur us ne misr kee sena ke ghaedon aur rathon se kya kiya, arthata jab ve tumhara peechha kar rahe the tab us ne unako lal samudra men dubokar kis prakari nasht kar dala, ki aj tak unaka pata naheen aur tumhare is

sthan men pahunchane tak us ne jangal men tum se kya kya kiya aur us ne roobeneye aleeeab ke putra datan aur abeeram se kya kya kiya arthata prathvee ne apana munh pasarake unako gharano, aur dero, aur sab anucharon samet sab israeliyyon ke dekhte dekhte kaaisee nigal liya parantu yahova ke in sab bade bade kamon ko tum ne apanee ankhone se dekha haai. is karan jitane agyaaen maain aj tumhen sunata hoon un sabhon ko mana karana, isaaliye ki tum samarthee hokar us desh men jisake adhaikaree hone ke liye tum par ja rahe ho praves karake usake adhaikaree ho jao, aur us desh men bahut din rahane pao, jise tumhen aur tumhare vansh ko dene kee shapath yahova ne tumhare poorvajon se khain thee, aur us men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haain. dekho, jis desh ke adhaikaree hone ko tum ja rahe ho vah misr desh ke saman naheen haai, jahan se nikalakar aae ho, jahan tum beej bote the aur hare sag ke khet kee reeti ke anusar apane panv kee naaliyan banakar seenchate the parantu jis desh ke adhaikaree hone ko tum par jane par ho vah pahadon aur taraiyon ka desh haai, aur akash kee vashara ke jal se sinchata haai vah aeesa desh haai jisakee tere parameshvar yahova ko suadhai rahatee haai aur varsha ke adi se lekar ant tak tere parameshvar yahova kee draashti us par nirantra lagee rahatee haai.. aur yaadi tum meree agyaaon ko jo aj maain tumhen sunata hoon dhyani se sunakar, apane sampooran man aur sare praan ke sat, apane parameshvar yahova se praem rakho aur usakee seva karate raho, to maain tumhare desh men barasat ke adi aur ant donon samayon kee vashara ko apane apane samay par barasaunga, jis se too apana ann, naya dakhmadha, aur tttika tel sanchay kar sakega. aur maai tere pashuon ke liye tere maaidan men ghaas upajaunga, aur too pett bhr khaaega aur santusht rahaga. isaliye apane vishay men savadhaan raho, aeesa n ho ki tumhare man dhaekha khaae, aur tum bahakakar doosare devataon kee pooja karane lago aur unako dandvata karane lago, aur yahova ka kop tum par bhdke, aur vah akash kee vashara band kar de, aur boomi apanee upaj n de, aur tum us uttm desh men se jo yahova tumhen deta haai shaeegeha nasht ho jao. isaliye tum mere ye vachan apane apane man aur praan men dhaaran kiae rahana, aur chinhanee ke liye apane hathon par bandhana, aur ve tumhare ankhone ke madhy men tteeke ka kam den. aur tum ghar men baaitte, marga par chalate, lette-uttte inakee charcha karake apane ladkebalon ko sikhaya karana. aur inhen apane apane ghar ke chaukht ke bajuon aur apane faattkon ke upar likhna isaliye ki jis desh ke vishay men yahova ne tere poorvajon se shapath khakar kaha tha, ki maain use tumhen doonga, us men tumhare aur tumhare ladkebalon kee deegharayu ho, aur jab tak prathvee ke upar ka akash bana rahe tab tak ve bhee bane rahen. isaliye yaadi tum in sab agyaaon ke manane men jo maain tumhen sunata hoon pooree chaukaasee karake apane parameshvar yahova se praem rakho, aur usake sab margon par chalo, aur us se lipatte raho, to yahova un sab jaatiyon ko tumhare age se nikal dalega, aur tum apane se badee aur samarthee jaatiyon ke adhaikaree ho jaoge. jis jis sthan par tumhare panv ke

talave paden ve sab tumhare hee ho jaaenge, arthata jangal se labanon tak, aur parat nam mahanad se lekar pashchaim ke samudra tak tumhara sivana hoga. tumhare samhane koi bhee khda n rah sakega kyonaki jitanee boomi par tumhare panv padenge us sab par rahanevalon ke man men tumhara parameshvar yahova apane vachan ke anusar tumhare karan un men dr aur thrathrahatt utpann kar dega. suno, maain aj ke din tumhare age ashaeesh aur shaap donon rakh deta hoon. arthata yaadi tum apane parameshvar yahova kee in agyaaon ko jo maain aj tumhe sunata hoon mano, to tum par ashaeesh hogee, aur yaadi tum apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaaon ko naheen manoge, aur jis marga kee agyaa maain aj sunata hoon use tajakar doosare devataon ke peechhe ho loge jinhen tum naheen janate ho, to tum par shaap padega. aur jab tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko us desh men pahunchaae jisake adhaikaree hone ko too jane par haai, tab ashaeesh gareejeem parvat par se aur shaap aebal parvat par se sunana. kya ve yaradan ke par, soorya ke ast hone kee or, araba ke nivasee kanaaniyon ke desh me, gilgal ke samhane, more ke banj vrakshaen ke pas naheen haai? tum to yaradan par isee liye jane par ho, ki jo desh tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhen deta haai usake adhaikaree hokar us men nivas karoge isaliye jitanee vidhaiyan aur niyam maain aj tum ko sunata hoon un sabhon ke manane men chaukasee karana..

12

jo desh tumhare poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ne tumhen adhaikar men lene ko diya haai, us men jab tak tum boomi par jeevit raho tab tak in vidhaiyon aur niyamon ke manane men chaukasee karana. jin jatiyon ke tum adhaikaree hoge unake log unche unche pahadon va teelon par, va kisee bhanti ke hare vraksha ke tale, jitane sthanon men apane devataon kee upasana karate haai, un sabhon ko tum pooree reeati se nasht kar dalana unakee vadiyon ko ddha dena, unakee latton ko tod dalana, unakee ashora nam mootirayon ko ag men jala dena, aur unake devataon kee khudee hui mootirayon ko kattkar gira dena, ki us desh men se unake nam tak mitt jaen. fir jaaisa ve karate haai, tum apane parameshvar yahova ke liye vaaisa n karana. kintu jo sthan tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare sab gotraen men se chun lega, ki vahan apana nam banaae rakhe, usake usee nivasasthan ke pas jaya karana aur vaheen tum apane homabali, aur melabali, aur danshamansha, aur uttai hui bhent, aur mannat kee vastuae, aur svehchhhabali, aur gaya-baailon aur bhed-bakaariyon ke paahilautte le jaya karana aur vaheen tum apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane bhojan karana, aur apane apane gharane samet un sab kamon par, jin men tum ne hath lagaya ho, aur jin par tumhare parameshvar yahova kee ashaeesh milee ho, anand karana. jaaise ham ajakal yahan jo kam jisako bhata haai vahee karate haain vaaisa tum n karana jo vishraamasthan tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare bhag men deta haai vahan tum ab tak to naheen pahunche. parantu jab tum yaradan par jakar us desh men jisake bhagee tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhen karata

haai bas jao, aur vah tumhare charon or ke sab shatrauon se tumhen vishraam de, aur tum nidr rahane pao, tab jo sthan tumhara parameshvar yahova apane nam ka nivas ttharane ke liye chun le usee men tum apane homabali, aur melabali, aur dashamansha, aur uttai hui bhentte, aur mannaton kee sab uttm uttm vastuen jo tum yahova ke liye sankalp karoge, nidan jitanee vastuen kee agyaa maain tum ko sunata hoon un sabhon ko vaheen le jaya karana. aur vahan tum apane apane bette beattaiyen aur das daasiyon saahit apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane anand karana, aur jo leveey tumhare faattkon men rahe vah bhee anand kare, kyonaki usaka tumhare sang koi nij bhag va ansh n hoga. aur savadhaan rahana ki too apane homabaliyon ko har aek sthan par jo dekhne men aae n chaddhana parantu jo sthan tere kisee gotra men yahova chun le vaheen apane homabaaliyon ko chaddhaya karana, aur jis jis kam kee agyaa maain tujh ko sunata hoon usako vaheen karana. parantu too apane sab faattkon ke bheetar apane jee kee ichchha aur apane parameshvar yahova kee dee hui ashaeesh ke anusar pashu marake kha sakega, shuud aur ashuud manushy donon kha sakege, jaaise ki chikare aur harin ka mansa. parantu usaka lohoo n khana use jal kee nai boomi par undel dena. fir apane ann, va naye dakhmadha, va ttttke tel ka dashamansha, aur apane gaya-baailon va bhed-bakaariyon ke paahilautte, aur apane mannaton kee koi vastu, aur apane svehchhhabaali, aur uttai hui bhentten apane sab faattkon ke bheetar n khana unhen apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane usee sthan par jisako vah chune apane bette bettaiyen aur das daasiyon ke, aur jo leveey tere faattkon ke bheetar rahenge unakee sath khana, aur too apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane apane sab kamon par jin men hath lagaya ho anand karana. aur savadhaan rah ki jab tak too boomi par jeevit rahe tab tak leaviyon ko n chhodna.. jab tera parameshvar yahova apane vachan ke anusar tera desh baddhaa, aur tera jee mans khana chahe, aur too sochane lage, ki maain mans khaunga, tab jo mans tera jee chahe vahee kha sakega. jo sthan tera parameshvar yahova apana nam banaae rakhne ke liye chun le vah yaadi tujh se bahut door ho, to jo gaya-baail bhed-bakaree yahova ne tujhe dee ho, un men se jo kuchh tera jee chahe, use meree agyaa ke anusar marake apane faattkon ke bheetar kha sakega. jaaise chikare aur harin ka mans khaya jata haai vaaise hee unako bhee kha sakega, shuud aur ashuud dono prakar ke manushy unaka mans kha sakege. parantu unaka lohoo kisee bhanti n khana kyonki lohoo jo haai vah praan hee haai, aur too mans ke sath praan kabhee bhee n khana. usako n khana use jal kee nain boomi par undel dena. too use n khana isaliye ki vah kam karane se jo yahova kee drashti men teek haain tera aur tere bad tere vansh ka bhee bhla ho. parantu jab too koi vastu paavitra kare, va mannat mane, to aeese vastuaen lekar us sthan ko jana jisako yahova chun lega, aur vahan apane homabaliyon ke mans aur lohoo donon ko apane parameshvar yahova kee vedee par chaddhana, aur melabaliyon ka lohoo usakee vedee par undelakar unaka mans khana. in baton ko jinakee agyaa maain tujhe sunata hoon chitt lagakar sun, ki jab too vah kam kare jo tere paramesh-

var yahova kee drashtti men bhla aur tteek haai, tab tera aur tere bad tere vansh ka bhee sada bhla hota rahe. jab tere parameshvar yahova un jatiyon ko jinnaka adhaikaree hone ko too ja raha haai tere age se nasht kare, aur too unaka adhaikaree hokar unake desh men bas jaa, tab savadhaan rahana, kaheen aesa n ho ki unake satyanash hone ke bad too bhee unakee nai fans jaa, arthata yah kahakar unake devataon ke sambandha men yah poochhpachh n karana, ki un jatiyon ke log apane devataon kee upasana kis reeti karate the? maain bhee vaaisee hee karoonga. too apane parameshvar yahova se aesa vyavahar n karana kyonki jitane prakar ke kamon se yahova gharana karata haai aur baaira-bhav rakhta haai, un sabhon ko unhon ne apane devataon ke liye kiya haai, yahan tak ki apane bette beattyaien ko bhee ve apane devataon ke liye aagnai men dalakar jala dete haain.. jitane baton kee maain tum ko agyaa deta hoon unako chaukas hokar mana karana aur n to kuchh un men baddhana aur n un men se kuchh ghattana..

13

yaadi tere beech koi bhvishyadvkta va svapn dekhnevala pragatt hokar tujhe koi chinh va chatmatkar dikhaa, aur jis chinh va chatmatkar ko praman ttharakar vah tujh se kahe, ki ao ham paraae devataon ke anuyayee hokar, jinase tum ab tak anajan rahe, unakee pooja kare, tab tum us bhavishyadvkta va svapn dekhne vale ke vachan par kabhee kan n dharana kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova tumharee pareeksha lega, jis se yah jan le, ki ye mujh se apane sare man aur sare praan ke sath praem rakhte haain va naheen? tum apane parameshvar yahova ke peechhe chhalana, aur usaka bhy manana, aur usakee agyaan par chhalana, aur usaka vachan manana, aur usakee seva karana, aur usee se lipatte rahana. aur aesa bhvishyadvkta va svapn dekhnevala jo tum ko tumhare parameshvar yahova se faerake, jis ne tum ko misr desh se nikala aur dasatv ke ghar se chhudaya haai, tere usee parameshvar yahova ke marga se bahakane kee bat kahanevala ttharega, is karan vah mar dala jaae. is reeti se too apane beech men se aeesee burai ko door kar dena.. yaadi tera saga bhai, va betta, va bettee, va teree arddhangin, va praan piry tera koi mitra nirale men tujh ko yah kahakar fausalane lage, ki ao ham doosare devataon kee upasana va pooja kare, jinhen n to too n tere purakha janate the, chahe ve tumhare nikatt rahanevale as pas ke logon ke, chahe prathvee ke aek chhor se leke doosare chhor tak door door ke rahanevalon ke devata ho, to too usakee n manana, aur n to usakee bat sunana, aur n us par taras khana, aur n komalata dikhana, aur n usako chhpaai rakhna usako avashy ghaat karana usake ghaat karane men paahile tera hath utte, peechhe sab logon ke hath utte. us par aesa patthravah karana ki vah mar jaa, kyonki us ne tujh ko tere us parameshvar yahova se, jo tujh ko dasatv ke ghar arthata misr desh se nikal laya haai, bahakane ka yatn kiya haai. aur sab israaelee sunakar bhy khaenge, aur aesa bura kam fir tere beech n karenge.. yaadi tere kisee nagar ke vishay me, jise tera parameshvar yahova tujhe rahane

ke liye deta haai, aeesee bat tere sunane men aa, ki kitane adham purooshaen ne tere hee beech men se nikalakar apane nagar ke nivaasiyon ko yah kahakar bahaka diya haai, ki ao ham aur devataon kee jin se ab tak anajan rahe upasana kare, to poochhpachh karana, aur khojana, aur bhleen bhanti pata lagana aur yaadi yah bat sach ho, aur kuchh bhee sandeh n rahe ki tere beech aesa ghainauna kam kiya jata haai, to avashy us nagar ke nivaasiyon ko talavar se man dalana, aur pashu adi us sab samet jo us men ho usako talavar se satyanash karana. aur us men kee saree loott chauk ke beech ikatthee karake us nagar ko loott samet apane parameshvar yahova ke liye mano savrvang hom karake jalana aur vah sada ke liye deeh rahe, vah fir basaya n jaae. aur koi satyanash kee vastu tere hath n lagane paae jis se yahova apane bhdke huae kop se shaant hokar jaaisa us ne tere poovrajon se shapat khai thee vaaisa hee tujh se daya ka vyavahar kare, aur daya karake tujh ko ginatee men baddhaae. yah tab hoga jab too apane parameshvar yahova kee jitane agyaaen maain aj tujhe sunata hoon un sabhon ko manega, aur jo tere parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai vahee karega..

14

tum apane parameshvar yahova ke putra ho isaliye mare huon ke karan n to apana shareer cheerana, aur n bhauhon ke bal mundana. kyonaki too apane parameshvar yahova ke liye aek paavitra samaj haai, aur yahova ne tujh ko prathvee bhr ke samast deshaen ke logon men se apanee nij sampati hone ke liye chun liya haai. too koi ghainaunee vastu n khana. jo pashu tum kha sakate ho ve ye haai, arthata gayaabaail, bhed-bakaree, haari, chikara, yakhmoor, bannaalee bakaree, sabar, neelagay, aur baainelee bhed. nidan pashuon men se jitane pashu chire va fatte khuravale aur pagur karanevale hote haain unaka mans tum kha sakate ho. parantu pagur karanevale va chire khuravalon men se in pashuon ko, arthata unt, khraha, aur shaapan ko n khana, kyonaki ye pagur to karate haain parantu chire khur ke nahee hote, is karan ve tumhare liye ashuuddh haain. fir sooar, jo chire khur ka hota haai parantu pagur naheen karata, is karan vah tumhare liye ashuuddh haai. tum n to inaka mans khana, aur n inakee loth choona.. fir jitane jalajantu haain un men se tum inhen kha sakate ho, arthata jitanon ke pankh aur chhlaike hote haain. parantu jitane bina pankh aur chhlaike ke hote haain unhen tum n khana kyonaki ve tumhare liye ashuuddh haain.. sab shuuddh pakshiyon ka mans to tum kha sakate ho. parantu inaka mans n khana, arthata ukab, hadfaod, kurara garood, cheel aur bhanati bhanati ke shaahae aur bhanti bhanati ke sab kaga shuutarmurga, tahamas, jalakukkat, aur bhanti bhanati ke baja chhotta aur bada donon jaati ka ullo, aur ghaughoo dhanesha, gidd, hadgeela saras, bhanti bhanati ke bagule, nauva, aur chamegeedad. aur jitane renge-nagane pakheroo haain ve sab tumhare liye ashuuddh haain ve khaae n jaen. parantu sab shuuddh pankhvalon ka mans tum kha sakate ho.. jo apanee mratyu se mar jaae use tum n khana use apane faat-

tkon ke bheetar kisee paredashae ke khane ke liye de sakate ho, va kisee paraae ke hath bech sakate ho parantu too to apane parameshvar yahova ke liye paavitra samaj haai. bakaree ka bachcha usakee mata ke doodha men n pakana.. beej kee saree upaj men se jo praativarsha khet men upaje usaka danshamansh avashy alag karake rakhna. aur jis sthan ko tera parameshvar yahova apane nam ka nivas ttharane ke liye chun le us men apane ann, aur naye dakhmadha, aur ttttke tel ka dashamansha, aur apane gaya-baailon aur bhed-bakaariyon ke paahilautte apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane khaya karana jis se tum usaka bhy nity manana seekhoge. parantu yadi vah sthan jis ko tera parameshvar yahova apana nam banaae rakhne ke liye chun lega bahut door ho, aur is karan vahan kee yatra tere liye itaneee lambee ho ki too apane parameshvar yahova kee ashaeesh se milee hui vastuen vahan n le ja sake, to use bechake, roopaye ko bandha, hath men liye huae us sthan par jana jo tera parameshvar yahova chun lega, aur vahan gaya-baail, va bhed-bakaree, va dakhmadha, va madira, va kisee bhanti kee vastu kyon n ho, jo tera jee chahe, use usee roopaye se mol lekar apane gharane samet apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane khakar anand karana. aur apane faattkon ke bheetar ke leveey ko n chhodna, kyonaki tere sath usaka koi bhag va ansh n hoga.. teen teen varsha ke beetane par teesare varsha kee upaj ka sara dashanmansh nikalakar apane faattkon ke bheetar ikattha kar rakhna tab leveey jisaka tere sang koi nij bhag va ansh n hoga vah, aur jo paradeshae, aur anat, aur vidhavanae tere faattkon ke bheetar ho, ve bhee akar pett bhr khaen jis se tera parameshvar yahova tere sab kamon men tuijhe ashaeesh de..

15

sat sat varsha beetane par tum chhuttakra diya karana, arthata jis kisee ren denevale ne apane padosee ko kuchh udhaar diya ho, to vah use chhod de aur apane padosee va bhai se usako barabas n bhrava le, kyonki yahova ke nam se is chhuttakare ka prachar hua haai. paradeshaee manushey se too use barabas bhrava sakata haai, parantu jo kuchh tere bhai ke pas tera ho usako too bina bhravae chhod dena. tere beech koi daaridra n rahega, kyonki jis desh ko tera parameshvar yahova tera bhag karake tuijhe deta haai, ki too usaka adhaikaree ho, us men vah tuijhe bahut hee ashaeesh dega. itana avashy haai ki too apane parameshvar yahova kee bat chitt lagakar sune, aur in saree agyaon ke manane men jo maain aj tuijhe sunata hoon chaukasee kare. tab tera parameshvar yahova apane vachan ke anusar tuijhe ashaeesh dega, parantu tuijhe udhaar lena n padega aur too bahut jatiyon par prabhuta karega, parantu ve tere upar prabhuta n karane paaengee.. jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe deta haai usake kisee faattk ke bheetar yaadi tere bhaiyon men se koi tere pas draaridra ho, to apane us daaridra bhai ke liye n to apana day kattor karana, aur n apanee mutthee kadee karana jis vastu kee ghattee usako ho, usaka jitana prayojan ho utana avashy apana hath ddheela karake usako udhaar dena. sachet rah ki tere man men aeese ad-

ham chinta n samaa, ki satavan varsha jo chhuttakare ka varsha haai vah nikatt haai, aur apanee drashtti too apane us daridra bhai kee or se kroor karake use kuchh n de, to yah tere liye pap ttharega. too usako avashy dena, aur use dete samay tere man ko bura n lage kyoki isee bat ke karan tera parameshvar yahova tere sab kamon men jin men too apana hath lagaaga tuijhe ashaeesh dega. tere desh men daaridra to sada paae jaenge, isaliye maain tuijhe yah agyaa deta hoon ki too apane desh men apane deena-daridra bhaiyon ko apana hath ddheela karake avashy dan dena.. yaadi tera koi bhaibandha, arthata koi ibraee va ibirn, tere hath bike, aur vah chh: varsha teree seva kar chuke, to satave varsha usako apane pas se svatantra karake jane dena. aur jab too usako svatantra karake apane pas se jane de tab use choochhe hath n jane dena varan apanee bhed-bakaariyo, aur khlihan, aur dakhmadha ke kund men se bahutayat se dena tere parameshvar yahova ne tuijhe jaaisee ashaeesh dee ho usee ke anusar use dena. aur is bat ko smaran rakhna ki too bhee misr desh men das tha, aur tere parameshvar yahova ne tuijhe chhuda liya is karan maain aj tuijhe yah agyaa sunata hoon. aur yaadi vah tuij se or tere gharane se praem rakhta haai, aur tere sang anand se rahata ho, aur is karan tuij se kahane lage, ki maain tere pas se n jaunga to sutaree lekar usaka kan kivad par lagakar chhedana, tab vah sada tera das bana rahega. aur apanee daasee se bhee aeesea hee karana. jab too usako apane pas se svatantra karake jane de, tab use chhod dena tuij ko kaattnai n jan pade kyonaki us ne chh: varsha do majadooron ke barabar teree seva kee haai. aur tera parameshvar yahova tere sare kamon men tuij ho ke ashaeesh dega.. teree gayon aur bhed-bakaariyon ke jitane pahilautte nar hon un sabhon ko apane parameshvar yahova ke liye paavitra rakhna apanee gayon ke pahilautton se koi kam n lena, aur n apanee bhed-bakaariyon ke paahilautton ka un katarana. us sthan par jo tera parameshvar yahova chun lega too yahova ke samhane apane apane dharane samet prati varsha usaka mans khana. parantu yadi us men kisee prakar ka dosh ho, arthata vah langada va andha ho, va us men kisee aur hee prakar kee burai ka dosh ho, to use apane parameshvar yahova ke liye baali n karana. usako apane faattkon ke bheetar khana shuuddh aur ashuuddh donon prakar ke manushey jaaise chikare aur harin ka mans khathe haain vaaise hee usaka bhee kha sakege. parantu usaka lohoo n khana use jal kee nai boomi par undel dena..

16

abeeb ke maheene ko smaran karake apane parameshvar yahova ke liy fasah ka pavrva manana kyonkai abeeb maheene men tera parameshvar yahova rat ko tuijhe misr se nikal laya. isaliye jo sthan yahova apane nam ka nivas ttharane ko chun lega, vahee apane parameshvar yahova ke liye bhed-bakaariyon aur gaya-baail fasah karake bali karana. usake sang koi khmeeree vastu n khana sat din tak akhmeeree rottee jo du:kh kee rottee haai khaya karana kyonaki too misr desh se utavalee karake nikala tha isee reati se tuij ko misr desh se nikalane

ka din jeevan bhr smaran rahega. sat din tak tere sare desh men tere pas kaheen khmeer dekhne men bhee n aae aur jo pashu too paahile din kee sandhya ko baali kare usake mans men se kuchh bihan tak rahane n paae. fasah ko apane kisee faattk ke bheetar, jise tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe de baali n karana. jo sthan tera parameshvar yahova apane nam ka nivas karane ke liye chun le keval vahee, varsha ke usee samay jis men too misr se nikala tha, arthata sooraj oobane par sandhyakal ko, fasah ka pashuubaali karana. tab usaka mans usee sthan men jise tera parameshvar yahova chun le boonjakar khana fir bihan ko uttkar apane apane dere ko lautt jana. chh: din tak akheemeeree rottee khaya karana aur sataven din tere parameshvar yahova ke liye mahasabha ho us din kisee prakr ka kamakaj n kiya jaae.. fir jab too khet men hansua lagane lage, tab se arambh karake sat attvare ginana. tab apane parameshvar yahova kee ashaeesh ke anusar usake liye svecchha bali dekar attvaron nam pavrva manana aur us sthan men jo tera parameshvar yahova apane nam ka nivas karane ko chun le apane apane bette-bettyaie, dasa-daasiyon samet too aur tere faattkon ke bheetar jo leveey ho, aur jo jo paradeshae, aur anat, aur vidhavaaen tere beech men ho, ve sab ke sab apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane anand karen. aur smaran rakhta ki too bhee misr men das tha isaliye in vidhaiyon ke palan karane men chaukasee karana.. too jab apane khalihan aur dakhmadha ke kund men se sab kuchh ikattha kar chuke, tab jhopadiyon ka pavrva sat din manate rahana aur apane is pavrva men apane apane bette bettyaie, dasa-daasiyon samet too aur jo leveey, aur paradeshae, aur anat, aur vidhavaaen tere faattkon ke bheetar hon ve bhee anand karen. jo sthan yahova chun le us men tu apane parameshvar yahova ke liye sat din tak pavrva manate rahana kyonki tera parameshvar yahova teree saree baddhtee men aur tere sab kamon men tuij ko ashaeesh dega too anand hee karana. uvarsha men teen bar, arthata akhmeeree rottee ke pavrva, aur attvaron ke pavrva, aur jhopadiyon ke pavrva, in teenon pavrva men tumhare sab puroosh apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane us sthan men jo vah chun lega jaen. aur dekho, choochhe hath yahova ke samhane koi n jae sab puroosh apanee apanee poonjee, aur us ashaeesh ke anusar jo tere parameshvar yahova ne tuij ko dee ho, diya karen.. too apane aek aek gotra men se, apane sab faattkon ke bheetar jinhen tera parameshvar yahova tuij ko deta haai nyayee aur saradar niyukt kar lena, jo logon ka nyay dharma se kiya karen. tum nyay n bigadna too n to pakshapat karana aur n to ghoshs lena, kyonki ghoshs buddhmaian kee ankhen andhaee kar detee haai, aur dhaarmiyn kee baten palatt detee haai. jo kuchh nitant tteek haai usee ka peechha pakade rahana, jis se too jeevit rahe, aur jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe deta haai usaka aadhaikaree bana rahe.. too apane parameshvar yahova kee jo vedee banaaeega usake pas kisee prakr kee lakadee kee banee hui ashora ka sthan n karana. aur n koi latt khdee karana, kyonaki us se tera parameshvar yahova gharana karata haai.

too apane parameshvar yahova ke liye koi baail va bhed-bakaree bali n karana jis men dosh va kisee prakr kee khott ho kyonki aeesa karana tere parameshvar yahova ke sameep gharanait haai.. jo baastaiyan tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe deta haai, yaadi un men se kisee men koi puroosh va sree aeesee pai jaa, jis ne tere parameshvar yahova kee vacha todkar aeesa kam kiya ho, jo usakee draashtti men bura haai, arthata meree agyaa ka ullanghan karake paraae devataon kee, va soorya, va chandrama, va akash ke gan men se kisee kee usee upasana kee ho, va usako dandvat kiya ho, aur yah bat tuijhe batalai jaae aur tere sunane men aae tab bhlee bhanti poochhpachh karana, aur yaadi yah bat sach thhare ki israael men aeesa gharanaait karma kiya gaya haai, to jis puroosh va sree ne aeesa bura kam kiya ho, us puroosh va sree ko bahar apane faattkon par le jakar aeesa patthravah karana ki vah mar jaae. jo praandand ke yogy thhare vah aek hee kee sakshaee se n mar dala jaa, kintu do va teen manushyon kee sakshaee se mar dala jaae. usake mar dalane ke liye sab se paahile saakshiyon ke hat, aur unake bad aur sab logon ke hath us par utten. isee reati se aeesee burai ko apane madhy se door karana.. yaadi teree baastaiyon ke bheetar koi jhgade kee bat ho, arthata apas ke koon, va vivad, va marapeett ka koi mukama utte, aur usaka nyay karana tere liye kaattnai jan pade, to us sthan ko jakar jo tera parameshvar yahova chun lega leveey yajakon ke pas aur un dino ke nyaiyon ke pas jakar poochh-tachh karana, ki ve tum ko nyay kee baten batalaen. aur nyay kee jaaisee bat us sthan ke log jo yahova chun lega tuijhe bata de, usee ke anusar karana aur jo vyavastha ve tuijhe den usee ke anusar chalane men chaukasee karana vyavastha kee jo bat ve tuijhe bataae, aur nyay kee jo bat ve tuij se kahe, usee ke anusar karana jo bat ve tuij ko bataaen us se dahine va baaen n mudna. aur jo manushy aabhaiman karake us yajak kee, jo vahan tere parameshvar yahova kee seva tthal karane ko upaasthiat rahega, n mane, va us nyayee kee n sune, to vah manushy mar dala jaae is prakr too israael men se aeesee burai ko door kar dena. is se sab log sunakar dr jaenge, aur fir abhaiman naheen kareng.. jab too us desh men pahunchne jise tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe deta haai, aur usaka aadhaikaree ho, aur un men basakar kahane lage, ki charon or kee sab jaatiyon kee nai maain bhee apane upar raja ttharaunga tab jisako tera parameshvar yahova chun le avashy usee ko raja ttharana. apane bhaiyon hee men se kisee ko apane upar raja ttharana kisee paradeshaee ko jo tera bhai n ho too apane upar adhaikaree naheen tthara sakata. aur vah bahut ghaede n rakhe, aur n is manasa se apanee praja ke logon ko misr men bheje ki usake pas bahut se ghaede ho jaae, kyonki yahova ne tum se kaha haai, ki tum us marga se fir kabhee n lauttna. aur vah bahut stri-ayan bhee n rakhe, aeesa n ho ki usaka man yahova kee or se palatt jaae aur n vah apana sona roopa bahut baddhaae. aur jab vah rajagaee par virajaman ho, tab isee vyavastha kee pustak, jo leveey yajakon ke pas rahegee, usakee aek nakal apane liye kar le. aur vah use apane pas rakhe, aur apane jeevan bhr usako pad-

dha kare, jis se vah apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy manana, aur is vyavastha aur in vidhaiyon ke saree baton ke manane men chaukasee karana seekhe jis se vah apane man men ghamand karake apane bhaiyon ko tuchchh n jane, aur in agyaan se n to dahine mude aur n baaen jis se ki vah aur usake vansh ke log is-raaeliyan ke madhy bahut dinon tak rajy karate rahe..

18

leveey yajakon ka, varan sare leveey gotraiyan ka, is-raaeliyan ke sang koi bhag va ansh n ho unaka bhojan havy aur yahova ka diya hua bhag ho. unaka apane bhaiyon ke beech koi bhag n ho kyonaki apane vachan ke anusar yahova unaka nij bhag tthara haai. aur chahe gaya-baail chahe bhed-bakaree ka melabali ho, usake karanevale logon ke or se yajakon ka hak yah ho, ki ve usaka kandha aur donon gal aur jhrojh yajak ko den. too usaka apanee paahilee upaj ka ann, naya dakhmadha, aur tttka tel, aur apanee bhendon ka vah un dena jo paahilee bar katara gaya ho. kyonaki tere parameshvar yahova ne tere sab gotraiyan men se usee ko chun liya haai, ki vah aur usake vansh sada usake nam se seva tthal karane ko upasthiat hua karen.. fir yadi koi leveey israel kee baastaiyan men se kisee se, jahan vah parade-shaee kee nai rahata ho, apane man kee badee abhailaash ke se utthan par jaae jise yahova chun lega, to apane sab leveey bhaiyon kee nai, jo vahan apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane upasthiat hongee, vah bhee usake nam se seva tthal kare. aur apane poorvajon ke bhag kee mol ko chhod usako bhojan ka bhag bhee unake saman mila kare.. jab too us desh men pahunchte jo tera parameshvar yahova tujhe deta haai, tab vahan kee jatiyon ke anusar ghainauna kam karane ko n seekhna. tujh men koi aeesa n ho jo apane bette va bettee ko ag men hom karake chadhdhanevala, va bhavee kahanevala, va shuubh ashubh muhootorn ka mananevala, va ttonha, va tanntri, va bajeegar, va ojhon se poochhanevala, va boot sadhdanevala, va booton ka jaganevala ho. kyonaki jitane aese aese kam karate haain ve sab yahova ke sammukh gharanait haain aur inheen gharaanait kamon ke karan tera parameshvar yahova unako tere samhane se nikalane par haai. too apane parameshvar yahova ke sammukh siddh bana rahana. ve jaatiyan jinaka adhaikaree too hone par haai shuubh-ashuubh muhootoren ke mananevalon aur bhavee kahanevalon kee suna karatee haai parantu tujh ko tere parameshvar yahova ne aeesa karane naheen diya. tere parameshvar yahova tere madhy se, arthata tere bhaiyon men se mere saman aek nabe ko utpann karega too usee kee sunana yah tere us binatee ke anusar hoga, jo too ne horeb pahad ke pas sabha ke din apane parameshvar yahova se kee thee, ki mujhe n to apane parameshvar yahova ka shabd fir sunana, aur n vah badee ag fir dekhnee pade, kaheen aeesa n ho ki mar jaun. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, ki ve jo kuchh kahate haain so teek kahate haain. so maain unake liye unake bhaiyon ke beech men se tere saman aek nabe ko utpann karoonga aur apana vachan usake munh men daloonga aur jis jis bat kee maain use

agyaa doonga vahee vah unako kah sunaagea. aur jo manushy mere vah vachan jo vah mere nam se kahega grahan n karega, to maain usaka hisab us se loonga. parantu jo nabe aabhaiman karake mere nam se koi aeesa vachan kahe jisakee agyaa maain ne use n de ho, va paraae devataon ke nam se kuchh kahe, vah nabe mar dala jaae. aur yaadi too apane man men kahe, ki jo vachan yahova ne naheen kaha usako ham kis reeti se pahichanen? to pahichan yah haai ki jab koi nabe yahova ke nam se kuchh kahe tab yaadi vah vachan n ghatte aur poor n ho jaa, to vah vachan yahova ka kaha hua naheen parantu us nabe ne vah bat aabhayan karake kahee haai, too us se bhy n khana..

19

jab tera parameshvar yahova un jatiyon ko nash kare jinaka desh vah tujhe deta haai, aur too unake desh ka aadhaikaree ho ke unake nagaron aur gharon men rahane lage, tab apane desh ke beech jisaka adhaikaree tera parameshvar yahova tujhe kar deta haai teen nagar apane liye alag kar dena. aur too apane liye marga bhee taaiyar karana, aur apane desh ke jo tere parameshvar yahova tujhe saunp deta haai teen bhag karana, taaki har aek koonee vaheen bhag jaae. aur jo koonee vahan bhagakar apane praan ko bachaa, vah is prakar ka ho arthata vah kisee se bina paahile baair rakhe va usako bina jane boojhe mar dala ho jaaise koi kisee ke sang lakadee kattne ko jangal men jaa, aur vraksha kattne ko kulhadee hath se uttaa, aur kulhadee bent se nikalakar us bhai ko aeesee lage ki vah mar jaae to vah us nagaron men se kisee men bhagakar jeeavit rahe aesa n ho ki marga kee lambai ke karan koon ka palatta lenevala apane krodha ke jvalan men usaka peechha karake usako ja pakade, aur mar dale, yadhyi vah praandand ke yogy nahee, kyonki us se baair naheen rakhta tha. isaliye maain tujhe yah agyaa deta hoo, ki apane liye teen nagar alag kar rakhna. aur yaadi tera parameshvar yahova us shapath ke anusar jo us ne tere poorvajon se khai thee tere sivanon ko baddhakar vah sara desh tujhe de, jisake dene ka vachan us ne tere poorvajon ko diya tha yaadi too in sab agyaan ke manane men jinhen maain aj tujh ko sunata hoon chaukasee kare, aur apane parameshvar yahova se praem rakhe aur sada usake margon par chalata rahe to in teen nagaron se aadhaik aur bhee teen nagar alag kar dena, isaliye ki tere us desh men jo tere parameshvar yahova tera nij bhag karake deta haai kisee nirdosh ka koon n bahaya jaa, aur usaka dosh tujh par n lage. parantu yadi koi kisee se baair rakhar usakee ghaat men lage, aur us par lapakakar use aesa mare ki vah mar jaa, aur fir un nagaron men se kisee men bhag jaa, to usake nagar ke puraaniye kisee ko bhejkar usako vahan se mangakar koon ke palatta lenevale ke hath men saunp de, ki vah mar dala jaae. us par taras n khana, parantu nirdosh ke koon ka dosh israel se door karana, jis se tumhara bhla hon.. jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko deta haai, usaka jo bhag tujhe milega, us men kisee ka sivan jise agale logon ne ttharaya ho n hattana.. kisee manushy ke virooddh kisee prakar ke adharna va pap ke vishay me, chahe usaka pap kaaisa hee kyo n ho, aek hee jan kee sak-

shaae n sunana, parantu do va teen sakshaeeyon ke kahane se bat pakkee tthare. yaadi koi jootee sakshaee denevala kisee ke virooddh yahova se fir jane kee sakshaee dene ko khda ho, to ve donon manushy, jinake beech aeesa mukama utta ho, yahova ke sam-muk, arthata un dinon ke yajakon aur nyaiyon ke samhane khde kiae jaen tab nyayee bhlee bhanati poochhpachh kare, aur yadi yah nirny paae ki vah jootta sakshaee haai, aur apane bhai ke virooddh jootee sakshaee dee haai to apane bhai kee jaaisee bhee hani karavane kee yuaktai us ne kee ho vaaisee hee tum bhee usakee karana isee reeti se apane beech men se aeesee burai ko door karana. aur doosare log sunakar drengre, aur age ko tere beech fir aeesa bura kam naheen karengre. aur too bilakul taras n khana praan kee santee praan ka, ankh kee santee ankh ka, dant kee santee dant ka, hath kee santee hath ka, panv kee santee panv ka dand dena..

20

jab too apane shatrauon se yuddh karane ko jaa, aur ghaede, rat, aur apane se adhaik sena ko dekhe, tab un se n drana tera parameshvar yahova jo tujh ko misr desh se nikal le aya haai vah tere sang haai. aur jab tum yuddh karane ko shatrauon ke nikatt jao, tab yajak sena ke pas akar kahe, he israeliyyon suno, aj tum apane shatrauon se yuddh karane ko nikatt aae ho tumhara man kachcha n ho tum mat dro, aur n thrathrao, aur n unake samhane bhy khao kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare shatrauon se yuddh karane aur tumhen bachane ke liye tumhare sang chalata haai. fir saradar sipaahiyyon se yah kahe, ki tum men se kaun haai jis ne naya ghar banaya ho aur usaka samarpan n kiya ho? to vah apane ghar ko lautt jaae aur doosara manushy usaka samarpan kare. aur kaun haai jis ne dakh kee baree lagai ho, parantu usake fal n khaae hon? vah bhee apane ghar ko lautt jaa, aeesa n ho ki vah sangraam men mara jaa, aur doosara manushy usake fal khaae. fir kaun haai jis ne kisee sree se yah kae bat lagai ho, parantu usako byah n laya ho? vah bhee apane ghar ko lautt jaa, aeesa n ho ki vah yuddh men mara jaa, aur doosara manushy us se byah kar le. isake alava saradar sipaahiyyon se yah bhee kahe, ki kaun kaun manushy haai jo drapoek aur kachche man ka haai, vah bhee apane ghar ko lautt jaa, aeesa n ho ki usakee dekha dekhe usake bhaiyon ka bhee hiyav toott jaae. aur jab pradhaan sipaahiyyon se yah kah chuke, tab un par pradhaanata karane ke liye senapaatiyyon ko niyukt karen.. jab too kisee nagar se yuddh karane ko unake nikatt jaa, tab paahile us se saandhi karane ka samachar de. aur yaadi vah sandhi karana angeekar kare aur tere liye apane faattk khol de, tab jitane us men hon ve sab tere adhaeen hokar tere liye begar karanevale ttharen. parantu yadi ve tujh se sandhi n kare, parantu tujh se ladna chahe, to too us nagar ko ghor lena aur jab tera parameshvar yahova use tere hath men saunp de tab us men ke sab purooshaen ko talavar se mar dalana. parantu striyan aur bal-abachche, aur pashu aadi jitane loott us nagar men ho use apane liye rakh lena aur tere shatrauon kee loott jo tera parameshvar yahova tujhe de use kam

men lana. is prakar un nagaron se karana jo tujh se bahut door haai, aur in jatiyon ke nagar naheen haain. parantu jo nagar in logon ke haai, jinaka adhaikaree tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko ttharane par haai, un men se kisee praanee ko jeeavit n rakh chhodna, parantu unako avashy satyanash karana, arthata hitaiyo, aemoriyo, kanaaniyo, parijaiyo, hivvaiyo, aur yaboosiyon ko, jaaise ki tere parameshvar yahova ne tujhe agyaa dee haai aeesa n ho ki jitane ghain-aune kam ve apane devataon kee seva men karate aae haain vaaisa hee karana tumhen bhee sikhaae, aur tum apane parameshvar yahova ke virooddh pap karane lago. jab too yuddh karate huae kisee nagar ko jeetane ke liye use bahut dinon tak ghore rahe, tab usake vrakshaen par kulhaadee chalakar unhen nash n karana, kyonaki unake fal tere khane ke kam aeenge, isaaliye unhen n kattna. kya maaidan ke vraksha bhee manushy haain ki too unako bhee ghor rakhe? parantu jin vrakshaen ke vishay men too yah jan le ki inake fal khane ke naheen haai, to unako kattkar nash karana, aur us nagar ke virooddh us samay tak kott bandho rahana jab tak vah tere vash men n a jaae..

21

yaadi us desh ke maaidan men jo tera parameshvar yahova tujhe deta haai kisee mare huae kee loth padee hui mile, aur usako kis ne mar dala haai yah jan n pade, to tere siyane log aur nyayee nikalakar us loth ke charon or ke aek aek nagar kee dooree ko napen tab jo nagar us loth ke sab se nikatt tthare, usake siyane log aek aeesee kalor le rakhe, jis se kuchh kam n liya gaya ho, aur jis par joaa kabhee n rakha gaya ho. tab us nagar ke siyane log us kalor ko aek barahamasee nadee kee aeesee tarai men jo n jotee aur n boi gai ho le jaae, aur usee tarai men us kalor ka gala tod den. aur leveey yajak bhee nikatt aae, kyonki tere parameshvar yahova ne unako chun liya haai ki usakee seva tthal karen aur usake nam se ashaeervad diya kare, aur unake kahane ka anushar har aek jhgade aur marapeett ke mukame ka nirny ho. fir jo nagar us loth ke sab se nikatt tthare, usake sab siyane log us kalor ke upar jisaka gala tarai men toda gaya ho apane apane hath dhaekar kahe, yah koon ham se naheen kiya gaya, aur n yah hamaree ankhone ka dekha hua kam haai. isaliye, he yahova, apanee chhudai hui israaelee praja ka pap ddhanpakar nirdosh koon ka pap apanee israael praja ke sir par se utara. tab us koon ka dosh unako kshama kar diya jaega. yon vah kam karake jo yahova kee draashti men tteek haai too nirdosh ke koon ka dosh apane madhy men se door karana.. jab too apane shatrauon se yuddh karane ko jaa, aur tera parameshvar yahova unhen tere hath men kar de, aur too unhen bandhaua kar le, tab yaadi too bandhauon men kisee sundar sree ko dekhkar us par mohit ho jaa, aur us se byah kar lena chahe, to use apane ghar ke bheetar le ana, aur vah apana sir munda, nakoon katta, aur apane bandhauai ke vash utarake tere ghar men maheene bhr rahakar apane mata pita ke liye vilap karatee rahe usake bad too usake pas jana, aur too usaka paati aur vah teree patnee bane. fir yadi vah tujh ko achchee n lage, to jahan vah jana chahe vahan use jane

dena usako roopaya lekar kaheen n bechana, aur too ne jo usakee pata-panee lee, is karan us se dasee ka sa byavahaar n karana.. yaadi kisee puroosh kee do paatnaiyan ho, aur use aek piry aur doosaree apiry ho, aur pirya aur apirya donon striayan bette jane, parantu jetta apirya ka ho, to jab vah apane putraen ko sampaat ka battvara kare, tab yadi apirya ka betta jo sachamuch jetta haai yadi jeevit ho, to vah pirya ke bette ko jettans n de sakega vah yah janakar ki apirya ka betta mere pauroosh ka pahila fal haai, aur jette ka aadhaikar usee ka haai, usee ko apanee saree sampaat men se do bhag dekar jettansee mane.. yaadi kisee ke hatteela aur dangaait betta ho, jo apane mata-apita kee bat n mane, kintu tadna dene par bhee unakee n sune, to usake mata-apita use pakadkar apane nagar se bahar faattk ke nikatt nagar ke siyanon ke pas le jaae, aur ve nagar ke siyanon se kahe, ki hamara yah betta hatteela aur dangaait haai, yah hamaree naheen sunata yah uda aur piyakkad haai. tab us nagar ke sab puroosh usako patthravah karake mar dale, yon too apane madhy men se aeesee burai ko door karana, tab saree isaraelee saunakar bhy khaaenge. fir yadi kisee se praandand ke yogy koi pap hua ho jis se vah mar dala jaa, aur too usakee loth ko vraksha par lattka de, to vah loth rat ko vraksha par ttgee n rahe, avashy usee din use mittee dena, kyonki jo lattkaya gaya ho vah parameshvar kee or se shaaapit ttharata haai isaalie jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tera bhag karake deta haai usakee boomi ko ashuuddh n karana..

22

too apane bhai ke gaya-baail va bhed-bakaree ko bht-tee hui dekhkar anadekhee n karana, usako avashy usake pas pahuncha dena. parantu yadi tera vah bhai nikatt n rahata ho, va too use n janata ho, to us pashu ko apane ghar ke bheetar le ana, aur jab tak tera vah bhai usako n ddoonddhe tab tak vah tere pas rahe aur jab vah use ddoonddhe tab usako de dena. aur usake gadahe va vasr ke vishay, varan usakee koi vastu kyon n ho, jo us se kho gai ho aur tujh ko mile, usake vishay men bhee aeesea hee karana too dekhee-anadekhee n karana.. too apane bhai ke gadahe va baail ko marga par gira hua dekhkar anadekhee n karana usake uttane men avashy usakee sahayata karana.. koi sree puroosh ka pahirava n paahine, aur n koi puroosh sree ka paahirava pahine kyonaki aeese kamon ke sab karanevale tere parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men gharaanait haain.. yaadi vraksha va boomi par tere samhane marga men kisee chidiya ka ghaensala mile, chahe us men bachche hon chahe ande, aur un bachchon va andon par unakee man baaittee hui ho, to bachchon samet man ko n lena bachchon ko apane liye le to le, parantu man ko avashy chhod dena isaalie ki tera bhla ho, aur teree ayu ke din bahut hon.. jab too naya ghar banaae tab usakee chht par ad ke liye munder banana, aeese n ho ki koi chht par se gir pade, aur too apane gharane par koon ka dosh lagaae. apanee dakh kee baree men do prakar ke beej n bona, aeese n ho ki usakee saree upaj, arthata tera boya hua beej aur dakh kee baree kee upaj donon apavitra ttharen. baail aur gadaha donon sang jo-takar hal n chalana. un aur sanee kee milavatt se bana

hua vasr n pahinana.. apane oddhne ke charon or kee kor par jhalar lagaya karana.. yaadi koi puroosh kisee sree ko byahe, aur usake pas jane ke samay vah usako aapiry lage, aur vah us sree kee namadharai kare, aur yah kahakar us par kukarma ka dosh lagaa, ki is sree ko maain ne byaha, aur jab us se sang-gaati kee tab us men kunvaree avastha ke lakshan n paa, to us kanya ke mata-apita usake kunvareepan ke chinh lekar nagar ke vraddh logon ke pas faattk ke bahar jaaen aur us kanya ka pita vraddh logon se kahe, maain ne apanee bettee is puroosh ko byah dee, aur vah usako apiry lagatee haai aur vah to yah kahakar us par kukarma ka dosh lagata haai, ki maain ne teree bettee men kunvareepan ke lakshan naheen paae. parantu merree bettee ke kunvareepan ke chinh ye haain. tab usake mata-apita nagar ke vraddh logon ke samhane us char ko faailaen. tab nagar ke siyane loo us puroosh ko pakadkar tadna den aur us par sag shokel roope ka dand bhee lagakar us kanya ke pita ko de, isaalie ki us ne aek isaraelee kanya kee namadharai kee haai aur vah usee kee patnee banee rahe, aur vah jeevan bhr us sree ko tyagane n paae. parantu yadi us kanya ke kunvareepan ke chinh paae n jaae, aur us puroosh kee bat sach tthare, to ve us kanya ko usake pita ke ghar ke dar par le jaae, aur us nagar ke puroosh usako patthravah karake mar dalen us ne to apane pita ke ghar men veshya ka kam karake burai kee haai yon too apane madhy men se aeesee burai ko door karana.. yaadi koi puroosh doosare puroosh kee byahee hui sree ke sang sota hua pakada jaa, to jo puroosh us sree ke sang soya ho vah aur vah sree donon mar dalen jaaen is prakar too aeesee burai ko isarael men se door karana.. yaadi kisee kunvaree kanya ke byah kee bat lagee ho, aur koi doosara puroosh use nagar men pakar us se kukarma kare, to tum un donon ko us nagar ke faattk ke bahar le jakar unako patthravah karake mar dalana, us kanya ko to isaalie ki vah nagar men rahate huae bhee naheen chillai, aur us puroosh ko is karan ki us ne padosee kee sree kee pata-panee lee haai is prakar too apane madhy men se aeesee burai ko door karana.. parantu yadi koi puroosh kisee kanya ko jisake byah kee bat lagee ho maaidan men pakar barabas us se kukarma kare, to keval vah puroosh mar dala jaa, jis ne us se kukarma kiya ho. aur us kanya se kuchh n karana us kanya ka pap praandand ke yogy nahee, kyonki jaaise koi apane padosee par chaddhai karake use mar dale, vaaisee hee yah bat bhee ttharegee ki us puroosh ne us kanya ko maaidan men paya, aur vah chillai ko sahee, parantu usako koi bachanevala n mila. yaadi kisee puroosh ko koi kunvaree kanya mile jisake byah kee bat n lagee ho, aur vah usee pakadkar usake sath kukarma kare, aur ve pakade jaae, to jis puroosh ne us se kukarma kiya ho vah us kanya ke pita ko pachas shokel roopa de, aur vah usee kee patnee ho, us ne us kee pata-panee lee is karan vah jeevan bhr use n tyagane paae.. koi apanee sautelee mata ko apanee sree n banaa, vah apane pita ka oddhna n ughaare..

23

jisake and kuchale gaee va ling katt dala gaya ho vah yahova kee sabha men n ane paae.. koi kukarma se

janma hua yahova kee sabha men n ane paae kintu das peeddhē tak usake vānsh ka koi yahova kee sabha men n ane paae.. koi ammonee va moabee yahova kee sabha men n ane paae unakee dasaveen peeddhē tak ka koi yahova kee sabha men kabhēe n ane paae is karan se ki jab tum misr se nikalakār ate the tab unhon ne ann jal lekar marga men tum se bhentt naheen kee, aur yah bhēe ki unhon ne aramnaharaaim desh ke pator nagaravale bor ke putra bilam ko tujhe shaap dene ke liye daakshiana dee. parantu tere parameshvar yahova ne tere nimitt usake shaap ko ashaeesh se palatt diya, isaliye ki tera parameshvar yahova tujh se praem rakhta tha. too jeevan bhr unaka kushal aur bhilai kabhēe n chahana. kisee aedomee se gharana n karana, kyonki vah tera bhāi haai kisee misree se bhēe gharana n karana, kyonki usake desh men too paradēshaee hokar raha tha. unake jo parapote utpann hon ve yahova kee sabha men n ane paen. jab too shatraun se ladne ko jakar chhavanee dale, tab sab prakār kee buree baton se bacha rahana. yaadi tere beech koi puroosh us ashuddhā se jo ratrai ko ap se ap hua karatēe haai ashuddhā hua ho, to vah chhavanee se bahar jaa, aur chhavanee ke bheetar n aae parantu sandhya se kuchh paahile vah snan kare, aur jab soorya oob jaae tab chhavanee men aae. chhavanee ke bahar tere disha firane ka aek sthan hua kare, aur vaheen disha firane ko jaya karana aur tere pas ke hathaiyon men aek khnatee bhēe rahe aur jab too disha firane ko baaitte, tab us se khodakar apane mal ko ddhanp dena. kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova tujh ko bachane aur tere shatraun ko tujh se haravane ko tere chhavanee ke madhy ghoomata rahēga, isaaliye tere chhavanee pavitra rahaneēe chaaahiye, aeesa n ho ki vah tere madhy men koi ashuddh vastu dekhkar tujh se fir jaae.. jo das apane svamee ke pas se bhagakar tere sharan le usako usake svamee ke hath n pakada dena vah tere beech jo nagar use achchha lage usee men tere sang rahane paae aur too us par andhor n karana.. israaelee striayon men se koi devadasee n ho, aur n israaeliyan men se koi puroosh aeesa bura kam karanevala ho. too veshyapan kee kamai va kutte kee kamai kisee mannat ko pooree karane ke liye apane parameshvar yahova ke ghar men n lana kyonaki tere parameshvar yahova ke sameep ye donon kee donon kamai gharaanaait karma haai.. apane kisee bhāi ko byaj par ren n dena, chahe roopaya ho, chahe bhojana-vastu ho, chahe koi vastu ho jo byaj par dee jati haai, use byaj n dena. too paradēshaee ko byaj par ren to de, parantu apane kisee bhāi se aeesa n karana, taki jis desh ka adhaikaree hone ko too ja raha haai, vahan jis jis kam men apana hath lagaa, un sabhon ko tera parameshvar yahova tujhe ashaeesh de.. jab too apane parameshvar yahova ke liye mannat mane, to usake pooree karane men vilamb n karana kyonaki tera parameshvar yahova use nishchay tujh se le lega, aur vilamb karane se too papee ttharega. parantu yaadi too mannat n mane, to tera koi pap naheen. jo kuchh tere munh se nikale usake poora karane men chaukasee karana too apane munh se vachan dekar apaneēe ichchha se apane parameshvar yahova kee jaisēe mannat mane, vaaisa hee svatantrata poorvak use poora karana. jab too kisee doosare kee dakh kee baree men jaa, tab pett

bhr manamane dakh kha to kha, parantu apane patra men kuchh n rakhta. aur jab too kisee doosare ke khde khet men jaa, tab too hath se balen tod sakata haai, parantu kisee doosare ke khde khet par hansua n lagana..

24

yaadi koi puroosh kisee sree ko byah le, aur usake bad usamen lajja kee bat pakar us se aprasann ho, to vah usake liye tyagapatra likhkar aur usake hath men dekar usako apane ghar se nikal de. aur jab vah usake ghar se nikal jaa, tab doosare puroosh kee ho sakatēe haai. parantu yaadi vah us doosare puroosh ko bhēe aapiry lage, aur vah usake liye tyagapatra likhkar usake hath men dekar use apane ghar se nikal de, va vah doosara puroosh jis ne usako apanee sree kar liya ho mar jaa, to usaka paahila paati, jis ne usako nikal diya ho, usake ashuddh hone ke bad use apaneēe patnee n banane paae kyonaki yah yahova ke sammukh gharaanaait bat haai. is prakār too us desh ko kisee tera parameshvar yahova tera bhag karake tujhe deta haai papee n banana.. jo puroosh hal ka byaha hua ho, vah sena ke sath n jaae aur n kisee kam ka bhar us par dala jaae vah varsha bhr apane ghar men svatantrata se rahakar apaneēe byahee hui sree ko prasann karata rahe. koi manushy chakkee ko va usake upar ke patt ko bandhak n rakhe kyonaki vah to manon praan hee ko bandhak rakhta haai.. yaadi koi apane kisee israaelee bhāi ko das banane va bech dalane kee manasa se churata hua pakada jaa, to aeesa chor mar dala jaae aeesee burai ko apane madhy men se door karana.. koddh kee byaadhai ke vishay men chaukas rahana, aur jo kuchh leveey yajak tumhen sikhaaen usee ke anusaar yatn se karane men chaukasee karana jaisēe agyaa maain ne unako dee haai vaaisa karane men chaukasee karana. smaran rakhi ki tere parameshvar yahova ne, jab tum misr se nikalakār a rahe the, tab marga men maariyam se kya kiya. jab too apane kisee bhāi ko kuchh udhaar de, tab bandhak kee vastu lene ke liye usake ghar ke bheetar n ghausana. too bahar khda rahana, aur jisako too udhaar de vahee bandhak kee vastu ko tere pas bahar le aae. aur yaadi vah manushy kangal ho, to usaka bandhak apane pas rakhe huae n sona soorya ait hote hote use vah bandhak avashy faer dena, isaaliye ki vah apana oddhna oddhkar so sake aur tujhe ashaeervad de aur yah tere parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men dharma ka kam ttharega.. koi majadoor jo deen aur kangal ho, chahe vah tere bhaiyon men se ho chahe tere desh ke faattkon ke bheetar rahanevale paradēshaiyon men se ho, us par andhor n karana yah janakar, ki vah deen haai aur usaka man majadooree men laga rahata haai, majadooree karane hee ke din sooryast se paahile too usake majadooree dena aeesa n ho ki vah tere karan yahova kee dohai de, aur too papee tthare.. putra ke karan pita n mar dala jaa, aur n pita ke karan putra mar dala jaae jis ne pap kiya ho vahee us pap ke karan mar dala jaae.. kisee paredashaeēe manushy va anath balak ka nyay n bigadna, aur n kisee vidhava ke kapade ko bandhak rakhta aur is ko smaran rakhta ki too misr men das tha, aur tera parameshvar yahova tujhe vahan se chhuda laya haai is karan maain tujhe

yah agyaa deta hoon.. jab too apane pakke khet ko katte, aur aek poola khet men bool se choott jaa, to use lene ko fir n lautt jana vah paradeshae, anat, aur vidhava ke liye pada rahe isaaliye ki parameshvar yahova tere sab kamon men tujh ko ashaeesh de. jab too apane jalapai ke vraksha ko jhade, tab daaliyon ko doosaree bar n jhadna vah paradeshae, anat, aur vidhava ke liye rah jaae. jab too apanee dakh kee baree ke fal tode, to usaka dana dana n tod lena vah paradeshae, anath aur vidhava ke liye rah jaae. aur isako smaran rakhna ki too misr desh men das tha is karan maain tuihe yah agyaa deta hoon..

25

yaadi manushyon ke beech koi jhgada ho, aur ve nyay karavane ke liye nyaiyon ke pas jaae, aur ve unaka nyay kare, to nirdosh ko nirdosh aur doshae ko doshae ttharaen. aur yaadi doshae mar khane ke yogy tthare, to nyayee usako giravakar apane samhane jaaisa usaka dosh ho usake anusar kode ginakar lagavaae. vah use chalees kode tak lagava sakata haai, is se adhaik naheen lagava sakata aesa n ho ki is se adhaik bahut mar khailavane se tera bhai teree drashti men tuchchh tthare.. danvate samay chalate huae baail ka munh n bandhana. jab koi bhai sang rahate ho, aur un men se aek niputra mar jaa, to usakee sree ka byah paragotraee se n kiya jaae usake paati ka bhai usake pas jakar use apanee patnee kar le, aur us se paati ke bhai ka dharma palan kare. aur jo paahila betta us sree se utpann ho vah us mare huae bhai ke nam ka tthare, jis se ki usaka nam israela men se mitt n jaae. yaadi us sree ke pati ke bhai ko use byahana n bhaa, to vah sree nagar ke faattk par vraddh logon ke pas jakar kahe, ki mere paati ke bhai ne apane bhai ka nam israela men banaae rakhne se nakar diya haai, aur mujh se pati ke bhai ka dharma palan karana naheen chahata. tab us nagar ke vraddh us puroosh ko bulavakar use samajhaen aur yadi vah apanee bat par ada rahe, aur kahe, ki mujhie isako byahana naheen bhavata, to usake bhai kee patnee un vraddh logon ke samhane usake pas jakar usake panv se jootee utare, aur usake moonh par took de aur kahe, jo puroosh apane bhai ke vansh ko chalana n chahe us se isee prakar vyavahar kiya jaaega. tab israela men us puroosh ka yah nam padega, arthata jootee utare huae puroosh ka gharana.. yaadi do puroosh apas men marapeett karate ho, aur un men se aek kee patnee apane pati ko maranevale ke hath se chhudane ke liye pas jaa, aur apana hath baddhakar usake gupt ang ko pakade, to us sree ka hath katt dalana us par taras n khana.. apanee thailen men bhanti bhanati ke arthata ghatttee-baddhtee battkhre n rakhna. apane ghar men bhanti bhanati ke, arthata ghatttee-baddhtee napuae n rakhna. tere battkhre aur napuae poore poore aur dharma ke hon isaliye ki jo desh tere parameshvar yahova tuihe deta haai us men teree ayu bahut ho. kyonaki aeese kamon men jitane kutt-laita karate haain ve sab tere parameshvar yahova kee draashti men gharaanaait haain.. smaran rakh ki jab too misr se nikalakar a raha tha tab amalek ne tujh se marga men kya kiya, arthata unako parameshvar ka bhy n tha is karan us ne jab too marga men thka

manda tha, tab tujh par chaddhai karake jitane nirbal hone ke karan sab se peechhe the un sabhon ko mara. isaliye jab tere parameshvar yahova us desh me, jo vah tera bhag karake tere adhaikar men kar deta haai, tuihe charon or ke sab shatraun se vishraam de, tab amalek ka nam dharatee par se mita dalana aur tum is bat ko n boolana..

26

fir jab too us desh men jise tera parameshvar yahova tera nij bhag karake tuihe deta haai pahuncha, aur usaka aadhaikaree hokar un men bas jaa, tab jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuihe deta haai, usake boomi kee bhanati bhanati kee jo pahilee upaj too apane ghar laaega, us men se kuchh ttokaree men lekar us sthan par jana, jise tera parameshvar yahova apane nam ka nivas karane ko chun le. aur un dinon ke yajak ke pas jakar yah kahana, ki maain aj tere parameshvar yahova ke samhane nivedan karata hoo, ki yahova ne ham logon ko jis desh ke dene kee hamare poorvajon se shapath khai thee us men maain a gaya hoon. tab yajak tere hath se vah ttokaree lekar tere parameshvar yahova kee vedee ke samhane dhar de. tab too apane parameshvar yahova se is prakar kahana, ki mera moolapuroosh aek aramee manushy tha jo marane par tha aur vah apane chhotte se paarivar samet misr ko gaya, aur vahan paradeshae hokar raha aur vahana us se aek badee, aur samarthee, aur bahut manushyon se bhree hui jaati utpann hui. aur misriyon ne ham logon se bura bartav kiya, aur hamen dukh diya, aur ham se kaatnai seva leen. parantu ham ne apane poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova kee dohai dee, aur yahova ne hamaree sunakar hamare dukh-shram aur andhor par drashti kee aur yahova ne balavant hath aur baddhai hui bhuj se aati bhyanak chinh aur chatmatkar dikhilakar ham ko misr se nikal laya aur hamen is sthan par pahunchakar yah desh jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haain hamen de diya haai. ab he yahova, dek, jo boomi too ne mujhe dee haai usakee pahalee upaj maain tere pas le aya hoon. tab too use apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane rakhna aur yahova ko dandvat karana aur jitane achchee padarth tere parameshvar yahova tuihe aur tere gharane ko de, unake karan too leveeyon aur apane madhy men rahanevale paradeshaiyon saahit anand karana.. aur too apane parameshvar yahova se kahana, ki maain ne teree sab agyaon ke anusar pavitra ttharai hui vastuon ko apane ghar se nikala, aur leveey, paradeshae, anat, aur vidhava ko de diya haai teree kisee agyaa ko maain ne n to tala haai, aur n boola haai. un vastuon men se maain ne shaek ke samay naheen khaya, aur n un men se koi vastu ashuuddhta kee dashta men ghar se nikalee, aur n kuchh shaek karanevalon ko diya maain ne apane parameshvar yahova kee sun lee, maain ne teree sab agyaon ke anusar kiya haai. too svarga men se jo tera pavitra dhaam haai drashti karake apanee praja israela ko ashaeesh de, aur is doodha aur madha kee dhaaraon ke desh kee boomi par ashaeesh de, jise too ne hamare poorvajon se khai hui shapath ke anusar hamen diya haai. aj ke din tere parameshvar yahova tujh ko in-

heen vidhaiyon aur niyamon ke manane kee agyaa deta haai isaliye apane sare man aur sare praan se inake manane men chaukasee karana. too ne to aj yahova ko apane parameshvar manakar yah vachan diya haai, ki maain tere banaae huae magorn par chaloonga, aur teree vidhaiyo, agyaa, aur niyamon ko mana karoonga, aur teree suna karoonga. aur yahova ne bhee aj tujh ko apane vachan ke anusar apane prajarooppe nij dhan sampati mana haai, ki too usakee sab agyaaon ko mana kare, aur ki vah apanee banai hui sab jaatiyon se aadhaik prashansa, nam, aur shaebha ke vishay men tujh ko praatishtit kare, aur too usake vachan ke anusar apane parameshvar yahova kee pavitra praja bana rahe.

27

fir israel ke vraddh logon samet moosa ne praja ke logon ko yah agyaa dee, ki jitane agyaaen maain aj tumhen sunata hoon un sab ko manana. aur jab tum yaradan par hoke us desh men pahuncho, jo tera parameshvar yahova tuihe deta haai, tab bade bade patthr khde kar lena, aur un par choona potana aur par hone ke bad un par is vyavastha ke sare vachanon ko likhna, isaliye ki jo desh tere poorva-jon ka parameshvar yahova apane vachan ke anusar tuihe deta haai, aur jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraaen bahatee haai, us desh men too jane paae. fir jin patthron ke vishay men maain ne aj agyaa dee haai, unhen tum yaradan ke par hokar aebal pahad par khda karana, aur un par choona potana. aur vaheen apane parameshvar yahova ke liye patthron kee aek vedee banana, un par koi aujar n chalana. apane parameshvar yahova kee vedee anagaddhe patthron kee banakar un par usake liye homabaali chaddhana aur vaheen melabali bhee chaddhakar bhojan karana, aur apane parameshvar yahova ke sammukh anand karana. aur un patthron par is vyavastha ke sab vachanon ko shuuddh reeti se likh dena.. fir moosa aur leveey yajakon ne sab israeliyeon se yah bhee kaha, ki he israel, chup rahakar suna aj ke din too apane parameshvar yahova kee praja ho gaya haai. isaliye apane parameshvar yahova kee bat manana, aur usakee jo jo agyaa aur vidhai maain aj tuihe sunata hoon unaka palan karana. fir usee din moosa ne praja ke logon ko yah agyaa dee, ki jab tum yaradan par ho jao tab shaimaun, levee, yahooda, issakar, yusuf, aur binyameen, ye girijeeem pahad par khde hokar ashaeervad sunaen. aur rooben, gad, ashor, jabooloon, dan, aur naptalee, ye aebal pahad par khde hoke shaap sunaen. tab leveey log sab israellee purooshaen se pukarake kahe, ki shaapit ho vah manushy jo koi mootira kareegar se khudavakar va ddhlavakar nirale sthan men sthapan kare, kyonki is se yahova ko gharana lagatee haai. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo apane pita va mata ko tutchh jane. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo kisee doosare ke sivane ko hattaa. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo andho ko marga se bhtka de. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo paredashae, anat, va vidhava ka nyay bigade. tab sab log kahen ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo apanee sautelee mata se kukarma kare, kyonkai vah apane pita ka

oddhna ughaarata haai. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo kisee prakr ke pashu se kukarma kare. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo apanee bahin, chahe sagee ho chahe sautelee, us se kukarma kare. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo apanee sas ke sang kukarma kare. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo kisee ko chhpaikar mare. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo nirdosh jan ke mar dalane ke liye dhan le. tab sab log kahe, ameena.. shaapit ho vah jo is vyavastha ke vachanon ko manakar poora n kare. tab sab log kahe, ameena..

28

yaadi too apane parameshvar yahova kee sab agyaae, jo maain aj tuihe sunata hoo, chaukasee se pooree karane ka chitt lagakar usakee sune, to vah tuihe prathvee kee sab jatiyon men shraeshtt karega. fir apane parameshvar yahova kee sunane ke karan ye sab ashaeervad tuih par poore honge. dhany ho too nagar me, dhany ho too khet men. dhany ho teree santan, aur teree boomi kee upaj, aur gay aur bhed-bakaree adi pashuon ke bachche. dhany ho teree ttokaree aur teree kattate. dhany ho too bheetar ate samay, aur dhany ho too bahar jate samaya. yahova aeesa karega ki tere shatra jo tuih par chaddhai karenge ve tuih se har jaaenge ve aek marga se tuih par chaddhai karenge, parantu tere samhane se sat marga se hokar bhag jaaenge. tere khton par aur jitane kamon men too hath lagaega un sabhon par yahova ashaeesh dega isaliye jo desh tera parameshvar yahova tuihe deta haai us men vah tuihe ashaeesh dega. yaadi too apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaaon ko manate huae usake magorn par chale, to vah apanee shapath ke anusar tuihai apanee paavitra praja karake sthair rakhega. aur prathvee ke desh desh ke sab log yah dekhkar, ki too yahova ka kahalata haai, tuih se dr jaenge. aur jis desh ke vishay yahova ne tere poorva-jon se shapath khakar tuihe dene ko kaha, tha us men vah teree santan kee, aur boomi kee upaj kee, aur pashuon kee baddhtee karake teree bhilai karega. yahova tere liye apane akasharooppee uttm bhndar ko kholakar teree boomi par samay par menh barasaya karega, aur tere sare kamon par ashaeesh dega aur too bahuteree jaatiyon ko udhaar dega, parantu kisee se tuihe udhaar lena n padega. aur yahova tuih ko punchh nahee, kintu sir hee ththaraega, aur too neeche nahee, parantu upar hee rahega yadi parameshvar yahova kee agyaaen jo maain aj tuih ko sunata hoo, too unake manane men man lagakar chaukasee kare aur jin vachanon kee maain aj tuihe agyaa deta hoon un men se kisee se daahine va baan mudke paraye devataon ke peechhe n ho le, aur n unakee seva kare.. parantu yadi too apane parameshvar yahova kee bat n sune, aur usakee saree agyaaon aur vidhaiyon ke palane men jo maain aj sunata hoon chaukasee naheen karega, to ye sab shaap tuih par a padenge. arthata shaapit ho too nagar me, shaapit ho too khet men. shaapit ho teree ttokaree aur teree kattate. shaapit ho teree santan, aur boomi kee upaj, aur gayon aur bhed-bakaariyon ke bachche. shaapit ho too bheetar ate samay, aur

shaaapit ho too bahar jate samaya. fir jis jis kam men too hath lagay, us men yahova tab tak tujh ko shaap deta, aur bhyaturan karata, aur dhamaake deta rahaga, jab tak too mitt n jaa, aur shaeegeha nashtt n ho jaae yah is karan hoga ki too yahova ko tyagakar dushtt kam karega. aur yahova aeesa karega ki maree tujh men faailakar us samay tak lagee rahegee, jab tak jis boomi ke adhaikaree hone ke liye too ja raha haai us se tera ant n ho jaae. yahova tujh ko kshayarog se, aur jvar, aur dah, aur badee jalan se, aur talavar se, aur jhulas, aur gerooi se marega aur ye us samay tak tera peechha kiye rahenge, tab tak too satyanash n ho jaae. aur tere sir ke upar akash peetal ka, aur tere panv ke tale boomi lohe kee ho jaegee. yahova tere desh men panee ke badale baloo aur dhooli barasaaega vah akash se tujh par yahan tak barasegee ki too satyanash ho jaeega. yahova tujh ko shatrauon se haravaaega aur too aek marga se unaka samhana karane ko jaega, parantu sat marga se hokar unake samhane se bhag jaeega aur prathvee ke sab rajyon men mara mara firega. aur teree loth akash ke bhanati bhanati ke pakshiayo, aur dharatee ke pashuon ka ahar hogee aur unaka koi hakanevala n hoga. yahova tujh ko misr ke se faode, aur bavaseer, aur dad, aur khujalee se aeesa peedit karega, ki too changa n ho sakega. yahova tujhe pagal aur andha kar dega, aur tere man ko atyant ghabara dega aur jaaise andha aandhiyare men ttitolata haai vaaise hee too din dupaharee men ttitolata firega, aur tere kam kaj sufal n hongee aur too sadaaiv keval andhor sahata aur lutta hee rahega, aur tera koi chhudanevala n hoga. too sree se byah kee bat lagaaga, parantu doosara puroosh usako bhrashtt karega ghar too banaaga, parantu us men basane n paaga dakh kee baree too lagaaga, parantu usake fal khane n paaga. tera baail teree ankhone ke samhane mara jaeega, aur too usaka mans khane n paaga tera gadaha teree ankh ke samhane loott men chala jaeega, aur tuijhe fir n milega teree bhed-bakaariyan tere shatrauon ke hath lag jaeenge, aur teree or se unaka koi chhudanevala n hoga. tere bette-beattyaian doosare desh ke logon ke hath lag jaeenge, aur unake liye chav se dekhte dekhte teree ankhe rah jaeenge aur tera kuchh bas n chalega. teree boomi kee upaj aur teree saree kamaai aek anajane desh ke loge kha jaeenge aur sarvada too keval andhor sahata aur peesa jata rahega yahan tak ki too un baton ke karan jo apanee ankhone se dekhega pagal ho jaeega. yahova tere ghautton aur ttangon me, varan nakh se shaikh tak bhee asadhy faode nikalakar tujh ko peedit karega. yahova tujh ko us raja samet, jis ko too apane upar ttiharaaga, teree aur tere poorvajon se anajane aek jati ke beech pahunchaaga aur usake madhy men rahakar too katt aur patthar ke doosare devatoon kee upasana aur pooja karega. aur un sab jaatiyon men jinake madhy men yahova tujh ko pahunchaaga, vahan ke logon ke liye too chaakit hone ka, aur drashttant aur shaap ka karan samajha jaeega. too khet men beej to bahut sa le jaeega, parantu upaj thodee hee battorega kyonki ttiiddayan use kha jaeenge. too dakh kee baariyan lagakar un me kam to karega, parantu unakee dakh ka madha peene n paaga, varan fal bhee todne n paaga kyonaki keede unako kha jaeenge. tere sare

desh men jalapai ke vraksha to hongee, parantu unaka tel too apane shareer men lagane n paaga kyonki ve jhd jaeenge. tere bette-beattyaian to utpann hongee, parantu tere rahenge naheen kyonaki ve bandhauvai men chale jaeenge. tere sab vraksha aur teree boomi kee upaj ttiiddayan kha jaeenge. jo paradeshaee tere madhy men rahega vah tujh se baddhta jaeega aur too ap ghattta chala jaeega. vah tujh ko udhaar dega, parantu too usako udhaar n de sakega vah to sir aur too poonchh tharega. too jo apane parameshvar yahova kee dee hui agyaon aur vidhaiyon ke manane ko usakee n sunega, is karan ye sab shaap tujh par a padenge, aur tere peechhe pade rahenge, aur tujh ko pakadenge, aur ant men too nashtt ho jaeega. aur ve tujh par aur tere vansh par sada ke liye bane rahakar chinh aur chatkar tharenge too jo sab padarth kee bahutayat hone par bhee anand aur prasannata ke sath apane parameshvar yahova kee seva naheen karega, is karan tujh ko bookha, pyasa, nanga, aur sab padathorn se rahat hokar apane un shatrauon kee seva karanee padegee jinhen yahova tere virooddh bhejega aur jab tak too nashtt n ho jaae tab tak vah teree gardan par lehe ka jooa dal rakhega. yahova tere virooddh door se, varan prathvee ke chhor se veg udnevale ukab see aek jati ko chaddha laaega jisakee bhasha ko too n samajhega us jaati ke logon ka vyavahar kroor hoga, ve n to booddhon ka munh dekhkar adar karenge, aur n balakon par daya karenge aur ve tere pashuon ke bachche aur boomi kee upaj yahan tak kha jaeenge ki too nashtt ho jaeega aur ve tere liye n ann, aur n naya dakhmadha, aur n tttika tel, aur n bachhde, n memne chhodenge, yahan tak ki too nash ho jaeega. aur ve tere parameshvar yahova ke diye huae sare desh ke sab faattkon ke bheetar tuijhe ghor rakhenge ve tere sab faattkon ke bheetar tuijhe us samay tak ghorenge, jab tak tere sare desh men teree unchee unchee aur draddh shaharapanahen jin par too bhroosa karega gir n jaen. tab ghair jane aur us sakete ke samay jis men tere shatra tujh ko dalenge, too apane nij janmaae bette-bettyaien ka mans jinhen tere parameshvar yahova tujh ko dega khaaga. aur tujh men jo puroosh komal aur ati sukumar ho vah bhee apane bhai, aur apanee praanpyaree, aur apane bache huae balakon ko kroor draashti se dekhega aur vah un men se kisee ko bhee apane balakon ke mans men se jo vah ap khaaga kuchh n dega, kyonki ghair jane aur us sakete me, jis men tere shatra tere sare faattkon ke bheetar tuijhe ghor dalenge, usake pas kuchh n rahega. aur tujh men jo sree yahan tak komal aur sukumar ho ki sukumaranpan ke aur komalata ke mare boomi par panv dharate bhee dratee ho, vah bhee apane praanapiry paati, aur bette, aur bettee ko, apanee kheree, varan apane jane huae bachchaen ko kroor draashti se dekhegee, kyonki ghair jane aur sakete ke samay jis men tere shatra tuijhe tere faattkon ke bheetar ghorakar rakhenge, vah sab vastuon kee ghattee ke mare unhen chhpaai ke khaaegee. yaadi too n vyavastha ke sare vachanon ke palane me, jo is pustak men likhen haai, chaukasee karake us adaraneey aur bhyayogy nam ka, jo yahova tere parameshvar ka haai bhy n mane, to yahova tujh ko aur tere vansh ko anoke anoke dand dega, ve dushtt aur bahut din rahanevale rog aur bharee bha-

ree dand honge. aur vah misr ke un sab rogon ko fir tere upar laga dega, jin se too bhy khata tha aur ve tujh men lage rahenge. aur jitane rog adi dand is vyavastha kee pustak men naheen likhe haai, un sabhon ko bhee yahova tujh ko yahan tak laga dega, ki too satyanash ho jaaega. aur too jo apane parameshvar yahova kee n manega, is karan akash ke taron ke saman anaginit hone kee santee tujh men se thode hee manushy rah jaaenge. aur jaaise ab yahova kee tumharee bhilai aur baddhtee karane se harsha hota haai, vaaise hee tab usako tumhen nash varan satyanash karane se harsha hoga aur jis boomi ke adhaikaree hone ko tum ja rahe ho us par se tum ukhade jaoge. aur yahova tujh ko prathvee ke is chhor se lekar us chhor tak ke sab deshaen ke logon men tittr bittr karega aur vahan rahakar too apane aur apane purakhaon ke anajane katt aur patthir ke doosare devataon kee upasana karega. aur un jaatiyon men too kabhee chaain n paagea, aur n tere panv ko tkaiana milega kyonki vahan yahova aeesa karega ki tera day kanpata rahega, aur teree anke dhaundhalee pad jaaegee, aur tera man kalapata rahega aur tujh ko jeevan ka nity sandeh rahega aur too din rat thrathrata rahega, aur tere jeevan ka kuchh bhrosa n rahega. tere man men jo bhy bana rahega, usake karan too bhor ko ah marake kahaga, ki sanjh kab hogee! aur sanjh ko ah marake kahaga, ki bhor kab hoga. aur yahova tujh ko navon par chaddhakar misr men us marga se lautta dega, jisake vishay men maain ne tujh se kaha tha, ki vah fir tere dekhne men n aagea aur vahan tum apane shatrauon ke hath dasa-dasee hone ke liye bika to rahoge, parantu tumhara koi graahak n hoga..

29

istraeliyan se jis vacha kee bandhane kee agyaa yahova ne moosa ko moab ke desh men dee usake ye hee vachan haai, aur jo vacha us ne un se horeb pahad par bandhaee thee yah us se alag haai. fir moosa ne sab istraeliyan ko bulakar kaha, jo kuchh yahova ne misr desh men tumhare dekhthe firaun aur usake sab karmachaariyo, aur usake sare desh se kiya vah tum men dekha haai ve bade bade pareeksha ke kam, aur chinh, aur bade bade chamatkar teree ankhon kee samhane huae parantu yahova ne aj tak tum ko n to samajhne kee buddhi, aur n dekhne kee anke, aur n sunane ke kan diae haain. maain to tum ko jangal men chalees varsha liae fira aur n tumhare tan par vasr purane hua, aur n teree jootiyan tere paairon men puranee hui rottee jo tum naheen khane paa, aur dakhmadha aur maadira jo tum naheen peene paa, vah isaliye hua ki tum jano ki maain yahova tumhara parameshvar hoon. aur jab tum is sthan par aa, tab heshabon ka raja seehon aur bashaan ka raja og, ye dono yuddh ke liye hamara samhana karane ko nikal aa, aur ham ne unako jeetakar unaka desh le liya aur roobeniyi, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke logon ko nij bhag karake de diya. isaliye is vacha kee baton ka palan karo, taaki jo kuchh karo vah sufal ho.. aj kya vraddh log, kya saradar, tumhare mukhy mukhy puroosha, kya gotra gotra ke tum sab israaelee puroosha, kya tumhare balabachche aur striaya, kya lakadhare, kya panabhre, kya teree chhavanee men rahanevalee pa-

radeshae, tum sab ke sab apane parameshvar yahova kee samhane isaliye khde huae ho, ki jo vacha tera parameshvar yahova aj tujh se bandhata haai, aur jo shapath vah aj tujh ko khailata haai, us men too sajhee ho jaae isaliye ki us vachan ke anusar jo usane tujh ko diya, aur us shapath ke anusar jo usane ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob, tere poorvajon se khai thee, vah aj tujh ko apanee praja ttharaa, aur ap tera parameshvar tthare. fir maain is vacha aur is shapath men keval tum ko nahee, parantu unako bhee, jo aj hamare sang yahan hamare parameshvar yahova kee samhane khde haai, aur jo aj yahan hamare sang naheen haai, sajhee karata hoon. tum janate ho ki jab ham misr desh men rahate the, aur jab marga men kee jatiyon ke beechon beech hokar a rahe the, tab tum ne unakee kaaisee kaaisee ghainaunee vastue, aur kat, patthir, chandee, sone kee kaaisee mooraaten dekheen. isaliye aesa n ho, ki tum logon men aesa koi puroosha, va sre, va kul, va gotra ke log hon jinaka man aj hamare parameshvar yahova se fir jaa, aur ve jakar un jaatiyon ke devataon kee upasana karen fir aesa n ho ki tumhare madhy aeesee koi jad ho, jis se vish va kadua beej uga ho, aur aesa manushy is shaap ke vachan sunakar apane ko ashaeervad ke yogy mane, aur yah soche ki chahe maain apane man ke hatt par chaloo, aur trapt hokar pyas ko mitta daloo, taubhee mera kushal hoga. yahova usaka pap kshama naheen karega, varan yahova ke kop aur jalan ka dhauna usako chhaa lega, aur jitane shaap is pustak men likhen haain ve sab us par a padenge, aur yahova usaka nam dharatee par se mitta dega. aur vyavastha kee is pustak men jis vacha kee charcha haai usake sab shaapon ke anusar yahova usako israael ke sab gotraen men se haani ke liye alag karega. aur anevalee peeddhhiyon men tumhare vansh ke log jo tumhare bad utpann honge, aur paredeshae manushy bhee jo door desh se aaenge, ve us desh kee vipaatiyaon aur us men yahova ke faailaae huae rog dekhkar, aur yah bhee dekhkar ki isakee sab boomi gandhak aur lon se bhr gai haai, aur yahan tak jal gai haai ki is men n kuchh boya jata, aur n kuchh jam sakata, aur n ghaas ugatee haai, varan sadom aur amora, adama aur saboyeem ke saman ho gaya haai jinhen yahova ne apane kop aur jalajalahatt men ulatt diya tha aur sab jaatiyon ke log poochhenge, ki yahova ne is desh se aesa kyon kiya? aur is bade kop ke bhdhkanee ka kya karan haai? tab log yah uttr denge, ki unake poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ne jo vacha unake sath misr desh se nikalane ke samay bandhaee thee usako unhon ne toda haai. aur paraae devataon kee upasana kee haai jinhen ve pahile naheen janate the, aur yahova ne unako naheen diya tha isaliye yahova ka kop is desh par bhdh utta haai, ki pustak me likhe huae sab shaap is par a paden aur yahova ne kop, aur jalajalahat, aur bada hee krodha karake unhen unake desh men se ukhad kar doosare desh men faenk diya, jaaisa ki aj pragatt haai.. gupt baten hamare parameshvar yahova ke vash men haain parantu jo pragatt kee gai haain ve sada ke liye hamare aur hamare vansh men rahengee, isaaliye ki is vyavastha kee sab baten pooree hee jaaen..

fir jab ashaeesh aur shaap kee ye sab baten jo maain ne tuijh ko kah sunai haain tuijh par ghatte, aur too un sab jatiyon ke madhy men rahakar, jahan tera parameshvar yahova tuijh ko barabas pahunchaaega, in baton ko smaran kare, aur apanee santan saahit apane sare man aur sare praan se apane parameshvar yahova kee or firakar usake pas lautt aa, aur in sab agyaan ke anusar jo maain aj tuijhe sunata hoon usakee baten mane tab tera parameshvar yahova tuijh ko bandhauai se lautta le aeaga, aur tuijh par daya karake un sab de-shaen ke logon men se jinake madhy men vah tuijh ko tittr bittr kar dega fir ikattha karega. chahe dhara-tee ke chhor tak tera barabas pahunchaya jana ho, taubhee tera parameshvar yahova tuijh ko vahan se le akar ikattha karega, aur tera parameshvar yahova tuijhe usee desh men pahunchaaega jisake tere purakha aadhaikaree huae the, aur too fir usaka adhaikaree hoga aur vah teree bhilai karega, aur tuijh ko tere purakhaon se bhee ginatee men adhaik baddhaaega. aur tera parameshvar yahova tere aur tere vansh ke man ka khtana karega, ki too apane parameshvar yahova se apane sare man aur sare praan ke sath praem kare, jis se too jeevit rahe. aur tera parameshvar yahova ye sab shaap kee baten tere shatrauon par jo tuijh se baair karake tere peechhe padenge bhejega. aur too firega aur yahova kee sunega, aur in sab agyaan ko manega jo maain aj tuijh ko sunata hoon. aur yahova teree bhilai ke liye tere sab kamon me, aur teree santan, aur pashuon ke bachchae, aur boomi kee upaj men teree baddhtee karega kyonaki yahova fir tere upar bhilai ke liye vaaisa hee anand karega, jaaisa us ne tere poorva-jon ke upar kiya tha kyonaki too apane parameshvar yahova kee sunakar usakee agyaan aur vidhaiyon ko jo is vyavastha kee pustak men likhee haain mana karega, aur apane parameshvar yahova kee or apane sare man aur sare praan se man firaagea.. dekho, yah jo agyaa maain aj tuijhe sunata hoo, vah n to tere liye anokhee, aur n door haai. aur n to yah akash men haai, ki too kahe, ki kaun hamare liye akash men chaddhkar use hamare pas le aa, aur ham ko sunaae ki ham use manen? aur n yah samudr par haai, ki too kahe, kaun hamare liye samudr par jaa, aur use hamare pas le aa, aur ham ko sunaae ki ham use manen? parantu yah vachan tere bahut nikat, varan tere munh aur man hee men haai taaki too is par chale.. sun, aj maain ne tuijh ko jeevan aur mara, hani aur labh dikhaya haai. kyonaki maain aj tuijhe agyaa deta hoo, ki apane parameshvar yahova se praem karana, aur usake magorn par chalanai, aur usakee agyaa, vidhaiyo, aur niyamon ko manana, jis se too jeevit rahe, aur baddhta jaa, aur tera parameshvar yahova us desh men jisaka adhaikaree hone ko too ja raha haai, tuijhe ashaeesh de. parantu yadi tera man bhittk jaa, aur too n sune, aur bhittkakar paraae devataon ko dandvat kare aur unakee upasana karane lage, to maain tumhen aj yah chitaunee diae deta hoon ki tum ni:sandeh nasht ho jaoge aur jis desh ka adhaika-reee hone ke liye too yaradan par ja raha haai, us desh men tum bahut dinon ke liye rahane n paoge. maain aj akash aur prathvee donon ko tumhare samhane is bat kee sakshae banata hoo, ki maain ne jeevan aur

mara, ashaeesh aur shaap ko tumhare age rakha haai isaaliye too jeevan hee ko apana le, ki too aur tera vansh donon jeevit rahen isaliye apane parameshvar yahova se praem karo, aur usakee bat mano, aur us se lipatte raho kyonaki tera jeevan aur deergha jeevan yahee haai, aur aesa karane se jis desh ko yahova ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob, tere poorvajon ko dene kee shapath khai thee us desh men too basa rahega..

31

aur moosa ne jakar yah baten sab israaeliyan ko sunain. aur us ne un se yah bhee kaha, ki aj maain aek sau beech varsha ka hoon aur ab maain chal fir naheen sakata kyonaki yahova ne mujh se kaha haai, ki too is yaradan par naheen jane paagea. tere age par janevala tera parameshvar yahova hee haai vah un jatiyon ko tere samhane se nasht karega, aur too unake desh ka adhaikaree hoga aur yahova ke vachan ke anusar yahoshoo tere age age par jaagea. aur jis prakar yahova ne aemoriyan ke raja seehon aur og aur unake desh ko nasht kiya haai, usee prakar vah un sab jatiyon se bhee karega. aur jab yahova unako tum se harava dega, tab tum un saree agyaan ke anusar un se karana jo maain ne tum ko sunai haain. too hiyav bandha aur draddh ho, un se n dr aur n bhyabheet ho kyonki tere sang chalaneyala tera parameshvar yahova haai vah tuijh ko dhaekha n dega aur n chhodega. tab moosa ne yahoshoo ko bulakar sab israaeliyan ke sammukh kaha, ki too hiyav bandha aur draddh ho ja kyonki in logon ke sang us desh men jise yahova ne inake poorvajon se shapath khakar dene ko kaha tha too jaagea aur too inako usaka adhaikaree kar dega. aur tere age age chalaneyala yahova haai vah tere sang rahega, aur n to tuijhe dhaekha dega aur n chhod dega isaliye mat dr aur tera man kachcha n ho.. fir moosa ne yahee vyavastha likhkar leveey yajakon ko, jo yahova kee vacha ke sandook uttanevale the, aur israael ke sab vraddh logon ko saunp de. tab moosa ne unako agyaa de, ki sat sat varsha ke beetane par, arthata ugahee n hone ke varsha ke jhopadeevale pavrva me, jab sab israaelee tere parameshvar yahova ke us sthan par jise vah chun lega akar ikatthe ho, tab yah vyavastha sab israaeliyan ko paddhkar sunana. kya puroosha, kya sre, kya balak, kya tumhare faatkon ke bheetar ke paradeshae, sab logon ko ikattha karana ki ve sunakar seekhe, aur tumhare parameshvar yahova ka bhy manakar, is vyavastha ke sare vachanon ke palan karane men chaukasee kare, aur unake ladkebele jinhon ne ye baten naheen sunene ve bhee sunakar seenkhe, ki tumhare parameshvar yahova ka bhy us samay tak manate rahe, jab tak tum us desh men jeeavit raho jisake adhaikaree hone ko tum yaradan par ja rahe ho.. fir yahova ne moosa se kaha, tere marane ka din nikatt haai too yahoshoo ko bulava, aur tum donon milapavale tamboo men akar upasthiat ho ki maain usako agyaa doon. tab moosa aur yahoshoo jakar milapavale tamboo men upasthiat huae. tab yahova ne us tamboo men badal ke khmbhe men hokar darshan diya aur badal ka khmbha tamboo ke dar par tthar gaya. tab yahova ne moosa se kaha, too to apane

purakhaon ke sang so jane par haai aur ye lage utkar us desh ke paraye devataon ke peechhe jinake madhy ve jakar rahenge vyabhaicharee ho jaaenge, aur mujhe tyagakar us vacha ko jo maain ne un se bandhaee haai todenge. us samay mera kop in par bhdkega, aur maain bhee inhen tyagakar in se apana munh chhpaai loonga, aur ye ahar ho jaenge aur bahut see vipaatiyaan aur klesh in par a padenge, yahan tak ki ye us samay kahenge, kya ye vipaatiyaan ham par is karan to naheen a padee, kyonki hamara parameshvar hamare madhy men naheen raha? us samay maain un sab buraiyon ke karan jo ye paraye devataon kee or firakar kareng ni:sandeh un se apana munh chhpaai loonga. so ab tum yah geet likh lo, aur too use israaeliyon ko sikhakar kanth kara dena, isaliye ki yah geet unake virooddh mera sakshaee thhare. jab maain inako us desh men pahunchaunga jise dene kee maain ne inake poorvajan se shapath khain thee, aur jis men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraaen bahatee haai, aur khate-khate inaka pett bhr jaa, aur ye shtt-pushtt ho jaaenge tab ye paraye devataon kee or firakar unake upasana karane lagenge, aur mera tiraskar karake merree vacha ko tod denge. varan abhee bhee jab maain inhen is desh men jisake vishay maain ne shapath khai haai pahuncha naheen chuka, mujhe maloom haai, ki ye kya kya kalpana kar rahe haain isaliye jab bahut see vipaatiyaan aur klesh in par a padenge, tab yah geet in par sakshaee dega, kyonki inakee santan isako kabhee bhee naheen boolegee. tab moosa ne usee din yah geet likhkar israaeliyon ko sikhaya. aur us ne noon ke putra yahoshoo ko yah agyaa dee, ki hiyav bandha aur draddh ho kyonki israaeliyon ko us desh men jise unhen dene ko maain ne un se shapath khai haai too pahunchaagea aur maain ap tere sang rahoonga.. jab moosa is vyavastha ke vachan ko adi se ant tak pustak men likh chuka, tab us ne yahova ke sandook uttanevale leviyon ko agyaa dee, ki vyavastha kee is pustak ko lekar apane parameshvar yahova kee vacha ke sandook ke pas rakh do, ki yah vahan tujh par sakshaee detee rahe. kyonaki tera balava aur hatt mujhe maloom haai dekho, mere jeeavit aur sang rahate huae bhee tum yahova se balava karate aae ho fir mere marane ke bad bhee kyon n karoge! tum apane gotraen ke sab vraddh logon ko aur apane saradaron ko mere pas ikattha karo, ki maain unako ye vachan sunakar unake viruddh akash aur prathvee donon ko sakshaee banaun. kyonaki mujhe maloom haai ki merree mratyu ke bad tum bilakul bigad jaoge, aur jis marga men chalane kee agyaa maain ne tum ko hunar haai usako bhee tum chhod doge aur ant ke dinon men jab tum vah kam karake jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, apanee banai hui vastuon kee pooja karake usako ris dilaoge, tab tum par vipaati a padeggee. tab moosa ne israael kee saree sabha ko is geet ke vachan aadi se ant tak kah sunaee:

32

he akasha, kan laga, ki maain boloon aur he prathvee, mere munh kee baten suna.. mera upadesh menh kee nain barasega aur merree baten os kee nain ttpakengee, jaise ki haree ghaas par jheese, aur paud-

haen par jhadiyaan.. maain to yahova nam ka prachar karoonga. tum apane parameshvar kee mahima ko mano! vah chattan haai, usaka kam khra haai aur usakee saree gati nyay kee haai. vah sachcha ishvar haai, us men kuattlaita nahee, vah dharmee aur seedha haai.. parantu isee jaati ke log tteddhe aur tircchhe haain ye bigad gaa, ye usake putra naheen yah unaka kalank haai.. he mooddh aur nirbuaddh ilogo, kya tum yahova ko yah badala dete ho? kya vah tere pita naheen haai, jis ne tum ko mol liya haai? us ne tum ko banaya aur sthiar bhee kiya haai.. praacheenakal ke dinon ko smaran karo, peeddhee peeddhee ke vasharen ko vicharo apane bap se poochho, aur vah tum ko bataaega apane vraddh logon se prashn karo, aur ve tujh se kah denge.. jab paramapradhaan ne aek aek jati ko nij nij bhag bant diya, aur adamiyon ko alag alag basaya, tab us ne desh desh ke logon kee sivanee israaeliyon kee ginatee ke anusar thharae.. kyonaki yahova ka ansh usakee praja haai yakoob usaka napa hua nij bhag haai.. us ne usako jangal me, aur sunasan aur garajanevalon se bhree hui marooboomi men paya us ne usake chhanhu or rahakar usakee raksha kee, aur apanee ankh kee putalee kee nai usakee sudhai rakhee.. jaise ukab apane ghaensale ko hila hilakar apane bachchon ke upar upar mandlata haai, vaaise hee us ne apane pankh faailakar usako apane paron par utta liya.. yahova akela hee usakee aguvai karata raha, aur usake sang koi paraya devata n tha.. us ne usako prathvee ke unche unche sthanon par savar karaya, aur usako kheton kee upaj khailai us ne use chattan men se madha aur chakamak kee chatthan men se tel chusaya.. gayon ka dahee, aur bhed-bakaariyon ka doodha, memnon kee charbee, bakare aur bashaan kee jati ke meddhe, aur gehoon ka uttm se uttm atta bhee aur too dakhras ka madha piya karata tha.. parantu yashooroon motta hokar lat marane laga too motta aur shtt-pushtt ho gaya, aur charbee se chha gaya haai tab us ne apane srajanahar ishvar ko taj diya, aur apane uddharamool chatthan ko tuchchh jana.. unhon ne paraae devataon ko manakar us men jalan upjai aur gharaanaait karma karake usako ris dilai .. unhon ne pishaachon ke liye jo ishvar n the bali chaddhaa, aur unake liye ve anajane devata the, ve to naye naye devata the jo thode hee din se prakkatt huae the, aur jin se unake purakha kabhee dre naheen. jis chattan se too utpann hua usako too bool gaya, aur ishvar jis se teree utpaati hui usako bhee too bool gaya haai.. in baton ko dekhkar yahova ne unhen tuchchh jana, kyonki usakee bettebeattyaien ne use ris dilai thee.. tab us ne kaha, maain un se apana mukh chhpaai loonga, aur dekoonga ki unaka ant kaaisa hoga, kyonki is jati ke log bahut tteddhe haain aur dhaekha denevale putra haain. unhon ne aeese vastu manakar jo ishvar naheen haai, mujh men jalan utpann kee aur apanee vyarth vastuon kee dara mujhe ris dilai. isaliye maain bhee unake dara jo merree praja naheen haain unake man men jalan utpann karoonga aur ek mooddh jaati ke dara unhen ris dilaunga.. kyonaki mere kop kee ag bhdh uttee haai, jo patal kee tah tak jalatee jaaegee, aur prathvee apanee upaj samet bhsn ho jaaegee, aur pahadon kee nevon men bhee ag laga deggee.. maain un par vipaati par vipaati bhejoonga aur un par maain apane sab

teeron ko chhooonga.. ve bookh se dubale ho jaaenge, aur angaron se aur kaatnai maharogon se graasit ho jaaenge aur maain un par pashuoon ke dant lagavaunga, aur dhooli par renganevale saporn ka vish chhod doonga.. bahar ve talavar se marenge, aur kotriyon ke bheetar bhy se kya kunvare aur kunvariya, kya doodha peeta hua bachcha kya pakke balavale, sab isee prakar barabad hongee. maain ne kaha tha, ki maain unako door door se tittra-abittir karoonga, aur manushyon men se unaka smaran tak mitta daloonga parantu mujhe shatrauon kee chhed chhad ka dr tha, aeesa n ho ki drohee isako ulatta samajhkar yah kahane lage, ki ham apane hee bahubal se prabal hua, aur yah sab yahova se naheen hua.. yah jaati yuktahen to haai, aur in men samajh haai hee naheen.. bhla hota ki ye buddhmaian hote, ki isako samajh lete, aur apane ant ka vichar karate! yaadi unakee chattan hee unako n bech detee, aur yahova unako auron ke hath men n kar deta to yah kyonkar ho sakata ki unakee hajar ka peechha aek manushy karata, aur unakee das hajar ko do manushy bhaga dete? kyonaki jaaisee hamaree chattan haai vaaisee unakee chattan naheen haai, chahe hamare shatra hee kyon n nyayee hon.. kyonaki unakee dakhilata sadom kee dakhilata se nikalee, aur amora kee dakh kee bariyon men kee haai unakee dakh vishabhree aur unakee guchchhe kadve haain unaka dakhmadha sanpon ka sa vish aur kale nagon ka sa halahal haai.. kya yah bat mere man men sanchit, aur mere bhndaron men muharaband naheen haai? palatta lena aur badala dena mera hee kam haai, yah unakee panv fisalane ke samay pragatt hoga kyonki unakee vipaati ka din nikatt haai, aur jo dukh un par padnevale haai ve shaeegha a rahe haain.. kyonaki jab yahova dekhega ki meree praja kee shaktai jatee rahee, aur kya bandhaua aur kya svadhaen, un men koi bacha naheen raha, tab yahova apane logon ka nyay karega, aur apane dason ke vishay men taras khaaega.. tab vah kahega, unakee devata kahan haai, arthah yah chattan kahan jis par unaka bhrosa tha, jo unakee baalidanon kee charbee khathe, aur unakee tapavanon ka dakhmadha peete the? ve hee uttkar tumharee sahayata kare, aur tumharee ad hon! isaliye ab tum dekh lo ki maain hee vah hoo, aur mere sang koi devata naheen maain hee mar dalata, aur maain jilata bhee hoon maain hee ghaayal karata, aur maain hee chhanga bhee karata hoon aur mere hath se koi naheen chhuda sakata.. kyonankai maain apana hath svarga kee or uttkar kahata hoo, kyonki maain anant kal ke liye jeeavit hoo, so yaadi maain bijalee kee talavar par san dharakar jhlakau, aur nyay ko apane hath men le loo, to apane drohiyon se badala loonga, aur apane baaiariyon ko badala doonga.. maain apane teeron ko lohoo se matavala karoonga, aur meree talavar mans khaaegee vah loho, mare huon aur bandhaun ka, aur vah mans, shatrauon ke pradhaanon ke shaeesh ka hoga.. hee anyajatiyo, usakee praja ke sath anand manao kyonaki vah apane dason ke lohoo ka palatta lega, aur apane drohiyon ko badala dega, aur apane desh aur apanee praja ke pap ke liye praayaashchait dega. is geet ke sab vachan moosa ne noon ke putra hosho samet akar logon ko sunaae. jab moosa ye sab vachan sab israeliyyon se kah chuka, tab us ne un se kaha ki jitane baten maain aj tum se chitakar ka-

hata hoon un sab par apana apana man lagao, aur unakee arthata is vyavastha kee saree baton ke manane men chaukasee karane kee agyaa apane ladkebalon ko do. kyonaki yah tumhare liye vyarth kam nahee, parantu tumhara jeevan hee haai, aur aeesa karane se us desh men tumharee ayu ke din bahut hongee, jisake adhaikaree hone ko tum yaradan par ja rahe ho.. fir usee din yahova ne moosa se kaha, us abareem pahad kee nabo nam chottee par, jo moab desh men yaaree kee samhane haai, chaddhkar kanan desh jise maain israeliyyon kee nij boomi kar deta hoon usako dekh le. tab jaaisa tera bhai haroon hor pahad par marakar apane logon men mil gaya, vaaisa hee too is pahad par chaddhkar mar jaaega, aur apane logon men mil jaaega. isaka karan yah haai, ki seen jangal me, kadesh ke mareeba nam sote par, tum donon ne mera aparadha kiya, kyonaki tum ne israeliyyon ke madhy men mujhe paavitra n ttharaya. isaliye vah desh jo maain israeliyyon ko deta hoo, too apane samhane dekh lega, parantu vahan jane n paaega..

33

jo ashaeervad parameshvar ke jan moosa ne apanee mratyu se pahile israeliyyon ko diya vah yah haai.. us ne kaha, yahova seenaai se aya, aur seir se unakee liye uday hua us ne paran parvat par se apana tej dikhaya, aur lakhon paavitraen ke madhy men se aya, usake dahine hath se unakee liye jvalamay vidhaiyan nikaleen.. vah nishchay desh desh ke logon se praem karata haai usake sab paavitra log tere hath men haain: ve tere panvon ke pas baaitte rahate haai, moosa ne hamen vyavastha dee, aur yakooob kee mandlee ka nij bhag ttharee.. jab praja ke mukhy mukhy puroosha, aur israel kee gotraee aek sang hokar aekaatrait hua, tab vah yashooroon men raja tthara.. rooben n mare, varan jeeavit rahe, taubhee usake yahan ke manushy thode hon.. aur yahooda par yah ashaeervad hua jo moosa ne kaha, he yahova too yahooda kee sun, aur use usake logon ke pas pahuncha. vah apane liye ap apane hathon se lada, aur too hee usake drohiyon ke virooddh usaka sahayak ho.. fir levee ke vishay men us ne kaha, tere tummeem aur ureem tere bhkt ke pas haai, jisako too ne massa men parakh liya, aur jisake sath mareeba nam sote par tera vadaavivad hua us ne to apane mata pita ke vishay men kaha, ki maain unako naheen janata aur n to us ne apane bhaiyon ko apana mana, aur n apane putraen ko paahichana. kyonki unhon ne teree baten manee, aur ve teree vacha ka palan karate haain.. ve yakooob ko tere niyam, aur israel ko teree vyavastha sikhaenge aur tere age dhoop aur tere vedee par sarvang pashu ko homabaali kareng.. he yahova, usakee sampaat par ashaeesh de, aur usake hathon kee seva ko grahan kara usake virodhaiyon aur baaiariyon kee kamar par aeesa mar, ki ve fir n utt saken.. fir us ne binyameen ke vishay men kaha, yahova ka vah piri jan, usake pas nidr vas karega aur vah din bhr us par chhaya karega, aur vah usake kandhaen ke beech raha karata haai.. fir yoosefa ke vishay men us ne kaha isaka desh yahova se ashaeesh paae arthata akash ke anamol padarth aur os, aur vah gahira jal jo neeche haai, aur soorya ke pakaae

huae anamol fal, aur jo anamol padarth chandrama ke ugaee ugate haai, aur praacheen pahadon ke uttm padarth, aur sanatan pahadiyon ke anamol padarth, aur prathvee aur jo anamol padarth us men bhre haai, aur jo jhadee men rahata tha usakee prasannata. in sabhon ke vishay men yoosufa ke sir par, arthata usee ke sir ke chand par jo apane bhaiyon se nyara hua tha ashaeesh hee ashaeesh fale.. vah pratapee haai, mano gaya ka pahilautta haai, aur usake seeng banaile baail ke se haain un se vah desh desh ke logon ko, varan prathvee ke chhor tak ke sab manushyon ko ddhkelega ve aepraaim ke lakhon lak, aur manashsho ke hajaron hajar haain.. fir jabooloon ke vishay men us ne kaha, he jabooloon, too bahar nikalate samay, aur he issakar, too apane deron men anand kare.. ve desh desh ke logon ko pahad par bulaaenge ve vahan dharmayagya karenge kyonaki ve samudr ka dhan, aur baloo ke chhpaai huae anamol padarth se labh uttaaenge.. fir gad ke vishay men us ne kaha, dhany vah haai jo gad ko baddhata haai! gad to sinhane ke saman rahata haai, aur banh ko, varan sir ke chand tak ko faad dalata haai.. aur us ne paahila ansh to apane liye chun liya, kyonaki vahan rais ke yogy bhag rakha hua tha tab us ne praja ke mukhy mukhy purooshaen ke sang akar yahova ka ttharaya hua dharma, aur israel ke sath hokar usake niyam ka praatipalan kiya.. fir dan ke vishay men us ne kaha, dan to bashaan se koodanevala sinh ka bachcha haai.. fir naptalee ke vishay men us ne kaha, he naptalee, too jo yahova ke prasannata se trapt, aur usakee ashaeesh se bhrapoor haai, too paachchhim aur dakkhian ke desh ka adhaikaree ho.. fir ashore ke vishay men us ne kaha, ashore putraen ke vishay men ashaeesh paae vah apane bhaiyon men piriya rahe, aur apana panv tel men duboae.. tere joote lohe aur peetal ke hongee, aur jaaise tere din vaaisee hee teree shaakti ho.. he yashooroon, ishvar ke tuly aur koi naheen haai, vah teree sahayata karane ko akash par, aur apana pratap dikhata hua akashamandl par savar hokar chalata haai.. anadi parameshvar tera grahadhaam haai, aur neeche sanatan bhujaen haain. vah shatraun ko tere samhane se nikal deta, aur kahata haai, unako satyanash kar de.. aur israel nidr basa rahata haai, ann aur naye dakhmadha ke desh men yakoob ka sota akela hee rahata haai aur usake upar ke akash se os pada karatee haai.. he israel, too kya hee dhany haai! he yahova se uddhar pai hui praja, tere tuly kaun haai? vah to teree sahayata ke liye ddhal, aur tere pratap ke liye talavar haai tere shatra tujhe saahenge, aur too unake unche sthanon ko raundega..

34

fir moosa moab ke araba se nabo pahad par, jo pisaga kee aek chottee aur yareeho ke samhane haai, chaddh gaya aur yahova ne usako dan tak ka gilad nam sara desha, aur naptalee ka sara desha, aur aepraaim aur manashsho ka desha, aur pachchhim ke samudr tak ka yahooda ka sara desha, aur daakkhian desha, aur soar tak kee yareeho nam khjooravale nagar kee tarai, yah sab dikhaya. tab yahova ne us se kaha, jis desh ke vishay men maain ne ibraaheem, isahak, aur yakoob se shapath khakar kaha tha, ki maain ise tere vansh

ko doonga vah yahee haai. maain ne isako tujhe sakshaat dikhla diya haai, parantu too par hokar vahan jane n paaega. tab yahova ke kahane ke anasar usaka das moosa vaheen moab desh men mar gaya, aur us ne use moab ke desh men betapor ke samhane aek tarai men mittee dee aur aj ke din tak koi naheen janata ki usakee kabra kahan haai. moosa apanee mratyu ke samay aek sau bees varsha ka tha parantu n to usakee ankhen dhaundhalee padee, aur n usaka pauroosh ghatta tha. aur israaelee moab ke araba men moosa ke liye tees din tak rote rahe tak moosa ke liye rone aur vilap karane ke din poore hue. aur noon ka putra yahoshoo buaddhmaanee kee atma se paripoorn tha, kyonaki moosa ne apane hath us par rakhe the aur israaelee us agyaa ke anasar jo yahova ne moosa ko dee thee usakee manate rahe. aur moosa ke tuly israel men aeesa koi nabeen naheen utta, jis se yahova ne amhane-samhane baten kee, aur usako yahova ne firaun aur usake sab karmachaariyon ke samhane, aur usake sare desh me, sab chinh aur chatmatkar karane ko bheja tha, aur us ne sare israaeliyan kee draashtti men balavant hath aur bade bhy ke kam kar dikhaae..

yahova ke das moosa kee mratyu ke bad yahova ne usake sevak yahoshoo se jo noon ka putra tha kaha, mera das moosa mar gaya haai so ab too ut, kamar bandha, aur is saree praja samet yaradan par hokar us desh ko ja jise maain unako arthata israeliyan ko deta hoon. us vachan ke anusar jo maain ne moosa se kaha, arthata jis jis sthan par tum panv dharoge vah sab maain tumhe de deta hoon. jangal aur us labanon se lekar parat mahanad tak, aur sooryast kee or mahasamudra tak hitiyan ko sara desh tumhara bhag thharega. tere jeevan bhr koi tere samhane thar n sakega jaaise maain moosa ke sang raha vaaise hee tere sang bhee rahoonga aur n to maain tuijhe dhaekha doonga, aur n tuij ko chhoonga. isaliye hiyav bandhakar draddh ho ja kyonaki jis desh ke dene kee shapath maain ne in logon ke poorvajon se khai thee usaka aadhaikaree too inhen karega. itana ho ki too hiyav bandhakar aur bahut draddh hokar jo vyavastha mere das moosa ne tuijhe dee haai un sab ke anusar karane men chaukasee karana aur us se n to dahine mudna aur n bana, tab jahan jahan too jaagea vahan vahan tere kam sufal hoga. vyavastha kee yah pustak tere chitt se kabhee n utarane paa, isee men din rat dhyani diae rahana, isaaliye ki jo kuchh us men likha haai usake anusar karane kee too chaukasee kare kyonki aeesa hee karane se tere sab kam sufal honge, aur too prabhavashalee hoga. kya maain ne tuijhe agyaa naheen dee? hiyav bandhakar draddh ho ja bhy n kha, aur tera man kachcha n ho kyonki jahan jahan too jaagea vahan vahan tera parameshvar yahova tere sang rahega.. tab yahoshoo ne praja ke saradaron ko yah agyaa dee, ki chhavaanee men idhar udhar jakar praja ke logon ko yah agyaa do, ki apane apane liye bhojan taiyar kar rakho kyonaki teen din ke bheetar tum ko is yaradan ke par utarakar us desh ko apane aadhaikar men lene ke liye jana haai jise tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare aadhaikar men denevala haai.. fir yahoshoo ne roobaniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke logon se kaha, jo bat yahova ke das moosa ne tum se kahee thee, ki tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhen vishraam deta haai, aur yahee desh tumhen dega, usakee sudhai karo. tumharee striyan, balabachche, aur pashu to is desh men rahen jo moosa ne tumhen yaradan ke isee par diya, parantu tum jo shooraveer ho panati bandho huae apane bhaniyon ke age age par utar chalo, aur unakee sahayata karo aur jab yahova unako aeesa vishraam dega jaaisa vah tumhen de chuka haai, aur ve bhee tumhare paramashvar yahova ke diae huae desh ke adhaikaree ho jaenge tab tum apane adhaikar ke desh me, jo yahova ke das moosa ne yaradan ke is par sooryday kee or tumhen diya haai, lauttkar isake adhaikaree hoge. tab unhon ne yahoshoo ko uttr diya, ki jo kuchh too ne hamen karane kee agyaa dee haai vah ham karenge, aur jahan kaheen too hamen bheje vahan ham jaenge. jaaise ham sab baton men moosa kee manate the vaaise hee teree bhee mana karenge itana ho ki tera parameshvar yahova jaaisa moosa ke sang rahata tha vaaise hee tere sang bhee rahe. koi kyon n ho jo tere virooddh balava kare, aur jitanee agyaaen

too de unako n mane, to vah mar dala jaaega. parantu too draddh aur hiyav bandho raha..

2

tab noon ke putra yahoshoo ne do bheadiyan ko shaitteem se chupake se bhej diya, aur un se kaha, jakar us desh aur yareeho ko dekho. turant ve chal dia, aur rahab nam kisee veshya ke ghar men jakar so gaee. tab kisee ne yareeho ke raja se kaha, ki aj kee rat kai aek israaelee hamare desh ka bhed lene ko yahan aae huae haain. tab yareeho ke raja ne rahab ke pas yon kahalala bheja, ki jo puroosh tere yahan aae haain unhen bahar le a kyonaki ve sare desh ka bhed lene ko aae haain. us sree ne donon purooshaen ko chhpaai rakha aur is prakhar kaha, ki mere pas kai puroosh aae to the, parantu maain naheen janatee ki ve kahan ke the aur jab andhora hua, aur faattk band hone laga, tab ve nikal gaee mujhe maloom naheen ki ve kahan gaee tum faurttee karake unaka peechha karo to unhen ja pakadoge. us ne unako ghar kee chht par chaddhakar sanai kee lakaadiyan ke neeche chhpaai diya tha jo us ne chht par saja kar rakhee thee. ve puroosh to yaradan ka marga le unakee khoj men ghaatt tak chale gaee aur jyon hee unako khojanevale faattk se nikale tyon hee faattk band kiya gaya. aur ye lettne n paae the ki vah sree chht par inake pas jakar in purooshaen se kahane lagee, mujhe to nishchay haai ki yahova ne tum logon ko yah desh diya haai, aur tumhara bhy ham logon ke man men samaya haai, aur is desh ke sab nivasee tumhare karan ghabara rahe haain. kyonaki ham ne suna haai ki yahova ne tumhare misr se nikalane ke samay tumhare samhane lal samudra ka jal sukha diya. aur tum logon ne seehon aur og nam yaradan par rahanevale aemoriyan ke donon rajaon ko satyanash kar dala haai. aur yah sunate hee hamara man pighal gaya, aur tumhare karan kisee ke jee men jee n raha kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova upar ke akash ka aur neeche kee prathvee ka parameshvar haai. ab maain ne jo tum par daya kee haai, isaaliye mujh se yahova kee shapath khao ki tum bhee mere pita ke gharane par daya karoge, aur isakee sachchee chinhanee mujhe do, ki tum mere matapita, bhaiyan aur baahinon ko, aur jo kuchh unaka haai un sabhon ko bhee jeevit rakh chhodo, aur ham sabhon ka praan marane se bachaoge. tab un purooshaen ne us se kaha, yaadi too hamaree yah bat kisee par pragatt n kare, to tumhare praan ke badale hamara praan jaae aur jab yahova ham ko yah desh dega, tab ham tere sath krapa aur sachchai se bartav karenge. tab rahab jisaka ghar shaharapanah par bana tha, aur vah vaheen rahatee thee, us ne unako khaidkee se rassee ke bal utarake nagar ke bahar kar diya. aur us ne un se kaha, pahad ko chale jao, aeesa n ho ki khojanevale tum ko paen isaaliye jab tak tumhare khojanevale lautt n aeen tab tak, arthata teen din vaheen chhpaai rahata, usake bad apana marga lena. unhon ne us se kaha, jo shapath too ne ham ko khailai haai usake vishay men ham to nirdosh rahenge. tum, jab ham log is desh men aaenge, tab jis khaidkee se too ne ham ko utara haai us men yahee lal rang ke soot kee doree bandha dena aur apane mata pita, bhaiyo, varan apane pita ke gharane

ko isee ghar men apane pas ikattha kar rakhna. tab jo koi tere ghar ke dar se bahar nikale, usake koon ka dosh usee ke sir padega, aur ham nirdosh ttharenge: parantu yadi tere sang ghar men rahate huae kisee par kisee ka hath pade, to usake koon ka dosh hamare sir par padega. fir yadi too hamaree yah bat kisee par pragatt kare, to jo shapath too ne ham ko khailai haai us se ham nirbandha ttharenge. us ne kaha, tumhare vachanon ke anusar ho. tab us ne unako vida kiya, aur ve chale gae aur us ne lal rang kee doree ko khaidkee men bandha diya. aur ve jakar pahad tak pahunche, aur vahan khojanevalon ke lautne tak, arthata teen din tak rahe aur khojanevale unako sare marga men ddoondhte rahe aur kaheen n paya. tab ve donon puroosh pahad se utare, aur par jakar noon ke putra yahoshoo ke pas pahunchakar jo kuchh un par beeta tha usaka varnn kiya. aur unhon ne yahoshoo se kaha, nisandeh yahova ne vah sara desh hamare hath men kar diya haai fir isake sivay usake sare nivasee hamare karan ghabara rahe haain..

3

bihan ko yahoshoo sabere utta, aur sab israaeliyon ko sath le shaitteem se kooch kar yaradan ke kinare aya aur ve par utarane se pahile vaheen ttikai gae. aur teen din ke bad saradaron ne chhavanee ke beech jakar praja ke logon ko yah agyaa dee, ki jab tum ko apane parameshvar yahova kee vacha ka sandook aur use uttaaee huae leveey yajak bhee dekh pade, tab apane sthan se kooch karake usake peechhe peechhe chalana, parantu usake aur tumhare beech men do hajar hath ke atkal antar rahe tum sandook ke nikatt n jana. taaki tum dekh sako, ki kis marga se tum ko chalana haai, kyonki ab tak tum is marga par hokar naheen chale. fir yahoshoo ne praja ke logon se kaha, tum apane ap ko paavitra karo kyonki kal ke din yahova tumhare madhy men ashcharyakarma karega. tab yahoshoo ne yajakon se kaha, vacha ka sandook uttakar praja ke age age chalo. tab ve vacha ka sandook uttakar age age chale. tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, aj ke din se maain sab israaeliyon ke sam-mukh teree prashansa karana arambh karoonga, jis se ve jan len ki jaaise maain moosa ke sang rahata tha vaaise hee maain tere sang bhee hoon. aur too vacha ke sandook ke uttanevale yajakon ko yah agyaa de, ki jab tum yaradan ke jal ke kinare pahuncho, tab yaradan men khde rahana.. tab yahoshoo ne is-raaeliyon se kaha, ki pas akar apane parameshvar yahova ke vachan suno. aur yahoshoo kahane laga, ki is se tum jan loge ki jeevit ishar tumhare madhy men haai, aur vah tumhare samahane se ni:sandeh kanaaniyo, hitiayo, hivvaiyo, pariijaiyo, girgaashaiyo, aemoriyo, aur yaboosiyon ko unake desh men se nikal dega. suno, prathvee bhr ke prabhu kee vacha ka sandook tumhare age age yaradan men jane par haai. isaliye ab israael ke gatraen men se barah purooshaen ko chun lo, ve aek aek gotra men se aek puroosh ho. aur jis samay prathvee bhr ke prabhu yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttanevale yajakon ke panv yaradan ke jal men padenge, us samay yaradan ka upar se bahata hua jal thm jaega, aur ddher hokar tthara rahega. so jab praja ke logon ne apane deron

se yaradan par jane ko kooch kiya, aur yajak vacha ka sandook uttaaee huae praja ke age age chale, aur sandook ke uttanevale yaradan par pahunche, aur sandook ke uttanevale yajakon ke panv yaradan ke teer ke jal men oob gae yaradan ka jal to kattnee ke samay ke sab din kadaron ke upar upar baha karata haai, tab jo jal upar kee or se baha ata tha vah bahut door, arthata adam nagar ke pas jo saratan ke nikatt haai rookakar aek ddher ho gaya, aur deevaa sa utta raha, aur jo jal araba ka tal, jo khara tal bhee kahalata haai, usakee or baha jata tha, vah pooree reeati se sookh gaya aur praja ke lag yareeho ke samhane par utar gae. aur yajak yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttaaee huae yaradan ke beechon beech pahunchakar sthl par sthiar khde rahe, aur sab israaelee sthl hee sthl par utarate rahe, nidan us saree jati ke log yaradan par ho gae..

4

jab us saree jati ke log yaradan ke par utar chuke, tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, praja men se barah puroosha, arthatagotra peechhe aek aek puroosh ko chunakar yah agyaa de, ki tum yaradan ke beech me, jahan yajakon ne panv dhare vahan se barah patthar uttakar apane sath pal le chalo, aur jahan aj kee rat padav hoga vaheen unako rakh dena. tab yahoshoo ne un barah purooshaen ko, jinhen us ne is-raaeliyon ke pratyek gotra men se chhantkar tthara rakha tha, bulavakar kaha, tum apane parameshvar yahova ke sandook ke age yaradan ke beech men jakar israaeliyon ke gotraen kee ginatee ke anusar aek aek patthar uttakar apane apane kandho par rakho, jis se yah tum logon ke beech chinhanee tthare, aur age ko jab tumhare bette yah poochhe, ki in patthron ka kya matalab haai? tab tum unhen uttr do, ki yaradan ka jal yahova kee vacha ke sandook ke samhane se do bhag ho gaya tha kyonki jab vah yaradan par a raha tha, tab yaradan ka jal do bhag ho gaya. so ve patthar is-raael ko sada ke liye smaran dilanevale ttharenge. yahoshoo kee is agyaa ken anusar israaeliyon ne kiya, jaaisa yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha tha vaaisa hee unhon ne israaeliyon ne kiya, jaaisa yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha tha vaaisa hee unhon ne israaelee gotraen kee ginatee ke anusar barah patthar yaradan ke beech men se utta liae aur unako apane sath le jakar padav men rakh diya. aur yaradan ke beech jahan yajak vacha ke sandook ko uttaaee huae apane panv dhare vahan yahoshoo ne barah patthar khde karaae ve aj tak vaheen paae jate haain. aur yajak sandook uttaaee huae us samay tak yaradan ke beech khde rahe jab tak ve sab baten pooree n ho chukee, jinhen yahova ne yahoshoo ko logon se kahane kee agyaa dee thee. tab sab log faurtee se par utar gae aur jab sab log par utar chuke, tab yajak aur yahova ka sandook bhee unake dekhte par huae. aur roobenee, gadee, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke log moosa ke kahane ke anusar is-raaeliyon ke age panati bandho huae par gae arthata koi chalees hajar puroosh yuddh ke hathaiyar bandho huae sangraam karane ke liye yahova ke samhane par utarakar yareeho ke pas ke araba men pahunche. us din yahova ne sab israaeliyanke samhane yahoshoo ke mahima baddhai aur jaaise ve moosa ka bhy man-

ate the vaaise hee yahoshoo ka bhee bhy usake jeevan bhr manate rahe.. aur yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, ki sakshae ka sandook uttanevale yajakon ko agyaa de ki yaradan men se nikal aen. to yahoshoo ne yajakon ko agyaa dee, ki yaradan men se nikal ao. aur jyon hee yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttanevale yajak yaradan ke beech men se nikal aa, aur unake panv sthl par pade, tyon hee yaradan ka jal apane sthan par aya, aur paahile kee nain kadaro ke upar fir bahane laga. paahile maahine ke dasaven din ko praja ke logon ne yaradan men se nikalakar yareeho ke poovree sivane par gilagal men apane dere dale. aur jo barah patthar yaradan men se nikale gaee the, unako yahoshoo ne gilagal men khde kiae. tab us ne israaeliyon se kaha, age ko jab tumhare ladkebaale apane apane pita se yah poochhe, ki in patthron ka kya matalab haai? tab tum yah kahakar unako batana, ki israaelee yaradan ke par sthl hee sthl chale aae the. kyonaki jaise tumhare parameshvar yahova ne lai samudra ko hamare par ho jane tak hamare samhane se hattakar sukha rakha tha, vaaise hee us ne yaradan ka bhee jal tumhare par ho jane tak tumhare samhane se hattakar sukha rakha isaliye ki prathvee ke sab deshaen ke log jan len ki yahova ka hath balavant haai aur tum sarvada apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy manate raho..

5

jab yaradan ke paachchhim kee or rahanevale aemoriyon ke sab rajaon ne, aur samudra ke pas rahanevale kananiyon ke sab rajaon ne yah suna, ki yahova ne israaeliyon ke par hone tak unake samhane se yaradan ka jal hattakar sukha rakha haai, tab israaeliyon ke dr ke mare unaka man ghabara gaya, aur unake jee men jee n raha.. us samay yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, chakamak kee chhuariyan banavakar doosaree bar israaelyon ka khtana kara den. tab yahoshoo ne chakamak kee chhuariyan banavakar khlaadiyan nam tteele par israaeliyon ka khtana karaya. aur yahoshoo ne jo khtana karaya, isaka karan yah haai, ki jitane yuddh ke yogy puroosh misr se nikale the ve sab misr se nikalane par jangal ke marga men mar gaee the. jo puroosh misr se nikale the un sab ka to khtana ho chuka tha, parantu jitane unake misr se nikalane par jangal ke marga men utpann huae un men se kisee ka khtana n hua tha. kyonaki israaelee to chalees varsha tak jangal men firate rahe, jab tak us saree jati ke log, arthata jitane yuddh ke yogy log misr se nikale the ve nash n ho gaa, kyonaki unhon ne yahova kee n manee thee so yahova ne shapath khakar un se kaha tha, ki jo desh maain ne tumhare poovrajon se shapath khakar tumhen dene ko kaha tha, aur us men doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haai, vah desh maain tum ko naheen dikhane ka. to un logon ke putra jin ko yahova ne unake sthan par utpann kiya tha, unaka khtana yahoshoo se karaya, kyonaki marga men unake khtana n hone ke karan ve khtanaraahit the. aur jab us saree jati ke logon ka khtana ho chuka, tab ve change ho jane tak apane apane sthan par chhavanee men rahe. tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, tumhare namadharai jo misriyon men hui haai use maain ne aj door kee haai. is karan us sthan ka nam aj ke

din tak gilagal pada haai.. so israaelee gilagal men dere dale huae rahe, aur unhon ne yareeho ke pas ke araba men poornmasee kee sandhya ke samay fasah mana. aur fasah ke doosare din ve us desh kee upaj men se akhmeeree rottee aur usee din se bhuna hua dana bhee khane lage. aur jis din ve us desh kee upaj men se khane lage, usee din bihan ko manna band ho gaya aur israaeliyon ko age fir kabhee manna n mila, parantu us varsha unhon ne kanan desh kee upaj men se khai.. jab yahoshoo yareeho ke pas tha tab us ne apanee ankhen uttai, aur kya dekha, ki hath men nangee talavar liye huae aek puroosh samhane khda haai aur yahoshoo ne usake pas jakar poochha, kya too hamaree or ka haai, va hamare baariyon kee or ka? us ne uttr diya, ki naheen maain yahova kee sena ka pradhaan hokar abhee aya hoon. tab yahoshoo ne prathvee par munh ke bal girakar dandvata kiya, aur us se kaha, apane das ke liye mere prabhu kee kya agyaa haai? yahova kee sena ke pradhaan ne yahoshoo se kaha, apanee jootee panv se utar dal, kyonki jis sthan par too khda haai vah paavitra haai. tab yahoshoo ne vaaisa hee kiya..

6

aur yareeho ke sab faattk israaeliyon ke dr ke mare lagatar band rahe, aur koi bahar bheetar ane jane naheen pata tha. fir yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, sun, maain yareeho ko usake raja aur shooraaveeron samet tere vash men kar deta hoon. so tum men jitane yoddha haain nagar ko ghor le, aur us nagar ke charon or aek bar ghoom aen. aur chh: din tak aeesa hee kiya karana. aur jab ve jubalee ke narasinge der tak foonkate rahe, tab sab log naraasinge ka shabd sunate hee badee dhvani se jayajayakar karen tab nagar kee shaharapanah nev se gir jaaegee, aur sab log apane apane samhane chaddh jaaen. so noon ke putra yahoshoo ne yajakon ko bulavakar kaha, vacha ke sandook ko utta lo, aur sat yajak yahova ke sandook ke age age jubalee ke sat naraasinge liae chalen. fir us ne logon se kaha, age baddhkar nagar ke charon aur ghoom ao aur hathaiyaraband puroosh yahova ke sandook ke age age chalen. aur jab yahoshoo ye baten logon se kah chuka, to ve sat yajak jo yahova ke samhane sat naraasinge liye huae the naraasinge foonkate huae chale, aur yahova kee vacha ka sandook unake peechhe peechhe chala. aur haathaiyaraband puroosh naraasinge foonkanevale yajakon ke age age chale, aur peechhe vale sandook ke peechhe peechhe chale, aur yajak naraasinge foonkate huae chale. aur yahoshoo ne logon ko agyaa dee, ki jab tak maain tumhen jayajayakar karane kee agyaa n doo, tab tak jayajayakar n karo, aur n tumhara koi shabd sunane men aa, n koi bat tumhare munh se nikalane paae agyaa pate hee jayajayakar karana. us ne yahova ke sandook ko ek bar nagar ke charon or ghumavaya tab ve chhavanee men aa, aur rat vaheen kattee.. bihan ko yahoshoo sabere utta, aur yajakon ne yahova ka sandook utta liya. aur un sat yajakon ne jubalee ke sat naraasinge liae aur yahova ke sandook ke age age foonkate huae chale aur unake age hathaiyaraband puroosh chale, aur peechhevale yahova ke sandook ke peechhe peechhe chale, aur yajak naraasinge

foonkate chale gaee. is prakar ve doosare din bhee aek bar nagar ke charon or ghoomakar chhavanee men lautt aae. aur isee prakar unhon ne chh: din tak kiya. fir sataven din ve bhor ko bade tadke uttkar usee reeti se nagar ke charon or sat bar ghoom aae keval usee din ve sat bar ghoomo. tab sataveen bar jab yajak naraasinge foonkate the, tab yahoshoo ne logon se kaha, jayajayakar karo kyonaki yahova ne yah nagar tumhen de diya haai. aur nagar aur jo kuchh us men haai yahova ke liye arpan kee vastu ttharegee keval rahab veshya aur jitane usake ghar men hon ve jeevit chhode jaaenge, kyonki us ne hamare bheje huae dooton ko chhpai rakha tha. aur tum arpan kee hui vastuon se savadhaanee se apane ap ko alag rakho, aeesa n ho ki arpan kee vastu ttharakar peechhe usee arpan kee vastu men se kuchh le lo, aur is prakar israaelee chhavanee ko bhrasht karake use kasht men dal do. sab chandee, sona, aur jo patra peetal aur lohe ke haai, ve yahova ke liye paavitra haai, aur usee ke bhndar men rakhe jaeen. tab logon ne jayajayakar kiya, aur yajak naraasinge foonkate rahe. aur jab logon ne naraasinge ka shabd suna to fir badee hee dhvaani se unhon ne jayajayakar kiya, tab shaharapanah nave se gir padee, aur log apane apane samhane se us nagar men chaddh gaay, aur nagar ko le liya. aur kya puroosha, kya sre, kya javan, kya booddhe, varan baail, bhed-bakaree, gadahe, aur jitane nagar men the, un sabhon ko unhon ne arpan kee vastu janakar talavar se mar dala. tab yahoshoo ne un donon purooshaen se jo us desh ka bhed lene gaee the kaha, apanee shapath ke anusar us veshya ke ghar men jakar usako aur jo usake pas hon unhen bhee nikal le ao. tab ve donon javan bheadiae bheetar jakar rahab ko, aur usake mata-apita, bhaiyo, aur sab ko jo usake yahan rahate the, varan usake sab kuttuambaiyon ko nikal laa, aur israael kee chhavanee se bahar baaita diya. tab unhon ne nagar ko, aur jo kuchh us men tha, sab ko ag lagakar foonk diya keval chandee, sona, aur jo patra peetal aur lohe ke the, unako unhon ne yahova ke bhvan ke bhndar men rakh diya. aur yahoshoo ne rahab veshya aur usake pita ke gharane ko, varan usake sab logon ko jeevit chhod diya aur aj tak usaka vansh israaeliyon ke beech men rahata haai, kyonki jo doot yahoshoo ne yareeho ke bhed lene ko bheje the unako us ne chhpai rakha tha. fir usee samay yahoshoo ne israaeliyon ke sammukh shapath rakhee, aur kaha, ki jo manushy uttkar is nagar yareeho ko fir se banaae vah yahova kee or se shaaapit ho. jab vah usakee nev dalega tab to usaka jetta putra marega, aur jab vah usake faattk lagavaaga tab usaka chhotta putra mar jaaega. aur yahova yahoshoo ke sang raha aur yahoshoo ke keerti us sare desh men faail gai.

7

parantu israaeliyon ne arpan kee vastu ke vishay men vishvasaghaat kiya arthata yahooda ke gotra ka akan, jo jerahavanshaee jabdee ka pota aur kammree ka putra tha, us ne arpan kee vastuon men se kuchh le liya is karan yahova ka kop israaeliyon par bhdh utta. aur yahoshoo ne yareeho se aae nam nagar ke pas, jo betaven se laga hua betel kee poorva kee or haai,

kitane purooshaen ko yah kahakar bheja, ki jakar desh ka bhed le ao. aur un purooshaen ne jakar aae ka bhed liya. aur unhon ne yahoshoo ke pas lautkar kaha, sab log vahan n jaae, koi do va teen hajar puroosh jakar aae ko jeet sakate haain sab logon ko vahan jane ka kasht n de, kyonki ve log thode hee haain. isaliye koi teen hajar puroosh vahan gaay parantu aae ke rahanevalon ke samhane se bhagaa, tab aae ke rahanevalon ne un men se koi chhteetees puroosh mar dale, aur apane faattk se shabareem tak unaka peechha karake utarai men unako marate gaay. tab logon ka man pighalakar jal sa ban gaya. tab yahoshoo ne apane vasr faade, aur vah aur israaelee vraddh log yahova ke sandook ke samhane munh ke bal girakar prathvee par sanjh tak pade rahe aur unhon ne apane apane sir par dhool dalee. aur yahoshoo ne kaha, hay, prabhu yahova, too apanee is praja ko yaradan par kyon le aya? kya hamen aemoriyon ke vash men karake nasht karane ke liye le aya haai? bhla hota ki ham santosh karake yaradan ke us par rah jate. hay, prabhu maain kya kahoo, jab israaeliyon ne apane shatrauon ko peett dikhai haai! kyonaki kananee varan is desh ke sab nivasee yah sunakar ham ko ghor lenge, aur hamara nam prathvee par se mita dalenge fir too apane bade nam ke liye kya karega? yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, ut, khda ho ja, too kyon is bhanati munh ke bal prathvee par pada haai? israaeliyon ne pap kiya haai aur jo vacha maain ne un se apane sath bandhaai thee usako unhon ne tod diya haai, unhon ne arpan kee vastuon men se le liya, varan choree bhee kee, aur chhl karake usako apane saman men rakh liya haai. is karan israaelee apane shatrauon ke samhane khde naheen rah sakate ve apane shatrauon ko peett dikhae haai, isaliye ki ve ap arpan kee vastu ban gaay haain. aur yaadi tum apane madhy men se arpan kee vastu ko satyanash n kar daloge, to maain age ko tumhare sang naheen raheonga. ut, praja ke logon ko pavitra kar, un se kaha ki bihan tak apane apane ko paavitra kar rakho kyonki israel ka parameshvar yahova yah kahata haai, ki he israel, tere madhy men arpan kee vastu haai isaliye jab tak too arpan kee vastu ko apane madhy men se door n kare tak too apane shatrauon ke samhane khda n rah sakega. isaliye bihan ko tum gotra gotra ke anusar sameep khde kiae jaoge aur jis gotra ko yahova pakade vah aek aek kul karake pas aae aur jis kul ko yahova pakade so gharana gharana karake pas aae fir jis gharane ko yahova pakade vah aek aek puroosh karake pas aae. tab jo puroosh arpan kee vastu rakhe huay pakada jaaga, vah aur jo kuchh usaka ho sab ag men dalakar jala diya jaae kyonki us ne yahova kee vacha ko toda haai, aur israel men anuchit karma kiya haai. bihan ko yahoshoo saavere uttkar israaeliyon ko gotra gotra karake sameep liva le gaya, aur yahooda ka gotra pakada gaya tab us ne yahooda ke parivar ko sameep kiya, aur jerahavanshaiyon ka kul pakada gaya fir jerahavanshaiyon ke gharane ke aek aek puroosh ko sameep laya, aur jabdee pakada gaya tab us ne usake gharane ke aek aek puroosh ko sameep khda kiya, aur yahooda gotra ka akan, jo jerahavanshaee jabdee ka pota aur kammree ka putra tha, pakada gaya. tab yahoshoo akan se kahane laga, he mere bette, israael ke paramesh-

var yahova ka adar kar, aur usake age angeekar kara aur jo kuchh too ne kiya haai vah mujh ko bata de, aur mujh se kuchh mat chhpaia. aur akan ne yahoshoo ko uttr diya, ki sachamuch maain ne israel ke parameshvar yahova ke viroddh pap kiya haai, aur is prakr maain ne kiya haai, ki jab mujhe loott men shainar desh ka aek sundar oddhna, aur do sau shokel chandee, aur pachas shokel sone kee aek itt dekh padee, tab maain ne unaka lalach karake unhen rakh liya ve mere dere ke bheetar boomi men gade haai, aur sab ke neeche chandee haai. tab yahoshoo ne doot bheje, aur ve us dere men daude gaee aur kya dekha, ki ve vastuen usake dere men gadee haai, aur sab ke neeche chandee haai. unako unhon ne dere men se nikalakar yahoshoo aur sab israeliyan ke pas lakar yahova ke samhane rakh diya. tab sab israeliyan samet yahoshoo jerahavanshaee akan ko, aur us chandee aur oddhne aur sone kee int ko, aur usake bette-bettyaen ko, aur usake baailo, gadahon aur bhed-bakaariyan ko, aur usake dere ko, nidan jo kuchh usaka tha un sab ko akor nam tarai men le gaya. tab yahoshoo ne us se kaha, too ne hamen kyon kasht diya haai? aj ke din yahova tuihee ko kasht dega. tab sab israeliyan ne usako patthravah kiya aur unako ag men dalakar jalaya, aur unake upar patthr dal diae. aur unhon ne usake upar patthron ka bada ddher laga diya jo aj tak bana haai tab yahova ka bhdka hua kop shaant ho gaya. is karan us sthan ka nam aj tak akor tarai pada haai..

8

tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, mat dr, aur tera man kachcha n ho kamar bandhakr sab yoddhaon ko sath le, aur aee par chaddhai kara sun, maain ne aee ke raja ko usakee praja aur usake nagar aur desh samet tere vash men kiya haai. aur jaaisa too ne yareeho aur usake raja se kiya vaaisa hee aee aur usake raja ke sath bhee karana keval tum pashuon samet usakee loott to apane liye le sakoge isaliye us nagar ke peechhe kee or apane puroosh ghaat men laga do. so yahoshoo ne sab yoddhaon samet aee par chaddhai karane kee taaiyaree kee aur yahoshoo ne tees hajar purooshaen ko jo shooraveer the chunakar rat hee ko agyaa dekar bheja. aur unako yah agyaa dee, ki suno, tum us nagar ke peechhe kee or ghaat lagaee baaitte rahana nagar se bahut door n jana, aur sab ke sab taaiyar rahana aur maain apane sab sathaiyan samet us nagar ke nikatt jaunga. aur jab ve pahile kee nain hamara samhana karane ko nikale, tab ham unake age se bhagenge tab ve yah sochakar, ki ve pahile kee bhanti hamare samhane se bhage jate haai, hamara peechha karengi is prakr ham unake samhane se bhagakar unhen nagar se door nikal le jaenge tab tum ghaat men se uttkar nagar ko apana kar lena kyonki tumhara parameshvar yahova usako tumhare hath men kar dega. aur jab nagar ko le lo, tab us men ag lagakar foonk dena, yahova kee agyaa ke anusar hee kam karana suno, maain ne tumhen agyaa dee haai. tab yahoshoo ne unako bhej diya aur ve ghaat men baaitne ko chale gaa, aur betel aur aee ke madhy men aur aee kee paashchaim kee or baaitte rahe parantu yahoshoo us rat ko logon ke beech tkai

raha.. bihan ko yahoshoo savere utta, or logon kee ginattee lekar israelaee vraddh logon samet logon ke age age aee kee or chala. aur usake sang ke sab yodha chaddh gaa, aur aee nagar ke nikatt pahunchakar usake samhane uttr kee or dere dal dia, aur unake aur aee ke beech aek tarai thee. tab us ne koi panch hajar puroosh chunakar betel aur aee ke madhyast nagar kee paashchaim kee or unako ghaat men baaitta diya. aur jab logon ne nagar kee uttr or kee saree sena ko aur usakee pashchaim or ghaat men baaitte huon ko bhee itkaiane par kar diya, tab yahoshoo usee rat tarai ke beech gaya. jab aee ke raja ne yah dekha, tab ve faurttee karake savere utte, aur raja apanee saree praja ko lekar israelaaiyan kee samhane un se ladne ko nikalakar tharaae huae sthan par jo araba ke samhane haai pahuncha aur vah naheen janata tha ki nagar kee pichhlee aur log ghaat lagaee baaitte haain. tab yahoshoo aur sab israelaee un se mano har manakar jangal ka marga lekar bhag nikale. tab nagar ke sab log israelaiyan ka peechha karane ko pukar pukar ke bulaae gaee aur ve yahoshoo ka peechha karate huae nagar se door nikal gaee. aur n aee men aur ne betel men koi puroosh rah gaya, jo israelaiyan ka peechha karane ko n gaya ho aur unhon ne nagar ko khula hua chhodkar israelaiyan ka peechha kiya. tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, apane hath ka barchha aee kee or baddha kyonaki maain use tere hath men de doonga. aur yahoshoo ne apane hath ke barchhe ko nagar kee or baddhaya. usake hath baddhate hee jo log ghaat men baaitte the ve jhttpatt apane sthan se utte, aur daudkar nagar men praveshe kiya aur usako le liya aur jhttpatt us men ag laga dee. jab aee ke purooshaen ne peechhe kee or firakar drashtti kee, to kya dekha, ki nagar ka dhooan akash kee or utt raha haai aur un men n to idhar bhagane kee shaktai rahee, aur n udhar, aur jo log jangal kee or bhage jate the ve firakar apane khdednevalon par toot padee. jab yahoshoo aur sab israelaiyan ne dekha ki ghaatiyan ne nagar ko le liya, aur usaka dhooan utt raha haai, tab ghoomakar aee ke purooshaen ko marane lage. aur unaka samhana karane ko doosare bhee nagar se nikal aae so ve israelaiyan ke beech men pad gaa, kuchh israelaee to unake age, aur kuchh unake peechhe the so unhon ne unako yahan tak mar dala ki un men se n to koi bachane aur n bhagane paya. aur aee ke raja ko ve jeevit pakadkar yahoshoo ke pas le aae. aur jab israelaee aee ke sab nivaasiyan ko maaidan me, arthata us jangal men jahan unhon ne unaka peechha kiya tha ghaat kar chuke, aur ve sab ke sab talavar se mare gaee yahan tak ki unaka ant hee ho gaya, tab sab israelaiyan ne aee ko lautkar use bhee talavar se mara. aur sree puroosha, sab milakar jo us din mare gaee ve barah hajar thee, aur aee ke sab puroosh itane hee the. kyonaki jab yahoshoo ne aee ke sab nivaasiyan ko satyanash n kar dala tab tab us ne apana hat, jis se barchha baddhaya tha, fir n kheencha. yahova kee us agyaa ke anusar jo us ne yahoshoo ko dee the israelaiyan ne pashu ad nagar kee loott apanee kar lee. tab yahoshoo ne aee ko foonkava diya, aur use sada ke liye khndhar kar diya : vah aj tak ujad pada haai. aur aee ke raja ko us ne sanjh tak vraksha par lattka rakha aur soorya oobate oobate yahoshoo kee agyaa se usakee loth vrash par

se utarakar nagar ke faattk ke samhane dal dee gai, aur us par patthron ka baddha ddher laga diya, jo aj tak bana haai.. tab yahoshoo ne israela ke parameshvar yahova ke liye aebal parvat par aek vedee banavai, jaaisa yahova ke das moosa ne israelaeyon ko agyaa dee thee, aur jaaisa moosa kee vyavastha kee pustak men likha haai, us ne samooche patthron kee aek vedee banavai jis par aujar naheen chalaya gaya tha. aur us par unhon ne yahova ke liye homa-bali chaddhaa, aur melabaali kiae. usee sthan par yahoshoo ne israelaeyon ke samhane un patthron ke upar moosa kee vyavastha, jo us ne likhee thee, usakee nakal karai. aur ve, kya deshakee kya paradeshae, sare israelaeele apane vraddh logo, saradaro, aur nyaayiyon samet yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttanevale leveey yajakon ke samhane us sandook ke idhar udhar khde hua, arthata adho log to girijeeem parvat ke, aur adho aebal parvat ke samhane khde hua, jaaisa ki yahova ke das moosa ne pahile agyaa dee thee, ki israelaeele praja ko ashaareevad diae jaen. usake bad us ne ashaeesh aur shaap kee vyavastha ke sare vachan, jaaise jaaise vyavastha kee pustak men likhe huae haai, vaaise vaaise paddh padhkar suna die. jitane baton kee moosa ne agyaa dee thee, un men se koi aeese bat naheen rah gai jo yahoshoo ne israelaeele ke saree sabha, aur striayo, aur bala-bachcho, aur unake sath rahanevale paradeshae logon ke samhane bhee paddhkar n sunai..

9

yah sunakar hittee, aemoree, kananee, paarijje, hivvee, aur yaboossee, jitane raja yaradan ke is par pahadee desh men aur neeche ke desh me, aur labanon ke samhane ke mahanagar ke tatt par rahate the, ve aek man hokar yahoshoo aur israelaeyon se ladne ko ikatthe huae.. jab gibbon ke nivaasiyon ne suna ki yahoshoo ne yareeho aur aee se kya kiya haai, tab unhon ne chhl kiya, aur rajadooton ka bhes banakar apane gadahon par purane bore, aur purane fatte, aur jode huae maadira ke kuppe ladakar apane panvon men puranee ganttee hui jootiya, aur tan par purane vasr paahine, aur apane bhojan ke liye sookhee aur fafoondee lagee hui rottee le lee. tab ve gilagal kee chhavanee men yahoshoo ke pas jakar us se aur israelaeele purooshaen se kahane lage, ham door desh sen aae haain isaliye ab tum ham se vacha bandhae. israelaeele purooshaen ne un hivvaiyon se kaha, kya jane tum hamare madhy men hee rahate ho fir ham tum se vacha kaaise bandho? unhon ne yahoshoo se kaha, ham tere das haain. tab yahoshoo ne un se kaha, tum kaun ho? aur kahan se aae ho? unhon ne us se kaha, tere das bahut door ke desh se tere parameshvar yahova ka nam sunakar aae haain kyonaki ham ne yah sab suna haai, arthata usakee keerti aur jo kuchh us ne misr men kiya, aur jo kuchh us ne aemoriyon ke donon rajaon se kiya jo yaradan ke us par rahate the, arthata heshbon ke raja seehon se, aur bashaan ke raja og se jo ashtarot men tha. isaliye hamare yahan ke vraddhlogon ne aur hamare desh ke sab nivaasiyon ne ham se kaha, ki marga ke liye apane sath bhojanavastu lekar un se milane ko jao, aur un se kahana, ki ham tumhare das haain isaliye ab tum ham se vacha bandhae. jis din ham tumhare pas chalane

ko nikale us din to ham ne apane apane ghar se yah rottee garam aur tajeet lee thee parantu ab dekho, yah sookh gai haai aur is men fafoondee lag gai haai. fir ye jo madira ke kuppe ham ne bhr liye the, tab to naye the, parantu dekho ab ye fatt gae haain aur hamare ye vasr aur jootiyan badee lambee yatra ke karan puranee ho gai haain. tab un purooshaen ne yahova se bina salah liye unake bhojan men se kuchh grahan kiya. tab yahoshoo ne un se mel karake un se yah vacha bandhae, ki tum ko jeevit chhodenge aur mandlee ke pradhaanon ne un se shapath khai. aur unake sath vacha bandhane ke teen din ke bad unako yah samachar mila ki ve hamare pados ke rahanevale log haai, aur hamare hee madhy men base haain. tab israelaeele kooch karake teesare din unake nagaron ko jinake nam gibbon, kapeera, berot, aur kiriyatyareem haai pahunch gae, aur israelaeyon ne unako n mara, kyonaki mandlee ke pradhaanon ne unake sang israelaeele parameshvar yahova kee shapath khai thee. tab saree mandlee ke log pradhaanon ke virooddh kudkudane lage. tab sab pradhaanon ne saree mandlee se kaha, ham ne un se israelaeele parameshvar yahova kee shapath khai haai, isaliye ab unako choo naheen sakate. ham un se yahee karengi, ki us shapath ke anusar ham unako jeevit chhod denge, naheen to hamaree khai hui shapath ke karan ham par krodha padegan fir pradhaanon ne un se kaha, ve jeevit chhode jaen. so pradhaanon ke is vachan ke anusar ve saree mandlee ke liye lakadhare aur panee bhraanevale bane. fir yahoshoo ne unako bulavakar kaha, tum to hamare hee beech men rahate ho, fir tum ne ham se yah kahakar kyon chhl kiya haai, ki ham tum se bahut door rahate haain? isaliye ab tum shaapit ho, aur tum men se aeesa koi n rahaga jo das, arthata mere parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye lakadhara aur panee bhraanevala n ho. unhon ne yahoshoo ko uttr diya, tere dason ko yah nishchay batalaya gaya tha, ki tere parameshvar yahova ne apane das moosa ko agyaa dee thee ki tum ko vah sara desh de, aur usake sare nivaasiyon ko tumhare samhane se sarvanash kare isaliye ham logon ko tumhare karan se apane praanon ke lale pad gae, isaliye ham ne aeesa kam kiya. aur ab ham tere vash men haai, jaaisa bartav tujhe bhla lage aur tteek jan pade, vaaisa hee vyavahar hamare sath kara. tab us ne un se vaaisa hee kiya, aur unhen israelaeyon ke hath se aeesa bachaya, ki ve unhen ghaat karane n paae. parantu yahoshoo ne usee din unako mandlee ke liye, aur jo sthan yahova chun le usamen usakee vedee ke liye, lakadhare aur panee bhraanevale niyukt kar diya, jaaisa aj tak haai..

10

jab yarooshalem ke raja adoneesedek ne suna ki yahoshoo ne aee ko le liya, aur usako satyanash kar dala haai, aur jaaisa us ne yareeho aur usake raja se kiya haai, aur yah bhee suna ki gibbon ke nivaasiyon ne israelaeyon se mel kiya, aur unake beech rahane lage haai, tab ve nipatt dr gae, kyonki gibbon bada nagar varan rajanagar ke tuly aur aee se bada tha, aur usake sab nivasee shooraaveer the. isaliye yarooshalem ke raja adoneesedek ne hebraen ke raja hoham, yam-

root ke raja piram, lakeesh ke raja yapee, aur aeglon ke raja dabeer ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki mere pas akar meree sahayata karo, aur chalo ham gibbon ko maren kyonaki us ne yahoshoo aur israeliyyon se mel kar liya haai. isaliye yarooshaleem, hebraen, yamroot, lakeesha, aur aeglon ke panchon aemoree rajaon ne apanee apanee saree sena ikatthee karake chaddhai kar dee, aur gibbon ke samhane dere dalakar us se yuddh chhed diya. tak gibbon ke nivaasiyon ne gilagal ke chhavanee men yahoshoo ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki apne dason kee or se too apana hath n hattana shaeegha hamare pas akar hamen bacha le, aur hamaree sahayata kara kyonaki pahad par rahanevale aemoriyon ke sab raja hamare virooddh ikatthe haae haain. tab yahoshoo sare yoddhaon aur sab shooraaveeron ko sang lekar gilagal se chal pada. aur yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, un se mat dr, kyonaki main ne unako tere hath men kar diya haai un men se aek puroosh bhee tere samhane tkai n sakega. tab yahoshoo ratorat gilagal se jakar aeakaek un par toot pada. tab yahova ne aeesa kiya ki ve israeliyyon se ghabara gaa, aur israeliyyon ne gibbon ke pas unaka bada sanhar kiya, aur bethoran ke chaddhar par unaka peechha karake ajeka aur makkeda tak unako marate gaae. fir jab ve israeliyyon ke samhane se bhagakar bethoran kee utari par aa, tab ajeka pahunchane tak yahova ne akash se bade bade patthar un par barasaa, aur ve mar gaae jo olon se mare gaae unakee ginatee israeliyyon kee talavar se mare huon se aadhaik thee.. aur us samay, arthata jii din yahova ne aemoriyon ko israeliyyon ke vash men kar diya, us din yahoshoo ne yahova se israeliyyon ke dekhte is prakar kaha, he soorya, too gibbon par, aur he chandrama, too ayyalon kee tarai ke upar thma raha.. aur soorya us samay tak thma raha aur chandrama us samay tak thara raha, jab tak us jaati ke logon ne apane shatrauon se palatta n liya.. kya yah bat yashaar nam pustak men naheen likhee haai ki soorya akashamandl ke beechobeech thara raha, aur lagabhg char pahar tak n ooba? n to us se pahile koi aeesa din hua aur n usake bad, jis men yahova ne kisee puroosh kee sunee ho kyonki yahova to israel kee or se ladta tha.. tab yahoshoo sare israeliyyon samet gilagal kee chhavanee ko lautt gaya.. aur ve panchon raja bhagakar makkeda ke pas kee gufaa men ja chhpaie. tab yahoshoo ko yah samachar mila, ki panchon raja makkeda ke pas kee gufaa men chhpaie huae hamen mile haain. yahoshoo ne kaha, gufaa ke munh par bade bade patthar luddhakar unakee dekh bhal ke liye manushyon ko usake pas baaita do parantu tum mat ttharo, apane shatrauon ka peechha karake un men se jo jo pichhd gaae haain unako mar dalo, unhen apane apane nager men praveshe karane ka avasar n do kyoki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne unako tumhare hath men kar diya haai. jab yahoshoo aur israaelee unaka sanhar karake nash kar chuke, aur un men se jo bach gaae ve apane apane gaddhvale nager men ghaas gaa, tab sab log makkeda kee chhavanee ko yahoshoo ke pas kushala-kshom se lautt aae aur israeliyyon ke virooddh kisee ne jeebh tak n hilai. tab yahoshoo ne agyaa dee, ki gufaa ka munh kholakar un panchon rajaon ko mere pas nikal le ao. unhon ne aeesa hee kiya, aur yarooshaleem, hebraen, yam-

root, lakeesha, aur eglon ke un panchon rajaon ko gufaa men se usake pas nikal le ae. jab ve un rajaon ko yahoshoo ke pas nikal le aa, tab yahoshoo ne israael ke sab purooshaen ko bulakar apane sath chalaneevale yoddhaon ke pradhaanon se kaha, nikatt akar apane apane panv in rajaon kee gardanon par rakho. aur unhon ne nikatt jakar apane apane panv unakee gardanon par rakhe. tab yahoshoo ne un se kaha, dro mat, aur n tumhara man kachcha ho hiya bandhakar draddh ho kyonaki yahova tumhare sab shatrauon se jin se tum ladnevale ho aeesa hee karega. is ke bad yahoshoo ne unako marava dala, aur panch vrakshaen par lattka diya. aur ve sanjh tak un vrakshaen par lattke rahe. soorya oobate oobate yahoshoo se agyaa pakar logon ne unhen un vrakshaen par se utarake usee gufaa men jahan ve chhpaie gaae the dal diya, aur us gufaa ke munh par bade bade patthar dhar dia, ve aj tak vaheen dhare huae haain.. usee din yahoshoo ne makkeda ko le liya, aur usako talavar se mara, aur usake raja ko satyanash kiya aur jitane praanee us men the un sabhon men se kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda aur jaaisa us ne yareeho ke raja ke sath kiya tha vaaisa hee makkeda ke raja se bhee kiya.. tab yahoshoo sab israeliyyon samet makkeda se chalakar libna ko gaya, aur libna se lada. aur yahova ne us ko bhee raja samet israeliyyon ke hath me kar diya aur yahoshoo ne usako aur us men ke sab praanaayon ko talavar se mara aur us men se kisee ko bhee jeeavit n chhoda aur usake raja se vaaisa hee kiya jaaisa us ne yareeho ke raja ke sath kiya tha.. fir yahoshoo sab israeliyyon samet libna se chalakar lakeesh ko gaya, aur usake virooddh chhavanee dalakar lada aur yahova ne lakeesh ko israael ke hath men kar diya, aur doosare din us ne usako jeet liya aur jaaisa us ne libna ke sab praanaayon ko talavar se mara tha vaaisa hee us ne lakeesh se bhee kiya. tab gejer ka raja horam lakeesh ke sahayata karane ko chaddh aya aur yahoshoo ne praja samet usako bhee aeesa mara ki usake liye kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda.. fir yahoshoo ne sab israeliyyon samet lakeesh se chalakar aeglon ko gaya aur usake virooddh chhavanee dalakar yuddh karane laga aur usee din unhon ne usako le liya, aur usako talavar se mara aur usee din jaaisa us ne lakeesh ke sab praanaayon ko satyanash kar dala tha vaaisa hee us ne aeglon se bhee kiya.. fir yahoshoo sab israeliyyon samet aeglon se chalakar hebraen ko gaya, aur us se ladne laga aur unhon ne use le liya, aur usako aur usake raja aur sab gavon ko aur un men ke sab praanaayon ko talavar se mara jaaisa yahoshoo ne aeglon se kiya tha vaaisa hee us ne hebraen men bhee kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda us ne usako aur us men ke sab praanaayon ko satyanash kar dala.. tab yahoshoo sab israeliyyon samet ghoomakar dabeer ko gaya, aur us se ladne laga aur raja samet use aur usake sab ganvon ko le liya aur unhon ne unako talavar se ghaat kiya, aur jitane praanee un men the sab ko satyanash kar dala kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda, jaaisa yahoshoo ne hebraen aur libna aur usake raja se kiya tha vaaisa hee us ne dabeer aur usake raja se bhee kiya.. isee prakar yahoshoo ne us sare desh ko, arthatapahadee desha, daakkhian desha, neeche ke desha, aur ddhaloo desh ko, unake sab rajaon samet mara aur israael ke parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anusar kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda, varan

jitane praanee the sabhon ko satyanash kar dala. aur yahoshoo ne kadeshabarnee se le aija tak, aur gibbon tak ke sare goshon desh ke logon ko mara. in sab rajaon ko unake deshaen samet yahoshoo ne aek hee samay men le liya, kyonaki israel ka parameshvar yahova israeliyan kee or se ladta tha. tab yahoshoo sab israeliyan samet gilgal kee chhavanee men lautt aya..

11

yah sunakar hasor ke raja yabeen ne madon ke raja yobab, aur shaimraen aur akshaap ke rajaon ko, aur jo jo raja uttr kee or pahadee desh me, aur kinneret kee dakkhian ke araba me, aur neeche ke desh me, aur pachchhim kee or dor ke unche desh men rahate the, unako, aur poorab paachchhim donon or ke rahanevale kananiyo, aur aemoriyo, hitiyo, parijaiyo, aur pahadee yaboosiyo, aur mispa desh men hemorn pahad ke neeche rahanevale hivvaiyon ko bulava bheja. aur ve apane apane sena samet, jo samudra ke kinare baloo ke kinakon ke saman bahut thee, milakar nikal aa, aur unake sath bahut hee ghaede aur rath bhee the. tab ye sab raja samati karake ikatthe hua, aur israeliyan se ladne ko merom nam tal ke pas akar aek sang chhavanee dalee. tab yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, un se mat dr, kyonaki kal isee samay maain un sabhon ke israeliyan ke vash karake marava daloonga tab too unake ghaedon ke sum kee nas kattvana, aur unake rath bhm kar dena. aur yahoshoo sab yoddhaon samet merom nam tal ke pas achanak pahunchakar un par toott pada. aur yahova ne unako israeliyan ke hath men kar diya, isaliye unhon ne unhen mar liya, aur bade nagar seedon aur misrapotamaait tak, aur poorva kee or mispe ke maaidan tak unaka peechha kiya aur unako mara, aur un men se kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda. tab yahoshoo ne yahova kee agyaa ke anusar un se kiya, arthata unake ghaedon ke sum kee nas kattvai, aur unake rath ag men jalakar bhm kar diae.. us samay yahoshoo ne ghoomakar hasor ko jo paahile un sab rajyon men mukhy nagar tha le liya, aur usake raja ko talavar se mar dala. aur jitane praanee us men the un sabhon ko unhon ne talavar se marakar satyanash kiya aur kisee praanee ko jeeavit n chhoda, aur hasor ko yahoshoo ne ag lagakar faunkava diya. aur un sab nagaron ko unake sab rajaon samet yahoshoo ne le liya, aur yahova ke das moosa kee agyaa ke anusar unako talavar se ghaat karake satyanash kiya. parantu hasor ko chhodkar, jise yahoshoo ne faunkava diya, israel ne aur kisee nagar ko jo apane tteele par basa tha naheen jalayan aur in nagaron ke pashu aur inakee saree loott ko israeliyan ne apana kar liya parantu manushyon ko unhon ne talavar se mar dala, yahan tak unako satyanash kar dala ki aek bhee praanee ko jeevit naheen chhoda gaya. jo agyaa yahova ne apane das moosa ko dee thee usee ke anusar moosa ne yahoshoo ko agyaa dee thee, aur tteek vaaisa hee yahoshoo ne kiya bhee jo jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ko dee thee un men se yahoshoo ne koi bhee pooree kiae bina n chhodee.. tab yahoshoo ne us sare desh ko, arthata pahadee desha, aur sare dakkhianee desha, aur kul goshon desha, aur neeche ke desha, araba, aur israel ke pahadee desha, aur usake neeche vale desh

ko, halak nam pahad se le, jo seir kee chaddhai par haai, balagad tak, jo labanon ke maaidan men hermon parvat ke neeche haai, jitane desh haain un sab ko jeet liya aur un deshaen ke sare rajaon ko pakadkar mar dala. un sab rajaon se yuddh karate karate yahoshoo ko bahut din lag gae. gibbon ke nivasee hivvaiyon ko chhod aur kisee nagar ke logon ne israeliyan se mel n kiya aur sab nagaron ko unhon ne lad ladkar jeet liya. kyonaki yahova kee jo manasa thee, ki apanee us agyaa ke anusar jo us ne moosa ko dee thee un par kuchh bhee daya n kare varan satyanash kar dale, is karan us ne unake man aeese kattor kar dia, ki unhon ne israeliyan ka samhana karake un se yuddh kiya.. us samay yahoshoo ne pahadee desh men akar hebraen, dabeer, anab, varan yahooda aur israel donon ke sare pahadee desh men rahanevale anakiyon ko nash kiya yahoshoo ne nagaron samet unhen satyanash kar dala. israeliyan ke desh men koi anake n rah gaya keval aija, gat, aur ashadod men koi koi rah gae. jaaisa yahova ne moosa se kaha tha, vaaisa hee yahoshoo ne vah sara desh le liya aur use israel ke gotraen aur kulon ke anusar bantt karake unhen de diya. aur desh ko ladai se shaantai milee..

12

yaradan par sooryoday kee or, arthata arnon nale se lekar hermon parvat tak ke desha, aur sare poorvee araba ke jin rajaon ko israeliyan ne marakar unake desh ko apane adhaikar men kar liya tha ye haain aemoriyan ka heshabonavasee raja seehon, jo anorn nale ke kinare ke aroaer se lekar, aur usee nale ke beech ke nagar ko chhodkar yabbok naadee tak, jo ammoniyan ka sivana haai, adho gilad par, aur kinneret nam tal se lekar betyashaemot se hokar araba ke tal tak, jo khara tal bhee kahalata haai, poorva kee or ke araba, aur daakkhian kee or pisaga kee salamee ke neeche neeche ke desh par prabhuta rakhta tha. fir bache huae rapaiyan men se bashaan ke raja og ka desh tha, jo ashatarot aur aeendrani men raha karata tha, aur hemorn parvat salaka, aur gashooriya, aur makiyan ke sivane tak kul bashaan me, aur heshabon ke raja seehon ke sivane tak adho gilad men bhee prabhuta karata tha. israeliyan aur yahova ke das moosa ne inako mar liya aur yahova ke das moosa ne unaka desh roobaniyan aur gaadiyan aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke logon ko de diya.. aur yaradan ke paashchaim kee or, labanon ke maaidan men ke balagat se lekar seir kee chaddhai ke halak pahad tak ke desh ke jin rajaon ko yahoshoo aur israeliyan ne marakar unake desh israeliyan ke gotraen aur kulon ke anusar bhag karake de diya tha ve ye haai, hittee, aur aemoree, aur kananee, aur paarijje, aur hivvee, aur yaboossee, jo pahadee desh me, aur neeche ke desh me, aur araba me, aur ddhaloo desh men aur jangal me, aur dakkhianee desh men rahate the. aek, yareeho ka raja aek, betel ke pas ke aek ka raja aek, yarooshalem ka raja aek, hebraen ka raja aek, yamroot ka raja aek, lakeesh ka raja aek, aeglon ka raja aek, gejer ka raja aek, dabeer ka raja aek, geder ka raja aek, horma ka raja aek, arad ka raja aek, libna ka raja aek, adullam ka raja aek, makkeda ka raja aek, betel ka raja aek, tappooh ka raja aek, heper ka raja

aek, apek ka raja aek, lashshaaron ka raja aek, madon ka raja aek, hasor ka raja aek, shaimraenmaron ka raja aek, akshaap ka raja aek, tanak ka raja aek, maa-gio ka raja aek, kedesh ka raja aek, kamarail men ke yokanam ka raja aek, dor nam unche desh men ke dor ka raja aek, gilagal men ke goyeem ka raja aur aek, tirska ka raja is prakar sab raja ikatees hue..

13

yahoshoo booddha aur bahut umra ka ho gaya aur yahova ne us se kaha, too booddha aur bahut umra ka ho gaya haai, aur bahut desh rah gaee haai, jo is-raael ke aadhaikar men abhee tak naheen aae. ye desh rah gaee haai, arthata palishtaiyon ka sara praant, aur sare gashooree misr ke age shaeehor se lekar uttr kee or aekron ke sivane tak kanaaniyo ka sara desh aur seedoniyon ka mara nam desha, fir gavaaliyon ka de-sha, aur sooyorday kee or hemorn parvat ke neeche ke balagad se lekar hamat kee ghaattee tak sara la-banon, fir labanon se lekar misrapotamaaim tak seedoniyon ke pahadee desh ke nivasee. inako maain israaeliyon ke samhane se nikal doonga itana ho ki too merree agyaa ke anusar chitthee dal dalakar un-aka desh israael ko banttt de. isaliye too ab is desh ko navon gotraen aur manashsho ke adho gotra ko un-aka bhag hone ke liye banttt de.. isake sath roobeniyon aur gaadiyon ko to vah bhag mil chuka tha, jise moosa ne unhen yaradan ke poorva kee or diya tha, kyonaki yahova ke das moosa ne unhen ko diya tha, arthata anorn nam nale ke kinare ke aroaek se lekar, aur usee nale ke beech ke nagar ko chhodkar deebon tak medava ke pas ka sara chauras desha aur am-moniyon ke sivane tak heshabot men virajanevale ae-moriyon ke raja seehon ke sare nagara aur gilad de-sha, aur gashooriyan aur makavaasiyon ka sivana, aur sara hemorn parvat, aur salka tak kul bashaan, fir ashatarot aur aedraei men virajanevale us og ka sara raji jo rapaishon men se akela bach gaya tha kyonaki inhee ko moosa ne marakar unakee praja ko us desh se nikal diya tha. parantu israaeliyon ne gashooriyan aur maakiyon ko unake desh se n nikala isaliye gashooree aur makee israaeliyon ke madhy men aj tak rahate haain. aur levee ke gotraiyan ko us ne ko bhag n diya kyonaki israael ke paramesh-var yahova ke vachan ke anusar usee ke havv unake liye bhag tthare haain. moosa ne rooben ke gotra ko unake kulon ke anusar diya, arthata anorn nam nale ke kinare ke aroaer se lekar aur usee nale ke beech ke nagar ko chhodkar medaba ke pas ka sara chauras desha fir chauras desh men ka heshabon aur usake sab ganva fir deebon, bamotabal, betabalmom, yahasa, kademot, mepat, kiriyataaim, sibama, aur tarai men ke pahad par basa hua serethshshahar, bentapor, pis-aga kee salamee aur betyashaemot, nidan chauras desh men base huae heshabon men virajanevale ae-moriyon ke us raja seehon ke raji ke kul nagar jin-hen moosa ne mar liya tha. moosa ne aevee, rekem, soor, hoor, aur rebah nam mian ke pradhaanon ko bhee

mar dala tha jo seehon ke ttharaae huae hakim aur usee desh ke nivasee the. aur israaeliyon ne unake aur mare huon ke sath bor ke putra bhavee kahanevale bilam ko bhee talavar se mar dala. aur roobeniyon ka sivana yaradan ka teer tthara. roobeaniyon ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar nagaron aur ganvon samet ya-hee tthara.. fir moosa ne gad ke gotraiyan ko bhee kulon ke anusar unaka nij bhag karake banttt diya. tab yah tthara, arthata yajer adi gilad ke sare nagar, aur rabba ke samhane ke aroaer tak ammoniyan ka adha desha, aur heshabon se ramataamispe aur ba-toneem tak, aur mahanaaim se dabeer ke sivane tak, aur tarai men betharam, benimra, sukkot, aur sapon, aur heshbon ke raja seehon ke raji ke bache huae bhag, aur kinneret nam tal ke sire tak, yaradan ke poorva kee or ka vah desh jisaka sivana yaradan haai. gaadiyon ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar nagaron aur ganvon samet yahee tthara.. fir moosa ne manashsho ke adho gotraiyan ko bhee unaka nij bhag kar diya vah manashshoiyon ke adho gotra ka nij bhag un-ake kulon ke anusar tthara. vah yah haai, arthata ma-hanaaim se lekar bashaan ke raja og ke raji ka sab de-sha, aur bashaan men basee hui yair kee satton baas-taiya, aur gilad ka adha bhag, aur ashtaarot, aur ae-draei, jo bashaan men og ke raji ke nagar the, ye man-ashsho ke putra makeer ke vansh ka, arthata makeer ke adho vansh ka nij bhag kulon ke anusar tthare.. jo bhag moosa ne moab ke araba men yareeho ke pas ke yaradan ke poorva kee or banttt diae ve ye hee haain. parantu levee ke gotra ko moosa ne apo bhag n diya israael ka parameshvar yahova hee apane vachan ke anusar unaka bhag tthara..

14

jo jo bhag israaeliyon ne kanan desh men paa, unhen aeleeajar yajak, aur noon ke putra yahoshoo, aur is-raaelee gotraen ke poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purooshaen ne unako diya ve ye haain. jo agyaa yahova ne moosa ke dara saddhe nau gotraen ke liye dee thee, usake anusar unake bhag chitthee dal dalakar diae gaee. moosa ne to addhai gotraen ke bhag yaradan par diae the parantu leaviyon ko usane unake beech ko bhag n diya tha. yooosufa ke vansh ke to do gotra ho gaee the, arthata manashsho aur aepraaima aur us desh men leaviyon ko kuchh bhag n diya gaya, keval rahane ke nagar, aur pashu adi dhan rakhne ko aur charaiyan unako mileen. jo agyaa ya-hova ne moosa ko dee thee usake anusar israaeliyon ne kiya aur unhon ne desh ko banttt liya.. tab ya-hoodee yahoshoo ke pas gilagal men aae aur kana-jee yapunne ke putra kaleb ne us se kaha, too janata hoga ki yahova ne kadeshabarne men parameshvar ke jan moosa se mere aur tere vishay men kya kaha tha. jab yahova ke das moosa ne mujhe is desh ka bhed lene ke liye kadeshabarne se bheja tha tab maain chalees varsha ka tha aur maain sachche man se us-ake pas sandesh le aya. aur mere sathee jo mere sang gaee the unhon ne to praja ke logon ko nirash kar diya, parantu maain ne apane parameshvar yahova kee pooree reeati se bat manee. tab us din moosa ne shapath khakar mujh se kaha, too ne pooree reeati se mere parameshvar yahova kee baton ka anukaran

kiya haai, is karan nisandeh jis boomi par too apane panv dhar aya haai vah sada ke liye tera aur tere vansh ka bhag hogee. aur ab dek, jab se yahova ne moosa se yah vachan kaha tha tab se paaitalees varsha ho chuke haai, jin men israaelee jangal men ghoomate firate rahe un men yahova ne apane kahane ke anusar mujhe jiveit rakha haai aur ab maain pachasee varsha ka hoon. jitana bal moosa ke bhejane ke din mujh men tha utana bal abhee tak mujh men haai yuddh karane, va bheetar bahar ane jane ke liye jitane us samay mujh me samathrya thee utanee hee ab bhee mujh men samathrya haai. isaliye ab vah pahadee mujhe de jisakee charcha yahova ne us din kee thee too ne to us din suna hoga ki us men anakavanshaee rahate haai, aur bade bade gaddhvale nagar bhee haain parantu kya jane sambhv haai ki yahova mere sang rahe, aur usake kahane ke anusar maain unhen unake desh se nikal doon. tab yahoshoo ne usako ashaeervad diya aur hebraen ko yapunne ke putra kaleb ka bhag kar diya. is karan hebraen kanajee yapunne ke putra kaleb ka bhag aj tak bana haai, kyonki vah israael ke parameshvar yahova ka pooree reatee se anugamee tha. paahile samay men to hebraen ka nam kiriyatarba tha vah arba anaakiyon men sab se bada puroosh tha. aur us desh ko ladai se shaantai milee..

15

yahoodiyon ke gotra ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar chitthee dalane se aedom ke sivane tak, aur daakkhian kee or seen ke jangal tak jo daakkhianee sivane par haai tthara. unake bhag ka daakkhianee sivana khare tal ke us sirevale kol se arambh hua jo dakkhian kee or baddha haai aur vah akrabbeem nam chaddhai kee daakkhianee or se nikalakar seen hote huae kadeshabarne ke dakkhian kee or ko chaddh gaya, fir hesron ke pas ho aar ko chaddhkar karkaa kee or mud gaya, vahan se ammon hote huae vah misr ke nale par nikala, aur us sivane ka ant samudra hua. tumhara daakkhianee sivana yahee hoga. fir poorvee sivana yaradan ke muhane tak khara tal hee tthara, aur uttr disha ka sivana yaradan ke muhane ke pas ke tal ke kol se arambh karake, bethogla ko chaddhte huae betaraba kee uttr kee or hokar roobenee bohanavale nam patthar tak chaddh gaya aur vahee sivana akor nam tarai se dabeer kee or chaddh gaya, aur uttr hote huae gilagal kee or jhuka jo nale kee dakkhian or kee adummeem kee chaddhai kee samhane haai vahan se vah aenashomesh nam sote ke pas pahunchakar aenarogel par nikala fir vahee sivana hinnom ke putra kee tarai se hokar yaboos jo yarooshalem kahalata haai usakee dakkhian alang se baddhte huae us pahad kee chottee par pahuncha, jo pashchaim kee or hinnom kee tarai kee samhane aur rapaim kee tarai kee uttravale sire par haai fir vahee sivana us pahad kee chottee se neptoh nam sote ko chala gaya, aur aepraen pahad ke nagaron par nikala fir vahan se bala ko jo kiriyatyaareem bhee kahalata haai pahuncha fir vah bala se paashchaim kee or mudkar seir pahad tak pahuncha, aur yareem pahad jo kasalon bhee kahalata haai us kee uttravalee alang se hokar betashomesh ko utar gaya, aur vahan se timna par nikala vahan se vah sivana aekron kee uttreee alang

ke pas hote huae shaikkaron gaya, aur bala pahad hokar yabnel par nikala aur us sivane ka ant samudra ka tatt hua. aur paashchaim ka sivana mahasamudra ka teer tthara. yahoodiyon ko jo bhag unake kulon ke anusar mila usakee charon or ka sivana yahee hua.. aur yapunne ke putra kaleb ko usane yahova kee agya ke anusar yahoodiyon ke beech bhag diya, arthata kiriyatarba jo hebraen bhee kahalata haai vah arba anak ka pita tha. aur kaleb ne vahan se shoshav, aheeman, aur talmaai nam, anak ke teenon putraen ko nikal diya. fir vahan se vah dabeer kee ni-vaasiyon par chaddh gaya poorvakal men to dabeer ka nam kiriyatseper tha. aur kaleb ne kaha, jo kiriyatseper ko marakar le le use maain apanee bettee akasa ko byah doonga. tab kaleb ke bhai otneeael kanajee ne use le liya aur us ne use apanee bettee akasa ko byah diya. aur jab vah usake pas ai, tab us ne usako pita se kuchh boomi mangane ko ubhara, fir vah apane gadahe par se utar paadee, aur kaleb ne us se poochha, too kya chahatee haai? vah bole, mujhe ashaeervad de too ne mujhe daakkhian desh men kee kuchh boomi to dee haai, mujhe jal ke sote bhee de. tab us ne upar kee sote, neeche ke sote, donon use diae.. yahoodiyon ke gotra ka bhag to unake kulon ke anusar yahee tthara.. aur yahoodiyon ke gotra ke kinare-vale nagar dakkhian desh men aedom ke sivane kee or ye haai, arthata kbasel, aeder, yagoor, keena, deemona, adada, kedesh, hasor, yitnan, jeep, telem, balot, hasorhadatta, kaariyyothesron, jo hasor bhee kahalata haai, aur amam, shama, molada, hasargaa, heshamon, betpalet, hasarshoal, bershoba, biyyoty, bala, iyyeem, aeseem, aelatolad, kaseel, horma, sikalag, madamanna, sanasanna, labaot, shailheem, aeen, aur rimmona ye sab nagar untee haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. aur neeche ke desh men ye haain arthata aeshataol sora, ashana, janoh, aenaganneem, tappooh, aenam, yamroot, adullam, soko, ajeka, shaaraaim, adeetaaim, gadera, aur gaderootaaima ye sab chaudah nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir sanan, hadasha, migadalagad, dilan, mispe, yoktel, lakeesha, boskat, aeglon, kabbon, lahama, kitalaesha, gaderot, betadagon, nama, aur makkeda ye solah nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir libna, aeeter, ashaan, yiptah, ashana, naseeb, keela, akajeeb aur mareshaa ye nau nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain. fir nagaron aur ganvon samet aekron, aur aekron se lekar samudra tak, apane apane ganvon samet jitane nagar ashadod kee alang par haain.. fir apane apane nagaron aur ganvon samet ashadod, aur ajja, varan misr ke nale tak aur mahasamudra ke teer tak jitane nagar haain.. aur pahadee desh men ye haain arthata shaameer, yat-teer, soko, danna, kiriyatsanna jo dabeer bhee kahalata haai, anab, aeshatamo, aneem, goshon, holon, aur geelo ye gyarah nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir arab, dooma, aeshaan, yaneem, betppooh, apeka, humata, kiriyatarba jo hebraen bhee kahalata haai, aur seora ye nau nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir maon, karmel, jeep, yoota, mijrael, yokadam, janoh, kaain, giba, aur timna ye das nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir halahool, betasoar, gador, marat, betanot, aur aelatakona ye chh: nagar haai, aur inakee ganv bhee haain.. fir kiriyatabal

jo kiryatbareem bhee kahalata haai, aur rabba ye do nagar haai, aur inake ganv bhee haain.. aur jangal men ye nagar haai, arthata betaraba, miteen, sakaka nibashaan, lonavala nagar, aur aenagadee, ye chh: nagar haai, aur inake ganv bhee haain.. yarooshalem ke nivasee yaboosiyon ko yahooddee n nikal sake isaaliye aj ke din tak yaboossee yahoodiyan ke sang yarooshalem men rahate haain..

16

fir yoosufa kee santan ka bhag chitthee dalane se ttharaya gaya, unaka sivana yareeho ke pas kee yaradan nadee se, arthata poorba kee or yareeho ke jal se arambh hokar us pahadee desh se hote hua, jo jangal men haai, betel ko pahuncha vahan se vah looj tak pahuncha, aur aereakiyon ke sivane hote huae atarot par ja nikala aur paashchaim kee or yapaletiyon ke sivane se utarakar fir neechevale bethoron ke sivane se hokar gejer ko pahuncha, aur samudra par nikala. tab manashsho aur aepraaim nam yoosufa ke donon putraen kee santan ne apana apana bhag liya. aepraaiamiyon ka sivana unake kulon ke anusar yah tthara arthata unake bhag ka sivana poorva se arambh hokar atraetadar se hote huae upar vale bethoron tak pahuncha aur uttree sivana pashchaim kee or ke mikamatat se arambh hokar poorva kee or mudkar tanatashaello ko pahuncha, aur usake pas se hote huae yanoh tak pahuncha fir yanoh se vah atarot aur nara ko utarata hua yareeho ke pas hokar yaradan par nikala. fir vahee sivana tappooh se nikalakar, aur pashchaim kee or jakar, kana ke nale tak hokar samudra par nikala. aepraaimiyan ke gotra ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar yahee tthara. aur manashshoiyon ke bhag ke beech bhee kai aek nagar apane apane ganvon samet aepraaiamiyon ke liye alag kiye gaee. parantu jo kananee gejer men base the unako aepraaimiyan ne vahan se naheen nikala isaaliye ve kananee unake beech aj ke din tak base haai, aur begaree men das ke saman kam karate haain..

17

fir yoosufa ke jette manashsho ke gotra ka bhag chitthee dalane se yah tthara. manashsho ka jetta putra gilad ka pita makeer yoddha tha, is karan usake vansh ko gilad aur bashaan mila. isaliye yah bhag doosare manashshoishon ke liye unake kulon ke anusar tthara, arthata abeaeajer, helek, aseaeal, shokem, heper, aur shameeda jo apane apane kulon ke anusar yoosufa ke putra manashsho ke vansh men ke puroosh the, unake alag alag vanshaen ke liye tthara. parantu heper jo gilad ka putra, makeer ka pota, aur manashsho ka parapota tha, usake putra salofaad ke bette nahee, bettyaian hee huin aur unake nam mahala, noa, hogla, milaka, aur tirsra haain. tab ve aeleeajar yajak, noon ke putra yahoshoo, aur pradhaanon ke pas jakar kahane lagee, yahova ne moosa ko agyaa dee thee, ki vah ham ko hamare bhaiyon ke beech bhag dee. to yahoshoo ne yahova kee agyaa ke anusar unhen unake chachaon ke beech bhag diya. tab manashsho ko, yaradan par gilad desh

aur bashaan ko chhod, das bhag mile kyonaki manashshoiyon ke beech men manashshoi striayon ko bhee bhag mila. aur doosare manashshoiyon ko gilad desh mila. aur manashsho ka sivana ashore se lekar mikamatat tak pahuncha, jo shakem ke samhane haai fir vah dakkhian kee or baddhkar aenatappooh ke nivaasiyon tak pahuncha. tappooh kee boomi to manashsho ko milee, parantu tappooh nagar jo manashsho ke sivane par basa haai vah aepraaiamiyon ka tthara. fir vahan se vah sivana kana ke nale tak utarake usake daakkhian kee or tak pahunch gaya ye nagar yapi manashsho ke sivane par basa haai vah aepraaiamiyon ka tthara. daakkhian kee or ka desh to aepraaim ko aur uttr kee or ka manashsho ko mila, aur usaka sivana samudra tthara aur ve uttr kee or ashore se aur poorva kee or issakar se ja mile. aur manashsho kee, issakar aur ashore apane apane nagaron samet betashaan, yibalam, aur apane nagaron samet tanak ki nivasee, aur apane nagaron samet maagio ke nivasee, ye teenon jo unche sthanon par base haain mile. parantu manashshoi un nagaron ke nivaasiyon ko un men se naheen nikal sake isaaliye ve kananee us desh men bariyai se base hee rahe. taubhee jab israaelee samarthee ho gae, tab kananiyan se begaree to karane lage, parantu unako pooree reeti se nikal bahar n kiya.. yoosufa kee santan yahoshoo se kahane lagee, ham to ginattee men bahut haai, kyonki ab tak yahova hamen ashaeesh hee deta aya haai, fir too ne hamare bhag ke liye chitthee dalakar kyon aek hee ansh diya haai? yahoshoo ne un se kaha, yadi tum ginattee men bahut ho, aur aepraaim ka pahadee desh tumhare liye chhotta ho, to parijaiyon aur rapaiyon ka desh jo jangal haai usamen jakar pedon ko katt dalo. yoosufa kee santan ne kaha, vah pahadee desh hamare liye chhotta haai aur kya betasan aur usake nagaron men rahanevale, kya yijrael kee tarai men rahanevale, jitane kananee neeche ke desh men rahate haai, un sabhon ke pas lohe ke rath haain. fir yahoshoo ne, kya aepraaim kee manashshoi, arthata yoosufa ke sare gharane se kaha, han tum log to ginattee men bahut ho, aur tumharee badee samartha bhee haai, isaliye tum ko keval aek hee bhag n milega pahadee desh bhee tumhara ho jaega kyonaki vah jangal to haai, parantu usake ped katt dalo, tab usake pas ka desh bhee tumhara ho jaega kyonaki chahe kananee samarthee ho, aur unake pas lohe ke rath bhee ho, taubhee tum unhen vahan se nikal sakoge..

18

fir israaeliyan ko saree mandlee ne shaeello men ikatthee hokar vahan milapavale tamboo ko khda kiya kyonaki desh unake vash men a gaya tha. aur israaeliyan men se sat gotraen ke log apana apana bhag bina paye rah gaee the. tab yahoshoo ne israaeliyan se kaha, jo desh tumharee poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ne tumhen diya haai, use apane aadhaikar men kar lene men tum kab tak ddhlaii karate rahoge? ab praati gotra ke peechhe teen manushy tthara lo, aur maain unhen isaliye bhejoonga ki ve chalakar desh men ghoomen fire, aur apane apane gotra ke bhag ke prayojan ke anusar usaka hal likh likhkar mere pas lautt aen. aur ve desh ke sat bhag likhe, ya-

hoodee to daakkhian kee or apane bhag me, aur yoosufu ke gharane ke log uttr kee or apane bhag men rahen. aur tum desh ke sat bhag likhkar mere pas le ao aur maain yahan tumhare liye apane parameshvar yahova ke samhane chitthee daloonga. aur leaviyon ka tumhare madhy men koi bhag n hoga, kyonki yahova ka diya hua yajakapad hee unaka bhag haai aur gad, rooben, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke log yaradan ke poorva kee or yahova ke das moosa ka diya hua apana apana bhag pa chuke haain. to ve puroosh uttkchal chal diae aur jo us desh ka hal likhne ko chale unhen yahoshoo ne yah agyaa dee, ki jakar desh men ghoomo firo, aur usaka hal likhkar mere pas lautt ao aur maain yahan shailon men yahova ke samhane tumhare liye chitthee daloonga. tab ve puroosh chaldia, aur us desh men ghoomo, aur usake nagaron ke sat bhag karake unaka hal pustak men likhkar shaeele kee chhavanee men yahoshoo ke pas aae. tab yahoshoo ne shaeeelon men yahova ke samhane unake liye chitthiyan daleen aur vaheen yahoshoo ne israaeliyan ko unake bhagon ke anusar desh bant diya.. aur binyameeaniyan ke gotra kee chitthee unake kulon ke anusar nikalee, aur unaka bhag yahoodiyan aur yoosufiyan ke beech men pada. aur unaka uttre siveana yaradan se aarambh hua, aur yareeho kee uttr alang se chaddhte huae pashchaim kee or pahadee desh men hokar betaven ke jangal men nikala vahan se vah looj ko pahuncha jo betel bhee kahalata haai, aur looj kee daakkhian alang se hote huae nichale bethoron kee daakkhian or ke pahad ke pas ho atraetaar ko utar gaya. fir pashchaim ee siveana mudke bethoron ke samhane aur usakee daakkhian or ke pahad se hote huae kiriyatabal nam yahoodiyan ke aek nagar par nikala jo kiriyatyareem bhee kahalata haai pashchaim ka siveana yahee ttara. fir daakkhian alang ka siveana pashchaim se aarambh hokar kiriyatyareem ke sire se nikalakar neptoh ke sote par pahuncha aur us pahad ke sire par utara. jo hinnom ke putra kee tarai ke samhane aur rapaim nam tarai kee uttr or haai vahan se vah hinnom kee tarai me, arthata yaboos kee daakkhian alang hokar aenarogel ko utara vahan se vah uttr kee or mudkar aenashomesh ko nikalakar us galeelot kee or gaya, jo adummeem kee chaddhai ke samhane haai, fir vahan se vah rooben ke putra bohan ke patthar tak utar gaya vahan se vah uttr kee or jakar araba ke samhane ke pahad kee alang se hote huae araba ko utara vahan se vah siveana bethogla kee uttr alang se jakar khare tal kee uttr or ke kol men yaradan ke muhane par nikala daakkhian ka siveana yahee ttara. aur poorva kee or ka siveana yaradan hee ttara. binyameeaniyan ka bhag, charon or ke sivanon sahit, unake kulon ke anusar, yahee ttara. aur binyameeaniyan ke gotra ko unake kulon ke anusar ye nagar mile, arthata yareeho, bethogla, aemekkasees, betaraba, samaraaim, betel, aveem, para, opra, kaparammonee, opnee aur geba ye barah nagar aur inake ganv mile. fir gibbon, rama, berot, mispe, kapeera, mosa, rekem, yirpel, tarala, sela, alep, yaboos jo yarooshalem bhee kahalata haai, gibal aur kiriyata ye chaudah nagar aur inake ganv unhen mile. binyameeaniyan ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar yahee ttara..

doosaree chitthee shamaun ke nam par, arthata shaimoniyan ke kulon ke anusar unake gotra ke nam par nikalee aur unaka bhag yahoodiyan ke bhag ke beech men ttara. unake bhag men ye nagar haai, arthata bershoba, shoba, molada, hasarshooal, bala, aesem, aeelatolad, batool, horma, betalabaot, aur shaarooheena ye terah nagar aur inake ganv unhen mile. betalabaot, aur shaarooheena ye terah nagar aur inake ganv unhen mile. fir aeen, rimmon, aeeter, aur ashaan, ye char nagar ganvon sameta aur balatber jo dikkhn desh ka rama bhee kahalata haai, vahan tak in nagaron ke charon or ke sab ganv bhee unhen mile. shaimaaniyan ke gotra ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar yahee ttara. shaimoniyan ka bhag to yahoodiyan ke ansh men se diya gaya kyonki yahoodiyan ka bhag unake liye bahut tha, is karan shaimoniyan ka bhag unheen ke bhag ke beech ttara.. teesaree chitthee jaboolooniyan ke kulon ke anusar unake nam par nikalee. aur unake bhag ka siveana sareed tak pahuncha aur unaka siveana pashchaim kee or marala ko chaddhkar dabbeshot ko pahuncha aur yokanam ke samhane ke nale tak pahunch gaya fir saree se vah sooryoday kee or mudkar kisalottabor ke siveana tak panhucha, aur vahan se baddhte baddhte dabarat men nikala, aur yapee kee or ja nikala vahan se vah poorva kee or age baddhkar gatheper aur itkaseen ko gaya, aur us rimmon men nikala jo nea tak faaila hua haai vahan se vah siveana usake uttr kee or se mudkar hannaton par pahuncha, aur yiptahel kee tarai men ja nikala kattat, nahalal, shaibhraen, yidala, aur betalehama ye barah nagar unake ganvon samet usee bhag ke ttare. jaboolooniyan ka bhag unake kulon ke anusar yahee ttara aur us men apane apane ganvon samet ye hee nagar haain. chauthee chitthee issakariyan ke kulon ke anusar unake nam par nikalee. aur unaka siveana yijrael, kasullot, shooneem haparaaim, shaeeon, anaharat, rabbeet, kishyot, aebes, remet, aenaganneem, aenahaa, aur betpasses tak pahuncha. fir vah siveana tabora-shahasooma aur betashomesh tak pahuncha, aur unaka siveana yaradan nadee par ja nikala is prakhar unako solah nagar apane apane ganvon samet mile. kulon ke anusar issakariyan ke gotra ka bhag nagaron aur ganvon samet yahee ttara.. panchaveen chitthee ashoriyan ke gotra ke kulon ke anusar unake nam par nikalee. unake siveana men helkat, halee, beten, akshaap, alammellek, amad, aur mishaal the aur vah pashchaim kee or kammrel tak aur shaahorlibnat tak pahuncha fir vah sooryoday kee or mudkar betadagon ko gaya, aur jabaloon ke bhag tak, aur yiptahel kee tarai men uttr kee or hokar betemek aur neael tak pahuncha aur uttr kee or jakar kabool par nikala, aur vah aeabraen, rahob, hammon, aur kana se hokar badeedon ko pahuncha vahan se vah siveana mudkar rama se hote huae son nam gaddhvale nagar tak chala gaya fir siveana hosa kee or mudkar aur akajeeb ke pas ke desh men hokar samudra par nikala, umma, apek, aur rahob bhee unake bhag men ttare is prakhar bais nagar apane apane ganvon samet unako mile. kulon ke anusar ashoriyan ke gotra ka bhag nagaron aur ganvon samet yahee ttara..

chhvtveen chitthee naaptaaliyon ke kulon ke anasar unake nam par nikalee. aur unaka sivana helep se, aur sananneem men ke banj vraksha se, adameenekeb aur yabnel se hokar, aur lakkoom ko jakar yaradan par nikala vahan se vah sivana pashchaim kee or mudkar ajanottabor ko gaya, aur vahan se hukkuk ko gaya, aur dakkhian, aur jabooloon ke bhag tak, aur paashchaim kee or ashor ke bhag tak, aur sooyorday kee or yahooda ke bhag ke pas kee yaradan naadee par pahuncha. aur unake gaddhvale nagar ye haai, arthata sieem, ser, hammat, rakkat, kinneret, adama, rama, hasor, kedesha, aedraei, aenhaser, yiron, migadalel, horem, betanat, aur betashomesha ye unnees nagar ganvon samet unako mile. kulon ke unasar naaptaaliyon ke gotra ka bhag nagaron aur unake ganvon samet yahee tthara.. sataveen chitthee kulon ke anasar daniyon ke gotra ke nam par nikalee. aur unake bhag ke sivane men sora, aeshataal, irashamesha, shaalabbeen, ayyalon, yitala, aelon, timna, aekron, aelatake, gibbaton, balat, yahood, banebarak, gatraimmon, meyarkon, aur rakkon tthare, aur yapo ke samhane ka sivana bhee unaka tha. aur daaniyon ka bhag is se aadhaik ho gaya, arthata daneeshom par chaddhkar us se lade, aur use lekar talavar se mar dala, aur usako apane adhaikar men karake us men bas gaa, aur apane moolapuroosh ke nam par leshom ka nam dan rakha. kulon ke unasar daniyon ke gotra ka bhag nagaron aur ganvon samet yahee tthara.. jab desh ka bantta jana sivanon ke anasar nipatt gaya, tab israaeliyan ne noon ke putra yahoshoo ko bhee apane beech men aek bhag diya. yahova ke kahane ke anasar unhon ne usako usaka manga hua nagar diya, yah aepraaim ke pahadee desh men ka vimnatserah haai aur vah us nagar ko basakar us men rahane laga.. jo jo bhag aeleeajar yajak, aur noon ke putra yahoshoo, aur israaeliyan ke gotraen ke gharanon ke poorvajon ke mukhy mukhy purooshan ne shaello me, milapavale tamboo ke dar par, yahova ke samhane chitthee dal dalake bantt diae ve ye hee haain. nidan unhon ne desh vibhajan ka kam nipatta diya..

20

fir yahova ne yahoshoo se kaha, israaeliyan se yah kah, ki maain ne moosa ke dara tum se sharan nagaron kee jo charcha kee thee usake anasar unako tthara lo, jis se jo koi bool se bina jane kisee ko mar dale, vah un men se kisee men bhag jaae isaliye ve nagar koon ke palatta lenevale se bachane ke liye tumhare sharansthan ttharen. vah un nagaron men se kisee ko bhag jaa, aur us nagar ke faattk men se khda hokar usake puraaniyon ko apana mukama kah sunaae aur ve usako apane nagar men apane pas tkai le, aur use koi sthan de, jis men vah unake sath rahe. aur yaadi koon ka palatta lenevala usake peechha kare, to ve yah janakar ki us ne apane padosee ko bina jane, aur pahile us se bina baair rakhe mara, us koonee ko usake hath men n den. aur jab tak vah mandlee ke samhane nyay ke liye khda n ho, aur jab tak un dinon ka mahayajak n mar jaa, tab tak vah use nagar men rahe usake bad vah koonee apane nagar ko lautkar jis se vah bhag aya ho apane ghar men fir rahane paae. aur unhon ne naaptalee ke pahadee desh men

galeel ke kedesh ko, aur aepraaim ke pahadee desh men shakem ko, aur yahooda ke pahadee desh men kiryatarba ko, jo hebraen bhee kahalata haai paavitra ttharaya. aur yareeho ke pas ke yaradan ke poorva kee or unhon ne rooben ke gotra ke bhag men basere ko, jo jangal men chauras boomi par basa hua haai, aur gad ke gotra ke bhag men gilad ke ramot ko, aur manashsho ke gotra ke bhag men bashaan ke galan ko ttharaya. sare israaeliyan ke liye, aur un ke beech rahanevale paradeashaiyan ke liye bhee, jo nagar is manasa se ttharaae gaee ki jo koi kisee praanee ko bool se mar dale vah un men se kisee men bhag jaa, aur jab tak nyay ke liye mandlee ke samhane khda n ho, tab tak koon ka palatta lenevala use mar dalane n paa, ve yah hee haain..

21

tab leaviyon ke poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy puroosh aeleeajar yajak, aur noon ke putra yahoshoo, aur israaelee gotraen ke poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purooshan ke pas akar kanan desh ke shaello nagar men kahane lage, yahova ne moosa se hamen basane ke liye nagar, aur hamare pashuon ke liye unheen nagaron kee charaiyan bhee dene kee agyaa dilai thee. tab israaeliyan ne yahova ke kahane ke anasar apane apane bhag men se leaviyon ko charaiyan samet ye nagar diae.. aur kahatiyon ke kulon ke nam par chitthee nikalee. isaaliye leaviyon men se haroon yajak ke vansh ko yahoodee, shaimon, aur binyameen ke gotraen ke bhagon men se terah nagar mile.. aur bakee kahaatiyon ko aepraaim ke gotra ke kulo, aur dan ke gotra, aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke bhagon men se chitthee dal dalakar das nagar diae gaee.. aur geshareaniyon ko issakar ke gotra ke kulo, aur ashor, aur naaptalee ke gotraen ke bhagon men se, aur manashsho ke us adho gotra ke bhagon men se bhee jo bashaan men tha chitthee dal dalakar terah nagar diae gaee.. aur kulon ke anasar maraariyon ko rooben, gad, aur jabooloon ke gotraen ke bhagon men se barah nagar diae gaee.. jo agyaa yahova ne moosa se dilai bhee usake anasar israaeliyan ne leaviyon ko charaiyan samet ye nagar chitthee dal dalakar diae. unhon ne yahoodiyan aur shaimoniyan ke gotraen ke bhagon men se ye nagar jinake nam likhe haain die ye nagar leveey kahatee kulon men se haroon ke vansh ke liye the kyonaki pahilee chitthee unheen ke nam par nikalee thee. arthata unhon ne un ko yahooda ke pahadee desh men charon or kee charaiyan samet kiryatarba nagar de diya, jo anak ke pita arba ke nam par kahalaya aur hebraen bhee kahalata haai. parantu us nagar ke khet aur usake ganv unhon ne yapunne ke putra kaleb ko usakee nij boomi karake de diae.. tab unhon ne haroon yajak ke vansh ko charaiyan samet koonee ke sharan nagar hebraen, aur apanee apanee charaiyan samet libna, yattee, aeshatamo, holon, dabeer, aeen, yutta aur betashomesh diae is prakhar un donon gotraen ke bhagon men se nau nagar diae gaee. aur binyameen ke gotra ke bhag men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet ye char nagar diae gaa, arthatagibon, geba, anatot aur almon is prakhar haroonavan-shaee yajakon ko terah nagar aur unakee charaiyan

milee.. fir bakee kahatee leaviyon ke kulon ke bhag ke nagar chitthee dal dalakar aepraaim ke gotra ke bhag men se diae gaee. arthata unako charaiyon samet aepraaim ke pahadee desh men koonnee sharan lene ka shakem nagar diya gaya, fir apane apane charaiyon samet gejer, kibasaaim, aur bethorona ye char nagar diae gaee. aur dan ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet, aelatake, gibbaton, ayyalon, aur gaatraimmona ye char nagar diae gaee. aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet tanak aur gaatraimmona ye do nagar diae gaee. is prakar bakee kahatiyon ke kulon ke sab nagar charaiyon samet das tthare.. fir leviyon ke kulon men ke geshareniyon ko manashsho ke adho gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet koonnee ke sharan nagar bashaan ka golan aur beshatara ye do nagar diae gaee. aur issakar ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet kishiyon, dabarat, yamroot, aur aenaganneema ye char nagar diae gaee. aur ashor ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet mishaal, abdon, helkat, aur rahoba ye char nagar diae gaee. aur naptalee ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet koonnee ke sharan nagar galeel ka kedesha, fir ham-motador, aur kartana ye teen nagar diae gaee. geshareniyon ke kulon ke anusar unake sab nagar apane apane charaiyon samet terah tthare.. fir bakee leaviyo, arthata maraariyon ke kulon ko jabooloon ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet yoknam, karta, dimna, aur nahalala ye char nagar diae gaee. aur rooben ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet beser, yahasa, kedemot, aur mepata ye char nagar diae gaee. aur gad ke gotra ke bhag men se apane apane charaiyon samet koonnee ke sharan nagar gilad men ka ramot, fir mahanaaim, heshabon, aur yajer, jo sab milakar char nagar haain diae gaee. leaviyon ke bakee kulon arthata marariyon ke kulon ke anusar unake sab nagar ye hee tthare, is prakar unako barah nagar chitthee dal dalakar diae gaee.. israeliyyon kee nij boomi ke beech leviyon ke sab nagar apane apane charaiyon samet adtaalees tthare. ye sab nagar apane apane charon or kee charaiyon ke sath tthare in sab nagaron kee yah-ee dasha thee.. is prakar yahova ne israeliyyon ko vah sara desh diya, jise us ne unake poorvajon se shapath khakar dene ko kaha tha aur ve usake adhaikaree hokar us men bas gaee. aur yahova ne un sab baton ke anusar, jo us ne unake poorvajon se shapath khakar kahee thee, unhen charon or se vishraam diya aur unake shatrauon men se koi bhee unake samhane tkai n saka yahova ne un sabhon ko unake vash men kar diya. jitane bhlai kee baten yahova ne israel ke gharane se kahee theen un men se koi bhee n choottee sab kee sab pooree hui..

22

us samay yahoshoo ne roobeaniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyyon ko bulavakar kaha, jo jo agyaa yahova ke das moosa ne tumhen dee theen ve sab tum ne manee haai, aur jo jo agyaa maain ne tumhen dee haain un sabhon ko bhee tum ne mana haai tum ne apane bhaiyon ko is mut men aj ke din

tak naheen chhoda, parantu apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa tum ne chaukasee se manee haai. aur ab tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhare bhaiyon ko apane vachan ke anusar vishraam diya haai isaaliye ab tum lauttakar apane apane deron ko, aur apane apane nij boomi me, jise yahova ke das moosa ne yaradan par tumhen diya haai chale jao. keval is bat kee pooree chaukasee karana ki jo jo agyaa aur vyavastha yahova ke das moosa ne tum ko dee haai usako manakar apane parameshvar yahova se praem rakho, usake sare margon par chalo, usakee agyaaen mano, usakee bhnakta me lauleen raho, aur apane sare man aur sare praan se usakee sevak karo. tab yahoshoo ne unhen ashaervad dekar vida kiya aur ve apane apane dere ko chale gaee.. manashsho ke adho gotraiyyon ko moosa ne basan men bhag diya tha parantu doosare adho gotra ko yahoshoo ne unake bhaiyon ke beech yaradan ke paashchaim kee or bhag diya. unako jab yahoshoo ne vida kiya ki apane apane dere ko jae, tab unako bhee ashaervad dekar kaha, bahut se pashu, aur chandee, sona, peetal, loha, aur bahut se vasr aur bahut dhana-sampai liye huae apane apane dere ko lautt ao aur apane shatrauon kee loott kee sampatti ko apane bhaiyon ke sang bant le.. tab roobenee, gadee, aur manashsho ke adho gotraee israeliyyon ke pas se, arthata kanan desh ke shaalo nagar se, apane gilad nam nij boomi me, jo moosa se dilai hui, yahova kee agyaa ke anusar unakee nij boomi ho gai thee, jane kee manasa se lautt gaee. aur jab roobenee, gadee, aur manashsho ke adho gotraee yaradan kee us tarai men pahunche jo kanan desh men haai, tab unhon ne vahan dekhne ke yogy aek badee vedee banai. aur isaka samachar israeliyyon ke sunane men aya, ki roobeaniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyyon ne kanan desh ke samhane yaradan kee tarai me, arthata usake us par jo israeliyyon ka haai, aek vedee banai haai. jab israeliyyon ne yah suna, tab israeliyyon kee saree mandlee un se ladne ke liye chaddhai karane ko shaalo men ikatthee hui.. tab israeliyyon ne roobeaniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyyon ke pas gilad desh men aleeajay yajak ke putra peenahas ko, aur usake sang das pradhaanon ko, arthata israel ke aek aek gotra men se poorvajon ke gharanon ke aek aek pradhaan ko bheja, aur ve israel ke hajaron men apane apne poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy puroosh the. ve gilad desh men roobeaniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyyon ke pas jakar kahane lage, yahova kee saree mandlee yah kahatee haai, ki tum ne israel ke parameshvar yahova ka yah kaaisa vishvasaghaat kiya aj jo tum ne aek vedee bana lee haai, is men tum ne usake peechhe chalana chhodkar usake virooddh aj balava kiya haai? suno, por ke vishay ka adharma hamare liye kuchh kam tha, yapi yahova kee mandlee ko bharee dand mila taubhee aj ke din tak ham us adharma se shuuddh naheen hue kya vah tumharee drashti men aek chhottee bat haai, ki aj tum yahova ko tyagakar usake peechhe chalana chhod dete ho? kya tum yahova se fir jate ho, aur kal vah israel kee saree mandlee par krodhait hoga. parantu yadi tumharee nij boomi ashuuddh ho, to par akar yahova kee nij boomi me, jahan yahova ka nivas rahata haai, ham logon ke beech men apane apa-

nee nij boomi kar lo parantu hamare parameshvar yahova kee bedee ko chhod aur koi vedee banakar n to yahova se balava karo, aur n ham se. dekho, jab jerah ke putra akan ne arpan kee hui vastu ke vishay men vishvasaghaat kiya, tab kya yahova ka kop israael kee pooree mandlee par n bhdka? aur us puroosh ke adharma ka praandand akele usee ko n mila.. tab roobeniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyo n israael ke hajaron ke mukhy purooshaen ko yah uttr diya, ki yahova jo ishvaron ka parameshvar haai, ishvaron ka parameshvar yahova isako janata haai, aur israaelee bhee ise jan lenge, ki yadi yahova se firake va usaka vishvasaghaat karake ham ne yah kam kiya ho, to too aj ham ko jeeavit n chhod, yaadi aj ke din ham ne vedee ko isaliye banaya ho ki yahova ke peechhe chalana chhod de, va isaliye ki us par homabali, annabali, va melabali chaddhaae, to yahova ap isaka hisab le parantu ham ne isee vichar aur manasa se yah kiya haai ki kaheen bhavishy men tumharee santan hamaree santan se yah n kahane lage, ki tum ko israael ke parameshvar yahova se kya kama? kyon-aki, he roobeniyo, he gadiyo, yahova ne jo hamare aur tumhare beech men yaradan ko ha tthara diya haai, isaliye yahova men tumhara koi bhag naheen haai. aeesa kahakar tumharee santan hamaree santan men se yahova ka bhy chhuda degee. iseeiye ham ne kaha, ao, ham apane liye aek vedee bana le, vah homabali va melabali ke liye nahee, parantu isaliye ki hamare aur tumhare, aur hamare bad hamare aur tumhare vansh ke beech men sakshae ka kam de isaliye ki ham homabali, melabali, aur balidan chaddhakar yahova ke sammukh usakee upasana karen aur bhavishy men tumharee santan hamaree santan se yah n kahane paa, ki yahova men tumhara koi bhag naheen. isaliye ham ne kaha, ki jab ve log bhvishy men ham se va hamare vansh se yon kahane lege, tab ham un se kahenge, ki yahova ke vedee ke namoone par baneen hui is vedee ko dekho, jise hamare purakhaon ne homabali va melabali ke liye naheen banaya parantu isaliye banaya tha ki hamare aur tumhare beech men sakshae ka kam de. yah ham se door rahe ki yahova se firakar aj usake peechhe chalana chhod de, aur apane parameshvar yahova kee us vedee ko chhodkar jo usakee nivas ke samhane haai homabali, aur annabali, va melabali ke liye doosaree vedee banaaen.. roobeniyo, gadiyo, aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyo kee in baton ko sunakar peenahas yajak aur usake sang mandlee ke pradhaan, jo israael ke hajaron ke mukhy puroosh the, ve ati prasann huae. aur aeleeajar yajak ke putra peenahas ne roobeniyo, gadiyo, aur manashshoiyon se kaha, tum ne jo yahova ka aeesa vishvasaghaat naheen kiya, is se aj ham ne yah jan liya ki yahova hamare beech men haai: aur tum logon ne israaeliyo ko yahova ke hath se bachaya haai. tab aeleeajar yajak ka putra peenahas pradhaanon samet roobeniyo aur gaadiyon ke pas se gilad hote huae kanan desh men israaeliyo ke pas lautt gaya: aur yah vratant unako kah sunaya. tab israaelee prasann hue aur parameshvar ko dhany kaha, aur roobeniyo aur gaadiyon se ladne aur unake rahane ka desh ujadne ke liye chaddhai karane kee charcha fir n kee. aur roobeniyo aur gaadiyon ne yah kahakar, ki yah vedee hamare aur unake madhy men is

bat ka sakshae ttharee haai, ki yahova hee parameshvar haai: us vedee ka nam aed rakha..

23

isake bahut dinon ke bad, jab yahova ne israaeliyo ko unake charon or ke shatrauon se vishraam diya, aur yahoshoo booddha aur bahut ayu ka ho gaya, tab yahoshoo sab israaeliyo ko, arthata puraniyo, mukhy purooshae, nyaayiyo, aur saradaron ko bulavakar kahane laga, maain to ab booddha aur bahut ayu ka ho gaya hoon aur tum ne dekha ki tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhare nimitt in sab jatiyon se kya kya kiya haai, kyonki jo tumharee or ladta aya haai vah tumhara parameshvar yahova haai. dekho, maain ne in bachee hui jatiyon ko chitthee dal dalakar tumhare gotraen ka bhag kar diya haai aur yaradan se lekar sooryast kee or ke bade samudra tak rahanevalee un sab jatiyon ko bhee aeesa hee diya haai, jinako maain ne katt dala haai. aur tumhara parameshvar yahova unako tumhare samhane se unake desh se nikal dega aur tum apane parameshvar yahova ke vachan ke anusar unake desh ke adhaikaree ho jaoge. isaliye bahut hiyav bandhakar, jo kuchh moosa kee vyavastha kee pustak men likha haai usake poora karane men chaukasee karana, us se n to dahine mudna aur n baaien. ye jo jaatiyan tumhare beech rah gai haain inake beech n jana, aur n inake devataon ke namon kee charcha karana, aur n unakee shapath khailana, aur n unakee upasana karana, aur n unako dandvata karana, parantu jaaise aj ke din tak tum apane parameshvar yahova kee bhktai men lavaleen rahate ho, vaaise hee raha karana. yahova ne tumhare samhane se badee badee aur balavant jatiyan nikalee haain aur tumhare samhane aj ke din tak koi tthar naheen saka. tum men se aek manushy hajar manushyon ko bhgaega, kyonaki tumhara parameshvar yahova apane vachan ke anusar tumharee or se ladta haai. isaliye apane parameshvar yahova se praem rakhne kee pooree chaukasee karana. kyonaki yadi tum kisee reeti yahova se firakar in jatiyon ke bakee logon se milane lago jo tumhare beech bache huae rahate the, aur in se byah shaadee karake inake sath samadhaiyana rishta jodo, to nishchay jan lo ki age ko tumhara parameshvar yahova in jatiyon ko tumhare samahane se naheen nikalega aur ye tumhare liye jal aur fande, aur tumhare panjaron ke liye kode, aur tumharee ankhon men kantte thharege, aur ant men tum is achchee boomi par se jo tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhen dee haai nashtt ho jaoge. suno, maain to ab sab sansaariyon kee gaati par janevala hoo, aur tum sab apane apane day aur man men janate ho, ki jitaneee bhlai kee baten hamare parameshvar yahova ne hamare vishay men kaheen un men se aek bhee bina pooree huae naheen rahee. to jaaise tumhare parameshvar yahova kee kahee hui sab bhlai kee baten tum par ghattee haai, vaaise hee yahova vipaati kee sab baten bhee tum par ghattate ghattate tum ko is achchhee boomi kee upar se, jise tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tumhen diya haai, satyanash kar dalega. jab tum us vacha ko, jise tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum ko agyaa dekar apane sath banghaaya

haai, ullaanghan karake paraye devataon kee upasana aur unako dandvata karane lago, tab yahova ka kop tum par bhdkega, aur tum is achchhe desh men se jise us ne tum ko diya haai shaeegha nash jo jaoge..

24

fir yahoshoo ne israel ke sab gotraen ko shakem men ikattha kiya, aur israel ke vraddh logo, aur mukhy purooshae, aur nyaayiyo, aur saradaron ko bulavaya aur ve parameshvar ke samhane upasthiat huae. tab yahoshoo ne un sab logon se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova is karan kahata haai, ki praacheen kal men ibraaheem aur nahor ka pita terah adi, tumhare purakha parat mahanad ke us par rahate huae doosare devataon kee upasana karate the. aur maais ne tumhare moolapuroosh ibraaheem ko mahanad ke us par se le akar kanan desh ke sab sthanon men firaya, aur usaka vansh baddhaya. aur use isahak ko diya fir maais ne isahak ko yakoob aur aesav diya. aur aesav ko maais ne seir nam pahadee desh diya ki vah usaka adhaikaree ho, parantu yakoob betton-poton samet misr ko gaya. fir maais ne moosa aur haroon ko bhejakar un sab kamon ke dara jo maais ne misr men kiae us desh ko mara aur usake bad tum ko nikal laya. aur maais tumhare purakhaon ko misr men se nikal laya, aur tum samudra ke pas pahuncha aur misriyon ne rath aur savaron ko sang lekar lal samudra tak tumhara peechha kiya. aur jab tum ne yahova kee dohai dee tab us ne tumhare aur misriyon ke beech men aandhiyara kar diya, aur un par samudra ko bahakar unako duba diya aur jo kuchh maais ne misr men kiya use tum logon ne apanee ankhon se dekha fir tum bahut din tak jangal men rahe. tab maais tum ko un aemoriyon ke desh men le aya, jo yaradan ke us par base the aur ve tum se lade aur maais ne unhen tumhare vash men kar diya, aur tum unake desh ke adhaikaree ho gaa, aur maais ne unako tumhare samhane se satyanash kar dala. fir moab ke raja sippor ka putra balak uttkar israel se lada aur tumhen shaap dene ke liye bor ke putra bilam ko bulava bheja, parantu maais ne bilam kee sunane ke liye naheen kee vah tum ko ashaeesh hee ashaeesh deta gaya is prakhar maais ne tum ko usake hath se bachaya. tab tum yaradan par hokar yareeho ke pas aa, aur jab yareeho ke log, aur aemoree, paarijee, kananee, hittee, girgashae, hibbee, aur yabooset tum se lade, tab maais ne unhen tumhare vash men kar diya. aur maais ne tumhare age barron ko bheja, aur unhen ne aemoriyon ke donon rajaon ko tumhare samhane se bhga diya dekho, yah tumharee talavar va dhanush ka kam naheen hua. fir maais ne tumhen aeesa desh diya jis men tum ne parishram n kiya tha, aur aeese nagar bhee diae haais jinhen tum ne n basaya tha, aur tum un men base ho aur jin dakh aur jalapai ke bageechon ke fal tum khate ho unhen tum ne naheen lagaya tha. isaliye ab yahova ka bhy manakar usakee seva khrai aur sachchai se karo aur jin devataon kee seva tumhare purakha mahanad ke us par aur misr men karate the, unhen door karake yahova kee seva karo. aur yaadi yahova kee seva karanee tumhen buree lage, to aj chun lo ki tum kis kee seva karoge, chahe un devataon kee jina-

kee seva tumhare purakha mahanad ke us par karate the, aur chahe aemoriyon ke devataon kee seva karo jinake desh men tum rahate ho parantu maais to apane gharane samet yahova kee seva nit karoonga. tab logon ne uttr diya, yahova ko tyagakar doosare devataon kee seva karanee ham se door rahe kyonaki hamara parameshvar yahova vahee haai jo ham ko aur hamare purakhaon ko dasatv ke ghar, arthata misr desh se nikal le aya, aur hamare dekhte bade bade ashcharya karma kia, aur jis marga par jo jitane jatiyon ke madhy men se ham chale ate the un men hamaree raksha kee aur hamare samhane se is desh men rahanevalae aemoree aadi sab jatiyon ko nikal diya haai isaliye ham bhee yahova kee seva karenge, kyonaki hamara parameshvar vahee haai. yahoshoo ne logon se kaha, tum se yahova kee seva naheen ho sakatee kyonaki vah pavitra parameshvar haai vah jalan rakhnevala ishvar haai vah tumhare apardha aur pap kshama n karega. yaadi tum yahova ko tyagakar paraae devataon kee seva karane lagoge, to yapi vah tumhara bhla karata aya haai taubhee vah firakar tumharee haani karega aur tumhara ant bhee kar dalega. logon ne yahoshoo se kaha, naheen ham yahova hee kee seva karenge. yahoshoo ne logon se kaha, tum ap hee apane sakshaee ho ki tum ne yahova kee seva karanee angeekar kar lee haai. unhen ne kaha, ha, ham sakshaee haais. yahoshoo ne kaha, apane beech paraae devataon ko door karake apana apana man israel ke parameshvar kee or lagao. logon ne yahoshoo se kaha, ham to apane parameshvar yahova hee kee seva karenge, aur usee kee bat manenge. tab yahoshoo ne usee din un logon se vacha bandhaai, aur shakem men unake liye vidhai aur niyam tharaya.. yah sara vrattant yahoshoo ne parameshvar kee vyavastha kee pustak men likh diya aur aek bada patthar chunakar vahan us banjavraksha ke tale khda kiya, jo yahova kee paavitra sthan men tha. tab yahoshoo ne sab logon se kaha, suno, yah patthar ham logon ka sakshaee rahega, kyonki jitane vachan yahova ne ham se kahen haais unhen is ne suna haai isaliye yah tumhara sakshaee rahega, aeese n ho ki tum apane parameshvar se mukar jao. tab yahoshoo ne logon ko apane apane nij bhag par jane ke liye vida kiya.. in baton ke bad yahova ka das, noon ka putra yahoshoo, aek sau das varsha ka hokar mar gaya. aur usako timnatserah me, jo aepraaim ke pahadee desh men gash nam pahad kee uttr alang par haai, usee ke bhag men mittee dee gai. aur yahoshoo ke jeevan bhr, aur jo vraddh log yahoshoo ke marane ke bad jeeavit rahe aur janate the ki yahova ne israel ke liye kaaise kaaise kam kiae the, unake bhee jeevan bhr israellee yahova hee kee seva karate rahe. fir yoosufa kee had-diyan jinhen israellee misr se le aae the ve shakem ke boomi ke us bhag men gadee gai, jise yakoob ne shakem ke pita hamor se aek sau chandee ke sikkon men mol liya tha isaliye vah yoosufa kee santan ka nij bhag ho gaya. aur haroon ka putra aeleeazar bhee mar gaya aur usako aepraaim ke pahadee desh men us pahadee par mittee dee gai, jo usake putra peenahas ke nam par gibatpeenahas kahalatee haai aur usako de dee gai thee..

yahoshoo ke marane ke bad israaeliyyon ne yahova se poochha, ki kanaaniiyon ke viroodhdh ladne ko hamaree or se paahile kaun chaddhai karega? yahova ne uttr diya, yahooda chaddhai karega suno, maain ne is desh ko usake hath men de diya haai. tab yahooda ne apane bhai shaimon se kaha, mere sang mere bhag men a, ki ham kanaaniiyon se laden aur maain bhee tere bhag men jaunga. so shaimon usake sang chala. aur yahooda ne chaddhai kee, aur yahova ne kananiyyon aur paarijiiyyon ko usake hath men kar diya tab unhon ne bejek men un men se das hajar puroosh mar dale. aur bejek men adoneebek ko pakar ve us se lade, aur kananiyyon aur paarijiiyyon ko mar dala. parantu adoneebek bhaga tab unhon ne usake peechha karake use pakad liya, aur usake hath panv ke angootte katt dale. tab adoneebek ne kaha, hath panv ke angootte katte huae satt raja merree mej ke neechhe ttukade beenate jaaisa maain ne kiya tha, vaaisa hee badala parameshvar ne mujhe diya haai. tab ve use yarooshalem ko le gaee aur vahan vah mar gaya.. aur yahoodiyyon ne yarooshalem se ladkar use le liya, aur talavar se usake nivaasiyyon ko mar dala, aur nagar ko foonk diya. aur tab yahooda pahadee desh aur dakkhian desha, aur neechhe ke desh men rahanevale kanaaniiyon se ladne ko gaee. aur yahooda ne un kanaaniiyon par chaddhai kee jo hebraan men rahate the hebraan ka nam to poorvakal men kiryatarba tha aur unhon ne shoshau, aheeman, aur talmalai ko mar dala. vahan se us ne jakar dabeer ke nivaasiyyon par chaddhai kee. dabeer ka nam to poorvakal men kiryatseper tha. tab kaleb ne kaha, jo kiryatseper ko marake le le use maain apanee bettee akasa ko byah doonga. is par kaleb ke chhotte bhai kanajee otneaeel ne use le liya aur us ne use apanee bettee akasa ko byah diya. aur jab vah otneaeel ke pas ai, tab us ne usako apane pita se kuchh boomi mangane ko ubhara fir vah apane gadahe par se utaree, tab kaleb ne us se poochha, too kya chahatee haai? vah us se bole mujhe ashaervad de too ne mujhe daakkhian desh to diya haai, to jal ke sote bhee de. is prakhar kaleb ne usako upar aur neechhe ke donon sote de daie.. aur moosa ke sale, aek kenee manushy ke santan, yahooda ke sang khjoor vale nagar se yahooda ke jangal men gaee jo arad ke dakkhian kee or haai, aur jakar israael logon ke sath rahane lage. fir yahooda ne apane bhai shaimon ke sang jakar sapat men rahanevale kanaaniiyon ko mar liya, aur us nagar ko satyanash kar dala. isaliye us nagar ka nam horma pada. aur yahooda ne charon or kee boomi samet aija, ashakalon, aur aekron ko le liya. aur yahova yahooda ke sath raha, isaliye us ne pahadee desh ke nivaasiyyon ko nikal diya parantu tarai ke nivaasiyyon ke pas lohe ke rath the, isaliye vah unhen n nikal saka. aur unhon ne moosa ke kahane ke anusar hebraan kaleb ko de diya: aur us ne vahan se anak ke teenon putraen ko nikal diya. aur yarooshalem men rahanevale yaboosiyyon ko binyameeaniyyon ne n nikala isaliye yaboosae aj ke din tak yarooshalem men binyameeaniyyon ke sang rahate haain.. fir yooosufa ke gharane ne betel par chaddhai kee aur yahova unake sang tha. aur yooosufa ke gharane ne betel ka bhed lene

ko log bheje. aur us nagar ka nam poorvakal men looj tha. aur paharoon ne aek manushy ko us nagar se nikalate huae dekha, aur us se kaha, nagar men jane ka marga hamen dikha, aur ham tujh par daya karenge. jab us ne unhen nagar men jane ka marga dikhaya, tab unhon ne nagar ko to talavar se mara, parantu us manushy ko sare gharane samet chhod diya. us manushy ne hitiyyon ke desh men jakar ek nagar basaya, aur usaka nam looj rakha aur aj ke din tak usaka nam vahee haai.. manashsho ne apane apane ganvon samet betashaan, tanak, dor, yibalam, aur maagion ke nivaasiyyon ko n nikala is prakhar kanaanee us desh men base hee rahe. parantu jab israaelee samarthee hua, tab unhon ne kanaaniiyon se begaree lee, parantu unhen pooree reeti se n nikala.. aur aepraaim ne gejer men rahanevale kanaaniiyon ko n nikala isaliye kanaanee gejer men unake beech men base rahe.. jabaloon ne kitraen aur nahalol ke nivaasiyyon ko n nikala isaliye kanaanee unake beech men base rahe, aur unake vash men ho gaee.. ashore ne akko, seedon, alahab, akajeeb, helava, apeek, aur rahob ke nivaasiyyon ke beech men bas gaee kyonki unhon ne unako n nikala tha.. isaliye ashore log desh ke nivasee kanaaniiyon ke beech men bas gaee kyonki unhon ne unako n nikala tha.. naptalee ne betashomesh aur betanat ke nivaasiyyon ko n nikala, parantu desh ke nivasee kanaaniiyon ke beech men bas gaee taubhee betashomesh aur betanat ke log unake vash men ho gaee.. aur aemoriyyon ne daaniyyon ko pahadee desh men bhga diya, aur tarai men ane n diya isaliye aemoree heres nam pahad, ayyalon aur shaalabeem men base hee rahe, taubhee yooosufa ka gharana yahan tak prabal ho gaya ki ve unake vash men ho gaee. aur aemoriyyon ke desh ka sivana akrabeem nam parvat kee chaddhai se arambh karake upar kee or tha..

2

aur yahova ka doot gilgal se bokeem ko jakar kahane laga, ki maain ne tum ko misr se le akar is desh men pahunchaya haai, jisake vishay men maain ne tumhare purakhaon se shapath khai thee. aur maain ne kaha tha, ki jo vacha maain ne tum se bandhaae haai, use maain kabhee n tooonga isaliye tum is desh ke nivaasiyyon se vacha n bandhana tum unake vediiyon ko ddha dena. parantu tum ne merree bat naheen manee. tum ne aesa kyon kiya haai? isaliye maain kahata hoo, ki maain un logon ko tumhare samhane se n nikaloonga aur ve tumhare panjar men kante, aur unake devata tumhare liye fande ttharengae. jab yahova ke doot ne sare israaeliyyon se ye baten kahee, tab ve log chilla chillakar rone lage. aur unhon ne us sthan ka nam bokeem rakha. aur vahan unhon ne yahova ke liye baali chaddhaya.. jab yahoshoo ne logon ko vida kiya tha, tab israaelee desh ko apane adhaikar men kar lene ke liye apane apane nij bhag par gaee. aur yahoshoo ke jeevan bhr, aur un vraddh logon ke jeevan bhr jo yahoshoo ke marane ke bad jeevit rahe aur dekh chuke the ki yahova ne israael ke liye kaaise kaaise bade kam kiae haai, israaelee log yahova ke seva karate rahe. nidan yahova ka das noon ka putra yahoshoo aek sau das var-

sha ka hokar mar gaya. aur usako timnatheres men jo aepraame ke pahadee desh men gash nam pahad kee uttar alang par haai, usee ke bhaag men mittie dee gai. aur us peeddhee ke sab log bhee apane apane pitaron men mil gaee tab usake bad jo doosaree peeddhee hui usake log n to yahova ko janate the aur n us kam ko jo us ne israel ke liye kiya tha.. isaliye israaelee vah karane lage jo yahova kee drashtti men bura haai, aur bal nam devataon kee upasana karane lage ve apane poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ko, jo unhen misr desh se nikal laya tha, tyagakar paraye devataon kee upasana karane lage, aur unhen dandvata kiya aur yahova ko ris dilai. ve yahova ko tyag kar ke bal devataon aur ashatoret deviyon kee upasana karane lage. isaliye yahova ka kop israeliyyon par bhdh kiya, aur us ne unako lutteron ke hath men kar diya jo unhen lootne lage aur us ne unako charon or ke shatrauon ke adhaen kar diya aur ve fir apane shatrauon ke samhane tthar n sake. jahan kaheen ve bahar jate vahan yahova ka hath unakee burai men laga rahata tha, jaise yahova ne un se kaha tha, varan yahova ne shapath khai thee is prakar se bade sankat men pad gaee. taubhee yahova unake liye nyayee ttharata tha jo unhen lootnevale ke hath se chhudate the. parantu ve apane nyaaiyyon kee bhee naheen manate the varan vyabhaichaarin kee nam paraye devataon ke peechhe chalte aur unhen dandvata karake the unake poorvaj jo yahova kee agyaaen manate the, unakee us leek ko unhon ne shaeegeha hee chhod diya? aur unake anusar n kiya. aur jab jab yahova unake liye nyayee ko ttharata tab tab vah us nyayee ke sang rahakar usake jeevan bhr unhen shatrauon ke hath se chhudata tha kyonki yahova unaka karahana jo andhor aur upadrav karanevalon ke karan hota tha sunakar dukhee tha. parantu jab nyayee mar jata, tab ve fir paraye devataon ke peechhe chalakar unakee upasana karate, aur unhen dandvata karake apane purakhao se adhaik bigad jate the aur apane bure kamon aur hatteelee chal ko naheen chhodte the. isaliye yahova ka kop israel par bhdh kiya aur us ne kaha, is jati ne us vacha ko jo maain ne unake poorvajon se bandhaee thee tod diya, aur meree bat naheen manee, is karan jin jatiyon ko yahoshoo marate samay chhod gaya haai un men se maain ab kisee ko unake samhane se n nikaloonga jis se unake dara maain israeliyyon kee pareeksha karoo, ki jaise unake poorvaj mere marga par chalte the vaaise hee ye bhee challenge ki naheen. isaliye yahova ne un jaatiyon ko aekaaek n nikala, varan rahane diya, aur us ne unhen yahoshoo ke hath men bhee unako n saunpa tha..

3

israeliyyon men se jitane kanaan men kee ladaiyon men bhagee n huae the, unhen parakhne ke liye yahova ne in jaatiyon ko desh men isaliye rahane diya ki peeddhee peeddhee ke israeliyyon men se jo ladai ko pahile n janate the ve seekhe, aur jan le, arthata pancho saradaron samet paalishtaiyo, aur sab kanaaniyo, aur seedoniyo, aur balahermon nam pahad se lekar hamat kee tarai tak labanon parvat men rahanevale hivvaiyon ko. ye isaliye rahane paae ki unake dara israeliyyon kee bat men pareeksha ho, ki

jo agyaaen yahova ne moosa ke dara unake poorvajon ko dilai thee, unhen ve manenge va naheen. isaliye israaelee kanaaniiyo, hitiayo, aemoriyo, parijaiyo, hivvaiyo, aur yaboosiyyon ke beech men bas gaee tab ve unakee beattiyaan byah men lene lage, aur apanee beattiyaan unake betton ko byah me dene lage aur unake devataon kee bhee upasana karane lage.. is prakar israeliyyon ne yahova kee draashtti men bura kiya, aur apane parameshvar yahova ko boolakar bal nam devataon aur ashora nam deaviyon kee upasana karane lag gaee. tab yahova ka krodha israeliyyon par bhdh, aur us ne unako aramnaharaaim ke raja kooshatraishaataaim ke adhaen kar diya so israaelee att varsha tak kooshatraishaataaim ke adhaen men rahe. tab israeliyyon ne yahova kee dohai dee, aur usane israeliyyon ke liye kaleb ke chhotte bhai otneael nam aek kanajee chhudanevale ko ttharaya, aur us ne unako chhudaya. us men yahova ka atma samaya, aur vah israeliyyon ka nyayee ban gaya, aur ladne ko nikala, aur yahova ne aram ke raja kooshatraishaataaim ko usake hath men kar diya aur vah kooshatraishaataaim par jayavant hua. tab chalees varsha tak desh men shaantai banee rahee. aur unheen dinon men kanjee otneael mar gaya.. tab israeliyyon ne fir yahova kee drashtti men bura kiya aur yahova ne moab ke raja aeglon ke israel par prabal kiya, kyonaki unhon ne yahova kee drashtti men bura kiya tha. isaliye us ne ammoniyyon aur amaleakiyyon ko apane pas ikattha kiya, aur jakar israel ko mar liya aur khjooravale nagar ko apane vash men kar liya. tab israaelee attarah varsha tak moab ke raja aeglon ke adhaen men rahe. fir israeliyyon ne yahova kee dohai dee, aur us ne gera ke putra aehood nam aek binyameenee ko unaka chhudanevala ttharaya vah baaihattha tha. israeliyyon ne usee ke hath se moab ke raja aeglon ke pas kuchh bhent bhejee. aehood ne hath bhr lambee aek dodhaaree talavar banavai thee, aur usako apane vash ke neeche daahinee jangha par lattka liya. tab vah us bhent ko moab ke raja aeglon ke pas jo bada motta puroosh tha le gaya. jab vah bhent ko de chuka, tab bhent ke lanevale ko vida kiya. parantu vah ap gilagal ke nikatt kee khudee hui mooraton ke pas lautt gaya, aur aeglon ke pas kahala bheja, ki he raja, mujhe tujh se aek bhed kee bat kahane haai. tab raja ne kaha, thodee der ke liye bahar jao. tab jitane log usake pas upaasthai the ve sab bahar chale gaee. tab aehood usake pas gaya vah to apanee aek havadar attaree men akela baaitta tha. aehood ne kaha, parameshvar kee or se mujhe tujh se aek bat kahane haai. tab vah gaee par se utt khada hua. itane men aehood ne apana bayan hath baddhakar apanee daahinee jangha par se talavar kheenchakar usakee tond men ghalsed dee aur fal ke peechhe moott bhee paaitt gai, or fal charbee men dhansa raha, kyonaki us ne talavar ko usakee tond men se n nikala varan vah usake arapar nikal gai. tab aehood chhije se nikalakar bahar gaya, aur attaree ke kivat kheenchakar usako band karake tala laga diya. usake nikal jate hee raja ke das aa, to kya dekhate haai, ki attaree ke kivadon men tala laga haai is karan ve bole, ki nishchay vah havadar kottree men laghaushanka karata hoga. ve batt johate johate laajitai ho gaee tab yah dekhkar ki vah attaree ke kivat naheen kholata, unhon ne kunjee lekar kivat

khole to kya dekha, ki unaka svamee boomi par mara pada haai. jab tak ve soch vichar kar hee rahe the tab tak aehood bhag nikala, aur koodee hui mooraton kee paralee or hokar seire men jakar sharan lee. vahan pahunchakar us ne aepraaim ke pahadee desh men naraasinga foonka tab israaelee usake sang hokar pahadee desh se usake peechhe peechhe neeche gaee. aur us ne un se kaha, mere peechhe peechhe chale ao kyonaki yahova ne tumhare moabee shatrauon ko tumhare hath men kar diya haai. tab unhon ne usake peechhe peechhe jake yaradan ke ghaatton ko jo moab desh kee or haai le liya, aur kisee ko utarane n diya. us samay unhon ne koi das hajar moaabiyon ko mar dala ve sab ke sab shtt pushtt aur shooraveer the, parantu un men se ek bhee n bacha. is prakhar us samay moab israael ke hath ke tale dab gaya. tab assee varsha tak desh men shaantai banee rahee.. usake bad anat ka putra shamagar hua, us ne chh: sau palishtee purooshan ko baail ke paine se mar dala is karan vah bhee israel ka chhudanevala hua..

4

jab aehood mar gaya tab israaeliyon ne fir yahova kee drashtti men bura kiya. isaliye yahova ne unako hasor men virajanevale kanan ke raja yabeen ke adhaeen men kar diya, jisaka senapati seesara tha, jo anyajaatiyon kee haroshot ka nivasee tha. tab israaeliyon ne yahova kee dohai deee kyonaki seesara ke pas lohe ke nau sau rath the, aur vah israaeliyon par bees varsha tak bada andhor karata raha. us samay lappeedot kee sree dabora jo naabiya thee israaeliyon ka nyay karatee thee. vah aepraaim ke pahadee desh men rama aur betel ke beech men dabora ke khjoor ke tale baaita karatee thee, aur israaelee usake pas nyay ke liye jaya karate the. us ne abeenoom ke putra barak ko kedesh naptalee men se bulakar kaha, kya israael ke parameshvar yahova ne yah agyaa naheen dee, ki too jakar tabor pahad par chaddh aur naptaliyon aur jaboolooniyon men ke das hajar purooshan ko sang le ja? tab maain yabeen ke senapaati seesara ke rathon aur bheedbhad samet keeshaen naadee tak teree or kheen ch le aunga aur usako tere hath men kar doonga. barak ne us se kaha, yaadi too mere sang chalege to maain jaunga, naheen to n jaunga. us ne kaha, ni:sandeh maain tere sang chaloongee taubhee yah yatra se teree to kuchh baddhai n hogee, kyonaki yahova seesara ko ek sree ke adhaeen kar dega. tab dabora uttkar barak ke sang kedesh ko gai. tab barak ne jabooloon aur naptalee ke logon ko kedesh men bulava liya aur usake peechhe das hajar puroosh chaddh gaee aur dabora usake sang chaddh gai. heber nam kenee ne un keaniyon men se, jo moosa ke sale hobab ke vansh ke the, apane ko alag karake kedesh ke pas ke sananneem ke banjavraksha tak jakar apana dera vaheen dala th. jab seesara ko yah samachar mila ki abeenoom ka putra barak tabor pahad par chaddh gaya haai, tab seesara ne apane sab rat, jo lohe ke nau sau rath the, aur apane sang kee saree sena ko anyajaatiyon ke haroshot ke keeshaen naadee par bulavaya. tab dabora ne barak se kaha, utti! kyonki aj vah din haai jis men yahova seesara ko tere hath men kar dega. kya yahova tere age naheen nikala haai? is par

barak aur usake peechhe peechhe das hajar puroosh tabor pahad se utar pade. tab yahova ne sare rathon varan saree sena samet seesara ko talavar se barak ke samhane ghabara diya aur seesara rath par se utarake panv panv bhag chala. aur barak ne anyajaatiyon ke haroshot tak rathon aur sena ka peechha kiya, aur talavar se seesara kee saree sena nashtt kee gai aur aek bhee manushy n bacha.. parantu seesara panv panv heber kenee kee sree yaalee ke dere ko bhag gaya kyonki hasor ke raja yabeen aur heber kenee men mel tha. tab yaalee seesara kee bhentt ke liye nikalakar us se kahane lagee, he mere prabhu, a, mere pas a, aur n dra. tab vah usake pas dere men gaya, aur us ne usake upar kambal dal diya. tab seesara ne us se kaha, mujhe pyas lagee haai, mujhe thoda panee pila. tab us ne doodha kee kuppee kholakar use doodha pilaya, aur usako oddha diya. tab us ne us se kaha, dere ke dar par khdee rah, aur yadi koi akar tujh se poochhe, ki yahan koi puroosh haai? tab kahana, koi bhee naheen. isake bad heber kee sree yaalee ne dere kee aek koonttee lee, aur apane hath men aek hathauda bhee liya, aur dabe panv usake pas jakar koonttee ko usakee kalapattee men aeesta ttok diya ki koonttee par hokar boomi men dhans gai vah to thka tha hee isaliye gaharee neend men so raha tha. so vah mar gaya. jab barak seesara ka peechha karata hua aya, tab yaalee us se bhentt karane ke liye nikalee, aur kaha, idhar a, jisaka too khojee haai usako maain tujhe dikhaungee. tab us ne usake sath jakar kya dekha ki seesara mara pada haai, aur vah koonttee usakee kanapattee men gadee haai. is prakhar parameshvar ne us din kanan ke raja yabeen ko israaeliyon ke samhane neecha dikhaya. aur israaelee kanan ke raja yabeen par prabal hote gaa, yahan tak ki unhon ne kanan ke raja yabeen ko nashtt kar dala..

5

usee din dabora aur abeenoom ke putra barak ne yah geet gaya, ki israael ke aguvon ne jo aguvai kee aur praja jo apanee hee ichchha se bhratee hui, isake liye yahova ko dhany kaho! he rajao, suno he adhaipaatiyon kan lagao, maain ap yahova ke liye geet gaungee israael ke parameshvar yahova ka maain bhjan karoongee.. he yahova, jab too seir se nikal chala, jab too ne aedom ke desh se prasthan kiya, tab prathvee dol uttee, aur akash toott pada, badal se bhee jal barasane laga.. yahova ke pratap se pahad, israael ke parameshvar yahova ke pratap se vah seenaai pighalakar bahane laga. anat ke putra shamagar ke dinon me, aur yaalee ke dinon men sadken soonee padee thee, aur battiohee pagadanadyaen se chhalate the.. jab tak maain dabora n uttee, jab tak maain israael men mata hokar n uttee, tab tak ganv soonee pade the.. naye naye devata mane gaa, us samay faattkon men ladai hotee thee. kya chalees hajar israaeliyon men bhee ddhal va barchhee kaheen dekhne men atee thee? mera man israael ke haakimon kee or laga haai, jo praja ke beech men apanee hee ichchha se bhratee hue. yahova ko dhany kaho.. he ujalee gadahiyan par chaddhnevala, he fasharen par virajanevala, dhyan rakho.. paraghatton ke as pas dhanudharariyon kee bat ke kara, vahan ve ya-

hova ke dharmamay kamon ka, israel ke liye usake dharmamay kamon ka bakhn karenge. us samay yahova kee praja ke log faattkon ke pas gaee.. jag, jag, he dabora! jag, jag, geet suna! he barak, ut, he abeenam ke putra, apane bandhauon ko bandhauai men le chala. us samay thode se rais praja samet utar pade yahova shoorageeron ke viroodhd mere hit utar aya. aepraaim men se ve aae jisakee jad amalek men haai he binyameen, tere peechhe tere dalon me, makeer men se haakim, aur jabooloon men se senapaati dand liae huae utare aur issakar ke hakim dabora ke sang hua, jaaisa issakar vaaisa hee barak bhee tha usake peechhe lage huae ve tarai men jhpattkar gaee. rooben kee naadiyon ke pas bade bade kam man men ttane gaee.. too charavahon ka seettee bajana sunane ko bhedshaalon ke beech kyon baaita raha? rooben kee nadiyon ke pas bade bade kam soche gaee.. gilad yaradan par rah gaya aur dan kyon jahajon men rah gaya? ashor samudra ke teer par baaita raha, aur usakee khadiyon ke pas rah gaya.. jabaloon apane praan par khelanevale log tthare naptalee bhee desh ke unche unche sthanon par vaaisa hee tthara. raja akar lade, us samay kanaan ke raja magio ke soton ke pas tanak men lade par roopayon ka kuchh labh n paya.. akash kee or se bhee ladai hui varan taranon ne apane apane mandl se seesara se ladai kee.. keeshaen nadee ne unako baha diya, arthata vahee praacheen nadee jo keeshaen nadee haai. he man, hiyav bandho age baddh.. us samay ghaede ke khuron se ttap ka shabd hone laga, unake baalisht ghaedon ke koodane se yah hooa.. yahova ka doot kahata haai, ki meroj ko shaap do, usake nivaasiyon ko bharee shaap do, kyonaki ve yahova kee sahayata karane ko, shoorageeron ke viroodhd yahova kee sahayata karane ko n aae.. sab striayon men se kenee heber kee sree yael dhany ttharegee deron men se rahanevalee sab striayon men vah dhany ttharegee.. seesara ne paneer manga, us ne doodha diya, raison ke yogy bartan men vah makkhn le ai.. us ne apana hath koontee kee or apana dahina hath baddhi ke hathaude kee or baddhaya aur hathaude se seesara ko mara, usake sir ko faod dala, aur usakee kanapattee ko arapar chhed diya.. us sree ke panvo par vah jhuka, vah gira, vah pada raha us sree ke panvo par vah jhuka, vah gira jahan jhuka, vaheen mara pada raha.. khaidkee men se aek sree jhankakar chillai, seesara kee mata ne jhlaimilee kee ott se pukara, ki usake rath ke ane men itanee der kyon lagee? usake rathon ke pahiyon ko aber kyon hui haai? usee budhmaian praatishtitit striayon ne use uttri diya, varan us ne apane ap ko is prakar uttr diya, ki kya unhon ne loot pakar bantt naheen lee? kya aek aek puroosh ko aek aek varan do ko kunvaariyon aur seesara ko range huae vasr kee loot, varan bootte kaddhe huae rangeele vasr kee loot, aur lootte huon ke gale men donon or bootte kaddhe huae rangeele vasr naheen mile? he yahova, tere sab shatra aeese hee nash ho jaen! parantu usake praamee log pratap ke sath uday hote huae soorya ke saman tejomay hon.. fir desh men chalees varsha tak shaantai rahee..

6

tab israeliyan ne yahova kee draashtti men bura kiya, isaliye yahova ne unhen midhaaniyon ke vash men sat varsha kar rakha. aur midhaanee israeliyan par prabal ho gaee. midhaaniyan ke dr ke mare israeliyan ne pahadon ke gahire khddo, aur gufaao, aur kilon ko apane nivas bana laie. aur jab jab israelaelee beej bote tab tab midhaanee aur amalekee aur poorvee log unake viroodhd chaddhai karake aija tak chhavanee dal dalakar boomi kee upaj nash kar dalate the, aur israeliyan ke liye n to kuchh bhojanavastu, aur n bhed-bakaree, aur n gaya-baail, aur n gadaha chhodte the. kyonaki ve apane pashuunon aur doron ko liae huae chaddhai karate, aur ttiiddayon ke dal ke saman bahut aithe aur unake unt bhee anaaginot hote the aur ve desh ko ujadne ke liye us men aya karate the. aur midhaaniyan ke karan israelaelee badee durdasha men pad gaee tab israeliyan ne yahova kee dohai dee.. jab israeliyan ne midhaaniyan ke karan yahova kee dohai dee, tab yahova ne israeliyan ke pas aek nabee ko bheja, jis ne un se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain tum ko misr men se le aya, aur dasatv ke ghar se nikal le aya aur maain ne tum ko misriyon ke hath se, varan jitane tum par andhor karate the un sabhon ke hath se chhudaya, aur unako tumhare samhane se barabas nikalakar unaka desh tumhen de diya aur maain ne tum se kaha, ki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoon aemoree log jinake desh men tum rahate ho unake devataon ka bhy n manana. parantu tum ne mera kahana naheen mana.. fir yahova ka doot akar us banjavraksha ke tale baait gaya, jo opra men abeeaejeree yoash ka tha, aur usaka putra gidon aek dakhra ke kund men gehoon isaaliye jhad raha tha ki use midhaaniyan se chhpa rakhe. usako yahova ke doot ne darshan dekar kaha, he shoorageer soorama, yahova tere sang haai. gidon ne us se kaha, he mere prabhu, binatee sun, yaadi yahova hamare sang hota, to ham par yah sab vipaatti kyon padtee? aur jitane ashcharyakarmon ka varn hamare purakha yah kahakar karate the, ki kya yahova ham ko misr se chhuda naheen laya, ve kahan rahe? ab to yahova ne ham ko tyag diya, aur midhaaniyan ke hath kar diya haai. tab yahova ne us par draashtti karake kaha, apanee isee shaktai par ja aur too israeliyan ko midhaaniyan ke hath se chhudaega kya maain ne tuije naheen bheja? us ne kaha, he mere prabhu, binatee sun, maain israel ko kyonkar chhuda? dek, mera kul manashsho men sab se kangal haai, fir maain apane pita ke gharane men sab se chhotta hoon. yahova ne us se kaha, nishchay maain tere sang rahoonga so too midhaaniyan ko aeese mar lega jaaisa aek manushy ko. gidon ne us se kaha, yadi tera anugrah mujh par ho, to mujhe isaka ko ching dikha ki too hee mujh se baten kar raha haai. jab tak maain tere pas fir akar apanee bhennt nikalakar tere samhane n rakoo, tab tak too yahan se n ja. us ne kaha, maain tere lauttne tak tthara rahoonga. tab gidon ne jakar bakaree ka aek bachcha aur aek aepra maadee kee akhmeeree rottiayan taaiyar keen tab mans ko ttokaree me, aur joos ko tasale men rakhkar banjavraksha ke tale usake pas le jakar diya. parameshvar ke doot

ne us se kaha, mans aur akhmeeree rottiyaen ko lekar is chattan par rakh de, aur joos ko undel de. us ne aeesa hee kiya. tab yahova ke doot ne apane hath kee lattee ko baddhakar mans aur akhmeeree rottiyaen ko chooa aur chattan se ag nikalee jis se mans aur akhmeeree rottiyaen bhsam ho gai tab yahova ka doot usakee drashitti se antaradhyan ho gaya. jab gidon ne jan liya ki vah yahova ka doot tha, tab gidon kahane laga, hay, prabhuh yahova! maain ne to yahova ke doot ko sakshaat dekha haai. yahova ne us se kaha, tu-jhe shaantai mile mat dr, too n marega. tab gidon ne vahan yahova kee aek vedee banakar usaka nam yahova shaalom rakha. vah aj ke din tak abeeaejeriyon ke opra men banee haai. fir usee rat ko yahova ne gidon se kaha, apane pita ka javan baail, arthata doosara sat varsha ka baail le, aur bal kee jo vedee tere pita kee haai use gira de, aur jo ashora devese usake pas haai use katt dala aur us draddh than kee chotttee par ttharai hui reeti se apane parameshvar yahova kee aek vedee bana tab us doosare baail ko le, aur us ashora kee lakadee jo too katt dalega jalakar homabaali chaddha. tab gidon ne apane sang das dason ko lekar yahova ke vachan ke anasar kiya parantu apane pita ke gharane aur nagar ke logon ke dr ke mare vah kam din ko n kar saka, isaaliye rat men kiya. bihan ko nagar ke log savere uttkar kya dekhte haai, ki bal kee vedee giree padee haai, aur usake pas kee ashora kattee padee haai, aur doosara baail banai hui vedee par chaddhaya hua haai. tab ve apas men kahane lage, yah kam kis ne kiya? aur poochhpachh aur ddoondhddhanddh karake ve kahane lage, ki yah yoash ke putra gidon ka kam haai. tab nagar ke manushyon ne yoash se kaha, apane putra ko bahar le a, ki mar dala jaa, kyonaki us ne bal kee vedee ko gira diya haai, aur usake pas kee ashora ko bhee katt dala haai. yoash ne un sabhon se jo usake samhane khde huae the kaha, kya tum bal kee liye vad vivad karoge? kya tum use bachaoge? jo koi usake liye vad vivad kare vah mar dala jaega. bihan tak tthare raho tab tak yadi vah parameshvar ho, to jis ne usakee vedee girai haai us se vah ap hee apana vad vivad kare. isaliye us din gidon ka nam yah kahakar yaroobbal rakha gaya, ki is ne jo bal kee vedee girai haai to is par bal ap vad vivad kar le.. isake bad sab midhaneer aur amalekee aur poorvee ikatthe hua, aur par akar yijrael kee tarai men dere dale. tab yahova ka atma gidon men samaya aur us ne narasinga foonka, tab abeeaejeree usakee sunane ke liye ikatthe huae. fir us ne kul manashsho ke pas apane doot bheje aur ve bhee usake sameep ikatthe hue. aur us ne ashor, jabooloon, aur naptalee ke pas bhee doot bheje tab ve bhee us se milane ko chale aae. tab gidon ne parameshvar se kaha, yadi too apane vachan ke anasar israael ko mere dara chhudaega, to sun, maain aek bhedee kee un khalihan men rakoonga, aur yaadi os keval us un par pade, aur usee chhod saree boomi sookhee rah jaa, to maain jan loonga ki too apane vachan ke anasar israael ko mere dara chhudaega. aur aeesa hee hua. isaliye jab us ne bihan ko sabere uttkar us un ko dabakar us men se os nichodee, tab aek kattora bhr gaya. fir gidon ne parameshvar se kaha, yadi maain aek bar fir kahoo, to teree krodha mujh par n bhdke maain is un se aek bar aur bhee teree pareeksha karoo, arthata keval un

hee sookhee rahe, aur saree boomi par os pade. is rat ko paramashevar ne aeesa hee kiya arthata keval un hee sookhee rah gai, aur saree boomi par os pade..

7

tab gidon jo yaroobbal bhee kahalata haai aur sab log jo usake sang the savere utte, aur harod nam sote ke pas apane dere khde kiae aur midhaaniyon kee chhavanee unakee uttree or more nam pahadee ke pas tarai men padee thee.. tab yahova ne gidon se kaha, jo log tere sang haain ve itane haain ki maain midhaaniyon ko unakee hath naheen kar sakata, naheen to israael yah kahakar mere virooddh apanee badai marane lage, ki ham apane hee bhujabal ke dara bache haain. isaliye too jakar logon men yah prachar karake suna de, ki jo koi dr ke mare thrathrata ho, vah gilad pahad se lauttkar chala jaae. tab bais hajar log laut gaa, aur keval das hajar rah gaae. fir yahova ne gidon se kaha, ab bhee log adhaik haain unhen sote ke pas neeche le chal, vahan maain unhen tere liye parakoonga aur jis jisake vishay men maain tujh se kahoo, ki yah tere sang chale, vah to tere sang chale aur jis jisake vishay me maain kahoo, ki yah tere sang n jaa, vah n jaae. tab vah unako sote ke pas neeche le gaya vahan yahova ne gidon se kaha, jitane kutte kee nai jeebh se panee chadpad chadpad karake peeaen unako alag rakh aur vaaisa hee unhen bhee jo ghauttne ttekkakar peeaen. jinthon ne munh men hath laga chadpad chadpad karake panee piya unakee to ginattee teen sau ttharee aur bakee sab logon ne ghauttne ttekkakar panee piya. tab yahova ne gidon se kaha, in teen sau chadpad chadpad karake peenevalon ke dara maain tum ko chhudaunga, aur midhaaniyon ko tere hath men kar doonga aur sab log apane apane sthan ko laut jaae. tab un logon ne hath men seedha aur apane apane narasinge liae aur us ne israael ke sab purooshaen ko apane apane dere kee or bhej diya, parantu un teen sau purooshaen ko apane pas rakh chhoda aur midhan kee chhavanee usakee neeche tarai men padee thee.. usee rat ko yahova ne us se kaha, ut, chhavanee par chaddhai kara kyonki maain use tere hath kar deta hoon. parantu yadi too chaddhai karate drata ho, to apane sevak foora ko sang lekar chhavanee ke pas jakar sun, ki ve kya kah rahe haai usake bad tuihe us chhavanee par chaddhai karane ka hiyaav hoga. tab vah apane sevak foora ko sang le un hathaiyara-bandon ke pas jo chhavanee kee chhor par the uttar gaya. midhaneer aur amalekee aur sab poorvee log to ttiiddayon ke saman bahut se tarai men faaile pade the aur unakee untnt samudrateer ke baloo ke kinakon ke saman ginattee se bahar the. jab gidon vahan aya, tab aek jan apane kisee sangee se apana svapn yon kah raha tha, ki sun, maain ne svapn men kya dekha haai ki jau kee aek rottee luddhkate luddhkate midhan kee chhavanee men ai, aur dere ko aesa ttkkar mara ki vah gir gaya, aur usako aesa ulatt diya, ki dera gira pada raha. usakee sangee ne uttr diya, yah yoash ke putra gidon nam ek israelee puroosh kee talavar ko chhod kuchh naheen haai usee ke hath men parameshvar ne midhan ko saree chhavanee samet kar diya haai.. us svapn ka varnn aur fal sunakar gidon ne dand-

vata kee aur israël kee chhavanee men lauttkar kaha, utto, yahova ne midhane sēna ko tumhare vash men kar diya haai. tab us ne un teen sau purooshaen ke teen jhund kia, aur aek aek puroosh ke hath men aek narasinga aur khalee ghada diya, aur ghadon ke bheetar aek mashaal thee. fir us ne un se kaha, mujhe dekho, aur vaaisa hee karō suno, jab maain us chhavanee kee chhor par pahunchoo, tab jaaisa maain karoon vaaisa hee tum bhee karana. arthata jab maain aur mere sab sangee narasinga foonken tab tum bhee chhavanee kee charon or naraasinge foonkana, aur lalakarana, ki yahova kee aur gidon kee talavara.. beechavale pahar ke aadi men jyonhee paharoon kee badalee ho gai thee tyoheen gidon apane sang ke sau purooshaen samet chhavanee kee chhor par gaya aur narasinge ko foonk diya aur apane hath ke ghadon ko tod dala. tab teenon jhundon ne naraasingon ko foonka aur ghadon ko tod dala aur apane apane baanen hath men mashaal aur daahine hath men foonkane ko narasinga liae huae chilla utte, yahova kee talavar aur gidon kee talavara. tab ve chhavanee kee charon or apane apane sthan par khde rahe, aur sab sēna ke log daudne lage aur unhon ne chilla chillakar unhen bhga diya. aur unhon ne teen sau narasingon ko foonka, aur yahova ne aek aek puroosh kee talavar usake sangee par aur sab sēna par chalavai to sēna ke log sarera kee or betaashaitta tab aur tabbat ke pas ke abelamahola tak bhag gae. tab israaelee puroosh naptalee aur ashor aur manashsho ke sare desh se ikatthe hokar midhaaniyon ke peechhe pade. aur gidon ne aepraaim ke sab pahadee desh men yah kahane ko doot bhej dia, ki midhaaniyon se muttbhed karane ko chale ao, aur yaradan naadee ke ghaaton ko betabara tak un se pahile apane vash men kar lo. tab sab aepraaim ee purooshaen ne ikatthe hokar yaradan naadee ko betabara tak apane vash men kar liya. aur unhon ne oreb aur jeb nam midhan ke do haakimon ko pakada aur oreb ko oreb nam chattan par, aur jeb ko jeb nam dakhras ke kund par ghaat kiya aur ve midhaaniyon ke peechhe pade aur oreb aur jeb ke sir yaradan ke par gidon ke pas le gae..

8

tab aepraaim ee purooshaen ne gidane se kaha, too ne hamare sath aeesa bartav kyon kiya haai, ki jab too midhan se ladne ko chala tab ham ko naheen bulavaya? so unhon ne us se bada jhgada kiya. us ne un se kaha, maain ne tumhare saman bhla ab kiya hee kya haai? kya epraaim kee chhodee hui dakh bhee abeejeer kee sab fasal se achchhee naheen haai? tumhare hee hathon men parameshvar ne orab aur jeb nam midhan ke haakimon ko kar diya tab tumhare barabar maain kar hee kya saka? jab us ne yah bat kaahe, tab unaka jee usakee or se ttnda ho gaya.. tab gidon aur usake sang teenon sau puroosha, jo thke mande the taubhee khdedte hee rahe the, yaradan ke teer akar par ho gae. tab us ne sukkot ke logon se kaha, mere peechhe in anealon ko rottiyaan do, kyonaki ye thke mande haain aur maain midhan ke jebah aur salmunna nam rajaon ka peechha kar raha hoon. sukkot ke haakimon ne uttr diya, kya jebah aur salmunna tere hath men pad chuke haai, ki

ham teree sēna ko rottee de? gidon ne kaha, jab yahova jebah aur salmunna ko mere hath men kar dega, tab maain is bat ke karan tum ko jangal ke katteele aur bichchoo pedon se nuchavaunga. vahan se vah panooael ko gaya, aur vahan ke logon se aeese hee bat kaahe aur panooael ke logon ne sukkot ke logon ka sa uttr diya. us ne panooel ke logon se kaha, jab maain kushal se lautt aunga, tab is gummat ko ddha doonga.. jebah aur salmunna to kakorr men the, aur unake sath koi pandrah hajar purooshaen kee sēna thee, kyonki poorviyon kee saree sēna men se utane hee rah gae the jo mare gae the ve aek lakh bees hajar haathaiyaraband the. tab gidon ne nobah aur yogbaha ke poorva kee or deron men rahanevalon ke marga men chaddhkar us sēna ko jo nidr padee thee mar liya. aur jab jebah aur salmunna ko pakad liya, aur saree sēna ko bhga diya. aur yoash ka putra gidon heres nam chaddhai par se ladai se lautta. aur sukkot ke aek javan puroosh ko pakadkar us se poochha, aur us ne sukkot ke satahattron haakimon aur vraddh logon ke pate likhvaye. tab vah sukkot ke manushyon ke pas jakar kishane laga, jebah aur salmunna ko dekha, jinake vahay men tum ne yah kahakar mujhe chiddhaya tha, ki kya jebah aur salmunna abhee tere hath men haai, ki ham tere thke mande janon ko rottee den? tab us ne us nagar ke vraddh logon ko pakada, aur jangal ke katteele aur bichchoo ped lekar sukkot ke purooshaen ko kuchh sikhaya. aur us ne panooael ke gummat ko ddha diya, aur us nagar ke manushyon ko ghaat kiya. fir us ne jebah aur salmunna se poochha, jo manushy tum ne tabor par ghaat kiae the ve kaaise the? unhon ne uttr diya, jaaisa too vaaise hee ve bhee the arthata aek aek ka roop rajakumar ka sa tha. us ne kaha, ve to mere bhai, varan mere sahodar bhai the yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, yadi tum ne unako jeevit chhoda hota, to maain tum ko ghaan n karata. tab us ne apane jette putra yatere se kaha, uttkar inhen ghaat kara. parantu javan ne apanee talavar n kheenchee, kyonaki vah us samay tak ladka hee tha, isaliye vah dr gaya. tab jebah aur salmunna ne kaha, too uttkar ham par prahar kara kyonki jaaisa puroosh ho, vaaisa hee usaka pauroosh bhee hoga. tab gidon ne uttkar jebah aur salmunna ko ghaat kiya aur unake untton ke galon ke chandraharon ko le liya.. tab israael ke purooshaen ne gidon se kaha, too hamare upar prabhuta kar, too aur tera putra aur pota bhee prabhuta kare kyonki too ne ham ko midhan ke hath se chhudaya haai. gidon ne un se kaha, maain tumhare upar prabhuta n karoonga, aur n mera putra tumhare upar prabhuta karega yahova hee tum par prabhuta karega. fir gidon ne un se kaha, maain tum se kuchh mangata hoon arthata tum mujh ko apanee apanee loott men kee baaliyan do. ve to ishamaalee the, is karan unakee baaliyan sone kee theen. unhon ne kaha, nishchay ham denge. tab unhon ne kapada bichhakar us men apanee apanee loott men se nikalakar baaliyan dal deen. jo sone kee baliyan us ne mang leen unaka taul aek hajar sat sau shokel hua aur unako chhod chandharah, jhumake, aur bainganee rang ke vasr jo midhaaniyon ke raja pahine the, aur unake untton ke galon kee janjeera. unaka gidon ne ek epod banavakar apane opna nam nagar men rakha aur sab israael vahan vyaabhaichaari-

nee kee nain usake peechhe ho liya, aur vah gidon aur usake gharane ke liye fanda tthara. is prakar midhan israliyan se dab gaya, aur fir sir n uttaya. aur gidon ke jeevan bhr arthata chalees varsha tak desh chaain se raha. yoash ka putra yaroobal to jakar apane ghar men rahane laga. aur gidon ke sattr bette utpann hua, kyonaki usake bahut striayan theen. aur usakee jo aek rakhelee shakem men rahatee thee usake aek putra utpann hua, aur gidon ne usaka nain abeemelek rakha. nidan yoash ka putra gidon poore buddhape men mar gaya, aur abeaejeariyon ke opra nain ganv men usake pita yoash kee kabar men usako mittee dee gai.. gidon ke marate hee israaelee fir gaa, aur vyabhaichaarinee kee nain bal devataon ke peechhe ho lia, aur balabareet ko apana devata man liya. aur israaeliyan ne apane parameshvar yahova ko, jis ne unako charon or ke sab shatrauon ke hath se chhudaya tha, smaran n rakha aur n unhon ne yaroobal arthata gidon kee us saree bhilai ke anusar jo us ne israaeliyan ke sath kee thee usake gharane ko praeti dikhai..

9

yaroobal ka putra abeemelek shakem ko apane mamaon ke pas jakar un se aur apane nana ke sab gharane se yon kahane laga, shakem ke sab manushyon se yah poochho, ki tumhare liye kya bhla haai? kya yah ki yaroobal ke sattr putra tum par prabhuta karen? va yah ki aek hee puroosh tum par prabhuta kare? aur yah bhee smaran rakho ki maain tumhara had mans hoon. tab usake mamaon ne shakem ke sab manushyon se aeesee hee baten kaheen aur unhon ne yah sochakar ki abeemelek to hamara bhai haai apana man usake peechhe laga diya. tab unhon ne balabareet ke mandair men se sattr tukade roope usako dia, aur unhen lagakar abeemelek ne neech aur luchche jan rakh lia, jo usake peechhe ho liae. tab us ne opra men apane pita ke ghar jake apane bhaiyon ko jo yaroobal ke sattr putra the aek hee patthr par ghaat kiya parantu yaroobal ka yotam nam lahura putra chhpaikar bach gaya.. tab shakem ke sab manushyon aur betamillo ke sab logon ne ikatthe hokar shakem ke khmbhe se pasavale banjavraksha ke pas abeemelek ko raja banaya. isaka samachar sunakar yotam garijeem pahad kee chottee par jakar khda hua, aur unche svar se pukara ke kahane laga, he shakem ke manushyo, meree suno, isaaliye ki parameshvar tumharee sunen. kisee yug men vraksha kisee ka aabhaishok karake apane upar raja ttharane ko chale tab unhon ne jalapai ke vraksha se kaha, too ham par rajy kara. tab jalapai ke vraksha ne kaha, kya maain apanee us chikanahatt ko chhodkar, jis se log parameshvar aur manushy donon ka adar man karate haai, vrakshaen ka adhaikaree hokar idhar udhar dolane ko chaloon? tab vrakshaen ne anjeer ke vraksha se kaha, too akar ham par rajy kara. anjeer ke vraksha ne un se kaha, kya maain apane meettepan aur apane achchee achchee falon ko chhod vrakshaen ka adhaikaree hokar idhar udhar dolane ko chaloon? fir vrakshaen ne dakhilata se kaha, too akar ham par rajy kara. dakhilata ne un se kaha, kya maain apane naye madha ko chhod, jis

se parameshvar aur manushy donon ko anand hota haai, vrakshaen kee adhaikaarinee hokar idhar udhar dolane ko chaloon? tab sab vrakshaen ne jhdberee se kaha, too akar ham par rajy kara. jhdberee ne un vrakshaen se kaha, yaadi tum apane upar raja hone ko mera abhaishok sachchai se karate ho, to akar meree chhanh men sharan lo aur naheen to, jhdberee se ag nikalegee jis se labanon ke devadaroo bhee bshm ho jaaenge. isaliye ab yaadi tum ne sachchai aur khrai se abeemelek ko raja banaya haai, aur yaroobal aur usake gharane se bhilai kee, aur us ne usake kam ke yogy bartav kiya ho, to bhla. mera pita to tumhare nimitt lada, aur apane praan par khelakar tum ko midhaaniyan ke hath se chhudaya parantu tum ne aj mere pita ke gharane ke viroodh uttkar balava kiya, aur usake sattr putra aek hee patthr par ghaat kia, aur usakee laundee ke putra abeemelek ko isaaliye shakem ke manushyon ke upar raja banaya haai ki vah tumhara bhai haai isaliye yaadi tum logon ne aj ke din yaroobal aur usake gharane se sachchai aur khrai se bartav kiya ho, to abeemelek ke karan anand karo, aur vah bhee tumhara karan anand kare aur nahee, to abeemelek se aeesee ag nikale jis se shakem ke manushy aur betamillo bshm ho jaaen: shakem ke manushyon aur betamillo se aeesee ag nikale jis se abeemelek bshm ho jaae. tab yotam bhaga, aur apane bhai abeemelek ke dr ke mare ber ko jakar vahan rahane laga.. aur abeemelek israael ke upar teen varsha haakim raha. tab parameshvar ne abeemelek aur shakem ke manushyon ke beech aek buree atma bhej dee so shakem ke manushy abeemelek ka vishvasaghaat karane lage jis se yaroobal ke sattr putraen par kiae huae upadrav ka fal bhoga jaa, aur unaka kul unake ghaat karanevale unake bhai abeemelek ke sir par, aur usake apane bhaiyon ke ghaat karane men usakee sahayata karanevale shakem ke manushyon ke sir par bhee ho. tab shakem ke manushyon ne pahadon kee chottiyaien par usake liye ghaatkon ko baaittaya, jo us marga se sab ane janevalon ko lootthe the aur isaka samachar abeemelek ko mila.. tab aebed ka putra gal apane bhaiyon samet shakem men aya aur shakem ke manushyon ne usake bhrosa kiya. aur unhon ne maaidan men jakar apanee apanee dakh kee bariyon ke fal tode aur unaka ras raunda, aur stuti ka balidan kar apane devata ke maandair men jakar khane peene aur abeemelek ko kosane lage. tab aebed ke putra gal ne kaha, abeemelek kaun haai? shakem kaun haai ki ham usake adhaeen rahen? kya vah yaroobal ka putra naheen? shakem ke pita hamor ke logon ke to adhaeen ho, parantu hame usake adhaeen kyon rahen? aur yah praja mere vash men hottee ho kya hee bhla hota! tab to maain abeemelek ko door karata. fir us ne abeemelek se kaha, apanee sena kee ginatee baddhakar nikal a. aebed ke putra gal kee ve baten sunakar nagar ke haakim jabool ka krodha bhdh utta. aur us ne abeemelek ke pas chhpaikae dooton se kahala bheja, ki aebed ka putra gal aur usake bhai shakem men ake nagaravalon ko tera virodha karane ko usaka rahe haain. isaliye too apane sangavalon samet rat ko uttkar maaidan men ghaat laga. fir bihan ko savere soorya ke nikalate hee uttkar is nagar par chaddhai karana aur jab vah apane sangavalon samet tera samhana karane ko nikale tab jo

tuij se ban pade vahee us se karana.. tab abeemelek aur usake sang ke sab log rat ko utt char jhund bandhakar shakem ke virooddh ghaat men baaitt gaae. aur aebed ka putra gal bahar jakar nagar ke faattk men khda hua tab abeemelek aur usake sangee ghaat chhodkar utt khde huae. un logon ko dekhkar gal jabool se kahane laga, dek, pahadon kee chottyaaien par se log utare ate haain! jabool ne us se kaha, vah to pahadon hee chhaya haai jo tuijhe manushyon ke saman dekh padtee haai. gal ne fir kaha, dek, log desh ke beechonbeech hokar utare ate haai, aur aek jhund monaneem nam banj vraksha ke marga se chala ata haai. jabool ne us se kaha, teree yah bat kahan rah-ee, ki abeemelek kaun haai ki ham usake adhaeen rahen? ye to ve hee log haain jinako too ne nikamma jana tha isaaliye ab nikalakar un se lad. tab gal shakem ke purooshaen ka aguva ho bahar nikalakar abeemelek se lada. aur abeemelek ne usako khdeda, aur abeemelek ke samhane se bhaga aur nagar ke faattk tak pahunchate pahunchate bahutere ghaayal hokar gir pade. tab abeemelek arooma men rahane laga aur jabool ne gal aur usake bhaiyon ko nikal diya, aur shakem men rahane n diya. doosare din log maaidan men nikal gaae aur yah abeemelek ko bataya gaya. aur us ne apanee sena ke teen dal bandhakar maaidan men ghaat lagai aur jab dekha ki log nagar se nikale ate haain tab un par chaddhai karake unhen mar liya. abeemelek apane sang ke dalon samet age daudkar nagar ke faattk par khda ho gaya, aur do dalon ne un sab logon par dhaava karake jo maaidan men the unhen mar dala. usee din abeemelek ne nagar se din bhr ladkar usako le diya, aur usake logon ko ghaat karake nagar ko ddha diya, aur us par namak chhdiakava diya.. yah sunakar shakem ke gummatt ke sab rahanevale aelabareet ke maandair ke gaddh men ja gause. jab abeemelek ko yah samachar mila ki shakem ke gummatt ke sab manushy ikatthe huae haai, tab vah apane sab sangiyon samet salamon nam pahad par chaddh gaya aur hath men kulhadee le pedon men se aek dalee kattee, or use uttakar apane kandho par rakh lee. aur apane sangavalon se kaha ki jaaisa tum ne mujhe karate dekha vaaisa hee tum bhee jhttpatt karo. tab un sab logon ne bhee aek aek dalee katt lee, aur abeemelek ke peechhe ho unako gaddh par dalakar gaddh men ag lagai tab shakem ke gummatt ke sab sree puroosh jo attkal aek hajar the mar gaae.. tab abeemelek ne tebes ko jakar usake samhane dere khde karake us ko le liya. parantu aek nagar ke beech aek draddh gummatt tha, so kya sree puroosha, nagar ke sab log bhagakar us men ghause aur use band karake gummatt kee chht par chaddh gaae. tab abeemelek gummatt ke nikatt jakar usake virooddh ladne laga, aur gummatt ke dar tak gaya ki us men ag lagaae. tab kisee sree ne chak-kee ke upar ka patt abeemelek ke sir par dal diya, aur usakee khopadee fatt gai. tab us ne jhtt apane haathaiyaron ke ddhonevale javan ko bulakar kaha, apanee talavar kheenchakar mujhe mar dal, aeesa n ho ki log mere vishay men kahane paae, ki usako aek sree ne ghaat kiya. tab usake javan ne talavar bhonk dee, aur vah mar gaya. yah dekhkar ki abeemelek mar gaya haai israaelee apane apane sthan ko chale gaae. is prakar jo dushtt kam abeemelek ne apane

sattr bhaiyon ko ghaat karake apane pita ke sath kiya tha, usako parameshvar ne usake sir par lautta diya aur shakem ke purooshaen ke bhee sab dushtt kam parameshvar ne unake sir par lautta dia, aur yaroob-bal ke putra yotam ka shaap un par ghatt gaya..

10

abeemelek ke bad israael ke chhudane ke liye tola nam aek issakaree utta, vah dodo ka pota aur pooa ka putra tha aur aepraaim ke pahadee desh ke shaameer nagar men rahata tha. vah teis varsha tak israael ka nyay karata raha. tab mar gaya, aur usako shaameer men mittee dee gai.. usake bad giladee yair utta, vah bais varsha tak israael ka nyay karata raha. aur usake tees putra the jo gadaahiyon ke tees bachchon par savar hua karate the aur unake tees nagar bhee the jo gilad desh men haai, aur aj tak habbotyair kahalate haain. aur yair mar gaya, aur usako kamon men mittee dee gai.. tab israaeliyon ne fir yahova kee drashtti men bura kiya, arthata bal devataon aur ashtoret devaiyon aur aram, seedon, moab, ammoniyo, aur palishtaiyon ke devataon kee upasana karane lage aur yahova ko tyag diya, aur usakee upasana n kee. tab yahova ka krodha israael par bhdka, aur us ne unhen paalishtaiyon aur ammoniyon ke adhaeen kar diya, aur us varsha ye israaeliyon ko satate aur peesate rahe. varan yaradan par aemoriyon ke desh gilad men rahanevale sab israaeliyon par attarah varsha tak andhor karate rahe. ammonee yahooda aur binyameen se aur aepraaim ke gharane se ladne ko yaradan par jate the, yahan tak ki israael bade sankatt men pad gaya. tab israaeliyon ne yah kahakar yahova kee dohai dee, ki ham ne jo apane parameshvar ko tyagakar bal devataon kee upasana kee haai, yah ham ne tere virooddh maha pap kiya haai. yahova ne israaeliyon se kaha, kya maain ne tum ko misriyo, aemoriyo, ammoniyo, aur palishtaiyon ke hath se n chhudaya tha? fir jab seedonee, aur amalekee, aur maonee logon ne tum par andhor kiya aur tum ne meree dohai dee, tab maain ne tum ko unake hath se bhee n chhudaya? taubhee tum ne mujhe tyagakar paraye devataon kee upasana kee haai isaliye maain fir tum ko n chhudaunga. jao, apane mane huae devataon kee dohai do tumhare sankatt ke samay ve hee tumhen chhaddaen. israaeliyon ne yahova se kaha, ham ne pap kiya haai isaaliye jo kuchh teree drashtti men blha ho vah-ee ham se kara parantu abhee hamen chhuda. tab ve paraae devataon ko apane madhy men se door karake yahova kee upasana karane lage aur vah israaeliyon ke kashtt ke karan kheadit hua.. tab ammoniyon ne ikatthe hokar gilad men apane dere dale aur israaeliyon ne bhee ikatthe hokar mispa men apane dere dale. tab gilad ke haakim aek doosare se kahane lage, kaun puroosh ammoniyon se sangraam arambh karega? vahee gilad ke sab nivaasiyon ka pradhaan ttharega..

11

yiptah nam giladee bada shooraveer tha, aur vah veshya ka betta tha aur gilad se yiptah utpann hua

tha. gilad kee sree ke bhee bette utpann hue aur jab ve bade ho gaai tab yiptah ko yah kahakar nikal diya, ki too to parai sree ka betta haai is karan hamare pita ke gharane men koi bhag n paaega. tab yiptah apane bhaiyon ke pas se bhagakar tob desh men rahane laga aur yiptah ke pas luchche manushy ikatthe ho gaee aur usake sang firane lage. aur kuchh dinon ke bad ammonnee israel se ladne lage. jab ammonnee israel se ladte the, tab gilad ke vraddh log yiptah ko tob desh se le aane ko gaee aur yiptah se kaha, chalakar hamara pradhan ho ja, ki ham ammoniyon se lad saken. yiptah ne gilad ke vraddh logon se kaha, kya tum ne mujh se baair karake mujhe mere pita ke ghar se nikal n diya tha? fir ab sankatt men padkar mere pas kyon aae ho? gilad ke vraddh logon ne yiptah se kaha, is karan ham ab teree or fire haai, ki too hamare sang chalakar ammoniyon se lade tab too hamare or se gilad ke sab nivaasiyon ka pradhan ttharega. yiptah ne gilad ke vraddh logon se poochha, yadi tum mujhe ammoniyon se ladne ko fir mere ghar le chalo, aur yahova unhen mere hath kar de, to kya maain tumhara pradhan ttharonga? gilad ke vraddh logon ne yiptah se kaha, nishchay ham teree is bate ke anusar karenge yahova hamare aur tere beech men in vachanon ka sunanevala haai. tab yiptah gilad ke vraddh logon ke sang chala, aur logon ne usako apane upar mukhaiya aur pradhan ttharaya aur yiptah ne apanee sab baten mispa men yahova ke sammukh kha sunai.. tab yiptah ne ammoniyon ke raja ke pas dooton se yah kahala bheja, ki tuije mujh se kya kam, ki too mere desh men ladne ko aya haai? ammoniyon ke raja ne yiptah ke dooton se kaha, karan yah haai, ki jab israaelee misr se aa, tab arnon se yabbok aur yaradan tak jo mera desh tha usako unhon ne chheen liya isaliye ab usako bina jhgada kiae faer de. tab yiptah ne fir ammoniyon ke raja ke pas yah kahane ko doot bheje, ki yiptah tuij se yon kahata haai, ki israel ne n to moab ka desh le liya aur n ammoniyon ka, varan jab ve misr se nikale, aur israaelee jangal men hote huae lal samudra tak chale, aur kadesh ko aa, tab israel ne aedom ke raja ke pas dooton se yah kahala bheja, ki mujhe apane desh men hokar jane de aur aedom ke raja ne unakee n manee. isee reeati us ne moab ke raja se bhee kahala bheja, aur us ne bhee n mana. isaliye israel kadesh men rah gaya. tab us ne jangal men chalate chalate aedom aur moab donon deshaen ke bahar bahar ghoomakar moab desh kee poorva or se akar anorn ke isee par apane dere dale aur moab ke sivane ke bheetar n gaya, kyonaki moab ka sivana arnon tha. fir israel ne aemoriyon ke raja seehon ke pas jo heshbon ka raja tha dooton se yah kahala bheja, ki hamen apane desh men se hokar hamare sthan ko jane de. parantu seehon ne israel ka itana vishvas n kiya ki use apane desh men se hokar jane deta varan apanee saree praja ko ikatthee kar apane dere yahas men khde karake israel se lada. aur israel ke parameshvar yahova ne seehon ko saree praja samet israel ke hath men kar diya, aur unhon ne unako mar liya isaliye israel us desh ke nivasee aemoriyon ke sare desh ka aadhaikaree ho gaya. arthata vah anaun se yabbok tak aur jangal se le yaradan tak aemoriyon ke sare desh ka aadhaikaree ho gaya. isaliye ab israel ke parameshvar

yahova ne apanee israaelee praja ke samhane se aemoriyon ko unake desh se nikal diya haai fir kya too usaka aadhaikaree hone paaega? kya too usaka aadhaikaree n hoga, jisaka tera kamosh devata tuije aadhaikaree kar de? isee prakas se jin logon ko hamara parameshvar yahova hamare samhane se nikale, unake desh ke aadhaikaree ham hongee. fir kya too moab ke raja sippor ke putra balak se kuchh achchha haai? kya us ne kabhee israaeliyon se kuchh bhee jhgada kiya? kya vah un se kabhee lada? jab ki israel heshbon aur usake gavn me, aur aroael aur usake gavn me, aur arnon ke kinare ke sab nagaron men teen sau varsha se basa haai, to itane dinon men tum logon ne usako kyon naheen chhuda liya? maain ne tera apardha naheen kiya too hee mujh se yuddh chhedkar bura vyavahar karata haai isaaliye yahova jo nyayee haai, yah israaeliyon aur ammoniyon ke beech men aj nyay kare. taubhee ammoniyon ke raja ne yiptah kee ye baten n maneen jinako us ne kahala bheja tha.. tab yahova ka atma yiptah men sama gaya, aur vah gilad aur manashsho se hokar gilad ke mispe men aya, aur gilad ke mispe se hokar ammoniyon kee or chala. aur yiptah ne yah kahakar yahova kee mannat manee, ki yadi too ni:sandeh ammoniyon ko mere hath men kar de, to jab maain kushal ke sath ammoniyon ke pas se lautt aun tab jo koi mere bhentt ke liye mere ghar ke dar se nikale vah yahova ka ttharega, aur maain use homabaali karake chaddhaunga. tab yiptah ammoniyon se ladne ko unakee or gaya aur yahova ne unako usake hath men kar diya. aur vah aroaer se le minneet tak, jo bees nagar haai, varan abelakaramem tak jeetate jeetate unhen bahut badee mar se marata gaya. aur ammonnee israaeliyon se har gaae.. jab yiptah mispa ko apane ghar aya, tab usakee bettee dfa bajatee aur nachatee hui usakee bhentt ke liye nikal ai vah usakee aekalauttee thee usako chhod usake n to koi betta tha aur koi n bettee. usako dekhte hee us ne apane kapade faadkar kaha, hay, meree bettee! too ne kamar tod dee, aur too bhee mere kashtt denevalon men ho gai haai kyonki maain ene yahova ko vachan diya haai, aur use ttal naheen sakata. us ne us se kaha, he meree pita, too ne jo yahova ko vachan diya haai, to jo bat tere munh se nikalee haai usee ke anusar mujh se bartav kar, kyonaki yahova ne tere ammonnee shatraun se tera palatta liya haai. fir us ne apane pita se kaha, mere liye yah kiya jaa, ki to maheene tak mujhe chhode rah, ki maain apanee saheliyon saahit jakar pahadon par firetee hui apanee kunvareepan par rotee rahooun. us ne kaha, ja. tab us ne use do maahine kee chhuttee dee isaaliye vah apanee saheliyon saahit challee gai, aur pahadon par apanee kunvareepan par rotee rahee. do maheene ke beetane par vah apane pita ke pas lautt ai, aur us ne usake vishay men apanee manee hui mannat ko pooree kiya. aur us kanya ne puroosh ka munh kabhee n dekha tha. isaliye israaeliyon men yah reeati challee ki israaelee striyan prativarsha yiptah giladee kee bettee ka yash gane ko varsha men char din tak jaya karatee theen..

tab aepraamee puroosh ikatthe hokar sapon ko jakar yiptah se kahane lage, ki jab too ammoniyan se ladne ko gaya tab hamen sang chalane ko kyon naheen bulavaya? ham tera ghar tujh samet jala denge. yiptah ne un se kaha, mera aur mere logon ka ammoniyan se bada jhgada hua tha aur jab maain ne tum se sahayata manglee, tab tum ne mujhe unake hath se naheen bachaya. tab yah dekhkar ki tum mujhe naheen bachate maain apne praanon ko hathelee par rakhar ammoniyan ke virooddh chala, aur yahova ne unako mere hath men kar diya fir tum ab mujh se ladne ko puroosh us se poochha ki jab yiptah gilad ke sab purooshaen ko ikattha karake aepraaim se lada aur aepraaim jo kahata tha, ki he gilaadiyo, tum to aepraaim aur manashsho ke beech rahanevale aepraaimiyan ke bhgode ho, aur gilaadiyan ne unako mar liya. aur gilaadiyan ne yaradan ka ghaatt un se pahile apane vash men kar liya. aur jab koi aepraaim ee bhgoda kahata, ki mujhe par jane do, tab gilad ke kisee nagar men mittee dee gai.. usake bad betalehem ka nivasee ibasan israel ka nyay karane laga. aur usake tees bette hue aur us ne apanee tees bettyaain bahar byah dee, aur bahar se apane betton ka byah karake tees bahoo le aya. aur vah israel ka nyay sat varsha tak karata raha. tab ibasan mar gaya, aur usako betalehem men mittee dee gai.. usake bad jabooloonee elon israel ka nyay karane laga aur vah israel ka nyay das varsha tak karata raha. tab aelon jabooloonee mar gaya, aur usako jabooloon ke desh ke ayyalon men mittee dee gai.. usake bad hillel ka putra piratonee abdon israel ka nyay karane laga. aur usake chalees bette aur tees pote hua, jo gadaahiyan ke sattr bachchon par savar hua karate the. yah att varsha tak israel ka nyay karata raha. tab hillel ka putra piratonee abdon mar gaya, aur usako aepraaim ke desh ke piraton me, jo amalekiyan ke pahadee desh men haai, mittee dee gai..

13

aur israeliyan ne fir yahova ke darshatti men bura kiya isaliye yahova ne unako paalishtaiyan ke vash men chalees varsha ke liye rakha.. daaniyan ke kul ka soravasee manoh nam aek puroosh tha, jisakee patnee ke banjh hone ke karan koi putra n tha. is sree ko yahova ke doot ne darshan dekar kaha, sun, banjh hone ke karan tere bachcha naheen parantu ab too garbhvatee hogee aur tere betta hoga. isaliye ab savadhaan rah, ki n to too dakhmadha va aur kisee bhanti kee madira peea, aur n koi ashuuddh vastu khaa, kyonaki too garbhvatee hogee aur tere aek betta utpann hoga. aur usake sir par choora n fire, kyonaki vah janm hee se parameshvar ka najeer rahega aur is-

raaeliyan ko paalishtaiyan ke hath se chhudane men vaheen hath lagaaga. us sree ne apane paati ke pas jakar kaha, parameshvar ka ek jan mere pas aya tha jisaka roop parameshvar ke doot ka sa aati bhyayogy tha aur maain ne us se n poochha ki too kahan ka haai? aur n us ne mujhe apana nam bataya parantu us ne mujh se kaha, sun too garbhvatee hogee aur tere aek betta hoga isaaliye ab n to dakhmadha va aur kisee bhanti kee madira peena, aur n koi ashuuddh vastu khaa, kyonaki vah ladka janm se maran ke din tak parameshvar ka najeer rahega. tab manoh ne yahova se yah binatee kee, ki he prabhu, binatee sun, parameshvar ka vah jan jise too ne bheja tha fir hamare pas aa, aur hamen kikhlaae ki jo balak utpann honevala haai us se ham kya kya karen. manoh kee yah bat parameshvar ne sun lee, isaaliye jab vah sree maaidan men baaittee thee, aur usaka paati manoh usake sang n tha, tab parameshvar ka vahee doot usake pas aya. tab us sree ne jhtt daudkar apane paati ko yah samachar diya, ki jo puroosh us din mere pas aya tha usee ne mujhe darshan diya haai. yah sunate hee manoh uttkar apanee patnee ke peechhe chala, aur us puroosh ke pas akar poochha, ki kya too vahee puroosh haai jisane is sree se baten kee theen? us ne kaha, maain vahee hoon. manoh ne kaha, jab tere vachan poore ho jaaen to, us balak ka kaaisa ddhng aur usaka kya kam hoga? yahova ke doot ne manoh se kaha, jitanee vastuon kee charcha maain ne is sree se kee thee un sab se yah pare rahe. yah koi vastu jo dakhlati se utpann hotee haai n khaa, aur n dakhmadha va aur kisee bhnati kee madira peea, aur n koi ashuuddh vastu khaae jo jo agyaa maain ne isako dee thee usee ko mane. manoh ne yahova ke doot se kaha, ham tujh ko rok le, ki tere liye baka-ree ka aek bachcha pakakar taaiyar karen. yahova ke doot ne manoh se kaha, chahe too mujhe rok rakhe, parantu maain tere bhojan men se kuchh n khaunga aur yaadi too homabali karana chahe to yahova hee ke liye kara. manoh to n janata tha, ki yah yahova ka doot haai. manoh ne yahova ke doot se kaha, apana nam bata, isaliye ki jab teree baten pooree hon tab ham tere adaraman kar saken. yahova ke doot ne us se kaha, mera nam to adabhut haai, isaaliye too use kyon poochhta haai? tab manoh ne annabali samet baka-ree ka aek bachcha lekar chattan par yahova ke liye chaddhaya tab us doot ne manoh aur usakee patnee ke dekhte dekhte aek adabhut kam kiya. arthata jab lau us vedee par se akash kee or utt rahee thee, tab yahova ka doot us vedee kee lau men hokar manoh aur usakee patnee ke dekhte dekhte chaddh gaya tab ve boomi par munh ke bal gire. parantu yahova ke doot ne manoh aur usakee patnee ko fir kabhee darshan n diya. tab manoh ne jan liya ki vah yahova ka doot tha. tab manoh ne apanee patnee se kaha, ham nishchay mar jaaenge, kyonki ham ne parameshvar ka darshan paya haai. usakee patnee ne us se kaha, yadi yahova hamen mar dalana chahata, to hamare hath se homabali aur annabali grahan n karata, aur n vah aeesee sab baten ham ko dikhata, aur n vah is samay hamen aeesee baten sunata. aur us sree ke aek betta utpann hua, aur usaka nam shaimashaen rakha aur vah balak baddhta gaya, aur yahova usako ashaeesh deta raha. aur yahova ka atma sora aur aeshataol ke

beech mahanadan men usako ubharane laga.

14

shaimashaen timna ko gaya, aur timna men aek palishtaiee sree ko dekha. tab us ne jakar apane mata pita se kaha, timna men maain ne aek paalishtaiee sree ko dekha haai, so ab tum us se mera byah kara do. usake mata pita ne us se kaha, kya tere dhaaiyon kee beattyaien me, va hamare sab logon men koi sree naheen haai, ki too khtanaheen paalishtaiyon men se sree byahane chahata haai? shaimashaen ne apane pita se kaha, usee se mera byah kara de kyonki mujhe vahee achchhee lagatee haai. usake mata pita n janate the ki yah bat yahova kee or se hotee haai, ki vah palishtaiyon ke virooddh danv ddoondddha haai. us samay to palishte israel par prabhuta karate the.. tab shaimashaen apane mata pita ko sang le timna ko chalakar timna kee dakh kee baree ke pas pahuncha, vahan usake samhane aek javan sinh garajane laga. tab yahova ka atma us par bal se utara, aur yadhyi usake hath men kuchh n tha, taubhee us ne usako aeesa faad dala jaaisa koi bakaree ka bachcha faade. apana yah kam usane apane pita va mata ko n bata-laya. tab us ne jakar us sree se batacheet kee aur vah shaimashaen ko achchhee lagee. kuchh dinon ke beetane par vah use lane ko lautt chala aur us sinh kee loth dekhne ke liye marga se mud gaya? to kya dekha ki sinh kee loth men madhaumakkhiyan ka aek jhund aur madha bhee haai. tab vah us men se kuchh hath men lekar khate khate apane mata pita ke pas gaya, aur unako yah bina bataa, ki maain ne isako sinh kee loth men se nikala haai, kuchh diya, aur un-hon ne bhee use khaya. tab usaka pita us sree ke yahan gaya, aur shaimashaen n javanon kee reeti ke anasar vahan jevanar kee. usako dekhkar ve usake sang rahane ke liye tees sangiyon ko le ae. shaimashaen ne us ne kaha, maain tum se aek pahelee kahata hoon yaadi tum is jevanar ke saton dinon ke bheetar use boojhkar arth bata do, to maain tum ko tees kurate aur tees jode kapade doonga aur yaadi tum use n bata sako, to tum ko mujhe tees kurte aur tees jode kapade dene padenge. unhon ne us se kaha, apanee pahelee kah, ki ham use sunen. us ne un se kaha, khanevale men se khana, aur balavant men se meettee vastu nikale. is pahelee ka arth ve teen din ke bheetar n bata sake. sataven din unhon ne shaimashaen kee patnee se kaha, apane pati ko fausala ki vah hamen pahelee ka arth bataa, naheen to ham tuijhe tere pita ke ghar samet ag men jalaenge. kya tum logon ne hamara dhan lene ke liye hamara nevata kiya haai? kya yahee bat naheen haai? tab shaimashaen kee patnee yah kahakar usake samhane rone lagee, ki too to mujh se praem nahee, baair hee rakhta haai ki too ne aek pahelee meree jaati ke logon se to kahee haai, parantu mujh ko usaka arth bhee naheen bataya. us ne kaha, maain ne use apanee mata va pita ko bhee naheen bataya, fir kya maain tuij ko bata doon? aur jevanar ke saton dinon men vah sree usake samhane rotee rahee aur sataven din jab us ne usako bahut tang kiya tab us ne usako pahelee ka arth bata diya. tab us ne use apanee jati ke logon ko bata diya. tab sataven din soorya oobane n paya ki us nagar ke manushyon ne shaimashaen se kaha,

madha se aadhaik kya meetta? aur sinh se aadhaik kya balavant haai? us ne un se kaha, yadi tum meree kalor ko hal men n jotate, to meree pahelee ko kabhee n boojhte.. tab yahova ka atma us par bal se utara, aur us ne ashkalon ko jakar vahan ke tees poorooshaen ko mar dala, aur unaka dhan loottkar tees jode kapadon ko pahelee ke batanevalon ko de diya. tab us-aka krodha bhdka, aur vah apane pita ke ghar gaya. aur shaimashaen kee patnee usake aek sangee ko jis se us ne mitra ka sa bartav kiya tha byah dee gai.

15

parantu kuchh dinon bad, gehoon kee kattnee ke dinon me, shaimashaen ne bakaree ka aek bachcha lekar apanee sasural men jakar kaha, maain apanee patnee ke pas kottree men jaunga. parantu usake sasur ne use bheetar jane se roka. aur usake sasur ne kaha, maain sachamuch yah janata tha ki too us se baair hee rakhta haai, isaaliye maain ne use tere sangee ko byah diya. kya usakee chhottee baahin us se sundar naheen haai? usake badale usee ko byah le. shaimashaen ne un logon se kaha, ab chahe maain paalishtaiyon kee haani bhee karoo, taubhee unake vishay men nirdosh hee ttharoonga. tab shaimashaen ne jakar teen sau lomaadiyan pakadee, aur mashaal lekar do do lomadiyon kee poonchh aek sath bandhae, aur unake beech aek aek mashaal bandhaa. tab mashaalon men ag lagakar us ne lomaadiyon ko paalishtaiyon ke khde kheton men chhod diya aur pooliyon ke ddher varan khde khet aur jalapai kee baariyan bhee jal gain. tab paalishtee poochhne lage, yah kis ne kiya haai? logon ne kaha, us timnee ke damad shaimashaen ne yah isaliye kiya, ki usake sasur ne usakee patnee use sangee ko byah dee. tab paalishtaiyon ne jakar us patnee aur usake pita donon ko ag men jala diya. shaimashaen ne un se kaha, tum jo aeesa kam karate ho, isaliye maain tum se palatta lekar hee chup rahoonga. tab us ne unako aati nitturata ke sath badee mar se mar dala tab jakar aetam nam chattan kee aek darar men rahane laga.. tab paalishtaiyon ne chaddhai karake yahooda desh men dere khde kia, aur lahee men faail gaee. tab yahoodee manushyon ne un se poochha, tum ham par kyon chaddhai karate ho? unhon ne uttr diya, shaimashaen ko bandhane ke liye chaddhai karate haai, ki jaaise us ne ham se kiya vaaise hee ham bhee us se karen. tab teen hajar yahoodee puroosh aetam nam chattan kee darar men jakar shaimashaen se kahane lage, kya too naheen janata ki palishte ham par prabhuta karate haain? fir too ne ham se aeesa kyon kiya haai? us ne un se kaha, jaaisa unhon ne mujh se kiya tha, vaaisa hee maain ne bhee un se kiya haai. unhon ne us se kaha, ham tuijhe bandhakar palishtaiyon ke hath men kar dene ke liye aae haain. shaimashaen ne un se kaha, mujh se yah shaphath khao ki tum mujh par prahar n karoge. unhon ne kaha, aeesa n hoga ham tuijhe kasakar unake hath men kar denge parantu tuijhe kisee reeti nam n dalenge. tab ve usako do nai raas-saiyon se bandhakar us chattan par le gae. vah lahee tak a gaya tha, ki palishte usako dekhkar lalakarane lage tab yahova ka atma us par bal se utara, aur usakee banhon kee raassaiyan ag men jale huae san ke saman

ho gai, aur usake hathon ke bandhan manon galakar toott pade. tab usako gadahe ke jabade kee aek nai haddee milee, aur us ne hath baddha use lekar aek hajar purooshaen ko mar dala. tab shaimashaen ne kaha, gadahe ke jabade kee haddee se ddher ke ddher lag gaa, gadahe ke jabade kee haddee hee se maain ne hajar purooshaen ko mar dala.. jab vah aeesa kah chuka, tab us ne jabade kee haddee faenk dee aur us sthan ka nam ramata-lahee rakha gaya. tab usako badee pyas lagee, aur us ne yahova ko pukar ke kaha too ne apane das se yah bada chhuttakra karaya haai fir kya maain ab pyason marake un khtanaheen logon ke hath men paon? tab parameshvar ne lahee men okhlee sa gaddhha kar diya, aur us men se pane nikalane laga aur jab shaimashaen ne peeya, tab usake jee men jee aya, aur vah fir taja dam ho gaya. is karan us sote ka nam aenahakkore rakha gaya, vah aj ke din tak lahee men haain. shaimashaen to paalishtaiyon ke dinon men bees varsha tak israael ka nyay karata raha..

16

tab shaimashaen aija ko gaya, aur vahan aek veshya ko dekhkar usake pas gaya. jab aajaiyon ko isaka samachar mila ki shaimashaen yahan aya haai, tab unhon ne usako ghor liya, aur rat bhr nagar ke faattk par usakee ghaat men lage rahe aur yah kahakar rat bhr chupchap rahe, ki bihan ko bhor hote hee ham usako ghaat karenge. parantu shaimashaen adhaee rat tak pada rah kar, adhaee rat ko uttkar, us ne nagar ke faattk ke donon pallon aur dono bajuon ko pakadkar bendon samet ukhad liya, aur apane kanghaen par rakhkar unhen us pahad kee chottee par le gaya, jo hebraen ke samhane haai.. isake bad vah sorek nam nale men rahanevalee daleela nam aek sree se praetee karane laga. tab paalishtaiyon ke saradaron ne us sree ke pas jake kaha, too usako fausalakar boojh le ki usake mahabal ka bhed kya haai, aur kaun upay karake ham us par aeese prabal ho, ki use bandhakar daba rakhen tab ham tuihe gyarah gyarah sau ttukade chandee denge. tab daleela ne shaimashaen se kaha, mujhe bata de ki tere bade bal ka bhed kya haai, aur kisee reeati se koi tuihe bandhakar daba rakh sake. shaimashaen ne us se kaha, yadi maain sat aeesee nai nai taton se bandha jaun jo sukhai n gai ho, to mera bal ghatt jayega, aur maain sadhaaran manushy sa ho jaunga. tab paalishtaiyon ke saradar daleela ke pas aeesee nai nai sat taten le gae jo sukhai n gai thee, aur un se us ne shaimashaen ko bandhaa. usake pas to kuchh manushy kottree men ghaat lagaae baaithe the. tab us ne us se kaha, he shaimashaen, palishtee teree ghaat men haain! tab us ne tanton ko aeesa toda jaaisa san ka soot ag men choote hee toott jata haai. aur usake bal ka bhed n khula. tab daleela ne shaimashaen se kaha, sun, too ne to mujh se chhl kiya, aur joott kaha haai ab mujhe bata de ki too kis vastu se bandha sakata haai. us ne us se kaha, yadi maain aeesee nai nai rassaiyon se jo kisee kam men n ai hon kasakar bandha jau, to mera bal ghatt jaega, aur maain sadhaaran manushy ke saman ho jaunga. tab daleela ne nai nai raassaiyan lekar aur usako bandhakar kaha, he shaimashaen, palishtee teree ghaat men haain! kitane

manushy to us kottree men dhaat lagaae huae the. tab us ne unako soot kee nain apanee bhujaan par se tod dala. tab daleela ne shaimashaen se kaha, ab tak too mujh se chhl karata, aur joott bolata aya haai ab mujhe bata de ki too kahe se bandha sakata haai? us ne kaha yaadi too mere sir kee saton latten tane men bune to bandha sakoonga. so us ne use koonttee se jakada. tab us se kaha, he shaimashaen, palishtee teree ghaat men haain! tab vah neend se chaunk utta, aur koonttee ko dharan men se ukhadkar use tane samet le gaya. tab daleela ne us se kaha, tera man to mujh se naheen laga, fir too kyon kahata haai, ki maain tuij se praetee rakhta hoon? too ne ye teenon bar mujh se chhl kiya, aur mujhe naheen bataya ki tere bade bal ka bhed kya haai. so jab us ne har din baten karate karate usako tang kiya, aur yahan tak hatt kiya, ki usake nakon men dam a gaya, tab us ne apane man ka sara bhed khok-lakar us se kaha, mere sir par chhura kabhee naheen fira, kyonaki maain man ke pett hee se parameshvar ka najeer hoo, yadi maain mooda jau, to mera bal itana ghatt jaaega, ki maain sadhaaran manushy sa ho jaunga. yah dekhkar, ki us ne apane man ka sara bhed mujh se kah diya haai, daleela ne palishtaiyon ke saradaron ke pas kahala bheja, ki ab kee bar fir ao, kyonaki us ne apane man ka sab bhed mujhe bata diya haai. tab palishtaiyon ke saradar hath men roopaya liae huae usake pas gae. tab us ne usako apane ghauttnon par sula rakha aur aek manushy bulavakar usake sir kee saton latten mundva daleen. aur vah usako dabane lagee, aur vah nirbal ho gaya. tab us ne kaha, he shaimashaen, palishtee teree ghaat men haain! tab vah chaunkakar sochane laga, ki maain paahile kee nain bahar jakar jhttkoonga. vah to n janata tha, ki yahova usake pas se chala gaya haai. tab paalishtaiyon ne usako pakadkar usakee anken faod dalee, aur use aija ko le jake peetal kee beadiyon se jakad diya aur vah bundeegrah men chadkee peesane laga. usake sir ke bal mund jane ke bad fir baddhne lage.. tab paalishtaiyon ke saradar apane dagon nam devata ke liye bada yagy, aur anand karane ko yah kahakar ikatthe hua, ki hamare devata ne hamare shatra shaimashaen ko hamare hath men kar diya haai. aur jab logon ne use dekha, tab yah kahakar apane devata kee stuati kee, ki hamare devata ne hamare shatra aur hamare desh ke nash karanevale ko, jis ne ham men se bahuton ko mar bhee dala, hamare hath men kar diya haai. jab unaka man magan ho gaya, tab unhon ne kaha, shaimashaen ko bulava lo, ki vah hamare liye tamasha kare. isaaliye shaimashaen badeegrah men se bulavaya gaya, aur unake liye tamasha karane laga, aur khmbhon ke beech khda kar diya gaya. tab shaimashaen ne us ladke se jo usaka hath pakade tha kaha, mujhe un khmbhon ko jin se ghar sambhla hua haai choone de, ki maain us par ttek lagau. vah ghar to sree purooshaen se bhra hua tha palishtaiyon ke sab saradar bhee vahan the, aur chht par koi teen hajar satraee puroosh the, jo shaimashaen ko tamasha karate huae dekh rahe the. tab shaimashaen ne yah kahakar yahova kee dohai dee, ki he prabhu yahova, meree sudhai le he parameshvar, ab kee bar mujhe bal de, ki maain paalishtaiyon se apanee donon ankhon ka aek hee palatta loon. tab shaimashaen ne un donon beechavale khmbhon ko jin se ghar sambhla hua tha

pakadkar aek par to daahine hath se aur doosare par baan hath se bal laga diya. aur shaimashaen ne kaha, palishtaiyon ke sang mera praan bhee jaa. aur vah apana sara bal lagakar jhuka tab vah ghar sab saradaron aur us men se sare logon par gir pada. so jinako us ne marate samay mar dala ve un se bhee adhaik the jinhen us ne apane jeevan men mar dala tha. tab usake bhai aur usake pita ke sare gharane ke log aa, aur use uttakar le gaa, aur sora aur aeshataol ke madhy apane pita manoh kee kabar men mittee dee. usane israel ka nyay bees varsha tak kiya tha.

17

aepraaim ke pahadee desh men meeka nam aek puroosh tha. us ne apanee mata se kaha, jo gyarah sau ttukade chandee tujh se le liae gaae the, jinake vishay men too ne mere sunate bhee shaap diya tha, ve meere pas haain maain ne hee unako le liya tha. usakee mata ne kaha, mere bette par yahova kee or se ashaeesh hoe. jab us ne ve gyarah sau ttukade chandee apanee mata ko faer diae tab mata ne kaha, maain apanee or se apane bette ke liye yah roopaya yahova ko nishchay arpan karatee hoon taki us se aek moorat khodakar, aur doosaree ddhalakar banai jaa, so ab maain use tujh ko faer detee hoon. jab us ne vah roopaya apanee mata ko faer diya, tab mata ne do sau ttukade ddhlavaaiyon ko dia, aur us ne un se aek mootira khodakar, aur doosaree ddhalakar banai aur ve meeka ke ghar men raheen. meeka ke pas aek devasthan tha, tab us ne aek aepod, aur kai aek grahadevata banavaae aur apane aek bette ka sanskar karake use apana purohit thhara liyan un dinon men israeliyan ka koi raja n tha jisako jo tteek soojh padta tha vahee vah karata tha.. yahooda ke kul ka aek javan leveey yahooda ke betalehem men paradeshae hokar rahata tha. vah yahooda ke betalehem nagar se isiliye nikala, ki jahan kaheen sthan mile vahan ja rahe. chalute chalute vah aepraaim ke pahadee desh men meeka ke ghar par a nikala. meeka ne us se poochha, too kahan se ata haai? us ne kaha, maain to yahooda ke betalehem se aya hua aek leveey hoo, aur isaaliye chala jata hoo, ki jahan kaheen ttkaiana mujhe mile vaheen rahoon. meeka ne us se kaha, mere sang rahakar mere liye pita aur purohit ban, aur maain tujhe praati varsha das ttukade roope, aur aek joda kapada, aur bhojanavastu diya karoonga tab vah leveey bheetar gaya. aur vah leveey us puroosh ke sang rahane ko prasann hua aur vah javan usake sath betta sa bana raha. tab meeka ne us leveey ka sanskar kiya, aur vah javan usaka purohit hokar meeka ke ghar men rahane laga. aur meeka sochata tha, ki ab maain janata hoon ki yahova mera bhla karega, kyonki maain ne aek leveey ko apana purohit kar rakha haai..

18

un dinon men israeliyan ka koi raja n tha. aur unheen dinon men daaniyan ke gotra ke log rahane ke liye koi bhag ddoondhd rahe the kyonki israelae gotraen ke beech unaka bhag us samay tak n mila tha. tab daaniyan ne apane sab kul men se panch

shooraveeron ko sora aur aeshataol se desh ka bhed lene aur us men dekh bhal karane ke liye yah kahakar bhej diya, ki jakar desh men dekh bhal kar. isaliye ve aepraaim ke pahadee desh men meeka ke ghar tak jakar vahan ttikai gaae. jab ve meeka ke ghar ke pas aa, tab us javan leveey ka bol pahachana isaliye vahan mudkar us se poochha, tujhe yahan kaun le aya? aur too yahan kya karata haai? aur yahan tere pas kya haai? us ne un se kaha, meeka ne mujh se aeesa aeesa vyavahar kiya haai, aur mujhe naukar rakha haai, aur maain usaka purohit ho gaya hoon. unhon ne us se kaha, parameshvar se salah le, ki ham jan len ki jo yatra ham karate haain vah safal hogee va naheen. purohit ne un se kaha, kushal se chale jao. jo yatra tum karate ho vah tteek yahova ke samhane haai. tab ve panch manushy chal nikale, aur laaish ko jakar vahan ke logon ko dekha ki seedoniyan kee nain nidr, bekhttke, aur shaantni se rahate haain aur is desh ka koi adhaikaree naheen haai, jo unhen kisee kam men roke, aur ye seedoniyan se door rahate haai, aur doosare manushyon se kuchh vyavahar naheen rakhte. tab ve sora aur aeshtaol ko apane bhaiyan ke pas gaa, aur unake bhaiyan ne un se poochha, tum kya samachar le aae ho? unhon ne kaha, ao, ham un logon par chaddhai karen kyonaki ham ne us desh ko dekha ki vah bahut achchha haai. tum kyon chupachap rahate ho? vahan chalakar us desh ko apane vansh men kar lene men alas n karo. vahan pahunchakar tum nidr rahate huae logon ko, aur lamba chauda desh paoe aur parameshvar ne use tumhare hath men de diya haai. vah aeesa sthan haai jis men prathvee bhr ke kisee padarth kee ghattee naheen haai.. tab vahan se arthata sora aur aeshataol se daniyan ke kul ke chh: sau purooshaen ne yuddh ke hathaiyar bandhakar prasthan kiya. unhonne jakar yahooda desh ke kiyyryatyareem nagar men dere khde kie. is karan us sthan ka nam mahanedan aj tak pada haai, vah to kiyyryatyareem ke paashchaim kee or haai. vahan se ve age baddhkar aepraaim ke pahadee desh men meeka ke ghar ke pas aae. tab jo panch manushy laaish ke desh ka bhed lene gaae the, ve apane bhaiyan se kahane lage, kya tum janate ho ki in gharon meen aek aepod, kai aek grahadevata, aek khudee aur aek ddhlee hui moorat haai? isaliye ab socho, ki kya karana chaahiye. ve udhar mudkar us javan leveey ke ghar gaa, jo meeka ka ghar tha, aur usaka kushal kshom poochha. aur ve chh: sau danee puroosh faattk men haathaiyar bandho huae khde rahe. aur jo panch manushy desh ka bhed lene gaae the, unhon ne vahan ghausakar us khudee hui moorat, aur aepod, aur grahadevatao, aur ddhlee hui moorat ko le liya, aur vah purohit faattk men un haathaiyar bandho huae chh: sau purooshaen ke sang khda tha. jab ve panch manushy meeka ke ghar men ghausakar khudee hui moorat, aepod, grahadevata, aur ddhlee hui moorat ko le aae the, tab purohit ne un se poochha, yah tum kya karate ho? unhon ne us se kaha, chup rah, apane munh ko hath se bandakar, aur ham logon ke sang chalakar, hamare liye pita aur purohit bana. tere liye kya achchha haai? yah, ki ek hee manushy ke gharane ka purohit ho, va yah, ki israelaiyan ke ek gotra aur kul ka purohit ho? tab purohit prasann hoo, so vah aepod, grahadevata, aur khudee hui moorat ko lekar

un logon ke sang chala gaya. tab ve mude, aur bal-abachcho, pashuuo, aur saman ko apane age karake chal diae. jab ve meeka ke ghar se door nikal gae the, tab jo manushy meeka ke ghar ke pasavale gharon men rahate the unhon ne ikatthe hokar daaniyon ko ja liya. aur daaniyon ko pukara, tab unhon ne munh faer ke meeka se kaha, tujhe kya hua ki too itana bada dal liae ata haai? us ne kaha, tum to mere banavaae huae devataon aur purohit ko le chale ho fir mere pas kya rah gaya? to tum mujh se kyon poochhte ho? ki tujhe kya hua haai? daaniyon ne us se kaha, tera bol ham logon men sunai n de, kaheen aesa n ho ki krod-hae jan tum logon par prahar karen? aur too apana aur apane ghar ke logon ke bhee praan ko kho de. tab daaniyon ne apana marga liya aur meeka yah dekhkar ki ve mujh se adhaik balavant haain firake apane ghar laut gaya. aur ve meeka ke banavaae huae padathorn n aur usake purohit ko sath le laaish ke pas aa, jiske log shaaantai se aur bina khtke rahate the, aur unhon ne unako talavar se mar dala, aur nagar ko ag lagakar foonk diya. aur koi bachanevala n tha, kyonaki vah seedon se door tha, aur ve manushyon se kuchh vyavahar n rakhte the. aur vah betrahhoo ke tarai men tha. tab unhon ne nagar ko draddh kiya, aur us men rahane lage. aur unhon ne us nagar ka nam israael ke aek putra apane moolapuroosh dan ke nam par dan rakha parantu paahile to us nagar ka nam laaish tha. tab daaniyon ne us khudee hui moorat ko khda kar liya aur desh kee bandhauai ke samay vah yonatan jo geshareem ka putra aur moosa ka pota tha, vah aur usake vansh ke log dan gotra ke purohit bane rahe. aur jab tak parameshvar ka bhvan shaelo men bana raha, tab tak ve meeka kee khudavai hui moorat ko sthapit kiae rahe..

19

un dinon men jab israeliyan ko koi raja n tha, tab ek leveey puroosh epraaim ke pahadee desh kee paralee or paradeshae hokar rahata tha, jis ne yahooda ke betalehem men kee ek suraaitin rakh lee thee. usakee suraaiatin vyaabhaichar karake yahooda ke betalehem ko apane pita ke ghar chalee gai, aur char maheene vaheen rahee. tab usaka paati apane sath aek sevak aur do gadahe lekar chala, aur usake yahan gaya, ki use samajha bujhakar le aae. vah use apane pita ke ghar le gai, aur us javan sree ka pita use dekhkar usakee bhentt se anandait hua. tab usake sasur arthata us sree ke pita ne binatee karake use rok liya, aur vah teen din tak usake pas raha so ve vahan khate pite tkai rahe. chauthie din jab ve bhor ko sabere utte, aur vah chalane ko hua tab sree ke pita ne apane damad se kaha, aek ttukada rottee khakar apana jee ttnda kar, tab tum log chale jana. tab un donon ne baaitkar sang sang khaya piya fir sree ke pita ne us puroosh se kaha, aur aek rat tkai rahane ko prasann ho aur anand kara. vah puroosh vida hone ko utta, parantu usake susar ne binatee karake use dabaya, isaliye us ne fir usake yahan rat bitai. pan-chaven din bhor ko vah to vida hone ko savere utta parantu sree ke pita ne kaha, apana jee ttnda kar, aur tum donon din ddhlane tak rooke raho. tab un donon ne rottee khai. jab vah puroosh apanee suraaiatin aur

sevak samet vida hone ko utta, tab usake sasur arthata sree ke pita ne us se kaha, dekh din to ddhla chala haai, aur sanjh hone par haai isaliye tum log rat bhr tkai raho. dek, din to oobane par haai so yaheen anand karata hua rat bita, aur bihan ko savere uttkar apana marga lena, aur apane dere ko chale jana. parantu us puroosh ne us rat ko tkaina n chaha, isaliye vah uttkar vida hua, aur kattee bandho huae do gadahe aur apanee suraaitin sang liae huae yaboos ke samhane tak jo yarooshalem kahalata haai pahuncha. ve yaboos ke pas the, aur din bahut ddhl gaya tha, ki sevak ne apane svamee se kaha, a, ham yaboosiyon ke is nagar men mudkar tkaien. usake svamee ne us se kaha, ham paraae nagar men jahan koi israelee naheen rahata, n utarenge giba tak baddh jaenge. fir us ne apane sevak se kaha, a, ham udhar ke sthanon men se kisee ke pas jae, ham giba va rama men rat bitaen. aur ve age kee or chale aur unake binyameen ke giba ke nikatt pahunchate pahunchate soorya ast ho gaya, isaliye ve giba men tkaine ke liye usakee or mud gae. aur vah bheetar jakar us nagar ke chaul men baaitt gaya, kyonki kisee ne unako apane ghar men n tkaiya. tab aek booddha apane khet ke kam ko nipattakar sanjh ko chala aya vah to aepraaim ke pahadee desh ka tha, aur giba men paradeshae hokar rahata tha parantu us sthan ke log binyameene the. us ne ankenh uttkar us yatraee ko nagar ke chaul men baaitte dekha aur us booddhe ne poochha, too kidhar jata, aur kahan se ata haai? us ne us se kaha, ham log to yahooda ke betalehem se akar epraaim ke pahadee desh kee paralee or jate haai, maain to vaheen ka hoon aur yahooda ke betalehem tak gaya tha, aur yahova ke bhvan ko jata hoo, parantu koi mujhe apane ghar men naheen tkaiata. hamare pas to gadahon ke liye pual aur chara bhee haai, aur mere aur teree is dasee aur is javan ke liye bhee jo tere dason ke sang haai rottee aur dakhmadha bhee haai hamen kisee vastu kee ghattee naheen haai. booddhe ne kaha, tera kalyan ho tere prayojan kee sab vastuaen mere sir hon parantu rat ko chaul men n bita. tab vah usako apane ghar le chala, aur gadahon ko chara diya tab ve panv dhaekar khane peene lage. ve anand kar rahe the, ki nagar ke luchchon ne ghar ko ghor liya, aur dar ko khttkhtta-khttkhttakar ghar ke us booddhe svamee se kahane lage, jo puroosh tere ghar men aya, use bahar le a, ki ham us se bhog karen. ghar ka svamee unake pas bahar jakar un se kahane laga, nahee, nahee, he mere bhaiyo, aeesee burai n karo yah puroosh jo mere ghar par aya haai, is se aeesee moodhdta ka kam mat karo. dekha, yahan meree kunvaree bettee haai, aur is puroosh kee suraaiatin bhee haai unako maain bahar le aunga. aur unaka pata-panee lo to lo, aur un se to jo chaho so karo parantu is puroosh se aeesee moodhdta ka kam mat karo. parantu un manushyon ne usakee n manee. tab us puroosh ne apanee suraaiatin ko pakadkar unake pas bahar kar diya aur unhon ne us se kukarma kiya, aur rat bhr kya bhor tak us se leela kreed karate rahe. aur pah fattte hee use chhod diya. tab vah sree pah fattte huae jake us manushy ke ghar ke dar par jis men usaka pati tha gir gai, aur ujiyale ke hone tak vaheen padtee rahee. savere jab usaka paati ut, ghar ka dar khole, apana marga lena ko bahar gaya, to kya dekha, ki meree suraaiatin ghar

ke dar ke pas devaddhee par hath faailae huae padee haai. us ne us se kaha, utt ham chalen. jab koi n bola, tab vah usako gadeha par ladakar apane sthan ko gaya. jab vah apane ghar pahuncha, tab chooree le suraaitin ko ang ang karake katta aur use barah ttukade karake israael ke desh men bhej diya. jitanon ne use dekha, ve sab apas men kahane lage, israaeliyan ke misr desh me chale ane ke samay se lekar aj ke din tak aeesa kuchh kabhee naheen hua, aur n dekha gaya so isako sochakar sammaati karo, aur batao..

20

tab dan se lekar barshoba tak ke sab israaelee aur gilaad ke log bhee nikale, aur unakee mandlee aek mat hokar misra men yahova ke pas ikatthee hui. aur saree praja ke pradhaan log, varan sab israaelee gotraen ke log jo char lakh talavar chalane vale pyade the, parameshvar kee praja kee sabha men upaasthiat huae. binyameeaniyan ne to suna ki israaelee misra ko aae haain. aur israaelee poochhne lage, ham se kaho, yah burai kaaise hui? us mar dalee hui sree ke leveey pati ne uttr diya, maain apanee suraaitin samet binyameen ke giba men tkaine ko gaya tha. tab giba ke purooshaen ne mujh par chaddhai kee, aur rat ke samay ghar ko ghorake mujhe ghaat karana chaha aur meree suraaitin se itana kukarma kiya ki vah mar gai. tab maain ne apanee suraaitin ko lekar ttukade dekha kiya, aur israaeliyan ke bhag ke sare desh men bhej diya, unhon ne to israael men mahapap aur mooddhta ka kam kiya haai. suno, he israaeliyo, sab ke sab dekho, aur yaheen apanee sammati do. tab sab log aek man ho, uttkar kahane lage, n to ham men se koi apane dere jaaega, aur n koi apane ghar kee or mudega. parantu ab ham giba se yah karenge, arthata ham chitthee dal dalakar us par chaddhai karenge, aur ham sab israaelee gotraen men sau purooshaen men se das, aur hajar purooshaen men se aek sau, aur das hajar men se aek hajar purooshaen ko thharaae, ki ve sena ke liye bhojanavastu pahunchaen isaaliye ki ham binyameen ke giba men pahunchakar usako us mooddhta ka poora fal bhugata saken jo unhon ne israael men kee haai. tab sab israaelee puroosh us nagar ke virooddh aek puroosh kee nain jutte huae ikatthe ho gae.. aur israaelee gotraiyan men kitane manushy yah poochhne ko bheje, ki yah kya burai haai jo tum logon men kee gai haai? ab un gibavasee luchchon ko hamare hath kar do, ki ham unako jan se mar ke israael men se burai nash karen. parantu binyameeaniyan ne apane bhai israaeliyan kee manane se inkar kiya. aur binyameenee apane apane nagar men se akar giba men isaliye ikatthe hua, ki israaeliyan se ladne ko nikalen. aur usee din gibavasee purooshaen ko chhod, jinakee ginatee sat sau chune huae puroosh thharee, aur aur nagaron se aae huae talavar chalanavale binyameeaniyan kee ginatee chhbbes hajar puroosh thharee. in sab logon men se sat sau baainhatthe chune huae puroosh the, jo sab ke sab aeese the ki gofan se patthar marane men bal bhr bhee n chookate the. aur binyameeaniyan ko chhod israaelee puroosh char lakh talavar chalanavale the ye sab ke sab yoddha the.. sab israaelee uttkar betel ko gaa, aur yah kahakar parameshvar

se salah lee, aur israaeliyan ne poochha, ki ham men se kaun binyameeaniyan se ladne ko paahile chaddhai kare? yahova ne kaha, yahooda paahile chaddhai kare. tab israaeliyan ne bihan ko uttkar giba ke samhane dere dale. aur israaelee puroosh binyameeaniyan se ladne ko nikal gae aur israaelee purooshaen ne us se ladne ko giba ke virooddh panti bandhaee. tab binyameeaniyan ne giba se nikal usee din bais hajar israaelee purooshaen ko marake mittee men mila diya. taubhee israaelee puroosh logon ne hiyav bandhakar usee sthan men jahan unhon ne paahile din panati bandhaee thee, fir pantee bandhaee. aur israaelee jakar sanjh tak yahova ke samhane rate rahe aur yah kahakar yahova se poochha, ki kya ham apane bhai binyameeaniyan se ladne ko fir pas jaaen? yahova ne kaha, ha, un par chaddhai karo. tab doosare din israaelee binyameeaniyan ke nikatt pahunchen. tab binyameeaniyan ne doosare din unaka samhana karane ko giba se nikalakar fir attarah hajar israaelee purooshaen ko marake, jo sab ke sab talavar chalanavale the, mittee men mila diya. tab sab israaelee, varan sab log betel ko gae aur rote huae yahova ke samhane baaitte rahe, aur us din sanjh tak upavas kiae rahe, aur yahova ko homabaali aur melabali chaddhae. aur israaeliyan ne yahova se salah lee us samay to parameshvar ka vacha ka sandook vaheen tha, aur peenahas, jo haroon ka pota, aur aeleeajar ka putra tha un dinon men usake samhane hajir raha karata tha. unhon ne poochha, kya maain aek aur bar apane bhai binyameeaniyan se ladne ko nikal jau, va unako chhodoon? yahova ne kaha, chaddhai kara kyonaki kal maain unako tere hath men kar doonga. tab israaeliyan ne giba ke charon or logon ko dhaat men baaittaya. teesare din israaeliyan ne binyameeaniyan par fir chaddhai kee, aur paahile kee nain giba ke virooddh panti bandhaee. tab binyameenee un logon ka samhana karane ko nikale, aur nagar ke pas se kheenchee gae aur jo do sadk, aek betel ko aur doosaree giba ko gai haai, un men logon ko pahile kee nain marane lage, aur maaidan men koi tees israaelee mare gae. binyameenee kahane lage, ve paahile kee nain ham se mare jate haain. parantu israaeliyan ne kaha, ham bhagakar unako nagar men se sadkon men kheenche le aeen. tab sab israaelee purooshaen ne apane sthan men uttkar balatamar men panati bandhaee aur ghaat men baaitte huae israaelee apane sthan se, arthata maregeva se achanak nikale. tab sab israaeliyan men se chhantthe huae das hajar puroosh giba ke samhane aa, aur ghaer ladai hane lagee parantu ve n janate the ki ham par vipaati abhee pada chahatee haai. tab yahova ne binyameeaniyan ko israael se harava diya, aur us din israaeliyan ne pachees hajar aek sau binyameenee purooshaen ko nash kiya, jo sab ke sab talavar chalanavale the.. tab binyameeaniyan ne dekha ki ham har gae. aur israaelee puroosh un ghaatakon par bhrosa karake jinhen unhon ne giba ke sath baaittaya tha binyameeaniyan ke samhane se chale gae. parantu ghaatak log faurtee karake giba par jhpatt gae aur ghaatakon ne age baddhkar kul nagar ko talavar se mara. israaelee purooshaen aur ghaatakon ke beech to yah chinh thharaya gaya tha, ki ve nagar men se bahut bada dhooaen ka khmbha

uttaaen. israaelee puroosh to ladai men hattne lage, aur binyameeaniyan ne yah kahakar ki nishchay ve pahilee ladai kee nai ham se hare jate haai, israaeliyan ko mar dalane lage, aur tees aek purooshaen ko ghaat kiya. parantu jab vah dhooaen ka khmbha nagar men se uttne laga, tab binyameeaniyan ne apane peechhe jo drashtti kee to kya dekha, ki nagar ka nagar dhoona hokar akash kee or ud raha haai. tab israaelee puroosh ghoomne, aur binyameenee puroosh yah dekhkar ghabara gaa, ki ham par vipaati a padee haai. isaliye unhon ne israaelee purooshaen ko peett dikhakar jangal ka marga liya parantu ladai un se hotee hee rah, aur jo aur nagaron men se aae the unako israaelee raste men nash karate gaee. unhon ne binyameeaniyan ko ghor liya, aur unhen khdeda, ve manoocha men varan giba ke poorva kee or tak unhen latadte gae. aur binyameeaniyan men se attarah hajar puroosh jo sab ke sab shooraveer the mare gaee. tab ve ghoomakar jangal men kee rimmon nam chattan kee or to bhag gaee parantu israaeliyan ne un se panch hajar ko beenakar sadkon men mar dala fir gidom tak unake peechhe padke un men se do hajar puroosh mar dale. tab binyameeaniyan men se jo us din mare gaee ve pachees hajar talavar chalaneevale puroosh the, aur ye sab shooraveer the. parantu chh: sau puroosh ghoomakar jangal kee or bhage, aur rimmon nam chattan men pahunch gaa, aur char maheene vaheen rahe. tab israaelee puroosh lautkar binyaminiyan par lapake aur nagaron men kya manushy, kya pashu, kya jo kuchh mila, sab ko talavar se nash kar dala. aur jitane nagar unhen mile un sabhon ko ag lagakar foonk diya..

21

israaelee purooshaen ne to mispa men shapath khakar kaha tha, ki ham men koi apanee bettee kisee binyameenee ko n byah dega. ve betel ko jakar sanjh tak parameshvar ke samhane baaitte rahe, aur foott foottkar bahut rote rahe. aur kahate the, he israael ke parameshvar yahova, israael men aeesa kyon hone paya, ki aj israael men aek gotra kee ghattee hui haai? fir doosare din unhon ne savere utt vahan vedee banakar homabali aur melabali chaddhaae. tab israaelee poochhne lage, israael ke sare gotraen men se kaun haai jo yahova ke pas sabha men n aya tha? unhon ne to bharee shapath khakar kaha tha, ki jo koi mispa ko yahova ke pas n aae vah nishchay mar dala jaaga. tab israaelee apane bhai binyameen ke vishay men yah kahakar pachhtane lage, ki aj israael men se aek gotra katt gaya haai. ham ne jo yahova kee shapath khakar kaha haai, ki ham unhen apanee kisee bettee ko n byah denge, isaliye bache huon ko striayan milane ke liye kya karen? jab unhon ne yah poochha, ki israael ke gotraen men se kaun haai jo mispa ko yahova ke pas n aya tha? tab yah maloom hua, ki giladee yavesh se koi chhavanee men sabha ko n aya tha. arthata jab logon kee ginatee kee gai, tab yah jana gaya ki giladee yavesh ke nivaasiyan men se koi yahan naheen haai. isaliye mandlee ne barah hajar shooraveeron ko vahan yah agyaa dekar bhej diya, ki tum jakar striayan aur balabachchon samet giladee yavesh ko talavar se nash karo. aur tumhen jo

karana hoga vah yah haai, ki sab purooshaen ko aur jitane striyan ne puroosh ka munh dekha ho unako satyanash kar dalana. aur unhen giladee yavesh ke nivaasiyan men se char sau javan kumaariyan mileen jinhon ne puroosh ka munh naheen dekha tha aur unhen ve shaello ko jo kanan desh men haai chhavanee men le aae.. tab saree mandlee ne un binyameeaniyan ke pas jo rimmon nam chattan par the kahala bheja, aur un se sanadhai ka prachar karaya. tab binyameen usee samay lautt gaee aur unako ve striayan de gain jo giladee yavesh kee striayan men se jeevit chhodee gain theen taubhee ve unake liye thodee theen. tab log binyameen ke vishay fir yah kahake pachhtaye, ki yahova ne israael ke gotraen men ghattee kee haai. tab mandlee ke vradddh gotraen ne kaha, ki binyameenee striayan jo nash hui haai, to bache huae purooshaen ke liye sree pane ka ham kya upay karen? fir unhon ne kaha, bache huae binyameeaniyan ke liye koi bhag chahiye, aeesa n ho ki israael men se aek gotra mitt jaae. parantu ham to apanee kisee bettee ko unhen byah naheen de sakate, kyonki israaeliyan ne yah kahakar shapath khai haai ki shaaapit ho vah jo kisee binyameenee ko apanee ladkee byah de. fir unhon ne kaha, suno, shaello jo betel kee uttr or, aur us sadk kee poorva or haai jo betel se shaken ko challee gai haai, aur labona kee daakkhian or haai, us men prati varsha yahova ka aek parva mana jata haai. isaliye unhon ne binyameeaniyan ko yah agyaa dee, ki tum jakar dakh kee baariyan ke beech ghaat lagaee baaitte raho, aur dekhte raho aur yadi shaello kee ladkiyan nachane ko nikale, to tum dakh kee bariyan se nikalakar shaello kee ladkiyan men se apanee apanee sree ko pakadkar binyameen ke desh ko chale jana. aur jab unake pita va bhai hamare pas jhgadne ko aaenge, tab ham un se kahenge, ki anugrah karake unako hamen de do, kyonaki ladai ke samay ham ne un men se aek aek ke liye sree naheen bachai aur tum logon ne to unako byah naheen diya, naheen to tum ab doshaee ttharate. tab binyameeaniyan ne aeesa hee kiya, arthata unhon ne apanee ginatee kee anusaar un nachanevaaliyan men se pakadkar striayan le leen tab apane bhag ko lautt gaa, aur nagaron ko basakar un men rahane lage. usee samay israaelee vahan se chalakar apane apane gotra aur apane apane gharane ko gaa, aur vahan se ve apane apane nij bhag ko gae. un dinon men israaeliyan ka koi raja n thi jisako jo tteeek soojh padta tha vahee vah karata tha..

aepraaim ke pahadee desh ke ramataaim sopeem nam nagar ka nivasee aelkana nam puroosh tha, vah aepraamee tha, aur soop ke putra tohoo ka parapota, aelee hoo ka pota, aur yaroham ka putra tha. aur usake do paatnaiyan theen aek ka to nam hanna aur doosaree ka paaninna tha. aur paninna ke to balak hua, parantu hanna ke koi balak n hua. vah puroosh praati varsha apane nagar se senaon ke yahova ko dandvata karane aur melabali chaddhane ke liye shaello men jata tha aur vahan hopnee aur peenahas nam aelee ke donon putra rahate the, jo yahova ke yajak the. aur jab jab aelkana melabali chaddhata tha tab tab vah apanee patnee paaninna ko aur usake sab bette-beattyaien ko dan diya karata tha parantu hanna ko vah doona dan diya karata tha, kyonaki vah hanna se praeati rakhta tha taubhee yahova ne usakee kokh band kar rakhee the. parantu usakee saut is karan se, ki yahova ne usakee kokh band kar rakhee the, use atyant chiddhakar kuddhatee rahatee theen. aur vah to praati varsha aeese hee karata tha aur jab hanna yahova ke bhvan ko jatee thee tab paninna usako chiddhatee the. isaliye vah roteer aur khana n khattee the. isaliye usake paati aelkana ne us se kaha, he hanna, too kyon roteer haai? aur khana kyon naheen khattee? aur mera man kyon udas haai? kya tere liye maain das betton se bhee achchha naheen hoon? tab shaello men khane aur peene ke bad hanna uttee. aur yahova ke mandair ke chaukhatt ke aek along ke pas aelee yajak kursee par baaita hua tha. aur yah man men vyakul hokar yahova se praarthna karane aur bilakh bilakhkar rone lagee. aur us ne yah mannat mannee, ki he senaon ke yahova, yadi too apanee dasee ke dukh par sachamuch drashti kare, aur meree sudhai le, aur apanee dasee ko bool n jaa, aur apanee dasee ko putra de, to maain use usakee jeevan bhr ke liye yahova ko arpan karoongee, aur usake sir par chhura firane n paege. jab vah yahova ke samhane aeese praarthna kar rahee thee, tab aelee usake munh kee or tak raha tha. hanna man hee man kah rahee thee usake honnt to hilate the parantu usaka shabd n sun padta tha isaliye aelee ne samajha ki vah nasho men haai. tab aelee ne us se kaha, too kab tak nasho men rahegee? apana nasha utara. hanna ne kaha, nahee, he mere prabhu, maain to dukhaiya hoon maain ne n to dakhmadha piya haai aur n madira, maain ne apane man kee bat kholakar yahova se kahee haai. apanee dasee ko ochhee sree n jan jo kuchh maain ne ab tak kaha haai, vah bahut hee shaakit hone aur chiddhai jane ke karan kaha haai. aelee ne kaha, kushal se challee ja israael ka parameshvar tuijhe man chaha var de. use ne kaha, teree dasee teree drashti men anugrah pae. tab vah sree challee gai aur khana khaya, aur usaka munh fir udas n raha. bihan ko ve savaere utt yahova ko dandvata karake rama men apane ghar laut gaee. aur aelkana apanee sree hanna ke pas gaya, aur yahova ne usakee suadhai lee tab hanna garbhvatee hui aur samay par usake aek putra hua, aur usaka nam shamooael rakha, kyonki vah kahane lagee, maain ne yahova se mangakar ise paya haai. fir aelkana apane poore gharane samet yahova ke samhane praati varsha kee melabaali chaddhane aur

apane mannat pooree karane ke liye gaya. parantu hanna apane pati se yah kahakar ghar men rah gai, ki jab balak ka doodha choott jaaega tab maain usako le jaungee, ki vah yahova ko munh dikhaa, aur vahan sada bana rahe. usake paati elakana ne us se kaha, jo tuijhe bhla lage vahee kar, jab tak too usaka doodha n chhudaae tab tak yaheen ttharee raha keval itana ho ki yahova apana vachan poora kare. isaliye vah sree vaheen ghar par rah gai aur apane putra ke doodha chhuttne ke samay tak usako pilatee rahee. jab us ne usaka doodha chhudaya tab vah usako sang le gai, aur teen bachhde, aur aepe bhr atta, aur kuppee bhr dakhmadha bhee le gai, aur us ladke ko shaello men yahova ke bhvan men pahuncha diya us samay vah ladka hee tha. aur unhon ne bachhda bali karake balak ko aelee ke pas pahuncha diya. tab hanna ne kaha, he mere prabhu, tere jeevan kee shapat, he mere prabhu, maain vahee sree hoon jo tere pas yaheen khdee hokar yahova se praarthna karatee thee. yah vahee balak haai jisake liye maain ne praarthna kee thee aur yahova ne mujhe munh manga var diya haai. isee liye maain bhee use yahova ko arpan kar detee hoon ki yah apane jeevan bhr yahova hee ka bana rahe. tab us ne vaheen yahova ko dandvata kiya..

2

aur hanna ne praarthna karake kaha, mera man yahova ke karan magan haai mera seeng yahova ke karan uncha, hua haai. mera munh mere shatrauon ke viroodh khul gaya, kyonki maain tere kiae huae uddhar se anaandait hoon. yahova ke tuly koi paavitra nahee, kyonki tuij ko chhod aur koi haai hee naheen aur hamare parameshvar ke saman koi chatan naheen haai.. foolakar ahankar kee or baten mat karo, aur andhor kee baten tumhare munh se n nikalen kyonaki yahova gyaanee ishvar haai, aur kamon ko taulanevala haai.. shooraveeron ke dhanush toott gaa, aur ttokar khanevalon kee katt imen bal ka faentta kasa gaya.. jo ptt bhrate the unhen rottee ke liye majadooree karanee padee, jo bookhe the ve fir aeese n rahe. varan jo banjh thee usake sat hua, aur anek balakon kee mata ghaulatee jatee haai. yahova marata haai aur jilata bhee haai vahee adhaelok men utarata aur us se nikalata bhee haai.. yahova nirdhan karata haai aur dhanee bhee banata haai, vahee neecha karata aur uncha bhee karata haai. vah kangal ko dhooli men se uttata aur daridra ko ghoree men se nikal khda karata haai, taki unako adhaipaatiyon ke sang bittaa, aur mahimayukt sinhasan ke adhaikaree banaae. kyonaki prathvee ke khmbhe yahova ke haai, aur us ne un par jagat ko dhara haai. vah apane bhkton ke pavon ko sambhale rahega, parantu dusht aandhiyaare men chupachap pade rahenge kyonki koi manushy apane bal ke karan prabal n hoga. jo yahova se jhgadte haain ve chakanachoor hongee vah unake viroodh akash men garajega. yahova prathvee kee chhor tak nyay karega aur apane raja ko bal dega, aur apane aabhaishaikt ke seeng ko uncha karega.. tab aelkana rama ko apane ghar chala gaya. aur vah balak aelee yajak ke samhane yahova kee seva tthal karane laga.. aelee ke putra to luchche the unhon ne yahova ko n pahichana. aur yajakon kee reeti logon ke sath

yah thee, ki jab koi manushy melabaali chaddhata tha tab yajak ka sevak mans pakane ke samay aek traishoollee kannta hath men liye huae akar, use kadah-
hee, va handee, va hande, va tasale ke bheetar dalata tha aur jitana mans kantte men lag jata tha utana yajak ap leta tha. yon hee ve shaeelo men sare israeliyon se kiya karate the jo vahan ate the. aur char-
bee jalane se pahile bhee yajak ka sevak akar melabali chaddhanevale se kahata tha, ki kabab ke liye yajak ko mans de vah tuij se paka hua nahee, kachcha hee mans lega. aur jab koi us se kahata, ki nishchay charbee abhee jalai jaaegge, tab jitana tera jee chahe utana le lena, tab vah kahata tha, nahee, abhee de naheen to maain chheen loonga. isaliye un javanon ka pap yahova kee draashtti men bahut bharee hua kyonaki ve manushy yahova kee bhentt ka tiraskar karate the.. parantu shamooael jo balak tha sanee ka aepod pahine huae yahova kee samhane seva tthal kiya karata tha. aur usakee mata prati varsha usake liye aek chhotta sa бага banakar jab apane paati ke sang praati varsha kee melabaali chaddhane atee thee tab bage ko usake pas laya karatee thee. aur aelee ne aelkana aur usakee patnee ko ashaervad dekar kaha, yahova is arpan kiae huae balak kee santtee jo usako arpan kiya gaya haai tuij ko is patnee ke vansh de tab ve apane yahan chale gaee. aur yahova ne hanna kee suadhail lee, aur vah garbhvatee hui or usake teen bette aur do beattyaian utpann hui. aur shamooael balak yahova ke sang rahata hua baddhta gaya. aur aelee to ati booddha ho gaya tha, aur us ne suna ki mere putra sare israel se kaaisa kaaisa vyavahar karate haai, varan milapavale tamboo ke dar par seva karanevalee striayon ke sang kukarma bhee karate haain. tab us ne un se kaha, tum aeese aeese kam kyon karate ho? maain to in sab logon se tumhare kukamorn kee charcha suna karata hoon. he mere betto, aeese n karo, kyonaki jo samachar mere sunane men ata haai vah achchha naheen tum to yahova kee praja se aparadha karate ho. yaadi aek manushy doosare manushy ka aparadha kare, tab to parameshvar usaka nyay karega parantu yaadi koi manushy yahova ke virooddh pap kare, to usake liye kaun binatee karega? taubhee unhon ne apane pita kee bat n maanee kyonaki yahova kee ichchha unhen mar dalane kee thee. parantu shamooael balak baddhta gaya aur yahova aur manushy dono us se prasann rahate the.. aur parameshvar ka aek jan aelee ke pas jakar us se kahane laga, yahova yon kahata haai, ki jab tere moolapuroosh ka gharana misr men firaun ke gharane ke vash men tha, tab kya maain us par nishchay pragatt n hua tha? aur kya maain ne use israel ke sab gotraen men se isaliye chun naheen liya tha, ki mera yajak hokar merree vedee ke upar chaddhane chaddhna, aurdhoop jalaa, aur mere samhane aepod pahina kare? aur kya maain ne tere moolapuroosh ke gharane ko israeliyon ke kul havy n diae the? isaliye mere melabali aur annabaali jinko maain ne apane dhaam men chaddhane kee agyaa dee haai, unhen tum log kyon panv tale raundate ho? aur too kyon apane putraen ka adar mere adar se aadhaik karata haai, ki tum log merree isaraelee praja kee achchhee se achchhee bhentten kha khake motte ho jao? isaliye israel ke parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki maain ne

kaha to tha, ki tera gharana aur tere moolapuroosh ka gharana mere samhane sadaiv chala karega parantu ab yahova kee vanee yah haai, ki yah bat mujh se door ho kyonaki jo mera adar karen maain unaka adar karoon, aur jo mujhe tuchchh janen ve chhotte samajhe jaaenge. sun, ve din ate haai, ki maain tera bhujabal aur tere moolapuroosh ke gharane ka bhujabal aeese tod daloonga, ki tere gharane men koi booddha hone n paega. israel ka kitana hee kalyan kyon n ho, taubhee tuijhe mere dhaam ka dukh dekh padega, aur tere gharane men koi kabhee booddha n hone paega. maain tere kul ke sab kisee se to apanee vedee kee seva n chheenoon, parantu taubhee teree anken dekhtee rah jaaenge, aur tera man shaeakit hoga, aur tere ghar kee baddhtee sab apanee pooree javanee hee men mar mittengen. aur merree is bat ka chihh vah vipaati hogee jo hoonpee aur peenahas nam tere donon putraen par padegge arthata ve dono ke donon aek hee din mar jaaenge. aur maain apane liye aek vishvasayogy yajak tharaunga, jo mere day aur man kee ichchha ke anusar kiya karega, aur maain usaka ghar basaunga aur sthaar karoon, aur vah mere aabhaishaikt ke age sab din chala fira karega. aur aeese hoga ki jo koi tere gharane men bacha rahega vah usee ke pas jakar aek chhotte se ttukade chandee ke va aek rottee ke liye dandvata karake kahega, yajak ke kisee kam men mujhe laga, jis se mujhe aek ttukada rottee mile..

3

aur vah balak shamooael aelee ke samhane yahova kee seva tthal karata tha. aur un dinon men yahova ka vachan durlabh tha aur darshan kam milata tha. aur us samay aeese hua ki aelee kee ankhe to dhaung-halee hone lagee theen aur use n soojh padta tha jab vah apane sthan men letta hua tha, aur parameshvar ka deepak ab tak bujha naheen tha, aur shamooael yaheva ke maandair men janha parameshvar ka sandook tha letta tha tab yahova ne shamooael ko pukara aur us ne kaha, kya agyaa! tab us ne aelee ke pas daudkar kaha, kya agyaa, too ne to mujhe pukara haai. vah bola, maain ne naheen pukara fir ja lett raha. to vah jakar lett gaya. tab yahova ne fir pukar ke kaha, he shamooael! shamooael utkar aelee ke pas gaya, aur kaha, kya agyaa, too ne to mujhe pukara haai. us ne kaha, he mere bette, maain ne naheen pukara fir ja lett raha. us samay tak to shamooel yahova ko naheen pahachanata tha, aur n to yahova ka vachan hee us par pragatt hua tha. fir teesaree bar yahova ne shamooael ko pukara. aur vah uttke aelee ke pas gaya, aur kaha, kya agyaa, too ne to mujhe pukara haai. tab aelee ne samajh liya ki is balak ko yahova ne pukara haai. isaliye aelee ne shamooael se kaha, ja lett rahe aur yaadi vah tuijhe fir pukare, to too kahana, ki he yahova, kah, kyonaki tera das sun raha haai tab shamooael apane sthan par jakar lett gaya. tab yahova a khda hua, aur pahile kee nain pukara, shamooaela! shamooaela! shamooael ne kaha, kah, kyonaki tera das sun raha haai. yahova ne shamooael se kaha, sun, maain israela men aek kam karane par hoo, jisase sab sunanevalon par bada sannatta chha jaaega. us din maain elee ke virooddh vah sab kuchh

poora karoonga jo maain ne usake gharane ke vishay men kaha, use arambh se ant tak poora karoonga. kyonaki maain to usako yah kahakar jata chuka hoo, ki maain us adharma ka dand jise vah janata haai sada ke liye usake ghar ka nyay karoonga, kyonaki usake putra ap shaapit huae haai, aur us ne unhen naheen roka. is karan maain ne aelee ke gharane ke vishay yah shapath khai, ki aelee ke gharane ke adharma ka praayaashchait n to melabaali se kabhee hoga, aur n annabali se. aur shamooael bhor tak letta raha tab us ne yahova ke bhvan ke kivadon ko khola. aur shamooael aelee ko us darshan kee baten batanen se dra. tab aelee ne shamooael ko pukarakar kaha, he mere bette, shamooaela! vah bola, kya agyaa. tab us ne poochha, vah kaun see bat haai jo yahova ne tujh se kahee haai? use mujh se n chhpaia. jo kuchh us ne tujh se kaha ho yadi too us men se kuchh bhee mujh se chhpaiaa, to parameshvar tujh se vaaisa hee varan us se bhee aadhaik kare. tab shamooael ne usako rattee rattee baten kah sunai, aur kuchh bhee n chhpaia rakha. vah bola, vah to yahova haai jo kuchh vah bhla jane vahee karen. aur shamooael bada hota gaya, aur yahova usake sang raha, aur us ne usakee koi bhee bat nishfal hone naheen dee. aur dan se beshorba tak ke rahanevale sare israaeeliyon ne jan liya ki shamooael yahova ka nabee hone ke liye niyukt kiya gaya haai. aur yahova ne shaelo men fir darshan diya, kyonaki yahova ne apane ap ko shaelo men shamooael par apane vachan ke dara pragatt kiya..

4

aur shamooael ka vachan sare israael ke pas pahuncha. aur israaelee palishtaiyon se yuddh karane ko nikale aur unhon ne to aebenejer ke asa-pas chhavanee daalee, aur paalishtaiyon ne apek men chhavanee daalee. tab paalishtaiyon ne israael ke viroodh panti bandhae, aur jab ghamasan yuddh hone laga tab israaelee paalishtaiyon se har aeg, aur unhon ne koi char hajar israaelee sena ke purooshaen ko maaidan hee men mar dala. aur jab ve log chhavanee men lautt aa, tab israael ke vraddh log kahane lage, ki yahova ne aj hamen paalishtaiyon se kyon harava diya haai? ao, ham yahova kee vacha ka sandook shaelo se mang le aae, ki vah hamare beech men akar hamen shatraun ke hath se bachaae. tab un logon ne shaelon men bhejakar vahan se karoobon ke upar virajanevale senaon ke yahova kee vacha ka sandook manga liya aur parameshvar kee vacha ke sandook ke sath aelee ke donon putra, hopnee aur pinahas bhee vahan the. jab yahova kee vacha ka sandook chhavanee men pahuncha, tab sare israaelee itane bal se lalakar utte, ki boomi goonj uttee. is lalakar ka shabd sunakar palishtaiyon ne poochha, iabiryon kee chhavanee men aeese badee lalakar ka kya karan haai? tab unhon ne jan liya, ki yahova ka sandook chhavanee men aya haai. tab paalishtee drakar kahane lage, us chhavanee men parameshvar a gaya haai. fir unhon ne kaha, haya! ham par aeese bat paahile naheen hui thee. haya! aeese mahapratapee devataon ke hath se ham ko kaun bachaaega? ye to ve hee devata haain jinhon ne misriyon par jangal men sab prakar kee vipaati-ayan daalee theen. he paalishtaiyo, tum hiyav band-

hae, aur purooshaarth jagao, kaheen aeese n ho ki jaaise ibraee tumhare adhaeen ho gae vaaise tum bhee unake adhaeen ho jao purooshaarth karake sangraam karo. tab paalishtee ladai ke maaidan men toott pade, aur israaelee harakar apane apane dere ko bhagane lage aur aeese atyant sanhar hua, ki tees hajar israaelee paaidal khet aae. aur parameshvar ka sandook chheen liya gaya aur aelee ke dono putra, hopnee aur peenahas, bhee mare gae. tab aek binyameenee manushy ne sena men se daudkar usee din apne vasr faade aur sir par mittee dale huae shaelo men pahuncha. vah jab pahuncha us samay aelee, jisaka man parameshvar ke sandook kee chinta se thrathra raha tha, vah marga ke kinare kursee par baaita batt joh raha tha. aur jyonhee us manushy ne nagar men pahunchakar vah samachar diya tyonhee sara nagar chilla utta. chillane ka shabd sunakar aelee ne poochha, aeese hullad aur hahakar machane ka kya karan haai? aur us manushy ne jhtt jakar aelee ko poora hal sunaya. ael to atthanave varsha ka tha, aur usakee ankhen dhaundhalee pad gai thee, aur use kuchh soojtha n tha. us manushy ne elee se kaha, maain vahee hoon jo sena men se aya hoon aur maain sena se aj hee bhag aya. vah bola, he mere bette, kya samachar haai? us samachar देनेvale ne uttr diya, ki israaelee palishtaiyon ke samhane se bhag gae haai, aur logon ka bada bhyanak sanhar bhee hua haai, aur tere donon putra hopnee aur peenahas bhee mare gae, aur parameshvar ka sandook bhee chheen liya gaya haai. jyonhee us ne parameshvar ke sandook ka nam liya tyonhee aelee faattk ke pas kursee par se pachhad khakar gir pada aur booddhe aur bharee hone ke karan usakee gardan toott gai, aur vah mar gaya. us ne to israaeeliyon ka nyay chalee varsha tak kiya tha. usakee bahoo peenahas kee sree garbhvatee thee, aur usaka samay sameep tha. aur jab us ne parameshvar ke sandook ke chheen liae jane, aur apane sasur aur pati ke marane ka samachar suna, tab usako jachcha ka darda utta, aur vah duhar gai, aur usake ek putra utpann hua. usake marate marate un striayon ne jo usake as pas khdee theen us se kaha, mat dr, kyonki tere pratra utpann hua haai. parantu us ne kud uttr n diya, aur n kuchh dhyan diya. aur parameshvar ke sandook ke chheen liae jane aur apane sasur aur pati ke karan us ne yah kahakar us balak ka nam ikabod rakha, ki israael men se maahima utt gai! fir us ne kaha, israael men se mahima utt gai haai, kyonaki parameshvar ka sandook chheen liya gaya haai..

5

aur paalishtaiyon ne parameshvar ka sandook aebanejer se uttakar ashadod men pahuncha diya fir palishtaiyon ne parameshvar ke sandook ko uttakar dagon ke maandair men pahunchakar dagon ke pas dhar diya. bihan ko ashadodiyon ne tadke uttkar kya dekha, ki dagon yahova ke sandook ke samhane aundho moonh boomi par gira pada haai. tab unhon ne dagon ko uttakar usee ke sthan par fir khda kiya. fir bihan ko jab ve tadke utte, tab kya dekha, ki dagon yahova ke sandook ke samhane aundho munh boomi par gira pada haai aur dagon ka sir aur dono hathe-liyan devaddhee par kattee hui padee haain nidan

tagon ka keval dhad samoocha rah gaya. is karan aj ke din tak bhee dagon ke pujaree aur jitane dagon ke maandair men jate haai, ve ashadod men dagon kee devaddhee par panv naheen dharate.. tab yahova ka hath ashadodiyon ke upar bharee pada, aur vah unhen nash karane laga aur us ne ashadod aur usake as pas ke logon ke gilaattyaian nikaleen. yah hal dekhkar ashadod ke logon ne kaha, israel ke devata ka sandook hamare madhy rahane naheen paaega kyonki usaka hath ham par aur hamare devata dagon par kattorata ke sath pada haai. tab unhon ne paalishtaiyon ke sab saradaron ko bulava bheja, aur un se poochha, ham israel ke devata ke sandook se kya karen? ve bole, israel ke parameshvar ke sandook ko ghoomakar gat men pahunchaya jae. to unhon ne israel ke parameshvar ke sandook ko ghau-makar gat men pahuncha diya. jab ve usako ghau-makar vahan pahuncha, to yoon hua ki yahova ka hath us nash karane ke virooddh aeese utta ki us men atyant halachal mach gai or us ne chhotte se bade tab us nash kar ke sab logon ko mara, aur unake gilaattyaian nikalane lageen. tab unhon ne parameshvar ka sandook aekron ko bheja aur jyonhee parameshvar ka sandook aekron men pahuncha tyonhee aekronee yah kahakar chillane lage, ki israel ke devata ka sandook ghau-makar hamare pas isaliye pahunchaya gaya haai, ki ham aur hamare logon ko marava dale. tab unhon ne paalishtaiyon ke sab saradaron ko ikattha kiya, aur un se kaha, israel ke devata ke sandook ko nikal do, ki vah apen sthan par lautt jaa, aur ham ko aur hamare logon ko mar dalane n pae. us samast nagar men to mratyu ke bhy kee halachal mach rahee thee, aur parameshvar ka hath vahan bahut bharee pada tha. aur jo manushy n mare ve bhee gilaattyaian ke mare pade rahe aur nagar kee chillahatt akash tak pahunchee..

6

yahova ka sandook palishtaiyon ke desh men sat maheene tak raha. tab paalishtaiyon ne yajakon aur bhavree karanevalon ko bulakar poochha, ki yahova ke sandook se ham kya karen? hamen bataon kee kya praayashchait dekar ham use usake sthan par bhejen? ve bole, yadi tum israel ke devata ka sandook vahan bheja, jo use vaaise hee n bhejana usakee hani bhrane ke liye avashy hee doshabaali dena. tab tum change ho jaoge, aur tum jan logon ki usaka hath tum par se kyon naheen uttaya gaya. unhon ne poochha, ham usakee haani bhrane ke liye kon sa doshabaali den? ve bole, palishte saradaron kee ginatee ke anusar sone kee panch gilaattyaia, aur sone ke panch choohe kyonki tum sab aur tumhare saradar donon ek hee rog se grasit ho. to tum apanee gilaattyaian aur apane desh ke nash karanevale choohon kee bhee mooraten banakar israel ke devata kee maahima mano sambhva haai vah apana hath tum par se aur tumhare devataon aur desh par se utta le. tum apane man kyon aeese hatteele karate ho jaaise misriyon aur firauin ne apane man hatteele kar diae the? jab us ne unake madhy men achambhiat kam kia, tab kya unhon ne un logon ko jane n diya, aur kya ve chale n gaee? so ab tum aek nai gadee banao, aur aeese do dudhaar gayen

lo jo suae tale n ai ho, aur un gayon ko us gadee men jotakar unake bachchon ko unake pas se lekar ghar ko lautta do. tab yahova ka sandook lekar us gadee par dhar do, aur sane kee jo vastuen tum usakee hati bhrane ke liye doshabaali kee reeti se doge unhen doosare sandook men ghar ke usake pas rakh do. fir use ravana kar do ki chalee jae. aur dekhthe rahana yaadi vah apane desh ke marga se hokar betashomesh ko chale, to jano ki hamaree yah badee hani usee kee or se hui: aur yadi nahee, to ham ko nishchay hoga ki yah mar ham par usakee or se nahee, parantu sanyog hee se hui. un manushyon ne vaaisa hee kiya arthata do dudhaar gayen lekar us gadee men jotee, aur unake bachchon ko ghar men band kar diya. aur yahova ka sandook, aur doosara sandook, aur sone ke choohon aur apanee gilaattyaian kee mooraton ko gadee par rakh diya. tab gayen ne betashomesh ko seedha marga liya ve sadk hee sadk bambatee hui chalee gai, aur n daahine mudde aur n bayen aur palishtaiyon ke saradar unake peechhe peechhe betashomesh ke sivane tak gaee. aur betashomesh ke log tarai men gehoon katt rahe the aur jab unhon ne ankenh uttakar sandook ko dekha, tab usake dekhne se anaandait hue. aur gadee yahoshoo nam aek betashomesh kee khet men jakar vahan tthar gai, jahan aek bada patthr tha. tab unhon ne gadee kee lakadee ko cheera aur gayon ko homabaali karake yahova ke liye chaddhaya. aur leveeyon ne yahova ke sandook ko us sandook kee samet jo sath tha, jis men sone kee vastuane the, utarake us bade patthr par dhar diya aur betashomesh ke logon ne usee din yahova ke liye homabaali aur melabali chaddhae. yah dekhkar paalishtaiyon ke panchon saradar usee din aekron ko lautt gaee.. sone kee gilaattyaian jo paalishtaiyon ne yahova kee haati bhrane ke liye doshabaali karake de dee thee un men se aek to ashadod kee or se, aek ajja, aek ashkalon, aek gat, aur aek aekron kee or se dee gai thee. aur vah sone ke choohe, kya shaharapanahavale nagar, kya bina shaharapanah ke ganv, varan jis bade patthr par yahova ka sandook dhara gaya tha vahan paalishtaiyon ke panchon saradaron ke adhaikar tak kee sab baastaiyon kee ginatee ke anusar diae gaee. vah patthr to aj tak betashomesh yahoshoo ke khet men haai. fir is karan se ki betashomesh ke logon ne yahova ke sandook ke bheetar jhanka tha us ne un men se sattr manushy, aur fir pachas hajar manushy mar dale aur vahan ke logon ne isaliye vilap kiya ki yahova ne logon ka bada hee sanhar kiya tha. tab betashomesh ke log kahane lage, is pavitra parameshvar yahova kee samhane kaun khda rah sakata haai? aur vah hamare pas se kis ke pas chala jae? tab unhon ne kiriyatyareem ke nivaasiyon ke pas yon kahane ko doot bheje, ki palishtaiyon ne yahova ka sandook lautta diya haai isaaliye tum akar use apane yahan le jao..

7

tab kiriyatyareem ke logon ne jakar yahova ke sandook ko uttaya, aur abeenadab ke ghar men jo tteele par bana tha rakha, aur yahova ke sandook kee raksha karane ke liye abeenadab ke putra aeleeajar ko pavitra kiya.. kiriyatyareem men rahate rahate san-

dook ko bahut din hua, arthata bees varsha beet gaa, aur israael ka sara gharana vilap karata hua yahova ke peechhe chalanega laga. tab shamooael ne israael ke sare gharane se kaha, yaadi tum apane poorn man se yahova kee or fire ho, to paraae devataon aur ashtoret deaviyon ko apane beech men se door karo, aur yahova kee or apana man lagakar keval usee kee upasana karo, tab vah tumhen paalishtaiyon ke hath se chhudaage. tab israaeliyon ne bal devataon aur ashtoret deaviyon ko door kiya, aur keval yahova hee kee upasana karane lage.. fir shamooael ne kaha, sab israaeliyon ko mispa men ikattha karo, aur maain tumhare liye yahova se praarthna karoonga. tab ve mispa men ikatthe hua, aur jal bhrake yahova ke samhane undel diya, aur us din upavas kiya, aur vahan kahane lage, ki ham ne yahova ke virooddh pap kiya haai. aur shamooael ne mispa men israaeliyon ka nyay kiya. jab paalishtaiyon ne suna ki israaelee mispa men ikatthe huae haai, tab unake saradaron ne israaeliyon par chaddhai kee. yah sunakar israaelee palishtaiyon se bhyabheet huae. aur israaeliyon ne shamooael se kaha, hamare liye hamare parameshvar yahova kee dohai dena n chhod, jis se vah ham ko palishtaiyon ke hath se bachaae. tab shamooael ne aek doodhapiuva memna le sarvang homabali karake yahova ko chaddhaya aur shamooael ne israaeliyon ke liye yahova kee dohai dee, aur yahova ne usakee sun lee. aur jis samay shamooael homabali ho chaddha raha tha us samay palishte israaeliyon ke sang yuddh karane ke liye nikat a gaa, tab usee din yahova ne palishtaiyon ke upar badal ko bade kadk ke sath garajakar unhen ghabara diya aur ve israaeliyon se har gaee. tab israaelee purooshaen ne mispa se nikalakar paalishtaiyon ko khdeda, aur unhen betakar ke neech tak marate chale gaee. tab shamooael ne aek patthr lekar mispa aur shon ke beech men khda kiya, aur yah kahakar usaka nam aebenejer rakha, ki yahan tak yahova ne hamaree sahayata kee haai. tab paalishtee dab gaa, aur israaeliyon ke desh men fir n aa, aur shamooael ke jeevan bhr yahova ka hath palishtaiyon ke virooddh bana raha. aur aekron aur gat tak jitane nagar paalishtaiyon ne israaeliyon ke hath se chheen liae the, ve fir israaeliyon ke vash men a gaee aur unaka desh bhee israaeliyon ne paalishtaiyon ke hath se chhudaya. aur israaeliyon aur aemoriyon ke beech bhee saandhi ho gai. aur shamooael jeevan bhr israaeliyon ka nyay karata raha. vah praati varsha betel aur gilgal aur mispa men ghooma-ghoomakar un sab sthanon men israaeliyon ka nyay karata tha. tab vah rama men jahan usaka ghar tha lautt aya, aur vahan bhee israaeliyon ka nyay karata tha, aur vahan us ne yahova ke liye aek vedee banai..

se kahane lage, sun, too to ab booddha ho gaya, aur tere putra teree rah par naheen chalate ab ham par nyay karane ke liye sab jaatiyon kee reati ke anusar hamare liye ek raja niyukt kar de. parantu jo bat unhon ne kahee, ki ham par nyay karane ke liye hamare upar raja niyukt kar de, yah bat shamooael ko buree lagee. aur shamooael ne yahova se praarthna kee. aur yahova ne shamooael se kaha, ve log jo kuchh tujh se kahen use man le kyonaki unhon ne tujh ko naheen parantu mujhee ko nikamma jana haai, ki maain unaka raja n rahoon. jaaise jaaise kam ve us din se, jab se maain unhen misr se nikal laya, aj ke din tak karate aae haai, ki mujh ko tyagakar paraa, devataon kee upasana karate aae haai, vaaise hee ve tujh se bhee karate haain. isaliye ab too unakee bat mana taubhee too gambheerata se unako bhlee bhannati samajha de, aur unako batala bhee de ki jo raja un par rajy karega usaka vyavahar kis prakhar hoga.. aur shamooael ne un logon ko jo us se raja chahate the yahova kee sab baten kah sunain. aur us ne kaha jo raja tum par rajy karega usakee yah chal hogee, arthata vah tumhare putraen ko lekar apane rathon aur ghaedon ke kam par naukhar rakhega, aur ve usake rathon ke age age dauda karenge fir vah unako hajar hajar aur pachas pachas ke upar pradhan banaagea, aur kitanon se vah apane hal jutavaagea, aur apane khet kattavaagea, aur apane liye yuddh ke haathaiyar aur rathon ke saj banavaagea. fir vah tumharee beattaiyen ko lekar un se sugandhadravay aur rasoi aur rottiyaan banavaagea. fir vah tumharee kheton aur dakh aur jalapai kee baariyon men se jo achchee se achchhee hongee unhen le lekar apane karmachariyon ko dega. fir vah tumhare beech aur dakh kee baariyon ko dasavan ansh le lekar apane hakimon aur karmachariyon ko dega. fir vah tumhare dasa-dasiyon ko, aur tumhare achchhe se achchhe javanon ko, aur tumhare gadahon ko bhee lekar apane kam men lagaagea. vah tumharee bhed-bakaariyon ka bhee dasavan ansh lega nidan tum log us ke das ban jaogee. aur us din tum apane us chune huae raja ke karan dohai doge, parantu yahova us samay tumharee n sunega. taubhee un logon ne shamooael kee bat n sunee aur kahane lage, naheen! ham nishchay apane liye raja chahate haai, jis se ham bhee aur sab jatiyon ke saman ho jaae, aur hamara raja hamara nyay kare, aur hamare age age chalakar hamaree or se yuddh kiya kare. logon kee ye sab baten sunakar shamooael ne yahova ke kanon tak pahunchaya. yahova ne shamooael se kaha, unakee bat manakar unakee liye raja thara de. tab shamooael ne israaelee manushyon se kaha, tum ab apane apane nagar ko chale jao..

9

8

jab shamooael booddha hua, tab us ne apane putraen ko israaeliyon par nyayee ttharaya. usake jette putra ka nam yoel, aur doosare ka nam abiyah tha ye bershoba men nyay karate the. parantu usake putra usakee rah par n chale, arthata lalch men akar ghooos lete aur nyay bigadte the.. tab sab israaelee vraddh log ikatthe hokar rama men shamooael ke pas jakar us

binyameen ke gotra men keesh nam ka aek puroosh tha, jo apeehe ke putra bakorat ka parapota, aur saror ka pota, aur abeeael ka putra tha vah aek binyameenee puroosh ka putra aur bada shaaktaishaaelee soorama tha. usake shaaul nam ek javan putra tha, jo sundar tha, aur israeliyon men koi us se baddhkar sundar n tha vah itana lamba tha ki doosare log usake kandho hee tak ate the. jab shaaul ke pita

keesh kee gadaahiyan kho gai, tab keesh ne apane putra shaaul se kaha, aek sevak ko apane sath le ja aur gadaahiyan ko ddoondhdh la. tab vah aepraaim ke pahadee desh aur shaleesha desh hote huae gaya, parantu unhen n paya. tab ve shaaleem nam desh bhee hokar gaa, aur vahan bhee n paya. fir binyameen ke desh men gaa, parantu gadaahiyan n mileen. jab ve soofa nam desh men aa, tab shaaul ne apane sath ke sevak se kaha, a, ham lautt chale, aeesa n ho ki mera pita gadahiyan kee chinta chhodkar hamaree chinta karane lage. us ne us se kaha, sun, is nagar men parameshvar ka ek jan haai jisaka bada adaraman hota haai aur jo kuchh vah kahata haai vah bina pooru huae naheen rahata. ab ham udhar chale, sambhv haai vah ham ko hamar marga bataae ki kidhar jaen. shaaul ne apane sevak se kaha, sun, yadi ham us puroosh ke pas chalen to usake liye kya le chalen? dek, hamaree thailiyan men kee rottee chuk gai haai aur bhentt ke yogy koi vastu haai hee nahee, jo ham parameshvar ke us jan ko den. hamare pas kya haai? sevak ne fir shaaul se kaha, ki mere pas to aek shokel chandee kee chaauthai haai, vahee maain parameshvar ke jan ko doonga, ki vah ham ko bataae ki kidhar jaen. poorvakal men to israel men jab koi aeesa kahata tha, ki chalo, ham dasharee ke pas chalen kyonaki jo aj kal nabee kahalata haai vah poorvakal men dasharee kahalata tha. tab shaaul ne apane sevak se kaha, too ne bhla kaha haai ham chalen. so ve us nagar ko chale jahan parameshvar ka jan tha. us nagar kee chaddhai par chaddhte samay unhen kai ek ladiyan mileen jo panee bhrane ko nikalee theen unhon ne un se poochha, kya dasharee yahan haai? unhon ne uttr diya, ki haai dekho, vah tumhare age haai. ab faurtee karo aj unche sthan par logon ka yagya haai, isaliye vah aj nagar men aya hua haai. jyonhee tum nagar men pahuncho tyonhee vah tum ko unche sthan par khana khane ko jane se paahile milega kyonki jab tak vah n pahuncha tab tak log bhojan karenge, isaliye ki yagya ke vishay men vahee dhanyavad karata tab usake peechhe hee nyotaharee bhojan karate haain. isaliye tum abhee chaddh jao, isee samay vah tumhen milega. ve nagar men chaddh gae aur jyonhee nagar ke bheetar pahuncha tyonhee shamooael unche sthan par chaddhne kee manasa se unake samhane a raha tha.. shaaul ke ane se aek din pahile yahova ne shamooael ko yah chita rakha tha, ki kal isee samay maain tere pas binyameen ke desh se aek puroosh ko bhejoonga, usee ko too merree israaelee praja ke upar pradhaan hone ke liye aabhaishok karata. aur vah merree praja ko paalishtaiyon ke hath se chhudaaga kyonaki maain ne apanee praja par krpa draashti kee haai, isaliye ki unakee chillahatt mere pas pahuchee haai. fir jab shamooael ko shaaul dekh pada, tab yahova ne us se kaha, jis puroosh kee charcha maain ne tu se kee thee vah yahee haai merree praja par yahee aadhaikar karega. tab shaaul faattk men shamooael ke nikatt jakar kahane laga, mujhe bata ki dasharee ka ghar kahan haai? us ne kaha, dasharee to maain hoon mere age age unche sthan par chaddh ja, kyonki aj ke din tum mere sath bhoran khaoge, aur bihan ko jo kuchh tere man men ho sab kuchh maain tuihe batakar vida karoonga. aur teree gadaahiyan jo teen din tuae kho gai theen unakee kuchh bhee

chinta n kar, kyonki ve mil gain. aur israel men jo kuchh manabha haai vah kis ka haai? kya vah tera aur tere pita ke sare gharane ka naheen haai? shaaul ne uttr dekar kaha, kya maain binyameenee, arthata sab israaelee gotraen men se chhotte gotra ka naheen hoon? aur kya mera kul binyameenee ke gotra ke sare kulon men se chhotta naheen kaai? isaliye too mujh se aeese baten kyon kahata haai? tab shamooael ne shaaul aur usake sevak ko kottree men pahunchakar nyotaharee, jo lagabhg tees jan the, unake sath mukhy sthan par baaita diya. fir shamooael ne rasoie se kaha, jo ttukada maain ne tuihe dekar, apane pas rakh chhodne ko kaha tha, use le a. to rasoie ne jangha ko mans samet uttakar shaaul ke age dhar diya tab shamooael ne kaha, jo rakha gaya tha use dek, aur apane samhane dharake kha kyonki vah tere liye isee niyat samay tak, jisakee charcha karake maain ne logon ko nyota diya, rakha hua haai. aur shaaul ne us din shamooael ke sath bhojan kiya. tab ve unche sthan se utarakar nagar men aa, aur us ne ghar kee chht par shaaul se baten keen. bihan ko ve tadke utte, aur pah fatte fatte shamooael ne shaaul ko chht par bulakar kaha, ut, maain tum ko vida karoonga. tab shaaul utta, aur vah aur shamooael donon bahar nikal gae. aur nagar ke sire kee utarai par chalate chalate shamooael ne shaaul se kaha, apane sevak ko ham se age baddhne kee agyaa de, vah age baddh gaya, parantu too abhee khda rah ki maain tuihe parameshvar ka vachan sunaun..

10

tab shamooael ne aek kuppee tel lekar usake sir par undela, aur use choomakar kaha, kya isaka karan yah naheen ki yahova ne apane nij bhag ke upar pradhaan hone ko tera aabhaishok kiya haai? aj jab too mere pas se chala jaega, tab rahel kee kabra ke pas jo binyameen ke desh ke sivane par selasah men haai do jan tuihe milenge, aur kahenge, ki jin gadhiyon ko too ddoondhdhne gaya tha ve mil haain aur sun, tere pita gadahiyan kee chinta chhodkar tumhare karan kuddhta hua kahata haai, ki maain apane putra ke liye kya karoon? fir vahan se age baddhkar jab too tabor ke banjavraksha ke pas pahunchega, tab vahan teen jan parameshvar ke pas betel ko jate huae tuihe milenge, jin men se aek to bakaree ke teen bachche, aur doosara teen rottee, aur teesara aek kuppee dakhmadha liae huae hoga. aur ve tere kushal poochhenge, aur tuihe do rottee denge, aur too unhen unake hath se le lena. tab too parameshvar ke pahad par pahunchega jahan palishtaiyon kee chauke haai aur jab too vahan nagar men pravesh kare, tab nabiyon ka aek dal unche sthan se utarata hua tuihe milega aur unake age sitar, df, bansulee, aur veena hongee aur ve naboovat karate hongee. tab yahova ka atma tuih par bal se utarega, aur too unake sath hokar naboovat karane lagega, aur too parivaartit hokar aur hee manushy ho jaega. aur jab ye chinh tuihe dekh padenge, tab jo kam karane ka avasat tuihe mile us men lag jana kyonki parameshvar tere sang rahega. aur too mujh se paahile gilagal ko jana aur maain homabali aur melabali chaddhane ke liye tere pas aunga. too sat din tak merree batt johate rahana,

tab maain tere pas pahunchakar tujhe bataunga ki tujh ko kya kya karana haai. jyonhee us ne shamooael ke patra se jane ko peett faeree tyonhee parameshvar ne usake man ko parivartan kiya aur ve sab chihh usee din pragatt huae.. jab ve udhar us pahad ke pas aa, tab nabiyon ka aek dal usako mila aur parameshvar ka atma us par bal se utara, aur vah usake beech men naboovat karane laga. jab un sabhon ne jo use paahile se janate the yah dekha ki vah nabiyon ke beech men naboovat kar raha haai, tab apas men kahane lage, ki keesh ke putra ko yah kya hua? kya shaaul bhee naabiyon men ka haai? vahan ke aek manushy ne uttr diya, bhla, unaka bap kaun haai? is par yah kahavat chalanee lagee, ki kya shaaul bhee naabiyon men ka haai? jab vah naboovat kar chuka, tab unche sthan par chaddh gaya.. tab shaaul ke chacha ne us se aur usake sevaks se poochha, ki tum kahan gae the? us ne kaha, ham to gadaahiyon ko ddoondhdhne gae the aur jab ham ne dekha ki ve kaheen naheen milatee, tab shamooael ke pas gae. shaaul ke chacha ne kaha, mujhe batala de ki shamooael ne tum se kya kaha. shaaul ne apane chacha se kaha, ki us ne hamen nishchay karake bataya ki gadaahiyon mil gain. parantu jo bat shamooael ne rajy ke vishay men kahee thee vah us ne usako n batai.. tab shamooael ne praja ke logon ko mispa men yahova ke pas bulavaya tab us ne israeliyyon se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain to israel ko misr desh se nikal laya, aur tum ko misriyyon ke hath se, aur n sab rajyon ke hath se jo tum par andhor karate the chhudaya haai. parantu tum ne aj apane parameshvar ko jo sab vipaatiyaon aur kashtton se tumhara chhudanevala haai tuchh jana aur us se kaha haai, ki ham par raja niyukt kar de. isaliye ab tum gotra gotra aur hajar hajar karake yahova ke samhane khde ho jao. tab shamooael sare israaelee gotraiyon ko sameep laya, aur chitthee binyameen ke nam par nikalee. tab vah binyameen ke gotra ke kul kul karake sameep laya, aur chitthee matraee ke kul ke nam par nikalee fir chitthee keesh ke putra shaaul ke nam par nikalee. aur jab vah ddoondhdha gaya, tab n mila. tab unhon ne fir yahova se poochha, kya yahan koi aur anevala haai? yahova ne kaha, ha, suno, vah saman ke beech men chhpai hua haai. tab ve daudkar use vahan se laae aur vah logon ke beech men khda hua, aur vah kandho se sir tak sab logon se lamba tha. shamooael ne sab logon se kaha, kya tum ne yahova ke chune huae ko dekha haai ki sare logon men koi usake barabar naheen? tab sak log lalakarake bol utte, raja chiranjeev rahe.. tab shamooael ne logon se rajaneeati ka varnn kiya, aur use pustak men likhkar yahova ke age rakh diya. aur shamooael ne sab logon ko apane apane ghar jan ko vida kiya. aur shaaul giba ko apane ghar chala gaya, aur usake sath aek dal bhee gaya jinake man ko parameshvar ne ubhara tha. parantu kai luchche logon ne kaha, yah jan hamara kya uddhar karega? aur unhon ne usako tuchh jana, aur usake pas bhent n laae. taubhee vah sunee anasunee karake chup raha..

11

tab ammonee nahash ne chaddhai karake gilad ke yabes ke virooddh chhavanee dalee aur yabesh ke sab purooshaen ne nahash se kaha, ham se vacha bandha, aur ham teree adhaenata mana lenge. ammonee nahash ne un se kaha, maain tum se vacha is sharta par bandhoonga, ki maain tum sabhon kee dahinee ankenhen faodkar ise sare israel kee namadharai ka karan kar doon. yabesh ke vraddh logon ne us se kaha, hamen sat din ka avakash de tab tak ham israel ke sare desh men doot bhejenge. aur yadi ham ko koi bachane vala n milega, to ham tere hee pas nikal aaeenge. dooton ne shaaulavale giba men akar logon ko yah sandesh sunaya, aur sab log chilla chillakar rone lage. aur shaaul baailon ke peechhe peechhe maaidan se chala ata tha aur shaaul ne poochha, logon ko kya hua ki ve rote haain? unhon ne yabesh ke logon ka sandesh use sunaya. yah sandesh sunate hee shaaul par parameshvar ka atma bal se utara, aur usaka kop bahut bhdk utta. aur us ne aek jodee baail lekar usake ttukade ttukade katte, aur yah kahakar dooton ke hath se israel ke sare desh men kahala bheja, ki jo koi akar shaaul aur shamooael ke peechhe n ho lega usake baailon se aeese hee kiya jaega. tab yahova ka bhy logon men aeese samaya ki ve aek man hokar nikal aae. tab us ne unhen bejek men gin liya, aur israeliyyon ke teen lak, aur yahoodiyyon ke tees hajar tthare. aur unhon ne un dooton se jo aae the kaha, tum gilad men ke yabesh ke logon se yon kaho, ki kal dhoop tej hone kee ghadee tak tum chhuttkara paoge. tab dooton ne jakar yabesh ke logon ko sandesh diya, aur ve anandait hue. tab yabesh ke logon ne kaha, kal ham tumhare pas nikal aenge, aur jo kuchh tum ko achchha lage vahee ham se karana. doosare din shaaul ne logon ke teen dal kiae aur unhon ne rat ke pichhle pahar men chhavanee ke beech men akar amoniyon ko mara aur ghaam ke kade hone ke samay tak aeese marate rahe ki jo bach nikale vah yahan tak titar bitar huae ki do jan bhee aek sang kaheen n rahe. tab log shamooael se kahane lage, jin manushyon ne kaha tha, ki kya shaaul ham par rajy karega? unako lao ki ham unhen mar dalen. shaaul ne kaha, aj ke din koi mar dala n jaega kyonki aj yahova ne israeliyyon ko chhuttkara diya haai.. tab shamooael ne israeliyyon se kaha, ao, ham gilagal ko chale, aur vahan rajy ko naye sire se sthapit karen. tab sab log gilagal ko chale, aur vahan unhon ne gilagal men yahova ke samhane shaaul ko raja banaya aur vaheen unhon ne yahova ko melabaali chaddhaae aur vaheen shaaul aur sab israaelee logon ne atyant anand manaya..

12

tab shamooael ne sare israeliyyon se kaha, suno, jo kuchh tum ne mujh se kaha tha use manakar maain ne aek raja tumhare upar ttharaya haai. aur ab dekho, vah raja tumhare age age chalata haai aur ab maain booddha hoo, aur mere bal ujale ho gae haai, aur mere putra tumhare pas haain aur maain ladkapan se lekar aj tak tumhare samhane kam karata raha hoon. maain upaasthiat hoon isaliye tum yahova ke

samhane, aur usake abhaishaikt ke samane mujh par sakshaee do, ki maain ne kis ka baail le liya? va kis ka gadaha le liya? va kis par andhor kiya? va kis ko peesa? va kis ke hath se apanee ankhen band karane ke liye ghoos liya? batao, aur maain vah tum ko faer doonga? ve bole, too ne n to ham par andhor kiya, n hamen peesa, aur n kisee ke hath se kuchh liya haai. us ne un se kaha, aj ke din yahova tumhara sakshae, aur usaka aabhaishaikt is bat ka sakshaee haai, ki mere yahan kud naheen nikala. ve bole, ha, vah sakshaee haai. fir shamooael logon se kahane laga, jo moosa aur haroon ko ttharakar tumhare poorvajon ko misr desh se nikal laya vah yahova hee haai. isaliye ab tum khde raho, aur maain yahova ke samhane usake sab dharma ke kamon ke vishay me, jinhen us ne tumhare sath aur tumhare poorvajon ke sath kiya haai, tumhare sath vichar karoonga. yakoob misr men gaya, aur tumhare poorvajon ne yahova kee do-hai dee tab yahova ne moosa aur haroon ko bheja, aur unhon ne tumhare poorvajon ko misr se nikala, aur is sthan men basaya. fir jab ve apane parameshvar yahova ko bool gaa, tab us ne unhen hasor ke senapaati seesara, aur palishtaiyon aur moab ke raja ke adhaeen kar diya aur ve un se lade. tab unhon ne yahova kee dohai dekar kaha, ham ne yahova ko tyagakar aur bal devataon aur ashatoret deviyon kee upasana karake maha pap kiya haai parantu ab too ham ko hamare shatrauon ke hath se chhuda to ham teree upasana kareng. isaliye yahova ne yaroobbal, badan, yiptah, aur shamooael ko bhejakar tum ko tumhare charon or ke shatrauon ke hath se chhudaya aur tum nidr rahane lage. aur jab tum ne dekha ki ammoniyon ka raja nahash ham par chaddhai karata haai, tab yadhyapi tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhara raja tha taubhee tum ne mujh se kaha, nahee, ham par aek raja rajy karega. ab us raja ko dekho jise tum ne chun liya, aur jisake liye tum ne praarthna kee thee dekho, yahova ne aee raja tumhare upar niyukt kar diya haai. yaadi tum yahova ka bhy manate, usakee upasana karate, aur usakee bat sunate raho, aur yahova kee agyaa ko ttalakur us se balava n karo, aur tum aur vah jo tum par raja hua haai dono apane parameshvar yahova ke peechhe peechhe chalaneevale bane raho, tab to bhla hoga parantu yadi tum yahova kee bat n mano, aur yahova kee agyaa ko ttalakur us se balava karo, to yahova ka hath jaise tumhare purakhaon ke viroodh hua vaaise hee tumhare bhee viroodh uttega. isaliye ab tum khde raho, aur is bade kam ko dekho jise yahova tumhare ankhon ke samhane karane par haai. aj kya gehoon kee kattnee naheen ho rahee? maain yahova ko pukaroonga, aur vah megha garajaaega aur menh barasaaga tab tum jan loge, aur dekh bhee loge, ki tum ne raja mangakar yahova kee drashhti men bahut badee burai kee haai. tab shamooael ne yahova ka pukara, aur yahova ne usee din megha garajaya aur menh barasaya aur sab log yahova se aur shamooael se atyant dr gaee. aur sab logon ne shamooael se kaha, apane dason ke nimitt apane parameshvar yahova se praarthna kar, ki ham mar n jaen kyonki ham ne apane sare papon se baddhkar yah burai kee haai ki raja manga haai. shamooael ne logon se kaha, dro mata tum ne yah sab burai to kee haai, parantu ab yahova ke peechhe cha-

lane se fir mat mudna parantu apane sampoon man se us kee upasana karana aur mat mudna naheen to aeesee vyarth vastuon ke peechhe chalanee lagoge jin se n kuchh labh pahunchega, aur n kuchh chhuttakara ho sakata haai, kyonki ve sab vyarth hee haain. yahova to apane bade nam ke karan apanee praja ko n tajeja, kyonki yahova ne tumhe apanee hee ichchha se apanee praja banaya haai. fir yah mujh se door ho ki maain tumhare liye praarthna karana chhodkar yahova ke viroodh papee ttharoon maain to tumhen achchha aur seedha marga dikhata raahoonga. keval itana ho ki tum log yahova ka bhy mano, aur sachchai se apane sampoon man ke sath usakee upasana karo kyonki yah to socho ki us ne tumhare liye kaise bade bade kam kiae haain. parantu yadi tum burai karate hee rahoge, to tum aur tumhara raja donon ke donon mitt jaoge.

13

shaaul tees varsha ka hokar rajy karane laga, aur us ne israeliyan par do varsha tak rajy kiya. fir shaaul ne israeliyan men se teen hajar purooshaen ko apane liye chun liya aur un men se do hajar shaaul ke sath mikamash men aur betel ke pahad par rahe, aur aek hajar yonatan ke sath binyameen ke giba men rahe aur doosare sab logon ko us ne apane apane dere men jane ko vida kiya. tab yonatan ne paalishtaiyan kee us chaukee ko jo giba men bhee mar liya aur isaka samachar paalishtaiyan ke kanon men pada. tab shaaul ne sare desh men naraasinga faunkavakar yah kahala bheja, ki ibraee log sunen. aur sab israeliyan ne yah samachar suna ki shaaul ne palish-taiyan kee chaukee ko mara haai, aur yah bhee ki palishtee israel se gharana karane lage haain. tab log shaaul ke peechhe chalakar gilgal men ikatthe ho gae.. aur paalishtee israel se yuddh karane ke liye ikatthe ho gaa, arthata tees hajar rat, aur chh: hajar savar, aur samudra ke teer kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman bahut se log ikatthe hue aur betaven ke poorva kee or jakar mikamash men chhavanee dalee. jab israaelee purooshaen ne dekha ki ham sakete men pade haain aur sachamuch log sankatt men pade the, tab ve log gufaao, jhadiyo, chattano, gaddhiyo, aur gaddhnon men ja chhpae. aur kitane ibraee yaradan par hokar gad aur gilad ke deshaen men chale gaee parantu shaaul gilgal hee men raha, aur sab log thrathrate huae usake peechhe ho laie.. vah shamooael ke ttharae huae samay, arthata sat din tak batt johata raha parantu shamooael gilgal men n aya, aur log usake pas se idhar udhar hone lage. tab shaaul ne kaha, homabali aur melabali mere pas lao. tab us ne homabali ko chaddhaya. jyon-hee vah homabali ko chaddha chuka, to kshya dekhta haai ki shamooael a pahuncha aur shaaul us se milane aur namaskar karane ko nikala. shamooael ne poochha, too ne kya kiya? shaaul ne kaha, jab maain ne dekha ki log mere pas se idhar udhar ho chale haai, aur too ttharae huae edanon ke bheetar naheen aya, aur paalishtee mikapash men ikatthe huae haai, tab maain ne socha ki palishtee gilgal men mujh par abhee a padenge, aur maain ne yahova se binattee bhee naheen kee haai so maain ne apanee ichchha

n rahate bhee homabali chaddhaya. shamooael ne shaaul se kaha, too ne moorkhta ka kam kiya haai too ne apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ko naheen mana naheen to yahova tera rajy israaeliyon ke upar sada sthiar rakhta. parantu ab tera rajy bana n rahega yahova ne apane liye aek aeese puroosh ko ddoondddh liya haai jo usake man ke anusar haai aur yahova ne usee ko apanee praja par pradhaan hone ko thharaya haai, kyonaki too ne yahova kee agyaa ko naheen mana.. tab shamooael chal nikala, aur gilagal se binyameen ke giba ko gaya. aur shaaul ne apane sath ke logon ko ginakar koi chh: sau paae. aur shaaul aur usaka putra yonatan aur jo log unake sath the ve binyameen ke giba men rahe aur palishtee mikamash men dere dale pade rahe. aur paalishtaiyon kee chhavanee se nash karanevale teen dal bandhakar nikala aek dal ne shoal nam desh kee or fir ke opra ka marga liya, aek aur dal ne mujhkar bethoron ka marga liya, aur aek aur dal ne mudkar us desh ka marga liya jo saboim nam tarai kee or jangal kee tarafa haai.. aur israael ke poore desh men lohar kaheen naheen milata tha, kyonki palishtaiyon ne kaha tha, ki ibraee talavar va bhala banane n panae isaliye sab israaelee apane apane hal kee falee, aur bhale, aur kulhadee, aur hansua tej karane ke liye paalishtaiyon ke pas jate the parantu unake hansuo, faalo, khetee ke traishoolo, aur kulhadiyon kee dhaare, aur paainon kee noken tteek karane ke liye ve retee rakhte the. so yuddh ke din shaaul aur yonatan ke sathaiyon men se kisee ke pas n to talavar thee aur n bhala, ve keval shaaul aur usake putra yonatan ke pas rahe. aur paalishtaiyon kee chaukee ke sipahee nikalakar mikamash kee ghaattee ko gaee..

14

aek din shaaul ke putra yonatan ne apane pita se bina kuchh kahe apane hathaiyar ddhonevale javan se kaha, a, ham udhar paalishtaiyon kee chaukee ke pas chalen. shaaul to giba ke sire par migraen men ke anar ke ped ke tale ttkai hua tha, aur usake sang ke log koi chh: sau the aur aelee jo shaelon men yahova ka yajak tha, usake putra pinahas ka pota, aur ikabod ke bhai, aheetoob ka putra ahiyyah bhee aeopd paahine huae sang tha. parantu un logon ko maloom n tha ki yonatan chala gaya haai. un ghaattyaen ke beech me, jin se hokar yonatan paalishtaiyon kee chaukee ko jana chahata tha, donon alangon par ek ek nookelee chattan thee ek chattan ka nam to bose, aur doosaree ka nam sene tha. aek chattan to uttr kee or mikamash ke samhane, aur doosaree daakkhian kee or geba ke samhane khdee haai. tab yonatan ne apane hathaiyar ddhonevale javan se kaha, a, ham un khtanaraahit logon kee chaukee ke pas jaen kya jane yahova hamaree sahayata kare kyonaki yahova ko kuchh rok nahee, ki chahe to bahut logon ke dara chhae thode logon ke dara chhutt kara de. usake haathaiyar ddhonevale ne us se kaha, jo kuchh tere man men ho vahee kara udhar chal, maain teree ichchha ke anusar tere sang ra-hoonga. yonatan ne kaha, sun, ham un manushyon ke pas jakar apane ko unhen dikhaen. yaadi ve ham se yon kahe, hamare ane tak tthare raho, tab to ham

usee sthan par khde rahe, aur unake pas n chaddhen. parantu yadi ve yah kahe, ki hamare pas chaddh ao, to ham yah janakar chaddhe, ki yahova unhen hamare sath kar dega. hamare liye yahee chinh ho. tab un donon ne apane ko palishtaiyon kee chaukee par praggatt kiya, tab paalishtee kahane lage, dekho, ibraee log un bilon men se jahan ve chhpai rahe the nikale ate haain. fir chaukee ke logon ne yonatan aur usake hathaiyar ddhonevale se pukar ke kaha, hamare pas chaddh ao, tab ham tum ko kuchh sikhaenge. tab yonatan ne apane hathaiyar ddhonevale se kaha mere peechhe peechhe chaddh a kyonaki yahova unhen israaeliyon ke hath men kar dega. aur yonatan apane hathon aur pavon ke bal chaddh gaya, aur usaka haathaiyar ddhonevale bhee usake peechhe peechhe chaddh gaya. aur palishtee yonatan ke samhane girate gaa, aur usaka haathaiyar ddhonevale usake peechhe peechhe unhen marata gaya. yah paahila sanhar jo yonatan aur usake haathaiyar ddhoneval se hua, us men adho beegho boomi men bees aek puroosh mare gaee. aur chhavanee me, aur maaidan par, aur un sab logon men thrathrahatt hui aur chaukeevale aur nash karanevale bhee thrathrane lage aur bhuindol bhee hua aur atyant badee thrathrahatt hui. aur binyameen ke giba men shaaul ke paharoon ne drashtti karake dekha ki vah bheed ghattee jatee haai, aur ve log idhar udhar chale jate haain.. tab shaaul ne apane sath ke logon se kaha, apanee ginattee karake dekho ki hamare pas se kaun chala gaya haai. unhon ne ginakar dekha, ki yonatan aur usaka hathaiyar ddhonevale yahan naheen haai. tab shaaul ne ahiyyah se kaha, parameshvar ka sandook israaeliyon ke sath tha. shaaul yajak se baten kar raha tha, ki palishtaiyon kee chhavanee men hullad adhaik hota gaya tab shaaul ne yajak se kaha, apana hath kheencha. tab shaaul aur usake sang ke sab log ikatthe hokar ladai men gaee vahan unhon ne kya dekha, ki aek aek puroosh kee talavar apane apane sath par chal rahee haai, aur bahut kolahal mach raha haai. aur jo ibraee pahile kee nain palishtaiyon kee or ke the, aur unake sath charon or se chhavanee men gaee the, ve bhee shaaul aur yonatan ke sang ke israaeliyon men mil gaee. aur jitane israaelee puroosh aepraaim ke pahadee desh men chhpai gaee the, ve bhee yah sunakar ki palishtee bhage jate haai, ladai men a unaka peechha karane men lag gaee. tab yahova ne us din israaeliyon ko chhuttakar diya aur ladnevale betaven kee paralee or tak chale gaee. parantu israaelee puroosh us din tang hua, kyonaki shaaul ne un logon ko shapath dharakar kaha, shaapit ho vah, jo sanjh se pahile kuchh khaae isee reeat maain apane shatrauon se palatta le sakoonga. tab un logon men se kisee ne kuchh bhee bhojan n kiya. aur sab log kisee van men pahunche, jahan boomi par madha pada hua tha. jab log van men aae tab kya dekha, ki madha ttpak raha haai, taubhee shapath ke dr ke mare koi apana hath apane munh tak n le gaya. parantu yonatan ne apane pita ko logon ko shapath dharate n suna tha, isaliye us ne apane hath kee chhdee kee nok baddhakar madha ke chhte men dubaya, aur apana hai apane munh tak lagaya tab usakee ankhone men jyoti ai. tab logon men se aek manushy ne kaha, tere pita ne logon ko draddhta se shapath dhara ke kaha, shaapit

ho vah, jo aj kuchh khaae. aur log thke mande the. yonatan ne kaha, mere pita ne logon ko kasht diya haai dekho, maain ne is madha ko thoda sa chakha, aur mujhe ankhon se kaaisa soojhne laga. yaadi aj log apane shatraun kee loott se jise unhon ne paya manamana khathe, to kitana achchha hota abhee to bahut paalishtee mare naheen gae. us din ve mikamash se lekar ayyalon tak paalishtaiyon ko marate gae aur log bahut hee thk gae. so ve loott par tootte, aur bhed-bakaree, aur gaya-baail, aur bachhde lekar boomi par marake unaka mans lohoo samet khane lage. jab isaka samachar shaaul ko mila, ki log lohoo samet mans khakar yahova ke virooddh pap karate haain. tab us ne un se kaha tum ne to vishvasaghaat kiya haai abhee aek bada patthr mere pas luddhka do. fir shaaul ne kaha, logon ke beech men idhar udhar firake un se kaho, ki apana apana baail aur bhed shaaul ke pas le jao, aur vaheen bali karake khao aur lohoo samet khakar yahova ke virooddh pap n karo. tab sab logon ne usee rat apana apana baail le jakar vaheen bali kiya. tab shaaul ne yahova ke liye aek vedee banavai vah to paahilee vedee haai jo us ne yahova ke liye banavai. fir shaaul ne kaha, ham isee raj ko palishtaiyon ka peechha karake unhen bhor tak loottte rahen aur un men se aek manushy ko bhee jeeavit n chhoden. unhon ne kaha, jo kuchh tuihe achchha lage vahee kara. parantu yajak ne kaha, ham idhar parameshvar ke sameep aeen. tab shaaul ne parameshvar se puchhvaya, ki kya maain palishtaiyon ka peechha karoon? kya too unhen israel ke hath men kar dega? parantu use us din kuchh uttr n mila. tab shaaul ne kaha, he praja ke mukhy logo, idhar akar boojho aur dekho ki aj pap kis prakas se hua haai. kyonaki israel ke chhudanevale yahova ke jeevan sath shapat, yaadi vah pap mere putra yonatan se hua ho, taubhee nishchay vah mar dala jaaega. parantu logon men se kisee ne use uttr n diya. tab us ne sare israelaiyon se kaha, tum aek or ho, aur maain aur mera putra yonatan doosaree aur honge. logon ne shaaul se kaha, jo kuchh tuihe achchha lage vahee kara. tab shaaul ne yahova se kaha, he israel ke parameshvar, sathy bat bata. tab chitthee yonatan aur shaaul ke nam par nikalee, aur praja bach gai. fir shaaul ne kaha, mere aur mere putra yonatan ke nam par chitthee dalo. tab chitthee yonatan ke nam par nikalee. tab shaaul ne yonatan se kaha, mujhe bata, ki too ne kya kiya haai. yonatan ne bataya, aur us se kaha, maain ne apane hath kee chhdee kee nok se thoda sa madha chakh to liya haai aur dek, mujhe marana haai. shaaul ne kaha, parameshvar aeesa hee kare, varan is se bhee aadhaik kare he yonatan, too nishchay mara jaaega. parantu logon ne shaaul se kaha, kya yonatan mara jaa, jis ne israelaiyon ka aeesa bada chhuttkara kiya haai? aeesa n hoga! yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, usake sir ka aek bal bhee boomi par girane n paaega kyonki aj ke din us ne parameshvar ke sath hokar kam kiya haai. tab praja ke logon ne yonatan ko bacha liya, aur vah mara n gaya. tab shaaul palishtaiyon ka peechha chhodkar lautt gaya aur palishtee bhee apane sthan ko chale gae. jab shaaul israelaiyon ke raj men sthaar ho gaya, tab vah moabee, ammonee, aedomee, aur paalishtee, apane charon or ke sab shatraun se, aur soba ke rajaon se lada aur jahan jahan vah jata vahan jay

pata tha. fir us ne veerata karake amalekiyon ko jeeta, aur israelaiyon ko loottnevalon ke hath se chhudaya. shaaul ke putra yonatan, yishabee, aur malakeesh the aur usakee do beattyaien ke nam ye the, badee ka nam to merab aur chhottee ka nam meekal tha. aur shaaul kee sree ka nam aheenoam tha jo aheemas kee bettee thee. aur usake pradhann senapaati ka nam abner tha jo shaaul ke chacha ner ka putra tha. aur shaaul ka pita keesh tha, aur abner ka pita ner abeeael ka putra tha. aur shaaul jeevan bhr palishtaiyon se sangraam karata raha jab jab shaaul ko koi veer va achchha yodha dikhai pada tab tab us ne use apane pas rakh liya..

15

shamooael ne shaaul se kaha, yahova ne apanee praja israel par rajy karane ke liye tera abhaishok karane ko mujhe bheja tha isaliye ab yahova kee baten sun le. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki mujhe chet ata haai ki amalekiyon ne israelaiyon se kya kiya aur jab israelaele misr se rahe the, tab unhon ne marga men unaka samhana kiya. isaliye ab too jakar amalekiyon ko mar, aur jo kuchh unaka haai use bina komalata kiae satyanash kara kya puroosha, kya sre, kya bachha, kya doodhapiuva, kya gaya-baail, kya bhed-bakaree, kya unt, kya gadaha, sab ko mar dala. tab shaaul ne logon ko bulakar ikattha kiya, aur unhen talaim men gina, aur ve do lakh pyade, aur das hajar yahoodee puroosh bhee the. tab shaaul ne amalek nagar ke pas jakar aek nale men ghaatakon ko bittaya. aur shaaul ne keaniyon se kaha, ki vahan se hatto, amalekiyon ke madhy men se nikal jao kaheen aeesa n ho ki maain unake sath tumhara bhee ant kar daloon kyonki tum ne sab israelaiyon par unake misr se ate samay praeeti dikhai thee. aur kenee amalekiyon ke madhy men se nikal gae. tab shaaul ne haveela se lekar shoor tak jo misr ke samhane haai amalekiyon ko mara. aur unake raja agag ko jeeavit pakada, aur usakee sab praja ko talavar se satyanash kar dala. parantu agag par, aur achchhee se achchhee bhed-bakaariyo, gaya-baailo, motte pashuuo, aur memno, aur jo kuchh achchha tha, un par shaaul aur usakee praja ne komalata kee, aur unhen satyanash karana n chaha parantu jo kuchh tuchch aur nikamma tha usako unhon ne satyanash kiya. tab yahova ka yah vachan shamooael ke pas pahuncha, ki maain shaaul ko raja bana ke pachhtata hoon kyonki us ne mere peechhe chalana chhod diya, aur meree agyaaon ka palan naheen kiya. tab shamooael ka krodha bhdka aur vah rat bhr yahova kee dohai deta raha. bihan ko jab shamooael shaaul se bhennt karane ke liye sa-vere utta tab shamooael ko yah bataya gaya, ki shaaul kammel ko aya tha, aur apane liye aek nishaanee khdee kee, aur ghoomakar gilagal ko chala gaya haai. tab shamooael shaaul ke pas gaya, aur shaaul ne us se kaha, tuihe yahova kee or se ashaeesh mile maain ne yahova kee agyaa pooree kee haai. shamooael ne kaha, fir bhed-bakaariyon ka yah mimiyana, aur gaya-baailon ka yah banbana jo mujhe sunai deta haai, yah kyon ho raha haai? shaaul ne kaha, ve to amalekiyon ke yahan se aae haain arthata praja ke logon ne achchhee se achchhee bhed-bakaariyon aur gaya-baailon ko tere parameshvar yahova ke liye baali

karane ko chhod diya haai aur bakee sab ko to ham ne satyanash kar diya haai. tab shamooael ne shaaul se kaha, tthar ja! aur jo bat yahova ne aj rat ko mujh se kahee haai vah maain tujh ko batata hoon. us ne kaha, kah de. shamooael ne kaha, jab too apanee draashtti men chhotta tha, tab kya too israaelee gotraiynon ka pradhan n ho gaya, aur kya yahova ne israael par rajy karane ko tera aabhaishok naheen kiya? aur yahova ne tuijhe yatra karane kee agyaa dee, aur kaha, jakar un papee amaleakiyon ko satyanash kar, aur jab tak ve mitt n jaae, tab tak un se ladta raha. fir too ne kis liye yahova kee vah bat ttalakar loott par toott ke vah kam kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai? shaaul ne shamooael se kaha, nisandeh maain ne yahova kee bat manakar jidhar yahova ne mujhe bheja udhar chala, aur amaleakiyon ko satyanash kiya haai. parantu praja ke log loott men se bhed-bakaariyo, aur gasya-baailo, arthata satyanash hone kee uttm vastuon ko gilagal men tere parameshvar yahova ke liye baali chaddhane ko le aae haain. shamooael ne kaha, kya yahova homabaliyo, aur melabaliyon se utana prasann hota haai, jitana ki apanee bat ke mane jane se prasann hota haai? sun manana to baali chaddhane aur kan lagana meddhon kee charbee se uttm haai. dekh balava karana aur bhavee kahanevalon se poochhna aek hee saman pap haai, aur hatt karana mooratun aur grahamadevataon kee pooja ke tuly haai. too ne jo yahova kee bat ko tuchchh jana, isaliye us ne tuijhe raja hone ke liye tuchchh jana haai. shaaul ne shamooael se kaha, maain ne pap kiya haai maain ne to apanee praja ke logon ka bhy manakar aur unakee bat sunakar yahova kee agyaa aur teree baton ka ullanghan kiya haai. parantu ab mere pap ko kshama kar, aur mere sath lautt a, ki maain yahova ko dandvata karoon. shamooael ne shaaul se kaha, maain tere sath n lautoonga kyonki too ne yahova kee bat ko tuchchh jana haai, aur yahova ne tuijhe israael ka raja hone ke liye tuchchh jana haai. tab shamooael jane ke liye ghooma, aur shaaul ne usake bage kee chhor ko pakada, aur vah fatt gaya. tab shamooael ne us se kaha aj yahova ne israael ke rajy ko faadkar tuijhe se chheen liya, aur tere aek padosee ko jo tuijhe se achchha haai de diya haai. aur jo israael ka balamool haai vah n to joott bolata aur n pachhtata haai kyonki vah manushy naheen haai, ki pachhtaae. us ne kaha, maain ne pap to kiya haai taubhee meree praja ke puraniyon aur israael ke samhane mera adar kar, aur mere sath laut, ki maain tere parameshvar yahova ko dandvat karoon. tab shamooael lauttakar shaaul ke peechhe gaya aur shaaul ne yahova ka dandvata kee. tab shamooael ne kaha, amaleakiyon ke raja agag ko mere pas le ao. tab agag anand ke sath yah kahata hua usake pas gaya, ki nishchay mratyuu ka dukh jata raha. shamooael ne kaha, jaaise striayon teree talavar se nirvansh hui haai, vaaise hee teree mata striayon men nirvansh hogee. tab shamooael ne agag ko gilagal men yahova ke samhane ttukade ttukade kiya. tab shamooael rama ko chala gaya aur shaaul apane nagar giba ko apane ghar gaya. aur shamooael ne apane jeevan bhr shaaul se fir bhennt n kee, kyonki shamooael shaaul ke liye vilap karata raha. aur yahova shaaul ko israael ka raja banakar pachhtata tha..

16

aur yahova ne shamooael se kaha, maain ne shaaul ko israael par rajy karane ke liye tuchchh jana haai, too kab tak usake vishay vilap karata rahega? apnee seeng men tel bhr ke chala maain tujh ko betaleheemee yishau ke pas bhejeta hoo, kyonki maain ne usake putraen men se aek ko raja hone ke liye chuna haai. shamooael bola, maain kyonkar ja sakata hoon? yaadi shaaul sun lega, to mujhe ghaat karega. yahova ne kaha, aek bachhyai sath le jakar kahana, ki maain yahova ke liye yagya karane ko aya hoon. aur yagya par yishau ko nyota deta, tab maain tuijhe jata doonga ki tuijhe ko kya karana haai aur jisako maain tuijhe bataun usee ko meree or se abhaishok karana. tab shamooael ne yahova ke kahane ke anusar kiya, aur betalahem ko gaya. us nagar ke puraniye thrathrate huae us se milane ko gaa, aur kahane lage, kya too mitrabhav se aya haai ki naheen? us ne kaha, ha, mitrabhav se aya hoon men yahova ke liye yagya karane ko aya hoon tum apane apake ko pavitra karake mere sath yagya men ao. tab us ne yishau aur usake putraen ko paavitra karake yagya men ane ka nyota diya. jab ve aa, tab us ne aleeeab par drashtti karake socha, ki nishchay jo yahova ke samhane haai vahee usaka abhaishaikt hoga. parantu yahova ne shamooael se kaha, n to usake roop par draashtti kar, aur n usake deel kee unchai par, kyonki maain ne use ayogy jana haai kyonki yahova ka dekhna manushy ka sa naheen haai manushy to bahar ka roop dekhta haai, parantu yahova kee draashtti man par rahatee haai. tab yishau ne abeenadab ko bulakar shamooael ke samhane bheja. aur us se kaha, yahova ne isako bhee naheen chuna. fir yishau ne shamma ko samhane bheja. aur us ne kaha, yahova ne isako bhee naheen chuna. yonhee yishau ne apane sat putraen ko shamooael ke samhane bheja. aur shamooael yishau se kahata gaya, yahova ne inhen naheen chuna. tab shamooael ne yishau se kaha, kya sab ladke a gaae? vah bola, nahee, lahura to rah gaya, aur vah bhed-bakaariyon ko chara raha haai. shamooael ne yishau se kaha, use bulava bheja kyonki jab tak vah yahan n aae tab tak ham khane ko n baaitenge. tab vah use bulakar bheetar le aya. usake to lalee jhlakatee thee, aur usake anken sundar, aur usaka roop sundaal tha. tab yahova ne kaha, uttkar is ka aabhaishok kara: yahee haai. tab shamooael ne apana tel ka seeng lekar usake bhaiyon ke madhy men usaka aabhaishok kiya aur us din se lekar bhavishy ko yahova ka atma daud par bal se utarata raha. tab shamooael uttkar rama ko chala gaya.. aur yahova ka atma shaaul par se utt gaya, aur yahova kee or se aek dushtt atma use ghabarane laga. aur shaaul ke karmachariyon ne us se kaha, sun, parameshvar kee or se aek dushtt atma tuijhe ghabarata haai. hamara prabhu apane karmachariyon ko jo upasthiat haain agyaa de, ki ve kisee achchhe veena bajanevale ko ddoondh le aeen aur jab jab parameshvar kee or se dushtt atma tuijhe par chaddhe, tab vah apane hath se bajaa, aur too achchha ho jaae. shaaul ne apane karmachariyon se kaha, achchha, aek uttm bajavaaiya dekho, aur use mere pas lao. tab aek javan ne uttr deke kaha, sun, maain ne betalahamee yishau ke aek putra ko dekha

jo veena bajana janata haai, aur vah veer yoddha bhee haai, aur bat karane men buaddhmaian aur roopavan bhee haai aur yahova usake sath rahata haai. tab shaaul ne dooton ke hath yishau ke pas kahala bheja, ki apane putra daud ko jo bhed-bakaariyon ke sath rahata haai mere pas bhej de. tab yishau ne rottee se lada hua aek gadaha, aur kuppa bhr dakhmadha, aur bakaree ka aek bachcha lekar apane putra daud ke hath se shaaul ke pas bhej diya. aur daud shaaul ke pas jakar usake samhane upaasthiat rahane laga. aur shaaul us se bahut praeti karane laga, aur vah usaka haathaiyar ddhonevala ho gaya. tab shaaul ne yishau ke pas kahala bheja, ki daud ko mere samhane upaasthiat rahane de, kyonaki maain us se bahut prasann hoon. aur jab jab parameshvar kee or se vah atma shaaul par chaddhta tha, tab tab daud veena lekar bajata aur shaaul chaain pakar achchha ho jata tha, aur vah dushtt atma us men se hatt jata tha..

17

ab paalishtaiyon ne yuddh ke liye apanee senaon ko ikattha kiya aur yahooda desh ke soko men aek sath hokar soko aur ajeka ke beech aepesadammeem men dere dale. aur shaaul aur israaelee purooshahen ne bhee ikatthe hokar aela nam tarai men dere dale, aur yuddh ke liye paalishtaiyon ke virooddh pantee bandhae. paalishtee to aek or ke pahad par aur israaelee doosare or ke pahad par aur israaelee doosare or ke pahad par khde rahe aur donon ke beech tarai thee. tab paalishtaiyon kee chhavanee men se aek veer goliyat nam nikala, jo gat nagar ka tha, aur usake deel kee lambai chh: hath aek bitta thee. usake sir par peetal ka ttop tha aur vah ek pattr ka jhlaim pahine huae tha, jisaka taul panch hajar shokel peetal ka tha. usakee ttangon par peetal ke kavach the, aur us se kandhaen ke beech barachhee bandhae thee. usake bhale kee chhd julahe ke dongee ke saman thee, aur us bhale ka fal chh: sau shokel lohe ka tha, aur badee ddhal liae huae ek jan usake age age chalata tha vah khda hokar israaelee panatiyon ko lalakar ke bola, tum ne yahan akar ladai ke liye kyon panati bandhae haai? kya maain paalishtee naahen hoo, aur tum shaaul ke adhaeen naahen ho? apane men se aek puroosh chuna, ki vah mere pas uttr aae. yaadi vah mujh se ladkar mujhe mar sake, tab to ham tumhare adhaeen ho jaenge parantu yaadi maain us par prabal hokar manro, to tum ko hamare adhaeen hokar hamaree seva karanee padegee. fir vah palishtee bola, maain aj ke din israaelee panatiyon ko lalakarata hoo, kisee puroosh ko mere pas bhejo, ki ham aek doosare se laden. us paalishtee kee in baton ko sunakar shaaul aur samast israaeliyon ka man kachcha ho gaya, aur ve atyant dr gae.. daud to yahooda ke betalehem ke us aepraatee puroosh ko putra tha, jisaka nam yishau tha, aur usake att putra the aur vah puroosh shaaul ke dinon men booddha aur nirbal ho gaya tha. yishau ke teen bade putra shaaul ke peechhe hokar ladne ko gaee the aur usake teen putraen ke nam jo ladne ko gaee the ye the, arthata jyeshtt ka nam aeleeab, doosare ka abeenadab, aur teesare ka shamma tha. aur sab se chhotta daud tha aur teenon bade putra shaaul ke peechhe hokar gaee the, aur daud betala-

hem men apane pita kee bhed bakaariyan charane ko shaaul ke pas se aya jaya karata tha.. vah paalishtee to chales din tak savye aur sanjh ko nikatt akar khda hua karata tha. aur yishau ne apane putra daud se kaha, yah aeapa bhr chabaina, aur ye das rottyaian lekar chhavanee men apane bhaiyon ke pas daud ja aur paneer kee ye das ttiikayan unake sahasrapaati ke liye le ja. aur apane bhaiyon ka kushal dekhkar un kee koi chinhane le ana. shaaul, aur ve bhai, aur samast israaelee puroosh aela nam tarai men palishatiyon se lad rahe the. aur daud bihan ko sabere ut, bhed bakariyon ko kisee rakhvale ke hath men chhodkar, un vastuon ko lekar chala aur jab sena ranboomi ko ja rahee, aur sangraam ke liye lalakar rahee thee, usee samay vah gadiyon ke padav par pahuncha. tab israaeliyon aur paalishtaiyon ne apanee apanee sena amhane samhane karake panati bannndhae. au daud apanee samagraee saman ke rakhvale ke hath men chhodkar ranboomi ko dauda, aur apane bhaiyon ke pas jakar unaka kushal kshom poochha. vah unake sath baten kar hee raha tha, ki palishatiyon kee panatiyon men se vah veer, arthata gatavasee gaaliyat nam vah paalishtee yoddha chaddh aya, aur paahile kee see baten kahane laga. aur daud ne unhen suna. us puroosh ko dekhkar sab israaelee atyant bhy khakar usake samhane se bhage. fir israaelee puroosh kahane lage, kya tum ne us puroosh ko dekha haai jo chaddha a raha haai? nishchay vah israaeliyon ko lalakarane ko chaddha ata haai aur jo koi use mar dalega usako raja bahut dhan dega, aur apanee bettee byah dega, aur usake pita ke gharane ko israel men svatantra kar dega. tab daud ne un purooshahen se jo usake as pas khde the poochha, ki jo us palishtee ko marake israaeliyon kee namadharai door karega usake liye kya kiya jaaega? vah khtanaraahit palishtee to kya haai ki jeevit parameshvar kee sena ko lalakare? tab logon ne us se vahee baten kahee, arthata yah, ki jo koi use marega us se aeese aeese kiya jaaega. jab daud un manushyon se baten kar raha tha, tab usaka bada bhai aeleeab sun raha tha aur aeleeab daud se bahut krodh hait hokar kahane laga, too yahan kya aya haai? fir jangal men un thodee see bhed bakariyon ko too kis ke pas chhod aya haai? tera abhaiman aur tere man kee burai mujhe maloom haai too to ladai dekhne ke liye yahan aya haai. daud ne kaha, maain ne ab kya kiya haai, vah to niree bat thee? tab us ne usake pas se munh faerake doosare ke sammukh hokar vaaisee hee bat kahee aur logon ne use paahile kee nai uttr diya. jab daud kee baton kee charcha hui, tab shaaul ko bhee sunai gai aushra us ne use bulava bheja. tab daud ne shaaul se kaha, kisee manushy ka man usake karan kachcha n ho tera das jakar us paalishtee se ladega. shaaul ne daud se kaha, too jakar us palishtee ke virooddh naahen yuddh kar sakata kyonki too to ladka hee haai, aur vah ladkapan hee se yoddha haai. daud ne shaaul se kaha, tera das apane pita kee bhed bakaariyan charata tha aur jab koi sinh va bhaloo jhund men se memna utta le gaya, tab maain ne usaka peechha karake use mara, aur memne ko usake munh se chhudaya aur jab us ne mujh par chaddhai kee, tab maain ne usake kesh ko pakadkar use mar dala. tere das ne sinh aur bhaloo donon ko mar dala aur vah khtanaraahit palishtee unake saman ho jaaega, ky-

onki us ne jeevit parameshvar kee sena ko lalakara haai. fir daud ne kaha, yahova jis ne mujh sinh aur bhaloo donon ke panje se bachaya haai, vah mujhe us paalishtee ke hath se bhee bachaaega. shaaul ne daud se kaha, ja, yahova tere sath rahe. tab shaaul ne apane vasr daud ko paahinaa, aur peetal ka ttop usake sir par rakh diya, aur jhlaim usako pahinaya. aur daud ne usakee talavar vasr ke upar kasee, aur chalane ka yatn kiya us ne to unako n parakha tha. isaaliye daud ne shaaul se kaha, inhen paahine huae mujh se chala naheen jata, kyonaki maain ne naheen parakha. aur daud ne unhen utar diya. tab us ne apanee lattee hath men le nale men se panch chikane patthr chhantkar apanee charavahee kee thailee, arthata apane jhole men rakhe aur apana gofan hath men lekar palishtee ke nikatt chala. aur paalishtee chalute chalute daud ke nikatt pahunchane laga, aur jo jan usakee badee ddhal liae tha vah usake age age chala. jab paalishtee ne drashtti karake daud ko dekha, tab use tuchh jana kyonaki vah ladka hee tha, aur usake mukh par lalae jhlakatee thee, aushra vah sundar tha. tab paalishtee ne daud se kaha, kya maain kutta hoo, ki too lattee lekar mere pas ata haai? tab paalishtee apane devataon ke nam lekar daud ko kosane laga. fir palishtee ne daud se kaha, mere pas a, maain tera mans akash ke pakshiyaon aur banapashuon ko de doonga. daud ne palishtee se kaha, too to talavar aur bhala aur sang liae huae mere pas ata haai parantu maain senaon ke yahova ke nam se tere pas ata hoo, jo israaelee sena ka parameshvar haai, aur usee ko too ne lalakara haai. aj ke din yahova tujh ko mere hath men kar dega, aur maain tujh ko maroonga, aur tera sir tere dhad se alag karoonga aur maain aj ke din palishtee sena kee lothen akash ke pakshiyaon aur prathvee ke jeev jantuon ko de doonga tab samast prathvee ke log jan lenge ki israael men aek parameshvar haai. aur yah samast mandlee jan legee kee yahova talavar va bhale ke dara jayavant naheen karane, isaliye ki sangraam to yahova ka haai, aur vahee tumhen hamare hath men kar dega. jab paalishtee uttkar daud ka samhana karane ke liye nikatt aya, tab daud sana kee or palishtee ka samhana karane ke liye faurttee se dauda. fir daud ne apanee thailee men hath dalakar us men se aek patthr nikala, aur use gofan men rakhkar palishtee ke mathe par aesa mara ki patthr usake mathe ke bheetar ghaus gaya, aur vah boomi par munh ke bal gir pada. yon daud ne palishtee par gofan aur aek hee patthr ke dara prabal hokar use mar dala parantu daud ke hath men talavar n thee. tab daud daudkar palishtee ke upar khda hua, aur usakee talavar pakadkar miyan se kheenchee, aur usako ghaat kiya, aur usaka sir usee talavar se katt dala. yah dekhkar ki hamara veer mar gaya paalishtee bhag gae. is par israaelee aur yahood puroosh lalakar utar, aur gat aur aekron se faattkon tak paalishtaiyon ka peechha karate gae, aur ghaayal paalishtee shaaraaim ke marga men aur gat aur aekron tak girte gae. tab israaelee paalishtaiyon ka peechha chhodkar lautt aa, aur unake deron ko loott liya. aur daud palishtee ka sir yarooshalem men le gaya aur usake hathaiyar apane dere men dhar liae.. jab shaaul ne daud ko us palishtee ka samhana karane ke liye jate dekha, tab us ne apane senapaati abner se poochha, he abner, vah javan kis ka

putra haai? abner ne kaha, he raja, tere jeevan kee shapat, maain naheen janata. raja ne kaha, too poochh le ki vah javan kis ka putra haai. jab daud palishtee ko marakar lautta, tab abner ne use palishtee ka sir hath men liae huae shaaul ke samhane pahunchaya. shaaul ne us se poochha, he javan, too kis ka putra haai? daud ne kaha, maain to tere das betaleheme yishau ka putra hoon..

18

jab vah shaaul se baton kar chuka, tab yonatan ka man daud par aesa lag gaya, ki yonatan use apane praan ke barabar pyar karane laga. aur us din se shaaul ne use apane pas rakha, aur pita ke ghar ko fir lautne n diya. b yonatan ne daud se vacha bandhae, kyonaki vah usako apane praan ke barabar pyar karata tha. aur yonatan ne apana бага jo vah svayan pahine tha utarakar apane vasr samet daud ko de diya, varan apanee talavar aur dhanush aur kattbaindha bhee usako de diae. aur jahan kaheen shaaul daud ko bhejata tha vahan vah jakar buddhmaanee ke sath kam karata tha aur shaaul ne use yoddhaon ka pradhaan niyukt kiya. aur samast praja ke log aur shaaul ke karmacharee us se prasann the.. jab daud us palishtee ko marakar lautta ata tha, aur ve sab log bhee a rahe the, tab sab israaelee nagaron se striyaon ne nikalakar dfa aur tikone baje liae hua, anand ke sath gatee aur nachatee hui, shaaul raja ke svagat men nikaleen. aur ve striyaon nachatee hui aek doosaree ke sath yah gatee gai, ki shaaul ne to hajaron ko, parantu daud ne lakhon ko mara haai.. tab shaaul aati krodhait hua, aur yah bat usako buree lagee aur vah kahane laga, unhon ne daud ke liye to lakhon aur mere liye hajaron ko tharaya isaaliye ab rajy ko chhod usako ab kya milana bakee haai? tab us din se bhvishy men shaaul daud kee tak men laga raha.. doosare din parameshvar kee or se aee drashtt atma shaaul par bal se utara, aur vah apane ghar ke bheetar nabooovat karane laga daud praati divas kee nain apane hath se baja raha tha. aur shaaul apane hath men apana bhala liae huae tha tab shaaul ne yah sochakar, ki maain aesa maroonga ki bhala daud ko bedhakar bheet men dhans jaa, bhale ko chalaya, parantu daud usake samhane se do bar hatt gaya. aur shaaul daud se dra karata tha, kyonaki yahova daud ke sath tha aur shaaul ke pas se alag ho gaya tha. shaaul ne usako apane pas se alag karake sahasrapaati kiya, aur vah praja ke samhane aya jaya karata tha. aur daud apanee samast chal men buddhmaanee dikhata tha aur yahova usake sath sath tha. aur jab shaaul ne dekha ki vah bahut buaddhmaian haai, tab vah us se dr gaya. parantu israael aur yahooda ke samast log daud se praem rakhte the kyonki vah unake dekhte aya jaya karata tha.. aur shaaul ne yah sochakar, ki mera hath nahee, varan paalishtaiyon hee ka hath daud par pade, us se kaha, sun, maain apanee badee bettee merab ko tuihe byah doonga itana kar, ki too mere liye veerata ke sath yahova kee or se yuddh kara. daud ne shaaul se kaha, maain kya hoo, aur mera jeevan kya haai, aur israael men mere pita ka kul kya haai, ki maain raja ka damad ho jaun? jab samay a gaya ki shaaul kee bettee merab daud se byahee jaa, tab vah

maholai adraeeael se byahee gai. aur shaaul kee bettee meekal daud se praeaiti rakhne lagee aur jab is bat ka samachar shaaul ko mila, tab vah prasann hua. shaaul to sochata tha, ki vah usake liye fanda ho, aur paalishatiyon ka hath us par pade. aur shaaul ne daud se kaha, ab kee bar to too avashy hee mera damad ho jaega. fir shaaul ne apane karmachariyon ko agyaadee, ki daud se chhpaikar aeese baten karo, ki sun, raja tujh se prasann haai, aur usake sab karmacharee bhee tujh se praem rakhte haain isaaliye ab too raja ka damad ho ja. tab shaaul ke karmachariyon ne daud se aeese hee baten kaheen. parantu daud ne kaha, maain to nirdhan aur tuchchh manushy hoo, fir kya tumharee drashtti men raja ka damad hona chhottee bat haai? jab shaaul ke karmachariyon ne use bataya, ki daud ne aeese aeese baten kaheen. tab shaaul ne kaha, tum daud se yon kaho, ki raja kanya ka mol te kuchh naheen chahata, keval paalishtaiyon kee aek sau khlaadiyan chahata haai, ki vah apane shatruon se palatta le. shaaul kee manasa yah thee, ki palishtaiyon se daud ko marava dale. jab usake karmachariyon ne daud se yah baten batai, tab vah raja ka damad hone ko prasann hua. jab byah ke din kuchh rah gaa, tab daud apane janon ko sang lekar chala, aur palishtaiyon ke do sau purooshaen ko mara tab daud unakee khlaadiyon ko le aya, aur ve raja ko gin gin kar dee gai, isaaliye ki vah raja ka damad ho jaae. aur shaaul ne apanee bettee meekal ko use byah diya. jab shaaul ne dekha, aur nishchay kiya ki yahova daud ke sath haai, aur meree bettee meekal us se praem rakhte haai, tab shaaul daud se aur bhee dr gaya. aur shaaul sada ke liye daud ka baairae ban gaya.. fir palishtaiyon ke pradhaan nikal aa, aur jab jab ve nikal aae tab tab daud ne shaaul ke aur sab karmachariyon se aadhaik buddhmaanee dikhai is se usaka nam bahut bada ho gaya..

19

aur shaaul ne apane putra yonatan aur apane sab karmachariyon se daud ko mar dalane kee charcha kee. parantu shaaul ka putra yonatan daud se bahut prasann tha. aur yonatan ne daud ko bataya, ki mera pita tuihe marava dalana chahata haai isaliye too bihan ko savadhaan rahana, aur kisee gupt sthan men baaita hua chhpaikar rahana aur maain maaidan men jahan too hoga vahan jakar apane pita ke pas khda hokar us se teree charcha karoonga aur yaadi muje kuchh maloom ho to tuihe bataunga. aur yonatan ne apane pita shaaul se daud kee prashansa karake us se kaha, ki he raja, apane das daud ka aparadhae n ho kyonki us ne tera kuchh aparadha naheen kiya, varan usake sab kam tere bahut hit ke haain us ne apane praan par khelakar us palishte ko mar dala, aur yahova ne samast israeliyan kee badee jay karai. ise dekhkar too anaandait hua tha aur too daud ko akaran marakar nirdosh ke koon ka papee kyon bane? tab shaaul ne yonatan kee bat manakar yah shapath khai, ki yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, daud mar dala n jaega. tab yonatan ne daud ko bulakar ye samast baten usako batai. fir yonatan daud ko shaaul ke pas le gaya, aur vah pahile kee nain usake samhane rahane laga.. tab fir ladai hone lagee aur daud jakar paal-

ishtaiyon se lada, aur unhen badee mar se mara, aur ve usake samhane se bhag gae. aur jab shaaul hath men bhala liae huae ghar men baaita tha aur daud hath se baja raha i, tab yahova kee or se aek dushtt atma shaaul par chaddha. aur shaaul ne chaha, ki daud ko aeese mare ki bhala use bedhate huae bheet men dhans jaae parantu daud shaaul kee samhane se aeese hatt gaya ki bhala jakar bheet hee men dhans gaya. aur daud bhaga, aur us rat ko bach gaya. aur shaaul ne daud ke ghar par doot isaliye bheje ki ve usakee ghaat men rahe, aur bihan ko use mar dale, tab daud kee sree meekal ne use yah kahakar jataya, ki yadi too is rat ko apana praan n bachaa, to bihan ko mara jaaega. tab meekal ne daud ko khaid-kee se utar diya aur vah bhag kar bach nikala. tab meekal ne grahadevataon ko le charapai par littaya, aur bakariyon ke roaen kee takiya usake sirahane par rakhar un ko vasr oddha diae. jab shaaul ne daud ko pakad lane ke liye doot bheje, tab vah bole, vah to beemar haai. tab shaaul ne dooton ko daud ke dekhne ke liye bheja, aur kaha, use charapai samet mere pas lao ki maain use mar daloon. jab doot bheetar gaa, tab kya dekhte haain ki charapai par grahadevata pade haai, aur sirahane par bakariyon ke roaen kee takiya haai. so shaaul ne meekal se kaha, too ne mujhe aeese dhaekha kyon diya? too ne mere shatra ko aeese kyon jane diya ki vah bach nikala haai? meekal ne shaaul se kaha, us ne mujh se kaha, ki mujhe jane de maain tuihe kyon mar daloon.. aur daud bhagakar bach nikala, aur rama men shamooael ke pas pahunchakar jo kuchh shaaul ne us se kiya tha sab use kah sunaya. tab vah aur shamooael jakar nabayot men rahane lage. jab shaaul ne daud ke pakad lane ke liye doot bheje aur jab shaaul ke dooton ne naabiyan ke dal ko naboovat karate huae dekha, tab parameshvar ka atma un par chaddha, aur ve bhee naboovat karane lage. tab shaaul ne daud ke pakad lane ke liye doot bheje aur jab shaaul ke dooton ne naabiyan ke dal ko naboovat karate hua, aur shamooael ko unakee pradhaanata karate huae dekha, tab parameshvar ka atma un par chaddha, aur ve bhee naboovat karane lage. isaka samachar pakar shaaul ne aur doot bheje, aur ve bhee naboovat karane lage. fir shaaul ne teesaree bar doot bheje, aur ve bhee naboovat karane lage. tab vah ap hee rata ko chala, aur us bade gadhe par jo sekoon men haai pahunchakar poochhne laga, ki shamooael aur daud kahan haai? kisee ne kaha, ve to rama ke nabayot men haain. tab vah udhar, arthata rama ke nabayot ko chala aur parameshvar ka atma us par bhee chaddha, aur vah rama ke nabayot ko pahunchane tak naboovat karata hua chala gaya. aur us ne bhee apane vasr utare, aur shamooael kee samhane naboovat karane laga, aur boomi par girakar din aur rat nanga pada raha. is karan se yah kahavat chalee, ki kya shaaul bhee naabiyan men se haai?

20

fir daud rama ke nabayot se bhaga, aur yonatan ke pas jakar kahane laga, maain ne kya kiya haai? mujh se kya pap hua? maain ne tere pita kee draashtti men aeese kaun sa aparadha kiya haai, ki vah mere praan kee khoj men rahata haai? us ne us se kaha, aeese

bat naheen haai too mara n jaega. sun, mera pita mujh ko bina jataae n to koi bada kam karata haai aur n koi chhotta fir vah aeese bat ko mujh se kyon chhpaiaega? aeese koi bat naheen haai. fir daud ne shapath khakar kaha, tera pita nishchay janata haai ki tere anugrah kee draashtti mujh par haai aur vah sochata hoga, ki yonatan is bat ko n janane paa, aeese n ho ki vah khedit ho jaae. parantu yahova ke jeevan kee shapath aur tere jeevan kee shapat, ni:sandeh, mere aur mratyu ke beech dg hee bhr ka antar haai. yonatan ne daud se kaha, jo kuchh tera jee chahae vah hee maain tere liye karoonga. daud ne yonatan se kaha, sun kal naya chad hoga, aur mujhe uchit haai ki raja ke sath baaitkar bhojan karoon parantu too mujhe vida kar, aur maain parason sanjh tak maaidan men chhpa rahoonga. yaadi tera pita meree kuchh chinta kare, to kahana, ki daud ne apane nagar betalehem ko shaeegha haae ke liye mujh se binatee karake chhuttee manglee haai kyonki vahan usake samast kul ke liye vaashairk yagya haai. yaadi vah yon kahe, ki achchha! tab to tere das ke liye kushal hoga parantu yadi usaka kop bahut bhdh utte, to jan lena ki us ne burai ttanee haai. aur too apane das se krapa ka vyavahar karana, kyonaki too ne yahova kee shapath khailakar apane das ko apane sath vacha bandhaa haai. parantu yaadi mujh se kuchh aparadha hua ho, to too ap mujhe mar dala too mujhe apane pita ke pas kyon pahunchaae? yonatan ne kaha, aeese bat kabhee n hogee! yadi maain nishchay janata ki mere pita ne tujh se burai karanee ttanee haai, to kya maain tujh ko n batata? daud ne yonatan se kaha, yaadi tera pita tujh ko kattor uttr de, to kaun mujhe bataaega? yonatan ne daud se kaha, chal ham maaidan ko nikal jaen. aur ve dono maaidan kee or chale gae.. tab yonatan daud se kahane laga israael ke parameshvar yahova kee shapat, jab maain kal va parason isee samay apane pita ka bhed pan, tab yadi daud kee bhilai dekho, to kya maain use samay tere pas doot bhejkar tuihe n bataunga? yaadi mere pita ka man teree burai karane ka ho, aur maain tujh par yah pragatt karake tuihe vida n karoo ki too kushal ke sath chala jaa, to yahova yonatan se aeese hee varan is se bhee adhaik kare. aur yahova tere sath vaaisa hee rahe jaaisa vah mere pita ke sath raha. aur n keval jab tak maain jeevit rahoo, tab tak mujh par yahova kee see krapa aeese karana, ki maain n maroon parantu mere gharane par se bhee apanee krapadraashtti kabhee n hattana! varan jab yahova daud ke har aek shatra ko prathvee par se nash kar chukega, tab bhee aeese n karana. is prakar yonatan ne daud ke gharane se yah kahakar vacha bandhaai, ki yahova daud ke shatrauon se palatta le. aur yonatan daud se praem rakhta tha, aur us ne usako fir shapath khailai kyonki vah us ne apane praan ke barabar praem rakhta tha. tab yonatan ne us se kaha, kal naya chad hoga aur teree chinta kee jaegee, kyonaki teree kursee khalee rahegee. aur too teen din ke beetane par turant ana, aur us sthan par jakar jahan too us kam ke din chhpaai tha, arthata aejel nam patthr ke pas rahana. tab maain usakee alang, mano apane kisee tharaae huae chinch par teen tere chalaunga. fir maain apane thhaluae chhokare ko yah kahakar bhejoonga, ki jakar teeron ko ddoondhdh le a. yadi maain us chhokare se

safa safa kahoo, ki dekh teer idhar teree is alang par haai, to too use le a, kyonaki yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, tere liye kushal ko chhod aur kuchh n hoga. parantu yadi maain chhokare se yon kahoo, ki sun, teer udhar tere us alang par haai, to too chala jana, kyonki yahova ne tuihe vida kiya haai. aur us bat ke vishay jisakee charcha maain ne aur too ne apas men kee haai, yahova mere aur tere madhy men sada rahe.. isaliye daud maaidan men ja chhpaia aur jab naya chad hua, tak raja bhojan karane ko baaitta. raja to pahile kee nain apane us asan par baaitta jo bheet ke pas tha aur yonatan khda hua, aur abner shaaul ke nikatt baaitta, parantu daud ka sthan khalee raha. us din to shaaul yah sochakar chup raha, ki isaka koi n koi karan hoga vah ashuddh hoga, ni:sandeh shuddh n hoga. fir naye chad ke doosare din ko daud ka sthan khalee raha. aur shaaul ne apane putra yonatan se poochha, kya karan haai ki yishau ka putra n to kal bhojan par aya tha, aur n aj hee aya haai? yonatan ne shaaul se kaha, daud ne betalehem jane ke liye mujh se binatee karake chhuttee manglee aur kaha, mujhe jane de kyonki us nagar men hamare kul ka yagya haai, aur mere bhai ne mujh ko vahan upasthiat hone kee agyaa dee haai. aur ab yadi mujh par tere anugrah kee draashtti ho, to mujhe jane de ki maain apane bhaiyon se bhentt kar aun. isee karan vah raja kee mej par naheen aya. tab shaaul ka kop yonatan par bhdh utta, aur us ne us se kaha, he kuttalai rajadraehee ke putra, kya maain naheen janata ki tera man to yishau ke putra par laga haai? isee se teree asha ka toottna aur teree mata ka anadar hee hoga. kyonaki jab tak yishau ka putra boomi par jeevit rahega, tab tak n to too aur n tera rajy sthiar rahega. isaliye abhee bhejkar use mere pas la, kyonki nishchay vah mar dala jaeega. yonatan ne apane pita shaaul ko uttr dekar us se kaha, vah kyon mara jaae? us ne kya kiya haai? tab shaaul ne usako marane ke liye us par bhala chala isase yonatan ne jan liya, ki mere pita ne daud ko mar dalana ttan liya haai. tab yonatan krodha se jalata hua mej par se utt gaya, aur maheene ke doosare din ko bhojan n kiya, kyonaki vah bahut kheadit tha, isaliye ki usake pita ne daud ka anadar kiya tha.. bihan ko yonatan aek chhotta ladka sang liae huae maaidan men daud ke sath tharaae huae sthan ko gaya. tab us ne apane chhokare se kaha, daudkar jo jo teer maain chalaun unhen ddoondhdh le a. chhokara daudta hee tha, ki us ne aek teer usake pare chalaya. jab chhokara yonatan ke chalaae teer ke sthan par pahuncha, tab yonatan ne usake peechhe se pukarake kaha, teer to teree paralee or haai. fir yonatan ne chhokare ke peechhe se pukarake kaha, badee faurtee kar, tthar mata! aur yonatan ka chhokara teeron ko battorake apane svamee ke pas l aya. isaka bhed chhokara to kuchh n janata tha keval yonatan aur daud is bat ko janate the. aur yonatan ne apane haathaiyar apane chhokare ko dekar kaha, ja, inhen nagar ko pahuncha. jyonhee chhokara chala gaya, tyonhee daud dakkhian disha kee alang se nikala, aur boomi par aundho munh girake teen bar dandvata kee tab unhon ne aek doosare ko chooma, aur aek doosare ke sath roa, parantu daud ko rona adhaik tha. tab yonatan ne

daud se kaha, kushal se chala ja kyonaki ham donon ne aek doosare se yah kahake yahova ke nam kee shapath khai haai, ki yahova mere aur tere madhy, aur mere aur tere vansh ke madhy men sada rahe. tab vah uttkar chala gaya aur yonatan nagar men gaya..

21

aur daud nob ko aheemelek yajak ke pas aya aur aheemelek daud se bhentt karane ko thrathrata hua nikala, aur us se poochha, kya karan haai ki too akela haai, aur tere sath koi naheen? daud ne aheemelek yajak se kaha, raja ne mujhe aek kam karane kee agyaa dekar mujh se kaha, jis kam ko maain tujhe bhejata, aur jo agyaa maain tujhe deta hoo, vah kisee par prakatt n hone paae aur maain ne javanon ko falane sthan par jane ko samajhaya haai. ab tere hath men kya haai? panch rottee, va jo kuchh mile use mere hath men de. yajak ne daud se kaha, mere pas sadhaaran rottee to kuchh naheen haai, keval pavitra rottee haai itana ho ki ve javan striayon se alag rahe hon. daud ne yajak ko uttr dekar us se kaha, sach haai ki ham teen din se striayon se alag haain fir jab maain nikal aya, tab to javanon ke bartan paavitra the yadhyi yatra sadhaaran haai to aj unake bartan avashy hee paavitra honge. tab yajak ne usako pavitra rottee dee kyonki doosaree rottee vahan n thee, keval bhentt kee rottee thee jo yahova ke sammukh se uttai gai thee, ki usake utta lene ke din garam rottee rakhee jaae. usee din vahan doeg nam shaaul ka ek karmacharee yahova ke age rooka hua tha vah edomee aur shaaul ke charavahon ka muakhaiya tha. fir daud ne aheemelek se poochha, kya yahan tere pas koi bhala v talavar naheen haai? kyonki mujhe raja ke kam kee aeesee jaldee thee ki maain n to talavar sath laya hoo, aur n apana koi hathiayr hee laya. yajak ne kaha, ha, palishtee goliyat jise too ne aela tarai men ghaat kiya usakee talavar kapade men lapee hui aepod ke peede dharee haai yaadi too use lena chahe, to le le, use chhod aur koi yahan naheen haai. daud bola, usake tuly koi naheen vahee mujhe de.. tab daud chala, aur usee din shaaul ke dr ke mare bhagakar gat ke raja akeesh ke pas gaya. aur akeesh ke karmachariyon ne akeesh se kaha, kya vah us desh ka raja daud naheen haai? kya logon ne usee ke vishay nachate nachate aek doosare ke sath yah gana n gaya tha, ki shaaul ne hajaron ko, aur daud ne lakhon ko mara haai? daud ne ye baten apane man men rakhee, aur gat ke raja akeesh se atyant dr gaya. tab vah unake samhane doosaree chal chale, aur unake hath men padkar baudha, arthar pagal ban gaya aur faattk ke kivadon par lakeeren kheenchate, aur apanee lar apanee daddhee par bahane laga. tab akeesh ne apane karmachariyon se kaha, dekho, vah jan to bavala haai tum use mere pas kyon laae ho? kya mere pas bavalon kee kuchh ghattee haai, ki tum usako mere samhane bavalapan karane ke liye laae ho? kya aeesea jan mere bhvan men ane paaega?

22

aur daud vahan se chala, aur adullam kee gufaa men pahunchakar bach gaya aur yah sunakar usake bhai, varan usake pita ka samast gharana vahan usake pas gaya. aur jitane sankatt men pade the, aur jitane renee the, aur jitane udas the, ve aek usake pas ikatthe huae aur hav unaka pradhaan hua. aur koi char sau puroosh usake sath ho gaae. vahan se daud ne moab ke misape ko jakar moab ke raja se kaha, mere pita ko apane pas tab tak akar rahane do, jab tak ki maain n janoon ki parameshvar mere liye kya karega. aur vah unako moab ke raja ke sammukh le gaya, aur jab tak daud us gaddh men raha, tab tak ve usake pas rahe. fir gad nam aek nabee ne daud se kaha, is gaddh men mat raha chal, yahooda ke desh men ja. aur daud chalakhar heret ke ban men gaya.. tab shaaul ne suna ki daud aur usake sangiyon ka pata lag gaya haain us samay shaaul giba ke unche sthan par, aek jha ke ped ke tale, hath men apana bhala liae huae baaaita tha, aur usake karmacharee usake asapas khde the. tab shaaul apane karmachariyon se jo usake asapas khde the kahane laga, he binyameeniyo, suno kya yishau ka putra tum sabhon ko khet aur dakh kee baariyan dega? kya vah putra sabhon ko sahasrapaati aur shatapati karega? tum sabhon ne mere virooddh kyon rajadraeh kee goshttee kee haai? aur jab mere putra ne yishau ke putra se vacha bandhaa, tab kisee ne mujh par pragatt naheen kiya aur tum men se kisee ne mere liye shaekit hokar mujh par pragatt naheen kiya, ki mere putra ne mere karmacharee ko mere virooddh aeesea ghaat lagane ko ubhara haai, jaaisa aj ke din haai. tab aedomee doeg ne, jo shaaul ke sevakon ke upar ttharaya gaya tha, uttr dekar kaha, maain ne to yishau ke putra ko nob men aheetoob ke putra aheemelek ke pas ate dekha, aur us ne usake liye yahova se poochha, aur use bhojan vastu dee, aur paalishtee goliyat kee talavar bhee dee. aur raja ne aheetoob ke putra aheemelek yajak ko aur usake pita ke samast gharane ko, bulava bheja aur jab ve sab ke sab shaaul raj ke pas aa, tab shaaul ne kaha, he aheetoob ke putra, sun, vah bola, he prabhu, kya agyaa? shaaul ne us se puchha, kya karan haai ki too aur yishau ke putra donon ne mere virooddh rajadraeh kee goshttee kee haai? too ne use rottee aur talavar dee, aur usake liye parameshvar se poochha bhee, jis se vah mere virooddh utte, aur aeesea ghaat lagaae jaaisa aj ke din haai? aheemelek ne raja ko uttr dekar kaha, tere samast karmachariyon men daud ke tuly vishvasayogy kaun haai? vah to raja ka damad haai, aur teree rajasabha men upasthiat hua karat, aur tere paarivren men praatishtit haai. kya maain ne aj hee usake liye parameshvar se poochhna aramb kiya haai? vah mujh se door rahe! raja n to apane das par aeesea koi dosh lagaa, n mere pita ke samast gharane par, kyonki tera das in sab bakhedon ke vishay kuchh bhee naheen janata. raja ne kaha, he aheemelek, too aur tere pita ka samast gharana nishchay mar dala jaega. fir raja ne un paharoone se jo usake asapas khde the agyaa dee, ki mudo aur yahova ke yajakon ko mar dalo kyonaki unhon ne bhee daud kee sahayata kee haai, aur usaka bhagana janane par bhee mujh par pragatt naheen kiya. parantu raja ke sevak ya-

hova ke yajakon ko marane ke liye hath baddhana n chahate the. tab raja ne doaege se kaha, too mudkar yajakon ko mar dala. tab aedomee doaege ne mudkar yajakon ko mara, aur us din saneevala aepod pahine huae pachasee purooshaen ko ghaat kiya. aur yajakon ke nagar nob ko us ne striayon-purooshae, aur balabachcho, aur doodhapiuvo, aur baailo, gadaho, aur bhed-bakaariyon samet talavar se mara. parantu aheetoob ke putra aheemelek ka aebyatar nam aek putra bach nikala, aur daud ke pas bhag gaya. tab aebyatar ne daud ko bataya, ki shaaul ne yahova ke yajakon ko badha kiya haai. aur daud ne aebyatar se kaha, jis din aedomee doaege vahan tha, usee din maain ne jan liya, ki vah nishchay shaaul ko bataaega. tere pita ke samast gharane ke mare jane ka karan maain hee hua. isaliye too mere sath nidr raha jo mere praan ka graahak haai vahee tere praan ka bhee graahak haai parantu meere sath rahane se teree raksha hogee..

23

aur daud ko yah samachar mila ki palishtee log keela nagar se yuddh kar rahe haai, aur khlihanon ko loott rahe haain. tab daud ne yahova se poochha, ki kya maain jakar paalishtaiyon ko maroon? yahova ne daud se kaha, ja, aur paalishtaiyon ko mar ke keela ko bacha. parantu daud ke janon ne us se kaha, ham to is yahooda desh men bhee drate rahate haai, yadi ham keela jakar palishtaiyon kee sena ka samhana kare, to kya bahut adhaik dr men n padenge? tab daud ne yahova se fir poochha, aur yahova ne use uttr dekar kaha, kamar bandhakar keela ko ja kyonaki maain paalishtaiyon ko tere hath men kar doonga. isaliye daud apane janon ko sang lekar keela ko gaya, aur paalishtaiyon se ladkar unake pashuon ko hank laya, aur unhen badee mar se mara. yon daud ne keela ke nivaasiyon ko bachaya. jab aheemelek ka putra aebyatar daud ke pas keela ko bhag gaya tha, tab hath men aepod liae huae gaya tha.. tab shaaul ko yah samachar mila ki daud keela ko gaya haai. aur shaaul ne kaha, parameshvar ne use mere hath men kar diya haai vah to faattk aur bendevala nagar men ghausakar band ho gaya haai. tab shaaul ne apanee saree sena ko ladai ke liye bulavaya, ki keela ko jakar daud aur usake janon ko ghor le. tab daud ne jan liya ki shaaul meree haani ki yuktai kar raha haai isaliye us ne aebyatar yajak se kaha, aepod ko nikatt le a. tab daud ne kaha, he israel ke parameshvar yahova, tere das ne nishchay suna haai ki shaaul mere karan keela nagar nash karane ko ana chahata haai. kya keela ke log mujhe usake vash men kar denge? kya jaaise tere das ne suna haai, vaaise hee shaaul aagea? he israel ke parameshvar yahova, apane das ko yah bata. yahova ne kaha, ha, vah aagea. fir daud ne poochha, kya keela ke log mujhe aur mere janon ko shaaul ke vash men kar denge? yahova ne kaha, ha, ve kar denge. tab daud aur usake jan jo koi chh: sau the keela se nikal gaa, aur idhar udhar jahan kaheen ja sake vahan gaae. aur jab shaaul ko yah bataya gaya ki daud keela se nikala bhag haai, tab us ne vahan jane kee manasa chhod dee.. jab daud jo jangal ke gaddhon men rahane laga, aur pahadee desh ke jeep nam jangal men raha. aur shaaul use praati

din ddoonddhta raha, parantu parameshvar ne use usake hath men n padne diya. aur daud ne jan liya ki shaaul mere praan kee khoj men nikala haai. aur daud jeep nam jangal ke horesh nam sthan men tha ki shaaul ka putra yonatan uttkar usake pas horesh men gaya, aur parameshvar kee charcha karake usako ddhaddhs dilaya. us ne us se kaha, mat dra kyonaki too mere pita shaaul ke hath men n padega aur too hee israel ka raja hoga, aur maain tere neeche hoonga aur is bat ko mera pita shaaul bhee janata haai. tab un donon ne yahova kee shapath khakar apen men vacha bandhaee tab daud horesh men rah gaya, aur yonatan apane ghar chala gaya. tab jeep log giba men shaaul ke pas jakar kahane lage, daud to hamare pas horesh ke gaddhon me, arthata us hakeela nam pahadee par chhpaai rahata haai, jo yashaeemon ke dakkhian kee or haai. isaliye ab, he raja, teree jo ichchha aen kee haai, to a aur usako raja kee hath men pakadva dena hamara kam hoga. shaaul ne kaha, yahova kee ashaeesh tum par ho, kyonaki tum ne mujh par daya kee haai. tum chalakar aur bhee nishchay kar lo aur dekh bhalakar jan lo, aur usake adde ka pata laga lo, aur boojho ki usako vahan kisane dekha haai kyonki kisee ne mujh se kaha haai, ki vah badee chaturai se kam karata haai. isaliye jahan kaheen vah chhpaai karata haai un sab sthanon ko dekh dekhkar pahichano, tab nishchay karake mere pas lautt ana. aur maain tumhare sath chaloonga, aur yadi vah us desh men kaheen bhee ho, to maain use yahooda ke hajaron men se ddoonddh nikaloonga. tab ve chalakar shaaul se paahile jeep ko gaae. parantu daud apane janon samet maon nam jangal men chala gaya tha, jo araba men yashaeemon ke dakkhian kee or haai. tab shaaul apane janon ko sath lekar usakee khoj men gaya. isaka samachar pakar daud parvat par se utarake maon jangal men rahane laga. yah sun shaaul ne maon jangal men daud ka peechha kiya. shaaul to pahad kee aek or, aur daud apen janon samet pahad kee doosaree or ja raha tha aur daud shaaul ke dr ke mare jaldee ja raha tha, aur shaaul apane janon samet daud aur usake janon ko pakadne ke liye ghora banana chahata tha, ki aek doot ne shaaul ke pas akar kaha, faurtee se chala a kyonaki palishtaiyon ne desh par chaddhai kee haai. yah sun shaaul daud ka peechha chhodkar paalishtaiyon ka samhana karane ko chala is karan us sthan ka nam selahammahalakot pada. vahan se daud chaddhkar aenagadee ke gaddhon men rahane laga..

24

jab shaaul paalishtaiyon ka peechha karake lautta, tab usako yah samachar mila, ki daud aenagadee ke jangal men haai. tab shaaul samast israaeliyan men se teen hajar ko chhantkar daud aur usake janon ko banaaile bakaron kee chattanon par khojane gaya. jab vah marga par ke bhedshaalon ke pas pahuncha jahan aek gufaa thee, tab shaaul disha firane ko usake bheetar gaya. aur usee gufaa ke konon men daud aur usake jan baaithe huae the. tab daud ke janon ne us se kaha, sun, aj vahee din haai jisakee vishay yahova ne tujh se kaha tha, ki maain tere shatra ko tere hath men saunp doonga, ki too us se manamana bartav kar le. tab daud ne uttkar shaaul ke bage kee chhor ko chhpaikar

katt liya. isake peechhe daud shaaul ke bage kee chhor kattne se pachhtaya. aur apane janon se kahane laga, yahova n kare ki maain apane prabhu se jo yahova ka abhaishaikt haai aesa kam karoo, ki us par hath chala, kyonki vah yahova ka abhaishaikt haai. aeese baten kahakar daud ne apane janon ko ghaudkee laga aur unhen shaaul kee haani karane ko uttne n diya. fir shaaul uttkar gufaa se nikala aur apana marga liya. usake peechhe daud bhee uttkar gufaa se nikala aur shaaul ko peechhe se pukar ke bola, he meere prabhu, he raja. jab shaaul ne fir ke dekha, tab daud ne boomi kee or sir jhukakar dandvata kee. aur daud ne shaaul se kaha, jo manushy kahate haai, ki daud teree hani chahata haai unakee too kyon sunata haai? dek, aj too ne apanee ankhone se dekha haai ki yahova ne aj gufaa men tuihe mere hath saunp diya tha aur kisee kisee ne to mujh se tuihe marane ko kaha tha, parantu mujhe tuij par taras aya aur maain ne kaha, maain apane prabhu par hath n chalaunga kyonki vah yahova ka abhaishaikt haai. fir, he mere pita, dek, apane bage kee chhor mere hath men dekh maain ne tere bage kee chhor to katt lee, parantu tuihe ghaat n kiya is se nishchay karake jan le, ki meere man men koi burai va apardha ka soch naheen haai. aur maain ne tera kuchh apardha naheen kiya, parantu too mere praan lene ko mano usaka aher karata rahata haai. yahova mera aur tera nyay kare, aur yahova tuij se mera palatta le parantu mera hath tuij par n uttega. praacheenon ke neeti vachan ke anusar dushtta dushton se hotee haai parantu mera hath tuij par n uttega. israel ka raja kis ka peechha karane ko nikala haai? aur kis ke peechhe pada haai? aek mare kutte ke peechhe! aek pissoo ke peechhe! isaliye yahova nyayee hokar mera tera vichar kare, aur vichar karake mere mukama lade, aur nyay karake mujhe tere hath se bachaae. daud shaaul se ye baten kahee chuka tha, ki shaaul ne kaha, he mere bette daud, kya yah tera bol haai? tab shaaul chillakar rone laga. fir us ne daud se kaha, too mujh se adhaik dharmee haai too ne to mere sath bhilai kee haai, parantu maain ne tere sath burai kee. aur too ne aj yah pragatt kiya haai, ki too ne mere sath bhilai kee haai, ki jab yahova ne mujhe tere hath men kar diya, tab too ne mujhe ghaat n kiya. bhla! kya koi manushy apane shatra ko pakar kushal se jane deta haai? isaliye jo too ne aj mere sath kiya haai, isaka achchha badala yahova tuihe de. aur ab, mujhe maloom hua haai ki too nishchay raja ko jaaega, aur israel ka rajy tere hath men sthiar hoga. ab mujh se yahova kee shapath kha, ki maain tere vansh ko tere peechhe nash n karoonga, aur tere pita ke gharane men se tera nam mita n daloonga. tab daud ne shaaul se aeese hee shapath khai. tab shaaul apane ghar chala gaya aur daud apane janon samet gaddhon men chala gaya.

25

aur shamooael mar gaya aur samast israeliyyon ne ikatthe hokar usake liye chhatee peettee, aur usake ghar hee men jo rama men tha usako mittee dee. tab daud uttkar paran jangal ko chala gaya.. maon men aek puroosh rahata tha jisaka mal karmel men tha. aur vah puroosh bahut bada tha, aur usake teen ha-

jar bhede, aur aek hajar bakariyon theen aur vah apanee bhedon ka un katar raha tha. us puroosh ka nam nabal, aur usakee patnee ka nam abegaail tha. sree to buddhmaian aur roopavatee thee, parantu puroosh kattor, aur bure bure kam karanevala tha vah to kale-bavanshaee tha. jab daud ne jangal men samachar paya, ki nabal apanee bhedon ka un katar raha haai tab daud ne das javanon ko vahan bhej diya, or daud ne un javanon se kaha, ki karmel men nabal ke pas jakar meree or se usaka kushalakhshom poochho. aur us se yon kaho, ki too chiranjeev rahe, tera kalyan ho, aur tera gharana kalyan se rahe, aur jo kuchh tera haai vah kalyan se rahe. maain ne suna haai, ki jo too un katar raha haai tere charavahe ham logon ke pas rahe, aur n to ham ne unakee kuchh hani kee, aur n unaka kuchh khoya gaya. apane javanon se yah bat poochh le, aur ve tuij ka bataaenge. so in javanon par tere anugrah kee drashti ho ham to anand ke samay men aae haai, isaliye jo kuchh tere hath lage vah apane dason aur apane bette daud ko de. aeese aeese baten daud ke javan jakar usake nam se nabal ko sunakar chup rahe. nabal ne daud ke janon ko uttr dekar un se kaha, daud kaun haai? yishau ka putra kaun haai? aj kal bahut se das apane apane svamee ke pas se bhag jate haain. kya maain apanee rottee-paneer aur jo pashu maain ne apane kataranevalon ke liye mare haain lekar aeese logon ko de doo, jinako maain naheen janata ki kahan ke haain? tab daud ke javanon ne lauttakar apana marga liya, aur lauttakar usako se sab baten jyon kee tyon suna deen. tab daud ne apane janon se kaha, apanee apanee talavar bandha lo. tab unhon ne apanee apanee talavar bandha lee aur daud ne bhee apanee talavar banghale aur koi char sau puroosh daud ke peechhe peechhe chale, aur do sau saman ke pas rah gaee. parantu aek sevak ne nabal kee patnee abegaail ko bataya, ki daud ne jangal se hamare svamee ko ashaeervad dene ke liye doot bheje the aur us ne unhen lalakara diya. parantu ve manushy ham se bahut achchha bartav rakhte the, aur jab tak ham maaidan men rahate huae unake pas aya jaya karate the, tab tak n to hamaree kuchh hani hui, aur n hamara kuchh khoya gaya jab tak ham un ke sath bhed-bakaariyan charate rahe, tab tak ve rat din hamaree ad bane rahe. isaliye ab soch vichar kar ki kya karana chaahiae kyonaki unhon ne hamare svamee kee or usake samast gharane kee hani ttaneee hogee, vah to aeese dusht haai ki us se koi bol bhee naheen sakata. ab abegaail ne faurtee se do sau rottee, aur do kuppee dakhmadha, aur panch bheadiyyon ka mans, aur panch saa boona hua anaj, aur aek sau guchchhe kishaamisha, aur anjeeron kee do sau ttiikayan lekar gadahon par ladavai. aur us ne apane javanon se kaha, tum mere age chalo, maain tumhare peechhe peechhe aate hoon parantu us ne apane pati nabal se kuchh n kaha. vah gadahe par chaddhee hui pahad kee ad men utaree jatee thee, aur daud apane janon samet usake samahane utara ata tha aur vah unako milee. daud ne to socha tha, ki maain ne jo jangal men usake sab mal kee aeese raksha kee ki usaka kuchh bhee n khoya, yah nisan-deh vyarth hua kyonaki us ne bhilai ke badale mujh se burai hee kee haai. yaadi bihan ko ujiyala hone tak us jan ke samast logon men se aek ladke ko bhee maain jee-

vit chhodoo, to parameshvar mere sab shatrauon se aeesa hee, varan is se bhee adhaik kare. daud ko dekh abeegaail faurtee karake gadahe par se utar padee, aur daud ke sammukh munh ke bal boomi par girakar dandvata kee. fir vah usake panv par girake kahane lagee, he mere prabhu, yah aparan mere hee sir par ho teree dasee tujh se kuchh kahana chahatee haai, aur too apanee dasee kee baton ko sun le. mera prabhu us dusht nabal par chitt n lagaee kyonki jaaisa usaka nam haai vaaisa hee vah ap haai usaka nam to nabal haai, aur sachamuch us men mooddhta pai jatee haai parantu mujh teree dasee ne apane prabhu ke javanon ko jinhen too ne bheja tha n dekha tha. aur ab, he mere prabhu, yahova ke jeevan kee shapath aur tere jeevan kee shapat, ki yahova ne jo tujhe koon se aur apane hath ke dara apana palatta lene se rok rakha haai, isaliye ab tere shatra aur mere prabhu kee haati ke chahanevale nabal hee ke saman ttharen. aur ab yah bhennt jo teree dasee apane prabhu ke pas lai haai, un javanon ko dee jaae jo mere prabhu ke sath chalate haain. apanee dasee ka aparadha kshama kara kyonaki yahova nishchay mere prabhu ka ghar basaagee aur sthiar karega, isaliye ki mera prabhu yahova kee or se ladta haai aur janm bhr tujh men koi burai naheen pai jaegee. aur yadhyi aek manushy tere peechha karaneaur tere praan ka graahak hone ko utta haai, taubhee mere prabhu ka praan tere parameshvar yahova kee jeevanaroopree gattree men bandha rahega, aur tere shatrauon ke praanon ko vah mano gofan men rakhkar faenk dega. isaliye jab yahova mere prabhu ke liye yah samast bhlai karega jo us ne tere vishay men kahee haai, aur tujhe israel par pradhaan karake ttharaagee, tab tujhe is karan pachhtana n hoga, va mere prabhu ka day peeadit n hoga ki too ne akaran koon kiya, aur mere prabhu ne apana palatta ap liya haai. fir jab yahova mere prabhu se bhlai kare tab apanee dasee ko smaran karana. daud ne abeegaail se kaha, israela ka parameshvar yahova dhany haai, jis ne aj ke din mujh se bhennt karane kealiye tujhe bheja haai. aur tera vivek dhany haai, aur too ap bhee dhany haai, ki too ne mujhe aj ke din koon karane aur apana palatta ap lene se rok liya haai. kyonaki sachamuch israela ka parameshvar yahova, jis ne mujhe teree hani karane se roka haai, usake jeevan kee shapat, yaadi too faurtee karake munjh se bhennt karane ko n atee, to nisandeh bihan ko ujijala hone tak nabal ka koi ladka bhee n bachata. tab daud ne use grahan kiya jo vah usake liye lai thee fir us se us ne kaha, apane ghar kushal se ja sun, maain ne teree bat manee haai aur teree binatee grahan kar lee haai. tab abeegaail nabal ke pas lautt gai aur kya dekhtee haai, ki vah ghar men raja kee see jevanar kar raha haai. aur nabal ka man magan haai, aur vah nasho men aati choor ho gaya haai isaliyeus ne bhor ke ujijalehane se pahile us se kuchh bhee n kaha. bihan ko jab nabal ka nasha utar gaya, tab usakee patnee ne use kul hal suna diya, tab usake man ka hiyav jata raha, aur vah patthr sa sunn ho gaya. aur das din ke pashchata yahova ne nabal ko aeesa mara, ki vah mar gaya. nabal ke marane ka hal sunakar daud ne kaha, dhany haai yahova jis ne nabal ke sath meree namadharai ka mukama ladkar apane das ko burai se rok rakha aur yahova ne nabal kee buraiko usee ke sir par lad diya

haai. tab daud ne logon ko abeegaail ke pas isaliye bheja ki ve us se usakee patnee hone kee batacheet karen. to jab daud ke sevak karmel ko abeegaail ke pas pahunchte, tab us se kahane lage, ki daud ne hamen tere pas isaliye bheja haai ki too usakee patnee bane. tab vah uttee, aur munh ke bal boomi par gir dandvata karake kaha, teree dasee apane prabhu ke sevakon ke charan dhaene ke liye laundee bane. tab abeegaail faurtee se uttee, aur gadahe par chaddhee, aur usakee panch sahelian usake peechhe peechhe ho lee aur vah daud ke dooton ke peechhe peechhe gai aur usakee patnee ho gai. aur daud ne chijraail nagar kee aahinoam ko bhee byah liya, to ve donon usakee patnaiyan hui. parantushaaul ne apanee bettee daud kee patnee meekal ko laaish ke putra galleemavasee palatte ko de diya tha..

26

fir jeepee log giba men shaaul ke pas jakar kahane lage, kya daud us hakeela nam pahadee par jo yashaeemon ke samhane haai chhpa naheen rahata? tab shaaul uttkar israela keteen hajar chhantte huae yoddha sang liae huae gaya ki daud ko jeep ke jangal men khoje. aur shaaul ne apanee chhavanee margaa ke pas hakeela nam pahadee par jo yashaeemon ke samhane haai dalee. parantu daud jangal men raha aur us ne jan liya, ki shaaul mera peechha karane ke jangal men aya haai tab daud ne bhediyon ko bhejkar nishchay kar liya ki shaaul sachamuch a gaya haai. tab shaaul uttkar us sthan par gaya jahan shaaul pada tha aur daud ne us sthan ko dekha jahan shaaul apane senapati ner ke putra abner samet pada tha, aur usake log usake charon or dere dale huae the. tab daud ne hittee aheemelek aur jarooyah ke putra yoab ke bhai abeeshau se kaha, mere sath us chhavanee men shaaul ke pas kaun chalega? abeeshau ne kaha, tere sath maain chaloonga. so daud aur abeeshau raton rat un logon ke pas gaa, aur kya dechate haai, ki shaaul gadiyon kee ad men pada so raha haai, aur usaka bhala usake sirahane boomi men gadaa haai aur abner aur yoddha log usake charon or pade huae haain. tab abeeshau ne daud se kaha, parameshvar ne aj tere shatra ko tere hath men kar diya haai isaliye ab maain usake aek bar aeesa maroon ki bhala use bedhata hua boomi men dhans jaa, aur mujh ko use doosaree bar marana n padega. daud ne abeeshau se kaha, use nash n kara kyonaki yahova ke abhaishaikt par hath chalakar kaun nirdosh tthar sakata haai. fir daud ne kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapath yahova hee usako marega va vah apanee mraty se marega va vah ladai men jakar mar jaege. yahave n kare ki maain apana hath yahova ke aabhaishaikt par baddhau ab usake sirahane se bhala aur panee kee jharee utta le, aur ham yahan se chale jaen. tab daud ne bhale aur panee kee jharee ko shaaul ke sirahane se utta liya aur ve chale gaee. aur kisee ne ise n dekha, aur n jana, aur n koi jaga kyonaki ve sab is karan soae huae the, ki yahova kee or se un men bharee neend sama gai thee. tab daui paralee or jakar door ke pahad kee chottee par khda hua, aur donon keebech bada antar tha aur daud ne un logon ko, aur ner ke putra abner kopukar ke kaha, he abneraee kya too naheen sunata? abner

ne uttr dekar kaha, too kaun haai jo raja ko pukarata haai? daud ne abner se kaha, kya too puroosh naheen haai? israael men tere tuly kaun haai? too ne apane svamee raja kee chaukasee kyon naheen kee? aek jan to tere svamee raja ko nash karane ghausa tha jo kam too ne kya haai vah achchha naheen. yahova ke jeevan kee shapath tum log mare jane ke yogy ho, kyonki tum ne apane svamee, yahova ke abhaishaikt kee chaukasee naheen kee. aur ab dek, raja ka bhala aur panee kee gharee jo usake sirahan thee ve kahan haai, tab shaaul ne daud ka bol pahichanakar kaha, he mere bette daud, kya yah tera bol haai, daud ne kaha, ha, mere prabhu raja, mera hee bol haai. fir us ne kaha, mera prabhu apane das ka peechha kyon karata haai? maain ne kya kiya haai? aur mujh se kaun see burai hui haai? ab mera prabhu raja, apane das kee baten sun le. yaadi yahova netujhe mere viroodhdh usakaya ho, tab to vah bhennt granhan kara parantu yadi adaamiyon ne aeesa kiya ho, to ve yahova kee or se shaapit ho, kyonki unhon ne ab mujhe nikal diya haai ki maain yahova ke nij bhag men n rahoo, aur unhon ne kaha haai, ki ja paraae devataon kee upasana kara. isaliye ab mera lohoo yahova kee akhon kee ott men boomi par n bahane paae israael ka raja to aek pissoo ddoondhdne aya haai, jaaisa ki koi pahadon par teetar ka aher kare. shaaul ne kaha, maain ne pap kiya haai, he mere bette daud lautt a mera praan aj ke din teree draashtti men anamol tthara, is karan maain fir teree kuchh haani n karoonga sun, maain ne moorkhta kee, aur mujh se badee bool hui haai. daud ne uttr dekar kaha, he raja, bhale ko dek, koi javan idhar akar ise le jaae. yahova aek aek ko apane apane dharma aur sachchai ka fal dega dek, aj yahova ne tujh ko mere hath men kar diya tha, parantu maain ne yahova ke aabhaishaikt par apana hath baddhana uchit n samajha. isaliye jaaise tere praan aj meree drashtti men piry tthare, vaaise hee mere praan bhee yahova kee draashtti men piry tthare, aur vah mujhe samast vipaatiyaon se chhudaee. shaaul ne daud se kaha, he mere bette daud too dhany haai! too bade bade kam karega aur tere kam sufal hongee. tab daud ne apana marg laiya, aur shaaul bhee apane sthan ko lautt gaya..

27

aur daood sochane laga, ab main kisee na kisee din shaool ke haath se naash ho jaoonga; ab mere lithe uttam yah hai ki main palishtiyanke desh mein bhaag jaoon; tab shaool mere vishay niraash hoga, aur mujhe israel ke desh ke kisee bhaag mein phir na dhoohega, yommain usake haath se bach nikaloonga. 2 tab daood apake chh: sau sangee purooshonko lekar chala gaya, aur gat ke raaja maok ke putr aakeesh ke paas gaya. 3 aur daood aur usake jan apake apake parivaar samet gat mein aakeesh ke paas rahane lage. daood to apakke do striyonke saay, aryaat yijrelee aheenoab, aur naabaal kee stree karmelee abegail ke saay raha. 4 jab shaool ko yah samaachar mila ki daood gat ko bhaag gaya hai, tab us ne use phir kabhee na dhondha 5 daood ne aakeesh se kaha, yadi mujh par tere anugrah kee drshti ho, to deshe kee kisee bas-tee mein mujhe syaan dila de jahaan main rahoon ; tera daas tere saay raajadhanee mein kyonrahe? 6 jab

aakeesh ne use usee din sikalag bastee dee; is kaaran se sikalag aaj ke din tak yahooda ke raajaon ka bana hai .. 7 palishtiyanke desh mein rahate rahate daood ko ek varsh chaar maheene beet gae. 8 aur daood ne apake janonsampet jaakar gashooriyan, gijiryan, aur amaalekiyomparr chadhaee kee; ke jaatiyaan to praacheen kaal se us desh mein rahatee yeen jo shoor ke maarg mein misr desh tak hai. 9 daood ne us desh ko naash kiya, aur stree puroosh kisee ko jeevit na chhoda, aur bhed-bakaree, gaay-bail, gadahe, oont, aur vastr lekar lauta, aur aakeesh ke paas gaya. 10 aakeesh ne poochha, aaj tum ne chadhaee tonaheen kee? daood ne kaha, haan, yahooda yarahameliyona aur keniyonkee dakkhin disha mein 11 daood ne stree puroosh kisee ko jeevit na chhoda ki unhen gat mein pahunchae; us ne socha ya, ki aisa na ho ki ve hamaara kaam batakar yah kahen, ki daood ne aisa aisa kiya hai. varan jab se vah palishtiyanke desh mein rahata hai, tab se usaka kaam aisa hee hai. 12 tab aakeesh ne daood kee baat sach maanakar kaha, yah apake israelee laagonkee drshti mein ati ghrnit hua hai; isalithe yah sada ke lithe mera daas bana rahega.

28

un dinon mein paalishtaiyan ne israel se ladne ke liye apanee sena ikatthee kee. aur aakeesh ne daud se kaha, nishchay jan ki tuihe apane janon samet mere sath sena mein jana hoga. daud ne aakeesh se kaha, is karan too jan lega ki tera das kya karega. aakeesh ne daud se kaha, is karan maain tuihe apane sir ka rakshak sada ke liye ttharaunga.. shamooael to mar gaya tha, aur samast israaeliyan ne usake vishay chha-tee peettee, aur usako usake nagar rama men mit-tee dee thee. aur shaaul ne ojhon aur bootasiddh ikaranevalon ko desh se nikal diya tha.. jab paalish-tee ikatthe huae aur shooneem men chhavanee dalee, to shaaul ne sab israaeliyan ko ikattha kiya, aur un- hon ne gilabo men chhavanee dalee. paalishtaiyan kee sena ko dekhkar shaaul dr gaya, aur usaka man atyant bhayabheet ho kann utta. aur jab shaaul ne yahova se poochha, tab yahova ne n to svapn ke dara us uttr diya, aur n ureem ke dara, aur n bhavishyad- vktaon ke dara. tab shaaul ne apane karmachaariyan se kaha, mere liye kisee bootaasiddh ikaranevalee ko ddoondhdho, ki maain usake pas jakar us se poochoon. usake karmachaariyan ne us se kaha, aendor men aek bootasiddh ikaranevalee rahatee haai. tab shaaul ne apana bhes badala, aur doosare kapade pahinakar, do manushy sang lekar, ratonrat chalakar us sree ke pas gaya aur kaha, apane siddh iboot se mere liye bhavee kahalava, aur jisaka nam maain loonga use bulava de. sree ne us se kaha, too janata haai ki shaaul ne kya kiya haai, ki us ne ojhon aur bootaasiddh ikaranevalon ko desh se nash kiya haai. fir too mere praan ke liye kyon fanda lagata haai ki mujhe mar-ava dale. shaaul ne yahova kee shapath khakar us se kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, is bat ke karan tu- jhe dand n milega. sree ne poochha, maain tere liye kis ko bulau? us ne kaha, shamooael ko mere liye bula. jab sree ne shamooael ko dekha, tab unche shabd se chillai aur shaaul se kaha, too ne mujhe kyon dhaekha diya? too to shaaul haai. raja ne us sekaha, mat dra tu-

jhe kya dekh padta haai? sree ne shaaul se kaha, mu-jhe aek devata prathvee men se chaddhta hua dikhai padta haai. us ne us se poochha us ka kaaisa roop ha? us ne kaha, ek booddha puroosh бага oddhe huae chaddhta tha haai. tab shaaul ne nishchay janakar ki vah shamooel haai, aundho munh boomi par girake vandavata kiya. shamooael ne shaaul se poochha, too ne mujhe upar bulavakar kyon sataya haai? shaaul ne kaha, maain bade sankatt men pada hoon kyon-aki palishtee mere sath lad rahe haain aur paramesh-var ne mujhe chhod diya, aur ab mujhe n te bhav-ishyadvktaon ke dara uttr deta haai, aur n svapanon ke isaliye maain ne tujhe bulaya ki too mujhe jata de ki maain kya karoon. shamooael ne kaha, jab yahova tujhe chhodkar tera shatra ban gaya, tab too mujh se kyon poochhta haai? yahova ne to jaaise mujh se kahalavaya tha vaaisa hee us ne vyavahar kiya haai arthata us ne tere hath se rajy chheenakar tere pa-dosee daud ko de diya haai. too ne jo yahova kee bat n manee, aur n amalekiyon ko usake bhdke huae kop ke anusa dand diya tha, is karan yahova ne tujh se aj aeesa bartav kiya. fir yahova tujh samet israaeliyan ko paalishtaiyon ke hath men kar dega aur too apane betton samet kal mere sath hoga aur israaelee sena ko bhee yahova paalishtaiyon ke hath men kar dega. tab shaaul turant munh ke bal boomi par gir pada, aur shamooael kee baton ke karan atyant dr gaya us ne poore din aur rat bhojan n kiya tha, is se us men bal kuchh bhee n raha. tab vah sree shaaul ke pas gai, aur usako ati vyakul dekhkar us se kaha, sun, teree daasee ne to teree bat manee aur maain ne apane praan par khelakar tere vachanon ko sun liya jo too ne mujh se kaha. toab too bhee apanee daasee kee bat mana aur maain tere samhane aek ttukada rottee rakoon too use kha, ki jab too apana marga le tab tujhe bal a jaae. us ne inakar karake kaha, maain n khaunga. parantu usake sevakon aur sree ne milakar yahan tak use dabaya ki vah unakee bat manakar, boomi par se uttkar khatt par baaitt gaya. sree ke ghar men to aek taaiyar kiya hua bachhda tha, us ne faurtee karake use mara, fir atta lekar goondha, aur akhmeere rottee banakar shaaul aur usake sevakon ke age lai aur un-hon ne khaya. tab ve uttkar usee rat chale gaee..

29

paalishtaiyon ne apanee samast sena ko apek men ikattha kiya aur israaelee yijrael ke nikatt ke sote ke pas dere dale huae the. tab paalishtaiyon ke saradar apane apane saaikadon aur hajaron samet age baddh gaa, aur sena ke peechhe peechhe akeesh ke sath daud bhee apane janon samet baddh gaya. tab paalishtee hakimon ne poochha, in iabiryon ka yahan kya kam haai? akeesh ne paalishtee saradaron se kaha, kya vah israael ke raja shaaul ka karmacharee daud na-heen haai, jo kya jane kitane dinon se varan vashare se mere sath rahata haai, aur jab se vah bhag aya, tab se aj tak maaine us men koi dosh naheen paya. tab paalishtee hakim us se krodhait hue aur us se kaha, us puroosh ko lautta de, ki vah us sthan par jaae jo too ne usake liye ttharayaya haai vah hamare sang ladai men n ane paaega, kaheen aeesa n ho ki vah ladai men hamara viradhaee ban jaae. fir vah apane svamee se

kis reeti se mel kare? kya logon ke sir kattvkar n karega? kya vah vahee daud naheen haai, jisake vishay men log nachate aur gate huae aek doosare se kahate the, ki shaaul ne hajaron ko, par daud ne lakhon ko mara haai? tab akeesh ne daud ko bulakar us se kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapath too to seedha haai, aur sena men tere mere sang ana jana bhee mujhe bhavata haai kyonaki jab se too mere pas aya tab se lekar aj tak maain ne to tujh men koi burai naheen pai. taub-hee saradar log tujhe naheen चाहते. isaliye ab too kushal se lautt ja aeesa n ho ki palishtee saradar tujh se aprasann hon. daud ne akeesh se kaha, maain ne kya kiya haai? aur jab se maain tere samhane aya tab se aj tak too ne apane das men kya paya haai ki apane prabhu raja ke shatrauon se ladne n paun? akeesh ne daud ko uttr dekar kaha, ha, yah mujhe maloom haai, too meree draashtti men to parameshvar ke doot ke saman achchha lagata haai taubhee palishtee haki-mon ne kaha haai, ki vah hamare sang ladai men ne jane paaega. isaliye ab too apane prabhu ke sevakon ko lekar jo tere sath aae haain bihan ko tadke uttna aur tum bihan ko ladke uttkar ujijala hote hee chale jana. isaliye bihan ko daud apane janon samet tadke uttkar paalishtaiyon ke desh ko lau gaya. aur paalish-tee yijrael ko chaddh gaee..

30

teesare din jab daud apane janon samet sikalag pahuncha, tab unhon ne kya dekha, ki amalekiyon ne daakkhian desh aur sikalag par chaddhai kee. aur sikalag ko mar ke foonk diya, aur us men kee sree aadi chhotte bade jitane the, sab ko bandhauai men le gaee unhon ne kisee ko mar to naheen dala, parantu sabhon ko lekar apana marga liya. isaliye jab daud apane janon samet us nagar men pahuncha, tab nagar to jala pada tha, aur striayan aur bette-beachhyaian bandhauai men chalee gai theen. tab daud aur ve log jo usake sath the chillakar itana roa, ki fir un men rone kee shaaktai n rahee. aur daud kee do striaya, yijraelee aheenoam, aur kamaraillee nabal kee sree abeegaail, bandhauai men gai theen. aur daud bade sankatt men pada kyonki log apane bette-beattyaien ke karan bahut shaekit hokar us par patthravah karane kee charcha kar rahe the. parantu daud ne apane parameshvar yahova ko smaran karake hiyav bandhaa.. tab daud ne aheemelek ke putra aebyatar yajak se kaha, aepeod ko mere pas la. tab aebyatar ae-pod ko daud ke pas le aya. aur daud ne yahova se poochha, kya maain is dal ka peechha karoon? kya usako ja pakaonga? us ne us se kaha, peechha kara kyonki too nishchay usako pakadega, aur nisandeh sab kuchh chhuda laega tab daud apanechh: sau sathee janon ko lekar basor nam nale tak pahuncha vahan kuchh log chhode jakar rah gaee. daud to char sau purooshaen samet peechha kiae chala gaya parantu dausau jo aeese thk gaee the, ki basor nale ke par n ja sake vaheen rahe. unako ek misree puroosh maaidan men mila, unhon ne use daud ke pas le jakar rottee dee aur us ne use khaya, tab use panee pilaya, fir unhon ne usako anjeer kee ttiikaya ka aek ttukada aur do guchchhe kishaamish diae. aur jab us ne khaya, tab usake jee men jee aya us ne teen din aur teen rat se

n to rottee khai thee aur n panee piya tha. tab daud ne us se poochha, too kis ka jan haai? aur kahan ka haai? us ne kaha, maain ta misree javan ar aek amalekee manushy ka das hoo ar teen din huae ki maain beemar pada, ar mera svamee mujhe chhd gaya. ham logon ne kareatiyon kee daakkhian disha me, aur yahooda ke desh me, ki maain tujhe n to an se maroonga, aur n tere svamee ke hath kar doonga, tab maain tujhe us dal ke pas pahuncha doonga. jab us ne use pahunchaya, tab dekhne men aya ki ve sab boomi par chhittike huae khate peete, aur us badee loott ke kara, jo ve palish-taiyon ke desh aur yahooda desh se laae the, nach rahe haain. isaliye daud unhen rat ke pahile pahar se lekar doosare din kee sanjh tak marata raha yahan tak ki char sau javan ko chhod, jo untton par chaddhkar bhag gaa, un men se aek bhee manushy n bacha. aur jo kuchh amalekee le gaae the vah sab daud ne chhudaya aur daud ne apanee donon striayon ko bhee chhuda liya. varan unake kya chhotte, kya bade, kya bette, kya beattyaiya, kya loott ka mal, sab kuchh jo amalekee le gaae the, us men se koi vastu n rahee jo unako n milee ho kyonaki daud sab ka sab lautta laya. aur daud ne sab bhedbakariya, aur gayabaail bhee loott liae aur inhen log yah kahate huae apane janavaron ke age han-kate gaa, ki yah daud kee loott haai. tab daud un do sau purushaen ke pas aya, jo aeese thk gaae the ki daud ke peechhe peechhe n ja sake the, aur basor nale ke pas chhod diae gaae the aur ve daud se aur usake sang ke logon se milane ko chale aur daud ne unake pas pahunchakar unaka kushal kshom poochha. tab un logon men se jo daud ke sang gaae the sab dusht aur ochhe logon ne kaha, ye log hamare sath nahee chale the, is karan ham unhen apane chhudaae huae loott ke mal men se kuchh n denge, keval aek aek manushy ko usakee stree aur bal bachche denge, ki ve unhen lekar chale jaen. parantu daud ne kaha, he mere bhaiyo, tum us mal ke sath aesa n karane paoge jise yahova ne hamen diya haai aur usane hamaree raksha kee, aur us dal ko jis ne hamare upar chaddhai kee thee hamare hath men kar diya haai. aur is vishay men tumharee kaun sunega? ladai men janevale ka jaaisa bhag ho, saman ke pas baaitte hae ka bhee vaaisa hee bhag hoga donon aek hee saman bhag paaenge. aur daud ne israaeliyon ke liye aeese hee vidhai aur niyam ttharaya, aur vah us din se lekar age ko varan aj lon bana haai. sikalag men pahunchakar daud ne yahoodae puraaniyon ke pas jo usake mitra the loott ke mal men se kuchh kuchh bheja, aur yah kahalaya, ki yahova ke shatrauon se lee hui loott men se tumhare liye yah bhennt haai. arthatabetel ke dakkhian desh ke ramot, yattee, aroaer, sipamot, aeshtamo, rakal, yarahameliyon ke nagaro, keniyon ke nagaro, horma, korashaan, atak, hebraen aadi jitanee sthanon men daud apane janon samet fira karata tha, un sab ke puraniyon ke pas usane kuchh kuchh bheja.

paalishtee to israaeeliyon se lade aur israaelee purush paalishtaiyon ke samhane se bhage, aur gilabo nam pahad par mare gaae. aur paalishtee shaaul aur usake putraen ke peechhe lage rahe aur paalishtaiyon ne shaaul ke putra yonatan, abeenadab, aur malkeesh ko mar dala. aur shaaul ke sath dhamasan yuddh ho raha tha, aur dhanudharaariyon ne use ja liya, aur vah unake karan atyant vyakul ho gaya. tab shaaul ne apane haathaiyar dhonevale se kaha, apanee talavar kheenchar mujhe jhonk de, aesa n ho ki ve khtanaraahit log akar muujihe jhonk de, aur meree tttta karen. parantu ake haathaiyar dhonevale ne atyant bhy khakar aesa karane se inkar kiya. tab shaaul apanee talavar khdee karake us par gir pada. yah dekhkar ki shaaul mar gaya, usaka haathaiyar dhonevala bhee apanee talavar par ap girakar usake sath mar gaya. yon shaaul, aur usake teenon putra, aur usaka haathaiyar dhonevala, aur usake samast jan usee din aek sang mar gaae. yah dekhkar ki israaelee purush bhag gaa, aur shaaul aur usake putra mar gaa, us tarai kee paralee or vale au yaradan ke par rahanevale bhee israaelee manushy apane apane nagaron ko chhodkar bhag gaae aur palishtee akar un men rahane lage. doosare din jab palishtee mare huon ke mal ko loottne aa, tab unake shaaul aur usake teenon putra gilabo pahad par pade hae mile. tab unhon ne shaaul ka sir katta, aur haathaiyar loott lia, aur paalishtaiyon ke desh ke sab sthanon men dooton ko isaaliye bheja, ki unake devalayon aur saghaaran logon men yah shuubh samachar dete jaen. tab unhon ne usake haathaiyar to ashtoret nam deviyon ke maandair men rakhe, aur usakee loth betashaan kee shaharapanah men jaddee. jab giladavale yabesh ke nivaasiyon ne suna ki palishtaiyon ne shaaul se kya kya kiya haai, tab sab shooraveer chale, aur ratonrat jakar shaaul aur usake putraen kee lothen betashaan kee shaharapanah par se yabesh men le aa, aur vahon foonk deen tab unhon ne unakee haaddiyan lekar yabesh ke jha ke ped ke neeche gad dee, aur sat din tak upavas kiya.

shaaul ke marane ke bad, jab daud amaleakiyon ko marakar lautta, aur daud ko sikalag men rahate huae do din ho gaa, tab teesare din aeesa haa ki chhavanee men se shaaul ke pas se aek purush kapade faade sir par dhoolee dale huae aya. aur jab vah daud ke pas pahuncha, tab boomi par gira aur dandvata kiya. daud ne us se poochha, too kahan se aya haai? us ne us se kaha, maain israaaelee chhavanee men se bachakar aya hoon. daud ne us se poochha, vahan kya bat hui? mujhe bata. us ne kaha, yah, ki log ranboomi chhodkar bhag gaa, aur bahut log mare gaee aur shaaul aur usaka putra yonatan bhee mare gaee haain. daud ne us samachar denevale javan se poochha, ki too kaaise janata haai ki shaaul aur usaka putra yonatan mar gaee? samachar denevale javan ne kaha, sanyog se maain gilabo pahad par tha to kya dekha, ki shaaul apane bhale kee ttek lagaae huae haai fir maain ne yah bhee dekha ki usaka peechha kiae huae rath aur savar bade veg se daude a rahe haain. us ne peechhe firakar mujhe dekha, aur mujhe pukara. maain ne kaha, kya agyaa? us ne mujh se poochha, too kaun haai? maain ne us se kaha, maain to amalekee hoo. us ne mujh se kaha, mere pas khda hokar mujhe mar dala kyonki mera sir to ghauma jata haai, parantu praan nahee nikalata. tab maain ne yah nishchay jan liya, ki vah gir jane ke pahachata naheen bach sakata, usake pas khde hokar use mar dala aur maain usake sir ka mukutt aur usake hath ke kangan lekar yahan apane prabhu ke pas aya hoo. tab daud ne apane kapade pakadkar faade aur jitane purush usake sang the unhon ne bhee vaaisa hee kiya aur ve shaaul, aur usake putra yonatan, aur yahova kee praja, aur israaael ke gharane ke liye chhatee peettne aur rone lage, aur sanjh tak kuchh n khaya, is karan ki ve talavar se mare gaee the. fir daud ne us samachar denevale javan se poochha, too kahan ka haai? us ne kaha, maain to paradeshae ka betta arthata amalekee hoo. daud ne us se kaha, too yahova ke aabhaishaikt ko nash karane ke liye hath baddhane se kyon naheen dra? tab daud ne aek javan ko bulakar kaha, nikatt jakar us par prahar kara. tab us ne use aeesa mara ki vah mar gaya. aur daud ne us se kaha, tera koon tere hee sir par pade kyonki too ne yah kahakar ki maain hee ne yahova ke aabhaishaikt ko mar dala, apane munh se apane hee viruddh sakshae dee haai. shaaul aur yonatan ke liye daud ka banaya hua vilapageet tab daud ne shaaul aur usake putra yonatan ke vishay yah vilapageet banaya, aur yahoodiyan ko yah dhanush nam geet sikhane kee agyaa dee yah yashaar nam pustak men likha hua haai he israaael, tera shairomanai tere unche sthan par mara gaya. hay, shooraaveer kyonkar gir pade haain! gat men yah n batao, aur n ashkalo kee sadkon men prachar karana n ho ki palishte sriyan anandait ho, n ho ki khtanarahit logon kee beattyaan garva karane lagen. he gilabo pahado, tum par n os pade, aur n vashara ho, aur n bhentte ke yogy upajavale khett pae jaen! kyonki vahan shooraaveeron kee ddhalen ashuuddh ho gai. aur shaaul kee ddhal bina tel lagaae rah gai. joojhe huon ke lohoo bahane se, aur shooraaveeron kee charbee khane se, yonatan ka dhanush lautt n jata tha, aur n

shaaul kee talavar choochhee fir atee thee. shaaul aur yonatan jeevanakal men to piry aur manabha the, aur apanee mratyu ke samay alag n hue ve ukab se bhee veg chalanevale, aur sinh se bhee aadhaik parakramee tho. he israaaelee striyo, shaaul ke liye roo, vah to tumhen lal rang ke vastr paahinakar sukh deta, aur tumhare vastron ke upar sone ke gahane paahinata tha. hay, yuddh ke beech shooraaveer kaaise kam aae! he yonatan, he unche sthanon par joojhe hua, he mere bhai yonatan, maain tere karan dukhait hoo too mujhe bahut manabha jan padta tha tera praem mujh par adabhut, varan striyon ke praem se bhee baddhkar tha. hay, shooraaveer kyonkar gir gaa, aur yuddh ke haathaiyar kaaise nash ho gaee haain!

2

isake bad daud ne yahova se poochha, ki kya maain yahooda ke kisee nagar men jaun? yahova ne us se kaha, ha, ja. daud ne fir poochha, kis nagar men jaun? us ne kaha, hebraen men. tab daud yijraele aheenoam, aur kamenlee nabal kee stree abeegaail nam, apanee donon patnaiyon samet vaha gaya. aur daud apane sathaiyon ko bhee aek aek ke gharane samet vahan le gaya aur ve hebraen ke ganvon men rahane lage. aur yahoodae log gaa, aur vahan daud ka aabhaishok kiya ki vah yahooda ke gharane ka raja ho. aur daud ko yah samachar mila, ki jinhon ne shaaul ko mittee dee ve gilad ke yabesh nagar ke log haain. tab daud ne dooton se gilad ke yabesh ke logon ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki yahova kee ashaish tum par ho, kyonaki tum ne apane prabhu shaaul par yah krapa karake usako mittee dee. isaliye ab yahova tum se krapa aur sachchai ka barttav kare aur maain bhee tumharee is bhilai ka badala tum ko doonga, kyonki tum ne yah kam kiya haai. aur ab hiyav bandhae, aur purushaarth karo kyonaki tumhara prabhu shaaul mar gaya, aur yahooda ke gharane ne apane upar raja hone ko mera abhaishok kiya haai. parantu ner ka putra abner jo shaaul ka pradhnan senapaati tha, us ne shaaul ke putra ishaboshot ko sang le par jakar mahanaaim men pahunchaya aur use gilad ashooriyon ke desh yijrael, aepraaim, binyameen, varan samast israaael ke desh par raja niyukt kiya. shaaul ka putra ishaboshot chalees varsha ka tha jab yah israaael par raji karane laga, aur do varsha tak raji karata raha. parantu yahooda ka gharana daud ke paksha men raha. aur daud ke hebraen men yahooda ke gharane par raji karane ka samay saddhe sat varsha tha. aur ner ka putra abner, aur shaaul ke putra ishaboshot ke jan, mahanaaim se gibon ko aae. tab saruyah ka putra yoab, aur daud ke jan, hebraen se nikalakar us se gibon ke pokhre ke pas mile aur donon dal us pokhre kee aek aek or baaitt gaee. tab abner ne yoab se kaha, javan log uttkar hamare samhane khelen. yoab ne kaha, ve utten. tab ve utte, aur binyameen, arthaata shaaul ke putra ishaboshot ke paksha ke liye barah jan ginakar nikale, aur daud ke janon men se bhee barah nikale. aur unhon ne aek doosare ka sir pakadkar apanee apanee talavar aek doosare ke panjar men bhonk dee aur ve aek hee sang mare. is se us sthan ka nam helkathsooreem pada, vah gibon men haai. aur us din bada ghaer se yuddh hua aur abner aur is-

raaael ke purush daud ke janon se har gaae. vahan to yoaab, abeeschau, aur asahal nam saruyah ke teenon putra the. aur asahal banaaile chikare ke saman veg daudnevalaa tha. tab asahal abner ka peechha karane laga, aur usaka peechha karate huae n to dahinee or muda n bai ora. abner ne peechhe firake poochha, kya too asahal haai? us ne kaha, han maain vahee hoo. abner ne us se kaha, chahe daahinee, chahe bai or mud, kisse javan ko pakadkar usaka bakatar le le. parantu asahal ne usaka peechha n chhoda. abner ne asahal se fir kaha, mera peechha chhod de mujh ko kyon tujhe marake mittee men mila dena pade? aeesa karake maain tere bhai yoaab ko apana mukh kaaise dikhaunga? taubhee us ne hatt jane ko nakara tab abner ne apane bhale ke pichhadee usake pett men aeese maree, ki bhala arapar hokar peechhe nikala aur vah vaheen girake mar gaya. aur jitane log us sthan par aae jahan asahal girake mar gaya, vahan ve sab khddhe rahe. parantu yoaab aur abeeschau abner ka peechha karate rahe aur soorya oobate oobate ve amma nam us pahadee tak pahuncha, jo gibon ke jangal ke marga men geeh ke samhane haai. aur binyameenee ababner ke peechhe hokar aek dal ho gaa, aur aek pahadee ke chottee par khde hue. tab abner yoaab ko pukarake kahane laga, kya talavar sada maratee rahe? kya too naheen janata ki isaka fal dukhdai hoga? too kab tak apane logon ko agyaa n dega, ki apane bhaiyon ka peechha chhodkar lautoo? yoaab ne kaha, parameshvar ke jeevan ke shapat, ki yadi too n bola hota, to nisandeh log savere hee chale jate, aur apane apane bhai ka peechha n karate. tab yoaab ne naraasinga foonka aur sab log tthar gaa, aur fir israaaliyon ka peechha n kiya, aur ladai fir n kee. aur abner apane janon samet usee din ratonrat araba se hokar gaya aur yaradan ke par ho samast bitraen desh men hokar mahanaaim men pahuncha. aur yoaab abner ka peechha chhodkar lautaa aur jab us ne sab logon ko ikatta kiya, tab kya dekha, ki daud ke janon men se unnees purush aur asahal bhee naheen haain. parantu daud ke janon ne binyameenaiyon aur abner ke janon ko aeese mara ki un men se teen sau satt jan mar gaae. aur unhon ne asahal ko uttakar usake pita ke kabirstan me, jo betalehem men tha, mittee dee. tab yoaab apane janon samet rat bhr chalakar pah fattte hebraen men pahuncha.

3

shaaul ke gharane aur daud ke gharane ke madhy bahut din tak ladai hotee rahee parantu daud prabal hota gaya, aur shaaul ka gharana nirbal padta gaya. aur hebraen men daud ke putra utpann huae usaka jetta betta amnon tha, jo yijraelee aheenoam se utpann hua tha aur usaka doosara kilav tha, jisakee man karmenlee nabal kee stree abeegaail thee teesara abashaalom, jo gashoor ke raja talmaai kee bettee maka se utpann hua tha chautha adoniyyah, jo haggeet se utpann hua tha panchavan shapatyah, jisakee man abeteal thee chhttvay yitraam, jo aeegla nam daud kee sree se utpann hua. hebraen men daud se ye hee santan utpann hue. jab shaaul aur daud donon ke gharanon ke madhy ladai ho rahee thee, tab abner shaaul ke gharane kee sahayata men bal bad-

dhata gaya. shaaul kee aek rakhelee thee jisaka nam rispa tha, vah ayya kee bettee thee aur ishaboshot ne abner se poochha, too mere pita kee rakhelee ke pas kyon gaya? ishaboshot kee baton ke karan abner ati krodhait hokar kahane laga, kya maain yahooda ke kutte ka sir hoo? aj tak maain tere pita shaaul ke gharane aur usake bhaiyon aur mitraen ko praeeati dikhata aya hoo, aur tujhe daud ke hath padne naheen diya fir too ab mujh par us sree ke vishay men dosh lagata haai? yaadi maain daud ke sath ishvar kee shapath ke anusar bartav n karu, to parameshvar abner se vaaisa hee, varan us se bhee aadhaik kare arthata maain rajy ko shaaul ke gharane se chheennoonga, aur daud kee rajagaee dan se lekar bershonba tak israaael aur yahooda ke upar sthiar karunga. aur vah abner ko koi uttar n de saka, isaaliye ki vah us se drata tha. tab abner ne usake nam se daud ke pas dooton se kahala bheja, ki desh kis ka haai? aur yah bhee kahala bheja, ki too mere sadha vacha bandha, aur maain teree sahayata karunga ki samast israaael ke man teree or faer doon. daud ne kaha, bhla, maain tere sath vacha to bandhoonga parantu aek bat maain tujh se chahata hoo ki jab too mujh se bhennt karane aa, tab yadi too pahile shaaul kee bettee meekal ko n le aa, to mujh se bhennt n hogee. fir daud ne shaaul ke putra ishaboshot ke pas dooton se yah kahala bheja, ki merree patnee meekal, jise maain ne aek sau palish-taiyon kee khladiyan dekar apanee kar liya tha, usako mujhe de de. tab ishaboshot ne logon ko bhejake use laaish ke putra palateeael ke pas se chheen liya. aur usaka paati usake sath chala, aur bahoorreem tak usake peechhe rota hua chala gaya. tab abner ne us se kaha, laut ja aur vah laut gaya. aur abner ne israaael ke puraaniyon ke sang is prakar kee bat-acheet kee, ki pahile to tum log chahate the ki daud hamare upar raja ho. ab vaaisa karo kyonki yahova ne daud ke vishay men yah kaha haai, ki apane daud ke dara maain apanee praja israaael ko paalishtaiyo, varan unake sab shatrauon ke hath se chhudaunga. fir abner ne binyameen se bhee baten keen tab abner hebraen ko chala gaya, ki israaael aur binyameen ke samast gharane ko jo kuchh achchha laga, vah daud ko sunaae. tab abner bees purush sang lekar hebraen men aya, aur daud ne usake aur usake sangee purushaen ke liye jevanar kee. tab abner ne daud se kaha, maain uttkar jaunga, aur apane prabhru raja ke pas sab israaael ko ikattha karunga, ki ve tere sath vacha bandho, aur too apanee ichchha ke anusar rajy kar sake. tab daud ne abner ko vida kiya, aur vah kushal se chala gaya. tab daud ke kai aek jan yoaab samet kaheen chaddhai karake bahut see loott liye huae a gaae. aur abner daud ke pas hebraen men n tha, kyon ki us ne usako vida kar diya tha, aur vah kushal se chala gaya tha. jab yoaab aur usake sath kee samast sena ai, tab lagon ne yobab ko bataya, ki ner ka putra abner raja ke pas aya tha, aur us ne usako vida kar diya, aur vah kushal se chala gaya. tab yoaab ne raja ke pas jakar kaha, too ne yah kya kiya haai? abner jo tere pas aya tha, to kya karan haai ki too ne usako jane diya, aur vah chala gaya haai? too ner ke putra abner ko janata hoga ki vah tujhe dhaekha dene, aur tere aene jane, aur kul kam ka bhed lene aya tha. yoaab ne daud ke pas se nikalakar daud ke anajane ab-

ner ke peechhe doot bheje, aur ve usako seera nam kund se lautta le aae. jab abner hebraen ko laut aya, tab yoab us se aekant men baten karane ke liye usako faattk ke bheetar alag le gaya, aur vahan apane bhai asahel ke koon ke palatte men usake pett men aesa mara ki vah mar gaya. isake bad jab daud ne yah suna, to kaha, ner ke putra abner ke koon ke vishay men apanee praja samet yahova kee draashtti men sadaiv nirdosh rahoonga. vah yoab aur usake pita ke samast gharane ko lage aur yoab ke vansh men koi n koi prameh ka rogee, aur koddhee, aur baaisakhee ka laganevala, aur talavar se khet anevara, aur bookhen maranevala sada hota rahe. yoab aur usake bhai abeeschau ne abner ko is karan ghaat kiya, ki us ne unake bhai asahel ko gibbon men ladai ke samay mar dala tha. tab daud ne yoab aur apane sab sangee lagon se kaha, apane vasr faado, aur kamar men ttatt bandhakar abner ke age age chalo. aur daud raja svayan ath ke peechhe peechhe chala. abner ko hebraen men mittee dee gai aur raja abner kee kabra ke pas foott foottkar roya aur sab log bhee roae. tab daud ne abner ke vishay vahi vilapageet banaya ki, kya uchit tha ki abner moooddh kee nai mare? n to tere hath bandho gaa, aur n tere panvon men bediyan dalee gai jaaise koi kuttlai manushyon se mara jaa, vaaise hee too mara gaya. tab sab log usake vishay fir ro utte. tab sab log kuchh din rahate daud ko rottee khailane aae parantu daud ne shapath khakar kaha, yaadi maain soorya ke ast hone se paahile rottee va aur koi vastu khau, to parameshvar mujh se aeesa hee, varan is se bhee adhaik kare. aur sab logon ne is par vichar kiya aur is se prasann hua, vaaise hee jo kuchh raja karata tha us se sab log prasann hote the. tab un sab logon ne, varan samast israaael ne bhee, usee din jan liya ki ner ke putra abner ka ghaat kiya jana raja kee aur se nahee hua. aur raja ne apane karmachariyon se kaha, kya tum log naheen janate ki israaael men aj ke din aek pradhaan aur pratapee manushy mara haai? aur yadhyp maain aabhaishaikt raja hoo taubhee aj nirbal hoo aur ve sarooyah ke putra mujh se aadhaik prachand haain. parantu yahova burai karanevale ko usakee burai ke anusar hee palatta de.

4

jab shaaul ke putra ne suna, ki abner hebraen men mara gaya, tab usake hath ddheele pad gaa, aur sab israaelee bhee ghabara gaae. shaaul ke putra ke do jan the jo dalon ke pradhaan the aek ka nam bana, aur doosare ka nam rekab tha, ye donon berotavasee binyameenee rimmon ke putra the, kyonki berot bhee binyameen ke bhag men gina jata haai aur berottee log gitaaim ko bhag gaa, aur aj ke din tak vaaheen paradeshaae hokar rahate haain. shaaul ke putra yonatan ke aek lagada betta tha. jab yjrael se shaaul aur yonatan ka samachar aya tab vah panch varsha ka tha us samay usakee dhaai use uttarkar bhagee aur usake utavalee se bhagane ke karan vah girake langada ho gaya. aur usaka nam mapeeboshot tha. us berottee rimmon ke putra rekab aur bana kade ghaam ke samay ishaboshot ke ghar men jab vah dopahar ko vishraam kar raha tha ae. aur gehoon le jane ke bahane me ghar men ghaus gaae aur usake pett men

mara tab rekab aur usaka bhai bana bhag nikale. jab ve ghar men ghause, aur vah sone kee kottree men charapai par sota tha, tab anhon ne use mar dala, aur usaka sir katt liya, aur usaka sir lekar ratonrat araba ke marga se chale. aur ve ishaboshot ka sir hebraen men daud ke pas le jakar raja se kahane lage, dek, shaaul jo tera shatra aur tere praanon ka graahak tha, usake putra ishaboshot ka yah sir haai to aj ke din yahova ne shaaul aur usake vansh se mere prabhu raja ka palatta liya haai. daud ne berottee rimmon ke putra rekab aur usake bhai bana ko uttr dekar un se kaha, yahova jo mere praan ko sab vipaati-ayon se chhudata aya haai, usake jeevan kee shapat, jab kisee ne yah janakar, ki maain shuubh samachar deta hoo, sikalag men mujh ko shaaul ke marane ka samachar diya, tab maain ne usako pakadkar ghaat karaya arthata usako samachar ka yahee badala mila. fir jab dushtt manushyon ne aek nirdosh manushy ko usee ke ghar me, varan usakee charapai hee par ghaat kiya, to maain ab avashy hee usake koon ka palattatun se loonga, aur tumhen dharatee par se nashtt kar daloonga. tab daud ne javanon ko agyaa dee, aur unhon ne unako ghaat karake unake hath panv katt dia, aur unakee lothon ko hebraen ke pokhre ke pas ttang diya. tab ishaboshot ke sir ko uttarkar hebraen men abner kee kabra men gad diya.

5

daud ke yarooshalem men rajy karane ka arambh tab israaael ke sab gotra daud ke pas hebraen men akar kahane lage, sun, ham log aur too aek hee had mans haain. fir bootakal men jab shaaul hamara raja tha, tab bhee israaael ka aguva too hee tha aur yahova ne tujh se kaha, ki meree praja israaael ka charavaha, aur israaael ka pradhaan too hee hoga. so sab israaelee puraniye hebraen men raja ke pas aae aur daud raja ne unake sath hebraen men yahova ke samhane vacha bandhae, aur unhon ne israaael ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhaishok kiya. daud tees varsha ka hokar rajy karane laga, aur chalees varsha tak rajy karata raha. saddhe sat varsha tak to us ne hebraen men yahooda par rajy kiya, aur taaintees varsha tak yarooshalem men samast israaael aur yahooda par rajy kiya. tab raja ne apane janon ko sath liae huae yarooshalem ko jakar yaboosiyon par chaddhai kee, jo us desh ke nivasee the. unhon ne yah samajhkar, ki daud yahan paaitt n sakega, us se kaha, jab tak too andhon aur langadon ko door n kare, tab tak yahan paaittne n paaega. taubhee daud ne siyyon nam gaddh ko le liya, vahee daudapur bhee kahalata haai. us din daud ne kaha, jo koi yaboosiyon ko marana chahe, use chaahiye ki nale se hokar chaddhe, aur andho aur langade jin se daud man se ghain karata haai unhen mare. is se yah kahavat chalee, ki andho aur lagade bhvan men ane n paenge. aur daud us gaddh men rahane laga, aur usaka nam daudapur rakha. aur daud ne charon or millo se lekar bheetar kee or shaharapanah banavai. aur daud kee badaai aadhaik hotee gai, aur senaon ka parameshvar yahova usake sang rahata tha. aur sor ke raja heeram ne daud ke pas doot, aur devadaroo kee lakadee, aur baddhi, aur ramjisreee bheje, aur unhon ne daud ke liye aek bh-

van banaya. aur daud ko nishchay ho gaya ki yahova ne mujhe israa'el ka raja karake sthira kiya, aur apanee israa'elees praja ke nimitt mera rajy badhaya haai. jab daud hebrae' se aya tab usake bad us ne yarooshalem kee aur aur rakhealiyan rakh lee, aur patnaiyan banaa leen aur usake aur bette bettiyan utpann hui. usake jo santan yarooshalem men utpann hua, unake ye nam haai, arthata shammo, shaebab, natan, sulaiman, yibhar, aeloshoo, nepeg, yapee, aeleeshaama, aelyada, aur aelopeleta. jab paalishtaiyon ne yah suna ki israa'el ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhaishok hua, tab sab palishte' daud kee khoj men nikale yah sunakar daud gaddh men chala gaya. tab paalishte' akar rapaim nam tarai men faail gae. tab daud ne yahava se poochha, kya maain palishtaiyon par chaddhai karoon? kya too unhen mere hath kar dega? yahova ne daud se kaha, chaddhai kara kyonaki maain nishchay palishtaiyon ko teere hath kar doonga. tab daud balaparseem ko gaya, aur daud ne unhen vaheen mara tab us ne kaha, yahova mere samhane hokar mere shatrauon par jal kee dhaara kee nai toot padha haai. vahan unhon ne apanee mooraton ko chhod diya, aur daud aur usake jan unhen utta le gae. fir doosaree bar paalishte' chaddhai karake rapaim nam tarai men faail gae. jab daud ne yahova se poochha, tab us ne kaha, chaddhai n kara unake peechhe se ghoomakar toot vrakshaen ke samhane se un par chhapa mara. aur jab toot vrakshaen kee faunaagiyon men se sena ke chalanee kee see ahatt tuijhe sunai pade, tab yah janakar faurtee karana, ki yahova palishtaiyon kee sena ko marane ko mere age abhee padhaara haai. yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar daud geba se lekar gejer tak palishtaiyon ko marata gaya.

6

pavitra sandook ka yarooshalem men pahunchaya jana fir daud ne aek aur bar israa'el men se sab bade veeron ko, jo tees hajar the, ikattha kiya. tab daud aur jitane log usake sang the, ve sab uttkar yahooda ke bale nam sthan se chale, ki parameshvar ka vah sandook le aae, jo karoobon par virajanevale senaon ke yahova ka kahalata haai. tab unhon ne parameshvar ka sandook aek nai gadee par chaddhakar tteele par rahanevale abeenadab ke ghar se nikala aur abeenadab ke ujja aur ahaon nam do putra us nai gadee ko hankane lage. aur unhon ne usako parameshvar ke sandook samet tteele par rahanevale abeenadab ke ghar se bahar nikala aur ahaon sandook ke age age chala. aur daud aur israa'el ka samast gharana yahova ke age sanauar kee lakadee ke bane huae sab prakar ke baje aur veena, sarangiya, df, dmaro, jhanjh bajate rahe. jab ve nakon ke khlhan tak aa, tab ujja ne apana hath parameshvar ke sandook kee or baddhakar use tham liya, kyonaki baailon ne ttokar khai. tab yahova ka kop ujja par bhdh utta aur parameshvar ne usake doesh ke karan usako vahan aeese mara, ki vah vahan parameshvar ke sandook ke pas mar gaya. tab daud aprasann hua, isaliye ki yahova ujja par toot padha tha aur us ne us sthan ka nam peresujja rakha, yah nam aj ke din tak vartaman haai. aur us din daud yahova se drakar kahane laga, yahova ka sandook mere yahan kyonkar aae? isaliye daud

ne yahova ke sandook ko apane yahan daudapur men pahunchana n chaha parantu gatavasee obededom ke yahan pahunchaya. aur yahova ka sandook gatee obededom ke ghar men teen maheene raha aur yahova ne obededom aur usake samast gharane ko ashaish dee. tab daud raja ko yah bataya gaya, ki yahova ne obededom ke gharane par, aur jo kuchh usaka haai, us par bhee parameshvar ke sandook ke karan aashaish dee haai. tab daud ne jakar parameshvar ke sandook ko obededom ke ghar se daudapur men anand ke sath pahooncha diya. jab yahova ke sandook ke uttanevale chh kadam chal chuke, tab daud ne aek baail aur aek pala posa hua bachhda bali karaya. aur daud sanee ka aeopod kamar men kase huae yahova ke sammukh tan man se nachata raha. yon daud aur israa'el ka samast gharana yahova ke sandook ko jay jakar karate aur naraasinga foonkate huae le chala. jab yahova ka sandook daudapur men a raha tha, tab shaalul kee bettee meekal ne khaidkee men se jhankakar daud raja ko yahova ke sammukh nachate koodate dekha, aur use man hee man tuchchh jana. aur log yahova ka sandook bheetar le aa, aur usake sthan me, arthata us tamboo men rakha, jo daud ne usake liye khda karaya tha aur daud ne yahova ke sammukh homabali aur melabali chaddhaae. jab daud homabali aur melabali chaddha chuka, tab us ne senaon ke yahova ke nam se praja ko ashaeervad diya. tab us ne samast praja ko, arthata, kya sree kya purusha, samast israa'elees bheed ke logon ko aek aek rottee, aur aek aek ttukada mans, aur kishaamish kee aek aek ttiikaya bantva dee. tab praja ke sab log apane apane ghar chale gae. tab daud apane gharane ko ashaeervad dene ke liye lautta. aur shaalul kee bettee meekal daud se milane ko nikalee, aur kahane lagee, aj israa'el ka raja jab apana shareer apane karmachariyon kee laundyaien ke samhane aeese ughaade huae tha, jaaisa koi nikamaa apana tan ughaaddhe rahata haai, tab kya hee pratapee dekh padta tha ! daud ne meekal se kaha, yahova, jis ne tere pita aur usake samast gharane kee santee mujh ko chunakar apanee praja israa'el ka pradhaan hone ko ttara diya haai, usake sammukh maain ne aeese khela—aur maain yahova ke sammukh isee prakar khela karoonga. aur is se bhee maain adhaik tuchchh banoonga, aur apane lekhe neech ttaroonga aur jin laundayaien kee too ne charcha kee ve bhee mera adaraman karenge. aur shaalul kee bettee meekal ke marane ke din tak usake koi santan n hua.

7

jab raja apane bhvan men rahata tha, aur yahova ne usako usake charon or ke sab shatrauon se vishraam diya tha, tab raja natan nam bhavishyadvkta se kahane laga, dek, maain to devadaru ke bane huae ghar men rahata hoo, parantu parameshvar ka sandook tamboo men rahata haai. natan ne raja se kaha, jo kuchh tere man men ho use kara kyonki yahova tere sang haai. usee din rat ko yahova ka yah vachan natan ke pas pahuncha, ki jakar mere das daud se kah, yahova son kahata haai, ki kya too mere nivas ke liye ghar banavaaega? jis din se maain israa'elaeeyon ko misra se nikal laya aj ke din tak maain kabhee ghar men naheen raha, tamboo ke nivas men

aya jaya karata hoo. jahan jahan maain samast is-raaaeliyon ke beech firata thai, kya maain ne kaheen israaael ke kisee gotra se, jise maain ne apanee praja israaael kee charavahee karane ko ttharaya ho, aeese bat kabhee kahee, ki tum ne mere liaee devadaru ka ghar kyon naheen banavaya? isaliye ab too mere das daud se aeesa kah, ki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain ne to tuijhe bhedshaala se, aur bhead-bakaarison ke peechhe peechhe firane se, is manasa se bula liya ki too meree praja israaael ka pradhaan ho jae. aur jahan kaheen too aya gaya, vahan vahan maain tere sang raha, aur tere samast shatrauon ko tere samhane se nash kiya haai fir maain tere nam ko prathvee par ke bade bade logon ke namon ke saman mahar kar doonga. aur maain apanee praja israaael ke liye aek sthan ttharaunga, aur usako sthiar karoonga, ki vah apane hee sthan men basee rahegee, aur kabhee chalayaman n hogee aur kuattlai log use fir dukh n dene paenge, jaaise ki pahile dinon men karate the, varan us samay se bhee jab maain apanee praja israaael ke upar nyayee ttharata tha aur maain tuijhe tere samast shatrauon se vishraam doonga. aur yahova tuijhe yah bhee batata haai ki yahova tera ghar banaae rakhega. jab teree ayu pooree ho jaegee, aur too apane purakhaon ke sang so jaege, tab maain tere nij vash ko tere peechhe khda karanke usake rajy ko sthiar karoonga. mere nam ka ghar vahee banavaaega, aur maain usakee rajagaee ko sadaaiv sthiar rakoonga. maain usaka pita ttharoonga, aur vah mera putra ttharega. yadi vah adharma kare, to maain use manushyon ke yogi dand se, aur adaamiyon ke yogi mar se tadna doonga. parantu meree karuna us par se aeese n hattegee, jaaise maain ne shaal par se hattakar usako tere age se door kiya. varan tere gharana aur tera rajy mere samhane sada attl bana rahega teree gaee sadaaiv banee rahegee. in sab baton aur is darshan ke anusar natan ne daud ko samaaha diya. tab daud raja bheetar jakar yahova ke sammukh baaitta, aur kahane laga, he prabhu yahova, kya kahoo, aur mera gharana kya haai, ki too ne mujhe yahan tak pahuncha diya haai? parantu taubhee, he prabhu yahova, yah teree drashtee men chhottee see bat hui kyonaki tu ne apane das ke gharane ke vishay age ke bahut dinon tak kee charcha kee haai, aur he prabhu yahova, yah to manushy ka niyam haai ! daud tuij se aur kya kah sakata haai? he prabhu yahova, too to apane das ko janata haai ! too ne apane vachan ke nimit, aur apane hee man ke anusar, yah sab bada kam kiya haai, ki tera das usako jan le. is kara, he yahova parameshvar, too mahana haai kyonki jo kuchh ham ne apane kanon se suna haai, usake anusar tere tuly koi nahee, aur n tuijhe chhod koi aur parameshvar haai. fir teree praja israaael ke bhee tuly kaun haai? yah to prathvee bhr men aek hee jaati haai jise parameshvar ne jakar apanee nij praja karane ko chhudaya, isaliye ki vah apana nam kare, aur tumhare liye bade bade kam kare aur too apanee praja ke samhane, jise too ne misraee aadi jati ke logon aur unake devataon se chooda liya, apane desh ke liye bhyanak kam kare. aur too ne apanee praja israaael ko apanee sada kee praja hone ke liye ttharaya aur he yahova, too ap usaka parameshvar haai. ab he yahova parameshvar, too ne jo vachan apane das

ke aur usake gharane ke vishay diya haai, use sada ke liye sthiar kar, aur apane kahane ke anoosar hee kara aur yah kar ki log tere nam kee maahima sada kiya kare, ki senaon ka yahova israaael ke upar parameshvar haai aur tere das daud ka gharana tere samhane attl rahe. kyonaki, he senaon ke yahova, he israaael ke parameshvar, too ne yah kahakar apane das par pragatt kiya haai, ki maain tera ghar banaae rakoonga is karan tere das ko tuij se yah praarthna karane ka hiya hua haai. aur ab he prabhu yahova, too hee parameshvar haai, aur tere vachan saty haai, aur too ne apane das ko yah bhlai karane ka vachan diya haai to ab prasann hokar apane das ke gharane par aeesee ashaeesh de, ki vah tere sammukh sadaaiv bana rahe kyonaki, he prabhu yahova, too ne aeese hee kaha haai, aur tere das ka gharana tuij se ashaeesh pakar sadaaiv dhany rahe.

8

isake bad daud ne palishtaiyon ko jeetakar apane adhaeen kar liya, aur daud ne palishtaiyon ke rajadhaanee kee prabhuta unake hath se chheen lee. fir us ne moaabiyaon ko bhee jeeta, aur inako boomi par littakar doree se mapa tab do doree se logon ko mapakar ghaat kiya, aur doree bhr ke logon ko jeeavit chhod diya. tab moabee daud ke adhaeen hokar bhennt le ane lage. fir jab soba ka raja rahob ka putra hadadejer mahamad ke pas apana rajy fir jyon ka tyon karane ko ja raha tha, tab daud ne usako jeet liya. aur daud ne us se aek hajar sat sau savar, aur bees hajar pyade chheen liae aur sab rathvale ghaedon ke sum kee nas kattvai, parantu aek sau rathvale ghaede bacha rakhe. aur jab daamishk ke aramee soba ke raja hadadejer kee sahayata karane ko aa, tab daud ne aramiyaon men se bais hajar purush mare. tab daud ne damishk ke pas apna sipaahiyaon kee chauakiyaan baaittai is prakar aramee daud ke adhaeen hokar bhennt le ane lage. aur jahan jahan daud jata tha vahan vahan yahova usako jayavant karata tha. aur hadadejer ke karmachariyaon ke pas sone kee jo ddhalen theen unhen daud lekar yarooshalem ko aya. aur betah aur barautai nam hadadejer ke nagaron se daud raja bahut sa peetal le aya. aur jab hamat ke raja toi ne suna ki daud ne hadadejer kee samast sena ko jeet liya haai, tab toi ne yoram nam apane putra ko daud raja ke pas usaka kushal kshom poochhne, aur use isaliye badhaai dene ko bheja, ki us ne hadadejer se lad kar usako jeet liya tha kyonaki hadadejer toi se lada karata tha. aur yoram chandee, sone aur peetal ke patra liae huae aya. inako daud raja ne yahova ke liye paavitra karake rakha aur vaaisa hee apane jeetee hui sab jatiyaon ke sone chandee se bhee kiya, arthata aramiyo, moaabiyo, ammaniyo, palishtaiyo, aur amalekiyaon ke sone chandee ko, aur rahob ke putra soba ke raja hadadejer kee loott ko bhee rakha. aur jab daud lomavalee tarai men attarah hajar aramiyaon ko marake lautt aya, tab usaka bada nam ho gaya. fir us ne aedom men sipaahiyaon kee chauakiyaan baaittai poore aedom men us ne sipaahiyaon kee chauakiyaan. baaittai, aur sab aedomee daud ke adhaeen ho gaee. aur daud jahan jahan jata tha vahan vahan yahova usako jayavant

karata tha. daud ke karmachaariyon kee namavalee daud to samast israaael par rajy karata tha, aur daud apanee samast praja ke sath nyay aur dharmaa kam karata tha. aur pradhaan senapaati sarooyah ka putra yoaab tha itihaa ka likhnevala aheelood ka putra yahoshaapat tha pradhaan yajak aheetoob ka putra sadok aur aebyatar ka putra aheemelek the mantraaee sarayah tha karetiyo aur paletiyon ka pradhaan yahoyada ka putra banayah tha aur daud ke putra bhee mantraaee the.

9

daud ne poochha, kya shaaul ke gharane men se koi ab tak bacha haai, jisako maain yonatan ke karan praeeati dikhaun? shaaul ke gharane ka seeba nam aek karmacharee tha, vah daud ke pas bulaya gaya aur jab raja ne us se poochha, kya too seeba haai? tab us ne kaha, ha, tera das vahee haai. raja ne poochha, kya shaaul ke gharane men se koi ab tak bacha haai, jisako maain parameshvar kee see praeeati dikhaun? seeba ne raja se kaha, ha, yonatan ka aek betta to haai, jo langada haai. raja ne us se poochha, vah kahan haai? seeba ne raja se kaha, vah to lodabar nagar me, ammeaeel ke putra makeer ke ghar men rahata haai. tab raja daud ne doot bhejkar usako lodabar se, ammeaeel ke putra makeer ke ghar se bulaya liya. jab mapeeboshot, jo yonatan ka putra aur shaaul ka pota tha, daud ke pas aya, tab muh ke bal girake dandvata kiya. daud ne kaha, he mapeeboshot ! us ne kaha, tere das ko kya agyaa? daud ne us se kaha, mat dra tere pita yonatan ke karan maain nishchay tujh ko praeeati dikhaunga, aur tere dada shaaul kee saree booomi tuihe faer doonga aur too meree mej par nity bhojan kiya kara. us ne dandvata karake kaha, tera das kya haai, ki too mujhe aeese mare kutte kee or draashtti kare? tab raja ne shaaul ke karmacharee seeba ko bulavakar us se kaha, jo kuchh shaaul aur usake samast gharane ka tha vah maain ne tere svamee ke pote ko de diya haai. ab se too apane betton aur sevakon samet usakee boomi par khete karake usakee upaj le aya karana, ki tere svamee ke pote ko bhojan mila kare parantu tere svamee ka pota mapeeboshot meree mej par nity bhojan kiya karega. aur seeba ke to pandrah putra aur bees sevak the. seeba ne raja se kaha, mera prabhu raja apane das ko jo jo agyaa de, un sabhon ke anusaar tera das karega. daud ne kaha, mapeeboshot rajakumaron kee nai meree mej par bhojan kiya kare. mapeeboshot ke bhee meeka nam aek chhotta betta tha. aur seeba ke ghar men jitane rahate the ve sab mapeeboshot kee seva karate the. aur mapeeboshot yarooshalem men rahata tha kyonaki vah raja kee mej par nity bhojan kiya karata tha. aur vah donon panvon ka pangula tha.

10

isake bad ammoniyon ka raja mar gaya, aur usaka hanoon nam putra usake sthan par raja hua. tab daud ne yah socha, ki jaaise hanoon ke pita nahash ne mujh ko praeeati dikhai thee, vaaise hee maain bhee hanoon ko praeeati dikhaunga. tab daud ne apane kai karma-

chariyon ko usake pas usake pita ke vishay shaantai dene ke liye bhej diya. aur daud ke karmacharee ammoniyon ke desh men aae. parantu ammoniyon ke haakim apane svamee hanoon se kahane lage, daud ne jo tere pas shaantai denevale bheje haai, vah kya teree samajh men tere pita ka adar karane kee manasa me bheje haain? kya daud ne apane karmachaariyon ko tere pas isee manasa me naheen bheja ki is nagar men ddoondhdh ddhanddh karake aur isaka bhed lekar isako ulatt den? isaliye hanoon ne daud ke karmachaariyon ko pakada, aur unakee adhaae-adhaae daddhee mudvakar aur adho vasr, arthata nitamb tak kattvakar, unako jane diya. isaka samachar pakar daud ne logon ko un se milane ke liye bheja, kyonki ve bahut lajate the. aur raja ne yah kaha, ki jab tak tumharee daaddhiyan baddh n jaaen tab tak yareeho men tthare raho, tab lautt ana. jab ammaaniyon ne dekha ki ham se daud aprasann haai, tab ammoniyon ne betrahob aur soba ke bees hajar aramee pyadon ko, aur hajar purushaen samet maka ke raja ko, aur barah hajar tobey purushaen ko, vetan par bulavaya. yah sunakar daud ne yoaab aur shooraaveeron kee samast sena ko bheja. tab ammoonee nikale aur faattk hee ke pas pantee bandhaee aur soba aur rahob ke aramee aur tob aur maka ke poorush un se nyare maaidan men the. yah dekhkar ki age peechhe donon or hamare virudh panti bandhaee haai, yoaab ne sab bade baddhe israaaelee veeron men se bahuton ko chhanttkar araamiyon ke samhane unakee panati bandhaai, aur aur logon ko apane bhai abeeshau ke hath saunp diya, aur us ne ammoniyon ke samhane unakee panati bandhaai. fir us ne kaha, yaadi aramee mujh par prabal hone lage, to too meree sahayata karana aur yadi ammoonee tujh par prabal hone lagonge, to maain akar teree sahayata karoonga. too hiyaab bandha, aur ham apane logon aur apane parameshvar ke nagaron ke nimitt purushaarth karen aur yahova jaaisa usako achchha lage vaaisa kare. tab yoaab aur jo log usake sath the araamiyon se yud karane ko nikatt gae aur ve usake samhane se bhage. yah dekhkar ki aramee bhag gae haain ammoonee bhee abeeshau ke samhane se bhagakar nagar ke bheetar ghause. tab yoaab ammoniyon ke pas se lauttakar yarooshalem ko aya. fir yah dekhkar ki ham israaaeliyon se har gae aramee ikatthe huae. aur hadadejer ne doot bhejkar mahanad ke par ke aramiyon ko bulavaya aur ve hadadejer ke senapaati shaevak ko apana pradhaan banakar helam ko aae. isaka samachar pakar daud ne samast israaaeliyon ko ikattha kiya, aur yaradan ke par hokar helam men pahuncha. tab aram daud ke viruddh panti bandhakar us se lada. parantu aramee israaaeliyon se bhage, aur daud ne aramiyon men se sat sau raathaiyon aur chaleey hajar savaron ko mar dala, aur unake senapati haebak ko aeesa ghaayal kiya ki vah vaheen mar gaya. yah dekhkar ki ham israaael se har gae haai, jitane raja hadadejer ke adhaen the un sabhon ne israaael ke sath sanadhai kee, aur usake adhaen ho gae. aur aramee ammoniyon kee aur sahayata karane se dr gae.

fir jis samay raja log yuddh karane ko nikala karate haai, us samay, arthata varsha ke arambh men daud ne yoaab ko, aur usake sang apane sevakon aur samast israaaeliyon ko bheja aur unhon ne ammoniyon ko nash kiya, aur rabba nagar ko ghor liya. parantu daud sarooshalem men rah gaya. sanjh ke samay daud palang par se uttkar rajabhvan ke chht par tthl raha tha, aur chht par se usako aek sre, jo ati sundar thee, nahatee hui dekh padee. jab daud ne bhejakar us sree ko puchhvaya, tab kisee ne kaha, kya yah aeleeam kee bettee, aur hittee uriyyah kee patnee batashoba naheen haai? tab daud ne doot bhejakar use bulava liya aur vah daud ke pas ai, aur vah usake sath soya. vah to retu se shuuddh ho gai thee tab vah apane ghar lautt gai. aur vah sree garbhvatee hui, tab daud ke pas kahala bheja, ki mujhe garbh haai. tab daud ne yoaab ke pas kahala bheja, ki hittee uriyyah ko mere pas bhej, tab yoaab ne uriyyah ko daud ke pas bhej diya. jab uriyyah usake pas aya, tab daud ne us se yoaab aur sena ka kushal kshom aur yuddh ka hal poochha. tab daud ne uriyyah se kaha, apane ghar jakar apane panv dhae. aur uriyyah rajabhvan se nikala, aur usake peechhe raja ke pas se kuchh inam bheja gaya. parantu uriyyah apate svamee ke sab sevakon ke sang rajabhvan ke dar men lett gaya, aur apane ghar n gaya. jab daud ko yah samachar mila, ki uriyyah apane ghar naheen gaya, tab daud ne uriyyah se kaha, kya too yatra karake naheen aya? to apane ghar kyon naheen gaya? uriyyah ne daud se kaha, jab sanadook aur israael aur yahooda jhopadiyon men rahate haai, aur mera svamee yoaab aur mere svamee ke sevak khule maaidan par dere dale huae haai, to kya maain ghar jakar khau, pee, aur apanee patnee ke sath soun? tere jeevan kee shapat, aur tere praan kee shapat, ki maain aeesa kam naheen karane ka. daud ne uriyyah se kaha, aj yaheen rah, aur kal maain tuijhe vida ka-roonga. isaaliye uriyyah us din aur doosare din bhee yarooshalem men raha. tab daud ne use nevata diya, aur us ne usake samhane khaya piya, aur usee ne use matalava kiya aur sanjh kae vah apane svamee ke sevakon ke sang apanee charapai par sone ko nikala, parantu apane ghar n gaya. bihan ko daud ne yoaab ke nam par aek chithee likhkar uriyyah ke hath se bhejadee. us chithee men yah likha tha, ki sab se ghaer yuddh ke samhane uriyyah ko rakhna, tab use chhodkar lautt abo, ki vah ghaayal ho kar mar jae. aur yoaab ne nagar ko achchhee reati se dekh bhalakar jis sthan men vah janata tha ki veer haai, usee men uriyyah ko tthara diya. tab nagar ke purushaen ne nikalakar yoaab se yuddh kiya, aur lagen men se, arthata daud ke sevakon men se kitane khet aae aur un men hittee uriyyah bhee mar gaya. tab yoaab ne bhejakar daud ko yuddh ka poora hal bataya aur doot ko agyaa dee, ki jab too yuddhka poora hal raja ko bata chuke, tab yaadi raja jalakar kahane lage, ki tum lag ladne ko nagar ke aeese nikatt kyon gaee? kya tum n janate the ki ve shaharapanah par se teer chhodenge? yarubbeshot ke putra abeemelek ko kisane mar dala? kya aek sree ne shaharapanah par se chakkee ka uparala patt us par aeesa n dala ki vah tebes men mar gaya? fir tum harapanah ke aeese nikatt kyon gaee? to too yon ka-

hana, ki tera das uriyyah hittee bhee mar gaya. tab doot chal diya, aur jakar daud se yoaab kee sab baten charnn keen. doot ne daud se kaha, ki ve log ham par prabal hokar maaidan men hamare pas nikal aa, fir ham ne unhen faattk tak khdeda. tab dhanud-hariyon ne shaharapanah par se tere janon par teer chhode aur raja ke kitane jan mar gaa, aur tera das uriyyah hittee bhee mar gaya. daud ne doot se kaha, yoaab se yon kahana, ki is bat ke karan udas n ho, kyonaki talavar jaaise isako vaaise usako nash karatee haai to too nagar ke viruddh aadhaik draddhta se ladkar use ulatt de. aur too use hiyav bandhaa. jab uriyyah kee sree ne suna ki mera paati mar gaya, tab vah apane paati ke liye rone peettee lagee. aur jab usake vilap ke din beet chuke, tab daud ne use bulavakar apane ghar men rakh liya, aur vah usakee patnee ho gai, aur usake putra utpann hua. parantu us kam se jo daud ne kiya tha yahova krodhait hua.

12

tab yahova ne daud ke pas natan ko bheja, aur vah usake pas jakar kahane laga, aek nagar men do manushy rahate the, jin men se aek dhaneer aur aek nirdhan tha. dhaneer ke pas to bahut see bhed-bakaariyan aur gay baail the parantu nirdhan ke pas bhed kee aek chhottee bachchee ko chhod aur kuchh bhee n tha, aur usako us ne mol lekar jilaya tha. aur vah usake yahan usake balabachchon ke sath hiee baddhee thee vah usake ttukade men se khatee, aur usake kattore men se peettee, aur usakee god me sotee thee, aur vah usakee bettee ke saman thee. aur dhaneer ke pas aek battohee aya, aur us ne us battohee ke liye, jo usake pas aya tha, bhojat banavane ko apanee bhed-bakaariyon va gay baailon men se kuchh n liya, parantu us nirdhan manushy kee bhed kee bachchee lekar us jan ke liye, jo usake pas aya tha, bhojan banavaya. tab daud ka kop us manushy par bahut bhdka aur us ne natan se kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, jis manushy ne aeesa kam kiya vah praan dand ke yogy haai aur usako vah bhed kee bachchee ka auguna bhr dena hoga, kyonki us ne aeesa kam kiya, aur kuchh daya naheen kee. tab natan ne daud se kaha, too hee vah manushy haai. israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain ne tera abhaishok karake tuijhe israaael ka raja ttharaya, aur maain te tuijhe shaaul ke hath se bachaya fir maain ne tere svamee ka bhvan tuijhe diya, aur tere svamee kee patnaiyan tere bhag ke liye deen aur maain ne israaael aur sahooda ka gharana tuijhe diya tha aur yaadi yah thoda tha, to maain tuijhe aur bhee bahut kuchh देनेvala tha. too ne yahova kee agyaa tuchchh janakar kyon vah kam kiya, jo usakee draashtti men bura haai? hittee uriyyah ko too ne talavar se ghaat kiya, aur usakee patnee ko apanee kar liya haai, aur uriyyah ko ammoniyon kee talavar se marava dala haai. isaaliye ab talavar tere ghar se kabhee door n hogee, kyonki too ne mujhe tuchchh janakar hittee uriyyah kee patnee ko apanee patnee kar liya haai. yahova yon kahata haai, ki sun, maain tere ghar men se vipaattai uttakar tuij par daloonga aur teree patnaiyon ko tere samhane lekar doosare ko doonga, aur vah din dupaharee men teree patnaiyon se kukarma karega. too ne to vah kam chh-

paikar kiya par maain yah kam sab israaaliyon ke samhane din dupaharee karaunga. tab daud ne natan se kaha, maain ne yahova ke viruddh pap kiya haai. natan ne daud se kaha, yahova ne tere pap ko door kiya haai. too n marega. taubhee too ne jo is kam ke dara yahova ke shatraun ko tiraskar karane ka bada avasar diya haai, is karan tera jo betta utpann hua haai vah avashy hee marega. tab natan apane ghar chala gaya. aur jo bachcha uriyyah kee patnee se daud ke dara utpann tha, vah yahova ka mara bahut rogee ho gaya. aur daud us ladke ke liye parameshvar se binatee karane laga aur upavas kiya, aur bheetar jakar rat bhr boomi par pada raha. tab usake gharane ke puraniye uttkar use boomi par se uttane ke liye usake pas gaee parantu us ne n chaha, aur unake sang rottee n khai. sataven din bachcha mar gaya, aur daud ke karmacharee usako bachche ke marane ka samachar dene se dre unhon ne to kaha tha, ki jab tak bachcha jeevit raha, tab tak us ne hamare bama-jhane par man n lagaya yaadi ham usako bachche ke mar jane ka hal sunaen to vah bahut hee aadhaik dukhee hoga. apane karmachariyon ko apas men fausafausate dekhkar daud ne jan liya ki bachcha mar gaya to daud ne apane karmachariyon se poochha, kya bachcha mar gaya? unhon ne kaha, ha, mar gaya haai. tab daud boomi par se utta, aur nahakar tel lagaya, aur vasr badala tab yahova ke bhvan men jakar dandvata kee fir apane bhvan men aya aur usakee agyaa par rottee usako parosee gai, aur us ne bhojan kiya. tab usake karmachariyon ne us se poochha, too ne yah kya kam kiya haai? jab tak bachcha jeevit raha, tab tak too upavas karata hua rota raha parantu jy-onhee bachcha mar gaya, tyonhee too uttkar bhojan karane laga. us ne uttar diya, ki jab tak bachcha jeevit raha tab tak to maain yah sochakar upavas karata aur rota raha, ki kya jane yahova maujh par aesa anugrah kare ki bachcha jeevit rahe. parantu ab vah mar gaya, fir maain upavas kyon karoon? kya maain use lautta la sakata hoon? maain to usake pas jaunga, parantu vah mere pas lautt n aeega. tab daud ne apanee patnee batashoba ko shaantai dee, aur vah usake pas gaya aur asake aek putra utpann hua, aur us ne usaka nam sulaaiman rakha. aur vah sahova ka piry hua. aur us ne natan bhvishyadvakta ke dara sandesh bhej diya aur us ne yahova ke karan usaka nam yadeedha rakha. aur yoab ne ammoniyon ke rabba nagar se laddar ranjanagar ko le liya. tab yoab ne dooton se daud ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki maain rabba se lada aur jalavale nagar ko le liya haai. so ab rahe huae logon ko ikattha karake nagar ke viruddh chhavanee dalakar use bhee le le aeese n ho ki maain use le loo, aur vah mere nam par kahalaee. tab daud sab logon ko ikattha karake rabba ko gaya, aur us se yuddh karake use le liya. tab us ne unake raja ka mukut, jo taul men kikkar bhr sone ka tha, aur us men maanai jade the, usako usake sir par se utara, aur vah daud ke sir par rakha gaya. fir us ne us nagar kee bahut hee loott pai. aur us ne usake rahanevalon ko nikalakar aro se do do ttukade karaya, aur lohe ke henge un par firavaa, aur lohe kee kulhaadiyon se unhen kattvaya, aur itt ke pajave men se chalavaya aur ammoniyon ke sab nagaron se bhee us ne aeese hee kiya. tab daud samast logon samet yarooshalem ko lautt aya.

isake bad tamar nam aek sundaree jo daud ke putra abashaalom kee baahin thee, us par daud ka putra ammon mohit hua. aur ammon apanee baahin tamar ke karan aeese vikal ho gaya ki beemar pad gaya kyonaki vah kumaree thee, aur usake sath kuchh karana ammon ko kattnai jan padta tha. ammon ke yonadab nam aek mitra tha, jo daud ke bhai shaima ka betta tha aur vah bada chatur tha. aur us ne ammon se kaha, he rajakumar, kya karan haai ki too prati din aeese dubala hota jata haai kya too mujhe n bataaega? ammon ne us se kaha, maain to apane bhai abashaalom kee baahin tamar par mohit hoon. yonadab ne us se kaha, apane palang par lettakar beemar ban ja aur jab tera pita tujhe dekhne ko aa, tab us se kahana, merree baahin tamar akar mujhe rottee khailaa, aur bhojan ko mere samhane banaa, ki maain usako dekhkar usake hath se khaun. aur ammon lettakar beemar bana aur jab raja use dekhne aya, tab ammon ne raja se kaha, merree baahin tamar akar mere dekhte do pooree banaa, ki maain usake hath se khaun. aur daud ne apane ghar tamar ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki apane bhai ammon ke ghar jakar usake liye bhojan bana. tab tamar apane bhai ammon ke ghar gai, aur vah pada hua tha. tab us ne atta lekar goondha, aur usake dekhte pooriyan. pakai. tab us ne thal lekar unako usake liye parosa, parantu us ne khane se inakar kiya. tab ammon ne kaha, mere pas se sab logon ko nikal do, tab sab log usake pas se nikal gaee. tab ammon ne tamar se kaha, bhojat ko kottree men le a, ki maain tere hath se khaun. to tamar apanee banai hui pooriyan ko uttakar apane bhai ammon ke pas kottree men le gai. jab vah unako usake khane ke liye nikatt le gai, tab us ne use pakadkar kaha, he merree baahin, a, mujh se mila. us ne kaha, he mere bhai, aeese nahee, mujhe bhrasht n kara kyonki israael men aeese kam hona naheen chahiye aeese mooddhta ka kam n kara. aur fir maain apanee namadharai liye huae kahan jaungee? aur too israaaliyon men aek mooddh gina jaaga. too raja se batacheet kar, vah mujh ko tujhe byah dene ke liye mana n karega. parantu us ne usakee n sunee aur us se balavan hone ke karan usake sath kukarma karake use bhrasht kiya. tab ammon us se atyant baair rakhne laga yahan tak ki yah baair usake pahile moh se baddhkar hua. tab ammon ne us se kaha, uttkar chalee ja. us ne kaha, aeese nahee, kyonki yah baddha upadav, arthata mujhe nikal dena us pahile se baddhkar haai jo too ne mujh se kiya haai. parantu us ne usakee n sunee. tab us ne apane tthaluae javan ko bulakar kaha, is sree ko mere pas se bahar nikal de, aur usake peechhe kivat men chittkanee laga de. vah to rangaabirangee kuta pahine thee kyonaki jo rajakumaariyan kunvaree rahatee theen ve aeese hee vasr pahinatee theen. so ammon ke tthaluae ne use bahar nikalakar usake peechhe kivat men chittkanee laga dee. tab tamar ne apane sir par rakh dalee, aur apanee rangaabirangee kuta ko faaddh dala aur sir par hath rakhe chillatee hui chalee gai. usake bhai abashaalom ne us se poochha, kya tera bhai ammon tere sath raha haai? parantu ab, he merree baahin, chup rah, vah to tera bhai haai is bat kee chinta n kara. tab tamar apane bhai abashaalom ke ghar men

man mare baaittee rahee. jab ye sab baten daud raja ke kan men padee, tab vah bahut jhunjhla utta. aur abashaalom ne ammon se bhla-bura kuchh n kaha, kyonaki ammon ne usakee bahin tamar ko bhrasht kiya tha, is karan abashaalom us se gharana rakhta tha. do parsha ke bad abashaalom ne aepraaim ke nikatt ke balhasor men apanee bhedonka un kataravaya aur abashaalom ne sab rajakumaron ko nevata diya. vah raja ke pas jakar kahanalaga, binatee yah haai, ki tere das kee bhedon ka un katarata jata haai, isaliye raja apane karmachariyo samet apane das ke sang chale. raja ne abashaalom se kaha, he mere bette, aesa naheen ham sab n chalenge, aesa n ho ki tuihe aadhaik kasht ho. tab abashaalom ne use binatee karake dabaya, parantu us ne jane se inakar kiya, taubhee use ashaeervad diya. tab abashaalom ne kaha, yadi too naheen to mere bhai ammon ko hamare sang jane de. raja ne us se poochha, vah tere sang kyon chale? parantu abashaalom ne use aesa dabaya ki us ne ammon aur sab rajakumaron ko usake sath jane diya. au abashaalom ne apane sevako ko agyaa dee, ki savadhaan raho aur jab ammon dakhmadha peekar nasho men a jaa, aur maain tum se kahoo, ammon ko mar dalana. kya is agyaa ka denevala maain naheen hoon? hiyav bandhakar purushaarth karana. to abashaalom ke sevakon ne ammon ke sath abashaalom ke agyaa ke anusar kiya. tab sab rajakumar utt khde hua, aur apane apane khchchar par chaddhkar bhag gae. ve marga hee men the, ki daud ko yah samachar mila ki abashaalom ne sab rajakumaron ko mar dala, aur un men se aek bhee naheen bacha. tab daud ne uttkar apane vasr faade, aur boomi par gir pada, aur usake sab karmacharee vasr faade huae usake pas khde rahe. tab daud ke bhai shaima ke putra yanadab ne kaha, mera prabhu yah n samajhe ki sab javan, arthata rajakumar mar dale gae haai, keval ammon mara gaya haai kyonki jis din us ne abashaalom kee bahin tamar ko bhrasht kiya, usee din se abashaalom kee agyaa se aeesee hee bat tnee thee. isaliye ab mera prabhu raja apane man men yah samajhkar ki sab rajakumar mar gae udas n ho kyonaki keval ammon hee mar gaya haai. itane men abashaalom bhag gaya. aur jo javan pahara deta th us ne ankhen uttkar dekha, ki peechhe kee or se pahad ke pas ke marga se bahut log chale a rahe haain. tab yonadab ne raja se kaha, dek, rajakumar to a gae haain jaaisa tere das ne kaha tha vaaisa hee hua. vah kah hee chuka tha, ki rajakumar pahunch gaa, aur chilla chillakar rone lage aur raja bhee apane sab karmachariyon samet bilakh bilakh kar rone laga. abashaalom to bhagakar gashoor ke raja ammeehoor ke putra talmaai ke pas gaya. aur daud apane putra ke liye din din vilap karata raha. jab abashaalom bhagakar gashoor ko gaya, tab pahaneen teen parsha tak raha. aur daud ke man men abashaalom ke pas jane kee badee lalasa rahee kyonki ammon jo mar gaya tha, is karan us ne usake vishay men shaantai pai.

14

aur sarooyah ka putra yoab tad gaya ki raja ka man abashaalom kee or laga haai. isaliye yoab ne tako nargar men doot bhejkar vahan se aek buddhiman sree

ko bulavaya, aur us se kaha, shaek karanevalee ban, arthata shaek ka pahirava pahin, aur tel n laga parantu aeesee sree ban jo bahut din se muae ke liye vilap karatee rahee ho. tab raja ke pas jakar aeesee aeesee baten kahana. aur yoab ne usako jo kuchh kahana tha vah sikha diya. jab vah takoin raja se baten karane lagee, tab munh ke bal boomi par gir dandvata karake kahane lagee, raja kee dohai raja ne us se poochha, tuihe kya chahiye? us ne kaha, sachamuch mera paati mar gaya, aur maain vidhava ho gai. aur teree dasee ke do bette the, aur un donon ne maaidan men mar peett kee aur unako chhudanevala koi n tha, isaalie aek ne doosare ko aesa mara ki vah mar gaya. aur yah sun sab kul ke log teree dasee ke viruddh uttkar yah kahate haai, ki jis ne apane bhai ko ghaat kiya usako hamen saunp de, ki usake mare huae bhai ke praan ke palatte men usako praan dand de aur varis ko bhee nash karen. is tarah ve mere angare ko jo bach gaya haai bujhaenge, aur mere pati ka tam aur santan dharatee par se mita dalenge. raja ne sree se kaha, apate ghar ja, aur maain tere vishay agyaa doonga. takoin ne raja se kaha, he mere prabhu, he raja, dosh mujhee ko aur mere pita ke gharane hee ko lage aur raja apanee gae samet nidash tthare. raja ne kaha, jo koi tuij se kuchh bole usako mere pas la, tab vah fir tuihe choone n paega. us ne kaha, raja apane parameshvar yahova ko smaran kare, ki koon ka palatta lenevala auair nash karane n paa, aur mere bette ka nash n hone pae. us ne kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, tere bette ka ek bal bhee boomi par girane n paega. sree bole, teree dasee apane prabhu raja se aek bat kahane paae. us ne kaha, kahe ja. sree kahane lagee, fir too ne parameshvar kee praja kee haani ke liye aeesee hee yuktai kyon kee haai? raja ne jo yah vachan kaha haai, is se vah doshae sa ttharata haai, kyonaki raja apane nikale huae ko lautna naheen lata. ham ko to marana hee haai, aur boomi par gire huae jal ke saman ttharenge, jo fir uttaya naheen jata taubhee parameshvar praan naheen leta, varan aeesee yukt karata haai ki nikala hua usake pas se nikala hua n rahe. aur ab maain jo apane prabhu raja se yah bat kahane ko ai hoo, isaka karan yah haai, ki logon ne mujhe dra diya tha isaliye teree dasee ne socha, ki maain raja se boloongee, kadaachit raja apanee dasee kee binatee ko pooree kare. nisandeh raja sunakar avashy apanee dasee ko us manushy ke hath se bachaagee jo pajhe aur mere bette donon ko parameshvar ke bhag men se nash karana chahata haai. so teree dasee ne socha, ki mere prabhu raja ke vachan se shaantai mile kyonaki mera prabhu raja parameshvar ke kisee doot kee nai bhle-bure men bhed kar sakata haai isaliye tere parameshvar yahova tere sang rahe. raja ne uttar dekar us sree se kaha, jo bat maain tuij se poochhta hoon use mujh se n chhpaia. sree ne kaha, mera prabhu raja kahe jae. raja ne poochha, is bat men kya yoab tere sangee haai? sree ne uttar dekar kaha, he mere prabhu, he raja, tere praan kee shapat, jo kuchh mere prabhu raja ne kaha haai, us se koi n dahinee or mud sakata haai aur n bai. tere das yoab hee ne mujhe agyaa dee, aur ye sab baten usee ne teree dasee ko sikhai haai. tere das yoab ne yah kam isaliye kiya ki bat ka rang badale. aur mera prabhu parameshvar ke aek doot ke tuly

buaddhiman haai, yahan tak ki dharatee par jo kuchh hota haai un sab ko vah janata haai. tab raja ne yoab se kaha, sun, maain ne yah bat manee haai too jakar abashaalom javan ko lautta la. tab yoab ne boomi par munh ke bal gir dandvata kar raja ko ashaervad diya aur yoab kahane laga, he mere prabhu, he raja, aj tera das jan gaya ki mujh par teree anagrah kee draashtti haai, kyonaki raja ne apane das kee binatee sunee haai. aur yoab uttkar gashoor ko gaya, aur abashaalom ko yarooshalem le aya. tab raja ne kaha, vah apane ghar jakar rahe aur mera darshan n paee. tab abashaalom apane ghar ja raha, aur raja ka darshan n paya. samast israael men sundarata ke karan bahut prashansa yogy abashaalom ke tuly aur koi n tha varan us men naki se sikh tak kuchh dosh n tha. aur vah varsha ke ant men apana sir munddhvata tha usake bal usako bharee jan padte the, is karan vah use mundata tha aur jab vah use mundata tab tab apane sir ke bal taulakar raja ke taul ke anusar do sau shokel bhr pata tha. aur abashaalom ke teen bette, aur tamar nam aek bettee utpann hui thee aur yah roopavatee sree thee. aur abashaalom raja ka darshan bina paee yarooshalem men do varsha raha. tab abashaalom ne yoab ko bulava bheja ki use raja ke pas bheje parantu yoab ne usake pas ane se inakar kiya. aur us ne use doosaree bar bulava bheja, parantu tab bhee us ne ane se inakar kiya. tab us ne apane sevakon se kaha, suno, yoab ka aek khet merree boomi ke nikatt haai, aur us men usaka jav khda haai tum jakar us men ag lagao. aur abashaalom ke sevakon ne us khet men ag laga dee. tab yoab utta, aur abashaalom ke ghar men usake pas jakar us se poochhne laga, tere sevakon ne merree khet men kyon ag lagai haai? abashaalom ne yoab se kaha, maain ne to tere pas yah kahala bheja tha, ki yahan ana ki maain tuihe raja ke pas yah kahane ko bhejoo, ki maain gashoor se kyon aya? maain ab tak vahan rahata to achchha hota. isaliye ab raja mujhe darshan de aur yadi maain doshaee hoo, to vah mujhe mar dale. to yoab ne raja ke pas jakar usako yah bat sunai aur raja ne abashaalom ko bulavaya. aur vah usake pas gaya, aur usake sammukh boomi par munh ke bal girake dandvata kee aur raja ne abashaalom ko chooma.

15

isake bad abashaalom ne rath aur ghaede, aur apate age age daudnevale pachas manushy rakh liae. aur abashaalom savere uttkar faattk le marga ke pas khda haa karata tha aur jab jab koi mui raja ke pas nyay ke liye ata, tab tab abashaalom usako pukarake poochhata tha, too kiy nagar se ata haai? aur vah kahata tha, ki tera das israael ke faulane gotra ka haai. tab abashaalom us se kahata tha, ki sun, tera paksha to tteek aur nyay ka haai parantu raja kee or se teree yunanevala koi naheen haai. fir abashaalom yah bhee kaha karata tha, ki bhla hota ki maain is desh men nyayee ttharaya jata ! ki jitane mukamavale hote ve sab merree hee pas ate, aur maain unaka nyay chukata. fir jab koi use dandvata karane ko nikatt ata, tab vah hath baddhakar usako pakadke choom leta tha. aur jitane israaelee raja ke pas apana mukama taai karane ko ate un sabhon se abashaalom aeesa hee

vyavahar kiya karata tha is prakar abashaalom ne israaelee manushyon ke man ko hari liya. char varsha ke beetane par abashaalom ne raja se kaha, mujhe hebraen jakar apanee us mannat ko pooree karane de, jo maain ne yahova kee manee haai. tera das to jab aram ke gashoor men rahata tha, tab yah kahakar yahova kee mannat manee, ki yadi yahova mujhe sachamuch yarooshalem ko lautta le jaa, to maain yahova kee upasana karoonga. raja ne us se kaha, kushal kshom se ja. aur vah chalakar hebraen ko gaya. tab abashaalom ne israael ke samast gotron men yah kahane ke liye bheadiae bheje, ki jag naraasinge ka shabd tum ko sun pade, tab kahana, ki abashaalom hebraen men raja hua ! aur abashaalom ke sang do sau nevataharee yarooshalem se gaee ve seedho man se usaka bhed bina jane gaee. fir jab abashaalom ka yagya hua, tab us ne geelovasee aheetopol ko, jo daud ka mantraee tha, bulava bheja ki vah apane nagar geelo se aae. aur rajadraeh kee goshttee ne bal pakada, kyonki abashaalom ke paksha ke log barabar baddhte gaee. tab kisee ne daud ke pas jakar yah samachar diya, ki israaelee manushyon ke man abashaalom kee or ho gaee haain. tab daud ne apane sab karmachariyon se jo yarooshalem men usake sang the kaha, ao, ham bhag chalen naheen to ham men se korha bhee abashaalom se n bachega isaliye fauta karate chale chalo, aeesa n ho ki vah fauta karake hamen a ghore, aur hamaree haani kare, aur is nagar ko talavar se mar le. raja ke karmachariyon ne us se kaha, jaaisa hamare prabhu raja ko achchha jan pade, vaaisa hee karane ke liye tere das taaiyar haain. tab raja nikal gaya, aur usake peechhe usaka samast gharana nikala. aur raja das rakheliyon ko bhvan kee chaukasee karane ke liye chhod gaya. aur raja nikal gaya, aur usake peechhe sab log nikale aur ve betamerhak men tthar gaee. aur usake sab karmacharee usake pas se hokar age gaee aur sab karatee, aur sab palettee, aur sab gatee, arthata jo chh sau purush gat se usake peechhe ho liae the ve sab raja ke samhane se hokar age chale. tab raja ne gatee ittaai se poochha, hamare sang too kyon chalata haai? lauttakar raja ke pas raha kyonki too paradshaee aur apane desh se door haai, isaliye apane sthan ko lautt ja. too to kal hee aya haai, kya maain aj tuihe apane sath mara mara firaun? maain to jahan ja samoonga vahan jaunga. too lautt ja, aur apane bhaiyon ko bhee lautta de ishchar kee karuna aur yachchai tere sang rahe. ittaai ne raja ko uttar dekar kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapat, aur merree prabhu raja ke jeevan kee shapat, jis kisee sthan men mera prabhu raja rahega, chahe marane ke liye ho chahe jeevit rahane ke liye, usee sthan men tera das bhee rahega. tab daud ne ittaai se kaha, par chala. so gatee ittaai apane samast janon aur apane sath ke sab bala-bachchon samet par ho gaya. sab rahanevale chillakar roae aur sab log par hua, aur raja bhee kidraen nam nale ke par hua, aur sab log nale ke par jangal ke marga kee or par hokar chal pade. tab kya dekhne men aya, ki sadok bhee aur usake sang sab leveey parameshvar kee vacha ka sandook uttaae huae haain aur unhon ne parameshvar ke sandook ko dhar diya, tab abyatar chaddha, aur jab tak sab log nagar se n nikale tak vahen raha. tab raja ne sadok se kaha, parameshvar

ke sandook ko nagar men lautta le ja. yaadi yahova ke anugrah kee drashtti mujh par ho, to vah mujhe laut-takar usako aur apane vasasthan ko bhee dikhaaega parantu yadi vah mujh se aesa kaha, ki maain tujh se prasann nahee, taubhee maain hajir hoo, jaaisa usako bhaae vaaisa hee vah mere sath batrtav kare. fir raja ne sadok yajak se kaha, kya too dashta naheen haai? so kushal kshom se nagar men lautt ja, aur tera pu-tra aheemas, aur aebyatar ka putra yonatan, donon tumhare sang lauttan. suno, maain jangal ke ghaatt ke pas tak tak thara rahoonga, jab tak tum logon se mujhe hal ka samachar n mile. tab sadok aur aeby-atar ne parameshvar ke sandook ko yarooshalem men lautta diya aur ap vahee rahe. tab daud jalapaisan ke pahad kee chaddhai par sir ddhanpe, nange panv, rota hua chaddhne laga aur jitane log usake sang the, ve bhee sir ddhanpe rote huae chaddh gae. tab daud ko yah samachar mila, ki abashaalom ke sangee ra-jadraehiyon ke sath aheetopel haai. daud ne kaha, he yahova, aheetopel kee sammati ko moorkhta bana de. jab daud chottee tak pahuncha, jahan paramesh-var ko dandvata kiya karate the, tab aerekee hooshau angarakha faade, sir par mittee dale huae us se mi-lane ko aya. daud ne us se kaha, yaadi too mere sang age jaa, tab to mere liye bhar tharega. parantu yadi too nagar ko lautkar abashaalom se kahane lage, he raja, maain tere karmacharee hoonga jaaisa maain bahut din tere pita ka karmacharee raha, vaaisa hee ab tere rahoonga, to too mere hit ke liye aheetopel kee sammati ko nishfal kar sakega. aur kya vahan tere sang sadok aur aebyatar yajak n rahenge? isaaliye rajabhvan men se jo hal tujhe sun pade, use sadok aur aebyatar yajakon ko bataya karana. unake sath to unake do putra, arthata sadok ka putra aheemas, aur ebyatar ka putra yonatan, vahan rahenge to jo samachar tum logon ko mile use mere pas unheen ke hath bheja karana. aur daud ka mitra, hooshau, na-gar ko gaya, aur abashaalom bhee yarooshalem men pahunch gaya.

16

daud chottee par se thodee door baddh gaya tha, ki mapeeboshot ka karmacharee meeba aek jodee, jeen bandho huae gadahon par do sau rottee, kishaamish kee aek sau ttiikaya, dhoopakal ke fal kee aek sau tti-ikaya, aur kuppee bhr dakhmadha, lade huae us se a mila. raja ne seeba se poochha, in se tera kya pray-ojan haai? seeba ne kaha, gadahe to raja ke gharane kee savaree ke liye haai, aur rottee aur dhoopakal ke fal javanon ke khane ke liye haai, aur dakhmadha isaliye haai ki jo koi jangal men thk jaae vah use peae. raja ne poochha, fir tere svamee ka betta kahan haai? seeba ne raja se kaha, vah to yah kahakar yarooshalem men rah gaya, ki ab israael ka gharana mujhe mere pita ka rajy faer dega. raja ne seeba se kaha, jo kuchh mapeeboshot ka tha vah sab tujhe mil gaya. seeba ne kaha, pranama he mere prabhu, he raja, mujh par tere anugrah kee draashtti banee rahe. jab daud raja ba-hooreem tak pahuncha, tab shaalul ka aek kuttumbee vahan se nikala, vah gera ka putra shaimnee nam ka tha aur vah kosata hua chala aya. aur daud par, aur daud raja ke sab karmachaariyon par patthr faenkane

laga aur shooraveeron samet sab log usakee daahinee bai donon or the. aur shaimnee kosata hua yon bakata gaya, ki door ho koonee, door ho ochhe, nikal ja, nikal ja ! yahova ne tujh se shaaul ke gharane ke koon ka poora palatta liya haai, jisake sthan par too raja bana haai yahova ne rajy ko tere putra abashaalom ke hath kar diya haai. aur isaaliye ki too koonee haai, too apa-nee burai men ap fans gaya. tab sarooyah ke putra abeeschau ne raja se kaha, yah mara hua kutta mere prabhu raja ko kyon shaap dene paae? mujhe udhar jakar usaka sir kattne de. raja ne kaha, sarooyah ke betto, mujhe tum se kya kama? vah jo kosata haai, aur yahova ne jo us se kaha haai, ki daud ko shaap de, to us se kaun poochh sakata, ki too ne aesa kyon kiya? fir daud ne abeeschau aur apane sab karmachaariyon se kaha, jab mera nij putra bhee mere praan ka kho-jee haai, to yah binyameenee ab aesa kyon n karen? usako rahane do, aur shaap dene do kyonaki yahova ne us se kaha haai. kadachita yahova is upadrav par, jo mujh par ho raha haai, drashtti karake aj ke shaap kee santtee mujhe bhla badala de. tab daud apane janon samet apana marga chala gaya, aur shaimnee us-akee samhane ke pahad kee alang par se shaap deta, aur us par patthr aur dhooli faenkata hua chala gaya. nidan raja apane sang ke sab logon samet apane tka-iane par thka hua pahuncha aur vahan vishraam kiya. abashaalom sab israaaelee logon samet yarooshalem ko aya, aur usake sang aheetopel bhee aya. jab daud ka mitra aerekee hooshau abashaalom ke pas pahun-cha, tab hooshau ne abashaalom se kaha, raja chiran-jeev rahe ! raja chiranjeev rahe ! abashaalom ne us se kaha, kya yah teree praeeti haai jo too apane mi-tra se rakhta haai? too apane mitra ke sang kyon na-heen gaya? hooshau ne abashaalom se kaha, aesa nahee jisako yahova aur ve log, kya varan sab is-raaaelee log chahe, usee ka maain hoo, aur usee ke sang maain rahoonga. aur fir maain isakee seva ka-roon? kya usake putra kee samhane rahakar seva n ka-roon? jaaisa maain tere pita ke samhane rahakar seva karata tha, vaaisa hee tere samhane rahakar seva ka-roonga. tab abashaalom ne aheetopel se kaha, tum log apanee sammaati do, ki kya karana chaahiye? aheetopel ne abashaalom se kaha, jin rakhealiyon ko tera pita bhvan kee chaukasee karane ko chhod gaya, un-ake pas too ja aur jab sab israaaelee yah sunenge, ki abashaalom ka pita us se ghain karata haai, tab tere sab sangee hiyav bandhonge. so usakealiye bhvan kee chht ke upar aek tamboo khda kiya gaya, aur abashaalom samaroot israael ke dekhthe apane pita kee rakhealiyon ke pas gaya. un dinon jo sammaati aheetopel deta tha, vah aeesee hotee thee ki mano koi parameshvar ka vachan poochhleta ho aheetopel chahe daud ko chahe abashalom ko, jo jo sammati deta vah aeesee hee hotee thee.

17

fir aheetopel ne abashaalom se kaha, mujhe barah ha-jar purush chhantne de, aur maain utkar aj hee rat ko daud ka peechha kaaroonga. aur jab vah thakit aur nirbal hoga, tab maain use pakadoonga, aur draunga aur jitane log usake sath haain sab bhagenge. aur maain raja hee ko maroonga, aur maain sab logon

ko tere pas lautta launga jis manushy ka too kho-jee haai usake milane me samast praja ka milana ho jaagea, aur samast praja kushal kshom se rahegee. yah bat abashaalom aur sab israaalee puraniyon ko uchit maloom padee. fir abashaalom ne kaha, aere-kee hooshau ko bhee bula la, aur jo vah kahega ham use bhee sunen. jab hooshau abashaalom se pas aya, tab abashaalom ne us se kaha, aheetopel ne to is prakar kee bat kahee haai kya ham usakee bat man-nen ki nahee? saadi nahee, to too kah de. hooshau ne abashaalom se kaha, jo sammati aheetopel ne is bar dee vah achchhee naheen. fir hooshau ne kaha, too to apane pita aur usake janon ko janata haai ki ve shooraaveer haai, aur bachcha chheenee hui reechh-nee ke saman odhait honge. aur tera pita yoddha haai aur aur logo ke sath rat naheen bitata. is samay to vah kisee gaddhhe, va kisee doosare sthan men chhpaai hoga. jab in men se paahile paahile koi koi mare jaae, tab isake sab sunanevale kahane lagenge, ki abashaalom ke pakshavale har gae. tab veer ka day, jo sinh ka sa hota haai, usaka bhee hiyav choott jaagea, samast israaalee to janata haai ki tera pita veer haai, aur usake sangee bade yoddha haain. isaliye meree sammati yah haai ki dan se lekar beshorba tak ra-hanevale samast israaalee tere pas samudrateer kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman akatthe kiae jaa, aur too ap hee yuddh ko jaae. aur jab ham usako kisee n kisee sthan men jahan vah mile ja pakadenge, tab jaaise os boomi par giratee haai vaaise hee ham us par toot padenge tab n to vah bachega, aur n usake sangiyon men se koi bachega. aur yaadi vah kisee nagar men ghausa ho, to sab israaalee us nagar ke pas raassaiyan le aeenge, aur ham use nale men kheenchange, ya-han tak ki usaka aek chhotta sa patthr bhee n rah jaagea. tab abashaalom aur sab israaalee purushaen ne kaha, aerekee hooshau kee bammaati aheetopel kee sammati se umtam haai. sahova ne to aheetopel kee achchhee sammati ko nishfal karane ke liye ttana tha, ki yah abashaalom hee par vipaattai dale. tab hooshau ne sadok aur aebiyatar yajakon se kaha, aheetopel ne to abashaalom aur israaalee puraniyon ko is is prakar kee sammati dee aur maain ne is is prakar kee sammati dee haai. isaliye ab fauta kar daud ke pas kahala bhejo, ki aj rat jangalee ghaatt ke pas n ttharana, avashy par hee ho jana aeese n ho ki raja aur jitane log usake sang ho, sab nash ho jaaen. yonatan aur aheemay aenarogel ke pas tthare rahe aur aek laundee jakar unhen sandesha de atee thee, aur ve jakar raja daud ko sandesha dete the ky-onki ve kisee ke dekhete nagar men nahee ja sakate the. aek chhokare ne to unhen dekhkar abashaalom ko bataya parantu ve donon fauta se chale gaa, aur aek bahareemavasee manushy ke ghar pahunchakar jisake angan men kuna tha us men utar gae. tab us-akee sree ne kapada lekar kunae ke munh par bich-haya, aur usake upar dalar hua ann faaila diya isaliye kuchh maloom n pada. tab abashaalom ke sevak us ghar men us sree ke pas jakar kahane lage, aheemas aur yonatan kahan haain? sree ne un se kaha, ve to us chhottee nadee ke par gae. tab unhon ne unhen ddoondhda, aur n pakar yarooshalem ko lautte. jab ve chale gaa, tab ye kunae men se nikale, aur jakar daud raja ko samachar diya aur daud se kaha, tum

log chalo, fauta karake nadee ke par ho jao kyonaki aheetopel ne tumharee hani kee aeesee aeesee sam-mati deer haai. tab daud apane sab sangiyan samet uttkar yaradan par ho gaya aur pah fattne tak un men se aek bhee n rah gaya jo yaradan ke par n ho gaya ho. jab aheetopel ne dekha ki meree sammaati ke anusar kam naheen hua, tab us ne apane gadahe par kattee kasee, aur apane nagar men jakar apane ghar men gaya. aur apane gharane ke vishay jo jo agyaa denee thee vah dekar apane ko faanseer laga lee aur vah mar gaya, aur usake pita ke kaabirstan men use mittee de dee gai. daud to mahanaaim men pahuncha. aur abashaalom sab israaalee purushaen samet yaradan ke par gaya. aur abashaalom ne amasa ko yoab ke sthan par pradhaan senapaati ttharaya. yah amasa aek purush ka putra tha jisaka nam is-raaalee yitrae tha, aur vah yoab kee mata, sarooiyah kee bahin, abeegal nam nahash kee bettee ke sang soya tha. aur israaaliyon ne aur abashaalom ne gi-lad desh men chhavanee dalee. jab daud mahanaaim men aya, tab ammoniyon ke rabba ke nivasee na-hash ka putra shaabee, aur lodabaravasee ammeeal ka putra makeer, aur rogaleemavasee giladee barjil-laii, charapaiya, tasale mittee ke bartan, gehoo, jav, maaida, lobiya, masoor, chabena, madha, makkhn, bhedbakariya, aur gay ke dahee ka paneer, daud aur usake sangiyan ke khane ko yah sochakar le aa, ki jangal men ve log bookhe pyase aur thke mande honge.

18

tab daud ne apane sang ke logon kee ginatee lee, aur un par sahasrpaati aur shatapati ttharaae. fir daud ne logon kee aek tihai to yoab ke, aur aek tihai sa-rooyah ke putra yoab ke bhai abeeschau ke, aur aek ti-hai gatee itteei ke, aadhaikar men karake yuddh men bhej diya. aur raja ne logon se kaha, maain bhee avashy tumhare sath chaloonga. logoen ne kaha, too jane n paagea. kyonaki chahe ham bhag jaae, taubhee ve hamaree chinta n karenge itte karite ham men se adho mare bhee jaae, taubhee ve hamaree chinta n karenge. kyonki hamaree sareekhe das hajar pur-rush haain isaliye achchha yah haai ki too nagar men se hamaree sahayata karane ko taaiyar rahe. raja ne un se kaha, jo kuchh tumhen bhaae vahee maain ka-roonga. aur raja faattk kee aek or khda raha, aur sab log sau sau, aur hazaar, hazaar karake nikalane lage. aur raja ne yoab, abeeschau, aur itte ko agyaa dee, ki mere nimiit us javan, arthata abashaalom se koma-lata karana. yah agyaa raja ne abashaalom ke vishay sab pradhaanon ko sab logon ke sunate dee. so log israaalee ka samhala karane ko maaidan men nikale aur aepraaim nam van men yuddh hua. vahan is-raaalee log daud ke janon se har gaa, aur us din aeese bada sanhar hua ki bees hajar khet aae. aur yuddh us samast desh men faail gaya aur us din jitane log talavar se mare gaa, un se bhee adhaik van ke karan mar gae. sanyog se abashaalom aur daud ke janon kee bhentt ho gai. abashaalom to aek khchhar par chaddha hua ja raha tha, ki khchhar aek bade banj vraksha kee ghanee daaliyon ke neeche se gaya, aur usaka sir us banj vraksha men atk gaya, aur vah adhar

men lattka rah gaya, aur usaka khkhchar nikal gaya. isako dekhkar kisee manushy ne yoab ko bataya, ki maain ne abashaalom ko banj vraksha men ttnga hua dekha. yoab ne batanevale se kaha, too ne yah dekha ! fir kyon use vaheen marake boomi par n gira diya? to maain tuijhe das tukade chandee aur aek kattbaind deta. us manushy ne yoab se kaha, chahe mere hath men hajar ttukade chandee taulakar diae jaaee, taub-hee rajakumar ke viruddh hath n baddhaunga kyon-aki ham logon ke sunate raja ne tuijhe aur abeeschau aur ittaai ko yah agyaa dee, ki tum men se koi kyon n ho us javan arthata abashaalom ko n chooe. yaadi maain dhakha dekar usaka praan leta, to too ap mera virodhae ho jata, kyonaki raja se koi bat chhpaiee naheen rahatee. yoab ne kaha, maain tere sang yon-hee thara naheen rah sakata ! so us ne teen lakadee hath men lekar abashaalom ke day me, jo banj vraksha men jeevaati lattka tha, chhed dala. tab yoab ke das hathaiyar ddhonevale javanon ne abashaalom ko ghorake aeesa mara ki vah mar gaya. fir yoab ne narasinga foonka, aur log inraaael ka peechha karane se lautte kyonki yoab praja ko bachana chahata tha. tab logon ne abashaalom ko utarake us van ke aek bade gadhe men dal diya, aur us par patthron ka aek bahut bada ddher laga diya aur sab israaalee apate apane dere ko bhag gaee. apane jeete jee abashaalom ne yah sochakar ki mere nam ka smaran karanevala koi putra mere naheen haai, apane liye vah latt khdee karai thee jo raja ke tarai men haai aur latt ka apana hee nam rakha, jo aj ke din tak abashaalom kee latt kahalatee haai. aur sadok ke putra aheemas ne kaha, mujhe daudkar raja ko yah samachar dene de, ki yahova ne nyay karake tuijhe tere shatrauon ke hath se bachaya haai. yoab ne us se kaha, too aj ke din samachar n de doosare din samachar dene paaga, parantu aj samachar n de, isaaliye ki rajakumar mar gaya haai. tab yoab ne aek kooshaee se kaha jo kuchh too ne dekha haai vah jakar raja ko bata de. to vah kooshaee yoab ko dandvata karake daud gaya. fir sadok ke putra aheemas ne doosaree bar yoab se kaha, jo ho so ho, parantu mujhe bhee kooshaee ke peechhe daud jane de. yoab ne kaha, he mere bette, tere samachar ka kuchh badala n milega, fir too kyon daud jana chahata haai? us ne yah kaha, jo ho so ho, parantu mujhe daud jane de. usane us se kaha, daud. tab aheemas dauda, aur tarai se hokar kooshaee ke age baddh gaya. daud to do faattkon ke beech baaita tha, ki paharua jo faattk kee chht se hokar shaharapanah par chaddh gaya tha, us ne ankenh uttakar kya dekha, ki aek manushy akela dauda ata haai. jab paharuae ne pukarake raja ko yah bata diya, tab raja ne kaha, yaadi akela ata ho, to sandesha lata hoga. vah daudte daudte nikal aya. fir paharuae ne aek aur manushy ko daudte huae dekh faattk ke rakhvale ko pukarake kaha, sun, aek aur manushy akela dauda ata haai. raja ne kaha, vah bhee sandesha lata hoga. paharuae ne kaha, pujihe to aeesa dekh padta haai ki pahale ka daudna sadok ke putra aheemas ka sa haai. raja ne kaha, vah to bhla manushy haai, to bhla sandesh lata hoga. tab aheemas ne pukarake raja se kaha, kalyan. fir us ne boomi par munh ke bal gir raja ko dandvata karake kaha, tera parameshvar yahova dhany haai, jis ne mere prabhu raja ke viruddh

hath uttanevale manushyon ko tere vash men kar diya haai ! raja ne poochha, kya us javan abashaalom ka kalyan haai? aheemas ne kaha, jab yoab ne raja ke karmacharee ko aur tere das ko bhej diya, tab mujhe badee bheed dekh padee, parantu maloom n hua ki kya hua tha. raja ne kaha hattkar yaheen khda raha. aur vah hattkar khda raha. tab kooshaee bhee a gaya aur kooshaee kahane laga, mere prabhu raja ke liye samachar haai. yahova ne aj nyay karake tuijhe un sabhon ke hath se bachaya haai jo tere viruddh utte the. raja ne kooshaee se poochha, kya vah javan arthata abashaalom kalyan se haai? kooshaee ne kaha, mere prabhu raja ke shatra, aur jitane teree haani ke liye utte haai, unakee dasha us javan kee see ho. tab raja bahut ghabaraya, aur faattk ke upar kee attaree par rota hua chaddhne laga aur chalate chalate yon kahata gaya, ki hay mere bette abashaalom ! mere bette, hay ! mere bette abashaalom ! bhla hota ki maain ap teree santee marata, hay ! abashaalom ! mere bette, mere bette !!

19

tab yoab ko yah samachar mila, ki raja abashaalom ke liye ro raha haai aur vilap kar raha haai. isaliye us din ka vijay sab logon kee samajh men vilap hee ka karan ban gaya kyonaki logon ne us din suna, ki raja apane bette ke liye kheadit haai. aur us din log aeesa munh churakar nager men ghause, jaaia log yuddh se bhag ane se lajjait hokar munh churate haain. aur raja munh ddhanpe huae chilla chillakar pukarata raha, ki hay mere bette abashaalom ! hay abashaalom, mere bette, mere bette ! tab yoab ghar men raja ke pas jakar kahane laga, tere karmachariyon ne aj ke din tera, aur tere bette-beattyaien ka aur teree patnaiyon aur rakheliyon ka praan to bachaya haai, parantu too te aj ke din un sabhon ka munh kala kiya haai isaliye ki too apane baaiariyon se praem aur apane praeamiyon se baair rakhta haai. too ne aj yah pragatt kiya ki tuijhe haakimon aur karmachariyon kee kuchh chinta naheen varan maain ne aj jan liya, ki yadi ham sab aj mare jate aur abashaalom jeevit rahata, to too bahut prasann hota. isaliye ab uttkar bahar ja, aur apane karmachariyon ko shaantai de taheen to maain yahova kee shapat khakar kahata hoo, ki yadi too bahar n jaaega, to aj rat ko aek manushy bhee tere sang n rahega aur tere bachapan se lekar ab tak jitane vipaattaiyan tuij par padee haain un sab se yah vipaattai badee hogee. tab raja uttkar faattk men ja baaita. aur jab sab logon ko yah bataya gaya, ki raja faattk men baaita haai tab sab log raja ke samhane aae. aur israaalee apane apane dere ko bhag gaee the. aur israaael ke sab gotron men sab log apas men yah kahakar ddhgadte the, ki raja ne hamen hamare shatrauon ke hath se bachaya tha, aur paalishtaiyon ke hath se usee ne hamen chhudaya parantu ab vah abashaalom ke dr ke mare desh chhodkar bhag gaya. aur abashaalom jisako ham ne apana raja hone ko abhaishok kiya tha, vah yuddh men mar gaya haai. to ab tum kyon chup rahate? aur aja ko lautta le apane kee charcha kyon naheen karate? tab raja daud ne sadok aur aebyatar yajakon ke pas kahala bheja, ki yahoodee puraniyon se kaho, ki tum log raja ko bhvan

pahunchane ke liye sab se peechhe kyon hote ho jab ki samast israaael kee batacheet raja ke sunane men ai haai, ki usako bhvan men pahunchaae? tum log to mere bhai, varan meree hee haddee aur mans ho to tum raja ko lauttane men sab ke peechhe kyon hote ho? fir amasa se yah kaho, ki kya too meree haddee aur mans naheen haai? aur yadi too yoab ke sthan par sada ke liye senapaati n tthare, to parameshvar mujh se vaaisa hee varan us se bhee adhaik kare. is prakas us ne sab yahoodee purushaen ke man aeese apanee or kheench liya ki manon aek hee purush tha aur unhon ne raja ke pas kahala bheja, ki too apane sab karpachariyon ko sang lekar lautt a. tab raja lautt kar yaradan tak a gaya aur yahoodee log gilagal tak gaee ki us se milakar use yaradan par le aae. yahoodi-iyon ke sang gera ka putra binyameenee shaimnee bhee jo bahooreemee tha fauta karake raja daud se bhentt karane ko gaya usake sang hajaan binyameenee purush the. aur shaaul ke gharane ka karmacharee seeba apane pandrah putraen aur bees dason samet tha, aur ve raja ke samhane yaradan ke par panv paaidal utar gae. aur aek beda raja ke parivar ko par le ane, aur jis kam men vah use lagane chahe usee men lagane ke liye par gaya. aur jab raja yaradan par jane par tha, tab gera ka putra shaimnee usake pavon par girake, raja se kahane laga, mera prabhu mere dosh ka lekha n kare, aur jis din mera prabhu raja yarooshalem ko chhod aya, us din tere das ne jo kuattlai kam kiya, use aeese smaran n kar ki raja use apane dhyan men rakhe. kyonaki tera das janata haai ki maain ne pap kiya dek, aj apane prabhu raja se bhentt karane ke liye yoosufa ke samast ghrane men se maain hee pahila aya hoo. tab sarooyah ke putra abeeshau ne kaha, shaimnee ne jo yahova ke aabhaishaukt ko shaap diya tha, is karan kya usako vadhaa karana n chaahiye? daud ne kaha, he sarooyah ke betto, mujhe tum se kya kaa, ki tum aj mere virodhae tthare ho? aj kya is-raaael men kisee ko praan dand milega? kya maain naheen janata ki aj maain israaael ka raja hua hoo? fir raja ne shaimnee se kaha, tuihe praan dand n milega. aur raja ne us se shapath bhee khai. tab shaaul ka pota mapeeboshot raja se bhentt karane ko aya us ne raja ke chale jane ke din se usake kushal kshom se fir ane ke din tak n apane pavon ke nakoon katte, aur n apanee daddhee banavaai, aur n apane kapade dhaulavaae the. to jab yarooshaleemee raja se milane ko gaa, tab raja ne us se poochha, he mapeeboshot, too mere sang kyon naheen gaya tha? us ne kaha, he mere prabhu, he raja, mere karmacharee ne mujhe dhaekha diya tha tera das jo pangu haai isaliye tere das ne socha, ki maain gadahe par kattee kasavakar us par chaddh raja ke sath chala jaunga. aur mere karmacharee ne mere prabhu raja ke samhane meree chugalee khai. parantu mera prabhu raja parameshvar ke doot ke saman haai aur jo kuchh tuihe bhaae vahee kara. mere pita ka samast gharana teree or se praan dand ke yogy tha parantu too ne apane das ko apanee mej par khanevalon men gina haai. mujhe kya hak haai ki maain raja kee or dohai doon? raja ne us se kaha, too apanee bat kee charcha kson karata rahata haai? meree agyaa yah haai, ki us boomi ko tum aur seeba donon apas men bant lo. mapeeboshot ne raja se kaha, mere prabhu raja jo kushal kshom se apane ghar

aya haai, isaaliye seeba hee sab kuchh le le. tab giladee barjillaa rogaleem se aya, aur raja ke sath yaradan par gaya, ki usako yaradan ke par pahunchaae. baarjillaa to vraddh purush tha, arthata assee parsha kee ayu ka tha jab tak raja mahanaaim men rahata tha tab tak vah usake palan poshan karata raha kyonaki vah bahut dhancee tha. tab raja ne barjillaa se kaha, mere sang par chal, aur maain tuihe yarooshalem men apane pas rakhar tera palan poshan karonga. baarjillaa ne raja se kaha, mujhe kitane din jeevit rahana haai, ki maain raja ke sang yarooshalem ko jaun? aj maain assee varsha ka hoo kya maain bhle-bure ka vivek kar sakata hoo? kya tera das jo kuchh khata peeta haai usaka svad paahichan sakata haai? kya mujhe gavaaiyyon va gayikaon ka shabd ab sun padta haai? tera das ab apane prabhu raja ke liye kyon bojh ka karan ho? tere das raja ke sang yaradan par hee tak jaega. raja isaka aeese bada badala mujhe kyon de? apane das ko lauttne de, ki maain apane hee nagar men apane mata pita ke kaabirstan ke pas maroon. parantu tera das kimham upaasthiat haai mere prabhu raja ke sang vah par jaae aur jaaisa tuihe bhaae vaaiya hee us se vyavahar karana. raja ne kaha, ha, kimhan mere sang par chalega, aur jaaisa tuihe bhaae vaaisa hee maain us se vyavahar karoonga varan jo kuchh too mujh se chahega vah maain tere liye karoonga. tab sab log yaradan par gaa, aur raja bhee par hua tab raja ne baarjillaa ko choomakar ashaeervad diya, aur vah apane sthan ko lautt gaya. tab raja gilgal kee or par gaya, aur usake sang kimham par hua aur sab sahoodee logon ne aur adho israaaelee logon ne raja ko par pahunchaya. tab sab israaaelee purush raja ke pas aa, aur raja se kahane lage, kya karan haai ki hamare yahoodee bhai tuihe choree se le aa, aur parivar samet raja ko aur usake sab janon ko bhee yaradan par le aae haain? sab yahoodee purushaen ne israaaelee purushaen ko uttar diya, ki karan yah haai ki raja hamare gotra ka haai. to tum log is bat se kyon roott gaee ho? kya ham ne raja ka diya hua kuchh khaya haai? va us ne hamen kuchh dan diya haai? israaaelee purushaen ne yahoodee purushaen ko uttar diya, raja men das ansh hamare haain aur daud men hamara bhag tumhare bhag se bada haai. to fir tum ne hamen kyon tuchh jana? kya apane raja ke lautta le ane kee charcha paahile ham hee ne n kee thee? aur yahoodee purushaen ne israaaelee purushaen se aadhaik kadee dand kaheen.

20

vahan sanyog se shoba nam aek binyameenee tha, vah ochha purush bikree ka putra tha vah naraasinga foonkakar kahane laga, daud men hamara kuchh ansh nahee, aur n yishau ke putra men hamara koi bhag haai he israaaeliyo, apane apane dere ko chale jao ! isaliye sab israaaelee purush daud ke peechhe chalana chhodkar bikree ke putra shoba ke peechhe ho liae parantu sab yahoodee purush yaradan se yarooshalem tak apane raja ke sang lage rahe. tab daud yarooshalem ko apane bhvan men aya aur raja ne un das rakhealiyon ko, jinhen vah bhvan kee chaukasee karane ko chhod gaya tha, alag aek ghar men rakha, aur unaka palan poshan karata raha, parantu un se sa-

havas n kiya. isaliye ve apanee apanee mratyu ke din tak vidhavanan kee se dasha men jeevit hee band rahee. tab raja ne amasa se kaha, yahoodee purushaen ko teen din ke bheetar mere pas bula la, aur too bhee yahan upaasthiat rahana. tab amasa yahoodiyon ko bulane gaya parantu usake tharaae huae samay se adhaik rah gaya. tab daud ne abeeschau se kaha, ab bikree ka putra shoba abashaalom se bhee hamaree aadhaik hani karega isaaliye too apane prabhu ke logon ko lekar usake peechha kar, aeesa n ho ki vah gaddhvale nagar pakar hamaree drashti se chhpa jae. tab yoaab ke jan, aur karetee aur palettee log, aur sab shooraaveer usake peechhe ho liae aur bikree ke putra shoba ka peechha karane ko yarooshalem se nikale. ve gibbon men us bharee patthar ke pas pahunchhe hee the, ki amasa un se a mila. yoaab to yoddha ka vasr faette se kase huae tha, aur us faette men aek talavar usakee kamar par apanee myan men bandhaee hui thee aur jab vah chala, tab vah nikalakar gir padee. to yoaab ne amasa se poochha, he mere bhai, kya too kushal se haai? tab yoaab ne apana dahina hath baddhakar amasa ko choomane ke liye usakee daddhee pakadee. parantu amasa ne us talavar kee kuchh chinta n kee jo yaab ke hath men thee aur us ne use amasa ke pett men bhonk dee, jis se usakee antadiyan nikalakar dharatee par gir padee, aur us ne usako doosaree bar n mara aur vah mar gaya. tab yoaab aur usaka bhai abeeschau bikree ke putra shoba ka peechha karane ko chale. aur usake pas yaab ka aek javan khda hokar kahane laga, jo koi yoaab ke paksha log daud kee or ka ho vah yoaab ke peechhe ho le. amasa to sadk ke madhy apane lohoo men lott raha tha. to jab us manushy ne dekha ki sab log khde ho gaee haai, tab amasa ko sadk par se maaidan men utta le gaya, aur jab dekha ki jitane usake pas ate haain ve khde ho jate haai, tab us ne usake upar aek kapada dal diya. usake sadk par se sarakaae jane par, sab log bikree ke putra shoba ka peechha karane ko yoaab ke peechhe ho lie. aur vah sab israaelee gotron men hokar abel aur betamaka aur beariyon ke desh tak pahuncha aur ve bhee ikatthe hokar usake peechhe ho lie. tab unhon ne usako betamaka ke abel men ghor liya aur nagar ke samhane aeesa damadama bandha ki vah shaharapanah se satt gaya aur yoaab ke sang ke sab log shaharapanah ko girane ke liye dhakka dene lage. tab aek buaddhiman rootraee ne nagar men se pukara, suno ! suno ! yoaab se kaho, ki yahan aa, taki maain us se kuchh baten karoon. jab yoaab usake nikatt gaya, tab sree ne poochha, kya too yoaab haai? us ne kaha, ha, maain vahee hoo. fir us ne us se kaha, apanee dasee ke vachan suna. us ne kaha, maain to sun raha hoo. vah kahane lagee, praacheenakal men to log kaha karate the, ki abel men poochha jae aur is reeti jhgae ko nipatta dete the. maain to melaamilapavale aur vishvasayogy israaeeliyon men se hoo parantu too aek pradhan nagar nash karane ka yatn karata haai too yahova ke bhag ko kyon nigal jaega? yoaab ne uttar dekar kaha, yah mujh se door ho, door, ki maain nigal jaun va nash karoon ! bat aeesee naheen haai. shoba nam aepraaim ke pahadee desh ka aek purush jo bikree ka putra haai, us ne daud raja ke viruddh hath uttaaya haai to tum log keval usee ko saunp do, tab maain nagar ko chhodkar chala jaunga. sree ne yoaab se kaha, usaka

sir shaharapanah par se tere pas faenk diya jaega. tab sree apanee buaddhimanee se sab logon ke pas gai. tab unhon ne bikree ke putra shoba ka sir katkar yoaab ke pas faenk diya. tab yoaab ne naraasinga foonka, aur sab log nagar ke pas se alag alag hokar apane apane dere ko gaee. aur yoaab yarooshalem ko raja ke pas lautt gaya. yoaab to samast israaelee sena ke upar pradhaan raha aur yahoyada ka mutra banayah karetiyon aur paletiyon ke upar tha aur adoram begaron ke upar tha aur aheelood ka putra yahoshahaapat itihah ka lekhh tha aur shaya mantraee tha aur sadok aur aebyatar yajak the aur yairee ira bhee daud ka aek mantraee tha.

21

daud ke dinon men lagatar teen bars tak akal pada to daud ne yahova se praarthna kee. yahova ne kaha, yah shaaul aur usake koonee gharane ke karan hua, kyonki us ne giboniyon ko marava dala tha. tab raja ne giboniyon ko bulakar un se baten keen. gibonee log to israaeeliyon men se naheen the, ve bache huae aemoriyon men se the aur israaeeliyon ne unake sath shapath khai thee, parantu shaaul ko jo israaeeliyon aur yahoodiyon ke diye jalan hui thee, is se us ne unhen mar dasane ke liye yatn kiya tha. tab daud ne giboniyon se poochha, maain tumhare liye kya karoon? aur kya karake aeesa prayashchait karoo, ki tum yahova ke nij bhag ko ashaeervad de sako? giboniyon ne us se kaha, hamare aur shaaul va usake gharane ke madhy rupaye paaise ka kuchh jhgada naheen aur n hamara kam haai ki kisee israaelee ko mar dalen. us ne kaha, jo kuchh tum kaho, vahee maain tumhare liye karoonga. unhon ne raja se kaha, jis purush ne ham ko nash kar diya, aur hamare viruddh aeese yuktai dee ki ham aeese satyanash ho jae, ki israael ke desh men age ko n rah sake, usake vansh ke sat jan hamen saunp diae jae, aur ham unhen yahova ke liye yahova ke chune huae shaaul kee giba nam baste men faansee denge. raja ne kaha, maain unako saunp doonga. parantu daud ne aur shaaul ke puta yonatan ne apas men yahova kee shapath khai thee, is karan raja ne yonatan ke putra mapeeboshot ko jo shaaul ka pota tha bacha rakha. parantu amanee aur mapeeboshot nam, ayya kee bettee rispa ke donon putra jo shaaul se utpann huae the aur haaul kee bettee meekal ke panchon bette, jo vah maholavasee barjillai ke putra adraeeael kee or se the, inako raja ne pakadvakar giboniyon ke hath saunp diya, aur unhon ne unhen pahad par yahova ke samhane faansee dee, aur saton aek sath nash hue. unaka mar dala jana to kattnee ke pahile dinon me, arthata jab kee kattnee ke arambh men hua. tab ayya kee bettee rispa ne ttatt lekar, kattnee ke arambh se lekar jab tak akash se un par atyant vrashti n padee, tab tak chattan par use apane neeche bichhayee rahee aur n to din men akash ke pakshiyon ko, aur n rat men banaaile pashuon ko unhen choone diya. jab ayya kee bettee shaaul kee rakhelee rispa ke is kam ka samachar aud ko mila, tab daud ne jakar shaaul aur usake putra yonatan kee haddiyon ko giladee yabesh ke logon se le liya, jinhon ne unhen betashaan ke us chauk se chura liya tha, jahan palishtaiyon ne unhen us din tanga tha, jab unhon

ne shaaul ko gilbo pahad par mar dala tha to vah van-
han se shaaul aur usake putra yonatan kee haaddiyan
ko le aya aur faanyee paae huon kee haddiyan bhee
ikatthee kee gai. aur shaaul aur usake putra yonatan
kee haddiyan binyameen ke desh ke jela men shaaul
ke pita keesh ke kabirstan gadee gai aur daud kee sab
agyaon ke anusar kam hua. aur usake bad paramesh-
var ne desh ke liye praarthna sun lee. paalishtaiyon
ne dasraael se fir yuddh kiya, aur daud apne janon
samet jakar paalishtaiyon se ladne laga parantu daud
thk gaya. tab yishabobanob, jo rapai ke vansh ka tha,
aur usake bhale ka fal taul men teen sau shokel pee-
tal ka tha, aur vah nai talavar bandho huae tha, us ne
daud ko marane ko ttana. parantu sarooyah ke putra
abeebhau ne daud kee sahayata karake us paalishtee
ko aesa mara ki vah mar gaya. tab daud ke janon ne
shapath khakar us se kaha, too fir hamare sang yuddh
ko jane n paega, aeesa n ho ki tere marane se israael
ka dijh bujh jaae. isake bad paalishtaiyon ke sath gob
men fir yuddh hua us samay hooshaai sabbakaai ne ra-
paivanshaee sap ko mara. aur gob men paalishtaiyon
ke sath fir yuddh hua us men betalehem vasee yaray-
oragee ke putra aelhanan ne gatee golyat ko mar
dala, jisake bachhen kee chhd jolahe kee dongee ke
saman thee. fir gat men bhee yuddh hua, aur vahan
aek badee deel ka rapaivanshaee purush tha, jisake
aek aek hath panv me, chh chh ungalee, arthata gi-
natee men chaubees ungaaliyan theen. jab us ne is-
raael ko lalakra, tab daud ke bhai shaima ke putra
yohanatan ne use mara. ye hee char gat men us ra-
pai se utpann huae the aur ve daud aur usake janon se
mar dale gaae.

22

aur jis samay yahova ne daud ko usake sab shatrauon
aur shaaul ke hath se bachaya tha, tab us ne yahova ke
liye is geet ke vachan gaae us ne kaha, yahova meree
chattan, aur mera gaddh, mera chhudanevala, mera
chattanaroopee parameshvar haai, jisaka maain sha-
ranagat hoo, meree ddhal, mera bachanevala seeng,
mera uncha gaddh, aur mera sharansthan haai, he
meree uddhar katrta, too upadrav se mera uddhar
kiya karata haai. maain yahova ko jo stuati ke yogy
haai pukaroonga, aur apane shatrauon se bachaya
jaunga. mratyu ke tarangon ne to meree charon or
ghora dala, nastaikapan kee dhaaraon ne mujh ko
ghabadala diya tha adhaelok kee rassaiyan meree charon
or thee, mratyu ke fande meree samhane the. apane
sankatt men maain ne yahova ko pukara aur apane
parameshvar ke sammukh chillaya. aunn us ne meree
bat ko apane maandair men se sun liya, aur meree do-
hai usake kanon men pahunchee. tab prathvee hil gai
aur dol uttee aur akash kee neven kanpakar bahut hee
hil gai, kyonaki vah ati krodhait hua tha. usake nath-
non se dhauna nikala, aur usake munh se ag nikalakar
bhsam karane lagee jis se koyale dahak utte. aur vah
svarga ko jhukakar neeche utar aya aur usake panvon
ke tale ghaer andhakar chhaya tha. aur vah karoob
par savar hokar uda, aur pavan ke pankhon par chad-
dhkar dikhai diya. aur us ne apane charon or ke anad-
haiyare ko, meghaen ke samooh, aur akash kee kalee
ghattaon ko apana mandp banaya. usake sammukh

kee jhlak to usake age age thee, ag ke koyale dahak
utte. yahova akash men se garaja, aur paramaprad-
haan ne apanee vaneer sunai. us ne teer chala chalakar
meree shatrauon ko titar bitar kar diya, aur bijalee gira
girakar usako parast kar diya. tab samudra kee thah
dikhai dene lagee, aur jagat kee neven khul gai, yah to
yahova kee dant se, aur usake nathnon kee sans kee
jhonk se hua. us ne upar se hath baddhakar mujhe
thanm liya, aur mujhe gahare jal men se kheenchakar
bahar nikala. us ne mujhe meree balavant shatra se, aur
meree baaiariyon se, jo mujh se aadhaik samath the,
mujhe chhuda liya. unhon ne meree vipaattai ke din
mera samhata to kiya parantu yahova mera ashray
tha. aur us ne mujhe nikalakar chadee sthan men
pahunchaya us ne mujh ko chhudaya, kyonaki vah
mujh se prasann tha. yahova ne mujh se meree dharma
ke anusar vyavahar kiya meree kamon kee shuuddhata
ke anusar us ne mujhe badala diya. kyonaki maain ya-
hova ke magan par chalata raha, aur apane paramesh-
var se munh modkar dusht n bana. usake sab niyam
to meree samhane bane rahe, aur maain usakee vid-
haiyon se hatt n gaya. aur maain usake thak khra
bana raha, aur adharma se apane ko bachaae raha, jis
men meree fansane ka dr tha. isaliye yahova ne mujhe
meree dharma ke anusar badala diya, meree us shu-
uddhata ke anusar jise vah dekhta tha. dayavant ke
sath too apane ko dayavant dikhata khre purush ke
sath too apane ko khra dikhata haai shuuddh ke sath
too apane ko shuuddh dikhata aur tteddhe ke sath
too tirachha banata haai. aur deen logon ko to too
bachata haai, parantu abhaimaaniyon par draashtti
karake unhen neecha karata haai. he yahova, too
hee mera deepak haai, aur yahova meree aandhiyare
ko door karake ujjiyala kar deta haai. teree sahay-
ata se maain dal par dhaava karata, apane paramesh-
var ke sahayata se maain shaharapanah ko faand jata
hoo. ishtar kee gaati khree haai yahova ka vachan
taya hua haai vah apane sab sharanagaton kee ddhal
haai. yahova ko chhod kya koi ishvar haai? hamare
parameshvar ko chhod kya aur koi chattan haai? yah
vahee ishvar haai, jo mera ati draddh kila haai, vah
khre manushy ko apane marga men laie chalata haai.
vah meree paairon ko harinaiyon ke se bana deta haai,
aur mujhe unche sthanon par khda karata haai. vah
meree hathon ko yuddh karana sikhata haai, yahan tak
ki meree banhen peetal ke dhanush ko jhuka detee
haain. aur too ne mujh ko apane uddhar kee ddhal
dee haai, aur teree namrata mujhe baddhatee haai.
too meree paairon ke liye sthan chauda karata haai, aur
meree paair naheen fisale. maain ne apane shatrauon
ka peechha karake unhen satyanash kar diya, aur jab
tak unaka ant n kiya tab tak n lautta. aur maain ne
unaka ant kiya aur unhen aeesa chhed dala haai ki ve
utt naheen sakate varan ve to meree panvon ke neeche
gire pade haain. aur too ne yuddh ke liye meree ka-
mar balavant kee aur meree virodhaiyon ko meree hee
samhane parast kar diya. aur too ne meree shatrauon
ke peett mujhe dikhai, taki maain apane baaiariyon
ko katt daloon. unhon ne batt to johee, parantu koi
bachanevala n mila unhon ne yahova kee bhee batt jo-
hee, parantu us ne unako koi uttar n diya. tab maain
ne unako koott koottkar boomi kee dhooli ke saman
kar diya, maain ne unhen sadkon aur galee koochon

kee keechad ke saman pattkakar charon or faaila diya. fir too ne muujhe praja ke jhgodan se chhudakar any jatiyon ka pradhanaan hone ke liye merree raksha kee jin logon ko maain n janata tha ve bhee mere adhaeen ho jaaenge. paradeshae merree chapaloosee karenge ve mera nam sunate hee mere vash men aeenge. paradeshae murjhaaenge, aur apane kotton men se thrathrate huae nikalenge. yahova jeeavit haai merree chattan dhany haai, aur parameshvar jo mere uddhar kee chattan haai, usakee maahima ho. dhany haai mera palatta lenevala ishvar, jo desh desh ke logon ko mere vash men kar deta haai, aur mujhe mere shatrauon ke beech se nikalata haai ha, too mujhe mere virodhaiyon se uncha karata haai, aur upadravee purush se bachata haai. is kara, he yahova, maain jaati jati ke samhane tera dhanyavad karoonga, aur tere nam ka bhjan gaunga. vah apane tharaae huae raja ka bada uddhar karata haai, vah apane abhaishaikt daud, aur usake vansh par yuganuyug karuna karata rahega.

23

daud ke antaim vachan ye haain yishau ke putra kee yah vaneae haai, us purush kee vaneae haai jo unche par khda kiya gaya, aur yakoob ke parameshvar ka abhaishaikt, aur israael ka madhaur bhjan ganevala haai yahova ka atma mujh men hokar bola, aur usee ka vachan mere munh men aya. israael ke parameshvar ne kaha haai, israael kee chattan ne mujh se baten kee haai, ki manushyon men prabhuta karanevala aek dhama hoga, jo parameshvar ka bhy manata hua prabhuta karega, vah mano bhor ka prakash hoga jab soorya nikalata haai, aesea bhor jis men badal n ho, jaaisa vashara ke bad nirmal prakash ke karan boomi se haree haree ghaas ugatee haai. kya mera gharana ishvar kee draashtti men aesea naheen haai? us ne to mere sath sada kee aek aeesea vacha bandhaae haai, jo sab baton men tteek kee hui aur attl bhee haai. kyonki chahe vah usako pragatt n kare, taubhee mera poorn uddhar aur poorn abhailasha ka vishay vahee haai. parantu ochhe log sab ke sab nikammee jhaadiyon ke saman haain jo hath se pakadee naheen jateen aur jo purush unako chooe use lohe aur bhale kee chhd se susaajait hona chaahiye. isaliye ve apane hee sthan men ag se bhm kar diae jaenge. daud ke shoorageeron ke nam ye haain arthata tahakamonee yoshshobyashshobet, jo saradaron men mukhy tha vah aesee adeeno bhee kahalata tha jis ne aek hee samay men att sau purush mar dale. usake bad ahohee dodaai ka putra eleeara tha. vah us samay daud ke sang ke teenon veeron men se tha, jab ki unhon ne yuddh ke liye ekatrait huae paalishtaiyon ko lalakara, aur israaelee purush chale gaee the. vah kamar bandhakar paalishtaiyon ko tab tak marata raha jab tak usaka hath thik n gaya, aur talavar hath se chipatt n gai aur us din yahova ne badee vijay karai aur jo log usake peechhe ho liae ve keval lootne hee ke liye usake peechhe ho liae. usake bad age nam ek pahadee ka putra shamma tha. paalishtaiyon ne ikatthe hokar ek sthan men dal bandha, jahan masoor ka ek khet tha aur log unake dr ke mare bhage. tab us ne khet ke madhy men khde hokar usee bachaya, aur palishtaiyon ko mar liya aur yahova ne badee vijay dilai. fir

teeson mukhy saradaron men se teen jan kattnee ke dinon men daud ke pas adullam nam gufaa men aa, aur palishtaiyon ka dal rapaim nam tarai men chhavanee kiae huae tha. us samay daud gaddh men tha aur us samay paalishtaiyon kee chaukhee betalehem men thee. tab daud ne badee abhailasha ke sath kaha, kaun mujhe betalehem ke faattk ke pas ke kuen ka panee pilaaega? to ve teenon veer palishtaiyon kee chhavanee men toott pade, aur betalehem ke faattk kee kuaee se panee bhrake daud ke pas le aae. parantu us ne peene se inakar kiya, aur yahova ke samhane ardhha karake undela, aur kaha, he yahova, mujh se aesea kam door rahe. kya maain un manushyon ka loho peeun jo apane praanon par khelakar gaee the? isaliye us ne us panee ko peene se inakar kiya. in teen veeron ne to ye hee kam kiae. aur abeeschau jo sarooyah ke putra yoab ka bhai tha, vah teenon se mukhy tha. us ne apana bhala chalakar teen sau ko mar dala, aur teenon men namee ho gaya. kya vah teenon se aadhaik pratishtit n tha? aur isee se vah unaka pradhanaan ho gaya parantu mukhy teenon ke pad ko n pahuncha. fir yahoyada ka putra banayah tha, jo kabaselavasee aek bade kam karanevale veer ka putra tha us ne sinh sareekhe do moabiyon ko mar dala. aur barfa ke samay us ne aek gadhe men utarake aek sinh ko mar dala. fir us ne aek roopavana misraee purush ko mar dala. misraee to hath men bhala liae huae tha parantu banayah aek lattee hee liae huae usake pas gaya, aur misraee ke hath se bhala ko chheenakar usee ke bhale se usee ghaat kiya. aesee aesea kam karake yahoyada ka putra banayah un teenon veeron men namee ho gaya. vah teeson se adhaik pratishtit to tha, parantu mukhy teenon ke pad ko n pahuncha. usako daud ne apanee nij sabha ka sabhasad niyukt kiya. fir teeson men yoab ka bhai asahela betalehemee dodo ka putra aelhanan, herodee shamma, aur aeleea, peletee heles, takoi ikkesh ka putra ira, anatotee abeeaejaer, hooshai mabunne, ahohee salmon, natopahee maharaai, aek aur natopahee bana ka putra heleb, binyameeniyon ke giba nagar ke reebai ka putra huttaa, piratonee, banayah, gash ke nalon ke pas rahanevala hai, arabha ka abeealbon, bahooramee ajamavet, shaalabonee aelyahaba, yashon ke vansh men se yonatan, pahadee shamma, araree shaarar ka putra aheeam, ahasabaai ka putra aeleepelett maka desh ka, geeloi aheetopel ka putra aealeam, kammenee hesrae, arabee paraai sobai natan ka putra yigal, gadee bane, ammonee selek, berotee naharaai ko sarooyah ke putra yoab ka hathaiyar dhonevala tha, yeteree ira, aur gareb, aur hittee uriyah tha sab milakar saaiintees the.

24

aur yahova ka kop israaeeliyon par fir bhdka, aur us ne daud ko inakee hani ke liye yah kahakar ubhara, ki israael aur yahooda kee ginatee le. so raja ne yoab senapaati se jo usake pas tha kaha, too dan se beshba tak rahanevale sab israaelee gotron men idhar udhar ghoom, aur tum log praja kee ginatee lo, taki maain jan loon ki praja kee kitanee ginatee haai. yoab ne raja se kaha, praja ke log kitanee kyon n ho, tera parameshvar yahova unako sauguna

baddha de, aur mera prabhu raja ise apanee ankhon se dekhne bhee paae parantu, he mere prabhu, he raja, yah bat too kyon chahata haai? taubhee raja kee agyaa yoab aur senapatiyon par prabal hui. so yoab aur senapati raja ke sammukh se israaalee praja kee ginatee lene ko nikal gae. unhon ne yaradan par jakar aroer nagar kee daahinee or dere khde kia, jo gad ke nale ke madhy men aur yajer kee or haai. tab ve gilad men aur tahateemhodashae nam desh men gaa, fir danyan ko gaa, aur chakkar lagakar seedon men pahuncha tab ve sor nam draddh gaddh, aur hibbaiyon aur kananiyon ke sab nagaron men gae aur unhon ne yahooda desh kee dakkhian disha men beshonba men daura nipattaya. aur sab desh men idhar udhar ghoom ghoomakar ve nau maheene aur bees din ke beetane par yarooshalem ko aae. tab yoab ne praja kee ginatee ka jod raja ko sunaya aur talavar chalanevale yoddha israaalee ke to att lak, aur yahooda ke panch nakh nikale. praja kee ganna karane ke bad daud ka man vyakul hua. aur daud ne yahova se kaha, yah kam jo maain ne kiya vah mahapap haai. to ab, he yahova, apane das ka adharma door kara kyonaki mujh se badee moorkhta hui haai. bihan ko jab daud utta, tab yahova ka yah vachan gad nam nabee ke pas jo daud ka dasa tha pahuncha, ki jakar daud se kah, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain tujh ko teen vipattaiyan dikhata hoo un men se aek ko chun le, ki maain use tujh par daloon. so gad ne daud ke pas jakar isaka samachar diya, aur us se poochha, kya tere desh men sat varsha ka akal pade? va teen maheene tak tere shatra tera peechha karate rahen aur too un se bhagata rahe? va tere desh men teen din tak maree faailee rahe? ab soch vichar kar, ki maain apane bhejanevale ko kya uttar doon. daud ne gad se kaha, maai bade sankatt men hoo ham yahova ke hath men pade, kyonki usakee daya badee haai parantu manushy ke hath men maain n paoonga. tab yahova israaaleiyon men bihan se le tharaae huae samay tak maree faailae raha aur dan se lekar beshba tak rahanevale praja men se satta hajar purush mar gae. parantu jab doot ne yarooshalem ka nash karane ko us par apana hath baddhaya, tab yahova vah vipattai dalakar shaeakit hua, aur praja ke nash karanevale doot se kaha, bas kara ab apana hath kheencha. aur yahova ka doot us samay arauna nam aek yaboossee ke khalihan ke pas tha. to jab praja ka nash karanevale doot daud ko dikhai pada, tab us ne yahova se kaha, dek, pap to maain hee ne kiya, aur kuattlita maain hee ne kee haai parantu in bhedon ne kya kiya haai? so tera hath mere aur mere pita ke gharane ke viruddh ho. usee din gad ne daud ke pas akar us se kaha, jakar arauna yaboossee ke khalihan men yahova kee ek vedee banava. so daud yahova kee agyaa ke anusar gad ka vah vachan manakar vahan gaya. jab arauna ne draashtti kar daud ko karmachaariyo samet apanee or ate dekha, tab arauna ne nikalakar boomi par muh ke bal gir raja ko dandvata kee. aur arauna ne kaha, mera prabhu raja apane das ke pas kyon padhaara haai? aud ne kaha, tujh se yah khlihan mol lene aya hoo, ki yahova kee aek bedee banavau, isaaliye ki yah vyaadhai praja par se door kee jaae. arunar ne daud se kaha, mera prabhu raja jo kuchh use achchha lage so lekar chaddhaae dek, homabali ke liye to baail haai,

aur danchane ke haathaiyar, aur baailon ka saman idhan ka kam denge. yah sab arauna ne raja ko de diya. fir arauna ne raja se kaha, tera parameshvar yahova tujh se prasann hoes. raja ne arauna se kaha, aeese nahee, maai ye vastuen tujh se avashy dam dekar loonga maain apane parameshvar yahova ko sentament ke homabaali naheen chaddhane ka. so daud ne khalihan aur baailon ko chandee ke pachas shokel pen mol liya. aur daud ne vahan yahova kee aek bedee banavakar homabaali aur melabali chaddhaae. aur yahova ne desh ke nimitt binatee sun lee, tab vah vyaadhai israaalee par se door ho gai.

daud raja booddha varan bahut puraaniya hua aur yadhyapi usako kapade oddhaye jate the, taubhee vah garma n hota tha. so usake karmachariyon ne us se kaha, hamare prabhu raja ke liye koi javan kunvaree ddoonddhee jaa, jo raja ke sammukh rahakar usakee seva kiya kare aur tere pas letta kare, ki hamare prabhu raja ko gama pahunche. tab unhon ne samast israaelee desh men sundar kunvaree ddoonddhte ddoonddhte abeeshtag nam aek shooneemin ko paya, aur raja ke pas le aae. vah kanya bahut hee sundar thee aur vah raja kee dasee hokar usakee seva karatee rahee parantu raja us se sahabas n hua. tab haggeet ka putra adoniyyah sir uncha karake kahane laga ki maain raja hoonga so us ne rath aur savor aur apane age age daudne ko pachas purush rakh liae. usake pita ne to janm se lekar use kabhee yah kahakar udas n kiya tha ki too ne aesa kyon kiya. vah bahut roopavan tha, aur abashaalom ke peechhe usaka janm hua tha. aur us ne sarooyah ke putra yoab se aur aebyatar yajak se batacheet kee, aur unhon ne usake peechhe hokar usakee sahayata kee. parantu sadok yajak yahoyada ka putra banayah, natan nabee, shaimree rei, aur daud ke shooreveron ne adoniyyah ka sath n diya. aur adoniyyah ne johelet nam patthr ke pas jo aenarogel ke nikatt haai, bhed-baail aur taaiyar kiae huae pashoo bali kia, aur apane bhai sab rajakumaron ko, aur raja ke sab yahoodde karmachariyon ko bula liya. parantu natan nabee, aur banayah aur shooreveron ko aur apane bhai sulaaiman ko us ne n bulaya. tab natan ne sulaaiman ke mata batashoba se kaha, kya too ne suna haai ki haggeet ka putra adoniyyah raja ban baaitta haai aur hamara prabhu daud hase naheen janata? isaliye ab a, maain tuijhe aeesees sammati deta hoo, jis se too apana aur apane putra sulaaiman ka praan bachaae. too daud raja ke pas jakar, us se yon pooch, ki he mere prabhu ! he raja ! kya too ne shapath khakar apanee dasee se naheen kaha, ki tera putra sulaaiman mere peechhe raja hoga, aur vah meree rajagee par virajega? fir adoniyyah kyon raja ban baaitta haai? aur jab too vahan raja se aeesees baten karatee rahegee, tab maain tere peechhe akar, teree baton ko pusht karoonga. tab batashoba raja ke pas kottree men gai raja to bahut booddha tha, aur usakee seva tthal shooneemin abeeshtag karatee thee. aur batashoba ne jhukakar raja ko dandvata kee, aur raja ne poochha, too kya chahatee haai? us ne uttar diya, he mere prabhu, too ne to apane parameshvar yahova kee shapath khakar apanee dasee se kaha tha ki tera putra sulaaiman mere peechhe raja hoga aur vah meree gae par virajega. ab dekh adoniyyah raja ban baaitta haai, aur ab tak mera prabhu raja ise naheen janata. aur us ne bahut se baail taaiyar kia, pashu aur bheden bali kee, aur sab rajakumaron kee aur aebyatar yajak aur yoab senapaati ko bulaya haai, parantu tere das sulaaiman ko naheen bulaya. aur he mere prabhu ! je raja ! sab isaaelee tuijhe tak rahe haain ki too un se kahe, ki hamare prabhu raja kee gae par usake peechhe kaun baaittega. naheen to jab hamara prabhu raja, apane purakhaon ke sang soaega, tab maain aur mera putra sulaaiman donon aparadhae gine jaenge. yon

batashoba raja se baten kar hee rahee thee, ki natan nabee bhee a gaya. aur raja se kaha gaya ki natan nabee hajir haai tab vah raja ke sammukh aya, aur muh ke bal girakar raja ko dandvata kee. aur natan kahane laga, he mere prabhu, he raja ! kya too ne kaha haai, ki adoniyyah mere peechhe raja hoga aur vah meree gae par virajega? dekh us ne aj neeche jakar bahut se baail, taaiyar kiae huae pashu aur bheden bali kee haai, aur sab rajakumaron aur senapatiyon ko aur aebyatar yajak ko bhee bulaiya haai aur ve usake sammukh khate peete huae kah rahe haain ki adoniyyah raja jeeavit rahe. parantu mujh tere das ko, aur sadok yajak aur yahoyada ke putra banayah, aur tere das sulaaiman ko us ne naheen bulaya. kya yah mere prabhu raja kee or se hua? too ne to apane das ko yah naheen jataya haai, ki prabhu raja kee gae par kaun usake peechhe virajega. daud raja ne kaha, batashoba ko mere pas bula lao. tab vah raja ke pas akar usake samhane khdee hui. raja ne shapath khakar kaha, yahova jo mera praan sab jokhaimon se bachata aya haai, usake jeevan kee shapat, jaisa maain ne tuijhe se israael ke parameshvar yahova kee shapath khakar kaha tha, ki tera putra sulaaiman mere peechhe raja hoga, aur vah mere badale meree gae par virajega, vaaisa hee maain nishchay aj ke din karoonga. tab batashoba ne boomi par munh ke bal gir raja ko dandvata karake kaha, mera prabhu raja daud sada tak jeeavit rahe ! tab daud raja ne kaha, mere pas sadok yajak natan nabee, ahoyada ke putra banayah ko bula lao. so ve raja ke samhane aae. raja ne un se kaha, apane prabhu ke karmachariyo ko sath lekar mere putra sulaaiman ko mere nij khchchar par chaddhao aur geehon ko le jao aur vahan sadok yajak aur natan nabee israael ka raja hone ko usaka abhaishok karen tub tum sab narasinga foonkakar kahana, raja sulaaiman jeevit rahe. aur tum usake peechhe peechhe idhar ana, aur vah akar mere sinhasan par viraje, kyonki mere badale men vahee raja hoga aur usee ko maain ne israael aur yahooda ka pradhaan hone ko ttharaya haai. tab yahoyada ke putra banayah ne kaha, ameen ! mere prabhu raja ka parameshvar yahova bhee aeese hee kahe. jis reeti yahova mere prabhu raja ke sang raha, usee reeti vah sulaaiman ke bhee sang rahe, aur usaka rajy mere prabhu daud raja ke rajy se bhee aadhaik baddhaae. tab sadok yajak aur natan nabee aur yahoyada ka putra banayah karetiyon aur paletiyon ko sang liae huae neeche gaa, aur sulaaiman ko raja daud ke khchchar par chaddhakar geehon ko le chale. tab sadok yajak ne yahova ke tamboo men se tel bhra hua seeng nikala, aur sulaaiman ka raiyaabhaishok kiya. aur ve narasinge foonkane lage aur sab log bol utte, raja sulaaiman jeevin rahe. tab sab log usake peechhe peechhe bansulee bajate aur itana bada anand karate huae upar gaa, ki unakee dhvaani se prathvee dol uttee. jab adoniyyah aur usake sab nevataharee kha chuke the, tab yah dhvani unako sunai paadee. aur yoab ne narasinge ka shabd sunakar poochha, nagar men halachal aur chillhatt ka shabd kyon ho raha haai? vah yah kahata hee tha, ki aebyatar yajak ka putra yonatan aya aur adoniyyah ne us se kaha, bheetar a too to bhla manushy haai, aur bhla samachar bhee laya hoga. yonatan ne adoniyyah se kaha, sachamuch hamare prabhu raja daud ne su-

laaiman ko raja bana diya. aur raja ne sadok yajak, natan nabee aur yahoyada ke putra banayah aur karetiyon aur paletiyon ko usake sang bhej diya, aur unhon ne usako raja ke khchchar par chaddhaya haai. aur sadok yajak, aur natan nabee ne geehon men usaka rajyaabhaishok kiya haai aur ve vahan se aeesa anand karate huae upar gaee haain ki nagar men halachal mach gai, aur jo shabd tum ko sunai pad raha haai vahee haai. sulaaiman rajagaee par viraj bhee raha haai. fir raja ke karmacharee hamare prabhu daud raja ko yah kahakar dhany kahane aa, ki tera parameshvar, sulaaiman ka nam, tere nam se bhee mahan kare, aur usaka rajy tere rajy se bhee adhaik baddhaae aur raja ne apane palang par dandvata kee. fir raja ne yah bhee kaha, ki israael ka parameshvar yahova dhany haai, jis ne aj mere dekhte aek ko meree gaee par virajaman kiya haai. tab jitane nevataharee adoniyyah ke sang the ve sab thrathra gaa, aur uttkar apana apana marga liya. aur adoniyyah sulaaiman se dr kar atta, aur jakar vedee ke seengon ko pakad liya. tab sulaaiman ko yah samachar mila ki adoniyyah sulaaiman raja se aeesa dr gaya haai ki us ne vedee ke seengon ko yah kahakar pakad liya haai, ki aj raja sulaaiman shapath khaae ki apane das ko talavar se n mar dalega. sulaaiman ne kaha, yaadi vah bhla-manasee dikhaae to usaka aek bal bhee boomi par girane n paaega, parantu yaadi us men dushttta pai jaa, to vah mara jaaega. tab raja sulaaiman ne logon ko bhej diya jo usako vedee ke pas se utar le aae tab us ne akar raja sulaaiman ko dandvata kee aur sulaaiman ne us se kaha, apane ghar chala ja.

2

jab daud ke marane ka samay nikatt aya, tab us ne apane putra sulaaiman se kaha, ki maain lok kee reeaty par kooch karanevala hoo isaliye too hiyah bandhakar purushaarth dikha. aur jo kuchh tere parameshvar yahova ne tujhe saunpa haai, usakee raksha karake usake magan par chala karana aur jaaisa moosa kee vyavastha men likha haai, vaaisa hee usakee vidhaiyon tatha agyao, aur niyamo, aur chitauaniyon ka palan karate rahana jis se jo kuchh too kare aur jahan kaheen too jaa, us men too safal hoae aur yahova apana vah vachan poora kare jo us ne mere vishay men kaha tha, ki yadi teree santan apanee chal ke vishay men aeese savadhaan rahe, ki apane sampoon day aur sampoon praan se sachchai ke sath nit mere sammukh chalate rahen tab to israael kee rajagaee par virajanevale kee, tere kul परिवार men ghattee kabhee n hogee. fir too svayan janata haai, ki sarooyah ke putra yoab ne mujh se kya kya kiya ! arthata us ne ner ke putra abner, aur yeter ke putra amasa, israael ke in do senapaatiyon se kya kya kiya. us ne un donon ko ghaat kiya, aur mel ke sapay yuddh ka lohoo bahakar us se apanee kamar ka kamaraband aur apane pavon kee jootiyan bhaigo deen. isaliye too apanee buaddhi se kam lena aur us pakke balavale ko adhaelok men shaanti se utarane n dena. fir giladee barjillaai ke putraen par krapa rakhna, aur ve teree mej par khanevalon men rahe, kyonki jab maain tere bhai abashaalom ke samhane se bhaga ja raha tha, tab unhon ne mere pas akar

vaaisa hee kiya tha. fir sun, tere pas binyameenee gera ka putra bahooreemee shaimee rahata haai, jis din maain mahanaaim ko jata tha us din us ne mujhe kadai se shaap diya tha par jab vah meree bhenntt ke liye yaradan ko aya, tab maain ne us se yahova kee yah shapath khaai, ki maain tuijhe talavar se n mar daloonga. parantu ab too se nidash n thharana, too to buaddhiman purush haai tuijhe maloom hoga ki usake sath kya karana chaahiye, aur us pakke balavale ka lohoo bahakar use adhaelok men utar dena. tab daud apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur daudamur men use mittee dee gai. daud ne israael par chalees varsha rajy kiya, sat varsha to us ne habraen men aur taaintees varsha yarooshalem men rajy kiya tha. tab sulaaiman apane pita daud kee gaee par virajaman hua aur usaka rajy bahut draddh hua. aur haggeet ka putra adoniyyah, sulaaiman kee mata batashoba ke pas aya, aur batashoba ne poochha, kya too mitrabhav se ata haai? us ne uttar diya, ha, mitrabhav se ! fir vah kahane laga, mujhe tujh se ek bat kahane haai. us ne kaha, kah ! us ne kaha, tuijhe to maloom haai ki rajy mera ho gaya tha, aur samast israaelee meree or munh kiae the, ki maain rajy karon parantu ab rajy palattkar mere bhai ka ho gaya haai, kyonaki vah yahova kee or se usako mila haai. isaliye ab maain tujh se aek bat mangata hoo, mujh se nahee n karana us ne kaha, kahe ja. us ne kaha, raja sulaaiman tujh se nahee n karega isaliye us se kah, ki vah mujhe shooneemin abeeshtag ko byah de. batashoba ne kaha, achchha, maain tere liye raja se kahoongee. tab batashoba adoniyyah ke liye raja sulaaiman se batacheet karane ko usake pas gai, aur raja usakee bhenntt ke liye utta, aur use dandvata karake apane sinhasan par baaitt gaya fir raja ne apanee mata ke liye aek sinhasan rakhi diya, aur vah usakee daahinee or baaitt gai. tab vah kahane lagee, maain tujh se aek chhotta sa varadan mangatee hoo isaliye pujh se nahee n karana, raja ne kaha, he mata manga maain tujh se nahee n karoonga. us ne kaha, vah shooneamin abeeshtag tere bhai adoniyyah ko byah dee jae. raja sulaaiman ne apanee mata ko uttar diya, too adoniyyah ke liye shooneemin abeeshtag hee ko kyo mangatee haai? usake liye rajy bhee mang, kyonki vah to mera bada bhai haai, aur usee ke liye kya ! aebyatar yajak aur sarooyah ke putra yoab ke liye bhee manga. aur raja sulaaiman ne yahova kee shapath khakar kaha, yadi adoniyyah ne yah bat apane praan par khelakar n kahee ho to parameshvar mujh se vaaisa hee kya varan us se bhee aadhaikare. ab yahova jis ne puje sthiar kiya, aur mere pita daud kee rajagaee par virajaman kiya haai aur apane vachan ke anusar mere ghar basaya haai, usake jeepan kee shapath aj hee adoniyyah mar dala jaaega. aur raja sulaaiman ne yahoyada ke putra banayah ko bhej diya aur us ne jakar, usako aeesa mara ki vah mar gaya. aur aebyatar yajak se raja ne kaha, anatot men apanee boomi ko ja kyonki too bhee praandand ke yogy haai. aj ke din to maain tuijhe n mar daloonga, kyonaki too mere pita daud ke samhane prabhu yahova ka sandook uttaya karata tha aur un sab dukhon men jo mere pita par pade the too bhee dukhee tha. aur sulaaiman ne aebyatar ko yahova ke yajak hone ke pad se utar diya, isaliye ki jo vachan yahova ne aelee

ke vansh ke vishay men shaeelo men kaha tha, vah pooro ho jaae. isaka samachar yoab tak pahuncha yoab abashaalom ke peechhe to naheen ho liya tha, parantu adoniyyah ke peechhe ho liya tha. tab yoab yahova ke tamboo ko bhag gaya, aur vedee ke seengon ko pakad liya. jab raja sulaaimaan ko yah samachar mila, ki yoab yahova ke tamboo ko bhag gaya haai, aur vah vedee ke pas haai, tab sulaaimaan ne yahoyada ke putra banayah ko yah kahakar bhej diya, ki too jakar use mar dala. tab banayah ne yahova ke tamboo ke pas jakar usase kaha, raja kee yah agyaa haai, ki nikal a. us ne kaha, nahee, maain yaheen mar jaunga. tab banayah ne lauttakar yah sandesh raja ko diya ki yoab ne mujhe yah uttar diya. raja ne us se kaha, usake kahane ke anusar usako mar dal, aur use mittee de aeesa karake nidashaen ka jo koon yoab ne kiya haai, usako dosh too mujh par se aur mere pita ke gharane par se door karega. aur yahova usake sir vah koon lautta dega kyonaki us ne mere pita daud ke bina jane apane se adhaik dhama aur bhle do purushaen par, arthata israaael ke pradhaan senapaati ner ke putra abner aur yahooda ke pradhaan senapaati yeter ke putra amasa par tootkar unako talavar se mar dala tha. yon yoab ke sir par aur usakee santan ke sir par koon sada tak rahega, parantu daud aur usake vansh aur usake gharane aur usake rajy par yahova kee or se shaanati sadaaiv tak rahegee. tab yahoyada ke putra banayah ne jakar yoab ko mar dala aur usako jangal men usee ke ghar men mittee dee gai. tab raja ne usake sthan par yahoyada ke putra banayah ko pradhaan senapaati ttharaya aur aebiyatar ke sthan par sadok yajak ko ttharaya. aur raja ne shaimee ko bulava bheja, aur us se kaha, too yarooshalem men apana aek ghar banakar vaheen rahana aur nagar se bahar kaheen n jana. too nishchay jan rakh ki jis din too nikalakar kidraen nale ke par utare, usee din too nisandeh mar dala jaega, aur tera lohoo tere hee sir par padega. shaimee ne raja se kaha, bat achchhee haai jaaisa mere prabhu raja ne kaha haai, vaaisa hee tera das karega. tab shaimee bahut din yarooshalem men raha. parantu teen varsha ke vyateet hone par shaimee ke do das, gat nagar ke raja maka ke putra akeesh ke pas bhag gaa, aur shaimee ko yah samachar mila, ki tere das gat men haain. tab shaimee uttkar apane gadahe par kattee kasakar, apane das ko ddoondhdhne ke liye gat ko akeesh ke pas gaya, aur apane dason ko gat se le aya. jab sulaaimaan raja ko isaka samachar mila, ki shaimee yarooshalem se gat ko gaya, aur fir lautt aya haai, tab us ne shaimee ko bulava bheja, aur us se kaha, kya maain ne तुज्हे yahova kee shapath n khailai thee? aur तुज्हे se chitakar n kaha tha, ki yah nishchay jan rakh ki jis din too nikalakar kaheen chala jaa, usee din too nisandeh mar dala jaega? aur kya too ne mujh se n kaha tha, ki jo bat maain ne sunee, vah achchhee haai? fir too ne yahova kee shapath aur meree draddh agyaa kyon naheen manee? aur raja ne shaimee se kaha, ki too ap hee apane man men us sab dushthta ko janata haai, jo too ne mere pita daud se kee thee? isaaliye yahova tere sir par teree dushthta lautta dega. parantu raja sulaaimaan dhany rahega, aur daud ka rajy yahova ke samhane sadaaiv draddh rahega. tab raja ne yahoyada ke putra banayah ko agyaa dee, aur us ne bahar

jakar, usako aeesa mara ki vah bhee mar gaya. aur sulaaimaan ke hath me rajy draddh ho gaya.

3

fir raja sulaaimaan misra ke raja firaun kee bettee ko byah kar usako damad ban gaya, aur usako daudapur men lakar jab nak apana bhvan aur yahova ka bhvan aur yarooshalem ke charon or kee shaharapanah n banava chuka, tab tak usako vaheen rakha. kyonaki praja ke log to unche sthanon par baali chaddhate the aur un dinon tak yahova ke nam ka koi bhpan naheen bana tha. sulaaimaan yahova se praem rakhta tha aur apane pita daud kee vidhaiyon par chalata to raha, parantu vah unche sthanon par bhee baali chaddhaya aur dhoop jalaya karata tha. aur raja gibbon ko baali chaddhane gaya, kyonki mukhy uncha sthan vahee tha, tab vahan kee vedee par sulaaimaan ne aek haajar homabali chaddhaae. gibbon men yahova ne rat ko svapn ke dara sulaaimaan ko darshan dekar kaha, jo kuchh too chahe ki maain तुज्हे doo, vah manga. sulaaimaan ne kaha, too apane das mere pita daud par badee karuna karata raha, kyonaki vah apane ko tere sammukh janakar tere sath sachchai aur dharm aur manakee seedhaai se chalata raha aur too ne yahan tak us par karuna kee thee ki use usakee gaee par birajanevala aek putra diya haai, jaaisa ki aj vartaman haai. aur ab he mere parameshvar yahova ! toone apane das ko mere pita daud ke sthan par raja kiya haai, parantu maain chhotta ladka sa hoo jo bheetar bahar ana jana naheen janata. fir tera das teree chunee hui praja ke bahut se logon ke madhy men haai, jinakee ginatee bahutayat ke mare naheen ho sakatee. too apane das ko apanee praja ka nyay karane ke liye samajhne kee aeesee shaaktai de, ki maain bhle bure ko parakh sakoon kyonaki kaun aeesa haai ki teree itanee badee praja ka nyay kar sake? is bat se prabhu prasann hua, ki sulaaimaan ne aeesa varadan manga haai. tab parameshvar ne us se kaha, isaaliye ki too ne yah varadan manga haai, aur n to deerdhayu aur n dhan aur n apane shatraun ka nash manga haai, parantu sapajhne ke vivek ka varadan manga haai isaliye sun, maain tere vachan ke anusar karata hoo, तुज्हे buaddhi aur vivek se bhra man deta hoo, yaha tak ki tere saman n to तुज्हे se paahile koi kabhee hua, aur n bad men koi kabhee hoga. fir jo too ne naheen manga, arthata dhan aur maahima, vah bhee maain तुज्हे yahan tak deta hoo, ki tere jeevan bhr koi raja tere tuly n hoga. fir yadi too apane pita daud kee nai mere magan men chalata hua, meree vidhaiyon aur agyaan ko manata rahega to maain teree ayu ko baddhaunga. tab sulaaimaan jag utta aur dekha ki yah svapn tha fir vah yarooshalem ko gaya, aur yahova kee vacha ke sandook ke samhane khda hokar, homabaali aur melabali chaddhaa, aur apane sab karmachaariyon ke liye jevanar kee. us samay do veshyaen raja ke pas akar usake sammukh khdee hui. un men se ek stree kahane lagee, he mere prabhu ! maain aur yah sree donon ek hee ghar men rahatee haain aur isake sang ghar men rahate huae mere ek bachcha hua. fir mere jachcha ke teen din ke bad aeesa hua ki yah sree bhee jachcha ho gai ham to sang hee sang thee, ham donon ko chhodkar ghar men aur koi

bhee n tha. aur rat men is sree ka balak isake neech dabakar mar gaya. tab is ne adhaee rat ko uttkar, jab teree daasee so hee rahee thee, tab mera ladka mere pas se lekar apanee chhatee men rakha, aur apana mara hua balak meree chhatee men litti diya. bhor ko jab maain apana balak doodha pilane ko uttee, tab use mara hua paya parantu bhor ko maain ne dhyan se yah dekha, ki vah mera putra nahee haai. tab doosaree sree ne kaha, naheen jeevit putra mera haai, aur mara putra tera haai. parantu vah kahatee rahee, naheen mara hua tera putra haai aur jeevit mera putra haai, yon ve raja ke samhane baten karatee rahee. raja ne kaha, aek to kahatee haai jo jeeavit haai, vah-hee mera putra haai, aur mara hua tera putra haai aur doosaree kahatee haai, nahee, jo mara haai vahee tera putra haai, aur jo jeeavit haai, vah mera putra haai. fir raja ne kaha, mere pas talavar le ao so aek talavar raja ke samhane lai gai. tab raja bola, jeeavit balak ko do ttukade karake adha isako aur adha usako do. tab jeeavit balak kee mata ka man apane bette ke sneh se bhr aya, aur us ne raja se kaha, he mere prabhu ! jeevit balak usee ko de parantu usako kisee bhanti n mara. doosaree sree ne kaha, vah n to mera ho aur n tera, vah do ttukade kiya jaae. tab raja ne kaha, paahilee jo jeeavit balak do kisee bhanti usako n paro kyonki usakee mata vahee haai. jo nyay raja ne chukaya tha, usaka samachar samast israael ko mila, aur unhon ne raja ka bhy mana, kyonaki unhon ne yah dekha, ki usake man men nyay karane ke liye parameshvar kee buaddhi haai.

4

raja sulaaيمان to samast israael ke upar raja niyukt hua tha. aur usake haakim ye the, arthata sadok ka putra ajaryah yajak, aur shaeesha ke putra aeleeheorop aur ahiyyah vradhaan mantree the. aheelood ka putra yahoshaapat, itihis ka lekhk tha. fir yahoyada ka putra banayah pradhaan senapati tha, aur sadok aur aebyatar yajak the ! aur natan ka putra ajaryah bhndariyon ke upar tha, aur natan ka putra jabood yajak, aur raja ka mitra bhee tha. aur aheeshaar rajaparivar ke upar tha, aur abda ka putra adoneeram begaron ke upar muakhaiya tha. aur sulaaيمان ke barah bhndaree the, jo samast israaeliyan ke aadhaikaree hokar raja aur usake gharane ke liye bhojan ka prabandha karate the. aek aek purush praati varsha apane apane niyukt maheene men prabandha karata tha. aur unake nam ye the, arthata aepraaim ke pahadee esh men benhoora. aur makas, shaalbeem betashomesh aur aelonabethanan men bendeker tha. arubbot men benhesed jisake adhaikar men sauko aur heper ka samast desh tha. dor ke samast unche desh men benabeenadab jisakee sree sulaaيمان kee bettee napat thee. aur aheelood ka putra bana jisake adhaikar men tanak, maagio aur betashaan ka vah sab desh tha, jo sathan ke pas aur yijrael ke neech aur praetashaan se le abelamahola tak arthata yokamam kee paralee or tak haai. aur gila ke ramot men benageber tha, jisake adhaikar men manashshoi yair ke gilad ke ganv the, arthata isee ke adhaikar men bashaan ke agab ka desh tha, jis men shaharapanah aur peetal ke bedevale satt bade bade nagar ie. aur ia ke

putra aheenadab ke hath men mahanaaim tha. nap-talee men aheemas tha, jis ne sulaaيمان kee basamat nam bettee ko byah liya tha. aur ashor aur alot men hooshau ka putra bana, issakar men paruh ka putra yahoshaapat, aur binyameen men aela ka putra shaimae tha. uree ka putra geber gilad men arthata emoriyon ke raja seehan aur bashaan ke raja og ke desh men tha, is samast desh men vahee bhndaree tha. yahooda aur israael ke log bahut the, ve samudra ke teer par kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman bahut the, aur khate-peete aur anand karate rahe. sulaaيمان to mahanad se lekar paalishtaiyon ke desha, aur misra ke sivane tak ke sab rajyon ke upar prabhuta karata tha aur anake log sulaaيمان ke jeevat bhr bhent late, aur usake adhaeen rahate the. aur sulaaيمان kee aek din kee raso men itana utta tha, arthata tees kor maaida, satt kor atta, das taaiyar kiae huae baail aur charaiyon men se bees baail aur sau bhed-bakaree aur inako chhod haarin, chikare, yakhmoor aur taaiyar kiae huae pakshaee kyonki mahanad ke is par ke samast desh par arthata tipsah se lekar ajja tak jitane raja the, un sabhon par sulaaيمان prabhuta karata, aur apane charon or ke sab rahanevalon se mel rakhta tha. aur dan se beshba tak ke sab yahoodee aur israaelee apanee apanee dakhlati aur anjeeer ke vraksha tale sulaaيمان ke jeevan bhr nidr rahate the. fir usake rath ke ghaedon ke liye sulaaيمان ke chalees hazaar than the, aur usake barah hazaar savar the. aur ve bhndaree apane apane maheene men raja sulaaيمان ke liye aur jitane usakee meja par ate the, un sabhon ke liye bhojan ka prabandha karate the, kisee vastu kee ghattee hone naheen patee thee. aur ghaedon aur veg chalanavale ghaedon ke liye jav aur pual jahan prayojan padta tha men aghya ke anusar aek aek jan pahunchaya karata tha. aur parameshvar ne sulaaيمان ko buddhi dee, aur usakee samajh bahut hee baddhai, aur usake day men samudra tatt kee baraloo ke kinakon ke tuly anaginit gun diae. aur sulaaيمان kee buddhi poorva desh ke sab nivaasiyon aur misriyon kee bhee buddhi se baddhkar buaddhi thee. vah to aur sab manushyon se varan aetan, aejraehee aur heman, aur mahol ke putra kalakol, aur darda se bhee adhaik buddhiman tha aur usakee keeattair charon or kee sab jaatiyon men faail gai. us ne teen hazaar neeativachan kahe, aur usake ek hazaar panch geet bhee haai. fir us ne labanon ke devadaruon se lekar bheet men se ugate hu joofaa tak ke sab pedon kee charcha aur pashuon paakshaiyon aur renganevale jantuon aur machhaliyon kee charcha kee. aur desh desh ke log prathvee ke sab rajaon kee or se jinhon ne sulaaيمان kee buaddhi kee keettair sunee thee, usakee buaddhi kee baten sunane ko aya karate the.

5

aur sor nagar ke heeram raja ne apane doot sulaaيمان ke pas bheje, kyonaki us ne suna tha, ki vah abhaishaiht hokar apane pita ke sthan par raja hua haai aur daud ke jeevan bhr heeram usaka mitra bana raha. aur sulaaيمان ne heeram ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki nujhe maloom haai, ki mera pita daud apane parameshvar yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan isaliye n banava saka ki vah charon or ladaiyon men tab tak

bajha raha, jab nak yahova ne usake shatrauon ko usake panv tal n kar diya. parantu ab mere parameshvar yahova ne mujhe charon or se vishraam diya haai aur n to koi virodhaee haai, aur n kuchh vipaattai dekh padtee haai. maain ne apane parameshvar yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan banavane ko ttana haai arthata us ban ke anasar jo yahova ne mere pita daud se kahee thee ki tera putra jise maain tere sthan men gae par baaittaunga, vahee mere nam ka bhvan banavaaga. isaliye ab too mere liye labanon par se devadaru katne kee agyaa de, aur mere das tere dason ke sang rahenge, aur jo kuchh majadooree too ttharaa, vahee maain tujhe tere dason ke liye doonga, tujhe maloom to haai, ki seedoniyon ke barabar lamadee kattne ka bhed ham logon men se koi bhee naheen janata. sulaaiman kee ye baten sunakar, heeram bahut anaandaait hua, aur kaha, aj yahova dhany haai, jis ne daud ko us badee jaati par rajy karane ke liye aek buaddhiman putra diya haai. tab heeram ne sulaaipan ke pas yon kahala bheja ki jo too ne mere pas kahala bheja haai vah merree samajh men a gaya, devadaro aur sanovar kee lakadee ke vishay jo kuchh too chahe, vahee maain karoonga. mere das lakadee ko labanon se samudra tak pahunchaaenge, fir maain unake bede banavakar, jo sthan too mere liye ttharaa, vaheen par samudra ke marga se unako pahunchava oonga vahan maain unako kholakar dlava doonga, aur too unhen le lena aur too mere parivar ke liye bhojan dekar, merree bhee ichchha pooree karana. is prakhar heeram sulaaiman kee ichchha ke anusar usako devadaro aur sanovar kee lakadee dene laga. aur sulaaiman ne heeram ke paarivar ke khane ke liye use bees hazaar kor gehoon aur bees kor pera hua tel diya is prakhar sulaaiman heeram ko prati varsha diya karata tha. aur yahova ne sulaaiman ko apane vachan ke anusar buaddhi dee, aur heeram aur sulaaiman ke beech mel bana raha varan un donon ne apas men vacha bhee bandha lee. aur raja sulaaiman ne poore israael men se teen hazaar purush begar lagaa, aur unhen labanon pahad par paree paree karake, maheene maheene das hazaar bhej diya karata tha aur aek maheena to ve labanon par, aur do maheene ghar par raha karate the aur begaariyon ke upar adoneeram ttharaya gaya. aur sulaaiman ke sattar hazaar bojh ddhonevale aur pahad par assee hazaar vraksha kattnevale aur patthar nikalanevale the. inako chhod sulaaiman ke teen hazaar teen sau muakhaiye the, jo kam karanevalon ke upar the. fir raja kee agyaa se bade bade anamol patthar isaaliye khodakar nikale gae ki bhvan kee nev, gad-dhe huae patthron se dalee jaae. aur sulaaiman ke kareegaron aur heeram ke kareegaron aur gabaliyon ne unako gaddha, aur bhvan ke banane ke liye lakadee aur patthar taaiyar kiae.

6

israaaliyon ke misra desh se nikalane ke char sau asseeven varsha ke bad jo sulaaiman ke israael par rajy karane ka chautha varsha tha, usake jeev nam doosare maheene men vah yahova ka bhvan banane laga. aur jo bhvan raja sulaaiman ne yahova ke liye banaya usakee lambai satt hat, chaudai bees hath aur unchai tees hath kee thee. aur bhvan ke mandair

ke samhane ke osare kee lambai bees hath kee thee, arthata bhvan kee chaudai ke barabar thee, aur osare kee chaudai jo bhvan ke samhane thee, vah das hath kee thee. fir us ne bhvan men sthiar jhlaimleedar khaidkiyan banai. aur us ne bhvan ke asapas kee bheeton se satte huae arthata maandair aur darshana-sthan donon bheeton ke asapas us ne manjilen aur kottriyan banai. sab se neechavelee manajil kee chaudai panch hat, aur beechavelee kee chh hat, aur uparavelee kee sat hath kee thee, kyonaki us ne bhvan ke asapas bheet ko bahar kee or kusadar banaya tha isaliye ki kadiyan bhvan kee bheeton ko pakade huae n hon. aur banate samay bhpan aeese patthron ka banaya gaya, jo vahan le ane se pahile gaddhkar tteek kiae gae the, aur bhvan ke banate samay hathaide vasoolae va aur kisee prakhar ke lohe ke aujar ka shabd kabhee sunai naheen pada. bahar kee beechavelee kottriyan ka dar bhvan kee dahinee alang men tha, aur log chakkaradar seaadhiyon par hokar beechavelee kottriyan men jate, aur un se uparavelee kottariyon par jaya karate the. us ne bhvan ko banakar poora kiya, aur usakee chht devadaru kee kaadiyon aur takhton se banee thee. aur poore bhvan se lagee hui jo manajilen us ne banai vah panch hath unchee thee, aur ve devadaru kee kadiyon ke dara bhvan se milai gai theen. tab yahova ka yah vachan sulaaiman ke pas pahuncha, ki yah bhvan jo noo bana raha haai, yaadi too merree vidhaiyon par chalega, aur mere niyamon ko manega, aur merree sab agyaaon par chalata hua unaka palan karata rahega, to jo vachan maain ne tere vishay men tere pita daud ko diya tha usako maain poora karoonga. aur maain israaaliyon ke madhy men nivas karoonga, aur apanee israaelee praja ko n tajoonga. so sulaaiman ne bhvan ko banakar poora kiya. aur us ne bhvan kee bheeton par bheetaravar devadaru kee takhtabandee kee aur bhvan kee farsha se chht tak bheeton men bheetaravar lakadee kee takhtabandee kee, aur bhvan ke farsha ko us ne sanovar ke takhton se banaya. aur bhvan kee pichhlee alang men bhee us ne bees hath kee dooree par farsha se le bheeton ke upar tak devadaru kee takhtabandee kee is prakhar us ne paramapavitra sthan ke liye bhvan kee aek bheetaree kottree banai. usake samhane ka bhvan arthata maandair kee lambai chalees hath kee thee. aur bhvan kee bheeton par bheetaravar devadaru kee lakadee kee takhtabandee thee, aur us men itdraayan aur khaile huae fool khude the, sab devadaru hee tha patbhr kuchh naheen dikhai padta tha. bhvan ke bheetar us te aek darshan sthan yahova kee vacha ka sandook rakhne ke liye taaiyar kiya. aur us darshana-sthan kee lambai chaudai aur unchai bees bees hath kee thee aur us ne us par chokha sona maddhvaya aur vedee kee takhtabandee devadaru se kee. fir sulaaiman ne bhvan ko bheetar bheetar chokhe sone se maddhvaya, aur darshana-sthan ke samhane sone kee sankalen lagai aur usako bhee sone se maddhvaya. aur us ne poore bhvan ko sone se maddhvakar usaka poora kam nipatta diya. aur darshana-sthan kee pooree vedee ko bhee us ne sone se maddhvaya. darshana-sthan men us ne das das hath unche jalapai kee lakadee ke do karoob bana rakhe. aek karoob ka aek pankh panch hath ka tha, aur usaka doosara pankh bhee panch hath ka tha, aek

pankh ke sire se, doosare pankh ke sire tak das hath the. aur doosara karoob bhee das hath ka tha donon karoob aek hee nap aur aek hee akar ke the. aek karoob kee unchai das hath kee, aur doosare kee bhee itanee hee thee. aur us ne karoobon ko bheetaravale sthan men dharava diya aur karoobon ke pankh aeese faaile the, ki aek karoob ka aek pank, aek bheet se, aur doosare ka doosara pank, doosaree bheet se laga hua tha, fir unake doosare do pankh bhvan ke madhy men aek doosare se lage huae the. aur karoobon ko us ne sone se maddhvaya. aur us ne bhvan ke bheeton men bahar aur bheetar charon or karoob, khjoor aur khaile huae fool khudavaae. aur bhvan ke bheetar aur baharavale farsha us ne sone se maddhvae. aur darshana-sthan ke dar par us ne jalapai kee lakadee ke kivad lagaae aur chaukht ke sirahane aur bajuon kee ka panchavan bhag thee. donon kivad jalapai kee lakadee ke the, aur us ne un men karoob, khjoor ke vraksha aur khaile huae fool khudavaae aur sone se maddha aur karoobon aur khjooron ke upar sona maddhva diya gaya. asee kee reeti us ne mandair ke dar ke liye bhee jalapai kee lakadee ke chaukht ke bajuon banaae aur vah bhvan kee chaudai kee chauthai thee. donon kivad sanovar kee lakadee ke the, jin men se aek kivad ke do palle the aur doosare kivad ke do palle the jo palattkar duhar jate the. aur un par bhee us ne karoob aur khjoor ke vraksha aur khaile huae fool khudavaae aur khude huae kam par us ne sona maddhvaya. aur us ne bheetaravale angan ke ghore ko gaddhe huae patthron ke teen rae, aur aek parat devadaroo kee kadiyan laga kar banaya. chauthe varsha ke jeev nam maheene men yahova ke bhvan kee nev dalee gai. aur gyarahaven varsha ke bool nam attven maheene me, vah bhvan us sab samet jo us men uchit samajha gaya ban chuka is reeti sulaaيمان ko usake banane men sat varsha lage.

7

aur sulaaيمان ne apane mahal ko banaya, aur usake poora karane men terah varsha lage. aur us ne labanonee van nam mahal banaya jisakee lambai sau hat, chaudai pachas hath aur unchai tees hath kee thee vah to devadaru kee khmbhon kee char panti par bana aur khmbhon par devadaru kee kaadiyan dharee gai. aur khmbhon ke upar devadaru kee chh-tavalee paaintalees kottriyan arthata aek aek mahal men pandrah kottariyan baneen. teenon mahalon men kadiyan dharee gai, aur teenon men khaidkiyan amhane samhane baneen. aur sab dar aur bajuon kee kaadiyan bhee chaukhor thee, aur teenon mahalon men khaidkiyan amhane samhane baneen. aur us ne aek khmbhevala osara bhee banaya jisakee lambai pachas hath aur chaudai tees hath kee thee, aur in khmbhon ke samhane aek khmbhevala osara aur usake samhane devaddhee banai. fir us ne nyay ke sinhasan ke liye bhee aek osara banaya, jo nyay ka osara kahalaya aur us men aek farsha se doosare farsha tak devadaru kee takhtabandee thee. aur usee ke rahane ka bhvan jo us osare ke bheetar ke aek aur angan men bana, vah bhee usee ddhb se bana. fir usee osare ke ddhb se sulaaيمان ne firaun kee bettee ke liye jisako us ne byah liya tha, aek aur bhvan banaya.

ye sab ghar bahar bheetar tev se munddher tak aeese anamol aur gaddhe huae patthron ke bane jo napakar, aur aron se cheerakar taaiyar kiye gaee the aur bahar ke angan se le bade angan tak lagaae gaee. usakee nev to bade mol ke bade bade arthata das das aur att att hath ke patthron kee dalee gai thee. aur upar bhee bade mol ke patthr the, jo nap se gaddhe huae the, aur devadaru kee lakadee bhee thee. aur bade angan ke charon or ke ghore men gaddhe huae patthron ke teen rae, aur devadaru kee kadiyon ka aek parat tha, jaise ki yahova ke bhvan ke bheetaravale angan aur bhvan ke osare men lage the. fir raja sulaaيمان ne sor se heeram ko bulava bheja. vah naptalee ke gotra kee kisee vividhava ka betta tha, aur usaka pita aek soravasee ttttera tha, aur vah peetal kee sab prakar kee kaeigaree men pooree buddhi, nimunta aur samajh rakhta tha. so vah raja sulaaيمان ke pas akar usaka sab kam karane laga. us ne peetal ddhalakar attarah attahae hath unche do khmbhe banaa, aur ek ek ka ghora barah hath ke soot ka tha. aur us ne khmbhon ke siron par lagane ko peetal ddhalakar do kangane banai aek aek kangane kee unchai, panch panch hath kee thee. aur khmbhon ke siron par kee kangaaniyon ke liye charakhane kee sat sat jaliya, aur sankalon kee sat sat jhalaren baneen. aur us ne khmbhon ko bhee is prakar banaya ki khmbhon ke siron par kee aek aek kangane ke ddhanpane ko charon aur jaaliyon kee aek aek panti par anaron kee do panatiyan hon. aur jo kangaaniyan osaron men khmbho ke siron par baneen, un men char char hath unche sosan ke fool bane huae the. aur aek aek khmbhe ke sire par, us golai ke pas jo jalee se lagee thee, aek aur kanganee baneen, aur aek aek kangane par jo anar charon or panti panati karake bane the vah do sau the. un khmbhon ko us ne maandair ke osare ke pas khda kiya, aur daahinee or ke khmbhe ko khda karake usaka nam yakeen rakha fir bai or ke khmbhe ko kshada karake usaka nam boaja rakha. aur khmbhon ke siron par sosan ke fool ka kam bana tha khmbhon ka kam isee reeti hua. fir us ne aek ddhala hua aek bada hauja banaya, jo aek chhor se doosaree chhor tak das hath chauda tha, usaka akar gol tha, aur usakee unchai panch hath kee thee, aur usake charon or ka ghora tees hath ke soot ke barabar tha. aur usake charon or mohade ke neeche aek aek hath men das das indraayan bane, jo hauj ko ghore theen jab vah ddhala gaya tab ye indraayan bhee do panti karake ddhale gaee. aur vah barah bane huae baailon par rakha gaya jin men se teen uttar, teen paashchaim, teen daakkhian, aur teen poorva kee or munh kiae huae the aur un hee ke upar hauj tha, aur un sabhon ka pichhla ang bheetar kee or tha. aur usaka dal chauba bhr ka tha, aur usaka mohada kattore ke mohade kee nai sosan ke foolo ke kam se bana tha, aur us men do hajar bat kee samai thee. fir us ne peetal ke das paye banaa, aek aek paye kee lambai char hat, chaudai bhee char hath aur unchai teen hath kee thee. un payon kee banavatt is prakar the anake pattariyan thee, aur pattariyon ke beechon beech jod bhee the. aur jodon ke beechon beech kee pattariyon par sinh, baail, aur karoob bane the aur jodon ke upar bhee aek aek aur paya bana aur sinhon aur baailon ke neeche lattkate huae har bane the. aur aek aek paye ke liye peetal ke char pahiyee

aur peetal kee dhauriyan bane aur aek aek ke charon konon se lage huae kandho bhee ddhalakar banaae gae jo haudee ke neeche tak pahunchate the, aur aek aek kandho ke pas har bane huae the. au haudee ka mohada jo paye kee kanganee ke bheetar aur upar bhee tha vah aek hath uncha tha, aur paye ka mohada jisakee chaudai deddh hath kee thee, vah paye kee banavatt ke saman gol bana aur paye ke usee mohade par bhee kuchh khuda hua kam tha aur unakee pattariyan gol nahee, chaukor theen. aur charon pahiyee, pattariyo ke neeche the, aur aek aek paye ke paahiyon men dhauriyan bhee theen aur aek aek pahiyee kee unchai deddh hath kee thee. paahiyon kee banavat, rath ke pahiyee kee see thee, aur unakee dhauriya, putthiya, are, aur nabhen sab ddhalee hura theen. aur aek aek paye ke charon konon par char kandho the, aur kandho aur paye donon aek hee ttukade ke bane the. aur aek aek paye ke sire par adha hath unchee charon or golai thee, aur paye ke sire par kee tteken aur pattariyan paye se jude huae aek hee ttukade ke bane the. aur tteken ke patton aur pattariyon par jitane jagah jis par thee, us men us ne karoob, aur sinh, aur khjoor ke vraksha khod kar bhr diye, aur charon or har bhee banaae. isee prakr se us ne dason payon ko banaya sabhon ka aek hee sancha aur aek hee nap, aur aek hee akar tha. aur us ne peetal kee das haudee banai. aek aek haudee men chalees chalees bat kee samai thee aur aek aek, char char hath chaudee thee, aur dason payon men se aek aek par, aek aek haudee thee. aur us ne panch haudee shavan kee dakkhian kee or, aur panch usakee uttar kee or rakh deen aur hauja ko bhvan kee dahinee or arthata poorva kee or, aur dakkhian kee samhane dhar diya. aur heeram ne hauidiyo, faavaadiyo, aur kattoron ko bhee banaya. so heeram ne raja sulaaيمان ke liye yahova ke bhvan men jitana kam karana tha, vah sab nipatta diya, arthata do khmbhe, aur un kangaaniyon kee golaiyan jo donon khmbhon ke sire par thee, aur donon khmbhon ke siron par kee golaiyan kee ddhanpane ko do do jaaliya, aur donon jaaliyon ke liy char char sau anar, arthata khmbhon ke siron par jo golaiyan thee, unakee ddhanpane ke liye arthata aek aek jalee ke liye anaron kee do do panti das paye aur in par kee das haudee, aek hauja aur usake neeche ke barah baail, aur hande, faavaadiya, aur kattore bane. ye sab patra jinhen heeram ne yahova ke bhvan ke nimitt raja sulaaيمان ke liye banaya, vah jhlakaye huae peetal ke bane. raja ne unako yaradan kee tarai men arthata sukkot aur saratan ke madhy kee chikanee mittavalee boomi men ddhala. aur sulaaيمان ne sab patraen ko bahut aadhaik hone ke karan bina taule chhod diya, peetal ke taul ka vajan maloom n ho saka. yahova ke bhvan kee jitane patra the sulaaيمان ne sab banaa, arthata sone kee vedee, aur sone kee vah meja jis par bhennt kee rottee rakhee jatee thee, aur chokhe sone kee deevatten jo bheetaree kottree ke age panch to daakkhian kee or, aur panch uttar kee or rakhee gai aur sone ke fool, deepak aur chimatte, aur chokhe sone ke tasale, kaainchiya, kattore, dhoopadan, aur karachhe aur bheetaravala bhvan jo paramapaavitra sthan kahalata haai, aur bhvan jo maandair kahalata haai, donon ke kivadon ke liye sone kee kabje bane. nidan jo jo kam raja sulaaيمان ne yahova ke bhvan

ke liye kiya, vah sab poorva kiya gaya. tab sulaaيمان ne apane pita daud kee pavitra kiae huae sone chandee aur patraen ko bheetar pahuncha kar yahova ke bhvan ke bhndaron men rakh diya.

8

tab sulaaيمان ne israaelee puraaniiyon ko aur go-traen ke sab mukhy purush jo israaeeliyon ke poor-vajon ke gharanon ke pradhaan the, unako bhee ya-rooshalem men apane pas is manasa se ikattha kiya, ki ve yahova kee vacha ka sandook daudapur arthata siyon se upar le aen. so sab israaelee purush aeta-neem nam sataven maheene ken parva ke samay raja sulaaيمان ke pas ikatthe huae. jab sab israaelee pu-raniye aa, tab yajakon ne sandook ko utta liya. aur yahova ka sandook, aur milap ka tambo, aur jitane pavitra patra us tambo men the, un sabhon yajak aur lebeey log upar le gae. aur raja sulaaيمان aur samast israaelee mandlee, jo usake pas iatthee hui thee, ve rub sandook kee samhane itanee bhed aur baail bali kar rahe the, jinakee ginattee kisee reeati se naheen ho sakatee thee. tab yajakon ne yahova kee vacha ka sandook usake sthan ko arthata bhvan kee darshana-sthan me, jo paramapaavitra sthan haai, pahunchakar karoobon kee pankhon kee tale rakh diya. karoob to sandook kee sthan kee upar pankh aeese faailae huae the, ki ve upar se sandook aur usake dndon ko ddhanke the. dnde to aeese lambe the, ki unake sire us paavitra sthan se jo darshana-sthan kee samhane tha dikhai padte the parantu bahar se ve dikhai naheen padte the. ve aj kee din tak yaheen vatamapan haain. sandook men kuchh naheen tha, un do pattariyon ko chhod jo moosa ne horeb men usake bheetar us samay rakhee, jab yahova ne israaeeliyon ke misra se nikalane par unake sath vacha bandhaae thee. jab ya-jak pavitrasthan se nikale, tab yahova ke bhvan men badal bhr aya. aur badal kee karan yajak seva tthal karane ko khde n rah sake, kyonki yahova ka tey ja-hova ke bhvan men bhr gaya tha. tab sulaaيمان ka-hane laga, yahova ne kaha tha, ki maain ghaer and-hakar men vas kiae rahoonga. sachamuch maain ne tere liye aek vasasthan, varan aeese draddh sthan ba-naya haai, jis men too yuganuyug bana rahe. aur raja ne israael kee poorree sabha kee or munh faerakar usako ashaeervad diya aur poorree sabha khdee rahee. aur us ne kaha, dhany haai israael ka parameshvar yahova ! jis ne apane munh se mere pita daud ko yah vachan diya tha, aur apane hath se usee poorva kiya haai, ki jis din se maain apanee praja israael ko misra se nikal liya, tab se maain ne kisee israaelee gotra ka koi nagar naheen chuna, jis men mere nam kee ni-vas ke liye bhvan banaya jaae parantu maain ne daud ko chun liya, ki vah meree praja israael ka aadhaika-ree ho. mere pita daud kee yah manasa to thee ki is-raael ke parameshvar yahova kee nam ka aek bhvan banaae. parantu yahova ne mere pita daud se kaha, yah jo teree manasa haai, ki yahova kee nam ka aek bh- van banaa, aeese manasa karakee too ne bhla to kiya taubhee too us bhvan ko n banaaega tera jo nij pu-tra hoga, vahee mere nam ka bhvan banaaega. yah jo vachan yahova ne kaha tha, usee us ne poorva bhee kiya haai, aur maain apane pita daud kee sthan par ut-

tkar, yahova ke vachan ke anasar israaael kee gaee par virajaman hoo, aur israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke nam se is bhvan ko banaya haai. aur is men maain ne aek sthan us sandook ke liye ttharaya haai, jis men yahova kee vah vacha haai, jo us ne hamare purakhaon ko misra desh se nikalane ke samay un se bandhaae thee. tab sulaaiman israaael kee pooree sabha ke dekhthe yahova kee vedee ke samhane khda hua, aur apane hath svarga kee or faailakar kaha, he yahova ! he israaael ke parameshvar ! tere saman n to upar svarga me, aur n neeche prathvee par koi ishvar haai tere jo das apane sampoorn man se apane ko tere sammukh janakar chalate haai, unake liye too apanee vacha mooree karata, aur karuna karata rahata haai. jo vachan too ne mere pita daud ko diya tha, usaka too ne palan kiya haai, jaaisa too ne apane munh se kaha tha, vaaisa hee apane hath se usako poora kiya haai, jaaisa aj haai. isaliye ab he israaael ke parameshvar yahova ! is vachan ko bhee poora kar, jo too ne apane das mere pita daud ko diya tha, ki tere kul me, mere samhane israaael kee gaee par virajanevale sadaiv bane rahenge itana ho ki jaaise too svayan mujhe sammukh janakar chalata raha, vaaishe hee tere vansh ke log apanee chalachalan men aeesee hee vaukasee karen. isaliye ab he israaael ke parameshvar apana jo vachan too ne apane das mere pita daud ko diya tha use sachcha siddh kara. kya parameshvar sachamuch prathvee par vas karega, svarga men varan sab se unche svarga men bhee too naheen samata, fir mere banaae huae is bhvan men kyonkar samaaega. taub-hee he mere parameshvar yahova ! apane das kee praarthna aur gidgidahatt kee or kan lagakar, merree chillahatt aur yah praarthna sun ! jo maain aj tere samhane kar raha hooa ki teree ankh is bhvan kee or arthata isee sthan kee or jisake vishay too ne kaha haai, ki mera nam vahan rahega, rat din khulee rahen aur jo praarthna tera das is sthan kee or kare, use too sun le. aur too apane das, aur apanee praja israaael kee praarthna jisako ve is sthan kee or gidgida ke karen use sunana, varad svarga. men se jo tera nivasasthan haai sun lena, aur sunakar kshama karana. jab koi kisee doosare ka aparadha kare, aur usako shapath khailai jaa, aur vah akar is bhvan men teree vedee ke samhane shapath khaa, tab too svarga men sun kar, arthata apane dason ka nyay karake dusht ko dusht tthara aur usakee chal usee ke sir lautta de, aur nidash ko nidash ttharakar, usake dharma ke anasar usako fal dena. fir jab neree praja israaael tere viruddh pap karane ke karan apane shatrauon se har jaa, aur teree or firakar tera nam le aur is bhvan men tujh se gidgidahatt ke sath praarthna kare, tab too svarga men se sunakar apanee praja israaael ka pap kshama karana aur unhen is desh men lautta le ana, jo too ne unake purukhaon ko diya tha. jab ve tere viruddh pap kare, aur is karan akash band ho jaa, ki vashara n hoa, aeese samay yadi ve is sthan kee or praarthna karake tere nam ko manen jab too unhen dukh deta haai, aur apane pap se fire, to too svarga men se sunakar kshama karana, aur apane daso, apanee praja israaael ke pap ko kshama karana too jo unako vah bhla marga dikhata haai, jis par unhen chalana chahiye, isaliye apane is desh par, jo too ne apanee praja ka bhag kar diya haai, panee barasa dena. jab is desh men

kal va maree va jhulas ho va gerui va ttiiddayan va keede lagen va unake shatra unake desh ke faattkon men unhen ghor rakhe, athva koi vipaattai va rog kyon n ho, tab yaadi koi manushy va teree praja israaael apane apane man ka dukh jan le, aur gidgidahatt ke sath praarthna karake apane hath is bhvan kee or faailaen to too apane svagay nivasasthan men se sunakar kshama karuna, aur aeesea karana, ki aek aek ke man ko janakar usakee samast chal ke anasar usako fal dena too hee to sab adaamiyon ke man ke bhedon ka janane vala haai. tab ve jitane din is desh men rahe, jo too ne unake purakhaon ko diya tha, utane din tak tera bhy manate rahen. fir paradeshaee bhee jo teree praja israaael ka n ho, jab vah tera nam sunakar, door desh se aa, vah to tere bade tam aur balavant hath aur baddhai hui bhujja ka samachar paae isaaliye jab aeesea koi akar is bhvan kee or praarthna kare, tab too apane svagay nivasasthan men se sun, aur jis bat ke liye aeesea paradeshaee tujhe pukare, usee ke anasar vyavahar karana jis se prathvee ke sab deshaen ke log tera nam janakar teree praja israaael kee nai tera bhy mane, aur nishchay jane, ki yah bhvan jise maain ne banaya haai, vah tera hee kahalata haai. jab teree praja ke log jahan kaheen too unhen bheje, vahan apane shatrauon se ladai karane ko nikal jaae, aur is nagar kee or jise too ne chuna haai, aur is bhvan kee or jise maain ne tere nam par banaya haai, yahova se praarthna kare, tab too svarga men se unakee praarthna aur gidgidahatt sunakar unaka nyay kara. nishpap to koi manushy naheen haai yaadi ye bhee tere viruddh pap kare, aur too un par kop karake unhen shaauon ke hath kar de, aur ve unako bandhaua karake apane desh ko chahe vah door ho, chahe nikatt le javaae, to yaadi ve bandhauai ke desh men soch vichar kare, aur firakar apane bandhaua karanevalon ke desh men tujh se gidgidakar kahen ki ham ne pap kiya, aur kuattlita or dushttita kee haai aur yaadi ve apane un shatrauon ke desh men jo unhen bandhaua karake le gaee ho, apane sampoorn man aur sampoorn praan se teree or firen aur apane is desh kee or jo too ne unake purukhaon ko diya tha, aur is nagar kee or jise too ne chuna haai, aur is bhvan kee or jise maain ne tere nam ka banaya haai, tujh se praarthna kare, to too apane svagay nivasasthan men se unakee praarthna aur gidgidahatt sunana aur unaka nyay karana, aur jo pap teree praja ke log tere viruddh karege, aur jitane aparadha ve tere viruddh karege, sab ko kshama karake, unake bandhaua karanevalon ke man men aeesee daya upajana ki ve un par daya karen. kyon-aki ve to teree praja aur tera nij bhag haain jinhen too lohe ke bhtthe ke madhy men se arthata misra se nikal laya haai. isaliye teree ankhen tere day kee gidgidahatt aur teree praja israaael kee gidgidahatt kee or aeesee khulee rahe, ki jab jab ve tujhe pukare, tab tab too unakee sun le kyonaki he prabhu yahova apane us vachan ke anasar, jo too ne hamare purakhaon ko misra se nikalane ke samay apane das moosa ke dara diya tha, too ne in logon ko apana nij bhag hone ke liye prathvee kee sab jaatiyon se alag kiya haai. jab sulaaiman yahova se yah sab praarthna gidgidahatt ke sath kar chuka, tab vah jo ghauttne tteke aur akash kee or hath faailaee huae tha, so yahova kee vedee ke samhane se utta, aur khda ho, samast is-

raaelee sabha ko unche svar se yah kahakar ashaeer-vad diya, ki dhany haai yahova, jis ne tteek apane kathn ke anusar apanee praja israael ko vishraam diya haai, jitanee bhlai kee baten usane apane das moosa ke dara kahee thee, un men se aek bhee bina pooree huae naheen rahee. hamara parameshvar yahova jaise hamare purakhaon ke sang rahata tha, vaaise hee hamare sang bhee rahe, vah ham ko tyag n de aur n ham ko chhod de. vah hamare man apanee or aeesa firaae rakhe, ki ham usake sab magan par chala kare, aur usakee agyaaen aur vidhaiyan aur niyam jinhen usane hamare purakhaon ko diya tha, nit mana karen. aur meree ye baten jinakee maain ne yahova ke samhane binatee kee haai, vah din aur rat hamare parameshvar yahova ke man men bane rahe, aur jaaisa din din prayojan ho vaaisa hee vah apane das ka aur apanee praja israael ka bhee nyay kiya kare, aur is se prathive kee sab jaatiyan yah jan le, ki yahova hee parameshvar haai aur koi doosara naheen. to tumhara man hamare parameshvar yahova kee or aeesee pooree reeati se laga rahe, ki aj kee nai usakee vidhaiyon par chalate aur usakee agyaaen manate raho. tab raja samast israael samet yahova ke sammukh melabali chaddhane laga. aur jo pashu sulaaيمان ne melabaali men yahova ko chaddhaa, so bais hajar baail aur aek lakh bees hajar bhedhen theen. is reeti raja ne sab israaeliyan samet yahova ke bhvan kee praatishtta kee. us din raja ne yahova ke bhvan kee samhanevale angan ke madhy bhee ek sthan paavitra kiya aur homabaali, aur annabali aur melabaliyon kee charabee vaheen chaddhai kyonaki jo peetal kee vedee yahova kee samhane thee, vah unake liye chhottee thee. aur sulaaيمان ne aur usake sang samast israael kee aek badee sabha ne jo hamat kee ghaattee se lekar misra ke nale tak ke sab deshaen se iatthee hui thee, do saptah tak arthata chaudah din tak hamare parameshvar yahova kee samhane parva ko mana. fir atven din us ne praja ke logon ko vida kiya. aur ve raja ko dhany, dhany, kahakar us sab bhlai ke karan jo yahova ne apane das daud aur apanee praja israael se kee thee, anaandait aur magan hokar apane apane dere ko chale gaae.

9

jab sulaaيمان yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ko bana chuka, aur jo kuchh us ne karana chaha tha, use kar chuka, tab yahova ne jaaise giban men usako darshan diya tha, vaaise hee doosaree bar bhee use darshan diya. aur yahova ne us se kaha, jo praarthna gidgidahatt kee sath too ne mujh se kee haai, usako maain ne suna haai, yah jo bhvan too ne banaya haai, us men maain ne apana nam sada ke liye rakhtar use pavitra kiya haai aur meree ankhen aur mera man nity vaheen lage rahenge. aur yade too apane pita daud kee nai man kee khrai aur sidhaai se apane ko mere samhane janakar chalat rahe, aur meree sab apagyaaen ke anusar kiya kare, aur meree vidhaiyon aur niyamon ko manata rahe, to maain tera rajy israael ke upar sada ke liye sthir karoonga jaaise ki maain ne tere pita daud ko vachan diya tha, ki tere kul men israael kee gaae par virajanevale sada bane rahenge. parantu yadi tum log va tumhare vansh ke

log mere peechhe chalana chhod den aur meree un agyaaen aur vidhaiyon ko jo maain ne tum ko dee haai, n mane, aur jakar paraye devataon kee upasana kare aur unhen dandvat karane lage, to maain israael ko is desh men se jo maain ne unako diya haai, katt daloonga aur is bhvan ko jo maain ne apane nam ke liye paavitra kiya haai, apanee drashtti se utar doonga aur sab deshaen ke logon men israael kee upama dee jayegee aur usaka drashttant chalega. aur yah bhvan jo unche par raheta, to jo koi isake pas hokar chalega, vah chakit hoga, aur talee bajaega aur ve poochhenge, ki yahova ne is desh aur is bhvan kee sath kyon aesa kiya haai tab log kahenge, ki unhon ne apane parameshvar yahova ko jo unake purakhaon ko misra desh se nikal laya tha. tajakar paraye devataon ko pakad liya, aur unako dandvat kee aur unakee upasana kee is karan yahova ne yah sab vipaattai un par dal dee. sulaaيمان ko to yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan donon ke banane men bees varsha lag gaae. tab sulaaيمان ne sor ke raja heeram ko jis ne usake manamane devadaroo aur sanovar kee lakadee aur sona diya tha, galee desh ke bees nagar diae. jab heeram ne sor se jakar un nagaron ko dekha, jo sulaaيمان ne usako diae the, tab ve usako achchhe n lage. tab us ne kaha, he meree bhai, ye nagar kya too ne mujhe diae haain? aur us ne unaka nam kabool desh rakha. aur yahee nam aj ke din tak pada haai. fir heeram ne raja ke pas satt kiikkar sona bhej diya. raja sulaaيمان ne logon ko jo begaree men rakha, isaka prayojan yah tha, ki yahova ka aur apana bhvan banaa, aur millo aur yarooshalem kee shaharapanah aur hasor, maagio aur gejer nagaron ko draddh kare. gejer par to misra ke raja firau ne chaddhai karake use le liya aur ag lagakar foonk diya, aur us nagar men rahanevale kanaanaiyon ko mar dalakar, use apanee bettee sulaaيمان kee ranee ka nij bhag karake diya tha, so sulaaيمان ne gejer aur neechevale bathoren, balat aur tamar ko jo jangal men haai, draddh kiya, ye to desh men haain. fir sulaaيمان kee jitane bhnadar ke nagar the, aur usake rathon aur savaron ke nagar, unako varan jo kuchh sulaaيمان ne yarooshalem, labanon aur apane rajy ke sab deshaen men banana chaha, un sab ko us ne draddh kiya. aemoree, hittee, parijjee, hibbee aur yaboossee jo rah gaae the, jo israaeliyan men ke n the, unake vansh jo unake bad desh men rah gaa, aur unako israaelee satyanash n kar sake, unako to sulaaيمان ne das kar ke begaree men rakha, aur aj tak unako vahee dasa haai. parantu israaeliyan men se sulaaيمان ne kisee ko das n banaya ve to yodha aur usake karmacharee, usake hakim, usake saradar, aur usake ratho, aur savaron ke pradhaan hue. jo mukhy hakim sulaaيمان ke kamon ke upar tthar ke kam karanevalon par prabhuta karate the, ye panch sau pachas the. jab firau kee bettee daudapur men se apane us bhvan ko a gai, jo us ne usake liye banaya tha tab us ne millo ko banaya. aur sulaaيمان us vedee par jo us ne yahova ke liye banai thee, praati varsha men teen bar homabaali aur melabali chaddhaya karata tha aur sath hee us vedee par jo yahova ke sammukh thee, dhoop jalaya karata tha, is prakar us ne us bhvan ko taaiyar kar diya. fir raja sulaaيمان ne aesyonaageber men jo aedom desh me lal samudra ke teer aelot ke pas haai, jahaj banaae. aur

jahajon men heeram ne apane adhaikar ke mallahan ko, jo samudra se janakaree rakhte the, sulaaiman ke sevakon ke sang bhej diya. unhon ne opor ko jakar vahan se char sau bees kikkar sona, raja sulaaiman ko lakar diya.

10

jab shaeeba kee ranee ne yahova ke nam ke vishay sulaaiman kee keett sunee, tab vah kattnai kattnai prashnon se usakee preeeksha karane ko chal padee. vah to bahut bharee dal, aur masalo, aur bahut sone, aur manai se lade untth sath liye huae yarooshalem ko ai aur sulaaiman ke pas pahunchakar apane man kee sab baton ke vishay men us se baten karane lagee. sulaaiman ne usake sab prashnon ka uttar diya, koi bat raja kee buaddhi se aeesee bahar n rahee ki vah usako n bata saka. jab shaeeba kee ranee ne sulaaiman kee sab buaddhimanee aur usaka banaya hua bhvan, aur usakee mej par ka bhojan dekha, aur usakee karmacharee kis reeti baaitte, aur usakee tthanluae kis reeti khde rahate, aur kaaise kaaise kapade paahine rahate haai, aur usakee pilanevale kaaise haai, aur vah kaaisee chaddhai haai, jis se vah yahova ke bhvan ko jaya karata haai, yah sab jab us ne dekha, tab vah chakit ho gai. tab us ne raja se kaha, tere kamon aur buaddhimanee kee jo keett maain ne apane desh men sunee thee vah sach hee haai. parantu jab tak maain ne ap hee akar apanee ankhon se yah n dekha, tab tak maain ne un baton kee prateet n kee, parantu isaka adha bhee mujhe n bataya gaya tha teree buddhimanee aur kalyan us keett se bhee baddhkar haai, jo maain ne sunee thee. dhany haain tere jan ! dhany haain tere ye sevak ! jo nity tere sammukh upaasthiat rahakar teree buddhi kee baten sunate haain. dhany haai tera parameshvar yahova ! jo tujh se aeesea prasann hua ki tujhe israael kee rajagaee par virajaman kiya yahova israael se sada praem rakhta haai, is karan us ne tujhe nyay aur dharma karane ko raja bana diya haai. aur us ne raja ko aek sau bees kikkar sona, bahut sa sugandha drayy, aur maanai diya jitanu sugandha drayy shaeeba kee ranee ne raja sulaaiman ko diya, utana fir kabhee naheen aya. fir heeram ke jahaj bhee jo opeer se sona late the, vah bahut see chandan kee lakadee aur maanai bhee laae. aur raja ne chandan kee lakadee se yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ke liye jangale aur gavaaiyon ke liye veena aur sarangiyan banavai aeesee chandan kee lakadee aj tak fir naheen ai, aur n dikhai padee haai. aur shaeeba kee ranee ne jo kuchh chaha, vahee raja sulaaiman ne usakee ichchha ke anusar usako diya, fir raja sulaaiman ne usako apanee udarata se bahut kuchh diya, tab vah apane janon samet apane desh ko lautt gai. jo sona prati varsha sulaaiman ke pas pahuncha karata tha, usaka taul chhsau chhyaiasatt kikkar tha. is se aadhaik saudagaron se, aur vyopaariyon ke len den se, aur dogalee jaatiyon ke sab rajao, aur apane desh ke gavarnaro se bhee bahut kuchh milata tha. aur raja sulaaiman ne sona gaddhbakar do sau badee badee ddhalen banavai aek aek ddhal men chh chh sau shokel sona laga. fir us ne sona gaddhvakar teen sau chhottee ddhalen bhee banavai aek aek chhottee ddhal me, teen mane sona laga aur raja ne un-

ako labanonnee van nam bhvan men rakhva diya. aur raja ne hatheedant ka aek bada sinhasan banavaya, aur uttam kundan se maddhvaya. us sinhasan men chh seeaddhiyan theen aur sinhasan ka sirahana pichhadee kee or gol tha, aur baaittne ke sthan kee donon alag ttek lagee thee, aur donon ttekon ke pas ek ek sinh khda hua bana tha. aur chhhon seeddhiyon kee donon alang aek aek sinh khda hua bana tha, kul barah hue. kisee rajy men aeesea kabhee naheen bana aur raja sulaaiman ke peene ke sab patra sone ke bane the, aur labanonnee ban nam bhvan ke sab patra bhee chokhe sone ke the, chandee ka koi bhee n tha. sulaaiman ke dinon men usaka kuchh lekha n tha. kyonaki samudra par heeram ke jahajon ke sath raja bhee tashash ke jahaja rakhta tha, or teen teen varsha par tashash ke jahaja sona, chandee, hatheedant, bandar aur mayoor le ate the. is prakhar raja sulaaiman, dhan aur buaddhi men prathvee ke sab rajao se baddhkar ho gaya. aur samast prathvee ke log usakee buaddhi kee baten sunane ko jo parameshvar ne man men utpann kee thee, sulaaiman ka darshan pana चाहते थे. aur ve praati varsha apanee apanee bhent, arthata chandee aur sone ke patra, vasr, shasr, sugandha drayy, ghaede, aur khchchar le ate the. aur sulaaiman ne rath aur savar ikatthe kar lia, to usake chaudah sau rat, aur barah hajar savar hua, aur unako us ne rathon ke nagaron me, aur yarooshalem men raja ke pas ttthara rakha. aur raja ne bahutayat ke kara, yarooshalem men chandee ko to aeesea kar diya jaaise patthar aur devadaroo ko jaaise neeche ke desh ke goolara. aur jo ghaede sulaaiman rakhta tha, ve misra se ate the, aur raja ke vyoparee unhen jhund jhund karake tttharae huae dam par liya karate the. aek rath to chh sau shokel chandee par, aur aek ghaeda deddh sau shokel par, misra se ata tha, aur isee dam par ve hittaiyon aur aram ke sab rajao ke liye bhee vyopaariyon ke dara ate the.

11

parantu raja sulaaiman firaun kee bettee, aur bahuteree aur paraye striayon se, jo moabee, amonee, aedomee, seedotee, aur hittee thee, praeeati karane laga. ve un jaatiyon kee thee, jinake vishay men yahova ne israaeeliyon se kaha tha, ki tum unake madhy men n jana, aur n ve tumhare madhy men ane paae, ve tumhara man apane devataon kee or nisandeh faerengee unheen kee praeeati men sulaaiman lipt ho gaya. aur usake sat sau raaniya, aur teen sau rakhealiyan ho gai theen aur usakee in striayon ne usaka man bahaka diya. so jab sulaaiman boodha hua, tab usakee striayon ne usaka man paraye devataon kee or bahaka diya, aur usaka man apane pita daud kee nai apane parameshvar yahova par pooree reati se laga n raha. sulaaiman to seedoniyon kee ashatoret nam devee, aur ammoniyan ke milkom nam gharaanait devata ke peechhe chala. aur sulaaiman ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, aur yahova ke peechhe apane pita daud kee nai pooree reati se n chala. un dinon sulaaiman ne yarooshalem ke samhane ke pahad par moaabiyon ke kamosh nam gharaanait devata ke liye aur ammoniyan ke molek nam gharaanait devata ke

liye ek ek uncha sthan banaya. aur apanee sab paraye striayon ke liye bhee jo apane apane devataon ko dhoop jalateen aur baalidan karatee thee, us ne aeesa hee kiya. tab yahova ne sulaaimaan par krodha kiya, kyonaki usaka man israaael ke parameshvar yahova se fir gaya tha jis ne do bar usako darshan diya tha. aur us ne isee bat ke vishay men agyaa dee thee, ki paraye devataon ke peechhe n ho lena, taubhee us ne yahova kee agyaa n manee. aur yahova ne sulaaimaan se kaha, tujh se jo aeesa kam hua haai, aur merree bandhaai hui vacha aur dee hui veehdhai too ne pooree naheen kee, is karan maain jaij ko nishchay toojh se chheenakar tere aek karmacharee ko de doonga. taubhee tere pita daud ke karan tere dino men to aeesa n karoonga parantu tere putra ke hath se rajy chheen loonga. fir bhee maain poorn rajy to n chheen loonga, parantu apane das daud ke kara, aur apane chune huae yarooshaleem ke kara, maain tere putra ke hath men aek gotra chhod doonga. so yahova ne aedomee hadad ko jo aedomee rajavansh ka tha, sulaaimaan ka shatra bana diya. kyonaki jab daud aedom men tha, aur yoab senapaati mare hoon ko mitt dene gaya, yoab to samast israaael samet vahan chh maheene raha, jab tak ki us ne aedom ke sab murushaen ko nash n kar diya tab hadad jo chhotta ladka tha, apane pita ke kai aek aedomee sevakon ke sang misra ko jane kee manasa se bhaga. aur ve midhan se hokar paran ko aa, aur paran men se kai purushaen ko sang lekar misra men firauin raja ke pas gaa, aur firauin ne usako ghar diya, aur usako bhojan milane kee agyaa dee aur kuchh boomi bhee dee. aur hadad par firauin kee bade anugrah kee draashtti hui, aur us ne usako apanee salee arthata tahapanes rane kee bahin byah dee. aur tahapanes kee bahin se ganoobat utpann hua aur isaka doodha tahapanes ne firauin ke bhvan men chhudaya tab banoobat firauin ke bhvan men usee ke putraen ke sath rahata tha. jab hadad ne misra men rahate yah suna, ki daud apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur yoab senapaati bhee mar gaya haai, tab us ne firauin se kaha, mujhe agyaa de ki maain apane desh ko jaun ! firauin ne us se kaha, kyon? merree yahan tuijhe kya ghattee hui ki too apane desh ko jala jana chahata haai? us ne uttar diya, kuchh naheen hui, taubhee mujhe apashy jane de. fir parameshvar ne usaka aek aur shatra kar diya, arthata aelyada ke putra rajon ko, vah to apane svamee soba ke raja hadadejer ke pas se bhaga tha aur jab daud ne soba ke janon ko ghaat kiya, tab rajon apane pas kai purushaen ko ikatthe karake, aek dal ka pradhaan ho gaya, aur vah daamishk ko jakar vaheen rahane aur rajy karane laga. aur us haani ko chhod jo hadad ne kee, rajon bhee, sulaaimaan ke jeevan bhr asraaael ka shatra bana raha aur vah israaael se gharana rakhta hua aram par rajy karata tha fir nabat ka aur sarooah nam aek vidhava ka putra yarobam nam aek aepraamee saredabasee jo sulaaimaan ka karmacharee tha, us ne bhee raja ke viruddh sir uttaya. usaka raja ke viruddh sir attane ka yah karan hua, ki sulaaimaan millo ko bana raha tha or apane pita daud ke nagar ke darar band kar raha tha. yarobam bada hooraveer tha, aur jab sulaaimaan ne javan ko dekha, ki yah parishramee ha tab us ne usako yoosufa ke gharane ke sab kam

par mukhaiya ttharaya. unheen dinon men yarobam yarooshaleem se nikalakar ja raha tha, ki shaeeelobasee ahiyyah nabee, nai char oddhe huae marga par us se mila aur keval ve hee donon maaidan men the. apaair ahiyyah ne apanee us nai char ko le liya, aur use faadkar barah ttukade kar diae. tab us ne yarobam se kaha, das ttukade le ke kyonaki, israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki sun, maain rajy ko sulaaimaan ke hath se chheen kar das gotra tere hath men kar doonga. parantu merree das daud ke karan aur yarooshaleem ke karan jo maain ne israaael ke sab gotraen men se chuna haai, usaka aek gotra bana rahaga. isaka karan yah haai ki unhon ne mujhe tyag kar seedoniyon kee devee ashtoret aur moabiyon ke devata kamoshah, aur ammoniyon ke devata milkom ko dandvat kee, aur merree magan par naheen chale aur jo merree drashtti men tteek haai, vah naheen kiya, aur merree vedhaiyon aur niyamon ko naheen mana jaisa ki usake pita daud ne kiya. taubhee maain usake hath se poorn rajy n le loonga, parantu mera chuna hua das daud jo merree agyaaen aur vidhaiyan manata raha, usake karan maain usako jeevan bhr pradhaan ttharae rakoonga. parantu usake putra ke hath se maain rajy arthata das gotra lekar tuijhe de doonga. aur usake putra ko maain aek gotra doonga, isaliye ki yarooshaleem arthata us nagar men jise apana nam rakhne ko maain ne chuna haai, merree das daud ka deepak merree samhane sadaiv bana rahe. parantu tuijhe maain tthara loonga, aur too apanee ichchha bhr israaael par rajy karega. aur yaadi too merree das daud kee nai merree sab agyaae, aur merree magan par chale, aur jo kam merree drashtti men tteek haai, vahee kare, aur merree vidhaiyan aur aaan manata rahe, to maain tere sang rahoonga, aur jis tanah maain ne daud ka gharana banaae rakha haai, vaaise hee tere bhee gharana banaae rakoonga, aur tere hath israaael ko doonga. is pap ke karan maain daud ke vansh ko dukh doonga, taubhee sada tak naheen. aur sulaaimaan ne yarobam ko mar dalana chaha, parantu yarobam misra ke raja shaeshak ke pas bhag gaya, aur sulaaimaan ke marane nak vaheen raha. sulaaimaan kee aur sab baten aur usake sab kam aur usakee buaddhimanee ka varn, kya sulaaimaan ke itihash kee pustak men naheen likha haai? sulaaimaan ko yarooshaleem men sab israaael par rajy karate huae chalees varsha beete. aur sulaaimaan apane purakhaon ke sang soya, aur usako usake pita daud ke nagar men mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra rahoobiyaam usake sthan par raja hua.

12

rahoobiyaam to shakem ko gaya, kyonaki sab israaaelee usako raja banane ke liye vaheen gaee the. aur jab nabat ke putra yarobam ne yah suna, jo ab tak misra men rahata tha, thyonaki yarobam sulaaimaan raja ke dr ke mare bhgakar misra men rahata tha. so un logon ne usako bulava bheja tab yarobam aur israaael kee samast sabha rahoobiyaam ke pas jakar yon kahane lagee, ki tere pita ne to ham logon par bhaaree joa dal rakha tha, to ab too apane pita kee kaattnai seva ko, aur us bharee joa ko, jo us ne ham par

dal rakha haai, kuchh halaka kara tab ham tere adhaen rahenge. us ne kaha, ubhee to jao, aur teen din ke bad mere pas fir ana. tab ve chale gae. tab raja rahoobiyaam ne un booddhon se jo usake pita sulaaيمان ke jeevan bhr usake samhane upaasthiat raha karate the sammati lee, ki is praja ko kaaisa uttar dena uchit haai, is men tum kya sammati dete ho? unhon ne usako yah uttar diya, ki yadi too abhee praja ke logon ka das banakar unake adhaen ho aur un se madhaur baten kahe, to ve sadaaiv tere adhaen bane rahenge. rahoobiyaam ne us sammati ko chhod diya, jo booddhon ne usako dee thee, aur un javanon se sammati lee, jo usake sang bade huae the, aur usake sammukh upaasthiat raha karate the. un se us ne poochha, maain praja ke logon ko kaaisa uttar doon? us men tum kya sammaati dete ho? unho ne to mujh se kaha haai, ki jo joora tere pita ne ham par dal rakha haai, use too halaka kara. javanon ne jo usake sang bade huae the usako yah uttar diya, ki un logon ne tujh se kaha haai, ki tere pita ne hamara joora bharee kiya tha, parantu too use hamare liaee halaka kara too un se yon kahana, ki meree chhnigulaiya mere pita kee kamar se bhee motte haai. mere pita ne tum par jo bharee joora rakha tha, use maain aur bhee bharee karoonga mera pita to tum ko kodon se tadna deta tha, parantu maain bichchhuon se doonga. teesare din, jaaise raja ne ttharaya tha, ki teesare din mere pas fir ana, vaaise hee yarobam aur samast prajagan rahoobiyaam ke pas upasthiat huae. tab raja ne praja se kadee baten kee, aur booddhon kee dee hui sammaati chhodkar, javanon kee sammati ke anusar un se kaha, ki mere pita ne to tumhara joora bharee kar diya, parantu maain use aur bhee bharee kar doonga mere pita ne to kodon se tum ko tadna dee, parantu maain tum ko bichchhuon se tadna doonga. so raja ne praja kee ban naheen manee, isaka karan yah haai, ki jo vachan yahova ne shaeeelovasee ahiyyah ke dara nabat ke putra yarobam se kaha tha, usako poora karane ke liye us ne aeesa hee ttharaya tha. jab sab israaael ne dekha ki raja hamaree naheen sunata, tab ve bole, ki daud ke sath hamara kya ansha? hamara to yishau ke putra men koi bhag naheen ! he israaael apane apane dere ko chale jao ab he daud, apane hee gharane kee chinta kara. so israaael apane apane dere ko chale gae. keval jitane israaaeleele yahooda ke nagaron men base huae the un par rahoobiyaam rajy karata raha. tab raja rahoobiyaam ne adoram ko jo sab begaron par aadhaikaree tha, bhej diya, aur sab israaaeliyon ne asako patthravah kiya, aur vah mar gaya tab rahoobiyaam fauta se apane rath par chaddhkar yarooshalem ko bhag gaya. aur israaael daud ke gharane se fir gaya, aur aj tak fira jua haai. yah sunakar ki yarobam lautt aya haai, samast israaael ne usako mandlee men bulava bhejake, poorn israaael ke upar raja niyukt kiya, aur yahooda ke gootra ko chhodkar daud ke ghaaran se koi mila n raha. jab raobiyaam yarooshalem ko aya, tab us ne yahooda ke poorn gharane ko, aur binyameen ke gootra ko, jo milakar aek lakh assee hajar achchhe yoddha the, ikattha kiya, ki ve israaael ke gharane ke sath ladkar sulaaيمان ke putra rahoobiyaam ke vash men fir rajy kar den. tab parameshvan ka yah vachan parameshvar ke jan shamayah ke pas pahuncha ki ya-

hooda ke raja sulaaيمان ke pu,a rahoobiyaam se, aur yahooda aur binyameen ke sab gharane se, aur sab logon se kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki gharane bhai israaaeliyon par chaddhai karake yuddh n karo tum apane apane ghar lautt jao, kyonaki yah bat meree hee or se hui haai. yahova ka yah vachan manakar unhon ne usake anusar lautt jane ko apana apana marga liya. tab yarobam aepraaim ke pahadee desh ke shakem nagar ko draddh karake us men rahane laga fir vahanse nikalakar panooael ko bhee draddh kiya. tab yarobam sochane laga, ki ab rajy daud ke gharane ka ho jaaega. yaadi praja ke log yarooshalem men bali karane ko jaae, to unaka man apane svamee yahooda ke raja rahoogiyaam kee or firega, aur ve mujhe ghaat karake yahooda ke raja rahoobiyaam ke ho jaaenge. to raja ne sammati lekar sone ke do bachhde banaae aur logon se kaha, yarooshalem ko jana tumharee shaktai se bahar haai isaliye he israaael apane devataon ko dekho, jo numhen misra desh se dikal laae haain. to us ne aek bachhde ko betel, aur doosare ko dan men sthpit kiya. aur yah bat pap ka karan hui kyonaki log us aek ke samhane dandvat karane ko dan tak jane lage. aur us ne unche sthanon ke bhvan banaa, aur sab prakar ke logon men se jo leveevanshaee n the, yajak ttharaae. fir yarobam ne attven maheene ke pandrahaven din yahooda ke parva ke saman aek parva ihara diya, aur vedee par bali chaddhane laga is reeti us ne betel men apane banaae huae bachhdon ke liye vedee par, baali kiya, aur apane banaae huae unche sthnon ke yajakon ko betel men tthara diya. aur jis maheene kee us ne apane man men kalpana kee thee arthata attven maheene ke pandrahaven din ko vah betel men apanee banai hui vedee ke pas chaddh gaya. us ne israaaeliyon ke liye aek pabrva tthara diya, aur dhoop jalane ko vedee ke pas chaddh gaya.

13

tab yahova se vachan pakar parameshvar ka bak jan yahooda se betel ko aya, aur yarobam dhoop jalane ke liye vedee ke pas khda tha. us jan ne yahova se vachan pakar vedee ke viruddh yon pukara, ki vedee, he vedee ! yahova yon kahata haai, ki sun, daud ke kul men yoshihiyyah nam ek ladka utpann hoga, vah un unche sthnon ke yajakon ko jo tujh par dhoop jalate haai, tujh par bali kar dega aur tujh par panushyon kee haddiyan jalai jaengee. aur us ne, usee din yah kahakar us bat ka aek chi bhee bataya, ki yah vachan jo yahova ne kaha haai, isaka chi yah haai ki yah vedee fatt jaaengee, aur is par kee rakh gir jaaengee. tab aeesa hua ki parameshvar ke jan ka yah vachan sunakar jo us ne betel ke viruddh pukar kar kaha, yarobam ne vedee ke pas se hath baddhakar kaha, usako pad lo tab usaka hath jo usakee or baddhaya gaya tha, sookh gaya aur vah use apanee or kheench n saka. aur vedee fatt gai, aur us par kee rakh gir gai so vah chi poora hua, jo parameshvar ke jan ne yahova se vachan pakar kaha tha. tab raja ne parameshvar ke jan se kaha, apane parameshvar yahova ko mana aur mere liye praarthna kar, ki mera hath jyon ka tyo ho jaae tab parameshvar ke jan ne yahova ko man-aya aur raja ka hath fir jyon ka tyon ho gaya. tab raja ne parameshvar ke jan se kaha, mere sang ghar

chalakar apana praan ttnda kar, aur maain tujhe dan bhee doonga. parameshvar ke jan ne raja se kaha, chahe noo mujhe apana adha ghar bhee de, taubhee tere ghar n chaloonga aur is sthn men maain n to rottee khaunga aur n panee peeunga. kyonaki yahova ke vachan ke dara mujhe yon agyaa milee haai, ki n to rottee khana, aur n panee peena, aur n us marga se lauttna jis se too jaaega. isaliye vah us marga se jise betel ko gaya tha n lauttakar, doosare marga se chala gaya. betel men aek booddha nabee rahata tha, aur usake aek bette ne akar us se un sab kamon ka varnn kiya jo parameshvar ke jan ne us din betel men kiae the aur jo baten us ne raja se kahee thee, unako bhee us ne apane pita se kah sunaya. usake betton ne to yah dekha tha, ki parameshvar ka vah jan jo yahooda se aya tha, kis marga se chala gaya, so unake pita ne un se poochha, vah kis marga se chala gaya? aur us ne apane betton se kaha, mere liye gadahe par kattee bandhaer tab anhon ne gadahe par kattee bandhae, aur vah us par chaddha, aur parameshvar ke jan ke peechhe jakar use aek banjavraksha ke tale baaita hua paya aur us se moochha, parameshvar ka jo jan yahooda se aya tha, kya too vahee haai? us ne kaha ha, vahee hooooo. us ne us se kaha, mere sang ghar chalakar bhojan kara. us ne us se kaha, maain n to tere sang lautt sakata, aur n tere sang ghar men ja sakata hoo aur n maain is sthan men tere sang rottee khaunga, va panee peeunga. kyonaki yahova ke vachan ke dara mujhe yah agyaa milee haai, ki vahan n to rottee khana aur n panee peena, aur jis marga se too jaaega us se n lauttna. us ne kaha, jaaisa too nabee haai vaaisa hee maain bhee nabee hoo aur mujh se ek doot ne yahova se vachan pakar kaha, ki us purush ko apane sang apane ghar lautta le a, ki vah rottee khaa, aur panee pee. yah us ne us se joott kaha. ataev vah usake sang lautt gaya aur usake ghar men rottee khai aur manee peeya. aur jab ve mej par baaithe hee the, ki yahova ka vachan us nabee ke pas pahuncha, jo doosare ko lautta le aya tha. aur us ne parameshvar ke us jan ko jo yahooda se aya tha, pukar ke kaha, yahova yon kahata haai isaliye ki too ne yahova ka vachan n mana, aur jo agyaa tere parameshvar yahova ne tujhe dee thee use bhee naheen mana parantu jis sthan ke vishay us ne tujh se kaha tha, ki us men n to rottee khana aur n panee peena, usee men too ne lautt kar rottee khai, aur panee bhee piya haai is karan toojhe apane purakhaon ke kaabirstan men mittee naheen dee jaaege. jab yah kha pee chuka, tab us ne parameshvar ke us jan ke liye jisako vah lautta le aya tha gadahe par kattee bandhaai. jab vah marga men chal raha tha, to aek sinh use mila, aur usako mar dala, aur usake loth marga par padee rahee, aur gadaha usake pas khda raha aur sinh bhee loth ke pas khda raha. jo log udhar se chale a rahe the unhon ne yah dekh kar ki marga par aek loth padee haai, aur usake pas sinh khda haai, us nagar men jakar jahan vah booddha nabee rahata tha yah samachar sunaya. yah sunakar us nabee ne jo usako marga par se lautta le aya tha, kaha, parameshvar ka vahee jan hoga, jis ne yahova ke vachan ke viruddh kiya tha, is karan yahova ne usako sinh ke panje men padne diya aur yahova ke us vachan ke anusar jo us ne us se kaha tha, sinh ne use faadkar mar dala hoga. tab us ne apane betton se kaha, mere liye gadahe par kat-

tee bandhae jab unhon ne kattee bandhae, tab us ne jakar us jan ke loth marga par padee hui, aur gadahe, aur sinh donon ko loth ke pas khde huae paya, aur yah bhee ki sinh ne n to lauth ko khaya, aur n badahe ko faada haai. tab us booddhe nabee ne parameshvar ke jan ke loth uttakar gadahe par lad lee, aur usake liye chhatee peettne laga, aur use mittee dene ko apane nagar men lautta le gaya. aur us ne usake loth ko apane kaabirstan men rakha, aur log hay, mere bhai ! yah kahakar chhatee peettne lage. fir use mittee dekar us ne apane betton se kaha, jab maain mar jaunga tab mujhe isee kabirstan men rakhna, jis men parameshvar ka yah jan rakha gaya haai, aur merree haddiyan usee kee haddiyan ke pas dhar dena. kyonaki jo vachan us ne yahova se pakar betel kee vedee aur shaenmaron ke nagaron ke sab unche sthanon ke bhvanon ke viruddh pukar ke kaha haai, vah nishchay poora ho jaaega. isake bad yarobam apanee buree chal se n fira. us ne fir sab prakr ke logo men se unche sthanon ke yajak banaa, varan jo koi chahata tha, usaka sanskar karake, vah usako unche sthanon ka yajak hone ko tthara deta tha. aur yah bat yarobam ke gharane ka pap ttharee, is karan usaka vinash hua, aur vah dharatee par se nash kiya gaya.

14

us samay yarobam ka betta aabiiyah rogee hua. tab yarobam ne apanee sree se kaha, aesa bheshe bana ki koi tujhe pahichan n sake ki yah yarobam kee sree haai, aur shaelo ko chalee ja, vahan to aabiiyah nabee rahata haai jis ne mujh se kaha tha ki too is praja ka raja ho jaaega. usake pas too das rottee, aur papaadiyan aur ek kuppee madha liye huae ja, aur vah tujhe bataega ki ladke ko kya hoga. yarobam kee sree ne vaaisa hee kiya, aur chalakar haelo ko pahunchee aur aabiiyah ke ghar par ai aabiiyah ko to kuchh soojh n padta tha, kyonaki buddhaye ke karan usakee anken dhaundhalee pad gai theen. aur yahova ne aabiiyah se kaha, sun yarobam kee stree tujh se apane bette ke vishay men jo rogee haai kuchh poochhne ko atee haai, too us se ye ye baten kahana vah to akar apane ko doosaree aurat banaaenge. jab aabiiyah ne dar men ate huae usake panv kee ahatt sunee tab kaha, he yarobam kee sree ! bheetar a too apane ko kyon doosaree stree banatee haai? mujhe tere liye bharee sandesh mila haai. too jakar yarobam se kah ki israael ka parameshvar yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, ki maain ne to tujh ko praja men se baddhakar apanee praja israael par pradhaan kiya, aur daud ke gharane se rajy chheenakar tujh ko diya, parantu too mere das daud ke saman n hua jo merree agyaaon ko manata, aur apane poorn man se mere peechhe peechhe chalata, aur keval vahee karata tha jo merree draashti men tteek haai. too ne un sabhon se baddhkar jo tujh se paahile the burai, kee haai, aur jakar paraye devata kee upasana kee aur mooraten ddhalakar banai, jis se mujhe krodhait kar diya aur mujhe to peett ke peechhe faenk diya haai. is karan maain yarobam ke gharane par vipaattai daloonga, varan maain yarobam ke kul men se har aek ladke ko or kya bandhaua, kya svadhaen israael ke madhy har bak rahanevale ko bhee nasht kar daloonga aur

jaaisa koi gobar ko tab tak uttata rahata haai jab tak vah sab utta taheen liya jata, vaaise hee maain yarobam ke gharane ke safaii kar doonga. yarobam ke gharane ka jo koi nagar men mar jaa, usako kutte khaaenge aur jo maaidan men mare, usako akash ke pakshaee kha jaaenge kyonki yahova ne yah kaha haai ! isaliye too utt aur apane ghar ja, aur nagar ke bheetar tere panv padte hee vah balak tar jaaega. use to samast israaelee chhatee peettkar mittee denge yarobam ke santanon men se keval usee ko kabar milegee, kyonki yarobam ke gharane men se usee men kuchh paya jata haai jo yahova israael ke prabhu kee daashtti men bhla haai. fir yahova israael ke liye aek aeesa raja khda karega jo usee din yarobam ke gharane ko nash kar dalega, parantu kaba? yah abhee hoga. kyonaki yahova israael ko aeesa marega, jaaisa jal kee dhaara se narakatt hilaya jata haai, aur vah unako is achchee boomi men se jo us ne unake purakhaon ko dee thee ukhadkar mahanaad ke par tittara-bittar karega kyonki unhon ne ashora tam mooraten apane liye banakar yahova ko krodha dilaya haai. aur un papon ke karan jo yarobam ne kiae aur israael se karaae the, yahova israael ko tyag dega. tab yarobam kee sree bida hokar chalee aur tirajaa ko ai, aur vah bhvan kee devaddhee par jaisie hee pahunchee ki vah balak mar gaya. tab yahova ke vachan ke anusar jo us ne apane das ahiyyah nabee se kahalaya tha, samast israael ne usako mittee dekar usake liye shaek manaya. yarobam ke aur kam arthata us ne kaaisa kaaisa yuddh kiya, aur kaaisa rajy kiya, yah sab israael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men likha haai. yarobam bais varsha tak rajy karake apane purakhaon ke sath so gaya aur nadab nam usaka putra usake sthan par raja hua. aur sulaaيمان ka putra rahoobiyyam yahooda men rajy karane laga. rahoobiyyam ikatalees varsha ka hokar rajy karane laga aur yarooshaleem jisako yahova ne sare israaeleee gotraen men se apana nam rakhne ke liye chun liya tha, us nagar men vah satrah varsha tak rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam nama tha jo ammonee sree thee. aur yahoodee log vah karane lage jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, aur apane purakhaon se bhee aadhaik pap kake usakee jalan bhdikai. unhon ne to sab unche tteelon par, aur sab hare vrakshaen ke tale, unche sthan, aur latte, aur ashora nam mooraten banaa leen . aur unake desh men purushagamee bhee the nidan ve un jaatiyon ke se sab ghainaune kam karate the jinhen yahova ne israaeeliyon ke samhane se nikal diya tha. raja sahoobiyyam ke panchaven varsha men misra ka raja shaeeshak, yarooshaleem par chaddhai karake, yahova ke bhvan kee anamol vastuen aur rajabhvan kee anamol vastuae, sab kee sab utta le gaya aur sone kee jo ddhalen sulaaيمان ne banai theen sab ko vah le gaya. isaliye raja rahoobiyyam ne unake badale peetal kee ddhalen banavai aur unhen paharuon ke pradhaanon ke hath saunp diya jo rajabhvan ke dar kee rakhvalee karate the. aur jab jab raja yahova ke bhvan men jata tha tab tab paharuoe unhen utta le chalate, aur fir apanee kottree men lauttakar rakh dete the. rahoobiyyam ke aur sab kam jo us ne kiae vah kya yahooda ke rajao ke itihasee kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? rahoobiyyam aur yarobam men to sada ladai hotee rahee. aur rahoobiyyam jisakee mata nama nam

aek ammonin thee, apane purakhaon ke sath so gaya aur unheen ke pas daudapur men usako mittee dee gai aur usaka putra ahiyyam usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

15

nabat ke putra yarobam ke rajy ke attarahaven varsha men aabiyyam yahooda par rajy karane laga. aur vah teen varsha tak yarooshaleem men rajy karata raha. usakee mata ka nam maka tha jo abashaalom kee putraee thee vah vaaise hee papon kee leek par chalata raha jaisie usakee pita ne us se pahilee kiae the aur usaka man apane parameshvar yahova kee or apane paradada daud kee nai pooree reeti se siddh n tha taubhee daud ke karan usake parameshvar yahova ne yarooshaleem men use aek deepak diya arthata usakee putra ko usake bad tharaya aur yarooshaleem ko banaae rakha. kyonaki daud vah kiya karata tha jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha aur hittee uriyyah kee bat ke sivy aur kisee bat men yahova kee kisee agyaa se jeevan bhr kabhee n muda. rahoobiyyam ke jeevan bhr to usake aur yarobam ke beech ladai hotee rahee. aabiyyam ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, kya ve yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? aur aabiyyam kee yarobam ke sath ladai hotee rahee. nidan aabiyyam apane purakhaon ke sang soya, aur usako daudapur men mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra asa usake sthan par rajy karane laga. israael ke raja yarobam ke beesaven varsha men asa yahooda par rajy karane laga aur yarooshaleem men ikatalees varsha tak rajy karata raha, aur usakee mata aabishaalom kee putraee maka thee. aur asa ne apane moolapurush daud kee nai vahee kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha. us ne to purushagamiyon ko desh se nikal diya, aur jitane mooraten usake purakhaon ne banai thee un sabhon ko us ne door kar diya. varan usakee mata maka jis ne ashora ke liye aek ghainaune moorat banai thee usako us ne rajamata ke pad se utar diya, aur asa ne usakee moorat ko katt dala aur kidraen ke nale men foonk diya. parantu unche sthan to ddhaae n gaee taubhee asa ka man jeevan bhr yahova kee or pooree reeti se laga raha. aur jo sona chandee aur patra usake pita ne arpan kiae the, aur jo usane svayan arpan kiae the, un sabhon ko us ne yahova ke bhvan men pahuncha diya. aur asa aur israael ke raja basha ke beech unake jeevan bhr yuddh hota raha aur israael ke raja basha ne yahooda par chaddhai kee, aur rama ko isaliye draddh kiya ki koi yahooda ke raja asa ke pas ane jane n paae. tab asa ne jitana sona chandee yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ke bhndaron men rah gaya tha us sab ko nikal apane karmachaariyon ke hath sonpakar, daamishkavasee aram ke raja benhadad ke pas jo hejyon ka pota aur tabirmmon ka putra tha bhejkar yah kaha, ki jaaisa mere aur tere pita ke madhy men vaaisa hee mere aur tere madhy bhee vacha bandhaee jaae dek, maain tere pas chandee sone kee bhennt bhejata hoo, isaliye a, israael ke raja basha ke sath kee apanee vacha ko ttal de, ki vah mere pas se chala jaae. raja asa kee yah bat manakar benhadad ne apane dalon ke pradhaanon se israaelee nagaron par chaddhai karavakar iyyon, dan, abelvetmaka aur samast kinneret ko aur nap-

talee ke samast desh ko pooraa jeet liya. yah sunakar basha ne rama ko draddh karana chhod diya, aur tirsaa men rahane laga. tab raja asa ne sare yahooda men prachar karavaya aur koi anasuna n raha, tab ve rama ke patthron aur lakadee ko jin se basa use draddh karata tha utta le gaa, aur un se raja asa ne binyameen ke geba aur mispa ko draddh kiya. asa ke aur kam aur usakee veerata aur jo kuchh us ne kiya, aur jo nagar us ne draddh kia, yah sab kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? parantu usake buddhaape men to use panvon ka rog lag gaya. nidan asa apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur use usake moolapurush daud ke nagar men unheen ke pas pittee dee gai aur usaka putra yahoshaapat usake sthan par raji karane laga. yahooda ke raja asa ke doosare varsha men yarobam ka putra nadab israaael par raji karane laga aur do varsha tak raji karata raha. us ne vah kam kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha aur apane pita ke marga par vahee pap karata hua chalata raha jo us ne israael se karavaya tha. nadab sab israaael samet palishtaiyon ke desh ke gibbaton nagar ko ghore tha. aur ussakar ke gotra ke ahiyyah ke putra basha ne usake viruddh rajadraeh kee goshttee karake gibbaton ke pas usako mar dala. aur yahooda ke raja asa ke teesare varsha men basha ne nadab ko mar dala, aur usake sthan par raja ban gaya. raja hote hee basha ne yarobam ke samast gharane ko mar dala us ne yarobam ke vansh ko yahan tak nasht kiya ki aek bhee jeevit n raha. yah sab yahova ke us vachan ke anusar hua jo us ne apane das shaeevasee ahiyyah se kahavaya tha. yah is karan hua ki yarobam ne svayan pap kia, aur israaael se bhee karavaae the, aur us ne israaael ke parameshvar yahova ko krodhait kiya tha. nadab ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, vah kya israaael ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak pen naheen likhe haain? asa aur israaael ke raja basha ke madhy men to unake jeevan bhr yuddh hota raha. yahooda ke raja asa ke teesare varsha men ahiyyah ka putra basha, tirsaa men samast israaael par raji karane laga, aur chaubees varsha tak raji karata raha. aur us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, aur yarobam ke marga par vahee pap karata raha jise us ne hasraaael se karavaya tha.

16

aur basha ke vishay yahova ka yah vachan hananee ke putra yehoo ke pas pahuncha, ki maain ne tujh ko mittee par se uttakar apanee praja israaael ka pradhan kiya, parantu too yarobam kee see chal chalata aur meree praja israaael se aeese pap karata aya haai jin se ve mujhe krodha dilate haain. sun, maain basha aur usake gharane kee pooree reeti se safai kar doonga aur tere gharane ko nabat ke putra yarobam ke saman kar doonga. basha ke ghar ka jo koi nagar men mar jaa, usako kutte kha dalenge, aur usaka jo koi maaidan men mar jaa, usako akash ke pakshaee kha dalenge. basha ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur usakee veerata yah sab kya israaael ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan basha apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur tirsaa men use mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra aela usake sthan par raji karane laga. yahova ka jo vachan hananee ke pu-

tra yehoo ke dara basha aur usake gharane ke viruddh aya, vah n keval un sab buraiyon ke karan aya jo us ne yarobam ke gharane ke saman hokar yahova kee draashtti men kiya tha aur apane kamon se usako krodhait kiya, varan is karan bhee aya, ki us ne usako mar dala tha. yahooda ke raja asa ke chhbbesave varsha men basha ka putra aela tirsaa men israaael par raji karane laga, aur do varsha tak raji karata raha. jab vah tirsaa men arsa nam bhndaree ke ghar men jo usake tirsavale bhvan ka pradhan tha, daroo peekar matavala ho gaya tha, tab usake jimraee nam aek karmacharee ne jo usake adho rathon ka pradhan tha, rajadraeh kee goshttee kee aur bheetar jakar usako mar dala, aur usake sthan par raja ban gaya. yah yahooda ke raja asa ke sattaisaven varsha men hua. aur jab vah raji karane laga, tab gae par baaittee hee us ne basha ke poore gharane ko mar dala, varan us ne n to usake kuttumbaiyon aur n usake mitraen men se aek ladke ko bhee jeeavit chhoda. is reeti yahova ke us vachan ke anusar jo us ne yehoo nabee ke dara basha ke viruddh kaha tha, jimraee ne basha ka samast gharana nasht kar diya. isaka karan basha ke sab pap aur usake putra aela ke bhee pap the, jo unhon ne svayan ap karake aur israaael se bhee karava ke israaael ke parameshvar yahova ko yyarth baton se krodha dilaya tha. aela ke aaair sab kam jo us ne kia, vah kya israaael ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain. yahooda ke raja asa ke sattaisaven varsha men jimraee tirsaa men raji karane laga, aur tirsaa men sat din tak raji karata raha. us samay log palishtaiyon ke desh gibbaton ke viruddh dere kiae huae the. to jab un dere lagae huae logon ne suna, ki jimraee ne rajadraeh kee goshttee karake raja ko mar dala, tab usee din samast israaael ne omraee nam pradhan senapati ko chhavanee men israaael ka raja banaya. tab omraee ne samast israaael ko sang le gibbaton ko chhodkar tirsaa ko ghor liya. jab jimraee ne dekha, ki nagar le liya gaya haai, tab rajabhvan ke gummat men jakar rajabhvan men ag laga dee, aur usee men svayan jal mara. yah usake papon ke karan hua kyonki us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, kyoki vah yarobam kee see chal aur usake kiae hooae aur israaael se karavaae huae pap kee leek par chala. jimraee ke aur kam aur jo rajadraeh kee goshttee us ne kee, yah sab kya israaael ke rajaon ke itihase kee pustak men naheen likha haai? tab israaalee praja ke do bhag kiae gaa, praja ke adho log to tibnee nam geenat ke putra ko raja karane ke liye usee ke peechhe ho lia, aur adho omraee ke peechhe ho lie. ant men jo log omraee ke peechhe huae the ve un par prabal huae jo geenat ke putra tibnee ke peechhe ho lie the, isaliye tibnee mara gaya aur omraee raja ban gaya. yahooda ke raja asha ke ikateesaven varsha men omraee israaael par raji karane laga, aur barah varsha tak raji karata raha usane chhvarsha to tirsaa men raji kiya. aur us ne shamer se shaemaron pahad ko do kiikkar chandee men mol lekar, us par aek nagar basaya aur apane basaae huae nagar ka nam pahad ke maalik shomer ke nam par shaemaron rakha. aur omraee ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha varan un sabhon se bhee jo usase paahile the aadhaik burai kee. vah nabat ke putra yarobam kee see sab chal chala, aur usake sab papon ke anusar jo us ne israaael

se karavaae the jisake karan israaael ke parameshvar yahova ko unhon ne apane yvarth kamanse krodha dilaya tha. omraee ke aur kam jo us ne kia, aur jo veerata us ne dikhai, yah sab kya israaael ke rajaon ke itihās ke pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan omraee apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur shaemaron men usako mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra ahab usake sthan par rajy karane laga. yahooda ke raja asa ke adteesaven varsha men omraee ka putra ahab israaael par rajy karane laga, aur israaael par shaemaron men bays parsha tak rajy karata raha. aur omraee ke putra ahab ne un sab se adhaik jo us se pahile the, vah karma kiae jo yahova kee drashtti men bure the. us ne to natat ke putra yarobam ke papon men chalana halakee see bat janakar, seedoniyon ke raja etabal kee bettee ijebel ko byah kar bal devata kee upasana kee aur usako dandvat kiya. aur us ne bal ka aek bhvan shaemaron men banakar us men bal kee aek vedee banai. aur ahab ne aek ashora bhee banaya, varan us ne un sab israaelee rajaon se baddhkar jo us se paahile the israaael ke parameshvar yahova ko krodha dilane ke kam kiae. usake dinon men betelavasee heele ne yareeho ko fir basaya jab us ne usakee nev dalee tab usaka jetta putra aberam mar gaya, aur jab us ne usake faattk khde kiae tab usaka lahura putra sagoob mar gaya, yah yahova ke us vachan ke anusar hua, jo us ne noon ke putra yahoshoo ke dara kahalavaya tha.

17

aur tishabee aeliyyah jo gilad ke paraeesiyon men se tha us ne ahab se kaha, israaael ka parameshva yahova jisake sammukh maain upasthit rahata hoo, usake jeevan kee shapath in vashan men mere bina kahe, n to menh barasega, aur n os padegee. tab yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki yahan se chalakar poorab or mukh karake kareet nam nale pen jo yaradan ke samhane haai chhpaai ja. usee nale ka panee too piya kar, aur maain ne kauvon ko agyaa dee haai ki ve toojhe vahan khailaen. yahova ka yah vachan manakar vah yaradan ke samhane ke kareet nam nale men jakar chhpaai raha. aur sabere aur sanjh ko kauve usake pas rottee aur mans laya karate the aur vah nale ka panee piya karata tha. kuchh dinon ke bad us desh men vashara n hone ke karan nala sookh gaya. tab yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki chalakar seedon ke sarapat nagar men jakar vaheen rah sun, maain ne vahan kee aek vidhava ko tere khailane kee agyaa dee haai. so vah vahan se chal diya, aur sarapat ko gaya nagar ke faattk ke pas pahunchakar us ne kya dekha ki, aek vidhava lakadee been rahee haai, usako bulakar us ne kaha, kisee patra men mere peene ko thoda panee le a. jab vah lene ja rahee thee, to us ne use pukar ke kaha apane hath men aek tukada rottee bhee mere pas letee a. us ne kaha, tere parameshvar yahova ke jeevan kee shapath mere pas ek bhee rottee naheen haai keval ghade men mutthee bhr maaida aur kuppee men thoda sa tel haai, aur maain do ek lakadee beenakar liae jatee hoo ki apane aur apane bette ke liye use pakau, aur ham use khae, fir mar jaen. aeliyyah ne us se kaha, mat dra jakar apanee bat ke anusar kar, parantu paahile mere liye aek chhottee see rottee banakar mere pas le a, fir

isake bad apane aur apane bette ke liye banana. kyon-aki israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki jab tak yahova boomi par menh n barasaega tab tak n to us ghade ka maaida chukega, aur n us kuppee ka tel ghattega. tab vah chalee gai, aur aeliyyah ke vachan ke anusar kiya, tab se vah aur sree aur usaka gharana bahut din tak khate rahe. yahova ke us vachan ke anusar jo us ne aeliyyah ke dara kaha tha, n to us ghade ka maaida chuka, aur n us kuppee ka tel ghatt gaya. in baton ke bad us sree ka betta jo ghar kee svaminee thee, rogee hua, aur usaka rog yahan tak baddha ki usaka sans lena band ho gaya. tab vah aeliyyah se kahane lagee, he parameshvar ke jan ! mera tujh se kya kama? kya too isaaliye mere yahan aya haai ki mere bette kee mratyu ka karan ho aur mere pap ka smaran dilaee ? us ne us se kaha apana betta mujhe de tab vah use usakee god se lekar us attaree par le gaya jahan vah svayan rahata tha, aur apanee khatt par litti diya. tab us ne yahova ko pukarakar kaha, he mere parameshvar yahova ! kya too is vidhava ka betta mar dalakar jisake yahan maain ttkai hoo, is par bhee vipaattai le aya haai? tab vah balak par teen bar pasar gaya aur yahova ko pukarakar kaha, he mere parameshvar yahova ! is balak ka praan is men fir dal de. aeliyyah kee yah bat yahova ne sun lee, aur balak ka praan us men fir a gaya aur vah jee utta. tab aeliyyah balak ko attaree par se neechhe ghar men le gaya, aur aeliyyah ne yah kahakar usakee mata ke hath men saunp diya, ki dekhtera betta jeevit haai. sree ne aeliyyah se kaha, ab mujhe nishchay ho gaya haai ki too parameshvar ka jan haai, aur yahova ka jo vachan tere munh se nikalata haai, vah sach hota haai.

18

bahut dinon ke bad, teesare varsha men yahova ka yah vachan aeliyyah ke pas pahuncha, ki jakar apane apap ko ahab ko dikha, aur maain boomi par menh barasa doonga. tab aeliyyah apane ap ko ahab ko dikhane gaya. us samay shaemaron men akal bharee tha. isaliye ahab ne obadhah ko jo usake gharane ka deevan tha bulavaya. obadhah to yahova ka bhy yahan tak manata tha ki jab ijaebel yahova ke naabiyon ko nash karatee thee, tab obadhah ne aek sau nabiyon ko lekar pachasa-pachas karake gufaanon men chhpaai rakha aur ann jal dekar unaka palana-poshan karata raha. aur ahab ne obadhah se kaha, ki desh men jal ke sab soton aur sab nadiyon ke pas ja, kadachit itanee ghaas mile ki ham ghodon aur khchcharon ko jeeavit bacha sake, aur hamare sab pashu n mar jaaen. aur unhon ne apas men desh bantta ki us men hokar chalen aek or ahab aur doosaree obadhah chala. obadhah marga men tha, ki aeliyyah usako mila use charanh kar vah munh ke bal gira, aur kaha, he mere prabhu aeliyyah, kya too haai? us ne kaha han maain hee hoo jakar apane svamee se kah, ki eliyah mila haai. us ne kaha, maain ne aeesa kya pap kiya haai ki too mujhe marava dalane ke liye ahab ke hath karana chahata haai? tere parameshvar yahova ke jeevan kee shapath koi aeesee jati va rajy nahee, jis men mere svamee ne tujhe ddoondhne ko n bheja ho, aur jab un logon ne kaha, ki vah yahan naheen haai, tab us ne us rajy va jati ko isakee shapath khailai ki aeliyyah

naheen mila. aur ab too kahata haai ki jakar apane svamee se kah, ki aeliyyah mila ! fir jyon hee maain tere pas se chala jaunga, tyon hee yahova ka atma tujhe n jane kahan utta le jaaega, so jab maain jakar ahab ko bataunga, aur too use n milega, tab vah mujhe mar dalega parantu maain tera das apane ladhapan se yahova ka bhy manata aya hoo ! kya mere prabhu ko yah naheen bataya gaya, ki jab ijaebel yahova ke naabiyon ko ghaat karatee thee tab maain ne kya kiya? ki yahova ke nabiyon men se aek sau lekar pachaya-pachay karake gufaaon men chhpaai rakha, aur unhen ann jal dekar palata raha. fir ab too kahata haai, jakar apane svamee se kah, ki aeliyyah mila haai ! tab vah mujhe ghaat karega. aeliyyah ne kaha, senaon ka yahova jisake samhane maain rahata hoo, usake jeevan kee shapath aj maain apane ap ko use dikhaunga. tab obadhah ahab se milane gaya, aur usako bata diya, so ahab aeliyyah se milane chala. aeliyyah ko dekhte hee ahab ne kaha, hee israaael ke satanevale kya too hee haai? us ne kaha, maain ne israaael ko kasht naheen diya, parantu too hee ne aur tere pita ke gharane ne diya haai kyonki tum yahova kee agyaao ko ttalakal bal devataon kee upasana karane lage. ab doot bhejakar sare israaael ko aur bal ke saddhe char sau nabiyon aur ashora ke char sau naabiyon ko jo ijaebel kee mej par khate haai, mere pas kamrmel parvat par ikattha kar le. tab ahab ne sare israaaeliyon ko bula bheja aur naabiyon ko kamrmel parvat par ikattha kiya. aur aeliyyah sab logon ke pas akar kahane laga, tum kab tak do vicharon men lattke rahoge, yadi yahova parameshvar ho, to usake peechhe ho leoe aur yaadi bal ho, to usake peechhe ho leo. logon ne usake uttar men aek bhee bat n kahee. tab aeliyyah ne logon se kaha, yahova ke nabiyon men se keval maain hee rah gaya hoo aur bal ke nabee saddhe char sau manushy haain. isaliye do bachhde lakar hamen diae jae, aur ve aek apane liye chhunakar use ttukade ttukade kattkar lakadee par rakh de, aur kuchh ag n lagaen aur maain doosare bachhde ko taaiyar karake lakadee par rakoon, aur kuchh ag n lagaunga. tab tum to apane davata se praarthna karana, aur maain yahova se praarthna karoon, aur jo ag girakar uttar de vahee parameshvar tthare. tab sab log bol utte, achchhee bata. aur aeliyyah ne bal ke nabiyon se kaha, pahile tum aek bachhda chhunakar taaiyar kar lo, kyonki tum to bahut ho tab apane devata se praarthna karana, parantu ag n lagana. tab unhon ne us bachhde ko jo unhen diya gaya tha lekar taaiyar kiya, aur bhor se lekar dopahar tak vah yah kahakar bal se praarthna karate rahe, ki he bal hamaree sun, hee bal hamaree sun ! parantu n koi shabd aur n koi uttar denevala hua. tab ve apanee banai hui vedee par uchhlane koodane lage. dopahar ko aeliyyah ne yah kahakar unaka ttttha kiya, ki unche shabd se pukaro, vah to devata haai vah to dhyaan lagaee hoga, va kaheen gaya hoga va yatra men hoga, va ho sakata haai ki sota ho aur use jagana chahiae. aur unhon ne bade shabd se pukar pukar ke apanee reeti ke anusar chhuriyon aur baarchhrien se apane apane ko yahan tak ghaayal kiya ki lohoo luhan ho gae. ve dopahar bhr hee kya, varan bhentt chaddhane ke samay tak nabooavatt karate rahe, parantu koi shabd sun n pada aur n to kisee ne uttar diya aur n kan lagaya. tab aeliyyah ne sab logon se kaha, mere nikatt

ao aur sab log usake nikatt aae. tab us ne yahova kee vedee kee jo girai gai thee marammat kee. fir aeliyyah ne yakoob kee putraen kee ginatee ke anusar jisake pas yahova ka yah pachan aya tha, ki tera nam israaael hoga, barah patthar chhantte, aur un patthron se yahova ke nam kee aek vedee banai aur usake charon or itana bada aek gadha khod diya, ki us men do saa beej sama sake. tab us ne vedee par lakadee ko sajaya, aur bachhde ko ttukade ttukade kattkar lakadee par dhar diya, aur kaha, char ghade paneer bhr ke homabaali, pashu aur lakadee par undel do. tab us ne kaha, doosaree bar vaaisa hee karo tab logon ne doosaree bar vaaisa hee kiya. fir us ne kaha, teesaree bar karo tab logon ne teesaree bar bhee vaaisa hee kiya. aur jal vedee ke charon or bah gaya, aur gadhe ko bhee us ne jal se bhr diya. fir bhentt chaddhane ke samay aeliyyah nabee sameep jakar kahane laga, hee ibraaheem, isahak aur israaael ke parameshvar yahova ! aj yah pragatt kar ki israaael men too hee parameshvar haai, aur maain tera das hoo, aur maain ne ye sab kam tajh se vachan pakar kiae haain. hee yahava ! meree sun, meree sun, ki ye log jan len ki hee yahova, too hee parameshvar haai, aur too hee unaka man lautta leta haai. tab yahova kee ag akash se pragatt hui aur homabaali ko lakadee aur patthron aur dhooli samet bhsam kar diya, aur gadhe me jal bhee sukha diya. yah dekh sab log munh ke bal girakar bol utte, yahova hee parameshvar haai, yahova hee parameshvar haai aeliyyah ne un se kaha, bal ke naabiyon ko pakad lo, un men se aek bhee choottte n pae tab unhon ne unako pakad liya, aur aeliyyah ne unhen neeche kishaen ke nale men le jakar mar dala. fir aeliyyah ne ahab se kaha, uttkar kha pee, kyonki bharee vashara kee sanasanahatt sun padtee haai. tab ahab khane peene chala gaya, aur aeliyyah kamrmel kee chottee par chaddh gaya, aur boomi par gir kar apana munh ghautton ke beech kiya. aur us ne apane sevak se kaha, chaddhkar samudra kee or draashtti kar dek, tab us ne chaddhkar dekha aur lautkar kaha, kuchh naheen deekhta. aeliyyah ne kaha, fir sat bar ja. sataveen bar us ne kaha, dekh samudra men se manushy ka hath sa aek chhotta adal utt raha haai. aeliyyah ne kaha, ahab ke pas jakar kah, ki rath jutava kar neeche ja, kaheen aeese n ho ki noo vashara ke karan ruk jae. thodee hee der men akash vayu se udai hui ghattao, aur andhaee se kala ho gaya aur bhree vashara hone lagee aur ahab savar hokar yijrael ko chala. tab yahova kee shaaktai aeliyyah par aeese hui ki vah kamar bandhakar ahab ke age age yijrael tak daudta chala gaya.

19

tab ahab ne ijaebel ko aeliyyah ke sab kam vistar se bataae ki us ne sab nabiyon ko talavar se kis prakar mar dala. tab ijaebel ne aeliyyah ke pas aek doot ke dara kahala bheja, ki yadi maain kal isee samay tak tera praan unaka sa n kar daloon to devata mere sath vaaisa hee varan us se bhee adhaik karen. yah dekh aeliyyah apana praan lekar bhaga, aur yahooda ke beshba ko pahunchakar apane sevak ko vaheen chhod diya. aur ap jangal men aek din ke marga par jakar aek jha ke ped ke tale baaitt gaya, vahan us ne yah

kah kar apane mratyu manglee ki he yahova bas haai, ab mera praan le le, kyonaki maain apane purakhaon se achchha naheen hoo. chah jha ke ped tale lett kar so gaya aur dekho aek doot ne use chookar kaha, uttkar kha. us ne draashtti karake kya dekha ki mere sirahane patthron par pako ui ek rottee, aur ek surahee paneh dhara haai tab us ne khaya aur piya aur fir lett gaya. doosaree bar yahova ka doot aya aur use chookar kaha, uttkar kha, kyonki tujhe bahut bharee yatra karanee haai. tab us ne uttkar khaya piya aur usee bhajan se bal pakar chalees din rat chhalate chhalate parameshvar ke parvat horeb ko pahuncha. vahan vah aek gufaa men jakar tkai aur yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki he aeliyyah tera yahan kya kama? un ne uttar diya senaon ke parameshvar yahova ke nimitt mujhe badee jalan hui haai, kyoki israaealoon ne teree vacha al dee, teree bediyon ko gira diya, aur tere nabiyan ko talavar se ghaat kiya haai, aur maain hee akela rah gaya hoo aur ve mere praanon ke bhee khojee haain. us ne kaha, nikalakar yahova ke sammukh parvat par khda ho. aur yahova pas se hokar chala, aur yahova ke samhane ek badee prachand andhaee se pahad fattne aur chattanent toottne lagee, taubhee yahova us andhaee men n tha fir andhaee ke bad boonidol hooa, taubhee yahova us boonidol men n tha. fir boonidol ke bad ag dikhai dee, taubhee yahova us ag men n tha fir ag ke bad aek daba hua dhaeema shabd sunai diya. yah sunate hee aeliyyah ne apana munh char se ddhanpa, aur bahar jakar gufaa ke dar par khda hua. fir aek shabd use sunai diya, ki he aeliyyah tera yahan kya kama? us ne kaha, mujhe senaun ke parameshvar yahova ke nimitt badee jalan hui, kyonaki israaealoon ne teree vacha ttal dee, aur teree vediyon ko gira diya haai aur tere nabiyan ko talavar se ghaat kiya haai aur maain hee akela rah gaya hoo aur ve mere praanon ke bhee khojee haain. yahova ne us se kaha, lauttkar damishk ke jangal ko ja, aur vahan pahunchakar aram ka raja hone ke liye hajaael ka, aur israaael ka raja hone ko nimashae ke pote yehoo ka, aur apane sthan par nabeen hone ke liye abelamahola ke shaapat ke putra aelesha ka aabhaishok karana. aur hajaael ke talavar se jo koi bach jae usako yehoo mar dalega aur jo koi yehoo ke talavar se bach jae usako aelesha mar dalega. taubhee maain sat hajar israaealoon ko bacha rakoonga. ye to ve sab haai, jinhon ne n to bal ke age ghautne tteke, aur n munh se use chooma haai. tab vah vahan se chal diya, aur shaapat ka putra aelesha use mila jo barah jodee baail apane age kiae huae ap barahaveen ke sath hokar hal jot raha tha. usake pas jakar aeliyyah ne apanee char us par dal dee. tab vah baailon ko chhodkar aeliyyah ke peechhe dauda, aur kahane laga, mujhe apane mata-apita ko choomane dee, tab maain tere peechhe chaloonga. us ne kaha, lautt ja, maain ne tujh se kya kiya haai? tab vah usake peechhe se lautt gaya, aur aek jodee baail lekar baali kia, aur baailon ka saman jalakar unaka mans paka ke apane logon ko de diya, aur unhon ne khaya tab vah kamar bandhakar aeliyyah ke peechhe chala, aur usakee seva tthal karane laga.

aur aram ke raja benhadad ne apanee saree sena ikatthee kee, aur usake sath battees raja aur ghaede aur rath the unhen sang lekar us ne shaemaron par chaddhai kee, aur use ghor ke usake viruddh lada. aur us ne nagar men israael ke raja ahab ke pas dooton ko yah kahane ke liye bheja, ki benhadad tujh se yon kahata haai, ki tera chandee sona mera haai, aur teree striayon aur ladkebalon men jo jo uttam haain vah bhee sab mere haain. israael ke raja ne usake pas kahala bheja, he mere prabhu ! he raja ! tere vachan ke anasar maain aur mera jo kuchh haai, sab tera haai. unheen dooton ne fir akar kaha benhadad tujh se yon kahata haai, ki maain ne tere pas yah kahala bheja tha ki tujhe apanee chandee sona aur striayan aur balak bhee mujhe dene padenge. parantu kal isee samay maain apane karmachaariyon ko tere pas bhejooonga aur ve tere aur tere karmachaariyon ke dharon men ddoonddh-ddhanddh karenga, aur teree jo jo manabhavane vastuen nikalen unhen ve apane apane hath men lekar aaenge. tab israael ke raja ne apane desh ke sab puraniyon ko bulavakar kaha, soch vichar karo, ki vah manushy hamaree hani hee ka abhailashae haai us ne mujh se meree striaya, balak, chandee sona manga bheja haai, aur maain ne inkar n kiya. tab sab puraniyon ne aur sab sadhaaran logon ne us se kaha, usakee n sunana aur n manana. tab raja ne benhadad ke dooton se kaha, mere prabhu raja se meree or se kaho, jo kuuchh too ne pahile apane das se chaha tha vah to maain karroonga, parantu yah mujh se n hoga. tab benhadad ke dooton ne jakar use yah uttar suna diya. tab benhadad ne ahab ke pas kahala bheja, yadi shaemaron men itanee dhooli nikale ki mere sab peechhe chalaneharon kee mutthee bhr kar att jae to devata mere sath aeesea hee varan is se bhee aadhaai karen. israael ke raja ne uttar dekar kaha, us se kaho, ki jo hathaiyar bandhata ho vah usakee nai n foole jo unhen utarata ho. yah vachan sunate hee vah jo aur rajaon samet deron men pee raha tha, us ne apane karmachaariyon se kaha, panati bandhae, tab unhon ne nagar ke viruddh panti bandhae. tab aek nabeen te israael ke raja ahab ke pas jakar kaha, yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, yah badee bheed jo too ne dekhee haai, us sab ko maain aj tere hath men kar doonga, is se too jan lega, ki maain yahova hoo. ahab ne poochha, kis ke dara? us ne kaha yahova yon kahata haai, ki pradeshane ke haakimon ke sevakan ke dara ! fir us ne poochha, yuddh ko kaun arambh kare? us ne uttar diya, too hee. tab us ne pradeshane ke haakimon ke sevakan kee ginattee lee, aur ve do sau battees nikale aur unake bad us ne sab israaealee logon kee ginattee lee, aur ve sat hajar nikale. ye dopahar ko nikal gaa, us samay benhadad apane sahayak batteeson rajaon samet deron men daroo peekar matavala ho raha tha. pradeshane ke haakimon ke sevakan pahile nikale. tab benhadad ne doot bheje, aur unhon ne us se kaha, shaemaron se kuchh manushy nikale ate haain. us ne kaha, chahe ve mel karane ko nikale ho, chahe ladne ko, taubhee unhen jeevit hee pakad lao. tab pradeshane ke haakimon ke sevakan aur unake peechhe kee sena ke sipahee nagar se nikale. taur ve apane apane samhane ke

purush ko parane lage aur aramee bhave, aur israaael ne unaka peechha kiya, aur aram ka raja benhadad, savaron ke sang ghaede par chaddha, aur bhagakar bach gaya. tab israaael ke raja ne bhee nikalakar ghaedon aur rathon ko mara, aur araamiyon ko badee mar se mara. tab us nabee ne israaael ke raja ke pas jakar kaha, jakar ladai ke liye apane ko draddh kar, aur sachet hokar soch, ki kya karana haai, kyonki naye varsha ke lagate hee aram ka raja fir tujh par chaddhai karega. tab aram ke raja ke karmachaariyon ne us se kaha, un logon ka devata pahadee devata haai, is karan ve ham par prabal huae isaliye ham un se chauras boomi par laden to nishchay ham un par prabal ho jaaenge. aur yah bhee kam kar, arthata sab rajon ka pad le, aur unake sthan par senapaatiyon ko tthara de. fir aek aur sena jo teree us sena ke barabar ho jo nasht ho gai haai, ghaede ke badale ghaeda, aur rath ke badale rath, apane liye gin le tab ham chauras boomi par un se lade, aur nishchay un par prabal ho jaaenge. unakee yah sammaati manakar benhadad ne vaaisa hee kiya. aur naye varsha ke lagate hee benhadad ne araamiyon ko ikattha kiya, aur israaael se ladne ke liye apek ko gaya. aur israaalee bhee ikatthe kiae gaa, aur unake bhojan ke taaiya-ree hui tab ve unaka samhana karane ko gaa, aur israaalee unake samhane dere dalakar bakaariyon ke do chhotte jhund se dekh pade, parantu araamiyon se desh bhr gaya. tab parameshvar ke usee jan ne israaael ke raja ke pas jakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, aramiyon ne yah kaha haai, ki yahova pahadee devata haai, parantu neechee boomi ka naheen haai is karan maain us badee bheed ko tere hath men kar doonga, tab tumhen bodha ho jaaega ki maain yahova hoo. aur ve sat din amhane samhane dere dale pade rahe tab sataven din yuddh chhdi gaya aur aek din men israaaliyon ne aek lakh aramee piyade mar dale. jo bach gaa, vah apek ko bhagakar nagar men ghause, aur vahan un bache huae logon men se sattaais hajar purush shharapanah ke deeval ke girane se dab kar mar gae. benhadad bhee bhag gaya aur nagar ke aek bheetaree kottree men gaya. tab usake karmachaariyon ne us se kaha, sun, ham ne to suna haai, ki israaael ke gharane ke raja dayalu raja hote haai, isaadiye hamen kamar men ttatt aur sir par rassaiyan bandho huae israaael ke raja ke pas jane de, sambhv haai ki vah tera praan bacha le. tab ve kamar men ttatt aur sir par rassaiyan bandha kar israaael ke raja ke pas jakar kahane lage, tera das benhadad tujh se kahata haai, krapa kar ke mujhe jeevit rahane de. raja ne uttar diya, kya vah ab tak jeevit haai? vah to mera bhai haai. un logon ne ise shuubh shakun janakar, fauta se boojh lene ka yatn kiya ki yah usake man ke bat haai ki nahee, aur kaha, han tera bhai benhadada. raja ne kaha, jakar usako le ao. tab benhadad usake pas nikal aya, aur us ne use apane rath par chaddha liya. tab benhadad ne us se kaha, jo nagar mere peeta ne tere pita se le liae the, unako maain faer doonga aur jaaise mere pita ne shaemaron men apane liye sadken banavai, vaaise hee too damishk men sadken banavana. ahab ne kaha, maain isee vacha par tujhe chhod deta hoo, tab us ne benhadad se vacha bandhakar, use svatantra kar diya. isake bad naabiyon ke chelon men se aek jan ne yahova se vachan pakar apane sangee se

kaha, mujhe mar, jab us manushy ne use marane se inakar kiya, tab us ne us se kaha, too ne yahova ka vachan naheen mana, is karan sun, jyonhee too mere pas se chala jaaega, tyonhee sinh se mar dala jaaega. tab jyonhee vah usake pas se chala gaya, jyonhee use aek sinh mila, aur usako mar dala. fir usako doosara manushy mila, aur us se bhee us ne kaha, mujhe mara. aur us ne usako aeasa mara ki vah ghaayal hua. tab vah nabee chala gaya, aur ankhone ko pagadee se ddhan-pakar raja kee batt johata hua marga par khda raha. jab raja pas hokar ja raha tha, tab us ne usakee dohai dekar kaha, ki jab tera das yuddh kshotra men gaya tha tab koi manushy merree or mudkar kisee manushy ko mere pas le aya, aur mujh se kaha, ise patushy kee chaukasee kara yaadi yah kisee reeati choott jaa, to usake praan ke badale tujhe apana praan dena hoga naheen to kikkar bhr chandee dena padege. usake bad tera das idhar udhar kam men fans gaya, fir vah n mila. israael ke raja ne us se kaha, tera aeasa hee nyay hoga too ne ap apana nyay kiya haai. nabee ne jhtt apanee ankhone se pagadee uttai, tab israaael ke raja ne use pahichan liya, ki vah koi nabee haai. tab us ne raja se kaha, yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, isaliye ki too ne apane hath se aeese aeek manushy ko jane diya, jise maain ne satyanash ho jane ko ttharaya tha, tujhe usake praan kee santeee aprana praan aur usakee praja kee santeee, apanee praja denee padegee. tab israaael ka raja udas aur aprasann hokar ghar kee or jala, aur shaemaron ko aya.

21

nabot nam aek yijraelee kee aek dakh kee baree shaemaron ke raja ahab ke rajamaandair ke pas yijrael men thee. in baton ke bad eeb ne nabot se kaha, teree dakh kee baree meere ghar ke pas haai, too use mujhe de ki maain us men sag pat kee baree lagaun aur maain usake badale tujhe us se achchee aek baattkai doonga, naheen to teree ichchha ho to maain tujhe usaka mooly de doonga. nabot ne yahab se kaha, yahova n kare ki maain apane purakhaon ka nij bhag tujhe doon ! yijraelee nabot ke is vachan ke karan ki maain tujhe apane purakhaon ka nij bhag n doonga, ahab udas aur aprasann hokar apate ghar gaya, aur bichhaune par lett gaya aur munh faer liya, aur kuchh bhejan n kiya. tab usakee patnee ijaebel ne usake pas akhar poochha, tera man kyon aeasa udas haai ki too kuchh bhojan naheen karata? us ne kaha, karan yah haai, ki maain ne yijraelee nabot se kaha ki rupaya lekar mujhe apanee dakh kee baree de, naheen to yadi noo chahe to maain usakee santeee doosaree dakh kee baree doonga aur usane kaha, maain apanee dakh kee baree tujhe n doonga. usakee patnee ijaebel ne us se kaha, kya too israael par rajy karata haai ki naheen? uttkar bhojan kara aur tera man anandait ho yijraelee nabot kee dakh kee baree maain tujhe dilava doongee. tab us ne ahab ke nam se chithee likhkar usakee angoottee kee chhap lagakar, un puraniyon aur raison ke pas bhej dee jo usee nagar men nabot ke pados men rahate the. us chithee men us ne yon likha, ki upavas ka prachar karo, aur nabot ko logon ke samhane unche sthan par baaitana. tab do neech janon ko usake samhane baaitana jo sak-

shaae dekar us se kahe, too ne pameshvar aur raja donon kee ninda kee. nab num log use bahar le jakar usako patthravah karana, ki vah mar jaae. ijaebel kee chitthee men kee agyaa ke anusar nagar men rahanevale puraniyon aur raison ne upavas ka prachar kiya, aur nabot ko logon ke samhane unche sthan par baaittaya. tab do neech jan akar usake sammukh baaitt gaee aur un neech janon ne logon logon ke samhane nabot ke vimddh yah sakshaae dee, ki nabot ne pameshvar aur raja donon kee ninda kee. is par unhon ne use nager se bahar le jakar usako patthravah kiya, aur vah mar gaya. tab unhon ne ijaebel ke pas yah kahala bheja ki nabot patthravah karake mar dala gaya haai, ijaebel ne ahab se kaha, uttkar yijraelee nabot kee dakh kee baree ko jise us ne tuijhe rupaya lekar dene se bhee inakar kiya tha apane aadhaikar men le, kyonaki nabot jeeavit naheen parantu vah mar gaya haai. yijraelee nabot kee mratyu ka samachar pate hee ahab usakee dakh kee baree apane aadhaikar men lene ke liye vahan jane ko utt khda hua. tab yahova ka yah vachan nishabee aeliyyah ke pas pahuncha, ki chal, shaemaron men rahanevale is-raaael ke raja ahab se milane ko ja vah to nabot kee dakh kee baree men haai, use apane aadhaikar men lene ko vah vahan gaya haai. aur us se yah kahana, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki kya too ne ghaat kiya, aur aadhaikaree bhee ban baaitta? fir too us se yah bhee kahana, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki jis sthan par kutton ne nabot ka lohoo chatta, usee sthan par kutte tera bhee lohoo chattenge. aeliyyah ko dekhkar ahab ne kaha, he mere shatra ! kya too ne mera pata lagaya haai? us ne kaha ha, lagaya to haai aur isaka karan yah haai, ki jo yahova kee drashti men bura haai, use karane ke liye too ne apane ko bech dala haai. maain tuij par aeesee vipaattai daloonga, ki tuijhe pooree reeati se mitta daloonga aur ahab ke ghar ke aek aek ladke ko aur kya bandhaui, kya svadhaeen israael men har aek rahanevale ko bhee nash kar daloonga. aur maain tera gharana nabat ke putra yarobam, aur ahiyyah ke putra basha ka sa kar doonga isaliye ki too ne mujhe krodhait kiya haai, aur israael se pap kar-avaya haai. aur ijaebel ke vishay men yahova yah kahata haai, ki yijrael ke kile ke pas kutte ijaebel ko kha dalenge. ahab ka jo kai nagar men mar jaega usako kutte kha lenge aur jo koi maaidan men mar jaega usako akash ke pakshaee kha jaaenge. sachamuch ahab ke tuly aur koi n tha jisane apanee patnee ijaebel ke usakane par vah kam karane ko jo yahova kee drashti men bura haai, apane ko bech dala tha. vah to un aemoriyon kee nai jinako yahova ne israaeliyyon ke samhane se desh se nikala tha bahut hee ghain-aune kam karata tha, arthata mooraton kee upasana karane laga tha. aeliyyah ke ye vachan sunakar ahab ne apane vasr faade, aur apanee deh par ttatt lapet-tkar upavas karane aur ttatt hee oddhe pada rahane laga, aur dabe panvon chalane laga. aur yahova ka yah vachan tishabee aeliyyah ke pas pahuncha, ki kya too ne dekha haai ki ahab mere samhane namra ban gaya haai? is karan ki vah mere samhane namra ban gaya haai maain vah vipaattai usake jeete jee us par n daloonga parantoo usake putra ke dinon men maain usake gharane par vah pipaattai bhejoonga.

aur teen varsha tak aramee aur israaelee bina yuddh rahe. teesare varsha men yahooda ka raja yahoshaapat israael ke raja ke pas gaya. tab israael ke raja ne apane karmachaariyon se kaha, kya tum ko maloom haai, ki gilad ka ramot hamara haai? fir ham kyon chupachap rahate aur use aram ke raja ke hath se kyon naheen chheen lete haain? aur us ne yahoshaapat se poochha, kya too mere sang gilad ke ramot se ladne ke liye jaaga? yahoshaapat ne israael ke raja ko uttar diya, jaaisa too haai vaaisa maain bhee hoo. jaaisee teree praja haai vaaisee hee meree bhee praja haai, aur jaaise tere ghaede haain vaaise hee mere bhee ghaede haain. fir yahoshaapat ne israael ke raja se kaha, ki aj yahova kee ichchha maloom kar le, nab israael ke raja ne nabiyon ko jo koi char sau purush the ikattha karake un se poochha, kya maain gilad ke ramot se yuddh karane ke liye chaddhai karoo, va ruka rahoon? unhon ne uttar diya, chaddhai kar kyonaki prabhu usako raja ke hath men kar dega. parantu yahoshaapat ne poochha, kya yahan yahova ka aur bhee koi nabee naheen haai jis se ham poochh len? israael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, ha, yimla ka putra meekayah aek purush aur haai jisake dara ham yahoeva se poochh sakate haain? parantu maain us se gharana rakhta hoo, kyonki vah mere vishy kalyan kee naheen varan haani hee kee bhvishyadane karata haai. yahoshaapat ne kaha, raja aeese n kahe. tab dasraael ke raja ne aek hakim ko bulava kar kaha, yimla ke putra meekayah ko fauta se le a. is-raaael ka raja aur yahooda ka raja yahoshaapat, apane apane rajavasr paahine huae shaemaron ke faattk men aek khule sthan men apane apane sinhasan par virajaman the aur sab bhavishyadvkta unake sammukh bhavishyadane kar rahe the. tab kanana ke putra sidaakiyyah ne lohe ke seeng banakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki in se too araamiyon ko marate marate nash kar dalega. aur sab naabiyon ne isee ashay kee bhavishyadane karake kaha, gilad ke ramot par chaddhai kar aur too kratarth ho kyonaki yahova use raja ke hath men kar dega. aur jo doot meekayah ko bulane gaya tha us ne us se kaha, sun, bhavishyadvkta aek hee munh se raja ke vishay shuubh vachan kahate haain to teree baten unakee see hon too bhee shuubh vachan kahana. meekayah ne kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee shapath jo kuchh yahova mujh se kahe, vahee maain khaaonga. jab vah raja ke pas aya, tab raja ne us se poochha, he meekayah ! kya ham gilad ke ramot se yuddh karane ke liye chaddhai karen va ruke rahen? us ne usako uttar diya ha, chaddhai kar aur too kratarth ho aur yahova usako raja ke hath men kar de. raja ne us se kaha, mujhe kitane bar tuijhe shapath dharakar chitana hoga, ki too yahova ka smaran karake mujh se sach hee kaha. meekayah ne kaha mujhe samast israael bina charapahe kee bhed-bakariyon kee nai pahadon para tittar bittar dekh pada, aur yahova ka yah vachan aya, ki ve to anath haain ataavee v apate apane ghar kushal kshom se lautt jaen. tab israael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, kya maain ne tuij se n kaha tha, ki vah mere vishay kalyan kee naheen hani hee kee bhvishyadane karega. meekayah ne kaha is karan too yahova ka yah

vachan sun ! mujhe sinhasan par virajaman yahova aur usake daahine banyen khdee iui svarga kee samast sena dikhai dee haai. tab yahova ne poochha, ahab ko kaun aeesa bahakaaega, ki vah gilad ke ramo par chaddhai karake khete aae tab kisee te kuch, aur kisee ne kuchh kaha. nidan aek atma pas akar yahov ke sammukh khdee hui, aur kahane lagee, maain usako vahakaungee yahova ne poochha, kis upay se? us ne kaha, maain jakar usake sab bhvishyadvktaon men paaitkar un se joott bulavaungee. yahova ne kaha, tera usako bahakana sufal hoga, jakar aeesa hee kara. to ab sun yahova ne tere in sab bhvishyadvktaon ke munh men aek joott bolanevalee atma paaittai haai, aur yahova ne tere vishy haani kee bat kahee haai. tab kanana ke putra sidaakijyah ne meekayah ke nikatt ja, usake gal par thpeda mar kar poochha, yahova ka anma mujhe chhodkar toojh se baten karane ko kidhar gaya? meekayah ne kaha, jis din too chhpaine ke liye kottree se kottree men bhgega, tab toojhe bodha hoga. tab israaael ke raja ne kaha, meekayah ko nagar ke haakim amon aur yoash rajakumar ke pas le ja aur un se kah, raja yon kahata haai, ki isako bandeeagrah men dalo, aur jab tak maain kushal se n au, tab tak ise dukh kee rottee aur panee diya karo. aur meekayah ne kaha, yadi too kabhee kushal se lautte, to jan ki yahova ne mere dara naheen kaha. fir us ne kaha, he logo tum sab ke sab sun lo. tab israaael ke raja aur yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat donon ne gilad ke ramot par chaddhai kee. aur israaael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, maain to bhesht badalakar yuddh kshotra men jaunga, parantu too apane hee vasr paahine rahana. tab israaael ka raja bhesht badalakar yuddh kshotra men gaya. aur aram ke raja ne to apane rathon ke batteeson pradhaanon ko agyaa dee thee, ki n to chhotte se lado aur n bade se, keval israaael ke raja se yooddh karo. to jab rathon ke pradhaanon ne yahoshaapat ko dekha, tab kaha, nishchay israaael ka raja vahee haai. aur ve usee se yuddh karane ko mude tab yahoshaapat chilla utta. yah dekhakar ki vah israaael ka raja naheen haai, rathon ke pradhaan usake peechha chhodkar lautt gaae. tab kisee ne attkal se aek teer chalaya aur vah israaael ke raja ke jhlaim aur nichale vasr ke beech chhedakar laga tab usane apane sarathee se kaha, maain ghaayal ho gaya hoo isaaliye bagador faer kar mujhe sena men se bahar nikal le chala. aur us din yuddh baddhta gaya aur raja apane rath men auron ke sahare araamiyon ke sammukh khda raha, aur sanjh ko mar gaya aur usake ghaav ka lohoo bahakar rath ke paudan men bhr gaya. soorya oobate huae sena men yah pukar hui, ki har aek apane nagar aur apane desh ko lautt jaae. jab raja mar gaya, tab shaemaron ko pahunchaya gaya aur shaemaron men use mittee dee gai. aur yahova ke vachan ke anusar jab usaka rath shaemaron ke pokhre men dhaeya gaya, tab kutton ne usaka lohoo chatt liya, aur veshyaen yaheen snan karatee theen. ahab ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur hatheedant ka jo bhvan us ne banaya, aur jo jo nagar us ne basaae the, yah sab kya israaaelee rajaon ke iatihar kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan ahab apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usaka putra ahajyah usake sthan par raji karane laga. israaael ke raja ahab ke chauthe varsha men asa ka putra yahoshaapat yahooda par raji

karane laga. jab yahoshaapat raji karane laga, tab vah paantees varsha ka tha. aur pachees parsha tak yaroshalem men raji karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam ajooba tha, jo shailhee kee bettee thee. aur usakee chhal sab prakar se usakee pita asa kee see thee, arthat jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai vahee vah karata raha, aur us se kuchh n muda. taubhee unche sthan ddhaae n gaa, praja ke log unche sthanon par us samay bhee baali kiya karate the aur dhoop bhee jalaya karate the. yahoshaapat ne israaael ke raja se mel kiya. aur yahoshaapat ke kam aur jo veerate us ne dikhai, aur us ne jo jo ladaiyan kee, yah sab kya yahooda ke rajaon ke itihar kee pustak men naheen likha haai? purushagamiyon men se jo usake pita asa ke dinon men rah gaae the, unako us ne desh men se nash kiya. us samay edam men koi raja n tha ek nayab rajakaj ka kam karata tha. fir yahoshaapat ne tashash ke jahaj sona lane ke liye ooper jane ko banava lia, parantu ve aeshyonageber men toott gaa, asaliye vahan n ja sake. tab ahab ke putra ahajyah ne yahoshaapat se kaha, mere jahaajiyon ko apane jahaajiyon ke sang, jahajon men jane de, parantu yahoshaapat ne inakar kiya. nidan yahoshaapat apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usake purakhaon ke sath usake moolapurush daud ke nabar men mittee dee gai. aur usaka putra yahoram usake sthan par raji karane laga. yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat ke satrahaven varsha men ahab ka putra ahajyah shaemaron men israaael par raji karane laga aur do varsha tak israaael par raji karata raha. aur us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha. aur usakee chaj usake mata pita, aur nabat ke putra yarobam kee see thee jis ne israaael se pap karavaya tha. jaise usaka pita bal kee upasane aur use dandvat karane se israaael ke parameshvar yahova ko krodhait karata raha vaaise hee ahajyah bhee karata raha.

ahab ke marane ke bad moab israaael ke viruddh ho gaya. aur ahajyah aek jhlaimileedar khaidkee men se, jo shaemaron men usake attaree men thee, gir pada, aur beemar ho gaya. tab us ne dooton ko yah kahakar bheja, ki tum jakar aekron ke balajaboob nam devata se yah poochh ao, ki kya maain is beemaree se bachoonga ki naheen? tab yahova ke doot ne tishabee aeliyyah se kaha, uttkar shaemaron ke raja ke dooton se milane ko ja, aur un se kah, kya israaael men koi parameshvar naheen jo tum aekron ke balajaboob devata se poochhne jate ho? isaliye ab yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, ki jis palang par too pada haai, us par se kabhee n uttega, parantu mar hee jaaega. tab aeliyyah chala gaya. jab ahajyah ke doot usake pas lautt aa, tab us ne un se poochha, tum kyon lautt aae ho? unhon ne us se kaha, ki ek manushy ham se milane ko aya, aur kaha, ki jis raja ne tum ko bheja usake pas lauttkar kaho, yahova yon kahata haai, ki kya israaael men koi parameshvar naheen jo too ekron ke balajaboob devata se poochhne ko bhejate haai? is karan jis palang par too pada haai, us par se kabhee n uttega, parantu mar hee jaaega. us ne un se poochha, jo manushy tum se milane ko aya, aur tum se ye baten kahee, usaka kaaisa ranga-roop tha? unhon ne usako uttar diya, vah to ronar manushy tha aur apaanee kamar men chamade ka faentta bandho huae tha. us ne kaha, vah tishabee aeliyyah hoga. tab us ne usake pas pachas sipaahiyon ke aek pradhaan ko usake pachason sipaahiyon samet bheja. pradhaan ne usake pas jakar kya dekha ki vah pahad kee chottee par baaitta haai. aur us ne us se kaha, he parameshvar ke bhkt raja ne kaha haai, ki too utar a. aeliyyah ne us pachas sipaahiyon ke pradhaan se kaha, yadi maain parameshvar ka bhkt hoo to akash se ag girakar tuijhe tere pachason samet bhm kar dale. tab akash se ag utaree aur use usake pachason samet bhm kar diya. fir raja ne usake pas pachas sipaahiyon ke aek aur pradhaan ko, pachason sipaahiyon samet bhej diya. pradhaan ne us se kaha he parameshvar ke bhkt raja ne kaha haai, ki fauta se too utar a. aeliyyah ne uttar dekar un se kaha, yadi maain parameshvar ka bhkt hoo to akash se ag girakar tuijhe, tere pachason samet bhm kar dale tab akash se parameshvar kee ag utaree aur use usake pachason samet bhm kar diya. fir raja ne teesaree bar pachas sipaahiyon ke aek aur pradhaan ko, pachason sipaahiyon samet bhej diya, aur pachas ka vah teesara pradhaan chaddhkar, aeliyyah ke samhane ghautton ke bal gira, aur gidgida kar us se kahane laga, he parameshvar ke bhkt mera praan aur tere in pachas dason ke praan teree draashti men anamol tharen. pachas pachas sipaahiyon ke jo do pradhaan apane apane pachason samet pahile aae the, unako to ag ne akash se girakar bhm kar dala, parantu ab mera praan teree draashti men anamol thare. tab yahova ke doot ne uliyyah se kaha, usake sang neech ja, us se pat dra. tab aeliyyah uttkar usake sang raja ke pas neech gaya. aur us se kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki too ne to aekron ke balajaboob devata se poochhne ko doot bheje the to kya israaael men koi parameshvar naheen ki jis se too poochh sake? is karan too jis palang par pada haai, us

par se kabhee n uttega, parantu mar hee jaaega. yahova ke is vachan ke anusar jo aeliyyah ne kaha tha, vah mar gaya. aur usake santan n hone ke karan yahoram usake sthan par yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat ke putra yahoram ke doosare varsha men rajy karane laga. ahajyah ke aur kam jo us ne kiae vah kya israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men naheen likhe haain?

2

jab yahova aeliyyah ko bavandr ke dara svarga men utta lene ko tha, tab aeliyyah aur aelesha donon sang sang gilagal se chale. aeliyyah ne aelesha se kaha, yahova mujhe betel tak bhejate haai isaliye too yaheen tthara raha. aelesha ne kaha, yahova ke aur tere jeevan kee shapath mainin tuijhe naheen chhodne ka isaliye ve betel ko chale gaee. aur betelavasee bhavishyadvktaon ke chele aelesha ke pas akar kahane lage, kya tuijhe maloom haai ki aj yahova tere svamee ko tere upar se utta lene par haai? us ne kaha, ha, mujhe bhee yah maloom haai, tum chup raho. aur aeliyyah ne us se kaha, he aelesha, yahova mujhe yareeho ko bhejate haai isaliye too yaheen tthara rah us ne kaha, yahova ke aur tere jeevan kee shapath mainin tuijhe naheen chhodne ka so ve yareeho ko aae. aur yareehovasee bhavishyadvktaon ke chele aelesha ke pas akar kahane lage, kya tuijhe maloom haai ki aj yahova tere svamee ko tere upar se utta lene par haai? us ne uttar diya, han mujhe bhee maloom haai, tum chup raho. fir aeliyyah ne us se kaha, yahova mujhe yaradan tak bhejate haai, so too yaheen tthara raha us ne kaha, yahova ke aur tere jeevan kee shapath mainin tuijhe naheen chhodneka so ve donon age chane. aur bhavishyadvktaon ke chelon men se pachas jan jakar unake samhane door khde hua, aur ve donon yaradan ke teer khde hue. tab aeliyyah ne apanee char pakadkar aeentt lee, aur jal par mara, tab vah idhar udhar do bhag ho gaya aur ve donon sthl hee sthl par utar gaee. unake par pahunchane par ealiyyah ne eleesha se kaha, us se paahile ki maain tere pas se utta liye jaun jo kuchh too chahe ki maain tere liye karoon vah manga eleesha ne kaha, tuij men jo atma haai, usaka doona bhag mujhe mil jae. aeliyyah ne kaha, too ne kaantnai bat manglee haai, taubhee yadi too mujhe utta liye jane ke bad dekhne paae to tere liye aeese hee hoga naheen to n hoga. ve chalate chalate baten kar rahe the, ki achanak aek agnai may rath aur agnaimay dhaedon ne unako alag alag kiya, aur aeliyyah bavandr men hokar svarga par chaddh gaya. aur use aelesha dekhta aur mukarata raha, hanay mere pita ! hay mere pita ! hay israaael ke rath aur savaro ! jab vah usako fir dekh n pada, tab us ne apate vasr pade aur faadkar do bhag kar diae. fir us ne aeliyyah kee char uttai jo us par se giree thee, aur vah lautt gaya, aur yaradan ke teer par khda hua. aur us ne aeliyyah kee vah char jo us par se giree thee, pakad kar jal par maree aur kaha, aeliyyah ka parameshvar yahova kahana haai? jab us ne jal par mara, tab vah idhar udhar do bhag ho gaya aur aelesha par ho gaya. use dekhkar bhvishyadvktaon ke chele jo yareeho men usake samhane the, kahane lage, ealiyyah men jo atma thee, vahee eleesha par tthar gai haai so ve us se mi-

lane ko aae aur usake samhane boomi tak jhukakar dandvat kee. tab unhon ne us se kaha, sun, tere dason ke pas pachas balavan purush haai, ve jakar tere svamee ko ddooddhe, sambhv haai ki kya jane yahova ke atma ne usako uttakar kiseen pahad par va kisee tarai men dal diya ho us ne kaha, mat bhejo. jab unhon ne usako yahan tak dabaya ki vah lajjait ho gaya, tab us ne kaha, bhej do so unhon ne pachas purush bhej dia, aur ve use teen din tak ddoonddhte rahe parantu n paya. us samay tak vah yareeho men tthara raha, so jab ve usake pas lautt aa, tab us ne un se kaha, kya maain ne tum se n kaha tha, ki mat jao? us nagar ke nivaasiyon ne eleesha se kaha, dek, yah nagar manabhavane sthan par basa haai, jaaisa mera prabhuk dekhta haai parantu panee bura haai aur boomi garbh giranevalee haai. us ne kaha, ek naye pyale men namak dalakar mere pas le ao ve use usake pas le ae. tab vah jal ke sote ke pas nikal gaya, aur us men namak dalakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain yah panee tteek kar deta hoo, jis se vah fir kabhee mratyu va garbh girane ka karan n hoga. aelesha ke is vachan ke anusaar panee tteek ho gaya, aur aj tak aelesa hee haai. vahan se vah betel ko chala, aur marga kee chaddhai men chal raha tha ki nagar se chhotte ladke nikalakar usaka ttttha karake kahane lage, he chanduae chaddh ja, he chanduae chaddh ja. tab us ne peechhe kee or fir kar un par drashtti kee aur yahova ke nam se unako shaap diya, tab jangal men se do reechhiinayon ne nikalakar un men se bayalees ladke faad dale. vahan se vah kammrel ko gaya, aur fir vahan se shaemaron ko lautt gaya.

3

yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat ke attarahaven varsha men ahab ka putra yahoram shaimaron men rajy karane laga, aur barah parsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai naubhee us ne apane mata-pita ke barabar naheen kiya varan apane pita kee banavai hui bal kee latt ko door kiya. taubhee vah nabat kee putra yarobam ke aeese papon men jaaise us ne israaael se bhee karaae lipatta raha aur un se n fira. moab ka raja mesha bahut see bhed-bakaariyan rakhta tha, aur israaael ke raja ko aek lakh bachche aur aek lakh meddhon ka un kar kee reeat se diya karata tha. jab ahab mar gaya, tab moab ke raja ne israael ke raja se bal-ava kiya. us samay raja yahoram ne shaemaron se nikalakar sare israael kee ginatee lee. aur us ne jakar yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki moab ke raja ne mujh se balava kiya haai, kya too mere sang moab se ladne ko chalega? us ne kaha, han maain chaloonga, jaaisa too vaaisa maai, jaaisee teree praja vaaisee meree praja, aur jaaise tere dhaede vaaise mere bhee ghaede haain. fir us ne poochha, ham kis marga se jaaen? us ne uttar diya, aedom ke jangal se hokara. tab israael ka raja, aur yahooda ka raja, aur aedom ka raja chale aur jab sat din tak dhoomakar chal chuke, tab sena aur usake peechhe peechhe chalaneevalee pashuon ke liye kuchh panee n mila. aur israael ke raja ne kaha, hay ! yahova ne in teen rajaon ko isaaliye ikattha kiya, ki unako moab ke hath men kar de. parantu yahoshaapat ne kaha, kya

yahan yahova ka koi nabee naheen haai, jisake dara ham yahova se poochhen? israaael ke raja ke kisee karmacharee ne uttar dekar kaha, ha, shaapat ka putra aelesha jo aeliyyah ke hathon ko dhaulaya karata tha vah to yahan haai. tab yahoshaapat ne kaha, usake pas yahova ka vachan pahuncha karata haai. tab israaael ka raja aur yahoshaapat aur aedom ka raja usake pas gaae. tab aelesha ne israaael ke raja se kaha, mera tujh se kya kam haai? apane pita ke bhavishyadvaktaon aur apanee mata ke naabiyon ke pas ja. israaael ke raja ne us se kaha, aeesa n kah, kyonaki yahova ne in teenon rajaon ko isaaliye ikattha kiya, ki inako moab ke hath men kar de. aelesha ne kaha, senaon ka yahova jisake sammukh maain upasthiat raha karata hoo, usake jeevan kee shapath yadi maain yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat ka adar man n karata, to maain n to teree or muh karata aur n tujh par draashtti karata. ab koi bajavaaiyya mere pas le ao. jab bajavaaiyya bajane laga, tab yahova kee shaaktai aelesha par iui. aur us ne kaha, is nale men tum log itana khodo, ki is men gadhe hee gadhe ho jaaen. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, ki tumhare samhane n to vayu chalegee, aur n vashara hogee taubhee yah nala panee se bhr jaaega aur apate gay baailon aur pashuon samet tum peene paoge. aur isako hala-kee see bat janakar yahova moab ko bhee tumhare hath men kar dega. tab tum sab gaddhvale aur uttam nagaron ko nash karana, aur sab achchhe vrakshaen ko katt dalana, aur jal ke sab kheton ko bhr dena, aur sab achchhe kheton men patthr faenkakar unhen bigad dena. vihan ko annabaali chaddhane ke samay aedom kee or se jal bah aya, aur desh jal se bhr gaya. yah sunakar ki rajaon ne ham se yuddh karate ke liye chaddhai kee haai, jitane moabiyaon kee avastha hathaiyar bandhane yogy thee, ve sab bulakar ikatthe kiae gaa, aur sivane par khde hue. bihan ko jab ve utte us samay soorya kee kiranon us jal par aeesee padeen ki vah moabiyaon kee paralee or se lohoo sa laal dikhai pada. to ve kahane lage vah to lohoo hoga, nisandeh ve raja aek doosare ko marakar nash ho gaae haai, isaaliye ab hee moabiyo loott lene ko jao aur jab ve israaael kee chhavanee ke pas aae hee the, ki israaaelee uttkar moabiyaon ko marane lage aur ve unake samhane se bhag gaae aur ve moab ko marate marate unake desh men pahunch gaae. aur unhon ne nagaron ko ddha diya, aur sab achchhe kheton men aek aek purush ne apana apana matthr dal kar unhon bhr diya aur jal ke sab soton ko bhr diya aur sab achchhe achchhe vrakshaen ko katt dala, yahan tak ki keerhareshot ke patthr to rah gaa, parantu usako bhee charon or gofan chalaneevalon ne jakar mara. yah dekhkar ki ham yuddh men har chale, moab ke raja ne sat sau talavar rakhnevalee purush sang lekar aedom ke raja tak panti cheerakar pahunchane ka yatn kiya parantu pahunch n saka. tab us ne apane jette putra ko jo usake sthan men rajy karanevala tha pakadkar shaharapanah par homabaali chaddhaya. is karan israaael par bada hee krodh hua, so ve use chhodkar apane desh ko lautt gaae.

bhavishtyadvktaon ke chelon kee paatnaiyon men se aek sree ne aeleesha kee dohai dekar kaha, tera das mera paati mar gaya, aur too janata haai ki vah yahova ka bhy pananevala tha, aur jisaka vah karjadar tha vah aya haai ki mere donon putraen ko apane day banane ke liye le jaee. aeleesha ne us se poochha, maain tere liye kya karoon? mujh se kah, ki tere ghar men kya haai? us ne kaha, teree dasee ke ghar men aek handee tel ko chhod aur kuchh taheen haai. us ne kaha, too bahar jakar apanee sab padosinon se khalee baratan mang le a, aur thode baratan n lana. fir too apane betton samet apane ghar men ja, aur dar band karaken un sab baratanon men tel undel dena, aur jo bhr jaee unhen alag rakhna. tab vah usake pas se chalee gai, aur apane betton samet apane ghar jakar dar band kiya tab ve to usake pas baratan late gaee aur vah undelatee gai. jab baratan bhr gaa, tab us ne apane bette se kaha, mere pas aek aur bhee le a, us ne us se kaha, aur baratan to naheen raha. tab thm us gaya. tab us ne jakar parameshvar ke bhkt ko yah bata diya. or us ne kaha, ja tel bechakar ren bhr de aur jo rah jaa, us se too apane putraen sahit apana nirvah karana. fir aek din kee bat haai ki aeleesha shooneem ko gaya, jahan aek kuleen sree thee, aur us ne use rottee khane ke liye binatee karake vivash kiya. aur jab jab vah udhar se jata, tab tab vah vahan rottee khane ko utarata tha. aur us sree ne apane paati se kaha, sun yah jo bar bar hamare yahan se hokar jaya karata haai vah mujhe parameshvar ka koi pavitra bhkt jan padta haai. to ham bheet par aek chhottee uparauttee kottree banaae, aur us men usake liye aek khat, aek mej, aek kusa aur aek deevatt rakhe, ki jab jab vah hamare yahan aa, tab tab usee men ttikai kare. aek din kee bat haai, ki vah vahan jakar us uparauttee kottree men ttikai aur usee men lett gaya. aur us ne apane sevak gehajee se kaha, us shuuneamin ko bula le. usake bulane se vah usake samhane khdee hui. tab us ne gehajee se kaha, is se kah, ki too ne hamare liye aeesee badee chinta kee haai, to tere liye kya kiya jaaee? kya teree charcha raja, va pradhaan senapaati se kee jaaee? us ne uttar diya maain to apane hee logon men rahatee hoo. fir us ne kaha, to isake liye kya kiya jaaee? gehajee ne uttar diya, nishchay usake koi ladka nahee, aur usaka pati boodha haai. us ne kaha, usako bula le. aur jab us ne use bulaya, tab vah dar men khdee hui. tab us ne kaha, basant retu men din poore hone par too aek betta chhatee se lagaagee. sree ne kaha, he mere prabhu ! he parameshvar ke bhkt aeese nahee, apanee dasee ko dhaekha n de. aur sree ko garbh raha, aur vasant retu ka jo samay aeleesha ne us se kaha tha, usee samay jab din poore hua, tab usake putra utpann hua. aur jab ladka bada ho gaya, tab aek din vah apane pita ke pas lavanevalon ke nikatt nikal gaya. aur us ne apane pita se kaha, ah ! mera sir, ah ! mera sira. tab pita ne apane sevak se kaha, isako isakee mata ke pas le ja. vah use uttakar usakee mata ke pas le gaya, fir vah dopahar tak usake ghautton par baaita raha, tab mar gaya. tab us ne chaddhkar usako parameshvar ke bhkt kee khatt par litti diya, aur nikalakar kivat band kiya, tab utar gai. aur us ne apane paati se pukarakar kaha, mere pas aek sevak aur aek gadahee turant bhej de ki

maain parameshvar ke bhkt ke yahan jhtt patt ho aun. us ne kaha, aj too usake yahan kyon jaegee? aj n to nayee chand ka, aur n vishraam ka din haai us ne kaha, kalyan hoga. tab us sree ne gadahee par kattee bandha kar apane sevak se kaha, hanke chala aur mere kahe bina hankane men ddhlaiai n karana. to vah chalate chalate karmel parvat ko parameshvar ke bhkt ke nikatt pahunchee. use door se dekhkar parameshvar ke bhkt ne apane sevak gehajee se kaha, dek, udhar to vah shooneemin haai. ab us se milane ko daud ja, aur us se pooch, ki too kushal se haai? tera paati bhee kushal se haai? aur ladka bhee kushal se haai? poochhne par sree ne uttar diya, ha, kushal se haain. vah pahad par parameshvar ke bhkt ke pas pahunchee, aur usake panv pakadne lagee, tab gehajee usake pas gaya, ki use dhakka dekar hatta, parantu parameshvar ke bhkt ne kaha, use chhod de, usaka man yyakul haai parantu yahova ne mujh ko naheen bataya, chhapi hee rakha haai. tab vah kahane lagee, kya maain ne apane prabhu se putra ka var manga tha? kya maain ne n kaha tha mujhe dhaekha n de? tab aeleesha ne gehajee se kaha, apanee kamar bandha, aur meree chhdee hath men lekar chala ja, marga men yaadi koi tuijhe mile to usaka kushal n poochhna, aur koi tera kushal poochhe, to usako uttar n dena, aur meree yah chhdee us ladke ke munh par dhar dena. tab ladke kee man ne aeleesha se kaha, yahova ke aur tere jeevan kee shapath maain tuijhe n chhodoongee. to vah uttkar usake peechhe peechhe chala. un se paahile pahunchakar gehajee ne chhdee ko us ladke ke munh par rakha, parantu koi shabd n sun pada, aur n us ne kan lagaya, tab vah eeleesha se milane ko lautt aya, aur usako batalaadiya diya, ki ladka naheen jaga. jab aeleesha ghar men aya, tab kya dekha, ki ladka mara hua usakee khatt par pada haai. tab us ne akela bheetar jakar kivat band kiya, aur yahova se praarthna kee. tab vah chaddhkar ladke par is reati se lett gaya ki apana munh usake munh se aur apanee ankhen usakee ankhen se aur apane hath usake hathon se mila diye aur vah ladke par pasar gaya, tab ladke kee deh garma hone lagee. aur vah use chhodkar ghar men idhar udhar tthalane laga, aur fir chaddhkar ladke par pasar gaya tab ladke ne sat bar chheenka, aur apanee ankhen kholeen. tab aeleesha ne gehajee ko bulakar kaha, shooneamin ko bula le. jab usake bulane se vah usake pas ai, tab us ne kaha, apane bette ko utta le. vah bheetar bai, aur usake pavon par gir boomi tak jhukakar dandvat kiya fir apane bette ko uttakar nikal gai. tab aeleesha gilagal ko lautt gaya. us samay desh men akal tha, aur bhvishtyadvktaon ke chele usake samhane baaitte huae the, aur us ne apane sevak se kaha, handa chaddhkar bhvishtyadvktaon ke chelon ke liye kuchh paka. tab koi maaidan men sag todne gaya, aur us jangalee lata pakar apanee ankavar bhr indraayan tod le aya, aur faank faank karake pakane ke liye hande men dal diya, aur ve usako n pahichanate the. tab unhon ne un manushyon ke khane ke liye hande men se parosa. khate samay ve chillakar bol utte, he parameshvar ke bhkt hande men mahur haai, aur ve us men se kha n sake. tab aeleesha ne kaha, achchha, kuchh maaida le ao, tab us ne use hande men dal kar kaha, un logon ke khane ke liye paros de, fir hande men kuchh hani kee vastu n rahee.

aur koi patushy balashaaleesha se, pahile upaje huae jav kee bees rottyaia, aur apanee boree men haree balen parameshvar ke bhkt ke pas le aya to aeleesha ne kaha, un logon ko khane ke liye de. usake thhaluae ne kaha, kya maain sau manushyon ke samhane itana hee rakh doon? us ne kaha, logon ko de de ki khe, kyonki yahova yon kahata haai, unake khane ke bad kuchh bach bhee jaega. tab us ne unake age dhar diya, aur yahova ke vachan ke anusar unake khane ke bad kuchh bach bhee gaya.

5

aram ke raja ka naman nam senapati apane svamee kee drashtti men bada aur pratishtit pumsh tha, kyonki yahova ne usake dara aramyon ko vijayee kiya tha, aur yah shooraveer tha, parantu koddhee tha. aramee loeg dal bandhakar israaael ke desh men jakar vahan se aek chhottee ladkee bandhauvai men le aae the aur vah naman kee patnee kee vas karatee thee. us ne apanee svamin se kaha, jo mera svamee shaemaron ke bhavishyadvkta ke pas hota, to kya hee achchha hota ! kyonaki vah usako koddh se changa kar deta. to kisee ne usake prabhu ke pas jakar kah diya, ki israaalee ladkee is prakas kahatee haai. aram ke raja ne kaha, too ja, maain israaael ke raja ke pas aek patra bhejoonga tab vah das kikkar chandee aur chhhajar ttukade sona, aur das jode kapade sath lekar ravana ho gaya. aur vah israaael ke raja ke pas vah patra le gaya jis men yah likha tha, ki jab yah patra tuihe mile, tab janana ki maain ne naman nam apane aek karmacharee ko tere pas isaaliye bheja haai, ki too usaka koddh door kar de. is patra ke pad-dhne par israaael ka raja apane vasr faadkar bola, kya maain maranevala aur jilanevala parameshvar hoo ki us purush ne mere pas kisee ko isaaliye bheja haai ki maain usaka koddh door karoon? soch vichar to karo, vah mujh se jhgade ka karan ddoondhdhta hoga. yah sunakar ki israaael ke raja ne apane vasr faade haai, parameshvar ke bhkt aeleesha ne raja ke pas kahala bheja, too ne kyon apane vasr faade haain? vah mere pas aa, tab jan lega, ki israaael men bhavishyadvkta to haai. tab naman dhaedon aur rathon samet aeleesha ke dar par akar khda hua. tab aeleesha ne aek doot se usake pas yah kahala bheja, ki too jakar yaradan men sat bar dubakee mar, tab tera sha-reer jyon ka tyon ho jaega, aur too shuuddh hoga. parantu naman krodhait ho yah kahata hua chala gaya, ki maain ne to socha tha, ki avashy vah mere pas bahar aega, aur khda hokar apane parameshvar yahova se praarthna karake koddh ke sthan par apana hath faerakar koddh ko door karega ! kya damishk kee abana aur parpar nadiyan israaael ke sab jalashayon se attam naheen haain? kya maain un men snan karake shuuddh naheen ho sakata hoo? isaaliye vah jalajalahatt se bhra hua lauttakar chala gaya. tab usake sevak pas akar kahane lage, he hamare pita yaadi bhvishyadvkta tuihe koi bharee kam karane kee agyaa deta, to kya too use n karata? fir jab yah kahata haai, ki snan karake shuuddh ho ja, to kitana dhaaik ise manana chaahiye. tab us ne parameshvar ke bhkt ke vachan ke anusar yaradan ko jakar us men sat bar dubakee maree, aur usaka shareer chhotte ladke ka

sa ho gaya aur vah shuuddh ho gaya. tab vah apane sab dal bal samet parameshvar ke bhkt ke yahan lautt aya, aur usake sammukh khda hokar kahane laga sun, ab maain ne jan liya haai, ki samast prathvee men israaael ko chhod aur kaheen parameshvar naheen haai. isaaliye ab apane das kee bhentti grahan kara. aeleesha ne kaha, yahova jisake sammukh maain upasthiat rahata hoo usake jeevan kee shapath maain kuchh bhentti n loonga, aur jab us ne usako bahut vavash kiya ki bhentti ko grahan kare, tab bhee vah in-akar hee karata raha. tab naman ne kaha, achchha, to tere das ko do khchchar mittee mile, kyonaki age ko tera das yahova ko chhod aur kisee ishvar ko homa-bali va melabali n chaddhaaega. aek bat to yahova tere das ke liye kshama kare, ki jab mera svamee rimmon ke bhvan men dandvat karane ko jaa, aur vah mere hath ka sahara le, aur yon mujhe bhee rimmon ke bhvan men dandvat karanee pade, tab yahova tere das ka yah kam kshama kare ki maain rimmon ke bhvan men dandvat karoon. us ne us se kaha, kushal se bida ho. vah usake yahan se thodee door jala gaya tha, ki parameshvar ke bhkt aeleesha ka sevak gehajee sochane laga, ki mere svamee ne to us aramee naman ko aeesa hee chhod diya haai ki jo vah le aya tha usako us ne n liya, parantu yahova ke jeevan kee shapath maain usake peechhe daudkar us se kuchh n kuchh le loonga. tab gehajee naman ke peechhe dauda, aur naman kisee ko apane peechhe daudta hooa dekhkar, us se milane ko rath se utar pada, aur poochha, sab kushal kshom to haai? us ne kaha, ha, sab kushal haai parantu mere svamee ne mujhe yah kahane ko bheja haai, ki epraaim ke pahadee desh se bhvishyadvktaon ke chelon men se do javan mere yahan ab-hee aae haai, isaadiye unake liye ek kikkar chandee aur do jode vasr de. naman ne kaha, do kikkar lene ko prasann ho, tab us ne us se bahut binatee karake do kikkar khndee alag thailiyon men bandhakar, do jode vasr samet apane do sevakon par lad diya, aur ve unhen usake age age le chale. jab vah tteele ke pas pahuncha, tab us ne un vastuon ko un se lekar ghar men rakh diya, aur un manushyon ko bida kiya, aur ve chale gaae. aur vah bheetar jakar, apane svamee ke samhane khda hua. aeleesha ne us se poochha, he gehajee too kahan se ata haai? us ne kaha, tera das to kaheen naheen gaya, us ne us se kaha, jab vah purush idhar munh faerakar tuij se milane ko apane rath par se utara, tab vah poora hal mujhe maloom tha kya yah samay chandee va vasr va jalapai va dakh kee baariya, bhed-bakaariya, gayabaail aur dasa-dasee lene ka haai? is karan se naman ka koddh tuihe aur tere vansh ko sada laga rahega. tab vah him sa shvet koddhee hokar usake samhane se chala gaya.

6

aur bhavishyadvktaon ke chelon men se kisee ne aeleesha se kaha, yah sthan jis men ham tere samhane rahate haai, vah hamare liye sakat haai. isaaliye ham yaradan tak jaae, aur vahan se aek aek ballee lekar, yahan apane rahane ke liye aek sthan bana len us ne kaha, achchha jao. tab kisee ne kaha, apane dason ke sang chalane ko prasann ho, us ne kaha, chalata hoo. to vah unake sang chala aur ve yaradan ke teer

pahunchakar lakadee kattne lage. parantu jab aek jan ballee katt raha tha, to kulhadee bentt se nikalakar jal men gir gai so vah chillakar kahane laga, hay ! mere prabhu, vah to manganee kee thee. parameshvar ke bhkt ne poochha, vah kahan giree? jab us ne sthan dikhaya, tab us ne aek lakadee kattkar vahan dal dee, aur vah laha paneer par taairane laga. us ne kaha, use utta le, tab us ne hath baddhakar use le liya. oair aram ka jaja israael se yuddh kar raha tha, aur sammati karake apane karmachariyon se kaha, ki amuk sthan par meree chhavanee hogee. tab parameshvar ke bhkt ne israael ke raja ke pas kahala bheja, ki chaukasee kar aur amuk sthan se hokar n jana kyonaki vahan aramee chaddhai karanevale haain. tab israael ke raja ne us sthan ko, jisakee charcha karake parameshvar ke bhkt ne use chitaya tha, bhejkar, apanee raksha kee aur us prakar aek do bar naheen varan bahut bar hua. is karan aram ke raja ka man bahut ghabara gaya so us ne apane karmachariyon ko bulakar un se poochha, kya tum mujhe n bataoge ki ham logon men se kaun israael ke raja kee or ka haai? usake aek karmacharee ne kaha, he mere prabhu ! he raja ! aeesa nahee, aeleesha jo israael men bhvishyadvkta haai, vah israael ke raja ko ve baten bhee bataya karata haai, jo too shayan kee kottree men bolata haai. raja ne kaha, jakar dekho ki vah kahan haai, tab maain bhejkar use pahadva mangaunga. aur usako yah samachar mila ki vah dotan men haai. tab us ne vahan ghaedon aur rathon samet aek bharee dal bheja, aur unhon ne rat ko akar nagar ko ghor liya. bhor ko parameshvar ke bhkt ka tthalua utta aur nikalakar kya dekhta haai ki ghaedon aur rathon samet aek dal nagar ko ghore huae pada haai. aur usake sevak ne us se kaha, hay ! mere svamee, ham kya karen? us ne kaha, mat dra kyonaki jo hamaree or haai, vah un se adhaik haai, jo unakee or haain. tab aeleesha ne yah praarthna kee, he yahova, isakee anken khol de ki yah dekh sake. tab yahova ne sevak ke anken khol dee, aur jab vah dekh saka, tab kya dekha, ki aeleesha ke charon or ka pahad aagnaimay ghaedon aur rathon se bhra hua haai. jab aramee usake pas aa, tab aeleesha ne yahova se praarthna kee ki is dal ko andha kar dala. aeleesha ke is vachan ke anusar us ne unhen andha kar diya. tab aeleesha ne un se kaha, yah to marga naheen haai, aur n yah nagar haai, mere peechhe ho lo maain tumhen us panushy ke pas jise tum ddoondh rahe ho pahunchaunga. tab us ne unhen shaemaron ko pahuncha diya. jab ve shaemaron men a gaa, tab aeleesha ne kaha, he yahova, in logon kee anken khol ki dekh saken. tab yahova ne unakee anken kholee, aur jab ve dekhne lage tab kya dekha ki ham shaemaron ke madhy men haain. unako dekhkar israael ke raja ne eeleesha se kaha, he mere pita, kya maain inako mar loon? maain unako mar loon? us ne uttar diya, mat mara. kya too unako mar diya karata haai, jinako too talavar aur dhanush se bandhaua bana leta haai? too unako aain jal de, ki kha peekar apane svamee ke pas chale jaen. tab us ne unake liye badee jevanar kee, aur jab ve kha pee chuke, tab us ne unhen bida kiya, aur ve apane svamee ke pas chale gae. isake bad aram ke dal israael ke desh men fir n aae. parantu isake bad aram ke raja bennhadad ne apanee samast sena ikatthee karake, shaemaron par chaddhai

kar dee aur usako ghor liya. tab shaemaron men bada akal pada aur vah aeesa ghaira raha, ki ant men aek gadahe ka sir chandee ke assee ttukadon men aur kab kee chauthai bhr kabootar kee beett panch ttukadee chandee tak bikane lagee. aur israael ka raja shaharapanah par tthal raha tha, ki aek sree ne pukar ke us se kaha, he prabhu, he raja, bacha. us ne kaha, yadi yahova tujhe n bachaa, to maain kahan se tujhe bachaun? kya khlihan men se, va dakhras ke kund men se? fir raja ne us se poochha, tujhe kya hua? us ne uttar diya, is sree ne mujh se kaha tha, mujhe apana betta de, ki ham aj use kha le, fir kal maain apana betta doongee, aur ham use bhee khaengee. tab mere bette ko pakakar ham ne kha liya, fir doosare din jab maain ne is se kaha ki apana betta de ki ham use kha le, tab is ne apane bette ko chhpaai rakha. us sree kee ye baten sunate hee, raja ne apane vasr faade vah to shaharapanah par tthal raha tha, jab logon ne dekha, tab unako yah dekh pada ki vah bheetar apanee deh par ttatt paahine haai. tab vah bol utta, yadi maain shaa-pat ke vutra aeleesha ka sir aj usake ghad par rahane doo, to parameshvar mere sath aeesa hee varan is se bhee adhaik kare. aeleesha apane ghar men baaitta hua tha, aur puraaniye bhee usake sang baaitte the. so jab raja ne apane pas se aeb jan bheja, tab us doot ke pahunchane se paahile us ne puraniyon se kaha, dekho, is koonee ke bette ne kisee ko mera sir kattte ko bheja haai isaliye jab vah doot aa, tab kivad band karake roke rahana. kya usake svamee ke panv kee ahatt usake peechhe naheen sun padtee? vah un se yon baten kar hee raha tha ki doot usake pas a pahuncha. aur raja kahane laga, yah vipaattai yahova kee or se haai, ab maain age ko yahova kee batt kyon johata rahoon?

7

tab aeleesha ne kaha, yahova ka vachan suno, yahova yon kahata haai, ki kal isee samay shaemaron ke faattk men saa bhr maaida aek shokel men aur do saa jav bhee aek shokel men bikega. tab us saradar ne jisake hath par raja taakiya karata t, parameshvar ke bhkt ko uttar dekar kaha, sun, chahe yahova akash ke jhrokhe khole, taubhee kya aesee bat ho sakegee? us ne kaha, sun, too yah apanee ankhon se to dekhega, parantu us ann men se kuchh khane n paaega. aur char koddhee faattk ke bahar the ve apas men kahane lage, ham kyon yahan baaitte baaitte mar jaen? yaadi ham kahe, ki nagar men jaee, to vahan mar jaengee kyonaki vahan manhagee padee haai, aur jo ham yaheen baaitte rahe, taubhee mar hee jaenge. to ao ham aram kee sena men pakade jaen yaadi ve ham ko jilaae rakhen to ham jeevit ranenge, aur yaadi ve ham ko mar dale, taubhee ham ko marana hee haai. tab ve sanjh ko aram kee chhavanee men jane ko chale, aur aram kee chhavanee ke chhor par pahunchakar kya dekha, ki vahan koi naheen haai. kyonaki prabhu ne aram kee sena ko rathon aur ghaedon kee aur bharee sena kee see ahatt sunai thee, aur ve apas men kahane lage the ki, suno, israael ke raja ne hittee aur misraee rajaon ko betan par bulavaya haai ki ham par chaddhai karen. isaliye ve sanjh ko uttkar aese bhag gaa, ki apane dere, ghaede, gadahe, aur chhavanee

jaaisee kee taaisee chhod-chhad apana apana praan lekar bhag gaee. to jab ve koddhee chhavanee kee chhor ke deron ke pas pahunchhe, tab aek dere men ghausakar khaya piya, aur us men se chandee, sona aur vasr le jakar chhpai rakha fir lauttakar doosare dere men ghaus gaee aur us men se bhee le jakar chhpai rakha. tab ve apas men aek kahane lage, jo ham kar rahe haain vah achchha kam naheen haai, yah anand ke samachar ka din haai, parantu ham kisee ko naheen batate. jo ham pah fattne tak tthare rahen to ham ko dand milega so ab ao ham raja ke gharane ke pas jakar yah bat batala den. tab ve chale aur nagar ke chaukeedaron ko bulakar bataya, ki ham jo aram kee chhavanee men gaa, to kya dekha, ki vahan koi naheen haai, aur manushy kee kuchh ahatt naheen haai, keval bandho hooae ghaede aur gadahe haai, aur dere jaaise ke taaise haain. tab chaukeedaron ne pukar ke rajabhvan ke bheetar samachar diya. aur raja rat hee ko uttha, aur apane karmachariyon se kaha, maain tumhen batata hoo ki araamiyon ne ham se kya kiya haai? ve janate haai, ki ham log bookhe haain is karan ve chhavanee men se maaidan men chhpane ko yah kahakar gaee haai, ki jab ve nagar se nikalenge, tab ham unako jeevit hee pakadkar nagar men ghausane paaenge. parantu raja ke kisee karmacharee ne uttar dekar kaha, ki jo ghaede tagar men bach rahe haain un men se log panch ghaede le, aur unako bhejakar ham hal jan len. ve to israaalee kee sab bheed ke saman haain jo nagar men rah gaee haain varan israaalee kee jo bheed mar mitt gai haai ve usee ke saman haain. so unhon ne do rath aur unake ghaede liye, aur raja ne unako aram kee seena ke peechhe bheja aur kaha, jao, dekho. tab ve yaranan tak unake peechhe chale gaa, aur kya dekha, ki poora marga vasren aur patraen se bhra pada haai, jinhen araamiyon ne utavalee ke mare faenk diya tha tab doot lautt aa, aur raja se yah kah sunaya. tab logon ne nikalakar aram ke deron ko loott liya aur yahova ke vachan ke anusar aek saa maaida aek shokel me, aur do saa jav aek shokel men bikane laga. aur raja ne us saradar ko jisake hath par vah takiya karata tha faattk ka adhaikaree ttharaya tab vah faattk men logon ke pavon ke neeche dabakar mar gaya. yah parameshvar ke bhkt ke us vachan ke anusar hua jo us ne raja se usake yahan aane ke yamay kaha tha. parameshvar ke bhkt ne jaaisa raja se yah kaha tha, ki kal isee samay shamaron ke faattk men do saa jav aek shokel me, aur aek saa maaida aek shokel men bikega, vaaisa hee hua. aur us saradar ne parameshvar ke bhkt ko, uttar dekar kaha tha, ki sun chahe yahova akash men jhrokhe khole taubhee kya aeese bat ho sakegee? aur us ne kaha tha, sun, too yah apanee ankhon se to dekhega, parantu us ann men se khane n paagea. so usake sath tteek vaaisa hee hua, ataaev vah faattk men logon ke panvon ke neeche dabakar mar gaya.

8

jis sree ke bette ko aelesha ne jilaya tha, us se us ne kaha tha ki apane gharane samet yahan se jakar jahan kaheen too rah sake vahan raha kyonki yahova kee ichchha haai ki akal pade, aur vah is desh men sat varsha tak bana rahega. parameshvar ke bhkt ke is

vachan ke anusar vah sree apane gharane samet palishtaiyon ke desh men jakar sat varsha rahee. sat varsha ke beetane par vah palishtaiyon ke desh se lautt ai, aur apane ghar aur boomi ke liye dohai dene ko raja ke pas gai. raja parameshvar ke bhkt ke sevak gehajee se baten kar raha tha, aur us ne kaha ki jo bade bade kam aelesha ne kiye haain unahen mujh se varn kar. jab vah raja se yah varn kar hee raha tha ki aelesha ne aek murde ko jilaya, tab jis sree ke bette ko us ne jilaya tha vahee akar apane ghar aur boomi ke liye dohai dene lagee. tab gehajee ne kaha, he mere prabhu! he raja! yah vahee sree haai aur yahee usaka betta haai jise aelesha ne jilaya tha. jab raja ne stree se moochha, tab us ne us se sab kah diya. tab raja ne aek hakim ko yah kahakar usake sath kar diya ki lo kuchh isaka tha varan jab se is ne desh ko chhod diya tab se isake khet kee jitanee amadanee ab tak hui ho sab isee faer de. aur aelesha daamishak ko gaya. aur jab aram ke raja benhadad jo rogee tha yah samachar mila, ki parameshvar ka bhkt yahan bhee aya haai, tab us ne hajaan se kaha, bhentt lekar parameshvar ke bhkt se milane ko ja, aur usake dara yahova se yah pooch, ki kya benhadad jo rogee haai vah bachega ki naheen? tab hajaan bhentt ke liye daamishk kee sab uttam uttam vastuon se chalees unt laadvakar, us se milane ko chala, aur usake sammukh khda hokar kahane laga, tere putra aram ke raja benhadad ne mujhe tujh se yah poochhne ko bheja haai, ki kya maain jo rogee hoo to bachoonga ki naheen? aelesha ne us se kaha, jakar kah, too nishchay bach sakata, taubhee yahova ne mujh par pragatt kiya haai, ki too nisandeh mar jaagea. aur vah usakee or tkattke bandha kar dekhta raha, yahan tak ki vah lajjait hua. aur parameshvar ka bhkt rone laga. tab hajaan ne poochha, mera prabhu kyon rota haai? us ne uttar diya, isaliye ki mujhe maloom haai ki noo israaaliyon par kya kya upadrav karega unake gaddhvale tagaron ko too foonk dega unake javanon ko too talavar se ghaat karega, unake balabachchon ko too pattk dega, aur unakee garbhvatee striayon ko too cheer dalega. hajaan ne kaha, tera das jo kutte sareekha haai, vah kya haai ki aeesa bada kam kare? aelesha ne kaha, yahova ne mujh par yah pragatt kiya haai ki too aram ka raja ho jaagea. tab vah aelesha se bida hokar apane svamee ke pas gaya, aur us ne us se poochha, aelesha ne tujh se kya kaha? us ne uttar diya, us ne mujh se kaha ki benhadad nisandeh bachega. doosare din us ne rajai ko lekar jal se bhaigo diya, aur usako usake munh par aeesa oddha diya ki vah mar gaya. tab hajaan usake sthan par rajy karane laga. israaalee ke raja ahab ke putra yoram ke panchaven varsha me, jab yahooda ka raja yahoshaapat jeevit tha, tab yahoshaapat ka putra yahoram yahooda par rajy karane laga. jab vah raja hua, tab battaes varsha ka tha, aur att varsha tak ya-rooshalem men rajy karata raha. vah israaalee ke rajaan kee see chal chala, jaaise ahab ka gharana chala tha, kyonki usakee sree ahab kee bettee thee aur vah us kam ko karata tha jo yahova kee drashtti men bura haai. taubhee yahova ne yahooda ko nash karana n chaha, yah usake das daud ke karan hua, kyonaki us ne usako vachan diya tha, ki tere vansh ke nimitt maain sada tere liye aek deepak jalata hua rakooonga. usake dinon men edom ne yahooda kee adhaeenata

chhodkar apana ek raja bana liya. tab yoram apane sab rath sath liye huae sair ko gaya, or rat ko uttkar un aedomiyon ko jo use ghore huae the, aur rathon ke pradhaanon ko bhee mara aaair log apane apane dere ko bhag gaee. yon aedom yahooda ke vash se choott gaya, aur aj tak vaaisa hee haai. us samay libna ne bhee yahooda kee adhaeenata chhod dee. yoram ke aur sab kam aur jo kuchh us ne kiya, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yoram apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur unake beech daudapur men use mittee dee gai aur usaka putra ahajyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga. ahab ke putra israael ke raja yoram ke barahaven varsha men yahooda ke raja yahoram ka putra ahajyah rajy karane laga. jab ahajyah raja bana, tab bais varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men aek hee varsha rajy kiya. aur usakee mata ka nam atalyah tha, jo israael ke raja omraee kee potee thee. vah ahab ke gharane kee se chhal chala, aur ahab ke gharane kee nai vah kam karata tha, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, kyonki vah ahab ke gharane ka damad tha. aur vah ahab ke putra yoram ke sang gilad ke ramot men aram ke raja hajaal se ladne ko gaya, aur aramiyon ne yoram ko ghaayal kiya. so raja yoram isaliye lautt gaya, ki yijraail men un ghaavon ka ilaj karaa, jo usako aramiyon ke hath se us samay lage, jab vah hajaal ke sath lad raha tha. aur ahab ka putra yoram to yijraail men rogee raha, is karan yahooda ke raja yahoram ka putra ahajyah usako dekhne gaya.

9

tab aeleesha bhavishyadvkta ne bhavishyadvktaon ke chelon men se aek ko bulakar us se kaha, kamar bandha, aur hath men tel kee yah kuppee lekar gilad ke ramot ko ja. aur vahan pahoonchakar yehoo ko jo yahoshaapat ka putra aur nimashae ka pota haai, ddoondhdh lena tab bheetar ja, usakee khda karakar usake bhiyon se alag aek bheetaree kottree men le jana. tab tel kee yah kuppee lekar tel ko usake sir par yah kah kar dalana, yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain israael ka raja hone ke liye tera abhaishok kar deta hoo. tab dar kholakar bhagana, vilamh n karana. tab vah javan bhvishyadvkta gilad ke ramot ko gaya. vahan pahunchakar us ne kya dekha, ki senapati baaitte haae haain tab us ne kaha, he senapaati, mujhe tujh se kuchh kahana haai. yehoo ne poochha, ham sabhon men kis se ? us ne kaha he senapati, tuihee se ! tab vah uttkar ghar men gaya aur us ne yah kahakar usake sir par tel dala ki israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain apanee praja israael par raja hone ke liye tera abhaishok kar deta hoo. to too apane svamee ahab ke gharane ko mar dalana, jis se mujhe apane das bhavishyadvktaon ke varan apane sab dason ke koon ka jo ijaebel ne bahaya, palatta mile. kyonaki ahab ka samast gharana nash ho jaagea, aur maain ahab ke vansh ke har bak ladke ko aur israael men ke kya bandhaua, kya svadhaeen, har aek ko nash kar daloonga. aur maain ahab ka gharana nabat ke putra yorobam ka sa, aur aahiyyah ke putra basha ka sa kar doonga. aur ijaebel ko yijraail kee boomi men kutte khaenge, aur usako mittee denevala koi n hoga. tab vah dar kholakar bhag gaya. tab yehoo apane svamee

ke karmachariyon ke pas nikal aya, aur aek ne us se poochha, kya kushal haai, vah bavala kyon tere pas aya tha? us ne un se kaha, tum ko maloom hoga ki vah kaun haai aur us se kya batacheet hui. unhon ne kaha joott haai, hamen bata de. us ne kaha, us ne mujh se kaha to bahut, parantu matalab yah haai ki yahova yon kahata haai ki maain israael ka raja hone ke liye tera abhaishok kar deta hoo. tab unhon ne jhtt apana apana vasr utar kar usake teeche seeddhee hee par bichhaya, aur naraasinge foonkakar kahane lage, yehoo raja haai. yon yehoo jo nimashae ka pota aur yahoshaapat ka putra tha, us ne yoram se rajadraeh kee goshttee kee. yoram to sab israael samet aram ke raja hajaal ke karan gilad ke ramot kee raksha kar raha tha parantu raja yoram ap apane ghaav ka jo aram ke raja hajaal se yuddh karane ke samay usako aramiyon se lage the, unaka ilaj karane ke liye yijraail ko lautt gaya tha. tab yehoo ne kaha, yadi tumhara aeesa man ho, to is nagar men se koi nikal kar yijraail men sunane ko n jane paae. tab yehoo rath par chaddhkar, yijraail ko chala jahan yoram pada hua tha aur yahooda ka raja ahajyah yoram ke dekhne ko vahan aya tha. yijraail kee gummat par, jo paharua khda tha, us ne yehoo ke sang ate huae dal ko dekhkar kaha, mujhe aek dal deekhta haai yoram ne kaha, aek savar ko bulakar un logon se milane ko bhej aur vah un se poochhe, kya kushal haai? tab bak savar us se milane ko gaya, aur us se kaha, raja poochhta haai, kya kushal haai? yehoo ne kaha, kushal se tera kya kama? hattkar mere peechhe chala. tab paharuae ne kaha, vah doot unake pas pahuncha to tha, parantu lauttkar naheen aya. tab usane doosara savar bheja, aur us ne unake pas pahunchakar kaha, raja poochhta haai, kya kushal haai? yehoo ne kaha, kushal se tera kya kama? hattkar mere peechhe chala. tab paharuae ne kaha, vah bhee unake pas pahuncha to tha, parantu lauttkar naheen aya. hankana nimashae ke pote yehoo ka sa haai vah to baudhe kee nai hankata haai. yoram ne kaha, mera rath jutava. jab usaka rath jut gaya, tab israael ka raja yoram aur yahooda ka raja ahajyah, dono apane apane rath par chaddhkar nikal gaa, aur yehoo se milane ko bahar jakar yijraail nabot kee boomi men us se bhennt kee. yehoo ko dekhte hee yoram ne poochha, he yehoo kya kushal haai, yehoo ne uttar diya, jab tak teree mata ijaebel chhinaalapan aur ttona karatee rahe, tab kushal kahana? tab yaram ras faer ke, aur ahajyah se yah kahakar ki he ahajyah vishvasaghaat haai, bhag chala. tab yehoo ne dhanush ko kan tak kheencharak yoram ke pakhaudon ke beech aeesa teer mara, ki vah usaka day faodkar nikal gaya, aur vah apane rath men jhukakar gir pada. tab yehoo ne bidakar nam apane aek saradar se kaha, use uttkar yijraailee nabot kee boomi men faenk de smaran to kar, ki jab maain aur to, ham dono aek sang savar hokar usake pita ahab ke peechhe peechhe chal rahe the tab yahova ne us se yah bhree vachan kahavaya tha, ki yahova kee yah vaneae haai, ki nabot aur usake putraen ka jo koon hua, use maain ne dekha haai, aur yahova kee yah vaneae haai, ki maain usee boomi men tujhe badala doonga. to ab yahova ke us vachan ke anusar use uttkar usee boomi men faenk de. yah dekhkar yahooda ka raja ahajyah baree ke bhvan ke marga se

bhag chala. aur yehoo ne usaka peechha karake kaha, use bhee rath hee par maro to vah bhee yibalam ke pas kee goor kee chaddhai par mara gaya, aur magio tak bhgakar mar gaya. tab usake karmachaariyon ne use rath par yarooshalem ko pahunchakar daudapur men usake purakhaon ke beech mittee dee. ahajyah to ahab ke putra yoram ke gyarahaven varsha men yahooda par rajy karane laga tha. jab yehoo yijraail ko aya, tab ijaebel yah sun apanee ankhone men surma laga, apana sir sanvarakar, khaidkee men se jhankane lagee. jab yehoo faattk men hokar a raha tha tab us ne kaha, he apane svamee ke ghaat karane vale jimrae, kya kushal haai? tab us ne khaidkee kee or munh uttakar poochha, merree or kaun haai? kauna? is par do teen khojne ne usakee or jhanka. tab us ne kaha, use neeche gira do. so unhone ne usako neeche gira diya, aur usake lohoo ke kuchh chheente bheet par aur kuchh ghaedon par pede, aur unhone ne usako panv se latad diya. tab vah bheetar jakar khane peene laga aur kaha, jao us sraaapit sree ko dekh lo, aur use mittee do vah to raja kee bettee haai. jab ve use mittee dene gaa, tab usakee khopadee panvon aur hathealiyon ko chhodkar usaka aur kuchh n paya. so unhone ne lautkar us se kah diya tab us ne kaha, yah yahova ka vah vachan haai, jo us ne apane das tishabee aeliyyah se kahalavaya tha, ki ijaebel ka mans yijraail kee boomi men kutton se khaya jaaga. aur ijaebel kee loth yijraail kee boomi par khad kee nai padee rahegee, yahan tak ki koi n kahega, yah ijaebel haai.

10

ahab ke to sattu bette, pote, shaemaron men rahate the. so yehoo ne shaemaron men un puraniyon ke pas, aur jo yijraail ke hakim the, aur jo ahab ke ladkevalon ke palanevale the, unake pas patra likhkar bheje, ki tumhare svamee ke bette, pote to tumhare pas rahate haai, aur tumhare rat, aur dhode bhee haai, aur tumhare aek gaddhvala nagar, aur hathaiyar bhee haain to is patra ke hath lagate hee, apane svamee ke betton men se jo sab se achchha aur yogy ho, usako chhantkar, usake pita kee gaee par baaittao, aur apane svamee ke gharane ke liye lado. parantu ve nipatt dr gaa, aur kahane lage, usake samhane do raja bhee tthar n sake, fir ham kahan tthar sakege? tab jo raj gharane ke kam par tha, aur jo nagar ke upar tha, unhone ne aur puraniyon aur ladkebalon ke palanevalon ne yehoo ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki ham tere das haai, jo kuchh too ham se kahe, use ham karenge ham kisee ko raja n banaaenge, jo tuihe bhaae vaheen kara. tab us ne doosara patra likhkar unake pas bheja, ki yadi tum merree or ke ho aur merree mano, to apane svamee ke betton poton ke sir kattvakar kal isee samay tak mere pas yijraail men hajir hona. rajaputra to jo sattu mathusy the, ve us nagar ke raison ke pas palate the. yah patra unake hath lagate hee, unhone ne un sattaron rajaputraen ko pakadkar mar dala, aur unake sir ttokaariyon men rakhkar yijraail ko usake pas bhej diae. aur aek doot ne usake pas jakar bata diya, ki rajakumaron ke sir agaae haain. tab us ne kaha, unhen faattk men do ddher karake bihan tak rakho. bihan ko us ne bahar ja khde hokar sab logon se kaha, tum to nidash

ho, maain ne apane svamee se rajadraeh kee goshttee karake use ghaat kiya, parantu in sabhon ko kis ne mar dala? ab jan lo ki jo vachan yahova ne apane das aeliyyah ke dara kaha tha, use us ne poora kiya haai jo vachan yahova ne ahab ke gharane ke vishay kaha, us men se aek bhee bat bina pooree huae n rahegee. tab ahab ke gharane ke jitane log yijraail men rah gaa, un sabhon ko aur usake jitane pradhaan purush aur mitra aur yajak the, un sabhon ko yehoo ne mar dala, yahan tak ki us ne kisee ko jeeavit n chhoda. tab vah vahan se chalakar shaemaron ko gaya. aur marga men charavahon ke un katarane ke sthan par pahuncha hee tha, ki yahooda ke raja ahajyah ke bhi yehoo se mile aur jab us ne poochha, tum kaun ho? tab unhone ne uttar diya, ham ahajyah ke bhai haai, aur rajamutraen aur rajamata ke betton ka kushalakshom poochhne ko jate haain. tab us ne kaha, inhen jeevit pakado. so unhone ne unako jo bayalees purush the, jeeavit pakada, aur un katarate ke sthan kee babalee par mar dala, us ne un men se kisee ko n chhoda. jab vah vahan se chala, tab rekab ka putra yahonadab samhane se ata hua usako mila. usaka kashal us ne poochhkar kaha, mera man to teree or nishkapatt haai so kya tera man bhee vaaisa hee haai? yahonadab ne kaha, ha, aeesa hee haai. fir us ne kaha, aeesa ho, to apana hath mujhe de. us ne apana hath use diya, aur vah yah kahakar use apane pas rath par chaddhane laga, ki mere sang chala. aur dek, ki mujhe yahova ke nimitt kaaisee jalan rahatee haai. tab vah usake rath par chaddha diya gaya. shaemaron ko pahunchakar us ne yahova ke us vachan ke anusar jo us ne aeliyyah se kaha tha, ahab ke jitane shaemaron men bache rahe, un sabhon ko mar ke vinash kiya. tab yehoo ne sab logon ko ikattha karake kaha, ahab ne to bal kee thodde hee upasana kee thee, ab yehoo usakee apasana baddhke karega. isaliye ab bal ke sab naabiyo, sab upasakon aur sab yajakon ko mere pas bula lao, un men se koi bhee n rah jaae kyonaki bal ke liye mera aek bada yagya honevala haai jo koi n aae vah jeeavit n bachege. yehoo ne yah kam kamatt karake bal ke sab upasakon ko nash karane ke liye kiya. tab yehoo ne kaha, bal kee aek paavitra mahasabha ka prachar karo. aur logon ne prachar kiya. aur yehoo ne sare israael men doot bheje tab val ke sab upasak aa, yahan tak ki aeesa koi n rah gaya jo n aya ho. aur ve bal ke bhvan men itane aae, ki vah aek sire se doosare sire tak bhr gaya. tab us ne us manushy se jo vasr ke ghar ka adhaikaree tha, kaha, bal ke sab upasakon ke liye vasr nikal le a so vah unake liye vasr nikal le aya. tab yehoo rekab ke putra yahonadab ko sang lekar bal ke bhpan men gaya, aur bal ke upasakon se kaha, ddoondhkar dekho, ki yahan tumhare sang yahova ka koi upasak to naahen haai, keval bal hee ke upasak haain. tab ve melabaali aur homabali chaddhane ko bheetar gaee. yehoo ne to assee purush bahar tthara kar un se kaha tha, yadi un manushyon men se jinhen maain tumhare hath kar doo, kortt bhee bachane paa, to jo use jane dega usaka praa, usake praan kee santeee jaagee. fir jab homabali chaddh chuka, tab sanhoo ne paharuon aur saradaron se kaha, bheetar jakar unhen mar dalo koi nikalane n paae. tab unhone ne unhen talavar se mara aur paharuae aur saradar unako bahar faenkakar bal ke bhvan ke nagar ko gaee. aur un-

hon ne bal ke bhvan men kee latten nikalakar foonk deen. aur bal kee latt ko unhon ne tod dala aur bal ke bhvan ko ddhakar payakhana bana diya aur vah aj tak aeesea hee haai. yon yehoo ne bal ko israaael men se nash karake door kiya. aitaubhee nabat ke putra yarobam, jis ne israaael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anasar karane, arthata betel aur dan men ke sone ke bachhdon kee pooja, us se yehoo alag n hua. aur yahova ne yehoo se kaha, isaliye ki noo ne vah kiya, jo merree drashtti men tteek haai, aur ahab ke gharane se merree ichchha ke anasar bartav kiya haai, tere parapote ke putra tak teree santan israaael kee gaee par birajatee rahegee. parantu yehoo ne israaael ke parameshvar yahova kee yavastha par poorn man se chalane kee chaukasee n kee, varan yarobam jis ne israaael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anasar karane se vah alag n hua. un dinon yahova israel ko ghattane laga, isaliye hajael ne israel ke un sare deshaan men unako mara yaradan se poorab kee or gilad ka sara desha, aur gadee aur roobenee aur manashshoi ka desh arthata aroaer se lekar jo anan kee tarai ke pas haai, gilad aur bashan taka. yehoo ke aur sab kam aur jo kuchh us ne kiya, aur usakee poorn veerata, yah sab kya israaael ke rajaon ke itihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yehoo apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur shaemaron men usako mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra yahoahaj usake sthan par raja ban gaya. yehoo ke shaemaron men israaael par rajy karane ka samay to atthais varsha ka tha.

11

jab ahajyah kee mata atalyah ne dekha, ki mera putra mar gaya, tab us ne poore rajavansh ko nash kar dala. parantu yahoshoba jo raja yoram kee bettee, aur ahajyah kee baahin thee, us ne ahajyah ke putra yoash ko ghaat honevale rajakumaron ke beech men se churakar dhaai samet bichhaune rakhne kee kottree men chhpa diya. aur unhon ne use atalyah se aeesea chhpa rakha, ki vah mara n gaya. aur vah usake pas yahova ke bhvan men chhvarsha chhpa raha, aur atalyah desh par rajy karatee rahee. sataven varsha men yahoyada ne jalladon aur paharuon ke shatapaatiyon ko bula bheja, aur unako yahova ke bhvan men apane pas le aya aur un se vacha bandhaee aur yahova ke bhvan men unako shapath khailakar, unako rajaputra dikhaya. aur us ne unhen agyaa dee, ki aek kam karo arthata tum men se aek tihai log jo vishraamadin ko anevale ho, vah rajabhvan ke pahare kee chaukasee karen. aur aek tihai log soor nam faattk men tthare rahe, aur aek tihai log paharuon ke peechhe ke faattk men rahen yon tum bhvan kee chaukasee karake logon ko roke rahana. aur tumhare do dal arthata jitane vishraam din ko bahar janevale hon vah raja ke asapas hokar yahova ke bhvan kee chaukasee karen. aur tum apane apane hath men haathaiyar liye huae raja ke charon or rahana, aur jo koi pantiyon ke bheetar ghausana chahe vah mar dala jaa, aur tum raja ke ate-jate samay usake sang rahana. yahayada yajak kee in sab agyaon ke anasar shatapaatiyon ne kiya. ve vishraamadin ko anevale aur janevale donon dalon ke apane apane janon ko sang

lekar yahoyada yajak ke pas gaee. tab yajak ne shatapaatiyon ko raja daud kee barchhe, aur ddhalen jo yahova ke bhvan men theen de deen. isaliye ve paharuoe apane apane hath men haathaiyar liae huae bhvan kee dakkhianee kone se lekar uttaree kone tak vedee aur bhvan ke pas raja ke charon or usakee ad karake khde huae. tab us ne rajakumar ko bahar lakar usake sir par mukut, aur sakshaepatra dhar diya tab logon ne usaka abhaishok karake usako raja banaya fir talee baja bajakar bol utte, raja jeevit rahe. jab atalyah ko paharuon aur logon ka halachal sun pada, tab vah unake pas yahova ke bhvan men gai. aur us ne kya dekha ki raja reeti ke anasar khmbhe ke pas khda haai, aur raja ke pas pradhaan aur turahee bajanevale khde haain. aur log anand karate aur turaahiyan baja rahe haain. tab atalyah apane vasr faadkar rajadraeha rajadraeh yon pukarane lagee. tab yahoyada yajak ne dal ke aadhaikaree shatapaatiyon ko agyaa dee ki use apanee pantiyon ke beech se nikal le jao aur jo koi usake peechhe chale use talavar se mar dalo. kyonaki yajak ne kaha, ki vah yahova ke bhvan men n mar dalee jaae. isaliye unhon ne donon or se usako jagah dee, aur vah us marga ke beech se chalee gai, jis se ghaede rajabhvan men jaya karate the aur vahan vah mar dalee gai. tab yahoyada ne yahova ke, aur raja-praja ke beech yahova kee praja hone kee vacha bandhaai, aur us ne raja aur praja ke madhy bhee vacha bandhaai. tab sab logon ne bal ke bhvan ko jakar ddha diya, aur usakee vadiyan aur mooraten bhlee bhnti tod deen aur matan nam bal ke yajak ko vediyon ke samhane hee ghaat kiya. aur yajak ne yahova ke bhvan par aadhaikaree tthara diae. tab vah shatapaatiyo, jalladon aur paharuon aur sab logon ko sath lekar raja ko yahova ke bhvan se neeche le gaya, aur paharuon ke faattk ke marga se rajabhvan ko pahuncha diya. aur raja rajagaee par virajaman hua. tab sab log anandait hua, aur nager men shaantai hui. atalyah to rajabhvan ke pas talavar se mar dalee gai thee. jab yoash raja hua, us samay vah sat parsha ka tha.

12

yehoo ke sataven varsha men yoash rajy karane laga, aur yarooshalem men chalees varsha tak rajy karata raha. usakee mata ka nam sibya tha jo beshba kee thee. aur jab tak yahoyada yajak yoash ko shaiksha deta raha, tab tak vah vahee kam karata raha jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai. taubhee unche sthan giraae n gaee praja ke log tab bhee unche sthan par bali chaddhate aur dhoop jalate rahe. aur yoash ne yajakon se kaha, pavitra kee hui vastuon ka jitana rupaya yahova ke bhvan men pahunchaya jaa, arthata gine huae logon ka rupaya aur jitane rupaye ke jo koi yogy ttharaya jaa, aur jitana rupaya jisakee ichchha yahova ke bhvan men le aane kee ho, in sab ko yajak log apanee jan pahachan ke logon se liya karen aur bhvan men jo kuchh tootta footta ho usako sudhaar den. taubhee yajakon ne bhvan men jo tootta footta tha, use yoash raja ke teisaven varsha tak naheen sudhaara tha. isaliye raja yoash ne yahoyada yajak, aur aur yajakon ko bulavakar poochha, bhvan men jo kuchh tootta footta haai, use tum kyon naheen sudhaarate? ab se apanee jan pahachan ke logon

se aur rupaya n lena, aur jo tumhen mile, use bhvan ke sudhaarane ke liye de dena. tab yajakon ne manaliya ki n to ham praja se aur rupaya len aur n bhvan ko sudhaarane. tab yahoyada yajak ne aek sandook le, asake ddkhane men chhed karake usako yahova ke bhvan men anevalon ke dahine hath par vedee ke pas dhar diya aur dar kee rakhvalee karanevalee yajak us men vah sab rupaya dalate lage jo yahova ke bhvan men laya jata tha. jab unhon ne dekha, ki sandook men bahut rupaya haai, tab raja ke pradhnan aur mahayajak ne akar use thailiyon men bandha diya, aur yahova ke bhvan men paae huae rupaye ko gin liya. tab unhon ne us taule huae rupaye ko un kam karanevalon ke hath men diya, jo yahova ke bhvan men adhaikaree the aur inhon ne use yahova ke bhvan ke bananevale baddhiyo, rajo, aur sangatarashaen ko diye. aur lakadee aur gaddhe huae patthr mol lene me, varan jo kuchh bhvan ke tootte footte kee marammat men khrcha hota tha, us men lagaya. marantu jo rupaya yahova ke bhvan men ata tha, us se chandee ke tasale, chimatte, kattore, turaahiyon aadi sone va chandee ke kisee prakr ke patra n bane. parantu vah kam karanevale ko diya gaya, aur unhon ne use lekar yahova ke bhvan kee marammat kee. aur jinake hath men kam karanevalon ko dene ke liye rupaya diya jata tha, un se kuchh hisab n liya jata tha, kyonki ve sachchai se kam karate the. jo rupaya doshabaalayon aur papabaaliyon ke liye diya jata tha, yah to yahova ke bhvan men n lagaya gaya, vah yajakon ko milata tha. tab aram ke raja hajaan ne gat nagar par chaddhai kee, aur us se ladai karake use le liya. tab us ne yarooshalem par bhee chaddhai karane ko apana munh kiya. tab yahooda ke raja yoash ne un sab paavitra vastuon ko jinhen usake purakha yahoshaapat yahoram aur ahajyah nam yahooda ke rajaon ne pavitra kiya tha, aur apane paavitra kee hui vastuon ko bhee aur jitana sona yahova ke bhvan ke bhndaron men aur rajabhvan men mila, us sab ko lekar aram ke raja hajaan ke pas bhej diya aur vah yarooshalem ke pas se chala gaya. yoash ke aur sab kam jo us ne kiya, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas ke pustak men naheen likhe haain? yoash ke karmachariyon ne rajadraeh kee goshttee karake, usako millo ke bhvan men jo silla kee utarai par tha, mar dala. arthata shaimat ka putra yojakar aur shaemer ka putra yohajabad, jo usake karmacharee the, unhon ne use aeesa mara, ki vah mar gaya. tab use usake purakhaon ke beech daudapur men mittee dee, aur usaka putra amasyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

13

ahajyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yoash ke teisaven varsha men yanhoo ka putra yahoahaj shaemaron men israael par rajy karane laga, aur satrah varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha arthata nabat ke putra yarobam jis ne israael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur unako chhod n diya. isaliye yahova ka krodha israaaliyon ke viruddh bhdh utha, aur us ne unako aram ke raja hajaan, aur usake putra benhadad ke adhaeen kar diya. tab yahoahaj yahova ke samhane gidgidaya aur ya-

hova ne usakee sun lee kyonaki us ne israael par andhor dekha ki aram ka raja un par kaaisa andhor karata tha. isaliye yahova ne israael ko aek chhudanevala diya aur ve aram ke vash se choott gaee aur israaelee agale dinon kee nai fir apane apane dere men rahane lage. taubhee ve aese papon se n fire, jaaise yarobam ke gharane ne kiya, aur jinake anusar us ne israael se pap karaae the parantu un men chalute rahe, aur shaemaron men ashora bhee khdee rahee. aram ke raja ne to yahoahaj kee sena men se keval pachas savaar, das rat, aur das hajar pyade chhod diae the kyonki us ne unako nash kiya, aur raund raundakar ke dhooli men mila diya tha. yahoahaj ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur usakee veerata, yah sab kya israael ke rajaon ke iatihas ke pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yahoahaj apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur shaemaron men use miece dee bai aur usaka putra yoash usake sthan par rajy karane laga. yahooda ke raja yoash ke rajy ke saainteesaven varsha men yahoahaj ka putra yahoash shaemaron men israael par rajy karate laga, aur solah varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, arthata nabat ka putra yarobam jis ne israael se pap karaya tha, usake papo ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se alag n hua. yoash ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur khsai veerata se vah sahooda ke raja amasyah se lada, yah sab kya israael ke rajaon ke iatihas ke pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yoash apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur yarobam usakee gaee par virajaman hua aur yoash ko shaemaron men iyaraael ke rajaon ke beech mittee dee gai. aur aelesha ko vah rog lag gaya jis se vah marane par tha, tab israael ka raja yoash usake pas gaya, aur usake upar rokar kahane laga, hay mere pita ! hay mere pita ! hay israael ke rath aur savaro ! aelesh ne us se kaha, dhanush aur teer le a. vah usake pas dhanush aur teer le aya. tab us ne israael ke raja se kaha, dhanush par apana hath laga. jab us ne apana hath lagaya, tab aelesha ne apane hath raja ke hathon par dhar diae. tab us ne kaha, poorva kee khaidkee khola. bah us ne use khol diya, tab aelesha ne kaha, teer chhod de us ne teer chhoda. aur aelesha ne kaha, yah teer yahova kee or se chhuttake arthata aram se chhuttake ka chi haai, isaliye too apek men aram ko yahan tak mar lega ki unaka ant kar dalega. fir us ne kaha, teeron ko le aur jab us ne unhen liya, tab us ne israael ke raja se kaha, boomi par mara tab vah teen bar mar kar tthar gaya. aur parameshvar ke jan ne us par krodhait hokar kaha, tujhe to panch chh bar marana chahiye tha. aesa karate se to too aram ko yahan tak marata ki unaka ant kar dalata, parantu ab too unhen teen hee bar marega. tab aelesha mar gaya, aur use mittee dee gai. aek varsha ke bad moab ke dal dush men aae. log kisee manushy ko mitthee de rahe the, ki aek dal unhen dekh pada tab unhon ne us loth ko aelesha kee kabar men dal diya, aur aelesha kee haadhiyon ke choote hee vah jee utha, aur apane pavon ke bal khda ho gaya. yahoahaj ke jeevan bhr aram ka raja hajaan israael par andhor hee karata raha. parantu yahova ne un par anugrah kiya, aur un par daya karake apanee us vacha ke karan jo us ne abraheem, isahak aur yakoob se bandhae the, un par krapa draashtti kee, aur n to unhen nash kiya, aur

n apane samhane se nikal diya. tab aram ka raja hajaal mar gaya, aur usaka putra benhadad usake sthan par raja ban gaya. aur yahoahaj ke putra yahoash ne hajaal ke putra benhadad ke hath se ve nagar fir le lia, jinhen us ne yuddh karake usake pita yahoahaj ke hath se chheen liya tha. yoash ne usako teen bar jee-takar israael ke nagar fir le liae.

14

israael ke raja yahoahaj ke putra soash ke doosare varsha men yahooda ke raja yoash ka mutra asasyah raja hua. jab vah rajy karane laga. tab vah pachees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men unatees varsha rajy karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam yahoaeen tha, jo yarooshalem kee thee. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha taubhee apane mool purush daud kee nai n kiya us ne tteek apane pita yoash ke se kam kie. usake dinon men unche sthan giraane n gae log tab bhee un par bali chaddhate, aur dhoop jalate rahe. jab rajy usake hath men sthiar ho gaya, tab us ne apane un karmachariyon ko mar dala, jinhon ne usake pita raja ko mar dala tha. parantu un kooniyan ke ladkevalon ko us ne n mar dala, kyonaki yahova kee yah agya moosa kee yvavastha kee pustak men likhee haai, ki putra ke karan pita n mar dala jaa, aur pita ke karan putra n mar dala jaae jis ne pap kiya ho, vahee us pap ke karan mar dala jaae. usee amasyah ne lon kee tarai men das hajar edomee purush mar dale, aur sela nagar se yuddh karake use le liya, aur usaka nam yoktel rakha, aur vah nam aj tak chalata haai. tab amasyah ne israael ke raja yoash ke pas jo yehoo ka pota aur yahoahaj ka putra tha dooton se kahala bheja, ki a ham aek doosare ka samhana karen. israael ke raja yoash ne yahooda ke raja amasyah ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki labanon par kee aek jhdberee ne labanon ke aek devadaru ke pas kahala bheja, ki apanee bettee mere bette ko byah de itane men labanon men ka aek banapashu pas se chala gaya aur us jhdberee ko raund dala. too ne aedomiyan ko jeeta to haai isaaliye too fool utta haai. usee par badai parata hua ghar rah ja too apanee haani ke liye yahan kyon hath uttata haai, jis se too kya varan yahooda bhee teecha khaaega? parantu amassah ne n mana. tab israael ke raja yoash ne chaddhai kee, aur us ne aur yahooda ke raja amasyah ne yahooda desh ke betashomesh men aek doosare ka samhana kiya. aur yahooda israael se har gaya, aur aek aek apane apane dere ko bhaga. tab israael ke raja yoash ne yahooda ke raja amasyah ko jo ahajyah ka pota, aur yoash ka putra tha, betashomesh men pakad liya, aur yarooshalem ko gaya, aur yarooshalem kee shaharapanah men se bapraaimae faattk se konevale faattk tak char sau hath gira diae. aur jitana sona, chandee aur jitane patra yahova ke bhvan men aur rajabhvan ke bhndaron men mile, un sab ko aur bandhak logon ko bhee lekar vah shaemaron ko lautt gaya. yoash ke aur kam jo us ne kia, or usakee veerata aur us ne kis reeti yahooda ke raja amasyah se yuddh kiya, yah sab kya israael ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yoash apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur use israael ke rajaon ke beech shaemaron men mittee dee gai aur usaka pu-

tra yarobam usake sthan par rajy karane laga. yahoahaj ke putra israael ke raja yahoash ke marane ke bad yoash ka putra yahooda ka raja amasyah pandrah varsha jeeavit raha. amasyah ke aur kam kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? jab yarooshalem men usake viruddh rajadrah kee goshttee kee gai, tab vah lakeesh ko bhag gaya. so unhon ne lakeesh tak usaka peechha karake usako vahan mar dala. tab vah ghaedon par rakhkar yarooshalem men pahunchaya gaya, aur vahan usake purakhaon ke beech usako daudapur men mittee dee gai. tab sararee yahoodae praja ne ajaryah ko lekar, jo solah varsha ka tha, usake pita amasyah ke sthan par raja niyukt kar diya. jab raja amasyah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, usake bad ajaryah ne aelat ko draddh karake yahooda ke vash men fir kar liya. yahooda ke raja yoash ke putra amasyah ke rajy ke pandrahaven varsha men israael ke raja yoash ka putra yarobam shaemaron men rajy karane laga, aur aekatales varsha rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha arthata nabat ke putra yarobam jis ne israael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se vah alag n hua. us ne israael ka sivana hamat kee ghaattee se le araba ke tal tak jyon ka tyon kar diya, jaaisa ki israael ke parameshvar yahova ne aamittai ke putra apane das gatheperavasee yona bhavishyadvkta ke dara kaha tha. kyonaki yahova ne israael ka dukh dekha ki bahut hee kaattnai haai, varan kya bandhau kya svadhaen koi bhee bacha n raha, aur n israael ke liye koi sahayak tha. yahova ne naheen kaha tha, ki maain israael ka nam gharatee par se mitta daloonga. so us ne yoash ke putra yarobam ke dara unako choottkara diya. yarobam ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur kaaise parakram ke sath us ne yuddh kiya, aur daamishk aur hamat ko jo pahale yahooda ke rajy men the israael ke vash men fir mila liya, yah sab kya israael ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yarobam apane purakhaon ke sang jo israael ke raja the so gaya, aur usaka putra jakaryah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

15

israael ke raja yarobam ke sataisaven varsha men yahooda ke raja amasyah ka putra ajaryah raja hua. jab vah rajy karane laga, tab solah varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men bavan varsha rajy karata raha. usakee mata ka nam yakolyah tha, jo yarooshalem kee thee. jaaise usaka pita amasyah kiya karata tha jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha, vaaise hee vah bhee karata tha. taubhee unche sthan giraane n gae praja ke log us samay bhee un par bali chaddhate, aur dhoop jalate rahe. aur yahova ne us raja ko aeesa mara, ki vah marane ke din tak koddheeh raha, aur alag aek ghar men rahata tha. aur yotam nam rajaputra usake gharane ke kam par adhaikaree hokar desh ke logon ka nyay karata tha. ajaryah ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men taheen likhe haain? nidan ajaryah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur asako daudapur men usake purakhaon ke beech mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra yotam usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

yahooda ke raja ajaryah ke adteesaven varsha men yarobam ka putra jakaryah israaael par shaemaron men rajy karane laga, aur chh maheene rajy kiya. us ne apane purakhaon kee nai vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, arthata nabat ke putra yarobam jis ne israaael se pap karaya t, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se vah alag n hua. aur yabesh ke putra shalloom ne us se rajadraeh kee goshttee karake usako praja ke samhane mara, aur usaka ghaat karake usake sthan par raja hua. jakaryah ke aur kam israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men likhe haain. yon yahova ka vah vachan poora hua, jo us ne yehoo se kaha tha, ki tere parapote ke putra tak teree santan israaael kee gaee par baaittee jaaegee. aur vaaisa hee hua. yahooda ke raja ujiyaiyah ke unatalesaven varsha men yabesh ka putra shalloom rajy karane laga, aur maheene bhr shaemaron men rajy karata raha. kyonaki gadee ke putra manahem ne, tirs se shaemaron ko jakar yabesh ke putra shalloom ko vaheen mara, aur use ghaat karake usake sthan par raja hua. shalloom ke aur kam aur us ne rajadraeh kee jo goshttee kee, yah sab israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee mustak men likha haai. tab manahem ne tirs se jakar, sab nivaasiyon aur as pas ke desh samet tipsah ko is karan mar liya, ki tipsahiyaon ne usake liye faattk n khee the, is karan us ne unhen mar liya, aur us men jitane garbhvatee striyaan thee, us sabhon ko cheer dala. yahooda ke raja ajaryah ke unatalesaven varsha men gadee ka putra manahem israaael par rajy karane laga, aur das varsha shaemaron men rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, arthata nabat ke putra yarobam jis ne israaael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se vah jeevan bhr alag n hua. ashshoor ke raja pool ne desh par chaddhai kee, aur manahem ne usako hajar kikkar chandee is ichchha se dee, ki vah usaka yahayak hokar rajy ko usake hath men sthiar rakhe. yah chandee ashshoor ke raja ko dene ke liye manahem ne bade bade dhanavan israaaeliyaon se le lee, aek aek purush ko pachas pachas shokel chandee denee padee tab ashshoor ka raja desh ko chhodkar lautt gaya. manahem ke aur kam jo us ne kia, ve sab kya israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? nidan manahem apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usaka putra makahayah usake sthan par rajy karane laga. yahooda ke raja ajaryah ke pachasaven varsha men manahem ka putra pakahayah shaemaron men israaael par rajy karane laga, aur do varsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, arthata nabat ke putra yarobam jis ne israaael se pap riaya tha, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se vah alag n hua. usake saradar ramalyah ke putra pekah ne us se rajadraeh kee goshttee karake, shaemaron ke rajabhvan ke gummat men usako aur usake sang agab aur arie ko mara aur pekah ke sang pachas giladee purush the, aur vah usaka ghaat karake usake sthan par raja ban gaya. pakahayah ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, vah israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men likhe haain. yahooda ke raja ajaryah ke bavanaven varsha men ramalyah ka putra pekah shaemaron men israaael par rajy karane laga, aur bees varsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti

men bura tha, arthata nabat ke putra yarobam, jis ne israaael se pap karaya tha, usake papon ke anusar vah karata raha, aur un se vah alag n hua. israaael ke raja pekah ke dinon men ashshoor ke raja tiglatpaleser ne akar iyyon, abelbetmaka, yanoh, kedesh aur hasor nam nagaron ko aur gilad aur galeel, varan naptalee ke poore desh ko bhee le liya, aur unake logon ko bandhaua karake ashshoor ko le gaya. ujiyyah ke putra yotam ke beesaven varsha men ela ke putra hosho ne ramalyah ke putra pekah se rajadraeh kee goshttee karake use mara, aur use ghaat karake usake sthan par raja ban gaya. pekah ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia vah israaael ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men likhe haain. ramalyah ke putra israaael ke raja pekah ke doosare varsha men yahooda ke raja ujiyyah ka putra yotam raja hua. jab vah rajy karane laga, tab pachees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men solah varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur usakee pata ka nam yaroosha tha jo sadok kee bettee thee. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha, arthata jaaisa usake pita ujiyyah ne kiya tha, tteek vaaisa hee us ne bhee kiya. taubhee unche sthan giraee n gaa, praja ke log un par us samay bhee bali chaddhate aur dhoom jalate rahe. yahova ke bhvan ke unche faattk ko isee ne banaya tha. yotam ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, ve kya yahooda ke rajaon ke itihasee kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? un dinon men yahova aram ke raja raseen ko, aur ramalyah ke putra pekah ko, yahooda ke viruddh bhejane laga. nidan yotam apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur apane mulapurush daud ke nagar men apane purakhaon ke beech usako mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra ahaj usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

16

ramalyah ke putra pekah ke satrahaven varsha men yahooda ke raja yotam ka putra ahaj rajy karane laga. jab ahaj rajy karane laga, tab vah bees parsha ka tha, aur solah varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur us ne apane moolapurush daud ka sa kam naheen kiya, jo usake parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha. parantu vah israaael ke rajaon kee see chal chala, varan un jaatiyaon ke ghain-aune kamon ke anusar, jinhen yahova ne israaaeliyaon ke samhane se desh se nikal diya tha, us ne apane bette ko bhee ag men hom kar diya. aur unche sthanon par, aur pahaadiyon par, aur sab hare vrakshaen ke tale, vah bali chaddhaya aur dhoom jalaya karata tha. tab aram ke raja raseen, aur ramalyah ke putra israaael ke raja pekah ne ladne ke liye yarooshalem par chaddhai kee, aur unhon ne ahaj ko ghor liya, parantu yuddh karake un se kuchh ban n pada. us samay aram ke raja raseen ne, elat ko aram ke vash men karake, yahoodiyaon ko vahan se nikal diya tab aramee log elat ko gaa, aur aj ke din tak vahan rahate haain. aur ahaj ne doot bhejkar ashshoor ke raja tiglatpaleser ke pas kahala bheja ki mujhe apana das, varan betta janakar chaddhai kar, aur mujhe aram ke raja aur israaael ke raja ke hath se bacha jo mere viruddh utte haain. aur ahaj ne yahova ke bhvan men aur rajabhvan ke bhndaron men jitana sona-chandee mila use ashshoor ke raja ke pas bhentt karake bhej diya. usakee manakar

ashshoor ke raja ne damishk par chaddhai kee, aur use lekar usake logon ko bandhaua karake, keer ko le gaya, aur raseen ko mar dala. tab raja ahaj ashshoor ke raja tiglatpailaser se bhennt karane ke liye daamishk ko gaya, aur vahan kee vedee dekhkar usakee sab banavatt ke anusar usaka nakasha uriyyah yajak ke pas namoona karake bhej diya. aur tteek isee namoone ke anusar jise raja ahaj ne daamishk se bheja tha, uriyyah yajak ne raja ahaj ke daamishk se ane tak aek vedee bana dee. jab raja damishk se aya tab us ne us vedee ko dekha, aur usake nikatt jakar us par bali chaddhaae. usee vedee par us ne apana homabaali aur annabali jalauya, aur ardhha diya aur melabaaliyon ka lohoo chhdik diya. aur peetal kee jo vedee yahova ke samhane rahatee thee usako us ne bhvan ke samhane se arthata apane vedee aur yahova ke bhvan ke beech se hattakar, us vedee kee utar or rakh diya. tab raja ahaj ne uriyyah yajak ko yah agyaa dee, ki bhor ke hopabali aur sanjh ke annabaali, raja ke homabaali aur usake annabali, aur sab sadhaaran logon ke homabali aur ardhha badee vedee par chaddhaya kar, aur homabaliyon aur melabaaliyon ka sab lohoo us par chhdika aur peetal kee vedee ke vishay maain vichar karoonga. raja ahaj kee is agyaa ke anusar uriyyah yajak ne kiya. fir raja ahaj ne kursiyon ke pattriyon ko katt dala, aur hauidiyon ko un par se utar diya, aur bade haud ko un peetal ke baailon par se jo usake tale the utarakar, patthron ke farsha par dhar diya. aur vishraam ke din ke liye jo chhaya hua sthan bhvan men bana tha, aur raja ke bahar ke pravesh karane ka faattk, unako us ne ashshoor ke raja ke karan yahova ke bhvan se alag kar diya. ahaj ke aur kam jo us ne kia, ve kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? nidan ahaj apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur use usake purakhaon ke beech daudapur men mittee dee gai, aur usaka putra hijaakiyyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

17

yahooda ke raja ahaj ke barahaven varsha men aela ka putra hosho shaemaron me, israaael par rajy karane laga, aur nau varsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vahee kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, parantu israael ke un rajaon ke barabar naheen jo us se pahile the. us par ashshoor ke raja shalmaneser ne chaddhai kee, aur hosho usake adhaeen hokar, usako bhennt dene laga. parantu ashshoor ke raja ne hosho ko rajadraeh kee goshttee karanevala jan liya, kyonaki us ne so nam misra ke raja ke pas doot bheje, aur ashshoor ke raja ke pas saaliyana bhennt bhejane chhod dee is karan ashshoor ke raja ne usako band kiya, aur bedee dalakar bandegrahal men dal diya. tab ashshoor ke raja ne poore desh par chaddhai kee, aur shaemaron ko jakar teen varsha tak use ghore raha. hosho ke nauven varsha men ashshoor ke raja ne shaemaron ko le liya, aur israaael ko ashshoor men le jakar, halah men aur gojan kee nadee habor ke pas aur madiyon ke nagaron men basaya. isaka yah karan haai, ki yadhyapi israaaeliyon ka parameshvar yahova unako misra ke raja firaun ke hath se chhudakar misra desh se nikal laya tha, taubhee unhon ne usake viruddh pap kiya, aur paraye devataon ka bhy

mana. aur jin jatiyon ko yahova ne israaaeliyon ke samhane se desh se tikala tha, unakee reeti par, aur apane rajaon kee chalai hui reetiyon par chhalate the. aur israaaeliyon ne kapatt karake apane parameshvar yahova ke viruddh anuchit kam kia, arthar paharuon ke gummat se lekar gaddhvale nagar tak apanee saree bastaiyon men unche sthan par bana laie aur sab unchee pahadiyon par, aur sab hare vukshaen ke tale latten aur ashora khde kar laie. aur aeese unche sthanon men un jatiyon kee nai jinako yahova ne unake samhane se nikal diya tha, dhoop jalaya, aur yahova ko krodha dilane ke yogy bure kam kiae. aur mooraton kee upasana kee, jisake vishay yahova ne un se kaha tha ki tum yah kam n karana. taubhee yahova ne sab bhvishyadvktaon aur sab dashaiyoon ke dara israaael aur yahooda ko yah kah kar chitaya tha, ki apanee buree chal chhodkar us saree yvavastha ke anusar jo maain ne tumhare purakhaon ko dee thee, aur apane das bhavishyadvktaon ke hath toomhare pas pahunchai haai, meree agyaaon aur vidhaiyon ko mana karo. parantu unhon ne n mana, varan apane un purakhaon kee nai, jinhon ne apane parameshvar yahova ka vishvas n kiya tha, ve bhee hatteele ban gae. aur ve usakee vidhaiyon aur apane purakhaon ke sath usakee vacha, aur jo chitauaniyan us ne unhen dee thee, unako tuchchh janakar, nikamme baton ke peechhe ho laie jis se ve ap nikamme ho gaa, aur apane charon or kee un jaatiyon ke peechhe bhee ho laie jinake vishay yahova ne unhen agyaa dee thee ki unake se kam n karana. varan unhon ne apane parameshvar yahova kee sab agyaaon ko tyag diya, aur do bachhdon kee mooraten ddhalakar banai, aur ashora bhee banai aur akash ke sare ganon ko dandvat kee, aur bal kee upasana kee. aur apane bette-bettyaen ko ag men hom karake chaddhaya aur bhavee kahanevalon se poochhne, aur ttona karane lage aur jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha jis se vah krodhait bhee hota haai, usake karane ko apanee ichchha se bik gae. is karan yahova israaael se aati krodhait hua, aur unhen apane samhane se door kar diya yahooda ka gotra chhod aur koi bacha n raha. yahooda ne bhee apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaaen n manee, varan jo vidhaiyan israaael ne chalai thee, un par chalane lage. tab yahova ne israaael kee saree santan ko chhod kar, unako dukh diya, aur loottnevalon ke hath kar diya, aur ant men unhen apane samhane se nikal diya. us ne israael ko to daud ke gharane ke hath se chheen liya, aur unhon ne nabat ke putra yarobam ko apana raja banaya aur yarobam ne israael ko yahova ke peechhe chhalane se door kheenchakar un se bada pap karaya. so jaaise pap yarobam ne kiae the, vaaise hee pap israaaelee bhee karate rahe, aur un se alag n huae. ant men yahova ne israaael ko apane samhane se door kar diya, jaaise ki us ne apane sab das bhvishyadvktaon ke dara kaha tha. is prakar israaael apane desh se nikalakar ashshoor ko pahanchaya gaya, jahan vah aj ke din tak rahata haai. aur ashshoor ke raja ne babel, koota, abva hamat aur sapavaainm nagaron se logon ko lakar, israaaeliyon ke sthan par shaemaron ke nagaron men basaya so ve shaemaron ke aadhaikaree hokar usake nagaron men rahane lage. jab ve vahan pahile paahile rahane lage, tab yahova ka bhy n manate the, is karan yahova ne unake beech sinh

bheje, jo unako mar dalane lage. is karan unhon ne ashshoor ke raja ke pas kahala bheja ki jo jatiyan too ne unake deshaen se nikalakar shaemaron ke nagon men basa dee haai, ve us desh ke devata kee reeati naheen janatee, us se us ne usake madhy sinh bheje haain jo unako isaliye mar dalate haain ki ve us desh ke devata kee reeati naheen janate. tab ashshoor ke raja ne agyaa dee, ki jin yajakon ko tum us desh se le aa, un men se aek ko vahan pahuncha do aur vah yahan jakar rahe, aur vah unako us desh ke devata kee reeti sikhaae. tab jo yajak shaemaron se nikale gaee the, un men se aek jakar betel men rahane laga, aur unako sikhane laga ki yahova ka bhy kis reeti se manana chahiye. taubhee aek aek jati ke logon ne apane apane nij devata banakar, apane apane basaae huae nagar men un unche sthanon ke bhvanon men rakha jo shaemaroniyon ne basaae the. babel ke manushyon ne to sukkotabanot ko, koot ke panushyon ne nergal ko, hamat ke manushyon ne ashaeema ko, aur aabvaiyon ne nibhi, aur tatrak ko sthaapit kiya aur sapavamee log apane betton ko adrammelek aur anammelek nam sapavaainm ke devataon ke liye hom karake chaddhane lage. yon ve yahava ka bhy manate to the, parantu sab prakar ke logon men se unche sthanon ke yajak bhee tthara dete the, jo unche sthanon ke bhvanon men unake liye baali karate the. ve yahova ka bhy manate to the, parantu un jatiyon kee reeati par, jinake beech se ve nikale gaee the, apane apane devataon kee bhee upasana karate rahe. aj ke din tak ve apanee pahilee reeatiyon par chalte haai, ve yahova ka bhy naheen manate. n to upanee vidhaiyon aur niyamon par aur n us yvavastha aur agyaa ke anasar chalte haai, jo yahova ne yahovab kee santan ko dee thee, jisaka nam us ne israaael rakha tha. un se yahova ne bacha bandhakar unhen yah agyaa dee thee, ki tum paraye devataon ka bhy n manana aur n unhen dandvat karana aur n unakee upasana karana aur n unako bali chaddhana. parantu yahova jo tum ko bade bal aur bad-dhai hui bhujia ke dara miyara desh se nikal le aya, tum usee ka bhy manana, usee ko dandvat karana aur usee ko bali chaddhana. aur us ne jo vidhaiyan aur niyam aur jo yvavastha aur agyaaan tumhare liye likhee, unhen tum sada chaukasee se manate raho aur paraye devataon ka bhy n manana. aur jo vacha maain ne tumhare sath bandhaee haai, us ne boolana aur paraye devataon ka bhy n manana. keval apane parameshvar yahova ka bhy panana, vahee tum ko tumhare sab shatruon ke hath se bachaagea. taubhee unhon ne n mana, parantu ve apanee pahilee reeati ke anasar karate rahe. ataeve ve jaatiyan yahova ka bhy manatee to thee, parantu apanee khudee hui mooraton kee upasana bhee karatee rahee, aur jaaise ve karate the vaaise hee unake bette pote bhee aj ke din tak karate haain.

18

aela ke putra israaael ke raja hoshko ke teesare varsha men yahooda ke raja ahaj ka putra hijaaikiyyah raja hua. jab vah raji karane laga tab pachchees varsha ka tha, aur unatees varsha tak yarooshalem men raji karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam abee tha, jo

jakaryah kee bettee thee. jaaise usake moolapurush daud ne kiya tha jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai vaaisa hee us ne bhee kiya. us ne unche sthan gira dia, latton ko tod diya, ashora ko katt dala. aur peetal ka jo sanp moosa ne banaya tha, usako us ne is karan choor choor kar diya, ki un dinon tak israaelee usake liye dhoop jalate the aur us ne usaka nam nahushatan rakha. vah israaael ke parameshvar yahova par bhrosa rakhta tha, aur usake bad yahooda ke sab rajaon men koi usake barabar n hua, aur n us se paahile bhee aeesa koi hua tha. aur vah yahova se lipatta raha aur usake peechhe chalana n chhoda aur jo agyaaan yahova ne moosa ko dee thee, unaka vah palan karata raha. isaliye yahova usake sang raha aur jahan kaheen vah jata tha, vahan usaka kam safal hota tha. aur us ne ashshoor ke raja se balava karake, usakee adhaeenata chhod dee. us ne paalishtaiyon ko gajjaa aur usake sivanon tak, paharuon ke gummat aur gaddhvale nagar tak mara. raja hijaaikiyyah ke chaute varsha men jo aela ke putra israaael ke raja hoshko ka satavan varsha tha, ashshoor ke raja shalmaneser ne shaemaron par chaddhai karake use ghor liya. aur teen varsha ke beetane par unhon ne usako le liya. is prakar hijaaikiyyah ke chhttven varsha men jo israaael ke raja hoshko ka nauvan varsha tha, shaemaron le liya gaya. tab ashshoor ka raja israaael ko bandhaua karake ashshoor men le gaya, aur halah men or gojan kee nadee habor ke pas aur madiyon ke nagaron men use basa diya. isaka karan yah tha, ki unhon ne apane parameshvar yahova kee bat n manee, varan usakee vacha ko toda, aur jitane agyaaan yahova ke das moosa ne dee thee, unako ttal diya aur n unako suna aur n unake anasar kiya. hijaaikiyyah raja ke chadahaiven varsha men ashshoor ke raja sanhereeb ne yahooda ke sab gaddhvale nagaron par chaddhai karake unako le liya. tab yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah ne ashshoor ke raja ke pas lakeesh ko kahala bheja, ki mujh se apardaha hua, mere pas se lautt ja aur jo bhr too mujh par dalega usako maain uttaunga. to ashshoor ke raj ne yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah ke liye teen sau kikkar chandee aur tees kikkar lona tthara diya. tab jitane chandee yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ke bhndaron men milee, us sab ko hijaaikiyyah ne use de diya. us samay hijaaikiyyah ne yahova ke mandair ke kivadon se aur un khmbhon se bhee jin par yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah ne sona maddha tha, sone ko chheelakar ashshoor ke raja ko de diya. taubhee ashshoor ke raja ne tatrnat, rabasarees aur rabashaake ko badee sena dekar, lakeesh se yarooshalem ke pas hijaaikiyyah raja ke viruddh bhej diya. so ve yarooshalem ko gaee aur vahan pahunchakar upar ke pokhre kee nalee ke pas dhoibiyon ke khet kee sadk par jakar khde huae. aur jab unhon ne raja ko pukara, tab hilaikiyyah ka putra aelyakeem jo rajagharane ke kam par tha, aur shobna jo mantraee tha aur asap ka putra yoah jo iatihas ka likhnevala tha, ye teenon unake pas bahar nikal gaee. rabashaake ne un se kaha, hijaaikiyyah se kaho, ki maharajaadhairaj arthata ashshoor ka raja yon kahata haai, ki too kis par bhrosa karata haai? too jo kahata haai, ki mere yahan yuddh ke liye yuaktai aur parakram haai, so to keval bat hee bat haai. too kis par bhrosa rakhta haai ki too ne mujh se balava kiya

haai? sun, too to us kuchale huae narakatt arthata misra par bhrosa rakhta haai, us par yadi koi ttek lagaa, to vah usake hath men chubhkar chhedega. misra ka raja firaun apane sab bhrosa rakhnevalon ke liye aeesea hee haai. fir yadi tum mujh se kaho, ki hamara bhrosa apane parameshvar yahova par haai, to kya yah vahee naheen haai jisake unche sthanon aur vediyon ko hijaaikiyyah ne door karake yahooda aur yarooshalem se kaha, ki tum isee vedee ke samhane jo yarooshalem men haai dandvat karana? to ab mere svamee ashshoor ke raja ke pas muchh bandhak rak, tab maain tujhe do hajar ghaede doonga, kya too un par savar chaddha sakega ki naheen? fir too mere svamee ke chhotte se chhotte karmacharee ka bhee kaha n man kar kyon rathon aur savaron ke liye misra par bhrosa rakhta haai? kya maain ne yahova ke bina kahe, is sthan ko ujadne ke liye chaddhai kee haai? yahova ne mujh se kaha haai, ki us desh par chaddhai karake use ujad de. tab hilaakiyyah ke putra aelyakeem aur shobna yoah ne rabashaake se kaha, apane dason se aramee bhasha men baten kar, kyonki ham use samajhte haain aur ham se yahoodee bhasha men shaharapanah par baaitte huae logon ke sunate baten n kara. rabashaake ne un se kaha, kya mere svamee ne mujhe tumhare svamee hee ke, va tumhare hee pas ye baten kahane ko bheja haai? kya us ne mujhe un logon ke pas naheen bheja, jo shaharapanah par baaitte haai, taki numhare sang unako bhee apanee bishtta khana aur apana mootra peena pade? tab rabashaake ne khde ho, yahoodee bhasha men unche shabd se kaha, maharajadhairaj arthta ashshoor ke raja kee bat suno. raja yon kahata haai, ki hijaaikiyyah tum ko bhulane n paa, kyonaki vah tumhen mere hath se bacha n sakega. aur vah tum se yah kahakar yahova par bhrosa karane n paa, ki yahova nishchay ham ko bachaaega aur yah nagar ashshoor ke raja ke vash men n padega. hijaaikiyyah kee mat suno. ashshoor ka raja kahata haai ki bhennt bhejkar mujhe prassann karo aur mere pas nikal ao, aur pratyek apanee apanee dakhilata aur anjeer ke vraksha ke fal khata aur apane apane kund ka panee peeta rahe. tab maain akar tum ko aeese desh men le jaunga, jo tumhare desh ke saman anaj aur naye dakhmadha ka desha, rottee aur dakhbariyon ka desha, jalapaiyon aur madha ka desh haai, vahan tum maroge nahee, jeevit rahoge to jab hijaaikiyyah yah kahakar tum ko bahakaa, ki yahova ham ko bachaaega, tab usakee n sunana. kya aur jatiyon ke devataon ne apane apane desh ko ashshoor ke raja ke hath se kabhee bachaya haai? hamat aur arpad ke devata kahan rahe? sapavaainm, hena aur iyva ke devata kahan rahe? kya unhon ne shaemaron ko mere hath se bachaya haai, desh desh ke sab devataon men se aeesea kaun haai, jis ne apane desh ko mere hath se bachaya ho? fir kya yahova yarooshalem ko mere hath se bachaaega. parantu sab log chup rahe aur usake uttar men aek bat bhee n kahee, kyonaki raja kee aeesee agyaa thee, ki usako uttar n dena. tab hilaakiyyah ka putra aelyakeem jo rajagharane ke kam par tha, aur shobna jo mantraee tha, aur asap ka putra yoah jo iatihas ka likhnevala tha, apane vasr faade hua, hijaaikiyyah ke pas jakar rabashaake kee baten kah sunai.

jab hijaaikiyyah raja ne yah suna, tab vah apane vasr faad, ttatt oddhkar yahova ke bhpan men gaya. aur us ne aelyakeem ko jo rajagharane ke kam par tha, aur shobna mantraee ko, aur yajakon ke puraaniyon ko, jo sab ttatt oddhe huae the, amos ke putra yashaayah bhavishyadvakta ke pas bheji diya. unhon ne us se kaha, hijaaikiyyah yon kahata haai, aj ka din sankat, aur ulahane, aur ninda ka din haai bachche janmane par huae par jachcha ko janm dene ka bal n raha. kadachit tera parameshvar yahova rabashaake kee sab baten sune, jise usake svamee ashshoor ke raja ne jeevate parameshvar kee ninda karane ko bheja haai, aur jo baten tere parameshvar yahova ne sunee haain unhen dpatte isaaliye too in bache huon ke liye jo rah gaee haain praarthna kara. jab hijaaikiyyah raja ke karmacharee yashaayah ke pas aa, tab yashaayah ne un se kaha, apane svamee se kaho, yaheva yon kahata haai, ki jo vachan too ne sune haai, jinake dara ashshoor ke raja ke janon ne meree ninda kee haai, unake karan mat dra. sun, maain usake man men praerana karoon, ki vah kuchh samachar sunakar apane desh ko lautt jaa, aur maain usako usee ke desh men talavar se marava daloonga. tab rabashaake ne lautkar ashshoor ke raja ko libna nagar se yuddh karate paya, kyonki us ne suna tha ki vah lakeesh ke pas se utt gaya haai. aur jab us ne koosh ke raja tirhaka ke vishy yah suna, ki vah mujh se ladne ko nikala haai, tab us ne hijaaikiyyah ke pas dooton ko yah kah kar bheja, tum yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah se yon kahana tera parameshvar jisaka too bhrosa karata haai, yah kahakar tujhe dhaekha n dene paa, ki yarooshalem ashshoor ke raja ke vash men n padega. dek, too ne to suna haai ashshoor ke rajaon ne sab deshaen se kaaisa yiyavahar kiya haai unhen satyanash kar diya haai. fir kya too bachege? gojan aaair haran aur resep aur talassar men rahanevale aedenee, jin jatiyon ko mere purakhaon ne nash kiya, kya un men se kisee jaati ke devataon ne usako bacha liya? hamat ka raja, aur arpad ka raja, aur samavaainm nagar ka raja, aur hena aur iyva ke raja ye sab kahan rahe? is patraee ko hijaaikiyyah ne dooton ke hath se lekar pad-dha. tab yahova ke bhvan men jakar usako yahova kee samhane faaila diya. aur yahova se yah praarthna kee, ki he israaael ke parameshvar yahova ! he karoobon par virajanevale ! prathvee ke sab rajyon ke upar kee val too hee parameshvar haai. akash aur prathvee ko too hee ne banaya haai. he yahova ! kan lagakar sun, he yahova ankh kholakar dek, aur sanhereeb ke vachanoen ko sun le, jo us ne jeevate parameshvar kee ninda karane ko kahala bheje haain. he yahova, sach to haai, ki ashshoor ke rajaon ne jatiyon ko aur unake deshaen ko ujada haai. aur unake devataon ko ag men jhenka haai, kyonaki ve ishvar n the ve manushyon ke banaae huae katt aur patthr hee ke the is karan ve unako nash kar sake. isaliye ab he hamare parameshvar yahova too hamen usake hath se bacha, ki prathvee ke rajy rajy ke log jan len ki keval too hee yahova haai. tab amos ke putra yashaayah ne hijaaikiyyah ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki jo praarthna too ne ashshoor ke raja sanhereeb ke vishay mujh

se kee, use maain ne suna haai. usake vishay men yahova ne yah vachan kaha haai, ki siyyon kee kumaree kanya tujhe tuchchh janatee aur tujhe tttthon men udatee haai, yarooshalem kee putrae, tujh par sir hilatee haai. too ne jo namadharai aur ninda kee haai, vah kisakee kee haai? aur too ne jo bada bol bola aur ghamand kiya haai vah kisake viruddh kiya haai? israael ke paavitra ke viruddh too ne kiya haai ! apane dooton ke dara too ne prabhuk kee ninda karake kaha haai, ki vahut se rath lekar maain parvaton kee chhottyaen par, varan labanon ke beech tak chaddh aya hoo, aur maain usake unche unche devadaroon aur achchhe achchhe sanovaron ko katt daloonga aur us men jo sab se uncha ttkaane ka sthan hoga us men aur usake van kee faladai bariyon men pravesh karoonga. maain ne to khudavakar paradesh ka panee piya aur misra kee naharon men panv dharate hee unhen sukha daloonga. kya too ne naheen suna, ki praacheenakal se maain ne yahee ttharaya? aur agale dinon se isakee taaiyaree kee thee, unhen ab maain ne poora bhee kiya haai, ki too gaddhvale nagaron ko khndhar hee khndhar kar de, isee karan unake rahanevalon ka bal ghatt gaya ve vismait aur lajjait hue ve maaidan ke chhotte chhotte pedon aur haree ghaas aur chht par kee ghaas, aur aeese anaj ke saman ho gaa, jo baddhne se paahile sookh jata haai. maain to tera baaitta rahana, aur kooch karana, aur lautt ana janata hoo, aur yah bhee ki too mujh par apana krodha bhdkata haai. is karan ki too mujh par apana krodha bhdkata aur tere aabhaiman kee baten mere kanon men padee haain maain teree nak men apanee nakee dalakar aur tere munh men apana lagam lagakar, jis marga se too aya haai, usee se tujhe lotta doonga. aur tere liye yah chinh hoga, ki is varsha to tum use khaoge jo ap se ap uge, aur doosare varsha use jo utpann ho vah khaoge aur teesare varsha beej bone aur use lavane paoge, aur dakh kee bariyan lagane aur unaka fal khane paoge. aur yahooda ke gharane ke bache huae log fir jad pakadenge, aur falenge bhee. kyonaki yarooshalem men se bache huae aur siyyon parvat kee bhage huae log nikalenge. yahova yah kam apanee jalan ke karan karega. isaliye yahova ashshoor ke raja ke vishay men yon kahata haai ki vah is nagar men pravesh karane, varan is par aek teer bhee marane n paagea, aur n vah ddhal lekar isake samhane ane, va isake viruddh damadama banane paagea. jis marga se vah aya, usee se vah lautt bhee jaagea, aur is nagar men pravesh n karane paagea, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. aur maain apane nimitt aur apane das daud ke nimitt is nagar kee raksha karake ise bachaunga. usee rat men kya hua, ki yahova ke doot ne nikalakar ashshooriyon kee chhavanee men ek lakh pachasee hajar purushaen ko mara, aur bhor ko jab log sabere utte, tab dekha, ki loth hee loth padee haai. tab ashshoor ka raja sanhereeb chal diya, aur lauttakar neenave men rahane laga. vahan vah apane devata nisraek ke mandair men dandvat kar raha tha, ki ademmelek aur sareser ne usako talavar se mara, aur ararat desh men bhag gaae. aur usee ka putra aesarhaon usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

un dinon men hijakiyyah aeese rogee hua ki marate par tha, aur amos ke putra yashaayah bhavishyadvakta ne usake pas jakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki apane gharane ke vishay jo agyaa denee ho vah de kyonaki too naheen bachega, mar jaega. tab us ne bheet kee or munh faer, yahova se praarthna karake kaha, he yahova ! maain bintee karata hoo, smaran kar, ki maain sachchai aur khre man se apane ko tere sammukh janakar chalata aya hoo aur jo tujhe achchha tagata haai vahee maain karata aya hoo. tab hijakiyyah bilak bilak kar roya. aur aeese hua ki yashaayah nagar ke beech tak jane bhee n paya tha ki yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki lauttakar meree praja ke pradhaan hijakiyyah se kah, ki tere moolapurush daud ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain ne teree praarthna sunee aur tere ansoo dekhe haain dek, maain tujhe changa karata hoo parason too yahova kee bhvan men ja sakega. aur maain teree ayoo pandrah varsha aur baddha doonga. aur ashshoor ke raja ke hath se tujhe aur is nagar ko bachaunga, aur maain apane nimitt aur apane das daud ke nimitt is nagar kee raksha karoonga. tab yashaayah ne kaha, anjeeron kee aek ttiikaya lo. jab unhon ne use lekar faode par bandha, tab vah changa ho gaya. hijakiyyah ne yashaayah se poochha, yahova jo mujhe changa karega aur maain parason yahova kee bhvan ko ja sakoonga, isaka kya chinh hoga? yashaayah ne kaha, yahova jo apane kahe huae vachan ko poora karega, is bat ka yahova kee or se tere liye yah chinh hoga, ki dhoopaghaadee kee chhaya das ansh age baddh jaagee, v das ansh ghatt jaagee. hijakiyyah ne kaha, chhaya ka das ansh age naddhna to halakee bat haai, isaalie aeese ho ki chhaya das ansh peechhe lautt jaae. tab yashaayah bhvishyadvakta ne yahova ko pukara, aur ahaj kee ghoopaghaadee kee chhaya, jo das ansh ddhl chukee thee, yahova ne usako peechhe kee or lautta diya. us samay baladan ka putra barodakabaladan jo babel ka raja tha, us ne hijakiyyah ke rogee hone kee charcha sunakar, usake pas patraee aur bhent bhejee. unake lanevalon kee manakar hijakiyyah ne unako apane anamol padathn ka sab bhndar, aur chandee aur sona aur sugandha dravy aur uttam tel aur apane hathaiyaron ka poora ghar aur apane bhndaron men jo jo vastuen thee, ve sab dikhai hijakiyyah kee bhvan aur rajy bhr men koi aeese vastu n rahee, jo us ne unhen n dikkhai ho. tab yashaayah bhvishyadvakta ne hijakiyyah raja ke pas jakar puchha, ve manushy kya kah gaae? aur kahan se tere pas aae the? hijakiyyah ne kaha, ve to door desh se arthata babel se aae thee. fir us ne poochha, tere bhvan men unhon ne kya kya dekha haai? hijakiyyah ne kaha, jo kuchh mere bhvan men haai, vah sab unhon ne dekha. mere bhndaron men koi aeese vastu nahee, jo maain ne unhen n dikhai ho. yashaayah ne hijakiyyah se kaha, yahova ka vachan sun le. aeese din anevale haai, jin men jo kuchh tere bhvan men haai, aur jo kuchh tere murakhaon ka rakha hua aj ke din tak bhndaron men haai vah sab babel ko utt jaagea yahova yah kahata haai, ki koi vastu n bachegee. aur jo putra tere vansh men utpann ho, un men se bhee kitanon ko ve band-

haui men le jaaenge aur ve khoje banakar babel ke rajabhvan men rahenge. hijaakiyyah ne yashaayah se kaha, yahova ka vachan jo too ne kaha haai, vah bhla hee haai, fir us ne kaha, kya mere dinon men shaa-nati aur sachchai banee n rahengee? hijaakiyyah ke aur sab kam aur usakee saree veerata aur kis reeti us ne aek pokhra aur nalee khudavakar nagar men pa-nee pahuncha diya, yah sag kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan hi-jakiyyah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usaka putra manashsho usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

21

jab manashsho rajy karane laga, tab vah barah var-sha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men pachapan varsha tak rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam heepseeba tha. us ne un jaatiyon ke ghainaune kamon ke anasar, jinako yahova ne israaealiyon ke samhane desh se nikal diya tha, vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha. us ne un unche sthanon ko jinako usake pita hijaakiyyah ne nash kiya tha, fir banaya, aur israael ke raja ahab kee nai bal ke liye veadiyon aur ek ashora banavai, aur akash ke kul gan ko dandvat aur una-kee upasana karata raha. aur us ne yahova ke us bh-van men vediyon banai jisake vishay yahova ne kaha tha, ki yarooshalem men maain apana nam rakoonga. varan yahova ke bhvan ke donon anganon men bhee us ne akash ke kul gan ke liye veadiyon banai. fir us ne apane bette ko ag men hom karake chaddhaya aur shuubhashuubh muhuttanko manata, aur ttona karata, aur ojhon aur boot siddhivalon se yyavahar karata tha varan us ne aeese bahut se kam kiae jo ya-hova kee drashtti men bure haai, aur jin se vah krod-hait hota haai. aur ashora kee jo moorat us ne khu-davai, usako us ne us bhvan men sthapit kiya, jisake vishay yahova ne daud aur usake putra sulaiman se kaha tha, ki is bhvan men aur yarooshalem me, jisako maain ne israael ke sab gotraen men se chun liya haai, maain sadaaiv apana nam rakoonga. aur yaadi ve meree sab agyaanon ke aur mere dase moosa kee dee hui pooree yyavastha ke anasar karane kee chaukasee kare, to maain aeese n karoonga ki jo desh maain ne israael ke purakhon ko diya tha, us se ve fir nikalakare mare mare firen. parantu unhon ne n mana, baran manashsho ne unako yahan tak bhttki diya ki unhon ne un jatiyon se bhee baddhkar burai kee jinhen yahova ne israaealiyon ke samhane se vinash kiya tha. isaliye yahova ne apane das bhavishyad-vktaon ke dara kaha, ki yahooda ke raja manashsho ne jo ye gharanait kam kia, aur jitane buraiyan ae-moriyon ne jo us se paahile kee thee, un se bhee adhaik buraiyan keen aur yahoodiyan se apanee ba-nai hui mooraton kee pooja karava ke unhen pap men fansaya haai. is karan israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai ki suno, maain yarooshalem aur ya-hooda par aeesee vipaattai dalana chahata hoo ki jo koi usaka samachar sunega vah bade sannatte men a jaaega. aur jo mapane kee doree maain ne shaemaron par dalee haai aur jo sahal maain ne ahab ke gharane par lattkaya haai vahee yarooshalem par dalooonga. aur maain yarooshalem ko aeese pochoonga jaise koi thalee ko ponchhta haai aur use ponchhkar ulatt deta

haai. aur maain apane nij bhag ke bache huon ko ty-a-gakar shatrauon ke hath kar doonga aur ve apane sab shatrauon ke liae loott aur dhan ban jaaenge. isaka karan yah haai, ki jab se unake purakha misra se nikale tab se aj ke din tak ve vah kam karake jo meree draashtti men bura haai, mujhe ris dilate a rahe haain. manashsho ne to n keval vah kam karake yahood-iyon se pap karaya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai, varan nidashaen ka koon bahut bahaya, yahan tak ki us ne yarooshalem ko aek sire se doosare sire tak koon se bhr diya. manashsho ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, aur jo pap us ne kia, vah sab kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan manashsho apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur use usake bhvan kee baree men jo ujjar kee baree kahalatee thee mittee dee gai aur usaka putra amon usake sthan par raja hua. jab amon rajy karane laga, tab vah bais parsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men do varsha tak rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam mashuullemet tha jo yotbavasee haroom kee bettee thee. aur us ne apane pita manashsho kee nai vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai. aur vah apane pita ke saman pooree chal chala, aur jin moora-ton kee upasana usaka pita karata tha, unakee vah bhee upasana karata, aur unhen dandvat karata tha. aur us ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko tyag diya, aur yahova ke marga par n chala. aur amon ke karmachariyon ne draeh kee goshttee karake raja ko usee ke bhvan men mar dala. tab sadhaaran lo-gon ne un sabhon ko mar dala, jinhon ne raja amon se draeh kee goshttee kee thee, aur logon ne usake pu-tra yoshiyyah ko usake sthan par raja kiya. amon ke aur kam jo us ne kia, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain. use bhee ujjar kee baree men usakee nij kabar men mittee dee gai aur usaka putra yoshiyyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

22

jab yoshiyyah rajy karane laga, tab vah att varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men aekatees varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam yadeeda tha jo boskatavasee adaya kee bettee thee. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men teek haai aur jis marga par usaka moolapurush daud chala tteek usee par vah bhee chala, aur us se n to daahinee or aur n bai or muda. apane rajy ke attarahaven varsha men raja yoshiyyah ne asalyah ke putra shaapan mantraee ko jo mashuullam ka pota tha, yahova ke bhvan men yah kahakar bheja, ki hilaakiyyah mahayajak ke pas jakar kah, ki jo chandee yahova ke bhvan men lai gai haai, aur darapalon ne praja se ikatthee kee haai, usako jodkar, un kam karanevalon ko saunp de, jo yahova ke bhvan ke kam par mukhaiye haain fir ve usako yahova ke bhvan men kam karanevale ka-reegaron ko de, isaaliye ki us men jo kuchh tootta footta ho usakee ve marammat karen. arthata bad-dhiyo, rajon aur sangatarashaen ko de, aur bhvan kee marammat ke liye lakadee aur gaddhe huae patthr mol lene men lagaen. parantu jinake hath men vah chandee saunpee gai, un se hisab n liya gaya, kyonki ve sachchai se kam karate the. aur hilaakiyyah ma-

hayajak ne shaapan mantraee se kaha, mujhe yahova ke bhvan men yvavastha kee pustak milee haai tab hilaakiyyah ne shaapan ko vah pustak dee, aur vah use paddhne laga. tab shaapan mantraee ne raja ke pas lauttkar yah sandesh diya, ki jo chanadee bhvan men milee, use tere karmachaariyo ne thailiyan men dal kar, unako saump diya jo yahova ke bhvan men kam karanevale haain. fir shapan mantraee ne raja ko yah bhee bata diya, ki hilaakiyyah yajak ne use aek pustak dee haai. tab shapan use raja ko paddhkar sunane laga. yvavastha kee us pustak kee baten sunakar raja ne apane vasr faade. fir us ne hilaakiyyah yajak, shaapan ke putra aheekam, meekayah ke putra akabor, shaapan mantraee aur asaya tam apane aek karmacharee ko agyaa dee, ki yah pustak jo milee haai, usakee baton ke vishy tum jakar meree or praja kee aur sab sahoodiyan kee or se yahova se poochho, kyonaki yahova kee badee hee jalajalahatt ham par is karan bhdkee haai, ki hamare purakhaon ne is pustak kee baten n manee ki kuchh hamare liye likha haai, usakee anusar karate. hilaakiyyah yajak aur aheekam, akabor, shaapan aur asaya ne hulda naabiya ke pas jakar us se baten kee, vah us shallom kee patnee thee jo tikava ka putra aur harhas ka pota aur vasren ka rakhvala tha, aur vah sree yarooshalem ke naye ttole men rahatee thee . us ne un se kaha, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki jis purush ne tum ko mere pas bheja, us se yah kaho, yahova yon kahata haai, ki sun, jis pustak ko yahooda ke raja ne paddha haai, usakee sab baton ke anusar maain is sthan aur isake nivaasiyon par vipaattai dala chahata hoo.n un logon ne mujhe tyag kar paraye devataon ke liye dhoop jalaya aur apanee banai hui sab vastuon ke dara mujhe krodha dilaya haai, is karan meree jalajalahatt is sthan par bhdkegee aur fir shaant n hogee. parantu yahooda ka raja jis ne tumhen yahova se poochhne ko bheja haai us se tum yon kaho, ki israelaai ka parameshvar yahova kahata haai. isaliye ki too ve baten sunakar deen hua, aur meree ve baten sunakar ki is sthan aur isake nivaasiyon ko dekhkar log chaakit honge, aur shap diya kareng, too ne yahova ke samhane apana sir navaya, aur apane vasr faadkar mere samhane roya haai, is karan maain ne teree sunee haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. isaliye dek, maain aeesa karoonga, ki too apane purakhaon ke sang mil jaaega, aur too shaanati se apanee kabar ko pahunchaya jaaega, aur jo vipaattai maain is sthan par dala chahata hoo, us men se tuihe apanee okhon se kuchh bhee dekhna n padega. tab unhon ne lauttkar raja ko yahee sandesh diya.

23

raja ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke sab puraaniyon ko apane pas ikattha bulavaya. aur raja, yahooda ke sab logon aur yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyon aur yajakon aur naabiyan varan chhotte bade saree praja ke logon ko sang lekar yahova ke bhvan men gaya. tab us ne jo vacha kee mustak yahova ke bhvan men milee thee, usakee sab baten unako paddhkar sunai. tab raja ne khmbhe ke pas khda hokar yahova se is ashay kee vacha bandhae, ki maain yahova ke peechhe peechhe chaloonga, aur apane sare man aur sare praan se us-

akee agyaaee, chitauaniyan aur vidhaiyan ka nit palan kiya karoonga? aur is vacha kee baton ko jo is pustak men likhee haai pooree karoonga. aur sab praja vacha men sambhagee hui. tab raja ne hilaakiyyah mahayajak aur usakee neeche ke yajakon aur darapalon ko agyaa dee ki jitane patra bal aur ashora aur akash ke sab gan ke liye bane haai, un sabhon ko yahova ke maandair men se nikal le ao. tab us ne unako yarooshalem ke bahar kidraen ke kheton men foonkakar unakee rakh betel ko pahuncha dee. aur jin pujaariyon ko yahooda ke rajaon ne yahooda ke nagaron ke unche sthanon men aur yarooshalem ke aspas ke sthanon men dhoop jalane ke liye tharaya tha, unako aur jo bal aur soorya-chandrama, raashaichakr aur akash ke kul gan ko dhoop jalate the, unako bhee raja ne door kar diya. aur vah ashora ko yahova ke bhvan men se nikalakar yarooshalem ke bahar kidraen nale men livale gaya aur vaheen usako foonk diya, aur peesakar bukaneer kar diya. tab vah bukaneer sadhaaran logon ke kabaron par faenk dee. fir purushagaamiyon ke ghar jo yahova ke bhvan men the, jahan striayan ashora ke liye parde buna karatee thee, unako us ne ddha diya. aur us ne yahooda ke sab nagaron se yajakon ko bulavakar geba se beshba tak ke un unche sthanon ko, jahan un yajakon ne dhoop jalaya tha, ashuuddh kar diya aur faattkon ke unche sthan arthata jo sthan nagar ke yahoshoo nam hakim ke faattk par the, aur nagar ke faattk ke bheetar janevale kee bai or the, unako us ne ddha diya. taubhee unche sthanon ke yajak yarooshalem men yahova kee bedee ke pas n aa, ve akhmeeree rottee apane bhiyon ke sath khate the. fir us ne topet ko jo hinnomavanshaiyon kee tarai men tha, ashuuddh kar diya, taaki ki apane bette va bettee ke molok ke liye ag men hom karake n chaddhaae. aur jo ghaede yahooda ke rajaon ne soorya ko arpan karake, yahova ke bhvan ke dar par natanmelek nam khoje kee bahar kee kottre men rakhe the, unako us ne door kiya, aur soorya ke rathon ke ag men foonk diya. aur ahaj kee attaree kee chht par jo vediyan yahooda ke rajaon kee banai hui thee, aur jo vediyan manashsho ne yahova ke bhvan ke donon anganon men banai thee, unako raja ne ddhakar pees dala aur unakee bukaneer kidraen nale men faenk dee. aur jo unche sthan israelaai ke raja sulaaiman ne yarooshalem kee poora or aur vikaree nam pahadee kee daakhkhan alang, ashtoret nam seedoniyan kee ghainaunee de-vee, aur kamosh nam moabiyan ke ghainaune devata, aur milkom nam ammoniyan ke ghainaune devata ke liye banavaae the, unako raja ne ashuuddh kar diya. aur us ne latton ko tod diya aur ashoron ko katt dala, aur unake sthan manushyon kee haddiyan se bhr diae. fir betel men jo vedee thee, aur jo uncha sthan nabat ke putra yarobam ne banaya tha, jis ne israelaai se pap karaya tha, us vedee aur us unche sthan ko us ne ddha diya, aur unche sthan ko foonkakar bukaneer kar diya aur ashora ko foonk diya. aur yoshaaiyyah ne fir kar vahan ke pahad kee kabaron ko dekha, aur logon ko bhejakar un kabaron se haaddiyan nikalava deen aur vedee par jalavakar usako ashuuddh kiya. yah yahova ke us vachan ke anusar hua, jo parameshvar ke us bhkt ne pukarakar kaha tha jis ne inheen baton kee charcha kee thee. tab us ne poochha, jo khmbha mujhe

dikhai padta haai, vah kya haai? tab nagar ke logon ne us se kaha, vah parameshvar ke us bhkt jan kee kabar haai, jis ne yahooda se akar isee kam kee char-cha pukarakar kee jo too ne betel kee vedee se kiya haai. tab us ne kaha, usako chhod do usakee haad-diyon ko koi n hattaa. tab unhon ne usakee haad-diyon us nabee kee haddiyon ke sang jo shaemaron se aya tha, rahane dee. fir unche sthan ke jitane bhpan shaemaron ke nagaron men the, jinako israael ke rajaon ne banakar yahova ko ris dilai thee, un sabhon ko yoshaiyyah ne gira diya aur jaaisa jaaisa us ne betel men kiya tha, vaaisa vaaisa un se bhee kiya. aur un unche sthanon ke jitane yajak vahan the un sabhon ko us ne unhee vadiyon par baali kiya aur un par manushyon kee haddiyon jalakar yarooshalem ko lautt gaya. aur raja ne saree praja ke logon ko agyaa dee, ki is vacha kee pustak men jo kuchh likha haai, usake anusar apane parameshvar yahova ke liye fasah ka parva mano. nishchay aeesa fasah n to nyayiyon ke dinon men mana gaya tha jo israael ka nyay karate the, aur n israael va yahooda ke rajaon ke dinon men mana gaya tha. raja yoshaiyyah ke attarahaven varsha men yahova ke liye yarooshalem men yah fasah mana gaya. fir ojhe, bootaasiddhivale, grahadavata, mooraten aur jitane ghainaunee vastuen yahood desh aur yarooshalem men jahan kaheen dikhai padee, un sabhon ko yoshaiyyah ne us manasa se nash kiya, ki yvavastha kee jo baten us pustak men likhee theen jo hilaakiyyah yajak ko yahova ke bhvan men milee thee, unako vah pooree kare. aur usake tuly n to us se paahile koi aeesa raja hua aur n usake bad aeesa koi raja utta, jo moosa kee pooree yvavastha ke anusar apane poorn man aur moorn praan aur poorn shaaktai se yahova kee or fira ho. taubhee yahova ka bhdka hua bada kop shaant n hua, jo is karan se yahooda par bhdka tha, ki manashsho ne yahova ko krodha par krodha dilaya tha. aur yahova ne kaha tha jese maain ne israael ko apane samhane se door kiya, vaaise hee sahooda ko bhee door karoonga aur is yarooshalem nagar se jise maain ne chuna aur is bhvan se jisake vishay maain ne kaha, ki yah mere nam ka nivas hoga, maain hath uthaunga. yoshaiyyah ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? usake dinon men firauna-nako nam misra ka raja ashshoor ke raja ke viruddh parat mahanad tak gaya to yoshaiyyah raja bhee usaka samhana karane ko gaya, aur us ne usako dekhthe hee maagio men mar dala. tab usake karmachaariyon ne usakee loth aek rath par rakh maagio se le jakar yarooshalem ko pahunchai aur usakee nij kabar men rakh dee. tab sadhaaran logon ne yoshaiyyah ke putra yahoahaj ko lekar usaka aabhaishok karake, usake pita ke sthan par raja niyukt kiya. jab yahoahaj rajy karane laga, tab vah teriras varsha ka tha, aur teen maheene tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam hamootal tha, jo libnavasee yirmayah kee bettee thee. us ne iek apane purakhaon kee nai vahee kiya, jo yahova kee draashti men bura haai. usako firauna-nako ne hamat desh ke ribala nagar men bandha rakha, taki vah yarooshalem men rajy n karake paa, fir us ne desh par sau kikkar chandee aur kikkar bhr sona juramana kiya. tab firauna-nako ne yoshaiyyah

ke putra aelyakeem ko usake pita yoshaiyyah ke sthan par raja niyukt kiya, aur usaka nam badalakar yahoyakeem rakha aur yahoahaj ko le gaya. so yahoahaj misra men jakar vaheen mar gaya. yahoyakeem ne firaun ko vah chandee aur sona to diya parantu desh par isaliye kar lagaya ki firaun kee agyaa ke anusar use de sake, arthata desh ke sab logon se jitana jis par lagana laga, utanee chandee aur sona us se firauna-nako ko dene ke liye le liya. jab sahyoyakeem rajy karane laga, tab vah pachees parsha ka tha, aur gyarah varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam jabeeda tha jo roomavasee adayah kee bettee thee. us ne tteek apane purakhaon kee nai vah kiya jo yahova kee draashti men bura haai.

24

usake dinon men babel ke raja nabookadanessar ne chaddhai kee aur yahoyakeem teen varsha tak usake adhaeen raha tab us ne fir kar us se balava kiya. tab yahava ne usake viruddh aur yahooda ko nash karane ke liye kasadiyo, araamiyo, moaabiyon aur ammoniyon ke dal bheje, yah yahova ke us vachan ke anusar hua, jo us ne apane das bhvishyadvktaon ke dara kaha tha. nisandeh yah yahooda par yahova kee agyaa se hua, taki vah unako apane samhane se door kare. yah manashsho ke sab papon ke karan hua. aur nidashaen ke us koon ke karan jo us ne kiya tha kyonaki us ne yarooshalem ko nidashaen ke koon se bhr diya tha, jisako yahova ne kshama karana n chaha. yahoyakeem ke aur sab kam jo us ne kia, vah kya yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? nidan yahoyakeem apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usaka putra yahoyakeem usake sthan par raja hua. aur misra ka raja apane desh se bahar fir kabhee n aya, kyonaki babel ke raja ne misra ke nale se lekar parat mahanad tak jitana desh misra ke raja ka tha, sab ko apane vash men kar liya tha. jab yahoyakeem rajy karane laga, tab vah attarah varsha ka tha, aur teen maheene tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam tahushta tha, jo yarooshalem ke aelanatan kee bettee thee. us ne tteek apane pita kee nai vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashti men bura haai. usake dinon men babel ke raja nabookadanessar ke karmachariyon ne yarooshalem par chaddhai karake nagar ko ghor liya. aur jab babel ke raja nabookadanessar ke karmacharee nagar ko ghere huae the, tab vah ap vahan a gaya. aur yahooda ka raja yahoyakeem apanee mata aur karmachaariyo, hakimon aur khojon ko sang lekar babel ke raja ke pas gaya, aur babel ke raja ne apane rajy ke attven varsha me unako pakad liya. tab us ne yahova ke bhvan men aur rajbhvan men rakha hua poora dhan vahan se nikal liya aur sone ke jo patra israael ke raja sulaaiman ne banakar yahova ke mandair men rakhe the, un sabhon ko us ne ttukade ttukade kar dala, jaaisa ki yahova ne kaha tha. fir vah poore yarooshalem ko arthata sab haakimon aur sab dhana-vanon ko jo milakar das hajar the, aur sab kareegaron aur loharon ko bandhaua karake le gaya, yahan tak ki sadhaaran logon men se kangalon ko chhod aur koi n rah gaya. aur vah yahoyakeem ko babel men le gaya aur usakee mata aur striayon aur khojon ko

aur desh ke bade logon ko vah bandhaua karake yarooshalem se babel ko le gaya. aur sab dhanavan jo sat hajar the, aur kareegar aur lohar jo milakar aek hajar the, aur ve sab veer aur yuddh ke yogy the, unhen babel ka raja bandhaua karake babel ko le gaya. aur babel ke raja ne usake sthan par usake chacha matanyah ko raja niyukt kiya aur usaka nam badalakar sidaakiyyah rakha. jab sidaakiyyah rajy karane laga, tab vah ikkees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men gyarah varsha tak rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam hamootal tha, jo libnavasee yirmayah kee bettee thee. us ne tteek yahoyakeem kee leek par chalakar vahee kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai. kyona ki yahova ke kop ke karan yarooshalem aur yahooda ko aeesee dasha hui, ki ant men us ne unako apane samhane se door kiya.

25

aur sidaakiyyah ne babel ke raja se balava kiya. usake rajy ke nauven varsha ke dasaven maheene ke dasaven din ko babel ke raja nabookadanessar ne apanee pooree sena lekar yarooshalem par chaddhai kee, aur usake pas chhavanee karake usake charon or kott banaae. aur nagar sidaakiyyah raja ke gyarahaven varsha tak ghaira hua raha. chauthe maheene ke nauven din se nagar men mahangee yahan tak baddh gai, ki desh ke logon ke liye kuchh khane ko n raha. tab nagar kee shaharapanah men darar kee gai, aur donon bheeton ke beech jo faattk raja kee baree ke nikatt tha us marga se sab yoddha rat hee rat nikal bhage. kasadee to nagar ko ghore hue the, parantu raja ne araba ka marga liya. tab kasadiyon kee sena ne raja ka peechha kiya, aur usako yareeho ke pas ke araba men ja liya, aur usakee pooree sena usake pas se titar bitar ho gai. tab ve raja ko pakadkar ribala men babel ke raja ke pas le gae, aur use dand kee agyaa dee gai. aur unhon ne sidaakiyyah ke putraen ko usake samhane ghaat kiya aur sidaakiyyah kee ankhen faod daaleen aur use peetal kee bediyon se jakadkar babel ko le gae. babel ke raja nabookadanessar ke unneesaven varsha ke panchaven maheene ke sataven din ko jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan jo babel ke raja ka aek karmacharee t, yarooshalem men aya. aur us ne yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan aur yarooshalem ke sab gharon ko arthata har aek bade ghar ko ag lagakar foonk diya. aur yarooshalem ke charon or kee sab shaharapanah ko kasadiyo kee pooree sena ne jo jalladon ke pradhaan ke sang thee dda diya. aur jo log nagar men rah gae the, aur jo log babel ke raja ke pas bhag gae the, aur sadhaaran log jo rah gae the, in sabhen ko jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan bandhaua karake le gaya. parantu jalladon ke pradhaan ne desh ke kangalon men se kitanon ko dakh kee bariyon kee seva aur kashtakaree karane ko chhod diya. aur yahova ke bhvan men jo peetal ke khmbhe the aur kuarsiyan aur peetal ka haud jo yahova ke bhvan men tha, inako kasadee todkar unaka peetal babel ko le gae. aur haandiyo, faavaadiyo, chimatto, dhoopadanon aur peetal ke sab patraon ko jin se seva tthal hotee thee, ve le gae. aur karachee aur kattoriyan jo sone kee thee, aur jo kuchh chandee ka tha, vah sab sona, chandee, jalladon ka pradhaan le

gaya. donon khmbhe, aek haud aur jo kursiyan su-laaiman ne yahova ke bhvan ke liye banaae the, in sab vastuon ka peetal taul se bahar tha. aek aek khmbhe kee unchai attarah attarah hath kee thee aur aek aek khmbhe ke upar teen teen hath unchee peetal kee aek aek kanganee thee, aur aek aek kanganee par charon or jo jalee aur anar bane the, ve sab peetal ke the. aur jalladon ke pradhaan ne sarayah mahayajak aur usake neeche ke yajak sapanyah aur teenon darapalon ko pakad liya. aur nagar men se us ne aek hakim ko pakada jo yodaon ke upar tha, aur jo purush raja ke sammukh raha karate the, un men se panch jan jo nagar men mile, aur senapaati ka munshaee jo logon ko sena men bhratee kiya karata tha aur logon men se satt purush jo nagar men mile. inako jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan pakadkar ribala ke raja ke pas le gaya. tab babel ke raja ne unhen hamat desh ke ribala men aeese mara ki ve mar gae. yon yahoodee bandhaua banake apane desh se tikal diae gae. aur jo log yahooda desh men rah gae, jinako babel ke raja nabookadanessar ne chhod diya, un par us ne aheekam ke putra gadalyah ko jo shaapan ka pota tha aadhaikaree ttharaya. jab dalon ke sab pradhaanon ne arthata natanyah ke putra ishmaael karehoo ke putra yohanan, natopai, tanhoomet ke putra sarayah aur kisee makai ke putra yajanyah ne aur unake janon ne yah suna, ki babel ke raja ne gadalyah ko aadhaikaree ttharaya haai, tab ve apane apane janon samet mispa men gadalyah ke pas aae. aur gadalyah ne un se aur unake janon se shapath khakar kaha, kasadiyon ke sipahiyan se n dro, desh men rahate huae babel ke raja ke adhaeen raho, tab numhara bhla hoga. parantu sataven maheene men natanyah ka putra ishmaael, jo aeelashaama ka pota aur rajavansh ka tha, us ne das jan sang le gadalyah ke pas jakar use aeese mara ki vah mar gaya, aur jo yahoodee aur kasadee usake sang mispa men rahate the, unako bhee mar dala. tab kya chhotte kya bade saree praja ke log aur dalon ke pradhaan kasadiyon ke dr ke mare uttkar misra men jakar rahane lage. fir yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem kee bandhauai ke taanteesaven varsha men arthata jis varsha men babel ka raja aeveelmarodak rajagae par virajaman hua, usee ke barahaven maheene ke sattaissen din ko us ne yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ko bandeegrah se nikalakar bada pad diya. aur us se madhaur madhaur vachan kahakar jo raja usake sang babel men bandhauae the unake sinhasanon se usake sinhasan ko aadhaik uncha kiya, aur usake bandeegrah ke vasr badal diae aur us ne jeevan bhr nity raja ke sammukh bhojan kiya. aur praatidin ke khrcha ke liye raja ke yahan se nity ka ksharcha ttharaya gaya jo usake jeevan bhr lagatar use milata raha.

amos ke putra yashaayah ka darshan, jisako us ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke vishay men ujaiyah, yotam, ahaj, aur hijaakiyyah nam yahooda ke rajaon ke dinon men paya. he svarga sun, aur he prathvee kan laga kyonaki yahova kahata haai: maain ne bal-abachchon ka palan poshan kiya, aur unako bad-dhaya bhee, parantu unhon ne mujh se balava kiya. baail to apane malik ko aur gadaha apane svamee kee charanee ko pahichanata haai, parantu israela mu-jhen naheen janata, merree praja vichar naheen karatee.. hay, yah jati pap se kaaisee bhree haai! yah samaj adharm se kaaisa lada hua haai! is vash ke log kaaisee kukarmee haai, ye ladkebaale kaaisee bigade huae haain! unhon ne yahova ko chhod diya, unhon ne israela ke pavitra ko tuchhch jana haai! ve paraae banakar door ho gae haain.. tum balava kar karake kyon adhai mar khana chahate ho? tumhara sir ghaavon se bhr gaya, aur tumhara day dukh se bhr haai. nakh se sir tak kaaheen bade kuchh aro-gyata nahee, keval chott aur kode kee mar ke chinh aur sade huae ghaav haain jo n dabaye gaa, n bandho gaa, n tel lagakar naramaye gae haain.. tumhara desh ujad pada haai, tumhare nagar bhm ho gae haain tumhare kheton ko paradeshaee log tumhare dekhte hee nigal rahe haain vah paradeshaaien se nash kiae huae desh ke saman ujad haai. aur siyyon kee bet-tee dakh kee baree men kee jhopadee kee nain chhod dee gai haai, va kakadee ke khet men kee chhpaariya ya ghairae huae nagar ke saman akelee khdee haai. yaadi senaon ka yahova hamare thode se logon ko n bacha rakhta, to ham sadom ke saman ho jate, aur amora ke saman thharate.. he sadom ke nyaiyo, yahova ka vachan suno! he amora kee praja, hamare parameshvar kee shaiksha par kan laga. yahova yah kahata haai, tumhare bahut se melabali mere kis kam ke haain? maain to meddhon ke homabaaliyon se aur pale huae pashuon kee charbee se agha gaya hoon maain bachhdn va bhed ke bachchon va bakaron ke lohoo se prasann naheen hota.. tum jab apane munh mujhe dikhane ke liye ate ho, tab yah kaun cha-hata haai ki tum mere anganon ko panv se raundo? vyarth annabali fir mat lao dhoop se mujhe gharana haai. naye chand aur vishraamadin ka manana, aur sabhaon ka prachar karana, yah mujhe bura lagata haai. mahasabha ke sath hee sath anarth kam karana mujh se saha naheen jata. tumhare naye chandon aur niyat pavon ke manane se maain jee se baair rakhta hoon ve sab mujhe bojh se jan padte haai, maain un-ako sahate sahate ukata gaya hoon. jab tum merree or hath faailao, tab maain tum se munh faer loonga tum kitanee hee praarthna kyon n karo, taubhee maain tumharee n sunoonga kyonki tumhare hath koon se bhre haain. apane ko dhaekar paavitra karo: merree ankhon ke samhane se apane bure kamon ko door karo bhvishy men burai karata chhod do, bh-lai karana seekho yatn se nyay karo, upadraavee ko sudhaaro anath ka nyay chukao, vidhava ka mukama lado.. yahova kahata haai, ao, ham apas men vadaavi-vade karen: tumhare pap chahe lal rang ke ho, taubhee ve him kee nain ujale ho jaaenge aur chahe argavaneerang ke ho, taubhee ve un ke saman shvet ho jaaenge.

yaadi tum agyaakaree hokar merree mano, to is desh ke uttm se uttm padathai khaoge aur yadi tum ne mano aur balava karo, to talavar se mare jaoge yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. jo nagaree satee thee so ky-onkar vyabhaichaarin ho gai! vah nyay se bhree thee aur us men dharmaya jata tha, parantu ab us men hatyare hee paae jate haain. teree chandee ghaatu ka maail ho gai, tere dakhmadha men panee mil gaya haai. tere hakim hatteele aur choron se mile haain. ve sab ke sab ghooos khanevale aur bhentt ke lalachee haain. ve anath ka nyay naheen karate, aur n vid-hava ka mukama apane pas ane dete haain. is karan prabhu senaon ke yahova, israela ke shaktaiman kee yah vaneer haai: suno, maain apane shatrauon ko door karake shaantai paunga, aur apane baairiyon se palatta loonga. aur maain tum par hath baddhakar tumhara dhaatu ka maail pooree reeat se door ka-roonga. aur maain tum men pahile kee nain nyayee aur adi kal ke saman mantraee fir niyukt karoonga. usake bad too dhamrapuree aur satee nagaree kaha-laegee.. siyyon nyay ke dara, aur jo us men firenge ve dharmaya ke dara chhuda liae jaaenge. parantu bal-avaiyon aur papiyon ka aek sang nash hoga, aur jin-hon ne yahova ko nyaga haai, unaka ant ho jaaega. ky-onaki jin banjavrakshaen se tum praetii rakhte the, un se ve lajjait honge, aur jin bariyon se tum prasann rahate the, usake karan tumhare munh kale honge. kyonaki tum patte murjhaae huae banjavraksha ke, aur bina jal kee baree ke saman ho jaoe. aur balavan to san aur usaka kam chingaree banega, aur donon aek sath jalenge, aur koi bujhanevala n hoga..

2

amos ke putra yashaayah ka vachan, jo us ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke vishay men darshan men paya.. ant ke dinon men aesa hoga ki yahova ke bhvan ka parvat sab pahadon par draddh kiya jaaega, aur sab pahaadiyon se aadhaik uncha kiya jaaega aur har jati ke lage dharaa kee nai usakee or chalengen. aur bahut deshaen ke lage aaenge, aur apas men kahenge: ao, ham yahova ke parvat par chaddhkar, yakoob ke parameshvar ke bhvan men jaaen tab vah hamako apane marga sikhaaega, aur ham usake pathon par chalenge. kyonaki yahova kee vyavastha siyyon se, aur usaka vachan yarooshalem se nikalega. vah jaati jati ka nyay karega, aur desh desh ke logon ke jh-gadon ko mittaaega aur ve apanee talavaren peettkar hal ke faal aur apane bhalon ko hansiya banaaenge tab aek jati doosaree jaati ke virooddh fir talavar n chalaagee, n log bhvishy men yuddh kee vidha seekhenge.. he yakoob ke gharane a, ham yahova ke prakash men chalen.. too ne apanee praja yakoob ke gharane ko tyag diya haai, kyonki ve poorviyon ke vyavahar par tan man se chalate aur palishtaiyon kee nai ttona karate haai, aur paradeshaiyon ke sath hath milate haain. unaka desh chandee aur sone se bhrapoor haai, aur unake rath anaginit haain. un-aka desh mooratn se bhra haai ve apane hathon kee banai hui vastuon ko jinhen unahon ne apanee un-galiyon se sanvara haai, dandvata karate haain. is se manushy jhukate, aur bade manushy pranam karate haai, is karan unako kshama n kara! yahova ke bhy ke

karan aur usake pratap ke mare chattan me ghaus ja, aur mittie men chhpai ja. kyonaki adaamiyon kee ghamand bhree ankenh neechee kee jaaengee aur manushyon ka ghamand door kiya jaaega aur us din keval yahova hee unche par virajaman rahega.. kyon-aki senaon ke yahova ka din sab ghamandiyon aur unchee gardanavalon par aur unnati se foolanevalonpar aaega aur ve jhukaee jaaenge aur labanon ke sab devadaron par jo unche aur baden haain basan ke sab banjavrakshaen para aur sab unche pahadon aur sab unchee pahadiyon para sab unche gummat-ton aur sab draddh shaharapanahon para tashareesh ke sab jahajon aur sab sundar chitrakaree par vah din ata haai. aur manushy ka garva mittaya jaaega, aur manushyon ka ghamand neecha kiya jaaega aur us din keval yahova hee unche par virajaman rahega. aur mooraten sab kee sab nasht ho jaaengee. aur jab yahova prathvee ke kaampait karane ke liye uttega, tab usake bhy ke karan aur usake pratap ke mare log chattanon kee guufaon aur boomi ke bilon men ja ghausenge.. us din log apanee chandee-sone kee mooraton ko jinhen unhon ne dandvata karane ke liye banaya tha, chhchoondaron aur chhamegedadon ke age faenkenge, aur jab yahova prathvee ko kaampait karane ke liye uttega tab ve usake bhy ke karan aur usake pratap ke mare chattanon kee dararon or pahaadiyon ke chhedon men ghausenge. so tum manushy se pare raho jisakee shvas usake nathnon men haai, kyonki usaka mooly haai hee kya?

3

suno, prabhu senaon ka yahova yarooshalem aur yahooda ka sab prakar ka sahara aur sirahana arthata ann ka sara adhaar, aur jal ka sara adhaar door kar dega aur vee aur yoddha ko, nyayee aur nabee ko, bhavve vakta aur vraddh ko, pachas sipahiyaon ke saradar aur praatishtitit puroosh ko, mantraee aur chatur kareegar ko, aur nipun ttonhe ko bhee door kar dega. aur maain ladkon ko unake haakim kar doonga, aur bachche un par prabhuta karenge. aur praja ke lage apas men aek doosare par, aur har aek apane padosee par andhor karenge aur javan vraddh janon se aur neech jan mananeey logon se asabhyata ka vyavahar karenge.. us samay jab koi puroosh apane pita ke ghar men apane bhai ko pakadkar kahaga ki tere pas to vasr haai, a hamara nyayee ho ja aur is ujade desh ko apane vash men kar le tab vah shapath khakar kahaga, maain chhanga karane-hara n hoonga kyonki mere ghar men n to rottee haai aur n kapade isaliye tum mujhe praja ka nyayee naheen niyukt kar sakoge. yarooshalem to dgamagaya aur yahooda gir gaya haai kyeanki unake vachan aushra unake kam yahova ke viroodh haai, jo usakee tejomay ankhone ke samhane balava karanevale tthare haain.. unaka chihara bhee unake viroodh sakshaee deta haai ve sadomiyaon kee nai apane ap ko ap hee bakhanate aur naheen chhpaiaate haain. un par haya! kyonaki unhon ne apanee hani ap hee kee haai. dhaarmiyaon se kaho ki unaka bhla hoga, kyonki usake kamon ka fal usako milega. meree praja par bachche andhor karate aur striayan un par prabhuta karatee haain. he meree praja, tere aguve tuihe

bhhtkate haai, aur tere chalane ka marga bhuta dete haain.. meree praja par bachche andhor karate aur striayan un par prabhuta karatee haain. he meree praja, tere aguv tuihe bhhtkate haai, aur tere chalane ka marga bhuta dete haain.. yahova desh desh ke logon se mukama ladne aur unaka nyay karane ke liye khda haai. yahova apanee praja ke vraddh aur hakimon ke sath yah vivad karata haai, tum hee ne baree kee dakh kha dalee haai, aur deen logon ka dhan lootkar tum ne apane gharon men rakha haai. senaon ke prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai, tum kyon meree praja ko dalate, aur deen logon ko pees dalate ho! yahova ne yah bhee kaha haai, kyonaki siyyon kee striayan ghamand karateen aur sir unche kiye ankenh mattkateen aur ghaunghauroon ko chhmachhmatee hui ttumuk ttumuk chalattee haai, isaliye prabhu yahova unake sir ko ganja karega, aur unake tan ko ugharavaaega.. us samay prabhu ghaunghauroo, jaliyo, chandrahara, jhumako, kado, ghoonghatto, pagadiyo, paakariyo, pattuko, sugandhapatrae, gando, angoottyaie, nattho, sundar vasre, kutiayo, charo, battuo, darpano, malamal ke vasre, bundaiyo, duppaton in sabhon kee shaebha ko door karega. aur sugandha kee santee sadahat, sundar karghane kee santee bandhan kee rassee, gunthen huae balon kee santee ganjanpan, sundar pattuke kee santee ttatt kee pettee, aur sundarata kee santee dag honge. tere puroosh talavar se, aur shooraaveer yuddh me mare jaaenge. aur usake faattkon men sans bhrana aur vilap karana hoga aur boomi par akelee baaittee rahege.

4

us samay sat striayan ek puroosh ko pakadkar kahengee ki rottee to ham apanee hee khaengee, aur vasr apane hee paahinge, keval ham teree kahalaelaen hamaree namadharai ko door kara.. us samay israel ke bache huon ke liye yahova ka pallav, booshan aur mahima ttharega, aur boomi kee upaj, badai aur shaebha ttharege. aur jo koi siyyon men bacha rahe, aur yarooshalem men rahe, arthata yarooshalem men jitanon ke nam jeevanapatra men likhe ho, ve pavitra kahalaenge. yah tab hoga, jab prabhu nyay karanevalee aur bhsam karanevalee atma ke ddhara siyyon kee striayan ke mal ko dhae chukeya aur yarooshalem ke koon ko door kar chukeya. tab yahova siyyon parvat ke aek aek ghar ke upar, aur usake sabhasthon ke upar, din ko to dhoonae ka badal, aur rat ko dhadhakatee ag ka prakash sirajega, aur samast vibhv ke upar aek mandp chhaya rahega. vah din ko ghaam se bachane ke liye aur andhaee-panee aur jhdee men aek sharan aur ad hoga..

5

ab maain apane piry ke liye aur usakee dakh kee baree ke vishay men geet gaunga: aek ati upaja tteele par mere piry kee aek dakh kee baree thee. us ne usakee mittie khodee aur usakee patthr beenakar us men uttm jaati kee ek dakhlati lagai usake beech men us ne ek gummat banaya, aur dakhra ke liye ek kund bhee

khoda tab us ne dakh kee asha kee, parantu us men nikammee dakhen hee lageen.. ab he yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon aur he yahooda ke manushy, mere aur merree dakh kee baree ke beech nyay karo. merree dakh kee baree ke liye aur kya karana rah gaya jo maain ne usake liye n kiya ho? fir kya karan haai ki jab maain ne dakh kee asha kee tab us men nikammee dakhen lageen? ab maain tum ko jatata hoon ki apanee dakh kee baree se kya karoonga. maain usake kanttevale bade ko ukhad doonga ki vah chatt kee jaa, aur usakee bheet ko ddha doonga ki vah raundee jaae. maain use ujad doonga vah n to fir chhanttee aur n khodee jaaegee aur us men bhanti bhani ke katteele ped ugeenge maain megheen ko bhee agyaa doonga ki us par jal n barasaan.. kyonaki senaon ke yahova kee dakh kee baree israel ka gharana, aur usaka manabha padha yahooda ke log haai aur us ne un men nyay kee asha kee parantu anyay dekh pada us ne dharmaa kee asha kee, parantu use chillahatt hee sun padee! hay un par jo ghar se ghar, aur khet se khet yahan tak milate jate haain ki kuchh sthan naheen bachata, ki tum desh ke beech akele rah jao. senaon ke yahova ne mere sunate kaha haai: nishchay bahut se ghar sunasan ho jaaenge, aur baden bade aur sundar ghar nirjan ho jaaenge. kyonaki das beegho kee dakh kee baree se aek hee bat dakhmadha milega, aur homer bhr ke beech se aek hee aepa ann utpann hoga.. hay un par jo bade tadke uttkar maadira peene lagate haain aur badee rat tak dakhmadha peete rahate haain jab tak unako garmee n chaddh jaae! unakee jevanaron men veena, sarangee, df, bansalee aur dakhmadha, ye sab paye jate haain parantu ve yahova ke karya kee or drashtti naheen karate, aur usake hathon ke kam ko naheen dekhte.. isaliye agyaanata ke karan merree praja bandhauin men jatee haai, usake pratish-tit puroosh bookhon marate aur sadhaaran log pyas se byakul hote haain. isaliye adhaeloc ne atyant lalasa karake apana munh beparimaan pasara haai, un aka vibhv aur bheed bhad aur anand karanevale sab ke sab usake munh men ja padte haain. sadhaaran manushy dabaee jate aur bade manushy neeche kiaee jate haai, aur abhaimaaniiyon kee ankhen neeche kee jatee haain. parantu senaon ka yahova nyay karane ke karan mahan ttharata, aur pavitra parameshvar dharmee hone ke karan pavitra ttharata haai! tab bhedon ke bachche mano apane khet men chareng, parantu shttpushtton ke ujade sthan paradeashaiyon ko charai ke liye milenge.. hay un par jo adharma ko anarth kee raassaiyon se aur pap ko mano gadee ke rasse se kheenche le ate haai, jo kahate haai, vah faurtee kare aur apane kam ko shaeegha kare ki ham usako dekhon aur israel ke paavitra kee yuaktai praggatt ho, vah nikatt aae ki ham usako samajhen! hay un par jo bure ko bhla aur bhle ko bura kahate, jo andhaiyare ko ujiyala aur ujiyale ko anadhaiyara ttharate, aur kaduve ko meetta aur meette ko kadva karake manate haain! hay un par jo apanee draashtti men gyaanee aur apane lekhe buddhmaian haai! hay un par jo dakhmadha peene men veer aur maadira ko tej banane men bahadur haai, jo ghoos lekar dushtton ko nirdosha, aur nirdoshaen ko doshaee ttharate haain! is karan jaaise agnai kee lau se koonttee bhm hotee haai aur sookhee ghaas jalakar baaitt jatee haai, vaaise

hee unakee jad sad jaaegee aur unake fool dhool hokar ud jaaenge kyonaki unhon ne senaon ke yahova kee vyavastha ko nikammee jana, aur israel ke paavitra ke vachan ko tuchchh jana haai. is karan yahova ka krodha apanee praja par bhdka haai, aur us ne unake virooddh hath badhdhakar unako mara haai, aur pahad kanp utte aur logon kee lothen sadkon ke beech kooda see padee haain. itane par bhee usaka krodha shaant naheen hua aur usaka hath ab tak bad-dha hua haai.. vah door door kee jaatiyon ke liye jhnda khda karega, aur seenttee bajakar unako prathvee kee chhor se bulaaega dekho, ve faurtee karake veg se aaenge! un men koi thka naheen n koi ttokar khata haai koi unghane va sonevala nahee, kisee ka faentta naheen khula, aur kisee ke jooton ka bandhan naheen tootta unake teer chokhe aur dhanush chaddhaae huae haai, unake ghaedon ke khur vajra ke se aur rathon ke paahiye bavandir sareekhe haain. ve sinh va javan sinh kee nai garajate haain ve gurakar aher ko pakad lete aur usako le bhagate haai, aur koi use n naheen chhuda sakata. us samay ve un par samudra ke garjan kee nai garjenge aur yaadi koi desh kee or dekhe, to use andhakar aur sankatt dekh padeega aur jyoti megheen se chhpaai jaaegee..

6

jis varsha ujaiyyaiya raja mara, maain ne prabhu ko bahut hee unche sinhasan par virajaman dekha aur usake vasr ke ghor se maandair bhr gaya. us se unche par sarap dikhai die unake chh: chh: pankh the do pankhon se ve apane munh ko ddhanpe the aur do se apane panvon ko, aur do se ud rahe the. aur ve aek doosare se pukar pukarakar kah rahe the: senaon ka yahova paavitra, paavitra, paavitra haai saree prathvee usake tej se bhrapoor haai. aur pukaranevale ke shabd se devadhiyon kee neven dol uttee, aur bhvan dhoonae se bhr gaya. tab maain ne kaha, haya! haya! maain nash hooa kyonaki maain ashuuddh hontvala manushy hoo, aur ashuuddh hontvala manushyon ke beech men rahata hoon kyonaki maain ne senaon ke yahova maharajadhairaj ko apanee ankhon se dekha haai! tab aek sarap hath men angara liae hua, jise us ne chimatte se vedee par se utta liya tha, mere pas ud kar aya. aur us ne us se mere munh ko chookar kaha, dek, is ne tere hontton ko choo liya haai, isaliy tere adharma door ho gaya aur tere pap kshama ho gaae. tab maain ne prabhu ka yah vachan suna, maain kis ko bhenjoo, aur hamaree or se kaun jaaega? tab maain ne kaha, maain yahan hoon! mujhe bhee us ne kaha, ja, aur in logon se kah, sunate hee raho, parantu n samajho dekhte hee raho, parantu n boojho. too in logon ke man ko motte aur unake kanon ko bharee kar, aur unakee ankhon ko band kara aesa n ho ki ve ankhon se dekhe, aur kanon se sune, aur man se boojhe, aur man firaven aur change ho jaeen. tab maain ne poochha, he prabhu kab taka? us ne kaha, jab tak nagar n ujade aur un men koi rah n jaa, aur gharon men koi manushy n rah jaa, aur desh ujad aur sunasan ho jaa, aur yahova manushyon ko us men se door kar de, aur desh ke bahut se sthan nirjan ho jaeen. chahe usake nivaasiyon ka dasavan ansh bhee rah jaa,

taubhee vah nash kiya jaagea, paranatu jaaise chhotte va bade banjavraksha ko katt dalane par bhee usaka toontt bana rahata haai, vaaise hee pavitra vansh usaka toontt ttharega..

7

yahooda ka raja ahaj jo yotam ka putra aur ujjaaiyyah ka pota tha, usake dinon men aram ke raja raseen aur israael ke raja ramalyah ke putra pekah ne ya-rooshalem se ladne ke liye chaddhai kee, parantu yuddh karake un se kuchh ban n pada jab daud ke gharane ko yah samachar mila ki araamiyon ne aepraaiamiyon se saandhi kee haai, tab usaka aur praja ka bhee man aeesa kanp utta jaaise van ke vraksha vayu chalane se kanp jate haain. tab yahova ne yashaayah se kaha, apane putra shaaryashoob ko lekar dhacabiyon ke khet kee sadk se uparalee pokhre kee nalee ke sire par ahaj se bhennt karane ke liye ja, aur us se kah, savadhaan aur shaant ho aur un donon dhoonan nikalatee lukattaiyen se arthata raseen aur araamiyon ke bhdke huae kop se, aur ramalyah ke putra se mat dr, aur n tera man kachcha ho. kyanaki araamiyon aur ramalyah ke putra samet aepraaiamiyon ne yah kahakar tere virooddh buree yuktai ttanee haai ki ao, ham yahooda par chaddhai karake usako ghabara de, aur usako apane vash men lakar tabel ke putra ko raja niyukt kar den. isaliye prabhu yahova ne yah kaha haai ki yah yuktai n to safal hogee aur n pooree. kyeanki aram ka sir damishk, or damishk ka sir raseen haai. fir aepraaim ka sir shaemaron aur shaemaron ka sir ramalyah ka putra haai. paainsatt varsha ke bheetar aepraaim ka bal itana toottt jaagea ki vah jati banee n rahegee. yadi tum log is bat kee prateeti n karo to nishchay tum sthiar n rahoge.. fir yahova ne ahaj se kaha, apane parameshvar yahova se koi chihni manga chahe vah gahire sthan ka ho, va upar asaman ka ho. ahaj ne kaha, maain naheen mangane ka, aur maain yahova kee pareeksha naheen karoonga. tab us ne kaha, he daud ke gharane suno! kya tum manushyon ko ukata dena chhottee bat samajhkar ab mere parameshvar ko bhee ukata doge? is karan prabhu ap hee tum ko aek chihni dega. suno, aek kumaree garbhvatee hogee aur putra janegee, aur usaka nam immanooael rakhegee. aur jab tak vah bure ko tyagana aur bhle ko grahan karana n jane tab tak vah makkhn aur madha khaaega. kyonaki us se pahile ki vah ladka bure ko tyagana aur bhle ko grahan karana jane, vah desh jisake donon rajaon se too ghabara raha haai nirjan ho jaagea. yahova tujh par, teree praja par aur tere pita ke gharane par aeese dinon ko le aeega ki jab se aepraaim yahooda se alag ho gaya, tab ve vaaise din kabhee naheen aae – arthata ashshoor ke raja ke din.. us samay yahova n makkhiayon ko jo misr kee nadiyon ke siron par rahatee haai, aur un madhaumaakkhiayon ko jo ashshoor desh men rahatee haai, seettee bajakar bulaega. aur ve sab kee sab akar is desh ke pahadee nalon me, aur chattanon kee dararon me, aur sab bhhtkattaiyon aur sab charaiyon par baaitt jaengee.. usee samay prabhu mahanad ke paravale ashshoor ke rajaroopee bhaade ke choore se sir aur panvon ke ronon moondega, us se daddhee bhee pooree mund

jaagee.. us samay aeesa hoga ki manushy keval ek kalor aur do bhedon ko palega aur ve itana doodha dengee ki vah makkhn khaya karega kyonaki jitane is desh men rah jaaenge vah sab makkhn aur madha khaya karenge.. us samay jin jin sthanen men hajar ttukade chandee kee hajar dakhlaten haai, un sab sthanen men katteele hee katteele ped hongee. teer aur dhanush lekar log vahan jaya karenge, kyonaki sare desh men katteele ped ho jaaenge aur jitane pahad kudal se khode jate haai, un sabhon par katteele pedon ke dr ke mare koi n jaega, ve gaye baailon ke charane ke, aur bhed bakaariyon ke raundane ke liye hongee..

8

fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, aek badee paattyai lekar us par sadhaaran aksharon se yah likh: mahesharalal-hashabaj ke liye. aur maain vishvasayogy purooshaen ko arthata uriyyah yajak aur jeberekyah ke putra jakaryah ko is bat kee sakshaee karoonga. aur maain apanee patnee ke pas gaya, aur vah garbhvatee hui aur usake putra utpann hua. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, usaka nam mahesharalalhashabaj rakh kyonaki is se pahile ki vah ladka bapoo aur ma pukaran jane, daamishk aur shaemaron donon kee dhana-sampati loottkar ashshoor ka raja apane desh ko bhejega.. yahova ne fir mujh se doosaree bar kaha, isaliye ki log shaeeol ke dhaceere dhaceere bahanevale sote ko nikamma janate haai, aur raseen aur ramalyah ke putra ke sang aeka karake anand karate haai, is karan sun, prabhu un par us prabal aur gaahire mahanad ko, arthata ashshoor ke raja ko usake sare pratap ke sath chaddha laaega aur vah unake sab nalon ko bhr dega aur sare kadadon se chhlakakar bahega aur vah yahooda par bhee chaddh aeega, aur baddhte baddhte us par chaddhega aur gale tak pahunchega aur he immanuel, tera samast desh usake pankhon ke faailane se ddhnp jaagea.. he logo, halla karo to karo, parantu tumhara satyanash ho jaagea. he prathvee ke door door desh ke sab logon kan lagakar suno, apanee apanee kamar kaso to kaso, parantu tumhare ttukade ttukade kiae jaaenge apanee kamar kaso to kaso, parantu tumhara satyanash ho jaagea. tum yuaktai karo to karo, parantu vah nishfal ho jaagee, tum kuchh bhee kaho, parantu tumhara kaha hua ttharega nahee, kyonki parameshvar hamare sang haai.. kyonaki yahova draddhta ke sath mujh se bola aur in logon kee se chhal chalane ko mujhe mana kiya, aur kaha, jis bat ko yah log rajadraeh kahe, usako tum rajadraeh n kahana, aur jis bat se ve drate haain us se tum n drana aur n bhy khana. senaon ke yahova hee ko paavitra janana usee ka dr manana, aur usee ka bhy rakhna. aur vah sharansthan hoga, parantu israael ke dono gharanon ke liye ttokar ka patthr aur ttes kee chattan, aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ke liye fanda aur jal hoga. aur bahut se log ttokar khaenge ve girenge aur chakanachoor hongee ve fande men fasenge aur pakade jaaenge. chitaunee ka patra band kar do, mere chelon ke beech shaiksha par chhap laga do. maain us yahova kee batt johata rahoonga jo apane munkh ko yakoob ke gharane se chhpaaye haai, aur maain usee par asha lagaee rahoonga. dek, maain aur jo ladke ya-

hova ne mujhe saunpe haai, usee senaon ke yahova kee or se jo siyyon parvat par nivas kiae rahata haai israeliyyon ke liye chihni aur chamatkar haain. jab log tum se kahen ki ojhaon aur ttonhon ke pas jakar poochho jo gunagunate aur fausafausate haai, tab tum yah kahana ki kya praja ko apane parameshvar hee ke pas jakar n poochhna chaahiye? kya jeevaton ke liye mudorn se poochhna chaahiye? vyavastha aur chitaunee hee kee charcha kiya karo! yadi ve log is vachanon ke anusar n bolen to nishchay unake liye pau n fattegee ve is desh men kleashait aur bookhe firate rahenge aur jab ve bookhe hongee, tab ve krodha men akar apane raja aur apane parameshvar ko shaap denge, aur apana mukh upar akash kee or uttaaenge tab ve prathvee kee or draashtti karenge parantu unhen sakete aur andhiyara arthata sankatt bhra andhakar hee dekh padega aur ve ghaer andhakar men ddhkel diae jaaenge..

9

taubhee sankatt-bhra andhakar jata rahega. pahile to us ne jabooloon aur naptalee ke deshaen ka apaman kiya, parantu antaim dinon men tal kee or yaradan ke par kee anyajatiyon ke galeel ko mahima dega. jo log aandhiyare men chal rahe the unhon ne bada ujjiyala dekha aur jo log ghaer andhakar se bhre huae mratyu ke desh men rahate the, un par jyoti chamaktee. too ne jaati ko baddhya, too ne usako bahut anand diya ve tere samhane kattnee ke samay ka sa anand karate haai, aur aeese magan haain jaaise log loott bantne ke samay magan rahate haain. kyonaki too ne usakee gardan par ke bharee joaee aur usakee bahange ke bans, us par andhor karanevale kee lattee, in sabhon ko aeesa tod diya haai jese midhaaniyon ke din men kiya tha. kyonaki yuddh men ladnevale sipaahiyyon ke joote aur lohoo men lathde huae kapade sab ag ka kaur ho jaaenge. kyeanki hamare liye aek balak utpann hua, hamen aek putra diya gaya haai aur prabhuta usakee kandho par hogee, aur usaka nam adabhut yuktai karanevala parakramee parameshvar, anantakal ka pita, aur shaantai ka rajakumar rakha jaaega. usakee prabhuta sarvada baddhtee rahegee, aur usakee shaantai ka ant n hoga, isaliye yah uisako daud kee rajagaapeer is samay se lekar sarvada ke liye nyay aur dharma ke dara sthiar kiae or sanbhale rahega. senaon ke yahova kee dhaun ke dara yah ho jaaega.. prabhu ne yakooob ke pas aek sandesh bheja haai, aur vah israela par pragatt hua haai aur saree praja ko, aepraaiamiyon aur shaemaronavasiyon ko maloom ho jaaega jo garva aur kattorata se bolate haain: intten to gir gai haai, parantu ham gaddhen huae pathron se ghar banaenge goolar ke vraksha to katt gaee haain parantu ham unakee santeee devadaron se kam lenge. is karan yahova un par raseen ke baairiyyon ko prabal karega, aur unakee shatrauon ko arthata pahile aram ko aur tab palishtaiyon ko ubharega, aur ve munh kholakar israeliyyon ko nigal lenge. itane par bhee usaka krodha shaant naheen hua aur usaka hath ab tak baddha hua haai.. taubhee ye log apane maranevale kee or naheen fire aur n senaon ke yahova kee khoj karate haain. is karan yahova israela men se sir aur poonchh ko, khjoor kee daliyon

aur sarakande ko, aek hee din men katt dalega. puraniya aur praatishtit puroosh to sir haai, aur jootee baten sikhanevala nabee poonchh haai kyonaki jo in logon kee aguvai karate haain ve inako bhttk dete haai, aur jinakee aguvai hotee haai ve nash ho jate haain. is karan prabhu n to inake javanon se prasann hoga, aur n inake anath balakon aur vidhavaon par daya karega kyonki har aek ke mukh se moorkhta kee baten nikalatee haain. itane par bhee usaka krodha shaant naheen hua aur usaka hath ab tak baddha hua haai.. kyonaki dushtta ag kee nai dhadhakatee haai, vah unttkattaron aur kantton ko bhsm karatee haai, varan vah ghane van kee jhaadiyon men ag lagatee haai aur vah dhauna men chakara chakarakar upar kee or uttee haai. senaon ke yahova ke rosh ke mare yah desh jalaya gaya haai, aur ye log ag kee indhan ke saman haain ve apas men aek doosare se daya ka vyavahar naheen karete. ve daahinee or se bhojanavastu chheenakar bhee bookhe rahate, aur bayen or se khakar bhee trapt naheen hote un men se pratyek manushy apanee apanee banhon ka mans khata haai, manashsho aepraaim ko aur aepraaim manashsho ko khata haai, aur ve donon milakar yahooda ke viroodh haain itane par bhee usaka krodha shaant naheen hua, aur usaka hath ab tak baddha hua haai..

10

hay un par jo dushtta se nyay karate, aur un par jo utpat karane kee agyaa likh dete haai, ki ve kangalon ka nyay bigaden aur meree praja ke deee logon ka hak mare, ki ve vidhavaon ko lootten aur anathon ka mal apana len! tum dand ke din aur us apaati ke din jo door se aaegee kya karoge? tum sahayata ke liye kisake pas bhag kar jaoge? aur tum apane vibhv ko kahan rakha chhodoge? ve keval bandhauon ke paairon ke pas gir padenge aur mare huon ke neeche dabe pade rahenge. itane par bhee usaka krodha shaant naheen hua aur usaka hath ab tak baddha hua haai.. ashshoor par hay, jo mere krodha ka latt aur mere hath men ka sontta haai! vah mera krodha haai. maain usako aek bhktaiheen jaati ke viroodh bhejoonga, aur jin logon par mera rosh bhdk haai unake viroodh usako agyaa doonga ki chheen chhan kare aur loott le, aur unako sadkon kee keech ke saman latade. parantu usakee aeesee manasa n hogee, n usake man men yahee haai ki maain bahut see jatiyon ka nash aur ant kar daloon. kayonaki vah kahata haai, kya mere sab haakim raja ke tuly naheen haai? kya kalano karkameesh ke saman naheen haai? kya hamat arpad kee aur shaemaron damishk ke saman naheen? jis prakar mera hath mooraton se bhre huae un rajyon par pahuncha jinakee mooraten yarooshalem aur shaemaron kee mooraton se baddhkar thee, aur jis prakar maain ne shaemaron aur usakee mooraton se kiya, kya usee prakar maain yarooshalem se aur usakee mooraton se bhee n karoon? is karan jab prabhu siyyon parvat par yarooshalem men apana sab kam ka chukeya, tab maain ashshoor ke raja ke garva kee baton ka, aur usakee ghamand bhree ankhn ka palatta doonga. us ne kaha haai, apane hee bahubal aur buaddh ise maain ne yah kam kiya

haai, kyonki maain chatur hoon maain ne desh desh ke sivanon ko hatta diya, aur unake rakhe huae dhan ko loo liya maain ne veer kee nai gaee par virajane-haron ko utar diya haai. desh desh ke logon kee dhanasampati, chidiyon ke ghaensalon kee nai, mere hath ai haai, aur jaaise koi chhode huae andon ko battor le vaaise hee maain ne saree prathvee ko battor liya haai aur koi pankh fadfadane va chonch kholane va cheen cheen karanevala n tha.. kya kulhada usak viroodh jo us se kattta ho deeng mare, va aree usake viroodh jo use kheenchata ho badaai kare? kya sontta apane chalanevale ko chalaave va chhdee use uttaae jo katt naheen haai! is karan prabhu arthata senaon ka prabhu us raja ke shttpusht yoddhaon ko dubala kar dega, aur usake aeshhvarya ke neeche ag kee see jalan hogee. israel kee jyoti to ag ttharegee, aur israel ka pavitra jvala ttharega aur vah usake jhad jhnhkar ko aek hee deen men bshm karega. aur jaaise rogee ke kshaen ho jane par usakee dasa hotee haai vaaisee hee vah usake van aur faladai baree kee shaebha pooree reeti se nash karega. us van ke vraksha itane thode rah jaenge ki ladka bhee unako gin kar likh lega.. us samay israel ke bache huae log aur yakooob ke gharane ke bhage hua, apane maranevale par fir kabhee bhrosa n rakhenge, parantu yahova jo israel ka paavitra haai, usee par ve sachchai se bhrosa rakhenge. yakooob men se bache huae log parakramee parameshvar kee or firenge. kyonaki he israel, chahe tere log samudra kee baloo ke kinakon ke saman bhee bahut ho, taubhee nishchay haai ki un men se keval bache log bhee lautenge. satyanash to poore nyay ke sath ttana gaya haai. kyonaki prabhu senaon ke yahova ne sare desh ka satyanash kar dena ttana haai.. isaliye prabhu senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, he siyyon men rahanevalon meree praja, ashshoor se mat dra chahe vah sontten se tujhe mare aur misr kee nai tere upar chhdee uttaaen. kyonaki ab thodee hee der haai ki meree jalan aur krodha unaka satyanash karake shaant hoga aur senaon ka yahova usake viroodh koda uttakar usako aesa marega jaaisa us ne oreb nam chattan par midhaaniyon ko mara tha aur jeya us ne misriyon ke viroodh samudra par lattee baddhai, vaaisa hee usakee or bhee baddhaaega. us samay aesa hoga ki usaka bojh tere kandho par se aur usaka joora teree gardan par se utta liya jaega, aur abhaishok ke karan vah joora tod dala jaega.. vah ayyata men aya haai, aur migraen men se hokar age baddh gaya haai mikamash men us ne apana saman rakha haai. ve ghaattee se par ho gaa, unhon ne geba men rat kattee rama thrathra utta haai, shaaul ka giba bhag nikala haai. he galleem kee bettee chill! he laaisha ke lagon kan lagao! hay bechara anatota! madamena mara mara firata haai, gebeem ke nivasee bhagane ke liye apana apana saman ikatta kar rahe haain. aj hee ke din vah nob men tkaiega tab vah siyyon pahad par, aur yarooshalem kee pahadee par hath uttakar ghamakaage. dekho, prabhu senaon ka yahova pedon ko bhyanak roop se chhaant dalega uche uche vraksha katte jaenge, aur jo uche haain so neeche kiae jaenge. vah ghane van ko lohe se katt dalega aur labanon aek pratapee ke hath se nash kiya jaagea..

11

tab yishau ke toontt men se aek dalee foott nikalegee aur usakee jad men se aek shaakha nikalakar falavant hogee. aur yahova kee atma, buaddh iddh aur samajh kee atma, yuktaai aur parakram kee atma, aur gyaan aur yahova ke bhy kee atma us par ttharee rahegee. or usako yahova ka bhy sugandha sa bhaaega.. vah munh dekha nyay n karega aur n apane kanon ke sunane ke anusar nirny karega parantu vah kangalon ka nyay dharma se, aur prathvee ke namra logon ka nirny kharai se karega aur vah prathvee ko apane vachan ke sontte se marega, aur apane fonok ke jhonke se dushtt ko mitta dalega. usakee kaatt ika faentta dharma aur usakee kamar ka faentta sachchai hogee.. tab bheadiya bhed ke bachche ke sang raha karega, aur cheeta bakaree ke bachche ke sath baaita rahega, aur bachhda aur javan sinh aur pala posa hua baail teenon ikatthe rahenge, aur aek chhotta ladka unakee aguvai karega. gay aur reechhnee milakar chareenge, aur unake bachche ikatthe baaitenge aur sinh baail kee nain boosa khaya karega. doodhaapiuva bachcha karaait ke bil par khelega, aur doodha chhudaya hua ladka nag ke bil men hath dalega. mere sare paavitra parvat par n to koi dukh dega aur n haani karega kyonki prathvee yahova ke gyaan se aeese bhr jaaegee jaaisa jal samudra men bhra rahata haai.. us samay yishau kee jad desh desh ke logon ke liye ek jhnda hogee sab rajyon ke log use ddoondhenge, aur usaka vishraamasthan tejomay hoga.. us samay prabhu apana hath doosaree bar bad-dhakar bache huon ko, jo usakee praja ke rah gaee haai, ashshoor se, misr se, patraes se, koosh se, elam se, shainar se, hamat se, aur samudra ke deepen se mol lekar chhudaega. vah anyajatiyon ke liye jhnda khda karake israel ke sab nikale huon ko, aur yahooda ke sab bikhre huon ko prathvee kee charon dishaon se ikattha karega. aepraaim fir dah n karega aur yahooda ke tang karanevale katt dale jaaenge n to aepraaim yahooda se dah karega aur n yahooda aepraaim ko tang karega. parantu ve pashchaim kee or palishtaiyon ke kandho par jhpatta mareng, aur milakar poorviyon ko loottenge. ve aedom aur moab par hath baddhaenge, aur ammonnee unake adhaeen ho jaaenge. aur yahova misr ke samudra kee khadee ko sukha dalega, aur mahanaad par apana hath bad-dhakar prachand loo se aesa sukhaaega ki vah sat dhaar ho jaaega, aur log lootaa pahine huae bhee par ho jaaenge. aur usakee praja ke bache huon ke liye ashshoor se aek aesa raja-marga hoga jaaisa misr desh se chale ane ke samay israel kee liye hua tha..

12

us din too kahega, he yahova, maain tera dhanyavad karata hoo, kyonki yadhpi too mujh par krodhait hua tha, parantu ab tera krodha shaant hua, aur too ne mujhe shaaantai dee haai.. parameshvar mera ud-dhar haai, maain bhrosa rakoonga aur n thrathraunga kyonki prabhu yahova mera bal aur mere bhjan ka vishay haai, aur vah mera uddharakarta ho gaya haai.. tum anandapoorvak uddhar ke soton se jal bhroge. aur us din tum kahoge, yahova kee stuati karo, us

se praarthna karo sab jaatiyon men usake bade kamon ka prachar karo, aur kaho ki usaka nam mahana hai.. yahova ka bhjan gao, kyonaki us ne pratapamay kam kiae hai, ise saree prathvee par pragatt karo. he siyyon men basanevalee too jayajayakar kar aur unche svar se ga, kyonaki israel ka paavitra tujh men mahana hai..

13

babul ke vishay kee bharee bhvishyavanee jisako amos ke putra yashaayah ne darshan men paya. munde pahad par aek jhnda khda karo, hath se saain karo aur aur un se unche svar se pukaro ki ve saradaron ke faattkon men praveshe karen. maain ne svayan apane pavitra kiae huon ko agyaa dee hai, maain ne apane krodha ke liye apane veeron ko bulaya hai jo mere pratap ke karan prasann hai.. pahadon par aek badee bheede ka sa kolahal ho raha hai, mano aek badee faauj kee halachal hon. rajy rajay kee ikatthee kee hui jatiyan halachal macha rahee hai. senaon ka yahova yuddh ke liye apanee sena ikatthee kar raha hai. ve door desh se, akash ke chhor se aae hai, yahova apane krodha ke haathaiyaron samet sare desh ko nash karane ke liye aye hai.. haya-hay karo, kyonaki yahova ka din sameep hai vah sarvashaktaimana kee or se mano satyanash karane ke liye ata hai. is karan sab kee hath dheelee padenge, aur har aek manushy ka day pighal jaega, aur ve ghabara jaenge. unako peeda aur shaek hoga unako jachcha kee see peedaen uttenge. ve chaakit hokar aek doosare ko takenge unake munh jal jayenge.. dekho, yahova ka vah din rosh aur krodha aur nirdayata kee sath ata hai ki vah prathvee ko ujad dale aur paapiyon ko us men se nash kare. kyonaki akash ke taragan aur bade bade nakshatra apana prakash n denge, aur soorya uday hote hote andhora ho jaega, aur chandrama apana prakash n dega. maain jagat ke logon ko unakee burai kee kara, aur dushton ko unakee adharma ka dand doonga maain aabhaimaniyon kee aabhaiman ko nash karoonga aur upadrav karanevalon kee ghamand ko tooonga. maain manushy ko kundan se, aur adamee ko opeer kee sone se bhee adhaik mahanga karoonga. isaliye maain akash ko kanpaunga, aur prathvee apane sthan se tli jaagee yah senaon ke yahova ke rosh ke karan aur usakee bhdke huae krodha kee din hoga. aur ve khdede huae haari, va bin charavahe kee bhedon kee nain apane apane logon kee or firenge, aur apane apane desh ko bhag jaenge. jo koi mile so bedha jaega, aur jo koi pakada jaa, vah talavar se mar dala jaega. unakee bala-bachche unakee samhane patk diae jaenge aur unakee ghar lootte jaenge, aur unakee striyan bhrasht kee jaenge.. dekho, maain unakee virooddh madee logon ko ubharoonga jo n to chandee ka kuchh vichar karenge aur n sone ka lalach karenge. ve teeron se javanon ko marenge, aur bachchaen par kuchh daya n karenge, ve ladkon par kuchh taras n khaenge. aur babul jo sab rajyon ka shairomanai hai, aur jisakee shaebha par kasadee log foolate hai, vah aese ho jaega jaise sadom aur amora, jab parameshvar ne unhen ulatt diya tha. vah fir kabhee n basega aur yug yug us men koi vas n karega arabee

log bhee us men dera khda n karenge, aur n charavahe us men apane pashu baaitaenge. vahan jan-galee jantu baaitenge, aur ulloo unakee gharon men bhre rahenge vahan shuuturmurga basenge, aur chh-galamana vahan nachenge. us nagar kee raja-bhvanon men hundar, aur usakee sukh-avilas kee maandairon men geedda bola karenge usakee nash hone ka samay nikatt a gaya hai, aur usakee din ab bahut naheen rahe..

14

yahova yakoob par daya karega, aur israel ko fir apanakar, unheen kee desh men basaaega, aur parade-shaee un se mil jaenge aur apane apane ko yakoob kee gharane se mila lenge. aur desh desh kee log unko unheen kee sthan men pahunchaenge, aur israel ka gharana yahova kee boomi par unakee adhaikaree hokar unako das aur daasiyan banaaega kyonaki ve apane bandhauvai men le jannevalon ko bandhaua karenga, aur jo un par atyachar karate the un par ve shaasan karenge.. aur jis din yahova tujhe tere santap aur ghabarahatt se, aur us kaattnai shram se jo tujh se liya gaya vishraam dega, us din too babul kee raja par tana marakar kahega ki parishram karanevala kaaisa nash ho gaya hai, sunahale maandairon se bhreee nagaree kaaisee nash ho gai hai! yahova ne dushton kee sontte ko aur anyay se shaasan karanevalon kee latt ko too diya hai, jis se par manushyon ko lagatar rosh se marate rahate the, aur jati jati par krodha se prabhuta karate aur lagatar unakee peechhe pade rahate the. ab saree prathvee ko vishraam mila hai, vah chaain se hai log unche svar se ga utte hai. sanaaur aur labanon kee devadar bhee tujh par anand karake kahate hai, jab se too giraya gaya tab se koi hamen katne ko naheen aya. patal kee neechee adhaalo men tujh se milane kee liye halachal ho rahee hai vah tere liye mudorn ko arthatapathvee kee sab saradaron ko jagata hai, aur vah jaati jati se sab rajaon ko unakee sinhasan par se utta khda karata hai. ve sab tujh se kahenge, kya too bhee hamaree nai nirbal ho gaya hai? kya too hamaree saman hee ban gaya? tera vibhv aur teree sarangiyon ko shabd adhaelok men utara gaya hai keede tere bichhauna aur kechuave tere oddhna hai.. hee bhor kee chamakanevale tere too kyonkar akash se gir pada hai? too jo jaati jati ko hara deta tha, too ab kaaisee kattkar boomi par giraya gaya hai? too man men kahata to tha ki maain svarga par chaddoonga maain apane sinhasan ko ishar kee taragan se adhaik uncha karoonga aur uttr disha kee chhor par sabha kee parvat par birajoonga maain meghean se bhee unche unche sthanon kee upar chaddoonga, maain paramapradhaan kee tuly ho jaunga. parantu too adhaelok men us gadhe kee tah tak utara jaega. jo tujhe dekhenge tujh ko takate huae tere vishay men soch sochakar kahenge, kya yah vahee puroosh hai jo prathvee ko chaain se rahane n deta tha aur rajy rajy men ghabarahatt dgyal deta tha jo jagat ko jangal banata aur usakee nagaron ko ddha deta tha, aur apane bandhauon ko ghar jane naheen deta tha? jaati jati kee sab raja apane apane ghar par maahima kee sath aram se pade hai parantu too nikammee shaakh kee nain apanee kabar men se faenka gaya

too un mare huon kee lothson se ghaira haai jo tavalav se bidhakar gadhe men patthron ke beech men latadee hui loth ke saman pade haai. too unake sath kabra men n gada jaaega, kyonki too ne apane desh ko ujad diya, aur apanee praja ka ghaat kiya haai. kukaarmiyon ke vansh ka nam bhee kabhee n liya jaaega. unake poorvajon ke adharm ke karan putraen ke ghaat kee taaiyaree karo, aesa n ho ki ve fir uttkar prathvee ke adhaikaree ho jae, aur jagat men bahut se nagar basaen.. senaon ke yahova kee yah vanees haai ki maain unake viroodh utongoa, aur babul ka nam aur nishaan mitta daloonga, aur betton-poton ko katt daloonga, yahova kee yahee vanees haai. maain usako sahee kee mand aur jal kee jheelen kar doonga, aur maain use satyanash kee jhaoo se jhad daloonga, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanees haai.. senaon ke yahova ne yah shapath khai haai, ni:sandeh jaaisa maain ne ttana haai, vaaisa hee ho jaaega, aur jaaisee maain ne yuuktai kee haai, vaaisee hee pooree hogee, ki maain ashshoor ko apane hee desh men tod doonga, aur apane pahadon par use kuchal daloonga tab usaka jooa unakee gardanon par se aur usaka bojh unake kandhaen par se utar jaaega. yahee yuuktai saaree prathvee ke liye ttharai gai haai aur yah vahee hath haai jo sab jaatiyon par baddha hua haai. kyonaki senaon ke yahova ne yuuktai kee haai aur kaun usaka ttal sakata haai? usaka hath baddhaya gaya haai, use kaun rok sakata haai? jis varsha men ahaj raja mar gaya use varsha yah bharee bhavishyadanees hui: he sare palishteen too isaaliye anand n kar, ki tere maranevale kee lattee toott gai, kyonki sarpa kee jad se aek kala nag utpann hoga, aur usaka fal aek udnevala aur tej vishavala aagnaisarpa hoga. tab kangaloon kee jette khaaenge aur daridra log nidr baaitne paenge, parantu maain tere vansh ko bookh se mar daloonga, aur tere bache huae log ghaat kiae jaaenge. he faattk, too hay hay kara hee nagar, too chilla hee palishteen too sab ka sab pighal ja! kyonaki uttr se aek dhooan uttega aur usakee sena men se koi peechhe n rahega.. tab anyajatiyon ke dooton ko kya uttr diya jaaega? yah ki yahova ne siyyon kee nev dalee haai, aur usakee praja ke deen log us men sharan lenge..

15

moab ke vishay bharee bhvishyadanees. nishchay moab ka ar nagar aek hee rat men ujad aur nash ho gaya haai nishchay moab ka keer nagar aek hee rat men ujad aur nash ho gaya haai. baait aur deebon unche sthanon par rone ke liye chaddh gaee haain nabo aur medaba ke upar moab hay hay karata haai. un sabhon ke sir mude hua, aur sabhon kee daaddhiyan munddhee hui haain sadkon men log ttatt paahine haain chhton par aur chaukon men sab koi ansoo bahate huae hay hay karate haain. heshabon aur aelale chilla rahe haai, unaka shabd yah has tak sunai padta haai is karan moab ke hathaiyaraband chilla rahe haain usaka jee aati udas haai. mera man moab ke liye dohai deta haai usake rais soar aur aeglatashaleeshaiyya tak bhage jate haain. dekho, looheet kee chaddhai par ve rote huae chaddh rahe haain suno, horeenaaim ke marga men ve nash hone kee chillaahatt macha rahe haain. nimraeem ka jal

sookh gaya ghaas kumhala gai aur haariyalee murjha gai, aur namee kuchh bhee naheen rahee. isaliye jo dhan unhon ne bacha rakha, aur jo kud unhon ne ikattha kiya haai, us sab ko ve us nale ke par liye ja rahe haain jis men majanoovraksha haain. is karan moab ke charon or ke sivane men chillahatt ho rahee haai, us men ka hahakar aegalaaim aur bereleem men bhee sun padta haai. kyonaki deemon ka sota lohoo se bhra hua haai taubhee maain deemon par aur dukh daloonga, maain bache huae moabiyon aur unake desh se bhage huon ke viroodh sinh bhejoonga..

16

jangal kee or se sela nagar se siyyon kee bettee kee parvat par desh kee haakim ke liye bhedon kee bachchon ko bhejo. moab kee bettyaain anorn kee ghaatt par ujade huae bachchon ke saman haain. sammaati karo, nyay chukao dopahar hee men apanee chhaya ko rat ke saman karo ghar se nikale huon ko chhpaai rakho, jo mare mare firate haain unako mat pakadvao. mere log jo nikale huae haain ve tere beech men rahen nash karanevale se moab ko bachao. peesanevala naheen raha, loott patt fir n hogee kyonki desh men se andhor karanevale nash ho gaee haain. tab daya kee sath aek sinhasan sthaar kiya jaaega aur us par daud kee tamboo men sachchai kee sath aek virajaman hoga jo soch vichar kar sachcha nyay karega aur dharma ke kam par tatpar rahega.. ham ne moab kee garva ke vishay suna haai ki vah atyant aabhaimanee tha usake abhaiman aur garva aur rosh ke sambandha men bhee suna haai parantu usaka bada bol vyarth haai. kyonaki moab hay hay karega sab ke sab moab ke liye hahakar kareng. keeraharasat kee dakh kee ttiikayon ke liye ve aati nirash hokar lambee lambee sans liya kareng.. kyonaki heshabon kee khet aur sibama kee dakh lataaen murjha gain anyajatiyon kee aadhaikaariyon ne unakee uttm uttm lataon ko katt kattkar gira diya haai, ye yajer tak pahunchee aur jangal men bhee faailatee gain aur baddhte baddhte tal kee par door tak baddh gai theen. maain yajer kee sath sibama kee dakhlaaton ke liye bhee rounge hee heshabon aur aelale, maain tumhen apane ansuon se seenchoonga kyonaki tumharee dhoopakal kee falon kee aur anaj kee kattnee ke samay kee lalakar sunai padee haai. aur faladai bariyon men se anand aur maganata jatee rahee dakh kee bariyon men geet n gaya jaaega, n harsha ka shabd sunai dega aur dakhra kee kundon men koi dakh n raundega, kyonaki maain unake harsha kee shabd ko band karoonga. isaliye mera man moab kee karan aur mera day keerahaaires ke karan veena ka sa krandan karata haai.. aur jab moab unche sthan par munh dikhate dikhate thk jaa, aur praarthna karane ko apane paavitra sthan men aa, to use kuchh labh n hoga. yahee vah bat haai jo yahova ne is se pahile moab ke vishay men kahee thee. parantu ab yahova ne yon kaha haai ki majadooron kee vasharen ke saman tee varsha kee bheetar moab ka vibhv aur usakee bheed-bhad sab tuchchh ttharegee aur thode jo bacheenge unaka koi bal n hoga..

daamishk ke vishay bharee bhvishyavanee. dekho, daamishk nagar n rahega, vah khndhar hee khndhar ho jaaega. aroaer ke nagar nirjan ho jaaenge, ve pashuunon ke jhundon ke charai banenge pashu un men baaitenge aur unaka koi bhganevala n hoga. aepraaim ke gaddhvale nagar, aur damishk ka rajy aur bache huae aramee, teenon bhavishy men n rahenge aur jo dasa israaeliyon ke vibhv kee hui vanee unakee hogee senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. aur us samay yakooob ka vibhv ghatt jaaega, aur usakee mottee deh dubalee ho jaaegee. aur aeesa hoga jaaisa lavanevala anaj kattkar balon ko apanee ankavar men samette va rapaim nam tarai men koi sila beenata ho. taubhee jaaise jalapai vraksha ke jhadte samay kuchh fal rah jate haai, arthata faunagee par do-teen fal, aur falavant daliyon men kaheen kaheen charapanch fal rah jate haai, vaaise hee un men sila binai hogee, israael ke parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. us samay manushy apane karta kee or draashtti karega, aur usakee ankhon israael ke paavitra kee or lagee rahengee vah apanee banai hui vediyon kee or draashtti n karega, aur n apanee banai hui ashora nam mooraton va soorya kee pratimaon kee or dekhgea. us samay unake gaddhvale nagar ghane van, aur unake nirjan sthan pahadon kee chottiyaien ke saman hongee jo israaeliyon ke dr ke mare chhod diae gaee the, aur ve ujad pade rahenge.. kyonaki too apane uddharakarta parameshvar ko bool gaya aur apanee draddh chattan ka smaran naheen rakha is karan chahe too manabhavane paudho lagaye aur videshaee kalam jamaye, chahe ropane ke din too apane charon aur bada bandho, aur bihan hee ko un men fool khailane lage, taubhee santap aur asadhy dukh ke din usaka fal nash ho jayega.. hay, haya! desh desh ke bahut se logon ka kaaisa nad ho raha haai, ve samudra kee laharon kee nain garajate haain. rajy rajy ke logon ka kaaisa garjan ho raha haai, ve prachand dhaara ke saman nad karate haain! rajy rajy ke log baddh ke bahut se jal kee nai nad karate haai, parantu vah unako ghaudkega, aur ve door bhag jaaenge, aur aeese udaae jaaenge jaaise pahadon par kee boossee vayu se, aur dhooli bavandr se ghaumakar udai jatee haai. sanjh ko, dekho, ghabarahatt haai! aur bhor se paahile, ve lop ho gaye haain! hamare nash karanevalon ko bhag aur hamare loottnevale kee yahee dasha hogee..

18

hay, pankhon kee fadfadahatt se bhre huae desha, too jo koosh kee naadiyon ke pare haai aur samudra par dooton ko narakatt kee navon men baaittakar jal ke marga se yah kahake bhejate haai, he faurteele dooto, us jaati ke pas jao jisake log balishtt aur sundar haai, jo adi se ab tak dravane haai, jo mapane aur raundanevala bhee haai, aur jinaka desh naadiyon se vibhaajit kiya hua haai.. he jagat ke sab rahanevalo, aur prathvee ke sab nivaasiyo, jab jhnda pahadon par khda kiya jaa, use dekho! jab narasinga foonka jaa, tab suno! kyonaki yahova ne mujh se yon kaha haai, dhoop kee tej garmee va kattnee ke samay ke osavale

badal kee nain maain shaant hokar nihaaroonga. kyonaki dakh todne kee samay se pahile jab fool fool chuke, aur dakh kee guchchhe pakane lage, tab vah tthaaniyon ko hansuon se katt dalega, aur faailee hui daaliyon ko tod todkar alag faenk dega. ve pahadon ke mansaharee pakshiyaon aur vana-pashuunon kee liye ikatthe pade rahenge. aur mansaharee pakshaee to unako nochate nochate dhoopakal bitaenge, aur sab bhanti ke vanapashu unako khate khate jada katenge. us samay jisi jaati kee log balishtt aur sundar haai, aur jo adi hee se dravane hote aae haai, aur mapane aur raundanevale haai, aur jinaka desh naadiyon se vibhaajit kiya hua haai, us jaati se senaon ke yahova ke nam ke sthan siyyon parvat par senaon ke yahova ke pas bhentt pahunchai jaegee..

19

misr ke vishay men bharee bhvishyavanee. dekho, yahova shaeegha udnevale badal par savar hokar misr men a raha haai aur misr kee mooraten usake aane se thrathra uttengge, aur misriyon ka day paneepanee ho jaaega. aur maain misriyon ko aek doosare ke viroodh ubharoonga, aur ve apas men ladenge, pratek apane bhai se aur har aek apane padosee se ladega, nagar nagar men aur rajy rajy men yuddh chhdianga aur misriyon kee buaddh imaree jaaegee aur maain unakee yuktaiyon ko vyarth kar doonga aur ve apanee mooraton ke pas aur ojhean aur fausafusanevale ttonhon ke pas ja jakar un se poochhenge parantu maain misriyon ko aek kattor svamee kee hath men kar doonga aur aek kroor raja un par prabhuta karega, prabhu senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. aur samudra ka jal sookh jaaega, aur mahanadee sookh kar khalee ho jaaegee aur nale basane lagenge, aur misr kee naharen bhee sookh jaaenge, aur narakatt aur hoogale kumhala jaaenge. neel nadee ke teer par kee kachhar kee ghaas, aur jo kuchh neel nadee ke pas boya jaaega vah sookhkar nasht ho jaaega, aur usaka pata tak n lagega. sab machhuve jitane neel nadee men bansee dalate haain vilap karenge aur lambee lambee sasen lenge, aur jo jal kee upar jal faenkate haain ve nirbal ho jaaenge. fir jo log dhaune huae san se kam karate haain aur jo soot se bunate haain unakee asha toott jaaegee. misr kee rais to nirash aur usake sab majadoor udas ho jaaenge.. nishchay soon ke sab haakim moorkh haain aur firauun kee buaddhmaian mantriyaon kee yuktai pashu kee see thharee. fir tum firauun se kaaise kah sakate ho ki maain buaddhmaianon ka putra aur praacheen rajaon kee santan hoon? ab teree buddhmaian kahan haai? senaon ke yahova ne misr ke vishay jo yuaktai kee haai, usako yaadi ve janate hon to tujhe bataaen. soon ke hakim moodh ban gaee haai, nop kee hakimon ne dhaekha khaya haai aur jin par misr kee gotraen kee pradhnaan logon ka bhrosata unhon ne misr ko bhrama diya haai. yahova ne us men bhramata utpann kee haai unhon ne misr ko usake sare kamon men vaman karate huae matavale kee nai dgamaga diya haai. aur misr kee liye koi aeesa kam n rahaga jo sir va poonchh se athva pradhnaan va sadhaaran se ho sake.. us samay misree, striyaon kee saman ho jaaenge, aur senaon ka yahova jo apna hath

un par baddhaega usake dr ke mare ve thrathraenge aur kanp uttenge. or yahooda ka desh misr ke liye yahan tak bhy ka karan hoga ki jo koi usakee charcha sunega vah thrathra uttega senaon ke yahova kee us yuaktai ka yahee fal hoga jo vah misr ke virooddh karata haai.. us samay misr desh men panch nagar honge jinake log karan kee bhasha boleaga aur yahova kee shapath khayenge. un men se ek ka nam nashanagar rakha jaega.. us samay misr desh ke beech men yahova ke liye ek vedee hogee, aur usake sivane ke pas yahova ke liye ek khnbha khda hoga. vah misr desh men senaon ke yahova ke liye chinh aur sakshae ttharega aur jab ve andhor karanevale ke karan yahova kee dohai denge, tab vah unake pas aek udधारakarta aur rakshak bhejega, aur unhen mukt karega. tab yahova apane ap ko misriyon par praggatt karega aur misree us samay yahova ko pahichanenge aur melabali aur annabali chaddhakar usakee upasana karenge, aur yahova ke liye mannat manakar pooree bhee karenge. aur yahova misriyon ko marega, aur marega aur changa bhee karega, aur ve yahova kee or firenge aur vah unakee binatee sunakar unako changa karega.. us samay misr se ashshoor jane ka ek rajamarga hoga, aur ashshooree misr men aenge aur misree log ashshoor ko jaenge, aur misree ashshooriyan ke sang milakar aradhana karenge.. us samay israel, misr aur ashshoor teenon milakar prathvee ke liye ashaeesh ka karan honge. kyonaki senaon ka yahova un teenon ko yah kahakar ashaeesh dega, dhany ho meree praja misr, aur mera rakh hua ashshoor, aur mera nij bhag israela..

20

jis varsha men ashshoor ke raja sargon kee agyaa se tartan ne ashadod akar us se yuddh kiya aur usako le bhee liya, usee varsha yahova ne amos ke putra yashaayah se kaha, jakar apanee kamar ka ttatt khol aur apanee jootiyan utara so us ne vaaisa hee kiya, aur vah nanga aur nange panv ghoomata firata tha. aur yahova ne kaha, jis prakar mera das yashaayah teen varsha se ughaada aur nange panv chalata aya haai, ki misr aur koosh ke liye chinh aur chatmatkar ho, usee prakar ashshoor ka raja misree aur koosh ke logon ko bandhaua karake desha-nikal karega, kya ladke kya booddhe, sabhon ko bandhauae karake ughaade aur nange panv aur nitamb khule le jaega, jis se misr lajjait ho. tab ve koosh ke karan jis par unakee asha thee, aur misr ke hetu jis par ve foolate le vyakul aur laajjjait ho jaaenge. aur samudra ke is par ke basanevale us samay yah kahenge, dekho, jin par ham asha rakhte the or jinake pas ham ashshoor ke raja se bachane ke liye bhagane ko the unakee aeesee dasa ho gai haai. to fir ham log kaise bachenge?

21

samudra ke pas ke jangal ke vishay bharee vachana. jaise dakkhianee prachand bavandr chala ata haai, vah jangal se arthata dravane desh se nikatt a raha haai. kasht kee baton ka mujhe darshan dikhaya gaya haai vishvasaghaatee vishvasaghaat karata haai,

aur nashak nash karata haai. he aelam, chaddhai kar, he madaai, ghor le usaka sab karahana maain band karata hoon. is karan meree kaatt imen kaatt nai peeda haai mujh ko mano jachcha peeden ho rahee haai maain aeese sankatt men padtr gaya hoon ki kuchh sunai naheen deta, maain aesa ghabara gaya hoon ki kuchh dikhai naheen danta. mera day dhadkata haai, maain atyant bhyabheet hoo, jis sanjh kee maain batt johata tha use us ne meree thrathrahatt ka karan kar diya haai. bhojan ke taaiyaree ho rahee haai, paharooae baaittaae ja rahe haai, khana-peena ho raha haai. he hakimo, utto, ddhal men tel malo! kyonaki prabhu ne mujh se yon kaha haai, jakar aek paharooa khda kar de, aur vah jo kuchh dekhe use bataae. jab vah savar dekhe jo do-do karake ate ho, aur gadahon aur untton ke savar, tab bahut hee dhyan dekar sune. aur us ne sinh ke se shabd se pukara, he prabhu maain din bhr khda pahara deta raha aur maain ne pooree raten pahare par katta. aur kya dekhta hoon ki manushyon ka dal aur do-do karake sava chale a rahe haain! aur vah bol utta, gir pada, babul gir pada aur usake devataon ke sab khudee hui mooraten boomi par chakanachoor kar dalee gai haain. he mere daaen hua, aur mere khali-han ke ann, jo baten maain ne israel ke parameshvar senaon ke yahova se sunee haai, unako maain ne tumhen jata diya haai. dooma ke vishay bharee vachana. seir men se koi mujhe pukar raha haai, he paharooa, rat ka kya samachar haai? he paharooa, rat kee kya khar haai? paharooae ne kaha, bhor hotee haai aur rat bhee. yaadi tum poochhna chahate ho to poochho fir lauttakar ana.. arab ke virooddh bharee vachana. he dadanee battohiyo, tum ko arab ke jangal men rat bitanee padegee. ve pyase ke pas jal laa, tema desh ke rahanevale rottee lekar bhaganevale se milane ke liye nikal a rahe haain. kyonaki ve talavaron ke samhane se varan nangee talavar se aur tane huae dhanush se aur ghaer yuddh se bhage haain. kyonaki prabhu ne mujh se yon kaha haai, madoor ke vasharen ke anusar aek varsha men kedar ka sara vibhv mittaya jaega aur kedar ke dhanudhararee shoaraveeron men se thode hee rah jaaenge kyonaki israela ke parameshvar yahova ne aeese kaha haai..

22

darshan kee tarai ke vishay men bharee vachana. tumhen kya hua ki tum sab ke sab chhton par chaddh gae ho, he kolahal aur udham se bhree prasann nagee? tujh men jo mare gae haain ve n to talavar se aur n ladai men mare gae haain. tere sab nayee aek sang bhag gae aur dhanudharariyon se bandho gae haain. aur tere jitane shosh pae gae ve aek sang bandho gae, ve door bhage the. is karan maain ne kaha, meree or se munh faer lo ki maain bilak bilakakar roun mere nagar satyanash hone ke shaek men mujhe shaaantai dene ka yatn mat karo.. kyonaki senaon ke prabhu yahova ka ttharaya hua din hoga, jab darshan kee tarai men kolahal aur raunda jana aur bechaainee hogee shaharapanah men surang lagai jaaegee aur dohai ka shabd pahadon tak pahunchega. aur aelam paaidalon

ke dal aur savaron samet tarkash bandho huae haai, aur keer ddhal khole huae haai. teree uttm uttm taraiyan rathon se bhree hui hongee aur sava faattk ke samhane panti bandhonge. us ne yahooda ka ghoonghatt khol diya haai. us din too ne van nam bhvan ke asr-shasr ka smaran kiya, aur too ne daudapur kee shaharapanah kee dharon ko dekha ki ve bahut haai, aur too ne nichale pokhre ke jal ko ikattha kiya. aur yarooshalem ke gharon ko ginakar shaharapanah ke draddh karane ke liye gharon ko ddha diya. too ne donon bheeton ke beech purane pokhre ke jal ke liye aek kund khoda. parantu too ne usake karta ko smaran naheen kiya, jis ne praacheenakal se usako tthara rakha tha, aur n usakee or too ne drashtti kee.. us samay senaon ke prabhu yahova ne rone-peettne, sir mundane aur ttatt paahinane ke liye kaha tha parantu kya dekha ki harsha aur anand manaya ja raha haai, gaya-baail ka ghaat aur bhed-bakaree ka vadha kiya ja raha haai, mans khaya aur dakhmadha peeya ja raha haai. aur kahate haai, ao khaaen-peeae, kyonki kal to hamen marana haai. senaon ke yahova ne mere kan men kaha aur apane man kee bat pragatt kee, nishchay tum logon ke is adharma ka kuchh bhee praayaashchaitt tumharee mratyuk tak n ho sakega, senaon ke prabhu yahova ka yahee kahana haai. senaon ka prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, shobana nam us bhndaree ke pas jo rajagharane ke kam par niyukt haai jakar kah, yahan too kya karata haai? aur yahan tera kaun haai ki too ne apanee kabar yahan khudavai haai? too apanee kabar unche sthan men khudavata aur apane rahane ka sthan chat-tan men khudavata haai? dek, yahova tujh ko badee shaktai se pakadkar bahut door faenk dega. vah tujhe marodkar gend kee nai lambe chaudi desh men faenk dega he apane svamee ke gharane ko lajjait karanevale vahan too marega aur tere vibhv ke rath vaheen rah jaenge. maain tujh ko tere sthan par se ddhkel doonga, aur too apane pad se utar diya jayega. us samay maain hilkaiyah ke putra apane das elya-keem ko bulakar, use tera angarakha pahanaunga, aur usakee kamar men teree pettee kasakar bandhoonga, aur teree prabhuta usake hath men doonga. aur vah yarooshalem ke rahanevalon aur yahooda ke gharane ka pita tharega. aur maain daud ke gharane kee kunjee usake kandho par rakoonga, aur vah kholega aur koi band n kar sakega vah band karega aur koi khol n sakega. aur maain usako draddh sthan men koonttee kee nain gaonga, aur vah apane pita ke gharane ke liye vibhv ka karan hoga. aur usake pita se gharane ka sara vibhv, vansh aur santan, sab chhotte-chhotte patra, kya kattore kya suraahiya, sab us par ttangee jaenge. senaon ke yahova kee yah vanee haai ki us samay vah koonttee jo draddh sthan men gadee gai thee, vah ddheele ho jaaegee, aur kattkar girai jaaegee aur us ka boj gir jaaega, kyonaki yahova ne yah kaha haai.

23

sor ke vishay bharee vachana. he tashareesh ke jahajon hay, hay, karo kyonki vah ujad gaya vahan n to koi ghar aur n koi sharan ka sthan haai! yah bat unako kitiayon ke desh men se pragatt kee gai haai. he

samudra ke teer ke rahanevalo, jinako samudra ke par janevale seedonee vyapaariyon ne dhan se bhr diya haai, chup raho! shaeehor ka ann, aur neel naadee ke pas kee upaj mahasagar ke marga se usako minatee thee, kyonki vah aur jatiyon ke liye vyopar ka sthan tha. he seedon, lajjait ho, kyonki samudra ne arthata samudra ke draddh saian ne yah kaha haai, maain ne n to kabhee janmane kee peeda janee aur n balak ko janm diya, aur n betton ko pala aur n beattyaien ko posa haai. jab sor ka samachar misr men pahunche, tab ve sunakar sankant men padenge. he samudra ke teer ke rahanevalon hay, hay, karo! par hokar tashareesh ko jao. kya yah tumharee prasannata se bhree hui nagaree haai jo praacheenakal se basee thee, jisake panv use basane ko door le jate the? sor jo rajaon kee gae par baaitatee thee, jisake vyoparee haakim the, aur jisake mahajan prathvee bhr men pratishittit the, usake virooddh kis ne aeesee yuktai kee haai? senaon ke yahova hee ne aeesee yuktai kee haai ki samast gaurav ke ghamand ko tuchchh kar de aur prathvee ke pratishittiton ka apaman karavaae. he tashareesh ke nivaasiyon neel naadee kee nai apane desh men faail jao ab kuchh bandhan naheen raha. us ne apana hath samudra par baddhakar rajyon ko hila diya haai yahova ne kanan ke draddh kilon ke nash karane kee agyaa dee haai. aur us ne kaha haai, he seedon, he bhrasht kee hui kumaree, too fir prasann hone kee naheen ut, par hokar kitiayon ke pas ja, parantu vahan bhee tujhe chaain n milega.. kasadiyon ke desh ko dekho, vah jaati ab n rahee ashshoor ne us desh ko jangalee jantuon ka sthan banaya. unhon ne apane gummatt uttaae aur rajabhvanon ko ddha diya, aur usako khndhar kar diya. he tashareesh ke jahajo, hay, hay, karo, kyonaki tumhara draddhsthan ujad gaya haai. us samay ek raja ke dinon ke anusar sattr varsha ke beetane par sor veshya kee nain geet gane lagega. he bisaree hui veshya, veena lekar nagar men ghoom, bhlee bhanati baja, bahut geet ga, jis se log fir tujhe yad karen. sattr varsha ke beetane par yahova sor kee suadhai lega, aur vah fir chhnaiale kee kamai par man lagakar dharatee bhr ke sab rajyon ke sang chhnaiala karenge. usake vyopar kee praaptai, aur usake chhnaiale kee kamai, yahova ke liye paavitra ki jaegee vah n bhndar men rakhee jaegee n san-chay kee jaegee, kyonki usake vyopar kee praaptai unheen ke kam men aegee jo yahova ke samhane raha karenge, ki unako bhrapoor bhojan aur chamakeela vasr mile..

24

suno, yahova prathvee ko nirjan aur sunasan karane par haai, vah usako ulattkar usake rahanevalon ko titar bitar karega. aur jaaisee yajaman kee vaaisee yajak kee jaaisee das kee vaaisee svamee kee jaaisee dasee kee vaaisee svaminee kee jaaisee lenevale kee vaaisee bechanevale kee jaaisee udhaar denevale kee vaaisee udhaar lenevale kee jaaisee byaj lenevale kee vaaisee byaj denevale kee sabhon ke aek hee dasha hogee. prathvee shoony aur satyanash ho jaegee kyonaki yahova hee ne yah kaha haai.. prathvee vilap karegee aur murjhaaegee, jagat kumhalaega aur murjha jaaega prathvee ke mahan log bhee kumhala

jaaenge. prathvee apane rahanevalon ke karan ashu-uddh ho gai haai, kyonki unhon ne vyavastha ka ul-langhan kiya aur vidhai ko palatt dala, aur sanatan vacha ko tod diya haai. is karan prathvee ko shaap grasega aur us men rahanevale doshae ttharenge aur isee karan prathvee ke nivasee bhsam honge aur thode hee manushy rah jaaenge. naya dakhmadha jata rahega, dakhlati murjha jaaenge, aur jitane man men anand karate haain sab lambee lambee sans lenge. dfa ka sukhdaai shabd band ho jaaega, veena ka sukhdaai shabd shaant ho jaaega. ve gakar fir dakhmadha n peeaenge peenevale ko maadira kadu-kee lagegee. gadbadhe machanevale nagaree nash hogee, usaka har aek ghar aesa band kiya jaaega ki koi paait n sakega. sadkon men log dakhmadha ke liye chillaaenge anand mitt jaaega: desh ka sara harsha jata rahega. nagar ujad hee ujad rahega, aur usake faattk todkar nash kiae jaaenge. kyonaki prathvee par desh desh ke logon men aesa hoga jaaisa ki jala-paiyon ke jhadne ke samay, va dakh todne ke bad koi koi fal rah jate haain.. ve log gala kholakar jayajayakar karenga, aur yahova ko mahatmy ko dekhkar samudra se lalakarenga. is karan poorva men yahova kee mahima karo, aur samudra ke deepoon men israel ke parameshvar yahova ke nam ka gunanuvad karo. prathvee kee chhor se hamen aeese geet kee dhvani sun padtee haai, ki dharmee kee maahima aur badai ho. parantu maain ne kaha, hay, haya! maain nash ho gaya, nasha! kyonaki vishvasaghaatee vishvasaghaat karate, ve bada hee vishvasaghaat karate haain.. he prathvee ke rahanevalon tumhare liye bhy aur gadha aur fanda haai! jo koi bhy ke shabd se bhage vah gadhe men girega, aur jo koi gadhe men se nikale vah fande men fansega. kyonaki akash ke jhrokhe khul jaaenge, aur prathvee kee nev dolt utteege. prathvee atyant kampanyaman hogee. vah matavale kee nain bahut dgamagaagee aur machan kee nai doleege vah apane pap ke bojh se dabakar giregee aur fir n utteege.. us samay aesa hoga ki yahova akash kee sena ko akash men aur prathvee ke rajoon ko prathvee hee par dand dega. ve bandhauon kee nai gadhe men ikatthe kiae jaaenge aur bandeegrah men band kiae jaaenge aur bahut dinon ke bad unakee suadhai lee jaaenge. tab chandrama sankuchit ho jaaega aur soorya laajjait hoga kyonaki senaon ka yahova siyyon parvat par aur yarooshaleem men apanee praja ke puraniyon ke samhane pratap ke sath rajy karega..

25

he yahova, too mera parameshvar haai maain tu-jhe sarahoonga, maain tere nam ka dhanyavd ka-roonga kyonki too ne ashcharyakarma kiae haai, too ne praacheenakal se pooree sachchai ke sath yuak-taiyan kee haain. too ne nagar ko deeh, aur us gad-dhvale nagar ko khndhar kar dala haai too ne parade-shaiyon kee rajapuree ko aesa ujada ki vah nagar na-heen raha vah fir kabhee basaya n jaaega. is karan balavant rajy ke log teree maahima karenge bhyankar anyajatiyon ke nagaron men bhy mana jaaega. kyonaki too sankatt men deenon ke liye gaddh, aur jab bhyanak logon ka jhonka bheet par bauchhar ke saman hota tha, tab too daridraen ke liye unakee

shara, aur tapan men chhaya ka sthan hua. jaaise nir-jal desh men badal kee chhaya se tapan ttndee ho-tee haai veaise hee too paradeshaiyon ka kolahal aur kroor logon ko jayajayakar band karata haai.. senaon ka yahova isee parvat par sab deshaen ke logon ke liye aeese jevanar karega jis men bhanati bhanati ka chikana bhojan aur nithra hua dakhmadha hoga uttm se uttm chikana bhojan aur bahut hee nithra hua dakhmadha hoga. aur jo parda sab deshaen ke logon par pada haai, jo ghoonghatt sab anyajatiyon par lat-tka hua haai, use vah isee parvat par nash karega. vah mratyu ko sada ke liye nash karega, aur prabhu ya-hova sabhon ke mukh par se ansoo ponchh dalega, aur apanee praja kee namadharai saree prathvee par se door karega kyonki yahova ne aesa kaha haai.. aur us samay yah kaha jaaega, dekho, hamara paramesh-var yahee haai ham isee kee batt johate aae haai, ki vah hamara uddhar kare. yahova yahee haai ham us-akee batt johate aae haain. ham us se uddhar pakar magan aur anaandait honge. kyonaki is parvat par yahova ka hath sarvada bana rahega aur moab apane hee sthan men aesa latada jaaega jaaisa ghoreen men pual latada jata haai. aur vah us men apane hath is prakar faailaega, jaaise koi taairate huae faailae parantu vah usake garva ko todega aur usakee chat-uray ko nishfal kar dega. aur usakee unchee aushra draddh shaharapanahon ko vah jhukaega aur neecha karega, varan boomi par girakar mittee men mila dega..

26

us samay yahooda desh men yah geet gaya jaaega, hamara ek draddh nagar haai uddhar ka kam dene ke liye vah usakee shaharapanah aur gaddh ko niyukt karata haai. faattkon ko kholo ki sachchai ka palan karanevalee aek dharmee jaati pravesh kare. jisaka man tujh men dhaceraaj dhare huae haai, usakee too poorn shaaantai ke sath raksha karata haai, kyonki vah tujh par bhrosa rakhta haai. yahova par sada bhrosa rak, kyonaki prabhu yahova sanatan chat-tan haai. vah unche padavale ko jhuka deta, jo na-gar unche par basa haai usako vah neech kar deta. vah usako boomi par girakar mittee men mila deta haai. vah pavon se, varan daridraen ke paairon se raunda jaaega.. dharmee ka marga sachchai haai too jo svayan sachchai haai, too dharmee kee aguvai karata haai. he yahova, tere nyay ke marga men ham log teree batt johate aae haain tere nam ke smaran kee hamare praanon men lalasa banee rahatee haai. rat ke samay maain jee se taree lalasa karata hoo, mera sampoon man se yatn ke sath tuihe ddoondhata haai. kyonki jab tere nyay ke kam prathvee par pragatt hote haai, tab jagat ke rahanevale dharma kee seekhte haain. dushtt par chahe daya bhee kee jae taubhee vah dharma ko n seekhega dharmarajy men bhee vah kuattlaita karega, aur yahova ko mahatmy use soojh n padega.. he yahova, tera hath baddha hua haai, par ve naheen dekhte. parantu ve janenge ki tuihe praja ke liye kaaisee jalan haai, aur lajaenge. tere baairae ag se bhsam honge, he yahova, too hamare liye shaa-n-tai tharaaega, ham ne jo kuchh kiya haai use too hee ne hamare liye kiya haai. he hamare parameshvar

yahova, tere sivay aur svamee bhee ham par prabhuta karate the, parantu teree krapa se ham keval tere hee nam ka gunanu vad karenge. ve mar gaee haai, fir kabhee jeeavit naheen hongee unako mare bahut din hua, ve fir naheen uttne ke too ne unaka vichar karake unako aeesa nash kiya ki ve fir smaran men n aaenge. parantu too ne jati ko baddhaya he yahova, too ne jaati ko baddhaya haai too ne apane mahima dikhai haai aur us desh ke sab sivanon ko too ne baddhaya haai.. he yahova, du:kh men ve tuihe smaran karate the, jab too unhen tadna deta tha tab ve dabe svar se apne man kee bat tuij par pragatt karate the. jaise garbhvatee sree janane ke samay aeenttee aur peedon ke karan chilla utttee haai, ham log bhee, he yahova, tere samhane vaaise hee ho gaee haain. ham bhee garbhvatee hua, ham bhee aeentte, ham ne mano vayu hee ko janm diya. ham ne desh ke liye koi uddhar ka kam naheen kiya, aur n jagat ke rahanevale utpann huae. tere mare huae log jeevit hongee, murde utt khde hongee. he mittee men basanevalo, jagakar jayajayakar karo! kyonki teree os jyoti se utpann hotee haai, aur prathvee murdo ko lautaa degee.. he mere logo, ao, apane apanee kottree men pravesh karake kivanon ko band karo thodee der tak jab tak krodha shaant n ho tab tak apne ko chhupai rakho. kyonaki dekho, yahova prathvee nivaasiyon ko adharma ka dand dene ke liye apne sthan se chala ata haai, aur prathvee apane koon pragatt karegee aur ghaat kiae huon ko aur aadhaik n chhupai rakhegee..

27

us samay yahova apane kadee, badee, aur pod talavar se livyatan nam veg aur tteddhe chalaneevala sarpa ko dand dega, aur jo ajagar samudra men rahata haai usako bhee ghaat karega.. us samay ek sundar dakh kee baree hogee, tum usaka yash gana! maain yahova usakee raksha karata hoon maain kshan kshan usako seenchata rahoonga. aeesa n ho ki koi usakee haati kare. mere man men jalajalahatt naheen haai. yadi koi bhanti bhantati ke katteele ped mujh se ladne ko khde karata, to maain un par panv baddhakar unako pooree reeti se bhsam kar deta. va mere sath mel karane ko ve meree sharan le, ve mere sath mel kar len.. bhavishy men yakoob jad pakadega, aur israael foola-falega, aur usake falon se jagat bhr jaaega.. kya us ne use mara jaaisa us ne usake maranevalon ko mara tha? kya vah ghaat kiya gaya jaaise usake ghaat kiae huae ghaat hue? jab too ne use nikala, tab sochavichar kar usako du:kh diya : use ne puravai ke din usako prachand vayu se uda diya haai. is se yakoob ke adharma ka praayaashchait kiya jaaega aur usake pap ke door hone ka pratifaal yah hoga ki ve vedee ke sab patthron ko choona banane ke patthron ke saman chakanachoor karenge, aur ashora aur soorya kee praatimaan fir khdee n rahengee. kyonaki gad-dhvala nagar nirjan hua haai, vah chhodde hui bas-tee ke saman nirjan aur jangal ho gaya haai vahan bachhde chareng aur vaheen baaitenge, aur pedon kee daaliyon kee faunagee ko kho lenge. jab usakee shaakhaen sookh jaaen tab todee jaaengee aur stri-ayan akar unako todkar jala dengee. kyonki ye log nirbuadd ihaain isaliye unaka karta un par daya

n karega, aur unaka rachanevala un par anugrah n karega.. us samay yahova mahanad se lekar misr ke nale tak apne ann ko fattkega, aur he israaeliyan tum ek ek karake ikatthe kiae jaoge. us samay bada naraasinga foonka jaega, aur jo ashshoor desh men nash ho rahe the aur jo misr desh men barabas basaae huae the ve yarooshalem men akar pavitra parvat par yahova ko dandvata karenge..

28

ghamand ke mukutt par haya! jo aepraaim ke matavalon ka haai, aur unakee bhdkeele sundarata par jo murjhanevala fool haai, jo ati upaja tarai ke sire par dakhmadha se matavalon kee haai. dekho, prabhu ke pas aek balavant aur samarthee haai jo ole kee vashara va ujadanevalee andhaee ya baddh kee prachand dhaar kee nai haai vah usako kattorata se boomi par gira dega. aepraaim ke matavalon ke ghamand ka mukutt panv se latada jaaega aur unakee bhdkeele sundarata ka murjhanevala fool jo aati upaja tarai ke sire par haai, vah graeeshmakal se pahile pake anjeer ke saman hoga, jise dekhnevala dekhte hee hath men le aur nigal jaaee.. us samay senaon ka yahova svayan apane praja ke bache huon ke liye sundar aur pratapee mukutt tharega aur jo nyay karane ko baaitte haain unake liye nyay karanevalee atma aur jo chaddhai karate huae shatrauon ko nagar ke faattk se hatta dete haai, unake liye vah bal tharega.. ye bhee dakhmadha ke karan dgamagate aur maadira se ladhkdate haain yajak aur nabee bhee madira ke karan dgamagate haai, dakhmadha ne unako bhula diya haai, ve madira ke karan ladhkdate aur darshan pate huae bhttte jate, aur nyay men bool karate haain. kyonaki sab bhojan asan vaman aur mal se bhre haai, koi shuuddh sthan naheen bacha.. vah kisako gyaan sikhaaega, aur kisako apane samachar ka arth samajhaega? kya unako jo doodha chhudaee huae aur stan se alagaae huae haain? kyonki agyaa par agyaa, agyaa par agyaa, niyam par niyam, niyam par niyam thoda yaha, thoda vahan.. vah to in logon se parade-shaee hontton aur videshaee bhashaavalon ke dara baten karega jin se us ne kaha, vishraam isee se milega isee ke dara thke huae ko vishraam do parantu unhon ne sunana n chaha. isaliye yahova ka vachan unake pas agyaa par agyaa, agyaa par agyaa, niyam par niyam, niyam par niyam haai, thoda yaha, thoda vaha, jis se ve ttokar khakar chitt giren aur ghaayal ho jaae, aur fande men fansakar pakade jaaen.. is karan he ttt-tha karanevalo, yarooshalemavasee praja ke hakimo, yahova ka vachan suno! tum ne kaha haai ki ham ne mratyuu se vacha bandhaee aur adhaelok se pratigyaa karai haai is karan vipaati jab baddh kee nai baddh aae tab hamare pas n aaengee kyonaki ham ne joott kee sharan lee aur mithya kee ad men chhupai huae haain. isaliye prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain ne siyyon men nev ka patthr rakha haai, aek parakha hua patthr, kone ka anamol aur aati draddh nev ke yogy patthra: aur jo koi vishvas rakhe vah utavalee n karega. aur maain nyay kee doree aur dharma ko sahal thharaunga aur tumhara joott ka sharansthan olon se bah jaaega, aur tumhare chhupaine ka sthan jal se oob jaaega. tab jo vacha tum ne mratyuu se band-

haee haai vah toott jaaegee, aur jo pratigyaa tum ne adhaelok se karai vah n ttharegee jab vipaati baddh kee nai baddh aa, tab tum us men oob hee jaogee. jab jab vah baddh aa, tab tab vah tum ko le jaaegee vah praati din varan rat din baddha karengee aur is samachar ka sunana hee vyakul hone ka karan hoga. kyonaki bichhauna ttang faailane ke liye chhotta, aur oddhna oddhne ke liye sakara haai.. kyonaki yahova aeessa utt khda hoga jaaisa vah parajem nam parvat par khda hua aur jaaisa giban kee tarai men us ne krodha dikhaya tha vah ab fir krodha dikhaaega, jis se vah apana kam kare, jo achambhiat kam haai, aur vah karya kare jo anokha haai. isaliye ab tum ttthaa mat karo, naheen to tumhare bandhan kase jaaenge kyonki maain ne senaon ke prabhu yahova se yah suna haai ki sare desh ka satyanash ttana gaya haai.. kan lagakar meree suno, dhyan dharakar mera vachan suno. kya hai jotanevala beej bone ke liye lagatar jotata rahata haai? kya vah sada dharatee ko cheerata aur hengata rahata haai? kya vah usako chauras karake saunfa ko naheen chhtairata, jeere ko naheen bakherata aur gehoon ko panti panati karake aur jab ko usake nij shan par, aur kattyai gehoon ko khet kee chhor par naheen bota? kyonaki usaka parameshvar usako tteek tteek kam karana sikhata aur bata-lata haai.. danvane kee gadee se to saunfa dai naheen jatee, aur gadee ka pahiya jeere ke upar naheen chalaaya jata parantu saunfa chhdee se, aur jeera sontten se jhada jata haai. rottee ke ann par dayen kee jatee haai, parantu koi usako sada danvata naheen rahata aur n gadee ke paahiye n ghaede us par chalata haai, vah use choor choor naheen karata. yah bhee senaon ke yahova kee or se niyukt hua haai, vah adabhut yuaktaivala aur mahabuddhmaian haai.

29

hay, areaeel, areaeel, hay us nagar par jis men daud chhavanee kiae huae raha! varsha par varsha jadte jao, utsav ke parva apane apane samay par manate jao. taubhee maain to areaeel ko sakettee men daloonga, vahan rona peettana rahega, aur vah meree draashtti men sachamuch areaeel sa ttharega. aur maain charon or tere virooddh chhavanee karake tujhe kotton se ghor loonga, aur tere virooddh gaddh bhee banaunga. tab too girakar boomi men dala jaaega, aur dhool par se bolega, aur teree bat boomi se dhaeemee dhaeemee sunai degee tera bol boomi par se praet ka sa hoga, aur too dhool se gunagunakar bolega.. tab tere paradeshaee baairiyon kee bheed sooksham dhooli kee nai, aur un bhyanak loagon kee bheed boose kee nai udain jaaegee. aur senaon ka yahova achanak badal garajata, boomi ko kampata, aur mahadhvani karata, bavandr aur andhaee chalata, aur nash karanevalee agnai bhdkata hua usake pas aauga. aur jaatiyon kee saree bheed jo areaeel se yuddh karege, or jitane log usake aur usake gaddh ke virooddh ladenge aur usako sakettee men dalenge, ve sab rat ke dekke huae svapn ke saman ttharenge. aur jaaisa koi bookha svapan men to dekhta haai ki vah kha raha haai, parantu jagakar dekhta haai ki usaka pett bookha hee haai, va koi pyasa svapan men dekhen kee vah pee raha haai, parantu jagakar

dekhta haai ki usaka gala sookha jata haai aur vah pyasa mar raha haai vaaisee hee un sab jatiyon kee bheed kee dashta hogee jo siyyon parvat se yuddh karengee.. tthar jao aur chaakit hoo! ve matavale to haai, parantu dakhmadha se nahee, ve dgamagate to haai, parantu maadira peene se naheen! yahova ne tum ko bharee neend men dal diya haai aur us ne tumharee nabeeroopee ankhone ko band kar diya haai aur tumhare dashareeroopee siron par parda dala haai. isaliye sare darshan tumhare liye aek lapettee aur muhar kee hui pustak kee baton ke saman haai, jise koi paddhe-alikhe manushy ko yah kahakar de, ise paddh, aur vah kahe, maain naheen paddh sakata kyonki is par muhar kee hui haai. tab vahee pustak anapaddhe ko yah kahakar deejaa, ise paddh, aur vah kahe, maain to anapaddh hoon.. aur prabhu ne kaha, ye log jo munh se mera adar karate huae sameep ate parantu apana man mujh se door rakhte haai, aur jo keval manushyon kee agyaa sun sunakar mera bhy manate haain. is karan sun, maain inake sath adabhut kam varan ati adabhut aur achambhe ka kam karoonga, tab inake buaddhmaianon kee buddh inasht hogee, aur inake praveenon kee praveenta jatee rahegee.. hay un par jo apanee yuaktai ko yahova se chhpaiane ka bada yatn karate, aur apane kam andhore men karake kahate haai, ham ko kaun dekhta haai? ham ko kaun janata haai? tumharee kaaisee ulattee samajh haai? kya kumhar mittee ke tuly gina jaaega? kya banai hui vastu apane kartta ke vishay kahe ki us ne mujhe naheen banaya, va rachee hui vastu apane rachanevale ke vishay kahe, ki vah kuchh samajh naheen rakhta? kya ab thode hee dinon ke beetane par labanon fir faladai baree n ban jaaega, aur faladai baree jangal n ginee jaaegee? us samay bahire pustak kee baten sunane legenge, aur andho jinhen ab kuchh naheen soojhta, ve dekhne legenge. namra log yahova ke karan fir anandait honge, aur daridra manushy israael ke pavitra ke karan magan honge. kyonaki upadravee fir n rahenge aur ttthaa karanevalon ka ant hoga, aur jo anarth karane ke liye jagate rahate haai, jo manushyon ko vachan men fansate haai, aur jo sabha men ulahana dete unake liye fanda lagate, aur dharma ko vyarth bat ke dara bigad dete haai, ve sab mitt jaaenge.. is karan abraaheem ka chhudanevala yahova, yakoob ke gharane ke vishay yon kahata haai, yakoob ko fir lajjait hona n padega, usaka mukh fir neecha n hoga. kyonaki jab usake santan mera kam dekhenge, jo maain unake beech men karoonga, tab ve mere nam ko paavitra manenge, aur israael ke parameshvar ko aati bhy manenge. us samay jinaka man bhittka ho ve buddh ipraapt karenge, aur jo kudkudate haain vah shaiksha grahan karenge..

30

yahova kee yah vanee haai, hay un balava karanevale ladkon par jo yuaktai to karate parantu meree or se naheen vacha to bandhate parantu meree atma kee sikhaye naheen aur is prakar pap par pap baddhate haain. ve mujh se bin poochhe misr ko jate haain ki firaun kee raksha men rahe aur misr kee chhaya men sharan len. isaliye firaun ka sharansthan tumharee la-

jja ka, aur misr kee chhaya men sharan lena tumharee ninda ka karan hoga. usake haakim soan men aae to haain aur usake doot ab hanes men pahunchee haain. ve sab aek aeeseee jati ke karan laajit honge jis se unaka kuchh labh n hoga, jo sahayata aur laabh ke badale lajja aur namadharai ka karan hogee.. daakkhian desh ke pashuon ke vishay bharee vachana. ve apanee dhan sampati ko javan gadahon kee peett par, aur apane khjanon ko untton ke koobadon par lade hua, sankatt aur saketee ke desh men hokar, jahan sinh aur sinhane, nag aur udnevale tej vishadhar sarpa rahate haai, un logon ke pas ja rahe haain jin se unako labh n hoga. kyonaki misr kee sahayata vyarth aur nikammee haai, is karan maain ne usako baait-tee rahanevalee rahab kaha haai.. ab akar isako unake samhane patthar par khod, aur pustak men lik, ki vah bhvishy ke liye varan sada ke liye sakshaee banee rahe. kyonaki ve balava karanevale log aur joott bolanevale ladke haain jo yahova kee shaiksha ko sunana naheen chahate. ve daashairyon se kahate haai, dasharee mat bano aur naabiyon se kahate haai, hamare liye tteek naboovat mat karo ham se chikanee chupadee baten bolo, dhaekha denevalee naboovat karo. marga se mudo, path se hatto, aur israael ke pavitra ko hamare samhane se door karo. is karan israael ka paavitra yon kahata haai, tum log jo mere is vachan ko nikamma janate aur andhor aur kuattlaita par bhrosa karake unheen par tteek lagate ho is karan yah adharma tumhare liye unchee bheet ka tootta hua bhag hoga jo fattkar girane par ho, aur vah achanak pal bhr men tootkar gir padega, aur kumhar ke bartan kee nai foottkar aeese chakanachoor hoga ki usake ttukadon ka aek tteekara bhee n milega jis se angettee men se ag lee jaae va haud men se jal nikala jaae.. prabhu yahova, israael ka paavitra yon kahata haai, lautt ane aur shaant rahane men tumhara uddhar haai shaant rahate aur bhrosa rakhne men tumharee veer-ata hai. parantu tum ne aeese naheen kiya, tum ne kaha, nahee, ham to ghaedon par chaddhkar bhagenge, isaaliye tum bhagoge aur yah bhee kaha ki ham tej savaree par chalenge, jo tumhara peechha karanevale us se bhee tej honge. aek hee kee dhama-kee se aek hajar bhagenge, aur panch kee dhamaakee se tum aeese bhagoge ki ant men tum pahad kee chottee ke dnde va tteele ke upar kee dhvaja ke saman rah jaoge jo chinh ke liye gade jate haain. taubhee yahova isaaliye vilamb karata haai ki tum par anugrah kare, aur isaliye unche uttega ki tum par daya kare. kyonki yahova nyayee parameshvar haai kya hee dhany haain ve jo us par asha lagaae rahate haain.. he siyyon ke logon tum yarooshalem men base raho tum fir kabhee n rooge, vah tumharee dohai sunate hee tum par nishchay anugrah karega: vah sunate hee tumharee manega. aur chahe prabhu tumhen vipaati kee rottee aur dukh ka jal bhee de, taubhee tumhare upadeshak fir n chhpaie, aur tum apanee ankhone se apane upadeshakon ko dekhte rahoge. aur jab kabhee tum dahinee va bai or mudne lago, tab tumhare peechhe se yah vachan tumhare kanon men padega, marga yahee haai, isee par chalo. tab tum vah chandee jis se tumharee khudee hui mootiyan maddhee haai, aur vah sona jis se tumharee ddhlee hui mootiyan abooshait haai, ashuuddh karoge. tum unako maaile

kuchaale vasr kee nain faenk doge aur kahoge, door ho. aur vah tumhare liye jal barasaaga ki tum khet men beej ho sako, aur boomi kee upaj bhee uttm aur bahutayat se hogee. us samay tumhare janavaron ko lambee-chaudee charai milegee. aur baail aur gadahe jo tumharee khetee ke kam men aaenge, ve soop aur daliya se fattka hua svaadishtt chara khaenge. aur us mahasanhar ke samay jab gummatt gir padenge, sab unchee unche pahadon aur pahadiyon par naaliyan aur sote paae jaenge. us samay yahova apanee praja ke logon ka ghaav bandhoga aur unakee chott changa karega tab chandrama ka prakash soorya ka sa, aur soorya ka prakash sataguna hoga, arthata attvare bhr ka prakash ek din men hoga.. dekho, yahova door se chala ata haai, usaka prakop bhdkt utta haai, aur dhooen ka badal utt raha haai usake honntt krodha se bhre huae aur usakee jeebh bhsam karanevalee ag ke saman haai. usakee sans aeesee umandnevalee nadee ke saman haai jo gale tak pahunchatee haai vah sab jaatiyon ko nash ke soop se fattkega, aur desh desh ke logon ko bhttkane ke liye unakee jabhdon men lagam lagaega.. tab tum paavitra parva kee rat ka sa geet gaoge, aur jaaisa log yahova ke parvat kee or us se milane ko, jo israael kee chattan haai, bansulee bajate huae jate haai, vaaise hee tumhare man men bhee anand hoga. aur yahova apanee prat-apeevanee sunaaega, aur apana krodha bhdkata aur ag kee lau se bhsam karata hua, aur prachand andhaee aur ati vashara aur olon ke sath apana bhuja-bal dikhaaega. ashshoor yahova kee shabd kee shaktai se nash ho jaega, vah use sontte se marega. aur jab jab yahova usako dand dega, tab tab sath hee dfa aur veena bajengee aur vah hath baddhakar usako lagatar marata rahega. bahut kal se topet taaiyar kiya gaya haai, vah raja kee ke liye ttharaya gaya haai, vah lamba chauda aur gahira bhee banaya gaya haai, vahan kee chita men ag aur bahut see lakadee haain yahova kee sans jalatee hui gandhak kee dhaara kee nain usako sulagaagee..

31

hay un par jo sahayata pane ke liye misr ko jate haain aur ghaedon ka asara karate haain jo rathon par bhrosa rakhte kyonki ve bahut haai, aur savaron par, kyonaki ve ati balavan haai, par israael ke paavitra kee or drashtti naheen karate aur n yahova kee khoj karate haain! parantu vah bhee buddhmaian haai aur dukh dega, vah apane vachan n tlega, parantu uttkar kukaarmiyan ke gharane par aur anarthkariyon ke sahayakon par bhee chaddhai karega. misree log ishvar nahee, manushy hee haain aur unakee ghaede atma nahee, mans hee haain. jab yahova hath badhaaega, tab sahayata karanevale aur sahayatak chahanevale donon ttokar khakar girenge, aur ve sab ke sab aek sang nashtt ho jaenge. fir yahova ne mujh se yon kaha, jis prakas sinh va javan sinh jab apane aher par gurrata ho, aur charavahe ikatthe hokar usake virooddh badee bheede lagaae, taubhee vah unake bol se n ghabaraaega aur n unake kolahal ke karan dabega, usee prakar senaon ka yahova, siyyon parvat aur yarooshalem kee pahadee par, yuddh karane ko utarega. pankh faailai hui chidiyon kee nain senaon ka yahova

yarooshalem kee raksha karega vah usakee raksha karake bachaagea, aur usako bin chooe hee uddhar karega.. he israaeliyo, jisake virooddh tum ne bharee balava kiya haai, usee kee or fi-ro. us samay tum log sone chandee kee apanee apanee moortiyon se jinhen tum banakar papee ho gaee ho dharana karoge. tab ashshoor us talavar se giraya jaaega jo manushy kee naheen vah us talavar ka kaur ho jaaega jo adamee kee naheen aur vah talavar ke samhane se bhagega aur usakee javan begar men pakade jaaenge. vah bhy ke mare apane sundar bhvan se jata rahega, aur usake hakim dhabarahatt ke karan dhvaja tyag kar bhag jaaenge, yahova jis kee agnai siyyon men aur jisake bhthta yaroosholam men haai, usee yah vanee haai..

32

dekho, aek raja dharma se rajy karega, aur rajakuma nyay se hukoomat karege. har aek mano andhaee se chhpaine ka sthan, aur bauchhar se ad hoga ya nirjal desh men jal ke jhrane, v tapt boomi men bade chat-tan kee chhaya. us samay dekhnevalon kee ankhen dhaundhalee n hongee, aur sunanevalon ke kan lage rahenge. utavalon ke man gyaan kee baten samajhe, aur tutalanevalon kee jeebh faurttee se aur safa bolegee. mooddh fir udar n kahalaagea aur n kanjoos dane kee kaha jaaega. kyonaki mooddh to mooddhta hee kee baten bolata aur man men anarth hee gaddhta rahata haai ki vah bin bhktai ke kam kare aur yahova ke virooddh joott kahe, bookhe ko bookha hee rahane de aur pyase ka jal rok rakhe. chhlee kee chalen buree hotee haai, vah dusht yuaktaiyan nikalata haai ki daridra ko bhee jootee baton men lootte jab ki ve tteek aur namrata se bhee bolate hon. parantu udar manushy udarata hee kee yuaktaiyan nikalata haai, vah udarata men sthiar bhee rahaga.. hee sukhee stri-ayo, utkar meree suno hee nishchaint putraiyo, meree vachan kee or kan lagao. hee nishchaint striayo, varsha bhr se kuchh hee aadhaik samay men tum vikar ho jaogee kyonaki todne ko dakhn n hongee aur n kisee bhanti ke fal hath lagenge. hee sukhee stri-ayo, thrathrao, hee nishchaint striayo, vikar ho apane apane vasr utarakar apanee apanee kamar men tttat kaso. ve manabha kheton aur falavant dakhlaton kee liye chhatee peettenge. meree lagon ke varan prasann nagar ke sab harsha bhre gharon men bhee bhanti bhanati kee katteele ped upajenge. kyonaki rajabhvan tyaga jaaega, kolahal se bhra nagar sunasan ho jaaega aur pahadee aur un par kee paharoon kee ghar sada kee liye mande aur jangalee gadahon ko viharasthan aur gharaailoo pashuon kee charai us samay tak bane rahenge jab tak atma upar se ham par undela n jaa, aur jangal faladayak baree n bane, aur faladayak baree fir van n ginee jaae. tab us jangal men nyay basega, aur us faladayak baree men dharma rahaga. aur dharma ka fal shaanti aur usaka parinam sada ka chaain aur nishchaint rahana hoga. meree log shaaantai kee sthanon men nishchaint rahenge, aur vishraam kee sthanon men sukh se rahenge. aur van kee vinash kee samay ole girenge, aur nagar pooree reeti se chaupatt ho jaaega. kya hee dhany ho tum jo sab jalashayon kee pas beech bote, aur baailon aur gadahon ko svatantrata se charate ho..

33

hay tujh nash karanevale par jo nash naheen kiya gaya tha hay tujh vishvasaghaate par, jisake sath vishvasaghaat naheen kiya gaya! jab too nash kar chuke, tab too nash kiya jaaega aur jab too vishvasaghaat kar chuke, tab tere sath vishvasaghaat kiya jaaega.. hee yahova, ham logon par anugrah kara ham teree hee bat johate haain. bhor ko too naahen bhujale, sankatt ke samay hamara uddharakartta thhara. hul-ladre sunate hee desh desh ke log bhag gaa, tere ut-tne par anyajatiyan tittra-abittar hui. aur jaisee ttiid-dayan chhatt karatee haain vaaise hee tumharee loott chhatt kee jaaegee, aur jaisee ttiiddayan toott padtee haai, vaaise hee ve us par toott padenge.. yahova ma-han hua haai, vah unche par rahata haai us ne siyyon ko nyay aur dharma se paripoorn kiya haai aur ud-dhar, buaddh iddh aur gyaan kee bahutayat tere di-non ka adhaar hogee yahova ka bhy usaka dhan hoga.. dek, unake shooraveer bahar chilla rahe haain sand-hai kee doot bilak bilakakar ro rahe haain. rajamarga sunasan pade haai, un par battohee ab naheen cha-late. us ne vacha ko ttal diya, nagaron ko tuchchh jana, us ne manushy ko kuchh n samajha. prathvee vilap karatee aur murjha gai haai labanon kumhala gaya aur us par siyahee chha gai haai shaaron marooboomee kee saman ho gaya bashaan aur karmel men patajhd ho raha haai.. yahova kahata haai, ab maain utoonga, maain apana pratap dikhaunga ab maain maahan tthar-oonga. tum men sookhee ghaas ka garbh rahaga, tum se boosee utpann hogee tumharee sans ag haai jo tumhen bhsm karege. desh desh ke log fonke huae choone kee saman ho jaaenge, aur katte huae kat-teele pedon kee nai ag men jalaae jaaenge.. hee door door kee logo, suno ki maain ne kya kiya haai? aur tum bhee jo nikatt ho, mera parakram jan lo. siyyon kee papee thrathra gaee haain: bhktaiheenon ko kan-pakanpee lagee haai: ham men se kon prachand ag men rah sakata? ham men se kaun us ag men bana rah sakata haai jo kabhee naheen bujhegee? jo dharma se chhalata aur seedhaee baten bolata jo andhor kee labh se gharana karata, jo ghos nahee leta jo koon kee bat sunane se kan band karata, aur burai dekhne se ankh moond leta haai. vahee unche sthanon men nivas karega. vah chhattanon kee gaddhon men sharan liae huae rahaga usako rottee milegee aur panee kee ghat-tee kabhee n hogee.. too apanee ankhen se raja ko usakee shaebhaa sahit dekhaga aur lambe chande desh par draashtti karega. too bhy kee dinon ko smaran karega: lekha lenevala aur kar taul kar lenevala ka-han raha? gummatton ka ginanevala kahan raha? jina-kee ladbadee jeebh kee bat too naheen boojh sakata un nirday logon ko too fir n dekhaga. hamaree parva kee nagar siyyon par drashtti kara! too apanee ankhen se yaroosholam ko dekhaga, vah vishraam ka sthan, aur aesea tamboo haai jo kabhee giraya naheen jaaega, jisake koi koontta kabhee ukhada n jaaega, aur n koi rassee kabhee toottegee. vahan mahapratapee yahova hamaree liye rahaga, vah bahut badee badee nadiyon aur naharo ka sthan hoga, jis men dand-vaalee nav n chalegee aur n shaebhayaman jahaj us men hokar jaaega. kyonaki yahova hamara nyayee,

yahova hamara hakim, yahova hamara raja haai vah-
 hee hamara uddhar karega.. teree rassaiyan ddheelee
 ho gai, ve mastool kee jad ko draddh n rakh sakee,
 aur n pal ko tan sakeen.. tab badee loott chheenakar
 banttee gai, langade log bhee loott ke bhagee hue. koi
 nivasee n kahega ki maain rogee hoon aur jo lag us
 men basenge, unaka adharna kshama kiya jaaega..

34

he jaati jati ke logo, sunane ke liye nikatt ao, aur he
 rajy rajy ke logo, dhiyan se suno! prathvee bhee, aur jo
 kuchh us men haai, jagat aur jo kuchh us men utpann
 hota haai, sab suno. yahova sab jaatiyon par krodha
 kar raha haai, aur unakee saree sena par usakee jala-
 jalahatt bhdkee hui haai, us ne unako satyanash hone,
 aur sanhar hone ko chhod diya haai. unake mare huae
 faenk diye jaenge, aur unakee lothon kee durgandha
 uttegee unake lohoo se pahad gal jaenge. akash ke
 sare gan jate rahenge aur akash kagaj kee nai lapetta
 jaaega. aur jaaise dakhlati va anjeer ke vraksha ke
 patte murjhakar gir jate haai, vaaise hee usake sare
 gan dhaundhale hokar jate rahenge.. kyonaki meree
 talavar akash men peekar trapt hui haai dekho, vah
 nyay karane ko aedom par, aur jin par mera shaap
 haai un par padegee. yahova kee talavar lohoo se bhr
 gai haai, vah charbee se aur bhedon ke bachchon aur
 bakaron ke lohoo se, aur meddhon ke gurdon kee
 charbee se trapt hui haai. kyonki bosra nagar men
 yahova ka aek yagya aur aedom desh men bada san-
 har hua haai. unake sang jangalee sanddh aur bach-
 hde aur baail vadha honge, aur unakee boomi lohoo
 se bheeg jaegee aur vahan kee mittee charbee se agha
 jaegee.. kyonaki palatta lene ko yahova ka aek din
 aur siyyon ka mukama chukane ka aek varsha niyukt
 haai. aur aedom kee nadiyan ral se aur usakee mit-
 teee gandhak se badal jaegee usakee boomi jalatee
 hui ral ban jaegee. vah rata-adin n bujhegee usaka
 dhoona sadaaiv uttta rahega. yug yug vah ujad pada
 rahega koi us men se hokar kabhee n chalega. us men
 dhaneshapakshaee aur sahee paee jaenge aur vah ul-
 loo aur kauve ka basera hoga. vah us par gadbad kee
 doree aur sunasane ke sahoool tanega. vahan n to rais
 honge aur n aeesa koi hoga jo rajy karane ko tharaya
 jaae usake sab hakimon ka ant hoga.. usake mahalon
 men katteele ped, gaddhon men bichchoo paidho aur
 jhad ugege. vah geedadon ka vasasthan aur shuu-
 turmugon ka angan ho jaege. vahan nirjal desh ke
 jantu siyaron ke sang milakar basenge aur ronar jantu
 aek doosare ko bulaaenge vahan leeleeet nam jantu
 vasasthan pakar chaain se rahega.. vahan udnevalee
 sanpin ka bil hoga ve ande dekar unhen sevengee aur
 apanee chhaya men battor lengee vahan giddh apa-
 nee sathain ke sath ikatthe rahenge. yahova kee pus-
 tak se ddoonddhkar paddho in men se aek bhee bat
 bina poora huae n rahegee koi bina joda n rahega. ky-
 onki maain ne apane munh se yah agyaa dee haai aur
 usee kee atma ne unhen ikattha kiya haai. usee ne un-
 ake liye chitthee daalee, usee ne apane hath se doree
 dalakar us dansh ko unake liye bant diya haai vah
 sarvada unaka hee bana rahega aur ve peeddhoe se
 peeddhoe tab us men base rahenge..

35

jangal aur nirjal desh prafauallait honge, maroo-
 boomi magan hokar kesar kee nain foolegee vah
 atyant prabhuallait hogee aur anand ke sath jaya-
 jayakar karegee. usakee shaebha labanon kee see
 hogee aur vah karmel aur shaaron kee tuly tejomay
 ho jaegee. ve yahova kee shaebha aur hamare
 parameshvar ka tej dekhenge.. ddheelee hathon ko
 draddh kar aur thrathrate huae ghautton ko sthiar
 karo. ghabaranevalon se kaho, hiyav bandhae, mat
 dro! dekho, tumhara parameshvar palatta lene aur
 pratifal dene ko a raha haai. ha, parameshvar akar
 tumhara uddhar karega.. tab andhaen kee ankhe
 kholee jaeengee aur baahiron ke kan bhee khole
 jaeenge tab langada haarin kee see chaukaadiyan
 bhrega aur goonge apanee jeebh se jayajayakar
 karenge. kyonaki jangal men jal kee sote foott
 nikalenge aur marooboomi men nadiyan bahane la-
 gengeeddh mragatrashna tal ban jaegee aur sookhee
 boomi men sote foottenge aur jis sthan men siyar
 baaitta karate haain us men ghaas aur narakatt aur
 sarakande honge.. aur vahan aek sadk arthata raja-
 marga hoga, usaka nam pavitra marga hoga koi ash-
 uddh jan us par se n chalane paega vah to unheen ke
 liye rahega aur us marga par jo chalenge vah chahe
 moorkh bhee hon taubhee kabhee n bhittenge. va-
 han sinh n hoga or n koi hinsak jantu us par n chad-
 dhega n vahan paya jaaega, parantu chhudaae huae us
 men nit chalenge. aur yahova ne chhudaae huae log
 lauttakar jayajayakar karate huae siyyon men aenge
 aur unake sir par sada ka anand hoga ve harsha aur
 anand paenge aur shaek aur lambae sans ka lena jata
 rahega..

36

hijaakiyyah raja ke chaudahaven varsha me, ashshoor
 ke raja sanhereeb ne yahooda ke sab gaddhvale
 nagaron par chaddhai karake unako le liya. aur
 ashshoor ke raja ne rabashaake kee badee sena dekar
 lakeesh se yarooshalem ke pas hijaakiyyah raja ke vi-
 rooddh bhej diya. aur vah uttee pokhre kee nalee
 ke pas dhabeabiyon ke khet kee sadk par jakar khda
 hua. tab hilkaiyyah ka putra aelyakeem jo rajagha-
 rane ke kam par niyukt tha, aur shobna jo mantraee
 tha, aur asap ka putra yoah jo iatihas ka lekhk tha, ye
 teenon us se milane ko bahar nikal gaae.. rabashaake
 ne un se kaha, hijaakiyyah se kaha, maharajadhairaj
 ashshoor ka raja yon kahata haai ki too kisaka bhrosa
 kiae baaitta haai? mera kahana haai ki kya munh se
 baten banana hee yuddh ke liye parakram aur yuaktai
 haai? too kis par bhrosa rakhta haai ki too ne mujh se
 balava kiya haai? sun, too to us kuchale huae narakatt
 arthata misr par bhrosa rakhta haai us par yaadi koi
 ttek lagaae to vah usake hath men chubhkar chhed
 kar dega. misr ka raja firauun un sab ke sath aeesa
 hee karata haai jo us par bhrosa rakhte haain. fir yadi
 too mujh se kahe, hamara bhrosa apane parameshvar
 yahova par haai, to kya vah vahee naheen haai jisake
 unche sthanon aur vediyon ko ddha kar hijaakiyyah
 ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke logon se kaha ki tum
 is vedee ke samhane dandvata kiya karo? isaliye ab

mere svamee ashshoor ke raja ke sath vacha bandha tab maain tuihe do hajar ghaede doonga yaadi too un par savar chaddha sake. fir too rathon aur savaron ke liye misr par bhrosa rakhkar mere svamee ke chhotte se chhotte karmacharee ko bhee kaaise hatta sakega? kya maain ne yahova ke bina kahe is desh ko ujadne ke liye chaddhai kee haai? yahova ne mujh se kaha haai, us desh par chaddhai karake use ujad de.. tab aelyakeem, shobna aur yoah ne rabashaake se kaha, apane dason se aramee bhasha men bat kar kyonaki ham use samajhte haain ham se yahoodee bhasha men shaharapanah par baaitte huae logon ke sunate baten n kara. rabashaake ne kaha, kya mere svamee ne mujhe tere svamee hee ke va tumhare hee pas ye baten kahane ko bheja haai? kya us ne mujhe un logon ke pas naheen bheja jo shaharapanah par baaitte haain jinhen tumhare sang apanee vishtta khana aur apana mootra peena padega? tab rabashaake ne khde hokar yahoodee bhasha men unche shabd se kaha, maharajaadhairaj ashshoor ke raja kee baten suno! raja yon kahata haai, hijaaikiyyah tum ko dhaekha n de, kyonaki vah tumhen bacha n sakega. aeesa n ho ki hijaaikiyyah tum se yah kahakar bhulava de ki yahova nishchay ham ko bachaaega ki yah nagar ashshoor ke raja ke vash men n padega. hijaaikiyyah kee mat suno ashshoor ka raja kahata haai, bhenntt bhejekar mujhe prasann karo aur mere pas nikal ao tab tum apanee apandee dakhilata aur anjeer ke vraksha ke fal kha paoge, aur apane apandee kund ka panee piya karoge jab tak maain akar tum ko aese desh men n le jaun jo tumhare desh ke saman anaj aur naye dakhmadha ka desh aur rottee aur dakh kee baariyon ka desh haai. aeesa n ho ki hijaaikiyyah yah kahakar tum ko bahakaake ki yahova ham ko bachaaega. kya aur jaatiyon ke devataon ne apandee apandee desh ko ashshoor ke raja ke hath se bachaya haai? hamat aur arpad ke devata kahan rahe? sapavaraim ke devata kahan rahe? kya unhon ne shaemaron ko mere hath se bachaya? desh desh ke devataon men se aeesa kaun haai jis ne apandee desh ko mere hath se bachaya ho? fir kya yahova yarooshaleem ko mere hath se bachaaega? parantu ve chup rahe aur usake uttre men aek bat bhee n kahee, kyonki raja kee aeseee agyaa thee ki usake uttre n dena. tab hilkaaiyyah ka putra aelyakeem jo rajagharane ke kam par niyukt tha aur shobna jo mantraee tha aur asap tha, inhon ne hijaaikiyyah ke pas vasr faade huae jakar rabashaake kee baten kah sunai..

37

jab hijaaikiyyah raja ne yah suna, tab vah apandee vasr faad aur ttatt oddhkar yahova ke bhvan men gaya. aur us ne aelyakeem ko jo rajagharane ke kam par niyukt tha aur shobna mantraee ko aur yajakon ke puraaniyon ko jo sab ttatt oddhe huae the, amos ke putra yashaayah nabee ke pas bhej diya. unhon ne us se kaha, hijaaikiyyah yon kahata haai ki aj ka din sankatt aur ulahane aur ninda ka din haai, bachche janmane par huae par jachcha ko janane ka bal n raha. sambhva hai ki tere parameshvar yahova ne rabashaake kee baten sunse jise usake svamee ashshoor ke raja ne jeevate parameshvar kee ninda karane ko bheja haai, aur ja baten tere parameshvar yahova ne sunse haain un-

hen dapatte so too in bache huon ke liye jo rah gaee haai, praarthna kara.. jab hijaaikiyyah raja ke karmacharee yashaayah ke pas aae. tab yashaayah ne un se kaha, apandee svamee se kaho, yahova yon kahata haai ki jo vachan too ne sunse haain jinake dara ashshoor ke raja ke janon men meree ninda kee haai, unake karan mat dra. sun, maain usake man men praerana karoonga jis se vah kuchh samachar sunakar apandee desh ko lautt jaee aur maain usake usee desh men talavar se marava daloonga.. tab rabashaake ne lauttkar ashshoor ke raja ko libna nagar se yuddh karate paya kyonki us ne suna tha ki vah lakeesh ke pas se utt gaya haai. us ne koosh ke raja tirhaka ke vishay yah suna ki vah us se ladne ko nikala haai. tab us ne hijaaikiyyah ke pas dooton ko yah kahakar bheja. ki tum yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah se yon kahana, tera parameshvar jis par too bhrosa karata haai, yah kahakar tuihe dhaekha n dene paae ki yarooshaleem ashshoor ke raja ke vash men n padega. dek, too ne suna haai ki ashshoor ke rajaon ne sab deshaen se kaaise vyavahar kiya ki unhen satyanash hee kar diya. fir kya too bach jaega? gojaan aur haran aur reseep men rahanevalee jin jatiyon ko aur talassar men rahanevalee aedenee logon ko mere purakhaon ne nash kiya, kya unake devataon ne unhen bacha liya? hamat ka raja, arpad ka raja, sapavaraim nagar ka raja, aur hena aur ivva ke raja, ye sab kahan gaee? is patraee ko hijaaikiyyah ne dooton ke hath se lekar paddha tab us ne yahova ke bhvan men jakar us patraee ko yahova ke samhane faaila diya. aur yahova se yah praarthna kee, he senaon ke yahova, he karoobon par virajaman israel ke parameshvar, prathvee ke sab rajyon ke upar keval too hee parameshvar haai akash aur prathvee ko too hee ne banaya haai. he yahova, kan lagakar suna yahova ankh kholakar dekh aur sanhereeb ke sab vachanon ko sun le, jis ne jeevate parameshvar kee ninda karane ko likh bheja haai. he yahova, sach to haai ki ashshoor ke rajaon ne sab jatiyon ke deshaen ko ujada haai aur unake devataon ko ag men jhonka haai kyonaki ve ishvar n the, ve keval manushyon kee kareegaree, katt aur patthr hee the is karan ve unako nash kar sake. ab he hamare parameshvar yahova, too hamen usake hath se bacha jis se prathvee ke rajy rajy ke log jan len ki keval too hee yahova haai.. tab amos ke putra yashaayah ne hijaaikiyyah ke pas yah kahala bheja, israel ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, too ne jo ashshoor ke raja sanhereeb ke vishay men mujh se praarthna kee haai, usake vishay yahova ne yah vachan kaha haai, siyyon kee kumaree kanya tuihe tuchchh janatee haai aur tttttt men udatee haai yarooshaleem kee putraee tuih par sir hilatee haai.. too ne kis kee namadharai aur ninda kee haai? aur too jo bada bol bola aur ghamand kiya haai, vah kis ke virooddh kiya haai? israel ke paavitra ke virooddh! apandee karmachaariyon ke dara too ne prabhu kee ninda karake kaha haai ki bahut se rath lekar maain parvaton kee chottiyai par varan labanon ke beech tak chaddh aya hon maain usake unche unche devadaron aur achchhe achchhe sanaubaron ko katt daloonga aur usake door door ke unche sthanon men aur usake van kee faladai baariyon men pravesh karoonga. maain ne khudavakar panee piya aur misr kee naharon men panv dharate hee unhen sukha diya.

kya too ne naheen suna ki praacheenakal se maain ne yahee ttana aur poovakal se isakee taaiyaree kee thee? isaliye ab maain ne yah poora bhee kiya haai ki too gaddhvale nagaron ko khndhar kee khndhar kar de. isee karan unake rahanevalon ka bal ghatt gaya aur ve vismait aur lajjait hue: ve maaidan ke chhotte chhotte pedon aur haree ghaas aur chht par kee ghaas aur aeese anaj ke saman ho gaae jo baddhne se paahile hee sookh jata haai.. maain to tera baait-tna, kooch karana aur lautt ana janata hoon aur yah bhee ki too mujh par apana krodha bhdkata haai. is karan ki too mujh par apana krodha bhdkata aur tere aabhaiman kee baten mere kanon men padee haai, maain teree nak men nakel dalakar aur tere munh men apanee lagam lagakar jis marga se too aya haai usee marga se tujhe lautta doonga.. aur tere liye yah chinh hoga ki is varsha to tum use khaage jo ap se ap uge, aur doosare varsha vah jo us se utpann ho, aur teesare varsha beej bokar use lavane paoge aur dakh kee bariyan lagane aur unaka fal khane paoge. aur yahooda ke gharane ke bache huae log fir jad pakadenge aur foolen-falenge kyonaki yarooshalem se bache huae aur siyyon parvat se bhage huae log nikalenge. senaon ka yahova apanee jalan ke karan yah kam karega.. isaliye yahova yashshoor ke raja ki vishay yon kahata haai ki vah is nagar men pravesh karane, varan is par aek teer bhee marane n paagea aur n vah ddhal lekar isake samhane ane va isake vi-rooddh damadama bandhane paagea. jis marga se vah aya haai usee se vah lautt bhee jaagea aur ve is nagar men pravesh n karane paagea, yahova kee yahee vanees haai. kyonaki maain apane nimitt aur apane das daud ke nimit, is nagar kee raksha karake use bachaunga.. b yahova ke doot ne nikalakar ashshooriyoon kee chhavanee men aek lakh pachasee hajar puurooshaen ko mara aur bhor ko jab log savere utte tab kya dekha ki loth hee loth padee haain. tab ashshoor ka raja sanhereeb chal diya aur lauttkar neenave men rahane laga. vahan vah apane devata nisrok ke maandair men dandvata kar raha tha ki itane men usake putra adrammelek aur sharesen ne usako talavar se mara aur ararat desh men bhag gae. aur usaka putra aesarhaon usake sthan par rajy karane laga..

38

un dinon men hijaaikiyyah aeese rogee hua ki vah marane par tha. aur amos kee putra yashaayah nabee ne usake pas jakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, apane gharane ke vishay jo agyaa denee ho vah de, kyonaki too n bachega mar hee jaega. tab hijaaikiyyah ne bhee kee or munh faerakar yahova se praarthna karake kaha he yahova, maain binatee karata hoo, smaran kar ki maain sachchai aur khre man se apane ko tere sammukh janakar chalata aya hoon aur jo teree draashtti men uchit tha vahee karata aya hoon. aur hijaaikiyyah bilak bilakakar rone laga. tab yahova ka yah vachan yashaayah ke pas pahuncha, jakar hijaaikiyyah se kah ki tere moolapuroosh daud ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain ne teree praarthna sunee aur tere ansoo dekhe haain sun, maain teree ayu pandrah varsha aur baddha doonga. ashshoor ke raja ke hath se maain teree aur is nagar

kee raksha karake bachaunga.. yahova apane is kahe huae vachan ko poora karega, aur yahova kee or se is bat ka tere liye yah chinh hoga ki dhoop kee chhaya jo ahaj kee dhoopaghadee men ddhl gai haai, maain das ansh peechhe kee or lautta doonga. so vah chhaya jo das ansh ddhl chukee thee lautt gai.. yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah ka lekh jo us ne likha jab vah rogee hokar changa ho gaya tha, vah yah haai: maain ne kaha, apanee ayu ke beech hee maain adhaelok ke faattkon men pravesh karoonga kyonaki meree shosh ayu har lee gai haai. maain ne kaha, maain yah ko jeeviton ke boomi men fir n dekhne paunga is lok ke nivaasiyon ko maain fir n dekoonga. mera ghar char-avahe ke tamboo kee nai utta liya gaya haai maain ne jolahe kee nain apane jeevan ko lapett diya haai vah mujhe tant se katt lega aek hee din men too mera ant kar dalega. maain bhor tak apane man ko shaant karata raha vah sinh kee nain meree sab haaddiyoon ko todta haai aek hee din men too mera ant kar dalata haai. maain soopabene va saras kee nai chyoon chyoon karata, maain pinduk kee nai vilap karata hoon. meree ankhen upar dekhte dekhte pathra gai haain. he yahova, mujh par andhor ho raha haai too mera sahara ho! maain kya kahoon? usee ne mujh se praati-gyaa kee aur poora bhee kiya haai. maain jeevan bhr kaduahatt kee sath dhaeere dhaeere chalata rahoonga.. he prabhhu, inheen baton se log jeeavit haai, aur in sabhon se meree atma ko jeevan milata haai. too mujhe changa kar aur mujhe jeeavit rakh! dek, shaaant-tai hee ke liye mujhe badee kaduahatt milee parantu too ne sneh karake mujhe vinash kee gadhe se nikala haai, kyonaki mere sab papon ko too ne apanee peett ke peechhe faenk diya haai. kyonaki adhaelok tera dhanyavad naheen kar sakata, n mratyuo teree stuati kar sakatee haai jo kabar men paden ve teree sachchai kee asha naheen rakh sakate jeeavit, ho jeeavit hee tera dhanyavad karata haai, jaisa maain aj kar raha hoon pita teree sachchai ka samachar putraen ko deta haai.. yahova mera uddhar karega, isaliye ham jeevan bhr yahova kee bhvan men taravale bajon par apane rache huae geet gaten rahenge.. yashaayah ne kaha tha, anjeeron kee aek ttiikaya banakar hijaaikiyyah ke faade par bandhaee jaa, tab vah bachega. aur hijaaikiyyah ne poochha tha ki isaka kya chinh haai ki maain yahova kee bhvan ko fir jane paunga?

39

us samay baladan ka putra marodak baladan, jo babul ka raja tha, us ne hijaaikiyyah ke rogee hone aur fir change ho jane kee charcha sunakar usake pas patraee aur bhentt bhejee. in se hijaaikiyyah ne prasann hokar apane anamol padathorn ka bhndar aur chandee, sona, sugandha dravy, uttm tel or bhndaron men jo vastuen thee, ve sab unako dikhlain. hijaaikiyyah kee bhvan aur rajy bhr men koi aeeseee vastu naheen rah gai jo us ne unhen n dikhai ho. tab yashaayah nabee ne hijaaikiyyah raja ke pas jakar poochha, ve manushy kya kah gae? aur ve kahan se tere pas aae the? hijaaikiyyah ne kaha, ve to door desh se arthata babul se mere pas aae the. fir us ne poochha, tere bhvan men unhon ne kya kya dekha haai? hijaaikiyyah ne kaha, jo kuchh mere bhvan men haai vah sab unhon ne dekhe

haai mere bhndaron men koi aeese vastu naheen jo maain ne unhen n dikhai ho.. tab yashaayah ne hi-jaaikiyyah se kaha, senaen aur yahova ka yah vachan sun le: aeese din anevale haai, ji men jo kuchh tere bhvan men haai aur jo kuchh aj ke din tak tere purakhaon ka rakha hua tere bhndaron men haai, vah sab babul ko utt jaeega yahova yah kahata haai ki koi vastu n bachegee. aur jo putra tere vansh men utpann ho, un men se bhee kitanon ko ve bandhauai men le jaeenge aur vah khoje banakar babul ke rajbhvan men rahenge. hi-jaaikiyyah ne yashaayah se kaha, yahova ka vachan jo too ne kaha haai vah bhla hee haai. fir us ne kaha, mere dinon men to shaantai aur sachchai banee rahegee..

40

tumhara parameshvar yah kahata haai, merree praja ko shaantai do, shaantai! yarooshalem se shaaantai kee baten kaho aur us se pukarakar kaho ki teree kaatnai seva pooree hui haai, tere adharma ka dand angeekar kiya gaya haai : yahova ke hath se too apane sab papon ka doona dand pa chuka haai.. kisee kee pudhar sunai detee haai, jangal men yahova ka marga sudhaaroo, hamare parameshvar ke liye arabah men aek rajamarga chauras karo. har aek tarai bhr dee jae aur har aek pahad aur pahadee gira dee jae jo tted-dha haai vah seedha aur jo uncha neecha haai vah chauras kiya jae. tab yahova ka tej pragatt hoga aur sab praanee usako aek sang dekhenge kyonaki yahova ne ap hee aeese kaha haai.. bolanevale ka vachan sunai diya, prachar kara! maain ne kaha, maain kya prachar karoon? sab praanee ghaas haai, unakee shaebha maaidan ke fool ke saman haai. jab yahova kee sans us par chalatee haai, tab ghaas sookh jatee haai, aur fool murjha jata haai ni:sandeh praja ghaas haai. ghaas to sookh jatee, aur fool murjha jata haai parantu hamare parameshvar ka vachan sadaav attl rahega. he siyyon ko shuubh samachar sunanevalee, unche pahad par chaddh ja he yarooshalem ko shuubh samachar sunanevalee, bahut unche shabd se suna, unche shabd se suna, mat dra yahooda ke nagon se kah, apane parameshvar ko dekho! dekho, prabhu yahova samarth dikhata hua raha haai, vah apane bhujabal se prabhuta karega dekha, jo majooree dene kee haai vah usake pas haai aur jo badala dene ka haai vah usake hath men haai. vah charavahe kee nain apane jhund ko charaaga, vah bhedon ke bachchon ko ankavar men lie rahega aur doodha pilanevaaliyon ko dhaeere dhaeere le chalega.. kis ne mahasagar ko chullo se mapa aur kis le bitte se akash ka nap hua, kis ne prathvee kee mittee ko napave men bhra aur pahadon ko tarajoo men aur pahadiyon ko kantte men taula haai? kis ne yahova kee atma ko marga bataya va usaka mantraree hokar usako gyaan sikhaya haai? us ne kis se sammati lee aur kis ne use samajhakar nyay ka path bata diya aur gyaan sikhakar buddh ika marga jata diya haai? dekho, jatiyan to dol kee aek boond va paladon par kee dhooli ke tuly thareen dekho, vah depon ko dhooli ke kinakon sareekhe uttata haai. labanon kee idhan ke liye thoda hoga aur us men ke jeeva-jantu homabaali ke liye bas n hongee. saree jatiyan us-

ake samhane kuchh naheen haai, ve usakee drashtti men lesh aur shoony se bhee ghatt thhareen haain.. tum ishvar ko kis ke saman bataoge aur usakee upama kis se doge? moorata! kareegar ddhalata haai, sonar usako sone se maddhta aur usake liye chandee kee sankalen ddhalakar banata haai. jo kangel itana arpan naheen kar sakata, vah aeese vraksha chun leta haai jo n ghaune tab aek nipun kareegar ddoondhkar moorat khudavata aur use aeese sthiar karata haai ki vah hil n sake.. kya tum naheen janate? kya tum ne naheen suna? kya tum ko arambh hee se naheen bataya gaya? kya tum ne prathvee kee nev padne ke samay hee se vichar naheen kiya? yah vah haai jo prathvee ke ghore ke upar akashamandl par virajaman haai aur prathvee ke rahanevalee tddaeie ke tuly haai jo akash ko malamal kee nain faailata aur aeese tan deta haai jaaaisa rahane ke liye tamboo deta jata haai jo bade bade haakimon ko tuchchh kar deta haai, aur prathvee ke adhaikaariyon ko shoony ke saman kar deta haai.. ve rope hee jate, ve boae hee jate, unake toontt boomi men jad hee pakad pate ki vah un par pavan bahata aur ve sookh jate, aur andhaee unhen boose kee nai uda le jatee haai.. so tum mujhe kis ke saman bataoge ki maain usake tuly thharoon? us paavitra ka yahee vachan haai. apanee ankenh upar uttakar dekho, kis ne inako siraja? vah in ganon ko gin ginakar nikalata, un sab ko nam le lekar bulata haai? vah aeese samarthee aur atyant balee haai ki un men ke koi bina aae naheen rahata.. he yakoob, too kyon kahata haai, he israel too kyon bulata haai, mera marga yahova ke chhpai hua haai, mera parameshvar mere nyay kee kuchh chinta naheen karata? kya tum naheen janate? kya tum ne naheen suna? yahova jo sanatan parameshvar aur prathvee bhr ka sirajanahar haai, vah n thkata, n shraamit hota haai, usakee buddh iagam haai. vah thke huae ko bal deta haai aur shaktaiheen ko bahut samarth deta haai. taroon to thkate aur shramit ho jate haai, aur javan ttokar khakar girate haain parantu jo yahova kee batt johate haai, ve naya bal praapt karate jaeenge, ve ukabon kee nai udenge, ve daudenge aur shramit n hongee, chalenge aur thkit n hongee..

41

he deepo, mere samhane chup raho desh desh ke log naya bal praapt karen ve sameep akar bolen ham apas men nyay ke liye aek doosare ke sameep aeen.. kis ne poorva disha se aek ko ubhara haai, jise vah dharm ke sath apane panv ke pas bulata haai? vah jatiyon ko usake vash men kar deta aur usako rajaon par aadhaikaree thharata haai usakee talavar vah unhen dhool ke saman, aur usake dhanush se udae huae boose ke saman kar deta haai. vah unhen khdedta aur aeese marga se, jis par vah kabhee n chala tha, bina rok ttok age baddhta haai. ki ne yah kam kiya haai aur aadi se peeddhiyon ko bulata aya haai? maain yahova, jo sab se pahila, aur ant ke samay rahoonga maain vaheen hoon.. deep dekhkar drate haai, prathvee ke door desh kanp utte aur nikatt a gae haain. ve aek doosare kee sahayata karate haain aur un men se aek apane bhai se kahata haai, hiyav bandha! baddhi sonar ko aur hathaude se barabar karanevala nihai par

maranevale ko yah kahakar hiyav bandha raha haai, jod to achchhee haai, so vah keel ttonk ttonkakar usako aeesa draddh karata haai ki vah sthiar rahe.. he mere das israael, he mere chune huae yakoob, he mere praemee ibraaheem ke vansha too jise maain ne prathvee ke door door deshaen se liya aur prathvee kee chhor se bulakar yah kaha, too mera das haai, maain ne tujhe chula haai aur taja naheen mat dr, kyonki maain tere sang hoo, idhar udhar mat tak, kyonaki maain tera parameshvar hoon maain tujhe draddh karoonga aur teree sahayata karoonga, apane dharmamay daahine hath se maain tujhe samhale ra-hoonga.. dek, jo tujh se krodhait haai, ve sab laj-jait honge jo tujh se jhgahte haain unake munh kale honge aur ve nash hokar mitt jaaenge. jo tujh se ladte haain unhen ddoonddhne par bhee too n paaega jo tujh se yuddh karate haain ve nash hokar mitt jaaenge. kyonaki maain tera parameshvar yahova, tera daahina hath pakadkar kahoonga, mat dr, maain teree sahayata karoonga.. he keede sareekhe yakoob, he israael ke manushyo, mat dro! yahova kee yah vane haai, maain teree sahayata karoonga israael ka pavitra tera chhudanevala haai. dek, maain ne tujhe chhureevale danvane ka aek naya aur chokha yantra ttharaya haai too pahadon ko dany danyakar ook-sham dhooli kar dega, aur pahadiyon ko too boose ke saman kar dega. too unako fattkega, aur pavan unhen uda le jaaegge, aur andhaee unhen titara-abitar kar degge. parantu too yahova ke karan magan hoga aur israael ke paavitra ke karan badai marega.. jab dee aur daaridra log jal ddoonddhne par bhee n payen aur un-aka taloo pyas ke mare sookh jaye maain yahova unakee binatee sunoonga, maain israael ka parameshvar unako tyag n doongan maain munde teelon se bhee naadiyan aur maaidanon ke beech men sote bahaunga maain jangal ko tal aur nirjal desh ko sote hee sote kar doonga. maain jangal men devadar, babool, men-hadee, aur jalapai ugaunga maain araba men sanau-var, tidhaar vraksha, aur seedha sanaubar ikatthe la-gaunga jis se log dekhkar jan le, aur sochakar pooree reeti se samajh len ki yah yahova ke hath ka kiya hua aur israael ke paavitra ka sraja hua haai.. yahova ka-hata haai, apana mukama lado yakoob ka raja ka-hata haai, apane praman do. ve unhen dekar ham ko bataaen ki bhvishy men kya hoga? poovvakal kee ghattnaaen batao ki adi men kya kya hua, jis se ham unhen sochakar jan saken ki bhvishy men unaka kya fal hoga va honevalee ghattnaaen ham ko suna do. bhavishy men jo kuchh ghattega vah batao, tab ham manenge ki tum ishvar ho bhla va bura kuchh to karo ki ham dekhkar aek chakit ko jaaen. dekho, tum kuchh naheen ho, tum se kuchh naheen banana jo koi tumhen janata haai vah gharanait haai.. maain ne aek ko uttr disha se ubhara, vah a bhee gaya haai vah poovra disha se haai aur mera nam leta haai jaaisa kumhar gilee mittee ko latadta haai, vaaisa hee vah hakimon ko keech ke saman latad dega. kis ne is bat ko pahile se bataya tha, jis se ham yah janate? kis ne poovvakal se yah pragatt kiya jis se ham kahen ki vah sachcha haai? koi bhee batanevala nahee, koi bhee sunanevala nahee, tumharee baton ka koi bhee sunanevala naheen haai. maain hee ne pahile siyyon se kaha, dek, unhen dek, aur maain ne yarooshalem

ko aek shuubh samachar denevala bheja. maain ne dekhne par bhee kisee ko n paya un men se koi mantraee naheen jo mere poochhne par kuchh uttr de sake. suno, un sabhon ke kam anarth haain unake kam tuchchh haai, aur unakee ddhlee hui mootiyaan vayu aur mithya haain..

42

mere das ko dekho jise maain sanbhale hoo, mere chune huae ko, jis se mera jee prasann haai maain ne us par apana atma rakha haai, vah anyajatiyon ke liye nyay pragatt karega. n vah chillaega aur n unche shabd se boleka, n sadk men apanee vane sunayega. kuchale huae narakatt ko vah n todega aur n ttmaittmaatee battee ko bujhaega vah sachchai se nyay chukaata. vah n thkega aur n hiyav chhodega jab tak vah nyay ko prathvee par sthiar n kare aur deepoon ke log usakee vyavastha kee batt jahenge. ish-var jo akash ka srajaane aur tananevala haai, jo upaj saahit prathvee ka faailanevala aur us par ke logon ko sans aur us par ke chalanevalon ko atma denevala yahave haai, vah yon kahata haai: mujh yahova ne tujh ko dharm se bula liya haai maain tera hath tham kar teree raksha karoonga maain tujhe praja ke liye vacha aur jatiyon ke liye prakash ttharaunga ki too andhaen kee ankenh khole, bandhaun ko bandee-grah se nikale aur jo andhiyare men baaitte haain unako kalakottree se nikale. maain yahova hoo, mera nam yahee haai apanee maahima maain doosare ko n doonga aur jo stuti mere yogy haai vah khudee hui mooraton ko n doonga. dekho, pahilee baten to ho chukee haiae, ab maain nai baten batata hoon unake hone se pahile maain tum ko sunata hoon.. he samudra par chalanevala, he samudra ke sab ra-hanevala, he deepoo, tum sab apane rahanevala samet yahova ke liye naya geet gao aur prathvee kee chhor se usakee stuti karo. jangal aur us men kee baas-taiyan aur kedar ke base huae ganv jayajayakar karen sela ke rahanevale jayajayakar kare, ve pahadon kee chottaiyan par se unche shabd se lalakaren. ve ya-hova kee maahima pragatt karen aur deepoon men us-aka gunanuval karen. yahova veer kee nain nikalega aur yodhda ke saman apanee jalan bhdkaage, vah unche shabd se lalakarega aur apane shatraun par jayavant hoga.. bahut kal se to maain chup raha aur maun sadho apane ko rokata raha parantu ab jachcha kee nain chillaunga maain hanfa hanfakar sans bhroonga. pahadon aur pahadiyon ko maain sukha daloonga aur unakee sab haariyalee jhulasa doonga maain nadiyon ko deep kar doonga aur talon ko sukha daloonga. maain andhaen ko aek marga se le chaloonga jise ve naheen janate aur unako aese pathon se chalaunga jinhen ve naheen janate. un-ake age maain aandhiyare ko ujiyala karoonga aur tteddhe magorn ko seedha kayanga. maain aese aese kam karoonga aur unako n tyagoonga. jo log khudee hui mooraton par bhrosa rakhte aur ddhlee hui mooraton se kahate haain ki tum hamare ish-var ho, unako peechhe hattna aur atyant lajjait hona padega.. he baahiro, suno he andhae, ankh kholo ki tum dekh sako! mere das ke siyav kaun andha haai? aur mere bheje huae doot ke tuly kaun baahira

haai? mere mitra ke saman kaun andha ya yahova ke das ke tuly andha kaun haai? too bahut see baton par draashtti karata haai parantu unhen dekhta naheen haai kan to khule haain parantu sunata naheen haai.. yahova ko apanee dhaarmikata ke nimitt hee yah bhaya haai ki vyavastha ke badai aadhaik kare. parantu ye log lutt gaee haai, ye sab ke sab gadhiyon men fanse huae aur kalakottariyon men band kiae huae haain ye pakade gaee aur koi inhen naheen chhudata ye lutt gaee aur koi agyaa naaheen deta ki faer do. tum men se kaun is par kan lagaagea? kaun dhyaan dharake honahar ke liye sunega? kis ne yakoob ko luttvaya aur israael ko lutteron ke vash men kar diya? kya yahova ne yah naheen kiya jisake virooddh ham ne pap kiya, jisake margon par unhon ne chalanana chaha aur n usakee vyavastha ko mana? is kan us par us ne apane krodha kee ag bhdikai aur yuddh ka bal chalanata aur yadhip ag usake charon or lag gai, taubhee vah n samajha vah jal bhee gaya, taubhee n cheta..

43

he israael tera rachanevala aur he yakoob tera srajanahar yahova ab yon kahata haai, mat dr, kyonaki maain ne tuijhe chhuda liya haai maain ne tuijhe nam lekar bulaya haai, too mera hee haai. jab too jal men hokar jaa, maain tere sang sang rahoonga aur jab too nadiyon men hokar chale, tab ve tuijhe n duba sakeenge jab too ag men chale tab tuijhe anch n lagegee, aur usakee lau tuijhe n jala sakegee. kyonaki maain yahova tera parameshvar hoo, israael ka paavitra maain tera uddharakarta hoon. teree chhudaatee men maain misr ko aur teree santtee koosh aur saba ko deta hoon. meree drashtti men too anamol aur pratishtti thara haai aur maain tuij se praem rakhta hoo, is karan maain teree santtee manushyon ko aur tere praan ke badale men rajy rajy ke logon ko de doonga. mat dr, kyonki maain tere sath hoon maain tere vansh ko poorva se le aunga, aur paachchhim se bhee ikattha karoonga. maain uttr se kahoonga, de de, aur daakkhian se ki rok mat rakh mere putraen ko door se aur meree putraiyaon ko prathvee ke chhor se le ao har aek ko jo mera kahalata haai, jisako maain ne apanee maahima ke liye sraja, jisako maain ne racha aur banaya haai.. ankh rahate huae andhaen ko aur kan rahate huae baahiron ko nikal le ao! jaati jati ke log ikatthe kiae jaen aur rajy rajy ke log aekaatrait hon. un men se kaun yah bat bata sakata va beetee hui baten hamen suna sakata haai? ve apane sakshaee le aen jis se ve sachche thhare, ve sun len aur kahe, yah saty haai. yahova kee vaneer haai ki tum mere sakshaee ho aur mere das ho, jinhen maain ne isaliye chuna haai ki samajhkar meree prateeti karo aur yah jan lo ki maain vahee hoon. mujh se pahile koi ishvar n hua aur n mere bad koi hoga. maain hee yahova hoon aur mujhe chhod koi uddharakarta naheen. maain hee ne samachar diya aur uddhar kiya aur varnn bhee kiya, jab tumhare beech men koi paraya devata n tha isaliye tum hee mere sakshaee ho, yahova kee yah vaneer haai. maain hee ishvar hoon aur bhavishy men bhee maain hee hoon mere hath se koi chhuda n sakega jab maain kam karana chahoon tab

kaun mujhe rok sakega.. tumhara chhudanevala aur israael ka pavitra yahova yon kahata haai, tumhare nimitt maain ne babul ko bheja haai, aur usake sab rachanevalon ko bhgodon kee dasa men aur kasaadiyon ko bhee unheen ke jahajon par chaddhakar le aunga jin ke vishay ve bada bol bolate haain. maain yahova tumhara paavitra, israael ka srajanahar, tumhara raja hoon. yahova jo samudra men marga aur prachand dhaara men path banata haai, jo rathon aur ghaedon ko aur shooraveeron samet sena ko nikal lata haai, ve to aek sang vaheen rah gaee aur fir naheen utt sakate, ve bujh gae, ve san kee battee kee nain bujh gaee haain. vah yon kahata haai, ab beetee hui ghat-naon ka smaran mat karo, n praacheenakal kee baton par man lagao. dekho, maain aek nai bat karata hoon vah abhee pragatt hogee, kya tum us se anajan rahoge? maain jangal men aek marga banaunga aur nirjal desh men nadiyan bahaunga. geedaa aur shuutarmurga aadi jangalee jantu meree mahima karenge kyonki maain apanee chunee hui praja ke peene ke liye jangal men jal aur nirjal desh men nadiyan bahaunga. is praja ko maain ne apane liye banaya haai ki ve mera gunanuvad karen.. taubhee he yakoob, too ne mujh se praarthna naheen kee varan he israael too mujh se ukata gaya haai! mere liye homabaali karane ko too memne naheen laya aur n melabaali chaddhakar meree mahima kee haai. dek, maain ne annabali chaddhane kee kaattnai seva tuij se naheen karai, n tuij se dhoop lekar tuijhe thka diya haai. too mere liye sugandhiat narakatt roopaaee se mol naheen laya aur n melabaliyon kee charbee se mujhe trapt kiya. parantu too ne apane papon ke karan mujh par bojh latt diya haai, aur apane adharma ke kamon se mujhe thka diya haai.. maain vahee hoon jo apane nam ke nimitt tere aparadhaen ko mita deta hoon aur tere papon ko smaran n karoonga. mujhe smaran karo, ham apas men vivid karen too apanee bat ka varnn kar jis se too nirdosh thhare. tera moolapuroosh papee hua aur jo jo mere aur tumhare beech bichavai hua, ve mujh se balava karate chale aae haain. is karan maain ne paavitrasthan ke haakimon ko apavitra thharaya, maain ne yakoob ko satyanash aur israael ko nindait hone diya haai..

44

parantu ab he mere das yakoob, he mere chune huae israael, sun le! tera kartta yahova, jo tuijhe garbh hee se banata aya aur teree sahayata karega, yon kahata haai, he mere das yakoob, he mere chune huae yashooroon, mat dra! kyonaki maain pyasee boomi par jal aur sookhee boomi par dhaaraaen bahaunga maain tere vansh par apanee atma aur teree santan par apanee ashaaesh undeloonga. ve un majan-uon kee nain baddhenge jo dhaaraon ke pas ghaas ke beech men hote haain. koi kahega, maain yahova ka hoo, koi apana nam yakoob rakhega, koi apane hath par likhega, maain yahova ka hoo, aur apana kulanam israaelee bataagea.. yahova, jo israael ka raja haai, arthata senaon ka yahova jo usaka chhudanevala haai, vah yon kahata haai, maain sab se pahila hoo, aur maain hee ant tak rahoonga mujhe chhod koi parameshvar haai hee naheen. aur jab se maain ne

praacheenakal men manushyon ko ttharaya, tab se kaun hua jo merree nain usako prachar kare, va bataae va mere liye rache athva honahar baten paahile hee se pragatt kare? mat dro aur n bhyaman ho kya maain ne praacheenakal hee se ye baten tumhen naheen sunain aur tum par pragatt naheen keen? tum mere sakshae ho. kya mujhe chhod koi aur parameshvar haai? nahee, mujhe chhod koi chattan naheen maain kisee aur ko naheen janata.. jo moorat khodakar banate haai, ve sab ke sab vyarth haain aur jin vastuon men ve anand ddoonddhte un se kuchh labh n hoga usake sakshae, n to ap kuchh dekhte aur n kuchh janate haai, isaaliye unako laajait hona padega. kis ne devata va nishfal moorat ddhalee haai? dek, usake sab sanagiyon ko to laajait hona padega, kareegar to manushy hee haai ve sab ke sab ikatthe hokar khde hon ve dr jaenge ve sab ke sab laajait honge. lohar aek basoola angaron me banata aur hathaudon se gaddhkar taaiyar karata haai, apane bhujabal se vah usako banata haai fir vah bookha ho jata haai aur usaka bal ghatta haai, vah panee naheen peeta aur thk jata haai. baddhi soot lagakar tankee se rakha karata haai aur randanee se kam karata aur parakar se rekha kheenchata haai, vah usaka akar aur manushy kee see sundarata banata haai taki log us ghar men rakhen. vah devadar ko katta va van ke vrakshaen men se jaati jati ke banjavraksha chunakar sevata haai, vah aek toos ka vraksha lagata haai jo vashara ka jal pakar baddhta haai. tab vah manushy ke indhan ke kam men ata haai vah us men se kuchh sulagakar tapata haai, vah usako jalakar rottee banata haai usee se vah devata bhee banakar usako dandvata karata haai vah moorat khudavakar usake samhane pranam karata haai. aur usake bache huae bhag ko lekar vah aek devata arthata aek moorat usaka aek bhag to vah ag men jalata aur doosare bhag se mans pakakar khata haai, vah mans boonakar trapt hota fir tapakar kahata haai, aha, maain garma ho gaya, maain ne ag dekhee haai! khodakar banata haai tab vah usake samhane pranam aur dandvata karata aur us se praarthna karake kahata haai, mujhe bacha le, kyonki too mera devata haai, ve kuchh naheen janate, n kuchh samajh rakhte haain kyonaki unakee ankhen aeese moondee gai haain ki ve dekh naheen sakate aur unakee buaddh iaese ki ve boojh naheen sakate. koi is par dhyen naheen karata, aur n kisee ko itana gyaan va samajh rahatee haai ki kah sake, usaka aek bhag to maain ne jala diya aur usake koyalon par rottee banai aur mans boonakar khaya haai fir kya maain usake bache huae bhag ko ghainaave vastu banaun? kya maain katt ko pranam karoon? vah rakh khata haai bhramai hui buaddh ike karan vah bhhtkaya gaya haai aur vah n apane ko bacha sakata aur n yah kah sakata haai, kya mere dahine hath men mithya naheen? he yakoob, he israel, in baton ko smaran kar, too mera das haai, maain ne tujhe racha haai he israel, too mera das haai, maain tujh ko n bisaraunga. maain ne tere apardhaen ko kalee ghata ke saman aur tere papon ko badal ke saman mita diya haai merree or fir laut a, kyonki maain ne tujhe chhuda liya haai.. he akasha, unche svar se ga, kyonki yahova ne yah kam kiya haai he prathvee ke gahire sthano, jayajayakar karo he pahado, he van,

he van ke sab vrakshae, gala kholakar unche svar se gao! kyonaki yahova ne yakoob ko chhuda liya haai aur israel men mahimavan hoga.. yahova, tera ud-dharakartta, jo tujhe garbh hee se banata aya haai, yon kahata haai, maain yahova hee sab ka bananevala hoon jis ne akele hee akash ko tana aur prathvee ko apanee hee shaaktai se faailaya haai. maain joote logon ke kahe huae chinhon ko vyarth kar deta aur bhavvee kahanevalon ko bavalakar deta hoon jo buad-dhmaianon ko peechhe hatta deta aur unakee paanditai ko moorkhta banata hoon aur apane das ke vachan ko poora karata aur apane dooton kee yuktai ko sufal karata hoon jo yarooshalem ke vishay kahata haai, vah fir basai jaegee aur yahooda ke nagaron ke vishay, ve fir banaae jaenge aur maain unake khndharon ko sudhaaroonga jo gaahire jal se kahata haai, too sookh ja, maain teree naadiyon ko sukhaunga jo kusroo ke vishay men kahata haai, vah mera ttharaya hua charavaha haai aur merree ichchha pooree karega yarooshalem ke vishay kahata haai, vah basai jaegee aur maandair ke vishay ki teree nev dalee jaegee..

45

yahova apane aabhaishakti kusroo ke vishay yon kahata haai, maain ne us ke daahine hath ko isaliye tham liya haai ki usake samhane jaatiyon ke daba doon aur rajaon kee kamar ddheele karoo, usake samhane faatkon ko aeese khol doon ki ve faatki band n kiae jaaen. maain tere age age chaloonga aur unchee unchee boomi ko chauras karoonga, maain peetal ke kivadon ko tod daloonga aur lohe ke bedon ko ttukade ttukade kar doonga. maain tujh ko ang-hakar men chhpa doonga, jis se too jane ki maain israela ka parameshvar yahova hoon jo tujhe nam lekar bulata haai. apane das yakoob aur apane chune huae israela ke nimitt maain ne nam lekar tujhe bulaya haai yadhip too mujhe naheen janata, taubhee maain ne tujhe padavee dee haai. maain yahova hoon aur doosara koi nahee, mujhe chhod koi parameshvar naheen yadhyp too mujhe naheen janata, taubhee maain teree kamar kasoonga, jis se udayachal se lekar astachal tak log jan len ki mujh bina koi haai hee naheen haai. maain ujiale ka bananevala aur andhiyaare ka srajanahar hoo, maain shaantai ka data aur vipaati ko rachata hoo, maain yahova hee in sabhon ka kartta hoon. he akasha, upar se dharma barasa, akashamandl se dharma kee vashara ho prathvee khule ki uddhar utpann ho aur dharma bhee usake sang ugae maain yahova hee ne use utpann kiya haai.. hay us par jo apane rachanevale se jhgadta haai! vah to mittee ke tteekaron men se aek tteekara hee haai! kya mittee kumhar se kahegee, too yah kya karata haai? kya kareegar ka banaya hua karya usake vishay kahega ki usake hath naheen haai? hay us par jo apane pita se kahe, too kya janmata haai? aur man se kahe, too kis kee mata haai? yahova jo israela ka pavitra aur usaka bananevala haai, vah yon kahata haai, kya tum anevalee ghat-naaen mujh se poochhoge? kya mere putraen aur mere kamon ke vishay mujhe agya doge? maain hee ne prathvee ko banaya aur usake upar manushyon ko sraja haai maain ne apane hee hathon se akash

ko tana aur usake sare ganon kon agyaa dee haai. maain hee ne us puroosh ko dhaaarmikata se ubhara haai aur maain usake sab magorn ko seedha karoonga vah mere nagar ko fir basaaega aur mere bandhauon ko bina dam ya badala liae chhuda dega, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, misriyon kee kamai aur kooshaiyon ke byopar ka labh aur sabai log jo deela-daulavale haai, tere pas chale aeenge, aur tere hee ho jaenge, ve tere peechhe peechhe chalenge ve sankalon men bandho huee chale aeenge aur tere samhane dandvata kar tuijh se binatee karake kahenge, nishchay parameshvar tere hee sath haai aur doosara koi naheen usake sivay koi aur parameshvar naheen.. he israel ke parameshvar, he uddharakartta! nishchay too aesa ishvar haai jo apane ko gupt rakhta haai. mootiayon ke gaddhnevale sab ke sab laajjait aur chakit honge, ve sab ke sab vyakul honge. paranatu israel yahova ke dara yug yug ka uddhar paega tum yug yug varan anantakal tak n to kabhee laajjait aur n kabhee vyakul hoge.. kyonaki yahova jo akash ka srajanahar haai, vahee parameshvar haai usee ne prathvee ko rakh aur banaya, usee ne usako sthiar bhee kiya us ne usee sunasan rahane ke liye naheen parantu basane ke liye use racha haai. vahee yon kahata haai, maain yahova hoo, mere siva doosara aur koi naheen haai. maain ne n kisee gupt sthan me, n andhakar desh ke kisee sthan men baten keen maain ne yakoob ke vansh se naheen kaha, mujhe vyarth men ddoonddhon. maain yahova sathy hee kahata hoo, maain uchit baten hee batata hoon.. he anyajatiyon men se bache huae logo, ikatthe hokar ao, aek sang milakar nikatt ao! vah jo apanee lakadee kee khodee hui mooraten liae firate haain aur aeese devata se jis se uddhar naheen ho sakata, praarthna karate haai, ve agyaan haain. tum prachar karo aur unako lao ha, ve apas men sammaati karen kis ne praacheenakal se yah pragatt kiya? kis ne praacheenakal men isakee soochana paahile hee se dee? kya maain yahova hee ne yah naheen kiya? isaliye mujhe chhod koi aur doosara parameshvar naheen haai, dharmee aur uddharakarta ishvar mujhe chhod aur koi naheen haai.. he prathvee ke door door ke desh ke rahanevalo, tum meree or firo aur uddhar pao! kyonaki maain hee ishvar hoon aur doosara koi naheen haai. maain ne apanee hee shapath khai, dharma ke anusar mere mukh se yah vachan nikala haai aur vah naheen ttlega, pratyek ghauttna mere sammukh jhukega aur pratyek ke mukh se meree hee shapath khai jaaegee.. log mere vishay men kahenge, keval yahova hee men dharma aur shaktai haai. usee ke pas log aeenge. aur jo us se rootte rahenge, unhen lajjait hona padega. israel ke sare vansh ke log yahova hee ke karan dharmee ttharenge, aur usakee maahima kareng..

46

bel devata jhuk gaya, nabo devata nab gaya haai, unakee praatimaen pashuon varan gharaailoo pashuon par ladee haain jin vastuon ko tum uttaaee firate the, ve ab bharee bojh ho gain aur thkit pashuon par ladee haain. ve nab gaa, ve aek sang jhuk gaa, ve us bhar ko chhuda naheen sake, aur ap bhee

bandhauai men chale gaae haain.. he yakoob ke gharane, he israel ke gharane ke sab bache huae logo, meree or kan lagakar suno tum ko maain tumharee utpaati hee se uttaaee raha aur janm hee se liae firata aya hoon. tumhare buddhape men bhee maain vaaisa hee bana rahoonga aur tumhare bal pakane ke samay tak tumhen uttaaee rahoonga. maain ne tumhen banaya aur tumhen liae firata rahoonga maain tumhen uttaaee rahoonga aur chhudata bhee rahoonga.. tum kis se meree upama doge aur mujhe kis ke saman bataoge, kis se mera milan karoge ki ham aek saman ttharen? jo thaillee se sona undelate va kantte men chandee taulate haai, jo sunar ko majaduree dekar us se devata banavale haai, tab ve use pranam karate varan dandvata bhee karate haain! ve usako kandho par uttakar liae firate haai, ve use usake sthan men rakh dete aur vah vaheen khda rahata haai vah apane sthan se hatt naheen sakata yaadi koi usakee dohai bhee de, taubhee n vah sun sakata haai aur n vipaati se usaka uddhar kar sakata haai.. he aparaadhayiyo, is bat ko smaran karo aur dhyand do, is par fir man lagao. praacheenakal kee baten smaran karo jo arambh hee se haai kyonki ishvar maain hee hoo, doosara koi naheen maain hee parameshvar hoon aur meree tuly koi bhee naheen haai. maai to ant kee bat adi se aur praacheenakal se us bat ko batata aya hoon jo ab tak naheen hui. maain kahata hoo, meree yuaktai sthiar rahegee aur maain apanee ichchha ko pooree karoonga. maain poorva se aek ukab pakshae ko arthata door desh se apanee yuktai ke poora karanevale puroosh ko bulata hoon. maain hee ne yah bat kahee haai aur use pooree bhee karoonga maain ne yah vichar bangha haai aur use sufal bhee karoonga. he kattor manavalo tum jo dharma se door ho, kan lagakar meree suno. maain apanee dhaaarmikata ko sameep le ane par hoon vah door naheen haai, aur mere uddhar karane men vilamb n hoga maain siyyon ka uddhar karoonga aur israel ko maahima doonga..

47

he babul kee kumaree bettee, utar a aur dhooli par baaitt hee kasaadiyee kee bettee too bina sinhasan boomi par baaitt! kyonki too ab fir komal aur sukumar n kahalaagee. chakkee lekar atta pees, apana ghoonghatt hatta aur ghaaghara samentt le aur ughaaree ttangon se naadiyon ko par kara. teree nagana ughaadee jaaegee aur teree lajja pragatt hogee. maain badala loonga aur kisee manushy ko grahan n karoonga.. hamara chhuttka denevale ka nam senaon ka yahova aur israel ka pavitra haai.. he kasadiyon kee bettee, chupchap baaittee rah aur andhiyare men jo kyonaki too ab rajy rajy kee svaamin n kahalaagee. maain ne apanee praja se krodhait hokar apane nij bhag ko apaavitra ttharaya aur tere vash men kar diya too n un par kuchh daya n kee booddhon par too ne apana atyant bharee joa rakh diya. too ne kaha, maain sarvada svamin banee rahoongee, so too ne apane man men in baton par vichar n kiya aur yah bhee n socha ki unaka kya fal hoga.. isaliye sun, too jo raga-rang men ulajhee hui nidr baaittee rahatee haai aur man men kahatee

haai ki maain hee hoo, aur mujhe chhod koi doosara naheen maain vidhava kee nain n baaitoongee aur n mere ladkebol mittenge. sun, ye donon dukh arthata ladkon ka jata rahata aur vidhava ho jana, achanak aek hee din tujh par a padenge. tere bahut se ttonon aur tere bharee bharee tantra-mantraen ke rahate bhee ye tujh par apane poore bal se a padenge.. too ne apanee dushthta par bhrosa rakha, too ne kaha, mujhe koi naheen dekhta teree buddh iddh aur gyaan ne tujhe bahakaya aur too ne apane man men kaha, maain hee hoon aur mere sivay koi doosara naheen. parantu teree aeesee durgatee hogee jisaka mantra too naheen janatee, aur tujh par aeesee vipaati padengee ki too praayashchait karake usaka nivanar n kar sakegee achanak vinash tujh par a padega jisaka tujhe kuchh bhee pata naheen.. apane tantra mantra aur bahut se ttonahon ko, jinaka too ne balyavastha hee se abhyas kiya haai upayog men la, stbhiv haai too un se labh utta sake ya unake bal se sambh rah sake. too to yuaktai karate karate thk gai haai ab tere jyotishae jo nakshatraen ko dhyan se dekhte aur naye naye chand ko dekhkar honahar batate haai, ve khde hokar tujhe un baton se bachaae jo tujh par ghattengee.. dekh ve boose ke saman hokar ag se bhsam ho jaaenge ve apane praanon ko jvala se n bacha sakege. vah ag tapane ke liye nahee, n aeesee hogee jisake samhane koi baaitt sake! jinake liye too paarishram karatee ai haai ve sab tere liye vaaise hee hongee, aur jo teree yuvavastha se tere sang vyopar karate aae haai, un me nise pratyek apanee aeesee disha kee or chale jaaenge tere bachanevala koi n rahega..

48

he yakoob ke gharane, yah bat sun, tum jo israaelee kahalate ho jo yahova ke nam kee shapath khate ho aur israael ke parameshvar kee charcha to karate ho, parantu sachchai aur dharma se naheen karate. kyonaki ve apane ko pavitra nagar ke batate haai, aur israael ke parameshvar par jisaka nam senaon ka yahova haai bhrosa karate haain.. honevale baton ko to maain ne praacheenakal hee se bataya haai, aur unakee charcha meere munh se nikalee, maain ne achanak unhen pragatti kiya aur ve baten sachamuch huin. maain janata tha ki too hatteela haai aur teree gardan lohe kee nas aur tera matha peetal ka haai. is karan maain ne in baton ko praacheenakal hee se tujhe bataya unake hone se pahile hee maain ne tujhe bata diya, aeese n ho ki too yah kah paae ki yah mere devata ka kam haai, meree khodee aur ddhlee hui mootirayon kee agyaa se yah hua .. too ne suna hee, so ab in sab baton par dhyan kara aur dekho, kya tum usaka prachar n karoge? ab se maain tujhe nai nai baten aur aeese gupt baten sunaunga jinhen too nahee janata. ve abhee abhee srajee gai haai, praacheenakal se naheen parantu aj se paahile too ne unhen suna bhee n tha, aeese n ho ki too kahe ki dekh maain to inhen janata tha. han nishchay too ne unhen n to suna, n jana, n is se paahile tere kan hee khule the. kyonaki maain janata tha ki too nishchay vishvasaghaat karega, aur garbh hee se tera nam aparadhaee pada haai.. apane hee nam ke nimitt maain krodha karane men vilamb karata hoo, or apanee mahima ke nimitt

apane tain rok rakhta hoo, aeese n ho ki maain tujhe katt daloon. dek, maain ne tujhe nirmal to kiya, parantu, chandee kee nain naheen maain ne dukh kee bhtthee men parakhkar tujhe chun liya haai. apane nimit, han apane hee nimitt maain ne yah kiya haai, mera nam kyon apaavitra tthare? apanee maahima maain doosare ko naheen doonga.. he yakoob, he meree bulaae huae israael, meree or kan lagakar suna! maain vahee hoo, maain hee aadi aur maain hee ant hoon. nishchay mere hee hath ne prathvee kee nev dalee, aur mere hee daahine hath ne akash faailaya jab maain unako bulata hoo, ve aek sath upaasthiat ho jate haain.. tum sab ke sab ikatthe hokar suno! un men se kis ne kabhee in baton ka samachar diya? yahova us se praem rakhta haai: vah babul par apanee ichchha pooree karega, aur kasaadiyon par usaka hath padega. maain ne, han maain hee ne kaha aur usako bulaya haai, maain usako le aya hoo, aur, usaka kam sufal hoga. meree nikatt akar is bat ko suno: aadi se lekar ab tak maain ne koi bhee bat gupt men nahee kahee jab se vah hua tab se maain vahan hoon. aur ab prabhuv yahova ne aen usakee atma ne mujhe bhej diya haai.. yahova jo tera chhudanevala aur israael ka paavitra haai, vah yo kahata haai, maain hee tera parameshvar yahova hoon jo tujhe tere labh ke liye shaiksha deta hoo, aur jis marga se tujhe jana haai usee marga par tujhe le chalata hoon. bhla hota ki too ne meree agyaaon ko dhyan se suna hota! tab teree shaantiai naadee ke saman aur tera dharma samudra kee laharon ke nai hota tera vansh baloo ke kinakon ke tuly hota, aur teree nij santan usakee kanon ke saman hotee unaka nam mere sammukh se n kabhee katta aur n mittaya jata.. babul men se nikal jao, kasaadiyon ke beech men se bhag jao jajayajayakar karate huae is bat ko prachar karake sunao, prathvee kee chhor tak isakee charcha faailao kahate jao ki yahova ne apane das yakoob ko chhuda liya haai! jab vah unhen nirjal deshaen men le gaya, tab ve pyase n huae us ne unake liye chattan men se panee nikala us ne chattan ko cheera aur jal bah nikala. dushtton ke liye kuchh shaantiai nahee, yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

49

he deepo, meree aur kan lagakar suno hee door door ke rajyon ke lago, dhyan lagakar meree suno! yahova ne mujhe garbh hee men se bulaya, jab maain mata ke pett men tha, tab hee us ne mera nam bataya. us ne meree munh ko chokhee talavar ke saman banaya aur apane hath kee ad men mujhe chhpaai rakha us ne mujh ko chamakila teer banakar apane tarkash men gupt rakha. or mujh se kaha, too mera das israael haai, maain tujh men apanee mahima pragatt karoonga. tab maain ne kaha, maain ne to vyarth parishram kiya, maain ne vyarth hee apana bal kho diya haai taubhee nishchay mera nyay yahova ke pas haai aur meree paarishram ka fal meree parameshvar kee hath men haai.. or ab yahova jis ne mujhe janm hee se isaaliye rakh ki maain usaka das hokar yakoob ko usakee or faer le aun arthata israael ko usake pas ikattha karoo, kyonki yahova kee drashti men maain adarayogy hoon aur mera parameshvar mera bal haai,

usee ne mujh se yah bhee kaha haai, yah to hala-
kee see bat haai ki too yakoob ke gotraen ka uddhar
karane aur israael ke rakshiat logon ko lautta le ane
ke liye mera sevak tthare maain tuijhe anyajatiyon ke
liye jyoti ttharaunga ki mera uddhar prathvee kee
ek or se doosaree or tak faail jae.. jo manushyon se
tuchhchh jana jata, jis se jatiyon ko gharana haai, aur,
jo aparaadhayon ka das haai, israael ka chhudanevala
aur usaka pavitra arthata yahave yon kahata haai, ki
raja use dekhkar khde ho jaaenge aur hakim dand-
vata karenge yah yahova ke nimitt hoga, jo sachcha
aur israael ka pavitra haai aur jis ne tuijhe chun liya
haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, apanee prasannata ke
samay maain ne teree sun lee, uddhar karane ke din
maain ne teree sahayata kee haai maain teree rak-
sha karake tuijhe logon ke liye aek vacha ttharaunga,
taaki desh ko sthiar kare aur ujade huae sthanon ko
unake adhaikaariyon ke hath men de de aur band-
haun se kahe, bandeegrah se nikal ao aur jo aand-
hiayare men haain un se kahe, apane ap ko dikhlao!
ve magorn ke kinare kinare pett bhrane paaenge, sab
munde tteelon par bhee unako charai milegee. ve
bookhe aur pyase honge, n looh aur n ghaam unhen
lagega, kyonaki, vah ja un par daya karata haai, va-
hee unaka aguva hoga, aur jal ke soton ke pas un-
hen le chalega. aur, maain apane sab pahadon ko
marga bana doonga, aur mere rajamarga unche kiae
jaaenge. dekho, ye door se aaenge, aur, ye uttr aur
pachchhim se aur seeniyon ke desh se aaenge. he
akasha, jayajayakar kar, he prathvee, magan ho he
pahado, gala kholakar jayajayakar karo! kyonki ya-
hova ne apanee praja ko shaantai dee haai aur apane
deen logon par daya kee haai.. parantu siyyon ne
kaha, yahova ne mujhe tyag diya haai, mera prabhu
mujhe bool gaya haai. kya yah ko sakata haai ki koi
mata apane dooghapiuve bachche ko bool jae aur
apane janmaae huae ladke par daya n kare? ha, vah to
bool sakatee haai, parantu maain tuijhe naheen bool
sakata. dek, maain ne tera chitra hatheliyon par kho-
dakar banaya haai teree shaharapanah sadaiv meree
drashtti ke samhane banee rahatee haai. tere ladke
fauirte se a rahe haain aur khndhar bananevale aur
ujadnevale tere beech se nikale ja rahe haain. apa-
nee ankenh uttakar charon or dek, ve sab ke sab
ikatthe hokar tere pas a rahe haain. yahova kee yah
vanee haai ki mere jeevan kee shapat, too nishchay
un sabhon ko gahane ke saman pahil legee, too du-
alhnai kee nai apane shareer men un sab ko bandha
legee.. kndr jo sthan sunasan aur ujade haai, aur tere
jo desh khndhar hee khndhar haai, un men ab nivasee
n samaaenge, aur, tuijhe nashtt karanevale door ho
jaaenge. tere putra jo tujh se le liae gae ve fir tere kan
men kahane paaenge ki yah sthan hamare liye sakat
haai, hamen aur sthan de ki us men rahen. tab too
man men kahegee, kis ne inako mere liye janmaya?
maain to putrahen aur banjh ho gai thee, dasatv men
aur yahan vahan maain ghoomatee rahee, inako kis
ne pala? dek, maain akelee rah gai thee fir ye kahan
the? prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dek, ye apana
hath jati jati ke logon kee or uttaunga, aur desh desh
ke logon ke samhane apana jhnda khda karoonga tab
ve tere putraen ko apanee god men liae aaenge, aur
teree putraiyaon ko apane kandho par chaddhakar

tere pas pahunchaaenge. raja tere bachchon ke nija-
sevak aur unakee raniyan doodha pilane ke liye teree
dhaaiyon hongee. ve apanee nak boomi par ragadkar
tuijhe dandvata karenge aur tere panvon kee dhooli
chattenge. tab too yah jan legee ki maain hee yahova
hoon meree batt johanevale kabhee laajjait n hongee..
kya veer ke hath se shaikar chheena ja sakata haai?
kya dushtt ke banghauae chhudaae ja sakate haain?
taubhee yahova yon kahata haai, ha, veer ke band-
hauae us se chheen liae jaaenge, aur balatkaree ka
shaikar usake hath se chhuda liya jaaega, kyonki jo
tujh se ladte haain un se maain ap mukama laoonga,
aur tere ladkebalon ka maain uddhar karoonga. jo
tujh par andhor karate haain unako maain unheen ka
mans khailaunga, aur, ve apana lohoo peekar aeese
matavale hongee jaise naye dakhmadha se hote haain.
tab sab praanee jan lenge ki tera uddharakarta yahova
aur tera chhudanevala, yakoob ka shaaktaiman maain
hee hoon..

50

tumharee mata ka tyagapatra kahan haai? jise maain
ne use tyagate samay diya tha? ya maain ne kis vyopa-
ree ke hath tumhen becha? yahova yon kahata haai,
suno, tum apane hee adharm ke kamon ke karan bik
gaa, aur tumhor hee aparadhaen ke karan tumharee
mata chhod dee gai. isaka kya karan haai ki jab maain
aya tab koi n mila? aur jab maain ne pukara, tab koi
n bola? kya mera hath aeese chhotta ho gaya haai ki
chhuda naheen sakata? kya mujh men uddhar karane
kee shaaktai naheen? dekho, maai aek dhamakee se
samudra ko sukha deta hoo, maain mahanadon ko
registhan bana deta hoo, unakee machhaliyan jal bina
mar jatee aur basatee haain. maain akash ko mano
shaek ka kala kapada pahinata, aur ttatt ko unaka
odhdna bana deta hoon.. prabhu yahova ne mujhe
seekhnevalon kee jeebh dee haai ki maain thke huae
ko apane vachan ke dara sanbhalana janoon. bhor
ko vah nit mujhe jagata aur mera kan kholata haai ki
maain shaishy ke saman sunoon. prabhu yahova ne
mera kan khola haai, aur maain ne virodha n kiya,
n peechhe hatta. maain ne maranevalon ko apanee
peett aur galamochh nochanevalon kee or apane gal
kiae apamaanit hone aur tookane se maain ne munh
n chhpaia.. kyonaki prabhu yahova meree sahaya-
ata karata haai, is karan maain ne sankoch naheen
kiya varan apana matha chakamak kee nain kada
kiya kyonaki mujhe nishchay tha ki mujhe laajjait
hona n padega. jo mujhe dharmee ttharata haai vah
mere nikatt haai. mere sath kaun mukama karega?
ham amane-samhane khde hon. mera virodhaee
kaun haai? vah mere nikatt aae. suno, prabhu ya-
hova meree sahayata karata haai mujhe kaun doshaee
tthara kasega? dekho, ve sab kapade ke saman pu-
rane ho jaaenge unako keede kha jaaenge.. tum men
se kaun haai jo yahova ka bhy manata aur usake das
kee baten sunata haai, jo aandhiayare men chalata ho
aur usake pas jyoti n ho? vah yahova ke nam ka bhrosa
rahe, aur apane parameshvar par asha lagaee rahe.
dekho, tum sab jo ag jalate aur agnaibanon ko ka-
mar men bandhate ho! tum sab apanee jalai hui ag
men aur apane jalaae huae agnaibanon ke beech ap

hee chalo. tumharee yah dasha merree hee or se hogee, tum santap men pade rahogee..

51

he dharma par chalaneevaloo, he yahova ke ddoond-dhnevaloo, kan lagakar merree suno jis chattan men se tum khode gaee aur jis khani men se tum nikale gaa, us par dhyan karo. apane moolapuroosh ibraaheem aur apanee mata sara par dhyan karo jab vah akela tha, tab hee se maain ne usako bulaya aur ashaeesh dee aur baddha diya. yahova ne siyyon ko shaaantai dee haai, us ne usake sab khndharon ko shaantai dee haai vah usake jangal ko adan ke saman aur usak nirjal desh ko yahova kee battkai ke saman bannaega us men harsha aur anand aur dhanyavad aur bhjan gane ka shabd sunai padega.. he merree praja ke logo, merree or dhyan dharo he mere logo, kan lagakar merree suno kyonaki merree or se vyavastha dee jaaegee, aur maain apana niyam desh desh ke logon kee jyoti hone ke liye sthiar karooonga. mera chhutkara nikatt haai mera uddhar pragatt hua haai maain apane bhujabal se desh desh ke logon ka nyay karooonga. deep merree batt jahenge aur mere bhujabal par asha rakhege. akash kee or apanee ankhen uttao, aur prathvee ko niharo kyonki akash dhaunae hee nai lop ho jaaega, prathvee kapade ke saman puranee ho jaaegee, aur usake rahanevale yon hee jate rahenge parantu jo uddhar maain karooonga vah sarvada ttharega, aur mere dharma ka ant n hoga.. he dharma ke jananevaloo, jinake man men merree vyavastha haai, tum kan lagakar merree suno manushyon kee namadharai se mat dro, aur unake ninda karane se vismaait n ho. kyonaki dhaun unhen kapade kee nain aur keeda unhen un kee nain khaega parantu mera dharma anantakal tak, aur mera uddhar peeddhee se peeddhee tak bana rahega. he yahova kee bhujai, jag ! jag aur bal dhaaran kara jaaise praacheenakal men aur beete huae peeddhiyon me, vaaise hee ab bhee jaga. kya too vahee naheen haai jis ne rahab ko ttukade ttukade kiya aur magaramachchh ko chhedaa? kya too vahee naheen jis ne samudra ko arthata gahire sagar ke jal ko sukha dala aur usakee gaharai men apane chhudaae haon ke par jane ke liye marga nikala tha? so yahova kee chhudaae huae log lauttark jayajayakar karate huae siyyon men aaenge, aur unake siron par anant anand goonjata rahega ve harsha aur anand praapt karenga, aur shaek aur sisaakiyon ka ant ho jaaega.. maai, maain hee tera shaaantaidata hoon too kaun haai jo maranevale manushy se, aur ghaas ke saman murjhanevale adamee se drata haai, aur akash ke tananevale aur prathvee kee nev dalanevale apane karta yahova ko bool gaya haai, aur jab draehae nash karane ko taaiyar hota haai tab usakee jalajalahatt se din bhr lagatar thrathrata haai? parantu draehae kee jalajalahatt kahan rahee? bandhaua shaeegha hee svatantr kiya jaaega vah gadhe men n marega aur n use rottee kee kamee hogee. jo samudra ko uthla-puthl karata jis se usakee laharon me garajan hotee haai, vah maain hee tera parameshvar yahova hoon mera nam senaon ka yahova haai. aur maain ne tere munh men apane vachan dale, aur tuijhe apane hath kee ad men chhpaai rakha haai ki maain akash ko

tanoon aur prathvee kee nev daloo, aur siyyon se kahoo, tum merree praja ho.. he yarooshalem jag ! jag utt ! khdee ho ja, too ne yahova ke hath se usakee jalajalahatt ke kattore men se piya haai, too ne kattore ka laddkha denevala mad poora poora hee pee liya haai. jitane laddkon ne us se janm liya un men se koi n raha jo usakee aguvai karake le chale aur jitane laddke us ne pale-pose un men se koi n raha jo usakee hath ko tham le. ye do vipaatiyaan tuij par a padee haain kaun tere sang vilap karega? ujad aur vinash aur mahangee aur talavar a padee haai kaun tuijhe shaantai dega? tere laddke moochchhirt hokar har aek sadk ke sire par, mahajal men fanse huae haain kee nai pade haain yahova kee jalajalahatt aur tere parameshvar kee dhamakee ke karane ve achet pade haain.. is karan hee dukhaiyaree sun, too matavalee to haai, parantu dakhmadha peekar naheen tera prabhhu yahova jo apanee praja ka mukama ladnevala tera parameshvar haai, vah yon kahata haai, un maain laddkha denevale mad ke kattore ko arthata apanee jalajalahatt ke kattore ko tere hath se le leta hoon tuijhe us men se fir kabhee peena n padega. aur maain use tere un dukh denevalon ke hath men doonga, jinhon ne tuij se kaha, lett ja, ki ham tuij par panv dharakar age chalen aur too ne aundho munh girakar apanee peett ko boomi aur age chalaneevalon ke liye sadk bana diya..

52

he siyyon, jag, jag ! apana bal dhaaran kara he pavitra nagar yarooshalem, apane shaebhayaman vasr paahin le kyonki tere beech khtanarahit aur ashuuddh log fir kabhee pravesh n karane paaenge. apane upar se dhool jhad de, he yarooshalem, utt he siyyon kee bandee bettee apane gale kee bandhan ko khol de.. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, tum jo sentiment bik gaee the, isaaliye ab bina roopaya diae chhudaae bhee jaoge. prabhhu yahova yon kahata haai, merree praja paahile to misr men paradeshae hokar rahane ko gai thee, aur ashshooriyan ne bhee bina karan un par atyachar kiya. isaaliye yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maain ab yahan kya karoon jab ki merree praja sentiment har lee gai haai? yahova yah bhee kahata haai ki jo un par prabhuta karate haain ve udham macha rahe haai, aur, mere nam ki ninda lagatar din bhr hotee rahatee haai. is karan merree praja mera nam jan legee vah us samay jan legee ki jo baten karata haai vah yahova hee haai dekho, maain hee hoon.. pahadon par usake panv kya hee suhavane haain jo shuubh samachar lata haai, jo shaantai kee baten sunata haai aur kalyan ka shuubh samachar aur uddhar ka sandesh deta haai, jo siyyon se kahata he, tera parameshvar rajy karata haai. sun, tere paharooae pukar rahe haai, ve aek saath jayajayakar ko rahen haain kyonki ve sakshaata dekh rahe haain ki yahova siyyon ko lautt raha haai. he yarooshalem kee khndharo, aek sang umang men akar jayajayakar karo kyonaki yahova ne apanee praja ko shaantai dee haai, us ne yarooshalem ko chhuda liya haai. yahova ne saree jatiyon kee samhane apanee pavitra bhujai pragatt kee haai aur prathvee ke door door deshaen ke sab log hamare parameshvar ka kiya hua uddhar nishchay dekh lenge.. door

ho, door, vahan se nikal jao, koi ashuuddh vastu mat chhuo usake beech se nikal jao he yahova ke patraen ke dhonevalo, apane ko shuuddh karo. kyonaki tum ko utavalee se nikalana nahee, aur n bhagate huae chalana padega kyonaki yahova tumhare age age aguvai karata hua chalega, aur, israel ka parameshvar tumhare peechhe bhee raksha karata chalega.. dekho, mera das buaddh ise kam karega, vah uncha, mahan aur ati mahan ho jaagea. jaaise bahut se log use dekhkar chaakit huae kyonaki usako roop yahan tak bigada hua tha ki manushya ka sa n jan padta tha aur usakee sundarata bhee adamiyon kee see n rah gai thee, vaaise hee vah bahut see jatiyon ko paavitra karega aur usako dekhkar raja shaant rahenge kyonaki ve aeese bat dekhenge jisaka varnn unake sunane men bhee naheen aya, aur, aeese bat unakee samajh men aagee jo unhon ne abhee tak sunee bhee n thee..

53

jo samachar hamen diya gaya, usaka kis ne vishvas kaya? aur yahova ka bhujabal kis par pragatt hua? kyonaki vah usake samhane ankur kee nai, aur aeese jad ke saman uga jo nirjal boomi men foott nikale usakee jan pahichan thee aur log us se mukh far lete the. vah tuchchh jana gaya, aur, ham ne usaka mooly n jana.. nishchay us ne hamare rogon ko sah liya aur hamare hee du:khon ko utta liya taubhee ham ne use parameshvar ka mara-kootta aur durdasha men pada hua samajha. parantu vah hamare hee apardhae ke karan ghaayal kiya gaya, vah hamare adharna ke kamon ke hetu kuchala gaya hamaree hee shaantai ke liye us par tadna padee ki usake kode khane se ham change ho jaen. ham to sab ke sab bhedon kee nain bhittk gaee the ham men se har aek ne apana apana marga liya aur yahova ne ham sabhon ke adharna ka bojh usee par lad diya.. vah sataya gaya, taubhee vah sahata raha aur apana munh n khola jis prakhar bhed vadha hone ke samay va bhedee un katarane ke samay chupachap shaant rahatee haai, vaaise hee us ne bhee apana munh n khola. atyachar karake aur dosh lagakar ve use le gaee us samay ke logon men se kis ne is par dhyan diya ki vah jeevaton ke beech men se utta liya gaya? mere hee logon ke apardhaen ke karan us par mar padee. aur usakee kabra bhee dushtton ke sang thharai gai, aur mratyuu ke samay vah dhanavan ka sangee hua, yadhyipi us ne kisee prakhar ka apadrav n kiya tha aur usake munh se kabhee chhl kee bat naheen nikalee thee.. taubhee yahova ko yahee bhyi ki use kuchale usee ne usako rogee kar diya jab too usaka praan doshabali kare, tab vah apana vansh dekhne paagea, vah bahut din jeevit rahega usake hath se yahova kee ichchha pooree ho jaagee. vah apane praanon ka du:kh uttakar use dekhega aur trapt hoga apane gyaan ke dara mera dharmee das bahuteron ko dharmee ththaraagea aur unakee adharna ke kamon ka bojh ap utta lega. is karan maain use mahan logon ke sang bhag doonga, aur, vah samathairyon ke sang loott bantt lega kyon-

aki usane apana praan mratyuu ke liye undel diya, vah aparaadhaiyon ke sang gina gaya taubhee us ne bahunon ke pap ka bojh utt liya, aur, aparaadhaiyon ke liye binatee karata haai..

54

he banjh too jo putraheen haai jayajayakar kara too jise janmane kee peede naheen hui, gala kholakar jayajayakar kar aur pukara! kyonaki tyagee hui ke ladke suhagin ke ladkon se adhaik honge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. apane tamboo ka sthan chauda kar, aur tere dere ke patt lambe kiea jaen hath mat rok, rassaiyon ko lambee aur koonnton ko draddh kara. kyonaki too dahine-baen faailege, aur tera vansh jaati-jati ka adhaikaree hoga aur ujade huae nagon ko fir se basaagea.. mat dr, kyonki teree asha fir naheen tootteege mat ghabara, kyonki too fir lajjait n hogee aur tujh par siyahee n chhaagee kyonaki too apane javanee kee lajja bool jaagee, aur, apane vidhavan kee namadharai ko fir smaran n karege. kyeaaki tera kartta tera paati haai, usaka nam senaon ka yahova haai aur israel ka paavitra tera chhudanevala haai, vah saree prathvee ka bhee parameshvar kahalaagea. kyonaki yahova ne tujhe aeese bulaya haai, mano too chhodee hui aur man kee duakhaiya aur javanee kee tyagee hui sree ho, tere parameshvar ka yahee vachan haai. kshan bhr hee ke liye maain ne tujhe chhod diya tha, parantu ab badee daya karake maain fir tujhe rakh loonga. krodha ke jhkore men akar maain ne pal bhr ke liye tujh se munh chhpaiaya tha, parantu ab anant karoona se maain tujh par daya karoonga, tere chhudanevale yahova ka yahee vachan haai. yah merree drashtti men nooh ke samay ke jalapralay ke saman haai kyonaki jaaise maain ne shapath khai thee ki nooh ke samay ke jalapralay se prathvee fir n oobegee, vaaise hee maain ne yah bhee shapath khai haai ki fir kabhee tujh par krodha n karoonga aur n tujh ko dhamakee doonga. chahe pahad hatt jaen aur paahaadiyan tti jae, taubhee merree karoona tujh par se kabhee n hatteege, aur merree shaantaidayak vacha n ttlegee, yahova, jo tujh par daya karata haai, usaka yahee vachan haai.. he du:khaiyaree, too jo andhaee kee satai haai aur jis ko shaaantai naheen milee, sun, maain tere pathron kee pachcheekaree karake baaitaunga, aur teree nev neelamaanai se daloonga. tere kalash maain maanaikon se, tere faattk lalaadiyon se aur tere sab sivanon ko manohar ratnon se banaunga. too dhaarmikata ke dara sthiar hogee too andhor se bachegee, kyonki tujhe drana n padega aur too bhyabheet hone se bachegee, kyonki bhy ka karan tere pas n aagea. too dhaarmikata ke dara sthiar hogee too andhor se bachegee, kyonki tujhe drana n padega aur too bhyabheet hone se bachegee, kyonki bhy ka karan tere pas n aagea. sun, log bheed lagaenge, parantu merree or se naheen jitane tere virooddh bheed lagaenge ve tere karan gireenge. sun, aek lohar koele kee ag dhaenkakar isake liye haathaiyar banata haai, vah mera hee sraja hua haai. ujadne ke liye bhee merree or se aek nash karanevala sraja gaya haai. jitane hathaiyar teree hani ke liye banaae jae, un men se koi safal n hoga, aur, jitane log mui

hokar tujh par nalish karen un sabhon se too jeet jaega. yahova ke dason ka yahee bhag hoga, aur ve mere hee karan dharmee tthareng, yahova kee yahee vanee haai..

55

aho sab pyase logo, panee ke pas ao aur jinake pas roopaya n ho, tum bhee akar mol lo aur khao! dakhmadha aur doodha bin roopaae aur bina dam hee akar le lo. jo bhojanavastu naheen haai, usake liye tum kyon roopaya lagate ho, aur, jis se pett naheen bhrata usake liye kyon parishram karate ho? meree or man lagakar suno, tab uttm vastuen khane paoge aur chikanee chikanee vastuen khakar santusht ho jaoge. kan lagao, aur mere pas ao suno, tab tum jeevit rahege aur maain tumhare sath sada kee vacha bandhoonga arthata daud par kee attl karoona kee vacha. suno, maain ne usako rajy rajy ke logon ke liye sakshaae aur pradhaan aur agyaa denevala ttharaya haai. sun, too aeesee jaati ko jise too naheen janata bulaaega, aur aeesee jaatiyan jo tuihe naheen janateen tere pas daudee aaengee, ve tere parameshvar yahova aur israael ke pavitra ke nimitt yah karengae, kyonaki us ne tuihe shaebhayaman kiya haai.. jab jab yahova mil sakata haai tab tak usakee khoj men raho, jab tak vah nikatt haai tab tak use pukaro dusht apanee chalachalan aur anarthkaree apane soch vichar chhodkar yahova hee kee or fire, vah us par daya karega, vah hamare parameshvar kee or fire aur vah pooree reeti se usako kshama karega. kyonaki yahova kahata haai, mere vichar aur tumhare vichar aek saman naheen haai, n tumharee gati aur meree gaati aek see haai. kyonaki meree aur tumharee gati men aur mere aur tumhare soch vicharon me, akash aur prathvee ka antar haai.. jis prakr se vashara aur him akash se girate haain aur vahan yon hee lautt naheen jate, varan boomi par padkar upaj upajate haain jis se bolanevale ko beej aur khanevale ko rottee milatee haai, usee prakr se mera vachan bhee hoga jo mere mukh se nikalata haai vah vyarth ttharakar mere pas n lauttega, parantu, jo meree ichchha haai use vah poora karega, aur jis kam ke liye maain ne usako bheja haai use vah sufal karega.. kyonaki tum anand ke sath nikaloge, aur shaantai ke sath pahunchaae jaoge tumhare age age pahad aur pahadiyan gala kholakar jayajayakar karengae, aur maaidan ke sab vraksha anand ke mare talee bajaenge. tab bhttkattaiyon kee santee sanauvar ugege aur bichchhu pedon kee santee menhadee ugegee aur is se yahova ka nam hoga, jo sada ka chinh hoga aur kabhee n mittega.

56

yahova yon kahata haai, nyay ka palan karo, aur dharma ke kam karo kyonaki maain shaeegeha tumhara uddhar karoonga, aur mera dharmee hona pragatt hoga. kya hee dhany haai vah manushy jo aeese hee karata, aur vah adamee jo is par sthiar rahata haai, jo vishraapadin ko pavitra manata aur apavitra karane se bacha rahata haai, aur apane hath

ko sab bhanti kee burai karane se rokata haai. jo paradeshaee yahova se mil gae haai, ve n kahen ki yahova hamen apanee praja se nishchay alag karega aur khoje bhee n kahen ki ham to sookhe vraksha haain. kyonaki jo khoje mere vishraamadin ko manate aur jis bat se maain prasann rahata hoon usee ko apanate aur meree vacha ko palate haai, unake vishay yahova yon kahata haai ki maain apane bhvan aur apanee shahara-panah ke bheetar unako aeese nam doonga jo putra-puatraiyon se kaheen uttm hoga maain unaka nam sada banaae rakoonga aur vah kabhee n mittaya jaega. paradeshaee bhee jo yahova ke sath is ichchha se mile huae haain ki usakee seva tthal karen aur yahova ke nam se praeti rakhen aur usake das ho jae, jitane vishraamadin ko apaavitra karane se bache rahate aur meree vacha ko palate haai, unako maain apane pavitra parvat par le akar apane praarthna ke bhvan men anandait karoonga unake homabaali aur melabali meree vedee par grahan kiae jaenge kyonki mera bhvan sab deshaen ke logon ke liye praarthna ka ghar kahalaega. prabhu yahova, jo nikale huae israaeliyon ko ikatthe karanevala haai, usakee yah vanee haai ki jo ikatthe kiae gae haain unake sath maain auron ko bhee ikatthe karake mila doonga.. hee maaidan ke sab jantuo, he van kee sab pashuuo, khane ke liye ao. usake paharooae andho haai, ve sab ke sab agyaanee haai, ve sab ke sab goonge kutte haain jo boonk naheen sakate ve svapn dekhnavele aur lette rahakar sote rahana chahate haain. ve marabookhe kutte haain jo kabhee trapt naheen hote. ve charavahe hen jin men samajh hee naheen un sabhon ne apane apane labh ke liye apana apana marga liya haai. ve kahate haain ki ao, ham dakhmadha le aae, ao maadira peekar chhkjaen kal ka din bhee to aj hee ke saman atyant savhana hoga..

57

dharmee jan nash hota haai, aur koi is bat kee chinta naheen karata bhkt manushy utta liae jate haai, parantu koi naheen sochata. dharmee jan isaaliye utta liya gaya ki anevalee apati se bach jaa, vah shaantai ko pahunchata haai jo seedhaee chal chalata haai vah apanee khatt par vishraam karata haai.. parantu tum, hee jadoogaratee ke putrae, hee vyaabhaicharee aur vyaabhaicharinee kee santan, yahan nikatt ao. tum kis par hansee karate ho? tum kis par munh kholakar jeebh nikalate ho? kya tum pakhdnee aur jootte ke vansh naheen ho, tum, jo sab hare vrakshaen ke tale devataon ke karan kamatur hote aur nalon men aur chhattanon hee dararon ke beech bala-bachchon ko vadha karate ho? nalon ke chikane patthr hee tera bhag aur ansh tthare too ne unake liye tapavan diya aur annabaali chaddhaya haai. kya maain in baton se shaant ho jaun? aek bade unche pahad par too ne apana bichhauna chhaiya haai, vaheen too baali chaddhane ko chaddh gai. too ne apanee chinhanee apane dar ke kivad aur chaukht kee ad hee men rakhee mujhe chhodkar too auron ko apane tai dikhane ke liye chaddhee, too ne apanee khatt chadee kee aur un se vacha bandha lee, too ne unakee khatt ko jahan dekha, pasand kiya. too tel liae huae raja ke

pas gai aur bahut sugaandhiat tel apane kam men lai apane doot too ne door tak bheje aur adhaelok tak apane ko neecha kiya. too apanee yatra kee lambai ke karan thk gai, taubhee too ne n kaha ki yah vyarth haai tera bal kuchh adhaik ho gaya, isee karan too naheen thkee.. too ne kis ke dr se joott kaha, aur kisaka bhy manakar aeesa kiya ki mujh ko smaran naheen rakha n mujh par dhyan diya? kya maain bahut kal se chup naheen raha? is karan too mera bhy naheen manatee. maain ap tere dharma aur karmon ka varnn karoonga, parantu, un se tujhe kuchh labh n hoga. jab too dohai de, tab jin mootirayon ko too ne jama kiya haai vah hee tujhe chhudaan ! ve to sab kee sab vayu se varan aek hee foonk se ud jaengee. parantu jo meree sharan lega vah desh ka adhaikaree hoga, aur mere pavitra parvat ko bhee adhaikaree hoga.. aur yah kaha jaaega, pranti bandha bandhakar rajamarga banao, meree praja ke marg men se har aek ttokar door karo. kyonaki jo mahian aur uttm aur sadaaiv sthiar rahata, aur jisaka nam pavitra haai, vah yon kahata haai, maain unche par aur pavitra sthan men nivas karata hoo, aur usake sang bhee rahata hoo, jo khedit aur namra haai, ki, namra logon ke day aur kheadit logon ke man ko haashairt karoon. maain sada mukama n ladta rahoonga, n sarvada krodhait rahoonga kyonki atma mere banaae huae haain aur jeev mere samhane moochchiirt ho jate haain. usake lobh ke pap ke karan maain ne krodhait hokar usako du:kh diya tha, aur krodha ke mare us se munh chhpaia tha parantu vah apane manamane marg men door bhittkata chala gaya tha. maain usakee chal dekhta aya hoo, taubhee ab usako changa karoonga maain use le chaloonga aur vishosh karake usake shaek karanevalon ko shaantai doonga. maain munh ke fal ka srajanahar hoon yahova ne kaha haai, jo door aur jo nikatt haai, donon ko pooree shaantai mile aur maain usako changa karoonga. parantu dushtt to laharate samuudra ke saman haai jo sthiar naheen rah sakata aur usaka jal maail aur keech uchhalata haai. dushtton ke liye shaantai naheen haai, mere parameshvar ka yahee vachan haai..

58

gala kholakar pukar, kuchh n rakh chhod, naraasinge ka sa uncha shabd kara meree praja ko usaka aparadha arthata yakoob ke gharane ko usaka pap jata de. ve praati din mere pas ate aur meree gaati boojhne kee ichchha aeesee rakhte haain mano ve dharmee loge haain jinhon ne apane parameshvar ke niyamon ko naheen tala ve mujh se dharma ke niyam poochhte aur parameshvar ke nikatt ane se prasann hote haain. ve kahate haai, kya karaaea haai ki ham ne to upavas rakha, parantu too ne isakee sudhai naheen lee? ham ne du:kh uttaya, parantu too ne kuchh dhyan naheen diya? suno, upavas ke din tum apanee hee ichchha pooree karate ho aur apane sevakon se kattnai kamon ko karate ho. suno, tumhare upavas ka fal yah hota haai ki tum apas men ladte aur jhgadte aur dushttta se ghoonse marate ho. jaaisa upavas tum ajakar rakhte ho, us se tumharee praarthna upar naheen sunai degee. jis upavas se maain prasann hota hoon arthata jis men manushy

svayan ko deen kare, kya tum is prakar karate ho? kya sir ko jha kee nain jhukana, apane neechee ttatt bichhana, aur rakh faainane hee ko tum upavas aur yahova ko prasann karane ka din kahate ho? jis upavas se maain prasann hota hoo, vah kya yah nahee, ki, anyas se banaae huae daso, aur andhor sahaneevalon ka jua todkar unako chhuda lena, aur, sab juon ko tookade tookade kar dena? kya vah yah naheen haai ki apanee rottee bookhon ko bantt dena, anath aur mare mare firate huon ko apane ghar le ana, kisee ko nanga dekhkar vasr pahinana, aur apane jatibhaiyon se apane ko n chhpaiana? tab tera prakash pau fattne kee nain chamakega, aur too shaeegha changa ho jaaega tera dharma tere age age chalega, yahova ka tej tere peechhe raksha karake chalega. tab too pukarega aur yahova uttr dega too dohai dega aur vah kahega, maain yahan hoon. yaadi too andhor karana aur ungalee mattkana, aur, dusht baten bolana chhod de, udarata se bookhe kee sahayata kare aur deen du:akhaiyon ko santusht kare, tab aandhi-ayare men tera prakash chamakega, aur tera ghaer andhakar dopahar ka sa ujjiyala ho jaega. aur yahova tujhe lagatar liae chalega, aur kal ke samay tujhe trapt aur teree haddiyon ko haree bhree karega aur too seenechee hui baree aur aeese sote ke saman hoga jisaka jal kabhee naheen sookhta. aur tere vansh ke log bahut kal ke ujade huae sthanon ko fir basaaenge too peeddhee peeddhee kee padee hui nev par ghar uttaaega tera nam tootte huae bade ka sudhaarak aur pathon ka tteek karanevala padega. yaadi too vishraamadina ko ashuuddh n kare arthata mere us paavitra din men apanee ichchha pooree karane ka yatn n kare, aur vishraamadina ko anand ka din aur yahova ka pavitra kiya hua din samajhkar mane yaadi too usaka sanman karake us din apane marg par n chale, apanee ichchha pooree n kare, aur apanee hee baten n bole, to too yahova ke karan sukhee hoga, aur maain tujhe desh ke unche sthanon par chalane doonga maain tere moolapuroosh yakoob ke bhag kee upaj men se tujhe khailaunga, kyonki yahova hee ke mukh se yah vachan nikala haai..

59

suno, yahova ka hath aeese chhotta naheen ho gaya ki uddhar n kar sake, n vah aeese baahira ho gaya haai ki sun n sake kyonaki tumhare hath hatya se aur tumharee anguliyon adharma ke kamor se apaavitra ho gai haai tumhare munh se to joott aur tumharee jeebh se kuattlai baten nikalatee haain. kyonaki tumhare hath hatya se aur tumharee anguliyon adharma ke kamorn se apaavitra ho gain haain tumhare munh se to joott aur tumharee jeebh se kuttlai baten nikalatee haain. koi dharma ke sath naalish naheen karata, n koi sachchai se mukama ladta haai ve mithya par bhrosa rakhte haain aur joott baten bakate haai, usako mano utpat ka garbh rahata, aur ve anarth ko janm dete haain. ve sanpin ke ande sete aur makadee ke jale banate haain jo koi unake ande khata vah mar jata haai, aur jab koi aek ko faodta tab us men se sapola nikalata haai. unake jale kapade ka kam n denge, n ve apane kamon se apane ko ddhap sakege. kyonaki unake kam anarth hee ke hote haai, aur unake

hathon se apadrav ka kam hota haai. ve burai karane ko daudte haai, aur nirdosh kee hatya karane ko tat-par rahate haain unakee yuaktaiyan vyarth haai, ujad aur vinash hee unake margon men haain. shaantai ka marga ve janate hee naheen aur n unake vyavahar men nyay haai unake path tteddhe haai, jo koi un par chale vah shaantai n paega. is karan nyay ham se door haai, aur dharma hamare sameep hee naheen ata ham ujyale kee batt to johate haai, parantu, dekho andhiyara hee bana rahata haai, ham prakash kee asha to lagaae haai, parantu, ghaer andhakar hee men chalute haain. ham andhaen ke saman bheet ttolate haai, ha, ham bina ankh ke logon kee nain ttolate haain ham dina-dopahar rat kee nain ttokar khate haai, shttpushtton ke beech ham mudorn ke saman haain. ham sab ke sab reechhon kee nai chillate haain aur pandukon ke saman chhyoon chhyoon karate haain ham nyay kee batt to johate haai, par vah kaheen naheen aur uddhar kee batt johate haain par vah ham se door hee rahata haai. kyonaki hamare aparadha tere samhane bahut huae haai, hamare pap hamare virooddh sakshaee de rahe haain hamare aparadha hamare sang haain aur ham apane adharm ka kam janate haain: ham ne yahova ka aparadha kiya haai, ham us se mukar gae aur apane parameshvar ke peechhe chhalana chhod diya, ham andhor karane lage aur ulatt faer kee baten kahee, ham ne joottte baten man men gaddheen aur kahee bhee haain. nyay to peechhe hattaya gaya aur dharma door khda rah gaya sachchai bajar men gir padee aur sidhaai pravesh naheen karane patee. ha, sachchai khoi, aur jo burai se bhagata haai so shaikar ho jata haai.. yah dekhkar yahova ne bura mana, kyonki nyay jata raha, us ne dekha ki koi bhee puroosh nahee, aur is se achambha kiya ki koi binatee karanevala naheen tab us ne apane hee bhujabal se uddhar kiya, aur apane dharmee hone ke karan vah sambhl gaya. us ne dharma ko jhlaim kee nai paahin liya, aur usake sir par uddhar ka ttop rakha gaya us ne palatta lene ka vasr dhaaran kiya, aur jalajalahatt ko bage kee nai paahin liya haai. unake kamorn ke anasar vah unako fal dega, apane draehiyon par vah apana krodha bhdkaega aur apane shatrauon ko unakee kamai dega vah deepvasiyon ko bhee unakee kamai bhr dega. tab paashchaim kee or log yahova ke nam ka, aur poorva kee or usakee mahima ka bhy manengee kyonki jab shatra mahand kee nain chaddhai kareng tab yahova ka atma usake virooddh jhnda khda karega.. aur yakooob men jo aparadha se man firate haain unake liye siyyon men aek chhudanevala aaega, yahova kee yahee vane haai. aur yahova yah kahata haai, jo vacha maain ne un se bandhaee haai vah yah haai, ki mera atma tujh par ttara haai, aur apane vachan jo maain ne tere munh men dale haain ab se lekar sarvada tak ve mere munh se, aur, tere putraen aur poton ke munh se bhee kabhee n hattenge..

60

ut, prakashaman ho kyonaki tera prakash a gaya haai, aur yahova ka tej tere upar uday hua haai. dek, prathvee par to andhiyara aur rajy rajy ke logon par ghaer andhakar chhaya hua haai parantu tere

upar yahova uday hoga, aur usaka tej tujh par praggatt hoga. aur anyajatiyan tere pas prakash kee liye aur raja tere arohan ke pratap kee or aaenge.. apanee ankhen charo or uttakar dekh ve sab ke sab ikatthe hokar tere pas a rahe haain tere putra door se a rahe haai, aur teree putraiyon hathon-hath pahunchai ja rahee haain. tab too ise dekhegee aur tera mukh chamekega, tera day thrathraaega aur anand se bhr jaaega kyonki samudra ka sara dhan aur anyajatiyon kee dhana-sampati tujh ko milegee. tere desh men untton ke jhund aur midhan aur aepadeshaen kee sadniyan ikatthee hongee shaiba ke sab log akar sona aur loban bhentt laaenge aur yahova ka gunanuavad anand se sunaenge. kedar kee sab bhed-bakaariyan ikatthee hokar teree ho jaaenge, nabayot ke meddhe teree seva tthal ke kam men aaenge merree vedee par ve grahan kiae jaaenge aur maain apane shaebhayaman bhvan ko aur bhee pratapke kar doonga.. ye kaun haain jo badal kee nai aur darbaon kee or udte huae kabootaron kee nai chale ate haain? nishchay deep merree hee batt dekheenge, pahile to tashareesh ke jahaj aaenge, ki, mere putraen ko sone chandee samet tere parameshvar yahova arthata israel kee paavitra ke nam ke nimitt door se pahunchaa, kyonki us ne tuije shaebhayaman kiya haai.. parade-shaee log teree shaharapanah ko uttaaenge, aur unake raja tere seva tthal kareng kyonki maain ne krodha men akar tuije dukh diya tha, parantu ab tujh se prasann hokar tujh par daya kee haai. tere faattk sadaaiv khule rahenge din aur rat ve band n kiae jaaenge jis se anyajatiyon kee dhana-sampati aur unake raja bandhauae hokar tere pas pahunchaae jaaen. kyonaki jo jati aur rajy ke log teree seva n karen ve nasht ho jaaenge han aeesee jaatiyan pooree reeati se satyanash ho jaaenge. labanon ka vibhv arthata sanaubar aur devadar aur seedho sanaubar ke ped aek saai tere pas aaenge ki mere paavitrasthan ko sushaebabhait karen aur maain apane charanon ke sthan ko mahima doonga. tere dukh denevalon kee santan tere pas sir jhukaae huae anaegen aur jin-hon ne tera tiraskar kiya sab tere panvon par girakar dandvata kareng ve tera nam yahova ka nagar, israel kee paavitra ka siyyon rakhenge.. too jo tyagee gai aur gharaanait thharee, yahan tak ki koi tujh men se hokar naheen jata tha, isakee santee maain tuije sada ke ghamand ka aur peeddhee peeddhee ke harsha ka karan ttaraunga. too anyajatiyon ka doodha pee legee, too rajaon kee chhatiyan choosegee aur too jan legee ki maain yahave tera uddharakartta aur tera chhudanevala, yakooob ka sarvashaktaiman hoon.. maain peetal kee santee loha, lohe kee santee chandee, lakadee kee santee peetal aur patthr kee santee loha launga. maain tere haakimon ko melamilap aur chaudhariyon ko dhaarmikata tharaunga. tere desh men fir kabhee upadrav aur tere sivanon ke bheetar utpat va andhor kee charcha n sunai padegee parantu too apanee shaharapanah ka nam uddhar aur apane faattkon ka nam yash rakhegee. fir din ko soorya tera ujyala n hoga, n chandane ke liye chandrama parantu yahova tere liye sada ka ujyala aur tera parameshvar teree shaebha ttarega. tera soorya fir kabhee ast n hoga aur n tere chandrama kee jyoti malin hogee kyonaki yahova teree sadaaiv kee

61

62

ki usakee dhaaarmmikata prakash kee nain aur us-
aka uddhar jalate huae paleete ke saman dikhai n
de. jab anyajatiyan tera dharm aur sab raja teree
maahima dekhenge aur tera aek naya nam rakha
jaaega jo yahova ke mukh se nikalega. too yahova
ke hath men aek shaebhayaman mukutt aur apane
pameshvar kee hathelee men rajamukutt tthareege.
too fir tyagee hui n kahalaagee, aur teree boomi
fir ujadee hui n kahalaagee parantu too hepseeba
aur teree boomi byoola kahalaagee kyonki yahova
tujhe se prasann haai, aur teree boomi suhagan hooe.
kyonaki jis prakar javan puroosh aek kumaree ko
byah lata haai, vaaise hee tere putra tujhe byah lenge
aur, jaaise dulha apanee dulhain ke karan haashairt
hota haai, vaaise hee tera parameshvar tere karan
haashairt hoga.. hee yarooshalem, maain ne teree sha-
harapanah par paharooae baaittaaee haain ve dina-
rat kabhee chup n rahenge. hee yahova ko smaran
karanevalo, chup n raho, aur, jab tak vah yarooshalem
ko sthiar karake usakee prashansa prathive par n
faaila de, tab tak use bhee chaaain n lena do. yahova ne
apane daahine hath kee aur apanee balavant bhuja kee
shapath khai haai: nishchay maain bhavishy men tera
ann ab fir tere shatrauon ko khane ke liye n doonga,
aur paradeashaiyon ke putra tera naya dakhmadha
jisake liye too ne paarishram kiya haai, naheen peene
paaenge keval ve hee, jinhon ne use khte men rakha
ho, us se khakar yahova kee suati karenge, aur jinhon
ne dakhmadha bhndaron men rakha ho, ve hee use
mere paavitrasthan ke anganon men peene paaenge..
jao, faattkon men se nikal jao, praja ke liye marga sudha-
rao rajamarga sudhaarakar uncha karo, us men ke
patthr been beenaar faenk do, desh desh ke logon
ke liye jhnda khda karo. dekho, yahova ne prathvaiee
kee chhor tak is agyaa ka prachar kiya haai: siyyon
kee bettee se kaho, dek, tera uddharakarta aata haai,
dek, jo majadooree usako denee haai vah usake pas
haai aur usaka kam usake samane haai. aur log unako
paavitra praja aur yahova ke chhudaae huae kahenge
aur tera nam grahan kee hui arthata na-tyagee hui na-
garee padega..

63

yah kaun haai jo aedom desh ke bostra nagar se baain-
janeer vasr pahine huae chala ata haai, jo aati balavan
aur bhdkeela pahirava pahine huae joomata chala ata
haai? yah maain hee hoo, jo dharm se bolata aur
poora uddhar karane kee shaktai rakhta hoon. tera
pahirava kyon lal haai? aur kya karan haai ki tere
vasr haud men dakh raundanevale ke saman haain?
maain ne to akele hee haud men dakhen raundee haai,
aur desh ke logon men se kisee ne mera sath na-
heen diya ha, maain ne apane krodha men akar un-
hen raunda aur jalakar unhen latada unake lohoo ke
chheente mere vasren par pade haai, is se mera sara
pahirava dhabbedar ho gaya haai. kyonaki palatta
lene ka din mere man men tha, aur meree chhu-
dai hui praja ka varsha a pahuncha haai. maain ne
khoja, par koi sahayak n dikhai pada maain ne is se
achambha bhee kiya ki koi sambhalanevala naheen
tha tab maain ne apane hee bhujabal se uddhar kiya,
aur meree jalajalahat hee ne mujhe samhala. ha,

maain ne apane krodha men akar desh desh ke logon ko latada, apane jalajalahatt se maain ne unhen matavala kar diya, aur unake lohoo ko boomi par baha diya.. jitana upakar yahova ne ham logon ka kiya arthata israel ke gharane par daya aur atyant karoon karake us ne ham se jitane bhilai, ki us sab ke anusar maain yahova ke karoonamay kamon ka varnn aur usaka gunanuvad karoonga. kyonaki us ne kaha, nisndeh ye meree praja ke log haai, aeese ladke haain jo dhaekha nadenge aur vah unaka ud-dharakarta ho gaya. unake sare sankatt men us ne bhee kashttt uttaya, aur usake sammukh rahanevale doot ne unaka uddhar kiya praem aur komalata se us ne ap kee unako chhudaya us ne unhen uttaya aur praacheenakal se sada unhen liae fira. taubhee un-hon ne balava kiya aur usake paavitra atma ko khea-dit kiya is karan vah palattkar unaka shatra ho gaya, aur svayan un se ladne laga. tab usake logon ko un-ake praacheen din arthata moosa ke din smaran aa, ve kahane lage ki jo apanee bhedon ko unake charavahe samet samudra men se nikal laya vah kahan haai? jis ne unake beech apana pavitra atma dala, vah kahan haai? jis ne apane pratapree bhujabal ko moosa ke dahine hath ke sath kar diya, jis ne unake samhane jal ko do bhag karake apana sada ka nam kar liya, jo un-ako gaahire samudra men se le chala jaaisa ghaede ko jangal men vaaise hee unako bhee ttokar n lagee, vah kahan haai? jaaise gharaailoo pashu tarai men utar jata haai, veaise hee yahova ke atma n unako vishraam diya. isee prakar se too ne apanee praja kee agui-va kee taaki apana nam mahimayukt banaae.. svarga se, jo tera pavitra aur maahimapoorn vasasthan haai, drashtti kara. teree jalan aur parakram kahan rahe? teree daya aur karoonaa mujh par se hatt gai haain. nishchay too hamara pita haai, yadhyapi ibraaheem hamen naheen paahichanata, aur israel hamen grahan naheen karata taubhee, he yahova, too hamara pita aur hamara chhudanevala haai praacheenakal se yahee tera nam haai. he yahova, too kyon ham ko apane margon se bhittka deta, aur hamare man aeese kattor karata haai ki ham tera bhy naheen manate? apane das, apane nij bhag ke gotraen ke nimitt lautt a. teree pavitra praja to thode hee kal tak mere paavit-rasthan kee aadhaikaree rahee hamare draehiyon ne use latad diya haai. ham log to aeese ho gaee haai, mano too ne ham par kabhee prabhuta naheen kee, aur unake saman jo kabhee tere n kahalaee..

64

bhla ho ki too akash ko faadkar utar aae aur pahad teree samhane kanp utte. jaaise ag jhad-jhnhkad ko jala detee va jal ko ubalatee haai, usee reeti se too apane shatrauon par apana nam aeese pragatt kar ki jati jati ke log tere pratap se kanp utten! jab too ne aeese bhyanak kam kiae jo hamaree asha se bhee bad-dhkar the, tab too utar aya, pahad tere pratap se kanp utte. kyonaki praacheenakal hee se tuihe chhod koi aur aeese parameshvar n to kabhee dekha gaya aur n kal se usakee charcha sunee gai jo apanee batt jo-hanevalon ke liye kam kare. too to unheen se mi-lata haai jo dharma ke kam harsha ke sath karate, aur tere magorn par chalate huae tuihe smaran karate

haain. dek, too krodhait hua tha, kyonaki ham ne pap kiya hamaree yah dasha to bahut kal se haai, kya hamara uddhar ho sakata haai? ham to sab ke sab ashuuddh manushy ke se haai, aur hamare dharma ke kam sab ke sab maail chithdon ke saman haain. ham sab ke sab patte kee nain muriha jate haai, aur hamare adharma ke kamon ne hamen vayu kee nain uda diya haai. koi bhee tuij se sahayata lene ke liye chaukasee karata haai ki tuij se lipatta rahe kyon-aki hamare adharma ke kamon ke karan too ne ham se apana munh chhpi laiya haai, aur hamen hamaree buraiyon ke vash men chhod diya haai.. taubhee, he yahova, too hamar pita haai dek, ham to mittee haai, aur too hamara kumhar haai ham sab ke sab tere hath ke kam haain. isaliye hee yahova, atyant krodhait n ho, aur anantakal tak hamare adharma ko smaran n rakh. vichar karake dek, ham teree binatee karate haai, ham sab teree praja haain. dek, tere paavitra nagar jangal ho gaa, siyyon sunasan ho gaya haai, yarooshalem ujad gaya haai. hamara paavitra aur shaebhayaman maandair, jis men hamaree poorvaj teree stuti karate the, ag se jalaya gaya, aur hamaree manabhavane vastuaen sab nashttt ho gai haain. he yahova, kya in baton ke hote bhee too apane ko roke rahega? kya too ham logon ko is atyant durdasha men rahane dega?

65

jo mujh ko poochhte bhee n the ve meree khojee haain jo mujhe ddoonddhte bhee n the unhon ne mujhe pa liya, aur jo jaati meree naheen kahalai thee, us se bhee maain kahata hoo, dek, maain upaasthiat hoon. maain aek hatteelee jati ke logon kee or din bhr hath faailaae raha, jo apanee yuktaiyon ke anusar bure margon men chhalate haain. aeese lo, jo meree samhane hee bariyon men baali chaddha chaddhakar aur inton par dhoop jala jalakar, mujhe lagatar krodha dilate haain. ye kabra ke beech baaitte aur chhpi huae sthanon men rat bitate jo soor ka mans khate, aur gharaanait vastuon ka ras apane bartanon men rakhte jo kahate haai, hatt ja, meree nikatt mat a, kyonaki maain tuij se paavitra hoon. ye meree nak men dhoonaen v us ag ke saman haain jo din bhr jalatee rahatee haai. dekho, yah bat meree samhane likhee hui haai: maain chup n rahoonga, maain nishchay badala doonga varan tumhare aur tumhare purakhaon ke bhee adharma ke kamon ka badala tumharee god men bhr doonga. kyonaki unhon ne pahadon par dhoop jalaya aur pahadiyon par meree ninda kee haai, isaliye maain yahova kahata hoo, ki, unake pichhle kamon ke badale ko maain inakee god men taulakar doonga.. yahova yon kahata haai, jis bhanati dakh ke kisee guchchhe men jab naya dakhmadha bhr ata haai, tab log kahate haai, use nash mat kar, kyonaki us men ashaesh haai usee bhanti maain apane dason ke nimitt aeese karoonga ki sabhon ko nash n karoonga. maain yakoob men se aek vansha, aur yahooda men se apane parvaton ka aek vaaris utpann karoonga meree chune huae usake varis honge, aur mere das vahan nivas karenge. meree praja jo mujhe ddoonddhte haai, usakee bhenee-bakaariyan to shaaron men charengae, aur usake gaya-baail akor nam tarai men vishraam karenge. parantu tum jo ya-

hova ko tyag dete aur mere paavitra parvat ko bool jate ho, jo bhagy devata ke liye menj par bhojan kee vastuaen sajate aur bhavree devee ke liye masala mila hua dakhmadha bhr dete ho maain tumhen gin ginakar talavar ka kaur banaunga, aur tum sab ghaat hone ke liye jhukoge kyonaki, jab maain ne tumhen bulaya tum ne uttr n diya, jab maain bola, tab tum ne meree n sunee varan jo mujhe bura lagata haai vah- hee tum ne nit kiya, aur jis se maain aprasann hota hoo, usee ko tum ne apanaya.. is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, mere das to khaaenge, par tum bookhe rahoge mere das peeaenge, par tum pyase rahoge mere das anand karenge, par tum lajjait hoge dekho, mere das harsha ke mare jayajayakar karenge, parantu tum shaek se chillaoage aur khed ke mare hay hay, karoge. mere chune huae log tumharee upama de dekar shaap denge, aur prabhu yahova tujh ko nash karega parantu apane dason ka doosara nam rakhega. tab sare desh men jo koi apane ko dhany kahega vah sachche parameshvar ka nam lekar apane ko dhany kahega, aur jo koi desh men shapath khaae vah sachche parameshvar ke nam se shapath khaaega kyonaki pichhla kasht door ho gaya aur vah meree ankhon se chhpa gaya haai.. kyonaki dekho, maain naya akash aur nai prathvee utpann karane par hoo, aur pahilee baten smaran rahengee aur soch vichar men bhee n aaengee. isaliye jo maain utpann karane par hoo, usake karan tum haashairt ho aur sada sarvada magan raho kyonaki dekho, maain yarooshalem ko magan aur usakee praja ko anandait banaunga. maain ap yarooshalem ke karan magan, aur apanee praja ke hetu hashairt hoonga us men fir rone va chillane ka shabd n sunai padega. us men fir n to thode din ka bachcha, aur n aeesa boodha jata rahaga jis ne apanee ayu pooree n kee ho kyonki jo ladkapan men maranevala haai vah sau varsha ka hokar marega, parantu papee sau varsha ka hokar shraapit ttharega. ve ghar banakar un men basenge ve dakh kee bariyan lagakar unaka fal khaaenge. aeesa naheen hoga ki ve banaen aur doosara base va ve lagaae, aur doosara khaae kyonki meree praja kee ayu viraakshaen kee see hogee, aur mere chune huae apane kamon ka poora labh uttaaenge. unaka paarishram vyarth n hoga, n unake balak ghabarahatt ke liye utpann honge kyonaki ve yahova ke dhany logon ka vansh tharenge, aur unake balabache un se alag n honge. unake pukarane se pahile hee maain unako uttr doonga, aur unake mangate hee maain unakee sun loonga. bheadiya aur memna aek sang chara karenge, aur sinh baail kee nai boosa khaaega aur sarpa ka ahar mittee hee rahaga. mere sare paavitra parvat par n to koi kisee ko du:kh dega aur n koi kisee kee haani karega, yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

66

yahova yon kahata haai, akash mera sinhasan aur prathvee mere charanon kee chaukee haai tum mere liye kaaisa bhvan banaoge, aur mere vishraam ka kaun sa sthan hoga? yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ye sab vastuaen mere hee hath kee banai hui haai, so ye sab meree hee haain. parantu maain usee kee or drashtti karoonga jo dee aur kheadit man ka ho, aur

mera vachan sunakar thrathrata ho.. baail ka bali karanevala manushy ke mar dalanevale ke saman haai jo bhed ke chaddhanevala haai vah usake saman haai jo kutte ka gala kattta haai jo annabali chaddhata haai vah mano soor ka lohoo chaddhanevale ke saman haai aur, jo loban jalata haai, vah usake saman haai jo moorat ko dhany kahata haai. in sabhon ne apana apana marga chun liya haai, aur ghainaunee vastuon se unake man prassann hate haain. isaliye maain bhee unake liye du:kh kee baten nikaloonga, aur jin baton se ve drate haain unehen ko un par launga kyonaki jab maain ne unhen bulaya, tab koi n bola, aur jab maain ne un se baten kee, tab unhon ne meree n sunee parantu jo meree draashtti men bura tha vah- hee ve karate rahe, aur jis se maain aprasann hota tha usee ko unhon ne apanaya.. tum jo yahova ka vachan sunakar thrathrate ho yahova ka yah vachan suno: tumhare bhai jo tum se baair rakhte aur mere nam ke nimitt tum ko alag kar dete haain unhon ne kaha haai, yahova kee maahima to baddhe, jis se ham tumhara anand dekhte paen parantu unehen ko laajait hona padega.. suno, nagar se kolahal kee dhoom, mandair se aek shabd, sunai deta haai! vah yahova ka shabd haai, vah apane shatrauon ko unakee karanee ka fal de raha haai! usakee peedaen uttane se pahale hee us ne janma diya usako peedaen hone se pahile hee us ne betta janma. aeesee bat kis ne kabhee sunee? kis ne kabhee aeesee baten dekhee? kya desh aek hee din men utpann ho sakata haai? kya aek jati kshan matra men hee utpann ho sakatee haai? kyonki siyyon kee peedaen uttee hee theen ki us se santan utpann ho gaee. yahova kahata haai, kya maain use janmane ke samay tak pahunchakar n janmaun? tera parameshvar kahata haai, maain jo garbh deta hoon kya maain kokh band karoon? he yarooshalem se sab praem rakhnevalo, usake sath anand karo aur usake karan magan ho he usake vishay sab vilap karanevalo usake sath haashairt ho! jis se tum usake shaaantairoopee stan se doodha pee peekar trapt ho aur doodha peekar usakee mahima kee bahutayat se atyant sukhee ho.. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain usakee or shaantai ko nadee kee nai, aur anyajaatiyon ke dhan ko nadee kee baddh ke saman baha doonga aur tum us se peeege, tum usakee god men uttaae jaoge aur usakee ghautton par kudaae jaoge. jis prakr mata apane putra ko shaantai detee haai, vaais hee maain bhee tumhen shaaantai dunga tum ko yarooshalem hee men shaantai milegee. tum yah dekhoge aur prafaulait hoge tumharee haddiyan ghai kee nain haree bhree hongee aur yahova ka hath usake dason ke liye pragatt hoga, aur, usake shatrauon ke upar usakee krodha bhdkega.. kyonaki dekho, yahova ag kee sath aagea, aur usake rath bavandr ke saman honge, jis se vah apane krodha ko jalajalahatt ke sath aur apanee chitaunee ko bhsam karanevalee ag kee lapatt men pragatt kare. kyonaki yahova sab praaanaiyon ka nyay ag se aur apanee talavar se karega aur yahova ke mare huae bahut hongee.. jo log apane ko isaliye paavitra aur shuuddh karate haain ki bariyon men jaen aur kisee ke peechhe khde hokar soor va chooh ke mans aur aur gharaanait vastuen khate haai, ve aek hee sang nash ho jaaenge, yahova kee

yahee vanee haai.. kyonaki maain unake kam aur unakee kalpanaae, donon achchhee reeti se janata hoon. aur vah samay ata haai jab maain saree jatiyon aur bhainn bhainn bhasha bolanevalon ko ikattha karoonga aur ve akar meree mahima dekhenge. aur maain un se aek chihh pragatt karoonga aur unake bache huon ko maain un anyajaatiyon ke pas bhejoonga jinhon ne n to mera samachar suna haai aur n meree maahima dekhee haai, arthata tashareeshaiyon aur dhanudharree pooliyon aur loodiyon ke pas, aur tabaaliyon aur yoonaanaiyon aur door deepavasiyon ke pas bhee bhej doonga aur ve anyajaatiyon men meree mahima ka varnn karenge. aur jaaise israaelee log annabaali ko shuuddh patra men dharakar yahova ke bhvan men le ate haai, vaaise hee ve tumhare sab bhaiyon ko ghaedo, ratho, palaayie, khchcharon aur sadniyon par chaddha chaddhakar mere paavitra parvat yarooshalem par yahova ke bhentt ke liye le aaenge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. aur un men se maain kitane logon ko yajak aur leveey pad ke liye bhee chun loonga.. kyeanki jis prakar naya akash aur nai prathvee, jo maain banane par hoo, mere sammukh banee rahegee, usee prakar tumhara vansh aur tumhara nam bhee bana rahega yahova ke yahee vanee haai. fir aeese hoga ki aek naye chand se doosare naye chand ke din tak aur aek vishraam din se doosare vishraam din tak samast praanee mere samhane dandvata karane ko aya karenge yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. tab ve nikalakar un logon ke lothon par jinhon ne mujh se balava kiya draashtti dalenge kyonaki un men pade huae keede kabhee n marenge, unakee as kabhee n bujhegee, aur sare manushyon ko un se atyant gharana hogee..

hilkaiyyah ka putra yirmayah jo binyameen desh ke anatot men rahanevale yajakon men se tha, usee ke ye vachan haain. yahova ka vachan usake pas amon ke putra yahooda ke raja yoshiyyah ke dinon men usake rajy ke terahaven varsha men pahuncha. isake bad yoshiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke dinon me, aur yoshiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke gyarahaven varsha ke ant tak bhee pragatt hota raha jab tak usee varsha ke pan-chaven maheene men yarooshalem ke nivasee band-hauai men n chale gaee. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, garbh men rachane se pahile hee maain ne tujh par chitt lagaya, aur utpann hone se pahile hee maain ne tuijhe aabhaishok kiya maain ne tuijhe jaatiyon ka bhavishyadvkta ttharaya. tab maain ne kaha, hay, prabhu yahova ! dek, maain to bolana hee naheen janata, kyonaki maain ladka hee hoo. parantu yahova ne mujh se kaha, mat kah ki maain ladka hoo kyonki jis kisee ke pas maain tuijhe bhejoon vahan too jaagea, aur jo kuchh maain tuijhe aja doon vahee too kahega. too unake mukh ko dekhkar mat dr, kyonki tuijhe chhudane ke liye maain tere sath hoo, yahova kee yahee vanees haai. tab yahova ne hath bad-dhakar mere munh ko chhua aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, dek, maain ne apane vachan tere munh men dal diye haain. sun, maain ne aj ke din tuijhe jaatiyon aur rajyon par aadhaikaree ttharaya haai anhen girane aur ddha dene ke liye, nash karane aur katt dalane ke liye, ya unhen banane aur ropane ke liye. aur yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he yirmayah, tuijhe kya dikhai padta haai? maain ne kaha, mujhe badam kee aek tthanees dikhai padtee haai. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, tuijhe tteek dikhai padta haai, kyonki maain apane vachan ko poora karane ke liye jagrat hoo. fir yahova ka vachan doosaree bar mere pas pahancha, aur us ne poochha, tuijhe kya dikhai padta haai? maain ne kaha, mujhe ubalata hua aek handa dikhai padta haai jisaka munh uttar disha kee or se haai. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, is desh ke sab rahanevalon par uttar disha se vipaattai a padegee. yahova kee yah vanees haai, maain uttar disha ke rajyon aur kulon ko bulaunga aur ve akar yarooshalem ke faattkon men aur usake charon or kee shaharapanah, aur yahooda ke aur sab nagaron ke samhane apana apana sinhasan lagaenge. aur unakee saree burai ke karan maain un par dand kee agyaa doonga kyonaki unhon ne mujhe tyagakar doosare devataon ke liye dhoop jalaya aur apanee banai hui vastuon ko dandvata kiya haai. isaliye too apanee kamar kasakar utt aur jo kuchh kahane kee maain tuijhe agyaa doon vahee un se kaha. too unake mukh ko dekhkar n ghabarana, aeesa n ho ki maain tuijhe unake samhane ghabara doon. kyonaki sun, maain ne aj tuijhe is sare desh aur yahood ke rajao, hakimoo, aur yajakon aur sadhaaran logon ke virud gaddhvala nagar, aur lohe ka khmbha, aur peetal kee shaharapanah banaya haai. ve tuijhe se ladenge to sahee, parantu tuij par prabal n honge, kyonaki bachane ke liye maain tere sath hoo, yahova kee yahee vanees haai.

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, aur yarooshalem men pukarakar yah suna de, yahova yah kahata haai, teree javanee ka sneh aur tere vivah ke samay ka praem mujhe smaran ata haai ki too kaaise jangal men mere peechhe peechhe chalee jahan boomi jotee-boi n gai thee. israaael, yahova ke liye paavitra aur usakee pahalee apaj thee. usee khanevale sab doshaee ttharengae aur vipaattai men padenge, yahova kee yahee vanees haai. he yakooob ke gharane, he israaael ke gharane ke kulon ke logo, yahova ka vachan suno ! yahova yon kahata haai, tumhare purakhaon ne mujh men kaun aeesee kuattlaita pai ki mujh se door hatt gaee aur nikammee vastuon ke peechhe hokar svayan nikamme ho gaee? unhon ne itana bhee n kaha ki jo hamen misra desh se nikal le aya vah yahova kahan haai? jo hamen jangal men se or ret aur gadhon se bhre huae nirjal aur ghaer and-hakar ke desh se jis men hokar koi naheen chalata, aur jis men koi manushy naheen rahata, hamen nikal le aya. aur maain tum ko is upaja desh men le aya ki usaka fal aur uttam upaj khao parantu mere is desh men akar tum ne ise ashuuddha kiya, aur mere is nij bhag ko gharaanaai kar diya haai. yajakon ne bhee naheen poochha ki yahova kahan haai jo vyavastha sikhate the ve bhee mujh ko n janate the charavahon ne bhee mujh se balava kiya bhavishyadvktaon ne bal devata ke nam se bhvishyadanees kee aur nishfal baton ke peechhe chale. is karan yahova yah kahata haai, maain fir tum se vivad, aur tumhare bette aur poton se bhee prashn karoonga. kittaiyon ke deepoon men par jakar dekho, ya kedar men doot bhejakar bhlee bhanti vichar karo aur dekho dekho, ki aeesa kam kaheen aur bhee hua haai? kya kisee jaati ne apane devataon ko badal diya jo parameshvar bhee naheen haain? parantu meree praja ne apanee mahima ko nikammee vastu se badal diya haai. he akasha, chaakit ho, bahut hee thrathra aur sunasan ho ja, yahova kee yah vanees haai. kyonaki meree praja ne do buraiyan kee haain unhon ne mujh bahate jal ke sote ko tyag diya haai, aur, anhon ne haud bana lia, varan bese haud jo toot gaee haai, aur jin men jal naheen rah sakata. kya israaael das haai? kya yah ghar men janma hua dans haai? fir vah kyon shaikar bana? javan sinhon ne usake viruddh garajakar nad kiya. unhon ne usake desh ko ujad diya unhon ne usake nagaron ko aeesa ujad diya ki un men koi basanevala hee n raha. aur nop aur tahapathes ke nivasee bhee tere desh kee upaj chatt kar gaee haain. kya yah teree hee karanee ka fal nahee, jo too ne apane parameshvar yahova ko chhod diya jo tuijhe marga men liae chala? aur ab tuijhe misra ke marga se kya labh haai ki too seehor ka jal peee? athva ashshoor ke marga se bhee tuijhe kya labh ki too mahanad ka jal peee? teree burai hee teree tadna karegee, aur tere bhittk jana tuijhe ulahana dega. jan le aur dekh ki apane parameshvar yahova ko tyagana, yah buree aur kadvee bat haai tuijhe mera bhy hee naheen raha, prabhu senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanees haai. kyonaki bahut samay pahile maain ne tere joa tod dala aur tere bandhan khol diae parantu too ne kaha, maain seva n karoongee. aur sab unche-unche tteelon par aur sab hare pedon

ke neeche too vyaabhaichaarin ka sa kam karatee rah-
 hee. maain ne to tuijhe uttam jaati kee dakhлата aur
 uttam beej karake lagaya tha, fir too kyon mere liye
 jangalee dakhлата ban gai? chahe too apane ko saj-
 jee se dhaeae aur bahut sa sabun bhee prayog kare,
 taubhee tere adharma ka dhabba mere samhane bana
 rahega, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. too ky-
 onkar kah sakatee haai ki maain ashuuddh nahee,
 maain bal devataon ke peechhe naheen chalee? tarai
 men kee apanee chal dekh aur jan le ki too ne kya
 kiya haai? too veg se chalaneevalee aur idhar udhar fi-
 ranevalee sandnee haai, jangal men palee hui jangalee
 gadahee jo kamatur hokar vayu soondhatee firatee
 haai tab kaun use vash men kar sakata haai? jitane us-
 ako ddoondhdhte haain ve vyarth parishram n karen
 kyonki ve use usakee tu men paaenge. apane panv
 nange aur gala sukhuae n raha. parantu too ne kaha,
 nahee, aeese naheen ho sakata, kyonki mera praem
 doosaron se lag gaya haai aur maain unake peechhe
 chalaatee rahoongee. jaaise chor pakade jane par laa-
 jjait hota haai, vaaise hee israaael ka gharana rajao,
 hakimo, yajakon aur bhvishyadvktaon samet laajjait
 hoga. ve katt se kahate haai, too mera bap haai, aur
 patthr se kahate haai, too ne mujhe janm diya haai.
 is prakr unhon ne meree or munh naheen peett hee
 faaree haai parantu vipaattai ke samay ve kahate haai,
 uttkar hamen bacha ! parantu jo devata too ne bana
 liae haai, ve kahan rahe? yadi ve teree vipaattai ke
 samay tuijhe bacha sakate haain to abhee utten ky-
 onaki hee yahooda, tere nagaron ke barabar tere de-
 vata bhee bahut haain. tum kyon mujh se vadaavi-
 vad karate ho? tum sabhon ne mujh se balava kiya
 haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. maain ne vyarth
 hee tumhare betton kee tadna kee, unhon ne kuchh
 bhee naheen mana tum ne apane bhavishyadvktaon
 ko apanee hee talavar se aeese katt dala haai jaaisa
 sinh faadta haai. he logo, yahova ke vachan par dhy-
 an do ! kya maain israaael ke liye jangal va ghaer and-
 hakar ka desh bana? tab meree praja kyon kahatee
 haai ki ham to ajad ho gae haain so tere pas fir n
 aaenge? kya kumaree apane midgar va dualhain apa-
 nee sajavatt bool sakatee haai? taubhee meree praja
 ne yugon se mujhe bisara diya haai. praem lagane
 ke liye too kaaisee sundar chal chalaatee haai ! buree
 striayon ko bhee too ne apanee see chal sikhai haai.
 tere ghaanghare men nidash aur daaridra logon ke
 lohoo ka chinh paya jata haai too ne unhen sendha
 lagate naheen pakada. parantu in sab ke hote huae
 bhee too kahatee haai, maain nidash hoon nishchay
 usaka krodha mujh par se hatt jaaga. dek, too jo ka-
 hatee haai ki maain ne pap naheen kiya, isaliye maain
 tera nyay karaunga. too kyon naya marga pakadne ke
 liye itanee danvadol firatee haai? jaaise ashshooriyan
 se too laajjait hui vaaise hee misriyon se bhee hogee.
 vahan se bhee too sir par hath rakhe huae yon hee
 chalee aagee, kyonaki jin par too ne bhrosa rakha
 haai unako yahova ne nikamma ttharaya haai, aur us-
 ake karan too safal n hogee.

3

ve kahate haai, yadi koi apanee patnee ko tyag de, aur
 vah usake pas se jakar doosare purush kee ho jaa, to

vah pahila kya usake pas fir jaaega? kya vah desh aati
 ashuuddh n ho jaaega? yahova kee yah vanee haai ki
 too ne bahut se praemiyan ke sath vyabhaichar kiya
 haai, kya too ab meree or firegee? munde tteelon kee
 or ankenh uttakar dekh ! aeese kaun sa sthan haai
 jahan too ne kukarma n kiya ho? magan men too
 aeesee baaittee jaaise aek arabee jangal men. too ne
 desh ko apane vyabhaichar se ashuuddh kar diya haai.
 isee karan jhadiyan aur barasat kee pichhlee vashara
 naheen hotee taubhee tera matha veshya ka sa haai,
 too laajait hona hee naheen janatee. kya too ab mujhe
 pukarakar kahegee, he mere pita, too hee meree ja-
 vanee ka sathee haai? kya vah man men sada krodha
 rakhe rahega? kya vah usako sada banaae rahega?
 too ne aeese kaha to haai, parantu too ne bure kam
 prabalata ke sath kiae haain. fir yoshauiyyah raja ke
 dinon men yahova ne mujh se yah bhee kaha, kya
 too ne dekha ki bhttkanevalee israaael ne kya kiya
 haai? us ne sab unche pahadon par aur sab hare pe-
 don ke tale ja jakar vyaabhaichar kiya haai. tab maain
 ne sova, jab ye sab kam vah kar chuke tab meree or
 firegee parantu vah n firee, aur usakee vishvasaghaa-
 tee bahin yahooda ne yah dekha. fir maain ne dekha,
 jab maain ne bhttkanevalee israaael ko usake vyab-
 haichar karane ke karan tyagakar use tyagapatra de
 diya taubhee usakee vishvasaghaatee bahin yahooda n
 dree, varan jakar vah bhee vyabhaichaarinee ban
 gai. usake nirlajja-vyabhaichaarinee hone ke karan
 desh bhee ashuuddh ho gaya, us ne patthr aur katt
 ke sath bhee vyabhaichar kiya. itane par bhee us-
 akee vishvasaghaatee bahin yahooda poorn man se
 meree or naheen firee, parantu kapatt se, yahova kee
 yahee vanee haai. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, bht-
 tkanevalee israaael, vishvasaghaaatin yahooda se kam
 doshaee nikalee haai. too jakar uttar disha men ye
 baten prachar kar, yahova kee yah vanee haai, he bht-
 tkanevalee israaael lautt a, maain tuij par krodha kee
 drashti n karaunga kyonki yahova kee yah vanee
 haai, maain karunamay hoo maain sarvada krodha
 n rakhe rahoonga. keval apana yah adharma man
 le ki too apane parameshvar yahova se fir gai aur
 sab hare pedon ke tale idhar udhar doosaron ke pas
 gai, aur meree baton ko naheen mana, yahova kee
 yah vanee haai. he bhttkanevalee ladko lautt ao, ky-
 onki maain tumhara svamee hoo yahova kee yah va-
 nee haai. tumhare pratyek nagar peechhe aek, aur
 pratyek kul peechhe do ko lekar maain siyyon men
 pahuncha doonga. aur maain tumhen apane man ke
 anukool charavahe doonga, jo gyaan aur buaddhi se
 tumhen chalaenge. un dinon men jab tum is desh
 men baddho, aur foolo-falo, tab log fir aeese n ka-
 henge, yahova kee vacha ka sandooka yahova kee yah
 bhee vanee he. usaka vichar bhee unake man men
 n aega, n log usake n rahane se chinta karenga aur
 n usakee marammat hogee. us samay sarooshalem
 yahova ka sinhasan kahalaege, aur sab jatiyan usee
 yarooshalem men mere nam ke nimitt ikatthee hua
 kareenge, aur, ve fir apane bure man ke hatt par n
 chalengee. un dinon men yahooda ka gharana israaael
 ke gharane ke sath chalega aur ve donon milakar ut-
 tar ke desh se is desh men aenge jise maain ne un-
 ake poorvajon ko nij bhag karake diya tha. maain
 ne socha tha, maain kaaise tuijhe ladkon men ginakar

vah manabhavana desh doon jo sab jatiyon ke de-shaen ka shairomanai haai. aur maain ne socha ki too mujhe pita kahegee, aur mujh se fir n bhtkegee. is men to sandeh naheen ki jaaise vishvasaghaatee sree apane piry se man faer letee haai, vaaise hee he israael ke gharane, too mujh se fir gaya haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. munde tteelon par se is-raaaliyon ke rone aur gidgidane ka shabd sunai de raha haai, kyonki ve tteddhee chal chalte rahe haain aur apane parameshvar yahova ko bool gaae haain. he bhtkanevale ladko, lautt ao, maain tumhara bhtkana sudhaar doonga. dek, ham tere pas aae haain kyonaki too hee hamara parameshvar yahova haai. nishkhy pahadon aur pahadiyon par ka kolahal vyarth hee haai. israael ka uddhar nishchay hamare paramesh-var yahova hee ke dara haai. parantu hamaree javanee hee se us badanamee kee vastu ne hamare purakhaon kee kamai arthata unakee bhed-bakaree aur gaya-baail aur unake bette-beattyaien ko nigal liya haai. ham laajit hokar lett jaae, aur hamara sankoch hamaree oddhnee ban jaae kyonaki hamare purakha aur ham bhee yuva avastha se lekar aj ke din tak apane parameshvar yahova ke viruddh pap karate aae haain aur ham ne apane parameshvar yahova kee baton ko naheen mana haai.

4

yahova kee yah vanee haai, he israael yadi too lautt aye, to mere pas lautt a. yadi too ghainaunee vastuon ko mere samhane se door kare, to tuijhe avara firana n padega, aur yaadi too sachchai aur nyay aur dharma se yahova kee jeevan kee shapath khaa, to anyajatiyan usake karan apane apako dhany kahengee, aur usee par ghamand karengee. kyonaki yahooda aur yarooshalem ke logon se yahova ne yon kaha haai, apanee padtee boomi ko joto, aur kattee jhadon men beej mat boo. he yahooda ke logo aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyo, yahova ke liye apana khtana karo ha, apane man ka khtana karo naheen to tumhare bure kamon ke karan mera krodha ag kee nai bhdkega, aur aeesa hoga kee koi usee bujha n sakega. yahooda men prachar karo aur yarooshalem men yah sunao poore desh men naraasinga fonko gala kholakar lalakaro aur kaho, ao, ham ikatthe hon or gaddhvale nagaron men jaaen ! siyyon ke marga men jhnda khda karo, apana maan battorake bhago, khde mat raho, kyon-aki maain uttar kee disha se vipaattai aur satyanash le aya chahata hoo. aek sinh apanee jhadee se nikala, jati jati ka nash karanevala chaddhai karake a raha haai vah kooch karake apane sthan se isaaliye nikala haai ki tumhare desh ko ujad de aur tumhare nagaron ko aeesa sunasan kar de ki un men koi basanavala n ra-hane paae. isaliye kamar men ttatt bandhae, vilap aur hay hay karo kyonki yahova ka bhdka hua kop ham par se ttla naheen hay. us samay raja aur haakimon ka kaleja kanp uttega yajak chaakit hongee aur nabee achambhiat ho jaenge, yahova kee yah vanee haai. tab maain ne kaha, hay, prabhu yahova, too ne to yah ka-hakar ki tum ko shaaantiai milegee nishchay apanee is praja ko aur yarooshalem ko bhee bada dhaekha diya haai kyonki talavar praanon ko mittane par haai. us samay teree is praja se aur yarooshalem sen bhee

kaha jaega, jangal ke munde tteelon par se praja ke logon kee or loo bah rahee haai, vah aeesee vayu na-heen jis se osana va farachhana ho, parantu meree or se aeese kamon ke liye aadhaik prachand vayu bahegee. ab maain unako dand kee agyaa doonga. dekho, vah badalon kee nai chaddhai karake a raha haai, usake rath bavandr ke saman aur usake ghaede ukabon se bhee aadhaik veg se chalte haain. ham par hay, ham nash huae ! he yarooshalem, apana day burai se dhae, ki, tumhara uddhar ho jaae. tum kab tak vyarth kalpanaaen karate rahoge? kyonaki dan se shabd sun pad raha haai aur aepraaim ke pahadee desh se vipaattai ka samachar a raha haai. anyajatiyon men suna do, yarooshalem ko bhee isaka samachar do, paharuae door desh se akar yahooda ke nagaron ke viruddh lalakar rahe haain. ve khet ke rakhvalon kee nai usako charon or se ghor rahe haai, kyonki us ne mujh se balava kiya haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. yah teree chal aur tere kamon hee ka fal haain. yah teree dushtta haai aur ati dukhdai haai is se tera day chhdai jata haai. hay ! hay ! mera day bheetar hee bheetar tadpata haai ! aur mera man ghabarata haai ! maain chup naheen rah sakata kyon-ki he mere praa, naraasinge ka shabd aur yuddh kee lalakar tujh tak pahunchee haai. nash par nash ka samachar a raha haai, sara desh loott liya gaya haai. mere dere achanak or mere tamboo aeekaek lootte gaae haain. aur kitane din tak mujhe unaka jhgada dekhna aur narasinge ka shabd sunana padega? kyon-aki meree praja mooddh haai, ve mujhe naheen janate ve aeese moorkh ladke haain jin men kuchh bhee samajh naheen. burai karane ko to ve buad-dhiman haai, parantu bhlai karana ve naheen janate. maain ne prathvee par dekha, yah soonee aur sunasan padee thee aur akash ko, aur us men koi jyoti na-heen thee. maain ne pahadon ko dekha, me hil rahe the, aur sab pahadiyon ko ki ve dol rahee theen. fir maain ne kya dekha ki koi panushy bhee n tha aur sab pakshaee bhee ud gaae the. fir maain kya dekhta hoo ki yahova ke pratap aur us bhdke huae prakop ke karan upaja desh jangal, aur usake sare nagar khnd-har ho gaae the. kyonaki yahova ne yah bataya ki sara desh ujad ho jaaega taubhee maain usaka ant n kar daloonga. is karan prathvee vilap karengee, aur akash shaek ka kala vasr pahinega kyonki maain ne aeese hee karate ko ttana aur kaha bhee haai maain is se na-heen pachhtaunga aur n apane pran ko chhodoonga. nagar ke sare log savaron aur dhanudharariyon ka kolahal sasunakar bhage jate haain ve jhadiyon men ghausate aur chhattan par chaddhe jate haain sab nagar nirjan ho gaa, aur un men koi bakee n raha. aur too jab ujadegee tab kya karengee? chahe too lal radg ke vasr paahine aur sone ke abooshan dhaaran kare aur apanee ankhn men anjan lagaa, parantu vyarth hee too apana sharangar karengee. kyonaki tere mitra tuijhe nikammee janate haain ve tere praanon ke kho-jee haain. kyonaki maain ne jachcha ka shabd, pahi-lautta janatee hui sree kee see chillahatt sunee haai, yah siyyon kee bettee ka shabd haai, jo hanfatee aur hath faailaae huae yon kahatee haai, hay mujh par, maain hatyaron ke hath padkar moorchhri ho chalee hoo.

yarooshalem kee sadkon men idhar udhar daudkar dekho ! usake chaulon men ddoondhdo yadi koi aeesa mil sake jo tyay se kam kare aur sachchai ka khojee ho to maain usaka pap kshama karoonga. yadhyimi usake nivasee yahova ke jeevan kee shapath bhee khaae, taubhee nishchay ve jootee shapath khathe haain. he yahova, kya teree draashitti sachchai par naheen haai? too ne unako dukh diya, parantu ve shaeakit naheen huae too ne unako nash kiya, parantu unhon ne tadna se bhee naheen mana. unhon ne apana man chattan se bhee adhaik kattor kiya haai unhon ne pashchattap karane se inakar kiya haai. fir maain ne socha, ye log to kadgal aur abodha hee haain kyonaki ye yahova ka marga aur apane parameshvar ka niyam naheen janate. isaliye maain bade logon ke pas jakar unako sunaunga kyonki ve to yahova ka marga aur apane parameshvar ka niyam janate haain. parantu un sabhon ne milakar jooae ko tod diya haai aur bandhanon ko khol dala haai. is karan van men se aek sinh akar unahen mar dalega, nirjal desh ka aek bhediya unako nash karega. aur aek cheeta unake nagaron ke pas ghaat lagaae rahega, aur jo koi un men se nikale vah faada jaagega kyonki unake aparadha bahut baddh gaae haain aur ve mujh se bahut hee door hatt gaae haain. maain kyonkar tera pap kshama karoon? tere ladkon ne mujh ko chhodkar unakee shapath khai haai jo parameshvar naheen haai. jab maain ne unaka pett bhr diya, tab unhon ne vyabhaichar kiya aur veshyaon ke gharon men bheed kee bheed jate the. ve khailaae-pilaae be-lagam ghodon ke saman ho gaa, ve apane apane padosee kee sree par hinaahinane lage. kya maain aeese kamon kiya unhen dand n doon? yahova kee yah vaneer haai kya maain aeese jati se apana palatta n loon? shaharapanah par chaddhke usaka nash to karo, taubhee usaka ant mat kar dalo usakee jad rahane do parantu usakee daliyon ko todkar faenk do, kyonki ve yahova kee naheen haain. yahova kee yah vaneer haai ki israaael aur yahooda ke gharanon ne mujh se bada vishvasaghaat kiya haai. unhon ne yahova kee baten jhuttakar kaha, vah aeese naheen haai vipaattai ham par n padegee, n ham talavar ko aur n mahangee ko dekhenge. bhavishyadvkta hava ho jaaenge un men ishvar ka vachan naheen haai. unake sath aeese hee kiya jaagea ! is karan senaon ka parameshvar yahova un kahata haai, ye log jo aeese kahate haai, isaliye dek, maain apana vachan tere munh men ag, aur is praja ko katt banaunga, aur vah unako bhsm karegee. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, he israaael ke gharane, dek, maain tumhare viruddh door se aeese jaati ko chaddha launga jo samath aur praacheen haai, usakee bhasha tum n samajhoge, aur n yah janoge ki ve log kya kah rahe haain. unaka tarkash khulee kabra haai aur ve sab ke sab shooraaveer haain. tumhare pakke khet aur bhojanavastuen jo tumhare bette-beattyaien ke khane ke liye haain unhen ve kha jaenge. ve tumharee bhead-bakaariyon aur gaya-bailon ko kha dalenge ve tumharee dakhon aur anjeeron ko kha jaenge aur jin gaddhvale nagaron par tum bhrosa rakhte ho unhen ve talavar ke bal se nash kar denge. taubhee, yahova kee yah vaneer haai, un

dinon men bhee maain tumhara ant n kar daloonga. aur jab tum poochhoge ki hamare parameshvar yahova ne ham se ye sab kam kis liye kiae haai, tab tum un se kahana, jis prakhar se tum ne mujh ko tyagakar apane desh men doosare devataon kee seva kee haai, usee prakhar se tum ko paraye desh men parade-shaiyon kee seva karane padegee. yakoob ke gharane men yah prachar karo, aur yahooda men yah sunao he moorkh aur nirbuaddhi logo, tum jo ankhen rahate huae naheen dekhte, jo kan rahate huae naheen sunate, yah suno. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, kya tum log mera bhy naheen manate? kya tum mere sam-mukh naheen thrathrate? maain ne baloo ko samudra ka sivana thharakar yug yug ka aeese bandha thharaya ki vah use landha n sake aur chahe usakee laharen bhee utte, taubhee ve prabal n ho sake, ya jab ve garajen taubhee usako n landha saken. par is praja ka hat-teela aur balava karanevala man haai inhon ne bala-ava kiya aur door ho gaae haain. ve man men itana bhee naheen sochate ki hamara parameshvar yahova to barasat ke arambh aur ant donon samayon ka jal samay par barasata haai, aur kattnee ke niyat sap-tahon ko hamare liye rakhta haai, isaliye ham usaka bhy manen. parantu tumhare adharna ke kamon hee ke karan ve ruk gaa, aur tumhare papon hee ke karan tumharee bhilai naheen hotee. meree praja men dusht log paae jate haain jaaise chideam tak men rahate haai, vaaise hee ve bhee ghaat lagaae rahate haain. ve fanda lagakar manushyon ko apane vash men kar lete haain. jaaise pinjda chidiyon se bhra ho, vaaise hee unake ghar chhl se bhre rahate haain isee prakhar ve baddh gaae aur dhanee ho gaae haain. ve motte aur chikane ho gaae haain. bure kamon men ve seema ko landha gaae haain ve nyay, vishosh karake anathon ka nyay naheen chukate is se unaka kam safal naheen hota ve kangalon ka haka bhee naheen dilate. isaliye, yahova kee yah vaneer haai, kya maain in baton ka dand n doon? kya maain aeese jaati se palatta n loon? desh men aeese kam hota haai jis se chakit aur romanchit hona chaahiye. bhachishyadvkta joottmoott bhavishyadaneer karate haain aur yajak unake sahare se prabhuta karate haain meree praja ko yah bhata bhee haai, parantu ant ke samay tum kya karoge?

6

he binyameeaniyo, yarooshalem men se apana apana saman lekar bhago ! takoa men naraasinga foonko, aur bethkkerem par jhnda uncha karo kyonki uttar kee disha se anevalee vipaattai badee aur vinash lanevaley haai. siyyon kee sundar aur sukumar bettee ko maain nash karane par hoo. charavahe apanee apanee bhed-bakaariyan sang liae huae us par chaddhkar usake charon or apane tamboo khde karenge, ve apane apane pas kee ghaas chara lenge. ao, usake viruddh yuddh kee taaiyaree karo utto, ham do pahar ko chaddhai karen ! hay, hay, din ddhlata jata haai, aur sanjh kee parachhai lambee ho chalee haai ! utto, ham rat hee rat chaddhai karen aur usake mahalon ko ddha den. senaon ka yahova tum se kahata haai, vraksha katt kattkar yarooshalem ke virud damadama bandhae ! yah vahee nagar haai jo dand ke

yogy haai is men andhor hee anadhor bhra hua haai. jaaisa kooaen men se nity naya jal nikala karata haai, vaaisa hee is nagar men se nity nai burai nikalatee haai is men utpat aur upadrav ka kolahal macha rahata haai chott aur marapeett mere dekhne men niranantar atee haai. he yarooshalem, tadna se hee man le, naheen to too mere man se bhee utar jaaegee aur, maain tujh ko ujadkar nirjan kar daloonga. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, israaael ke sab bache huae dakhkata kee nai ddoondhkar tode jaaenge dakhke todnevale kee nai us lata kee daaliyon par fir apana hath laga. maain kis se boloon aur kisako chitakar kahoon ki ve manen? dek, ye uncha sunate haai, ve dhyan bhee naheen de sakate dek, yahova ke vachan kee ve ninda karate aur use naheen chahate haain. is karan yahova ka kop mere man men bhr gaya he maain use rokate rokate ukata gaya hoo. bajaaron men bachchon par aur javanon kee sabha men bhee use undel de kyonaki pati apanee patnee ke sath aur adhod booddhe ke sath pakada jaaega. un logon ke ghar aur khet aur striyan sab auron ko ho jaengeen kyonki maain is desh ke rahanevalon par hath bad-dhaunga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. kyonaki un men chhotte se lekar bade tak sab ke sab lalachee haain aur kya bhavishyadvkta kya yajak sab ke sab chhl se kam karate haain. ve, shaantai haai, shaantai, aeesa kah kahakar meree praja ke ghaav ko upar hee upar changa karate haai, parantu shaantai kuchh bhee naheen. kya ve kabhee apane gharanait kamon ke karan lajjait hue? nahee, ve kuchh bhee lajjait naheen huae ve lajjait hona janate hee naheen is karan jab aur log neechे gire, tab ve bhee girenge, aur jab maain unako dand dene lagoonga, tab ve ttokar khakar girenge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. yahova yon bhee kahata haai, sadkon par khde hokar dekho, aur poochho ki praacheenakal ka achchha marga kaun sa haai, usee men chalo, aur tum apane apane man men chaain paoge. par unhon ne kaha, ham us par n chalenge. maain ne tumhare liye paharuae baaitakar kaha, narasinge ka shabd dhyan se sunana ! par unhon ne kaha, ham n sunenge. isaliye, he jaatiyo, suno, aur hee mandlee, dek, ki in logon men kya ho raha haai. he prathvee, suna dek, ki maain is jaati par vah vipaattai le aunga jo unakee kalpanaon ka fal haai, kyonaki inhon ne mere vachanon par dhyan naheen lagaya, aur meree shaiksha ko inhon ne nikammee jana haai. mere liye jo loban shaba se, aur sugandhiat narakatt jo door desh se ata haai, isaka kya prayojan haai? tumhare homabaliyon se maain prasann naheen hoo, aur n tumhare melabali mujhe meette lagate haain. is karan yahova ne yon kaha haai, dekho, maain is praja ke age ttokar khaunga, aur bap aur betta, padosee aur mitra, sab ke sab ttokar khakar nash honge. yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, uttar se varan prathvee kee chhor se aek badee jati ke log is desh ke virodha men ubhare jaaenge. ve dhanush aur bachh dhaaran kiae huae aaenge, ve kroor aur nir-day haai, aur jab ve bolate haain tab mano samudra garajata haai ve ghaedon par chaddhe huae aaenge, he siyyon, ve veer kee nai sashasr hokar tujh par chadd-dhai karenge. isaka samachar sunate hee hamare hath ddheele pad gaee haain ham sankatt men pade haain jachcha kee see peeda ham ko uttee haai. maaidan

men mat nikalo, marga men bhee n chalo kyonaki vahan shatra kee talavar aur charon or bhy dekh padta haai. he meree praja kamar men ttatt bandha, aur rakh men lott jaaaisa aeekalaute putra ke liye vilap hota haai vaaisa hee bada shaekamay vilap kara kyonki nash karanevala ham par achanak a padega. maain ne isaliye tujhe apanee praja ke beech gummat va gaddh ttithara diya ki too unakee chal parakhe aur jan le. ve sab bahut hee hattee haai, ve lutarai karate firate haain un sabhon kee chal bigadee haai, ve nira tamba aur loha hee haain. ghaunkanee jal gai, shaesha ag men jal gaya ddhalanevale ne vyarth hee ddhala haai kyonki bure log naheen nikale gae. unaka nam khottee chandee padega, kyonaki yahova ne unako khotta paya haai.

7

jo vachan yahova kee or se yirmayah ke pas pahuncha vah yah haai yahova ke bhvan ke faattk men khda ho, aur yah vachan prachar kar, or kah, he sab yahoodiyo, tum jo yahova ko dandvata karane ke liye in faattkon se pravesh karate ho, yahova ka vachan suno. senaon ka yahova jo israaael ka parameshvar haai, yon kahata haai, apanee apanee chal aur kam sudhaaro, tab maain tum ko is sthan men base rahane doonga. tum log yah kahakar jootee baton par bhrosa mat rakho, ki yahee yahova ka maandair haai yahee yahova ka mandair, yahova ka maandaira. yaadi tum sachamuch apanee apanee chal aur kam sudhaaro, aur sachamuch manushya-manushy ke beech nyay karo, paradeshaee aur anath aur vidhava par andhor n karo is sthan men nidash kee hatya n karo, aur doosare devataon ke peechhe n chalo jis se tumharee haani hotee haai, to maain tum ko is nagar me, aur is desh men jo maain ne tumhare poorvajon ko diya tha, yug yug ke liye rahane doonga. dekho, tum jootee baton par bhrosa rakhte ho jin se kuchh labh naheen ho sakata. tum jo choree, hatya aur vyaabhaichar karate, jootee shapath khate, bal devata ke liye dhoop jalate, aur doosare devataon ke peechhe jinhen tum pahile naheen janate the chalte ho, to kya yah ucht haai ki tum is sthan men ao jo mera kahalata haai, aur mere samhane khde hokar yah kaho ki ham isaliye choott gaee haain ki ye sab gharanait kam karen? kya yah bhvan jo mera kahalata haai, tumharee draashti men dakuon kee gufaa ho gaya haai? maain ne svayan yah dekha haai, yahova kee yah vanee haai. mera jo sthan shaeele men tha, jahan maain ne paahile apane nam ka nivas ttitharaya tha, vahan jakar dekho ki maain ne apanee praja israaael kee burai ke karan usakee kya dasha kar dee haai? ab yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki tum jo ye sab kam karate aae ho, aur yadhyipi maain tum se bade yatn se baten karata raha hoo, taubhee tum ne naheen suna, aur tumhen bulata aya parantu tum naheen bole, isaliye yah bhvan jo mera kahalata haai, jis par tum bhrosa rakhte ho, aur yah sthan jo maain ne tum ko aur tumhare poorvajon ko diya tha, isakee dasha maain shaeele kee see kar doonga. aur jaaisa maain ne tumhare sab bhaiyon ko arthar sare aepraaiamiyon ko apane samhane se door kar diya haai, vaaisa hee tum ko bhee door kar doonga. is praja ke liye too

praarthna mat kar, n in logon ke liye unche svar se pukar n mujh se binatee kar, kyonaki maain teree naheen sunoonga. kya too naheen dekhata ki ye log yahooda ke nagaron aur yarooshalem ke sadkon men kya kar rahe haain? dek, ladke bale to idhan battorate, bag ap sulagate aur striayan atta goondhatee haai, ki svarga kee ranee ke liye rottiyaan chhadhaae aur mujhe krodhait karane ke liye doosare devataon ke liye tapavan den. yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya ve mujhe ko krodha dilate haain? kya ve apane hee ko naheen jis se unake munh par siyahee chhadhae? so prabhuh yahova ne yon kaha haai, kya manushey, kya pashu, kya maaidan ke vraksha, kya boomi kee upaj, un sab par jo is sthan men haai, mere kop kee ag bhdhkanee par haai vah nity jalatee rahegee aur kabhee n bуйhegee. senaon ka yahova jo israa'el ka parameshvar haai, yon kahata haai, apane melabaliyon ke sath apane homabaali bhee chaddhaao aur mans khao. kyonaki jis samay maain ne tumhare poorvajon ko misra desh men se nikala, us samay maain ne unhen homabali aur melabali ke vishy kuchh agyaa n dee thee. parantu maain ne to unako yah agyaa dee ki mere vachan ko mano, tab maain tumhara parameshvar hoonga, aur tum meree praja ttharoge aur jis marga kee maain tumhen agyaa doon usee men chalo, tab tumhara bhla hoga. par unhon ne meree n sunee aur n meree baton par kan lagaya ve apanee hee yuaktaiyon aur apane bure man ke hatt par chalute rahe aur peechhe hatt gae par age n baddhe. jis din tumhare purakha misra desh se nikale, us din se aj tak maain to apane sare daso, bhvishyadvktaon ko, tumhare pas bade yatn se lagatar bhejata raha parantu unhon ne meree naheen sunee, n apana kan lagaya unhon ne hatt kiya, aur apane purakhaon se baddhkar buraiyan kee haain. too sab baten un se kahega par ve teree n sunenge too unako bulaaega, par ve n bolenge. tab too un se kah dena, yah vahee jaati haai jo apane parameshvar yahova kee naheen sunatee, aur tadna se bhee naheen manatee sachchai nash ho gai, aur unake munh se door ho gai haai. apane bal mundakar faenk de munde tteelon par chaddhkar vilap ka geet ga, kyonaki yahova ne is samay ke nivaasiyon par krodha kiya aur unhen nikamma janakar tyag diya haai. yahova kee yah vanee haai, isaka karan yah haai ki yahoodiyan ne vah kam kiya haai, jo meree draashtti men buraa haai unhon ne us bhvan men jo mera kahalata haai, apanee gharaanait vastuen rakhkar use ashuddh kar diya haai. aur unhon ne hinnomavanshaiyon kee tarai men topet nam unche sthan banakar, apane bette-beattyaien ko ag men jalaya haai jisakee agyaa maain ne kabhee naheen dee aur n mere man men vah kabhee aya. yahova kee yah vanee haai, isaliye aeese din ate haain ki vah tarai fir n to topet kee aur n hinnomavanshaiyon kee kahalaagee, varan ghaat kee tarai kahalaagee aur topet men itanee kabraen hongee ki aur sthan n rahega. isaliye in logon kee lothen akash ke paakshaiyon aur prathvee ke pashuon ka ahar hongee, aur unako bhganevala koi n rahega. us samay maain aeese karoonga ki yahooda ke nagaron aur yarooshalem kee sadkon men n to harsha aur anand ka shabd sun padega, aur n dulhe va dulhain ka kyonki desh ujad hee ujad ho jaega.

yahova kee yah vanee haai, us samay yahooda ke rajao, hakimoo, yajakoo, bhvishyadvktaon aur yarooshalem ke rahanevalon kee haaddiyan kabraen men se nikalakar, soorya, chandrama aur akash ke sare ganon ke samhane faailai jaengee kyonki ve unheen se praem rakhte, unheen kee seva karate, unheen ke peechhe chalute, aur unheen ke pas jaya karate aur unheen ko dandvata karate the aur n ve ikatthee kee jaengee n kabra men rakhee jaengee ve boomi ke upar khad ke saman padee rahengee. tab is bure kul ke bache huae log un sab sthanon men jis men maain ne unhen nikal diya haai, jeevan se mratyu hee ko aadhaik chahenge, senaon ke yahova kee yah vanee haai. too un se yah bhee kah, yahova yon kahata haai ki jab manushey girate haain to kya fir naheen uttte? jab koi. bhttk jata haai to kya vah lautt naheen ata? fir kya karan haai ki ye yarooshalemee sada door hee door bhttkate jate haain? ye chhl naheen chhodte, aur fir lauttne se inakar karate haain. maain ne dhyan dekar suna, parantu ye tteek naheen bolate in men se kisee ne apanee burai se pachhtakar naheen kaha, hay ! maain ne yah kya kiya haai? jaaisa ghaeda ladai men veg se daudta haai, vaaise hee in men se har aek jan apanee hee daud men daudta haai. akash men lagalak bhee apane niyat samayon ko janata haai, aur pandukee, soopabenee, aur saras bhee apane ane ka samay rakhte haain parantu meree praja yahova ka niyam naheen janatee. tum kyonkar kah sakate ho ki ham buddhiman haai, aur yahova kee dee hui vyapastha hamare sath haai? parantu unake shaastriayon ne usaka jootta vivilan likhkar usako jootta bana diya haai. buaddhiman laajait ho gaa, ve vismait huae aur pakade gae dekho, unhon ne yahova ke vachan ko nikamma jana haai, un men buaddhi kahan rahee? is karan maain unakee striayon ko doosare purushaen ko aur unake khet doosare aadhaikaariyon ke vash men kar doonga, kyonaki chhotte se lekar bade tak ve sab ke sab lalachee haain kya bhavishyadvkta kya yajak, ve sab ke chhl se kam karate haain. unhon ne, shaantai haai, shaantai aeese kah kahakar meree praja ke ghaav ko upar hee upar changa kiya, parantu shaaantai kuchh bhee naheen haai. kaya ve gharaanait kam karake lajjait hue? nahee, ve kuchh bhee lajjait naheen hua, ve laajait hona janate hee naheen. is karan jab aur log neeche gire, tab ve bhee girenge jab unake dand ka samay aaega, tab ve bhee ttokar khakar girenge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. yahova kee sah bhee vanree haai, maain un sabhon ka ant kar doonga. n to unakee dakhlaaton men dakh pai jaengee, aur n anjeer ke praksha men anjeer varan unake patte bhee sookh jaengee, aur jo kuchh maain ne unhen diya haai vah unake pas se jata rahega. ham kyon chupa-chap baaitte haain? ao, ham chalakar gaddhvale nagaron men ikatthe nash ho jaeen kyonki hamara parameshvar yahova ham ko nash karana chahata haai, aur hamen vish peene ko diya haai kyonki ham ne yahova ke viruddh pap kiya haai. ham shaaantai kee batt johate the, parantu kuchh kalyan naheen mila, aur changai kee asha karate the, parantu ghabarana hee pada haai. unake ghaedon ka faurrana dan se sun padta haai, aur balavant ghaedon ke hi-

naahinane ke shabd se sara desh kanp utta haai. unhon ne akar hamare desh ko aur jo kuchh us men haai, aur hamare nagar ko nivaasiyon samet nash kiya haai. kyonaki dekho, maain tumhare beech men aeese sanp aur nag bhejoonga jin par mantra n chalega, aur ve tum ko dsenge, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. hay ! hay ! is shaek kee daska raja us men naheen? unhon ne kyon mujh ko apanee khodee hui mooraton aur paradesh kee vyarth vastuon ke dara kyon krodha dilaya haai? kattnee ka samay beet gaya, fal todne kee tu bhee samapt ho gai, aur hamara uddhar naheen hua. apane logon ke dukh se maain bhee dukhait hua, maain shaek ka paahirava pahine aati achambhe men ooba hoo. kya gilad desh men kuchh balasan kee aushaadhai naheen? kya us men koi vaaidh naheen? yaadi haai, to mere logon ke ghaav kyon change naheen hue?

9

bhla hota, ki mera sir jal hee jal, aur meree ankhen asuon ka sota hotee, ki maain rat din apane mare huae logon ke liye rota rahata. bhla hota ki mujhe jangal men battohiyon ka koi tikaib milata ki maain apane logon ko chhodkar vaheen chala jata ! kyonaki ve sab vyaabhaicharee haai, ve vishvasaghaatiyon ka samaj haain. apanee apanee jeebh ko ve dhanush kee nai joott holane ke liye taaiyar karate haai, aur desh men balavant to ho gaa, parantu sachchai ke liye naheen ve burai par burai baddhate jate haai, aur ve mujh ko janate hee nahee, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. apane apane sangee se chaukas raho, apane bhai par bhee bhrosa n rakho kyonki sab bhai nishchay adnga mareenge, aur har aek padosee lutarai karate firenge. ve aek doosare ko ttinge aur sach naheen bolenge unhon ne joott hee bolana seekha haai aur kuttlaite hee men paarishram karate haain. tera nivas chhl ke beech haai chhl hee ke karan ve mera gyaan naheen chahate, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. isaliye senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain unako tapakar parakoonga, kyonaki apanee praja ke karan maain un se aur kya kar sakata hoon? unakee jeebh kal ke teer ke saman bedhanevalee haai, us se chhl kee baten nikalatee haain ve munh se to ek doosare se mel kee bat bolate haain par man hee man ek doosare kee ghaat men lage rahate haain. kya maain aeese baton ka dand n doon? yahova kee sah vanee haai, kya maain aeesee jati se apana palatta n loon? maain pahadon ke liye ro utoonga aur shaek ka geet gaunga, aur jangal kee charaiyon ke liye vilap ka geet gaunga, kyonki ve aeese jal gaae haain ki koi un men se hokar naheen chalata, aur un men ddhor ka shabd bhee naheen sunai padta pashuu-pakshaee sab bhag gaae haain. maain yarooshalem ko deeh hee deeh karake geedadon ka sthan banaunga aur yahooda ke nagaron ko aeese ujad doonga ki un men koi n basega. jo buadddhiman murush ho vah isaka bhed samajh le, aur jis ne yahova ke mukh se isaka karan suna ho vah bata de. desh ka nash kyon hua?

kyon vah jangal kee nai aeese jal gaya ki us men se hokar koi naheen chalata? aur yahova ne kaha, kyonki unhon ne meree vyavastha ko jo maain ne unake age rakhee thee chhod diya aur n meree bat manee aur n usake anasar chale haai, varan ve upane hatt par bal nam devataon ke peechhe chale, jaaisa unake purakhaon ne unako sikhlaya. is kara, senaon ka yahova, israaael ka parameshvar yon kahata haai, sun, maain apanee is praja ko kadvee vastu khailaunga aur vish pilaunga. aur maain un logon ko aeesee jatiyon men titar bitar karooonga jinhen n to ve n unake purakha janate the aur jab tak unaka ant n ho jaae tab tak meree or se talavar unake peechhe padegge. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, socho, aur vilap karanevaliyon ko bulao buddhiman striayon ko batalava bhejo ve faulta karake ham logon ke liye shaek ka geet gaaen ki hamaree ankhon se ansoo bah chalen aur hamaree palaken jal bahaae. siyyon se shaek ka yah geet sun padta haai, ham kaaise nash ho gaae ! ham kyon laija men pad gaae haai, kyonki ham ko apana desh chhodna pada aur hamare ghar gira diae gaae haain. isaliye, he striayo, yahova ka yah vachan suno, aur usakee yah agyaa mano tum apanee apanee bettyaien ko shaek ka geet, aur apanee apanee padosinon ko vilap ka geet sikhao. kyonaki mratyu hamaree khaidkiyon se hokar hamare mahalon men ghaus ai haai, ki, hamaree sadkon men bachchon ko aur chaukon men javanon ko mitta de. too kah, yahova yon kahata haai, manushyon kee lothen aeesee padee rahengee jaaisa khad khet ke upar, aur pooliyan kattnevale ke peechhe padee rahatee haai, aur unaka koi uttanevala n hoga. yahova yon kahata haai, buddhiman apanee buadddhi par ghamand n kare, n veer apanee veerata par, t dhanee apane dhan par ghamand kare parantu jo ghamand kare vah isee bat par ghamand kare, ki vah mujhe janata aur samajhta he, ki maain hee vah yahova hoo, jo prathvee par karuna, nyay aur dharm ke kam karata haai kyonaki maain inheen baton se prasann rahata hoo. dekho, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki aeese din anevale haain ki jinaka khtana hua ho, unako khtanarahiton ke saman dand doonga, arthata misiryo, yahoodiyo, aedomiyo, ammoniyo, moaabiyon ko, aur un reagistan ke nivaasiyon ke saman jo apane gal ke balon ko munda dalate haain kyonaki ye sab jatiyon to khtanarahit haai, aur israaael ka sara gharana bhee man men khtanarahit haai.

10

yahova yon kahata haai, he israaael ke gharane jo vachan yahova tum se kahata haai use suno. anyajatiyon ko chal mat seekho, n unakee nai akash ke chinhon se vismait ho, isaliye ki anyajaati log un se vismait hote haain. kyonaki deshaen ke logon kee reeatian to nikamme haain. moorat to ban men se kisee ka katta hua katt haai jise karegar ne basooole se banaya haai. log usako sone-chandee se sajate aur hathaide se keel ttonk ttonkakar duddh karate haain ki vah hila-dul n sake, ve khradakar tad ke ped ke saman gol banai jatee haai, par bol naheen sakateen unhen uttaae firana padta haai, kyonki ve chal naheen sakateen. un se mat dro, kyonaki, n to ve

kuchh bura kar sakatee haain aur n kuchh bhla. he yahova, tere saman koi naheen haai too mahan haai, aur tera nam parakram men bada haai. he sab jaatiyon ke raja, tujh se kaun n drega? kyonaki yah tere yogy haai anyajatiyon ke sare buddhimanon me, aur unake sare rajyon men tere saman koi naheen haai. parantu ve pashu sareekhe nire moorkh haain moottairyon se kya shaikshaa? ve to katt hee haain ! pattar banai hui chandee tashash se lai jatee haai, aur ufaaj se sona. ve kareegar aur sunar ke hathon kee kareegaree haain unake paahirave neele aur baainjane rang ke vasr haain un men jo kuchh haai vah nipun kareegaron kee kareegaree hee haai. parantu yahova vastav men parameshvar haai jeeavit parameshvar aur sada ka raja vahhee haai. usake prakop se prathivee kanpatee haai, aur jaati jati ke log usake krodha ko sah naheen sakate. tum un se yah kahana, ye devata jinhon ne akash aur prathivee ko naheen banaya ve prathivee ke upar se aur akash ke neeche se nasht ho jaenge. usee ne prathivee ko apanee samarth se banaya, us ne jagat ko apanee buaddhi se sthiar kiya, aur akash ko apanee praveenta se tan diya haai. jab vah bolata haai tab akash men jal ka bada shabd hota haai, aur prathivee kee chhor se vah kuhare ko uttata haai. vah vashara ke liye bijalee chamakata, aur apane bhndar men se pavan chalata haai. sab manushy pashu sareekhe gyaa-narahit haain apanee khodee hui mooraton ke karan sab sunaron kee asha toottee haai kyonaki unakee ddhalee hui mooraten joottee haai, aur un men sans hee naheen haai. ve vyarth aur tttthe hee ke yogy haain jab unake dand ka samay aaga tab ve nash ho jaengeen. parantu yakoob ka nij bhag unake saman naheen haai, kyonaki vah to sab ka srajanahar haai, aur israaael usake nij bhag ka gotra haai senaon ka yahova usaka nam haai. he ghore huae nagar kee rahanevalee, apanee gattree boomi par se utta ! kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, maain ab kee bar is desh ke rahanevalon ko mano gofen men dharake faenk doonga, aur unhen aeese aeese sankatt men daloonga ki unakee samajh men bhee naheen aaga. mujh par hay ! mera ghaav changa hone ka naheen. fir maain ne socha, yah to rog hee haai, isaliye mujh ko ise sahana chahiye. mera bamboo lootta gaya, aur sab raassaiyan toott gai haain mere ladkebale mere pas se chale gaa, aur naheen haain ab koi naheen raha jo mere bamboo ko tane aur meree kanaten khdee kare. kyonaki charavahe pashu sareekhe haai, aur ve yahova ko naheen pukarate isee karan ve buddhi se naheen chalute, aur unakee sab bheden titara-abitar ho gai haain. sun, aek shabd sunai deta haai ! dek, vah a raha haai ! uttar disha se bada hullad mach raha haai taaki yahooda ke nagaron ko ujadkar geedadon ka sthan bana de. he yahova, maain jan gaya hoo, ki manushy ka marga usake vash men naheen haai, manushy chalata to he, parantu usake dg usake adhaeen naheen haain. he yahova, meree tadna kar, par nyay se krodha men akar nahee, kaheen aeese n ho ki maain nash ho jaun. jo jaati tuihe naheen janatee, aur jo tuij se praarthna naheen karate, unhen par apanee jalajalahatt undela kyonaki unhon ne yakoob ko nigal liya, varan, use khakar ant kar diya haai, aur usake nivasasthan ko ujad diya haai.

yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha is vacha ke vachan suno, aur yahooda ke purushaen aur yarooshalem ke rahanevalon se kaho. un se kaho, israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, sraaapit haai vah manushy, jo is vacha ke vachan n mane jis se maain ne tumhare purakhaon ke sath lohe kee bhtthee arthata misra desh men se nikalane ke samay, yah kahake bandhaee thee, meree suno, aur jitane agyaaen maain tumhen deta hoo un sabhon ka palan karo. is se tum meree praja ttharoge, aur maain tumhara parameshvar ttharoonga aur jo shapath maain ne tumhare pitaron se khi thee ki jis desh men doodha aur madha kee dharaaen bahatee haai, use maain tum ko doonga, use pooree karoonga aur dekho, vah pooree hui haai. yah sunakar maain ne kaha, he yahova, aeese hee ho. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, ye sab vachan yahood ke nagaron aur yarooshalem kee sadkon men prachar karake kah, is vacha ke vachan suno aur usake anusar chalo. kyonaki jis samay se maain tumhare purakhaon ko misra desh se chhuda le aya tab se aj ke din tak unako draddhta se chitata aya hoo, meree bat suno. parantu anhon ne n sunee aur n meree baton par kan lagaya, kintu apane apane bure man ke hatt par chalute rahe. isaaliye maain ne unake vishay is vacha kee sab baton ko poorn kiya haai jisake manane kee maain ne unhen agyaa dee thee aur unhon ne n manee. fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, yahoodiyon aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon men vidraeh paya gaya haai. jaaise inake purakha mere vachan sunane se inakar karate the, vese hee ye bhee unake adhaman ka anusaran karake doosare devataon ke peechhe chalute aur unakee upasana karate haain israaael aur yahooda ke gharanon ne us vaacha ko jo maain ne unake poovajon se bandhaee thee, tod diya haai. isaliye yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain in par aeese vipaattai dalane par hoo jis se ye bach n sakege aur chahe ye meree dohai den taubhee maain inakee n sunoonga. us samay sarooshalem aur yahooda ke nagaron ke nivase un devataon kee dohai denge jinake liye ve dhoop jalate haai, parantu ve unakee vipaattai ke samay unako kabhee n bacha sakege. he yahooda, jitane tere nagar haain utane hee tere devata bhee haain aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ne har aek sadk men us lajjapoorn bal kee vadiyan bana banakar usake liye dhoop jalaya haai. isaliye too meree is praja ke liye praarthna n karana, n koi in logon ke liye unche svar se binatee kare, kyonaki jis samay ye apanee vipaattai ke mare meree dohai denge, tab maain unakee n sunoonga. meree pira ko mere ghar men kya kam haai? us ne bahuton ke sath kukarma kiya, aur teree pavitrata pooree reeti se jatee rahee haai. jab too burai karatee haai, tab pusann hotee haai. yahova ne tujh ko haree, manohar, sundar falavalee jalapai to kaha tha, parantu us ne bade hullad ke shabd hote hee us men ag lagai gai, aur usakee daaliyan tod dalee gai. senaon ka yahova, jis ne tuihe lagaya, us ne tuij par vipaattai dalane ke liye kaha haai isaka karan israaael aur yahooda ke gharanon kee yah burai haai ki unhon ne mujhe ris dilane ke liye bal ke nimitt dhoop jalaya. yahova ne mujhe bataya aur yah bat mujhe maloom

ho gai kyonki yahova hee ne unakee yuktaiyan mujh par pragatt keen. maain to vadha honevala bhed ke baachhe ke saman anajan tha. maain n janata tha ki ve log merree haani kee yuktaiyan yah kahakar karate haai, ao, ham fal samet is vranksha ko ukhad de, aur jeeviton ke beech men se katt dale, tab isaka nam tak fir smaran n rahe. parantu, ab he senaon ke yahova, he dhama nyayee, he antakaran kee baton ke gyaata, too unaka palatta le aur mujhe dikha, kyonaki maain ne apana mukama tere hath men chhod diya haai. isaliye yahova ne mujh se kaha, anaton ke log jo tere praan ke khojee haain aur yah kahate haain ki too yahova ka nam lekar bhavishyadane n kar, naheen to hamare hathon se marega. isaliye senaon ka yahova unake vishay yon kahata haai, maain unako dand doonga unake javan talavar se, aur unake ladke-ladkiyan bookhon marengi aur un men se koi bhee n bachega. maain anaton ke logon par yah vipaattai daloonga unake dand ka din aneivala haai.

12

he yahova, yaadi maain tujh se mukama ladoo, taub-hee too dhama haai mujhe apane sath is vishay par vadavivad karane de. dushtton kee chal kyon safanl hotee haai? kya karan haai ki vishvasaghaatee bahut sukh se rahate haain? too unako bota aur ve jad bhee pakadte ve baddhte aur fulate bhee haain too unake munh ke nikatt haai parantu unake manon se door haai. he yahova too mujhe janata haai too mujhe dekhta haai, aur too ne mere man kee pareeksha karake dekha ki maain teree or kis prakhar rahata hoo. jaaise bhed-bakaariyan ghaat hone ke liye jhund men se nikalee jatee haai, vaaise hee unako bhee nikal le aur vadha ke din ke liye taaaiyar kara. kab tak desh vilap karata rahega, aur sare maaidan kee ghaas sookhee rahegee? desh ke nivaasiyon kee burai ke karan pashuu-pakshaee sab nash ho gaee haai, kyonki un logon ne kaha, vah hamare ant ko n dekhega. too jo pyadon hee ke sang daudkar thk gaya haai to ghodon ke sang kyonkar barabaree kar sakega? aur yadhyipi too shaaantai ke is desh men nidr haai, parantu yaradan ke asapas ke dhane jangal men too kya karega? kyonaki tere bhai aur tere gharane ke logon ne bhee tere vishvasaghaat kiya haai ve tere peechhe lalakarate haai, yadi ve tujh se meettee baten bhee kahe, taubhee unakee prateeti n karana. maain ne apana ghar chhod diya, apana nij bhag maain ne tyag diya haai maain ne apanee praanapiya ko shatrauon ke vash men kar diya haai. kyonaki mera nij bhag mere dekhne men van ke sinh ke saman ho gaya aur mere viruddh garaja haai is karan maain ne us se baair kiya haai. kya mera nij bhag merree draashtti men chitteevale shaikaree pakshaee ke saman naheen haai? kya shaikaree pakshaee charon or se use ghore huae haain? jao sab jangalee pashuon ko ikattha karoo unako lao ki kha jaen. bahut se charavahon ne merree dakh kee baree ko bigad kar diya, unhon ne mere bhag ko latada, varan mere manohar bhag ke khet ko sunasan jangal bana diya haai. unhon ne usako ujad diya vah ujadkar mere samhane vilap kar raha haai. sara desh ujad gaya haai, taubhee koi naheen sochata. jangal ke sab munde tteelon par nashak

chaddh aae haain kyonaki yahova kee talavar desh ke aek chhor se lekar doosaree chhor tak nigalatee jatee haai kisee manushy ko shaanantai naheen milatee. unhon ne gehoon to boya, parantu katteele ped katte, unhon ne kasht to uttaya, parantu us se kuchh labh n hua. yahova kee krodha ke bhdhane ke karan tum apane kheton kee upaj ke vishay men laajitai ho. mere dusht padosee us bhag par hath lagate haai, jisaka bhagee maain ne apanee praja israael ko banaya haai. unake vishy yahova yon kahata haai ki maain unako unakee boomi men se ukhad daloonga, aur yahooda ke gharane ko bhee unake beech men se ukhdoonga. unhen ukhadne ke bad maain fir un par daya karroonga, aur un men se har ek ko usake nija bhag aur boomi men fir se lagaunga. aur yaadi ve merree praja kee chal seekhkar mere hee nam kee saugandha, yahova kee jeevan kee saugandha, khane lage, jis prakhar se unhon ne merree praja ko bal kee saugandha khana sikhlaya tha, tab merree praja ke beech unaka bhee vansh baddhega. parantu yadi ve n mane, to maain us jaati ko aesa ukhdoonga ki vah fir kabhee n panan-pegee, yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

13

yahova ne mujh se yon kaha, jakar sanee kee aek pettee mol le, use kamar men bandha aur jal men mat bheegane de. tab maain ne aek pettee mol lekar yahova kee vachan ke anusar apanee kamar men bandha lee. tab toosaree bar yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha ki jo pettee too ne mol lekar kaatt imen kas lee haai, use parat ke teer par le ja aur vahan use kadade par kee aek darar men chhpaai de. yahova kee is agyaa ke anusar maain ne usako parat ke teer par le jakar chhpaai diya. bahut dinon ke bad yahova ne mujh se kaha, ut, fir parat ke pas ja, aur jis pettee ko maain ne tuijhe vahan chhpaiane kee agyaa dee use vahan se le le. tab maain parat ke pas gaya or khodakar jis sthan men maain ne pettee ko chhpaiaiya tha, vahan se usako nikal liya. aur dekho, pettee bigad gai thee vah kisee kam kee n rahee. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahucha, yahova yon kahata haai, isee prakhar se maain yahoodiyon ka garva, aur yaroshalem ka bada garva nasht kar doonga. is dusht jati ke log jo mere vachan sunane se inakar karate haain jo apane man ke hatt par chhalate, doosare devataon ke peechhe chalakar unakee upasana karate or unako dandvata karate haai, ve is pettee ke saman ho jaeenge jo kisee kam kee naheen rahee. yahova kee yah vanee haai ki jis prakhar se pettee manushy kee kamar men kasee jatee haai, usee prakhar se maain ne israael kee sare gharane aur yahooda kee sare gharane ko apanee kaatt imen bandha liya tha ki ve merree praja banen aur mere nam aur keettair aur shaebha ka karan ho, parantu unhon ne n mana. isaliye too un se yah vachan kah, israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dakhmadha ke sab kuppe dakhmadha se bhr diae jaeenge. tab ve tujh se kahenge, kya ham naheen janate ki dakhmadha ke sab kuppe dakhmadha se bhr diae jaeenge? tab too un se kahana, yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain is desh ke sab rahanevalon ko, vishosh karake daudavansh kee gaee par virajaman raja aur yajak aur bhavishyad-

vkta aadi yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyon ko apanee koparoorpee madira pilakar achet kar doonga. tab maain unhen aek doosare se ttkara doonga arthata bap ko bette se, aur bette ko bap se, yahova kee yah vane haai. maain un par komalata naheen dikhaunga, n taras khunga aur n daya karake unako nashtt hone se bachaunga. dekho, aur kan lagao, garva mat karo, kyonki yahova ne yon kaha haai. apane parameshvar yahova kee badaai karo, is se pahile ki vah andhakar laae aur tumhare panv andhore pahadon par ttokar khaae, aur jab tum prakash ka asara dekho, tab vah usako mratyu kee chhaya se badal aur use ghaer andhakar bana de. aur yaadi tum ise n suno, to maain akele men tumhare garva ke karan rounda, aur meree ankhon se ansuon kee dhaara bahatee rahegee, kyonki yahova kee bheden bandhaua kar lee gai haain. raja aur rajamata se kah, neeche baaitt jao, kyonaki tumhare siron ke shaebhayaman mukutt utar liae gae haain. daakkhian desh ke nagar ghore gae haai, koi unhen bacha n sakega sampooran yahoodie jati bandee ho gai haai, vah pooree reeti se bandhaua men chalee gai haai. apanee okhen uttakar unako dekh jo uttar disha se a rahe haain. vah sundar jhund jo tuihe saunpa gaya tha kahan haai? jab vah tere un mitraen ko tere upar pradhaan tharaaega jinhen too ne apanee hani karane kee shaiksha dee haai, tab too kya kahegee? kya us samay tuihe jachcha kee see peedaen n uttengee? aur yaadi too apane man men soche ki ye baten kis karan mujh par padee haai, to tere bade adharma ke karan tera anchal uttaya gaya haai aur teree aediyan baariyai se nangee kee gai haain. kya habashae apana chamada, va cheeta apane dhabbe badal sakata haai? yadi ve aeesa kar sake, to too bhee, jo burai karana seekh gai haai, bhilai kar sakegee. is karan maain unako aesa titara-abitar karoonga, jaisa boosa jangal ke pavan se titara-abitar kiya jata haai. yahova kee yah vane haai, tera hissa aur mujh se tharaya hua tere bhag yahee haai, kyonaki too ne mujhe boolakar joott par bhrosa rakha haai. isaliye maain bhee tera anchal tere munh tak uttaunga, tab teree laj janee jaegee. vyabhaichar aur chhachala aur chhnaialapan aadi tere ghainaune kam jo too ne maaidan aur tteelon par kiae haai, ve sab maain ne dekhe haain. he yarooshalem, tuij par hay ! too apane ap ko kab tak shuuddh n karegee? aur kitane din tak too banee rahegee?

14

yahova ka vachan jo yirmayah ke pas sookhe varsha ke vishay men pahuncha yahooda vilap karata aur faattkon men log shaek ka pahirava pahine huae boomi par udas baaitt haain aur yarooshalem kee chillahatt akash tak pahunch gai haai. aur unake bade log unake chhotte logon ko panee ke liye bhejate haain ve gadhon par akar panee naheen pate isaliye choochhe bartan liae huae ghar lautt jate haain ve lajjait aur nirash hokar sir ddhanp lete haain. desh men panee n barasane se boomi men darar pad gae haai, is karan kisan log nirash hokar sir ddhanp lete haain. haarinee bhee maaidan men bachcha janakar chhod jatee haai kyonaki haree ghaas naheen milatee. jangalee gadahe bhee munde tteelon par khde

huae geedadon kee nai hanfate haain unakee anken dhaundhala jatee haain kyonaki hariyalee kuchh bhee naheen haai. he yahova, hamare adharma ke kam hamare viruddh sakshaee de rahe haai, ham tera sang chhodkar bahut door bhttk gae haai, aur ham ne tere viruddh pap kiya haai taubhee, too apane nam ke nimitt kuchh kara. he israael ke adhaar, sankatt ke samay usaka bachanevala too hee haai, too kyon is desh men paradeshaee kee nai haai? too kyon us battohie ke saman haai jo rat bhr rahane ke liye kaheen ttkaita ho? too kyon aek vismait purush ya aese veer ke saman haai jo bacha n sake? taubhee he yahova too hamare beech men haai, aur ham tere kahalate haain isaliye hamako n taja. yahova ne in logon ke vishay yon kaha inako aesa bhttkana achchha lagata haai ye kukarma men chalane se naheen ruke isaliye yahova in se prasann naheen haai, vah inaka adharma smaran karega aur unake pap ka dand dega. fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, is praja kee bhilai ke liye praarthna mat kara. chahe ve upavas bhee kare, taubhee maain inakee duhai n sunoonga, aur chahe ve homabali aur annabali chaddhaae, taubhee maain un se prasann n hounga maain talavar, mahangee aur maree ke dara inaka ant kar daloonga. tab maain ne kaha, hay, prabhu yahova, dek, bhvishyadvkta in se kahate haain ki n to tum par talavar chalegee aur n mahangee hogee, yahova tum ko is sthan men sada kee shaantai dega. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, ye bhvishyadvkta mera nam lekar jootee bhavishyadane karate haai, maain ne unako n to bheja aur n kuchh agyaa dee aur n un se koi bhee bat kahee. ve tum logon se darshan ka jootta dava karake apane hee man se vyarth aur dhaekhe kee bhavishyadane karate haain. is karan jo bhvishyadvkta mere bina bheje mera nam lekar bhvishyadane karate haain ki us desh men n to talavar chalegee aur n mahangee hogee, unake vishay yahova yon kahata haai, ki, ve bhvishyadvkta ap talavar aur mahangee ke dara nash kiae jaeenge. aur jin logon se ve bhavishyadane kahate haai, ve mahangee aur talavar ke dara mar jane par is prakar yarooshalem kee sadkon men faenk diae jaeenge, ki n to unaka, n unakee striayon ka aur n unake bette-bettyaen ka koi mittee denevala rahega. kyonki maain unakee burai unhen ke upar undeloonga. too un se yah bat kah, meree okhon se din rat ansoo lagatar bahate rahe, ve n ruken kyonki mere logon kee kunvaree bettee bahut hee kuchalee gai aur ghaayal hui haai. yaadi maain maaidan men jau, to dekho, talavar ke mare huae pade haain ! aur yaadi maain nagar ke bheetar au, to dekho, bookh se adhmooae pade haain ! kyonaki bhvishyadvkta aur yajak desh men kamai karate firate aur samajh naheen rakhte haain. kya too ne yahooda se bilakul hath utta liya? kya too siyyon se ghain karata haai? nahee, too ne kyon ham ko aesa mara haai ki ham change ho hee naheen sakate? ham shaantai kee batt johate rahe, taubhee kuchh kalyan naheen hua aur yadyapi ham achchhe ho jane kee asha karate rahe, taubhee ghabarana hee pada haai. he yahova, ham apanee dushthta aur apane purakhaon ke adharma ko bhee man lete haai, kyonki ham ne tere viruddh pap kiya haai. apane nam ke nimitt hamen n ttkara apane tejomay sinhasan ka apaman n kara jo vacha too ne

hamare sath bandhae, use smaran kar aur use n tod. kya anyajaatiyon kee mooraton men se koi vashara kar sakata haai? kya akash jhadiyan laga sakata haai? he hamare parameshvar yahova, kya too hee in sab baton ka karanevala naheen haai? ham tera hee asara dekhte rahenge, kyonaki in saree vastuon ka srajanahar too hee haai.

15

fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, yaadi moosa aur shamooael bhee mere samhane khde hote, taubhee mera man in logon kee or n firata. inako mere samhane se nikal do ki ve nikal jaaen! aur yaadi ve tujh se poochhen ki ham kahan nikal jaaen? to kahana ki yahova yon kahata haai, jo maranevale haai, ve marane ko chale jae, jo talavar se maranevale haai, ve talavar se marane ko jo akal se maranevale haai, ve akal se marane ko, aur jo bandhauae honevale haai, ve bandhauai men chale jaaen. maain unake viruddh char prakar se vinash ttharaunga mar dalane ke liye talavar, faad dalane ke liye kutte, noch dalane ke liye akash ke pakshae, aur faadkar khane ke liye maaidan ke hinsak jantu, yahova kee yah vanee haai. yah hijakiyyah ke putra, yahooda ke raja manashsho ke un kamon ke karan hoga jo us ne yarooshalem men kiae haai, aur maain unhen aeesa karoonga ki ve prathvee ke rajy rajy men mare mare firenge. he yarooshalem, tujh par kaun taras khaaega, aur kaun tere liye shaek karega? kaun tera kushal poochhne ko teree or mudega? yahova kee yah vanee haai ki too mujh ko tyagakar peechhe hatt gai haai, isaaliye maain tujh par hath baddhakar tera nash karoonga kyonki, maain taras khathe khathe ukata gaya hoo. maain ne unako desh ke faattkon men soop se fattk diya haai unhon ne kumarga ko naheen chhoda, is karan maain ne apanee praja ko nirvash kar diya, aur nash bhee kiya haai. unakee vidhavaae mere dekhne men samudra kee baloo ke kinakon se adhaik ho gai haain unake javanon kee mataon ke viruddh dupaharee hee ko maain ne lutturon ko ttharaya haai maain ne unako achanak sankatt men dal diya aur ghabara diya haai. sat ladkon kee mata bhee behal ho gai aur praan bhee chhod diya usaka soorya dopahar hee ko ast ho gaya usakee asha toott gai aur usaka munh kala ho gaya. aur jo rah gaee haain unako bhee maain shatraun kee talavar se marava daloonga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. he merree mata, mujh par hay, ki too ne mujh aese manushy ko utpann kiya jo sansar bhr se jhgada aur vadaavivad karanevala tthara haai ! n to maain ne vyaj ke liye rupaye dia, aur n kisee se udhaar liae haai, taubhee log mujhe kosate haain. yahova ne kaha, nishchay maain teree bhilai ke liye tujhe draddh karoonga vipaattai aur kashtt ke samay maain shatra se bhee teree binatee karaunga. kya koi peetal va loha, uttar disha ka loha tod sakata haai? tere sab papon ke karan jo sarvatra desh men huae haain maain teree dhana-sampattai aur khjane, bina dam diae lutt jane doonga. maain aeesa karoonga ki vah shatraun kee hath aese desh men chala jaega jise too naheen janatee haai, kyonaki meree krodha kee ag bhdh uttee haai, aur vah tum ko jalaaegee. he yahova, too to janata haai mujhe smaran kar aur merree

sudhai lekar mere satanevalon se mera palatta le. too dhaeeraj ke sath krodha karanevala haai, isaliye mujhe n utta le tere hee nimitt merree namadharai hui haai. jab tere vachan mere pas pahunche, tab maain ne unhen mano kha liya, aur tere vachan mere man ke harsha aur anand ka karan hue kyonki, he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, maain tera kahalata hoo. teree chhaya mujh par iui maain man bahalanevalon ke beech baaittkar prasann naheen hua tere hath ke dabav se maain akela baaitta, kyonaki too ne mujhe krodha se bhr diya tha. merree peeda kyon lagatar banee rahatee haai? merree chott kee kyon koi aushaadhai naheen haai? kya too sachamuch mere liye dhaekha denevalee naadee aur sookhnevale jal ke saman hoga? yah sunakar yahova ne yon kaha, yadi too fire, to maain firase tujhe apane samhane khda karoonga. yaadi too anamol ko kahe aur nikamme ko n kahe, tab too mere mukh ke saman hoga. ve log teree or firenge, parantu too unakee or n firana. aur maain tujh ko un logon ke samhane peetal kee draddh shaharapanah banaunga ve tujh se ladenge, parantu tujh par prabal n honge, kyonaki maain tujhe bachane aur tera uddhar karane ke liye tere sath hoo, yahova kee yah vanee haai. maain tujhe dushtt logon ke hath se bachaunga, aur upadravee logon ke panje se chhuda loonga.

16

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, is sthan men vivah karake bette-bettyaian mat janma. kyonaki jo bette-beattyaian is sthn men utpann hon aur jo mataaen unhen janen aur jo pita unhen is desh men janmaae, unake vishay yahova yon kahata haai, ve buree buree beemaariyon se mareng. unake liye koi chhatee n peettega, n unako mittee dega ve boomi ke upar khaad kee nai pade rahenge. ve talavar aur mahangee se mar mittenge, aur unakee lothen akash ke pakshiyaon aur maaidan ke pashuon ka ahar hongee. yahova ne kaha, jis ghar men ronapeettna ho us men n jana, n chhatee peettne ke liye kaaheen jana aur n in logon ke liye shaek karana kyonki yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maain ne apanee shaantai aur karuna aur daya in logon par se utta lee haai. is karan is desh ke chhotte-bade sab mareng, n to inako mittee dee jaaegee, n log chhatee peettenge, n apana shareer cheerenge, aur n sir mundaenge. inake liye koi shaek karanevalon ko rottee n battenge ki shaek men unhen shaantai den aur n log pita va mata ke marane par kisee ko shaantai ke liye kattore men dakhmadha pilaenge. too jevanar ke ghar men inake sath khane-peene ke liye n jana. kyonaki senaon ka yahova, israael ka parameshvar yon kahata haai, dek, tum logon ke dekhte aur tumhare hee dinon men maain aeesa karoonga ki is sthan men n to harsha aur n anand ka shabd sunai padega, n dulhe aur n dualhain ka shabda. aur jab too in logon se ye sab baten kahe, aur ve tujh se poochhen ki yahova ne hamare upar yah saree badee vipaattai dalane ke liye kyon kaha haai? hamara adharma kya haai aur ham ne apane parameshvar yahova ke viruddh kaun sa pap kiya haai? to too in logon se kahana, yahova kee yah vanee haai, kyonki tumhare purakha mujhe tyagakar

doosare devataon ke peechhe chale, aur unakee upasana karake unako dandvata kee, aur mujh ko tyag diya aur meree vyavastha ka palan naheen kiya, or jitanee burai tumhare purakhaon ne kee thee, us se bhee adhaik tum karate ho, kyonki tum apane bure man ke hatt par chalate ho aur meree naheen sunate is karan maain tum ko is desh se ukhadkar aeese desh men faenk doonga, jisako n to tum janate ho aur n tumhare purakha janate the aur vahan tum rata-din doosare devataon kee upasana karate rahoge, kyonaki vahan maain tum par kuchh anugrah n karoonga. fir yahova kee yah vanee hui, dekho, aeese din anevale haain jin men fir yah n kaha jaeega ki yahova jo is-raeliyan ko misra desh se chhuda le aya usake jeevan kee saugandha, varan yah kaha jaeega ki yahova jo israaeliyan ko uttar ke desh se aur un sab deshaen se jahan us ne unako barabas kar diya tha chhuda le aya, usake jeevan kee saugandha. kyonki maain unako unake nij desh men jo maain ne unake poorvajon ko diya tha, lautta le aunga. dekho, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maai bahut se machhuon ko bulava bhejoonga ki ve in logon ko pakad le, aur, fir maain bahut se bahealiyan ko bulava bhejoonga ki ve inako aher karake sab pahadon aur pahaadiyon par se aur chat-tanon kee dararon men se nikalen. kyonaki unaka pooraa chala-chalan meree ankhon ke samhane praggatt haai vah meree draashtti se chhpi naheen haai, n unaka adharma meree akhon se gupt haai. so maain unake adharma aur pap ka doona dand doonga, kyonaki unhon ne mere desh ko apanee gharaanait vas-tuon kee lothon se ashuuddh kiya, aur mere nij bhag ko apanee ashuuddhata se bhr diya haai. he yahova, he mere bal aur draddh gaddh, sankatt ke samay mere sharansthan, jaatiyaati ke log prathve kee chahunor se tere pas akar kahenge, nishchay hamare purakha jootee, vyarth aur nishfal vastuon ko apanate aae haain. kya manushy ishvaron ko banaae? nahee, ve ishvar naheen ho sakate ! is kara, aek is bar, maain in logon ko apana bhujabal aur parakram dikhaunga, aur ve janenge ki mera nam yahova haai.

17

yahooda ka pap lohe kee ttankee aur heere kee nok se likha hua haai vah unake dayaroopee pattyai aur unakee vedyon ke seengon par bhee khuda hua haai. unakee veadian aur ashora nam deaviyan jo hare pedon ke pas aur unche teelon ke upar haai, ve unake laddon ko bhee smaran rahatee haain. he mere parvat, too jo maaidan men haai, teree dhana-sampaattai aur bhndar maain tere pap ke karan lutt jane doonga, aur tere pooja ke unche sthan bhee jo tere desh men paae jate haain. too apane hee dosh ke karan apane us bhag ka aadhaikaree n rahane paaega jo maain ne tuihe diya haai, aur maain aeese karoonga ki too ana-jane desh men apane shatrauon kee seva karega, kyonki too ne mere krodha kee ag aeesee bhdakai jo sarvada jalatee rahegee. yahova yon kahata haai, sraaapit haai vah purush jo manushy par bhrosa rakhta haai, aur usaka sahara leta haai, jisaka man yahova se bhittk jata haai. vah nirjal desh ke adhamooae ped ke saman hoga aur kabhee bhilai n dekhega. vah nirjal aur nir-jan tatha lonachhai boomi par basega. dhany haai

vah purush jo yahova par bhrosa rakhta haai, jis ne parameshvar ko apana adhaar mana ho. vah us vraksha ke saman hoga jo naadee ke teer par laga ho aur usakee jad jal ke pas faailee ho jab ghaam hoga tab usako n lagega, usake patte hare rahenge, aur sookhe varsha men bhee unake vishay men kuchh chinta n hogee, kyonki vah tab bhee falata rahega. man to sab vastuon se adhaik dhaekh denevala hota haai, us men asadhy rog laga haai usaka bhed kaun samajh sakata haai? maain yahova man kee khojata aur day ko jan-chata hoo taaki pratyek jan ko usakee chala-chalan ke anusar arthata usake kamon ka fal doon. jo anyay se dhan battorata haai vah us teetar ke saman hota haai jo doosaree chidiya ke diae huae andon ko setee haai, usakee adhaae ayu men hee vah us dhan ko chhod jata haai, aur ant men vah mooddh hee thharata haai. hamara pavitra aradhanalay aadi se unche sthan par rakhe huae aek tejomay sinhasan ke saman haai. he yahova, he israael ke adhaar, jitane tuihe chhod dete haain ve sab laajiait honge jo tuij se bhittk jate haain unake nam boomi hee par likhe jaeenge, kyonaki unhon ne bahate jal ke sote yahova ko tyag diya haai. he yahova mujhe changa kar, tab maain changa ho jaunga mujhe bacha, tab maain bach jaunga kyonaki maain teree hee stuati karata hoo. sun, ve mujh se kahate haai, yahova ka vachan kahan raha? vah abhee pooraa ho jae ! parantu too mera hal janata haai, maain ne tere peechhe chalate huae utavalee karake charavahe ka kam naheen chhoda n maain ne us anevalee vipaattai ke din kee lalasa kee haai jo kuchh maain bola vah tuij par praggatt tha. mujhe n ghabara sankatt ke din too hee mera sharansthan haai. he yahova, meree asha tootne n de, mere satanevalon hee kee asha tootne unheen ko vismait kara parantu mujhe nirasha se bacha un par vipaattai dal aur unako chakanachoor kar de ! yahova ne mujh se yon kaha, jakar sadar faattk men khda ho jis se yahooda ke raja varan yarooshalem ke sab rahanevalee bheetara-bahar aya jaya karate haain aur un se kah, he yahooda ke rajao aur sab yahoodiyo, he yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyo, aur sab logo jo in faattkon men se hokar bheetar jate ho, yahova ka vachan suno. yahova yon kahata haai, savadhaan raho, vishraam ke din koi bojh mat uttao aur n koi bojh yarooshalem ke faattkon ke bheetar le ao. vishraam ke din apane apane ghar se bhee koi bojh bahar mat leo aur n kisee reeati ka kam kaj karo, varan us agyaa ke anusar jo maain ne tumhare purakhaon ko dee thee, vishraam ke din ko pavitra mana karo. parantu unhon ne n suna aur n kan lagaya, parantu isakee vipareet hatt kiya ki n sunen aur tadna se bhee n manen. parantu yadi tum sachamuchh meree suno, yahova kee yah vanee haai, aur vishraam ke din is nagar ke faattkon ke bheetar koi bojh n le ao aur vishraamadina ko pavitra mano, aur us men kisee reeati ka kam kaj n karo, tab to daud kee gae par virajaman raja, rathon aur ghaedon par chaddhe huae haakim aur yahooda ke log aur yarooshalem ke nivasee is nagar ke faattkon se hokar pravesh kiya karenge aur yah nagar sarvada basa rahega. aur log homabaali, melabali annabali, loban aur dhanyavadabali liae huae yahooda ke nagaron se aur yarooshalem ke asapas se, binyameen ke desh aur neeche ke desh se, pahadee desh aur dakkhian

desh se, yahova ke bhvan men aya kareng. parantu yadi tum merree sunakar vishraam ke din ko pavitra n mano, aur us din yarooshalem ke faattkon se bojh liae huae pravesh karate raho, to maain yarooshalem ke faattkon men ag lagaunga aur us se yarooshalem ke mahal bhee bhsm ho jaaenge aur vah ag fir n bu-jhegee.

18

yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, uttkar kumhar ke ghar ja, aur vahan maain tu-jhe apane vachan sunavaunga. so maain kumhar ke ghar gaya aur kya dekha ki vah chak par kuchh bana raha haai ! aur jo mittee ka basan vah bana raha tha vah bigad gaya, tab us ne usee ka doosara basan apanee samajh ke anusar bana diya. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he israael ke gharane, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki is kumhar kee nai tumhare sath kya maain bhee kam naheen kar sakata? dek, jaaisa mittee kumhar ke hath men rahatee haai, vaaisa hee he israael ke gharane, tum bhee mere hath men ho. jab maain kisee jaati va rajy ke vishay kahoon ki use ukhadoonga va ddha doonga attha nash karoonga, tab yaadi us jati ke log jisake vishay maain ne kah bat kahee ho apanee burai se fire, to maain us vipaattai ke vishay jo maain ne un par dalane ko ttana ho pachhtaunga. aur jab maain kisee jaati va rajy ke vishay kahoon ki maain use banaunga aur ropoonga tab yaadi ve us kam ko karen jo merree drashti men bura haai aur merree bat n mane, to maain us bhilai ke vishy jise maain ne unake liye karane ko kaha ho, pachhtaunga. isaliye ab too yahooda aur yarooshalem ke nichaasiyoen se yah kah, yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain tumharee haani kee yuktai aur tumhare viruddh prabandha kar raha hoo. isaaliye tum apane apane bure marga se fire aur apana apana chalachalan aur kam sudhaaro. parantu ve kahate haai, aeese naheen hone ka, ham to apanee hee kalpanaan ke anusar chalenge aur apane bure man ke hatt par bane rahenge. is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, anyajaatiyon se poochh ki aeese baten kya kabhee kisee ke sunane men ai haai? israael kee kumaree ne jo kam kiya haai usake sunane se rom rom khde ho jate haain. kya labanon ka him jo chhattan par se maaidan men bahata haai band ho sakata haai? kya vah ttnda jal jo door se bahata haai kabhee sookh sakata haai? parantu merree praja mujhe bool gai haai ve nikammee vastuon ke liye dhoop jalate haain unhon ne apane praacheenakal ke magan men ttokar khai haai, aur pagadandiyon aur behad magan men bhitt gaee haain. is se unaka desh aeese ujad ho gaya haai ki log us par sada talee bajate rahenge aur jo koi usake pas se chale vah chaakit hoga aur sir hilaega. maain unako puravai se udakar shatra ke samhane se titara-abitar kar doonga. unakee vipaattai ke din maain unako munh naheen parantu peett dikhaunga. tab ve kahane lage, chalo, yirmayah ke viruddh yuaktai kare, kyonki n yajak se vyavastha, n gyaanee se sammati, n bhavishyadvkta se vachan door hongee. ao, ham usakee koi bat pakadkar usako nash karaan aur fir usakee kisee bat par dhyan n den. he yahova, merree or dhyan de, aur jo log mere sath jhgaadte haain

unakee baten suna. kya bhilai ke badale men burai ka vyavahar kiya jaae? too is bat ka smaran kar ki maain unakee bhilai ke liye tere samhane praarthna karane ko khda hua jis se teree jalajalahatt un par se utar jaa, aur ab unhon ne mere praan lene ke liye gadha khoda haai. isaliye unakee ladkebalon ko bookh se marane de, ve talavar se katt mare, aur unakee striayan nirvash aur vidhava ho jaaen. unake purush maree se mare, aur unake javan ladai men talavar se mare jaaen. jab too un par achanak shatradual chaddhaa, tab unakee gharon se chillahatt sunai de ! kyonki unhon ne mere liye gadha khoda aur mere fansane ko fande lagaee haain. he yahova, too unakee sab yuaktaiyan janata haai jo ve merree mratyu ke liye karate haain. is karan too unake is adharma ko n ddhanp, n unakee pap ko apane samhane se mitta. ve tere dekhte hee ttokar khakar gir jaae, apane krodha men akar un se isee prakar ka vyavahar kara.

19

yahova ne yon kaha, too jakar kumhar se mittee kee banai hui aek surahee mol le, aur praja ke kuchh puraniyon men se aur yajakon men se bhee kuchh praacheenon ko sath lekar, hinnomiyon ke tarai kee or us faattk ke nikatt chala ja jahan tteekare faenk diae jate haain aur jo vachan maain kahoo, use vahan prachar kara. too yah kahana, he yahooda ke rajao aur yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyo, yahova ka vachan suno. israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, is sthan par maain aeesee vipaattai dalane par hoo ki jo koi usaka samachar sune, us par sannatta chha jaega. kyonaki yahan ke logon ne mujhe tyag diya, aur is sthan men doosare devataon ke liye jinako n to ve janate haai, aur n unakee purakha va yahooda ke purane raja janate dhoop jalaya haai aur isako paraya kar diya haai aur unhon ne is sthan ko nidashaen ke lohoo se bhr diya, aur bal kee pooja ke unche sthanon ko banakar apane ladkebalon ko bal ke liye hom kar diya, yadhypai maain ne kabhee bhee jisakee agya naheen dee, n usakee charcha kee aur n vah kabhee mere man men aya. is karan yahova kee yah vanee haai ki aeese din ate haain ki yah sthan fir topet va hinnomiyon kee tarai n kahalaaga, varan ghaat hee kee tarai kahalaaga. aur maain is sthan men yahooda aur yarooshalem kee yuaktaiyon ko nishfal kar doonga aur unhen unakee praanon ke shatrauon ke hath kee talavar chalavakar gira doonga. unakee lothon ko maain akash ke pakshiyaon aur boomi ke jeevajantuon ka ahar kar doonga. aur maain is nagar ko aeese ujad doonga ki log ise dekhkar dreng jo koi isake pas se hokar jaae vah isakee sab vipaattaiyon ke karan chakit hoga aur ghabaraega. aur ghair jane aur us sakatee ke samay jis men unakee praan ke shatra unhen dal denge, maain unakee bette-beattaiyan ka mans unhen khailaunga aur aek doosare ka bhee mans khailaunga. tab too us surahee ko un manushyon ke samhane tod dena jo tere sang jaenge, aur un se kahana, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki jis prakar yah mittee ka basan jo toot gayi ki fir banaya n ja sake, isee prakar maain is desh ke logon ko aur is nagar ko tod daloonga. aur topet nam tarai men itanee kabraen hongee ki kabra

ke liye aur sthan n rahega. yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maain is sthan aur isake rahanevalon ke sath aeesa hee kam karoonga, maain is nagar ko topet ke saman bana doonga. aur yarooshalem ke ghar aur yahooda ke rajaon ke bhvan, jinakee chhton par akash kee saree sena ke liye dhoop jalaya gaya, aur any devataon ke liye tapavan diya gaya haai, ve sab topet ke saman ashuuddh ho jaenge. tab yirmayah topet se lauttakar, jahan yahova ne use bhvishyadane ke karane ko bheja tha, yahova ke bhvan ke angan men khda hua, aur sab logon se kahane laga israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata he, dekho, sab ganvon samet is nagar par vah saree vipaattai dalana chahata hoo jo maain ne is par lane ko kaha haai, kyonaki unhon ne hatt karake mere vachan ko naheen mana haai.

20

jab yirmayah yah bhvishyadane ke raha tha, tab immer ka putra pashahoor ne jo yajak aur yahova ke bhvan ka pradhan rakhvala tha, vah sab suna. so pashahoor ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko mara aur use us katt men dal diya jo yahova ke bhvan ke upar binyameen ke faattk ke pas haai. bihan ko jab pashahoor ne yirmayah ko katt men se nikalavaya, tab yirmayah ne us se kaha, yahova ne tera nam pashahoor naheen magormissabeeb rakha haai. kyonaki yahova ne yon kaha haai, dek, maain tuihe tere liye aur tere sab mitraen ke liye bhee bhy ka karan tttharaunga. ve apane shatrauon kee talavar se tere dekhthe hee vadha kiae jaenge. aur maain sab yahoodiyon ko babul ke raja ke vash men kar doonga vah unako bandhaua karake babul men le jaega, aur talavar se mar dalega. fir maain is nagar ke sare dhan ko aur is men kee kamai aur sab anamol vastuon ko aur yahooda ke rajaon ka jitana rakha hua dhan haai, us sab ko unake shatrauon ke vash men kar doonga aur ve usako lootkar apana kar lenge aur babul men le jaenge. aur, he pashahoor, too un sab samet jo tere ghar men rahate haain bandhauai men chala jaega apane un mitraen samet jin se too ne jootee bhvishyadane kee, too babul men jaega aur vaheen marega, aur vaheen tuihe aur unhen bhee mittee dee jaagee. he yahova, too ne mujhe dhaekha diya, aur maain ne dhaekha khaya too mujh se balavant haai, is karan too mujh par prabal ho gaya. din bhr meree hansee hotee haai sab koi mujh se ttthta karate haain. kyonaki jab maain baten karata hoo, tab maain jor se pukar pukarakar lalakarata hoo ki upadrav aur utpat hua, han utpat ! kyonki yahova ka vachan din bhr mere liye ninda aur ttthta ka karan hota rahata haai. yaadi maain kahoo, maain usakee charcha n karoonga n usake nam se boloonga, to mere daya kee aeesee dasha hogee mano meree haddiyon men dhadhakatee hui ag ho, aur maain apane ko rokate rokate thk gaya par mujh se raha naheen jata. maain ne bahuton ke munh se apana apavad suna haai. charon or bhy hee bhy haai ! meree jan pahachan ke sab jo mere ttokar khane kee batt johate haai, ve kahate haai, usake dosh batao, tab ham unakee charcha faaila denge. kadaachit vah dhaekha khaa, to ham us par prabal hokar, us se badala lenge. parantu yahova mere sath haai, vah bhyankar veer ke saman haai is karan mere sa-

tanevale prabal n honge, ve ttokar khakar girenge. ve buaddhi se kam naheen karate, isaliye unhen bahut lajjait hona padega. unaka apaman sadaav bana rahega aur kabhee boola n jaege. he senaon ke yahova, he dhaarmiyon ke parakhnevale aur day aur man ke gyaata, jo badala too un se lega, use maain deko, kyonki maain ne apana mukama tere upar chhod diya haai. yahova ke liye gao yahova kee stuati karo ! kyonki vah daridra jan ke praan ko kukaarmiyon ke hath se bachata haai. sraapit ho vah din jis men maain utpann haai ! jis din meree mata ne mujh ko janm diya vah dhan n ho ! sraapit ho vah jan jis ne meree pita ko yah samachar dekar usako bahut anandaait kiya ki tere ladka utpann hua haai. us jan kee dasha un nagaron kee see ho jinhen yahova ne bin daya ddha diya use saveer to chillahatt aur dopahar ko yuddh kee lalakar sunai diya kare, kyonaki us ne mujhe garbh hee men n mar dala ki meree mata ka garbhashay hee meree kabra hotee, aur maain usee men sada pada rahata. maain kyon utpat aur shaek bhogane ke liye janma aur ki apane jeevan men paarishram aur ducha deko, aur upane din namadharai men vyateet karoon?

21

yah vachan yahova kee or se yirmayah ke pas us samay pahuncha jab sidaakiyyah raja ne usake pas maalkaiyyah ke putra pashahoor aur maseyah yajak ke putra sapanyah ke hath se yah kahala bheja ki, hamare liye yahova se pooch, kyonaki babul ka raja nabookadanessar hamare viruddh yuddh kar raha haai kadachit yahova ham se apane sab ashcharyakaman ke anusar aeesa vyavahar kare ki vah hamare pas se utt jae. tab yirmayah ne un se kaha, tum sidaakiyyah se yon kaho, israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, yuddh ke jo hathaiyar tumhare hathon men haai, jin se tum babul ke raja aur shaharapanah ke bahar ghoranevale kasadiyon se lad rahe ho, unako maain lauttakar is nagar ke beech men ikattha karoonga aur maain svayan hath baddhakar aur balavant bhujia se, aur krodha aur jalalahatt aur bade krodha men akar tumhare viruddh laoonga. aur maain is nagar ke rahanevalon ko kya manushy, kya pashu sab ko mar daloonga ve badee maree se marenge. aur usake bad, yahova kee yah vanee haai, he yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah, maain tuihe, tere karmachariyon aur logon ko varan jo log is nagar men maree, talavar aur mahangee se bache rahenge unako babul ke raja nabookadanessar aur unake praan ke shatrauon ke vash men kar doonga. vah unako talavar se mar dalega un par n to vah taras khaega, n kuchh komalata dikhaaega aur n kuchh daya karega. aur is praja ke logon se kah ki yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain tumhare samhane jeevan ka marga aur mratyu ka marga bhee batata hoo. jo koi is nagar men rahe vah talavar, mahangee aur maree se marega parantu jo koi nikalakur un kasadiyon ke pas jo tum ko ghor rahe haain bhag jae vah jeevit rahega, aur usaka praan bachega. kyonaki yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maain ne is nagar kee or apana mukh bhilai ke liye nahee, varan burai hee ke liye kiya haai yah babul ke raja ke vash men pad jaega, aur vah isako faunkava dega. or yahooda ke rajakul ke lo-

gon se kah, yahova ka vachan suno, he daud ke gharane ! yahova yon kahata haai, bhor ko nyay chukao, aur lutte huae ko andhor karanevale ke hath se chhuda, naheen to tumhare bure kamon ke karan mere krodhaa kee ag bhdkegee, aur aeesee jalatee rahegee ki koi use bujha n sakega. he tarai men rahanevalee aur samathr desh kee chhattana tum jo kahate ho ki ham par kaun chaddhai kar sakega, aur hamare vasasthan men kaun pavesh kar sakega? yahova kahata haai ki maain tumhare viruddh hoo. aur yahova kee vaneae haai ki maain tumhen dand dekar tumhare kamon ka fal tumhen bhugataunga. maain usake van men ag lagaunga, aur usake charon or sab kuchh bhsm ho jaagea.

22

yahova ne yon kaha, yahooda ke raja ke bhvan men utarakar yah vachan kah, he daud kee gae par virajaman yahooda ke raja, too apane karmachaariyon aur apanee praja ke logon samet jo in faattkon se aya karate haai, yahova ka vachan suna. yahova yon kahata haai, nyay aur dharma ke kam karo aur lutte huae ko andhor karanevale ke hath se chhuda. up paradeshae, anath aur vidhava par andhor v upadrav mat karo, n is sthan men nidashaen ka lohoo bahao. dekho, yadi tum aeesea karoge, to is bhvan ke faattkon se hokar daud kee gae par virajaman raja rathon aur ghaedon par chaddhe huae apane apane karmachaariyon aur praja samet pravesh kiya karenge. parantu, yadi tum in baton ko n mano to, maain apanee hee saugandha khakar kahata hoo, yahova kee yah vaneae haai, ki yah bhvan ujad ho jaagea. kyonaki yahova yahooda ke raja ke is bhvan ke vishay men yon kahata haai, too mujhe gilad desh sa aur labanon ke shaikhr sa dikhai padta haai, parantu nishchay maain tujhe marusthl v aek nirjan ujad ho jaagea. maain nash karanevalon ko haathaiyar dekar tere viruddh bhejonga ve tere sundar devadaron ko kattkar ag men jhonk denge. aur jaati jati ke log jab is nagar ke pas se nikalenge tab aek doosare se poochhenge, yahova ne is bade nagar kee aeesee dasa kyon kee haai? tab log kahenge, isaka karan yah he ki unhon ne apane parameshvar yahova kee vacha ko todkar doosare devataon ko dandvata kee aur unakee upasana bhee kee. mare huon ke liye mat roo, usake liye vilap mat karo. usee ke liye foott foottkar roo jo paradesh chala gaya haai, kyonki vah lauttkar apanee janmaboomi ko fir kabhee dekhne n paagea. kyonaki yahooda ke raja yoshaiyyah ka putra shalloom, jo apane pita yoshaiyyah ke sthan par raja tha aur is sthan se nikal gaya, usake vishay men yahova yon kahata haai ki vah fir yahan lauttkar n ane paagea. vah jis sthan men bandhaua hokar gaya haai usee men mar jaagea, aur is desh ko fir kabhee dekhne n paagea. us par hay jo apane ghar ko adharma se aur apanee uparauttee kottariyon ko anyae se banavata haai jo apane padosee se begaree men kam karata haai aur usakee majadooree naheen deta. vah kahata haai, maain apane liye lamba-chauda ghar aur havadar kotta bana loonga, aur vah khaidiyan banakar unhen devadar kee lakadee se patt leta haai, aur sindoor se rang deta haai. too jo devadar kee

lakadee ka abhailashae haai, kya is reeti se tera rajy sthiar rahega. dek, tera pita nyay aur dharma ke kam karata tha, aur vah khata peeta aur sukh se bhee rahata tha ! vah is karan sukh se rahata tha kyonki vah deen aur dariadra logon ka nyay chukata tha. kya yahoe mera gyaan rakhna naheen haai? yahova kee yah vaneae haai. parantu too keval apane hee labh dekhta haai, aur nidashaen kee hatya karane aur andhor aur upadrav karane men apana man aur drashtti lagata haai. isaliye yoshaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke vishay men yahova yah kahata haai, ki jaaise log is reeti se kahakar rote haai, hay mere bhai, hay meree baahin ! is prakar koi hay mere prabhu va hay tera vibhv kahakar usake liye vilap n karega. varan usako gadahe kee nai mittee dee jaagee, vah ghaseettkar yarooshalem ke faattkon ke bahar faenk diya jaagea. labanon par chaddhkar hay hay kar, tab bashaan jakar unche svar se chilla fir abareem pahad par jakar haya-hay kar, kyonaki tere sab mitra nash ho gae haain. tere sukh ke samay maain ne tujh ko chitaya tha, parantu too ne kaha, maain teree n sunoongee. yuvavastha hee se teree chal aeesee haai ki too meree bat naheen sunatee. tere sab charavahe vayu se udaae jaenge, aur tere mitra bandhauai men chale jaenge nishchay too us samay apanee saree buraiyon ke karan lajjait hogee aur tera munh kala ho jaagea. he labanon ke rahanevalee, he devadar men apana ghaensala bananevalo, jab tujh ko jachcha kee see peedaen utten tab too vyakul ho jaagee ! yahova kee yah vaneae haai, mere jeevan ke saugandha, chahe yahoyakeem ka putra yahooda ka raja konyah, mere daahine hath kee angoottee bhee hota, tobhee maain use utar faenkata. maain tujhe tere praan ke khojiyon ke hat, aur jin se too drata haai unake arthata babul ke raja nabookadanessar aur kasadiyon ke hath men kar doonga. maain tujhe teree jananee samet aek paraae desh men jo tumharee janmaboomi naheen haai faenk doonga, aur tum vaheen mar jaoge. parantu jis desh men ve lauttne kee badee lalasa karate haai, vahan kabhee lauttne n paenge. kya, yah purush koenya tuchh aur tootta hua bartan haai? kya yah nikamma bartan haai? fir vah vaheen samet anajane desh men kyon nikalakar faenk diya jaagea? he prathvee, prathvee, he prathvee, yahova ka vachan sun ! yahova yon kahata haai ki is purush ko nirvash likho, usake jeevanakal kushal se n beetega aur n usake vansh men se koi bhagyavan hokar daud kee gae par virajaman va yahoodiyan par prabhuta karanevala hoga.

23

un charavahon par hay jo meree charai kee bhed-bakaariyon ko titara-abitar karate or nash karate haai, yahova yah kahata haai. isaliye israael ka parameshvar yahova apanee praja ke charavahon se yon kahata haai, tum ne meree bhed-bakaariyon kee suadhai naheen lee, varan unako titara-abitar kiya aur barabas nikal diya haai, is karan yahova kee yah vaneae haai ki maain tumhare bure kamon ka dand doonga. tab meree bhed-bakaariyan jo bachee haai, unako maain un sab deshaen men se jin men maain ne unhen barabas bhej diya haai, svayan hee unhen lautta

lakar unheen kee bhedshaala men ikattha karoonga, aur ve fir foolen-falengee. maain unake liye aeese charavahe niyukt karoonga jo unhen charaenge aur tab ve n to fir drengge, n vismait hongee aur n un men se koi kho jaaengee, yahova kee yah vanee haai. yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai, dekh aeese din ate haain jab maain daud ke kul men aek dhama ankur ugaunga, aur vah raja banakar buddhi se rajy karega, aur apane desh men nyay aur dharma se prabhuta karega. usake dinon men yahoodde log bache rahenge, aur israaelee log nidr base rahenge aur yahova usaka nam yahova hamaree dhaarmikata rakhega. so dek, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki aeese din aaenge jin men log fir n kahenge, ki yahova jo ham israaeeliyon ko misra desh se chhuda le aya, usake jeevan kee saugandha, parantu ve yah kahenge, yahova jo israaeel ke gharane ko uttar desh se aur un sab de-shahen se bhee jahan us ne hamen barabas nikal diya, chhuda le aya, usake jeevan kee saugandha. tab ve apane hee desh men base rahenge. bhavishyadvk-taon ke vishay mera day bheetar hee bheetar fatta jata haai, meree sab haaddiyan thratharee haai yahova ne jo pavitra vachan kahe haai, unhen sunakar, maain aeese manushy ke saman ho gaya hoo jo dakhmadha ke nasho men choor ho gaya ho, kyonaki yah desh vyabhaichaariyon se bhra haai is par aeese shaap pada haai ki yah vilap kar raha haai van kee charaiyan bhee sookh gai. log badee daud to daudte haai, parantu burai hee kee ora aur veerata to karate haai, parantu anyay hee kee sath. kyonaki bhvishyadvkta aur sa-jak donon bhaktaiheen ho gae haain apane bhvan men bhee maain ne unakee burai pai haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. is karan unaka marga and-hora aur fisalaha hoga jis men ve ddhkelakar gira diae jaaenge kyonki, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki maain unake dand ke varsha men un par vipaat-tai daloonga ! shaemaron ke bhvishyadvktaon men maain ne yah moorkhta dekhee thee ki ve bal ke nam se bhvishyadaneer karate aur meree praja israaeel ko bhhtka dete the. parantu yarooshalem ke naabiyon men maain ne aeese kam dekhe haai, jin se rongatte khde ho jate haai, arthata vyaabhaichar aur pakhsd ve kukaarmiyan ko aeese hiyav bandhaate haain ki ve apanee apanee burai se pashchattap bhee naheen karate sab nivasee meree draashtti men sadomiyon aur amoriyon ke saman ho gae haain. is karan senaon ka yahova yarooshalem ke bhavishyadvktaon ke vishay men yon kahata haai, dek, maain unako kaduvee vastuaen khailaunga aur vish pilaunga kyonki unake karan sare desh men bhaktaiheena faail gai haai. senaon ke yahova ne tum se yon kaha haai, in bhavishyadvktaon kee baton kee or jo tum se bhavishysadaneer karate haain kan mat lagao, kyonaki ye tum ko vyarth baten sikhate haain ye darshan ka dava karake yahova ke mukh kee nahee, apane hee man kee baten kahate haain. jo log mera tiraskar karate haain un me ye bhvishyadvkta sada kahate rahate haain ki yahova kahata haai, tumhara kalyan hoga aur jitane log apane hatt hee par chalate haai, un se ye kahate haai, tum par koi vipaattai n padegee. bhla kaun yahova kee gupt sabha men khda hokar usaka vachan sunane aur samajhne paya haai? va kis ne dhyan dekar mera vachan suna haai? dekho, yahova kee

jalalahatt ka prachand bavandr aur andhaee chalanee lagee haai aur usaka jhonka dushtton ke sir par jor se lagega. jab tak yahova apana kam aur apanee yuaktaiyon ko pooree n kar chuke, tab tak usaka krodha shaant n hoga. ant ke dinon men tum is bat ko bhlee bhanti samajh sakoge. ye bhavishyadvkta bina meree bheje daud jate aur bina meree kuchh kahe bhavishyadaneer karane lagate haain. yaadi ye meree shaiksha men sthiar rahate, to meree praja ke logon ko mere vachan sunate aur ve apanee buree chal aur kamon se fir jate. yahova kee yah vanee haai, kaya maain aeese parameshvar hoo, jo door nahee, nikatt hee rahata hoo? fir yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya koi aeese gupt sthanon men chhupai sakata haai, ki maain use n dekh sakoon? kya svarga aur prathvee donon mujh se paripoorn naheen haain? maain ne in bhvishyadvktaon kee baten bhee sunen haain jo mere nam se yah kahakar joottee bhvishyadaneer karate haain ki maain ne svapn dekha haai, svapn ! jo bhavishyadvkta joottmoot bhavishyadaneer karate aur apane man hee ke chhl ke bhvishyadvkta haai, yah bat kab tak unake man men samai rahegee? jaaise meree praja ke logon ke purakha mere nam boolakar bal ka nam lene lage the, vaaise hee ab ye bhvishyadvkta unhen apane apane svapn bata batakara mera nam bhulana chahate haain. yaadi kisee bhavishyadvkta ne svapn dekha ho, to vah use bataa, parantu jis kisee ne mera vachan suna ho to vah mera vachan sachhai se sunaee. yahova kee yah vanee haai, kahan boosa aur kahan gehoon? yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai ki kya mera vachan ag sa naheen haai? fir kya vah aeese hathauda naheen jo patthr ko faod dale? yahova kee yah vanee haai, dekho, jo bhvishyadvkta mere vachan auron se chura churakar bolate haai, maain unake viruddh hoo. fir yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai ki jo bhvishyadvkta usakee yah vanee haai, aeesee joottee vanee kahakar apanee apanee jeebh dulate haai, maain unake bhee viruddh hoo. yahava kee yah bhee vanee haai ki jo bina meree bheje va bina meree agyaa paae svapn dekhe ka jootta dava karake bhavishyadaneer karate haai, aur usaka varnn karake meree praja ko jootte ghamand men akare bhramate haai, unake bhee maain viruddh hoo aur un se meree praja ke logon ka kuchh labh n hega. yaadi sadhaaran logon men se koi jan va koi bhvishyadvkta va yajak tum se poochhe ki yahova ne kya prabhvashaalee vachan kaha haai, to us se kahana, kya prabhvashaalee vachana? yahova kee yah vanee haai, maain tum ko tyag doonga. aur jo bhavishyadvkta va yajak va sadhaaran manushy yahova ka kaha hua bhare vachana aeese kahata rahe, usako gharane samet maain dand doonga. tum log aek doosare se aur apane apane bhai se yon puchhna, yahova ne kya uttar diya? va, yahova ne kya kaha haai? yahova ka kaha hua bharree vachana, is prakhar tum bhavishy men n kahana naheen to tumhara aeese kahana hee dand ka karan ho jaaega kyonki hamara parameshvar senaon ka yahova jo jeeavit parameshvar haai, tum logon ne usake vachan bigad diae haain. too bhavishyadvkta se yan poochh ki yahova ne tujhe kya uttar diya? va, yahova ne kya kaha haai? yadi tum yahova ka kaha hua prabhvashaalee vachana isee prakhar kahoge, to yahova ka yah vachan suno, maain ne to tumhare pas

kahala bheja haai, bhvishy men aeesa n kahana ki yahova ka kaha hua prabhavashaalee vachana. parantu tum yah kahate hee rahate ho, ki yahova ka kaha hua prabhavashaalee vachana. is karan dekho, maain tum ko bilakul bool jaunga aur tum ko aur is nagar ko jise maain ne tumhare purakhaon ko, aur tum ko bhee diya haai, tyagakar apane samhane se door kar doonga. aur maain aeesa karoonga ki tumharee namadharai aur anadar sada bana rahega aur kabhee boola n jaaega.

24

jab babul ka raja nabookadanessar, yahoyakeem ke putra yahooda ke raja yakonyah ko, aur yahooda ke haakimon aur loharon aur aur kareegaron ko bandhaua karake yarooshalem se babul ko le gaya, to usake bad yahova ne mujh ko apane maandair ke samahane rakhe huae anjeeron ke do tokare dikhaae. aek tokare men to paahile se pake achchhe achchhe anjeer the, aur doosare tokare men bahut nikamme anjeer the, varan ve aeese nikamme the ki khane ke yogy bhee n the. fir yahova ne mujh se poochha, he yirmayah, tuihe kya dekh padta haai? maain ne kaha, anjeera jo anjeer achchhe haain so to bahut hee achchhe haai, parantu jo nikamme haai, so bahut hee nikamme haain varan aeese nimamme haain ki khane ke yogy bhee naheen haain. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, ki israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jaaise achchhe anjeeron ko, vaaise hee maain yahooda bandhauon ko jinhen maain ne is sthan se kasaadiyon ke desh men bhej diya haai, dekhkar prasann hoonga. maain un par krapadrashti rakoonga aur unako is desh men lautla le aunga aur unhen nash n karoonga, parantu banaunga unhen ukhad n daloonga, parantu lagaae rakoonga. maain unaka aeese man kar doonga ki ve mujhe janenge ki maain yahova hoo aur ve merree praja ttharenge aur maain unaka parameshvar ttharoonga, kyonaki ve merree or sare man se firenge. parantu jese nikamme anjeer, nikamme hone ke karan khaae naheen jate, usee prakar se maain yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah aur usake hakimon aur bache huae yarooshalemiyon ko, jo is desh men va misra men rah gae haai, chhod doonga. is karan ve prathvee ke rajy rajy men mare mare firate huae hukh bhogate rahenge aur jitane sthanon men maain unhen barabas nikal doonga, un sabhon men ve namadharai aur drashttant aur sraap ka vishay honge. aur maain un men talavar chalaunga, aur mahangee aur maree faailaunga, aur ant men is desh men se jise maain ne unake purakhaon ko aur unako diya, ve mitt jaaenge.

25

yoshaaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke chauthi varsha men jo babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke rajy ka paahila varsha tha, yahova ka jo vachan yirmayah nabee ke pas pahuncha, aur jise yirmayah nabee ne sab yahoodiyan aur yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyon se kaha, vah yah haai amon ke putra yahooda ke raja yoshaaiyyah ke rajy

ke terahaven varsha se lekar aj ke din tak arthata teis varsha se yahova ka vachan mere pas pahunchata aya he aur maain use bade yatn ke sath tum se kahata aya hoo parantu tum ne use naheen suna. aur yadhyipi yahova tumhare pas apane sare dason athva bhavishyadvaktaon ko bhee yah kahane ke liye bade yatn se bhejata aya haai ki apanee apanee buree chal aur apane apane bure kamon se firo tab jo desh yahova ne praacheenakal men tumhare pitaron ko aur tum ko bhee sada ke liye diya haai us par base rahane paoge parantu tum ne n to suna aur n kan lagaya haai. aur doosare devataon ke peechhe hokar unakee upasana aur unako dandvata mat karo, aur n apanee banai hui vastuon ke dara mujhe ris dilao tab maain tumharee kuchh hani n karoonga. yah sunane par bhee tum ne merree naheen manee, varan apanee banai hui vastuon ke dara mujhe ris dilate aae ho jis se tumharee haani hee ho sakatee haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. isaliye senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki tum ne jo mere vachan naheen mane, jasaliye suno, maain uttar men rahanevale sab kulon ko bulauga, aur apane das babul ke raja nabookadanessar ko bulava bhejoonga aur un sabhon ko is desh aur isake nivaasiyon ke viruddh aur isake pas kee sab jaatiyon ke viruddh bhee le aunga aur in sab deshaen ka maain satyanash karake unhen aeesa ujad doonga ki log inhen dekhkar talee bajaenge varan ve sada ujade hee rahenge, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. aur maain aeesa karoonga ki in men n to harsha aur n anand ka shabd sunai padega, aur n dulhe va dulhain ka, aur n chakkee ka bhee shabd sunai padega aur n in men diya jalega. saree jatiyon ka yah desh ujad hee ujad hoga, aur ye sab jaatiyan sattar varsha tak babul ke raja ke adhaeen rahenge. jab sattar varsha beet chuke, tab maain babul ke raja aur us jaati ke logon aur kasadiyon ke desh ke sab nivaasiyon ko adhrma ka dand doonga, yahova kee yah vanee haai aur us desh ko sada ke liye ujad doonga. maain us desh men apane ve sab vachan poore karoonga jo maain ne usake vishay men kahe haai, aur jitane vachan yirmayah ne saree jaatiyon ke viruddh bhavishyadane ke karake pustak men likhe haain. kyonaki bahut se jaatiyon ke log aur bade bade raja bhee un se apanee seva karaaenge aur maain unako unakee karanee ka fal bhugataunga. israael ke parameshvar yahova ne mujh se yon kaha, mere hath se is jalalahatt ke dakhmadha ka kattora lekar un sab jatiyon ko pila de jinake pas maain tuihe bhejata hoo. ve use peekar us talavar ke karan jo maain unake beech men chalaunga ladhdaenge aur bavale ho jaenge. so maain ne yahova ke hath se vah kattora lekar un sab jaatiyon ko jinake pas yahova ne mujhe bheja, pila diya. arthata yarooshalem aur yahooda ke nagaron ke nivaasiyon ko, aur unake rajaon aur haakimon ko pilaya, taki unaka desh ujad ho jaae aur log talee bajaee, aur usakee upama dekar shaap diya karen jaaise ajakal hota haai. aur misra ke raja firauun aur usake karmachaariyon, hakimon, aur saree praja ko aur sab dogale manushyon kee jatiyon ko aur us desh ke sab rajaon ko aur palish-taiyon ke desh ke sab rajaon ko aur ashkalon ajia aur aekron ke aur ashadod ke bache huae logon ko aur aedoniyo, moaabiyon aur ammoniyan ko aur sare rajaon ko aur seedon ke sab rajaon ko, aur samudra par

ke deshaen ke rajaon ko fir dadaaniyo, temaiyon aur boojiyon ko aur jitane apane gal ke balon ko munda dalate haai, un sabhon ko bhee aur arab ke sab rajaon ko aur jangal men rahanevale dogale manushyon ke sab rajaon ko aur jimrae, aelam aur madaai ke sab rajaon ko aur kya nikatt kya door ke uttar disha ke sab rajaon ko aek sang pilaya, nidan dharatee bhr men rahanevale jagat ke rajyon ke sab logon ko maain ne pilaya. aur in sab ke peechhe shoshak ke raja ko bhee peena padega. tab too un se yah kahana, senaon ka yahova jo israael ka parameshvar haai, yon kahata haai, peeo, aur matavale ho aur chhatt karo, gir pado aur fir kabhee n utto, kyonaki yah us talavar ke karan se hoga jo maain tumhare beech men chalaunga. aur yaadi ve tere hath se yah kattora lekar peene se inakar karen to un se kahana, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki tum ko nishchay peena padega. dekho, jo nagar mera kahalata haai, maain paahile usee men vipaattai dalane lagaonga, fir kya tum log nidash ttharake bachoge? tum nidash ttharake n bachoge, kyonaki maain prathvee ke sab rahanevalon par talavar chalan par hoo, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanee he. itanee baten bhvishyadane kee reeti par un se kahakar yah bhee kahana, yahova upar se garajega, aur apane usee paavitra dhaam men se apana shabd sunaega vah apanee charai ke sthan ke viruddh jor se garajega vah prathvee ke sare nivaasiyon ke viraddh bhee dakh latadnevalon kee nai lalakarega. prathvee ke chhor lon bhee kolahal hoga, kyonki sab jatiyon se yahova ka mukama haai vah sab matushyon se vadavivad karega, aur dushtton ko talavar ke vash men kar dega. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, vipaattai aek jati se doosaree jaati men faailege, aur badee andhaee prathvee kee chhor se uttegee ! us samay yahova ke mare huon kee lothen prathvee kee ek chhor se doosaree chhor tak padee rahengee. unake liye koi rone-peettnevala n rahega, aur unakee lothen n to battoree jaengee aur n kabaron men rakhee jaengee ve boomi ke upar khad kee nai padee rahengee. he charavaho, hay hay karo aur chillao, he balavant meddho aur bakaro, rakh men lotto, kyonaki tumhare vadha hone ke din a pahunchhe haai, aur maain manabha baratan kee nai tumhara satyanash karoonga. us samay n to charavahon ke bhagane ke liye koi sthan rahega, aur n balavant meddhe aur bakare bhagane paenge. charavahon kee chillahatt aur balavant meddhon aur bakaron ke mimiyaane ka shabd sunai padta haai ! kyonki yahova unakee charai ko nash karega, aur yahova ke krodha bhdkane ke karan shaanti ke sthan nashtt ho jaaenge, jin vasasthanon men ab shaaantai haai, ve nashtt ho jaaenge. yuva sinh kee nai vah apane ttuair ko chhodkar nikalata haai, kyonki andhor karaneharee talavar aur usake bhdke huae kop ke karan unaka desh ujad ho gaya haai.

26

yoshaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajay ke arambh me, yahova kee or se yah vachan pahuncha, yahova yon kahata haai, yahova ke bhvan ke angan men khda hokar, yahooda ke sab nagaron ke logon ke samhane jo yahova ke bhvan men dandvata

karane ko aae, ye vachan jinake vishay un se kahane kee agyaa maain tuijhe deta hoo kah de un men se koi vachan mat rakh chhod. sambhv haai ki ve sunakar apanee apanee buree chal se firen aur maain unakee hani karane se pachhtaun jo unake bure kamon ke karan maain ne ttana tha. isaliye too un se kah, yahova yon kahata haai, yaadi tum meree sunakar meree vyavastha ke anusar jo maain ne tum ko sunava dee haai n chalo, aur n mere das bhavishyadvktaon ke vachanon par kan lagaoge, jinhen maain tumhare pas bada yatn karake bhagata aya hoo, parantu tum ne unakee naheen sunee, to maain is bhvan ko shaelo ke saman ujad doonga, aur is nagar ka aeesa satyanash kar doonga ki prathvee kee saree jaatiyon ke log usakee upama de dekar shaap diya kareng. jab yirmayah ye vachan yahova ke bhvan men kah raha tha, tab yajak aur bhvishyadvkta aur sab sadhaaran log sun rahe the. aur jab yirmayah sab kuchh jise saree praja se kahane kee agyaa yahova ne dee thee kah chuka, tab yajakon aur bhavishyadvktaon aur sab sadhaaran logon ne yah kahakar usako pakad liya, nishchay tuijhe praandand hoga. too ne kyon yahova ke nam se yah bhvishyadane kee ki yah bhvan shaelo ke saman ujad ho jaaega, aur yah nagar aeesa ujadega ki us men koi n rah jaaega? itana kahakar sab sadhaaran logon ne yahova ke bhvan men yirmayah ke viruddh bheed lagai. yahooda ke hakim ye baten sunakar, raja ke bhvan se yahova ke bhvan men chaddh aae aur usake naye faattk men baaitt gaee. tab yajakon aur bhavishyadvktaon ne hakimon aur sab logon se kaha, yah manushy praandand ke yogy haai, kyonaki is ne is nagar ke viruddh aeese bhvishyadane kee haai jise tum bhee apane kanon se sun chuke ho. tab yirmayah ne sab hakimon aur sab logon se kaha, jo vachan tum ne sune haai, use yahova hee ne mujhe is bhvan aur is nagar ke viruddh bhavishyadane kee reeti par kahane ke liye bhej diya haai. isaliye ab apana chalachalan aur apane kam sudhaaro, aur apane parameshvar yahova kee bat mano tab yahova us vipaattai ke vishay men jisakee charcha us ne tum se kee haai, pachhtaanga. dekho, maain tumhare vash men hoo jo kuchh tumharee draashti men bhla aur tteek ho vahee mere sath karo. par yah nishchay jano, ki, yadi tum mujhe mar daloge, to apane ko aur is nagar ko aur isake nivaasiyon ko nidash ke hatyare banaoge kyonaki sachamuch yahova ne mujhe tumhare pas ye sab vachan sunane ke liye bheja he. tab haakimon aur sab logon ne yajakon aur nabiyon se kaha, yah manushy praandand ke yogy naheen haai kyonki us ne hamare parameshvar yahova ke nam se ham se kaha haai. aur desh ke puraaniyon men se kitanon ne uttkar praja kee saree mandlee se kaha, yahooda ke raja hijakiyyah ke dinon men morasetee meekayah bhvishyadane kahata tha, us ne yahooda ke sare logon se kaha, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki siyyon jotakar khet banaya jaaega aur yarooshalem khaedhar ho jaaega, aur bhvanavala parvat jangalee sthan ho jaaega. kya yahooda ke raja hijakiyyah ne va kisee yahoodee ne usako kaheen marava dala? kya us raja ne yahova ka bhy n mana or us se binatee n kee? aur tab yahova ne jo vipaattai un par dalane ke liye kaha tha, usake vishay kya vah n pachhtaya? aeese karake ham apane praanon kee badee haani kareng.

fir shamayah ka putra uriyyah nam kiryatyaareem ka aek purush jo yahova ke nam se bhvishyadaneer kahata tha us ne bhee is nagar aur is desh ke viruddh tteek aeese hee bhvishyadaneer kee jaaisee yirmayah ne abhee kee haai. aur jab yahoyakeem raja aur usake sab veeron aur sab hakimon ne usake vachan sune, tab raja ne use marava dalane ka yatn kiya aur uriyyah yah sunakar dr ke mare misra ko bhag gaya. tab yahoyakeem raja ne misra ko log bheje arthata akabor ke putra aelanatan ko kitane aur purushaen ke sath misra ko bheja. aur ve uriyyah ko misra se nikalakar yahoyakeem raja ke pas le aae aur us ne use talavar se maravakar usakee loth ko sadhaaran logon kee kabaron men finkava diya. parantu shaapan ka putra aheekam yirmayah kee sahayata karane laga aur vah logon ke vash men vadha hone ki liye naheen diya gaya.

27

yoshiyyah ke putra, yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke arambh men yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha. yahova ne mujh se yah kaha, bandhan aur joaee banavakar apanee gardan par rakh. tab unhen aedom aur moab aur ammon aur sor aur seedon ke rajaon ke pas, un dooton ke hath bhejana jo yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke pas yarooshalem men aae haain. aur unako unake svamiyon ke liye yah kahakar agyaa dena, ki, israa'el ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, apane apane svamee se yon kaho ki prathvee ko aur prathvee par ke manushyon aur pashuon ko apanee badee shaktai aur baddhai hui bhujia ke dara maain ne banaya, aur jis kisee ko maain chahata hoo usee ko maain unhen diya karata hoo. ab maain ne ye sab desha, apane das babul ke raja nabookadanassar ko ap hee de diae haain aur maaidan ke jeevajantuon ko bhee maain ne use diya haai ki ve usake adhaeen rahen. ye sab jaatiyan usake aur usake bad usake bette aur pote ke adhaeen us samay tak rahengee jab tak usake bhee desh ka din n aae tab bahut se jaatiyan aur bade bade raja us se bhee apanee seva karavaaenge. so jo jaati va rajy babul ke raja nabookadanassar ke adhaeen n ho aur usaka joa apanee gardan par n le, us jaati ko maain talavar, mahangee aur maree ka dand us samay tak deta rahoonga jab tak usako usake hath ke dara mita n doon yahova kee yahee vane haai. isaliye tum log apane bhavishyadvaktaon aur bhavee kahanevalon aur ttonahon aur tantraikon kee or chitt mat lagao jo tum se kahate haain ki tum ko babul ke raja ke adhaeen naheen hona padega. kyonaki ve tum se jootee bhvishyadaneer karate haai, jis se tum apane apane desh se door ho jao aur maain ap tum ko door karake nasht kar doon. parantu jo jati babul ke raja ka joa apanee gardan par lekar usake adhaeen rahegee usako maain usee ke desh men rahane doonga aur vah us men khetee karatee hui basee rahegee, yahova kee yahee vane haai. aur yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah se bhee maain ne ye baten kahee, apanee praja samet too babul ke raja ka joa apanee gardan par le, aur usake aur usakee praja ke adhaeen rahakar jeevit raha. jab yahova ne us jaati ke vishay jo babul ke raja ke adhaeen n ho, yah kaha haai ki

vah talavar, mahangee aur maree se nash hooe to fir too kyon apanee praja samet marana chahata haai? jo bhavishyadvakta tujh se kahate haain ki tujh ko babul ke raja ke adhaeen n hona padega, unakee mat suna kyonki ve tujh se jootee bhvishyadaneer karate haain. yahova kee yah vane haai ki maain ne unhen naheen bheja, ve mere nam se jootee bhkishyadaneer karate haain aur isaka fal yahee hoga ki maain tujh ko desh se nikal doonga, aur too un nabiyon samet jo tujh se bhvishyadaneer karate haain nasht ho jaaega. tab yajakon aur sadhaaran logon se bhee maain ne kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, tumhare jo bhavishyadvakta tum se yah bhavishyadaneer karate haain ki yahova ke bhvan ke patra ab shaeegha hee babul se lautta diae jaaenge, unake vachanon kee or kan mat dharo, kyonaki ve tum se jootee bhvishyadaneer karate haain. unakee mat suno, babul ke raja ke adhaeen hokar aur usakee seva karake jeevit raho. yah nagar kyon ujad ho jaae? yaadi ve bhvishyadvakta bhee ho, aur yaadi yahova ka vachan unake pas ho, to ve senaon ke yahova se binatee karen ki jo patra yahova ke bhvan men aur yahooda ke raja ke bhvan men aur yarooshalem men rah gae haai, ve babul n jane paaen. kyonaki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki jo khmbhe aur peetal kee nand, gangal aur kuarsiyan aur aur patra is nagar men rah gae haai, jinhen babul ka raja nabookadanassar us samay n le gaya jab vah yahoyakeem ke putra yahooda ke raja yakonyah ko aur yahooda aur yarooshalem ke sab kuleenon ko bandhaua karake yarooshalem se babul ko le gaya tha, jo patra yahova ke bhvan men aur yahooda ke raja ke bhvan men aur yarooshalem men rah gae haai, unake vishay men israa'el ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki ve bhee babul men pahunchaae jaaenge aur jab tak maain unakee sudhai n loon tab tak vaheen rahenge, aur tab maain unhen lakar is sthan men fir rakh doonga, yahova kee yahee vane haai.

28

fir usee varsha, arthata yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke chauthe varsha ke panchaven maheene me, aijoor ka putra hananyah jo giban ka aek bhavishyadvakta tha, us ne mujh se yahova ke bhvan me, yajakon aur sab logon ke samhane kaha, israa'el ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki maain ne babul ke raja ke joaee ko tod dala haai. yahova ke bhvan ke jitane patra babul ka raja nabookadanassar is sthan se uttakar babul le gaya, unhen maain do varsha ke bheetar fir isee sthan men le aunga. aur maain yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ka putra yakonyah aur sab yahoodee bandhauae jo babul ko gae haai, unako bhee is sthan men lautta le aunga kyonaki maain ne babul ke raja ke joaee ko tod diya haai, yahova kee yahee vane haai. tab yirmayah nahee ne hananyah naabee se, yajakon aur un sab logon ke samhane jo yahova ke bhvan men khde huae ke kaha, aameen ! yahova aeese hee kare jo baten too ne bhvishyadaneer karake kahee haain ki yahova ke bhvan ke patra aur sab bandhauae babul se is sthan men fir aaenge, anhen yahova poora kare. taubhee mera yah vachan sun, jo maain tujhe aur

sab logon ko kah sunata hoo. jo bhavishyadvkta praacheenakal se mere aur tere paahile hote aae the, unhon ne to bahut se deshaen aur bade rajyon ke viruddh yuddh aur vipaattai aur maree ke vishay bhavishyadane kee the. parantu jo bhvishyadvkta kushal ke vishay bhavishyadane kare, to jab usaka vachan poora ho, tab hee us bhvishyadvkta ke vishy yah nishchay ho jaaga ki yah sachamuch yahova ka bheja hua haai. tab hananyah bhvishyadvkta ne us joa ke jo yirmayah bhvishyadvkta kee gardan par tha, utarakar tod diya. aur hananyah ne sab logon ke samhane kaha, yahova yon kahata haai ki isee prakar se maain poore do varsha ke bheetar babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke joa ke ko sab jaatiyon kee gardan par se utarakar tod doonga. tab yirmayah bhvishyadvkta chala gaya. jab hananyah bhvishyadvkta ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta kee gardan par se joa utarakar tod diya, usake bad yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha jakar hananyah se yah kah, yahova yon kahata haai ki too ne katt ka joa to tod diya, parantu aesa karake too ne usakee santee lohe ka joa bana liya haai. kyonaki israael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki maain in sab jaatiyon kee gardan par lohe ka joa rakhta hoo aur ve babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke adhaen rahenge, aur inako usake adhaen hona padega, kyonki maaidan ke jeevajantu bhee maain usake vash men kar deta hoo. aur yirmayah nabee ne hananyah nabee se yah bhee kaha, he hananyah, dekh yahova ne tuihe naheen bheja, too ne in logon ko jootee asha dilai haai. isaliye yahova tuij se yon kahata haai, ki dek, maain tuij ko prathvee ke upar se utta doonga, isee varsha men too marega kyonaki too ne yahova kee or se firane kee baten kahee haain. is vachan ke anusar hananyah ussee varsha ke sataven maheene men mar gaya.

29

usee varsha yirmayah nabee ne is ashay kee patrae, un puraniyon aur bhavishyadvktaon aur sadhaaran logon ke pas bhejeen jo bandhauon men se bache the, jinako nabookadanessar yarooshalem se babul ko le gaya tha. yah patraee us samay bhejee gai, jab yakonyah raja aur rajamata, khoje, yahooda aur yarooshalem ke haakim, lohar aur any kareegar yarooshalem se chale gae the. yah patraee shaapan ke putra aelasa aur hilkaiyyah ke putra gamaryah ke hath bhejee gai, jinhen yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ne babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke pas babul ko bheja. us men likha tha ki jitane logon ko maain ne yarooshalem se bandhaua karake babul men pahunchava diya haai, un sabhon se israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata he ghar banakar un men bas jao bariyan lagakar unake fal khao. byah karake bettebettyaiaen janmao aur apane betton ke liye striayan byah lo aur apanee beattyaian purushaen ko byah do, ki ve bhee bette-beattyaian janmaen aur vahan ghatto naheen varan baddhte jao. parantu jis nagar men maain ne tum ko bandhaua karake bheej diya haai, usake kushal ka yatn kiya karo, aur usake hit ke liye yahova se praarthna kiya karo. kyonki usake kushal se tum bhee kushal ke sath rahoge. kyon-

aki israael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova tum se yon kahata haai ki tumhare jo bhavishyadvkta aur bhatee kahanevale tumhare beech men haai, ve tum ko bahakane n paae, aur jo svapn ve numhare nimitt dekhte haain unakee or kan mat dharo, kyonaki ve mere nam se tum ko jootee bhavishyadane sunate haain maain ne unhen naheen bheja, mujh yahova kee yah vanee haai. yahova yon kahata haai ki vabul ke sattar varsha poore hone par maain tumharee suadhai loonga, aur apana yah manabhvana vachan ki maain tumhen is sthan men lautta le aunga, poora karoonga. kyonaki yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki jo kalpanaan maain tumhare vishay karata hoo unhen maain janata hoo, ve hane kee nahee, varan kushal hee kee haai, aur ant men tumharee asha pooree karoonga. tab us samay tum mujh ko pukaroge aur akar mujh se praarthna karo aur maain tumharee sunoonga. tum mujhe ddoondhdhoge aur paoge bhee kyonaki tum apane sampooran man se mere pas aoge. maain tumhen miloonga, yahova kee yah vanee haai, aur bandhauai se lautta le aunga aur tum ko un sab jaatiyon aur sthanon men se jin men maain ne tum ko barabas nikal diya haai, aur tumhen ikattha karake is sthan men lautta le aunga jahan se maain ne tumhen bandhaua karavake nikal diya tha, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. tum kahate to ho ki yahova ne hamare liye babul men bhvishyadvkta praggatt kiae haain. parantu jo raja daud kee baee par virajaman haai, aur jo praja is nagar men rahatee haai, arthata tumhare jo bhai tumhare sang bandhauai men naheen gaa, un sabhon ke vishay senaon ka yahova yah kahata haai, suno, maain unake beech talavar chalaunga aur mahangee karoonga, aur maree faailaunga aur unhen aeese ghainaune anjeeron ke saman karoonga jo nikamme hone ke karan khaae naheen jate. maain talavar, mahangee aur maree liae huae unaka peechha karoonga, aur aesa karoonga ki ve prathvee ke rajy rajy men mare mare firenge, aur un sab jaatiyon men jin ke beech maain unhen barabas kar doonga, unakee aeesee dasa karoonga ki log unhen deshakar chakit honge aur talee bajaenge aur unaka apaman karenge, aur unakee upama dekar shaap diya karenge. kyonaki jo vachan maain ne apane das bhvishyadvktaon ke dara unake pas bada yatn karake kahala bheje haai, unako unhon ne naheen suna, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. isaliye he sare bandhauo, jinhen maain ne yarooshalem se babul ko bheja haai, tum usaka yah vachan suno ko layah ka putra ahab aur maseyah ka putra sidaakiyyah jo mere nam se tum ko jootee bhavishyadane sunate haai, unake vishay israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki suno, maain unako babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke hath men kar doonga, aur vah unako tumhare samhane mar dalega. Aur sab yahoodae bandhauae jo babul men rahate haai, unakee upama dekar yah shaap diya karenge yahova tuijhe sidaakiyyah aur ahab ke saman kar, jinhen babul ke raja ne ag men boon dala, kyonaki unhon ne israaeliyan men mooddhta ke kam kia, arthata apane padosiyan kee striayon ke sath vyaabhaichar kiya, aur bina meree agyaa paae mere nam se joote vachan kahe. isaka jananevala aur gavah maain ap hee hoo, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. aur nehelamee

shamayah se too yah kah, ki, israaael ke paramesh-var yahova ne yon kaha haai, isaliye ki too ne ya-rooshalem ke sab rahanevalon aur sab yajakon ko aur yaseyah ke putra spanyah yajak ko apane hee nam kee is ashay kee patraee bhejee, ki, yahava ne yahoyada yajak ke sthan par tujhe yajak thara diya taaki too yahova ke bhvan men rakhval hokar jitane vahan pagalapan karate aur bhvishyadvkta ban baaitte haain unhen katt men ttonke aur unake gale men lohe ke patte dale. so yirmayah anatotee jo tumhara bhvishyadvkta ban baaitta haai, usako too ne kyon naheen ghaudka? us ne to ham logon ke pas babul men yah kahala bheja haai ki bandhauai to bahut kal tak rahegee, so ghar banakar un men raho, aur baariyan lagakar unake fal khao. yah patraee spanyah yajak ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko paddh sunai. tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha ki sab bandhauon ke pas yah kahala bhej, yahova nehelamee shamayah ke vishay yon kahata haai ki shamayah ne mere bina bheje tum se jo bhvishyadane kee aur tum ko joott par bhrosa dilaya haai, isaliye shamayah yon kahata haai, ki suno, maain us nehelamee shamayah aur usake vansh ko dand diya chahata hoo usake ghar men se koi in prajaon men n rah jaega. 33 aur jo bhlai maain apanee praja kee karanevala hoo, usako vah dekhne n paaega, kyonki us ne yahova se fir jane kee baten kahee haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

30

yahova ka jo vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha vah yah haai israaael ka parameshvar yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, jo vachan maain ne tujh se kahe haain un sabhon ko pustak men likh le. kyonaki yahova kee yah vanee haai, aeese din ate haain ki maain apanee israaaelee aur yahoodee praja ko bandhauai se lautta launga aur jo desh maain ne unake pitaron ko diya tha us men unhen faer le aunga, aur ve fir usake adhaikaree honge, yahova ka yahee vachan he. jo vachan yahova ne israaaeliyon aur yahoodiyan ke vishay kahe the, ve ye haain yahova yon kahata haai thrathra denevala shabd sunai de raha haai, shaantai nahee, bhy hee ka haai. poochho to bhlai, aur dekho, kya purush ko bhee kaheen janane kee peeda uttee haai? fir kya karan haai ki sab purush jachcha kee nai apanee apanee kamar apane hathon se dabaee huae dekh padte haain? kyon sab ke mukh faeeke rang ke ho gaae haain? hay, hay, vah din kya hee bharee hoga ! usake saman aur koi din naheen vah yakoob ke sankatt ka samay hoga parantu vah us se bhee chhudaya jaega. aur senaon ke yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki us din maain usaka rakha hua joa tumharee gardan par se tod doonga, aur tumhare bandhanon ko ttukade-ttukade kar daloonga aur parade-shaee fir un se apanee seva n karane paaenge. parantu ve apane parameshvar yahova aur apane raja daud kee seva karenge jisako maain un par rajy karane ke liye thharaunga. isaliye he mere das yakoob, tere liye yahova kee yah vanee haai, mat dra he israaael, vismait n ho kyonaki maain door desh se tujhe aur tere vansh ko bandhauai ke desh se chhuda le aunga. tab yakoob lauttkar, chaain aur sukh se rahega, aur

koi usako drane n paaega. kyonaki yahova kee yah vanee haai, tumhara uddhar karane ke liye maain tumhare sang hoo isaliye maain un sab jatiyon ka ant kar daloonga, jin men maain ne unhen titara-abitar kiya haai, parantu tumhara ant n karoonga. tumharee tadna maain vichar karake karoonga, aur tumhen kisee prakar se nidash n thharaunga. yahova yon kahata haai tere dukh kee koi aushadha nahee, aur teree chott gaahiree aur dukhprad haai. tera mukama ladne ke liye koi nahee, tera ghaav bandhane ke liye n pattee, n malaham haai. tere sab mitra tujhe bool gaae ve tumharee suadhai naheen lete kyonki tere bade adharma aur bharee papon ke kara, maain ne shatra banakar tujhe mara haai maain ne kroor banakar tadin dee haai. too apane ghaav ke mare kyon chilla-tee haai? teree peeda kee koi aushadha naheen. tere bade adharma aur bharee papon kee karan maain ne tujh se aeese vyavahar kiya haai. parantu jitane tujhe ab khaae lete haai, ve ap hee khaae jaenge, aur tere draehee ap sab ke sab bandhauai men jaenge aur tere lootnevala ap luttenge or jitane tera dhan chheenate haai, unaka dhan maain chhnaivaunga. maain tera ilaj karake tere ghaavon ko changa karoonga, yahova kee yah vanee haai kyonki tera nam ttukarai hui pada haai vah to siyyon haai, usakee chinta kaun karata haai? yahova kahata haai maain yakoob ke tamboo ko bandhauai se lautata hoo aur usake gharon par daya karoonga or nagar apane hee khndhar par fir basega, aur rajabhvan paahile ke anusar fir ban jaega. tab un men se dhany kahane, aur anand karane ka shabd sunai padega. maain unaka vibhv baddhaunga, aur ve thode n honge. unake ladkevala praacheenakal ke saman honge, aur unakee mandlee mere samhane sthiar rahegee aur jitane un par andhor karate haain unako maain dand doonga. unaka mahapurush unheen men se hoga, aur jo un par prabhuta karega, vah unheen men se utpann hoga maain use apane nikatt bulaunga, aur vah mere sameep a bhee jaega, kyonki kaun haai jo apane ap mere sameep a sakata haai? yahova kee yahee vanee haai. us samay tum meree praja thharoge, aur maain tumhara parameshvar thharoonga. dekho, yahova kee jalajalahatt kee andhaee chal rahee haai ! vah ati prachand andhaee haai dusht-ton ke sir par vah jor se lagegee. jab tak yahova apana kam n kar chuke aur apanee yuaktaiyon ko pooree n kar chuke, tab tak usaka bhdka hua krodha shaant n hoga. ant ke dinon men tum is bat ko samajh sakoge.

31

un dinon men maain sare israaaelee kulon ka parameshvar thharoonga aur ve meree praja thharenge, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. yahova yon kahata haai jo praja talavar se bach nikalee, un par jangal men anugrah hua maain israaael ko vishraam dene ke liye taaiyar hua. yahova ne mujhe door se darshan dekar kaha haai. maain tujh se sada praem rakhta aya hoo is karan maain ne tujh par apanee karuna banaae rakhee haai. he israaaelee kumaree kanya ! maain tujhe fir basaunga vahan too fir singar karake dfa bajane lagegee, aur anand karanevalon ke beech men nachatee hui nikalegee. too shaemaron ke pahadon par angoor kee bariyan fir lagaagee

aur jo unhen lagaaenge, ve unake fal bhee khane paaenge. kyonaki aeesa din aaga, jis men aepraaim ke pahadee desh ke paharuue pukareenge utto, ham apane parameshvar yahova ke pas siyyon ko chalen. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai yakoob ke karan anand se jayajayakar karo jaatiyon men jo shraeshtt haai usake liye unche shabad se stuati karo, aur kaho, he yahova, apanee praja israael ke bache huae logon ka bhee uddhar kara. dekho, maain unako uttar desh se le aunga, aur prathivee ke kone kone se ikatthe karoonga, aur unake beech andho, langade, garbhvatee, aur jachcha striayan bhee aaengee aek badee mandlee yahan lautt aaengee. ve ansoo bahate huae aaenge aur gidgidate huae mere dara pahunchaae jaaenge, maain unhen naadiyon ke kinare kinare se aur aeese chauras marga se le aunga, jis se ve ttokar n khane paaenge kyonaki maain israael ka pita hoo, aur aepraaim mera jetta haai. he jaati jati ke logo, yahova ka vachan suno, aur door door ke deepoon men bhee isaka prachar karo kaho, ki jis ne israaaeliyon ko titara- bitar kiya tha, vahee unhen ikatthe bhee karega, aur unake aeese raksha karega jaaisee charavaha apane jhund kee karata haai. kyonaki yahova ne yakoob ko chhuda liya, aur us shatra ke panje se jo us se aadhaik balavant haai, use chhuttarka diya haai. isaliye ve siyyon ke chottee par akar jayajayakar karenge, aur yahova se anaj, naya dakhmadha, tttika tel, bhed-bakaariyan aur gaya-baailon ke bachche adi uttam uttam dan pane ke liye tanta bandhakar chalenge aur unaka praan seenchee hui baree ke saman hoga, aur ve fir kabhee udas n hongee. us samay unakee kumaariyan nachatee hui harsha kareenge, aur javan aur booddhe ek sang anand karenge. kyonki maain unake shaek ko door karake unhen anandait karoonga, maain unhen shaaantai doonga, aur dukh ke badale anand doonga. maain yajakon ko chikaneee vastuon se aati trapt karoonga, aur meree praja mere uttam danon se santushtt hogee, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. yahova yah bhee kahata haai sun, rama nagar men vilap aur bilak bilakakar rone ka shabd sunane men ata haai. rahel apane ladkon ke liye ro rahee haai aur apane ladkon ke karan shaant naheen hotee, kyonki ve jate rahe. yahova yon kahata he rone-peettne aur ansoo bahane se ruk ja kyonki tere paarishram ka fal milanevala haai, aur ve shatrauon ke desh se lautt aaenge. ant men teree asha pooree hogee, yahova kee yah vanee haai, tere vansh ke log apane desh men lautt aaenge. nishchay maain ne aepraaim ko ye baten kahakar vilap karate suna haai ki too ne meree tadna kee, aur meree tadna aeese bachhde kee see hui jo nikala n gaya ho parantu ab too mujhe faer, tab maain firoonga, kyonaki too mera parameshvar haai. bhttk jane ke bad maain pachtaya aur sikhaae jane ke bad maain ne chhatee peettee purane papon ko smasan kar maain laajait hua aur mera munh kala ho gaya. kya aepraaim mera piri putra naheen haai? kya vah mera dulara ladka naheen haai? jab jab maain usake viruddh baten karata hoo, tab tab mujhe usaka smaran ho ata haai. isaliye mera man usake karan bhr ata haai aur maain nishchay us par daya karoonga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. he israaelee kumaree, jis rajamarga se too gai

thee, usee men khmbhe aur jhnde khde kara aur apane in nagaron men lautt ane par man laga. he bhttkanevalee kanya, too kab tak idhar udhar firatee rahegee? yahova kee aek nai sraashtti prathivee par pragatt hogee, arthata naree purush kee sahayata karegee. israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai jab maain yahoodhe bandhaun ko unake desh ke nagaron men lauttaunga, tab un men yah ashaeervad fir diya jaaega he dharmabhre vasasthan, he paavitra parvat, yahova tujhe ashaeesh de ! aur yahooda aur usake sab nagaron ke log aur kisan aur charavahe bhee us men ikatte basenge. kyonaki maain ne thke huae logon ka praan trapt kiya, aur udas logon ke praan ko bhr diya haai. is par maain jag utta, aur dekha, or meree neend mujhe meettee lagee. dek, yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki aeese din anevale haain jin men maain israael aur yahooda ke gharanon ke ladkebaale aur pashu donon ko bahut baddhaunga. aur jis prakas se maain soch sochakar unako girata aur ddhata, nashtt karata, katt dalata aur satyanas hee karata tha, usee prakas se maain ab soch sochakar unako ropoonga aur baddhaunga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. un dinon men ve fir n kahenge ki purakha logon ne to jangalee dakh khai, parantu unake vansh ke dant khtte ho gae haain. kyonaki jo koi jangalee dakh khaae usee ke dant khtte ho jaaenge, aur har aek manushy apane hee adharna ke karan mara jaaega. fir yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai, sun, aeese din anevale haain jab maain israael aur yahooda ke gharanon se nai vacha bandhoonga. vah us vacha ke saman n hogee jo maain ne unake purakhaon se us samay bandhaee thee jab maain unaka hath pakadkar unhen misra desh se nikal laya, kyonki yadhyapi maain unaka paati tha, taubhee unhon ne meree vah vacha tod dalee. parantu jo vacha maain un dinon ke bad israael ke gharane se bandhoonga, vah yah haai maain apanee vyavastha unake man men samavaunga, aur usee day par likoonga aur maain unaka parameshvar tharoonga, aur ve meree praja ttharenge, yahova kee yah vanee haai. aur tab unhen fir aek doosare se yah n kahana padega ki yahova ko jano, kyonki, yahova kee yah vanee haai ki chhotte se lekar bade tak, sab ke sab mera gyaan rakheenge kyonaki maain unaka adharna kshama karoonga, aur unaka pap fir smaran n karoonga. jisane din ko prakash dene ke liye soorya ko aur rat ko prakash dene ke liye chandrama aur taragan ke niyam ttharaae haai, jo samudra ko uchhalata aur usakee laharon ko garajata haai, aur jisaka nam senaon ka yahova haai, vahee yahova yon kahata haai yaadi ye niyam meree samhane se tti jaen tab hee yah ho sakega ki israael ka vansh meree drashtti men sada ke liye aek jaati ttharane kee apeksa mitt sakega. yahova yon bhee kahata haai, yaadi upar se akash mapa jaae aur neeche se puthvee kee nev khod khodakar pata lagaya jaa, tab hee maain israael ke sare vansh ko anake sab papon ke karan un se hath uttaunga. dek, yahova kee yah vanee haai, aeese din a rahe haain jin men yah nagar hananel ke gumtatt se lekar kone ke faattk tak yahova ke liye banaya jaaega. aur mapane kee rassee fir age baddhkar seedhaae gareb pahadee tak, aur vahan se ghoomakar goa ko

pahunchegee. aur lothon aur rakh kee sab tarai aur kidraen nale tak jitane khet haai, ghaedon ke poova faattk ke kone tak jitane boomi haai, vah sab yahova ke liye paavitra thharegee. sada tak vah nagar fir kabhee n to giraya jaaega aur n ddhaya jaaegau

32

yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke dasaven varsha men jo nabookadanessar ke rajy ka attaraha-van varsha tha, yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha. us samay babul ke raja kee sena ne yarooshalem ko ghor liya tha aur yirmayah bhvishyadvkta yahooda ke raja ke pahare ke bhvan ke angan men kaaidee tha. kyonaki yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ne yah kahakar use kaaid kiya tha, ki, too aeseee bhavishyadane kyon karata haai ki yahova yon kahata haai dekho, maain yah nagar babul ke raja ke vash men kar doonga, vah isako le lega aur yahooda ka raja sidaakiyyah kasaadiyon ke hath se n bachega parantu vah babul ke raja ke vash men avashy hee padega, aur vah aur babul ka raja apas men amhane-samhane baten karenge aur apanee apanee ankhon se aek doosare ko dekhenge. aur vah sidaakiyyah ko babul men le jaega, aur jab tak maain usakee suadhain loo, tab tak vah vaheen rahega, yahova kee yah vanee haai. chahe tum log kasaadiyon se lado bhee, taubhee tumhare ladne se kuchh ban n padega. yirmayah ne kaha, yahova ka vachan mere pas pahuncha, dek, shallam ka putra hanamel jo tera chachera bhai haai, so tere pas yah kahane ko ane par haai ki mera khet jo anatot men haai use mol le, kyonki use mol lekar chhudane ka aadhaikar tera hee haai. so yahova ke vachan ke anusa mera chachera bhai hanamel pahare ke angan men mere pas akar kahane laga, mera jo khet binyameen desh ke anatot men haai use mol le, kyonaki usake svamee hone aur usake chhuda lene ka adhaikar tera hee haai isaliye too use mol le. tab maain ne jan liya ki vah yahova ka vachan tha. isaliye maain ne us anatot ke khet ko apane chachere bhai hanamel se mol le liya, aur usaka dam chandee ke sattarah shokel taulakar de diae. aur maain ne dastaveja men dastakht aur muhar ho jane par, gavahon ke samhane vah chandee kantte men taulakar use de dee. tab maain ne mol lene kee donon dastabejen jin men sab shatan likhee hui thee, aur jin men se aek par muhar thee aur doosaree khulee thee, unhen lekar apane chachere bhai hanamel ke aur un gavahon ke samhane jinhen ne dastaveja men dastakht kiae the, aur un sab yahoodiyon ke samhane bhee jo pahare ke angan men baaitte huae the, neariyyah ke putra barook ko jo mahaseyah ka pota tha, saunp diya. tab maain ne unake samhane barook ko yah agyaa dee ki israaael ke parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, in mol lene kee dastavejaon ko jin par muhar kee hui haai aur jo khulee hui haai, inhen lekar mittee ke bartan men rak, taaki ye bahut din tak rahen. kyonaki israaael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, is desh men ghar aur khet or dakh ke baariyan fir bechee aur mol lee jaengee. jab maain ne mol lene kee vah dastaveja neariyyah ke putra barook ke hath men dee, tab maain ne yahova se yah praarthna

kee, he prabhu yahova, too ne bade samarth aur bad-dhai hui bhuja se akash aur prathvee ko banaya haai ! tere liye koi kam kattnai naheen haai. too hajaron par karuna karata rahata parantu poorvajan ke adharm ka badala unake bad unake vash ke logon ko bhee deta haai, he mahan aur parakramee parameshvar, jisaka nam senaon ka yahova haai, too badee yuaktai karanevala aur samarth ke kam karanevala haai teree drashti manushyon ke sare chalachalan par lagee rahatee haai, aur too har aek ko usake chalachalan aur karma ka fal bhubhatata haai. too ne misra desh men chinh aur chatatkar kia, aur aj tak israaeliyon varan sab manushyon ke beech vaaisa karata aya haai, aur is prakat too ne apana aesa nam kiya haai jo aj ke din tak bana haai. too apanee praja israaael ko misra desh men se chinhon aur chatatkaron aur samath hath aur baddhai hui bhuja ke dara, aur bade bhyanak kamon ke sath nikal laya. fir too ne yah desh unhen diya jisake dene kee shapath too ne unake poorvajan se khai thee jisamen doodha aur madha kee dhaaraen bahatee haai, aur ve akar isake aadhaikaree hue. taubhee unhon ne teree naheen manee, aur n teree vyavastha par chale varan jo kuchh too ne unako karane kee agyaa dee thee, us men se unhon ne kuchh bhee naheen kiya. is karan too ne un par yah sab vipaattai daale haai. ab in damadamon ko dek, ve log is nagar ko le lene ke liye a gaee haai, or yah nagar talavar, mahangee aur maree ke karan in chaddhe huae kasaadiyon ke vash men kiya gaya haai. jo too ne kaha tha vah ab pooru hua haai, aur too ise dekhta bhee haai. taubhee, he prabhu yahova, too ne mujh se kaha haai ki gavah bulakar us khet ko mol le, yadhyapi ki yah nagar kasaadiyon ke vash men kar diya gaya haai. tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, maain to sab praanaaiyon ka parameshvar yahova hoo kya mere liye koi bhee kam kattnai haai? so yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain yah nagar kasaadiyon aur babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke vash men kar dene par hoo, aur vah isako le lega. jo kasadee is nagar se yuddh kar rahe haai, ve akar is men ag lagakar foonk denge, aur jin gharon kee chhton par unhon ne bal ke liye dhoop jalakar aur doosare devataon ko tapavan dekar mujhe ris dilai haai, ve ghar jala diae jaenge. kyonaki israaael aur yahooda, jo kam mujhe bura lagata haai, vahee ladkapan se karate aae haain israaalee apanee bainai hui vastuon se mujh ko ris hee ris dilate aae haai, yahova kee yah vanee haai. yah nagar jab se basa haai tab se aj ke din tak mere krodha aur jalajalahatt ke bhdkane ka karan hua haai, isaliye ab maain isako apane samhane se is karan door karoonga kyonaki israaael aur yahooda apane rajaon hakimio, yajakon or bhvishyadvktaon samet, kya yahooda desh ke, kya yarooshaleem ke nivasee, sab ke sab burai par burai karake mujh ko ris dilate aae hen. unhon ne meree or munh naheen varan peett hee faer dee haai yadhyapi maain unhen bade yatn se sikhta aya hoo, taubhee unhon ne meree shaiksha ko naheen mana. varan jo bhvan mera kahalata haai, us men bhee unhon ne apanee gharaanait vastuen sthapan karake use ashuuddh kiya haai. unhon ne hinnomiyon ke tarai men bal ke unche unche sthan banakar apane bette-beattyaien ko molak ke liye hom kiya, jisakee agyaa

maain ne kabhee naheen dee, aur n yah bat kabhee mere man men ai ki aeesa gharanait kam kiya jaae aur jis se yahoodee log pap men fanse. parantu ab is-raaael ka parameshvar yahova is nagar ke vishay me, jisake liye tum log kahate ho ki vah talavar, mahangee aur maree ke dara babul ke raja ke vash men pada hua haai yon kahata haai dekho, maain unako un sab deshaen se jin men maain ne krodha aur jalajalahatt men akar unhen barabas nikal diya tha, lautta le akar isee nagar men ikatthe karoonga, aur nidr karake basa doonga. aur ve merree praja tthareng, aur maain unaka parameshshvar ttharoonga maain unako aek hee man aur aek hee chal kar doonga ki ve sada mera bhy manate rahe, jis se unaka aur unake bad unake vansh ka bhee bhla ho. maain un se yah vacha bandhoonga, ki maain kabhee unaka sang chhodkar unaka bhla karana n chhodoonga aur apana bhy maain unake man se aeesa upaunga ki ve kabhee mujh se alag hona n chahenge. maain badee prasannata ke sath unaka bhla karata rahoonga, aur sachamuch unhen is desh men apane sare man or praan se basa doonga. dek, yahova yon kahata haai ki jaise maain ne apanee is praja par yah sab badee vipaattai dal dee, vaaise hee nishchay in se vah sab bhilai bhee karoonga jisake karane ka vachan maain ne diya he. so yah desh jisake vishay tum log kahate ho ki yah ujad ho gaya haai, is men n to manushy rah gaee haain aur n pashu, yah to kasaadiyon ke vash men pad chuka haai, isee men fir se khet mol liae jaenge, aur binyameen ke desh me, yarooshalem ke as pas, aur yahooda desh ke arthata pahadee desha, neeche ke desh aur dakkhian desh ke nagaron men log gavah bulakar khet mol lenge, aur dastaveja men dastakht aur muhar karenge kyonki maain unake dinon ko lautta le aunga yahova kee yahee vaneer haai.

33

jis samay yirmayah pahare ke angan men band tha, us samay yahova ka vachan doosaree bar usake pas pahuncha, yahova jo prathvee ka rachanevala haai, jo usako sthiar karata haai, usaka nam yahova haai vah yah kahata haai, mujh se praarthna kar aur maain teree sunakar tuijhe baddhee-badee aur kaattnai baten bataunga jinhen too abhee naheen sama-jhta. kyonaki israaael ka parameshvar yahova is nagar ke gharon aur yahooda ke rajaon ke bhvanon ke vishay men jo isaliye giraale jate haain ki damadamon aur talavar ke sath subheete se lad sake, yon kahata haai, kasadiyon se yuddh karane ko ve log ate to haai, parantu maain krodha aur jalajalahatt men akar unako maravaunga aur unakee lothen usee sthan men bhr doonga kyonaki unakee dushhatta ke karan maain ne is nagar se mukh faer liya haai. dek, maain is nagar ka ilaj karake isake nivaasiyon ko changa karoonga aur un par pooree shaaantai aur sachchai pragatt karoonga. maain yahooda aur israaael ke bandhauon ko lautta le aunga, aur unhen pahile kee nai basaunga. maain unako unake sare adharma aur pap ke kam se shuuddh karoonga jo unhon ne mere viruddh kiae haain aur unhon ne jitane adharma aur aparadha ke kam mere viruddh kiae haai, un sab ko maain kshama karoonga. kyonaki ve vah sab bhilai ke kam sunenge

jo maain unake liye karoonga aur ve sab kalyan aur shaaantai kee charcha sunakar jo maain un se karoonga, dreng aur thrathraenge ve prathvee kee un jaatiyon kee draashtti men mere liye hasharanevale aur stuati aur shaebha ka karan ho jaaenge. yahova yon kahata haai, yah sthan jisake vishay tum log kahate ho ki yah to ujad ho gaya haai, is men n to manushy rah gaya haai aur n pashu, arthata yahooda desh ke nagar aur yarooshalem kee sadken jo aeese sunasan padee haain ki un men n to koi manushy rahata haai aur n koi pashu, inheen men harsha aur anand ka shabd, dulce-dulhain ka shabd, aur is bat ke kahanevalon ka shabd fir sunai padega ki senaon ke yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonki yahova bhla haai, aur usakee karuna sada kee haai. aur yahova ke bhvan men dhanyavadabali lanevalon ka bhee shabd sunai dega kyonaki maain is desh kee dasa pahile kee nai jyon kee tyon kar doonga, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. senaon ka yahova kahata haai sab gavaron samet yah sthan jo aeesa ujad haai ki is men n to manushy rah gaya haai aur n pashu, isee men bhed-bakaariyan baaitanevale charavahe fir basenge. pahadee desh men aur neeche ke desh me, dakkhian desh ke nagaron me, binyameen desh me, aur yarooshalem ke as pas, nidan yahooda desh ke sab nagaron men bhed-bakaariyan fir gina-ginakar charai jaaenge, yahova ka yahee vachan he. yahova kee yah bhee vaneer haai, dek, aeese din anevale haain ki kalyan ka jo vachan maain ne israaael aur yahooda ke gharanon ke vishay men kaha haai, use poora karoonga. un dinon men aur un samayon men maain daud ke vansh men dharma kee ek dal ugaunga aur vah is desh men nyay aur dharma ke kam karega. un dinon men yahooda bacha rahega aur yarooshalem nidr basa rahega aur usaka nam yah rakha jaega athraata yahova hamaree dhaarmikata. yahova yon kahata haai, daud ke kul men israaael ke gharane kee gaee par virajanevale sadaiv bane rahenge, aur leveey yajakon ke kulon men praatidin mere liye homabaali chaddhanevale aur annabaali jalanevale aur melabali chaddhanevale sadaiv bane rahenge. fir yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, yahova yon kahata haai, maain ne din aur rat ke vishay men jo vacha bandhaee haai, jab tum usako aeese tod sako ki din aur rat apane apane samay men n ho, tab hee jo vacha maain ne apane das daud ke sang bandhaee haai toot sakege, ki tere vansh kee gaee par virajanevale sadaiv bane rahenge, aur merree vacha merree seva tthal karatevale leveey yajakon ke sang bandhaee rahege. jaaisa akash kee sena kee ginatne aur samudra kee baloo ke kinakon ka pariman naheen ho sakata haai usee prakar maain apane das daud ke vansh aur apane sevak leveiyan ko baddhakar anaaginit kar doonga. yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahucha, kya too ne naheen dekha ki ye log kya kahate haai, ki, jo do kul yahova ne chun liae the un donon se us ne ab hath uthaya haai? yah kahakar ki ye merree praja ko tuchchh janate haain aur ki yah jati unakee drashtti men gir gai haai. yahova yon kahata haai, yadi din aur rat ke vishay merree vacha attl n rahe, aur yadi akash aur prathvee ke niyam meree ttharaae huae n rah jaae, tab hee maain yakoob ke vansh se hath uthaunga, aur ibraaheem, isahak aur yakoob ke vansh par prabhuta

karane ke liye apane das daud ke vansh men se kisee ko fir n ttharaunga. parantu isake vipareet maain un par daya karake unako bandhauai se lautta launga.

34

jab babul ka raja nabookadanessar apane sarae sena samet aur prathvee ke jitane rajy usake vash men the, un sabhon ke logon samet yarooshalem aur usake sab ganvon se lad raha tha, tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jakar yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah se kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki dek, maain is nagar ko babul ke raja ke vash men kar dene par hoo, aur vah ise faunkava dega. aur too usake hath se n bachega, nishchay pakada jaaega aur usake vash men kar diya jaaega aur teree ankhen babul ke raja ko dekhengee, aur tum amhane-samhane baten karoge aur too babul ko jaaega. taubhee he yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah, yahova ka yah bhee vachan tun jise yahova tere vishay men kahata haai, ki too talavar se mara n jaaega. too shaantai ke sath marega. aur jaaisa tere pitaron ke liye arthata jo tujh se paahile raja the, unake liye sugandha dravy jalaya gaya, vaaisa hhee tere liye bhee jalaya jaaega aur log yah kahakar, hay mere prabhu ! tere liye chhatee peettenge, yahova kee yah-hee vane haai. ye sab vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvakta ne yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah se yarooshalem men us samay kahe, jab babul ke raja kee sena yarooshalem se aur yahooda ke jitane nagar bach gaee the, un se arthata lakeesh aur ajeka se lad rahee thee kyonaki yahooda ke jo gaddhvale nagar the un men se keval ye hee rah gaee the. yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas us samay aya jab sidaakiyyah raja ne sarae praja se jo yarooshalem men the yah vacha bandhaai ki dason ke svadhaeen hone ka prachar kiya jaa, ki sab log apane apane dasa-dasee ko jo ibraee va iabirn hon svadhaeen karake jane de, aur koi apane yahudee bhai se fir apane seva n karaae. tab sab haakimon aur sarae praja ne yah pran kiya ki ham apane apane dasa-daasiyon ko svatantra kar denge aur fir un se apane seva n karaaenge so us pran ke anusar unako svatantra kar diya. parantu isake bad ve fir gaee aur jin dasa-daasiyon ko unhon ne svatantra karake jane diya tha unako fir apane vash men lakar das aur dasee bana liya. tab yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, israael ka parameshvar yahova tum se yon kahata haai, jis samay maain tumhare pitaron ko dasatv ke ghar arthata misra desh se nikal le aya, us samay maain ne ap un se yah kahakar vacha bandhae ki tumhara jo ibraee bhai tumhare hath men becha jaae usako tum sataven baras men chhod dena chh baras to vah tumharee seva kare parantu isake bad tum usako svatantra karake apane pas se jane dena. parantu tumhare pitaron ne meree n sunee, n meree or kan lagaya. tum abhee fire to the aur apane apane bhai ko svatantra kar dene ka prachar karake jo kam meree draashti men bhla he use tum ne kiya bhee tha, aur jo bhvan mera kahalata haai us men meree samhane vacha bhee bandhae the par tum bhitt gaee aur mera nam is reeati se ashuuddh kiya ki jin dasa-daasiyon ko tum svatantra karake unakee ichchha par

chhod chuke the unhen tum ne fir apane vash men kar liya haai, aur ve fir tumhare dasa- dasiyan ban gaee haain. is karan yahova yon kahata haai ki tum ne jo meree agyaa ke anusar apane apane bhai ke svatantra hone ka prachar naheen kiya, so yahova ka yah vachan haai, suno, maain tumhare is prakar se svatantra hone ka prachar karata hoo ki tum talavar, maree aur mahangee men padoge aur maain aesa karoonga ki tum prathvee ke rajy rajy men mare mare firege. aur jo log meree vacha ka ullanghan karate haain aur jo pran unhon ne meree samhane aur bachhde ko do bhag karake usake donon bhagon ke beech hokar kiya parantu use poor n kiya, arthata yahooda desh aur yarooshalem nagar ke haakim, khoje, yajak aur sadhaaran log jo bachhde ke bhagon ke beech hokar gaee the, unako maain unake shatrauon arthata unake praan ke khojiyon ke vash men kar doonga aur unakee loth akash ke paakshiyaon aur maaidan ke pashuon ka ahar ho jaengee. aur maain yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah aur usake hakimon ko unake shatrauon aur unake praan ke khojiyon arthata babul ke raja kee sena ke vash men kar doonga jo tumhare samhane se chalee gai haai. yahova ka yah vachan haai ki dekho, maain unako agyaa dekar is nagar ke pas lautta le aunga aur ve ladkar ise le lenge aur foonk denge aur yahooda ke nagaron ko maain aesa ujad doonga ki koi un men n rahega.

35

yoshaaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy men yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha rekabiyaon ke gharane ke pas jakar un se baten kar aur unhen yahova ke bhvan kee aek kottree men le jakar dakhmadha pila. tab maain ne yajanyah ko jo habassaiyyah ka puta aur yirmayah ka putra tha, aur usake bhaiyaon aur sab putraen ko, nidan rekabiyaon ke sare gharane ko sath liya. aur maain unako parameshvar ke bhvan me, yigdalyah ke putra hanan, jo parameshvar ka aek jan t, usakee kottree men le aya jo hakimon kee us kottree ke pas the aur shalloom ke pratra devaddhee ke rakhvale maseyah kee kottree ke upar the. tab maain ne rekabiyaon ke gharane ko dakhmadha se bhre huae hande aur kattore dekar kaha, dakhmadha peo. unhon ne kaha, ham dakhmadha n peeenge kyonki rekab ke putra yonadab ne jo hamara purakha tha ham ko yah agyaa dee thee ki tum kabhee dakhmadha n peena n tum, n tumhare putra. n ghar banana, n beej bona, n dakh kee baree lagana, aur n unake aadhaikaree hona parantu jeevan bhr tambuon hee men rahana jis se jis desh men tum paradashae ho, us men bahut din tak jeete raho. isaliye ham rekab ke putra apane purakha yonadab kee bat manakar, usakee sarae agyaaon ke anusar chalate haai, n ham aur n hamaree striyaan va putra-putraiyaan kabhee dakh madha peetee haai, aur n ham ghar banakar un men rahate haain. ham n dakh kee baree, n khet, aur n beej rakhte haain ham tambuon hee men raha karate haai, aur apane purakha yonadab kee bat manakar usakee sarae agyaaon ke anusar kam karate haain. parantu jab babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne is desh par chaddhai kee, tab ham ne kaha, chalo, kasadiyaon aur aramiyaon ke

dalón ke dr ke mare yarooshalem men jaaen. is karan ham ab yarooshalem men rahate haain. tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha. israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki jakar yahooda desh ke logon aur yarooshalem nagar ke nivaasiyon se kah, yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya tum shaiksha manakar meree n sudoge? dekho, rekab ke putra yonadab ne jo agyaa apane vansh ko dee thee ki tum dakhmadha n peena so to manee gai haai yahan tak ki aj ke din bhee ve log kuchh naheen peete, ve apane purakha kee agyaa manate haain par yadhyi maain tum se bade yatn se kahata aya hoo, taaibhee tum ne meree naheen sunee. maain tumhare pas apane sare das nabiyon ko bada yatn karake yah kahane ko bhejata aya hoo ki apanee buree chal se firo, aur apane kam sudhaaro, aur doosare devataon ke peechhe jakar unakee upasana mat karo tab utum is desh men jo maain ne tumhare pitaron ko diya tha aur tum ko bhee diya haai, basane paoge. par tum ne meree or kan naheen lagaya n meree sunee haai. dekho rekab ke putra yonadab ke vansh ne to apane purakha kee agyaa ko man liya par tum ne meree naheen sunee. isaliye senaon ka parameshvar yahova, jo israael ka parameshvar haai, yon kahata haai ki dekho, yahooda desh aur yarooshalem nagar ke sare nivaasiyon par jitanee vipaattai dalane kee maain ne charcha kee haai vah un par ab dalata hoo kyonki maain ne unako sunaya par unhon ne naheen suna, maain ne unako bulaya par unhon ne uttar n diya. aur rekabiyon ke gharane se yirmayah ne kaha, israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova tum se yon kahata haai, isaliye ki tum ne jo apane purakha yonadab kee agyaa manee, varan usakee sab agyaon ko man liya aur jo kuchh us ne kaha usakee anasar kam kiya haai, isaliye israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, rekab ke putra yonadab ke vansh men sada aeesa jan paya jaaega jo mere sam-mukh khda rahe.

36

fir yoshihiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke chauthe baras men yahova kee or se yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha, aek pustak lekar jitane vachan maain ne tuij se yoshihiyyah ke dinon se lekar arthata jab maain tuij se baten karane laga us samay se aj ke din tak israael aur yahooda aur sab jatiyon ke vishay men kahe haai, sab ko us men likh. kya jane yahooda ka gharana us saree vipaattai ka samachar sunakar jo maain un par dalane kee kalpana kar raha hoo apanee buree chal se fire aur maain unakee adharna aur pap ko kshama karoon. to yirmayah ne neriyyah ke putra barook ko bulaya, aur barook ne yahova ke sab vachan jo us ne yirmayah se kahe the, usake mukh se sunakar pustak men likh diae. fir yirmayah ne barook ko agyaa dee aur kaha, maain to bandha hua hoo, maain yahova ke bhvan men naheen ja sakata. so tu upavas ke din yahova ke bhvan men jakar usake jo vachan too ne mujh se sunakar likhe haai, pustak men se logon ko paddhkar sunana, aur jitane yahoodae log apane apane nagaron se aenge, unako bhee paddhkar sunana. kya jane ve yahova se gidgidakar praarthna karen aur apanee apanee bu-

ree chal se firen kyonki jo krodha aur jalalahatt yahova ne apanee is praja par bhdhane ko kaha haai, vah badee haai. yirmayah bhvishyadvkta kee is agyaa ke anasar neriyyah ke putra barook ne, yahova ke bhvan men us pustak men se usake vachan paddhkar sunaae. aur yoshihiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke panchaven baras ke nauden maheene men yarooshalem men jitane log the, aur yahooda ke nagaron se jitane log yarooshalem men aae the, unhon ne yahova ke samhane upavas karane ka prachar kiya. tab barook ne yahova ke bhvan men sab logon ko shaapan ke putra gamaryah jo pradhaan tha, usakee kottree men jo upar ke angan men yahova ke bhvan ke naye faattk ke pas thee, yirmayah ke sab vachan pustak men se paddh sunaae. tab shaapan ke putra gamaryah ke bette meekayah ne yahova ke sare vachan pustak men se sune. aur vah rajabhvan ke pradhaan kee kottree men utar gaya, aur kya dekha ki vahan aeelashama pradhaan aur shamayah ka putra dalayah aur ababor ka putra aelanatan aur shaapan ka putra gamaryah aur hananyah ka putra sidaakiyyah aur sab hakim baaitt huae haain. aur meekayah ne jitane vachan us samay sune, jab barook ne pustak men se logon ko paddh sunaae the, ve sab varnn kiae. unhen sunakar sab haakimon ne yahoodae kee jo natanyah ka putra or sholemyah ka puta aur kooshaee ka parapota tha, barook ke pas yah kahane ko bheja, ki jis pustak men se too ne sab logon ko paddh sunaya he, use apane hath men leta a. so neriyyah ka putra barook vah pustak hath men liae huae unake pas aya. tab unhon ne us se kaha, ab baaitt ja aur hamen yah paddhkar suna. tab barook ne unako paddhkar suna diya. jab ve un sab vachanon ko sun chuke, tab thrathrate huae aek doosare ko dekhne lage aur unhon ne barook se kaha, ham nishchay raja se in sab vachanon ka varnn karenge. fir unhon ne barook se kaha, ham se kah, kya too ne ye sab vachan usake mukh se sunakar likhe? barook ne un se kaha, vah ye sab vachan apane mukh se mujhe sunata gaya or maain inhen pustak men syahee se likhta gaya. tab haakimon ne barook se kaha, ja, too apane apako aur yirmayah ko chhpai, aur koi n janane paee ki tum kahan ho. tab ve pustak ko aeelashama pradhaan kee kottree men rakhkar raja ke pas angan men aae aur raja ko ve sab vachan kah sunaae. tab raja ne yahoodae ko pustak le aane ke liye bheja, us ne use aeelashama pradhaan kee kottree men se lekar raja ko aur jo haakim raja ke as pas khde the unako bhee paddh sunaya. raja shaetetakal ke bhvan men baaitta hua tha, kyonki nauden maheena tha aur usake samhane angeettee jal rahee thee. jab yahoodae teen char prasht paddh chuka, tab us ne use chakoo se katta aur jo ag angeettee men thee us men faenk diya so angeettee kee ag men pooree poostak jalakar bhsam ho gai. parantu n koi dra aur n kisee ne apane kapade faade, arthata n to raja ne aur n usake kamrachaariyon men se kisee ne aeesa kiya, jinhon ne ve sab vachan sune the. aelanatan, aur dalayah, aur gamaryah ne to raja se binatee bhee kee thee ki pustak ko n jalaa, parantu us ne unakee aek n sunee. or raja ne rajaputra yarahamel ko aur ajraaeael ke putra sarayah ko aur abdel ke putra sholemyah ko agyaa dee ki barook lekhk aur yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko

pakad le, parantu yahova ne unako chhpai rakha. jab raja ne un vachanon kee pustak ko jo barook ne yirmayah ke mukh se sun sunakar likhee thee, jala diya, tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha ki fir aek aur pustak lekar us men yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem kee jalai hai paahilee pustak ke sab vachan likh de. aur yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke vishay men kah ki yahova yon kahata haai, too ne us pustak ko yah kahakar jala diya haai ki too ne us men yah kyon likha haai ki babul ka raja nishchay akar is desh ko nash karega, aur us men n to manushy ko chhodega aur n pashu ko. isaliye yahova yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke vishay men yon kahata haai, ki usako koi daud kee gaee par virajaman n rahega aur usakee loth aeese faenk dee jaaegee ki din ko dhaam men or rat ko pale men padee rahegee. aur maain usako aur usake vansh aur karmachariyon ko unake adharma ka dand doonga aur jitanee vipaattai maain ne un par aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon aur yahooda ke sab logon par dalane ko kaha haai, aur jisako unhon ne sach naheen mana, un sab ko maain un par daloonga. tab yirmayah ne doosaree pustak lekar neriyyah ke putra barook lekhh ko dee, aur jo pustak yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ne ag men jala dee thee, us men ke sab vachanon ko barook ne yirmayah ke mukh se sun sunakar us men likh diae aur un vachanon men unake saman aur bhee bahut see baten baddha dee gai.

37

aur yahoyakeem ke putra konyah ke sthan par yoshiyyah ka putra sidaakiyyah rajy karane laga, kyonki babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne usee ko yahooda desh men raja tharaya tha. parantu n to us ne, n usake karmachariyon ne, aur n sadhaaran logon ne yahova ke vachanon ko mana jo us ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha tha. sidaakiyyah raja ne sholemyah ke putra yahookal or maseyah ke putra samanyah yajak ko yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki, hamare nimitt hamare parameshvar yahova se praarthna kara. us samay yirmayah bandeegrah men n dala gaya tha, or logon ke beech aya jaya karata tha. us samay firaun kee sena chaddhai ke liye misra se nikalee tab kasadee jo yarooshalem ko ghore huae the, usaka samachar sunakar yarooshlem ke pas se chale gae. tab yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke pas pahuncha, israael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, yahuda ke jis raja ne tum ko praarthna karane ke liye mere pas bheja haai, us se yon kaho, ki dek, firaun kee jo sena tumharee sahayata ke liye nikalee haai vah apane desh misra men lautt jaaegee. aur kasadee fir vapis akar is nagar se ladenge ve isako le lenge aur foonk denge. yahova yon kahata haai, yah kahakar tum apane apane man men dhakeha n khao ki kasadee hamare pas se nishchay chale gaee haain kyonaki ve naheen chale gaee. kyonaki yadi tum ne kasaadiyon kee saree sena ko jo tum se ladtee haai, aeese mar bhee liya hota ki un men se keval ghaayal log rah jate, taubhee ve apane apane tamboo men se uttkar is nagar ko foonk dete. jab kasadiyon kee sena firaun kee sena ke dr ke mare yarooshalem ke pas se

kooch kar gai, tab yirmayah yarooshalem se nikalakar binyameen ke desh kee or isaaliye ja nikala ki vahan se aur logon ke sang apana ansh le. jab vah binyameen ke faattk men pahuncha, tab yiriyyah namak paharuon ka aek saradar vahan tha jo sholemyah ka putra aur hananyah ka pota tha, aur us ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko yah kahakar pakad liya, too kasadiyon ke pas bhaga jata haai. tab nirmayah ne kaha, yah joott haai maain kasaadiyon ke pas naheen bhaga jata hoo. parantu yiriyyah ne usakee aek n mune, so vah use pakadkar haakimon ke pas le gaya. tab haakimon ne yirmayah se krodhait hokar use pittvaya, aur yonatan pradhaan ke ghar men bandee banakar dlava diya kyonaki unhon ne usako sadhaaran bandeegrah bana diya tha. yirmayah us talaghar men jis men kai aek kottriyan thee, rahane laga. usake bahut din beetane par sidaakiyyah raja ne usako bulava bheja, aur apane bhvan men us se chhpakar yah prashn kiya, kya yahova kee or se koi vachan paiuncha haai? yirmayah ne kaha, ha, pahuncha haai. vah yah haai, ki too babul ke raja ke vash men kar diya jaega. fir yirmayah ne sidaakiyyah raja se kaha, maain ne tere, tere karmachariyon ka, y teree praja ka kya apardha kiya haai, ki tum logon ne mujh ko bandeegrah men dlavaya haai? tumhare jo bhvishyadvkta tum se bhavishyadane karake kaha karate the ki babul ka raja tum par aur is desh par chaddhai naheen karega, ve ab kahan haai? ab, he mere pubhu, he raja, meree praarthna grahan kar ki mujhe yonatan pradhaan ke ghar men fir n bhej, naheen to maain vahan mar jaunga. tab sidaakiyyah raja kee agyaa se yirmayah pahare ke angan men rakha gaya, aur jab tak nagar kee sab rottee n chuk gai, tab tak usako rotteevalon kee dookan men se praatidin aek rottee dee jatee thee. or yirmayah pahare ke angan men rahane laga.

38

fir jo vachan yirmayah sab logon se kahata tha, unako mattan ke putra shapanyah, pashahoor ke putra gadalyah, sholemyah ke putra yookal aur malkaiyyah ke putra pashahoor ne suna, ki, yahova yon kahata haai ki jo koi is nagar men rahega vah talavar, pahangee or maree se marega parantu jo koi kasadiyon ke pas nikal bhage vah apana praan bachakar jeeavit rahega. yahova yon kahata haai, yah nagar babul ke raja kee sena ke vash men kar diya jaega aur vah isako le lega. isaliye un haakimon ne raja se kaha ki us purush ko marava dal, kyonaki vah jo is nagar men bache huae yodaon aur any sab logon se aeese aeese vachan kahata haai jis se unake hath panv ddheele ho jate haain. kyonaki vah purush is praja ke logon kee bhilai naheen varan burai hee chahata haai. sidaakiyyah raja ne kaha, suno, vah to tumhare vash men he kyonaki aeese naheen ho sakata ki raja tumhare virud kujh kar sake. tab unhon ne yirmayah ko lekar rajaputra malkaiyyah ke us gadhe men jo pahare ke angan men tha, raassaiyon se utarakar dal diya. aur us gadhe meen panee naheen keval daladal tha, aur yirmayah keechad men dhans gaya. us samay raja binyameen ke faattk ke pas baaitta tha so jab ebedamelek kooshaee ne jo rajabhvan men ek khoja tha, suna, ki unhon ne yirmayah ko

gadhe men dal diya haai— tab aebedamelek rajabhvan se nikalakar raja se kahane laga, he mere svamee, he raja, un logon ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta se jo kuchh kiya haai vah bura kiya haai, kyonki unhon ne usako gadhe men dal diya haai vahan vah bookh se mar jaaga kyonaki nagar men kuchh rottee naheen rahee haai. tab raja ne aebedamelek kooshaee ko yah agyaa dee ki yahan se tees purush sath lekar yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko marane se paahile gadhe men se nikala. so aebedamelek utane purushaen ko sath lekar rajabhvan ke bhndar ke talaghar men gaya aur vahan se fattepurane kapade aur chithde lekar yirmayah ke pas us gadhe men raassaiyon se utar diae. aur aebedamelek kooshaee ne yirmayah se kaha, ye purane kapade aur chithddhe apanee kankhon men raassaiyon ke neeche rakh le. so yirmayah ne vaaisa hee kiya. tab unhon ne yirmayah ko rassaiyon se kheenchar, gadhe men se nikala. aur yirmayah pahare ke angan men rahane laga. sidaakiyyah raja ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ko yahova ke bhvan ke teesare dar men apane pas bulava bheja. aur raja ne yirmayah se kaha, maain tujh se aek bat puchhta hoo mujh se kuchh n chhpaia. yirmayah ne sidaakiyyah se kaha, yaadi maain tujhe batau, to kya too mujhe marava n dalega? aur chahe maain tujhe sammati bhee doo, taubhee too merree n manega. tab sidaakiyyah raja ne akele men yirmayah se shapath khai, yahova jis ne hamara yah jeev racha haai, usake jeevan ke saugandha n maain to tujhe marava daloonga, aur n un manushyon ke vash men kar doonga jo tere praan ke khojee haain. yirmayah ne sidaakiyyah se kaha, senaon ka parameshvar yahova jo israael ka parameshvar haai, vah yon kahata haai, yadi too babul ke raja ke hakimon ke pas sachamuchh nikal jaa, tab to tera praan bachega, aur yah nagar foonka n jaaga, aur too apane gharane samet jeevit rahega. parantu, yadi too babul ke raja ke hakimon ke pas n nikal jaa, to yah nagar kasaadiyon ke vash men kar diya jaaga, or ve ise foonk denge, aur too unake hath se bach n sakega. sidaakiyyah ne yirmayah se kaha, jo yahoodee log kasaadiyon ke pas bhag gaee haai, maain un se drata hoo, aeese n ho ki maain unake vash men kar diya jaun aur ve mujh se ttttha karen. yirmayah ne kaha, too unake vash men n kar diya jaaga jo kuchh maain tujh se kahata hoo use yahova kee bat samajhkar man le tab tera bhla hoga, aur tera praan bachega. aur yaadi too nikal jana sveekar n kare to jo bat yahova ne mujhe darshan ke dara batai haai, vah yah haai dek, yahooda ke raja ke ranavas men jitanee striayan rah gai haai, ve babul ke raja ke hakimon ke pas nikal kar pahunchai jaengee, aur ve tujh se kahengee, tere mitraen ne tujhe bahakaya, aur unakee ichchha pooree ho gai aur jab tere panv keech men dhans gaee to ve peechhe fir gaee haain. teree sab striayan aur ladkebaale kasadiyon ke pas nikal kar pahunchaee jaenge aur too bhee kasadiyon ke hath se n bachega, varan too pakadkar babul ke raja ke vash men kar diya jaaga or is nagar ke foonke jane ka karan too hee hoga. tab sidaakiyyah ne yirmayah se kaha, in baton ko koi n janane paa, to too mara n jaaga. yaadi hakim log yah sunakar ki maain ne tujh se batacheet kee haai tere pas akar kahane lage, hamen bata ki too ne raja se kya kaha, ham se koi bat n

chhpaai, aur ham tujhe n marava dalenge aur yah bhee bata, ki raja ne tujh se kya kaha, to too un se kahana, ki maain ne raja se gidgidakar binatee kee thee ki mujhe yonatan ke ghar men fir bapis n bhej naheen to vahan mar jaunga. fir sab hakimon ne yirmayah ke pas akar poochha, aur jaaisa raja ne usako agyaa dee thee, tteek vaaisa hee us ne unako uttar diya. so ve us se aur kuchh n bole aur n vah bhed khula. is prakar jis din yarooshalem le liya gaya us din tak vah pahare ke angan hee men raha.

39

yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke nauven varsha ke dasaven maheene me, babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne apanee saree sena samet yarooshalem par chaddhai karake use ghor liya. aur sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke gyarahaven varsha ke chauthe maheene ke nauven din ko us nagar kee shaharapanah todee gai. so jab yarooshalem le liya gaya, tab nergalasareser, aur samagarnabo, aur khejon ka pradhaan sarsakeem, aur magon ka pradhaan nergalasareser adi, babul ke raja ke sab hakim beech ke faattk men pravesh karake baaitt gaee. jab yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah aur sab yodaon ne unhen dekha tab rat hee rat raja kee baree ke marga se donon bheeton ke beech ke faattk se hokar nagar se nikalakar bhag chale aur araba ka marga liya. parantu kasaadiyon kee sena ne unako khdedkar sidaakiyyah ko yareeho ke araba men ja liya aur unako babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke pas hamat desh ke ribala men le gaee aur us ne vahan usake dand kee agyaa dee. tab babul ke raja ne sidaakiyyah ke putraen ko usakee ankhone ke samhane ribala men ghaat kiya aur sab kuleen yahoodiyan ko bhee ghaat kiya. us ne sidaakiyyah kee ankhone ko faudva dala aur usako babul le jane ke liye beadiyon se jakadva rakha. kasadiyon ne rajabhvan aur praja ke gharon ko ag lagakar foonk diya, or yarooshalem kee shaharapanah ko ddha diya. tab jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan praja ke bache huon ko jo nagar men rah gaee the, aur jo log usake pas bhag aae the unako arthata praja men se jitane rah gaee un sab ko bandhau karake babul ko le gaya. parantu praja men se jo aeese kangal the jinake pas kuchh n tha, unako jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan yahooda desh men chhod gaya, aur jate samay unako dakh kee baariyan aur khet de diae. babul ke raja nagookadanessar ne jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan ko yirmayah ke vishay men yah agyaa dee, ki usako lekar us par krapadraashtti banaae rakhna aur usakee kuchh hani n karana jaaisa vah tujh se kahe vaaisa hee us se vyavahar karana. so jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan aur khejon ke pradhaan naboojaradan aur magon ke pradhaan nergalasareser jyotishaiyon ke saradar, aur babul ke raja ke sab pradhaanon ne, logon ko bhejkar yirmayah ko pahare ke angan men se bulava liya aur gadalyah ko jo aheekam ka putra aur shaapan ka pota tha saunp diya ki vah use ghar pahunchaee. tab se vah logon ke sath rahane laga. jab yirmayah pahare ke angan men kaaid tha, tab yahova ka yah vachan usake pas pahuncha, ki, jakar aebedamelek kooshaee se kah ki israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, dek, maain apane ve vachan jo maain

ne is nagar ke vishay men kaho haain is prakar poora karoonga ki isaka kushal n hoga, haani hee hogee, or us samay unaka poora hona tuihe dikhai padega. parantu yahova kee yah vaneer haai ki us samay maain tuihe bachaunga, aur jin manushyon se too bhy khata haai, too unake vash men naheen kiya jaaega. kyonaki maain tuihe, nishchay bachaunga, aur too talavar se n marega, tera praan bacha rahega, yahova kee yah vaneer haai. yah is karan hoga, ki too ne mujh par bhrosa rakha haai.

40

jab jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan ne yirmayah ko rama men un sab yaroshalemee aur yahooder bandhauon ke beech hathkadiyon se bandha hua pakar jo babul jane ko the chhuda liya, usake bad yahova ka vachan usake pas pahuncha. jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan ne yirmayah ko us samay apane pas bula liya, or kaha, is sthan par yah jo vipaattai padee haai vah tere parameshvar yahova kee kaher hui thee. or jaaisa yahova ne kaha tha vaaisa hee us ne poora bhee kiya haai. tum logon ne jo yahova ke virud pap kiya or usakee agyaa naheen manee, is karan tumharee yah dasa hui haai. ab maain teree in hathkaadiyon ko katte deta hoo, aur yadi mere sang babul men jana tuihe achchha lage to chal, vahan maain tuij par krapadrashti rakoonga aur yadi mere sang babul jana tuihe n bhao, to yaheen rah ja. dek, sara desh tere samhane pada he, jidhar jana tuihe achchha aur tteek janche udhar hee chala ja. vah vaheen tha ki naboojaradan ne fir us se kaha, gadalyah jo aheekam ka putra aur shaapan ka pota haai, jisako babul ke raja ne yahooda ke nagaron par aadhaikaree tharaya haai, usake pas lautt ja aur usake sang logon ke beech rah, va jahan kaheen tuihe jana tteek jan pade vaheen chala ja. so jalladon ke pradhaan ne usako seedha aur kuchh dravy bhee dekar vida kiya. tab yirmayah aheekam ke putra gadalyah ke pas mispa ko gaya, aur vahan un logon ke beech jo desh men rah gaate the, rahane laga. yodaon ke jo dal dihat men the, jab unake sab pradhaanon ne apane janon samet suna ki babul ke raja ne aheekam ke putra gadalyah ko desh ka aadhaikaree tharaya haai, aur desh ke jin kangan logon ko vah babul ko naheen le gaya, kya purusha, kya sre, kya balabachche, un sabhon ko use saunp diya haai, tab natanyah ka putra ishmaael, kareh ke putra yohanan, yonatan aur tanhooset ka putra sarayah, aepaai natopavasee ke putra aur kisee makavasee ka putra yajanyah apane janon samet gadalyah ke pas mispa men aae. aur gadalyah jo aheekam ka putra aur shaapan ka pota tha, us ne un se aur unake janon se shapath khakar kaha, kasaadiyon ke adhaeen rahane se mat dro. isee desh men rahate huae babul ke raja ke adhaeen raho tab numhara bhla hoga. maain to iseealiy mispa men rahata hoon ki jo kasadee log hamare yahan aae, unake samhane haajir hua karon parantu tum dakhmadha aur dhoopakal ke fal aur tel ko battorake apane baratanon men rakho aur apane liae huae nagaron men base raho. fir jab moaabiyo, ammoniyo, aedomiyan aur any sab jatiyon ke beech rahanevale sab yahoodiyan ne suna ki babul ke raja ne yahoodiyan men se kuchh logon ko bacha

liya aur un par gadalyah ko jo aheekam ka putra aur shaapan ka pota haai adhaikaree niyukt kiya haai, tab sab yahooder jin jin sthanon men titara-abitar ho gaee the, vahan se lauttkar yahooda desh ke mispa nagar men gadalyah ke pas, aur bahut dakhmadha aur dhoopakal ke fal battorane lage. tab kareh ka putra yohanan aur maaidan men rahanevale yodaon ke sab dalon ke pradhaan mispa men gadalyah ke pas akar kahane lage, kya too janata haai ki ammoniyan ke raja balees ne natatyah ke putra ishmaael ko tuihe jan se marane ke liye bheja haai? parantu aheekam ke putra gadalyah ne unakee prateeti n kee. fir kareh ke putra yohanan ne gadalyah se mispa men chhpaikar kaha, mujhe jakar natanyah ke putra ishmaael ko mar dalane de or koi ise n janega. vah kyon tuihe mar dale, aur jitane yahooder log tere pas ikatthe huae haain ve kyon titara-abitar ho jaen aur bache huae yahooder kyon nash hon? yaheekam ke putra gadalyah ne kareh ke putra yohanan se kaha, aeesa kam mat kar, too ishmaael ke vishay men joott bolata haai.

41

aur sataven maheene men aeesa hua ki ishmaael jo natanyah ka putra aur aeleeshaama ka pota aur rajavansh ka aur raja ke pradhaan purushaen men se tha, so das jan sang lekar mispa men aheekam ke putra gadalyah ke pas aya. vahan mispa men unhon ne aek sang bhojan kiya. tab natanyah ke putra ishmaael aur usake sang ke das janon ne uttkar gadalyah ko, jo aheekam ka putra aur shapan ka pota tha, or jise babul ke raja ne desh ka adhaikaree tharaya tha, use talavar se aeesa mara ki vah mar gaya. aur ishmaael ne gadalyah ke sang jitane yahooder mispa men the, aur jo kasadee yoda vahan mile, un sabhon ko mar dala. gadalyah ke mar dalane ke doosare din jab koi ise n janata tha, tab shakem aur shaelo aur shaemaron se assee purush daddhee mudaa, vasr faade, shareer cheere huae aur hath men annabali aur loban liae hua, yahova ke bhvan men jane ko ate dikhai diae. tab natanyah ka putra ishmaael un se milane ko mispa se nikala, aur rota hua chala. jab vah un se mila, tab kaha, aheekam ke putra gadalyah ke pas chalo. jab ve us nagar men aae tab natanyah ke putra ishmaael ne apane sangee janon samet unako ghaat karake gadhe men faenk diya. parantu un men se das manushy ishmaael se kahane lage, ham ko n mara kyonaki hamare pas maaidan men rakha hua gehoo, jav, tel aur madha haai. so us ne unhen chhod diya aur unake bhaiyon ke sath naheen mara. jis gadhe men ishmaael n un logon kee sab lothen jinhen us ne mara tha, gadalyah kee loth ke pas faenk dee thee, yah vahee gadha haai jise asa raja ne israael ke raja basha ke dr ke mare khudavaya tha, usako natanyah ke putra ishmaael ne mare huon se bhr diya. tab jo log mispa men bache huae the, arthata rajakumaariyan aur jitane aur log mispa men rah gaee the jinhen jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan ne aheekam ke putra gadalyah ko saunp diya tha, un sabhon ko natanyah ka putra ishmaael bandha hua karake ammoniyan ke pas le jane ko chala. jab kareh ke putra yohanan ne aur yodaon ke dalon ke un sab pradhaanon ne jo usake sang the, suna, ki natanyah ke putra ishmaael ne yah sab bu-

rai kee haai, tab ve sab janon ko lekar natanyah ke putra ishmaael se ladne ko nikale aur usako us bade jalashay ke pas paya jo giban men haai. kareh ke putra yohanan ko, aur dalon ke sab pradhaanon ko dekhkar jo usake sang the, ishmaael ke sath jo log the, ve sab anaandait hue. aur jitane logon ko ishmaael mispa se bandhaua karake liae jata tha, ve palattkar kareh ke putra yohanan ke pas chale aae. parantu natanyah ka putra ishmaael att purush samet yohanan ke hath se bachakar ammoniyon ke pas chala gaya. tab praja men se jitane bach gaae the, arthata jin yodao, striayo, balabachchon aur khojon ko kareh ka putra yohanan, aheekam ke putra gadalyah ke mispa men mare jane ke bad natanyah ke putra ishmaael ke pas se chhudakar giban se faer le aya tha, unako vah apane sab sangee dalon ke pradhaanon samet lekar chal diya. aur betalehem ke nikatt jo kimham kee saray haai, us men ve isaliye ttkai gaae ki misra men jaen. kyonaki ve kasaadiyon se drate the isaka karan yah tha ki aheekam ka putra gadalyah jise babul ke raja ne desh ka adhaikaree ttharaya tha, use natanyah ke putra ishmaael ne mar dala tha.

42

tab kareh ka putra yohanan, hoshayah ka putra yajanyah, dalon ke sab pradhaan aur chhotte se lekar bade tak, sab log yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke nikatt akar kahane lage, hamaree binatee grahan karake apane parameshvar yahova se ham sab bache huon ke liye praarthna kar, kyonaki too apanee ankhon se dekh raha haai ki ham jo pahale bahut the, ab thode hee bach gaae haain. isaliye praarthna kar ki tera parameshvar yahova ham ko bataae ki ham kis marga se chale, aur kaun sa kam karen? so yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ne un se kaha, maain ne tumharee sunee haai dekho, maain tumhare vachanon ke anasar tumhare parameshvar yahova se praarthna karoonga or jo uttar yahova tumhare liye dega maain tum ko bataunga maain tum se koi bat n chhpaiaunga. tab unhon ne yirmayah se kaha, yaadi tera parameshvar yahova tere dara hamare pas koi vachan pahunchaee aur ham usake anasar n kare, to yahova hamare beech men sachcha aur vishvasayogy sakshaee tthare. chahe vah bhlee bat ho, chahe buree, taubhee ham apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaa, jisake pas ham tuijhe bhejate haai, manenge, kyonaki jab ham apane parameshvar yahova kee bat manen tab hamara bhla ho. das din ke beetane par yahova ka vachan yirmayah ke pas pahuncha. tab us ne kareh ke putra yohanan ko, usake sath ke dalon ke pradhaanon ko, aur chhotte se lekar bade tak jitane log the, un sabhon ko bulakar un se kaha, israael ka parameshvar yahova, jisake pas tum ne mujh ko isaaliye bheja ki maain tumharee binatee usake age kah sunau, vah yon kahata haai, yaadi tum isee desh men rah jao, tab to maain tum ko nash naheen karoonga varan banaae rakoonga aur tumhen n ukhaoonga, varan rope rakoonga kyonaki tumharee jo haani maain ne kee haai us se maain pachhtata hoo. tum babul ke raja se drate ho, so us se mat dro yahova kee yah vaneee haai, us se mat dro, kyonaki maain tumharee raksha karane aur tum ko usake hath se bachane ke liye

tumhare sath hoo. maain tum par daya karoonga, ki vah bhee tum par daya karake tum ko tumharee boomi par fir se basa dega. parantu yadi tum yah kahakar ki ham is desh men n rahenge apane parameshvar yahova kee bat n mano, aur kaho ki ham to misra desh jakar vaheen rahenge, kyonaki vahan n ham yud dekhenge, n naraasinge ka shabd sunenge aur n ham ko bhojan kee dhattee hoga, to, he bache huae yahoodiyo, yahova ka yah vachan suno israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki yadi tum sachamuch misra kee or jane ka munh karo, aur vahan rahane ke liye jao, to aeesa hoga ki jis talavar se tum drate ho, vahee vahan misra desh men tum ko ja legee, aur jis mahangee ka bhy tum khate ho, vah misra men tumhara peechha n chhodegee aur vaheen tum maroge. jitane manushy misra men rahane ke liye usakee or munh kare, ve sab talavar, mahangee aur maree se marenge, aur jo vipaattai maain unake beech daloonga, us se koi bacha n rahaga. israael ka parameshvar senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki jis prakas se mera kop aur jalajalahatt yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon par bhdkt uttee the, usee prakas se yaadi tum misra men jao, to meree jalajalahatt tumhare upar aeesee bhdkt utteege ki log chakit honge, aur tumharee upama dekar shaap diya karenge aur tumharee ninda kiya karenge. tum us sthan ko fir n dekhne paoge. he bache huae yahoodiyo, yahova ne tumhare vishay men kaha haai, misra men mat jao. tum nishchay jano ki maain ne aj tum ko chitakar yah bat bataa deee haai. kyonaki jab tum ne mujh ko yah kahakar apane parameshvar yahova ke pas bhej diya ki hamare nimitt hamare parameshvar yahova se praarthna kar aur jo kuchh hamara parameshvar yahova kahe usasee ke anasar ham ko bata aur ham vaaisa hee karenge, tab tum jan boojhke apane hee ko dhaekha dete the. dekho, maain aj tum ko bataae deta hoo, parantu, aur jo kuchh tumhare parameshvar yahova ne tum se kahane ke liye mujh ko bheja haai, us men se tum koi bat naheen manate. ab tum nishchay jano, ki jis sthan men tum parade-shaee hoke rahane kee ichchha karate ho, us men tum talavar, mahangee aur maree se mar jaooge.

43

jab yirmayah unake parameshvar yahova ke ve sab vachan kah chuka, jinake kahane ke liye us ne usako un sab logon ke pas bheja tha, tab hoshaaya ke putra ajaryaaah aur kareh ke putra yohanan aur sab abhaimanee purushaen ne yirmayah se kaha, too joott bolata haai. hamare parameshvar yahova ne tuijhe yah kahane ke liye naheen bheja ki misra men rahane ke liye mat jao parantu neriiyah ka putra barook tuij ko hamare virud usakata haai ki ham kasaadiyon ke hath men paden aur ve ham ko mar dalen va bandhaua karake babul ko le jaen. so kareh ka putra yohanan aur dalon ke sab pradhaanon aur sab logon ne yahova kee yah agyaa n manee ki ve yahooda ke desh men hee rahen. aur kareh ka putra yohanan aur dalon ke aur sab pradhaan un sab yahoodiyan ko jo anyatiyan ke beech titarabitar ho gaae the, aur un men se lauttakar yahooda desh men rahane lage the, ve unako le gaae— purusha, sre, balabachche, rajaku-

maariya, aur jitane praanaiyon ko jalladon ke pradhan naboojaradan ne gadalyah ko jo aheekam ka putra aur shaapan ka mota tha, saunp diya tha, unako aur yirmayah bhvishyadvkta aur neariyyah ke putra barook ko ve le gae aur yahova kee agyaa n manakar ve misra desh men tahapanhes nagar tak a gae. tab yahova ka yah vachan tahapanhes men yirmayah ke pas pahuncha apane hath se bade patthr le, aur yahoodee purushaen ke samhane us itt ke chabootare men jo tahapanhes men firauin ke bhvan ke dar ke pas haai, choona faer ke chhpai de, aur un purushaen se kah, ki israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova, yon kahata haai, dekho, maain babul ke raja apane sevak nabookadanessar ko bulava bhejoonga, aur vah apana sinhasan in patthron ke upar jo maain ne chhpai rakhe haai, rakhega aur apana chhtra inake upar tanavaaega. vah ake misra desh ko marega, tab jo maranevale hon ve mratyu ke vash me, jo bandhaue honevale hon ve bandhauai me, aur jo talavar ke liye hen ve talavar ke vash men kar diae jaaenge. maain misra ke devalayon men ag lagaunga aur vah unhen faunkava dega aur bandhauai men le jaaega aur jaaisa koi charavaha apana vasr oddhta haai, vaaisa hee vah misra desh ko samett lega aur tab bekhittke chala jaaega. vah misra desh ke sooryagrah ke khmbhon ko tuudva dalega aur misra ke devalayon ko ag lagakar fornkava dega.

44

jitane yahoodee log misra desh men migdol, tahapanhes aur nop nagaron aur patraes desh men rahate the, unake vishay yirmayah ke pas yah vachan pahuncha, israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki jo vipaattai maain yarooshalem aur yahooda ke sab nagaron par dal chuka hoo, vah sab tum logon ne dekhee haai. dekho, ve aj ke din kaaise ujade huae aur nirjan haai, kyonaki unake nivaasiyon ne vah burai kee jis se unhon ne mujhe ris dilai thee ve jakar doosare devataon ke liye dhoop jalate the aur unakee upasana karate the, jinhen n to tum aur n tumhare purakha janate the. taubhee maain apane sab das bhavishyadvktaon ko bade yatn se yah kahane ke liye tumhare pas bhejata raha ki yah gharaanaait kam mat karo, jis se maain gharana rakhta hoo. par unhon ne meree n sunee aur n meree or kan lagaya ki apanee burai se firen aur doosare devataon ke liye dhoom n jalaaen. is karan meree jalajalahatt aur kop kee aj yahooda ke nagaron aur yarooshalem kee sadkon par bhdh gai aur ve aj ke din tak ujad aur sunasan pade haain. ab yahova, senaon ka parameshvar, jo israaael ka parameshvar haai, yon kahata haai, tum log kyon apanee yah badee hani karate ho, ki kya purusha, kya sre, kya balak, kya doodhaapiuva bachcha, tum sab yahooda ke beech se nash kiae jao, aur koi n rahe? kyonaki is misra desh men jahan tum paradeshaee hokar rahane ke liye aae ho, tum apane kamon ke dara, arthata doosare devataon ke liye dhoop jalakar mujhe ris dilate ho jis se tum nash ho jaoge or prathve bhr kee sab jaatiyon ke log tumharee jati kee namadharai karenga aur tumharee upama dekar shaap diya karenga. jo jo buraiyan tumhare purakha, yahooda ke raja aur unakee striaya, aur tumharee stri-

aya, varan tum ap yahooda desh aur yarooshalem kee sadkon men karate the, kya use tum bool gae ho? aj ke din tak unaka man choor naheen hua or n ve drate haain aur n meree us vyavastha aur un vidhaiyon par chalate haain jo maain ne tumhare poorvajon ko aur tum ko bhee sunavai haain. is karan israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova, yon kahata haai, dekho, maain tumhare virud hokar tumharee haani karoonga, taaki sab yahoodiyan ko ant kar doon. aur bache huae yahoodee jo hatt karake misra desh men akar rahane lage haai, ve sab mitt jaaenge is misra desh men chhotte se lekar bade tak ve talavar aur mahangee ke dara marak mitt jaaenge aur log unhen kosenge aur chaakitt honge aur unakee upama dekar shaap diya karenga aur ninda bhee karenga. so jaaisa maain ne yarooshalem ko talavar, mahangee aur maree ke dara dand diya haai, vaaisa hee misra desh men rahanevalon ko bhee dand doonga, ki jo bache huae yahoodee misra desh men paradeshaee hokar rahane ke liye aae haai, yadhyapi ve yahooda desh men rahane ke liye lautne kee badee aabhailasha rakhte haai, taubhee un men se aek bhee bachakar vahan n lautne paaga keval kuchh hee bhage huon ko chhod koi bhee vahan n lautne paaga. tab misra desh ke patraes men rahanevale jitane purush janate the ki unakee striayan doosare devataon ke liye dhoop jalatee haai, aur jitane striayan badee mandlee men pas khdee thee, un sabhon ne yirmayah ko yah uttar diya, jo vachan too ne ham ko yahova ke nam se sunaya haai, usako ham naheen sunane kee. jo jo mannaten ham man chuke haain unhen ham nishchay pooree kareenge, ham svarga kee ranee ke liye dhoop jalaaenge aur tapavan denge, jaaise ki hamare purakha log aur ham bhee apane rajaon aur aur hakimon samet yahooda ke nagaron men aur yarooshalem kee sadkon men karate the kyonaki us samay ham pett bhrake khate aur bhle change rahate aur kisee vipaattai men naheen padte the. parantu jab se ham ne svarga kee ranee ke liye dhoop jalana aur tapavan dena chhod diya, tab se ham ko sab vastuon kee ghattee haai aur ham talavar aur mahangee ke dara mitt chale haain. aur striayon ne kaha, jab ham svarga kee ranee ke liye dhoop jalateen aur chandraakar rottiayan banakar tapavan detee thee, tab apane apane pati ke bin jane aese naheen karatee theen. tab yirmayah ne, kya sre, kya purusha, jitane logon ne yah uttar diya, un sab se kaha, tumhare purakha aur tum jo apane rajaon aur hakimon aur logon samet yahooda desh ke nagaron aur yarooshalem kee sadkon men dhoop jalate the, kya vah yahova ke dhyan men naheen aya? kya us ne usako smaran n kiya? so jab yahova tumhare bure aur sab gharanaait kamon ko aur aadhaik n sah saka, tab tumhara desh ujdakar nirjan aur sunasun ho gaya, yahan tak ki log usakee upama dekar shaap diya karate haai, jaaise ki aj hota haai. kyonaki tum dhoop jalakar yahova ke virud pap karate aur usakee naheen sunate the, aur usakee vyavastha aur vidhaiyon aur chitauaniyon ke anusaar naheen chale, is karan yah vipaattai tum par a padee haai, jaaise ki aj haai. fir yirmayah ne un sab logon se aur un sab striayon se kaha, he sare misra desh men rahanevale yahoodiyo, yahova ka vachan suno israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova, yon ka-

hata haai, ki tum ne aur tumharee striayon ne mannatenee manee aur yah kahakar unhen pooree karate ho ki ham ne svarga kee ranee ke liye dhoop jalane aur tapavan dene kee jo jo mannatenee manee haain unhen ham avashy hee pooree karenge aur tum ne apane hathon se aeesa hee kiya. so ab tum apanee apanee mannaton ko manakar pooree karo ! parantu he misra desh men rahanevale sare yahoodiyo yahova ka vachan suno suno, maain ne apane bade nam kee shapath khai haai ki ab poore misra desh men koi yahooddee manushy mera nam lekar fir kab-hee yah n kahane paagea ki prabhu yahova ke jeevan kee saugandha. suno, ab maain unakee bhilai nahee, hani hee kee chinta karoonga so misra desh men rahanevale sab yahooddee, talavar aur mahangee ke dara mittkar nash ho jaaenge jab tak ki unaka sarvanash n ho jaae. aur jo talavar se bachakar aur misra desh se lauttakar yahooda desh men pahunchenge, ve thode hee honge aur misra desh men rahane ke liye aae huae sab yahoodiyan men se jo bach paaenge, ve jan lenge ki kisaka vachan poora hua, mera vah unaka. is bat ka maain yah chhin deta hoo, yahova kee yah vane haai, ki maain tumhen isee sthan men dand doonga, jis se tum jan loge ki tumharee haani karane men mere vachan nishchay pooree honge. yahova yon kahata he, dekho, jaaisa maain ne yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ko usake shatra arthata usake praan ke khojee babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke hath men kar diya, vaaise hee maain misra ke raja firaun hopra ko bhee usake shatraun ke, arthata usake praan ke khojiyon ke hath men kar doonga.

45

yoshaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke chauthe varsha me, jab neriyyah ka putra barook yirmayah bhvishyadvkta se bhavishyadane ke ye vachan sunakar pustak men likh chuka tha, tab us ne us se yah vachan kaha, ki israael ka paramesh-var yahova, tuij se yon kahata haai, he barook, too ne kaha, hay mujh par ! kyonaki yahova ne mujhe dukh par dukh diya haai maain karahate karahate thk gaya aur mujhe kuchh chaain naheen milata. too yon kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki dek, is sare desh ko jise maain ne banaya tha, use maain ap dha doonga, aur jin ko maain ne ropa tha, unhen svayan ukhad faenkoonga. isaliye sun, kya too apane liye badai khoj raha haai? use mat khoja kyonki yahova kee yah vane haai, ki maain sare manushyon par vipaattai daloonga parantu jahan kaheen too jaaega vahan maain tera praan bachakar tuijhe jeeavit rakoonga.

46

anyajatiyon ke vishay yahova ka jo vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke pas pahuncha, vah yah haai. misra ke vishaya. misra ke raja firaun niko kee sena jo parat mahanad ke teer par karkameesh men thee, aur jise babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne yoshaiyyah ke putra yahooda ke raja yahoyakeem ke rajy ke chauthe varsha men jeet liya tha, us sena ke vishaya-dhalen aur fariyan taaiyar karake ladne ko nikatt

chale ao. ghaedon ko jutavao aur he savaro, ghaedon par chaddhkar ttop paahine huae khde ho jao bhalon ko paaina karo, jhlaimon ko paahin lo ! maain kyon unako vsakul dekhta hoo? ve vismait hokar peechhe hatt gaee. unake shooraaveer giraee gaee aur utavalee karake bhag gaee ve peechhe dekhte bhee naheen kyonaki yahova kee yah vane haai, ki charon or bhy hee bhy he ! n veg chalanevala bhagane paaega aur n veer bachane paaega kyonaki uttar disha men parat mahanad ke teer par ve sab ttokar khakar gir pade. yah kaun haai, jo neel naadee kee nai, jisaka jal mahanadon ka sa uchhlata haai, baddha chala ata haai? misra neel naadee kee nai baddhta haai, usaka jal mahanadon ka sa uchhlata haai. yah kahata haai, maain chaddhkar prathvee ko bhr doonga, maain nagaron ko unake nivaasiyon samet nash kar doonga. he misraee savaro agee baddho, he rathaiyo bahut hee veg se chalo ! he ddhal pakadnevalee kooshaee aur pootee veero, he dhanudhararee loodiyo chale ao. kyonaki vah din senaon ke yahova prabhu ke badala lene ka din hoga jis men vah apane draehaiyon se badala lega. so talavar khakar trap hooee, aur unaka lohoo peekar chhk jaaenge. kyonki, uttar ke desh men paran mahanad ke teer par, senaon ke yahova prabhu ka yagya haai. he misra kee kumaree kanya, gilad ko jakar balasan aushadhai le too vyarth hee bahut ilaj karatee haai, too changee naheen hogee ! kyonaki sab jati ke logon ne suna haai ki too neech ho gai aur prathvee teree chillahatt se bhr gai haai veer se veer ttokar khakar gir pade ve donon aek sang gir gaee haain. yahova ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta se yah vachan bhee kaha ki babul ka raja nabookadanessar kyonkar akar misra desh ko mar lega misra men varnn karo, aur migdol men sunao ha, or nop aur tahapanhes men sunakar yah kaho ki khde hokar taaiyar ho jao kyonki tumhare charon or sab kuchh talavar kha gai haai. tere balavant jan kyon bilay gaee haain? ve is kaan khde n rah sake kyonki yahova ne unhen ddhkel diya. us ne bahuton ko ttokar khailai, ve ek doosare par gir pade aur ve kahane lage, utto, chalo, ham andhor karanevalee kee talavar ke dr ke mare apane apane logon or apanee apanee janmaboome men fir lautt jaen. vahan ve pukar ke kahate haai, misra ka raja firaun satyanash hua kyonki us ne apana bahumooly avasar khe diya. vah rajadhairaj jisaka nam senaon ka yahova haai, usakee yah vane haai ki mere jeevan kee saugandha, jaaisa tabor any pahadon me, aur jaaisa kamal samudra ke kinare haai, vaaisa hee vah aagea. he misra kee rahanevalee putraee ! bandhaui men jane ka saman taaiyar kar, kyonaki nop nagar ujad aur aeesa bhm ho jaaega ki us men koi bhee n rahega. misra bahut hee sundar bachhyai to haai, parantu uttar disha se nash chala ata haai, vah a hee gaya haai. usake jo sipahee kiraye par aae haain vah pose huae bachhdon ke saman haain unhon ne munh moda, aur ek sang bhag gaa, ve khde naheen rahe kyonaki unakee vipaattai ka din aur dand pane ka samay a gaya. usakee ahatt sarpa ke bhagane kee se hogee kyonki ve vrakshaen ke kattnevalon kee sena aur kulhaadiyan liae huae usake virud chaddh aenge. yahova kee yah vane haai, ki chahe usaka van bahut hee ghana ho, parantu ve usako katt dalenge, kyonaki ve ttiiddayon

se bhee adhaik anaaginit haain. misraee kanya laaj-jait hogee, vah uttar disha ke logon ke vash men kar dee jaaegee. israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova kahata haai, dekho, maain nagaravasee amon aur firaun raja aur misra ko usake sab devataon aur rajaon samet aur firaun ko un samet jo us par bhrosa rakhte haain dand dene par hoo. maain unako babul ke raja nabookadanessar aur usake karmachaariyon ke vash men kar doonga jo unake praan ke khoojee haain. usake bad vah praacheenakal kee nai fir basaya jaaega, yahova kee yah vanee haai. parantu he mere das yakoob, too mat dr, aur he israaael, vismait n ho kyonaki maain tuihe aur tere vansh ko bandhauai ke door desh se chhuda le aunga. yakoob lauttakar chhaain aur sukh se rahega, aur koi use drane n paagea. he mere das yakoob, yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki too mat dr, kyonaki maain tere sath hoo. or yadhyapi maain un sab jaatiyon ka ant kar daloonga jin men maain ne tuihe barabas nikal diya haai, taubhee tera ant n karoonga. maain teree tadna vichar karake karoonga, parantu tuihe kisee prakar se nidash n ttharunga.

47

firon ke gajja nagar ko jeet lene se pahile yirmayah bhvishyadvakta ke pas paalishtaiyon ke vishay yahova ka yah vachan pahuncha yahova yon kahata haai ki dekho, uttar disha se umandnevalee naadee desh ko us sab samet jo us men haai, aur nivaasiyon samet nagar ko dubo legee. tab manushy chillaaenge, varan desh ke sab rahanevalee haya-hay karenge. shatrauon ke balavant ghaedon kee ttap, rathon ke veg chalane aur unake pahiyon ke chalane ka kolahal sunakar pita ke hath-panv aeese ddheele pad jaenge, ki vah munh modkar apane ladkon ko bhee n dekhga. kyonaki sab palishtaiyon ke nash hone ka din aa haai aur sor aur sidon ke sab bache huae sahayak mitt jaaenge. kyonki yahova palishtaiyon ko jo kaptor nam samudra teer ke bache huae rahanevalee haai, unako bhee nash karane par haai. gajja ke log sir mudaae haai, ashkalon jo paalishtaiyon ke neechan men akela rah gaya haai, vah bhee mittaya gaya haai too kab tak apanee deh cheerata rahega? he yahova kee talavar ! too kab tak shaant n hogee? too apanee miyan men ghaus ja, shaant ho, aur thmee rah ! too kyonkar thm sakatee haai? kyonaki yahova ne tuih ko agyaa dekar ashkalon aur samudrateer ke virud ttharaya haai.

48

moab ke vishay israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai naboo par hay, kyonki vah nash ho gaya ! kiriyataaim kee asha toott gai, vah le liya gaya haai uncha gaddh nirash aur vismait ho gaya haai. moab kee prashansa jatee rahee. hes-habon men usakee haani kee kalpana kee gai haai ao, ham usako aeese nash karen ki vah rajy n rah jaae. he madamen, too bhee sunasan ho jaaega talavar tere peechhe padegee. horonaaim se chillahatt ka shabd suno ! nash aur bade dakh ka shabd sunai deta haai ! moab ka satyanash ho raha haai usake

nanhe bachchon kee chillahatt sun padee. kyonaki looheet kee chaddhai men log lagatar rote huae chaddhenge aur horonaaim kee utar men nash kee chillahatt ka sankatt hua haai. bhago ! apana apana praan bachhao ! us adhamooae ped ke saman ho jao jangal men hota haai ! kyonaki too jo apane kamon aur sampaatiai par bhrosa rakhta haai, is karan too bhee pakada jaaega aur kamosh devata bhee apane yajakon aur hakimon samet bandhauai men jaaega. yahova ke vachan ke anusar nash karanevale tumhare har aek nagar par chaddhai karenge, aur koi nagar n bachega neechanavale aur pahad par kee chauras boomivale donon nash kiae jaaenge. moab ke pankh laga do taki vah udkar door ho jaae kyonaki usake nagar aeese ujad ho jaaenge ki un men koi bhee n basane paagea. shaapit haai vah jo yahova ka kam alasy se karata haai aur vah bhee jo apanee talavar lohoo bahane se rok rakhta haai. moab bachapan hee se sukhee haai, usake neeche talachhht haai, aur aek baratan se doosare baratan men undela naheen gaya aur n bandhauai men gaya isaliye usaka svad us men sthair haai, aur usakee gandha jyon kee tyon banee rahatee haai. is karan yahova kee yah vanee haai, aeese din aaenge, ki maain logon ko usake undelane ke liye bhejoonga, aur ve usako undelenge, aur jin ghadon men vah rakha hua haai, unako choochhe karake faod dalenge. tab jaaise israaael ke gharane ko betel se laajjait hona pada, jis par ve bhrosa rakhte the, vaaise hee moabee log kamosh se lajjait hange. tum kaaise kah sakate ho ki ham veer aur parakramee yoda haain? moab to nash hua, usake nagar bhsm ho gae aur usake chune huae javan ghaat hone ko utar gae, rajadhairaj, jisaka nam senaon ka yahova haai, usakee yahee vanee haai. moab kee vipaattai nikatt a gai, aur usake sankatt men padne ka din bahut hee veg se aa haai. usake as pas ke sab rahanevale, aur usakee keeattair ke sab jananevale, usake liye vilap karo kaho hay ! yah majoob tootnta aur sundare chhdee kaaise toott gai haai? he deebon kee rahanevalee too apana vibhv chhodkar pyasee baaittee rah ! kyonki moab ke nash karanevale ne tuih par chaddhai karake tere draddh gaddhon ko nash kiya haai. he aroaer kee rahanevalee too marga men khdee hokar takatee rah ! jo bhagata haai us se, aur jo bach nikalatee haai us se pooch, ki, kya hua haai? moab kee asha toottegee, vah vismait ho gaya tum hay karo aur chillao anan men bhee yah batao ki moab nash hua haai. chauras boomi ke desh men holon, yahasa, mepat, deebon, nabo, betaadibal-ataaim, aur kiriyataaim, betagamool, betamon, aur kaariyyot, bosra, aur kya door kya nikat, moab desh ke sare nagaron men dand kee agyaa pooree hui haai. yahova kee yah vanee haai, moab ka seeng katt gaya, aur bhuja toott gai haai. usako mataval karo, kyonki us ne yahova ke virud badaai maree haai isaliye moab apanee chhannt men lottega, aur tttthon men udaya jaega. kya too ne bhee israaael ko tttthon men naheen udaya? kya vah choron ke beech pada gaya tha ki jab too usakee charcha karata tab too sir hilata tha? he moab ke rahanevale apane apane nagar ko chhodkar ddhang kee darar men baso ! us paaeduke ke saman ho jo gufaa ke munh kee aek or ghaensala banatee ho. ham ne moab ke garva ke vishay men suna haai ki vah atyant aabhaimanee haai usaka garva, abhaiman aur

ahankar, aur usaka man foolana prasid haai. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, maain usake rosh ko bhee janata hoo ki vah yararth hee haai, usake bade bol se kuchh ban n pada. is karan maain moabiyon ke liye haya-hay karoonga han maain sare moabiyon ke liye chillauga keehares ke logon ke liye vilap kiya jaagea. he sibama kee dakhlaa, maain tumhare liye yajer se bhee adhaik vilap karoonga ! teree daliyan to tal ke par baddh gai, varan yajer ke tal tak bhee pahunchee theen par nash karanavala tere dhoopakal ke falon par, aur todee hui dakhon par bhee toott pada haai. falavalee bariyon se aur moab ke desh se anand aur magan hona utt gaya haai maain ne aesa kiya ki dakhraas ke kundon men kuchh dakhmadha n raha log fir lalakarate huae dakh n raundenge jo lalakar honevalee haai, vah ab naheen hogee. heshabon kee chillahatt sunakar log aelale aur yahais tak, aur soar se horonaaim aur aeglatashalee-shaiya tak bhee chillate huae bhage chale gaee haain. kyonki nimraaem ka jal bhee sookh gaya haai. aur yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki maain unche sthan par chaddhava chaddhana, aur devataon ke liye dhoop jalana, donon ko moab men band kar doonga. is karan mera man moab aur keehares ke logon ke liye bansulee sa ro rokar alapata haai, kyonaki jo kuchh unhon ne kamakar bachaya haai, vah nash ho gaya haai. kyonaki sab ke sir munde gaee aur sab kee daad-dhiyan nochee gai sab ke hath cheere hua, aur sab kee kamaron men ttatt bandha hua haai. moab ke sab gharon kee chhton par aur sab chaunkon men rona peetna ho raha haai kyonki maain ne moab ko tuchchh baratan kee nai tod dala haai yahova kee yah vaneer haai. moab kaaise vismait ho gaya ! hay, hay, karo ! kyonki us ne kaaise lajjait hokar peett faeree haai ! is prakat moab ke charon or ke sab rahanevalee usaka ttitha karenga aur vismait ho jaenge. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, vah ukab sa udega aur moab ke upar apane pankh faailaagea. kaariyyot le liya gaya, aur gaddhvalee nagar doosaron ke vash men pad gaee. us din moabee veeron ke man jachcha strae ke se ho jaenge aur moab aesa titara-abitar ho jaagea ki usaka dal toott jaagea, kyonki us ne yahova ke virud badai maree haai. yahova kee yah vaneer haai ki he moab ke rahanevalee, tere liye bhy aur gadha aur fande ttharaae gaee haain. jo koi bhy se bhage vah gadhe men girega, aur jo koi gadhe men se nikale, vah fande men fangega. kyonaki maain moab ke rand ka din us par le aunga, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. jo bhage huae haain vah heshabon men sharan lekar khde ho gaee haain parantu heshabon se ag aur seehon ke beech se lau nikalee, jis se moab desh ke kone aur balavaaiyon ke chonde bhsam ho gaee haain. he moab tujh par hay ! kamosh kee praja nash ho gai kyonki tere sree-purush donon bandhauai men gaee haain. taubhee yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki ant ke dinon men maain moab ko bandhauai se lautta le aunga. moab ke dand ka vachan yaheen tak hua.

49

ammoniyon ke vishay yahova yon kahata haai, kya israaael ke putra naheen haain? kya usaka koi varis naheen raha? fir malkam kyon gad ke desh ka adhaikaree hua? aur usakee praja kyon usake nagaron

men basane pai haai? yahova kee yah vaneer haai, aeese din anevalee haai, ki maain ammoniyon ke rabba nam nagar ke virud yud kee lalakar sunavaunga, aur vah ujadkar khndhar ho jaagea, aur usakee baastaiyan foonk dee jaengee tab jin logon ne israaaeliyon ke desh ko apana liya haai, unake desh ko israaalee apana lenge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. he heshabon haya-hay kara kyonaki ye nagar nash ho gaya. he rabba kee beattyae chillao ! aur kamar men ttatt bandhae, chhatee peetttee hui badon men idhar udhar daudo ! kyonaki malkam apane yajakon aur hakimon samet bandhauai men jaagea. he bhttkanevalee bettee ! too apane desh ke taraiyon par, vishosh kar apane bahut hee apaja tarai par kyon foolatee haai? too kyon yah kahakar apane rakhe huae dhan par bhrosa rakhtee haai, ki mere virud kaun chaddhai kar sakega? prabhu senaon ke yahova kee yah vaneer haai, dek, maain tere charon or ke sab rahanevalon kee or se tere man men bhy upajane par hoo, aur tere log apane apane samhane kee or ddhkel diae jaenge aur jab ve mare mare firenge, tab koi unhen ikattha n karega. parantu usake bad maain ammoniyon ko bandhauai se lautta launga yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. aedom ke vishay, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, kya teman men ab kuchh buadi naheen rahee? kya vahan ke gyaaniyon kee yuaktai nishfal ho gai? kya unakee budi jatee rahee haai? he dadan ke rahanevalo bhago, lautt jao, vahan chhpaikar baso ! kyonaki jab maain aesav ko dand dene lagoonga, tab us par bharee vipaattai padegee. yaadi dakh ke todnevale tere pas ate, to kya ve kaheen kaheen dakh n chhod jate? aur yaadi chor rat ko ate to kya ve jitana chahate utana dhan lootkar n le jate? kyonaki maain ne aesav ko udhaara haai, maain ne usake chhpaine ke sthanon ko pragatt kiya haai yahan tak ki vah chhpai n saka. usake vansh aur bhai aur padosee sab nash ho gaee haain aur usaka ant ho gaya. apane anath balakon ko chhod jao, maain unako jilaunga aur tumharee vidhavaaen mujh par bhrosa rakhen. kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, jo isake yogy n the ki kattore men se peeeae, unako to nishchay peena padegea, fir kya too kisee prakat se nidash ttharakar bach jaagea? too nidash ttharakar n bachega, tujhe avashy hee peena padegea. kyonaki yahova kee yah vaneer haai, maain ne apanee saugandha khai haai, ki bosra aeese ujad jaagea ki log chakit hongee, aur usakee upama dekar ninda kiya karenga aur shaap diya karenga aur usake sare ganv sada ke liye ujad ho jaenge. maain ne yahova kee or se samachar suna haai, varan jaati jati men yah kahane ko aek doot bhee bheja gaya haai, ikatthe hokar aedom par chaddhai karo aur us se ladne ke liye utto. kyonaki maain ne tujhe jatiyon men chhotta, aur manushyon men tuchchh kar diya haai. he chhattan kee dararon men base hua, he pahadee kee chottee par kila bananevale ! tere bhyanak roop aur man ke aabhaiman ne tujhe dhakha diya haai. chahe too ukab kee nai. apana basera unche sthan par banaa, taubhee maain vahan se tujhe utar launga, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. aedom yahan tak ujad jaagea ki jo koi usake pas se chale vah chakit hoga, aur usake sare dukhon par talee bajaagea. yahova ka yah vachan haai, ki jaisise sadom baur amora aur unake as pas ke nagaron ke

ulatt jane se unakee dasha hui thee, vaasee hee usakee dasha hooee, vahan n koi manushy rahega, aur n koi adamee us men ttkaiega. dekho, vah sinh kee nai yaradan ke as pas ke ghane jangalon se sada kee charai par chaddhega, aur maain unako usake samhane se jhtt bhga doonga tab jisako maain chun loo, usako un par adhaikaree ttharaunga. mere tuly kaun hai? aur kaun mujh par mukama chalaagea? vah charavaha kahan haai jo mera samhana kar sakega? dekho, yahova ne aedom ke virud kya yuktai kee haai aur teman ke rahanevalon ke virud kaasee kalpana kee haai? nishchay vah bhed-bakaariyon ke bachchon ko ghaseett le jaaega vah charai ko bhed-bakaariyon se nishchay khalee kar dega. unake girane ke shabd se prathvee kanp uttegee aur aeesee chillhatt machegee jo lal samudra tak sunai padegee. dekho, vah ukab kee nai nikalakar ud aagea, or bosra par apane pankh faailaagea, aur us din aedomee shooraaveeron ka man jachcha sree ka sa ho jaaega. daamishk ke vishay, hamat aur arpad kee ash toottee haai, kyonki unhon ne bura samachar suna haai, ve gal gaee haain samudra par chinta haai, vah shaant naheen ho sakata. daamishk balaheen hokar bhagane ko firatee haai, parantu kanpakanpee ne use pakada haai, jachcha kee see peeden use uttee haain. hay, vah nagar, vah prashansa yogy puree, jo mere harsha ka karan haai, vah chhoda jaaega ! senaon ke yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki usake javan chaukon men giraae jaaenge, aur sab yodaon ka bolana band ho jaaega. aur maain damishk kee shaharapanah men agee lagaunga jis se benhadad ke rajabhvan bhsm ho jaenge. kedar aur hasor ke rajyon ke vishay jinhen babul ke raja nabookadanassar ne mar liya. yahova yon kahata haai, uttkar kedar par chaddhai karo ! poorabiyon ko nash karo ! ve unake dere aor bhed-bakaariyon le jaaenge, unake tamboo aur sab baratan uttkar untton ko bhee hank le jaaenge, aur un logon se pukarake kahenge, charon or bhy hee bhy haai. yahova kee yah vanee haai, he hasor ke rahanevalo bhago ! door door mare mare firo, kaheen jakar chhpaikie baso. kyonki babul ke raja nabookadanassar ne tumhare virud yuuktai aur kalpana kee haai. yahova kee yah vanee haai, uttkar us chaain se rahanevalee jati ke logon par chaddhai karo, jo nidr rahate haai, aur bina kivat aur bende ke yon ho base huae haain. unake untu aur anaaginit gaya-baail aor bhed-bakaariyan loott men jaengee, kyonki maain unake gal ke bal mundanevalon ko udakar sab dishaon men titaraabitkar karoonga aur charon or se un par vipaattai lakar daloonga, yahov kee yah vanee haai. hasor geedadon ka vasasthan hoga aur sada ke liye ujad ho jaaega, vahan n koi manushy rahega, aur n koi adamee us men ttkaiega. yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke arambh men yahova ka yah vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke pas aelam ke vishay pahuncha. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain aelam ke dhanush ko jo unake parakram ka mukhy karan haai, todoonga aur maain akash ke charon or se vayu bahakar unhen charon dishaon kee or yahan tak titara-abitar karoonga, ki aeesee koi jati n rahegee jis men aelamee bhagate huae n aeen. maain aelam ko unake shatrauon aur unake praan ke khojijyon ke samhane vismait karoonga, aur un par apana

kop bhdkakar vipaattai daloonga. aur yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki talavar ko un par chalavate chalavate maain unaka ant kar daloonga aur maain aelam men apana sinhasan rakhkar unake raja aur hakimon ko nash karoonga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. parantu yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai, ki ant ke dinon men maain aelam ko bandhauai se lautta le aunga.

50

babul aur kasaadiyon ke desh ke vishay men yahova ne yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara yah vachan kaha jaatiyon men batao, sunao aur jhnda khda karo sunao, mat chhpaiao ki babul le liya gaya, bel ka munh kala ho gaya, marodak vismait ho gaya. babul kee pratimaen laajjait hui aur usakee bedaul mooraten vismait ho gai. kyonaki uttar disha se aek jaati us par chaddhai karake usake desh ko yahan tak ujad kar degee, ki kya manushy, kya pashu, as men koi bhee n rahega sab bhag jaaenge. yahova kee yah vanee haai, ki un dinon men israaelee aur yahooda aek sang aaenge, ve rote huae apane parameshvar yahova ko ddoondhdne ke liye chale aaenge. ve siyyon kee or munh kiae huae usaka marga poochhte aur apas men yah kahate aaenge, ki ao ham yahova se mel kar le, usake sath aeesee vacha bandho jo kabhee boolee n jaa, parantu sada sthiar rahe. meree praja khoi hui bhedden haain unake charavahon ne unako bhttk diya aur pahadon par bhttkaya haai ve pahad-pahad aur pahadee-pahadee ghoomate-ghoomate apane baaittne ke sthan ko bool gai haain. jitanon ne unhen paya ve unko kha gaee aur unake satanevalon ne kaha, is men hamara kuchh dosh nahee, kyonki unhon ne yahova ke virud pap kiya haai jo dharma ka adhaar haai, aur unake poorvajon ka ashray tha. babul ke beech men se bhago, kasadiyon ke desh se jaaise bakare apane jhund ke aguve hote haai, vaaise hee nikal ao. kyonaki dekho, maain uttar ke desh se badee jaatiyon ko ubharakar unakee mandlee babul par chaddha le aunga, aur ve usake virud panti bandhonge aur usee disha se vah le liya jaaega. unake teer chatur veer ke se honge un men se koi akarath n jaaega. aur kasadiyon ka desh aeesea luttega ki sab loottnevalon ka pett bhr jaaega, yahova kee yah vanee haai. he mere bhag ke loottnevalo, tum jo meree praja par anand karate aur hulasate ho, aur ghaas charanevalee baachhyai kee nai uchhlate aur balavant ghaedon ke saman hinaahinate ho, tumharee mata atyant lajjait hooee aur tumharee jananee ka munh kala hoga. kyonaki vah sab jatiyon men neech hooee, vah jangal aur maru aur nirjal desh ho jaaenge. yahova kee krodh ka kara, vah desh nirjan rahega, vah ujad hee ujad hoga jo koi babul ke pas se chalega vah chakit hoga, aur usake sab dukh dekhkar talee bajaagea. he sab dhanudharariyo, babul ke charon or usake virud panti bandhae us par teer chalaao, unhen mat rakh chhodo, kyonaki us ne yahova ke virud pap kiya haai. charon or se us par lalakaro, us ne har manee usake kott giraae gaa, usakee shaharapanah ddhai gai. kyaayonki yahova us se apana badala lene par haai so tum bhee us se apana apna badala lo, jaaais us ne kiya haai, vaaisa hee tum bhee us se karo. babul men se bonevale aur kattnevale donon ko nash karo, ve dukhdai ta-

lavar ke dr ke mare apane apane logon ko or fire, aur apane apane desh kee bhag jaaen. israaael bhgai hui bhed haai, sinhon ne usako bhga diya haai. pahile to ashshoor ke raja ne usako kha dala, aur tab babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne usakee haaddiyon ko tod diya haai. is karan israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, jaaise maain ne ashshoor ke raja ko dand diya tha, vaaise hee ab desh samet babul ke raja ko dand doonga. maain israaael ko usakee charai men lautta launga, aur vah kamal aur bashaan men fir charega, aur aepraaim ke pahadon par aur gilad men fir bhr pett kthane paaega. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki un dinon men israaael ka adharma ddoonddhne par bhee naheen milega, aur yahooda ke pap khojane par bhee naheen milenge kyonaki jinhen maain bachau, unake pap bhee kshama kar doonga. too marataaim desh aur pakod nagar ke nivaasiyon par chaddhai kara. manushyon ko to mar dal, aur dhan ka satyanash kara yahova kee yah vaneer haai, aur jo jo agyaa maain tujhe deta hoo, un sabhon ke anusaar kara. suno, us desh men yud aur satyanash ka sa shabd ho raha haai. jo hathaada saree prathvee ke logon ko choor choor karata tha, vah kaaisa katt dala gaya haai ! babul sab jatiyon ke beech men kaaisa ujad ho gaya haai! he babul, maain ne tere liye fanda lagaya, aur too anajane us men fas bhee gaya too ddoonddhkar pakada gaya haai, kyonki too yahova ka virodh karata tha. prabhu, senaon ke yahova ne apane shasren ka ghar kholakar, apane krodha pragatt karane ka saman nikala haai kyonaki senaon ke prabhu yahova ko kasaadiyon ke desh men aek kam karana haai. prathvee ke chhor se ao, aur usakee bakhariyon ko kholo usako ddher hee ddher bana do aeasa satyanash karo ki us men kuchh bhee n bacha rahen. usake sab baailon ko nash karo, ve ghaat hone ke sthan men utar jaen. un par hay ! kyonaki unake dand pane ka din a pahuncha haai. suno, babul ke desh men se bhaganevalon ka sa bol sunai padta haai jo siyyon men yah samachar dene ka daude ate haai, ki hamara parameshvar yahova apane mandair ka badala le raha haai. sab dhanudharariyon ko babul ke virud ikatthe karo, usake charon or chhavanee dalo, koi jan bhagakar nikalane n paae. usake kam ka badala use deo, jaaisa us ne kiya haai, tteek vaaisa hee usake sath karo kyonaki us ne yahova israaael ke paavitra ke virud aabhaimeen kiya haai. is karan usake javan chaukon men giraae jaaenge, aur sab yodaon ka bol band ho jaaega, yahova kee yah vaneer haai. prabhu senaon ke yahova kee yah vaneer haai, he abhaimanee, maain tere virud hoo tere dand pane ka din a gaya haai. aabhaimeene ttokar khakar girega or koi use fir n uttaega aur maain usake nagaron men ag lagaunga jis se usake charon or sab kuchh bhsam ho jaaega. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, israaael aur yahooda donon barabar pise huae haain aur jitanon ne unako bandhaua kiya ve unhen pakade rahate haai, aur jane naheen dete. unaka chhudanevala samath haai senaon ka yahova, yah vaneer usaka nam he. vah unaka mukama bhlee bhanati ladega ki prathvee ko chaain de parantu babul ke nivaasiyon ko vyakul kare. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, kasaadiyon aur babul ke hakim, paandit adi sab nivaasiyon par talavar chalegee ! bada bol bolanevalon

par talavar chalegee, aur ve moorkh banenge ! usake shooraveeron par bhee talavar chalegee, aur ve vismaait ho jaaenge ! usake savaron aur raathaiyon par aur sab mile jule logon par bhee talavar chalegee, aur ve striayen ban jaaenge ! usake bhndaron par talavar chalegee, aur ve lutt jaaenge ! usake jalashayon par sookha padega, aur ve sookh jaaenge ! kyonaki vah khudee hui mooraton se bhra hua desh haai, aur ve apanee bhyanak pratimaamon par bavale haain. isaliye nirjal desh ke jantu siyaaron ke sang milakar vahan basenge, aur shuuturmurga us men vas karenge, aur vah fir sada tak basaya n jaaega, n yug yug us men koi vas kar sakega. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki sadom aur amora aur unake as pas ke nagaron kee jaaisee dasha us samay hui thee jab parameshvarane unako ulatt diya tha, vaaisee hee dasha babul kee bhee hogee, yahan tak ki koi manushy us men n rah sakega, aur n koi adamee us men tkaiega. suno, uttar disha se aek desh ke log ate haai, aur prathvee kee chhor se aek badee jati aur bahut se raja uttkar chaddhai karenge. ve dhanush aur bachh pakade huae haain ve kroor aur nirday haain ve samudra kee nai garajenge aur ghaedon par chaddhe huae tujh babul kee bettee ke virud panti bandho huae yuda karanevalon kee nai aenge. unaka samachar sunate hee babul ke raja ke hath panv ddheele pad gaa, aur usako jachcha kee see peeden utteen. suno, vah sinh kee nai aega jo yaradan ke as pas ke ghane jungle se nikalakar draddh bhedshaale par chaddhe, parantu maain unako usake samhane se jhtt bhga doonga tab jisaka maain chun loo, use ko un par aadhaikaree ttharaunga. dekho, mere tuly kaun he? kaun mujh par mukama chalaaga? vah charavaaha kahan haai jo mera samhana kar sakega? so suno ki yahova ne babul ke virud kya yuktae kee haai aur kasaadiyon ke desh ke virud kaun see kalpana kee haai nishchay vah bhed-bakaariyon ke bachchon ko ghaseet le jaaega, nishchay vah unakee charaiyon ko bhed-bakaariyon se khalee kar dega. babul ke loott liae jane ke shabd se prathvee kanp uttee haai, aur usakee chillahatt jaatiyon men sunai padtee haai.

51

yahova yon kahata haai, maain babul ke aur lebakamaai ke rahanevalon ke virud aek nash karanevalee vayu chalaunga aur maain babul ke pas aeese logon ko bhejoonga jo usako fattka-fattkakar uda denge, aur is reeti usake desh ko sunasan karenge aur vipaattai ke din charon or se usake virud hongee. dhanudhararee ke virud aur jo apana jhlaim pahine haain dhanudhararee dhanush chaddhaae huae utte usake javanon se kuchh komalata n karana usakee saree sena ko satyanash karo. kasadiyon ke desh men mare huae aur usakee sadkon men chhdai huae log girenge. kyonaki, yadhyapi israaael aur yahooda ke desha, israaael ke pavitra ke virud kiae huae papon se bhrapoor ho gae haai, taubhee unake parameshvar, senaon ke yahova ne unako tyag naheen diya. babul men se bhago, apana apna praan bachao ! usake adharma men bhagee hokar tum bhee n mitt jao kyonaki yah yahova ke badala lene ka samay haai, vah usako badala dene par haai. babul yahova ke hath men sone ka kattora tha, jis se saree prathvee

ke log matavale hote the jaati jati ke logon ne usake dakhmadha men se piya, is karan ve bhee bavale ho gae. babul achanak le lee gai aur nash kee gai haai. usake liye haya-hay karo ! usake ghaavon ke liye balasan aushadhai lao sambhv haai vah changee ho sake. ham babul ka ilaj karate to the, parantu vah changee naheen hui. so ao, ham usako tajakar upane apane desh ko chale jaan kyonaki us par kiae huae nyay ka nirny akash varan svarga tak bhee pahunch gaya haai. yahova ne hamare dharma ke kam pragatt kiae haain so ao, ham siyyon men apane paramesh-var yahova ke kam ka varnn karen. teeron ko paaina karo ! ddhalen thame raho ! kyonki yahova ne maaee rajaan ke man ko ubhara haai, us ne babul ko nash karane kee kalpana kee haai, kyonki yahova arthata usake mandair ka yahee badala haai babul kee shaharapanah ke virud jhnda khda karo bahut paharuae baaittao ghaat laganevalon ko baaittao kyonki yahova ne babul ke rahanevalon ke virud jo kuchh kaha tha, vah ab karane par haai varan kiya bhee haai. he bahut jalashayon ke beech basee hui aur bahut bhndar rakhnevalee, tera ant a gaya, tere lobh kee seema pahanch gai haai. senaon ke yahova ne apanee hee shapath khai haai, ki nishchay maain tujh ko ttiiddayon ke saman anaginit manushyon se bhr doonga, aur ve tere virud lalakarenge. usee ne prathvee ko apane samarth se banaya, aur jagat ko apanee buadi se sthiar kiya aur akash ko apanee praveenta se tan diya haai. jab vah bolata haai tab akash men jal ka bada shabd hota haai, vah prathvee kee chhor se kuhara uttata haai. vah vashara ke liye bijalee banata, aur apane bhndar men se pavan nikal le ata haai. sab manushy pashu sareekhe gyaanarahit haai sab sonaron ko apanee khodee hui mooraton ke karan laajjait hona padega kyonki unakee ddhalee hui mooraten dhaekha denevalee haai, aur unake kuchh bhee sans naheen chalteee. ve to vyarth aur tttthe hee ke yogy haai jab unake nash kiae jane ka samay aega, tab ve nash hee hongee. parantu jo yakoob ka nij bhag haai, vah unake saman nahee, vah to sab ka banevala haai, aur israaael usaka nij bhag haai usaka nam senaon ka yahova haai. too mera farasa aur yud ke liye haathaiyar ttharaya gaya haai tere dara maain jaati jati ko titara-abitar karoonga aur tere hee dara rajy rajy ko nash karoonga. tere hee dara maain savar samet ghaedon ko ttukade ttukade karoonga tere hee dara rathee samet rath ko bhee ttukade ttukade karoonga tere hee dara maain sree purush donon ko ttukade ttukade karoonga tere hee dara maain bood-dhe aur ladke donon ko ttukaddhe ttukade karoonga, aur javan purush aur javan sree donon ko maain tere hee dara ttukade ttukade karoonga tere hee dara maain bhed-bakaariyon samet charavahe ko ttukade ttukade karoonga tere hee dara maain kisan aur usake jode baailon ko bhee ttukade ttukade karoonga adhaipaatiyon or haakimon ko bhee maain tere hee dara ttukade ttukade karoonga. maain babul ko aur sare kasaadiyon ko bhee un sab buraiyon ka badala doonga, jo unhon ne tum logon ke samhane siyyon men kee haai yahova kee yahee vanee haai. he nash karanevalee pahad jisake dara saree prathvee nash hui haai, yahova kee vah vanee haai ki maain tere virud hoo aur hath baddhakar tujhe ddhangon par se lud-

dhka doonga aur jala hua pahad banaunga. log tujh se n to ghar ke kone ke liye patthr lenge, aur n nev ke liye, kyonaki too sada ujad rahega, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. desh men jhnda khda karo, jaati jati men naraasinga foonko usake virud jaati jati ko taaiyar karo ararat, minnee aur ashkanaj nam raiyyon ko usake virud bulalao, usake virud senapaati bhee ttharao ghaedon ko shaikhravalee ttiiddayon ke saman anaginit chaddha le ao. usake virud jaatiyon ko taaiyar karo maaee rajaan ko unake adhaipaatiyon sab haakimon sahit aur us rajy ke sare desh ko taaiyar karo. yahova ne vichara haai ki vah babul ke desh ko aesa ujad kare ki us men koi bhee n rahe isaliye prathvee kanpatee haai aur dukhahit hotee haai babul ke shooraaveer gaddhon men rahakar ladne se inakar karate haai, unakee veerata jatee rahee haai aur yah dekhkar ki unake vasasthanon men ag lag gai ve sree ban gae haain usake faatkon ke bende tede gae haain. aek harakara doosare harakare se aur aek samachar denevala doosare samachar denevale se milane aur babul ke raja ko yah samachar dene ke liye daudega ki tera nagar charon or se le liya gaya haai aur ghaatt shatrauon ke vash men ho gae haai, tal bhee sukhaye gaa, or yoda ghabara utte haain. kyonaki israaael ka parameshvar, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai babul kee bettee danvate samay ke khali-han ke saman haai, thode hee dinon men usakee kattnee ka samay aega. babul ke raja nabookadanessar ne mujh ko kha liya, mujh ko pees dala us ne mujhe choochhe bartan ke saman kar diya, us ne magaramachchh kee nai mujh ko niga liya haai aur mujh ko svaadisht bhejan janakar apana pett mujh se bhr liya haai, us ne mujh ko barabas nika diya he. siyyon kee rahanevalee kahegee, ki jo upadrav mujh par aur mere shareer par hua haai, vah babul par palatt jaae. aur yarooshalem kahegee ki mujh men kee hui hatyaon ka dosh kasadiyon ke desh ke rahanevalon par lage. isaliye yahova kahata haai, maain tera kukama ladoonga aur tera badala loonga. maain usake tal ko aur usake soton ko sukha doonga aur babul khndhar, aur geedadon ka vasasthan hoga aur log use dekhkar chakit honge aur talee bajaenge, aur us men koi n rahega. log aek sang aeese garajenge aur gurraenge, jaise yuva sinh v sinh ke bachche aher par karate haain. parantu jab jab ve uttejit ho, tab maain jevanar taaiyar karake unhen aeese matavala karoonga, ki ve hulasakar sada kee neend men padenge aur kabhee n jagenge, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. maain unako, bhedon ke bachcho, aur meddhon aur bakaron kee nai ghaat kara doonga. shoshak, jisakee prashansa sare prathvee par hotee thee kaaise le liya gaya? vah kaaise pakada gaya? babul jaatiyon ke beech kaaise sunasan ho gaya haai? babul ke upar samudra chaddh aya haai, vah usakee bahut see laharon men oob gaya haai. usake nagar ujad gaa, usaka desh nirjan aur nirjal ho gaya haai, us men koi manushy naheen rahata, aur us se hokar koi adamee naheen chalta. maain babul men bel ko dand doonga, aur us ne jo kuchh niga liya haai, vah usake munh se ugalaunga. jaatiyon ke log fir usakee or tanta bandho huae n chalenge babul kee shaharapanah girai jaagee. he merree praja, us men se nikaal ao ! apane apane praan ko yahova kee bhdke

huae kop se bachao ! jab udtee hui bat us desh men sunee jaa, tab tumhara man n dhabaraae aur jo udtee hui charcha prathvee par sunee jaaengee tum us se n drana usake aek varsha bad aek aur bat udtee hui aaegee, tab usake bad doosare varsha men aek aur bat udtee hui aaegee, aur us desh men upadrav hoga, aur aek haakim doosare ke virud hoga. isaliye dek, ve din ate haain jab maain babul kee khudee hui mooraton par dand kee agyaa karoonga us sare desh ke logon ka munh kala ho jaaega, aur usake sab mare huae log usee men pade rahenge. tab svarga aur prathvee ke sare nivasee babul par jajayajakar karenge kyonki uttar disha se nash karanevale us par chaddhai karenge, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. jaise babul ne israael ke logon ko mara, vaaise hee sare desh ke log usee men mar dale jaeenge. he talarav se bache huo, bhgo, khde mat raho ! yahova ko door se smaran karo, aur yarooshalem kee bhee suadhai lo ham vyakul haai, kyonki ham ne apane namadharai sunee haai yahova ke pavitra bhvan men vidhma ghaus aae haai, is karan ham laajait haain. so dekho, yahova kee yah vanee haai, aeese din anevale haain ki maain usakee khudee hui mooraton par dand bhejoonga, aur usake sare desh men log ghaayal hokar karahate rahenge. chahe babul aeese uncha ban jae ki akash se baten kare aur usake unche gaddh aur bhee draddh kiae jae, taubhee maain use nash karane ke liye, logon ko bhejoonga, yahova kee yah banee haai. babul se chillahatt ka shabd sunai padta haai ! kasaadiyon ke desh se satyanash ka bada kolahal sunaira deta haai. kyonaki yahova babul ko nash kar raha haai aur usake bade kolahal ko band kar raha haai. is se unaka kolahal mahasagar ka sa sunai deta haai. babul par bhee nash karanevale chaddh aae haai, aur usake shooraveer pakade gae haain aur unake dhanush tod dale gae kyonaki yahova badala देनेवाले parameshvar haai, vah avashy hee badala lega. maain usake hakimio, panditio, adhaipatiyo, raiso, aur shooraveeron ko aeese matavala karoonga ki ve sada kee neend men padenge aur fir n jagenge, senaon ke yahova, jisaka nam rajaaadhiraaj haai, usake yahee vanee haai senaon ka yahova yon bhee kahata haai, babul kee chaudee shaharapanah nev se ddhai jaeenge, aur usake unche faattk ag lagakar jalaae jaeenge. aur us men rajy rajy ke logon ka paarishram vyarth thharega, aur jatiyon ka paarishram ag ka kaur ho jaeega aur ve thk jaeenge. yahooda ke raja sidaakiyyah ke rajy ke chauthe varsha men jab usake sath sarayah bhee babul ko gaya tha, jo neariyyah ka putra aur mahaseyah ka pota aur rajabhvan ka adhaikaree bhee tha, tab yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ne usako ye baten batai arthata ve sab baten jo babul par padnevalee vipaattai ke vishay likhee hui haai, unhen yirmayah ne pustak men likh diya. aur yirmayah ne sarayah se kaha, jab too babul men pahuncha, tab apashy hee ye sab vachan padna, aur yah kahana, he yahova too ne to is sthan ke vishay men yah kaha haai ki maain ise aeese mita doonga ki is men kya manushy, kya pashu, koi bhee n rahega, varan yah sada ujad pada rahega. aur jab too is pustak ko paddh chuke, tab ise aek patthar ke sang bandhakar parat manahad ke beech men faenk dena, aur yah kahana, yon hee babul oob jaeega aur maain us par aeesee vipaattai

daloonga ki vah fir kabhee n uttega. yon usaka sara paarishram vyarth hee thharega aur ve thke rahenge. yahan tak yirmayah ke vachan haain.

52

jab sidaakiyyah rajy karane laga, tab vah ikkees varsha ka tha aur yarooshalem men gyarah varsha tak rajy karata raha. usakee mata ka nam hamootal tha jo libnavasee yirmayah kee bettee thee. aur us ne yahoyakeem ke sab kamon ke anusar vahee kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai. nishchay yahova ke kop ke karan yarooshalem aur yahooda ke aeesee dasha hui ki ant men us ne unako apane samhane se door kar diya. aur sidaakiyyah ne babul ke raja se balava kiya. aur usake rajay ke nauven varsha ke dasaven maheene ke dasaven din ko babul ke raja nabookadanassar ne apane saree sena lekar yarooshalem par chaddhai kee, aur us ne usake pas chhavanee karake usake charon or kila banaya. yon nagar ghora gaya, aur sidaakiyyah raja ke gyarahaven varsha tak ghaira raha. chauthe maheene ke nauven din se nagar men mahangee yahan tak baddh gai, ki logon ke liye kuchh rottee n rahee. tab nagar kee shaharapanah men darar kee gai, aur donon bheeton ke beech jo faattk raja kee baree ke nikatt tha, us se sab yoda bhagakar rat hee rat nagar se nikal gae, aur araba ka marga liya. us samay kasadee log nagar ko ghore huae the. parantu unakee sena ne raja ka peechha kiya, aur usako yareeho ke pas ke araba men ja pakada tab usakee saree sena usake pas se titara-abitar ho gai. so ve raja ko pakadkar hamat desh ke ribala men babul ke raja ke pas le gae, aur vahan us ne usake dand kee agyaa dee. babul ke raja ne sidaakiyyah ke putraen ko usake samhane ghaat kiya, aur yahooda ke sare haakimon ko bhee ribala men ghaat kiya. fir babul ke raja ne sidaakiyyah kee ankhon ko faudva dala, aur usako bediyan se jakadkar babul tak le gaya, aur usako bandeegrah men dal diya. so vah mratyu ke din tak vaheen raha. fir usee varsha arthata babul ke raja nabookadanassar ke rajy ke unneesaven varsha ke panchaven maheene ke dasaven din ko jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan jo babul ke raja ke sam-mukh khda rahata tha yarooshalem men aya. aur us ne yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan aur yarooshalem ke sab bade bade gharon ko ag lagavakar faunkava diya. aur kasadiyon kee saree sena ne jo jalladon ke pradhaan ke sang thee, yarooshalem ke charon or kee sab shaharapanah ko ddha disha. aur jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan kangal logon men se kitanon ko, aur jo log nagar men rah gae the, aur jo log babul ke raja ke pas bhag gae the, aur jo karreegar rah gae the, un sab ko bandhaua karake le gaya. parantu, dihat ke kangal logon men se kitanon ko jalladon ke pradhaan naboojaradan ne dakh kee bariyon kee seva aur kisanee karane ko chhod diya. aur yahova ke bhvan men jo peetal ke khmbhe the, aur kuarsiyan aur peetal ke hauj jo yahova ke bhvan men the, un sabhon ko kasadee log lodkar unaka peetal babul ko le gae. aur handiyo, faavaadiyo, kaainchiyo, kattoro, ghooopadano, nidan peetal ke aur sab patraen ko, jin se log seva thal karate the, ve le gae. aur tasalo, karachho, kattoriyo, hanadiyo, dee-

vatto, dhoopadano, aur kattoron men se jo kuchh sone ka tha, unake sone ko, aur jo kuchh chandee ka tha unakee chandee ko bhee jalladon ka pradhaan le gaya. donon khmbhe, aek hauj aur peetal ke barahon baail jo payon ke neeche the, in sab ko to sulaaiman raja ne yahova ke bhvan ke liye banavaya tha, aur in sab ka peetal taul se bahar tha. jo khmbhe the, un men se aek aek kee unchai attarah hat, aur ghora barah hat, aur mottai char angul kee thee, aur ve khokhle the. aek aek kee kanganee peetal kee thee, aur aek aek kanganee kee unchai panch hath kee thee aur us par charon or jo jalee aur anar bane the ve sab peetal ke the. kangaaniyon ke charon alangon par chhya-ianave anar bane the, aur jalee ke upar charon or aek sau anar the. aur jalladon ke pradhaan ne sarayah mahayajak aur usake neeche ke sapanyah yajak, aur teenon devaddheedaron ko pakad liya aur nagar men se us ne aek khoja pakad liya, jo yodaon ke upar ttara tha aur jo purush raja ke sammukh raha karate the, un men se sat jan jo nagar men mile aur senapaati ka munshae jo sadhaaran logon ko sena men bhra-tee karata tha aur sadhaaran logon men se satt pu-rush jo nagar men mile, in sab ko jalladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan ribala men babul ke raja ke pas le gaya. tab babul ke raja ne unhen hamat desh ke ribala men aeese mara ki ve mar gae. yo yahooddee apane desh se bandhauae hokar chale gae. jin lo-gon ko nabookadanessar bandhaua karake le gaya, so ye haai, arthta usake rajy ke sataven varsha men teen hajar teis yahooddee fir apane rajy ke attarahaven varsha men nabookadanessar yarooshalem se att sau battees praanaieeyon ko bandhaua karake le gaya fir nabookadanessar ke rajy ke teisaven varsha men jal-ladon ka pradhaan naboojaradan sat sau paaintalees yahooddee janon ko bandhauae karake le gaya sab praanee milakar char hajar chhsau huae. fir yahooda ke raja yahoyakeen kee bandhauai ke saainteesaven varsha men arthata jis varsha babul ka raja aebeela-marodak rajagae par virajaman hua, usee ke bara-haven maheene ke pacheesaven din ko us ne yahooda ke raja yahoyakeen ko bandeegrah se nikalakar bada pad diya aur us se madhaur madhaur vachan kahakar, jo raja usake sath babul men bandhauae the, unake sinhasanon se usake sinhasan ko adhaek uncha kiya. aur usake bandeegrah ke vasr badal diae aur vah jee-van bhr nity raja ke sammukh bhojan karata raha aur praati din ke khrcha ke liye babul ke raja ke yahan se usako nity kuchh milane ka prabandha hua. yah pra-bandha usakee mratyu ke din tak usake jeevan bhr la-gatar bana raha.

teesaven varsha ke chauthe maheene ke panchaven din, maain bandhauon ke beech kabar naadee ke teer par tha, tab svarga khul gaya, aur maain ne paramesh-var ke darshan paae. yahoyakeem raja kee bandhauai ke panchaven varsha ke chauthe maheene ke panchaven din ko, kasaadiyon ke desh men kabar naadee ke teer par, yahova ka vachan boojee ke putra yahe-jakel yajak ke pas pahucha aur yahova kee shaaktai us par vaheen pragatt hui. jab maain dekhne laga, to kya dekhta hoo ki uttar disha se badee ghatta, aur laharatee hui ag sahit badee andhae a rahee haai aur ghatta ke charon or prakash aur ag ke beechon-beech se jhlakaya hua peetal sa kuchh dikhai deta haai. fir usake beech se char jeevadhaariyon ke saman kuchh nikale. aur unaka roop manushy ke saman tha, parantu un men se har aek ke char char mukh aur char char pankh the. unake panv seedho the, aur unake panvon ke taluae bachhdon ke khuron ke se the aur ve jhlakaae huae peetal kee nai chamakate the. unakee charon alang par pankhon ke neeche manushy ke se hath the. aur un charon ke mukh aur pankh is prakar ke the unake pankh ek doosare se paraspas mile huae the ve apane apane samhane seedho hee chalate huae mudte naheen the. unake samhane ke mukhon ka roop manushy ka sa tha aur un charon ke dahinee or ke mukh sinh ke se, bai or ke mukh baail ke se the, aur charon ke peechhe ke mukh ukab pakshaee ke se the. unake chehare aeese the. aur unake mukh aur pankh upar kee or alag alag the har ek jeevadhaaree ke do do pankh the, jo ek doosare ke pankhon se mile huae the, aur do do pankhon se unaka shareer ddhnpe hua tha. aur ve seedho apane apane samhane hee chalate the jidhr atma jana chahata tha, ve udhar hee jate the, aur chalate samay mudte naheen the. aur jeebadhaariyon ke roop angaron aur jalate huae paleeton ke saman dikhai dete the, aur vah ag jeevadhaariyon ke beech idhar udhr chalatee firaatee hui bada prakash detee rahee aur us ag se bijalee nikalatee thee. aur jeevadhaariyon ka chalana-firana bijalee ka sa tha. jab maain jeevadhaariyon ko dekh hee raha tha, to kya dekha ki boomi par unake pas charon mukhen kee ginatee ke anusar, aek aek paahiya tha. paahiyaon ka roop aur banavatt faerojee kee see thee, aur charon ka aek hee roop tha aur unaka roop aur banavatt aeese thee jaaise aek paahiye ke beech doosara paahiya ho. chalate samay ve apanee charon alangon kee or chal sakate the, aur chalane men mudte naheen the. aur un charon pahiyon ke ghore bahut bade aur dravane the, aur unake ghoron men charon or anken hee anken bhree hui theen. aur jab jeevadhaaree chalate the, tab paahiye bhee unake sath chalate the aur jab jeevadhaaree boomi par se uttte the, tab paahiye bhee uttte the. jidhar atma jana chahatee thee, udhar hee ve jate, aur jab paahiye jeevadhaariyon ke sath uttte the kyonaki unakee atma pahiyon men thee. jab ve chalate the tab ye bhee chalate the aur jab jab ve khde hote the tab ye bhee khde hote the aur jab ve boomi par se uttte the tab paahiye bhee unake sath uttte the kyonaki jeevadhaariyon kee atma paahiyaon men thee. jeevadhaariyon ke siron ke upar akash-

mandl sa kuchh tha jo barfa kee nai bhyanak reeati se chamakta tha, aur vah unake siron ke upar faaila hua tha. aur akashamandl ke neeche, unake pankh aek doosare kee or seedho faaile huae the aur har aek jeevadhaaree ke do do aur pankh the jin se unake sha-reer ddhnpe huae the. aur unake chalate samay unake pankhon kee fadfadahatt kee ahatt mujhe bahut se jal, va sarpashaktaiman kee vanee, va sena ke halachal kee see sunai padtee thee aur jab ve khde hote the, tab apane pankh latkta lete the. fir unake siron ke upar jo akashamandl tha, usake upar se aek shabd sunai padta tha aur jab ve khde hote the, tab apane pankh latkta lete the. aur jo akashamandl unake siron ke upar tha, usake upar mano kuchh neelam ka bana hua sinhasan tha is sinhasan ke upar manushy ke saman koi dikhai deta tha. aur usakee mano kamar se lekar upar kee or mujhe jhlakaya hua peetal sa dikhai pada, aur usake bheetar aur charon or ag see dikhai padtee thee fir us manushy kee kamar se lekar neeche kee or bhee mujhe kuchh ag see dikhai padtee thee aur usake charon or prakash tha. jaaise vashara ke din badal men dhanush dikhai padta haai, vaaise hee charon or ka prakash dikhai deta tha. yahova ke tej ka roop aeesa hee tha. aur use dekhkar, maain munh ke bal gira, tab maain ne aek shabd suna jaaise koi baten karata haai.

2

aur us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, apane panvon ke bal khda ho, aur maain tujh se baten ka-roonga. jaaise hee us ne mujh se yah kaha, tyon-hee atma ne mujh men samakar mujhe panvon ke bal khda kar diya aur jo mujh se baten karata tha maain ne usakee sunee. aur us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, maain tuihe israaaeliyon ke pas arthata balava karanevalee jaati ke pas bhejata hoo, jinhon ne mere viruddh balava kiya haai unake purakha aur ve bhee aj ke dil tak mera aparadha karate chale aae haain. is peeddhree ke log jinake pas maain tuihe bhejata hoo, ve nirlaji aur haattee haain aur too un se kahana, prabhu yahova yon kahata he, is se ve, jo balava karanevale gharane ke haai, chahe ve sunen v n sune, taubhee ve itana jan lenge ki hamare beech aek bhvishyadvkta pragatt hua haai. aur he manushy ke santan, too un se n drana chahe tuihe kanto, uttkattaron or bichchuon ke beech bhee rahana pade, taubhee unake vachanon se n drana yadhypy ve balavai gharane ke haai, taubhee n to unake vachanon se drana, aur n unake munh dekhkar tera man kachcha ho. so chahe ve sunen ya n sunen taubhee too mere vachan un se kahana, ve to bade balavai haain. parantu he manushy ke santan, jo maain tujh se kahata hoo, use too sun le, us balavai gharane ke saman too bhee balavai n banana jo men tuihe deta hoo, use munh kholakar kha le. tab maain ne drashtti kee aur kya dek, ki meree or aek hath baddha hua haai aur us men aek pusatak haai. usako us ne mere samhane kholakar faailaya, or vah donon or likhee hui thee aur jo us men likha tha, ve vilap aur shaek aur dukhbhre vachan the.

tab us ne mujh se kaha he manushy ke santan, jo tujhe mila haai use kha le arthata is pustak ko kha, tab jakar israael ke gharane se baten kara. so maain ne munh khola aur us ne vah pustak pujhe khaila dee. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, apne pustak jo maain tuihe deta hoo use pacha le, aur apanee antaadiyan is se bhr le. so maain ne use kha liya aur mere munh men vah madha ke tuly meettee lagee. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, too israael ke gharane ke pas jakar unako mere vachan suna. aikyanki too kisee anakhee bolee va kattnai bhashaavalee jati ke pas naheen bheja jata haai, parantu israael hee ke gharane ke pas bheja jata haai. anakhee bolee va kattnai bhashaavalee bahut see jaatiyon ke pas jo teree bat samajh n sake, too naheen bheja jata. nisandeh yaadi maain tuihe aeeson ke pas bhejato to ve teree sunate. parantu israael ke gharanevalee teree sunane se inakar kareng ve meree bhee sunane se inakar karate haain kyonki israael ka sara gharana ddheett aur kattor man ka haai. dek, maain tere mukh ko unake mukh ke samhane, aur tere mathe ko unake mathe ke samhane, ddheett kar deta hoo. maain tere mathe ko heere ke tuly kada kar dota hoo jo chakamak patthr se bhee kada hota haai so too un se n drana, aur n unake munh dekhkar tera man kachha ho kyonki ve balavai gharane ke haain. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, ikatane vachan maain tuij se kahoo, ve sab day men rakh aur kanon se suna. aur un bandhauon ke pas jakar, jo tere jati bhai haai, un se baten karana aur kahana, ki prabhu yahova yon kahata haai chahe ve sune, v n sunen. tab atma ne mujhe uttaya, aur maain ne apane peechhe badee ghadghadahatt ke sath aek shabd suna, ki yahova ke bhvan se usaka tej dhanya haai. aur usake sath hee un jeevadhaaraiyon ke pankhon ka shabd, jo aek doosare se lagate the, aur unake sang ke paahiyon ka shabd aur aek badee hee ghadghadahatt sun padee. so atma mujhe uttkar le gai, aur maain kattnai dukh se bhra hua, aur man men jalata hua chala gaya aur yahova kee shaaktai mujh men prabal thee aur maain un bandhauon ke pas aya jo kabar naadee ke teer par telabeeb men rahate the. aur vahan maain sat din tak unake beech vyakul hokar baaitta raha. sat din ke vyateet hone par yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan maain ne tuijhe israael ke gharane ke liye paharua niyukt kiya haai too mere munh kee bat sunakar, unhen meree or se chitana. jab maain dushtt se kahoon ki too nishchay marega, aur yadi too usako n chitaa, aur n dushtt se aeese bat kahi jis se ki vah sachet ho aur apana dushtt marga chhodkar jeeavit rahe, to vah dushtt apane adharma men fansa hua marega, parantu usake koon ka lekha maain tuijhe se loonga. par yaadi too dushtt ko chitaa, aur vah apanee dushttta or dushtt parga se n fire, to vah to apane adharma men fansa hua mar jaega parantu too apane praanon ko bachaega. fir jab dhama jan apane dharma se firakar kuttlai kam karane lage, aur maain usake samhane ttokar rakoo, to vah mar jaega, kyonaki too ne jo usako naheen chitaya, isaaliye vah apane pap men fansa hua marega aur jo dharma ke karma us ne kiae ho, unakee sudhai

n lee jaaegee, par usake koon ka lekha maain tuijhe se loonga. parantu yadi too dhama ko aesa kahakar chitaa, ki vah pap n kare, aur vah pap se bach jaa, to vah chitaunee ko grahan karane ke karan nishchay jeevit rahega, aur too apane praan ko bachaega. fir yahova kee shaktai vaheen mujh par pragatt hui, aur us ne mujh se kaha, uttkar maaidan men ja aur vahan maain tuij se baten karoonga. tab maain uttkar maaidan men gaya, aur vahan kya dekha, ki yahova ka pratap jaaisa mujhe kabar naadee ke teer par, vaaisa hee yahan bhee dikhai padta haai aur maain munh ke bal gir pada. tab atma ne mujh men samakar mujhe panvon ke bal khda kar diya fir vah mujh se kahane laga, ja apane ghar ke bheetar dar band karake baaitt raha. aur he manushy ke santan, dekh ve log tuijhe rassaiyon se jakadkar bandha rakhenge, aur too nikalakar unake beech kare naheen paega. aur maain teree jeebh tere taloo se lagaunga jis se too mauain rahakar unaka dantnevala n ho, kyonaki ve balavai gharane ke haain. parantu jab jab maain tuij se baten karo, tab tak tere munh ko kholoonga, aur too un se aesa kahana, ki prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, jo sunta haai vah sun le aur jo naheen sunata vah n sune, ve to balavai gharane ke haain hee.

4

aur he manushy ke santan, too aek itt le aur use apane samhane rakhkar us par aek nagar, arthata yarooshalem ka chitra kheencha tab use ghor arthata usake viruddh kila bana aur usake samhane damadama bandha aur chhavanee dal, aur usake charon or yuddh ke yantra laga. tab too lohe kee thalee lekar usako lohen kee shaharapanah manakar apane or us nagar ke beech khda kara tab apana munh usake samhane karake use ghorava, is reeti se too use ghor rakhna. yah israael ke gharane ke liye chihni ttharega. fir too apane banyen panjar ke bal lettakar israael ke gharane ka adharma apane upar rakh kyonki jitane din too us panjar ke bal letta rahega, utane din tak un logon ke adharma ka bhar sahata raha. maain ne unake adharma ke bashan ke tuly tere liye din ttharae haai, arthata teen sau nabbe dina utane din tak too israael ke gharane ke adharma ka bhar sahata raha. aur jab itane din poore ho jaae, tab apane dahine panjar ke bal lettakar yahooda ke gharane ke adharma ka bhar sah lena maain ne usake liye bhee aur tere liye aek varsha kee santee aek din arthata chalees din ttharae haain. fir too yarooshalem ke ghorane ke liye banh ughaade huae apana munh ughar karake usake viruddh bhavishyadane karana. aur dek, maain tuijhe rassaiyon se jakaoonga, aur jab tak usake ghorane ke din poore n ho, tab tak too karavatt n le sakega. aur too gehoo, jav, sem, masoor, bajara, aur kaattyai gehoon lekar, aek basan men rakhkar un se rottee banaya karana. jitane din too apane panjar ke bal letta rahega, utane arthata teen sau nabbe din tak use khaya karana. aur jo bhejan too khaa, use taul taulakar khana, arthata praati din bees bees shokol bhr khaya karata, aur use samay samay par khana. panee bhee too mapakar piya karana, arthata praati din heen ka chhttvann ansh peena aur usako samay samay par peena. aur apana bhojan

jab kee rottiyaen kee nai banakar khaya karana, aur usako manushy kee bishtta se unake dekhte danaya karana. fir yahova ne kaha, isee prakar se israaael un jatiyon ke beech apane apane rottee ashuuddhata se khaya karenge, jahan men unhen barabas pahunchaunga. tab maain ne kaha, hay, yahova paramesh-var dek, mera man kabhee ashuuddh naheen hua, aur n maain ne bachapan se lekar ab tak apane mratyu se mare huae va faade huae pashu ka mans khaya, aur n kisee prakar ka ghainauna mans mere punh men kabhee gaya haai. tab us ne mujh se kaha, dek, maain ne tere liye manushy kee vishtta kee santee gobar ttharaya haai, aur usee se too apane rottee banana. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, dek, maain yarooshalem men annaroopee adhaar ko door karoonga so vahan ke log taul tolakar aur chinta kar karake rottee khaya karenge aur map mapakar aur vismait ho hokar pane piya karenge. aur is se unhen rottee aur pane kee ghattee hogee aur ve sab ke sab ghabaraaenge, aur apane adharma men fanse huae sookh jaaenge.

5

aur he manushy ke santan, aek paanee talavar le, aur use na ke chhure ke kam men lakar apane sir aur daddhee ke bal moond dala tab taulane ka kantta lekar balon ke bhag kara. jab nagar ke ghairane ke din poore ho, tab nagar ke bheetar aek tihai ag men dalakar jalana aur aek tihai lekar charon or talavar se marana or aek tihai ko pavan men udana, aur maain talavar kheenchakar usake peechhe chalaunga. tab in men se thode se bal lekar apane kapade kee chhor men bandhana. fir un men se bhee thode se lekar ag ke beech dalana ki ve ag men jal jaaen tab usee men se aek lo bhdakar israaael ke sare dharane men faail jaaenge. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, yarooshalem gesee hee haai maain ne usako anyajatiyon ke beech men ttharaya, aur vah charon or deshaen se ghairae haai. us ne mere niyamon ke viruddh kam karake anyajatiyon se adhaik dushtta kee, aur meree vidhaiyon ke viruddh charon or ke deshaen ke logoen se adhaik burai kee haai kyonaki unhon ne mere niyam tuchh jane, aur ve meree vidhaiyon par naheen chale. is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, tum log jo apane charon or kee jaatiyon se adhaik hullad machate, aur n meree vidhaiyon par chalte, n mere niyamon ko manate aur apane charon or kee jaatiyon ke niyamon ke anusar bhee n kiya, is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain svayan tere viruddh hoo aur anyajatiyon ke dekhte maain tere beech nyay ke kam karoonga. aur tere sab ghainaune kamon ke karan maain tere beech aeesa karoonga, jaisa n ab tak kiya haai, aur n bhavishy men fir karoonga. so tere beech ladke-bale apane apane bap ka, aur bap apane apane ladkebalon ka mans khaaenge aur maain tujh ko dand doonga, aur tere sab bache huon ko charon or titara-abitar karoonga. isaliye prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, ki mere jeevan kee saugandha, isaliye ki too ne mere paavitrasthan ko apane saree ghainaune mooraton aur sare ghainaune kamon se ashuuddh kiya haai, maain tujhe ghattaunga, aur tujh par daya

kee draashtti n karoonga, aur tujh par kuchh bhee komalata n karoonga. teree aek tihai to maree se maregee, aur tere beech bookh se mar mittegee aek tihai tere as pas talavar se maree jaaenge aur aek tihai ko maain charon or titara-abitar karoonga aur talavar kheenchakar unake peechhe chalaunga. is prakar se mera kop shaant hoga, aur apane jalajalahatt un par pooree reeti se bhdakar maain shaantai paunga aur jab maain apane jalajalahatt un par pooree reeti se bhdka chukoo, tab ve jan lenge ki mujh yahova hee ne jalan men akar yah kaha haai. aur maain tujhe tere charon or kee jaatiyon ke beech, sab battohiyon ke dekhte huae ujaonga, aur teree namadharai karaunga. so jab maain tujh ko kop aur jalajalahatt aur risavalee ghaudkiyon ke sath dand doonga, tab tere charon or kee jaatiyon ke samhane namadharai, ttt-tha, shaiksha aur vismay hoga, kyonaki moojh yahova ne yah kaha haai. yah us samay hoga, jab maain un logon ko nash karane ke liye tum par mahangee ke teekhe teer chalakar, tumhare beech mahangee bad-dhaunga, aur tumhare annaroopee adhaar ko door karoonga. aur maain tumhare beech mahangee aur dushtt jantu bhejoonga jo tumhen nisantan karenge aur maree aur koon tumhare beech chalte rahenge aur maain tum par talavar chalavaunga, mujh yahova ne yah kaha haai.

6

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha. he matushy ke santan apna mukh israaael ke pahadon kee or karake unake viruddh bhavishyadane kar, aur kah, he israaael ke pahado, prabhu yahova ka vachan suno ! prabhu yahova pahadon aur pahadiyon se, aur nalon aur taraiyon se yon kahata haai, dekho, maain tum par talavar chalavaunga, aur tumhare pooja ke unche sthanon ko nash karoonga. tumharee vediyon ujadengee aur tumharee soorya kee praatimaen todee jaaengee aur maain tum men se mare huon ko tumharee mooraton ke age faenk doonga. maain israaaeliyon kee lothon ko unakee mooraton ke samhane rakoonga, aur unakee had-diyon ko tumharee vediyon ke as pas chhtaira doonga tumhare jitane basaae huae nagar haai, ve sab aese ujad jaaenge, ki tumhare pooja ke unche sthan bhee ujad ho jaaenge, tumharee vadiyan ujadengee aur ddhai jaaenge, tumharee mooraten jatee rahengee aur tumharee soorya kee pratimaen kattee jaaengee aur tumharee saree karegare mittai jaaenge. aur tumhare beech mare huae girenge, aur tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. taubhee maain kitanon ko bacha rakoonga. so jab tum desh men titara-abitar hoge, tab anyajatiyon ke beech tumhare kuchh log talavar se bach jaaenge. aur ve bache huae jog, un jatiyon ke beech, jin men ve bandhauae hokar jaaenge, mujhe smaran karenge aur yah bhee ki hamara vyaabhaicharee day yahova se kaaise hatt gaya haai aur vyaabhaichaarinee kee see hama-ree anken mooraton par kaaisee lagee haain jis se yahova ka man tootta haai. is reati se un buraiyon ke kara, jo unhon ne apane sare ghainaune kam karake kee haai, ve apane drashtti men ghainaune tthareng. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo, aur

unakee saree haani karane ko maain ne jo yah kaha haai, use vyarth naheen kaha. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, ki apana hath marakar aur apana panv pattkakar kah, israaael ke gharane ke sare ghainaune kamon par hay, hay, kyonaki ve talavar, book, aur maree se nash ho jaaenge. jo door ho vah maree se marega, aur jo nikatt ho vah talavar se mar dala jaega aur jo bachakar nagar men rahate huae ghora jaa, vah bookh se marega. is bhanti maain apanee jalajalahatt un par pooree reati se utaroonga. aur jab har aek unchee pahadee aur pahadon kee har aek chhotte par, aur har aek hare ped ke neeche, aur har aek ghane banjavraksha kee chhaya me, jahan jahan ve apanee sab mooraton ko sukhdayak sugandha dravy chaddhate haai, vahan unake mare huae log apanee veadiyon ke as pas apanee mooraton ke beech men pade rahenge tab tum log jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. maain apana hath unake viruddh baddhakar us desh ko sare gharon samet jangal se le dibala kee or tak ujad hee ujad kar doonga. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

7

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, prabhu yahova israaael kee boomi ke vishay men yon kahata haai, ki ant hua charon konon samet desh ka ant a gaya haai. tera ant bhee a gaya, aur maain apana kop tujh par bhd-kakar tere chalachalan ke anusar tujhe dand doonga aur tere sare ghainaune kamon ka fal tujhe doonga. meree dayadrashti tujh par n hogee, aur n maain kotalata karoonga aur jab tak tere ghainaune pap tujh men bane rahenge tab tak maain tere chalachalan ka fal tujhe doonga. tab too jan lega ki maain yahova hoo. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, vipaattai haai, aek badee vipaattai haai ! dekho, vah atee haai. ant a gaya haai, sab ka ant aya haai vah tere viruddh jaga haai. dekho, vah ata haai. he desh ke nivasee, tere liye chakr ghoom chuka, samay a gaya, din nikatt haai pahadon par anand ke shabd ka din nahee, hullaad hee ka hoga. ab thode dinon men maain apanee jalajalahatt tujh par bhdkaunga, aur tujh par poora kop undeloonga aur tere chalachalan ke anusar tujhe dand doonga. aur tere sare ghainaune kamon ka fal tujhe bhugataunga. meree dayadrashti tujh par n hogee aur n maain tujh par kopalata karoonga. maain teree chalachalan ka fal tujhe bhugataunga, aur tere ghainaune pap tujh men bane rahenge. tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova dand denevala hoo. dekho, us din ko dekho, vah ata haai ! chakr ghoom chuka, chhdhee fool chukee, abhaiman foola haai. upadrav baddhte baddhte dushthta ka dand ban gaya un men se koi n bachega, aur n unakee bheed-bhad, n unakee dhan men se kuchh rahega aur n un men se kisee ke liye vilap sun padega. samay a gaya, din nikatt a gaya haai n to mol lenevala anand kare aur n bechanevala shaek kare, kyonaki unakee saree bheed par kop bhdh utta haai. chahe ve jeevit rahe, taub-hee bechanevala bechee hui vastu ke pas kabhee laut-tne n paaga kyonki darshan kee yah bat desh kee saree bheed par ghattegee koi n lauttega koi bhee manushy, jo adharma men jeevit rahata haai, bal n

pakad sakega. unhonne narasinga foonka aur sab kuchh taaiyar kar diya parantu yuddh men koi naheen jata kyonaki desh kee saree bheed par mera kop bhdka hua haai. bahar talavar aur bheetar mahangee aur maree haain jo maaidan men ho vah talavar se marega, aur jo nagar men ho vah bookh aur maree se mara jaega. aur un men se jo bach nikalenge ve bachenge to sahee parantu apane apane adharma men fase rahakar taraiyon men rahanevalee kabootaron kee nai pahadon ke upar vilap karate rahenge. sab ke hath ddheele aur sab ke ghauttne aati nirbal ho jaaenge. aur ve kamar men ttatt kasenge, aur unake roae khde hongee sab ke munh sookh jaaenge aur sab ke sir moonde jaaenge. ve apanee chandee sadkon men faenk denge, aur unaka sona ashuuddh vastu chhharega yahova kee jalan ke din unaka sona chandee unako bacha n sakegee, n us se unaka jee santusht hoga, n unake pett bhrenge. kyonki vah unake adharma ke ttokar ka karan hua haai. unaka desh jo shaebhayaman aur shairomanai tha, usake vishay men unhon ne garva hee garva karake us men apanee gharanait vastu un kee moorate, aur gharanait vastuen bana rakhee, is karan maain ne use unake liye ashuuddh vastu ttarayaya he. aur maain use lootne ke liye paradeashaiyon ke hat, aur ghan chhaeenane ke liye prathvee ke busht logon ke vash men kar doonga aur ve use apaavitra kar dalenge. maain un se munh faer loonga, tab ve mere raakshiat sthan ko apaavitra karenge dakoo us men ghausakar use apavitra karenge aek sankal bana de, kyonki desh anyay kee hatya se, aur nagar upadrav se bhra hua haai. maain anyajaatiyon ke bure se bure logon ko launga, jo unake gharon ke svamee ho jaaenge aur maain samathairyon ka garva tod doonga aur unake pavitrasthan apavitra kiaa jaaenge. satyanash hone par haai tab ddoondhne par bhee unhen shaantai n milengee. vipaattai par vipaattai aagee aur utdee hui charcha par charcha sunai padeggee aur log bhavishyadvakta se darshan kee bat poochhenge, parantu yajak ve pas se vyavastha, aur puraaniye ke pas se sammaati dene kee shaaktai jatee rahegee. raja to shaek karega, aur rais udaseeroopee vasr paahinenge, aur desh ke logon ke hath ddheele padenge. maain unake chalan ke anusar un se bartav karoonga, aur unakee kamai ke saman unako dand doonga tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

8

fir chhttven varsha ke chhttven maheene ke pan-chaven din ko jab maain apane ghar men baaita tha, aur yahoodiyon ke puradiye mere samhane baaitthe, tab prabhu yahova kee shaktai vaheen mujh par pragatt hui. aur maain ne dekha ki ag ka sa aek roop dikhi deta haai usakee kamar se neeche kee or ag haai, aur usakee kamar se upar kee or jhlakaae huae peetal kee jhlak see kuchh haai. us ne hath sa kuchh baddhakar mere sir ke bal pakade tab atma ne mujhe prathvee aur akash ke beech men uttakar parameshvar ke dikhaae huae darshanon men yarooshalem ke maandair ke bheetar, angan ke us faattk ke pas pahucha diya jisaka munh uttar kee or haai aur jis men us jalan upajanevalee pratima ka sthan

tha jisake karan desh upajata haai. fir vahan israael ke parameshvar ka tej vaaisa hee tha jaaisa maain ne maaidan men dekha tha. us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, apaneek ankhenn uttar kee or uttakar dekh. so maain ne apanee ankhenn uttar kee or uttakar dekha ki vedee ke faattk kee uttar kee or usake praveshasthan hee men vah dah upajanevalee praatima haai. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, kya too dekhta haai ki ye log kya kar rahe haain? israael ka gharana kya hee bade gharaanait kam yahan karata haai, taki maain apane paavitrasthan se door ho jaun parantu too in se bhee aadhaik gharaanait kam dekhega. tab vah mujhe angan ke dar par le gaya, aur maain ne dekha, ki bheet men aek chhed haai. tab us ne mooj se kaha, he manushy ke santan, bheet ko faod to maain ne bheet ko faodkar kya dekha ki aek dar haai us ne mujh se kaha, bheetar jakar dekh ki ye log yahan kaaise aaise aur aati gharaanait kam kar rahe haain. so maain ne bheetar jakar dekha ki charon or kee bheet par jaati jati ke renganevalee jantuon aur gharaanait pashuon aur israael ke gharane kee sab mooratann kee chitra khaiche huae haain. aur israael ke gharane ke puraaniyon men se sattar purush jin ke beech men shaapan ka putra yajanyah bhee haai, ve un chitraen ke samhane khde haai, aur har aek purush apane hath men ghoopadan liae huae haai aur dhoop ke dhooen ke badal kee sugandha utt rahee haai. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, kya too ne dekha haai ki israael ke gharane ke puraniye apanee apanee nakkashaeevalee kotttriyon ke bheetar arthata andhi-ayare men kya kar rahe haain? ve kahate haain ki yahova ham ko naheen dekhta yahova ne desh ko tyag diya haai. fir us ne mujh se kaha, too in se aur bhee aati gharaanait kam dekhega jo ve karate haain. tab vah mujhe yahova ke bhvan ke us faattk ke pas le gaya jo uttar kee or tha aur vahan sitrayan baaittee hui tammooj ke liye ro rahee theen. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, kya too ne yah dekha haai? fir in se bhee bade gharaanait kam too dekhega. tab vah mujhe yahova ke bhvan ke bheetaree angan men le gaya aur vahan yahova ke bhvan ke dar ke pas osare aur vedee ke beech koi pachchees purush apanee peett yahova ke bhvan kee or aur apane mukh poorva kee or kiae huae the aur ve poorva disha kee or soorya ko dandvata kar rahe the. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, kya too ne yah dekha? kya yahooda ke gharane ke liye gharaanait kamon ka karana jo ve yahan karate haain chhottee bat haai? unhone apane desh ko upadrav se bhr diya, aur fir yahan akar mujhe ris dilate haain. varan ve dalee ko apanee nak ke age liae rahate haain. isaliye maain bhee jalajalahatt ke sath kam karooonga, n maain daya karooonga aur n maain komalata karooonga aur chahe ve mere kanon men unche shabd se pukare, taubhee maain unakee bat n sunoonga.

9

fir us ne mere kanon men unche shabd se pukarakar kaha, nagar ke adhaikaariyon ko apane apane hath men nash karane ka hathaiyar liae huae nikatt lao. is par chhpurusha, uttar kee or uparee faattk ke marga

se apane apane hath men ghaat karane ka hathaiyar liae huae aae aur unake beech san ka vasr paahine, kamar men likhne kee davat bandho huae aek aur purush tha aur ve sab bhvan ke bheetar jakar peetal kee vedee ke pas khde huae. aur israael ke parameshvar ka tej karooon par se, jinaake upar vah raha karata tha, bhvan kee devaddhee par utt aya tha aur us ne us san ke vasr pahine huae purush ko jo kamar men davat bandho huae tha, pukara. aur yahova ne us se kaha, is yarooshalem nagar ke bheetar idhar udhar jakar jitane manushy un sab gharaanait kamon ke karan jo us men kiae jate haai, sansen bhrate aur dukh ke mare chillate haai, unake mathon par chinch kar de. tab us ne mere sunate huae doosaron se kaha, nagar men unake peechhe peechhe chalakar marate jao kisee par daya n karana aur n komalata se kam karana. booddhe, yuva, kunvaree, balabachche, striaya, sab ko marakar nash karo, parantu jik kisee manushy ke mathe par vah chinch ho, usake nikatt n jana. aur mere pavitrasthan hee se arambh karo. aur unhon ne un puraaniyon se arambh kiya jo bhvan ke samhane the. fir us ne un se kaha, bhvan ko ashuuddh karo, aur anganon ko lothon se bhr do. chalo, bahar nikalo. tab ve nikalakar nagar men marane lage. jab ve mar rahe the, aur maain akela rah gaya, tab maain munh ke bal gira aur chillakar kaha, hay prabhu yahova ! kya too apanee jalajalahatt yarooshalem par bhdakar israael ke sab bache huon ko bhee nash karega? tab us ne mujh se kaha, israael aur yahooda ke gharanon ka adharma atyant hee aadhaik haai, yahan tak ki desh hatya se aur nagar anyay se bhr gaya haai kyonki ve kahate hen ki yahova ne prathvee ko tyag diya aur yahova kuchh naheen dekhta. isaliye un par daya n hogee, n maain komalata karooonga, varan unakee chal unheen ke sir lautta doonga. tab maain ne kya dekha, ki jo purush san ka vasr paahine huae aur kamar men davat bandho tha, us ne yah kahakar samachar diya, jaaise too ne agyaa dee, maain ne vaaise hee kiya haai.

10

isake bad maain ne dekha ki karooon ke siron ke upar jo akashamandl haai, us men neelamanai ka sinhasan sa kuchh dikhai deta haai. tab yahova ne us san ke vasr pahine huae purush se kaha, ghoomanevalee paahiyon ke beech karooon ke neeche ja aur apanee donon muatthiyan ko karooon ke beech ke angaron se bhrakar nagar par chhtaira de. so vah mere dekhte dekhte unake beech men gaya. jab vah purush bheetar gaya, tab ve karub bhvan kee daakkhian or khde the aur badal bheetaravale angan men bhra hua tha. tab yahova ka tej karooon ke upar se uttkar bhvan kee devaddhee par a gaya aur badal bhvan men bhr gaya aur vah angan yahova ke tej ke prakash se bhr gaya. aur karooon ke pankhon ka shabd baharee angan tak sunai deta tha, vah sarvashaaktaimana parameshvar ke bolane ka sa shabd tha. jab us ne san ke vasr pahine huae purush ko ghoomanevalee pahiyon ke bheetar karooon ke beech men se aglene kee agyaa dee, tab vah unake beech men jakar aek paahiye ke pas khda hua. tab karooon ke beech se aek karooon ne apana hath baddhakar, us ag men se

jo karoobon ke beech men thee, kuchh uttakar san ke vasr paahine huae purush kee mutthee men de dee aur vah use lekar bahar chala gaya. karoobon ke pankhon ke neechte to manushy ka hath sa kuchh dikhai deta tha. tab maain ne dekha, ki karooben ke pas char pahiye haain arthata aek aek karoob ke pas aek aek pahiya haai, aur pahiyaon ka roop faeroojaa ka sa haai. aur unaka aeesa roop haai, ki charon aek se dikhai dete haai, jaise aek pahiye ke beech doosara pahiya ho. chalanee ke samay ve apanee charon alangan ke bal se chalate haain aur chalate samay mudte nahee, varan jidhar unaka sir rahata haai ve udhar hee usake peechhe chalate haain aur chalate samay ve mudte naheen. aur peett hath aur pankhon samet karoobon ka sara shareer aur jo pahiye unake haai, ve bhee sab ke sab charon or ankhon se bhrhe huae haain. mere sunate huae in paahiyaon ko chakkar kaha gaya, arthata ghoomनावे पाहिये. aur aek aek ke char char mukh ke aek mukh to karoob ka sa, doosara panushy ka sa, teesara sinh ka sa, aur chautha ukab pakshaee ka sa. aur karoob boomi par se utt gaee. ye ve hee jeevadhaaree haai, jo maain ne kabar naadee ke pas dekhe the. aur jab jab ve karoob chalate the tab tab ve pahiye unake pas pas chalate the aur jab jab karoob prathvee par se uttne ke liye apane pankh uttate tab tab pahiye unake pas se naheen mudte the. jab ve khde hote tab ve bhee khde hote the aur jab ve uttte tab ye bhee unake sang uttte the kyonki jeevadhaariyon kee atma in men bhee rahatee thee. yahova ka tej bhvan kee devaddhee par se uttkar karoobon ke upar tthar gaya. aur karoob apane pankh uttakar mere dekhte dekhte prathvee par se uttkar nikal gaee aur pahiye bhee unake sang sang gaa, aur ve sab yahova ke bhvan ke poova faattk men khde ho gaee aur israaee ke parameshvar ka tej unake upar tthara raha. ye ve hee jeevadhaaree haain jo maain ne kabar naadee ke pas israaee ke parameshvar ke neechee dekhe the aur maain ne jan liya ki ve bhee karoob haain har aek ke char mukh aur char pankh aur pankhon ke neechee manushy ke se hath bhee the. aur unake mukhon ka roop vahee haai jo maain ne kabar naadee ke teer par dekha tha. aur unake mukh hee kya varan unakee saree deh bhee vaaisee hee thee. ve seedho apane apane samhane hee chalate the.

11

tab atma ne mujhe uttakar yahova ke bhvan ke poova faattk ke pas jisaka munh poova disha kee or haai, pahuncha diya aur vahan maain ne kya dekha, ki faattk hee men pachchees purush haain. aur maain ne unake beech ajjoor ke putra yajanyah ko aur banayah ke putra palatyah ko dekha, jo praja ke pradhaan the. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, jo manushy is nagar men anarth kalpana aur buree yuktai karate haain ve ye hee haain. ye kahate haai, ghar banane ka samay nikatt nahee, yah nagar handa aur ham us men ka mans haai. isaliye he manushy ke santan, inake viruddh bhavishyadaneer kar, bhavishyadaneer. tab yahova ka atma mujh par utara, aur mujh se kaha, aeesa kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki he israaee ke gharane tum ne aeesa hee kaha he jo kuchh tumhare man men ata haai, use

maain janata hoo. tum ne to is nagar men bahuton ko mar dala varan usakee sadkon ko lothon se bhr diya haai. is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, ki jo manushy tum ne is men mar dale haai, unakee lothen hee is nagararoop ee hande men ka mans haai aur tum isake beech se nikale jaogee. tum talavar se drate ho, aur maain tum par talavar chalaunga, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. maain tum ko is men se nikalakar paradeashaiyon ke hath men kar doonga, aur tum ko dand dilaunga. tum talavar se marakar giroge, aur maain tumhara mukama, israaee ke desh ke sivane par chukaunga tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. yah nagar tumhare liye handa n banega, aur n tum is men ka mans hoge maain tumhara mukama israaee ke desh ke sivane par chukaunga. tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo tum to merree vidhaiyon par naheen chale, aur mere niyamon ko tum ne naheen mana parantu apane charon or kee anyajaatiyon kee reetiyaon par chale ho. maain is prakar kee bhavishyadaneer kar raha tha, ki banayah ka putra palatyah mar gaya. tab maain munh ke bal girakar unche shabd se chilla utta, aur kaha, hay prabhu yahova, kya too israaee ke bache huon ko satyanash kar dalega? tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, yarooshaleem ke nivaasiyaon te tere nikatt bhaiyaon se varan israaee ke sare gharane se bhee kaha haai ki tum yahova ke pas se door ho jao yah desh hamare hee aadhaikar men diya gaya haai. parantu too un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai ki maain ne tum ko door door kee jaatiyon men basaya aur desh desh men titara-abitar kar diya to haai, taubhee jin deshaen men tum aae huae ho, un men maain svayan tumhare liye thode din tak pavitrasthan ttharoonga. isaliye, un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain tum ko jaati jati ke logon ke beech se battoroonga, aur jin deshaen men tum titara-abitar kiae gaee ho, un men se tum ko ikattha karoonga, aur tumhen israaee ke boomi doonga. aur ve vahan pahunchakar us desh kee sab gharanait mooraten aur sab gharanait kam bhee us men se door kareng. aur maain unaka day aek kar doonga aur unake bheetar nai atma utpann karoonga, aur unakee deh men se patthr ka sa day nikalakar unhen mans ka day doonga, jis se ve merree vidhaiyon par nit chala karen aur mere niyamon ko manen aur ve merree praja tthareng. aur maain unaka parameshvar ttharoonga. parantu ve log jo apanee gharaanait mooraton aur gharanait kamon men man lagakar chalate rahate haai, unako maain aeesa karoonga ki unakee chal unheen ke sir par padengee, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. is par karoobon ne apane pankh uttaa, aur pahiye unake sang sang chale aur israaee ke parameshvar ka tej unake upar tha. tab yahova ka tej nagar ke beech men se uttkar us parvat par tthar gaya jo nagar kee poorva or haai. fir atma ne mujhe uttaya, aur parameshvar ke atma kee shaaktai se darshan men mujhe kasaadiyaon ke desh men bandhauon ke pas pahuncha diya. aur jo darshan maain ne paya tha vah lop ho gaya. tab jitaneer baten yahova ne mujhe dikhai thee, ve maain ne bandhauon ko bataa deen.

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, too balava karanevale gharane ke beech men rahata haai, jinake dekhne ke liye ankhen to haai, parantu naheen dekhte aur sunane ke liye kan to haain parantu naheen sunate kyonki ve balava karanevale gharane ke haain. isaliye he manushy ke santan din ko bandhauai ka saman, taiiyar karake unake dekhte huae utt jana, unake dekhte huae apana sthan chhodkar doosare sthan ko jana. yadhyapi ve balava karanevale gharane ke haai, taubhee sambhv haai ki ve dhyand. so too din ko unake dekhte huae bandhauai ke saman kee nai apana saman nikalana, aur tab too sanjh ko bandhauai men janevale ke saman unake dekhte huae utt jana. unake dekhte huae bheet ko faodkar usee se apana saman nikalana. unake dekhte huae use apane kandho par uttakar andhore men nikalana, aur apana munh ddhanpe rahana ki boomi tujhe n dekh pade kyonki maain ne tujhe israel ke gharane ke liye ek chihni ttharaya haai. us agyaa ke anusar maain ne vaaisa hee kiya. din ko maain ne apana saman bandhauai ke saman kee nai nikala, aur sanjh ko apane hath se bheet ko faoda fir andhore men saman ko nikalakar, unake dekhte huae apane kandho par uttaae huae chala gaya. bihan ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, kya israaael ke gharane ne arthata us balava karanevale gharane ne tujh se yah naheen poochha, ki yah too kya karata haai? too un se kah ki prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, yah prabhavashalee vachan yarooshalem ke pradhan purush aur israaael ke sare gharane ke vishy men haai jisake beech men ve rahate haain. too un se kah, maain numhare liye chihni hoo jaaisa maain ne kiya haai, vaaisa hee israaaelee lagon se bhee kiya jaaga unako uttkar bandhaaun men jana padega. unake beech men jo pradhan haai, so andhore men apane kangho par bojh uttaae huae nikalega vah apana saman nikalane ke liye bheet ko faodega, aur apana munh ddhanpe rahega ki usako boomi n dekh pade. aur maain us par apana jal faailaunga, aur vah mere fande men fansega aur maain use kasadiyon ke desh ke babul men pahuncha doonga yadhyapi vah us nagar men mar jaaga, taubhee usako n dekhega. aur jitane usake sahayak usake as pas honge, unako aur usakee saree ttoliyon ko maain sab dishaaron men titara-abitar kar doonga aur talavar kheencharak unake peechhe chalavaunga. aur jab maain unhe jati jati men titara-abitar kar doonga, aur desh desh men chhinnai bheenn kar doonga, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. parantu maain un men se thede se logon ko talavar, bookh aur maree se bacha rakoonga aur ve apane gharaanait kam un jatiyon men bakhan karenge jinake beech men ve pahunchenge tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, kanpate huae apanee rottee khana aur thrathrate aur chinta karate huae apana pane peena aur is desh ke logon se yon kahana, ki prabhu yahova yarooshalem aur israaael ke desh ke nivaasiyon ke vishay men yon kahata haai, ve apanee rottee chinta ke sath khaenge, aur apana pane vismay ke sath peeenge kyonki desh apane

sab rahanevalon ke upadrav ke karan apanee saree bhrapoorree se raahit ho jaaga. aur base huae nagar ujad jaenge, aur desh bhee ujad ho jaaga tab tum log jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan yah kya kahavat haai jo tum log israaael ke desh men kaha karate ho, ki din adhaik ho gaee haai, aur darshan kee koi bat pooree naheen hui? isaliye un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, maain is kahavat ko band karoonga aur yah kahavat israaael par fir n chalege. aur too un se kah ki vah din nikatt a gaya haai, aur darshan kee sab baten pooree hone par haain. kyonaki israaael ke gharane men n to aur adhaik jootte darshan kee koi bat aur n koi chikanee-chupadee bat fir kahee jaaenge. kyonaki maain yahova hoo jab maain boloo, tab jo vachan maain kahoo, vah poora ho jaaga. us men vilamb n hoga, parantu, he balava karanevale gharane tumhare dinon men maain vachan kahoonga, aur vah poora ho jaaga, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, dek, israaael ke gharane ke log yah kah rahe haain ki jo darshan vah dekhta haai, vah bahut din ke bad poora honevala haai aur ki vah door ke samay ke vishay men bhavishyadane karata haai. isaliye too un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, mere kisee bachan ke poora hone men fir vilamb n hoga, varan jo vachan maain kahoo, so vah nishchay poora hoga, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

13

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israaael ke jo bhavishyadvkta apane hee man se bhavishyavane karate haai, unake virudh bhavishyavane karate too kah, yahova ka vachan suno. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, hay, un mooddh bhavishyadvktaon par jo apanee hee atma ke peechhe bhitt jate haai, aur kuchh darshan naheen paya ! he israaael, tere bhavishyadvkta khndharon men kee lomadiyon ke saman bane haain. tum ne nakon men chaddhkar israaael ke gharane ke liye bheet naheen sudhaaree, jis se ve yahova ke din yuddh men sthiar rah sakate. ve log jo kahate haai, yahova kee yah vanee haai, unhon ne bhavne ka vyarth aur jootta dava kiya haai aur tab bhee yah asha dilai ki yahova yah vachan poora karega taubhee yahova ne unhen naheen bheja. kya tumhara darshan jootta naheen haai, aur kya tum joottmooth bhavne naheen kahate? tum kahate ho, ki yahova kee yah vanee haai parantu maain ne kuchh naheen kaha haai. is karan prabhu yahova tum se yon kahata haai, tum ne jo vyarth bat kahee aur jootte darshan dekhe haai, isaliye maain tumhare viruddh hoo, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. jo bhavishyadvkta jootte darshan dekhte aur joottmooth bhavne kahate haai, mera hath unake viruddh hoga, aur n ve meree praja kee goshttee men bhagee n honge, n unake nam israaael kee namavalee men likhe jaenge, aur n ve israaael ke desh men praves karane paenge is se tum log jan loge ki maain prabhu yahova hoo. kyonaki ha, kyonki unhon ne shaantai haai, aesa kahakar meree praja ko bahakaya he jab ki shaantai naheen haai

aur isaaliye ki jab koi bheet banana haai tab ve usakee kachchee lesai karate haain. un kachchee lesai karanevalon se kah ki vah gir jaaegee. kyonaki bade jor kee vashara hogee, aur bade bade ole bhee girenge, aur prachand andhaee use giraegee. so jab bheet gir jaaegee, tab kya log tum se yah n kahenge ki jo lesai tum ne kee vah kahan rahee? is karan prabhu yahova tum se yon kahata haai, maain jalakar usako pachand andhaee ke dara giraunga aur mere kop se bharee vashara hogee, aur meree jalajalahatt se bade bade ole girenge ki bheet ko nash karen. is reati jis bheet par tum ne kachchee lesai kee haai, use maain ddha doonga, varan mittee men milaunga, aur usakee nev khul jaaegee aur jab vah giregee, tab tum bhee usake neeche dabakar nash hogee aur tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. is reati maain bheet aur usakee kachchee lesai karanevale donon par apanee jalajalahatt poorn reeti se bhdkaunga fir tum se kahoonga, n to bheet rahee, aur n usake lesanevale rahe, arthata israaee ke ve bhvishyadvkta jo yarooshalem ke vishay men bhavishyadane karate aur unakee shaaantai ka darshan batate the, parantu prabhu yahova kee yah vane ke haai, ki shaaantai haai hee naheen. fir hee manushy ke santan, too apane logon kee striayon se vimukh hokar, jo apane hee man se bhavishyadane karatee hee unake viruddh bhavishyadane karake kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, jo striayan hath ke sab jodo ke liye taakiya seeteen aur praaanaiyon ka aher karane ko sab prakar ke manushyon kee ankhdhanpane ke liye kapade banatee haai, un par hay ! kya tum meree praja ke praanon ka aher karake apane nij praan bacha rakhogee? tum ne to muutthee mutthee bhr jav aur rottee ke ttukadon ke badale mujhe meree praja kee draashti men apaavitra ttharakar, aur apanee un jootee baton ke dara, jo meree praja ke log tum se sunate haai, jo nash ke yogy n the, unako mar dala aur jo bachane ke yogy n the un praanon ko bacha rakha haai. is karan prabhu yahova tum se yon kahata haai, dekho, maain tumhare un taakiyon ke virudh hoo, jinake dara tum praanon ka aher karatee ho, isaaliye jinhen tum aher kar karake udatee ho unako maain tumharee banh par se chheenakar unako chhuda doonga. maain tumhare sir ke buka ko faadkar apanee praja ke logon ko numhare hath se chhudaunga, aur age ko ve tumhare vash men n rahenge ki tum unako aher kar sako tab tum jan logee ki maain yahova hoo. tum ne jo joott kahakar dhama ke man ko udas kiya haai, yadhyapi maain ne usako udas karana naheen chaha, aur tum ne dushtt jan ko hiyav bandhaaya haai, taki vah apane bure marga se n fire aur jeeavit rahe. is karan tum fir n to jootta darshan dekhogee, aur n bhav kee kahogee kyonki maain apanee praja ko tumhare hath se dudaunga. tab tum jan logee ki maain yahova hoo.

14

fir israaee ke kitane puraaniye mere pas akar mere samhane baaitt gae. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, hee manushy ke santan, in purushaen ne to apanee mooratun apane man men sthaapit kee, aur apane adharma kee ttokar apane samhane rakhee haai fir kya ve mujh se kuchh bhee poochhne

paaenge? so too un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, ki israaee ke gharane men se jo koi apanee mooratun apane man men sthapit karake, aur apane adharma kee ttokar apane samhane rakhar bhvishyadvkta ke pas aa, usako, maain yahova, usakee bahut see mooratun ke anusar hee uttar doonga, jis se israaee ka gharana, jo apanee mooratun ke dara mujhe tyagakar door ho gaya haai, unhen maain unheen ke man ke dara fansaunga. so israaee ke gharane se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata he, firo aur apanee mooratun ko peett ke peechhe karo aur apane sab gharaanait kamon se munh modo. kyonaki israaee ke gharane men se aur usake beech rahanevale paradeashaiyon men se bhee koi kyon n ho, jo mere peechhe ho lena chhodkar apanee mooratun apane man men sthaapit kare, aur apane adharma kee ttokar apane samhane rakhe, aur tab mujh se apanee koi bat poochhne ke liye bhavishyadvkta ke pas aa, to usako, maain yahova ap hee uttar doonga. aur maain us manushy ke viruddh hokar usako vismait karoonga, aur chinh ttharaunga aur usakee kahavat chanaunga aur use apanee praja men se nash karoonga tab tum log jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur yaadi bhvishyadvkta ne dhaekha khakar koi vachan kaha ho, to jano ki mujh yahova ne us bhvishyadvkta ko dhaekha diya haai aur maain apana hath usake viruddh baddhakar use apanee praja israaee men se nash karoonga. ve sab log apane apane adharma ka bojh uttaenge, arthata jaaisa bhavishyadvkta se poochhnevale ka adharma ttharega, vaaisa hee bhavishyadvkta ka bhee adharma ttharega. taaki israaee ka gharana age ko mere peechhe ho lena n chhode aur n apane bhanti bhanati ke aparadhaen ke dara age ko ashuuddh bane varan ve meree praja banen aur maain unaka parameshvar ttharo, prabhu yahova kee yahee anee haai. aur yahova ka yah vachan mere pas mahuncha, hee manushy ke santan, jab kisee desh ke log mujh se vishvasaghaat karake papae ho jae, aur maain apana hath us desh ke viruddh baddhakar usaka annaroopee adhaar door karoo, aur us men akal dalakar us men se manushy aur pashu donon ko nash karoo, tab chahe us men nooh, daniyyel aur ayyoob ye teenon purush ho, taubhee ve apane dharm ke dara keval apane hee praanon ko bacha sakeenge prabhu yahova kee yahee vane hee. yaadi maain kisee desh men dushtt jantu bhejoon jo usako nirjan karake ujad kar dale, aur jantuon ke karan koi us men hokar n jae, to chahe use men ve teen purush ho, taubhee prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, n ve putraen ko or n putraiyaon ko bacha sakeenge ve hee akele bachenge parantu desh ujad ho jaege. aur yaadi maain us desh par talavar kheechar kahoo, he talavar us desh men chala aur is reeti maain us men se manushy aur pashu nash karoo, tab chahe us men ve teen purush bhee ho, taubhee prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, n to ve putraen ko aur n putraiyaon ko bacha sakeenge, ve hee akele bachenge. yaadi maain us desh men maree faailaun aur us par apanee jalalahatt bhdhakar usaka lohoo aeesa bahaun ki vahan ke manushy aur pashu donon nash ho, to chahe nooh, daniyyel aur ayyoob bhee us men ho, taubhee, prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan

kee saugandha, ve n putraen ko aur n putraiyan ko bacha sakenge, apane dharma ke dara ve keval apane hee praanon ko bacha sakenge. kyonaki prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, maain yarooshalem par apane charon dand pahunchaunga, arthata talavar, akal, dushtt jantu aur maree, jin se manushy aur pashu sab us men se nash hon. taubhee us men thode se putra-putraiyan bachengee jo vahan se nikalakar tumhare pas pahunchai jaaengee, aur tum unake chalachalan aur kamon ko dekhkar us vipaattai ke vishay men jo maain yarooshalem par daloonga, varan jitane vipaattai maain us par daloonga, us sab ke vishay men shaantai paoge. jab tum unaka chalachalan aur kam dekho, tab ve tumhare shaaantai ke karan honge aur tum jan loge ki maain ne yarooshalem men jo kuchh kiya, vah bina karan naheen kiya, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haain

15

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, sab vrakshaen men angoor kee lata kee kya shraeshthta haai? angoor kee shaakha jo jangal ke pedon ke beech utpann hotee haai, us men kya gun haai? kya koi vastu banane ke liye us men se lakadee lee jatee, va koi bartan ttangane ke liye us men se koontee ban sakatee haai? vah to indhan banakar ag men jhonkee jatee haai usake donon sire ag se jal jate, aur usake beekh ka bhag bhm ho jata haai, kya vah kisee bhee kam kee haai? dek, jab vah banee thee, tab bhee vah kisee kam kee n thee, fir jab vah ag ka indhan hokar bhm ho gai haai, tab kis kam kee ho sakatee haai? so prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, jaise jangal ke pedon men se maain angoor kee lata ko ag ka indhan kar deta hoo, vaaise hee maain yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ko nash kar doonga. maain un se viruddh hoonga, aur ve aek ag men se nikalakar fir doosaree ag ka indhan ho jaaenge aur jab maain un se vimukh hoonga, tab tum log jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur maain unaka desh ujad doonga, kyonki unhon ne mujh se vishvasaghaat kiya haai, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

16

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, yarooshalem ko usake sab gharanait kam jata de. aur us se kah, he yarooshalem, prabhu yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, tera janm aur teree utpaattai kanaanien ke desh se hui tera pita te aemoree aur teree mata hittain thee. aur tera janm aeese hua ki jis din too janmee, us din n tera nal katta gaya, n too shuuddh hone ke liye dhaei gai, n tere kuchh lon mala gaya aur n too kuchh kapadon men lamettee gai. kisee kee dayadraashtti tujh par naheen hui ki in kamon men se tere liye aek bhee kam kiya jata varan apane janm ke din too gharaanait hone ke karan khule maaidan men faenk dee gai thee. aur jab maain tere pas se hokar nikala, aur tuijhe lohoo men lottte huae dekha, tab maain ne tujh se kaha, he nohoo men lotttee hui jeevit raha ha, tujh hee se maain ne kaha, he lohoo me lotttee hui, jeevit raha.

fir maain ne tuijhe khet ke birule kee nai baddhaya, aur too baddhte baddhte badee ho gai aur ati sundar ho gai teree chhatiyan sudaal hui, aur tere bal baddhe taubhee too nangee thee. maain ne fir tere pas se hokar jate huae tuijhe dekha, aur ab too pooree sree ho gai thee so maain ne tuijhe apana vasr oddhakar tera tan ddhanp diya aur saugandha khakar tujh se pacha bandhaee aur too merree ho gai, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. tab maain ne tuijhe jal se nahalakar tujh par se lohoo dhae diya, aur teree deh par tel mala. fir maain ne tuijhe boottedar vasr aur sooi-son ke chamade kee jootiyan paahinai aur teree kamar men sooksham san bandha, aur tuijhe reshamee kapada oddhaya. tab maain ne tera shrangar kiya, aur tere hathen men choodiyan aur gale men toda pahinaya. fir maain ne teree nak men natth aur tere kanon men baaliyan paahinai, aur tere sir par shaebhayaman mukutt dhara. tere abooshan sone chandee ke aur tere vasr sooksham san, reshama aur boottedar kamade ke bane fir tera bhojan maaida, madha aur tel hua aur too atyant sundar, varan ranee hone ke yogy ho gai. aur teree sundarata kee keettair anyajaatiyon men faail gai, kyonaki us pratap ke kara, jo maain ne apanee or se tuijhe diya tha, too atyant sundar thee, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. parantu too apanee sundarata par bhrosa karake apanee namavaree ke karan vyaabhaichar karane lagee, aur sab yatraiyan ke sang bahut kukarma kiya, aur jo koi tuijhe chahata tha too usee se milatee thee. too ne apane vasr lekar rang birang ke unche sthan bana lia, aur un par vyabhaichar kiya, aeese kukarma kiae jo n kabhee huae aur n honge. aur too ne apane sushaebhait gahane lekar jo mere diae huae sone-chandee ke the, un se purushaen kee mooratn bana lee, aur un se bhee vyabhaichar karane lagee aur apane boottedar vasr lekar unako pahinaa, aur mera tel aur mera dhoop unake samhane chaddhaya. aur jo bhojan maain ne tuijhe diya tha, arthata jo maaida, tel aur madha maain tuijhe khailata tha, vah sab tu ne unake samhane sukh-dayak sugatdha karake rakha prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai ki yon hee hua. fir too ne apane putra-putraiyan lekar jinhen too ne mere liye janm diya, un mooratn ko naavedh karake chaddhai. kya tera vsabhaichar aeese chhottee bat theen ki too ne mere ladkebale un mooratn ke age ag men chaddhakar ghaat kiae haain? aur too ne apane sab gharanait kamon men aur vyabhaichar karate hua, apane bachapan ke dinon kee kabhee sudhai n lee, jab ki too nangee apane lohoo men lottnee thee. aur teree us saree burai ke peechhe kya hua? prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai, hay, tujh par hay ! ki too ne aek gummatt banava liya, aur har aek chauk men aek uncha sthan banava liya aur aek aek sadk ke sire par bhee too ne apana uncha sthan banavakar apanee sundarata gharanait kara dee, aur har aek yatraee ko kukarma ke liye bulakar mahavyabhaicharinee ho gai. too ne apane padosee misraee logon se bhee, jo motte-taje haai, vyaabhaichar kiya aur mujhe krodha dilane ke liye apana vyabhaichar chaddhatee gai. is karan maain ne apana hath tere viruddh baddhakar, tera prati din ka khana ghatta diya, aur teree baaiarin palisheete striayan jo tere mahapap kee chal se lajatee haai, unakee ichchha par maain ne tuijhe chhod

diya haai. fir bhee teree trashna n bujhee, isaliye too ne ashshooree logon se bhee vyabhaichar kiya aur un se vyabhaichar karane par bhee teree trashna n bujhee. fir too len den ke desh men vyabhaichar karate karate kasadiyon ke desh tak pahunchee, aur vahan bhee teree trashna n bujhee. prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai ki tera day kaaisa chanchal haai ki too ye sab kam karatee haai, jo nirlajj veshya hee ke kam haain? too ne har aek sadk ke sire par jo apana gummat, aur har chauk men apana uncha sthan banavaya haai, kya isee men too veshya ke saman naheen thharee? kyonaki too aeese kamai par hansatee haai. too vyabhaichaarinee patnee haai. too paraye purushaen ko apane paati kee santee grahan karatee haai. sab veshyaon ko to rupaya milata haai, parantu too ne apane sab mitraen ko svayan rupaae dekar, aur unako lalach dikhakar bulaya haai ki ve charon or se akar tujh se vyaabhaichar karen. is prakhar tera vyabhaichar aur vyabhaichaariyon se ulatta haai. tere peechhe koi vyabhaicharee naheen chalata, aur too kisee se dam letee nahee, varan too hee detee haai isee karan too ulattee thharee. is kara, he veshya, yahova ka vachan sun, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, ki too ne jo vyaabhaichar men aati nirlajj hokar, apanee deh apane mitraen ko dikhai, aur apanee mooraton se gharanait kam kia, aur apane ladkebalon ka lohoo bahakar unhen bali chaddhaya haai, is karan dek, maain tere sab mitraen ko jo tere praemee haain aur jitanon se too ne praeati lagai, aur jitanon se too ne vaair rakha, un sabhon ko charon or se tere viruddh ikattha karake unako teree deh nangee karake dikhaunga, aur ve tera tan dekhenge. tab maain tujh ko aeese dand doonga, jaaisa vyabhaichaariyaiyon aur lohoo bahanevalee striayon ko diya jata haai aur krodha aur jalan ke sath tera lohoo bahaunga. is reeati maain tujhe unake vash men kar doonga, aur ve tere gummaton ko ddha denge, aur tere unche sthanon ko tod-denge ve tere vasr barabas utarenge, aur tere sundar gahane chheen lenge, aur tujhe nanga karake chhod denge. tab tere viruddh aek sabha ikatthee karake ve tujh ko pathhravah karenge, aur apanee kattaron se varapar chhedenge. tab ve ag lagakar tere gharon ko jala denge, aur toojhe bahut see striayon ke dekhthe dand denge aur maain tera vyabhaichar band karoonga, aur too fir chhnaiale ke liye dam n degee. aur jab maain tujh par pooree jalajalahatt pragatt kar chukoonga, tab tujh par aur n jaloonga varan shaant ho jaunga aur fir n risiyaunga. too ne jo apane bachapan ke din smaran nahee rakhe, varan in sab baton ke dara mujhe chiddhaya is karan maain tera chalachalan tere sir par daloonga aur too apane sab pichhle gharanait kamon se aur aadhaik mahapap n karegee, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. dek, sab kahavat kahanevale tere vishay yah kahavat kahenge, ki jaaisee man vaaisee putraee. teree man jo apane pati aur ladkebalon se gharana karatee thee, too bhee tteek usakee putraee thharee aur teree baahinen jo apane apane paati aur ladkebalon se ghararana karatee thee, too bhee tteek unakee bahin nikalee. teree mata hittain aur pita aemoree tha. teree badee bahin haemaron haai, jo apanee putraiayon samet teree bai or rahatee haai, aur teree chhottee baahin, jo teree dahinee or rahatee haai vah putraiayon samet sadom

haai. too unakee see chal naheen chalee, aur n unake se gharaanait kamon hee se santusht hui yah to bahut chhottee bat thharatee, parantu tera sara chalachalan un se bhee adhaik bigad gaya. prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, teree bahin sadom ne apanee putraiayon samet tere or teree putraiayon ke saman kam naheen kiae. dek, teree baahin sadom ka adharma yah tha, ki vah apanee putraiayon saahit ghamand karatee, pett bhr bhrake khatee, aur sukh chaain se rahatee thee aur deen dadrida ko n sanbhalatee thee. so vah garva karake mere samhane gharaanait kam karane lagee, aur yah dekhkar maain ne unhen door kar diya. fir shaemaron ne tere papon ke adho bhee pap naheen kiae too ne to us se baddhkar gharanait kam kiae or apane ghaer gharanait kamon ke dara apanee bahinon ko jeet liya. so too ne jo apanee baahinon ka nyay kiya, is karan lajjait ho, kyonki too ne un se baddhkar gharanait pap kiae haain is karan ve tujh se kam doshaee thharee haain. so too is bat se lajja kar aur lajatee rah, kyonaki too ne apanee bahinon ko kam doshaee thharaya haai. jab maain unako arthata putraiayon saahit sadom aur shaemaron ko bandhauai se faer launga, tab unake beech hee tere bandhauon ko bhee faer launga, jis se too lajatee rahe, aur apane sab kamon ko dekhkar lajaa, kyonaki too unakee shaaantai hee ka karan hui haai. aur teree bahinen sadom aur shaemaron apanee apanee putraiayon samet apanee pahilee dashta ko fir pahunchenge, aur too bhee apanee putraiayon saahit apanee pahilee dashta ko fir pahanchenge. jab tak teree burai pragatt n hui thee, arthata jis samay tak too as pas ke logon samet aramee aur paalishtee striayon kee jo ab charon or se tujhe tuchchh janatee haai, namadharai karatee thee, un apane ghmand ke dinon men to too apanee baahin sadom ka nam bhee n letee thee. parantu ab tujh ko apane mahapap aur gharaanait kamon ka bhar ap hee uttana pada haai, yahova kee yah vanee haai. prabhu yahova yah kahata haai, maain tere sath aeese hee bartav karoonga, jaaisa too ne kiya haai, kyonki too ne to vacha todkar shapath tuchchh janee haai, taubhee maain tere bachapan ke dinon kee apanee vacha smaran karoonga, aur tere sath sada kee vacha bandhoonga. aur jab too apanee baahinon ko arthata apanee badee aur chhottee bahinon ko grahan kare, tab too apana chalachalan smaran karake lajjait hoge aur maain unhen teree putraiayon thhara doonga parantu yah teree vacha ke anusar n karoonga. maain tere sath apanee vacha sthair karoonga, aur tab too jan legee ki maain yahova hoo, jis se too smaran karake lajjait ho, aur lajja ke mare fir kabhee munh n khole. yah us samay hoga, jab maain tere sab kamon ko ddhanpoonga, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

17

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israa'ael ke gharane se yah pahlee aur drashtant kaha praboo yahova yon kahata he, aek lambe pankhvale, paron se bhre aur radnge biradnge bade ukh pakshaee ne labanon jakar aek devadar kee faunagee noch lee. tab us ne us faunagee kee sab se upar kee patalee thhane ko tod liya, aur

use len den karanevalon ke desh men le jakar vopariyon ke aek nagar men lagaya. tab us ne desh ka kuchh beej lekar aek upaja khet men boya, aur use bahut jal bhre sthan men majanoos kee nai lagaya. aur vah ugakar chhottee faailanevalee angoor kee lata ho gai jisakee daliyan usakee or jhukee, aur usakee sor usakee neechee faaileen is prakas se vah angoor kee lata hokar kanakha faodnee aur patton se bhrane lagee. fir aur aek lambe pankhvala aur paron se bhra hua bada ukab pakshahee tha aur vah angoor kee lata us sthan se jahan vah lagai gai thee, us doosare ukab kee or apanee sor faailane aur apanee daaliyan jhukane lagee ki vah use kheencha kare. parantu vah to isaaliye achchhee boomi men bahut jal ke pas lagai gai thee, ki kanakhaen faode, aur fale, aur uttam angoor kee lata bane. so too yah kah, ki prabhu yahova yon poochhtha haai, kya vah foole falegee? kya vah usako jad se n ukhadega, aur usake falon ko n jhad dalega ki vah apanee sab haree nai pattaiyan samet sookh jaae? ise jad se ukhadne ke liye aadhaik bal aur bahut se manushyon kee avashyakata n hogee. chahe, vah lagee bhee rahe, taubhee kya vah foole falegee? jab puravai use lage, tab kya vah bilakul sookh n jaegee? vah to jahan ugee haai usee kyaree men sookh jaegee. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, us balava karanevale gharane se kah, kya tum in baton ka arth naheen samajhte? fir un se kah, babul ke raja ne yarooshalem ko jakar usake raja aur aur pradhaanon ko lekar apane yahan babul men pahunchaya. tab rajavansh men se aek purush ko lekar us se vacha bandhae, aur usako vash men rahane kee shapath khailai, aur desh ke samath purushaen ko le gaya ki vah rajy nirbal rahe aur sir n utta sake, varan vacha palane se sthiar rahe. taubhee is ne ghaede aur badee sena mangane ko apane doot misra men bhejkar us se balava kiya. kya vah foole falega? kya aeese kamon ka karanevala bachega? kya vah apanee vacha todne par bhee bach jaege? prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, jis raja kee khailai hui shapath us ne tuchchh janee, aur jisakee vacha us ne todnee, usake yahan jis ne use raja banaya tha, arthata babul men hee vah usake pas hee mar jaege. aur jab ve bahut se praanaiyon ko nash karane ke liye damadama bandho, aur gaddh banaae, tab firan apanee badee sena aur bahuton kee mandlee rahate bhee yuddh men usakee sahayata n karega. kyonaki us n shapath ko tuchchh jana, aur vacha ko toda dekho, us ne vachan dene par bhee aeese aeese kam kiae haai, so vah bachane n paega. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai ki mere jeevan kee saugandha, us ne merree shapath tuchchh janee, aur merree vacha todnee haai yah pap maain usee ke sir par daloonga. aur maain apana jal us par faailaunga aur vah mere fande men fangesa aur maain usako babul men pahunchakar us vishvasaghaat ka mukama us se ladoonga, jo us ne mujh se kiya haai. aur usake sab dalon men se jitane bhagen ve sab talavar se mare jaeenge, aur jo rah jaen so charon dishaon men titara-abitar ho jaeenge. tab tum log jan loge ki mujh yahova hee ne aeese kaha haai. fir prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, maain bhee devadar kee unchee faunagee men se kuchh lekar lagaunga, aur usakee sab se uparavalee kanakhaon men se aek komal kanakha tod-

kar aek aati unche parvat par lagaunga. arthata isaraael ke unche parvat par lagaunga so vah daaliyan faodkar balavant aur uttam devadar ban jaege, aur usake neechee arthata usakee daliyon kee chhaya men bhanati bhanati ke sab pakshaee basera karenge. tab maaidan ke sab vraksha jan lenge ki mujh yahova hee ne unche vraksha ko neecha aur neechee praksha ko uncha kiya, hare vraksha ko sukha diya, aur sookhe vraksha ko faulaya falaya haai. mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha aur vaaisa hee kar bhee diya haai.

18

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, tum log jo isaraael ke desh ke vishay men yah kahavat kahate ho, ki jangalee angoor to purakha log khate, parantu dant khtte hote haain ladkebalon ke. isaka kya arth haai? prabhu yahova yon kahata haai ki mere jeevan kee shapat, tum ko isaraael men fir yah kahavat kahane ka avasas n milega. dekho, sabhon ke praan to mere haain jaaisa pita ka praa, vaaisa hee putra ka bhee praan haai donon mere hee haain. isaliye jo praanee pap kare vahee mar jaege. jo koi dhama ho, aur nyay aur dhama ke kam kare, aur n to pahadon par bhojan kiya ho, n isaraael ke gharane ke mooratton kee or ankhen uttai hon n parai sree ko bigada ho, aur n retumatee ke pas gaya ho, aur n kisee par andhor kiya ho varan renee ko usakee bandhak faer dee ho, n kisee ko lootta ho, varan bookhe ko apanee rottee dee ho aur nange ko kapada oddhaya ho, n byaj par rupaya diya ho, n rupaae kee baddhtee lee ho, aur apana hath kuattlai kam se roka ho, manushy ke beech sachchai se nyay kiya ho, aur merree vidhaiyon par chalata aur mere niyamon ko manata hua sachchai se kam kiya ho, aeese manushy dhama haai, vah nishchay jeevit rahega, prabhu yahova kee yahee vane haai. parantu yadi usako putra dako, hatyara, va upar kahe huae papon men se kisee ka karanevala ho, aur upar kahe huae uচিত kamon ka karanevala n ho, aur pahadon par bhojan kiya ho, parai sree ko bigada ho, deen daardra par andhor kiya ho, auron ko lootta ho, bandhak n faer dee ho, mooratton kee or ankhen uttai ho, gharanait kam kiya ho, byaj par rupaya diya ho, aur baddhtee lee ho, to kya vah jeevit rahega? vah jeevit n rahega isaliye ki us ne ye sab ghainaune kam kiae haain vah nishchay marega aur usako koon usee ke sir padega. fir yadi aeese manushy ke putra hon aur vah apane pita ke ye sab pap dekhkar bhy ke mare unake saman n karata ho. arthata n to pahadon par bhojan kiya ho, n isaraael ke gharane ke mooratton kee or ankhen uttai ho, n parai sree ko bigada ho, n kisee par andhor kiya ho, n kuchh bandhak liya ho, n kisee ko lootta ho, varan apanee rottee bookhe ko dee ho, nange ko kapada oddhaya ho, deen jan kee haani karane se hath roka ho, byaj par baddhee n lee ho, mere niyamon ko mana ho, aur merree vidhaiyon par chala ho, to vah apane pita ke adharma ke karan n marega, varan jeevit hee rahega. usako pita, jis ne andhor kiya aur lootta, aur apane bhaiyon ke beech anuchit kam kiya haai, vahee apane adharma ke karan mar jaege. taubhee tum log kahate ho, kyon? kya putra pita ke adharma ka bhar naheen uttata? jab putra ne nyay aur dhama ke kam

kiaa ho, aur merree sab vidhaiyon ka palanakar un par chala ho, to vah jeeavit hee rahega. jo praanee pap kare vahee marega, n to putra nita ke adharma ka bhar uttaaega aur n pita putra ka dhama ko apane hee dharma ka fal, aur dushtt ko apanee hee dushttta ka fal milega. parantu yadi dushtt jan apane sab papon se firakar, merree sab vidhaiyon ka palan kare aur nyay aur dharma ke kam kare, to vah n marega varan jeevit hee rahega. us ne jitane aparadha kiaa ho, un men se kisee ka smaran usake viruddh n kiya jaega jo dharma ka kam us ne kiya ho, usake karan vah jeevit rahega. prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, kya maain dushtt ke marane se kuchh bhee prasann hota hoo? kya maain is se prasann naheen hota ki vah apane marga se firakar jeevit rahe? parantu jab dhama apane dharma se firakar tteddhe kam, varan dushtt ke sab gharanait kamon ke anasar karane lage, to kya vah jeeavit rahega? jitane dharma ke kam us ne kiaa ho, un men se kisee ka smaran n kiya jaega. jo vishvasaghaat aur pap us ne kiya ho, usake karan vah mar jaega. taubhee tum log kahate ho, ki prabhu kee gaati aekasee naheen. he israaael ke gharane, dek, kya merree gati aekasee naheen? kya tumharee hee gati anuachit naheen haai? jab dhama apane dharma se firakar, tteddhe kam karane lage, to vah unake karan marega, arthata vah apane tteddhe kam hee ke karan mar jaega. fir jab dushtt apane dushtt kamon se firakar, nyay aur dharma ke kam karane lage, to vah apana praan bachaaga. vah jo soch vichar kar apane sab aparadhaen se firaa, is karan n marega, jeeavit hee rahega. taubhee israaael ka gharana kahata haai ki prabhu kee gaati aekasee naheen. he israaael ke gharane, kya merree gaati aekasee naheen? kya tumharee hee gati anuachit naheen? prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, he israaael ke gharane, maain tum men se har aek manushy ka nyay usakee chalachalan ke anasar hee karoonga. pashchattap karo aur apane sab aparadhaen ko chhodo, tabhee tumhara adharma tumhare ttokar khane ka karan n hoga. apane sab aparadhaen ko jo tum ne kiaa haai, door karo apana man aur apanee atma badal dalo ! he israaael ke gharane, tum kyon maro? kyonaki, prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai, jo mare, usake marane se maain prasann naheen hota, isaaliye pashchattap karo, tabhee tum jeeavit rahoge.

19

aur israaael ke pradhaanon ke vishay too yah vilapageet suna, teree mata aek kaaisee sinhanee thee ! vah sinhon ke beech baaitti karatee aur apane bachchon ko javan sinhon ke beech palatee posatee thee. apane bachchon men se us ne aek ko pala aur vah javan sinh ho gaya, aur aher pakadna seekh gaya us ne manushyon ko bhee faad khaya. aur jaati jati ke logon ne usakee charcha sunee, aur use apane khode huae gadhe men fansaya aur usake nakel dalakar use misra desh men le gaee. jab usakee man ne dekha ki vah dhaeraj dhare rahee taubhee usakee asha toott gai, tab apane aek aur bachche ko lekar use javan sinh kar diya. tab vah javan sinh hokar sinhon ke beech chalane firane laga, aur vah bhee aher pakadna seekh gaya aur manushyon ko bhee faad khaya. aur

us ne unake bhvanon ko bigada, aur unake nagaron ko ujada varan usake garajane ke dr ke mare desh aur jo kuchh us men tha sab ujad gaya. tab charon or ke jati jati ke log apane apane praant se usake viruddh nikal aa, aur usake liye jal lagaya aur vah unake khode huae gadhe men fans gaya. tab ve usake nakel dalakar aur kattgheare men band karake babul ke raja ke pas le gaa, aur gaddh men band kiya, ki usaka bol israaael ke pahadee desh men fir sunai n de. teree mata jis se too atpnnn hua, vah teer par lagee hui dakhlate ke saman thee, aur gaahire jal ke karan falon aur shaakhaon se bhree hui thee. aur prabhuta karanevalon ke rajadandon ke liye us men mottee mottee tthanayan theen aur usakee uncharira itanee iui ki vah badalon ke beech tak pahunchee aur apanee bahut see daliyon samet bahut hee lambee dikhai padee. taubhee vah jalajalahatt ke sath ukhadkar boomi par girai gai, aur usake fal puravai hana ke lagane se sookh gaee aur usakee mottee tthanayan tootkar sookh gai aur ve ag se bhsam ho gai. ab vah jangal me, varan nirjal desh men lagai gai haai. aur usakee shaakhaon ke tthanayan men se ag nikalee, jis se usake fal bhsam ho gaa, aur prabhuta karane ke yogy rajadand ke liye us men ab koi mottee tthanee n rahee. yahee vilapageet haai, aur yah vilapageet bana rahega.

20

sataven varsha ke panchaven maheene ke dasaven din ko israaael ke kitane puraaniye yahova se prashn karane ko aa, aur mere samhane baaitt gaee. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israaalee puraanayon se yah kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, kya tum mujh se prashn karane ko aae ho? prabhu yahova kee yah vane haai ki mere jeevan kee saugandha, tum mujh se prashn karane n paoge. he manushy ke santan, kya too unaka nyay n karega? kya too unaka nyay n karega? unake purakhaon ke ghainaune kam unhen jata de, aur un se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, jis din maain ne israaael ko chun liya, aur yakooob ke gharane ke vansh se shapath khai, aur misra dekh men apane ko un par pragatt kiya, aur un se shapath khakar kaha, maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoo, usee din maain ne un se yah bhee shapath khai, ki maain tum ko misra desh se nikalakar ek desh men pahunchaunga, jise maain ne tumhare liye chun liya haai vah sab desh-ashan ke shairomanai haai, aur us men doodha aur madha kee dharaen bahatee haain. fir maain ne un se kaha, jin ghainaunee vastuon par tum men se har aek kee ankhen lagee haai, unhen faenk do aur misra kee mooraton se apane ko ashuuddh n karo maain hee tumhara parameshvar yahova hoo. parantu ve mujh se bigad gaee aur merree sunanee n chahee jin ghainaunee vastuon par unakee ankhen lagee thee, unakee kisee ne faenka nahee, aur n misra kee mooraton ko chhoda. tab maain ne kaha, maain yahee, misra desh ke beech mum par apanee jalajalahatt bhdkaunga. aur poora kop dikhaunga. taubhee maain ne apane nam ke nimitt aeesa kiya ki jinake beech ve the, aur jinake dekhte huae maain ne unako misra desh se nikalane ke liye apane ko un par pragatt kiya tha un jaatiyon ke samhane ve apaavitra n tthare. maain unako misra

desh se nikalakar jangal men le aya. vahan unako maain ne apanee vidhaiyan batai aur apane niyam bhee bataae ki jo matushy unako mane, vah unake karan jeevit rahega. fir maain ne unake liye apane vishraamadin ttharaae jo mere aur unake beech chinh ttharen ki ve janen ki maain yahova unaka paavitra karanevala hoo. taubhee israaael ke gharane ne jangal men mujh se balava kiya ve meree vidhaiyon par n chale, aur mere niyamon ko tuchchh jana, jinhen yadi manushy mane to vah unake karan jeevit rahega aur unhon ne mere vishraamadinon ko aati apaavitra kiya. tab maain ne kaha, maain jangal men in par apanee jalajalahatt bhdkakar inaka ant kar daloonga. parantu maain ne apane nam ke nimitt aeesa kiya ki ve un jatiyon ke samhane, jinake dekhthe maain unako nikal laya tha, apaavitra n tthare. fir maain ne jangal men un se shapath khai ki jo desh maain ne unako de diya, aur jo sab deshaen ka shairomanai haai, jis men doodha aur madha kee dharaaen bahatee haai, us men unhen n pahunchaunga, kyonaki unhon ne mere niyam tuchchh jane aur meree vidhaiyon par n chale, aur mere vishraamadin apaavitra kiae the isaalie ki unaka man unakee mooraton kee or laga raha. laubhee maain ne un par krupa kee drashti kee, aur unhen nash n kiya, aur n jangal men pooree reeti se unaka ant kar dala. fir maain ne jangal men unakee santan se kaha, apane purakhaon kee vidhaiyon par n chalo, n unakee eiti yon ko mano aur n unakee mooraten poojakar apane ko ashuuddh karo. maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoo, meree vidhaiyon par chalo, or mere niyamon ke manane men chaukasee karo, aur mere vishraamadinon ko paavitra mano ki ve mere aur tumhare beech chinh tthare, aur jis se tum jano ki maain tumhara parameshvar yahova hoo. parantu unakee santan ne bhee mujh se balava kiya ve meree vidhaiyon par n chale, n mere niyamon ke manane men chaukasee kee jinhen yadi manushy mane to vah unake karan jeevit rahega mere vishraamadinon ko unhon ne apavitra kiya. tab maain ne kaha, maain jangal men un par apanee jalajalahatt bhdkakar apana kop dikhlaunga. taubhee maain ne hath kheench liya, aur apane nam ke nimitt aeesa kiya, ki un jatiyon ke samhane jinake dekhthe huae maain unhen nikal laya tha, ve apaavitra n tthare. fir maain ne jangal men un se shapath khai, ki maain tumhen jaati jati men titara-abitar karoonga, aur desh desh men chhtaira doonga, kyonaki unhon ne mere niyam n mane, meree vidhaiyon ko tuchchh jana, mere vishraamadinon ko apavitra kiya, aur apane purakhaon kee mooraton kee or unakee ankhen lagee raheen. fir maain ne unake liye aeese aeese vidhaiyan ttharai jo achchhee n thee aur aeese aeese reeatian jinake karan ve jeeavit n rah saken arthata ve apane sab paahilautton ko ag men hom karane lagee is reeatii maain ne unhen naheen kee bhentton ke dara ashuuddh kiya jis se unhen nirvash kar daloon aur tab ve jan len ki maain yahova hoo. he manushy ke santan, too israaael ke gharane se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, tumhare purakhaon ne is men bhee meree ninda kee ki unhon ne mera vishvasghaat kiya. kyonaki jab maain ne unako us desh men pahunchaya, jisake unhen dene kee shapath maain ne un se khai thee, tab ve har aek

unche tteele aur har aek ghane vraksha par draashti karake vaheen apane melabaali karane lage aur vaheen ris dilanevalae apanee bhentten chaddhane lage aur vaheen apana sukhdayak sugandhadravay jalane lage, aur vaheen apane tapavan dene lage. tab maain ne un se poochha, jis unche sthan ko tum log jate ho, us se kya prayojan haai? isee se usaka nam aj tak bama kahalata haai. isaliye israaael ke gharane se kah, prabhu yahova tum se yah poochhta haai, kya tum bhee apane purakhaon kee reeti par chalakar ashuuddh hokar, aur unake ghainaune kamon ke anusaar vyabhaichaarinee kee nai kam karate ho? aj tak jab jab tum apanee bhentten chaddhate aur apane ladkebalon ko hom karake ag men chaddhate ho, tab tum apanee mooraton ke nimitt ashuuddh ttharate ho. he israaael ke gharane, kya tum mujh se pooghane paoge? prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai, mere jeevan kee shapath tum mujh se poochhne n paoge. jo bat tumhare man men atee haai ki ham katt aur patthr ke upasak hokar anyajatiyon aur desh desh ke kulon ke saman ho jaenge, vah kisee bhanti pooree naheen hone kee. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, mere jeevan kee shapath maain nishchay balee hath aur baddhai hui bhuja se, aur bhdkai iui jalajalahatt ke sath tumhare upar rajy karoonga. maain balee hath aur baddhai hui bhuja se, aur bhdkai hui jalajalahatt ke sath tumhen desh desh ke logon men se alag karoonga, aur un deshon se jin men tum titara-abitar ho gaae the, ikattha karoonga aur maain tumhen desh desh ke logon ke jangal men le jakar, vahan amhane-samhane tum se mukama ladoonga. jis prakar maain tumhare poorvajon se misra desharoopee jangal men mukama ladta tha, usee prakar tum se mukama ladoonga, prabhu yahova kee yahee vanee haai. maain tumhen lattee ke tale chalaunga. aur tumhen vacha ke bandhan men daloonga. maain tum men se sab balavaiyon ko nikalakar jo mera aparadha karate haai tumhen shuuddh karoonga aur jis desh men ve tkaite haain us men se maain unhen nikal doonga parantu israaael ke desh men ghausane n doonga. tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur he israaael ke gharane tum se to prabhu yahova yon kahata haai ki jakar apanee apanee mooraton kee upasana karo aur yadi tum meree n sunoge, to age ko bhee yahee kiya karo parantu mere pavitra nam ko apanee bhentton or mooraton ke dara fir apaavitra n karana. kyonaki prabhu yahova kee yah vanee haai ki israaael ka sara gharana apane desh men mere pavitra parvat par, israaael ke unche parvat par, sab ka sab meree upasana karega vahee maain un se prasann hoonga, aur vaheen maain tumharee uttai hui bhentten aur chaddhai hui uttam uttam vastue, aur tumharee sab paavitra kee hui vastuen tum se liya karoonga. jab maain tumhen desh desh ke logon men se alag karoonga aur un deshaen se jin men tum titara-abitar huae ho, ikattha karoo, tab tum ko sukhdayak sugandha janakar grahan karoonga, aur any jatiyon ke samhane tumhare dara pavitra ttharaya jaunga. aur jab maain tumhen israaael ke desh men pahunchau, jisake dene kee shapath maain ne tumhare poorvajon se khai thee, tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur vahan tum apanee chal chalan aur apane sab kamon ko jinake

karane se tum ashuuddh huae ho smaran karoge, aur apane sab bure kamon ke karan apanee drashtti men ghainaune ttharoge. aur he israaael ke gharane, jab maain tumhare sath tuthare bure chalachalan aur bigade huae kamon ke anusar nahee, parantu apane hee nam ke nimitt bartav karoo, tab tum jan loge ki mein yahova hoo, prabhu yahova kee yahee vane haai. aur yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana mukh dakkhian kee or kar, dakkhian kee or vachan sura, aur daakkhian desh ke van ke vishay men bhavishyadaneer kara aur daakkhian desh ke van se kah, yahova ka yah vachan sura, prabhu yahova yon kahata heai, maain tujh men ag lagaunga, aur tujh men kya hare, kya sookhe, jitanee ped haai, sab ko vah bhsam karegee asakee dhadhakatee jvala n bujhegee, aur usake karan dakkhian se uttar tak sab ke mukh jhulas jaenge. tab sab praanaiyon ko soojh padega ki vah ag yahova kee lagai hui haai aur vah kabhee n bujhegee. tab maain ne kaha, hay parameshvar yahova ! log to mere vishay men kaha karate haain ki kya vah drashttant hee ka hanevala naheen haai?

21

yahova ka sah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana mukh yarooshalem kee or kar aur paavitrasthanon kee or vachan sura israaael desh ke vishay men bhavishyadaneer kara aur us se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain tere viruddh hoo, or apanee talavar miyan men se kheen-chakar tujh men se dhama aur adhama donon ko nash karoonga. isaliye ki maain tujh men se dhama aur adhama sab ko nash karanevala hoo, is kara, merree talavar miyan se nikalakar daakkhian se uttar tak sab praanaiyon ke viruddh chalegee tab sab praanee jan lenge ki yahova ne miyan men se apanee talavar kheenchee haai or vah us men fir rakhee n jaegee. so he manushy ke santan, too ah mar, bharee khed kar, aur toottee kamar lekar logon ke samhane ah mara. aur jab ve tujh se poochhen ki too kayon ah marata haai, tab kahana, samachar ke karan. kyonki aeese bat anevalee haai ki sab ke man toott jaenge aur sab ke hath ddheele padenge, sab kee atma bebas aur sab ke ghoottne nirbal ho jaenge. dekho, aeese hee bat anevalee haai, aur vah avashy pooree hogee, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, bhvishyadaneer karake kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dek, sat chaddhai hui talavar, aur jhlakai hui talavar ! vah isaliye san chaddhai gai ki us se ghaat kiya jaa, aur isaliye jhlakai gai ki bijalee kee nai chamake ! to kya ham haashtrifit ho? vah to yahova ke putra ka rajadand haai aur sab pedon ko tuchchh jananevala haai. aur vah jhlakane ko isaliye dee gai ki hath men lee jaae vah isaliye san chaddhai aur jhlakai gai ki ghaat karanevalon ke hath men dee jaae. he manushy ke santan chilla, aur hay, hay, kar ! kyonaki vah merree praja par chala chahatee haai, vah israaael ke sare pradhanon par chala chahatee haai merree praja ke sang ve bhee talavar ke vash men a gae. is karan too apanee chhatee peett. kyonaki sachamuch usakee janch hui haai, aur

yaadi use tuchchh jananevala rajadand bhee n rahe, to kya? parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai. so he manushy ke santan, bhvishyadaneer kara, aur hath par hath de mar, aur teen bar talavar ka bal duguna kiya jaae vah to ghaat karane kee talavar van bade se bade ke ghaat karane kee talavar haai, jis se kotariyon men bhee koi naheen bach sakata. maain ne ghaat karanevala talavar ko unake sab faattkon ke viruddh isaliye chalaya haai ki logon ke man toott jaae, aur ve bahut ttokar khaaen. hay, hay ! vah to bijalee ke saman banaai gai, aur ghaat karane ko san chaddhai gai haai. sikudkar daahinee or ja, fir taaiyar hokar bai or mud, jidhar bhee tera mukh ho. maain bhee talee bajaunga aur apanee jalajalahatt ko ttnda karoonga, mujh yahova ne aeese kaha haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, do marga tthara le ki babul ke raja kee talavar aae donon marga aek hee desh se nikalen ! fir aek chinh kar, arthata nagar ke marga ke sir par aek chinh kara aek marga tthara ki talavar ammoniyan ke rabba nagar par, aur yahooda desh ke gaddhvale nagar yarooshalem par bhee chale. kyonaki babul ka raja tirmuhane arthata donon magan ke nikalane ke sthan par bhavree boojhne ko khda hua haai, us ne teeron ko hila diya, aur grahadevaton se prashn kiya, aur kalejo ko bhee dekha. usake daahine hath men yarooshalem ka nam haai ki vah usakee or yuddh ke yantra lagaa, aur gala faadkar ghaat karane kee agyaa de aur unche shabd se lalakare, faattkon kee or yuddh ke yantra lagaae aur damadama bandho aur kott banae. parantu log to us bhavree kahane ko mithya samajhenge unhon ne jo unakee shapath khai haai is karan vah unakee adharma ka smaran karakar unhen pakad lega. is karan prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, isaliye ki tumhara adharma jo smaran kiya gaya haai, aur tumhare aparadha jo khul gae haai, kasonki tumhare sab kamon men pap hee pap dikhai pada haai, aur tum smaran men aae ho, isaliye tum unhen se pakade jaoge. aur he israaael dusht pradhana, tera din a gaya haai adharma ke ant ka samay pahunch gaya haai. tere vishay men parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, pagadee utar, aur mukutt bhee utar de vah jyon ka tyon naheen rahane ka jo neecha haai use uncha kar aur jo uncha haai use neecha kara. maain isako ulatt doonga aur ulatt pulatt kar doonga han ulatt doonga aur jab tak usaka adhaikaree n aae tab tak vah ulatta hua rahega tab maain use de doonga. fir he manushy ke santan, bhavishyadaneer karake kah ki prabhu yahova ammoniyan aur unakee kee hui namadharai ke vishay men yon kahata haai too yon kah, kheenchee hui talavar haai, vah talavar ghaat ke liye jhlakai hui haai ki nash kare aur bijalee ke saman ho— jab tak ki ve tere vishay men jootee darshan pate, aur jootee bhavree tujh ko batate haain—ki too un dusht asadhy ghaayalon kee gardanon par pade jinaka din a gaya, aur jinnake adharma ke ant ka samay a pahuncha haai. usako miyan men fir rakh. jis sthan men too sirajee gai aur jis desh men teree utpattai hui, usee men maain tera nyay karoonga. aur maain tujh par apana krodha bhdkaunga aur tujh par apanee jalajalahatt kee ag foonk doonga or tujhe pashu sareekhe manushy ke hath kar doonga jo nash karane men nipun haain. too ag ka kaur hogee tera koon desh men bana rahega too

smaran men n rahegee kyonaki mujh yahova hee ne aeesa kaha haai.

22

aur yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, kya too us hatyare nagar ka nyay n karega? kya too usaka nyay n karega? usako usake sab ghainaune kam jata de, aur kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he nagar too apane beech men hatya karata haai jis se tera samay aa, aur apanee hee hani karane aur ashuuddh hone ke liye mooraten banata haai. jo hatya too ne kee haai, us se too doshaee ttharee, aur jo mooraten too ne banai haai, unake karan too ashuuddh ho gai haai too ne apane ant ke din ko sameep kar liya, aur apane pichhle vashaan tak pahunch gai haai. is karan maain ne tuije jaati jati ke logon kee or se namadharai ka aur sab deshaen ke tttthe ka karan kar diya haai. he badanam, he hullad se bhre huae nagar, jo nikatt aur jo door haai, ve sab tuije tttthon men udaenge. dek, israael ke pradhan log apane apane bal ke anasar tujh men hatya karanevale huae haain. tujh men mata-apita tuchchh jane gaee haain tere beech paradeshae par andhor kiya gaya aur anath aur vidhava tujh men peesee gai haain. too ne meree pavitra vastuon ko tuchchh jana, aur mere vishraamadinon ko apavitra kiya haai. tujh men luchche log hatya karane ka tatpar hua, aur tere logon ne pahadon par bhojan kiya haai tere beech mahapap kiya gaya haai. tujh men pita kee desh udhaaree gai tujh men retumatee sree se bhee bhog kiya gaya haai. kisee ne tujh men padosee kee sree ke sath ghainauna kam kiya aur kisee ne apanee bahoo ko bigadkar mahapap kiya haai, aur kisee ne apanee baahin arthata apane pita kee bettee ko bhrasht kiya haai. tujh men hatya karane ke liye unhon ne ghooos lee haai, too ne byaj aur sood liya aur apane padosiyon ko pees peesakar anyay se labh uttaya aur mujh ko too ne jhula diya haai, prabhu yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. so dek, jo labh too ne anyay se uttaya aur apane beech hatya kee haai, us se maain ne hath par hath de mara haai. so jin dinon men tera nyay karoonga, kya un men tera day draddh yaaur tere hath sthiar rah sakege? mujh yahova ne yah kaha haai, aur aeesa hee karoonga. maain tere logon ko jati jati men titaraabitkar karoonga, aur desh desh men chhtaira doonga, aur teree ashuuddhta ko tujh men se nash karoonga. aur too jaati jati ke dekhte huae apanee hee draashtti men apaavitra ttharegee tab too jan legee ki maain yahova hoo. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israael ka gharana meree drashtti men dhaatu ka maail ho gaya haai ve sab ke sab bhttee ke beech ke peetal aur range aur lohe aur shaesho ke saman ban gaee ve chandee ke maail ke saman ho gaee haain. is karan prabhu yahova un se yon kahata haai, isaaliye ki tum sab ke sab dhaatu ke maail ke saman ban gaee ho, ho dekho, taain tum ko yarooshalem ke bheetar ikattha karane par hoo. jaaise log chandee, peetal, loha, shaesha, aur ranga isaaliye bhtthee ke bheetar battorakar rakhte haain ki unhe ag foonkarar pighalaae, vaaise hee maain tum ko apane kop aur jalajalahatt se ikattha karake vaheen rakhkar pighala doonga. maain tum ko vahan bat-

torakar apane rosh kee ag se foonkoonga, aur tum usake beech pighalaae jaoge. jaaise chandee bhtthee ke beech men pighalai jatee haai, vaaise hee tum usake beech men pighalaae jaoge tab tum jan loge ki jis ne ham par apanee jalajalahatt bhdikai haai, vah yahova haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, us desh se kah, too aeesa desh haai jo shuuddh naheen hua, aur jalajalahatt ke din men tujh par vashara naheen huirar tere bhvishyadvktaon ne tujh men rajadraeh kee goshtthee kee, unhon ne garajanevale sinh kee nai aher pakada aur praaanaiyon ko kha dala haai ve rakhe huae anamol dhan ko chheen lete haai, aur tujh men bahut striayon ko vidhava kar diya he. usake yajakon ne meree vyavastha ka arth kheenchakhanchakar lagaya haai, aur meree paavitra vastuon ko apaavitra kiya haai unhon ne pavitranapavitra ka kuchh bhed naheen mana, aur n auron ko shuuddh-asuuddh ka bhed sikhaya haai, aur ve mere vishraamadinon ke vishay men nishchaint rahate haai, jis se maain unake beech apavitra ttharata hoo. usake pradhan hundaron kee nai aher pakadte, aur anyay se labh uttane ke liye hatya karate haain aur praan ghaat karane ko tatpar rahate haain. aur usake bhavishyadvkta unake liye kachchee lesai karate haai, unaka darshan pana midhya hai yaottee bhavee batate haain ki prabhu yahova yon kahata haai. desh ke sadhaaran log bhee andhor karate aur paraya dhan chheenate haai, ve deen darida ko peesate aur nyay kee chinta chhodkar paradeshae par andhoer karate haain. aur maain ne un men aeesa manushy ddoondhdna chaha jo bade ko sudhaare aur desh ke nimitt nake men mere samhane aesa khda ho ki milje usake nash n karana pade, parantu aesa koi n mila. is karan maain ne un par apana rosh bhdikaya aur apanee jalajalahatt kee ag se unhen bhsam kar diya haai maain ne unakee chal unhee ke sir par lautta dee haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai..

23

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, do striayan thee, jo aek hee ma kee bettee thee, ve apane bachapan hee men veshya ka kam misra men karane lagee unakee chhatiyen kunvarapan men paahile vaheen meenjee gai aur unaka maradan bhee hua. un ladkiyon men se badee ka nam ohola aur usakee baahin ka nam oholeeba tha. ve meree ho gai, aur unake putra putriyan utpann hai. unake namon men se ohola to shaemaron, aur oholeeba yarooshalem haai. ohola jab meree thee, tab hee vyaabhaichaarinee hokar apane mitraen par mohit hone lagee jo usake padosee ashshooree the. ve to sab ke sab neele vasr paahinevale manabhavane javan, adhaipaati aur pradhan the, aur ghaedon par savar the. so us ne unheen ke sath vyabhaichar kiya jo sab ke sab savattam ashshooree the aur jis kisee par vah mohit hai, usee ke mooraton se vah ashuuddh hui. jo vyabhaichar us ne misra men seekha tha, usako bhee us ne n chhoda kyonaki bachapan men manushyon ne usake sath kukarma kiya, aur usakee chhaatiyan meenjee, aur tana-man

se usake sath vyaabhaichar kiya gaya tha. is karan maain ne usako unheen ashshoorree mitraen ke hath kar diya jin par vah mohit hui thee. unhon ne usako nangee kiya usake putra-mutraiyan chheenakar usako talavar se ghaat kiya is prakar unake hath se dand pakar vah striayon men prasiddh ho gai. usakee baahin oholeeba ne yah dekha, taubhee vah mohit hokar vyabhaichar karane men apanee baahin se bhee adhaik baddh gai. vah apane ashshoorree padosiyaon par mohit hotee thee, jo sab ke sab aati sundar vasr paahinanevale aur ghaedon ke savar manabhavane, javanan adhaipaati aur aur prakar ke pradhaan the. tab maain ne dekha ki vah bhee ashuuddh ho gai un donon bahinon ke aek hee chal thee. parantu oholeeba adhaik vyaabhaichar karatee gai so jab us ne bheet par sendoor se kheenche huae aesee kasadee purushon ke chitra dekhe, jo kaatti imen faentte bandho hua, sir men chhor lattaktee hui rangeelee pagadiyan paahine hua, aur sab ke sab apanee kasadee janmaboomi arthata babul ke logon kee reeti par pradhaanon ka roop dhare huae the, tab unako dekhite hee vah un par mohit hui aur unake pas kasadiyon ke desh men doot bheje. so babulee log usake pas palang par aa, aur usake sath vyaabhaichar karake use ashuuddh kiya aur jab vah un se ashuuddh ho gai, tab usaka man un se fir gaya. taubhee jab vah tan udhadtee aur vyaabhaichar karatee gai, tab mera man jaaise usakee baahin se fir gaya tha, vaaise hee us se bhee fir gaya. is par bhee vah misra desh ke apane bachapan ke din smaran karake jab vah veshya ka kam karatee thee, aur adhaik vyaabhaichar karatee gai aur aese misraen par mohit hui, jinaka mans gadahon ka sa, aur veerya ghaedon ka sa tha. too is prakar se apane bachapan ke us samay ke mahapap ka smaran karatee haai jab misraee log teree chhatiyan meenjate the. is karan he oholeeba, parameshvar yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, dek, maain tere misraen ko ubharakar jin se tera man fir gaya charon or se tere viruddh le aunga. arthata babuliyon aur sab kasadiyon ko, aur pakod, shae aur koa ke logon ko aur unake sath sab ashshooriyan ko launga jo sab ke sab ghaedon ke savar manabhavane javan aadhaipaati, aur kai prakar ke pratinidhai, pradhaan aur namee purush haain. ve log haathaiyar, rat, chhkade aur desh desh ke logon ka dal liye huae tujh par chaddhai karenga aur ddhal aur faare aur ttop dhaaran kiae huae tere viruddh charon or panati bandhonge aur maain unheen ke hath nyay ka kam saunpoonga, aur ve apane apane niyam ke anusar tera nyay karenga. aur maain tujh par jaloonga, jis se ve jalajalahatt ke sath tujh se bartav karenga. ve teree nak aur kan katt lenge, aur tera jo bhee bacha rahega vah talavar se mara jaaega. ve tere putra-puatraiyan ko chheen le jaenge, aur tera jo bhee bacha rahega, vah ag se bshm ho jaaega. ve tere vasr bhee utarakar tere sundara-sundar gahane chheen le jaenge. is reeti se maain tera mahapap aur jo veshya ka kam too ne misra desh men seekha tha, use bhee tujh se chhudaunga, yahan tak ki too fir apanee ank unakee or n lagaagee aur n misra desh ko fir smaran karege. kyonaki prabhu yahova tujh se yon kahata haai, dek, maain tujhe unake hath saunpoonga jin se too vaair rakhtee haai aur jin se tera man fir gaya haai aur ve tujh se vaair ke sath

bartav karenga, aur teree saree kamai ko utta lenge, aur tujhe nanga karake chhod denge, aur tere tan ke ughaade jane se tera vyabhaichar aur mahapap praggatt ho jaaega. ye kam tujh se is karan kiae jaaenge kyonki too anyajatiyon ke peechhe vyaabhaichaarinee kee nai ho gai, aur unakee mooraten poojkar ashuuddh ho gai haai. too apanee baahin ke leek par chalee haai is karan maain tere hath men usaka sa kattora doonga. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, apanee baahin ke kattore se tujhe peena padega jee gaahira aur chauda haai too hansee aur tttthon men udai jaaege, kyonaki us kattore men bahut kuchh samata haai. too matavalepan aur dukh se chhk jaaege. too apanee baahin shaemaron ke kattore ko, arthata vismay aur ujad ko peekar chhk jaaege. us men se too gar garakar peege, aur usake ttkairon ko bhee chabaagee aur apanee chhaatiyan ghaayal karege kyonaki maain hee ne aesa kaha haai, prabhu yahova kee yahee vane haai. too ne jo mujhe bhula diya haai aur apana munh mujh se faer liya haai, isaliye too ap hee apane mahapap aur vyabhaichar ka bhar utta, parameshvar yahova ka yahee vachan haai. yahova ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, kya too ohola aur oholeeba ka nyay karega? to fir unake ghainaune kam unhen jata de. kyonaki unhon ne vyaabhaichar kiya haai, aur unake hathon men koon laga haai unhon ne apanee mooraton ke sath vyaabhaichar kiya, aur apane ladkebaale jo mujh se utpann huae the, un mooraton ke age bshm hone ke liye chaddhae haain. fir unhon ne mujh se aesa bartav bhee kiya ki usee ke sath mere pavitrasthan ko bhee ashuuddh kiya aur mere vishraamadino ko apavitra kiya haai. ve apane ladkebaale apanee mooraton ke samhane baali chaddhakar usee din mera paavitrasthan apavitra karane ko us men ghause. dek, unhon ne is bhanati ka kam mere bhvan ke bheetar kiya he. aur unhon ne door se purushaen ko bulava bheja, aur ve chale bhee aae. unake liye too naha dhae, ankhan men anjan laga, gahane pahinakara sundar palang par baaittee rahee aur tere samhane aek meja bichhee hui thee, jis par too ne mera dhoop aur mera tel rakha tha. tab usake sath nishchaint logon kee bheed ka kolahal un pada, aur un sadhaaran logon ke pas jangal se bulaa huae piyakkad log bhee the unhon ne un donon baahinon ke hathon men choodyaan paahinae, aur unake siron par shaebhayaman mukutt rakhe. tab jo vyabhaichar karate karate buaddhiya ho gai thee, usake vishay men bol utta, ab to ve usee ke sath vyabhaichar karenga. kyonaki ve usake pas aesee gaee jaaise log veshya ke pas jate haain. vaaise hee ve ohola aur oholeeba nam mahapaapinee striayon ke pas gaee. so dhama log vyaabhaichaarinaiyon aur hatyaron ke yogy usaka nyay karen kyonki ve vyaabhaichaarineeyon aur hatyaron ke yogy usaka nyay karen kyonaki ve vyaabhaichaarinee haai, aur unake hathon men koon laga haai. is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain aek bheed se un par chaddhai karakar unhen aesa karoonga ki ve maree maree firengee aur lattee jaaenge. aur us bheed ke log unako patravah karake unhen apanee talavaron se katt dalenge, tab ve unake putra-puatraiyan ko ghaat karake unake ghar bhee ag lagakar foonk denge. is prakar maain mahapap ko desh men se door ka-

roonga, aur sab striayan shaiksha makar tumhara sa mahapap karane se bachee rahegee. tumhara mahapap tumhare hee sir padega aur tum nishchay apanee mooraton ko pooja ke papon ka bhar uttaoge aur tab tum jan loge ki maain parameshvar yahova hoon.

24

naven varsha ke dasaven maheene ke dasaven din ko, yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, aj ka din likh rak, kyonaki aj hee ke din babul ke raja ne yarooshalem a ghora haai. aur is balabai gharane se yah drshittant kah, prabhu yahova kahata haai, hande ko ag par ghar do use dharakar us men panee dal do tab us men jandha, kandha aur sab achchhe achchhe ttukade bat-torakar rakho aur use uttam haaddiyan se bhr do. jhund men se sab se achchhe pashu lekar un haaddiyan ko hagade ke neeche ddher karo aur unako bhlee-bhanati pakao taki bheetar hee haaddiyan bhee pak jaen. isaliye prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, hay, us hatyaree nagaree par ! hay us hande par ! jisaka morcha us men bana haai aur chootta naheen us men se ttukada ttukada karake nikal lo, us par chitthee n dalee jaae. kyonaki us nagaree men kiya hua koon us men haai us ne use boomi par dalakar dhooli se naheen ddhanpa, parantu nangee chattan par rakh diya. isaliye maain ne bhee usaka koon nangee chattan par rakha haai ki yah ddhnp n sake aur ki badala lene ko jalajalahatt bhdke. prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, hay, us koonnee nagaree par ! maain bhee ddher ko bada karoonga. aur aadhaik lakadee dal, ag ko bahut tej kar, mans ko bhlee bhanati paka aur masala mila, aur haaddiyan bhee jala do. tab hande ko choochha karake angaron par rakh jis se vah garma ho aur usaka peetal jale aur us men ka maail gale, aur usaka morcha nashth ho jaae. maain usake karan paarishram karate karate thk gaya, parantu usaka bharee morcha us se chootta nahee, usaka morcha ag ke dara bhee naheen chootta. he nagaree teree ashuddhta mahapap kee haai. maain to tujhe shuddh karana chahata tha, parantu too shuddh naheen hui, is karan jab tak maain apanee lalajalahatt tujh par shaant n kar loo, tab tak too fir shuddh n kee jaaegee. mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha haai aur vah ho jaaega, maain aeesa hee karoonga, maain tujhe n chhodoonga, n tujh par taras khunga n pach-taunga tere chalachalan aur kamon hee ke anasar tera nyay kiya jaaega, prabhu yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. yahova ka yah bhee vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, dek, maain teree ankhon kee piry ko marakar tere pas se le lene par hoo parantu n too rona-peetna aur n ansoo bahana. lambae sansen le to le, parantu ve sunai n paden mare huon ke liye bhee vilap n karana. sir par pagadee bandho aur panvon men jootee pahane rahana aur n to apane honth ko ddhanpana n shaek ke yogy rottee khana. tab maain savere logon se bola, aur sanjh ko meree sree mar gai. aur bihan ko maain ne agyaa ke anasar kiya. tab log mujh se kahane lage, kya too hamen n bataaega ki yah jo too karata haai, isaka ham logon ke liye kya arth haai? maain ne unako uttar diya, yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, too israael

ke gharane se kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain apane paavitrasthan ko jisake gaddh hone par tum foolate ho, aur jo tamharee ankhan ko chaha hua haai, aur jisako tumhara man chahata haai, use maain apaavitra karane par hoon aur apane jin bette-beattyaien ko tum vahan chhod aae ho, ve talarav se mare jaaenge. aur jaaisa maain ne kiya haai vaaisa hee tum log karoge, tum bhee apane honth n ddhanpoge, n shaek ke yogy rottee khaoge. toom sir par pagadee bandho aur panvon men jootee pahaine rahoge, n tum rooge, n chhatee peettege, varan apane adharma ke kamon men fanse huae galate jaoe aur aek doosare kee or karahate rahoge. is reeati yaho-jakel tumhare liye chinh thharega jaaisa us ne kiya, tteek vaaisa hee tum bhee karoge. aur jab yah ho jaa, tab tum jan loge ki maain parameshvar yahova hoo. aur he manushy ke santan, kya yah sach nahee, ki jis din maain unaka draddh gaddh, unakee shaebha, aur harsha ka kara, aur unake bette-beattyaien jo unakee shaebha, unakee ankhan ka anand, aur man kee chah haai, unako maain un se le loonga, usee din jo bhagakar bachega, vah tere pas aakar tujhe samachar sunaega. usee din tera munh khulega, aur too fir chup n rahega parantu us bache huae ke sath baten karega. so too in logon ke liye chinh thharega aur ye jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

25

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, ammoniyan kee or munh karake unake vishay men bhavishyadaneer kara. un se kah, he ammoniyo, parameshvar yahova ka vachan suno, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai ki tum ne jo mere paavitrasthan ke vishay jab vah apaavitra kiya gaya, aur israael ke desh ke vishay jab vah ujad gaya, aur yahooda ke gharane ke vishay jab ve bandhauai men gaa, aha, aha ! kaha ! is karan dekho, maain tujh ko poorabiyan ke aadhaikar men karane par hoo aur ve tere beech apanee chhavanian dalenge aur apane ghar banaenge ve tere fal khaenge aur tera doodha peeenge. aur maain rabba nagar ko untton ke rahane aur ammoniyan ke desh ko bhed-bakaariyan ke baaitne ka sthan kar doonga tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. kyonaki parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, tum ne jo israael ke desh ke karan talee bajai aur nache, aur apane sare man ke aab-haiman se anand kiya, is karan dek, maain ne apana hath tere upar baddhaya haai aur tujh ko jati jati kee loott kar doonga, aur desh desh ke logon men se tu-jhe mittunga aur desh desh men se nash karoonga. maain tera satyanash kar daloonga tab too jan lega ki maain yahova hoo. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, moab aur seir jo kahate haai, dekho, yahooda ka gharana aur sab jatiyan ke saman ho gaya he. is karan dek, moab ke desh ke kinare ke nagaron ko betyashaemot, balamon, aur kiryaataim, jo us desh ke shairomanai haai, maain unaka marga kholakar unhen poorabiyan ke vash men aeesa kar doonga ki ve amyoniyon par chaddhai karen aur maain ammoniyan ko yahan tak unake adhaikar men kar doonga ki jati jati ke beech unaka smaran fir n rahega. aur maain moab ko bhee dand doonga. aur

ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. parameshvar yahova yon bhee kahata haai, aedom ne jo yahooda ke gharane se palatta liya, aur un se badala lekar bada doshaee ho gaya haai, is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain aedom ke desh ke viruddh apana hath baddhakar us men se manushy aur pashu donon ko mittatunga aur teman se lekar dadan tak usako ujad kar doonga aur ve talavar se mare jaaenge. aur maain apanee praja israael ke dara aedom se apana badala loonga aur ve us desh men mere kop aur jalajalahatt ke anusar kam karenge. tab ve mera palatta lena jan lenge, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, kyonki palishtee logon ne palatta liya, varan apanee yug yug kee shatrauta ke karan apane man ke abhaiman se badala liya ki nash kare, is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain paalishtaiyon ke viruddh apana hath baddhane par hoo, aur kareatiyon ko mitta daloonga aur samudrateer ke bache huae rahanevalon ko nash karoonga. aur maain jalajalahatt ke sath mukama ladkar, un se kadai ke sath palatta loonga. aur jab maain un se badala le loonga, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

26

gsarahaven varsha ke paheele maheene ke pahile din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, sor ne jo yarooshalem ke vishy men kaha haai, aha, aha. jo desh desh ke logon ke faattk ke saman thee, vah nash hogai. usake ujad jane se maain bhrapoor ho jaunga ! is karan parameshvar yahova kahata haai, he sor, dek, maain tere piruddh hoo aur aesa karoonga ki bahut see jaatiyan tere viruddh aeese uttengee jaaise samudra ke laharen utttee haain. aur ve sor kee shaharapanah ko giraengee, aur usake gummatton ko tod dalengee aur maain us par se usakee mittee khurachakar use nangee chattan kar doonga. vah samudra ke beech ka jal faailane hee ka sthan ho jaaega kyonaki parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai aur vah jati jati se lutt jaaega aur usakee jo beattaiyan maaidan men haai, ve talavar se maree jaaengee. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. kyonaki parameshvar yahova yah kahata haai, dek, maain sor ke viruddh rajadhairaj babul ke raja nabookadanessar ko ghodo, ratho, savaro, badee bheed, aur dal samet uttar disha se le aunga. aur teree jo bettaiyan maaidan men ho, unako vah talavar se marega, aur tere viruddh kott banaaega aur damadama bandhoga aur ddhal uttaaega. aur vah teree shaharapanah ke viruddh yuddh ke yantra chalaega aur tere gummatton ko farason se ddha dega. usake ghaede itane hongee, ki too unakee dhooli se ddhnp jaega, aur jab vah tere faattkon men aeese ghausega jaaise log nakevale nagar men ghausate haai, tab teree shaharapanah savaro, chhkado, aur rathon ke shabd se kanp utteege. vah apane ghodon ke tapon se teree sab sadkon ko raund dalega, aur tere nivaasiyon ko talavar se mar dalega, aur tere bal ke khnbhe boomi par biraae jaaenge. aur log tera dhan loottenge aur tere vyopar kee vastuaen chheen lenge ve teree shaharapanah ddha denge aur tere manabha ghar tod dalenge tere patthr aur kat, aur

teree dhooli ve jal men faenk denge. aur maain tere geeton ka suratal band karoonga, aur teree veenaon kee dhvani fir sunai n degae. maain tuijhe nangee chattan kar doonga too jal faailane hee ka sthan ho jaaega aur fir basaya n jaaega kyonki mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha haai, parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai. parameshvar yahova sor se yon kahata haai, tere girane ke shabd se jab ghaayal log karahenge aur tuij men ghaat hee ghaat hoga, tab kya ttpoo n kanp uttenge? tab samudrateer ke sab pradhaan log apane apane sinhasan par se utarenge, aur apane bagae aur boottedar vasr utarakar thrathrahatt ke vasr paahinenge aur boomi par baaittkar kshan kshan men kanpenge aur tere karan vismait rahenge. aur ve tere vishay men vilap ka geet banakar tuij se kahenge, hay ! mallahon kee basai hui hay ! sarahee hui nagaree jo samudra ke beech nivaasiyon samet samath rahee aur sab tkainevalon kee dranevalee nagaree thee, too kaaisee nash hui haai? tere girane ke din ttpoo kanp uttenge, aur tere jate rahane ke karan samudra se sab ttpoo ghabara jaaenge. kyonaki parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jab maain tuijhe nirjan nagaron ke saman ujad karoonga aur tere upar mahasagar chaddhaunga, aur too gaahire jal men oob jaaega, tab gadhe men aur giranevalon ke sang maain tuijhe bhee praacheen logon men utar doonga aur gadhe men aur giranevalon ke sang tuijhe bhee neeche ke lok men rakhkar praacheenakal ke ujade huae sthanon ke saman kar doonga yahan tak ki too fir n basega aur n jeevan ke lok men koi sthan paaega. maain tuijhe ghabarane ka karan karoonga, aur too bhvishy men fir n rahega, varan ddoondhne par bhee tera pata n lagega, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

27

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, sor ke vishay aek vilap ka geet banakar us se yon kah, he samudra ke paaittav par rahanevalee, he bahut se deepen ke liye desh desh ke logon ke sath vyopar karanevalee, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he sor too ne kaha haai ki maain sarvang sundar hoo. tere sivane samudra ke beech haain tere bananevale ne tuijhe sarvang sundar banaya. teree sab pattariyan saneer parvat ke sanauvar kee lakadee kee banee haain tere mastool ke liye labanon ke devadar laae gaee haain. tere dand bashaan ke banjavarkshaen ke bane tere jahajaon ka pattav kittaiyon ke deepen se laae huae seedho sanauvar kee hatheedant jadee hui lakadee ka bana. tere jahajaon ke pal misra se laae huae boottedar san ke kapade ke bane ki tere liye jhnde ka kam den teree chandane aeleesha ke deepen se laae huae neele aur baainjaneer rang ke kapadon kee banee. tere khenevale seedon aur arbad ke rahanevale the he sor, tere hee beech ke buaddhmaian log tere manjhee the. tere kareegar jodai karanevalee gabal nagar ke puraniye aur buaddhmaian log tuij men vyopar karane ke liye mallahon samet samudra par ke sab jahaj tuij men a gae the. teree sena men faarasee, loodee, aur pootee log bhratee huae the unhon ne tuij men ddhal, aur topee ttangee aur unheen ke karan tera pratap baddha tha.

teree shaharapanah par teree sena ke sath arbad ke log charon or the, aur tere gummatton men shooraaveer khde unhon ne apanee ddhalen teree charon or kee shaharapanah par ttangee thee teree sundarata unake dara pooree hui thee. apanee sab prakar kee sampattai kee bahutayat ke karan tashashae log tere vyoparee the unhon ne chandee, loha, ranga aur seesa dekar tera mal mol liya. yavan, toobal, aur meshok ke log tere mal ke badale dasa-dasee aur peetal ke pa-tra tujh se vyopar karate the. togarma ke gharane ke logon ne teree sampattai lekar ghaede, savaree ke ghaede aur khchchar diae. dadanee tere vyoparee the bahut se deep tere hatt bane the ve tere pas hatheedant kee seeng aur abanoos kee lakadee vyopar men late the. teree bahut kareegaree ke karan aram tera vyoparee tha marakat, baaijaneer rang ka aur boottedar vasr, san, mooga, aur laladee dekar ve tera mal lete the. yahooda aur israael bhee tere vyoparee the unhon ne minneet ka gehoo, pannag, aur madha, tel, aur balasan dekar tera mal liya. tujh men bahut kareegaree hui aur sab prakar ka dhan ikatta hua, is se damishk tere vyoparee hua tere pas helabon ka dakhmadha aur ujala un pahunchaya gaya. badan aur yavan ne tere mal ke badale men soot diya aur unake karan faaulad, taj aur agar men bhee tera vyopar hua. savaree ke chara-jame ke liye dadan tere vyoparee hua. arab aur kedar ke sab pradhaan tere vyoparee thare unhon ne memne, meddhe, aur bakare laakar tere sath lena-den kiya. shaba aur rama ke vyoparee tere vyoparee thare unhon ne uttam uttam jati ka sab bhanati ka masala, sarva bhanti ke manai, aur sona dekar tera mal liya. haran, kanne, aeden, shaba ke vyoparee, aur ashshoor aur kalamad, ye sab nere vyoparee thare. inhon ne uttam uttam vastu-aen arthata oddhne ke neele aur boottedar vasr aur doriyon se bandhae aur devadar kee banee hui chi? a vichitra kapadon kee pettyaiaen lakar tere sath lena-den kiya. tashash ke jahaja tere vyopar ke mal ke ddhonevale huae. unake dara too samudra ke beech rahakar bahut dhanavana aur pratapee ho gai thee. tere khaivaaiyon ne tujhe gahire jal men pahuncha diya haai, aur puravai ne tujhe samudra ke beech tod diya haai. jis din too oobegee, usee din tera dhana-sampattai, vyopar ka mal, mallah, manjhee, judai ka kam karanevale, vyoparee log, aur tujh men jitane sipahee haai, aur teree saree bheed-bhad samudra ke beech gir jaaengee. tere manajhyaen kee chilla-hatt ke shabd ke mare tere as pas ke sthan kamp uttenge. aur sab khenevale aur mallah, aur samudra men jitane manjhee rahate haai, ve apane apane jahaja par se utarenge, aur ve boomi par khde hokar tere pishay men unche shabd se bilak bilakakar roenge. ve apane apane sir par dhooli udakar rakh men lottenge aur tere shaek men apane sir mundva denge, aur kamar men ttatt bandhakar apane man ke kade dukh ke sath tere vishay men roenge aur chhatee peettenge. ve vilap karate huae tere vishay men vilap ka yah geet banakar gaenge, sor jo ab samudra ke beech chupachap padee haai, usake tuly kaun nagaree haai? jab tera mal samudra par se nikalata tha, tab bahut see jatiyon ke log trapt hote tere dhan aur vyopar ke mal kee bahutayat se prathvee ke raja dhanee hote the. jis samay too athah jal men laharon

se toottee, us samay tere vayopar ka mal, aur tere sab nivasee bhee tere bheetar rahakar nash ho gae. tta-puon ke sab rahanevale tere karan vismaith hue aur unake sab rajaon ke roaen khde ho gae, aur unake munh udas dekh pade haain. desh desh ke vyoparee tere viruddh hathaudee baja rahe haain too bhy ka karan ho gai haai aur fir sthiar n rah sakegee.

28

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, sor ke pradhaan se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai ki too ne man men foolakar yah kaha haai, maain ishvar hoo, maain samudra ke beech parameshvar ke asan par baaita hoo, parantu, yadhyipi too apane apako parameshvar sa dikhata haai, taubhee too ishvar nahee, manushy hee haai. too daaniyyel se adhaik buddhmaian to haai koi bhed tujh se chhpai n hoga too ne apanee buaddh iddh aur samajh ke dara dhan praapt kiya, aur apane bhndaron men sona-chandee rakha haai too ne badee buaddh ise lena-den kiya jis se tera dhan baddha, aur dhan ke karan tera man fool utta haai. is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, too jo apana man parameshvar sa dikhata haai, isaliye dek, maain tujh par aeese paradeshaiyon se chaddhai karaunga, jo sab jatiyon se adhaik balatkaree haain ve apanee talavaren teree buddh ikkee shaebha par chalaenge aur teree chamaka-damak ko bigadenge. ve tujhe kabar men utarenge, aur too samudra ke beech ke mare huon kee reeti par mar jaega. tab, kya too apane ghaat karanevale ke samhane kahata rahega ki too parameshvar haai? tooo apane ghaayal karanevale ke hath men ishvar nahee, manushy hee tharega. too paradeshaiyon ke hath se khtanaheen logon kee nai mara jaega kyonki maain hee ne aeese kaha haai, parameshvar yahova kee yah vane haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, sor ke raja ke vishay men vilap ka geet banakar us se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, too to uttam se bhee uttam haai too buddh ise bhrapoor aur sarvang sundar haai. too parameshvar kee aeden man baree men tha tere pas aboosha, manaik, padamarag, heera, faerojaaa, sulaaimanee maanai, yashab, teelamaanai, marakad, aur lal sab bhanti ke manai aur sone ke paahirave the tere dfa aur bansualiyan tujhee men banai gai theen jis din too siraja gaya tha us din ve bhee taaivar kee gai theen. too chhanevala abhaishaikt karoo tha, maain ne tujhe aeese tharaya ki too parameshvar ke pavitra parvat par rahata tha too ag sareekhe chamakanevale maanaiyon ke beech chalata firata tha. jis din se too siraja gaya, aur jis din tak tujh men kuttlaita n pai gai, us samay tak too apanee saree chalachalan men nidash raha. parantu lena-den kee bahutayat ke karan too upadrav se bhrakar papee ho gaya isee se maain ne tujhe apaavitra janakar parameshvar ke parvat par se utara, aur he chhanevale karoo maain ne tujhe ag sareekhe chamakanevale maanaiyon ke beech se nash kiya haai. sundarata ke karan tera man fool utta tha aur vibhv ke karan teree buaddh ibigad gai thee. maain ne tujhe boomi par patk diya aur rajaon ke samhane

tujhe rakha ki ve tujh ko dekhen. tere adharna ke kamo kee bahutayat se aur tere lena-den kee kuttlaite se tere pavitrasthan apavitra ho gaee so maain ne tujh men se aeese ag utpann kee jis se too bhsam hua, aur maain ne tujhe sab dekhnevalon ke samhane boomi par bhsam kar dala haai. desh desh ke logon men se jitane tujhe janate haain sab tere karan vismait hue too bhy ka karan hua haai aur fir kabhee paya n jaaega. yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana mukh seedon kee or karake usake viruddh bhavishyadane kar, aur kah, prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, he seedon, maain tere viruddh hoo maain tere beech apanee mahima karaunga. jab maain usake beech dand doonga aur us men apane ko pavitra ttharaunga, tab log jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. maain us men maree faailaunga, aur usakee sadkon men lohoo bahaunga aur usake charon or talavar chalegee tab usake beech ghaayal log girenge, aur ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. aur israael ke gharane ke charon or kee jitane jatiyan unake sath aabhaiman ka bartav karatee haai, un men se koi unaka chubhnevala katta va bedhanevala shooll fir n ttharegee tab ve jan lengee ki maain parameshvar yahova hoo. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jab men israael ke gharane ko un sab logon men se ikattha karoonga, jinake beech ve titara-abitar huae haai, aur desh desh ke logon ke samhane unake dara paavitra ttharoonga, tab ve us desh men vas karenge jo maain ne apane das yakooob ko diya tha. ve us men nidr base rahenge ve ghar banakar aur dakh kee baariyan lagakar nidr rahenge tab maain unake charon or ke sab logon ko dand doonga jo un se aabhaiman ka bartav karate haai, tab ve jan lenge ki unaka parameshvar yahova hee haai.

29

dasaven varsha ke dasaven maheene ke barahaven din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana mukh misra ke raja firauan kee or karake usake aur sare misra ke viruddh bhavishyadane kara yah kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, he misra ke raja firauan, maain tere viruddh hoo, he bade nagar, too jo apanee nadiyon ke beech pada rahata haai, jis ne kaha haai ki merree nadee merree nij kee haai, aur maain hee ne usako apane liye banaya haai. maain tere jabadon men akade daloonga, auraterree nadiyon kee machhliyon ko teree khal men chipattaunga, aur teree khal men chipattee hui teree nadiyon kee sab machhliyon samet tujh ko teree naadiyon men se nikaloonga. tab maain tujhe teree nadiyon kee saree machhaliyon samet jangal men nikal doonga, aur too maaidan men pada rahaga kisse bhee prakar se teree suadhain n lee jaaegee. maain ne tujhe vanapashuon aur akash ke paakshiyon ka ahar kar diya haai. tab misra ke sare nivasee jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. ve to israael ke gharane ke liye narakatt kee ttek tthare the. jab unhon ne tujh par hath ka bal diya tab too toott gaya aur unake pakhaude ukhd hee gaee aur jab unhon ne tujh par ttek lagai, tab too toott gaya, aur unakee kamar kee saree nasen chaddh gai. is karan prabhu yahova yon

kahata haai, dek, maain tujh par talavar chalavakar, tere manushy aur pashu, sabhon ko nash karoonga. tab misra desh ujad hee ajad hoga aur ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. ds ne kaha haai ki merree nadee merree apanee hee haai, aur maain hee ne use banaya. is karan dek, maain tere aur teree nadiyon ke viruddh hoo, aur misra desh ko migdol se lekar savene tak varan koosh desh ke sivane tak ujad hee ujad kar doonga. chalees varsha tak us men manushy va pashu ka panv tak n padega aur n us men koi basega. chalees varsha tak maain misra desh ko ujade huae deshaen ke beech ujad kar rakooonga aur usake nagar ujade huae nagaron ke beech khndhar hee rahenge. maain misiryon ko jati jati men chhnnai-abhainn kar doonga, aur desh desh men titara-abitar kar doonga. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai ki chalees varsha ke beetane par maain misiryon ko un jatiyon ke beech se ikattha karoonga, jin men ve titara-abitar huae aur maain misiryon ko bandhauai se chhudakar patraas desh me, jo unakee janmaboomi haai, fir pahunchaunga aur vahan unaka chhotta sa rajy ho jaaega. vah sab rajyon men se chhotta hoga, aur fir apana sir aur jatiyon ke upar n uttaaga kyonki maain misiryon ko aesa ghattaunga ki ve anyajaatiyon par fir prabhuta n karane paenge. aur vah fir israael ke gharane ke bhrose ka karan n hoga, kyonki jab ve fir unakee bor dekhne lage, tab ve unakee adharna ko smaran karenge. aur tab ve jan lenge ki maain parameshvar yahova hoo. fir sattaisaven varsha ke pahale maheene ke pahile din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, babul ke raja nabookadanassar ne sor ke ghorane men apanee sena se bada parishram karaya har aek ka sir chandala ho gaya, aur har aek ke kandhaen ka chamada ud gaya taubhee usako sor se n to is bade parishram kee majadooree kuchh milee aur n usakee sena ko. is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, dek, maain babul ke raja nabookadanassar ko misra desh doonga aur vah usakee bheed ko le jaaega, aur usakee dhan sampattai ko loottkar apana kar lega so yahee pajadooree usakee sena ko milegee. maain ne usake parishram ke badale men usako misra desh is karan diya haai ki un logon ne mere liye kam kiya tha, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee he. usee samay maain israael ke gharane ka ek seeng ugaunga, aur unake beech tere munh kholoonga. aur ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

30

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, bhvishyadane karake kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, hay, hay karo, hay us din par ! kyonaki vah din arthata yahova ka din nikatt haai vah badalon ka din, aur jaatiyon ke dand ka samay hoga. misra men talavar chalegee, aur jab misra men log mare jakar girenge, tab koosh men bhee sankatt padega, log misra ko loott le laenge, aur usakee teven ulatt dee jaaenge. koosha, poot, lood aur sab dogale, aur koob log, aur vacha bandho huae desh ke nivasee, misiryon ke sang talavar se mare jaaenge. yahova yon kahata haai, misra ke sanbhalanevale bhee gir jaaenge, aur apanee jis samarth par

misraee foolate haai, vah tootteege migdol se lekar savene tak usake nivasee talavar se mare jaenge, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai. aur ve ujade huae deshaen ke beech ujade ttharenge, aur unake nagar khndhar kiae huae nagaron men gine jaenge. jab maain misra men ag lagaunga. aur usake sab sahayak nash honge, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. us samay mere samhane se doot jahajaon par chaddhkar nidr nikalenge aur kooshaiyon ko draenge aur un par aesa sankatt padega jaaisa ki misra ke dand ke samaya kyonki dak, vah din ata haai ! parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, maain babul ke raja nabookadanessar ke hath se misra kee bheed-bhad ko nash kara doonga. vah apanee praja samet, jo sab jatiyon men bhyanak haai, us desh ke nash karane ko pahunchaya jaege aur ve misra ke viruddh talavar kheenachakar desh ko mare huon se bhr denge. aur maain nadiyon ko sukha daloonga, aur desh ko bure logon ke hath kar doonga aur maain paradeashaiyon ke dara desh ko, aur jo kuchh us men haai, ujad kara doonga mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha haai. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain nop men se mooraton ko nash karoonga aur us men kee mooraton ko rahane n doonga fir koi pradhaan misra desh men n uttega aur men misra desh men bhy upajaunga. maain patraes ko ujadoonga, aur soan men ag lagaunga, aur no ko dand doonga. aur seen jo misra ka draddh sthan haai, us par maain apanee jalajalahatt bhdkaunga, aur no kee bheed-bhad ka ant kar daloonga. aur maain misra men ag lagaunga seen bahut thrathraaega aur no faada jaege aur nop ke virodhae din dahade uttenge. aven aur peeveset ke javan talavar se girenge, aur ye nagar bandhauai men chale jaenge. jab maain misiryon ke juon ko tahaanhes men todoonga, tab us men din ko andhora hoga, aur usakee samarth jis par vah foolata haai, vah nash ho jaegege us par ghatta chha jaegege aur usakee bettyaiaan bandhauai men chale jaenge. is prakr maain misiryon ko dand doonga. aur ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. fir gyarahaven varsha ke paahile maheene ke sataven din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, maain ne misra ke raja firaun kee bhuja tod dee haai aur dekh? n to vah jodee gai, n us par lep lagakar pattee chaddhai gai ki vah bandhane se talavar pakadne ke yogy ban sake. so prabhu yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain misra ke raja firaun ke viruddh hoo, aur usakee achchhee aur toottee deenon bhujaon ko todoonga aur talavar ko usake hath se giraunga. maain misiryon ko jati jati men titara-abitar karoonga, aur desh desh men chhtairaunga. aur maain babul ke raja kee bhujaon ko balee karake apanee talavar usake hath men doonga parantu firaun kee bhujaon ko todoonga, aur vah usake samhane aesa karahega jaaisa maranahar ghaayal karahata haai. maain babul ke raja kee bhujaon ko sambhaloonga, aur firaun kee bhujaen ddheele padengee, tab ve janenge ki maain yahova hoo. jab maain babul ke raja ke hath men apanee talavar doonga, tab vah use misra desh par chalaagega aur maain misiryon ko jati jati men titara-abitar karoonga aur desh desh men chhtaira doonga. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

gyarahaven varsha ke teesare maheene ke pahile din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, misra ke raja firaun aur usakee bheed se kah, apanee badai men too kis ke saman haai. dek, ashshoor to labanon ka aek devadar tha jisakee sundar sundar shaakhe, ghaanee chhaya deteen aur badee unchee thee, aur usakee faunagee badalon tak pahunchatee thee. jal ne use baddhaya, us gaahire jal ke karan vah uncha hua, jis se nadiyan usake sthan ke charon or bahatee thee, aur usakee naliyan nikalakar maaidan ke sare vrakshaen ke pas pahunchatee theen. is karan usakee unchai maaidan ke sab vrakshaen se aadhaik hui usakee tthanian bahut hui, aur usakee shaakhaan lambee ho gai, kyonaki jab ve nikalee, tab unako bahut jal mila. usakee tthanian men akash ke sab prakr ke pakshaee basera karate the, aur usakee shaakhaon ke neeche maaidan ke sab bhanti ke jeevajantu janmate the aur usakee chhaya men sab badee jatiyan rahatee theen. vah apanee badai aur apanee daliyon ke lambai ke karan sundar hua kyonki usakee jad bahut jal ke nikatt thee. parameshvar kee baree ke devadar bhee usako n chhapi sakate the, sanaubar usakee tthanianyon ke saman bhee n the, aur n aman vraksha usakee shaakhaon ke tuly the parameshvar kee baree ka bhee koi vraksha sundarata men usake barabar n tha. maain ne use daaliyon kee bahutayat se sundar banaya tha, yahan tak ki aeden ke sab vraksha jo parameshvar kee baree men the, us se dah karate the. is karan parameshvar yahova ne yon kaha haai, usakee unchai jo baddh gai, aur usakee faunagee jo badalon tak pahunchee haai, aur apanee unchai ke karan usaka man jo fool utta haai, isaliye jaatiyon men jo samath haai, maain usee ke hath usako kar doonga, aur vah nishchay us se bura vyavahar karega. usakee dushitta ke karan maain ne usako nikal diya haai. paradeshae, jo jaatiyon men bhyanak log haai, ve usako kattkar chhod denge, usakee daaliyan pahadon par, aur sab taraiyon men girai jaeenge, aur usakee shaakhaan desh ke sab nalon men toottee padee rahengee, aur jati jati ke sab log usakee chhaya ko chhodkar chale jaenge. us gire huae vraksha par akash ke sab pakshaee basera karate haai, aur usakee shaakhaon ke upar maaidan ke sab jeevajantu chaddhne pate haain. yah isaliye hua haai ki jal ke pas ke sab vrakshaen men se koi apanee unchai n baddhaa, n apanee faunagee ko badalon tak pahuncha, aur un men se jitane jal pakar draddh ho gae haain ve unche hone ke karan sir n uttaen kyonki ve bhee sab ke sab kabar men gade huae manushyon ke saman mratyu ke vash karake adhaelok men dal diae jaenge. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jis din vah adhaelok men utar gaya, us din maain ne vilap karaya aur gaahire samudra ko ddhanp diya, aur naadiyon ka bahut jal ruk gaya aur usake karan maain ne labanon par udasee chhaa dee, aur maaidan ke sab vraksha moorchhri hue. jab maain ne usako kabar men gade huon ke pas adhaelok men faenk diya, tab usake girane ke shabd se jaati jati thrathra gai, aur aeden ke sab vraksha arthata labanon ke uttam uttam vrakshaen ne, jitane us se jal pate haai, un sabhon ne adhaelok men shaantai pai. ve bhee usake sang ta-

lavar se mare huon ke pas adhaelok men utar gaee arthata ve jo usakee bhujathe, aur jati jati ke beech usakee chhaya men rahate the. so maahima aur badai ke vishay men aeden ke vrakshaen men se too kis ke saman haai? too to aeden ke aur vrakshaen ke sath adhaelok men utara jaega, aur khtanaheen logon ke beech talavar se mare huon ke sang pada rahega. fir- raun apane se saree bhed-bhad samet yon hee hoga, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai.

32

barahaven varsha ke barahaven maheene ke pahile din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, misra ke raja firaun ke vishay vilap ka geet banakar usako suna jati jati men teree upama javan sinh se dee gai thee, parantu too samudra ke magari ke saman haai too apane nadiyon men toott pada, aur unake jal ko panvon se mathkar gandala kar diya. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain bahut see jatiyon kee sabha ke dara tuij par apane jal faailaunga, aur ve tuijhe mere mahajal men kheenche lenge. tab maain tuijhe boomi par chhodoonga, aur maaidan men faenkakar akash ke sab pakshiyon ko tuij par baaitaunga aur tere mans se saree prathvee ke jeevajantuon ko trapt karoonga. maain tere mans ko pahadon par rakoonga, aur taraiyon ko teree unchai se bhr doonga. aur jis desh men too taairata haai, usako pahadon tak maain tere lohoo se kheenchoonga aur usake nale tuij se bhr jaenge. jis samay maain tuijhe mittane lagoo, us samay maain akash ko ddhanpoonga aur taron ko dhaundhala kar doonga maain soorya ko badal se chhpaiaunga, aur chandrama apane prakash n dega. akash men jitane prakashaman jyotiyan haai, un sab ko maain tere karan dhaundhala kar doonga, aur tere desh men andhakar kar doonga, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. jab maain tere vinash ka samachar jati jati men aur tere anajane deshaen men faailaunga, tab bade bade deshaen ke logon ke man men ris upajauga. maain bahut see jatiyon ko tere karan vismait kar doonga, aur jab maain unake rajaon ke samhane apane talavar bhejoonga, tab tere karan unake roaen khde ho jaenge, aur tere girane ke din ve apane apane praan ke liye kanpate rahenge. kyonaki pameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, babul ke raja kee talavar tuij par chalegee. maain teree bheed ko aeese shooraaveeron kee talavaron ke dara giraunga jo sab jatiyon me bhayanak haain. ve misra ke ghamand ko todenge, aur usake saree bheed ka satyanash hoga. maain usake sab pashuon ko usake bahutere jalashayon ke teer par se nash karoonga aur bhavishy men ve n to manushy ke panv se aur n pashuon ke khuron se gandale kiee jaenge. tab maain unaka jal nirmal kar doonga, aur unake nadiyan tel kee nai bahengee, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. jab maain misra desh ko ujad kar doonga aur jis se vah bhrapoor haai, us se choochha kar doonga, aur jab maain usake sab rahanevalon ko maroonga, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. logon ke vilap karane ke liye vilap ka geet yahee haai jaati-jati kee striyan ise gaangee misra aur usake saree bheed ke vishay ve yahee vilapageet gaengee, parameshvar yahova kee

yahee vaneer haai. fir barahaven varsha ke pahile maheene ke pandrahaven din ko yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, misra kee bheed ke liye haya-hay kar, aur usako pratapee jatiyon ke beattiyaien samet kabar men gade huon ke pas adhaelok men utara. too kis se manohar haai? too utarakar khtanaheenon ke sang pada raha. ve talavar se mare huon ke beech girenge, un ke liye talavar hee thharai gai haai so misra ko usake saree bheed samet ghaseett le jao. samath shooraaveer us se aur usake sahayakon se adhaelok men baten karenge ve khtanaheen log vahan talavar se mare pade haain. apane saree sabha samet ashshoor bhee vahan haai, usake kabaren usake charon or haain sab ke sab talavar se mare gaee haain. usake kabaren gadhe ke konon men banee hui haai, aur usakee kabar ke charon or usakee sabha haai ve sab ke sab jo jeevanalok men bhy upajate the, ab talavar se mare pade haain. vahan aalam haai, aur usakee kabar kee charon or usakee saree bheed haai ve sab ke sab talavar se mare gaee haai, ve khtanaheen adhaelok men utar gaee haain ve jeevanalok men bhy upajate the, parantu ab kabar men aur gade huon ke sang unake munh par bhee siyahee chhai hui haai. usakee saree bheed samet use mare huon ke beech sej milee, usakee kabaren usee ke charon or haai, ve sab ke sab khtanaheen talavar se mare gae unhon ne jeevanalok men bhy upajaya tha, parantu ab kabar men aur gade huon ke sang unake munh par siyahee chhai hui haai aur ve mare huon ke beech rakhe gaee haain. vahan saree bheed samet meshok aur toobal haai, unake charon or kabaren haain ve sab ke sab khtanaheen talavar se mare gaa, kyonki jeevanalok men ve bhy upajate the. aur un gire huae khtanaheen shooraaveeron ke sang ve pade n rahenge jo apane apane yuddh ke haathaiyar liae huae adhaelok men utar gaee haai, vahan unakee talavaren unake siron ke neeche rakhee hui haai, aur unake adharma ke kam unakee haddiyon men vyape haain kyonaki jeevanalok men un se shooraaveeron ko bhee bhy upajata tha. isaliye too bhee khtanaheenon ke sang anga-bhng hokar talavar se mare huon ke sang pada rahega. vahan aedom aur usake raja aur usake saree pradhaan haai, jo parakramee hone par bhee talavar se mare huon ke sang rakhe haain gadhe men gade huae khtanaheen logon ke sang ve bhee pade rahenge. vahan uttar disha ke saree pradhaan aur saree seedonee bhee haain jo mare huon ke sang utar gaee unhon ne apane parakram se bhy upajaya tha, parantu ab ve laajit huae aur talavar se aur mare huon ke sath ve bhee khtanaheen pade huae haai, aur kabar men any gade huon ke sang unake munh par bhee siyahee chhai hui haai. inhen dekhkar fir- raun bhee apane saree bheed ke vishay men shaant- tai paaga, han firaun aur usakee saree sena jo talavar se maree gai haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. kyonaki maain ne usake karan jeevanalok men bhy upajaya tha isaliye vah saree bheed samet talavar se aur mare huon ke sahit khtanaheenon ke beech littaya jaega, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai.

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apane logon se kah, jab maain kisee desh par talavar chalanee lagoo, aur us desh ke log kisee ko apana paharua karake tharaae, tab yaadi vah yah dekhkar ki is desh par talavar chala chahatee haai, narasinga foonkakar logon ko chita de, to jo koi narasinge ka shabd sunane par n chete aur talavar ke chalanee se mar jaa, usake koon usee ke sir padega. us ne narasinge ka shabd suna, paranatu n cheta so usake koon usee ko lagega. parantu, yadi vah chet jata, to apana praan bacha leta. parantu yadi paharua yah dekhne par ki talavar chala chahatee haai narasinga foonkakar logon ko n chitaa, aur talavar ke chalanee se un men se koi mar jaa, to vah to apane adharma men fansa hua mar jaega, parantu usake khun ka lekha maain paharuae hee se loonga. isaliye, he manushy ke santan, maain ne tujhe israaael ke gharane ka paharua thara diya haai tu mere munh se vachan sun sunakar unhon meree or se chita de. yaadi maain dushtt se kahoo, he dusht, too nishchay marega, tab yadi too dushtt ko usake marga ke vishay n chitaa, to vah dushtt apane adharma men fansa hua marega, parantu usake koon ka lekha men tujhee se loonga. parantu yadi too dushtt ko usake marga ke vishay chitaae ki vah apane marga se fire aur vah apane marga me n fire, to vah to apane adharma men fansa hua marega, parantu too apana praan bacha lega. fir he manushy ke santan, israaael ke gharane se yah kah, tum log kahate ho, hamaree aparaadhaen aur papon ka bhar hamaree upar lada hua haai aur ham usake karan galat jate haain ham kaisee jeevit rahen? so too ne un se yah kah, parameshvar yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, maain dushtt ke marane se kuchh bhee prasann naheen hota, parantu is se ki dushtt apane marga se firakar jeevit rahe he israaael ke gharane, tum apane apane bure marga se fir jao tum kyon maro? aur he manushy ke santan, apane logon se yah kah, jab dhama jan aparaadha kare tab usake dharma use bacha n sakega aur dushtt kee dushttta bhee jo ho, jab vah us se fir jaa, to usake karan vah n girega aur dhama jan vah vah pap kare, tab apane dharma ke karan jeevit n rahega. yaadi maain dhama se kahoon ki too nishchay jeevit rahega, aur vah apane dharma par bhrosa karake kuttalai kam karane lage, tab usake dharma ke kamon men se kisee ka smaran n kiya jaega jo kuttalai kam us ne kiae hon vah unhee men fansa hua marega. fir jab maain dushtt se kahoo, too dishchay marega, aur vah apane pap se firakar nyay aur dharma ke kam karane lage, arthata yaadi dushtt jan bandhak faer de, apanee loottee hui vastuen bhr de, aur bina kuattlai kam kiae jeevanadayak vidhaiyon par chalanee lage, to vah n marega vah nishchay jeevit rahega. jitane pap us ne kiae ho, un men se kisee ka smaran n kiya jaega us ne nyay aur dharma ke kam kiae aur vah nishchay jeevit rahega. taubhee tumhare log kahate haai, prabhu kee chal teek naheen parantu unheen kee chaj teek naheen haai. jab dhama apane dharma se firakar kuttalai kam karane lage, tab nishchay vah un men fansa hua mar jaega. aur jab dushtt apanee dushttta se firakar nyay aur dharma ke kam karane

lage, tab vah unake karan jeevit rahega. taubhee tum kahate ho ki prabhu kee chal teek naheen? he israaael ke gharane, maain har aek vyaktai ka nyay usakee chal hee ke anusar karoonga. fir hamaree bandhauai ke gyarahaven varsha ke dasaven maheene ke panchaven din ko, aek vyaaktai jo yarooshalem se bhagakar bach gaya tha, vah mere pas akar kahane laga, nagar le liya gaya. us bhage huae ke ane se pahile sanjh ko yahova kee shaktai mujh par hui thee aur bhor tak arthata us manushy ke ane tak us ne mera munh khol diya jo mera muh khula hee raha, aur maain fir goonga n raha. tab yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israaael kee boomi ke un khndharon ke rahanevale yah kahate haai, abraaheem aek hee manushy tha, taubhee desh ka aadhaikaree hua parantu ham log bahut se haai, isaaliye desh nishchay hamaree hee adhaikar men diya gaya haai. is karan too un se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, tum log to mans loho samet khate aur apanee mooraton kee or drashti karate, aur hatya karate ho fir kya tum us desh ke adhaikaree rahane paoge? tum apanee apanee talavar par bhrosa karate aur ghainaune kam karate, aur apane apane padosee kee sree ko ashuuddh karate ho fir kya tum us desh ke adhaikaree rahane paoge? too un se yah kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, nisandeh jo log khndharon men rahate haai, ve talavar se girenge, aur jo khule maaidan men rahata haai, use maain jeevajantuon ka ahar kar doonga, aur jo gaddhon aur gufaon men rahate haai, ve maree se mareenge. aur maain us desh ko ujad hee ujad kar doonga aur usake bal ka ghamand jata rahega aur israaael ke pahad aeese ujadenge ki un par hokar koi n chalega. so jab maain un logon ke kiae huae sab ghainaune kamon ke karan us desh ko ujad hee ujad kar doonga, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. aur he manushy ke santan, tere log bheeton ke pas aur gharon ke daron men tere vishay men baten karate aur aek doosare se kahate haai, ao, suno, ki yahova kee or se kaun sa vachan nikalata haai. ve praja kee nai tere pas ate aur meree praja banakar tere samthane baaitkar tere vachan sunate haai, parantu ve un par chalte naheen munh se to ve bahut praem dikhate haai, parantu unaka man lalach hee men laga rahata haai. aur too unakee drashti men praem ke madhaur geet ganevale aur achche bajanevale ka sa thara haai, kyonaki ve tere vachan sunate to haai, parantu un par chalte naheen. so jab yah bat ghat-tegee, aur vah nishchay ghat-tegee ! tab ve jan lenge ki hamaree beech aek bhavishyadvakta aya tha.

34

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, israaael ke charavahon ke viruddh bhavishyadane ke karake un charavahon se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, hay israaael ke charavahon par jo apane apane pett bhrate haain ! kya charavahon ko bhed- bakaariyon ka pett n bhrana chahiae? tum log chaba khate, un paahinate aur motte motte pashuon ko kattede ho parantu bhed-bakaariyon ko tum naheen charate. tum ne beemaron ko balavan n kiya, n rogiyon ko changa

kiya, n ghayalon ke ghaavon ko bandha, n nikalee hui ko faer laa, n khorira iui ko khoja, parantu tum ne bal aur jabaradastee se adhaikar chalayaa haai. ve charavahe ke n hone ke karan titara-abitar hui aur sab vanapashuon ka ahar ho gai. meree bhed-bakaariyan titara-abitar hui haai ve sare pahadon aur unche unche tteelon par bhtkatee theen meree bhed-bakaariyan saree prathvee ke upar titara-abitar hui aur n to koi unakee suadhai leta tha, n koi unako ddoondhdtha tha. is kara, he charavaho, yahova ka vachan suno. parameshvar yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, meree bhed-bakaariyan jo lutt gai, aur meree bhed-bakaariyan jo charavahe ke n hone ke karan sab vanapashuon ka ahar ho gai aur isaliye ki mere charavahon ne meree bhed-bakaariyon kee suadhai naheen lee, aur meree bhed-bakaariyan ka pett nahee, apana hee apana pett bhra is karan he charavaho, yahova ka vachan suno, parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, dekho, maain charavahon ke viruddh hoo aur maain un se apanee bhed-bakaariyon ka lekha loonga, aur unako fir unhen charane n doonga ve fir apana apana pett bhrane n paaenge. maain apanee bhed-bakaariyan unake munh se chhudaunga ki age ko ve unaka ahar n hon. kyonaki parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain ap hee apanee bhed-kariyon kee suadhai doonga, aur unhen ddoondhdoonga. jaaise charavaha apanee bhed-bakaariyon men se bhtke hui ko fir se apane jhund men battorata haai, vaaise hee maain bhee apanee bhed-bakaariyon ko battoroonga maain unhe un sab sthanon se nikal le aunga, jahan jahan ve badal aur ghaer andhakar ke din titara-abitar ho gai hon. aur maain unhon desh desh ke logon men se nikaloonga, aur desh desh se iattha karoonga, aur unheen ke nij boomi men le aunga aur israaael ke pahadon par or nalon men aur us desh ke sab base huae sthanon men charaunga. maain unhen achchhee charai men charaunga, aur israaael ke unche unche pahadon par unako charai milegee vahan ve achchhee haariyalee men baaita kareenge, aur israaael ke pahadon par uttam se uttam charai chareenge. maain ap hee apanee bhed-bakaariyon ka charavaha hoonga, aur maain ap hee unhen baaitaunga, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai. maain khoi hui ko ddoondhdoonga, aur nikalee hui ko faer launga, aur ghaayal ke ghaav bandhoonga, aur beemar ko balavana karoonga, aur jo mottee aur balavant haain unhen maain nash karoonga maain unakee charavahee nyay se karoonga. aur he mere jhun, tum se parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho maain bhed-bhed ke beech aur meddhon aur bakaron ke beech nyay karata hoo. kya tumhen yah chhottee bat jan padtee haai ki tum achchhee charai char lo aur shosh charai ko apane panvon se raundo aur kya tumhen yah chhottee bat jan padtee haai ki tum nirmal jal pee lo aur shosh jal ko apane panvon se gandala karo? aur kya meree bhed-bakaariyon ko tumhare panvon se raunde huae ko charana, aur tumhare panvon se gandale kiae huae ko peena padega? is karan parameshvar yahova un se yon kahata haai, dekho, maain ap mottee aur dubalee bhed-bakaariyon ke beech nyay karoonga. tum jo sab beemaron ko panjar aur kandho se yahan tak ddhke-

late aur seeng se yahan tak marate ho ki ve titara-abitar ho jatee haai, is karan maain apanee bhed-bakaariyon ko chhudaunga, aur ve fir n luttengee, aur maain bhed-bhed ke aur bakaree-bakaree ke beech nyay karoonga. aur maain un par aeese aek charavaha ttaraunga jo unakee charavahee karega, vah mera das daud hoga, vahee unako charaega, aur vahee unaka charavaha hoga. aur maai, yahova, unaka parameshvar ttaroonga, aur mera das daud unake beech pradhaan hoga mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha haai. maain unake sath shaaantai kee vacha bandhoonga, aur dusht jantuon ko desh men n rahane doonga so ve jangal men nidr rahenge, aur van men soaenge. aur maain unhen aur apanee pahadee ke as pas ke sthanon ko ashaesh ka karan bana doonga aur menh ko maain tteek samay men barasaya karoonga aur ve ashaeshaen kee vashara hongee. aur maaidan ke vraksha falenge aur boomi apanee upaj upajaagee, aur ve apane desh men nidr rahenge jab maain unake joaee ko todkar un logon ke hath se chhudaunga, jo un se seva karate haai, tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. ve fir jati-jati se lootte n jaaenge, aur n vanapashu unhen faad khaenge ve nidr rahenge, aur unako koi n draaega. aur maain unake liye mahar bariyan upajaunga, aur ve desh men fir bookhon n mareenge, aur n jaati-jati ke log fir unakee ninda karenge. aur ve janenge ki maain parameshvar yahova, unake sang hoo, aur ve jo israaael ka gharana haai, ve meree praja haai, mujh parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haain. tum to meree bhed-bakaariya, meree charai kee bhed-bakaariyan ho, tum to manushy ho, aur maain tumhara parameshvar hoo, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai.

35

yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana munh seir pahad kee or karake usake viruddh bhavishyadane kar, aur us se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he seir pahad, maain tere viruddh hoo aur apana hath tere viruddh baddhakar tuihe ujad hee ujad kar doonga. maain tere nagaron ko khndhar kar doonga, aur too ujad ho jaaega tab too jan lega ki maain yahova hoo. kyonaki too israaaeliyon se yuga-yug kee shatrata rakhta tha, aur unakee vipaattai ke samay jab unake adharna ke dand ka samay pahuncha, tab unhen talavar se mare jane ko de diya. isaliye parameshvar yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, maain tuihe hatya kiae jane ke liye taaiyar karoonga or koon tera peechha karega too to koon se n ghainata tha, as karan koon tera peechha karega. is reati maain seir pahad ko ujad hee ujad kar doonga, aur jo us men ata-jata ho, maain usako nash karoonga. aur maain usake pahadon ko mare huon se bhr doonga tere tteelo, tairaiyon aur sab nalon men talavar se mare huae girenge ! maain tuihe yug yug ke liye ujad kar doonga, aur tere nagar fir n basenge. tab tum jan lage ki maain yahova hoo. kyonaki too ne kaha haai, ki ye donon jaatiyan aur ye donon desh mere hongee aur ham hee unake svamee ho jaaenge, yadyapi yahova vahan tha. is kara, parameshvar yahova kee yah vane haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha, tere kop ke

anudar, aur jo jalalahatt too ne un par apane vaair ke karan kee haai, usee ke anudar maain tuij se bartav karoonga, aur jab maain tera nyay karoo, tab tum men apane ko pragatt karoonga. aur too janega, ki mujh yahova ne teree sab tiraskar kee baten sunee haai, jo too ne israaael ke pahadon ke vishay men kah-ee, ki, ve to ujad gaa, ve ham hee ko diae gaee haain ki ham unhen kha dalen. tum ne apane muunh se mere viruddh badai maree, aur mere viruddh bahut baten kahee haain ise maain ne suna haai. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jab prathivee bhr men anand hoga, tab maain tuije ujad karoonga. too israaael ke gharane ke nij bhag ke ujad jane ke karan anaandait hua, so maain bhee tuij se vaaisa hee karoonga he seir pahad, he aedom ke sare desha, too ujad ho jaaega. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

36

fir he manushy ke santan, too israaael ke pahadon se bhavishyadane ke karake kah, he israaael ke pahado, yahova ka vachan suno. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, shatra ne to tumhare vishay men kaha haai, aha ! praacheenakal ke unche sthan ab hamare adhaikar men a gaae. is karan bhvishyadane ke karake kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, logon ne jo tumhen ujada aur charon or se tumhen aesa nigal liya ki tum bachee hui jatiyon ka aadhaikar ho jao, aur lutare tumharee charcha karate aur sadhaaran log tumharee ninda karate haain is kara, he israaael ke pahado, parameshvar yahova ka vachan suno, parameshvar yahova tum se yon kahata haai, arthata pahadon aur pahaadiyon se aur nalon aur taraiyon se, aur ujade huae khndharon aur nirjan nagaron se jo charon or kee bachee hui jatiyon se lut gaae aur unake hansane ke karan ho gaee haain parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, nishchay maain ne apanee jalan kee ag men bachee hui jatiyon ke aur sare aedom ke viruddh men kaha haai ki jin-hon ne mere desh ko apane man ke poore anand aur abhaiman se apane adhaikar men kiya haai ki vah paraya hokar lootta jaae. is karan israaael ke desh ke vishay men bhavishyadane ke karake pahado, pahaadiyo, nalo, aur taraiyon se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, tum ne jatiyon kee ninda sahee haai, is karan maain apanee badee jalalahatt se bola hoo. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain ne yah shapath khai haai ki nisandeh tumhare charon or jo jatiyan haai, unako apanee ninda ap hee sahanee padegee. parantu, he israaael ke pahado, tum par daliyan panapengee aur unake fal meree praja israaael ke liye lagenge kyonki usaka laut ana nikatt haai. aur dekho, maain tumhare paksha men hoo, aur tumharee or krapadraashti karoonga, aur tum jote-boae jaoge aur maain tum par bahut manushy arthata israaael ke sare gharane ko basaunga aur nagar fir basaae aur khndhar fir banaae jaaenge. aur maain tum par manushy aur pashu donon ko bahut baddhaunga aur ve baddhenge aur foolen-falenge aur maain tum ko praacheenakal kee nai basaunga, aur pahile se aadhaik tumharee bhilai karoonga. tab tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur maain aesa karoonga ki manushy arthata meree

praja israaael tum par chala-afiregee aur ve tumhare svamee honge, aur tum unaka nij bhag honge, aur ve fir tumhare karan nirvash n ho jaaenge. parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, jo log tum se kaha karate haai, ki too manushyon ka khanevala haai, aur apane par basee hui jaati ko tirvash kar deta haai, so fir too manushyon ko n khaega, aur n apane par basee hui jaati ko nirvash karega, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. aur maain fir jati-jati ke logon se teree ninda n sunavaunga, aur tuije jaati-jati kee or se fir namadharai n sahanee padegee, aur tuij par basee hui jati ko too fir ttokar n khailaage, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, jab israaael ka gharana apane desh men rahata tha, tab apanee chalachalan aur kamon ke dara ve usako ashuuddh karate the unakee chalachalan mujhe retumatee kee ashuuddhta see jan padtee thee. so jo hatya unhon ne desh men kee, aur desh ko apanee mooratton ke dara ashuuddh kiya, isake karan maain ne un par apanee jalalahatt bhdkai. aur maain ne unhen jati-jati men titara-abitar kiya, aur ve desh desh men chhtair gaee unake chalachalan aur kamon ke anudar maain ne unako dand diya. parantu jab ve un jatiyon men pahunche jin men ve pahunchaee gaa, tab unhon ne mere pavitra nam ko apavitra ttharaya, kyonki log unake vishay men yah kahane lage, ye yahova kee praja haai, parranatu usake desh se nikale gaee haain. parantu maain ne apane paavitra nam kee suadhai lee, jise israaael ke gharane ne un jatiyon ke beech apavitra ttharaya tha, jahan ve gaee the. is karan too israaael ke gharane se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he israaael ke gharane, maain is ko tumhare nimitt nahee, parantu apane paavitra nam ke nimitt karata hoo jise tum ne un jatiyon men apavitra ttharaya jahan tum gaee the. aur maain apane bade nam ko pavitra ttharaunga, jo jatiyon men apavitra ttharaya gaya, jise tum ne unake beech apavitra kiya aur jab maain unakee drashti men tumhare beech paavitra ttharoonga, tab ve jatiyan jan legee ki maain yahova hoo, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. maain tum ko jatiyon men se le loonga, aur deshaen men se ikattha karoonga aur tum ko tumharee nij desh men pahuncha doonga. maain tum par shuuddh jal chhdikoonga, aur tum shuuddh ho jaoge aur maain tum ko tumharee saare ashuuddhta aur mooratton se shuuddh karoonga. maain tum ko naya man doonga, aur tumharee bheetar nai atma utpann karoonga aur tumharee deh men se patthar ka day nikalakar tum ko mans ka day doonga. aur maain apana atma tumhare bheetar dekar aesa karoonga ki tum meree vidhaiyon par chaloge aur mere niyamon ko manakar unake anudar karoge. tum us desh men basoge jo maain ne tumharee pitaron ko diya tha aur tum meree praja ttharoge, aur maain tumhara parameshvar ttharoonga. aur maain tum ko tumharee saare ashuuddhta se chhudaunga, aur ann upajane kee agyaa dekar, use baddhaunga aur tumhare beech akal n daloonga. maain vrakshaen ke fal aur khet kee upaj baddhaunga, ki jatiyon men akal ke karan fir tumharee namadharai n hogee. tab tum apane bure chalachalan aur apane kamon ko jo achche naheen the, smaran karake apane adharma aur ghainaune ka-

mon ke karan apane ap se gharana karoge. parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, tum jan jo ki maain isako tumhare nimitt naheen karata. he israael ke gharane apane chalachalan ke vishay men laajait ho aur tumhara mukh kala ho jaae. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jab maain tum ko tumhare sab adharma ke kamon se shuuddh karoonga, tab tumhare nagaron ko basaunga aur tumhare khndhar fir banaae jaaenge. aur tumhara desh jo sab ane janevalon ke samhane ujad haai, vah ujad hone kee santeee jota boya jaaega. aur log kaha karenge, yah desh jo ujad tha, so aeden kee baree sa ho gaya, aur jo nagar khndhar aur ujad ho gae aur ddhaae gae the, so gaddhvale hua, aur basaae gae haain. tab jo jaatiyan tumhare as pas bachee rahengee, so jan lengee ki mujh yahova ne ddhaae huae ko fir banaya, aur ujad men ped rope haai, mujh yahova ne yah kaha, aur aeesa hee karoonge. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, israael ke gharane men fir mujh se binatee kee jaaegee ki maain unake liye yah karoon arthata maain un men manushyon kee ginatee jhod-bakaariyon kee nai baddhaun. jaaise paavitra samayon kee bhed-bakaariya, arthatanityat pavan ke samay yarooshalem men kee bhed-bakaariyan anaginit hotee haain vaaise hee jo nagar ab khnddhar haain ve anaginit manushyon ke jhundon se bhr jaaenge. tab ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo.

37

yahova kee shaaktai mujh par hui, aur vah mujh men apana atma samavakar bahar le gaya aur mujhe tarai ke beech khda kar diya vah tarai haaddiyan se bhree hui thee. tab us ne mujhe unake charon or ghaumaya, aur tarai kee tah par bahut hee haaddiyan theen aur ve bahut sookhee theen. tab us ne mujh se poochha, he manushy ke santan, kya ye haaddiyan jee sakatee haain? maain ne kaha, he parameshvar yahova, too hee janata haai. tab us ne mujh se kaha, in haaddiyan se bhavishyadane kee kah, he sookhee haaddiyo, yahova ka vachan suno. parameshvar yahova tum haaddiyan se yon kahata he, dekho, maain ap tum men sans samavaunga, aur tum jee uttogee. aur maain tumhare nasen upajakar mans chaddhaunga, aur tum ko chamade se ddhanpoonga aur tum men sans samavaunga aur tum jee jaogee aur tum jan logee ki maain yahova hoo. is agyaa ke anusar maain bhavishyadane kee karane laga aur maain bhavishyadane kee kar hee raha tha, ki aek ahatt ai, aur bhuidol hua, aur ve haaddiyan ikatthee hokar haddee se haddee jud gai. aur maain dekhta raha, ki un men nasen utpann hui aur mans chaddha, aur ve upar chamade se ddhp gai parantu un men sans kuchh n thee. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan sans se bhavishyadane kee kar, aur sans se bhavishyadane kee kah, he sans, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai ki charon dishaon se akar in ghaat kiae huon men sama ja ki ye jee utten. usakee is agyaa ke anusar maain ne bhavishyadane kee, tab sans un men a gai, or ve jeekar apane apnan panvon ke bal khde ho gae aur ek bahut badee sena ho gai. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, ye haaddiyan israael ke sare gharane kee upama haain. ve kahat

haai, hamaree haaddiyan sookh gai, aur hamaree asha jatee rahee ham pooree reeti se katt chooke haain. is karan bhavishyadane kee kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he merree praja ke logo, dekho, maain tumhare kabaren kholakar tum ko un se nikaloonga, aur israael ke desh men pahuncha doonga. so jab maain tumhare kabaren kholoo, aur tum ko un se nikaloo, tab he merree praja ke logo, tum jan loge ki maain yahova hoo. aur maain tum men apana atma samavaunga, aur tum jeeoge, aur tum ko tumhare nij desh men basaunga tab tum jan loge ki mujh yahova hee ne yah kaha, aur kiya bhee haai, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, aek lakadee lekar us par lik, yahooda kee aur usakee sangee israaeliyan kee tab doosaree lakadee lekar us par lik, yoosufa kee arthata gapraaim kee, aur usakee sangee israaeliyan kee lakadee. fir un lakaadiyan ko aek doosaree se jodkar aek hee kar le ki ve tere hath men aek hee lakadee ban jaaen. aur jab tere log tujh se poochhe, kya too hamen n bataaega ki in se tera kya abhaipraya haai? tab un se kahana, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain yoosufa kee lakadee ko jo aepraaim kee hath men haai, aur israael ke jo gotra usakee sangee haai, unako lekar yahooda kee lakadee se jodkar usakee sath aek hee lakadee kar doonga aur donon meree hath men aek hee lakadee banengee. aur jin lakaadiyan par too aesa likhega, ve unake samhane tere hath men rahen. aur too un logon se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain israaeliyan ko un jaatiyan men se lekar jin men ve chale gae haai, charon or se ikattha karoonga aur unakee nij desh men pahunchaunga. aur maain unako us desh arthata israael ke pahadon par aek hee jaati kar doonga aur un sabhon ka aek hee raja hoga aur ve fir do n rahenge aur n do rajyon men kabhee battenge. ve fir apanee moorato, aur ghainaune kamon va apane kisee prakr kee pap kee dara apane ko ashuuddh n karenge parantu maain unako un sab baastaiyan se, jahan ve pap karate the, nikalakar shuuddh rooniga, aur ve merree praja honge, aur maain unaka parameshvar hoonga. mera das daud unaka raja hoga so un sabhon ka aek hee charavaha hoga. ve mere niyamon par challenge aur merree vidhaiyan ko manakar unakee anusar challenge. ve us desh men rahenge jise maain ne apane das yakob ko diya tha aur jis men tumhare purakha rahate the, usee men ve aur unakee bette-potee sada base rahenge aur mera das daud sada unaka pradhaan rahega. maain unakee sath shaaantai kee vacha bandhoonga vah sada kee vacha ttharegee aur maain unhen sthan dekar ginattee men baddhaunga, aur unakee beech apana paavitrasthan sada banaae rakoonga. meree nivas ka tamboo unakee upar tana rahega aur maain unaka parameshvar hoonga, aur ve merree praja honge. aur jab mera pavitrasthan unakee beech sada kee liye rahega, tab sab jaatiyan jan lengee ki maain yahova israael ka pavitra karanevala hoo.

38

fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, he manushy ke santan, apana munh magog desh kee gog

kee or karake, jo rosha, meshok aur toobal ka pradhaan haai, usake viruddh bhavishyadaneer kara. aur yah kah, he gog, he rosha, meshok, aur toobal ke pradhaan, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, dek, maain tere viruddh hoo. maain tujhe ghauma le aunga, aur tere jabadon men ankade dalakar tujhe nikaloonga aur teree saree sena ko bhee arthata ghaedon aur savaron ko jo sab ke sab kavach paahine huae aek badee bheed haai, jo faree aur ddhal laie huae sab ke sab talavar chalanee honge aur unake sang faaras, koosh aur poot ko, jo sab ke sab ddhal laie aur ttop lagaee honge aur gomer aur usake sare dalon ko, aur uttar disha ke door door deshaen ke togarma ke gharane, aur usake sare dalon ko nikaloonga tere sang bahut se deshaen ke log honge. isaliye too taaiyar ho ja too aur jitane bheed tere pas ikatthee ho, taaiyar rahana, aur too unaka aguva banana. bahut dinon ke beetane par teree sudhai lee jaaegee aur ant ke vashan men too us desh men aega, jo talavar ke vash se chootta hua hoga, aur jisake nivasee bahut see jaatiyon men se ikatthe honge arthata too israaael ke pahadon par aega jo nirantraar ujaar rahe haain parantu ve desh desh ke logon ke vash se chhudaee jakar sab ke sab nidraahenge. too chaddhai karega, aur andhaee kee nai aega, aur apane sare dalon aur bahut deshaen ke logon samet meghe ke saman desh par chha jaaega. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, us din tere man men aeese aeese baten aaengee ki too aek buree yuaktaa bhee nikalega aur too kahega ki maain bin shaharapanah ke ganvon ke desh par chaddhai karoonga maain un logon ke pas jaunga jo chaain se nidraahate haain jo sab ke sab bina shaharapanah or bina bedon aur pallon ke base huae haain taaki chheenakar too unhen lootte aur apana hath un khndharon par baddhaee jo fir basaee gaa, aur un logon ke viruddh faere jo jatiyon men se iatthe huae the aur prathivee kee nabhee par base huae ddhor aur aur sampattai rakhte haain. shaba aur dadan ke log aur tashash ke vyoparee apane desh ke sab javan sinhon samet tujh se kahenge, kya too loottne ko ata haai? kya too ne dhan chheenane, sona-chadee uttane, ddhor aur aur sampattai le jane, aur badee loott apana lene ko apanee bheed ikattee kee haai? is kara, he manushy ke santan, bhavishyadaneer karake gog se kah, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jis samay meree praja israaael nidra basee rahegee, kya tujhe isaka samachar n milega? aur too uttar disha ke door door sthanon se aega too aur tere sath bahut see jaatiyon ke log, jo sab ke sab ghaedon par chaddhe huae honge, arthata aek badee bheed aur balavant sena. aur jaaise badal boomi par chha jata haai, vaaise hee too meree praja israaael ke desh par aeese chaddhai karega. isaliye he gog, ant ke dinon men aeese hee hoga, ki maain tujh se apane desh par isaliye chaddhai karaunga, ki jab maain jaatiyon ke dekhte tere dara apane ko paavitra ttharaa, tab ve mujhe paahichan lenge. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, kya too vahee naheen jisakee charcha maain ne praacheenakar men apane dason ke, arthata israaael ke un bhvishyadvaktaon dara kee thee, jo un dinon men vashan tak yah bhvishyadaneer karate gaa, ki yahova gog se israaaeliyon par chaddhai karaaega? aur jis din israaael ke desh par gog chad-

dhai karega, usee din meree jalajalahatt mere mukhe se pragatt hogee, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. aur maain ne jalajalahatt aur krodha kee ag men kaha ki nisandeh us din israaael ke desh men bada bhuidol hoga. aur mere darshan se samudra kee machhliyan aur akash ke pakshae, maaidan ke pashu aur boomi par jitane jeevajantu rengate haai, aur boomi ke upar jitane manushy rahate haai, sab kanp uttege aur pahad giraee jaaenge aur chaddhaiyan nash hongee, aur sab bheeten girakar mittee men mil jaaenge. parameshvar yahova kee yah vaneer haai ki maain usake viruddh talavar chalane ke liye apane sab pahadon ko pukaroonga aur har aek kee talavar usake bhai ke viruddh uttege. aur maain maree aur oon ke dara us se mukama ladoonga aur us par aur usake dalon par, aur un bahut see jatiyon par jo usake pas hongee, maain badee jhdee lagaunga, aur ole aur ag aur gandhak barasaunga. is prakara maain apane ko mahan aur pavitra ttharaunga aur bahut see jaatiyon ke samhane apane ko pragatt karoonga. tab ve jan lengee ki maain yahova hoo.

39

fir he manushy ke santan, gog ke viruddh bhavishyadaneer karake yah kah, he gog, he rosha, meshok aur toobal ke pradhaan, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, maain tere viruddh hoo. maain tujhe ghauma le aunga, aur uttar disha ke door door deshaen se chaddha le aunga, aur israaael ke pahadon par pahunchaunga. vahan maain tera dhanush tere baahen hath se giraunga, aur tere teeron ko tere daahine hath se gira doonga. too apane sare dalon aur apane sath kee saree jatiyon samet israaael ke pahadon par mar dala jaaega maain tujhe bhannati bhannati ke mansaharee pakshiyon aur vanapashuon ka ahar kar doonga. too khet men girega, kyonki maain hee ne aeese kaha haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. maain magog men aur depon ke nidra rahanevalon ke beech ag lagaunga aur ve jan lenge ki maain yahova hoo. aur maain apanee praja israaael ke beech apana nam pragatt karoonga aur apana pavitra nam fir apaavitra n hone doonga tab jati-jati ke log bhee jan lenge ki maain yahova, israaael ka pavitra hoo. yah ghatna hua chahatee haai aur vah ho jaaegee, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. yah vahee din haai jisakee charcha maain ne kee haai. tab israaael ke nagaron ke rahanevale nikalenge aur hathaiyaron men ag lagakar jala denge, ddhal, aur faree, dhanusha, aur teer, lattee, bachh, sab ko ve sat varsha tak jalate rahenge. aur isake karan ve maaidan men lakadee n beeneenge, n jangal men kattenge, kyonaki ve hathaiyaron hee ko jalaya karenge ve apane loottnevale ko loottenge, aur apane chheenanevalon se chheenenge, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. us samay maain gog ko israael ke desh men kaabiristan doonga, vah tal kee poovra or hoga vah ane janevalon kee tarai kahalaagee, aur ane janevalon ko vahan rukana padega vahan sab bheed samet gog ko mittee dee jaaegee aur us sthan ka nam gog kee bheed kee tarai padega. israaael ka gharana unako sat maheene tak mittee deta rahega taki apane desh ko shuuddh kare. desh ke sab log milakar un-

ako mittee denge aur jis samay meree mahima hogee, us samay unaka bhee nam bada hoga, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. tab ve manushyon ko niyukt karenge, jo niranter isee kam men lage rahenge, arthata desh men ghooma-ghaamakar ane janevalon ke sang hokar desh ko shuuddh karane ke liye unako jo boomi ke upar padhe ho, mittee denge aur sat maheene ke beetane tak ve ddoonddh ddoond-dhkar yah kam karate rahenge. aur desh men ane janevalon men se jab koi manushy kee haddee dekhe, tab usake pas aek chihni khda karega, yah us samay tak bana rahega jab tak mittee denevale use gog kee bheed kee tarai men gad n den. vahan ke nagar ka nam bhee hamona haai. yon desh shuuddh kiya jaaega. fir he manushy ke santan, parameshvar yahova yon kahata he, bhanti bhanati ke sab pakshiyon aur sab vanapashuon ko agyaa de, ikatthe hokar ao, mere is bade yagya men jo maain tumhare liye israael ke pahadon par karata hoo, har aek disha se ikatthe ho ki tum mans khao aur lohoo peeo. tum shooraveeron ka mans khaoge, aur prathvee ke pradhaanon ka lohoo peeoge aur meddho, memno, bakaron aur baailon ka bhee jo sab ke sab bashaan ke taaiyar kiae huae honge. aur mere us bhoj kee chaba se jo maain tumhare liye karata hoo, tum khate-khate adha jaoge, aur usaka lohoo meete-peete chhk jaoge. tum meree meja par ghaado, savaro, shooraveero, aur sab prakar ke yoddhaon se trapt honge, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. aur maain jati-jati ke beech apanee mahima pragatt karoonga, aur jaati-jati ke sab log mere nyay ke kam jo maain karoonga, aur mera hath jo un par padega, dekh lenge. us din se age israael ka gharana jan lega ki yahova hamara parameshvar haai. aur jaati-jati ke log bhee jan lenge ki israael ka gharana apane adharma ke karan bandhauai men gaya tha kyonki unhon ne mujh se aesa vishvasaghaat kiya ki maain ne apana munh un se faer liya aur anako unake vaaiariyon ke vash kar diya, aur ve sab talavar se mare gaee. maain ne unakee ashuddhta aur aparadhaen hee ke anusar un se bartav karake un se apana munh faer liya tha. isaliye parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ab maain yakooob ko bandhauai se faer launga, aur israael ke sare gharane par daya karoonga aur apane paavitra nam ke liye mujhe jalan hogee. tab us sare vishvasaghaat ke karan jo unhon ne mere viruddh kiya ve laajit honge aur apane desh men nidr rahenge aur koi unako n draaega. aur jab maain unako jati-jati ke beech se faer launga, aur un shatrauon ke deshaen se ikattha karoonga, tab bahut jatiyon kee draashti men unake dara paavitra ttharoonga. aur tab ve jan lenge ki yahova hamara parameshvar haai, kyonaki maain ne unako jaati-jati men bandhaua karake fir unake nij desh men ikattha kiya haai. maain un men se kisee ko fir paradesh men n chhoonga, aur un se apana munh fir kabhee n faer loonga, kyonaki maain ne israael ke gharane par apana atma undela haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai.

40

hamaree bandhauai ke pachcheesaven varsha arthata yarooshalem nagar ke le liae jane ke bad chaudahaven

varsha ke paahile maheene ke dasaven din ko, yahova kee shaktai mujh par hui, aur us ne mujhe vahan pahunchaya. apane darshanon men parameshvar ne mujhe israael ke desh men pahunchaya aur vahan aek bahut unche pahad par khda kiya, jis par dakkhian or mano kisee nagar ka akar tha. jab vah mujhe vahan le gaya, to maain ne kya dekha ki peetal ka roop ghare huae aur hath men san ka faeta aur mapane ka bans liae huae aek purush faattk men khda haai. us purush ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, apanee ankhone se dek, aur apane kanon se suna aur jo kuchh maain tuihe dikhaunga us sab par dhyan de, kyonaki too isaaliye vahan pahunchaya gaya haai ki maain tuihe ye baten dikhaun aur jo kuchh too dekhe vah israael ke gharane ko batae. aur dekho, bhvan ke bahar charon or aek bheet thee, aur us purush ke hath men mapane ka bans tha, jisakee lambai aeese chhhath kee thee jo sadhaaran hathon se chauva bhr aadhaik haai so us ne bheet kee mottai mapakar bans bhr kee pai, fir usakee unchai bhee mapakar bans bhr kee pai. tab vah us faattk ke pas aya jisaka munh poorva kee or tha, aur usakee seeddhee par chaddhkar faattk kee donon devaddhiyon kee chaudai mapakar aek aek bans bhr kee pai. aur paharevalee kottriyan bans bhr lambee aur bans bhr chadee thee aur do kottriyon ka antar panch hath ka tha aur faattk kee devaddhee jo faattk ke osare ke pas bhvan kee or thee, vah bhee bans bhr kee thee. tab us ne faattk ka vah osara jo bhvan kee samhane tha, mapakar bans bhr ka paya. aur us ne faattk ka osara mapakar att hath ka paya, aur usakee khmbhe do do hath ke paa, aur faattk ka osara bhvan kee samhane tha. aur poova faattk kee donon or teen teen paharevalee kottriyan theen jo sab aek hee map kee the, aur donon or ke khmbhe bhee aek hee map kee the. fir us n faattk ke dar kee chaudai mapakar das hath kee pai aur faattk kee lambai mapakar terah hath kee pai. aur donon or kee paharevalee kottariyon ke age hath bhr ka sthan tha aur donon or kottariyan chhhchh hath kee theen. fir us ne faattk ko aek or kee paharevalee kottree kee chht se lekar doosaree or kee paharevalee kottree kee chht tak mapakar pachchees hath kee dooree pai, aur dar amhane-samhane the. fir us ne satt hath ke khmbhe mape, aur angan, faattk ke as pas, khmbhon tak tha. or faattk ke baharee dar ke age se lekar usakee bheetaree osare ke age tak pachas hath ka antar tha. aur paharevalee kottriyon me, aur faattk ke bheetar charon or kottriyon ke beech ke khmbhe ke beech beech men jhlaimileedar khaidkiyan thee, aur khmbhon ke osare men bhee vaaisee hee thee aur faattk ke bheetar ke charon or khaidkiyan theen aur har aek khmbhe par khjoor ke ped khude huae the. tab vah mujhe baharee angan men le gaya aur us angan ke charon or kottariyan theen aur aek farsha bana hua tha jis par tees kottariyan banee theen. aur yah farsha arthata nichala farsha faattkon se laga hua tha aur unakee lambai ke anusar tha. fir us ne nichale faattk ke age se lekar bheetaree angan ke bahar ke age tak mapakar sau hath paee vah poorva aur uttar donon or aeese hee tha. tab baharee angan ke uttaramukhee faattk kee lambai aur chaudai us ne mapee. aur usakee donon or teen teen paharevalee kottariyan thee, aur isake bhee khmbhon ke osare kee map pahile

faatkk ke anasar thee isakee lambai pachas aur chaudi pachchees hath kee thee. aur isakee bhee khaidkiyon aur khmbhon ke osare aur khjooron ke map poorvamukhee faatkk kee see thee aur is par chaddhne ko sat seeaddhiyan theen aur unake samhane isaka osara tha. aur bheetaree angan kee uttar aur poorva or doosare faattkon ke samhane faatkk the aur us ne faattkon ke dooree mapakar sau hath kee pai. fir vah mujhe daakkhian or le gaya, aur dakkhian or aek faatkk tha aur us ne isake khmbhe aur khmbhon ka osara mapakar inakee vaaisee hee map pai. aur un khaidkiyon kee nai isake aur isake khmbhon ke osaron ke charon or bhee khaidkiyan theen isakee bhee lambai pachas aur chaudi pachchees hath kee thee. aur is men bhee chaddhne ke liye sat seeaddhiyan theen aur unake samhane khmbhon ka osara tha aur usake donon or ke khmbhon par khjoor ke ped khude huae the. aur daakkhian or bhee bheetaree angan ka aek faatkk tha, aur us ne dakkhian or ke donon faattkon ke dooree mapakar sau hath kee pai. tab vah daakkhianee faatkk se hokar mujhe bheetaree angan men le gaya, aur us ne dakkhianee faatkk ko mapakar vaaisa hee paya. arthata isakee bhee paharevalee kottriya, aur khmbhe, aur khmbhon ka osara, sab vaaise hee the aur isake aur isake khmbhon ke osare ke bhee charon or bhee khaidkiyan theen aur isakee lambai pachas aur chaudi pachchees hath kee thee. aur isake charon or ke khmbhon ka osar bhee pachchees hath lamba, aur pachas hath chaudi tha. aur isaka khmbhon ka osara baharee angan kee or tha, aur isake khmbhon par bhee khjoor ke ped khude huae the, aur is par chaddhne ko att seeaddhiyan theen. fir vah purush mujhe poorva kee or bheetaree angan men le gaya, aur us or ke faatkk ko mapakar vaaisa hee paya. aur isakee bhee paharevalee kottriyan aur khmbhe aur khmbhon ka osara, sab vaaise hee the aur isake aur isake khmbhon ke osare ke charon or bhee khaidkiyan theen isakee lambai pachas aur chaudi pachchees hath kee thee. isaka osara bhee baharee angan kee or tha, aur usake donon or ke khmbhon par khjoor ke ped khude huae the aur is par bhee chaddhne ko att seeaddhiyan theen. fir us purush ne mujhe uttaree faatkk ke pas le jakar use mapa, aur usakee bhee map vaaisee hee pai. usake bhee paharevalee kottriyan aur khmbhe aur unaka osara tha aur usake bhee charon or khaidkiyan theen usakee lambai pachas aur chaudi pachchees hath kee thee. usake khmbhe baharee angan kee or the, aur un par bhee donon or khjoor ke ped khude huae the aur us men chaddhne ko att seeaddhiyan theen. fir faattkon ke pas ke khmbhon ke nikatt dar samet kottree thee, jahan homabaali dhaeya jata tha. aur homabaali, papabali, aur doshabali se pashuon ke vadha karane ke liye faatkk ke osare ke pas usake donon or do do mejaen theen. aur faatkk kee aek baharee alang par arthata uttaree faatkk ke dar kee chaddhai par do mejaen theen aur usakee doosaree baharee alang par bhee, jo faatkk ke osare ke pas thee, do mejen theen. faatkk kee donon alangon par char char mejen thee, so sab milakar att mejaen thee, jo balipashu vadha karane ke liye theen. fir homabali ke liye tarasho huae patthr kee char mejaen thee, jo deddh hath lambee, deddh hath chaaude, aur hath

bhr unchee theen un par homabaali aur melabali ke pashuon ko vadha karane ke hathaiyar rakhe jate the. bheetar charon or chauve bhr kee ankadiyan lagee thee, aur mejaon par chaddhave ka mans rakha hua tha. aur bheetaree angan kee uttaree faatkk kee alang ke bahar ganevalon kee kottriyan theen jinake dar dakkhian or the aur poova faatkk kee alang par aek kottree thee, jisaka dar uttar or tha. us ne mujh se kaha, yah kottree, jisaka dar dakkhian kee or haai, un yajakon ke liye haai jo bhvan kee chaukasee karate haai, aur jis kottree ka dar uttar or haai, vah un yajakon ke liye haai jo vedee kee chaukasee karate haain ye sadok kee santan haain aur leaviyon men se yahova kee seva tthal karane ko keval ye hee usake sameep jate haain. fir us ne angan ko mapakar use chaukona arthata sau hath lamba aur sau hath chaudi paya aur bhvan ke samhane vedee thee. fir vah mujhe bhvan ke osare men le gaya, aur osare ke donon or ke khmbhon ko mapakar panch panch hath ka paya aur donon or faatkk kee chaudi teen teen hath kee thee. osare kee lambai bees hath aur chaudi gyarah hath kee thee aur us par chaddhne ko seeaddhiyan theen aur donon or ke khmbhon ke pas latten theen.

41

fir vah mujhe maandair ke pas le gaya, aur usake donon or ke khmbhon ko mapakar chhchh hath chaaude paya, yah to tamboo kee chaudi thee. aur dar kee chaudi das hath kee thee, aur dar kee donon alangen panch panch hath kee theen aur us ne maandair kee lambai mapakar chalees hath kee, aur usakee chaudi bees hath kee pai. tab us ne bheetar jakar dar ke khmbhon ko mapa, aur do do hath ka paya aur dar chh hath ka tha aur dar kee chaudi sat hath kee thee. tab us ne bheetar ke bhvan kee lambai aur chaudi maandair ke samhane mapakar bees bees hath kee pai aur us ne mujh se kaha, yah to paramapavitra sthan haai. fir us ne bhvan kee bheet ko mapakar chh hath kee paya, aur bhvan kee as pas char char hath chaaude baharee kottriyan theen. aur ye baharee kottriyan timahalee theen aur aek aek mahal men tees tees kottriyan theen. bhvan ke as pas kee bheet isaliye thee ki baharee kottariyan usake sahare men ho aur usee men kottariyon kee kaadiyan paaittai hui theen aur bhvan kee bheet ke sahare men n theen. aur bhvan ke as pas jo kottariyan bahar thee, un men se jo upar thee, ve adhaik chaaude theen arthata bhvan ke as pas jo kuchh bana tha, vah jaaise jaaise upar kee or chaddhta gaya, vaaise vaaise chaudi hota gaya is reeti, is ghar kee chaudi upar kee or baddhee hui thee, aur log neechale mahal ke beech se uparale mahal ko chaddh sakate the. fir maain ne bhvan ke as pas unchee boomi deshae, aur baharee kottariyon kee unchai jod tak chh hath ke bans kee thee. baharee kottriyon ke liye jo bheet thee, vah panch hath mottee thee, aur jo sthan khalee rah gaya tha, vah bhvan kee baharee kottriyon ka sthan tha. baharee kottriyon ke beech beech bhvan ke as pas bees hath ka antar tha. aur baharee kottriyon ke dar us sthan kee or the, jo khalee tha, arthata aek dar uttar kee or aur doosara dakkhian kee or tha aur jo sthan rah gaya, usakee chaudi charon or panch hath kee thee. fir jo

bhvan maandair ke pashchamee angan ke samhane tha, vah sattar hath chauda tha aur bhvan ke as pas kee bheet panch hath mottee thee, aur usakee lambai nabbe hath kee thee. tab us n bhvan kee lambai mapakar sau hath kee pai aur bheeton samet angan kee bhee lambai mapakar sau hath kee pai. aur bhvan ka poova samhana aur usaka angan sau hath chauda tha. fir us ne peechhe ke angan ke samhane kee bheet kee lambai jisake donon or chhije the, mapakar sau hath kee pai aur bheetaree bhvan aur angan ke osaron ko bhee mapa. tab us ne devaddhiyon aur jhlaimileedar khaidkiyo, aur as pas ke teenon mahalon ke chhijon ko mapa jo devaddhee ke samhane the, aur charon or unakee takhta-bandee hui thee aur boomi se khaidkiyon tak aur khaidkiyon ke as pas sab kaheen takhta-bandee hui thee. fir us ne dar ke upar ka sthan bheetaree bhvan tak or usake bahar bhee aur as pas kee saree bheet ke bheetar aur bahar bhee mapa. aur us men karoob aur khjoor ke ped aeese hude huae the ki do do karoobon ke beech aek aek khjoor ka ped tha aur karoobon ke do do mukh the. is prakas se aek aek khjoor kee aek or manushy ka mukh banaya hua tha, aur doosaree or javan sinhi ka mukh banaya hua tha. isee reati sare bhvan ke charon or bana tha. boomi se lekar dar ke upar tak karoob aur khjoor ke ped khude huae the, mandair kee bheet isee bhanti banee hui thee. bhvan ke daron ke khmbhe chaupahal the, aur paavitrasthan ke samhane ka roop mandair ka sa tha. vedee katt kee banee thee, aur usakee unchai teen hat, or lambai do hath kee thee aur usake kone aur usaka sara patt aur alangen bhee katt kee theen. aur us ne mujh se kaha, yah to yahova ke sammukh kee meja haai. aur maandair aur pavitrasthan ke daron ke do do kivat the, aur har aek kivat men do do mudnevale palle the, har aek kivat de liye do do palle. aur jaaise maandair kee bheeton men karoob aur khjoor ke ped khude huae the, vaaise hee usakee kivanon men bheet the, aur osare kee baharee or lakadee kee mottee mottee dharanen theen. aur osare ke donon or jhlaimileedar khaidkiyan theen aur khjoor ke ped khude the aur bhvan kee baharee kottariyan aur mottee mottee dharanen bhee theen.

42

fir vah mujhe baharee angan men uttar kee or le gaya, aur mujhe un do kottariyon ke pas laya jo bhvan ke angan ke samhane aur usakee uttar or theen. sau hath kee dooree par uttaree dar tha, aur chaudai pachas hath kee thee. bheetaree angan ke bees hath samhane aur baharee angan ke farsha ke samhane teenon mahalon men chhije the. aur kottariyon ke samhane bheetar kee or janevala das hath chauda aek marga tha aur hath bhr ka aek aur marga tha aur kottariyon ke dar uttar or the. aur uparalee kottariyan chhottee the, arthata chhijon ke karan ve nichalee aur bichalee kottariyon se chhottee theen. kyonaki ve simahalee thee, aur anganon ke saman unakee khmbhe n the is karan uparalee kottariyan nichalee aur bichalee kottariyon se chhottee theen. aur jo bheet kottariyon ke bahar unake pas pas thee arthata kottariyon ke samhane baharee angan kee or thee, usakee lambai pachas hath kee thee. kyonaki baharee

angan kee kottariyan pachas hath lambee thee, aur mandair ke samhane kee alang sau hath kee thee. aur in kottariyon ke neechee poorva kee or marga tha, jahan log baharee angan se in men jate the. angan kee bheet kee chaudai men poorva kee or alag sthan aur bhvan donon ke samhane kottariyan theen. aur unakee samhane ka marga uttaree kottariyon ke marga sa th unakee lambai-chaudai barabar thee aur nikas aur ddhng unake dar ke se the. aur daakkhianee kottariyon ke daron ke anasar marga ke sire par dar tha, arthata poorva kee or kee bheet ke samhane, jahan se log un men pravesh karate the. fir us ne mujh se kaha, ye uttaree aur dakkhianee kottariyan jo angan ke samhane hee, ve hee pavitra kottariyan haai, jin men yahova ke sameep janevale yajak paramapavitra vastuaen khaya kareng ve paramapavitra vastuae, aur annabali, aur papabali, aur doshabali, vaheen rakhenge kyonki vah sthan paavitra he. jab jab yajak log bheetar jaaenge, tab tab nikalane ke samay ve pavitrasthan se baharee angan men yon hee n nikalenge, arthata ve pahile apanee seva tthal ke vasr pavitrasthan men rakh denge kyonaki ye kottariyan paavitra haain. tab ve aur vasr pahinakar sadhaaran logon ke sthan men jaaenge. jab vah bheetaree bhvan ko map chuka, tab mujhe poorva disha ke faattk ke marga se bahar le jakar bahar ka sthan charon or mapane laga. us ne poova alang ko mapane ke bans se mapakar panch sau bans ka paya. tab us ne uttaree alang ko mapane ke bans se mapakar panch sau bans ka paya. tab us ne daakkhianee alang ko mapane ke bans se mapakar panch sau bans ka paya. aur paachchhimee alang ko mudkar us ne mapane ke bans se mapakar use panch sau bans ka paya. us ne us sthan kee charon alangen mapee, aur usakee charon or ek bheet thee, vah panch sau bans lambee aur panch sau bans chaudee thee, aur isaliye banee thee ki pavitra aur sarvasadhaaran ko alag alag kare.

43

fir vah mujh ko us faattk ke pas le gaya jo poorvamukhee tha. tab israael ke parameshvar ka tej poorva disha se aya aur usakee vanee bahut se jal kee gharagharahatt see hui aur usake tej se prathvee prakashait hui. aur yah darshan us darshan ke tuly tha, jo maain ne use nagar ke nash karane ko ate samay dekha tha aur us darshan ke saman, jo maain ne kabar nadee ke teer par dekha tha aur maain munh ke bal gir pada. tab yahova ka tej us faattk se hokar jo poorvamukhee tha, bhvan men a gaya. tab atma ne mujhe uttakar bheetaree angan men pahunchaya aur yahova ka tej bhvan men bhra tha. tab maain ne aek jan ka shabd suna, jo bhvan men se mujh se bol raha tha, aur vah purush mere pas khda tha. us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, yahova kee yah vanee haai, yah to mere sinhasan ka sthan aur mere panv rakhne kee jagah haai, jahan maain israael ke beech sada vas kiae rahoonga. aur n to israael ka gharana, aur n usake raja apane vyaabhaichar se, va upane unche sthanon men apane rajaon kee lothon ke dara mera pavitra nam fir ahsuuddh ttharaenge. ve apanee devaddhee merree devaddhee ke pas, aur apane dar ke khmbhe mere dar ke khmbhon ke nikatt banate

the, aur mere aur unake beech keval bheet hee thee, aur unhon ne apane ghainaune kamon se mera pavitra nam ashuuddh thharaya tha isaaaliye maain ne kop karake unhen nash kiya. ab ve apana vyabhaichar aur apane rajaon kee lothen mere sammukh se door kar de, tab maain unake beech sada vas kiae rahaonga. he manushy ke santan, too israaael ke gharane ko is bhvan ka namoona dikha ki ve apane adharma ke kamon se laajiait hokar us namoone ko mapen. aur yaadi ve apane sare kamon se laijait ho, to unhen is bhvan ka akar aur svaroop, aur isake bahar bheetar ane jane ke marga, aur isake sab akar aur vidhaiya, aur niyam batalana, aur unake samhane likh rakhna jis se ve isaka sab akar aur isakee sab vidhaiyan smaran karake unake anasar karen. bhvan ka niyam yah haai ki pahad kee chottee ke charon or ka sampoon bhag paramapavitra haai. dekh bhvan ka niyam yahee haai. aur aesee hath ke map se jo sadhaarani hath se chauva bhr adhaik ho, vedee kee map yah haai, arthata usaka adhaar aek hath ka, aur usakee chaudai aek hath kee, aur usake charon or kee chhor par kee pattree aek chauve kee. aur vedee kee unchai yah haai boomi par dhare huae adhaar se lekar nichalee kusa tak do hath kee unchai rahe, aur usakee cha.dai hath bhr kee ho aur chhottee kusa se lekar badee kusa tak char hath hon aur usakee chaudai hath bhr kee ho aur uparala bhag char hath uncha ho aur vedee par jalane ke sthan ke char seeng upar kee or nikale hon. aur vedee par jalane ka sthan chaukar arthata barah hath lamba aur barah hath chauda ho. aur nichalee kusa chaudah hath lambae aur chaudah chaudee ho, aur usake charon or kee pattree adho hath kee ho, aur usake adhar charon aur hath bhr ka ho. usakee seeddhee usakee poorva or ho. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jis din hamabali chaddhane aur lohoo chhdikane ke liye vedee banai jaa, us din kee vidhaiyan ye ttharen arthata leveey yajak log, jo sadok kee santan haai, aur meree seva tthal karane ko mere sameep rahate haai, unhen too papabali ke liye aek bachhda dena, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. tab too usake lohoo men se kuchh lekar vedee ke charon seengon aur kusa ke charon konon aur charon or kee pattree par lagana is prakar se usake liye praayaashchait karane ke dara usako pavitra karana. tab papabali kee bachhde ko lekar, bhvan ke pavitrasthan ke bahar ththarae huae sthan men jala dena. aur doosare din aek nidash bakara papabali karake chaddhana aur jaaise bachhde ke dara vedee pavitra kee jaa, vaaise hee vah is bakare ke dara bhee pavitra kee jaaegee. jab too use pavitra kar chooke, tab aek nidash bachhda aur aek nidash meddha chaddhana. too unhen yahova kee samhane le ana, aur yajak log un par lon dalakar unhen yahova ko homabali karake chaddhaan. sat din tak noo prati din papabali ke liye aek bakara taaiyar karana, aur nidash bachhda aur bhedon men se nidash meddha bhee taaiyar kiya jaae. sat din tak yajak log vedee ke liye praayaashchait karake use shuuddh karate rahen isee bhanati usaka sanskar ho. aur jab ve din samapt ho, tab atten din ke bad se yajak log tumhare homabali aur melabali vedee par chaddhaya karen tab maain tum se prasann hoonga, parameshvar yahova

kee yahee vanee haai.

44

fir vah mujhe paavitrasthan ke us baharee faattk ke pas lautta le gaya, jo poorvamukhee haai aur vah band tha. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, yah faattk band rahe aur khela n jaae koi is se hokar bheetar jane n paae kyunki israaael ka parameshvar yahova is se hokar bheetar aya haai is karan yah band rahe. keval pradhaan hee, pradhaan hone ke kara, mere samhane bhovan karane ko vahan baaittega vah faattk ke osare se hokar bheetar jaa, aur isee se hokar nikale. fir vah uttaree faattk ke pas hokar mujhe bhvan ke samhane le gaya tab maain ne desh ki yahova ka bhvan yahova ke tej se bhr gaya haai aur maain munh ke bal gir pada. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, dhyani dekar apanee ankhon se dek, aur jo kuchh maain tujh se apane bhvan kee sab vidhaiyon aur niyamon ke vishay men kahoo, vah sab apane kanon se suna aur bhvan kee paaitav aur paavitrasthan ke sab nikason par dhyani de. aur un balavaiyon arthata israaael ke gharane se kahana, parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he israaael ke gharane, apane sab gharaanaait kamon se ab hath utha. jab tum mera bhovan arthata chaba aur lohoo chaddhate the, tab tum birane logon ko jo man aur tan donon ke khtanaheen the, mere pavitrasthan men aene dete the ki ve mera bhvan apaavitra karen aur unhon ne meree vacha ko tod diya jis se tumhare sab gharaanaait kam baddh gaae. aur toom ne meree paavitra vastuon kee raksha n kee, parantu tum ne apane hee man se any logon ko mere pavitrasthan men meree vastuon kee raksha karanevale thharaya. isaliye parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki israaaeliyon ke beech jitane any log ho, jo man aur tan donon ke khtanaheen haai, un men se koi mere pavitrasthan men n aane paae. parantu leveey log jo us samay mujh se door ho gaae the, jab israaaelee log mujhe chhodkar apanee mooraton ke peechhe bhittk gaae the, ve apane adharma ka bhar uttaenge. parantu ve mere pavitrasthan men ththaluae hokar bhvan ke faattkon ka pahara denevale aur bhvan ke ththalug rahen ve homabali aur melabali kee pashu logon ke liye vadha kare, aur unakee seva tthal karane ko unake samhane khde hua karen. kyonaki israaael ke gharane kee seva tthal ve unakee mooraton ke samhane karate the, aur unakee tthokar khane aur adharma men fansane ka karan ho gaae the is karan maain ne unake vishay men shapath khai haai ki ve apane adharma ka bhar uttaae, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. ve mere sameep n aae, aur n mere liye yajak ka kam karen aur n meree kisee paavitra pastu, va kisee paramapavitra vasatu ko choone paaen ve apanee laija ka aur jo gharaanaait kam unhon ne kia, unaka bhee bhar uttaen. taubhee maain unhen bhvan men kee saunpee hui vastuon ka rakshak ththaraunga us men seva ka jitana kam ho, aur jo kuchh us men karana ho, usake karanevale ve hee hon fir leveey yajak jo sadok kee santan haai, aur jinhon ne us samay mere pavitrasthan kee raksha kee jab israaaelee mere pas se bhittk gaae the, ve meree seva tthal karane ko mere sameep aya kare, aur mujhe chaba aur lohoo chaddhane ko mere sammukh khde

hwa kare, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. ve mere pavitrasthan men aya kare, aur merree meja ke mere panch seva tthal karane ko aen aur merree vastuon kee raksha karen. aur jab ve bheetaree angan ke faatkon se hokar jaya kare, tab san ke vasr paahine huae jaae, aur jab ve bheetaree angan ke faatkon men va usake bheetar seva tthal karate ho, tab kuchh un ke vasr n pahinen. ve sir par san kee sundar ttopiyan paahinen aur kamar men san kee janaghahiya bandhon hon kisee aeese kapade se ve kamhar n bandhon jis se paseena hota haai. aur jab ve baharee angan men logon ke pas nikale, tab jo vasr paahine huae ve seva tthal karate the, unhen utarakar aur paavitra kottriyon men rakhkar doosare vasr paahine, jis se log unake vasren ke karan paavitra n ttharen. aur n to ve sir mundaee, aur n bal lambe hone den ve keval apane bal kattaen. aur bheetaree angan men jane ke samay koi yajak dakhmadha n peeae. ve vidhava va chhodee hui satraee ko byah n len keval israaalee ke gharane ke pansh men se kunvaree va aeesee vidhava bayah len jo kisee yajak kee sree hui ho. ve merree praja ko paavitra pavitra ka bhed sikhaya kare, aur shuuddh ashuuddh ka antar bataya karen. aur jab koi mukama ho tab nyay karane ko bhee ve hee baaitte, aur mere niyamon ke anusar nyay karen. mere sab niyat paban ke vishay bhee ve merree vyavastha aur vidhaiyan palan kare, aur mere vishraamadinon ko paavitra manen. ve kisee manushy kee loth ke pas n jaen ki ashuuddh ho jaaen keval mata-pita, bette-bettee bhai, aur aeesee baahin kee loth ke karan jisaka vivah n hua ho ve apane ko ashuuddh kar sakate haain. aur jab ve ashuuddh ho jaae, tab unake liye sat din gine jaaen aur tab ve shuuddh tthare, aur jis din ve pavitrasthan arthata bheetaree angan men seva tthal karane ko fir praveshe kare, us nid apane liye papabaali chaddhaae, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee he. aur unaka aek hee nij bhag hoga, arthata unaka bhag maain hee hoo tum unhen israaalee ke beech kuchh aeese boomi n dena jo unakee nij ho unakee nij boomi maain hee hoo. ve annabaali, papabali aur doshabali khaya karen aur israaalee men jo vastu arpan kee jaa, vah unako mila kare. aur sab prakar kee sab se pahilee upaj aur sab prakar kee uttai hui vastu jo tum uttakar chaddhao, yajakon ko mila kare aur naye ann ka paahila goondha hua atta bhee yajak ko diya karana, jis se tum logon ke ghar men ashaeesh ho. jo kuchh apane ap mare va faada gaya ho, chahe pakshaee ho ya pashu usaka mans yajak n khaae.

45

jab tum chitthee dalakar desh ko bantto, tab desh men se aek bhag paavitra janakar yahova ko arpan karana usakee lambai pachchees hajar bans kee aur chaudi das hajar bans kee ho vah bhag apane charon or ke sivane tak pavitra tthare. us men se paavitrasthan ke liye panch sau bans lambee aur panch sau bans chaudee chaunkonee boomi ho, aur usakee charon or pachas pachas hath chaudee boomi chootttee padee rahe. us paavitra bhag men tum pachchees hajar bans lambee aur das hajar bans chaudee boomi ko mapana, aur usee men paavitrasthan banana, jo paramapaavitra tthare. jo yajak pavitrasthn kee seva tthal

karen aur yahova kee seva tthal karane ko sameep aae, vah unheen ke liye ho vahan unake gharon ke liye sthan ho aur pavitrasthan ke liye paavitra tthare. fir pachchees hajar bans lamba, aur das hajar bans chaudi aek bhag, bhvan kee seva tthal karanevale leviyon kee bees kottriyon ke liye ho. fir nagar ke liye, arpan kiae huae paavitra bhag ke pas, tum panch hajar bans chaudee aur pachchees hajar bans lambee, vishosh boomi ttharana vah israaalee ke sare gharane ke liye ho. aur pradhaan ka nij bhag pavitra arpan kiae huae bhag aur nagar kee vishosh boomi kee donon or arthata dono kee pashchaim aur poorva dishaon men donon bhagon ke samhane hon aur usakee lambai pashchaim se lekar poorva tak un do bhagon men se kisee bhee aek ke tuly ho. israaalee ke desh men pradhaan kee yahee nij boomi ho. aur mere ttharaae huae pradhaan merree praja par fir andhor n karen parantu israaalee ke gharane ko usake gotraen ke anusar desh mile. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, he israaalee ke pradhaan ! bas karo, upadrav aur utpat ko door karo, aur nyay aur dharma ke kam kiya karo merree praja ke logon ko nikal dena chhod do, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. tumhare pas sachcha tarajo, sachcha aeapa, aur sachcha bat rahe. aeapa aur bat donon aek hee nap ke ho, arthata donon men homer ka dasavan ansh samaae donon kee nap homer kee hisab se ho. aur shokel bees gera ka ho aur tumhara mana bees, pachchees, ya pandrah shokel ka ho. tumharee uttai hui bhennt yah ho, arthata gehoon ke homer se aeapa ka chhtttvan ansha, aur jav ke homer men se aeapa ka chhtttvan ansh dena. aur tel ka niyat ansh kor men se bat ka dasavan ansh ho kor to das bat arthata aek homer ke tuly haai, kyonaki homer das bat ka hota haai. aur israaalee ke uttam uttam charaiyon se do do sau bhedbakariyon men se aek bhed va bakaree dee jaae. ye sab vastuen annabali, homabali aur melabali ke liye dee jaaen jis se unake liye praayaashchaitti kiya jaa, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vanee haai. israaalee ke pradhaan ke liye desh ke sab log yah bhennt den. pava, naye chand ke dino, vishraamadinon aur israaalee ke gharane ke sab niyat samayon men homabaali, annabali, aur ardha dena pradhaan hee ka kam ho. israaalee ke gharane ke liye praayaashchaitti karane ko vah papabaali, annabali, homabali, aur melabali taaiyar kare. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, pahile maheene ke pahale din ko too aek nidash bachhda lekar paavitrasthan ko paavitra karata. is papabaali ke lohoon men se yajak kuchh lekar bhvan kee chaunktt kee khmbho, aur vedee kee kusa kee charon kono, aur bheetaree angan ke faatkt kee khmbhon par lagaae. fir maheene ke sataven din ko sab bool men pade huon aur bholon ke liye bhee yon hee karana isee prakar se bhvan ke liye praayaashchaitti karana. pahile maheene ke chaudahaven din ko tumhara fasah hua kare, vah sat din ka parva ho aur us men akhmeere rottee khi jaae. us din pradhaan apane aur praja ke sab logon ke nimitt ek bachhda papabali ke liye taaiyar kare. aur parva ke saton din vah yahova ke liye homabaali taaiyar kare, arthata har aek din sat sat nidash bachhde aur sat sat nidash meddhe aur praati din aek aek bakara papabali ke liye taaiyar kare. aur har aek bachhde aur meddhe ke sath vah aeapa bhr annabaali, aur aeapa peechhe heen

bhr tel taaiyar kare. sataven maheene ke pandrahaven din se lekar sat din tak arthata parva ke dinon men vah papabali, homabali, annabali, aural tel isee vidhai ke anusar kiya kare.

46

parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, bheetaree an-gan ka poorvamukhee faattk kam kaj ke chhaon din band rahe, parantu vishraamadin ko khula rahe. aur naye chand ke din bhee khula rahe. pradhaan bahar se faattk ke osare se marga se akar faattk ke aek khmbhe ke pas khda ho jaa, aur yajak usaka homabali aur melabali taaiyar karen aur vah faattk kee devad-dhee par dandvata kare tab vah bahar jaa, aur faattk sanjh se pahile band n kiya jaae. aur log vishraam aur naye chand ke dinon men us faattk ke dar men ya-hova ke samhane dandvata karen. aur vishraamadin men jo homabali pradhaan yahova ke liye chaddhaa, vah bhed ke chh nidash bachche aur aek nidash med-dhe ka ho. aur annabaali yah ho, arthata meddhe ke sath aepa bhr ann aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath yathashaktai ann aur aepa peechhe heen bhr tela. aur naye chand ke din vah aek nidash bachhda aur bhed ke chh bachche aur aek meddha chaddhaae ye sab nidash hon. aur bachhde aur meddhe donon ke sath vah aek aek aepa annabali taaiyar kare, aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath yathashaktai ann, aur aepa peechhe heen bhr tela. aur jab pradhaan bheetar jaae tab vah faattk ke osare se hokar jaa, aur usee marga se nikal jaae. jab sadhaaran log niyat samayon men ya-hova ke samhane dandvata karane aae, tab jo uttaree faattk se hokar dandvata karane ko bheetar aa, vah dakkhianee faattk se hokar nikale, aur jo dakkhianee faattk se hokar bheetar aa, vah uttaree faattk se hokar nikale, arthata jo jis faattk se bheetar aya ho, vah usee faattk se n lautte, apane samhane hee nikal jaae. aur jab ve bheetar aae tab pradhaan unake beech hokar aae, aur jab ve nikale, tab ve aek sath nikalen. aur pavan aur any niyat samayon ka annabaali bachhde peechhe aepa bhr, aur meddhe peechhe aepa bhr ka ho aur bhed ke bachchon ke sath yathashaaktai ann aur aepa peechhe heen bhr tela. fir jab pradhaan homabali va melabali ko svehchha baali karake ya-hova ke liye taaiyar kare, tab poorvamukhee faattk unake liye khola jaa, aur vah apana homabali va melabali vaaise hee taaiyar kare jaaise vah vishraamadin ko karata haai tab vah nikale, aur usake nikalane ke peechhe faattk band kiya jaae. aur praati din too varsha bhr ka aek nidash bhed ka bachcha yahova ke homabali ke liye taaiyar karana, yah praati bhor ko taaiyar kiya jaae. aur praati bhor ko usake sath aek annabali taaiyar karana, arthata aepa ka chhntvan ansh aur maaida men milane ke liye heen bhr tel kee tihai yahova ke liye sada ka annabali nity vidhai ke anusar chaddhaya jaae. bhed ka bachcha, annabali aur tel, praati bhor ko nity homabaali karake chad-dhaya jaae. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, yadi pradhaan apane kisee putra ko kuchh de, to vah usaka bhag hokar usake poton ko bhee mile bhag ke niyam ke anusar vah unaka bhee nij ghan thhare. parantu yadi vah apane bhag men se apane kisee karmacharee ko kuchh de, to chhuttee ke varsha tak to vah usaka

bana rahe, parantu usake bad pradhaan ko laaitta diya jaae aur usaka nij bhag hee usake putraen ko mile. aur praja ka aeesa koi bhag pradhaan n le, jo and-hor se unakee nij boomi se chheena ho apane putraen ko vah apanee hee nij boomi men se bhag de aeesa n ho ki merree praja ke log apanee apanee nij boomi se titara-abitar ho jaaen. fir vah mujhe faattk kee aek alang men dar se hokar yajakon kee uttaramukhee pavitra kottiriyon men le gaya vahan paashchaim or ke kone men aek sthan tha. tab us ne mujh se kaha, yah vah sthan haai jis men yajak log doshabaali aur papabali ke mans ko pakaaen aur annabali ko pakaae, aeesa n ho ki unhen baharee angan men le jane se sad-haaran log pavitra thhareen. tab us ne mujhe baharee angan men le jakar us angan ke charon konon men fir-aya, aur angan ke har aek kone men aek aek ott bana tha, arthata angan ke charon konon men chalees hath lambe aur tees hath chande ott the charon konon ke otton kee aek hee map thee. aur bheetar charon or bheet thee, aur bheeton ke neeche pakane ke choolhe bane huae the. tab us ne mujh se kaha, pakane ke ghar, jahan bhvan ke ththaluae logon ke baalidanon ko pakaae, ve ye hee haain.

47

fir vah mujhe bhvan ke dar par lautta le gaya aur bh-van kee devaddhee ke neeche se aek sota nikalakar poorva or bah raha tha. bhvan ka dar to poorva-mukhee tha, aur sota bhvan ke poorva aur vedee ke dakkhian, neeche se nikalata tha. tab vah mujhe ut-tar ke faattk se hokar bahar le gaya, aur bahar bahar se ghaumakar baharee arthata poorvamukhee faattk ke pas pahuncha diya aur daakkhianee alang se jal paseejakar vah raha tha. jab vah purush hath men mapane kee doree liae huae poorva or nikala, tab us ne bhvan se lekar, hajar hath tak us sote ko mapa, aur mujhe jal men se chalaya, aur jal ttkhnon tak tha. us ne fir hajar hath mapakar mujhe jal men se cha-laya, aur jal ghautton tak tha, fir or hajar hath ma-pakar mujhe jal men se chalaya, aur jal kamar tak tha. tab fir us ne aek hajar hath mape, aur aeesee naadee ho gai jisake par maain n ja saka, kyonaki jal baddhkar taairane ke yogy tha arthata aeesee naadee thee jisake par koi n ja sakata tha. tab us ne mujh se poochha, hee manushy ke santan, kya too ne yah dekha haai? fir us ne mujhe naadee ke teer lauttkar pahun-cha diya. lauttkar maain ne kya dekha, ki naadee ke donon teeron par bahut se vraksha haain. tab us ne mujh se kaha, yah sota poova desh kee or bah raha haai, aur araba men utarakal tal kee or bahega aur yah bhvan se nikala hua seedha tal men mil jaaega aur usaka jal meetta ho jaaega. aur jahan jahan yah naadee bahe, vahan vahan sab prakar ke bahut ande denevale jeevajantu jeeange aur machhaliyan bhee bahut ho jaaenge kyonki is sote ka jal vahan pahuncha haai, aur tal ka jal meetta ho jaaega aur jaha kaheen yah naadee pahunchegeee vahan sab jantu jeeange. tal ke teer par machhve khde rahenge, aur aenagadee se lekar aeeneglaaim tak ve jal faailae jaaenge, aur un-hen maahasgar kee se bhanati bhanati kee anaaginit machhaliyan milengee. parantu tal ke pas jo daladal or gadhe haai, unaka jal meetta n hoga ve khare hee

raheenge. aur naadee ke donon teeron par bhanati bhanati ke khane yogy faladai praksha upajenge, jinake patte n murjhaenge aur unaka falana bhee kabhee band n hoga, kyonaki naadee ka jal paavitra sthan se tikala haai. un men maheene maheene, naye naye fal lagenge. unake fal to khane ke, or patte aushadhai ke kam aenge. parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jis sivane ke bheetar tum ko yah desh apane barahon gotraen ke anusar bantna padega, vah yah haai yoosufa ko do bhag milen. aur use tum aek doosare ke saman nij bhag men paoge, kyonki maain ne shapath khai ki use tumhare pitaron ko doonga, so yah desh tumhara nij bhag ttharega. desh ka sivana yah ho, arthata uttar or ka sivana mahasagar se lekar hetalon ke pas se sadak bhe ghaattee tak pahunchke, aur us sivane ke pas hamat berota, aur sibraaim jo damishk or hamat ke sivanon ke beech men haai, aur hasarhatteekon tak, jo hauran ke sivane par haai. aur yah sivana samudra se lekar daamishk ke sivane ke pas ke hasarenon tak mahunchke, aur usakee uttar or hamat ho. uttar ka sivana yahee ho. aur poova sivana jisakee aek or hauran daamishka aur yaranan kee or gilad aur israael ka desh ho uttaree sivane se lekar poova tal tak use mapana. poova sivana to yahee ho. aur daakkhianee sivana tamar se lekar kadesh ke mareebot nam sote tak arthata misra ke nale tak, aur mahasagar tak mahunchke. daakkhianee sivana yahee ho. aur paashchaimaeeasivana dakkhianee sivane se lekar hamat kee ghaattee ke samhane tak ka mahasagar ho. pachchhimee sivana yahee ho. is prakardesh ko israael ke gotraen ke anusar apas men bant lena. aur isako apas men aur un paradeshaiyon ke sath bant lena, jo tumhare beech rahate huae balakon ko janmaanen. ve tumharee draashtti men deshaee israaaliyon kee nai tthare, aur tumhare gotraen ke beech apana apana bhag paaen. jo paradeshaee jis gotra ke desh men rahata ho, usako vaheen bhag dena, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane ke haai.

48

gotron ke bhag ye hon uttar sivane se laga hua hetalon ke marga ke pas se hamat kee ghaattee tak, aur daamishk ke sivane ke pas ke hamarenan se uttar or hamat ke pas tak aek bhag dan ka ho aur usake poova aur pashchaimaee sivane bhee hon. dan ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pashchaim tak ashor ka aek bhag ho. ashor ke sivane se laga hua, poorva se pashchaim tak naptalee ka aek bhag ho. taptalee ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pashchaim tak manashsho ka aek bhaga. manashsho ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak aepraaim ka aek bhag ho. aepraaim ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak rooben ka aek bhag ho. aur rooben ke sivane se laga hua, poorva se pachchhim tak yahooda ka aek bhag ho. yahooda ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak vah arpan kiya hua bhag ho, jise tumhen arpan karana hoga, vah pachchees hajar bans chaudi aur poorva se pachchhim tak kisee aek gotra ke bhag ke tuly lamba ho, aur usake beech men paavitrasthan ho. jo bhag tumhen yahova ko arpan karana hoga, usakee lambai pachchas hajar bans aur chaudi das hajar bans kee ho. yah arpan kiya hua pavitra bhag

yajakon ko mile vah uttar or pachchees hajar bans lamba, paachchhim or das hajar bans chaudi, poorva or das hajar bans chaudi aur dakkhian or pachchees hajar bans lamba ho aur usake beechobeech yahova ka paavitrasthan ho. yah vishosh pavitra bhag sadok kee santan ke un yajakon ka ho jo meree agyaanon ko palate rahe, aur israaaliyon ke bhttk jane ke samay leviyon kee nai n bhttk the. so desh ke arpan kiae huae bhag men se yah unake liye arpan kiya hua bhag, arthataparamapavitra desh tthare aur leviyon ke sivane se laga rahe. aur yajakon ke sivane se laga hua leviyon ka bhag ho, vah pachchees hajar bans lamba aur das hajar bans chaudi ho. saree lambai pachchees hajar bans kee aur chodai das hajar bans kee ho. ve us men se n to kuchh beje, n doosaree boomi se badalen aur n boomi kee pahilee upaj aur kisee ko dee jae. kyonaki yah yahova ke liye paavitra haai. aur chaudi ke pachchees hajar bans ke samhane jo panch hajar bacha rahaga, vah nagar aur bastee aur charai ke liye sadhaaran bhag ho aur nagar usake beech men ho. or nagar kee yah map ho, arthata uttar, daakkhian, poorva aur pachchhim or saddhe char char hajar hath. aur nagar ke pas uttar, daakkhian, poorva, pachchhim, charaiyan hon jo addhai addhai sau bans chaudi hon. aur arpan kiae huae paavitra bhag ke pas kee lambai men se jo kuchh bache, arthata poorva aur pachchhim donon or das das bans jo arpan kiae huae bhag ke pas ho, usakee upaj nagar men paarishram karanevalon ke khane ke liye ho. aur israael ke sare gotraen men se jo tagar men parishram kare, ve usakee khetee kiya karen. sara arpan kiya hua bhag pachchees hajar bans lamba aur pachchees hajar bans chaudi ho tumhen chaukona pavitra bhag arpan karana hoga jis men nagar kee vishosh boomi ho. aur jo bhag rah jaa, vah pradhaan ko mile. paavitra arpan kiae huae bhag kee, aur nagar kee vishosh boomi kee donon or arthata unakee poorva aur pachchhim alangon ke pachchees pachchees hajar bans kee chaudi ke pas, jo or gotraen ke bhagon ke pas rahe, vah pradhaan ko mile. aur arpan kiya hua pavitra bhag aur bhvan ka pavitrasthan unake beech men ho. jo pradhaan ka bhag hoga, vah leviyon ke beech aur nagaron kee vishosh boomi ho. pradhaan ka bhag yahooda aur binyameen ke sivane ke beech men ho. any gotron ke bhag is prakardesh poorva se pachchhim tak binyameen ka aek bhag ho. binyameen ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak shaimon ka aek bhaga. shaimon ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak issakar ka aek bhaga. issakar ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak jabooloon ka aek bhaga. jabooloon ke sivane se laga hua poorva se pachchhim tak gad ka aek bhaga. aur gad ke sivane ke pas dakkhian or ka sivana tamar se lekar kadesh ke mareebot nam sote tak, aur misra ke nale or mahasagar tak pahunchke. jo desh tumhen israael ke gotraen ko bantna hoga vah yahee haai, aur unake bhag bhee ye hee haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai. tagar ke nikas ye ho, arthata uttar kee alang jisakee lambai saddhe char hajar bans kee ho. us men teen faattk ho, arthata ek rooben ka faattk, ek yahooda ka faattk, aur ek levee ka faattk ho kyonki nagar ke faattkon ke nam israael ke gotraen ke namon par rakhne honge. aur poorab

kee alang saddhe char hajar bans lambee jo, aur us men teen faattk hon arthata aek yoosufa ka faattk, aek binyameen ka faattk, aur aek dan ka faattk ho. aur daakkhian kee alang saddhe char hajar bans lambee ho, aur us men teen faattk hon arthata aek shaimon ka faattk, aek issakar ka faattk, aur aek jabooloon ka faattk ho. aur paashchaim kee alang saddhe char hajar bans lambee ho, aur us men teen faattk hon arthta aek gad ka faattk, aek ashor ka faattk aur naptalee ka faattk ho. tagar kee charon alangon ka ghora attarah hajar bans ka ho, aur us din se age ko nagar ka nam yahova shaamma rahega.

yahooda ke raja ujaiyah, yotam, ahaj, aur hijaakiyyah ke dinon men aur israel ke raja yoash ke putra yarobam ke dinon me, yahova ka vachan beree ke putra hoshu ke pas pahuncha.. jab yahova ne hoshu ke dara paahile paahil baten kee, tab us ne hoshu se yah kaha, jakar aek veshya ko apanee patnee bana le, aur usake kukarma ke ladkebalon ko apane ladkebale kar le, kyonaki yah desh yahova ke peechhe chalana chhodkar veshya ka sa bahut kam karata haai. so us ne jakar dibalaaim kee bettee gomer ko apanee patnee kar liya, aur vah us se garbhvatee hui aur usake putra utpann hua. tab yahova ne us se kaha, usaka nam yijraail rakh kyonaki thode hee kal men maain yehoo ke gharane ko yijraail kee hatya ka dand doonga, aur maain israel ke gharane ke rajy ka ant kar doonga. aur us samay maain yijraail kee tarai men israel ke dhanush ko tod daloonga.. aur vah sree fir garbhvatee hui aur usake aek bettee utpann hui. tab yahova ne hoshu se kaha, usaka nam leroohama rakh kyonki maain israel ke gharane men fir kabhee daya karake unaka aparadha kisee prakar se kshama n karoonga. parantu yahooda ke gharane par maain daya karoonga, aur unaka uddhar karoonga unaka uddhar maain dhanush va talavar va yuddh va ghaedon va savaron ke dara nahee, parantu unake parameshvar yahova ke dara karoonga.. jab us sree ne leroohama ka dudha chhudaya, tab vah garbhvatee hui aur us se aek putra utpann hua. tab yahova ne kaha, isaka nam loammee rakh kyonki tum log merree praja naheen ho, aur n maain tumhara parameshvar rahoonga.. taubhee israeliyyon kee ginatee samudra kee baloo kee see ho jaaegee, jinaka mapana-aginana anahona haai aur jis sthan men un se yah kaha jata tha ki tum merree praja naheen ho, usee sthan men ve jeeavit parameshvar kee putra kahalaenge. tab yahoodee aur israelaalee donon ikatthe ho apana aek pradhaan ttharakar desh se chale aaenge kyonki yijrael ka din prasiddh hoga.

isaliye tum log apane bhaiyon se ammee aur apanee baahinon se roohama kaho.. apanee mata se vivad karo, vivad kyonaki vah merree sree naheen aur n maain usaka pati hoon. vah apane munh par se apane chhnaialapan ko aur chhaatiyon ke beech se vyabhaicharon ko alag kare hananee to maain usake vasr utarakar usako janm ke din ke saman nangee kar doonga, aur usako maroosthl ke saman aur marooboomi sareekhee banaunga, aur use pyas se mar daloonga. usake ladkebalon par bhee maain kuchh daya n karoonga, kyonaki ve kukarma ke ladke haain. unakee mata ne chhnaiala kiya haai jisake garbh men ve pade, us ne laija ke yogy kam kiya haai. us ne kaha, mere yar jo mujhe rottee-panee, un, san, tel aur madh dete haai, maain unheen ke peechhe chhaloongee. isaliye dekho, maain usake marg ko kantton se ghorooonga, aur aeesa bada khda karoonga ki vah rah n pa sakegee. vah apanee yaron ke peechhe chalane se bhee n paaeggee aur unhen ddoondhne se bhee n paaeggee. tab vah kahegee, maain apane pahile

paati ke pas fir jaungee, kyonaki merree paahilee dasha is samay kee dasha se achchhee thee. vah yah naheen janatee thee, ki ann, naya dakhmadha aur tel maain hee use deta tha, aur usake liye vah chandee sona jisako ve bal devata ke kam men le ate haai, maain hee baddhata tha. is karan maain ann kee retu men apane ann ko, aur naye dakhmadha ke hone ke samay men apane naye dakhmadha ko har loonga aur apana un aur san bhee jin se vah apana tan ddhanpatee haai, maain chheen loonga. ab maain usake yaron ke samhane usake tan ko ughaaoonga, aur mere hath se koi use chhuda n sakega. aur maain usake parva, naye chand aur vishraamadin adi sab niyat samayon ke utsavon ka ant kar doonga. aur maain usakee dakhlaaton aur anjeer ke vrakshaen ko, jinake vishay vah kahatee haai ki yah mere chhnaiale kee praaaptai haai jise mere yaron ne mujhe dee haai, unhen aeesa ujaonga ki ve jangal se ho jaaenge, aur vana-pashu unhen chane dalenge. aur ve din jin men vah bal devataon ke liye dhoop jalatee, aur natth aur har pahine apane yaron ke peechhe jatee aur mujhko boole rahatee thee, un dinon ka dand maain use doonga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. isaliye dekho, maain use mohit karake jangal men le jaunga, aur vahana us se shaantai kee baten kahoonga. aur vaheen maain usako dakh kee baariyan doonga, aur akor kee tarai ko asha ka dar kar doonga aur vahan vah mujh se aeese baten kahegee jaaisee apanee javanee ke dinon men arthata misr desh se chale ane ke samay kahatee thee. aur yahova kee yah vanee haai ki us samay too mujhe ishaee kahegee aur fir balee n kahegee. kyonaki bhvishy men maain use bal devataon ke nam n lene doonga aur n unake nam fir smaran men rahenge. aur us samay maain unake liye vana-pashuon aur akash ke paakshiyon aur boomi par kee renganevale jantoon ke sath vacha bandhoonga, aur dhanush aur talavar todkar yuddh ko unake desh se door kar doonga aur aeesa karoonga ki ve log nidr soya kareng. aur maain sada ke liye tujhe apanee sree karane kee pratigya karoonga, aur yah pratigya dharma, aur nyay, aur karoona, aur daya ke sath karoonga. aur yah sachchai ke sath kee jaaegee, aur too yahova ko jan legee.. aur yahova kee yah vanee haai ki us samay maain akash kee sunakar usako uttr doonga, aur vah prathvee kee sunakar use uttr dega aur prathvee ann, naye dakhmadha, aur taje tel kee sunakar unako uttr degee, aur ve yijrael ko uttr denge. aur maain apane liye use desh men bounga, aur leroohama par daya karoonga, aur loammee se kahoonga, too merree praja haai, aur vah kahega, he mere parameshvara..

fir yahova ne mujh se kaha, ab jakar aek aeese sree se praeti kar, jo vyabhaicharinee hone par bhee apane piri kee pyaree ko kyonaki usee bhanti yadhyapi israelaalee paraae devataon kee or fire, aur dakh kee ttiikayon se praeeati rakhte haai, taubhee yahova un se praeti rakhta haai. tab maain ne aek sree ko chandee ke pandrah ttukade aur deddh homer jah dekar mol liya. aur maain ne us se kaha, too bahut din tak mere liye baaittee rahana aur n to chhnaiala karana, aur n kisee puroosh kee sree ho jana aur maain bhee tere

liye aeesa hee rahoonga. kyonaki israaelee bahut din tak bina raja, bina haakim, bina yagy, bina lat, aur bina aeopd va grahaddevataon ke baaitte rahenge. usake bad ve apane parameshvar yahova aur apane raja daud ko fir ddoondhdne lagenge, aur ant ke dinon men yahova ke pas, aur usee uttm vastuon ke liye thrathrate huae aenge..

4

he israeliyo, yahova ka vachan suno is desh ke ni-vaasiyon ke sath yahova ka mukama haai. is dansh men n to kuchh sachchai haai, n kuchh karoona aur n kuchh parameshvar ka gyaan hee haai. yahan shaap dene, joott bolane, vadha karane, churane, aur vyaabhaichar karane ko chhod kuchh naheen hota ve vyavastha kee seema ko langhakar kukarna karate haain aur koon hee koon hota rahata haai. is karan yah desh vilap karega, aur maaidan ke jeeva-jantu, aur akash ke pakshiyon samet usake sab nivasee kumhala jaenge aur samudra kee machhliyan bhee nash ho jaengee.. dekho, koi vada-avivad n kare, n koi ulahana de, kyonki tere log to yajakon se vada-avivad karanevalon ke saman haain. too dinadupa-haree ttokar khaaega, aur rat ko bhvishyadvkta bhee tere sath ttokar khaaega aur maain teree mata ko nash karoonga. mere gyaan ke n hone se meree praja nash ho gai too ne mere gyaan ko tuchh jana haai, isaliye maain tuihe apana yajak rahane ke ayogy ttaraunga. aur isaliye ki too ne apane parameshvar kee vyavastha ko taj diya haai, maain bhee tere ladkebalon ko chhod doonga. jaaise ve baddhte gaa, vaaise hee ve mere virooddh pap karate gaee maain unake vibhv ke badale unaka anadar karoonga. ve meree praja ke papabaaliyon ko khate haai, aur praja ke papee hone kee lalasa karate haain. isaliye jo praja kee dashta hogee, vahee yajak kee bhee hogee maain unake chalachalan ka dand doonga, aur unake kamon ke anukool unhen badala doonga. ve khaenge to sahee, parantu trapt n hongee, aur veshyagaman to karenge, parantu n baddhenge kyonaki unhon ne yahova kee or man lagana chhod diya haai.. veshyagaman aur dakhmadha aur taja dakhmadha, ye teenon buaddh iki bhrasht karate haain. meree praja ke log kato ke putale se prashn karate haai, aur unakee chhddee unako bhvishy batatee haai. kyonki chhnaiala karanevalae atma ne unhen bahakaya haai, aur ve apane parameshvar kee adhaeenata chhodkar chhnaiala karate haain. banj, chinar aur chhotte banj vrakshaen kee chhaya achchhee hotee haai, isaliye ve unake neechee aur pahadon kee chottiyaien par yagya karate, aur tteelon par dhoop jalate haain.. is karan tumharee beattyaien chhnaial aur tumharee bahuena vyaabhaichar kare, tab maain unako dand n doonga kyonki manushy ap hee veshyaon ke sath aekant men jate, aur devadasiyon ke sathee hokar yagya karate haain aur jo log samajh naheen rakhte, ve nash ho jaenge.. he israel, yadhyp too chhnaiala karata haai, taubhee yahooda doshaee n bane. gilagal ke jao aur n betaven ko chaddh jao aur yahova ke jeevan kee saugandha kahakar shapath n khao. kyonaki israel ne hatteelee

kalar kee nain hatt kiya haai, kya ab yahova unhen bhed ke bachche kee nain lambe chade maaidan men charaaga? aepraaim mooraton ka sangee ho gaya haai isaliye usako rahane de. ve jab dakhmadha pee chukate haain tab veshyagaman karane men lag jate haain unake pradhan log niradar hone se aadhaik praeeati rakhte haain. andhaee unako apne pankhon men bandhakar uda le jaegee, aur unake baalidanon ke karan unakee asha toot jaegee..

5

he yajako, yah bat suno! he israel ke gharane, dhyan dekar suno! he raja ke gharane, tum bhee kan lagao! kyonki tum par nyay kiya jaege kyonki tum mis-apa men fanda, aur tabor par lagaya hua jal ban gaee ho. n bigade huon ne ghaer hatya kee haai, isaliye maain un sabhon ko tadna doonga.. maain aepraaim ka bhed janata hoo, aur israel kee dashta mujh se chhpaiee naheen haai he aepraaim, too ne chhnaiala kiya, aur israel ashuddh hua haai. unake kam unhen apane parameshvar kee or firane naheen dete, kyonki chhnaiala karanevalae atma un men rahatee haai aur ve yahova ko naheen janate hen.. israel ka garva usee ke virooddh sakshaee deta haai, aur israel aur aepraaim apane adharma ke karan ttokar khaaenge, aur yahooda bhee unake sang ttokar khaaega. ve apanee bhed-bakaariyan aur gaya-baail lekar yahova ko ddoondhdne chalenge, parantu vah unako n milega kyonki vah un se door ho gaya haai. ve vyaabhaichar ke ladke jane haain is se unhon ne yahova ka vishvasaghaat kiya haai. is karan ab chand unaka aur unake bhagon ke nash ka karan hoga.. giba men narasinga, aur rama men turaheen foonko. betaven men lalakar kar kaho he binyameen, apane peechhe dekh! nyay ke din men aepraaim ujad ho jaege jis bat ko hona nishchay haai, maain ne usee ka sandesh israel ke sab gotraen ko diya haai. yahooda ke hakim unake saman huae haain jo sivana baddha lete haain maain un par apanee jalalahatt jal kee nain unde-loonga. aepraaim par andhor kiya gaya haai, vah mukama har gaya haai kyonki vah jee lagakar us agyaa par chala. isaliye maain aepraaim ke liye keede ke saman aur yahooda ke gharane ke liye sadahatt ke saman hoonga.. jab aepraaim ne apana rog, aur yahooda ne apana ghaav dekha, tab aepraaim ashshoor ke pas gaya, aur yareb raja ko kahala bheja. parantu n vah tumhen changa kar sakata aur n tumhar ghaav achchha kar sakata haai. kyonki maain aepraaim ke liye sinh, aur yahooda ke gharane ke liye javan sinh banoonga. maain ap hee unhen faadkar le jaunga jab maain utta le jaunga, tab mere panje se koi n chhuda sakega. jab tak ve apane ko aparadhaee manakar mere darshan ke khojee n hongee tab tak maain apane sthan ko lautoonga, aur jab ve sankatt men padenge, tab jee lagakar mujhe ddoondhdne lagenge..

6

chalo, ham yahova kee or firen kyonki usee ne faada, aur vahee changa bhee karega usee ne mara, aur vahee hamare ghaavon par pattee bandhoga. do din ke

bad vah ham ko jilaega aur teesare din vah hamako uttakar khda karega tab ham usake sammukh jeevit rahenge. ao, ham gyaan ddoondhe, varan yahova ka gyaan praapt karane ke liye yatn bhee karen kyonki yahova ka pragatt hona bhor ka sa nishachint haai vah vashara kee nain hamare upar aega, varan barasat ke ant kee vashara ke saman jis se boomi sinchatee haai.. he aepraaim, maain tujh se kya karoon? he yahooda, maain tujh se kya karoon? tumhar sneh to bhor ke megha ke saman, aur savere ud janevalee os ke saman haai. is karan maain ne bhavishyadvktaon ke dara mano un par kulhadee chalakar unhen katt dala, aur apane vachanon se unako ghaat kiya, aur mera nyay prakasha ke saman chamakata haai. kyonaki maain baalidan se nahee, sthiar praem hee se prasann hota hoo, aur homabaliyon se aadhaik yah chahata hoon ki log parameshvar ka gyaan rakhen.. parantu un logon ne adam kee nai vacha ko tod diya unhon ne vahan mujh se vishvasaghaat kiya haai. gillad nam gaddhee to anarthkariyon se bhree haai, vah koon se bhree hui haai. jaaise dakoon ke dal kisee kee ghaat men baaittte haai, vaaise hee yajakon ka dal shakem ke marga men vadha karata haai, varan unhon ne mahapap bhee kiya haai. israel ke gharane men maain ne roaen khde hone ka karan dekha haai us men aepraaim ka chhnaiala aur israel kee ashuuddhta pai jatee haai.. aur he yahooda, jab maain apanee praja ko bandhauai se lautta le aunga, us samay ke liye tere nimitt bhee badala ttharaya hua haai..

7

jab maain israel ko changa karata hoon tab aepraaim ka adharma aur shaemaron kee buraiyan pragatt ho jatee haain ve chhl se kam karate haai, chor bheetar ghausata, aur dakoon ka dal bahar chheen leta haai. taubhee ve naheen sochate ki yahova hamaree saree burai ko smaran rakhta haai. isaaliye ab ve apane kamon ke jal men fasenge, kyonaki unake karya meree drashtti men bane haain. ve raja ko burai karane se, aur hakimon ko joott bolane se anaandait karate haain. ve sab ke sab vyabhaicharee haain ve us tandoor ke saman haain jisako pakanevala garma karata haai, par jab tak atta goondha naheen jata aur khmeer se fool naheen chukata, tab tak vah ag ko naheen usakata. hamare raja ke janm din men hakim dakhmadha peeker choor huae us ne ttttha karanevalon se apana hath milaya. jab tak ve ghaat lagaae rahate haai, tab tak ve apana man tandoor kee nai taiiyan kiae rahate haain unaka pakanevala rat bhr sota rahata haai vah bhor ko tandoor kee dhadhakatee lau ke saman lal ho jata haai. ve sab ke sab tandoor kee nai dhadhakate, aur apane nyaaiyion ko bhm karate haain. unake sab raja mare gae haain aur un men se koi meree dohai naheen deta haai.. aepraaim desh desh ke logon se milajula rahata haai aepraaim aeesee chapatee thara haai jo ulatte n gai ho. paradeashaiyon ne usaka bal tod dala, parantu vah ise naheen janata usake sir men kaheen kaheen pake bal haai, parantu vah ise bhee naheen janata. israel ka garva usee ke virood sakshaee deta haai in sab baton ke rahate huae bhee ve apane parameshvar yahova kee or naheen fire, aur n usako ddoond-

dha haai.. aepraaim aek bholee pandukee ke saman ho gaya haai jis ke kuchh buddh inaheen ve misriyon kee dohai dete, aur ashshoor ko chale jate haain. jab ve jaae, tab unake upar maain apana jal faailaunga maain unhen aeesea kheenchn loonga jaaise akash ke pakshaee kheenche jate haain maain unako aeesee tadna doonga, jaaisee unakee mandlee sun chukee haai. un par hay, kyonki ve mere pas se bhttk gae! unaka satyanash hoa, kyonki unhon ne mujh se balava kiya haai! maain to unhen chhudata raha, parantu ve mujh se joott bolate aae haain.. ve man se meree dohai naheen dete, parantu apane bichhaune par pade huae hay, hay, karate haain ve ann aur naye dakhmadha pane ke liye bheed lagate, aur mujh se balava karate haain. maain unako shaiksha deta raha aur unakee bhujaon ko balavant karata aya hoo, taubhee ve mere virooddh buree kalpana karate haain. ve fire to haai, parantu paramapradhaan kee or naheen ve dhaekha denevale dhanush ke saman haain isaaliye unake haakim apanee krodhabhree baton ke karan talavar se mare jaenge. misr desh men unake tttthon men udaae jane ka yahee karan hoga..

8

apane munh men naraasinga laga. vah ukab kee nain yahova ke ghar par jhpattaga, kyonki mere ghar ke logon ne meree vacha todee, aur meree vyavastha ka ullanghan kiya haai. ve mujh se pukarakar kahenge, he hamare parameshvar, ham israaelee log tujhe janate haain. parantu israel ne bhilai ko man se utar diya haai shatra usake peechhe padega.. ve rajaan ko ttharate rahe, parantu meree ichchha se naheen. ve haakimon ko bhee ttharate rahe, parantu meree anajane men. unhon ne apana sona-chandee lekar mooraten bana leen jis se ve hee nash ho jaaen. he shaemaron, us ne tere bachhde ko man se utar diya haai, mera krodha un par bhdka haai. ve nirdosh hone men kab tak vilamb karege? yah israel se hua haai.. aek karegar ne use banaya vah parameshvar naheen haai. is karan shaemaron ka vah bachhda ttukade ttukade ho jaaega.. ve vayu bote haai, aur ve bavandr lavenge. unake liye kuchh khet rahaga naheen n unakee upaj se kuchh atta hoga aur yadi ho bhee to paradashaee usako kha dalenge. israel nigala gaya ab ve anyajatiyon men aeese nikamme ttharee jaaise tuchchh baratan ttharata haai. kyonaki ve ashshoor ko aeese chale gae, jaaisa jangalee gadaha jhund se bichhud ke rahata haai aepraaim ne yaron ko majadooree par rakha haai. yadhyipi ve anyajatiyon men se majadoor banakar rakhe, taubhee maain unako ikattha karoon. aur ve haakimon aur raja ke boj ke karan ghattne legenge. aepraaim ne pap karane ko bahut see vediyan banai haai, ve hee vediyan usake papee ttharane ka karan bhee tthareen. maain to unake liye apanee vyavastha kee lakhon baten likhta aya hoo, parantu ve unhen paraya samajhte haain. ve mere liye baalidan to karate haai, aur pashu baali bhee karate haai, parantu usaka fal mans hee haai ve ap hee use khatte haain parantu yahova un se prasann naheen hota. ab vah unake adharma kee suadhai lekar unake pap ka dand dega ve misr men lautt jaenge. kyonaki israel ne apane kartta

ko bisara kar mahal banaa, aur yahooda ne bahut se gaddhvale nagaron ko basaya haai parantu maain unake nagaron men ag lagaunga, aur us se unake gaddh bhsm ho jaenge.

9

he israel, too desh desh ke logon kee nain anand men magan mat ho! kyonki too apane parameshvar ko chhodkar veshya banee. too ne ann ke har aek khlihan par chhnaiale kee kamai anand se lee haai. ve n to khlihan ke ann se trapt honge, aur n kund ke dakhmadha se aur n naye dakhmadha ke dhattne se ve dhaekha khaaenge. ve yahova ke desh men rahane n paaenge parantu aepraaim misr men lautt jaega, aur ve ashshoor men ashuuddh vastuaen khaaenge.. ve yahova ke liye dakhmadha ka ardha n denge, aur n unake baalidan usako bhaaenge. unakee rottee shaek karanevalon ka sa bhojan ttharegee jitanee use khaaenge sab ashuuddh ho jaenge kyonki unakee bhojanavasatu unakee bookh bujhane hee ke liye hogee vah yahova ke bhvan men n a sakegee.. niyat samay ke parva aur yahova ke utsav ke din tum kya karoge? dekho, ve satyanash hone ke dr ke mare chale gaee parantu vahan mar jaenge aur misree unakee lothen ikatthee karenge aur mop ke nivasee unako mittee denge. unakee manabhavane chandee ke vastuaen bichchhu pedon ke beech men padenge, aur unakee tambuon men jhdberee ugegee. dand ke din aae haain badala lene ke din aae haain aur israel yah jan lega. unake bahut se adharma aur bade desh ke karan bhvishyadvkta to moorkh, aur jis puroosh par atma utarata haai, vah bavala ttharega.. aepraaim mere parameshvar kee or se paharooa haai bhvishyadvkta sab magorn men bahealiye ka fanda haai, aur vah apane parameshvar ke ghar men baairee hua haai. ve giba ke dinon kee bhanti atyant bigade haain so vah unake adharma kee suadhai lekar unake pap ka dand dega.. maain ne israel ko aeesa paya jaise koi jangal men dakh paae aur tumharee purakhaon par aeese draashtti kee jaise anjeer ke pahile falon par drashtti kee jatee haai. parantu unhon ne por ke bal ke pas jakar apane tai lajja ka karan hone ke liye arpan kar diya, aur jis par mohit ho gaee the, ve use ke saman ghainaune ho gaee. aepraaim ka vibhv pakshaee kee nain ud jaega n to kisee ka janm hoga, n kisee ko garbh rahega, aur n koi sree garbhvatee hogee! chahe ve apane ladkebalon ka palanaposhan kar bade bhee kare, taubhee maain unhen yahan tak nirvansh karoonga ki koi bhee n bachega. jab maain un se door ho jaunga, tab un par haya! jaaisa maain ne sor ko dekha, vaaisa aepraaim ko bhee manabha sthan men basa hua dekha taubhee use apane ladkebalon ko ghaatak ke samhane le jana padega. he yahova, unako dand de! too kya dega? yah, ki unakee striayon ke garbh gir jaae, aur sthan sookhe rahen.. unakee saree burai gilgal men haai vaaheen maain ne un se gharana kee. unake bure kamon ke karan maain unako apane ghar se nikal doonga. aur un se fir praaceati n rakoonga, kyonaki unake sab hakim balava karanevale haain. aepraaim mara hua haai, unakee jad sookh gai, un men fal n lagega. aur chahe unakee striayan bachche bhee n janen taubhee

maain unake janme huae dularon ko mar daloonga.. mera parameshvar unako nikamma ttharaaega, kyonki unhon ne usakee naheen sunee. ve anyajaatiyon ke beech mare mare firenge..

10

israel aek lalahahatee hui dakhlati see haai, jis men bahut se fal bhee lage, parantu jyon jyon usake fal baddhe, tyon tyon us ne aadhaik vediyan banain jaise jaise usakee boomi sudharee, vaaise hee ve sundar latten banate gaye. unaka man batta hua haai ab ve doshaee ttharenge. vah unakee veadiyon ko tod dalega, aur unakee latton ko ttukade ttukade karega. ab ve kahenge, hamare koi raja naheen haai, kyonki ham un men se utt gaya haai. vah yareb raja kee bhennt ttharane ke liye ashshoor desh men pahunchaya jaega. aepraaim lajjait hoga, aur israel bhee apanee yuktai se lajaaega.. samariya apane raja samet jal ke bulabule kee nain mitt jaega. aur aven ke unche sthan jo israel k pap haai, ve nash honge. unakee veadiyon par jhdberee, ped aur unt-kattaree ugeenge aur us samay log pahadon se kahane lagenge, ham ko chhpai lo, aur tteelon se ki ham par gir pado.. he israel, too giba ke dinon men pap karata aya haai ve usee men bane rahen kya ve giba men kuattlai manushyon ke sang ladai men n farse? jab meree ichchha hogee tab maain unhen tadna doonga, aur desh desh ke log unakee virooddh ikatthe ho jaenge kyonaki ve apane donon adharmon men fasen huae haain.. aepraaim seekhee hui baachhyai haai, jo ann danvane se prasann hotee haai, parantu maain ne usakee sundar gardan par jua rakha haai maain aepraaim par savar chaddhaunga yahooda hal, aur yakoob henga kheenchege. apane liye dharna ka beej boo, tab karoona ke anusar khet kattne paoge apanee padtee boomi ko joto dekho, abhee yahova ke peechhe ho lene ka samay haai, ki vah aae aur tumharee upar uddhar barasa.. tum ne dushhtta ke liye hal jota aur anyak ka khet katta haai aur tum ne dhaekhe ka fal khaya haai. aur yah isaaliye hua kyonki tum ne apane kuvyavahar par, aur apane bahut se veeron par bhrosa rakha tha. is karan tumhare logon men hullad uttega, aur tumhare sab gaddh aeese nash kiae jaaenge jaaisa betarbel nagar yuddh ke samay shalman ke dara nash kiya gaya us samay mataaen apane bachchon samet pattk dee gain thee. tumharee atyant burai ke karan bettl se bhee isee prakar ka vyavahar kiya jaega. bhor hote hee israel ka raja pooree reeati se mitt jaega..

jab israael balak tha, tab maain ne us se praem kiya, aur apane putra ko misr se bulaya. parantu jitana ve unako bulate the, utana hee ve bhage jate the ve bal devataon ke liye baalidan karate, aur khudhee hui mooraton ke liye dhoop jalate gaee.. maain hee aepraaim ko panva-panv chalata tha, aur unako god men liae firata tha, parantu ve n janate the ki un-aka changa karanevala maain hoon. maain unako manushy janakar praem kee doree se kheenchnata tha, aur jaaisa koi baail ke gale kee jot kholakar usake samhane ahar rakh de, vaaisa hee maain ne un se kiya. vah misr desh men lauttne n paaega ashshoor hee usaka raja hoga, kyonaki us ne meree or firane se inakar kar diya haai. talavar unake nagaron men chalegee, aur unake bedon ko poora nash karegee aur yah unakee yuktaiyon ke karan hoga. meree praja mujh se fir jane men lagee rahatee haai yadhyipi ve unako paramapradhaan kee or bulate haai, taubhee un men se koi bhee meree maahima naheen karata.. he aepraaim, maain tuihe kyonki chhod doon? he israael, maain kyonkar tuihe shatra ke vash men kar doon? maain kyonkar tuihe adama kee nai chhod doo, aur saboyeem ke saman kar doon? mera day to ulatt pulatt ho gaya, mera man sneh ke mere pighal gaya haai. maain apane krodha ko bhdkane n doonga, aur n maain fir aepraaim ko nash karoonga kyonki maain manushy naheen parameshvar hoo, maain tere beech men rahanevala pavitra hoon maain krodha karake n aunga.. ve yahova ke peechhe peechhe challenge vah to sinh kee nain garajega aur tere ladke paashchaim disha se thrathrate huae aaenge. ve misr se chidiyon kee nain aur ashshoor ke desh se pandu-kee kee bhanati thrathrate huae aaenge aur maain un-ako unheen ke gharon men basa doonga, yahova kee yahee vaneae haai.. aepraaim ne mithya se, aur israael kee gharane ne chhl se mujhe ghor rakha haai aur yahooda ab tak paavitra aur vishvasayogy parameshvar kee or chanchal bana rahata haai..

aepraaim panee peettta aur puravaira ka peechha karata rahata haai vah lagatar joott aur utpat ko bad-dhata rahata haai ve ashshoor ke sath vacha bandhate aur misr men tel bhejate haain. yahooda ke sath bhee yahova ka mukama haai, aur vah yakoob ko usake chalachalan ke anusar dand dega usake kamon ke anusar vah usako badala dega. apanee mata kee kokh hee men us ne apane bhai ko adnga mara, aur bada hokar vah parameshvar ke sath lada. vah doot se lada, aur jeet bhee gaya, vah roya aur us ne gidgidakar binatee kee. betel men vah usako mila, aur vaheen us ne ham se baten kee. yahova, senaon ka paramashevar, jisaka smaran yahova nam se hota haai. isaliye too apane parameshvar kee or fira krapa aur nyay ke kam karata rah, aur apane parameshvar kee batt nirantar johata raha.. vah vyoparee haai, aur usake hath men chhl ka tarajoo haai andhor karata hee usako bhata haai. aepraaim kahata haai, maain dhaneae ho gaya, maain ne sampati praapt kee haai meree kisee kam men aeesa adharma naheen paya gaya jis se pap lage.

maain yahova, misr desh hee se tera parameshvar hoon maain fir tuihe tambuon men aeesa basaunga jaaisa niyat parva ke dinon men hua karata haai.. maain ne bhvishyadvktaon ke dara baten kee, aur bar bar darshan deta raha aur bhavishyadvktaon ke dara drashttant kahata aya hoon. kya gilad kukarmee naheen? ve poore chhlee ho gaee haain. gilgal men baail baali kiae jate haai, varan unakee veadiiyan un ddheron ke saman haain jo khet kee reghaariyon ke pas hon. yakoob aram ke maaidan men bhag gaya tha vahan israael ne aek patnee ke liye seva kee, aur patnee ke liye vah charavahee karata tha. aek bhavishyadvkta ke dara yahova israael ko misr se nikal le aya, aur bhvishyadvkta hee ke dara usakee raksha hui. aepraaim ne atyant ris dilai haai isaliye usaka kiya hua koon usee ke upar bana rahega, aur us ne apane parameshvar ke nam men jo batta lagaya haai, vah usakee ko lauttata jaaega..

jab aepraaim bolata tha, tab log kanpate the aur jab israael men bada tha parantu jab vah bal ke karan doshaee ho gaya, tab vah mar gaya. aur ab ve log pap par pap badhate jate haai, aur apanee buddh ise chandee ddhalakar aeese mooraten banai haain jo karegaron hee se baneen. unheen ke vishay log kahate haai, jo naramegha kare, ve bach-dhon ko choomein! is karan ve bhor ke megha, tadke sookh janevalee os, khlihan par se andhaee ke mare udnevalee boosee, ya chimanee se nikalate huae dhooaen ke saman honge.. misr desh hee se maain yahova, tera parameshvar hoon too mujhe chhod kisee ko parameshvar karake n janana kyonki mere siva koi tera uddharakarta naheen haain. maain ne us samay tuih par man lagaya jab too jangal men varan atyant sookhe desh men tha. parantu jab israaelee charaee jate the aur ve trapt ho gae, tab trapt hone par un-aka man ghamand se bhr gaya is karan ve mujh ko bool gae. so maain unake liye sinh sa bana hoon maain cheete kee nain unake marga men ghaat lagae rahoonga. maain bachche chheenee hui reechhnee ke saman banakar unako miloonga, aur unake day kee jhlilee ko faaoonga, aur sinh kee nain un-ako vaheen kha daloonga, jaaisa bana-pashu unako faad dale.. he israael, tere vinash ka karan yah haai, ki too mera arthata apane sahayak ka virodhaee haai. ab tera raja kahan raha ki tere sab nagaron men vah tuihe bachaae? aur tere nyayee kahan rahe, jinake vishay men too ne kaha tha ki mere liye raja aur hakim thara den? maain ne krodha men akar tere liye raja banaye, aur fir jalalahatt men akar unako hatta bhee diya. aepraaim ka adharma gatta hua haai, unaka pap sanchay kiya hua haai. usako jachcha kee see peedaaee utteenge, parantu vah nirbuaddh iladka haai jo janm ke samay tteek se naheen ata. maain us-ako adhaelok ke vash se chhuda loonga aur mratyu se usako chhuttakara doonga. he mratyu, teree marane kee shaktai kahan rahee? he adhaelok, teree nash karane kee shaktai kahan raheen? maain fir kabhee naheen pachhtaunga.. chahe vah apane bhaiyon se adhaik foolen-fale, taubhee puravai us par chalegee, aur yahova kee or se maroosthl se aagee, aur usaka

kund sookhega aur usaka sota nirjan ho jaaega. usakee rakhee hui sab manabhavanee vastuen vah loott le jaaega. samariya doshaee ttharega, kyonaki us ne apane parameshvar se balava kiya haai ve talavar se mare jaaenge, unake bachche pattke jaaenge, aur unakee garbhvatee striayan cheer daleen jaaengee..

14

he israel, apane parameshvar yahova ke pas lautt a, kyonaki too ne apane adharm ke karan tto kar khai haai. baten seekhar aur yahova kee or firakar, us se kah, sab adharm door kara anugrah se ham ko grahan kara tab ham dhanyavad roopee bali chaddhaenge. ashshoor hamara uddhar n karega, ham ghaedon par savar n honge aur n ham fir apanee banai hui vastuon se kahenge, tum hamare ishvar ho kyonaki anath par too hee daya karata haai.. maain unakee bhakti jane kee adat ko door karoonga maain sentiment un se praem karoonga, kyonki mera krodha un par se utar gaya haai. maain israel ke liye os ke saman hoonga vah sosan kee nai foole-falega, aur labanon kee nain jad faailaega. usakee jad se paudho foottkar nikalenge usakee shaebha jalapai kee see, aur usakee sugandha labanon kee see hogee. jo usakee chhaya men baaitenge, ve ann hee nain baddhenge, ve dakhilata kee nai foole-falenge aur usakee keetira labanon ke dakhmadha kee see hogee.. aepraaim kahaga, mooraton se ab mera aur kya kama? maain usakee sunakar us par drashti banaae rakoonga. maain hare sanauvar sa hoon mujhee se too fal paya karega.. jo buaddhmaian ho, vahee in baton ko samajhega jo praveen ho, vahee inhen boojh sakega kyonaki yahova ke marga seedho haai, aur dharmee un men chhalate rahenge, parantu apardhae un men tto kar khakar girenge..

yahova ka vachan jo patooael ke putra yoael ke pas pahuncha, vah yah haai: he puraniyo, suno, he desh ke sab rahanevalo, kan lagakar suno! kya aeese bat tumhare dinon me, va tumhare purakhon ke dinon men kabhee hui haai? apane ladkebalon se isaka varnn karo, aur ve apane ladkebalon se, aur fir unake ladkebele anaveale peeddhke ke logon se.. jo kuchh gajam nam ttddaaiee se bacha use arbe nam ttddaaiee ne kha liya. aur jo kuchh arbe nam ttddaaiee se bacha, use yelek nam ttddaaiee ne kha liya, aur jo kuchh yelek nam ttddaaiee se bacha, use hasael nam ttddaaiee ne kha liya haai. he matavalo, jag utto, aur roo aur he sab dakhmadha peelevalo, naye dakhmadha ke karan hay, hay, karo kyonki vah tum ko ab n milega.. dekho, mere desh par aek jati ne chaddhai kee haai, vah samarthee haai, aur usake log anaginit haain usake dant sinh ke se, aur daddhen sihanee kee see haain. us ne meree dakhlati ko ujad diya, aur mere anjeer ke vraksha ko tod dala haai us ne usakee sab chhal chheelakar use gira diya haai, aur usakee daliyan chhlaine se safaed ho gai haain.. jaaise yuvatee apane paati ke liye kaatt imen ttatt bandho huae vilap karatee haai, vaaise hee tum bhee vilap karo. yahova ke bhvan men to annabaali aur n ardhata haai. usake tthaluae jo yajak haai, ve vilap kar rahe haain. khetee maree gai, boomi vilap karatee haai kyonki ann nash ho gaya, naya dakhmadha sookh gaya, tel bhee sookh gaya haai.. he kisano, lajjait ho, he dakh kee baree ke maaliyo, gehoon aur jav ke liye hay, hay karo kyonaki khetee maree gai haai. dakhlati sookh gai, aur anjeer ka vraksha kumhala gaya haai. anar, tad, sev, varan maaidan ke sab vraksha sookh gae haain aur manushyon ka harsha jata raha haai.. he yajako, kaatt imen ttatt bandhakar chhatee peett-peett ke roo! he vedee ke tthaluo, hay, hay, karo. he mere parameshvar ke tthaluo, ao, ttatt oddhe huae rat bitao! kyonki tumhare parameshvar ke bhvan men annabali aur ardhata ab naheen ate.. upavas ka din ttharao, mahasabha ka prachar karo. puraaniyon ko, varan desh ke sab rahanevalon ko bhee apane parameshvar yahova ke bhvan men ikatthe karake usakee dohai do.. us din ke karan haya! kyonki yahova ka din nikatt haai. vah sarvashaktaiman kee or se satyanash ka din hokar aega. kya bhojanavastuaen hamare dekhete nash naheen hui? kya hamare parameshvar ke bhvan ka anand aur magan jata naheen raha? beej ddhlon ke neeche jhulas gaa, bhndar soone pade haain khtte gir pade haai, kyonki khetee maree gai. pashu kaaise karahate haain? jhund ke jhund gaya-baail vikal haai, kyonki unake liye charai naheen rahee aur jhund ke jhund bhed-bakaariyan pap ka fal bhog rahee haain.. he yahova, maain teree dohai deta hoo, kyonki jangal kee charaiyan ag ka kaur ho gai, aur maaidan ke sab vraksha jvala se jal gae. vana-pashu bhee tere liye hanfate haai, kyonki jal ke sote sookh gaa, aur jangal kee charaiyan ag ka kaur ho gain..

siyyon men naraasinga foonko mere pavitra parvat par sans bandhakar foonko! desh ke sab rahanevale

kanp utte, kyonki yahova ka din ata haai, varan vah nikatt hee haai. vah andhakar aur timir ka din haai, vah badalee ka din haai aur andhiyare ka din faailata haai. jaaise bhor ka prakash pahadon par faailata haai, vaaise hee aek badee aur samarthee jati aegee praacheenakal men vaaisee kabhee n hui, aur n usake bad bhee fir kisee peeddhke men hogee.. usake age age to ag bhsim karatee jaegee, aur usake peechhe peechhe lau jalatee jaegee. usake age kee boomi to eden kee baree ke saman hogee, parantu usake peechhe kee boomi ujad maroosthi ban jaegee, aur us se kuchh n bachega.. unaka roop ghaedon ka sa haai, aur ve savaree ke ghaedon kee nain daudte haain. unake koodane ka shabd aeese hota haai jaaise pahadon kee chottyaian par rathon ke chalane ka, va koonttee bhsim karatee hui lau ka, ya jaaise panti bandho huae balee yoddhaon ka shabd hota haai.. unake samane jaati jati ke log peedit hote haai, sab ke mukh maleen hote haain. ve shooraveeron kee nain daudte, aur yoddhaon kee bhanti shaharapanah par chaddhte haain ve apane apane marga par chalate haai, aur koi apanee panti se alag n chalega. ve aek doosare ko dhakka naheen lagate, ve apanee apanee rah par chalate haain shasren ka samhana karane se bhee unakee panati naheen toottee. ve nagar men idhara-udhar daudte, aur shaharapanah par chaddhte haain ve gharon men aeese ghausate haain jaaise chor khaidkiyon se ghausate haain.. unake age prathvee kanp uttete haai, aur akash thrathrata haai. soorya aur chandrama kale ho jate haai, aur tare naheen jhlakate. yahova apane us dal ke age apana shabd sunata haai, kyonki usakee sena bahut hee badee haai jo apana vachan poora karanevala haai, vah samarthee haai. kyonki yahova ka din bada aur ati bhyanak haai usako kaun sah sakega? taubhee yahova kee yah vane haai, abhee bhee suno, upavas ke sath rote-peettte apane poore man se firakar mere pas ao. apane vasr nahee, apane man hee ko faadkar apane parameshvar yahova kee or firo kyonaki vah anugrahakaree, dayalu, vilamb se krodha karanevala, karoonaanidhaan aur dukh dekar pachhtanehara haai. kya jane vah firakar pachhtaae aur aeesee ashaeesh de jis se tumhare parameshvar yahova ka annabaali aur ardhata diya jae.. siyyon men naraasinga foonko, upavas ka din ttharao, mahasabha ka prachar karo logon ko ikattha karo. sabha ko pavitra karo puraaniyon ko bula lo bachchon aur doodhapeevon ko bhee ikattha karo. dulha apanee kottree se, aur dulhain bhee apane kamare se nikal aaen.. yajak jo yahova ke tthaluae haai, ve angal aur vedee ke beech men ro rokar kahe, he yahova apanee praja par taras kha aur apane nij bhag kee namadharai n hone de n anyajatiyan usakee upama देने paaen. jaati jati ke log apas men kyan kahane paae, ki unaka parameshvar kahan raha? tab yahova ko apane desh ke vishay men jalan hui, aur us ne apanee praja par taras khaya. yahova ne apanee praja ke logon ko uttr diya, suno, maain ann aur naya dakhmadha aur taja tel tumhen देने par hoo, aur tum unhen pakar trapt hoge aur maain bhvishy men anyajatiyon se tumharee namadharai n hone doonga.. maain uttr kee or se ai hui sena ko tumhare pas se door karoonga, aur use aek nirjal aur ujad desh men nikal doonga usaka aga to poorab ke tal kee or aur

usaka peechha pashchaim ke samudra kee or hoga us se durgandha uttegee, aur usakee sadee gandha faalegee, kyonaki us ne bahut bure kam kiae haain.. he desha, too mat dra too magan ho aur anand kar, kyonaki yahova ne bade bade kam kiae haain! he maaidan ke pashuuo, mat dro, kyonaki jangal men charai ugegee, aur vraksha falane legenge anjeeer ka vraksha aur dakhkata apana apana bal dikhane lagengee. he siyoniyo, tum apane parameshvar yahova ke karan magan ho, aur anand karo kyonaki tumhare liye vah vashara, arthata barasat kee paahilee vashara bahutayat se dega aur paahile ke saman agalee aur pichhlee vashara ko bhee barasaaga.. tab khalihaan ann se bhr jaaenge, aur rasakund naye dakhmadha aur taje tel se umadenge. aur jin vasharen kee upaj arbe nam ttiiddayo, aur yelek, aur haseel ne, aur gajam nam ttiiddayan ne, arthata mere bade dal ne jisako maain ne tumhare beech bheja, kha lee thee, maain usakee hani tum ko bhr doonga.. tum pett bhrakar khaoge, aur trapt hoge, aur apane parameshvar yahova ke nam kee stuti karoge, jis ne tumhare liye ashcharya ke kam kiae haain. aur meree praja kee asha fir kabhee n tooottegee. tab tum janoge ki maain israael ke beech men hoo, aur maai, yahova, tumhara parameshvar hoon aur koi doosara naheen haai. aur meree praja kee asha fir kabhee n tooottegee.. un baton ke bad maain sab praanaaiyon par panaa atma undeloonga tumhare bette-beattaiyan bhavishyadane kareenge, aur tumhare puraaniye svapn dekhenge, aur tumhare javan darshan dekhenge. tumhare das aur dasiyan par bhee maain un dinon men apana atma undeloonga.. aur maain akash men aur prathvee par chatmatkar, arthata lohoo aur ag aur dhooan ke khmbhee dikhaunga. yahova ke us bade aur bhyanak din ke ane se paahile soorya aandhiyara hoga aur chandrama rakt sa ho jaaega. us samay jo koi yahova se praarthna karega, vah chhuttkaara paega aur yahova ke vachan ke anusaar siyyon parvat par, aur yarooshalem men jin bache huon ko yahova bulaega, ve udar paenge..

3

kyonaki suno, jin dinon men aur jis samay maain yahooda aur yarooshalem vasiyon ko bandhauai se lautta le aunga, us samay maain sab jaatiyon ko ikatthee karake yahoshapat kee tarai men le jaunga, aur vahan unake sath apanee praja arthata apane nij bhag israel ke vishay men jise unhon ne anyajatiyon men titara-abitar karake mere desh ko bantti liya haai, un se mukama laonga. unhon ne to meree praja par chitthee daale, aur ek ladka veshya ke badale men de diya, aur ek ladkee bechakar dakhmadha peeya haai.. he sor, aur seedon aur paalishteen ke sab pradeshae, tum ko mujh se kya kama? kya tum mujh ko badala doge? yaadi tum mujhe badala bhee do, to maain shaeghaa hee tumhara diya hua badala, tumhare hee sir par dal doonga. kyonaki tum ne meree chandee-sona le liya, aur meree achchhee aur manabhavane vastuen apane mandairon men le jakar rakhee haai aur yahoodiyan aur yarooshalemiyon ko yoonaniyan ke hath isaliye bech dala haai ki ve apane desh se door kiae jaaen. isaliye suno, maain un-

ako us sthan se, jahan ke janevalon ke hath tum ne unako bech diya, bulane par hoo, aur tumhara diya hua badala, tumhare hee sir par dal doonga. maain tumhare bette-bettaiyan ko yahoodiyan ke hath bikava doonga, aur ve usako shabaiyan ke hath bech denge jo door desh ke rahanevale haain kyonki yahova ne yah kaha haai.. jaati jati men yah prachar karo, yuddh kee taaiyaree karo, apane shooraveeron ko ubharo. sab yoddha nikatt akar ladne ko chad-dhen. apane apane hal kee faal ko peettkar talavar, aur apanee apanee hanasiya ko peettkar barchhee banao jo balaheen ho vah bhee kahe, maain veer hoon.. he charon or kee jati jati ke logo, faurttee karake ao aur ikatthe ho jao. he yahova, too bhee apane shooraveeron ko vahan le ja. jaati jati kee log ubhrakar chaddh jaaen aur yahoshapat kee tarai men jaae, kyonki vahan maain charon are kee saree jaatiyan ka nyay karane ko baaitoonga.. hansua lagao, kyonki khet pak gaya haai. ao, dakh raundo, kyonki hauja bhr gaya haai. rasakund umandne lage, kyonki unakee burai bahut badee haai.. nibattare kee tarai men bheed kee bheed haai! kyonki nibattare kee tarai men yahova ka din nikatt haai. soorya aur chandrama apana apana prakash n denge, aur n tare chamakenge.. aur yahova siyyon se garajega, aur yarooshalem se bada shabd sunaega aur akash aur prathvee thrathraenge. parantu yahova apanee praja ke liye sharansthan aur israaeliyan ke liye gaddh thharega.. is prakar tum janoge ki yahova jo apane pavitra parvat siyyon par vas kiae rahata haai, vahee hamara parameshvar haai. aur yarooshalem pavitra thharega, aur paradeshae us men hokar fir n jane paaenge.. aur us samay pahadon se naya dakhmadha ttpakane lagega, aur tteelon se doodha bahane lagega, aur yahooda desh ke sab nale jal se bhr jaaenge aur yahova ke bhvan men se aek sota foott nikalega, jis se shaitteem ka nam nala seencha jaaega.. yahoodiyan par upadrav karane ke kara, misr ujad aur aedom ujada hua maroosthl ho jaaega, kyonaki unhon ne unake desh men nirdosh kee hatya kee thee. parantu yahooda sarvada aur yarooshalem peeddhee peeddhee tab bana rahega. kyonaki unaka koon, jo ab tak maain ne paavitra naheen thharaya tha, use ab pavitra ththaraunga, kyonki yahova siyyon men vas kiae rahata haai..

amos takoi jo bhed-bakaariyon ke charanevalon men se tha, usake ye vachan haain jo us ne yahooda ke raja ujjaiyah ke, aur yoash ke putra israel ke raja yarobam ke dinon me, bhuindol se do varsha pahile, israel ke vishay men darshan dekar kahe.. yahova siyyon se garajega aur yarooshalem se apana shabd sunaega tab charavahon kee charaiyan vilap karenge, aur kammel kee chottee jhulas jaaenge.. yahova yon kahata haai, damishk ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke karan maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki unhon ne gilad ko lohe ke danvanevale yantraen se raund dala haai. isaliye maain hajaal ke rajabhvan men ag lagaunga, aur us se benhadad ke rajabhvan bhee bhm ho jaaenge. maain damishk ke bendon ko tod daloonga, aur aven nam tarai ke rahanevalon ko aur aeden ke ghar men rahanevale rabadandhaaree ko nash karoonga aur aram ke log bandhauae hokar keer ko jaaenge, yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, ajja ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke karan maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki unhon ne sab logon ko bandhaua karake le gae ki unhen aedom ke vash men kar den. isaliye maain ajja kee shaharapanah men ag lagaunga, aur us se usake bhvan bhm ho jaaenge. maain ashadod ke rahanevalon ko aur ashkalon ke rabadandhaaree ko bhee nash karoonga maain apana hath aekron ke virooddh chalaunga, aur shosh palishtee log nash honge, parameshvar yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, sor ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke karan maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki unhon ne sab logon ko bandhaua karake aedom ke vash men kar diya aur bhai kee see vacha ka smaran n kiya. isaliye maain sor kee shaharapanah par ag lagaunga, aur us se usake bhvan bhee bhm ho jaaenge.. yahova yon kahata haai, aedom ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke karan maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki us ne apane bhai ko talavar liae huae khdeda aur kuchh bhee daya n kee, parantu krodha se unako lagatar faadta hee raha, aur apane rosh ke anant kal ke liye banaae raha. isaliye maain teman men ag lagaunga, aur us se bosra ke bhvan bhm ho jaaenge.. yahova yon kahata haai, ammon ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke karan maain usaka dand n chhooonga, kyonaki unhon ne apane sivane ko baddha lene ke liye gilad kee gaabhairnee striayon ka pett cheer dala. isaliye maain rabba kee shaharapanah men ag lagaunga, aur us se usake bhvan bhee bhm ho jaaenge. us yuddh ke din men lalakar hogee, vah andhaee varan bavandr ka din hoga aur unaka raja apane hakimon samet bandhauai men jaaega, yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

yahova yon kahata haai, moab ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke kara, maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki us ne aedom ke raja kee haddiyan ko jalakar choona kar diya. isaliye maain moab men ag lagaunga, aur us se kaariyyot ke bhvan bhm ho jaaenge aur moab hullad aur lalakar, aur narasinge ke shabd hote-hote mar jaaega. maain usake beech men se

nyayee ko nash karoonga, aur sath hee sath usake sab hakimon ko bhee ghaat karoonga, yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, yahooda ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke kara, maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki unhon ne yahova kee vyavastha ko tuchchh jana aur meree vidhaiyon ka naheen mana aur apane jootte devataon ke karan jinake peechhe unake purakha chalate the, ve bhee bhthk gae haain. isaliye maain yahooda men ag lagaunga, aur us se yarooshalem ke bhvan bhm ho jaaenge.. yahova yon kahata haai, israel ke teen kya, varan char aparadhaen ke kara, maain usaka dand n chhooonga kyonaki unhon ne nirdosh ko roopaye ke liye aur daaridra ko aek jodee jootiyan ke liye bech dala haai. ve kangalon ke sir par kee dhooli ka bhee lalach karate, aur namra logon ko marga se hatta dete haain aur bapa-betta donon aek hee kumaree ke pas jate haai, jis se mere paavitra nam ko apavitra thharaen. ve har aek vedee ke pas bandhak ke vasren par sote haai, aur dand ke roopaye se mol liya hua dakhmadha apane devata ke ghar men pee lete haain.. maain ne unake samhane se aemoriyon ko nash kiya tha, jinakee lambai devadaron kee see, aur jinaka bal banj vrakshaen ka sa tha taubhee maain ne upar se usake fal, aur neeche se usakee jad nash kee. aur maain tum ko misr desh se nikal laya, aur jungle men chalees varsha tak liae firata raha, ki tum aemoriyon ke desh ke adhaikaree ho jao. aur maain ne tumhare putraen men se nabee hone ke liye aur tumhare kuchh javanon men se najeer hone ke liye thharaya. he israeliyo, kya yah sab sach naheen haai? yahova kee yahee vanee haai. parantu tum ne najeeron ko dakhmadha pilaya, aur nabiiyon ko agyaa dee ki bhvishyadvanee n karen.. dekho, maain tum ko aeesa dabaunga, jaisee poolon se bhree hui gadee neeche ko dabai jatee haai. isaliye veg daudnevale ko bhag jane ka sthan n milega, aur samarthee ka samarth kuchh kam n dega aur n parakramee apana praan bacha sakega dhanudharaaree khda n rah sakega, aur faurtee se daudnevala n bachega savar bhee apana praan n bacha sakega aur shooraaveeron men jo adhaik dhaeer ho, vah bhee us din nanga hokar bhag jaaega, yahova kee yahee vanee haai..

he israeliyo, yah vachan suno jo yahova ne tumhare vishay men arthata us sare kul ke vishay men kaha haai jis maain misr desh se laya hoon: prathvee ke sare kulon men se maain ne keval tumheen par man lagaya haai, is karan maain tumhare sare adharma ke kamon ka dand doonga.. yaadi do manushy paraspar sahamat n ho, to kya ve aek sang chal sakenge? kya sinh bina aher paae van men garajenge? kya javan sinh bina kuchh pakade apanee mand men se gurraaega? kya chidiya bina fanda lagaae fansegee? kya bina kuchh fanse fanda boomi par se uchakega? kya kisee nagar men naraasinga foonkane par log n thrathraaenge? kya yahova ke bina bheje kisee nagar men koi vipaati padeggee? isee prakas se prabhu yahova apane das bhvishyadvaktaon par apana marma bina prakatt kiae kuchh bhee n karega. sinh garaja

kaun n drega? parameshvar yahova bola kaun bhavishyavane n karega? ashdod ke bhvan aur misr desh ke rajabhvan par prakar karake kaho, samaariya ke pahadon par ikatthe hokar dekho ki us men kya hee bada kolahal aur usake beech kya hee andhor ke kam ho rahe haain. yahova kee yah vane haai, ki jo lo apane bhvanon men upadrav aur dakaate ka dhan battor rakhte haai, ve seedhaai se kam karana janate hee naheen. is karan parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, desh ka ghoranevala aek shatra hoga, aur vah tera bal todega, aur tere bhvan lootte jaenge.. yahova yon kahata haai, jis bhanati charavaha sinh ke munh se do ttange va kan ka aek ttukada chhudata haai, vaaise hee israaele log, jo samaariya men bichhaune ke aek kone va reshamee gaee par baaita karate haai, ve bhee chhudaae jaenge.. senaon ke parameshvar, prabhuh yahova kee yah vane haai, dekho, aur yakoob ke gharane se yah bat chitakar kaho, jis samay maain israael ko usake apardhaen ka dand doonga, usee samay maain betel ke vadiyon ko bhee dand doonga, aur vedee ke seeng toottkar bhmi par gir padenge. aur maain jade ke bhvan ko aur dhoopakal ke bhvan, donon ko giraunga aur hatheedant ke bane bhvan bhee nash honge, aur bade bade ghar nash ho jaenge, yahova kee yahee vane haai..

4

he bashaan kee gayo, yah vachan suno, tum jo samaariya parvat par ho, jo kangalon par andhor karatee, aur daridraen ko kuchal dalatee ho, aur apane apane paati se kahatee ho ki la, de ham peeaen! parameshvar yahova apanee paavitrata kee shapath khakar kahata haai, dekho, tum par aeese din anevale haai, ki tum kattyaiaon se, aur tumharee santan machhlee kee baansaiyon se kheen ch lae jaenge. aur tum bade ke nakon se hokar seedhae nikal jaogee aur hamrmon men dalee jaogee, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. betel men akar apardha karo, aur gilgal men akar bahut se apardha karo apane chaddhaye bhor ko, aur apane dashamanash har teesare din le aya karo dhan yavadabali khmeer milakar chaddhao, aur apane svecchhabaaliyon kee charcha chalakar unaka prachar karo kyonki he israaeliyo, aeese karana tumako bhvata haai, parameshvar yahova kee yahee vane haai.. maain ne tumhare sab nagaron men dant kee safaai kara dee, aur tumhare sab sthanon men rottee kee ghattee kee haai, taubhee tum meree or firakar n aa, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. aur jab kattnee ke teen maheene rah gaa, tab maain ne tumhare liye vashara n kee maain ne aek nagar men jal barasakar doosare men n barasaya aek khet men jal barasa, aur doosara khet jis men n barasa vah sookh gaya. isaliye do teen nagaron ke log pane peene ko mare mare firate huae aek hee nagar men aa, parantu trap n huae taubhee tum meree or n fire, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. maain ne tumako looh aur gerooi se mara haai aur jab tumharee vatkaiaaen aur dakh kee bariya, aur anjeer aur jalapai ke vraksha bahut ho gaa, tab ttiid-dayan unhen kha gain taubhee tum meree or firakar n aa, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. maain ne tumhare beech men misr desh kee see maree faailai maain ne tumhare ghaadon ko chhnaiva kar tumhare javanon

ko talavar se ghaat kara diya aur tumharee chhavanee kee durgandha tumhare pas pahunchai taubhee tum meree or firakar n aa, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. maain ne tum men se kai aek ko aeese ulatt diya, jaaise parameshvar ne sadom aur amora ko ulatt diya tha, aur tum ag se nikalee hui lukattee ke saman tthare taubhee tum meree or firakar n aa, yahova kee yahee vane haai.. is kara, he israael, maain tuij se aeese hee karoonga, aur isaliye ki maain tuij men yah kam karane par hoo, he israael, apane parameshvar kee samhane ane ke liye taaiyar ho ja.. dek, pahadon ka bananevala aur pavan ka sirajanevala, aur manushy ko usake man ka vichar batanevala aur bhor ko andhakar karanevala, aur jo prathvee ke unche sthanon par chalanavala haai, usee ka nam senaon ka parameshvar yahova haai..

5

he israael ke gharon, is vilap ke geet ke vachan sun jo maain tumhare vishay men kahata hoon: israael kee kumaree kanya gir gai, aur fir utt n sakegee vah apanee hee boomi par pattk dee gai haai, aur usaka uttanevala koi naheen.. kyonaki parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, jis nagar se hajar nikalate the, us men israael ke gharane ke sau hee bache rahenge, aur jis se sau nikalate the, us men das bache rahenge.. yahova, israael ke gharane se yon kahata haai, meree khoj men lago, tab jeevit rahoge. betel kee khoj men n lago, n gilgal men pravesh karo, aur n barshoba ko jao kyonki gilgal nishchay bandhauai men jaega, aur betel soona padega.. yahova kee khoj karo, tab jeevit rahoge, naheen to vah yoo-u-fa ke gharane par ag kee nain bhdkega, aur vah use bhm karegee, aur betel men koi usaka bujhanevala n hoga. he nyay ke bigadnevalon aur dharm ko mittee men milanevalon! jo kachapaachiya aur mragashaira ka bananevala haai, jo ghaer andhakar ko bhor ka prakash banata haai, jo din ko andhakar karake rat bana deta haai, aur samudra ka jal sthl ke upar baha deta haai, usaka nam yahova haai. vah turant hee bal-avant ko vinash kar deta, aur gaddh ka bhee satyanash karata haai.. jo sabha se ulahana deta haai us se ve baair rakhte haai, aur khree bat bolanevala se gharana rakhte haain. tum jo kangalon ko latada karate, aur bhentt kahakar us se ann har lete ho, isaliye jo ghar tum ne gaddhe huae patthron kee banaae haai, un men rahane n paoge aur jo manabhavane dakh kee baariyan tum ne lagai haai, unaka dakhmadha n peene paoge. kyonaki maain janata hoon ki tumhare pap bharee haain. tum dharmee ko satate aur ghooos lete, aur faattk men daaridraen ka nyay bigadte ho. is karan jo buddhmaana ho, vah aeese samay chu-paka rahe, kyonaki samay bura haai.. he logo, burai ko nahee, bhilai ko ddoondho, taki tum jeevit raho aur tumhara yah kahana sach tthare ki senaon ka parameshvar yahova tumhare sang haai. burai se baair aur bhilai se praeati rakho, aur faattk men nyay ko sthiar karo kya jane senaon ka parameshvar yahova yoo-sufa se bache huon par anugrah kare.. is karan senaon ka parameshvar, prabhuh yahova yon kahata haai, ab chaukon men rona-peetna hoga aur sab sadkon men log hay, hay, karengel! ve kisanon

ko shaek karane ke liye, aur jo log vilap karane ken nipun haai, unhen rone-peettne ko bulaenge. aur sab dakh kee baariyon men rona-peettna hoga, kyonaki yahova yon kahata haai, maain tumhare beech men se hokar jaunga. hay tum par, jo yahova ke din kee abhailasha karate ho! yahova ke din se tumhara kya labh hoga? vah jo ujiyale ka nahee, andhiyare ka din hoga. jaaisa koi sinh se bhage aur use bhaloo mile va ghar men akar bheet par hath tteke aur sanp usako dse. kya yah sach naheen haai ki yahova ka din ujiyale ka nahee, varan aandhiyare hee ka hoga? ha, aeese ghaer andhakar ka jis men kuchh bhee chamak n ho.. maain tumhare pavorn se baair rakhta, aur unhen nikamma janata hoo, aur tumhare mahasabhaon se maain prasann naheen. chahe tum mere liye homabaali aur annabali chaddhao, taubhee maain prasann n hoonga, aur tumhare pale huae pashuon ke melabaliyon kee or n takoonga. apane geeton ko kolahal mujh se door karo tumharee saranagiyon ka sun maain n sunoonga. parantu nyay ko naadee kee nai, aur dharma mahanaad kee nain bahane do. he israael ke gharane, tum jangal men chales varsha tak pashuubaali aur annabali kya mujhee ko chaddhate rahe? nahee, tum to apane raja ka tambo, aur apanee mooraton ko charanpeet, aur apane devata ka tara liae firate rahe. is karan maain tum ko daamishk ke us par bandhauai men kar doonga, senaon ke parameshvar yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

6

hay un par jo siyyon men sukh se rahate, aur un par jo samaariya ke parvat par nishchaint rahate haai, ve jo shraeshtt jaati men prasiddh haai, jin ke pas israael ka gharana ata haai! kalane nagar ko jakar dekho, aur vahan se hamat nam bade nagar ko jao fir palish-taiyon ke gat nagar ko jao. kya ve in rajyon se uttm haain? kya unaka desh tumhare desh se kuchh bada haai? tum bure din ko door kar dete, aur upadray kee gae ko nikatt le ate ho.. tum hathee dant ke palangon par lette, aur apane apane bichhaune par panv faailae sote ho, aur bhed-bakaariyon men se memne aur gaushaalaon men se bachhde khate ho. tum sarangee ke sath geet gate, aur daud kee nain bhanti bhanati ke baje buaddh ise nikalate ho aur kattoron men se dakhmadha peete, aur uttm uttm tel lagate ho, parantu yoosefa par aneavele vipaati ka hal sunakar shaekait naheen hote. is karan ve ab bandhauai men paahile jaeenge, aur jo panv faailae sote the, unakee dhoom jatee rahegee.. senaon ke parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, parameshvar yahova ne apanee hee shapath khakar kaha haai: jis par yakoob ghamaad karata haai, us se maain gharana, aur use rajabhvanon se baair rakhta hoon aur maain is nagar ko us sab samet jo us men haai, shatra ke vash men kar doonga.. aur yaadi kisee ghar men das puroosh bache rahe, taubhee ve mar jaeenge. aur jab kisee ka chacha, jo usaka jalanevala ho, usakee haddiyon ko ghar ke nikalane ke liye uttaaga, aur jo ghar ke kone men ho us se kahega, kya tere pas koi aur haai? tab vah kahega, koi naheen tab vah kahega, chup rahe! hamen yahova ka nam naheen lena chahiae.. kyonaki yahova kee agyaa se bade

ghar men chhech, aur chhotte ghar men darar hogee. kya ghaede chattan par dauden? kya koi aeese sthan men baailon se joten jahan tum logon ne nyay ko vish se, aur dharma ke fal ko kadve fal se badal dala haai? tum aeeseee vastu ke karan anand karate ho jo vyarth haai aur kahate ho, kya ham apane hee yatn se samarthee naheen ho gae? is karan senaon ke parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, he israael ke gharane, dek, maain tumhare viroodhdh aek aeeseee jati khdee karoonga, jo hamat kee ghaattee se lekar araba kee naadee tak tumako sankatt men dalegee..

7

parameshvar yahova ne mujhe yah dikhaya, aur maain kya dekhta hoon ki us ne pichhlee ghaas ke ugame ke arambh me ttiiddayan utpann kee aur vah raja kee kattnee ke bad kee pichhlee ghaas theen. jab ve ghaas kha chukee, tab maain ne kaha, he parameshvar yahova, kshama kara! naheen to yakoob kaaise sthiar rah sakega? vah kitana nirbal haai! isake vishay men yahova pachhtaya, aur us se kaha, aeeseee bat ab n hogee.. parameshvar yahova ne mujhe yah dikhaya : aur kya dekhta hoon ki parameshvar yahova ne ag ke dara mukama ladne ko pukara, aur us ag se mahasagar sookh gaya, aur desh bhee bhsm hua chahata tha. tab maain ne kaha, he parameshvar yahova, thm ja! naheen to yakoob kaaise sthiar rah sakega? vah kaaisa nirbal haai. isake vishay men bhee yahova pachhtaya aur parameshvar yahova ne kaha, aeeseee bat fir n hogee.. us ne mujhe yah bhee dikhaya: maain ne dekha ki prabhu sahum lagakar banai hui kisee bheet par khda haai, aur usake hath men sahum haai. aur yahova ne mujh se kaha, he amos, tuijhe kya dekh padta haai? maain ne kaha, aek sahum. tab parameshvar ne kaha, dek, maain apanee praja israael ke beech men sahum lagaunga. maain ab unako n chhoonga. isahak ke unche sthan ujad, aur israael ke paavitrasthan sunasan ho jaeenge, aur maain yarobam ke gharane par talavar kheeche huae chaddhai karoonga.. tab betel ke yajak amasyah ne israael ke raja yarobam ke pas kahala bheja, ki, amos ne israael ke gharane ke beech men tuij se rajdraeh kee goshttee kee haai usake sare vachanon ko desh naheen sah sakata. kyonaki amos yon kahata haai, ki, yarobam talavar se mara jaeega, aur israael apanee boomi par se nishchay banghauai men jaeega.. aur amasyah ne amos se kaha, he dasharee, yahan se nikalakar yahooda desh men bhag ja, aur vaheen rottee khaya kar, aur vaheen bhvishyadane kee kiya kara parantu betel men fir kabhee bhavishyadane n karana, kyonaki yah raja ka paavitrasthan aur raja-nagar haai. amos ne uttr dekar amasyah se kaha, maain ne to bhavishyadvkta tha, aur n bhvishyadvkta ka betta maain to gaya-baail ka charavaha, aur goolar ke vrakshaden ka chhanttnehara tha, aur yahova ne mujhe bhed-bakaariyon ke peechhe peechhe firane se bulakar kaha, ja, merree praja israael se bhvishyadane kara. isaliye ab too yahova ka vachan sun, too kahata haai ki israael ke viroodhdh bhavishyadane mat kara aur isahak ke gharane ke viroodhdh bar bar vachan mat suna. is karan yahova yon kahata haai, teree sree nagar men veshya ho jaegee, aur tere bette-

bettyaian talavar se maree jaaengee, aur teree boomi doree dalakar bantt lee jaaengeen aur too ap ashuuddh desh men marena, aur israel apane boomi par se nishchay bandhaai men jaaenge..

8

parameshvar yahova ne mujh ko yon dikhaya: ki, dhoopakal ke falon se bhree hui aek ttokaree haai. aur us ne kaha, he amos, tuijhe kya dekh padta haai? maain ne kaha, dhoopakal ke falon se bhree aek ttokaree. tab yahova ne mun se kaha, merree praja israel ka ant a gaya haai maain ab usako aur n chhoonga. parameshvar yahova kee vanee haai, ki us din rajamandair ke geet hahakar men badal jaaenge, aur lathon ka bada ddher lagea aur sab sthanon men ve chupachap faenk dee jaaengee.. yah suno, tum jo daridraen ko nigalana aur desh ke namra logon ko nash karana chahate ho, jo kahate ho naya chand kab beetega ki ham ann bech saken? aur vishraamadin kab beetega, ki ham ann ke khte kholarake aepa ko chhotta aur shokel ko bharee kar de, aur chhi se dandee mare, ki ham kangalon ke roopaya dekar, aur daaridraen ko aek jodee jootiyan dekar mol le, aur nikamma ann bechen? yahova, jis par yakoob ko ghamand karana uchit haai, vahee apanee shapath khakar kahata haai, maain tumhare kisee kam ko kibhee n booloonga. kya is karan boomi n kanpegee? aur kya un par ke sab rahanevale vilap n karenge? yah desh sab ka sab misr kee neel nadee ke saman hoga, jo baddhte haai, fir laharen marate, aur ghatt jatee haai.. parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, us samay maain soorya ka dopahar ke samay ast karoonga, aur is desh ko din dupaharee aandhiyara kar doonga. maain tumhare pavorn ke utsav door karake vilap karaunga, aur tumhare sab geeton ko door karake vilap ke geet gavaunga maain tum sab kee katt imen ttatt bandhaaunga, aur tum sab ke siron ko mundaunga aur aesa vilap karaunga jaaisa ae kalaute ke liye hota haai, aur usaka ant katnaai dukh ke din ka hoga.. parameshvar yahova kee yah vanee haai, dekho, aeese din ate haai, jab maain is desh men mahangee karoonga us men ne to ann kee bookh aur n panee kee pyas hogee, parantu yahova kee vachanon ke sunane hee kee bookh pyas hogee. aur log yahova ke vachan kee khoj men samudra se samudra tab aur uttr se poorab tak mare mare firenge, parantu usako n paaenge.. us samay sundar kumaariyan aur javan puroosh donon pyas ke mare moorchha khaenge. jo log samariya ke pap mool devata kee shapath khate haai, aur jo kahate haain ki dan ke devata kee jeevan kee shapat, aur beshorba kee panth kee shapat, ve sab gir padenge, aur fir n uttenge..

9

maain ne prabhu ko vedee ke upar khda dekha, aur us ne kaha, khmbhe kee kangaaniyon par mar jis se devaaddhiyan hile, aur unako sab logon ke sir par girakar ttukade ttukade kara aur jo nash hone se bache, unhen maain talavar se ghaat karoonga un men se aek bhee n bhag nikalega, aur jo apane ko bachaa, vah

bachane n paaega.. kyonaki chahe ve khodakar adhaelok men utar jaae, to vahan se maain hath badhakar unhen launga chahe ve akash par chaddh jaae, to vahan se maain unhen utar launga. chahe ve kamrmel men chhpaai jaae, parantu vahan bhee maain unhen ddoondh-ddoondhkar pakad loonga, aur chahe ve samudra kee thah men merree draashti se ott ho, vahan bhee maain sarpa ko unhen dsane kee agyaa doonga. aur chahe shatra unhen hankakar bandhaai men le jaae, vahan bhee maain agyaa dekar talavar se unhen ghaat karaunga aur maain un par bhilai karane ke liye nahee, burai kee karane ke liye draashti karoonga.. senaon ke parameshvar yahova ke sparsha karane se prathvee pighalatee haai, aur usake sare rahanevale vilap karate haain aur vah sab kee sab misr kee nadee ke saman jo jatee haai, jo baddhte haai fir laharen marate, aur ghatt jatee haai. jo akash men apanee kottriyan banata, aur apane akashmandl kee nev prathvee par dalata, aur samudra ka jal gharatee par baha deta haai, usee ka nam yahova haai. he israaeliyo, yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya tum mere lekhe kooshaiyon ke saman naheen ho? kya maain israel ko misr desh se aur paalishtaiyon ko kaptor se naheen nikal laya? aur araamiyon ko kee se naheen nikal laya? dekho, parameshvar yahova kee drashti is papa-may rajy par lagee haai, aur maain isako dharatee par se nash karoonga taubhee maain pooree reeati se yakoob kee gharane ko nash n karoonga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai. merree agyaa se israel ka dharana sab jatiyon men aeese chala jaega jaaisa ann chalanee men chala jata haai, parantu usaka aek bhee pusht dana boomi par n girega. merree praja men ke sab papee jo kahate haain ki vah vipaati ham par n padegee, aur n hamen ghoregee, ve sab talavar se mare jaaenge. us samay maain daud kee giree hui jhopadee ko khda karoonga, aur usake bade kee nakon ko sudhaarooonga, aur usake khndharon ko fir banaunga, aur jaaisa vah praacheenakal se tha, usako vaaisa hee bana dunga jis se ve bache huae aedomiyan ko varan sab anyajaatiyon ko jo merree kahalatee haai, apane adhaikar men le, yahova jo yah kam poora karata haai, usake yahee vanee haai.. yahova kee yah bhee vanee haai, dekho, aeese din ate haai, ki hal jotanevala lavanevale ko aur dakh raundanevale beech bonevale ko ja lega aur pahadon se naya dakhmadha ttpakane lagega, aur sab bahadiyon se bah nikalega. maain apanee praja israel kee bandhauon ko faer le aunga, aur ve ujade huae nagaron ko sudhaarakar un men basangee ve dakh kee bariyan lagakar dakhmadha peeaenge, aur bageechee lagakar unake fal khaaenge. maain unhe, unheen kee boomi men bounga, aur ve apanee boomi men se jo maain ne unhen dee haai, fir kabhee ukhade n jaaenge, tumhare parameshvar yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

obadhah ka darshana.. ham logon ne yahova kee or se samachar suna haai, aur aek doot anyajaatiyon men yah kahane ko bheja gaya haai: utto! ham us se ladne ko utten! maain tujhe jaatiyon men chhotta kar doonga, too bahut tuchchh gina jaega. he pahadon kee dararon men basanevale, he unche sthan men rahanevale, tere abhaiman ne tujhe dhaekha diya haai too man men kahata haai, kaun mujhe boomi par utar dega? parantu chahe too ukab kee nain uncha udta ho, varan taragan ke beech apana ghaensala banaae ho, taubhee maain tujhe vahan se neeche giraunga, yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. yaadi chora-dakoo rat ko tere pas ate, hay, too kaaise mitta diya gaya haai! to kya ve churaae huae dhan se trapt hokar chale n jate? aur yaadi dakh ke todnevale tere pas ate, to kya ve kaheen kaheen dakh n chhod jate? parantu aesav ka dhan kaaise khojaker lootta gaya haai, us-aka gupt dhan kaaise pata laga lagakar nikala gaya haai! jitanon ne tujh se vacha bandhaee thee, un sabhon ne tujhe sivane tak ddhkel diya haai jo log tujh se mel rakhte the, ve tujh ko dhaeka dekar tujh par prabal huae haain ve teree rottee khathe haai, ve tere liye fanda lagate haain- us men kuchh samajh naheen haai. yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya maain us samay aedom men se buaddhmaianon ko, aur aesav ke pahad men se chaturai ko nash n karoonga? aur he teman, tere shooraaveeron ka man kachcha n ho jaaega, aur yon aesav ke pahad par ka har aek puroosh ghaat hokar nash ho jaaega. he aesav, aek upadrav ke karan jo too ne apane bhai yakoob par kiya, too lajja se ddhnpega aur sada ke liye nash ho jaaega. jis din paradeshaee log usakee dhan sampaat chheenakar le gaa, aur birane logon ne usake faat-tkon se ghausakar yarooshaleem par chitthee dalee, us din too bhee un men se aek tha. parantu tujhe uchit n tha ki too apane bhai ke din me, arthata usakee vipaati ke din men usakee or dekhta rahata, aur yahoodiyan ke nash hone ke din unake upar anand karata, aur unake sankatt ke din bada bol bolata. tujhe uchit n tha ki merree praja kee vipaati ke din too usake faattk se ghausata, aur usakee vipaati ke din usakee dhan sampati par hath lagata. tujhe uchit n tha ki tiramuhane par usake bhaganevalon ko mar dalane ke liye khda hota, aur sankatt ke din usake bache huon ko pakadata.. kyonaki saree anyajatiyon par yahova ke din ka ana nikatt haai. jaaisa tu ne kiya haai, vaaisa hee tujh se bhee kiya jaaega, tera vyavahar lauttkar tere hee sir par padega. jis prakar too ne mere pavitra parvat par piya, usee prakar se saree anyajaatiyan lagatar peetee rahengee, varan ve sudka-sudkakar peeaengee, aur aesee ho jaaengee jaaisee kabhee hui hee naheen. parantu us samay siyyon parvat par bache huae log rahenge, or vah pavitrasthan ttharega aur yakoob ka gharana apane nij bhagon ka aadhaikaree hoga. tab yakoob ka gharana ag, aur yoosufa ka gharana lau, aur aesav ka gharana koon-teee banega aur ve un men ag lagakar unako bshm karenge, aur aesav ke gharane ka koi n bachega kyonaki yahova hee ne aesa kaha haai.. daakkhian desh ke log aesav ke pahad ke aadhaikaree ho jaaenge, aur neeche ke desh ke log palishtaiyan ke aadhaikaree

honge aur yahoodee, aepraaim aur samariya ke dihat ko apane bhag men kar lenge, aur binyameen gilad ka aadhaikaree hoga. israaeliyan ke us dal men se jo lag bandhauai men jakar kananiyan ke beech sarapat tak rahate haai, aur yarooshaleamiyan men se jo log bandhauai men jakar saparad men rahate haai, ve sab dakkhian desh ke nagaron ke adhaikaree ho jaaenge. aur uddhar karanevale aesav ke pahad ka nyay karane ke liye siyyon parvat par chaddh aaenge, aur rajy yahova hee ka ho jaaega..

yahova ka yah vachan amitaai ke putra yona ke pas pahuncha, uttkar us bade nagar neenave ko ja, aur usake virooddh prachar kara kyonaki usakee burai meree draashtti men baddh gai haai. parantu yona yahova ke sammukh se tashareesh ko bhag jane ke liye utta, aur yapo nagar ke jakar tashareesh janevala aek jahaj paya aur bhada dekar us par chaddh gaya ki unake sath hokar yahova ke sammukh se tashareesh ko chala jaae.. tab yahova ne samudra men aek prachand andhaee chalai, aur samudra men badee andhaee uttee, yahan tak ki jahaj tootne par tha. tab mallah log drakar apane apane devata kee dohai dene lage aur jahaj men jo vyopar kee samagraee thee use samudra men faenkane lage ki jahaj halka ho jaae. parantu yona jahaj ke nichale bhag men utarakar so gaya tha, aur gaharee neend men pada hua tha. tab manjhee usake nikatt akar kahane laga, too bharee neend men pada hua kya karata haai? ut, apane devata kee dohai de! sambhv haai ki parameshvar hamaree chinta kare, aur hamara nash n ho.. tab unhon ne apas men kaha, ao, ham chitthee dalakar jan len ki yah vipaati ham par kis ke karan padee haai. tab unhon ne chitthee daalee, aur chitthee yona ke nam par nikalee. tab unhon ne us se kaha, hamen bata ki kis ke karan yah vipaati ham par padee haai? tera udhym kya haai? aur too kahan se aya haai? too kis desh aur kis jati ka haai? us ne un se kaha, maain ibraee hoon aur svarga ka parameshvar yahova jis ne jal sthl donon ko banaya haai, usee ka bhy manata hoon. tab ve nipatt dr gaa, aur us se kahane lage, too ne yah kya kiya haai? ve jan gaae the ki vah yahova ke sammukh se bhag aya haai, kyonki us ne ap hee unako bata diya tha.. tab unhon ne us se poochha, ham tere sath kya karen jis se samudra shaant ho jaae? us samay samudra kee laharen baddhtee hee jatee theen. us ne un se kaha, mujhe uttkar samudra men faenk do tab samudra shaant pad jaega kyonki maain janata hoo, ki yah bharee andhaee tumhare upar mere hee karan aai haai. taubhee ve bade yatn se khete rahe ki usako kinare par lagaae, parantu pahunch n sake, kyonaki samudra kee laharen unake virooddh baddhtee hee jatee theen. tab unhon ne yahova ko pukarakar kaha, he yahova ham binatee karate lae, ki is puroosh ke praan kee santee hamara nash n ho, aur n hamen nirdosh kee hatya ka doshaee ttara kyonki hee hayova, jo kuchh teree ichchha thee vahee too ne kiya haai. tab unhon ne yona ko uttkar samudra men faenk diya aur samudra kee bhyanak laharen thm gain. tab un manushyon ne yahova ka bahut hee bhy mana, aur usako bhentt chaddhai aur mannaten maneen.. yahova ne aek bada sa magaramachchh ttaraya tha ki yona ko nigal le aur yona us magaramachchh ke pett men teen din aur teen rat pada raha..

tab yona ne usake pett men se apane parameshvar yahova se praarthna karake kaha, maain ne sankatt men pede huae yahova kee dohai dee, aur us ne meree sun lee haai adhaelok ke udar men se maain chilla utta, aur too ne meree sun lee. too ne mujhe gahire

sagar men samudra kee thah tak dal diya aur maain dhaaraon ke beech men pada tha, teree bhdaki hui sab tarang aur laharen mere upar se bah gain. tab maain ne kaha, maain tere samhane se nikal diya gaya hoon taubhee tere pavitra maandair kee or fir takoonga. maain jal se yahan tak ghaira hua tha ki mere praan nikale jate the gaahira sagar mere charon or tha, aur mere sir men sivar lipatta hua tha. maain pahadon kee jad tak pahunch gaya tha maain sada ke liye boomi men band ho gaya tha taubhee hee mere parameshvar yahova, too ne mere praanon ko gadhe men se uttaya haai. jab maain moorchha khane laga, tab maain ne yahova ko smaran kiya aur meree praarthna tere pas varan tere pavitra maandair men pahunch gai. jo log dhaekhe kee vyarth vastuon par man lagate haai, ve apane karoonanidhaan ko chhod dete haain. parantu maain unche shabd se dhanyavad karake tujhe bali-dan chaddhaunga jo mannat maain ne manee, usako pooree karooonga. uddhar yahova hee se hota haai. aur yahova ne magaramachchh ko agyaa dee, aur us ne yona ko sthl par ugal diya..

tab yahova ka yah vachan doosaree bar yona ke pas pahuncha, uttkar us bade nagar neenave ko ja, aur jo bat maain tujh se kahoonga, usaka us men prachar kara. tab yona yahova ke vachan ke anasar neenave ko gaya. neenave aek bahut bada lagar tha, vah teen din kee yatra ka tha. aur yona ne nagar men pravesh karake aek din kee yatra pooree kee, aur yah prachar karata gaya, ab se chalees din ke beetane par neenave ulatt diya jaega. tab neenave ke manushyon ne parameshvar ke vachan kee prateeti kee aur upavas ka prachar kiya gaya aur bade se lekar chhotte tak sabhon ne ttatt oddha. tab yah samachar neenave ke raja ke kan men pahuncha aur us ne sinhasan par se ut, apana rajakeey oddhna utarakar ttatt oddh liya, aur rakh par baaitt gaya. aur raja ke pradhaanon se sammaati lekar neenave men is agyaa ka ddheend-dhora pittvaya, ki kya manushy, kya gaya-baail, kya bhed-bakaree, ya aur pashu, koi kuchh bhee n khaaen ve ne khaane aur n panee peeven. aur manushy aur pashu donon ttatt oddhe, aur ve parameshvar kee dohai chilla-achilla kar den aur apane kumarga se firen aur us upadrav se, jo ve karate haai, pashchatap karen. sambhv haai, parameshvar daya kare aur apanee ichchha badal de, aur usaka bhdka hua kop shaant ho jaae aur ham nash hone se bach jaen.. jab parameshvar ne unake kamon ko dekha, ki ve kumarga se fir rahe haai, tab parameshvar ne apanee ichchha badal dee, aur unakee jo haani karane kee ttanee thee, usako n kiya..

yah bat yona ko bahut hee buree lagee, aur usaka krodha bhdka. aur us ne yahova se yah kahakar praarthna kee, he yahova jab maain apane desh men tha, tab kya maain yahee bat n kahata tha? isee karan maain ne teree agyaa sunate hee tashareesh ko bhag jane ke liye faurtee kee kyonki maain janata tha ki too

anugrahakaree aur dayalu parameshvar haai, vilamb se kop karanevala karoonanidhaan haai, aur dukh dene se prasann naheen hota. so ab he yahova, mera praan le le kyonaki mere liye jeeavit rahane se marana hee bhla haai. yahova ne kaha, tera jo krodha bhdka haai, kya vah uचित haai? is par yona us nagar se nikalakar, usakee poorab or baaitt gaya aur vahan aek chhpar banakar usakee chhaya men baaitta hua yah dekhne laga ki nagar ko kya hoga? tab yahova parameshvar ne aek rend ka ped lagakar aesa baddhaya ki yona ke sir par chhaya ho, jis se usaka dukh door ho. yona us rend ke ped ke karan bahut hee anaandait hua. bihan ko jab pau fattne lagee, tab parameshvar ne aek keede ko bheja, jis ne rend ka ped aesa katta ki vah sookh gaya. jab soorya uga, tab parameshvar ne puravai bahakar loo chalai, aur ghaam yona ke sir par aesa laga ki vah moochrchha khane laga aur us ne yah kahakar mratyu mangee, mere liye jeeavit rahane se marana hee achchha haai. parameshvar ne yona se kaha, tera krodha, jo rend ke ped ke karan bhdka haai, kya vah uचित haai? us ne kaha, ha, mera jo krodha bhdka haai vah achchha hee haai, varan krodha ke mare marana bhee achchha hota. tab yahova ne kaha, jis rend ke ped ke liye too ne kuchh paarishram naheen kiya, n usako baddhaya, jo aek hee rat men hua, aur aek hee rat men nash bhee hua us par too ne taras khai haai. fir yah bada nagar neenave, jis men aek lakh bees hajar se aad-haim manushy haai, jo apane dahine baen hathon ka bhed naheen paahichanate, aur bahut ghareloo pashu bhee us men rahate haai, to kya maain us par taras n khaun?

yahova ka vachan, jo yahooda ke raja yotam, ahaj aur hijaakiyyah ke dinon men meeka moreshote ko pahuncha, jis ko us ne shaemaron aur yarooshalem ke vishay men paya.. he jaati-jati ke sab logo, suno! he prathvee too us sab samet jo tujh men haai, dhyan de! aur prabhu yahova tumhare viroodd, varan parameshvar apane paavitra maandair men se tum par sakshaee de. kayonaki dek, yahova apane paavitrasthan se bahar nikal raha haai, aur vah utarakar prathvee ke unche sthanon par chalega. aur pahad usake neeche gal jaenge, aur tarai aeese fattengee, jaaise mom ag kee anch se, aur panee ne v ghaatt se neeche bahata haai. yah sab yakoob ke aparadha, aur israel ke gharane ke pap ke karan se hota haai. yakoob ka aparadha kya haai? kya samaariya naheen? aur yahooda ke unche sthan kya haain? kya yarooshalem naheen? is karan maain samariya ko maaidan ke khet ka ddher kar doonga, aur dakh ka bageecha banaunga aur maain usake patthron ko khdd men luddhka doonga, aur panee ne ukhad doonga. usakee sab khudee hui mooraten ttukade ttukade kee jaengee aur jo kuchh us ne chhnaiala karake kamaya haai vah ag se bhsn kiya jaega, aur usakee sab pratimaon ko maain chakanachoor karroonga kyonki chhnaiale hee kee kamai se usane usako sanchay kiya haai, aur vah fir chhnaiale kee see kamai ho jaegee.. is karan maain chhatee peettkar hay, hay, karoonga maain lutta hua sa aur nanga chala fira karoonga maain geedadon kee nai chillaunga, aur shaturmugon kee nain rouna. kyonaki usaka ghaav asadhy haai aur vipaati yahooda par bhee a padae, varan vah mere jaatibhaiyon par padkar yarooshalem ke faattk tak pahunch gai haai.. gat nagar men isakee charcha mat karo, aur mat roo betaapra men dhooti men lottpott karo. he shaapeer kee rahanevalee nangee hokar nirlaj chalee ja sanan kee rahanevalee naheen nikal sakatee betasel ke rone peet-tne ke karan usaka sharansthan tum se le liya jaega. kyonaki marot kee rahanevalee to kushal kee batt johate-johate tadp gai haai, kyonki yahova kee or se yarooshalem ke faattk tak vipaati a pahunchee haai. he lakeesh kee rahanevalee apane rathon men veg chalanevalee ghaede jota tujhee se siyyon kee praja ke pap ka arambh hua, kyonki israel ke aparadha tujhee men paae gaee. is karan too gat ke moreshot ko dan dekar door kar dega akajeeb ke ghar se israel ke raja dhaesha hee khaenge. he maresha kee rahanevalee maain fir tujh par aek adhaikaree ttharaunga, aur israel ke pratisthit logon ko adullam men ana padega. apane dulare ladkon ke liye apana kesh kattvakar sir munda, varan apana poora sir giddh ke saman ganja kar de, kyonaki ve bandhauae hokar tere pas se chale gaee haain.

hay un par, jo bichhaunon par pade huae buraiyon kee kalpana karate aur dushtt karma kee ichchha karate haai, aur balavant hone ke karan bhor ko din nikalate hee ve usako poora karate haain. ve kheton ka lalach karake unhen chhlee lete haai, aur gharon

ka lalach karake unhen bhee le lete haain aur usake gharane samet puroosh par, aur usake nij bhag samet kisee puroosh par andhor aur atyachar kahate haain. is kara, yahova yon kahata haai, maain is kul par aeesee vipaati dalane par hoo, jis ke neeche se tum apanee gardan hatta n sakoge kyonki vah vipaati ka samay hoga. us samay yah atyant shaek ka geet drashttant kee reeti par gaya jaega: ham to sarvanash ho gae vah mere logon ke bhag ko bigadta haai hay, vah use mujh se kitanee door kar deta haai! vah hamare khet balava karanevale ko de deta haai. is karan tera aeese koi n ho, jo yahova kee mandlee men chitthee dalakar napane kee doree dale.. bakavasee kaha karate haai, ki bakavas n karo. in baten ke liye n kaha karo aeese logon men se apaman n mit-tega. he yakoob ke gharane, kya yah kaha jae ki yahova ka atma adhaeer ho gaya haai? kya ye kam usee ke kiae huae haain? kya mere vachanon se usaka bhla naheen hota jo seedhaai se chalata haai? parantu kal kee bat haai ki meree praja shatra banakar mere virooddh uttee haai tum shaant aur bhole-bhale raahiyan ke tan par se chadar chheen lete ho jo ladai ka vichar n karake nidhadk chale jate haain. meree praja kee striayon ko tum unake sukhdhaamon se nikal dete ho aur unake nanhen bachchon se tum meree dee hui uttm vastuaen sarvada ke liye chheen lete ho. utto, chale jao! kyonki yah tumhara vishraa-masthan naheen haai isaka karan vah ashuuddhta haai jo kaattnai du:kh ke sath tumhara nash karegee. yaadi koi joottee atma men chalata huae joottee aur vyarth baten kahe aur kahe ki maain tumhen nity dakhmadha aur madira ke liye prachar sunata ra-hoonga, to vahee in logon ka bhvishyadvkta ttharega.. he yakoob, maain nishchay tum sabhon ko ikattha karoonga maain israel ke bache huon ko nishchay ikattha karoonga aur bosra kee bhedbakariyon kee nain aek sang rakoonge. us jhund kee nain jo achch-hee charai men ho, ve manusiyan kee bahutayat ke mare kolahal machaenge. unake age age bade ka todnevala gaya haai, isaliye ve bhee use tod rahe haai, aur faattk se hokar nikal ja rahe haain unaka raja unake age age gaya arthata yahova unaka saradar aur aguva haai..

aur maain ne kaha, he yakoob ke pradhaano, he israel ke gharane ke niaiyo, suno! kya niaiyo ka bhed janana tumhara kam naheen? tum to bhilai se baair, aur burai se praeti rakhte ho, mano, tum, logon par se unakee khal, aur unakee haddiyan par se unaka mans udhod lete ho varan tum mere logon ka mans kha bhee lete, aur unakee khal udhodte ho tum unakee haaddiyan ko handee men pakane ke liye ttukade ttukade karate ho. ve us samay yahova kee dohai denge, parantu vah unakee n sunega, varan us samay vah unake bure kamon ke karan un se munh fael lega.. yahova ka yah vachan haai ki jo bhvishyadvkta meree praja ko bhittka dete haai, aur jab unhen khane ko milata haai tab shaantai, shaantai, pukarate haai, aur yadi koi unake munh men kuchh n de, to usake virooddh yuddh karate ko taaiyar ho jate haain. is karan tum par aeesee rat aegee, ki tum

ko darshan n milega, aur tum aeese andhakar men padoge ki bhavne n kah sakoge. bhvishyadvaktaen ke liye soorya ast hoga, aur din rahate un par andhiyaara chha jaaega. dasharee laajait honge, aur bhavnee kahanevalon ke munh kale honge aur ve sab ke sab apane otton ko isaaliye ddhanpenge ki parameshvar kee or se uttr naheen milata. parantu maain to yahova kee atma se shaaktai, nyay aur parakram pakar paripoorn hoon ki maain yakoob ko usaka aparadha aur israael ko usaka pap jata sakoon. he yakoob ke gharane ke pradhaano, he israael ke gharane ke nyayiyo, he nyay se dharana karanevalo aur sab seedhaee baton kee tteddhee-meddhee karanevalo, yah bat suno. tum siyyon ko hatya karake aur yarooshalem ko kuattlaita karake draddh karate ho. usake pradhaan ghoos le lekar vichar karate, aur yajak dam le lekar vyavastha dete haai, aur bhvishyadvakta roopaye ke liye bhavnee kahate haain taueeae ve yah kahakar yahova par bhroosa rakhte haai, yahova hamare beech men haai, isaliye koi vipaati ham par n aegee. isaliye tumhare karan siyyon jotakar khet banaya jaaega, aur yarooshalem deenh hee deenh ho jaaega, aur jis parvat par bhvan bana haai, vah van ke unche sthan sa ho jaaega..

4

ant ke dinon men aeese hoga ki yahova ke bhvan ke bhvan ka parvat sab pahadon par draddh kiya jaaega, aur sab pahaadiyon se aadhaik uncha kiya jaaega aur har jati ke log dhaara kee nain usakee or chalenge. aur bahut jatiyon ke lag jaaenge, aur apas men kahenge, ao, ham yahova ke parvat par chaddhkar, yakoob ke parameshvar ke bhvan men jaaen tab vah ham ko apane marga sikhaaega, aur ham usake pathon par chalenge. kyonaki yahova kee vyavastha siyyon se, aur usaka vachan yarooshalem se nikalega. vah bahut dekhon ke logon ka nyay karega, aur door door tak kee samarthee jatayon ke jhgadon ko mittaaega so ve apanee talavaren peettkar hal ke faal, aur apane bhalon se hanasiya banaenge tab aek jati doosaree jaati ke virooddh talavar fir n chalaagee aur log age ko yuddh vidha n seekhenge. parantu ve apanee apanee dakhla aur anjeer ke vraksha tale baaitta kareng, aur koi unako n draega senaen ke yahova ne yahee vachan diya haai.. sab rajyon ke log to apane apane devata ka nam lekar chalate haai, parantu ham log apane parameshvar yahova ka nam lekar sada sarvada chalate rahenge.. yahova kee yah vanee haai, us samay maain praja ke langadon ko, aur barabas nikale huon ko, aur jin ko maain ne dukh diya haai un sab ko ikatthe karoonga. aur langadon ko maain bacha rachoonga, aur door kiae huon ko aek samarthee jaati kar doonga aur yahova un par siyyon parvat ke upar se sada raji karata rahega.. aur he aeder ke gummat, he siyyon kee pahadee, paahilee prabhuta arthata yarooshalem ka raji tuihe milega.. ab too kyon chilla-tee haai? kya tuij men koi raja naheen raha? kya tera yuaktai karanevala nash ho gaya, jis se jachcha sree kee nain tuihe peeda uttee haai? he siyyon kee bettee, jachcha sree kee nain peeda uttarkar utpann kara kyonaki ab too gaddhee men se nikalakar maaidan men basegee, varan babul tak jaaegee vaheen too chhu-

dai jaaegee, arthata vaheen yahova tuihe tere sha- traun ke vash men se chhuda lega.. aur ab bahut see jatiyan tere virooddh ikatthee hokar tere vishay men kahengee siyyon apaavitra kee jaa, aur ham apanee ankhone se usako niharen. parantu ve yahova kee kalpanaen naheen janate, n usakee yuaktai samajhte haai, ki vah unhen aeese battor lega jaise khalihaan men poole battore jate haain. he siyyon, utt aur danv kar, maain tere seengon ko lohe ke, aur tere khuon kon peetal ke bana doonga or too bahut see jatiyon ko choorachoor karegee, or unakee kamai yahova ko aur unakee dhana-sampaiti prathvee ke prabhu ke liye arpan karegee..

5

ab he bahut dalon kee svaminee, dal bandha- bandhakar ikatthee ho, kyonki us ne ham logon ko ghor liya haai ve israael kee nyayee ke gal par sontta mareng. he betalehem aepraata, yaadi too aeese chhotta haai ki yahooda ke hajaron men gina na- heen jata, taubhee tuij men se mere liye aek puroosh nikalega, jo israaeliyon men prabhuta karanevala hoga aur usaka nikalana praacheenakal se, varan anaadi kal se hota aya haai. is karan vah unako us samay tak tyage rahega, jab tak jachcha utpann n kare tab israaeliyon ke pas usakee bache huae bhai laut- tkar un se mil jaaenge. aur vah khda hokar yahova kee dee hui shaaktai se, aur apane parameshvar ya- hova ke nam ke pratap se, unakee charavahee karega. aur ve suraakshiat rahenge, kyonki ab vah prathvee kee chhor tak mahana thharega.. aur vah shaantai ka mool hoga, jab ashshooree hamare desh par chaddhai kare, aur hamare rajabhvanon men panv dhare, tab ham unake virooddh sat charavahe varan att prad- haan manushy khden kareng. aur ve ashshoor ke desh ko varan paaitav ke sthanon tak nimrae ke desh ke talavar chalakar mar lenge aur jab ashshooree log hamare desh men aae, aur usakee sivane ke bheet- tar panv dhare, tab vahee puroosh ham ko un se bachaega. aur yakoob ke bache huae log bahut ra- jyon ke beech aeese kam denge, jaisa yahova kee or se padnevalee os, aur ghaas par kee vashara, jo kisee ke liye naheen tharatee aur manushyon kee batt na- heen johatee. aur yakoob ke bache huae log jatiyon men aur desh desh ke logon ke beech aeese honge jaise vanapashuon men sinh, va bhed-bakaariyon ke jhundon men javan sinh hote haai, kyonaki jab vah unake beech men se jaa, to latadta aur faadta jaaega, aur koi bacha n sakega. tera hath tere draehiyon par pade, aur tere sab shatra nash ho jaaen.. yahova kee yahee vanee haai, us samay maain tere ghaedon ko tere beech men se nash karoonga aur tere rathon ka vinish karoonga. or maain tere desh ke nagaron ko bhee nash karoonga, aur tere kilon ko ddha doonga. aur maain tere tantra-mantra nash karoonga, aur tuij men ttonhe age ko n rahenge. or maain teree khudee hui moorate, aur teree latte, tere beech men se nash karoonga aur too age ko apane hath kee banai hui vastuon ko dandvata n karega. aur maain teree ashora nam mooraton ko teree boomi men se ukhad daloonga, aur tere nagaron ka vinish karoonga. aur maain anyajatiyon se jo mera kaha naheen manatee,

6

jo bat yahova kahata haai, use suno: uttkar, pahadon ke samhane vadavivad kar, aur tteele bhee teree sunane paaen. he pahado, aur he prathvee ke attl nev, yahova ka vadaavivad suno, kyonki yahova ka apanee praja ke sath mukama haai, aur vah israel se vadavivad karata haai.. he merree praja, maain ne tera kya kiya, aur kya karake maain ne tuijhe ukata diya haai? mere virooddh sakshaee de! maain to tuijhe misr desh se nikal le aya, aur dasatv ke ghar men se tuijhe chhuda laya aur teree aguvai karane ko moosa, haroon aur maariyam ko bhej diya. he merree praja, smaran kar, ki moab ke raja balak ne tere virooddh kaun see yuaktai kee? aur bor ke putra bilam ne usako kya sammati dee? aur shaitiam se gilgal tak kee baton ka smaran kar, jis se too yahova ke dharma ke kam samajh sake.. maain kya lekar yahova ke sammukh au, aur upar rahanevale parameshvar ke samhane jhukoon? kya maain homabaali ke liye aek aek varsha ke bachhde lekar usake sammukh aun? kya yahova hajaron meddhon se, va tel kee lakhon naadiyon se prasann hoga? kya maain apane aparadha ke praayashchaitt men apane pahilautte ko va apane pap ke badale men apane janmae huae kisee ko doon? he manushy, vah tuijhe bata chuka haai ki achchha kya haai aur yahova tuijhe se ise chhod aur kya chahata haai, ki too nyay se kam kare, aur krapa se praeti rakhe, aur apane parameshvar ke sath namrata se chale? yahova is nagar ko pukar raha haai, aur sampoon gyaan, tere nam ka bhy manana haai: rabadand kee, aur jo use denevala haai usakee bat suno! kya ab tak dusht ke ghar men dushtta se paya hua dhan aur chhotta aepa gharaanaait naheen haai? kya maain kapatt ka tarajoo aur ghattbaddh ke battkhron kee thaillee lekar paavitra tthar sakata hoon? yahan ke dhanavana log upadrav ka kam dekha karate haain aur yahan ke sab rahanevale joott bolate haain aur unake munh se chhl kee baten nikalatee haain. is karan maain tuijhe marate marate bahut hee ghaayal karata hoo, aur tere papon ke karan tuijhe ko ujad dalata hoon. too khaaega, parantu trapt n hoga, tera patt jalata hee rahega aur too apanee sampati lekar chalega, parantu n bacha sakega, aur jo kuchh too bacha bhee le, usako maain talavar chalakar luttva doonga. too boaege, parantu lavega naheen too jalapai ka tel nikalega, parantu lagane n paegea aur dakh raundega, parantu dakhmadha peene n paegea. kyonaki ve omraee kee vidhaiyon par, aur ahab ke gharane ke sab kamon par chalate haain aur tum unake yuktaiyon ke anusar chalute ho isaliye maain tuijhe ujad doonga, aur is nagar ke rahanevalon par talee bajavaunga, aur tum merree praja kee namadharai sahoge..

7

hay mujh par ! kyonki maain us jal ke saman ho gaya hoon jo dhoopakal ke fal todne par, va rahee hutt dakh beenane ke samay ke ant men a jaa, mu-

jhe to pakkee anjeeron kee lalasa thee, parantu khane ke liye koi guchchha nahee raha. bhkt log prathvee par se nash ho gae haai, aur manushyon men aek bhee seedha naheen jan naheen raha ve sab ke sab hatya ke liye ghaat lagate, aur jal lagakar apane apane bhai ka aher karate haain. ve apane donon hathon se man lagakar burai karate haain haakim ghooos mangata, aur nyayee ghooos lene ko taaiyar rahata haai, aur rais apane man kee dushttta varn karata haai isee prakar se ve sab milakar jalasjee karate haain. un men se jo sab se uttm haai, jo sab se seedha haai, vah kanttevale bade se bhee bura haai. tere paharoon ka kaha hua din, arthata tere dand ka din a gaya haai. ab ve shaeegeha chaunadhahiya jaenge. mitra par vishvas mat karo, paramaamitra par bhee bhrosa mat rakho varan apanee arddhagin se bhee sanbh-lakar bolana. kyonaki putra pita ka apaman karata, aur bettee mata ke, aur patosh sas ke virooddh uttee haai manushy ke shatra usake ghar hee ke log hote haain. parantu maain yahova kee or takata rahoonga, maain apane uddharakarta parameshvar kee batt johata rahoonga mera parameshvar merree sunega.. he merree baaiarin, mujh par anand mat kara kyonki jyonhee maain giroonga tyonhee utoonga aur jyonhee maain andhakar men paonga tyonahi yahova mere liye jyoti ka kam dega. maain ne yahova ke virooddh pap kiya haai, is karan maain us samay tak usake krodha ko sahata rahoonga jab tak ki vah mera mukama ladkar mera nyay n chukaega. us samay vah mujhe ujijale men nikal le aegea, aur maain usaka dharma dekoonga. tab merree baaiarin jo mujh se yah kahatee haai ki tera parameshvar yahova kahan raha, vah bhee use dekkegee aur lajja se munh ddhanpege. maain apanee ankhn se use dekoonga tab vah sadkon kee keech kee nain latadee jaaenge.. tere badon ke bandhane ke din usakee seema bad-dhai jaaenge. us din ashshoor se, aur misr aur mahadad ke beech ke, aur samudra-samudra aur pahad-pahad ke beech men deshaen se log tere pas anege. taubhee yah desh apane rahanevalon ke kamon ke karan ujad hee rahega.. too lattee liye huae apanee praja kee charavahee kar, arthata apane nij bhag kee bhed-bakaariyon kee, jo kamrmel ke van men alag baaittee haai ve poorvakal kee nain bashaan aur gilaad men chara karen.. jaise ki misr desh se tere nikal aane ke dinon me, vaaisee hee ab maain usako adab-hut kam dikhaunga. anyajatiyan dekhkar apane sare parakram ke vishay men lajaengee ve apane munh ko hath se chhpaiaengee, aur unake kam bahire ho jaeenge. ve sarpa kee nain mittee chhallengee, aur boomi par renganevale jantuon kee bhanati apane bilon men se kanpatee hui nikalengee he hamare parameshvar yahova ke pas thrathratee hui aaengee, aur ve tuijhe se drenge.. tere saman aesea parameshvar kahan haai jo adharma ko kshama kare aur apane nij bhag ke bache huon ke aparadha ko ddhanp de? vah apane krodha ko sada banaae naheen rahata, kyonaki vah karoona se praeeati rakhta haai. vah fir ham par daya karega, aur hamare adharma ke kamon ko latad dalega. too unake sab papon ko gaahire samudra men dal dega. too yakoob ke vishay men vah sachchai, aur ibraaheem ke vishay men vah karoona pooree karega, jis kee shapath too praachaenakal ke dinon se lekar

ab tak hamare pitaron se khata aya haai..

neenave ke vishay men bharee vachana. aelkoshae nahoom ke darshan kee pustaka.. yahova jal uttnevala aur badala lenevala ishvar haai yahova badala lenevala aur jalajalahatt karanevala haai yahova apane draehiyon se badala leta haai, aur apane shatrauon ka pap naheen boolata. yahova vilamb se krodha karanevala aur bada shaaktaiman haai vah doshae ko kisee prakar nirdosh n tharaaega.. yahova bavand aur andhae men hokar chalata haai, aur badal usake panvon kee dhooli haai. usake ghaudkane se mahanad sookh jate haai, aur samudra bhee nirjal ho jata haai bashaan aur kammarail kumhalkate aur labanon kee hariyalee jatee rahatee haai. usake sparsha se pahad kanp uttte haain aur pahadiyan gal jatee haain usake pratap se prathvee varan sara sansar apane sab rahanevalon samet thrathra uttta haai.. usake krodha ka samhana kaun kar sakata haai? aur jab usaka krodha bhdkata haai, tab kaun tthar sakata haai? usakee jalajalahatt ag kee nain bhdk jatee haai, aur chat-tanen usakee shaktai se fatt fattake giratee haain. yahova bhla haai sankatt ke din men vah draddh gaddh ttharata haai, aur apane sharanagaton kee sudhae rakhta haai. parantu vah umadtee hui dhaara se usake sthan ka ant kar dega, aur apane shatrauon ko khdedkar andhakar men bhga dega. tum yahova ke virooddh kya kalpana kar rahe ho? vah tumhara ant kar dega vipaati doosaree bar padne n paaegge. kyeanki chahe ve kantton se ulajhe huae ho, aur madira ke nasho men choor bhee ho, taubhee ve sookhee koonttee kee nain bhm kiae jaaenge. tujh men se aek nikala haai, jo yahova ke virooddh kalpana karata aur neechata kee yuktai bandhata haai.. yahova yon kahata haai, chahe ve sab prakar ke samarthee ho, aur bahut bhee ho, taubhee pooree reeti se katte jaaenge aur shoony ho jaaenge. maain ne tujhe du:kh diya haai, parantu fir n doonga. kyonaki ab maain usaka joa teree gardan par se utarakar tod daloonga, aur tera bandhan faad daloonga.. yahova ne tere vishay men yah agyaa dee haai ki age ko tera vansh n chale maain tere devalayon men se ddhlee aur gaddhee hui mooraton ko katt daloonga, maain tere liye kabar khodoonga, kyonki too neech haai.. dekho, pahadon par shuubhsamachar ka sunanevala aur shaaantai ka prachar karanevala a raha haai! ab he yahooda, apane parva man, aur apanee mannaten pooree kar, kyonaki vah ochha fir kabhee tere beech men hokar n chalega, aur pooree reeti se nash hua haai..

satyanash karanevala tere virooddh chaddh aya haai. gaddh ko draddh kara marga dekhta hua chaukas raha apanee kamar kasa apana bal baddha de.. yahova yakoob kee badai israael kee badai ke saman jyon kee tyon kar raha haai, kyonaki ujadnevalon ne unako ujad diya haai aur dakhlati kee daliyon ko nash kiya haai.. usake shoorapeeron kee ddhalen lal rang se rangee gai, aur usake yoddha lal rang ke vasr paahine huae haain. taaiyaree ke din rathon ka loha ag kee nai chamakata haai, aur bhale hilaee jate haain. rath sadkon men bahut veg se hanke jate haain ve palee-

ton ke saman dikhain dete haai, aur unaka veg bijalee ka sa haai. vah apane shoorapeeron ko smaran karata haai ve chalate chhalate ttokar khate haai, ve shaharapanah kee or faurtee se jate haai, aur katt ka gum-matt taaiyar kiya jata haai. naharon ke dar khul jate haai, aur rajabhvan galakar baaitta jata haai. huseb nangee karake bandhauvai men le lee jaaegge, aur usakee dasiyan chhatee peetttee hui pindukon kee nain vilap karengge. neenave jab se banee haai, tab se talab ke saman haai, taubhee ve bhage jate haai, aur khde ho khde ho, aesa pukare jane par bhee koi munh naheen faerata. chandee ko lootto, sone ko lootto, usakee rakhe huae dhan kee bahutayat, aur vibhv kee sab prakar kee manabhavane samagraee ka kuchh pariman naheen.. vah khalee, choochheen aur soonee ho gai haai! man kachcha ho gaya, aur panv kanpate haain aur un sabhon ki kattaiyen men badee peeda uttee, aur sabhon ke mukh ka rang ud gaya haai! sinhon kee vah mand, aur javan sinh kee akhett ka vah sthan kahan raha jis men sinh aur sinhanee apane bachchon samet bekhittke firate the? sinh to apane danvaroon ke liye bahut aher ko faadta tha, aur apanee sinhaniyon ke liye aher ka gala ghaentt ghaenttkar le jata tha, aur apanee gufaaon aur mandon ko aher se bhr leta tha.. senaon ke yahova kee yah vane haai, maain tere virooddh hoo, aur usake rathon ko bhm karake dhaunan men uda doonga, aur usake javan sinh sareekhe veer talavar se mare jaaenge maain tere aher ko prathvee par se nash karoonga, aur tere dooton ka bol fir suna n jaaega..

hay us hatyaree nagaree par, vah to chhl aur loott ke dhan se bhree hui haai loott kam naheen hotee haai. kodo kee fattkar aur paahiyon kee ghadghadahatt ho rahee haai ghaede koodate-faandate aur rath uchhlalate chhalate haain. savar chaddhai karate, talavaren aur bhalee bijalee kee nain chamakate haai, mare huon kee bahutayat aur lothon ka bada ddher haai mudorn kee kuchh ginatee nahee, log murdon se ttokar kha khakar chhalate haain! yah sab us aati sundar veshya, aur nipun ttonahin kee chhnaiale ke dara jaati-jati kee logon ko, aur ttone ke dara kula-kul kee logon ko bech dalatee haai.. senaon ke yahova kee yah vane haai, maain tere virooddh hoo, aur tere vasr ko uttakar, tujhe jati-jati kee samhane nangee aur rajya-rajy kee samhane neecha dikhaunga. maain tujh par ghain-aunee vastuen faenkakar tujhe tuchh kar doonga, aur sab se teree hansee karaunga. aur jitane tujhe dekhenge, sab tere pas se bhagakar kahenge, neenave nash ho gai kaun usake karan vilap kare? ham usake liye shaaantai denevala kahan se ddoondhkar le aae? kya too amon nagaree se baddhkar haai, jo naharon ke beech basee thee, aur usake liye kila aur shaharapanah ka kam deta tha? koosh aur misree usako anaginit bal dete the, poot aur loobee tere sahayak the.. taubhee usako bandhauvai men le gaa, aur usake nanhen bachche sadkon kee sire par pattk diae gaee aur usake praatishtit puraooshaen ke liye unon ne chittthe dalee, aur usake sab rais beadiyon se jakade gaee. too bhee matavalee hogee, too ghabara jaaegge too bhee shatra kee dr ke mare sharan ka sthan

ddoond dhegee. tere sab gaddh aeese anjeer ke vrak-shaen ke saman honge jin men pahile pakke anjeer lage ho, yadi ve hilaae jaaen to fal khanevale ke munh men girenge. dek, tere log jo tere beech men haai, ve striayan ban gaye haain. tere desh men pravesch karane ke marga tere shatrauon ke liye bilakul khule pade haain aur rookavatt kee chhden ag ke kaur ho gai haain.. ghair jane ke dinon ke liye panee bhr le, aur gaddhon ko adhaik draddh kara keechad le akar gara latad, aur bhtthe ko saja! vahan too ag men bhsam hogee, aur talavar se too nash ho jaaegee. vah yelek nam ttddaiee kee nain tujhe nigal jaaegee.. yad-hypri too arbe nam ttddaiee ke saman anaginit bhee ho jaae! tere vyoparee akash ke taragan se bhee aad-haik anaaginit hue. ttddaiee chatt karake ud jatee haai. tere mukuttdhaaree log ttiiddayon ke saman, aur senapati ttiiddayon ke dalon sareekhe ttharenge jo jade ke din men badon par tkaite haai, parantu jab soorya dikhai deta haai tab bhag jate haain aur koi naheen janata ki ve kahan gaae.. he ashshoor ke raja, tere tttharae huae charavahe unghate haain tere shooraaveer bharee neend men pad gaae haain. teree praja pahadon par titara-abitar ho gai haai, aur koi unako fir ikatthe naheen karata. tera ghaav n bhr sakega, tera rog asadhy haai. jitane tera samachar sunenge, ve tere upar talee bajaenge. kyonki aeese kaun haai jis par teree lagatar dushtta ka prabhav n pada ho?

bharee vachan jisako habakkook nabee ne darshan men paya.. he yahova maain kab tak teree dohai deta rahoonga, aur too n sunega? maain kab tak tere sam-mukh upadrava, upadrava chillata rahoonga? kya too uddhar naheen karega? too mujhe anarth kam kyon dikhatu hai? aur kya karan hai ki too ut-patt ko dekhtu hai rahata hai? mere samhane loott-patt aur upadrav hote rahate hai aur jghada hua karata hai aur vadaavivad baddhata jata hai. isaliye vyavastha ddheele ho gai aur nyay kabhee naheen pragatt hota. dusht log dharmee ko ghor lete haiin so nyay ka koon ho raha hai.. anyajatiyon kee or chitt lagakar dekho, aur bahut hee chakit ho. kyonki maain tumhare hee dinon men aeasa kam karane par hoon ki jab vah tum ko bataya jae to tum usakee prateeti n karoge. dekho, maain kasadiyon ko ubha-rane par hoo, ve kroor aur utavalee karanevalee jati hai, jo paraae vastasthanon ke adhaikaree hone ke liye prathvee bhr men faail gaee haiin. ve bhyanak aur dravane hai, ve ap hee apane nyay kee badai aur prashansa ka karan haiin. unake ghaede chee-ton se bhee aadhaik veg chalaneevale hai, aur sanjh ko aher karanevale hundaron se bhee aadhaik kroor haiin unake savar door door koodate-faadate ate haiin. ha, ve door se chale ate haiin aur aher par jhpatnevale ukab kee nai jhpatta marate haiin. ve sab ke sab upadrav karane ke liye ate haiin samhane kee or mukh kiae huae ve seedho baddhe chale jate hai, aur bandhauon ko baloo ke kinakon ke saman battorate haiin. rajaon ko ve tttthon men udate aur haakimon ka upahas karate haiin ve sab draddh gad-dhon ko tuchchh janate hai, kyonki ve damadama bandhakar unako jeet lete haiin. tab ve vayu kee nai chalute aur maryada chhodkar doshaee ttharate hai, kyonki unaka bal hee unaka devata hai.. he mere prabhuv yahova, he mere pavitra parameshvar, kya too anadi kal se naheen hai? is karan ham log naheen marane ke. he yahova, too ne unako nyay karane ke liye ttharaya hai he chattan, too ne ulahana dene ke liye unako baaittaya hai. teree anken aeese shu-uddh haiin ki too burai ko dekh hee naheen sakata, aur utpat ko dekhkar chup naheen rah sakata fir too vishvasaghaaatiyon ko kyon dekhtu rahata, aur jab dusht nirdosh ko nigal jata hai, tab too kyon chup rahata hai? too kyon manushyon ko samudra kee machhliyon ke saman aur un renganevale jantuon ke saman banata hai jin par koi shaasan karanevala naheen hai. vah un sab manushyon ko bansee se pakadkar utta leta aur jal men ghaseettu aur maha-jal men fansa leta hai is karan vah anandait aur ma-gan hai. iseliye vah apane jal ke samhane bali chad-dhata aur apane mahajal ke age dhoop jalata hai ky-onaki inheen ke dara usaka bhag pusht hota, aur us-aka bhojan chikana hota hai. parantu kya vah jal ko khalee karane aur jati jati ke logon ko lagatar nirday-ata se ghaat karane se hath n rokega?

maain apane pahare par khda rahoonga, aur gum-matt par chaddhkar tthara rahoonga, aur takata ra-

hoonga ki mujh se vah kya kahaga? aur maain apane diae huae ulahane ke vishay men uttr doon? ya-hova ne mujh se kaha, darshan kee baten likh de varan paattyaiaon par safa safa likh de ki daudte huae bhee ve sahai se paddhee jaeen. kyonaki is dar-shan ke bat niyat samay men pooree honevalee hai, varan isake poore hone ke samay veg se ata hai is men dhaekha n hoga. chahe is men vilamb bhee ho, taueeae usakee batt jahate rahana kyonaki vah nishchay pooree hogee aur us men den n hogee. dek, usaka man foola hua hai, usaka man seedha naheen hai parantu dharmee apane vishvas ke dara jeeavit rahega. dakhmadha se dhaekha hota hai ahankaree puroosh ghar men naheen rahata, aur usakee lalasa adhaelok ke saman pooree naheen hotee, aur mratyon kee nain usaka pett naheen bhrata. vah sab jaatiyon ko apane pas ktheench leta, aur sab deshaen ke logon ko apane pas ikatthee kar rakhta hai.. kya ve sab usaka drashtant chalakur, aur us par tana marakar n ka-henge ki hay us par jo paraya dhal chheen chheenakar dhanavan ho jata hai? kab taka? hay us par jo apana ghar bandhak kee vastuon se bhr leta hai, jo tujh se karja lete hai, kya ve log achanak n uttenge? aur kya ve n jagenge jo tujh ko sankatt men dalenge? aur kya too un se lootta n jaeaga? too ne bahut see jaatiyon ko loott liya hai, so sab bache huae log tujhe bhee loott lenge. isaka karan manushyon kee hatya, aur vah apadrav bhee jo too ne is desh aur rajadhaanee aur isake sab rahanevalon par kiya hai.. hay us par, jo apane dhar ke liye anyak ke labh ka lobhee hai taki vah apana ghaensala unche sthan men banakar vipaati se bache. too ne bahut see jatiyon ko kat-tkar apane ghar liye lajja kee yuaktai bandhae, aur apane hee pran ka doshae tthara hai. kyonaki ghar kee bheet ka patthar dohai deta hai, aur usake chht kee kadee unake svar men svar milakar uttr detee haiin. hay us par jo hatya karake nagar ko banata, aur kuttalaita karake gaddh ko draddh karata hai. dekho, kya senaon ke yahova kee or se yah naheen hota ki desh desh ke log parishram to karate haiin parantu ve ag ka kaur hote haiin aur rajya-rajy ke logon ka parishram vyarth hee ttharata hai? kyon-aki prathvee yahova kee mahima ke gyaan se aeese bhr jaegee jaise samudra jal se bhr jata hai.. hay us par, jo apane padosee ko maadira pilata, aur us men vish milakar usako matavala kar deta hai ki usako nanga dekhe. too maahima kee santee apaman hee se bhr gaya hai. too bhee pee, aur apane ko khtana-heen pragatt kara! jo kattora yahova ke dahine hath men rahata hai, so ghoomakar teree or bhee jaeaga, aur tera vibhv teree chhant se ashuddh ho jaeaga. kyonaki labanon men tera kiya hua upadrav aur va-han ke pashuon par tera kiya hua utpat, jin se ve bhyabheet ho gaee the, tujhe par a padenge. yah manushyon kee hatya aur us upadrav ke karan hoga, jo is desh aur rajadhaanee aur isake sab rahanevalon par kiya gaya hai.. khudee hui moorat men kya labh dekhkar bananevale ne use khoda hai? fir joott sikhanevalee aur ddhlee hui moorat men kya labh dekhkar ddhalanevale ne us par itana bhrosa rakha hai ki n bolanevalee aur nikammee moorat banaae? hay us par jo katt se kahata hai, jag, va abol patthar se, utt! kya vah sikhaaga? dekho, vah sone chandee

men maddha hua haai, parantu us men atma naheen haai.. parantu yahova apane pavitra maandair men haai samast prathvee usake samhane shaant rahe..

3

shgiyoneet kee reeti par habakkook nabee kee praarthna.. he yaheava, maain teree keetira sunakar dr gaya. he yahova, vartaman yug men apane kam ko poora kara isee yug men too usako prakatt kara krodha karate huae bhee daya karana smaran kara.. ishvar teman se aya, paavitra ishvar paran parvat se a raha haai. usaka tej akash par chhaya hua haai, aur prathvee usakee stuati se paripoorn ho gai haai.. usakee jyoti soorya ke tuly thee, usake hath se kirane nikal rahee theen aur in men usaka samarth chhpai hua tha. usake age age maree faailatee gai, aur usake panvon se mahajvar nikalata gaya. vah khda hokar prathvee ko nap raha tha us ne dekha aur jati jati ke log ghabara gaae tab sanatan parvat chakanachoor ho gaa, aur sanatan kee pahadiyan jhuk gai usakee gati anant kal se aek see haai. mujhe kooshaan ke tamboo men rahanevale du:kh se dabe dikhai pade aur midhan desh ke dere dgamaga gaae. he yahova, kya too nadiyon par risiyaya tha? kya tera krodha naadiyon par bhdka tha, athva kya teree jalajalahatt samudra par bhdkee thee, jab too apane ghaedon par aur uddhar karanevale vijayee rathon par chaddhkar a raha tha? tera dhanush khol men se nikal gaya, tere dand ka vachan shaap ke sath hua tha. too ne dharatee ko naadiyon se cheer dala. pahad tujhe dekhkar kanp utte andhaee aur jalapralay nikal gaae gahira sagar bol utta aur apane hathon arthata laharon ko upar uttaya. tere udnevale teeron ke chalanee kee jayoti se, aur tere chamakeele bhale kee jhlak ke prakash se soorya aur chandrama apane apane sthan par tthar gaae.. too krodha men akar prathvee par chal nikala, too ne jati jati ko krodha se nash kiya. too apanee praja ke uddhar ke liye nikala, ha, apane abhaishaikt ke sang hokar uddhar ke liye nikala. too ne dushtt ke ghar ke sir ko ghaayal karake use gal se neev tak nanga kar diya. too ne usake yoddhaon ke siron ko usee kee barchhee se chhedha haai, ve mujh ko titara-abitar karane ke liye bavandr kee andhaee kee nain aa, aur deen logon ko ghaat lagakar mar dalane kee asha se anandait the. too apane ghaedon par savar hokar samudra se ha, jalapralay se par ho gaya.. yah sab sunate hee mera kaleja kanp utta, mere ontt thrathrane lage merree haddiyan sadne lagee, aur maain khde khde kanpane laga. maain shaaantai se us din kee batt johata rahoonga jab dal bandhakar praja chaddhai kare.. kyonaki chahe anjeer ke vrakshaen men fool n lage, aur n dakhlaaton men fal lage, jalapai ke vraksha se keval dhaekha paya jaae aur kheton men ann n upaje, bhedshaalaon men bhed-bakaariyan n rahe, aur n thanon men gay baail ho, taubhee maain yahova ke karan anaandait aur magan rahoonga, aur apane uddharakartta parameshvar ke dara ati prasann rahoonga.. yahova parameshvar mera balamool haai, vah mere panv harinon ke saman bana deta haai, vah mujh ko mere unche sthanon par chalata haai..

amon ke putra yahooda ke raja yoshiyyah ke dinon me, sapanyah ke pas jo hiyaakiyyah ke putra amaryah ka parapota aur gadalyah ka pota aur kooshaee ka putra tha, yahova ka yah vachan pahuncha: maain dharatee ke upar se sab ka ant kar doonga, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. maain manushy aur pashu donon ka ant kar doonga maain akash ke paakshiyon aur samudra kee machhaliyon ka, aur dush-ton samet unakee rakhee hui tokaron ke karan ka bhee ant kar doonga maain manushy jati ko bhee dharatee par se nash kar daloonga, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. maain yahooda par aur yarooshaleem ke sab rahanevalon par hath uthaunga, aur is sthan men bal ke bache huon ko aur yajakon samet devataon ke pujariyon ke nam ko nash kar doonga. jo log apane apane ghar kee chht par akash ke gan ko dandvata karate huae yahova kee seva karane kee shapath khate haain aur jo yahova kee peechhe chalanee se lautt gaee haai, aur jinhon ne n to yahova ko ddoonddha, aur n usakee khoj men lage, unako bhee maain satyanash kar daloonga.. parameshvar yahova kee samhane shaant raho! kyonaki yahova ka din nikatt haai yahova ne yagya siddh kiya haai, aur apane pahunon ko pavitra kiya haai. aur yahova ke yagya ke din, maain hakimoon aur rajakumaroon ko aur jitane paradesh ke vasr pahina karate haai, unako bhee dand doonga. us din maain un sabhon ko dand doonga jo devaddhee ko langhate, aur apane svamee ke ghar ko upadrav aur chhl se bhr dete haain.. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki us din machhlee faattk ke pas chillahatt ka aur naye ttole mishnah men hahakar ka aur tteelon par bade dhamaake ka shabd hoga. he maktesh ke rahanevalon, hay, hay, karo! kyonaki sab vyoparee mitt gaee jitane chandee se lade the, un sab ka nash ho gaya haai. us samay maain deepak laie huae yarooshaleem men ddoondddhandhndh karooonga, aur jo log dakhmadha ke talachht tatha maail ke saman baaitte huae man men kahate haain ki yahova n to bhla karega aur n bura, unako maain dand doonga. tab unakee dhan sampaati loottee jaaegee, aur unakee ghar ujad hongee ve ghar to banaaenge, parantu un men rahane n paaenge aur ve dakh kee bariyan lagaenge, parantu un se dakhmadha n peene paaenge.. rayahova ka bhyanak din nikatt haai, vah bahut veg se sameep chala ata haai yahova kee din ka shabd sun padta haai, vahan veer du:kh ke mare chillata haai. vah rosh ka din, vah ujad aur udhod ka din, vah badal aur kalee ghatta ka din hoga. vah gaddhvale nagaron aur unche gummat-ton ke virooddh narasinga foonkane aur lalakarane ka din hoga. maain manushyon ko sankatt men daloonga, aur ve andhaen kee nain chalenge, kyonki unhon ne yahova ke virooddh pap kiya haai unaka lohoo dhooli ke saman, aur unaka mans vishtta kee nain faenk diya jaaega. yahova kee rosh kee din me, n to chandee se unaka bachav hoga, aur n sone se kyonaki usakee jalan kee ag se saree prathvee bhsn ho jaaegee vah prathvee ke sare rahanevalon ko ghabarakar unaka ant kar dalega..

he nirlajj jati ke logo, ikattthe ho! is se paahile ki dand kee agyaa pooree ho aur bachav ka din boossee kee nain nikale, aur yahova ka bhdkata hua krodha tum par a pade, aur yahova kee krodha ka din tum par aa, tum ikattthe ho. he prathvee ke sab namra logo, he yahova kee niyam ke mananevalon, usako ddoonddhte raho dharmaa se ddoonddho, namrata se ddoonddho sambhvi haai tum yahova kee krodha kee din men sharan pao. kyonaki aija to nirjan aur ashkalon ujad ho jaaega ashadod kee nivasee dinadupaharee nikal diae jaaenge, aur aekron ukhada jaaega.. samudrateer ke rahanevalon par haya karetee jaati par haya he kanaan, he paalishtaiyon ke desha, yahova ka vachan tere virooddh haai aur maain tujh ko aeesa nash karoongi ki tujh men koi n bachega. aur usee samudrateer par charavahon ke ghar hongee aur bhedshalaon samet charai hogee. arthata vahee samudrateer yahooda kee gharane ke bache huon ko milegee, ve us par charaenge ve ashkalon kee chhode huae gharon men sanjh ko lettenge, kyonki unaka parameshvar yahova unakee sudhai lekar unakee bandhauon ko lautta le jaaega.. moab ne jo meree praja kee namadharai aur ammoniyon ne jo usakee ninda karake usakee desh kee seema par chaddhai kee, vah meree kanton tak pahunchee haai. is karan israel ke parameshvar, senaon ke yahova kee yah vaneer haai, meree jeevan kee shapat, nishchay moab sadom ke saman, aur ammoniee amora kee nain bichchoo pedon kee sthan aur namak kee khaniyan ho jaaenge, aur sadaav ujade rahenge. meree praja kee bache huae unako lootenge, aur meree jati kee shosh log unako apane bhag men paaenge. yah unakee garva ka palatta hoga, kyonaki unhon ne senaon kee yahova kee praja kee namadharai kee, aur us par badai maree haai. yahova unako dravana dikhai dega, vah prathvee bhr ke devataon ko bookhon mar dalega, aur anyajatiyon kee sab depon kee nivasee apane apane sthan se usako dandvata karenge. hee kooshaiyo, tum bhee meree talavar se maree jaaenge. vah apana hath uttr disha kee or baddhakar ashshoor ko nash karega, aur neenave ko ujad kar jangal kee saman nirjal kar dega. usakee beech men sab jaati kee vanapashu jhund kee jhund baaitenge usakee khmbhon kee kangaaniyon par dhanesh aur sahee donon rat ko basera karenge aur usakee khaidkiyon men bola karenge usakee devaddhiyan soonee padee rahenge, aur devadar kee lakadee ughaaree jaaenge. yah vahee nagaree haai, jo magan rahatee aur nidr baaittee rahatee thee, aushra sochatee thee ki maain hee hoo, aur mujhe chhod koi haai hee naheen. parantu ab yah ujad aur vanapashuon kee baaitne ka sthan ban gaya haai, yahan tak ki jo koi isake pas hokar chale, vah talee bajaega aur hath hilaega.

hay balava karanevalee aur ashuuddh aur andhor see bhree hui nagaree! us ne meree naheen sunee, us ne tadna se bhee naheen mana, us ne yahova par bhrosha naheen rakha, vah apane parameshvar kee sameep naheen ai.. usakee haakim garajanevalee sinh tthare usakee nyayee sanjh ko aher karanevalee hundar haain jo bi-

han ke liye kuchh naheen chhodte. usake bhavishyadvakta vyarth bakanevale aur vishvasaghaatee haai, usake yajakon ne pavitrasthan ko ashuuddh kiya aur vyavastha men kheencha-khanch kee haai. yahova jo usake beech men haai, vah dharmee haai, vah kutlaita n karega vah apana nyay praati bhor pragatt karata haai aur chookata naheen parantu kuattlai jan ko lajja atee hee naheen. maain ne anyajaatiyon ko yahan tak nash kiya, ki unake konevale gummatt ujad gaee maain ne unakee sadkon ko yahan tak soonee kiya, ki koi un par naheen chalata unake nagar yahan tak nash huae ki un men koi manushy varan koi bhee praanee naheen raha. maain ne kaha, ab too mera bhy manegee, aur meree tadna angeekar karegee jis se usaka dhaam us sab ke anusar jo maain ne ttharaya tha, nash n ho. parantu ve sab prakar ke bure bure kam yatn se karane lage.. is karan yahova kee yah vane haai, ki jab tak maain nash karane ko n utoo, tab tak tum meree batt johate raho. maain ne yah ttana haai ki jati-jati ke aur rajya-rajy ke logon ko maain ikattha karoo, ki un par apane krodha kee ag pooree reeati se bhdkaun kyonaki saree prathvee meree jalan kee ag se bhsn ho jaegee.. aur us samay maain desha-desh ke logon se aek nai aur shuuddh bhasha bulavaunga, ki ve sab ke sab yahova se praarthna kare, aur aek man se kandho se kandha milaee huae usakee seva karen. meree titara-abitar kee hui praja mujh se binatee karatee hui meree bhennt banakar aegee.. us din, too apane sab bade se bade kamon se jinhen karake too mujh se fir gai thee, fir lajjait n hogee. us samay maain tere beech se sab foole huae ghamaandiyon ko door karoonga, aur too mere pavitra parvat par fir kabhee aabhaiman n karegee. kyonaki maain tere beech men deen aur kangal logon ka aek dal bacha rakoonga, aur ve yahova ke nam kee sharan lenge. israael ke bache huae log n to kuattlaita karenge aur n joott bolenge, aur n unake munh se chhl kee baten nikalengee. ve charenge aur vishraam karenge, aur koi unako dranevala n hoga.. he siyyon, unche svar se ga he israael, jayajayakar kara! he yarooshalem apane sampooran man se anand kar, aur prasann ho! yahova ne tera dand door kar diya aur tera shatra bhee door kiya gaya haai. israael ka raja yahova tere beech men haai, isaliye too fir vipaati n bhogegee. us samay yarooshalem se yah kaha jaega, he siyyon mat dr, tere hath ddheele n padne paen. tera parameshvar yahova tere beech men haai, vah uddhar karane men parakramee haai vah tere karan anand se magan hoga, vah apane praem ke mare chupaka rahega fir unche svar se gata hua tere karan magan hoga.. jo log niyat pavor men sammailit n hone ke karan kheadit rahate haai, unako maain ikattha karoonga, kyonki ve tere haain aur usakee namadharai unako bojhi jan padtee haai. us samay maain un sabhon se jo tuihe dukh dete haai, uchit bartav karoonga. aur maain langadon ko changa karoonga, aur barabas nikale huon ko ikattha karoonga, aur jinakee lajja kee charcha saree prathvee par faailee haai, unakee prashansa aur keeti sab kaheen faailaunga. usee samay maain tumhen le jaunga, aur usee samay maain tumhen ikattha karoonga aur jab maain tumhare samhane tumhare bandhauon ko lautta launga, tab prathvee kee saree jatiyon ke beech men tumharee

keetira aur prashansa faaila doonga, yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

dara raja ke doosare varsha ke chhrtven maheene ke paahile din, yahova ka yah vachan, haggai bhavishyadvkta ke dara, shaalateeael ke putra jaroobabel ke pas, jo yahooda ka adhaipaati tha, aur yahosadak ke putra yahoshoo mahayajak ke pas pahuncha: senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ye log kahate haain ki yahova ka bhvan banane ka samay naheen aya haai. fir yahova ka yah vachan haggai bhavishyadvkta ke dara pahuncha, kya tumhare liye apne chhrtvale gharon men rahane ka samay haai, jab ki yah bhvan ujad pada haai? isaliye ab senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, apanee apanee chala-chalan par dhyan karo. tum ne bahut boya parantu thoda katta tum khate ho, parantu pett naheen bhrata tum peete ho, parantu pyas naheen bujhtee tum kapade paahinate ho, parantu garamate naheen aur jo majadooree kamata haai, vah apanee majadooree ke kamai ko chhedavalee thaillee men rakhta haai.. senaon ka yahova tum se yon kahata hee, apane apane chalachalan par socho. pahaad par chaddh jao aur lakadee le ao aur is bhvan ko banao aur maain usako dekhkar prasann hoonga, aur meree mahima hogee, yahova ka yahee vachan haai. tum ne bahut upaj kee asha rakhee, parantu dekho thedee hee haai aur jab tum use ghar le aa, tab maain ne usako uda diya. senaon ke yahova kee yah vaneer haai, aese kyon hua? kya isaliye nahee, ki mera bhvan ujad pada haai aur tum men se pratyek apane apane ghar ko dauda chala jata haai? is karan akash se os girana aur prathvee se ann upajana donon band haain. aur meree agyaa se prathvee aur pahaadon par, aur ann aur naye dakhmadha par aur taje tel par, aur jo kuchh boomi se upajata haai us par, aur manushyon aur gharaailoo pashuon par, aur unake parishram kee saree kamai par bhee akal pada haai.. tab shaalateeael ke putra jaroobabel aur yahosadak ke putra yahoshoo mahayajak ne sab bache huae logon samet apane paramashevar yahova kee bat manee aur jo vachan unake parameshevar yahova ne un se kahane ke liye haggai bhavishyadvkta ko bhej diya tha, use unhon ne man liya aur logon ne yahova ka bhy mana. tab yahova ke doot haggai ne yahova se agyaa pakar un logon se yah kaha, yahova kee yah vaneer haai, maain tumhare sang hoon. aur yahova ne shaalateeael ke putra jaroobabel ko jo yahooda ka adhaipaati tha, aur yahosadak ke putra yahoshoo mahayajak ko, aur sab bache huae logon ke man ko ubhar ka utsah se bhr diya ki ve akar apane parameshevar, senaon ke yahova ke bhvan ko banane men lag jaeen. yah dara raja ke doosare varsha ke chhrtven maheene ke chaubeesaven din hua..

fir sataven maheene ke ikkeesaven din ko yahova ka yah vachan haggai bhavishyadvkta ke pas pahuncha, shaalateeael ke putra yahooda ke adhaipaati jaroobabel, aur yahosadak ke putra yahoshoo mahayajak aur sab bache huae logon se yah bat kah, tum men se kaun haai, jis ne is bhvan kee paahilee maahima dekhee haai? ab tum ise kaaisee dasa men dekhte ho? kya yah sach naheen ki yah tumharee draashti

men us pahile kee apeksha kuchh bhee achchha naheen haai? taubhee, ab yahova kee yah vaneer haai, he jaroobabel, hiyav bandha aur he yahosadak kee putra yahoshoo mahayajak, hiyav bandha aur yahova kee yah bhee vaneer haai ki he desh ke sab logo hiyav bandhakar kam karo, kyonaki maain tumhare sang hoo, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. tumhare misr se nikalane ke samay jo vacha maain ne tum se bandhaee thee, usee vacha ke anasar mera atma tumhare beech men bana haai isaliye tum mat dro. kyonaki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ab thodee hee der bakee haai ki maain akash aur prathvee aur samudra aur sthl sab ko kampaait karoonga. aushra maai. saree jaatiyon ko kampaikaunga, aur saree jaatiyon kee manabhavaneer vastuaen aengee aur maain is bhvan ko apanee mahima ke tej se bhr doonga, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. chandee to meree haai, aur sona bhee mera hee haai, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. is bhvan kee pichhlee mahima isakee paahilee maahima se badee hogee, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai, aur is sthan men maain shaantai doonga, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai.. dara ke doosare varsha ke nauven maheene ke chaubeesave din ko, yahova ka yah vachan haggai bhavishyadvkta ke pas pahuncha, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai: yajakon se is bat kee vyavastha pooch, yaadi koi apane vasr ke anchal se rottee va pakaae huae bhojan va dakhmadha va tel va kisee prakar ke bhojan ko chhua, to kya vah bhojan pavitra thharega? yajakon ne uttr diya, naheen. fir haggai ne poochha, yaadi koi jan manushy kee loth ke karan ashuuddh hokar aeesee kisee vastu ko chhua, to kya vah ashuuddh thharege? yajakon ne uttr diya, han ashuuddh thharege. fir haggai ne kaha, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai, ki meree draashti men yah praja aur yah jaati vaaisee hee haai, aur inake sab kam bhee vaaise haain aur jo kuchh ve vahan chaddhate haai, vah bhee ashuuddh haai ab socha-avichar karo ki aj se pahile arthata jab yahova ke maandair men patthr par patthr rakha hee naheen gaya tha, un dinon men jab koi ann ke bees napoon kee asha se jata, tab das hee pata tha, aur jab koi dakhra kee kund ke pas is asha se jata ki pachas bartan bhr nikale, tab bees hee nikalate the. maain ne tumharee saree khetee ko loo aur garooi aur olon se mara, taubhee tum meree or n fire, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. ab socha-avichar karo, ki aj se pahile arthata jis din yahova ke maandair kee nev dalee gai, us din se lekar nauven maheene ke isee chaubeesaven din tak kya dasa thee? isaka socha-avichar karo. kya ab tak beech khtte men haai? ab tak dakhilata aur anjeer aur anar aur jalapai kee vraksha naheen fale, parantu aj kee din se maain tum ko ashaeesh deta rahaonga.. usee maheene ke chaubeesaven din ko doosaree par yahova ka yah vachan haggai ke pas pahuncha, yahooda ke adhaipaati jaroobabel se yon kaha: maain akash aur prathvee donon ko kampaunga, aur maain rajya-rajy kee gaee ko ulatt doonga maain anyajatiyon ke rajya-rajy ka bal tooonga, aur rathon ko chaddhvaaiyon samet ulatt doonga aur ghaedon samet savar aek doosare kee talavar se girenge. senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai, us din, he shaalateeael ke putra meree das jaroobabel, maain tuihe lekar an-

goottee ke saman rakoonga, yahova kee yahee vane
haai kyonki maain ne tujhee ko chun liya haai, senaon
ke yahova kee yahee vane haai..

dara ke rajy ke doosare varsha ke attven maheene men jakaryah bhavishyadvkta ke pas jo berekyah ka putra aur io ka pota tha, yahova ka yah vachan pahuncha: yahova tum logon ke purakhaon se bahut hee krodhait hua tha. isaliye too in logon se kah, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai: tum meree or firo, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai, tab maain tumharee or firoonga, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. apane purakhaon ke saman n bano, un se to agale bhavishyadvkta yah pukar pukarakar kahate the ki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, apane bure margin se, aur apane bure kamon se firo parantu unhon ne n to suna, aur n meree or dhyani diya, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. tumhare purakha kahan rahe? aur bhvishyadvkta kya sada jeeavit rahate haain? parantu mere vachan aur meree agyaaan jin ko maain ne apane das naabiyon ko diya tha, kya ve tumhare purakhaon par pooree n hui? tab unhon ne man firaya aur kaha, senaon ke yahova ne hamare chalachalan aur kamon ke anusaar ham se jaaisa vyavahar karane ko kaha tha, vaaisa hee us ne ham ko badala diya haai.. dara ke doosare varsha ke shabat nam gyarahaven maheene ke chaubeasaven din ko jakaryah nabeer ke pas jo berekyah ka putra aur io ka pota tha, yahova ka vachan yon pahuncha: maain ne rat ko svapn men kya dekha ki aek puroosh lal ghaede par chaddha hua un menhadiyon ke beech khda haai jo neechee sthan men haai, aur usake peechhe lal aur surang aur shvet ghaede bhee khde haain. tab maain ne kaha, he meree prabhu ye kaun haain? tab jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us ne mujh se kaha, maain tuihe bataunga ki ye kaun haain. fir jo puroosh menhadiyon ke beech khda tha, us ne kaha, yah ve haain jin ko yahova ne prathvee par saair arthata dhoomane ke liye bheja haai. tab unhon ne yahova ke us doot se jo menhadiyon ke beech khda tha, kaha, ham ne prathvee par saair kiya haai, aur kya dekha ki saree prathvee men shaantai aur chaain haai. tab yahova ke doot ne kaha, he senaon ke yahova, too jo yarooshalem aur yahooda ke nagaron par sattr varsha se krodhait haai, so too un par kab tak daya n karega? aur yahova ne uttr men us doot se jo mujh se baten karata tha, achchee achchee aur shaantai kee baten kaheen. tab jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us ne mujh se kaha, too pukarakar kah ki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, mujhe yarooshalem aur siyyon ke liye badee jalan hai haai. aur jo jaatiyan sukh se rahatee haai, un se maain krodhait hoon kyonki maain ne to thoda se krodha kiya tha, parantu unhon ne vipaati ko bad-dha diya. is karan yahova yon kahata haai, ab maain daya karake yarooshalem ko lautt aya hoon mera bhvan us men banega, aur yarooshalem par napane kee doree dalee jaegee, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. fir yah bhee pukarakar kah ki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, meree nagar fir uttm vastuon se bhr jaeenge, aur yahova fir siyyon ko shaantai dega aur yarooshalem ko fir apana tharaaega.. fir maain ne jo ankhen uttai, to kya dekha ki char seeng haain. tab jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us se maain ne poochha, ye kya haain? us ne mujh se kaha, ye ve hee seeng haai, jinhon ne yahooda aur israael aur ya-

rooshalem ko titara-abitar kiya haai. fir yahova ne mujhe char lohar dikhaae. tab maain ne poochha, ye kya karane ko aae haain? us ne kaha, ye ve hee seeng haai, jinhon ne yahooda ko aesa titara-abitar kiya ki koi sir n utta saka parantu ye log unhen bhgane ke liye aur un jaatiyon ke seengon ko khat dalane ke liye aae haain jinhon ne yahooda ke desh ko titara-abitar karane ke liye unake viroodh apane apane seeng ut-tae the..

2

fir maain ne ankhen uttain to kya dekha, ki hath men napane kee doree liae huae aek puroosh haai. tab maain ne us se poochha, too kahan jata haai? us ne mujh se kaha, yarooshalem ko napane jata hoon ki dekonon usakee chaudi kitanee, aur lambai kitanee haai. tab maain ne kya dekha, ki jo doot mujh se baten karata tha vah chala gaya, aur doosara doot us se milane ke liye akar, us se kahata haai, daudkar us javan se kah, yarooshalem manushyon aur gharaailoo pashuon kee bahutayat ke mare shaharapanah ke bahar bahar bhee basegee. aur yahova kee yah vaneer haai, ki maain ap usake charon or ag kee se shaharapanah ttharoonga, aur usake beech men tejomay hokar dikhai doonga.. yahova kee yah vaneer haai, dekho, suno uttr ke desh men se bhag jao, kyonki maain ne tum ko akash kee charon vayuon ke saman titar bitar kiya haai. he babulavalee jaati ke sang rahanevalee, siyyon ko bachakar nikal bhaga! kyonki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, us tel ke praggatt hone ke bad us ne mujhe un jaatiyon ke pas bheja haai jo tumhen loottee the, kyonki jo tum ko choota haai, vah meree ankhe kee putalee hee ko choota haai. dekho, maain apana hath un par uttaunga, tab ve unheen se lootte jaeenge jo unake das huae the. tab tum janoge ki senaon ke yahova ne mujhe bheja haai. he siyyon, unche svar se ga aur anand kar, kyonki dek, maain akar tere beech men nivas karoonga, yahova kee yahee vaneer haai. us samay bahut see jaatiyan yahova se mil jaeenge, aur meree praja ho jaeenge aur maain tere beech men bas karoonga, aur too jaeenge ki senaon ke yahova ne mujhe tere pas bhej diya haai. aur yahova yahooda ko paavitra desh men apana bhag kar lega, aur yarooshalem ko fir apana tharaaega.. he sab praanaaiyon! yahova kee samhane chupake raho kyonki vah jagakar apane pavitra nivasasthan se nikala haai..

3

fir us ne yahoshoo mahayajak ko yahova ke doot kee samhane khda hua mujhe dikhaya, aur shautan usakee daahinee or usake virodha karane ko khda tha. tab yahova ne shautan se kaha, he shautan yahova tuih ko ghaudke! yahova jo yarooshalem ko apana leta haai, vahee tuihe ghaudke! kya yah ag se nikalee hui lukatte see naheen haai? us samay yahoshoo to doot kee samhane maila vasr pahine huae khda tha. tab doot ne un se jo samhane khde the kaha, isake ye maaile vasr utaro. fir us ne us se kaha, dek, maain ne tera adharma door kiya haai, aur maain tuihe sundar

vasr paahina deta hoon. tab maain ne kaha, isake sir par aek shuuddh pagadee rakhee jaae. aur unhon ne usake sir par yajak ke yogy shuuddh pagadee rakhee, aur usako vasr pahinaae us samay yahova ka doot pas khda raha.. tab yahova ke doot ne yahoshoo ko chitakar kaha, senaon ka yahova tuij se yon kahata haai: yadi too mere magorn par chale, aur jo kuchh maain ne tuijhe saump diya haai usakee raksha kare, to too mere bhvan ka nyayee, aur mere anganon ka rakshak hoga aur maain tuij ko inake beech men ane jane doonga jo pas khde haain. he yaheashoo mahayajak, too sun le, aur tere bhaibandha jo tere samhane khde haain ve bhee sune, kyonki ve manushy shuubh shakun haain: suno, maain apane das shaakh ko praggat karoonga. us patthr ko dekh jise maain ne yahoshoo ke age rakha haai, us ek hee patthr ke upar sat anken banee haai, senaon ke yahova kee yah vane haai, dekh maain us patthr par khod deta hoo, aur is desh ke adharma ko ek hee din men door kar doonga. usee din tum apane apane bhaibandhauon ko dakhlati aur anjeeer ke vraksha ke neeche ane ke liye bulaooge, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vane haai.

4

fir jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us ne akar mujhe aeese jagaya jaisa koi neend se jagaya jaae. aur us ne mujh se poochha, tuijhe kya dekh padta haai? maain ne kaha, aek deevatt haai, jo sampoon sone kee haai, aur usake kattore usakee chottee par haai, aur us par usake sat deepak haai jin ke upar battee ke liye sat sat naaliyan haain. aur deevatt ke pas jalapai ke do vraksha haai, aek us kattore kee dahinee or, aur doosara usakee bain ora. tab maain ne us doot se jo mujh se baten karata tha, poochha, he mere prabhu, ye kya haain? jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us ne mujh ko uttr diya, kya too naheen janata ki ye kya haain? maain ne kaha, he mere prabhu maain naheen janata. tab us ne mujhe uttr dekar kaha, jaroobbabel ke liye yahova ka yah vachan haai: n to bal se, aur n shaaktai se, parantu mere atma ke dara hoga, mujh senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. he bade pahad, too kya haai? jaroobbabel ke samhane too maaidan ho jaaega aur vah chottee ka patthr yah pukarate huae aaga, us par anugrah ho, anugraha! fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, jaroobbabel ne apane hathon se is bhvan kee nev dalee haai, aur vahee apane hathon se usako taaiyar bhee karaga. tab too janega ki senaon ke yahova ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja haai. kyonaki kis ne chhottee baton ke din tuchchh jana haai? yahova apanee in saton ankhon se saree prathvee par draashti karake sahlul ko jaroobbabel ke hath men dekhega, aur anandait hoga. tab maain ne us se fir poochha, ye do jalapai ke vraksha kya haain jo deevatt kee daahinee-bai or haain? fir maain ne doosaree bar us se poochha, jalapai kee donon daliyen kya haain jo sone kee donon naaliyen ke dara apne men se sonahala tel undelatee haain? us ne mujh se kaha, kya too naheen janata ki ye kya haain? maain ne kaha, he mere prabhu maain naheen janata. tab us ne kaha, inaka arth taje tel se bhre huae ve do puroosh haain jo saree prathvee ke parameshvar ke pas hajir rahate haain..

5

maain ne fir anken uttain to kya dekha, ki aek likha hua patra ud raha haai. doot ne mujh se poochha, tuijhe kya dekh padta haai? maain ne kaha, mujhe aek likha hua patra udta hua dekh padta haai, jis kee lambai bees hath aur chaudi das hath kee haai. tab us ne mujh se kaha, yah vah shaap haai jo is sare desh par padnevala haai kyonki jo koi choree karata haai, vah usakee aek or likhe huae ke anusar maail kee nain nikal diya jaaega aur jo koi shapath khata haai, vah usakee doosaree or likhe huae ke anusar maail kee nain nikal diya jaaega. senaon ke yahova kee yahee vane haai, maain usako aeese chalaunga ki vah chor ke ghar men aur mere nam kee joottee shapath khanevale ke ghar men ghausakar tharega, aur usako lakadee aur patthron samet nash kar dega.. tab jo doot mujh se baten karata tha, us ne bahar jakar mujh se kaha, anken uttakar dekh ki vah kya vastu nikalee ja rahee haain? maain ne poochha, vah kya haai? us ne kaha? vah vastu jo nikalee ja rahee haai vah aek aepa ka nap haai. aur us ne fir kaha, sare desh men logon ka yahee roop haai. fir maain ne kya dekha ki kikkar bhr shaeesho ka aek battkhra uttaya ja raha haai, aur aek sree haai jo aepa ke beech men baaittee haai. fir doot ne kaha, isaka arth dushtta haai. aur us ne us sree ko aepa ke beech men daba diya, aur shaeesho ke us battkhre ko lekar us se aepa ka munh ddhamp diya. tab maain ne anken uttai, to kya dekha ki do striyen chalee jatee haain jin ke pankh pavan men faaile huae haai, aur unake pankh lagalag ke se haai, aur ve aepa ko akash aur prathvee ke beech men udaae liae ja rahee haain. tab maain ne us doot se jo mujh se baten karata tha, poochha, ki ve aepa ko kahan liae jatee haain? us ne kaha, shainar desh men liae jatee haain ki vahan usake liye ek bhvan banaen aur jab vah taaiyar kiya jaa, tab vah epa vahan apane hee paae par khda kiya jaega..

6

maain ne fir anken uttai, aur kya dekha ki do pahadon ke beech se char rath chale ate haain aur ve pahad peetal ke haain. paahile rath men lal ghaede aur doore rath men kale, teesare rath men shvet aur chaute rath men chitakabare aur badamee ghaede haain. tab maain ne us doot se jo mujh se baten karata tha, poochha, he mere prabhu, ye kya haain? doot ne mujh se kaha, ye akash ke charon vayu haain jo saree prathvee ke prabhu ke pas upaasthiat rahate haai, parantu ab nikal aae haain. jis rath men kale ghaede haai, vah uttr desh kee or jata haai, aur shvet ghaede unake peechhe peechhe chale jate haai, aur chitakabare ghaede daakkhian desh kee or jate haain. aur badamee ghaedon ne nikalakar chaha ki jakar prathvee par faera karen. so doot ne kaha, jakar prathvee par faera karo. tab ve prathvee par faera karane lage. tab us ne mujh se pukarakar kaha, dek, ve jo uttr ke desh kee or jate haai, unhon ne vahan mere praan ko ttnda kiya haain.. fir yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha : bandhaui ke logon men se, heldaai, tobiyyah aur yadayah se kuchh le aur usee din too sapanyah ke putra yoshiyah ke

ghar men ja jis se ve babul se akar utare haain. unake hath se sona chandee le, aur mukutt banakar unhen yahosadak ke putra yahoshoo mahayajak ke sir par rakh aur us se yah kah, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, us puroosh ko dekh jis ka nam shaakh haai, vah apane hee sthan se ugakar yahova ke maandair ko banaaega. vahee yahova ke mandair ko banaaega, aur mahima paaega, aur apane sinhasan par virajaman hokar prabhuta karega. aur usake sinhasan ke pas aek yajak bhee rahega, aur donon ke beech mel kee sammatai hogee. aur ve mukutt helem, tobiiyah, yadayah, aur sapanyah ke putra hen ko mile, aur ve yahova ke mandair men smaran ke liye bane rahen.. fir door door ke log a akar yahova ke maandair banane men sahayata karenge, aur tum janoge ki senaon ke yahova ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja haai. aur yadi tum man lagakar apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaanon ka palan karo to yah bat pooree hogee..

7

fir dara raja ke chauthe varsha men kisalev nam naven maheene ke chauthe din ko, yahova ka vachan jakaryah ke pas pahuncha. betelavasiyon ne shareser aur regememelek ko isaliye bheja tha ki yahova se binatee kare, aur senaon ke yahova ke bhvan ke yajakon se aur bhvishyadvktaon se bhee yah poochhe, kya hamen upavas karake rona chaahiye jaaise ki kitane vasharen se ham panchaven men upavas aur vilap karate the, tab kya tum sachamuch mere hee liye upavas karate the? aur jab tum khate-peete ho, to kya tum apane hee liye naheen khate, aur kya tum apane hee liye naheen peete ho? kya yah vahee vachan naheen haai, jo yahova agale bhvishyadvktaon ke dara us samay pukarakar kahata raha jab yarooshalem apane charon or ke nagaron samet chaain se basa hua tha, aur dakkhian desh aur neeche ka desh bhee basa hua tha? fir yahova ka yah vachan jakaryah ke pas pahuncha, senaon ke yahova ne yon kaha haai, khrai se nyay chukana, aur aek doosare ke sath krupa aur daya se kam karana, n to vidhava par andhor karata, n anathon par, n paradeshae par, aur n deen jan para aur n apane apane man men aek doosare kee haani kee kalpana karana. parantu unhon ne chitt lagana n chaha, aur hatt kiya, aur apane kanon ko moond liya taaki sun n saken. varan unhon ne apane day ko isaliye bajra sa bana liya, ki ve us vyavastha aur us vachanon ko n man saken jinhen senaon ke yahova ne apane atma ke dara agale bhvishyadvktaon se kahala bheja tha. is karan senaon ke yahova kee or se un par bada krodha bhdka. aur senaon ke yahova ka yah vachan hua, ki jaaise mere pukarane par unhon ne naheen suna, vaaise hee usake pukarane par maain bhee n sunoonga varan maain unhen un sab jaatiyon ke beech jinhen ve naheen janate, andhaee ke dara titara-abitar kar doonga, aur unaka desh unake peechhe aesa ujad pada rahega ki us men kisee ka ana jana n hoga isee praakar se unhon ne manohar desh ko ujad kar diya..

8

fir senaon ke yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai: siyyon ke liye mujhe badee jalan hui varan bahut hee jalalahatt mujh men utpann hui haai. yahova yon kahata haai, maain siyyon men lautt aya hoo, aur yaroosholam ke beech men vas kiae rahaonga, aur yarooshalem kee sachchai ka nagar kahalaega, aur senaon ke yahova ka parvat, pavitra parvat kahalaega. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, yarooshalem ke chaukon men fir booddhe aur booddhiyan bahut ayu kee hone ke kara, apane apane hath men lattee liae huae baaita kareenge. aur nagar men chauk khelanevale ladkon aur ladkiyon se bhre rahenge. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, chahe un dinon men yah bat in bache huon kee draashtti men anokhee thhare, parantu kya merree draashtti men bhee yah anokhee thharegee, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanee haai? senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, dekho, maain apanee praja ka uddhar karake use poorab se aur paachchhim se le aunga aur maain unhen le akar yarooshalem ke beech men basaunga aur ve merree praja thharenge aur maain unaka parameshvar thharoonga, yah to sachhai aur dharna ke sath hoga.. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, tum in dinon men ye vachan un bhvishyadvktaon ke mukh se sunate ho jo senaon ke yahova ke bhvan kee nev dalane ke samay arthata mandair ke banane ke samay men the. un dinon ke paahile, n to manushy kee majadooree milatee thee aur n pashu ka bhada, varan satanevalon ke karan n to anevale ko chaain milata tha aur n janevale ko kyoonki maain sab manushyon se ek doosare par chaddhai karata tha. parantu ab maain is praja ke bache huon se aesa bartav n karoonga jaaisa ki agale dinon men karata tha, senaon ke yahova kee yahee vanee haai. kyonaki ab shaaantai ke samay kee upaj arthata dakhilata fala kareenge, prathvee apanee upaj upajaya karegee, aur akash se os gira karegee kyonaki maain apanee is praja ke bache huon ko in sab ka adhaiakaree kar doonga. aur he yahooda ke gharane, aur israael ke gharane, jis prakr tum anyajatiyon ke beech shaap ke karan the usee prakr maain tumhara uddhar karoonga, aur tum ashaeesh ke karan hoge. isaliye tum mat dro, aur n tumhare hath dhdhee padne paaen.. kyonaki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, jis prakr jab tumhare purakha mujhe ris dilate the, tab maain ne unakee haani karane ke liye ttan liya tha aur fir n pachhtaya, usee prakr maain ne in dinon men yarooshalem kee aur yahooda ke gharane kee bhilai karane ko ttana haai isaliye tum mat dro. jo jo kam tumhen karana chaahiye, ve ye haain: aek doosare ke sath saty bola karana, apanee kachahariyon men sachchai ka aur melaamilap kee neeti ka nyay karana, aur apane apane man men aek doosare kee hani kee kalpana n karana, aur jootee shapath se praeti n rakhna, kyonaki in sab kamon se maain dharana karata hoo, yahova kee yahee vanee haai.. fir senaon ke yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai: chauthe, panchave, sataven aur dasaven maheene men jo jo upavas ke din hote haai, ve yahooda ke gharane ke liye harsha aur anand aur utsav ke par-

von ke din ho jaaegen isaaliye ab tum sachchai aur melaamilap se praeti rakho.. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, aesa samay anevala haai ki desh desh ke log aur bahut nagaron ke rahanevale aaenge. aur aek nagar ke rahanevale doosare nagar ke rahanevalon ke pas jakar kahenge, yahova se binatee karane aur senaon ke yahova ko ddoondhdne ke liye chalo maain bhee chaloonga. bahut se deshaen ke varan samarthee jaatiyon ke log yarooshalem men senaon ke yahova ko ddoondhdne aur yahova se binatee karane ke liye aaenge. senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai: us dinon men bhanti bhanati kee bhasha bolanevale sab jaatiyon men se das manushy, aek yahooder puroosh ke vasr kee chhor ko yah kahakar pakad lenge, ki, ham tumhare sang chalenge, kyonaki ham ne suna haai ki parameshvar tumhare sath haai..

9

hadraak desh ke vishay men yahova ka kaha hua bharee vachan jo daamishk par bhee padega. kyonki yahova kee drashtti manushy jati kee, aur israael ke sab gotraen kee or lagee haai hamat kee or jo damishk ke nikatt haai, aur sor aur seedon kee or, ye to bahut hee buaddhmaana haain. sor ne apane liye aek gaddh banaya, aur dhooli ke kinakon kee nain chandee, aur sadkon kee keech ke saman chokha sona battor rakha haai. dekho, parameshvar usako auron ke aadhaikar men kar dega, aur usake ghamand ko todkar samudra men dal dega aur vah nagar ag ka kaur ho jaaega.. yah dekhkar ashakalon drega ajja ko dukh hoga, aur aekron bhee drega, kyonki usakee asha toothegee aur ajja men fir raja n rahega aur ashakalon fir basee n rahegee. aur ashodod men anajane log basenge isee prakar maain palishtaiyon ke garva ko tooonga. maain usake munh men se aher ka lohoo aur ghainaunee vastuen nikal doonga, tab un men se jo bacha rahega, vah hamare parameshvar ka jan hoga, aur yahooda men aadhaipaati sa hoga aur aekron ke log yaboosiyon ke saman banenge. tab maain us sene ke karan jo pas se hokar jaaegee aur fir lautt aaegee, apane bhvan ke as pas chhavanee kiae raahoonga, aur ko satanevala fir unake pas se hokar n jaaga, kyonaki maain ye baten ab bhee dekhta hoon.. he siyyon bahut hee magan ho. he yarooshalem jayajayakar kara! kyonki tera raja tere pas aega vah dharmee aur uddhar paya hua haai, vah deen haai, aur gadahe par varan gadahee ke bache par chaddha hua aega. maain aepraaim ke rath aur yarooshalem ke ghaede nash karoonga aur yuddh ke dhanush tod dale jaaenge, aur vah anyaatiyon se shaantai kee baten kahega vah samudra se samudra tak aur mahanad se prathvee ke door door ke deshaen tak prabhuta karega.. aur too bhee sun, kyonki meree vacha ke lohoo ke kara, maain ne tere bandaiyon ko bina jal ke gadhe men se ubar liya haai. he asha dhare huae bandaiyon! gaddh kee or firo maain aj hee batata hoon ki maain tum ko badale men doona sukh doonga. kyonaki maain ne dhanush kee nain yahooda ko chaddhakar us par teer kee nain aepraaim ko lagaya haai. maain siyyon ke nivaasiyon ko yoonan ke nivaasiyon ke virooddh ubharoonga, aur unhen veer kee talavar sa

kar doonga. tab yahova unake upar dikhai dega, aur usake teer bijalee kee nain choottega aur parameshvar yahova naraasinga foonkakar dakkhian desh kee see andhaee men hoke chalega. senaon ka yahova ddhal se unhen bachaaga, aur ve apane shatrauon ka nash karenga, aur unake gofan ke patthron par panv dharenga aur ve peekar aesa kolahal karenga jaise log dakhmadha peekar karate haain aur ve kattore kee nain va vedee ke kone kee nain bhre jaaegen .. us samay unaka parameshvar yahova unako apanee prajaroop bhed-bakaariyan janakar unaka uddhar karega aur ve mukuttmaanai ttharake, usakee boomi se bahut unche par chamakate rahenge. usaka kya hee kushal, aur kya hee shaebha usakee hogee! usake javan log ann khakar, aur kumariyan naya dakhmadha peekar shttpushtt ho jaaenge..

10

barasat ke ant men yahova se vashara mango, yahova se jo bijalee chamakata haai, aur vah unako vashara dega aur har aek ke khet men haariyalee upajaaega. kyonaki grahaddevata anarth bat kahate aur bhavee kahanevale jootta darshan dekhte aur joote svapan sunate, aur vyarth shaantai dete haain. is karan log bhed-bakaariyon kee nain bhitt gaee aur charavahe n hone ke karan durdasha men pade haain.. mera krodha charavahon par bhdka haai, aur maain un bakaron ko dand doonga kyonaki senaon ka yahova apane jhund arthata yahooda ke gharane ka hal dekhe ka aega, aur ladai men unako apana shttpushtt ghaeda sa banaaega. usee men se kone ka patthr, usee men se koonttee, usee men se yuddh ka dhanusha, usee men se sab pradhaan pragatt honge. aur ve aeese veeron ke saman honge jo ladai men apane baariyon ko sadkon ke keech kee nain raundate hon ve ladenge, kyonki yahova unake sang rahega, is karan ve veerata se ladenge aur savaron kee asha toothegee.. maain yahooda ke gharane ko parakramee karoonga, aur yooosufa ke gharane ka uddhar karoonga. aur mujhe un par daya ai haai, is karan maain unhen lautta lakar unhen ke desh men basaunga, aur ve aeese honge, manon maain ne unako man se naheen utara maain unaka parameshvar yahova hoo, isaaliye unakee sun loonga. aepraaim kee veer ke saman honge, aur unaka man aeese anaandait hoga jaise dakhmadha se hota haai. yah dekhkar unakee ladkebalen anand karenga aur unaka man yahova ke karan magan hoga.. maain seenttee bajakar unako ikattha karoonga, kyonaki maain unaka chhudanevala hoo, aur ve aeese baddhenge jaise pahale baddhe the. yadhypi maain unhen jaati-jati ke logon ke beech chhtairanga taubhee ve door door deshaen men mujhe smaran karenga, aur apane balakon samet jeevit lautt aaenge. maain unahen misr desh se lautta launga, aur ashshoor se ikattha karoonga, aur glid aur labanon ke deshaen men le akar itana baddhaunga ki vahan unakee samai n hogee. vah us kashtdai samudra men se hokar usakee laharen dabata hua jaaega aur neel naadee ka sab gaahira jal sookh jaaega. aur ashshoor ka ghamand toda jaaega aur misr ka rajadand jata rahega. maain unhen yahova dara parakramee karoonga, aur ve usake nam

11

he labanon, ag ko rasta de ki vah akar tere devadaron ko bhsam kare! he sanaubaro, hay, hay, karo! kyonaki devadar gir gaya haai aur bade se bade vraksha nash ho gaee haain! he basha ke banj vrakshae, hay, hay, karo! kyonaki agamy van katta gaya haai! charavahon ke hahakar ka shabd ho raha haai, kyonaki unaka vibhva nash ho gaya haai! javan sinhon ka garajana sunai deta haai, kyonaki yaranen ke teer ka ghana van nash kiya gaya haai! mere parameshvar yahova ne yah agyaa dee: ghaat hanevalee bhed-bakaariyon ka charavaha ho ja. unake mol lenevale unhen ghaat karane par bhee apane ko doshaee naheen janate, aur unake bechanevale kahate haai, yahova dhany haai, ham dhaneë ho gaee haain aur unake charavahe un par kuchh daya naheen karate. yahova kee yah vaneë haai, maain is desh ke rahanevalon par fir daya n karoonga. dekho, maain manushyon ko aek doosare ke hath me, aur unake raja ke hath men pakadva doonga aur ve is desh ko nash karenge, aur maain usake rahanevalon ko unake vash se n chhudaunga. so maain ghaat honevalee bhed-bakaariyon ko aur vishosh karake un men se jo deen theen unako charane laga. aur maain ne do latyaiaen leen aek ka nam maain ne anugrah rakha, aur doosaree ka nam aekata. inako liye huave maain un bhed-bakaariyon ko charane laga. aur maain ne unake teenon charavahon ko aek maheene men nash kar diya, parantu maain unake karan adhaaer tha, aur ve mujhe se gharana karatee theen. tab maain ne un se kaha, maain tum ko n charaunga. tum men se jo mare vah mare, aur jo nash ho vah nash ho, aur jo bachee rahen ve aek doosare ka mans khaaen. aur maain ne apanee vah lattee tod dalee, jisaka nam anugrah tha, ki jo vacha maain ne sab anyajatiyon ke sath bandhaee thee use tooon. vah usee din todee gai, aur is se deen bhed-bakaariyan jo mujhe katatee thee, unhon ne jan liya ki yah yahova ka vachan haai. tab maain ne un se kaha, yaadi tum ko achchha lage to meree majadooree do, aur naheen to mat do. tab unhon ne meree majadooree men chandee ke tees tukade taul diae. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, inhen kumhar ke age faenk de, yah kya hee bharee dam haai jo unhon ne mera ttharaya haai? tab maain ne chandee ke un tees tukadon ko lekar yahova ke ghar men kumhar ke age faenk diya. tab maain ne apanee doosaree lattee jis ka nam aekata tha, isaaliye tod dalee ki maain us bhaichare ke nate ko tod daloon jo yahooda aur israael ke beech men haai. tab yahova ne mujh se kaha, ab too mooddh charavahe ke haathaiyar le le. kyonaki maain is desh men aek aeesa charavaha ttharaunga, jo khoi hui ko n ddoondhega, n titara-abitar ko ikatthee karenge, n ghaayalon ko changa karenge, n jo bhlee changee haain unaka palana-poshan karenge, varan mottyaiaen ka mans khaaenge aur unake khuron ko faad dalega. hay us nikamme charavahe par jo bhed-bakaariyon ko chhod jata haai! usakee banh, aur dahinee ankh donon par talavar lagege, tab usakee banh sookh jaegee aur usakee dahinee ankh foott jaegee..

israael ke vishay men yahova ka kaha hua bharee vachana: yahova ko akash ka tananevala, prathvee ke nee dalanevala aur manushy kee atma ka rachanevala haai, usakee yah vaneë haai, dekho, maain yarooshalem ko charon or kee sab jaatiyon ke liye ladkhda dene ke mad ka kattora tthara doonga aur jab yarooshalem ghor liya jaege tab yahooda kee dashta bhee aeese hee hogee. aur us samay prathvee kee saree jaatiyan yarooshalem ke viroodh ikatthee hongee, tab maain usako itana bharee patthar banaunga, ki jo usako uttaenge ve bahut hee ghaayal hongee. yahova kee yah vaneë haai, us samay maain har aek ghaede ka ghabara doonga, aur usake savar ko dhaayal karoonga. parantu maain yahooda ke gharane par krapadrashti rakoonga, jab maain anyajatiyon ke sab ghaedon ko andha kar daloonga. tab yahooda ke adhaipaatiyon sochenge ki yarooshalem ke nivasee apane parameshvar, senaon ke yahova kee sahayata se mere sahayak banenge.. us samay maain yahooda ke adhaipaatiyon ko aeesa kar doonga, jaisee lakadee ke ddher men ag bhree angettee va poole men jalatee hui mashaal hotee haai, arthata ve daahine banae charon or ke sab logon ko bhsam kar dalenge aur yarooshalem jahan ab basee haai, vaheen basee rahenge, yarooshalem men.. aur he yahova paahile yahooda ke tambuon ka uddhar karenge, kaheen aeesa n ho ki daud ka gharana aur yarooshalem ke nivasee apane apane vibhva ke karan yahooda ke viroodh baddhai maren. us samay yahova yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ko mano ddhal se bacha lega, aur us sakay un men se jo ttokar khanevala ho vah daud ke saman hoga aur daud ka gharana parameshvar ke saman hoga, arthata yahova ke us doot ke saman jo unake age age chalata tha. aur us samay maain un sab jaatiyon ko nash karane ka yatn karoonga jo yarooshalem par chaddhai karenge.. aur maain daud ke gharane aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon par apana anugrah karanevalee aur praarthna sikhanevalee atma undeloonga, tab ve mujhe takenge arthata jise unhon ne bedha haai, aur usake liye aeese roaenge jaise aekalaute putra ke liye rote-peettte haai, aur aeesa bharee shaek karenge, jaise pahilaute ke liye karate haain. us samay yarooshalem men itana rona-peettna hoga jaise maagion ke tarai men hadadirmmon men hua tha. sare desh men vilap hoga, har aek parivar men alag alaga arthata daud ke gharane ka parivar alag, aur unakee striayan alaga natan ke gharane ka parivar alag, aur unakee striayan alaga levee ke gharane ka parivar alag aur unakee striayan alaga shaimiyon ka parivar alaga aur unakee striayan alaga aur jitane parivar rah gaee hon har aek parivar alag aur unakee striayan bhee alag laga

13

usee samay daud ke gharane aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ke liye pap aur maalinata dhaene ke nimitt ek bahata hua sota hoga.. aur senaon ke yahova kee yah vaneë haai, ki us samay maain is desh me se moorto ke nam mitta daloonga, aur ve fir smaran men n rahengee aur maain bhavishyadvktaon aur

ashuuddh atma ko is desh men se nikal doonga. aur yaadi koi fir bhvishyadaanee kare, to usake mata-pita, jin se vah utpann hua, us se kahenge, too jeevit n bachega, kyonaki too ne yahova ke nam se joott kaha haai so jab vah bhavishyadane kare, tab usake mata-apita jin se vah utpann hua usako bedha dalenge. us samay har ek bhvishyadvkta bhavishyavane karate huae apane apane darshan se lajjait honge, aur dhaekha dene ke liye kambal ka vasr n paahinenge, varantu hoo kahega, maain bhavishyadvkta nahee, kisan hoon kyonaki ladkapan hee se maain auron ka das hoon. tab us se yah poochha jaaega, teree chhatee par ye ghaav kaise hua, tab vah kahega, ye ve hee haain jo mere praemiyon ke ghar men mujhe lage haain.. senaon ke yahova kee yah vane haai, he talavar, mere tharaae huae charavahe ke virooddh arthata jo puroosh mera svajati haai, usake virooddh chala. too us charavahe ko kat, tab bhed-bakaariyan titara-abitar ho jaaengee aur bachchon par maain apane hath baddhaunga. yahova kee yah bhee vane haai, ki is desh ke sare nivaasiyon kee do tihai mar dalee jaaegae aur bachee hui tihai us men bane rahegee. us tihai ko maain ag men dalakar aesa nirmal karoonga, jaaisa roopa nirmal kiya jata haai, aur aesa jachoonga jaaisa sona jancha jata haai. ve mujh se praarthna kiya karenga, aur maain unakee sunoonga. maain unake vishay men kahoonga, ye merree praja haai, aur ve mere vishay men kahenge, yahova hamara parameshvar haai..

14

suno, yahova ka aek aesa din aneval haai jis men tera dhan lootkar tere beech men bant liya jaaega. kyonaki maain sab jaatiyon ko yarooshalem se ladne ke liye ikattha karoonga, aur vah nagar le liya nagara. aur ghar lootte jaaenge aur striayan bhrasht kee jaaengee nagar ke adho log bandhauvai men jaaenge, parantu praja ke shosh log nagar hee men rahane paaenge. tab yahova nikalakar un jaatiyon se aesa ladega jaaisa vah sangraam ke din men lada tha. aur us samay vah jalapai ke parvat par panv dharega, jo poorab or yarooshalem ke samhane haai tab jalapai ka parvat poorab se lekar paachchim tak beechobeech se fatkar bahut bada khdd ho jaaega tab adha parvat uttr kee or aur adha dakkhian kee or hatt jaaega. tab tum mere banaae huae us khdd asel tak pahunchega, varan tum aeese bhagoge jaaise us bhuidaul ke dr se bhage the jo yahooda ke raja ujaiyah ke dinon men hua tha. tab mera parameshvar yahova aaega, aur sab paavitra log usake sath honge.. us samay kuchh ujiyala n rahega, kyonaki jyotigan simatt jaenge. aur lagatar aek hee din hoga jise yahova hee janata haai, n to din hoga, aur n rat hogee, parantu sanjh ke samay ujiyala hoga.. us samay yarooshalem se bahata hua jal foott nikalega usake ek shaakha poorab ke tal aur doosaree pachchim ke samudra kee or bahegee, aur dhoop ke dinon men aur jade ke dinon men bhee barabar bahatee rahengee.. tab yahova saree prathvee ka raja hoga aur us samay aek hee yahova aur usaka nam bhee aek hee mana jaaega.. geba se lekar yarooshalem kee dakkhian or ke rimmon tak sab boomi araba ke saman ho jaaenge. parantu vah unchee hokar

binyameen ke faattk se lekar paahile faattk ke sthan tak, aur konevale faattk tak, aur hananel ke gumatt se lekar raja ke dakhraakundon tak apane sthan men basegee. aur log us men basenge kyonki fir satyanash ka shaap n hoga aur yarooshalem bekhittke basee rahegee. aur jitane jaatiyon ne yarooshalem se yuddh kiya haai un sabhon ko yahova aeese mar se marega, ki khde khde unaka mans sad jaaega, aur unakee ankhen apane golakon men sad jaaengee, aur unakee jeebh unake munh men sad jaaengee. aur us samay yahova kee or se un men badee ghabarahatt paaittegee, aur ve aek doosare par apane apane hath uttaenge. yahooda bhee yarooshalem men ladega, aur sona, chandee, vasr adi charon or kee sab jaatiyon kee dhan sampaat us men battoree jaaengee. aur ghaede, khchchar, unt aur gadahe varan jitane pashu unakee chhavaniyon men honge ve bhee aeese hee beemaree se mare jaaenge.. tab jine log yarooshalem par chaddhnevalee sab jaatiyon men se bache rahenge, ve praati varsha raja ko arthata senaon ke yahova ko dandvata karane, aur jhopaadiyon ka parva manane ke liye yarooshalem ko jaya karenga. aur prathvee ke kulon men se jo log yarooshalem men raja, arthata senaon ke yahova ko dandvat karane ke liye n jaaenge, unake yahan vashara n hogee. aur yaadi misr ka kul vahan n aa, to kya un par vah maree n padegee jis se yahova un jaatiyon ko marega jo jhopadiyon ka parva manane ke liye n jaaenge? yah misr ka aur un sab jaatiyon ka pap ttharega, jo jhopaadiyon ka parva manane ke liye n jaaenge. us samay ghaedon kee ghanityaen par bhee yah likha rahega, yahova ke liye paavitra. aur yahova kee bhvan ki hanadiyan un kattoron ke tuly pavitra ttharengee, jo vedee ke samhane rahate haain. varan yarooshalem men aur yahooda desh men sab handiyan senaon ke yahova ke liye paavitra ttharengee, aur sab melabaali karanevale a akar un handiyaen men mans sijhaya karenga. aur sab senaon ke yahova kee bhvan men fir koi vyoparee n paya jaaega..

malakee ke dara israel ke vishay men kaha hua yahova ka bharee vachana.. yahova yah kahata haai, maain ne tum se praem kiya haai, parantu tum poochhte ho, too ne kis bat men ham se praem kiya haai? yahova kee yah vanee haai, kya aeesav yakoob ka bhai n tha? taubhee maain ne yakoob se praem kiya parantu aeesav ko aapri janakar usake pahadon ko ujad dala, aur usakee bapautee ko jangal ke geedadon ka kar diya haai. aedom kahata haai, hamara desh ujad gaya haai, parantu ham khndharon ko firakar basaenge senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, yadi ve banaae bhee, parantu maain ddha doonga unaka nam dushtt jati padega, aur ve aeese log kaha-laaenge ji par yahova sadaaiv krodhait rahe. tumhaaree ankhe ise dekhengee, aur tum kahoge, yahova ka pratap israel ke sivane kee paralee or bhee baddhta jae.. putra pita ka, aur das svamee ka adar karata haai. yaadi maain pita hoo, to mera adar manana kahan haai? aur yadi maain svamee hoo, to mera bhy manana kahan? senaon ka yahova, tum yajakon se bhee jo mere nam ka apaman karate ho yahee bat poochhta haai. parantu tum poochhte ho, ham ne kis bat men tere nam ka apaman kiya haai? tum meree vedee par ashuuddh bhojan chaddhate ho. taubhee tum poochhte ho ki ham kis bat men tuihe ashuuddh ttharate haain? is bat men bhee, ki tum kahate ho, yahova kee mej tuchchh haai. jab tum andho pashu ko bali karane ke liye sameep le ate ho to kya yah bura naheen? aur jab tum langade va rogee pashu ko le ate ho, to kya yah bura naheen? apane hakim ke pas aeesee bhentt le ao kya vah tum se prasann hoga va tum par anugrah karega? senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. aur ab maain tum se kahata hoo, ishvar se praarthna karo ki vah ham logon par anugrah kare. yah tumhare hath se hua haai tab kaya tum samajhte ho ki parameshvar tum men se kisee ka paksha karega? senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. bhla hota ki tum men se koi maendair ke kivadon ko band karata ki tum meree vedee par vyarth ag jalane n pate! senaon ke yahova ka yah vachan haai, maain tum se kadapi prasann naheen hoo, aur n tumhare hath se bhentt grahan karoonga. kyon-aki udayachal se lekar astachal tak anyajatiyon men mera nam mahan haai, aur har kaheen mere nam par dhoop aur shuuddh bhentt chaddhai jatee haai kyon-aki anyajatiyon men mera nam mahan haai, senaon ka yahee vachan haai. parantu tum log usako yah kahakar apaavitra ttharate ho ki yahova kee mej ashuuddh haai, aur jo bhojanavastu us par se milatee haai vah bhee tuchchh haai. fir tum yah bhee kahate ho, ki yah kaisa bada upadrav haai! senaon ke yahova ka yah vachan haai. tum ne us bhojanavastu ke prati nak bhaun sikodee, aur atyachar se praapt kiae huae aur langade aur rogee pashu kee bhentt le ate ho! kya maain aeesee bhentt tumhare hath se grahan karon? yahova ka yahee vachan haai. jis chhlee ke jhund men narapashu ho parantu vah mannat manakar parameshvar ko barja hua pashu chaddhaa, vah shaaapit haai maain to maharaja hoo, aur mera nam anyajatiyon men bhayogy haai, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai..

aur ab he yajako, yah agyaa tumhare liye haai. yaadi tum ise n suno, aur man lagakar mere nam ka adar n karo, to senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai ki maain tum ko shaap doonga, aur jo vastuaen meree ashaeesh se tumhen mileen haai, un par mera shaap padega, varan tum jo man naheen lagate ho is karan mera shaap un par pad chuka haai. dekho, maain tumhare karan beej jo jhdikoonga, aur tumhare pavorn ke yagyapashuon ka mal faailaunga, aur usake sang tum bhee uttakar faenk diae jaoge. tak tum janoge ki maain ne tum ko yah agyaa isaliye dilai haai ki levee ke sath meree bandhaee hui vacha banee rahe senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. meree jo vacha usake sath bandhaee thee vah jeevan par shaaantai kee thee, or maain ne yah isaliye usako diya ki vah bhy manata rahe aur us ne mera bhy man bhee liya aur mere nam se atyant bhy khata tha. usako meree sachchee vyavastha kantt thee, aur usake munh se kuttlai bat n nikalatee thee. vah shaantai aur seedhaai se mere sang sang chalata tha, aur bahuton ko adharma se lautta le aya tha. kyonaki yajak ko chaahiye ki vah apane antton se gyaan kee raksha kare, aur log usake munh se vyavastha poochhe, kyonki vah senaon ke yahova ka doot haai. parantu tum log dharma ke marga se hee hatt gae tum bahuton ke liye vyavastha ke vishay men ttokar ka karan huae tum ne levee kee vacha ko tod diya haai, senaon ke yahova k yahee vachan haai. isaliye maain ne bhee tum ko sab logon ke samhane tuchchh aur neecha kar diya haai, kyonki tum mere magor par naheen chalate, varan vyavastha dene men munh dekha vichar karate haai.. kya ham sabhon ka aek hee pita naheen? kya aek hee parameshvar ne ham ko utpann naheen kiya? ham kyon aek doosare ka vishvasaghaat karake apen poorvajan kee vacha ko tod dete haain? yahooda ne vishvasaghaat kiya haai, aur israel men aur ya-rooshalem men gharaanaat kam kiya gaya haai kyonaki yahooda ne birane devata kee kanya se vivah karake yahova ke paavitra sthan ko jo usaka piri haai, apaavitra kiya haai. jo puroosh aeese kam kare, usake tambuon men se yakoob ka parameshvar usake ghar ke rakshak aur senaon ke yahova kee bhentt chaddhanevale ko yahooda se katt dalega! fir tum ne yah doosara kam kiya haai ki tum ne yahova kee vedee ko ronevalon aur ahen bhranevalon ke ansuon se bhaigo diya haai, yahan tak ki vah tumhare bhentt kee or drashtti tak naheen karata, aur n prasann hokar usako tumhare hath se grahan karata haai. tum poochhte ho, aeese kyon? isaliye, kyon-aki yahova tere aur teree us javanee kee sanaginee aur byahee hui sree ke beech sakshaee hua tha jis ka too ne vishvasaghaat kiya haai. kya us ne aek hee ko naheen banaya jab ki aur atmaan usake pas theen? or aek hee ko kyon banaya? isaliye ki vah parameshvar ke yogy santan chahata haai. isaliye tum apanee atma ke vishay men chaukas raho, aur tum men se koi apanee javanee kee sree se vishvasaghaat n kare. kyon-aki israel ka parameshvar yahova yah kahata haai, ki maain sree-tyag se gharana karata hoo, aur us se bhee jo apane vasr ko upadrav se ddhanpata haai. isaliye tum apanee atma ke vishay men chaukas raho aur

vishvasaghaat mat karo, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. tum logon ne apanee baton se yahova ko ukata diya haai. taubhee poochhte ho, ki ham ne kis bate men use ukata diya? is me, ki tum kahate ho ki jo koi bura karata haai, vah yahova kee draashtti men achchha lagata haai, aur vah aeese logon se prasann kahata haai, aur yah, ki nyayee parameshvar kahan haai?

3

dekho, maain apane doot ko bhejata hoo, aur vah marga ko mere age sudhaarega, aur prabhu, jise tum ddoonddhte ho, vah achanak apane maandair men a jaeega han vacha ka vah doot, jise tum chahate ho, suno, vah ata haai, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. parantu usake ane ke din kee kaun sah sakega? aur jab vah dikhai de, tab kaun khda rah sakega? kyonki vah sonar kee ag aur dhaabee kee sabun ke saman haai. vah roope ka tanevala aur shuuddh karanevala banega, aur leviyon ko shuuddh karega aur unako sone roope kee nain nirmal karega, tab ve yahova kee bhentth dharma se chaddhaenge. tab yahooda aur yarooshalem kee bhentth yahova ko aeesee bhaagee, jaisee paahile dinon men aur praacheenakal men bhavatee thee.. tab maain nyay karane ko tumhare nikatt aunga aur ttonho, aur vyaabhaichaariyo, aur joottee kiriya khanevalon ke viroodd, aur jo majadoor kee majadooree ko dabate, aur vidhava aur anathon par andhor karate, aur paradeshaee ka nyay bigadte, aur mera bhy naheen manate, un sabhon ke virooddh maain turant sakshaee doonga, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. kyonaki maain yahova badalata naheen isee kara, he yakoob kee santan tum nash naheen hue. apane purakhaon ke dinon se tum log merree vidhaiyon se hattte aae ho, or unaka palan naheen karate. tum merree or firo, tab maain bhee tumharee or firoonga, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai parantu tum poochhte ho, ham kis bat men firen? kya manushy parameshvar ko dhaekha de sakata haai? dekho, tum mujh ko dhaekha dete ho, aur taubhee poochhte ho ki ham ne kis bat men tujhe lootta haai? dashamansh aur uttane kee bhentton men. tum par bharee shaap pada haai, kyonki tum mujhe loottte ho varan saree jati aeese karatee haai. sare dashamansh bhndar men le ao ki mere bhvan men bhojanavastu rahe aur senaon ka yahova yah kahata haai, ki aeese karake mujhe parakho ki maain akash ke jhrokhe tumhare liye kholakar tumhare upar aparampar ashaeesh kee vashara karata hoon ki naheen. maain tumhare liye nash karanevale ko aeese ghaudkoonga ki vah tumharee boomi kee upaj nash n karega, aur tumharee dakhlaaton ke fal kachche n girenge, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. tab saree jatiyan tum ko dhany kahengee, kyonaki tumhara desh manohar desh hoga, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. yahova yah kahata haai, tum ne mere virooddh ddhtti kee baten kahee haain. parantu tum poochhte ho, ham ne tere virooddh men kya kaha haai? tum ne kaha haai ki parameshvar kee seva karanee vyarth haai. ham ne jo usake bataae huae kamon ko poora kiya aur senaon ke yahova ke dr ke mare shaek ka paahirava pahine huae

chale haai, is se kya labh hua? ab se ham aabhaimanee logon ko dhany kahate haain kyonki duracharee to safal ban gae haai, varan ve parameshvar kee pareeksha karane par bhee bach gae haain.. tab yahova ka bhy mananevalon ne apas men baten kee, aur yahova dhyan dhar kar unakee sunata tha aur jo yahova ka bhy manate aur usake nam ka samman karate the, unake smaran ke nimitt usake samhane aek pustak likhee jatee thee. senaon ka yahova yah kahata haai, ki jo din maain ne ttharaya haai, us din ve log mere varan mere nij bhag tthareenge, aur maai un se aeesee komalata karoonga jaisee koi apane seva karanevale putra se kare. tab tum firakar dharmee aur dushtt ka bhed, arthata jo parameshvar kee seva karata haai, aur jo usakee seva naheen karata, un donon ko bhed pahichan sakoge..

4

kyonaki dekho, vah dhadhakate bhtthe ka sa din ata haai, jab sab abhaimanee aur sab duracharee log anaj kee koonttee ban jaeenge aur us anevale din men ve aeese bhsn ho jaeenge ki unaka pata tak n rahega, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai. parantu tumhare liye jo mere nam ka bhy manate ho, dharma ka soorya uday hoga, aur usakee kiranon ke dara tum change ho jaoge aur tum nikalakar pale huae bachhdon kee nai koodoge aur faandoge. tab tum dushtton ko latad daloge, arthatamere us ttharaae huae din men ve tumhare panvon ke neeche kee rakh ban jaeenge, senaon ke yahova ka yahee vachan haai.. mere das moosa kee vyavastha arthata jo jo vidhai aur niyam maain ne sare israaeliyon ke liye usako horeb men diae the, unako smaran rakho.. dekho, yahova ke us bade aur bhyanak din ke ane se paahile, maain tumhare pas aeliyyah nabee ko bhejoonga. aur vah mata pita ke man ko unake putraen kee or, aur putraen ke man ko unake mata-pita kee or faerega aeese n ho ki maain akar prathvee ko satyanash karoon..

1

kya hee dhany haai vah puroosh jo dushtton kee yuaktai par naheen chalata, aur n papiyon ke marga men khda hota aur n ttitha karanevalon kee mandlee men baaitta haai! parantu vah to yahova kee vyavastha se prasann rahata aur usakee vyavastha par rat din dhyan karata rahata haai. vah us vraksha ke saman haai, jo bahatee naliyon ke kinare lagaya gaya haai. aur apanee retu men falata haai, aur jisake patte kabhee murajhate naheen. isaliye jo kuchh vah puroosh kare vah safal hota haai.. dushtt log aeese naheen hote, ve us boosee ke saman hote haai, jo pavan se udai jatee haai. is karan dushtt log adalat men sthiar n rah sakege, aur n papee dhaarmiyon kee mandlee men ttharege kyonaki yahova dharmiyon ka marga janata haai, parantu dushtton ka marga nash ho jaega..

2

jaati jati ke log kyon hullad machate haai, aur desh desh ke log vyarth baten kyon soch rahe haain? yahova ke aur usakee aabhaishaikt ke virooddh prathvee ke raja milakar, aur haakim apas men sammaati karake kahate haai, ki ao, ham unake bandhan tod dale, aur unakee rassaiyon ko apane upar se utar faenke.. vah jo svarga men virajaman haai, hansega, prabhu unako ttithon men udaega. tab vah un se krodha karake baten karega, aur krodha men kahakar unhen ghabara dega, ki maain to apane ttharaae huae raja ko apane paavitra parvat siyyon kee rajagaee par baaitta chuka hoon. maain us vachan ka prachar karoonga: jo yahova ne mujh se kaha, too mera putra haai, aj too mujh se utpann hua. mujh se mang, aur maain jati jati ke logon ko teree sampati hone ke liye, aur door door ke deshaen ko teree nij boomi banane ke liye de doonga. too unhen lohe ke dnde se ttukade ttukade karega. too kumhar ke bartan kee nain unhen chakana choor kar dalega.. isaliye ab, he rajao, buddhmaian bano he prathvee ke nyaaiyio, yah upadesh grahan karo. drate huae yahova kee upasana karo, aur kanpate huae magan ho. putra ko choomo aeese n ho ki vah krodha kare, aur tum marga hee men nash ho jao kyonaki kshan bhr men usaka krodha bhd Kane ko haai.. dhany haai ve jinaka bhrosa us par haai..

3

he yahova mere satanevale kitane baddh gaee haain! vah jo mere virooddh uttte haain bahut haain. bahut se mere praan ke vishay men kahate haai, ki usaka bachav parameshvar kee are se naheen ho sakata. parantu he yahova, too to mere charon or meree ddhal haai, too meree mahima aur meree mastaishk ka uncha karanevala haai. maain unche shabd se yahova ko pukarata hoo, aur vah apane pavitra parvat par se mujhe uttr deta haai. maain lett kar so gaya fir jag utta, kyonaki yahova mujhe samhalata haai. maain un das hajar manushyon se naheen drata, jo mere virooddh charon or panati bandho khde haain.. ut, he yahova!

he mere parameshvar mujhe bacha le! kyonaki too ne mere sab shatrauon ke jabadon par mara haai aur too ne dushtton ke dant tod dale haain.. uddhar yahova hee kee or se hota haai he yahova teree ashaeesh teree praja par ho..

4

he mere dharmamay parameshvar, jab maain pukaroon tab too mujhe uttr de jab maain sakatee men pada tab too ne mujhe vistar diya. mujh par anugrah kar aur meree praarthna sun le.. he manushyon ke putrae, kab tab meree maahima ke badale anadar hota rahega? tum kab tak vyarth baton se praeceti rakhoge aur jootee yuktai kee khoj men rahoge? yah jan rakho ki yahova ne bhkt ko apane liye alag kar rakha haai jab maain yahova ko pukaroonga tab vah sun lega.. kanpate raho aur pap mat karo apane apane bichhaune par man hee man socho aur chupachap raho. dharma ke balidan chaddhao, aur yahova par bhrosa rakho.. bahut se haain jo kahate haai, ki kaun ham ko kuchh bhilai dikhaaega? he yahova too apane mukh ka prakash ham par chamaka! too ne mere man men us se kaheen aadhaik anand bhr diya haai, jo unako ann aur dakhmadha kee baddhtee se hotee thee. maain shaaantai se lett jaunga aur so jaunga kyonki, he yahova, keval too hee mujh ko aeakant men nishchaint rahane deta haai.

5

he yahova, mere vachanon par kan laga mere dhyan karane kee or man laga. he mere raja, he mere parameshvar, meree dohai par dhyan de, kyonaki maain tuijee se praarthna karata hoon. he yahova, bhor ko meree vaneer tuijhe sunai degee, maain bhor ko praarthna karake teree batt johoon. kyonaki too aeese ishvar naheen jo dushttta se prasann ho burai tere sath naheen rah sakatee. ghamandee tere samukh khde hone n panaege tuijhe sab anarthkariyon se gharana haai. too unako jo joott bolate haain nash karega yahova to hatyare aur chhlee manushy se gharana karata haai. parantu maain to teree aparakroona ke karan tere bhvan men aunga, maain tera bhy manakar tere pavitra maandair kee or dandvata karoonga. he yahova, mere shatrauon ke karan apane dharma ke marga men meree aguvai kara mere age age apane seedho marga ko dikha. kyonaki unake munh men koi sachchai naheen unake man men niree dushttta haai. unaka gala khulee hui kabra haai, ve apanee jeebh se chikanee chupadee baten karate haain. he parameshvar too unako doshae tthara ve apanee hee yuktaiyon se ap hee gir jaen unako unake aparadhaen kee aadhaikai ke karan nikal bahar kar, kyonaki unhon ne tuijhe se balava kiya haai.. parantu jitane tuij par bhrosa rakhte haain ve sab anand kare, ve sarvada unche svar se gate rahen kyonki too unakee raksha karata haai, aur jo tere nam ke praemee haain tuij men prafuallaait hon. kyonaki too dharmee ko aashaish dega he yahova, too usako apane anugraharoopee ddhal se ghere rahega..

he yahova, too mujhe apane krodha men n dant, aur n jhunjhlhatt men mujhe tadna de. he yahova, mujh par anugrah kar, kyonki maain kumhala gaya hoon he yahova, mujhe changa kar, kyonaki meree haad-diyon men bechaanee haai. mera praan bhee bahut khedit haai. aur to, he yahova, kab taka? lautt a, he yahova, aur mere praan bacha apanee karoona ke nimitt mera uddhar kara. kyonaki mratyu ke bad tera smaran naheen hota adhaelok men kaun tera dhanyavad karega? maain karahate karahate thk gaya maain apanee khatt ansuon se bhaigota hoon prati rat mera bichhauna bheegata haai. meree ankhen shaek se baaittee jatee haai, aur mere sab satanevalon ke karan ve dhaundhala gai haain.. he sab anarthkariyo mere pas se door ho kyonaki yahova ne mere rone ka shabd sun liya haai. yahova ne mera gidgidana suna haai yahova meree praarthna ko grahan bhee karega. mere sab shatra laajjait honge aur bahut ghabaraaenge ve lautt jaenge, aur aekaaek lajjait honge..

he mere parameshvar yahova, mera bhrosa tujh par haai sab peechha karanevalon se mujhe bacha aur chhuttkara de, aesa n ho ki ve mujh ko sinh kee nai faadkar tukade tukade kar dalen aur koi mera chhudanevala n ho.. he mere parameshvar yahova, yadi maain ne yah kiya ho, yaadi mere hathon se kuttlai kam hua ho, yaadi maain ne apane mel rakhnevalon se bhilai ke badale burai kee ho, varan maain ne usako jo akaran mera baaiiree tha bachaya haai to shatra mere praan ka peechha karake mujhe a pakade, varan mere praan ko boomi par raunde, aur meree maahima ko mittee men mila de.. he yahova krodha karake utt mere krodhabhre satanevale ke virooddh too khda ho ja mere liye jaga! too ne nyay kee agyaa to de dee haai. desh desh ke logon kee mandlee tere charon or ho aur too unake upar se hokar unche sthanon par lautt ja. yahova samaj samaj ka nyay karata haai yahova meree dharmaa aur khrai ke anasar mera nyay chuka de.. bhla ho ki dushtton kee burai ka ant ho jaa, parantu dharmaa ko too sthiar kara kyonki dharmee parameshvar man aur marma ka gyaata haai. meree ddhal parameshvar ke hath men haai, vah seedho manavalon ko bachata haai.. parameshvar dharmee aur nyayee haai, varan aesa ishvar haai jo praati din krodha karata haai.. yaadi manushy n fire to vah apanee talavar par san chaddhaaega vah apana dhanush chaddhakar teer sandhaan chuka haai. aur us manushy ke liye us ne mratyu ke haathaiyar taaiyar kar liae haain: vah apane teeron ko aagnaiban banata haai. dekh dushtt ko anarth kam kee peedaan ho rahee haai, usako utpat ka garbh haai, aur us se joott utpann hua. us ne gadha khodakar use gahira kiya, aur jo khai us ne banai thee us men vah ap hee gira. usaka utpat palatt kar usee ke sir par padega aur usaka upadray usee ke mathe par padega.. maain yahova ke dharmaa ke anasar usaka dhanyavad karoonga, aur paramapradhaan yahova ke nam ka bhjan gaunga..

he yahova hamare prabhu, tera nam saree prathvee par kya hee pratapamay haai! too ne apana vibhva svarga par dikhaya haai. too ne apane baairiyon ke karan bachchon aur doodha piuvon ke dara samatharya kee neer dalee haai, taki too shatra aur palatta lenevalon ko rok rakhe. jab maain akash ko, jo tere hathon ka karya haai, aur chandrama aur taragan ko jo too ne niyukt kiae haai, dekhta hoon to fir manushy kya haai ki too usaka smaran rakhe, aur adamee kya haai ki too usakee sudhai le? kyonaki too ne usako parameshvar se thoda hee kam banaya haai, aur maahima aur pratap ka mukutt usake sir par rakha haai. too ne use apane hathon ke kayron par prabhuta dee haai too ne usake panv tale sab kuchh kar diya haai. sab bhed-bakaree aur gaya-baail aur jitane vanapashu haai, akash ke pakshaee aur samudr kee machhliya, aur jitane jeeva-jantu samudron men chhale firate haain. he yahova, he hamare prabhu, tera nam saree prathvee par kya hee pratapamay haai..

he yahova parameshvar maain apane poorn man se tera dhanyavad karoonga maain tere sab ashcharya karmen ka varnn karoonga. maain tere karan anaandait aur prafuallait hounge, he paramapradhaan, maain tere nam ka bhjan gaunga.. jab mere shatra peechhe hattte haai, to ve tere samhane se ttokar khakar nash hote haain. kyonaki too ne mera nyay aur mukama chukaya haai too ne sinhasan par virajaman hokar dharmaa se nyay kiya. too ne anyajatiyon ko jhdika aur dushtt ko nash kiya haai too ne unaka nam anantakal ke liye mitta diya haai. shatra jo haai, vah mar gaa, ve anantakal ke liye ujad gaae haain aur jin nagaron ko too ne ddha diya, unaka nam va nishaan bhee mitt gaya haai. parantu yahova sadaiv sinhasan par virajaman haai, us ne apana sinhasan nyay ke liye siddh kiya haai aur vah ap hee jagat ka nyay dharmaa se karega, vah desh desh ke logon ka mukama khrai se nipattaega.. yahova pise huon ke liye uncha gaddh ttharega, vah sankatt ke samay ke liye bhee uncha gaddh ttharega. aur tere nam ke jananevale tujh par bhrosa rakhenge, kyonaki he yahova too ne apane khojiyon ko tyag naheen diya.. yahova jo siyyon men virajaman haai, usaka bhjan gaol jati jati ke logon ke beech men usake mahakamorn ka prachar karo! kyonaki koon ka palatta lenevala unako smaran karata haai vah deen logon kee dohai ko boolata.. he yahova, mujh par anugrah kara. too jo mujhe mratyu ke faattkon ke pas se uttata haai, mere dukh ko dekh jo mere baaiiree mujhe de rahe haain taaki maain siyyon ke faattkon ke pas tere sab gunon ka varnn karo, aur tere kiae huae uddhar se magan houn.. any jativalon ne jo gadha khoda tha, usee men ve ap gir pade jo jal unhon ne lagaya tha, us men unheen ka panv fans gaya. yahova ne apane ko pragatt kiya, us ne nyay kiya haai dushtt apane kiae huae kamon men fans jata haai. dushtt adhaelok men lautt jaenge, tatha ve sab jatiyan bhee ja parameshvar ko bool jatee haai. kyonaki daridr log anantakal tak bisare huae n rahenge, aur n to namra logon kee

asha sarvada ke liye nash hogee. ut, he parameshvar, manushy prabal n hone pae! jatiyon ka nyay tere sammukh kiya jae. he parameshvar, unako bhy dila! jaatiyan apane ko manushyamatra hee janen.

10

he yahova too kyon door khda rahata haai? sankatt ke samay men kyon chhpa rahata haai? dushton ke ahankar ke karan dee manushy khdede jate haain ve apanee hee nikalee hui yuaktaiyon men fans jaen.. kyonaki dushtt apanee aabhailasha par ghamand karata haai, aur lobhee parameshvar ko tyag deta haai aur usaka tiraskar karata haai.. dushtt apane abhaiman ke karan kahata haai ki vah lekha naheen lene ka usaka poora vichar yahee haai ki koi parameshvar haai hee naheen.. vah apane marga par draddhta se bana rahata haai tere nyay ke vichar aeese unche par hote haai, ki usakee drashtti vahan tak naheen pahunchatee jitane usake virodhae haain un par vah faunkarata haai, vah apane man men kahata haai ki maain kabhee ttilane ka naheen: maain peed-dhee se peeddhee tak dukh se bacha rahoonga.. usaka munh shaap aur chhl aur andhor se bhra haai utpat aur anarth kee baten usake munh men haain. vah ganvon ke ghaton men baaitta karata haai, aur gupt sthanon men nirdosh ko ghaat karata haai, usakee ankhe lachar kee ghaat men lagee rahatee haai. jaaisa sinh apanee jhadee men vaaisa hee vah bhee chhpaikar ghaat men baaitta karata haai vah deen ko pakadne ke liye ghaat lagaee rahata haai, vah deen ko apane jal men fansakar ghaseett lata haai, tab use pakad leta haai. vah jhuk jata haai aur vah dabak kar baaittta haai aur lachar log usake mahabalee hathon se pattke jate haain. vah apane man men sochata haai, ki ishvar bool gaya, vah apana munh chhpaiaata haai vah kabhee naheen dekhega.. ut, he yahova he ishvar, apana hath baddha aur deenon ko n boola. parameshvar ko dushtt kyon tuchchh janata haai, aur apane man men kahata haai ki too lekha n lega? too ne dekh liya haai, kyonki too utpat aur kalapane par duashtti rakhta haai, taaki usaka palatta apane hath men rakhe lachar apane ko tere hath men saunpata haai anathon ka too hee sahayak raha haai. dushtt kee bhujia ko tod dala yahova anantakal ke liye maharaj haai usake desh men se anyajati log nash ho gae haain.. he yahova, too ne namra logon kee aabhailasha sunee haai too unaka man taaiyar karega, too kan lagakar sunega ki anath aur pise huae ka nyay kare, taki manushy jo mittee se bana haai fir bhy dikhane n pae..

11

mera bhrosra parameshvar par haai tum kyonaki mere praan se kahate ho ki pakshaee kee nani apane pahad par ud ja? kyonaki dekho, dushtt apana dhanush chaddhate haai, aur apana teer dhanush kee doree par rakhte haai, ki seedho manavalon par andhiyaare men teer chalaan. yaadi neven ddha dee jaen to dharmee kya kar sakata haai? parameshvar apane paavitra bhvan men haai parameshvar ka sinhasan svarga men haai usakee ankhen manushy kee santan

ko nit dekhtee rahatee haain aur usakee palaken unako janchatee haain. yahova dharmeen ko parakhta haai, parantu vah un se jo dushtt haain aur upadray se praeeti rakhte haain apanee atma men gharana karata haai. vah dushtton par fande barasaaga ag aur gandhak aur prachand looh unake kattoron men banttt dee jaaengee. kyonaki yahova dharmee haai, vah dharna ke hee kamon se prasann rahata haai dharmeejan usaka darshan paaenge..

12

he parameshvar bacha le, kyonki aek bhee bhkt naheen raha manushyon men se vishvasayogy lag mar mitte haain. un men se pratyek apane padosee se jootee baten kahata haai ve chapaloose ke otton se do rangee baten karate haain.. prabhu sab chapaloos otton ko aur us jeebh ko jis se bada bol nikalata haai katt dalega. ve kahate haain ki ham apanee jeebh hee se jeetenge, hamare ontt hamare hee vash men haain hamar prabhu kaun haai? dee logon ke lutt jane, aur daaridron ke karahane ke kara, parameshvar kahata haai, ab maain utoonga, jis par ve faunkarate haain use maain chaain vishraam doonga. parameshvar ka vachan pavitra haai, us chandai ke saman jo bhttee men mittee par tai gai, aur sat bar nirmal kee gai ho.. too hee he parameshvar unakee raksha karega, unako is kai ke logon se sarvada ke liye bachaae rakhega. jab manushyon men neechapan ka adar hota haai, tab dushtt log charon or akadte firate haain..

13

he parameshvar too kab taka? kya sadaaiv mujhe boola rahega? too kab tak apana mukhda mujh se chhpaiaae rahega? maain kab tak apane man hee man men yuktaiyan karata rahoo, aur din bhr apane day men duakhait raha karoo, kab tak mera shatra mujh par prabal rahega? he mere parameshvar yahova meree or dhyan de aur mujhe uttr de, meree ankhen men jyoti ane de, naheen to mujhe mratyue kee neend a jaaengee aeese n ho ki mera shatra kahae, ki maain us par prabal ho gaya aur aeese n ho ki jab maain dgamagane lagoon to mere shatra magan hon.. parantu maain ne to teree karoona par bhrosra rakha haai mera day tere uddhar se magan hoga. maain parameshvar ke nam ka bhjan gaunga, kyonki us ne meree bhlai kee haai..

14

moorkh ne apane man men kaha haai, koi parameshvar haai hee naheen. ve bigad gaa, unhon ne ghain-aune kam kiae haai, koi sukarmee naheen. parameshvar ne svarga men se manushyon par drashtti kee haai, ki dekhe ki koi buaddhmaian, koi parameshvar ka khojee haai ya naheen. ve sab ke sab bhittk gaa, ve sab bhrashttt ho gae koi sukarmee nahee, aek bhee naheen. kya kisee anarthkar ko kuchh bhee gyaan naheen rahata, jo mere logon ko aeese kha jate haain jaaise rottee, aur parameshvar ka nam naheen lete? vahan un par bhy chha gaya, kyonaki parameshvar

dharmee logon ke beech men niranter rahata haai. tum to deen kee yuaktai kee hansee udate ho isaliye ki yahova usaka sharansthan haai. bhla ho ki israael ka uddhar siyyon se pragatt hota! jab yahova apanee praja ko dasatv se lautta le aauga, tab yakoob magan aur israael anandait hoga..

15

he parameshvar tere tamboo men kaun rahega? tere paavitra parvat par kaun basane paauga? vah jo khrai se chalata aur dharma ke kam karata haai, aur day se sach bolata haai jo apanee jeebh se ninda naheen karata, aur n apane mitra kee burai karata, aur n apane padosee kee ninda sunata haai vah jisakee drashti men nikamma manushy tuchch haai, aur jo yahova ke dravaaiyon ka adar karata haai, jo shapath khakar badalata naheen chahe hani uttana pade jo apana roopaya byaj par naheen deta, aur nirdosh kee haani karane ke liye ghos naheen leta haai. jo koi aeese chhal chalata haai vah kabhee n dgamagaaga..

16

he ishvar meree raksha kar, kyonki maain tera hee sharanagat hoon. maain ne parameshvar se kaha haai, ki too hee mera prabhu haai tere sivaee meree bhlai kaheen naheen. prathvee par jo paavitra log haai, ve hee adar ke yogy haai, aur unheen se maain prasann hoon. jo paraae devata ke peeche bhagate haain unaka dukh baddh jaaga maain unake lohoovale tapavan naheen tapaunga aur unaka nam apane otton se naheen loonga.. yahova mera bhag aur mere kattore ka hissa haai mere bant ko too sthiar rakhta haai. mere liye map kee doree manabhavane sthan men padee, aur mera bhag manabhavana haai.. maain yahova ko dhany kahata hoo, kyonki us ne mujhe sammaati dee haai varan mera man bhee rat men mujhe shaiksha deta haai. maain ne yahova ko niranter apane sammukh rakha haai : isaliye ki vah mere daahine hath rahata haai maain kabhee n dgamagaunga.. is karan mera day anandait aur meree atma magan hui mera shareer bhee chaain se rahega. kyonaki too mere praan ko adhaelok men n chhodega, n apane pavitra bhkt ko sadne dega.. too mujhe jeevan ka rasta dikhaaga tere nikatt anand kee bhrapooree haai, tere daahine hath men sukh sarvada bana rahata haai..

17

he yahova parameshvar sachchai ke vachan sun, meree pukar kee or dhyan de. meree praarthna kee or jo nishkapatt munh se nikalatee haai kan laga. mere mukamen ka nirny tere sammukh ho! teree ankhen nyay par lagee rahen! too ne mere day ko jancha haai too ne rat ko meree dekhbhal kee, too ne mujhe parakha parantu kuchh bhee khottapan naheen paya maain ne ttan liya haai ki meree munh se aparadha kee bat naheen nikalegee. manavee kamon men maain tere munh ke vachan ke dara krooron kee see chhal se apane ko bachaae raha. mere panv tere pathon men

sthiar rahe, fisale naheen.. he ishvar, maain ne tujh se praarthna kee haai, kyonaki too mujhe uttr dega. apana kam meree or lagakar meree binatee sun le. too jo apane daahine hath ke dara apane sharangaton ko unake virodhaiyon se bachata haai, apanee adabhut karoon dikha. apane ankho kee putalee kee nai suraakshiat rakh apane pankhon ke tale mujhe chh-pai rak, un dushtton se jo mujh par atyachar karate haai, mere praan ke shatrauon se jo mujhe ghore huee haain.. unhon ne apane dayon ko kattori kiya haai unake munh se ghamand kee baten nikalatee haain. unhon ne pag pag par hamako ghora haai ve hamako boomi par patk dene ke liye ghaat lagaae huee haain. vah us sinh kee nai haai jo apane shaikar kee lalasa karata haai, aur javan sinh kee nai ghaat lagane ke sthanon men baaita rahata haai.. ut, he yahova usaka samana kar aur use patk de! apanee talavar ke bal se mere praan ko dusht se bacha le. apana hath baddhakar he yahova, mujhe manushyon se bacha, arthata sansaree manushyon se jinaka bhag isee jeevan men haai, aur jinaka pett too apane bhndar se bhrata haai. ve balabachchon se santusht haain aur shoshampaati apane bachchon ke liye chhod jate haain.. parantu maain to dharmee hokar tere mukh ka darshan karoonga jab maain janoonga tab tere svaroop se santusht hoonga..

18

he parameshvar, he mere bal, maain tujh se praem karata hoon. yahova meree chattan, aur mera gaddh aur mera chhudanevala haai mera ishvar, meree chattan haai, jisaka maain sharanagat hoo, vah meree ddhal aur meree muaktai ka gaddh haai. maain yahova ko jo stuati ke yogy haai pukaroonga is prakar maain apane shatrauon se bachaya jaunga.. mratyu kee raassaiyon se maain charo or se ghair gaya hoo, aur adharma kee baddh ne mujh ko bhyabheet kar diya patal kee rassaiyan mere charo or thee, aur mratyu ke fande mujh par aae the. apane sankatt men maain ne yahova parameshvar ko pukara maain ne apane parameshvar ko dohai dee. aur us ne apane maandair men se meree baten sunee. aur meree dohai usake pas pahunchakar usake kanon men padee.. tab prathvee hil gai, aur kanp uttee aur pahadon kee neve kanpit hokar hil gai kyonaki vah ati krodhait hua tha. usake nathnon se dhauan nikala, aur usake munh se ag nikalakar bhm karane lagee jis se koele dahak utte. aur vah svarga ko neche jhukakar utar aya aur usake panvon tale ghaer andhakar tha. aur vah karoob par savar hokar uda, varan pavan ke pankhon par savaree karake veg se uda. us ne aandhi-ayare ko apane chhpaine ka sthan aur apane charon or meghaen ke andhakar aur akash kee kalee ghattaon ka mandp banaya. usakee upasthiati kee jhlak se usakee kalee ghattaen fatt gai ole aur angare. tab yahova akash men garaja, aur paramapradhaan ne apanee vanee sunai, ole or angare.. us ne apane teer chala chalakar unako titar bitar kiya varan bi-jaliyan gira girakar unako parast kiya. tab jal ke nale dekh pade, aur jagat kee neven pragatt hui, yah to yahova teree dant se, aur tere nathnon kee sans kee jhonk se hua.. us ne upar se hath baddhakar mujhe

thanm liya, aur gaahire jal men se kheen ch liya. us ne mere balavant shatra se, aur un se jo mujh se gharana karate mujhe chhudaya kyonaki ve adhaik samarthee the. merree vipaati ke din ve mujh par a pade. parantu yahova mera ashray tha. aur us ne mujhe nikalakar chade sthan men pahunchaya, us ne mujh ko chhudaya, kyonaki vah mujh se prasann tha. yahova ne mujh se mere dharma ke anusar vyavahar kiya aur mere hathon kee shuuddhita ke anusar us ne mujhe badala diya. kyonaki maain yahova ke magorn par chalata raha, aur dushtta ke karan apane parameshvar se door n hua. kyonaki usake sare nirny meere sammukh bane rahe aur maain ne usakee vidhaiyon ko n tyaga. aur maain usake sammukh siddh bana raha, aur adharma se apane ko bachaae raha. yahova ne mujhe mere dharma ke anusar badala diya, aur mere hathon kee us shuuddhita ke anusar jise vah dekhta tha.. dayavant ke sath too apane ko dayavant dikhata aur khre puroosh ke sath too apane ko khra dikhata hai. shuuddh ke sath too apane ko shuuddh dikhata, aur tteddhe ke sath too ttrichha banata hai. kyonaki too dee logon ko to barcha hai parantu ghamand bhree ankhn ko neechee karata hai. ha, too hee mere deepak ko jalata hai mera parameshvar yahova mere aandhiyare ko ujiyala kar deta hai. kyonaki teree sahayata se maain sena par dhaava karata hoon aur apane parameshvar ke sahayata se shaharapanah ko langha jata hoon. ishvar ka marga sachchaai yahova ka vachan taya hua hai vah apane sab sharanagaton kee ddhal hai.. yahova ko chhod kya koi ishvar hai? hamare parameshvar ko chhod kya aur koi chattan hai? yah vahee ishvar hai, jo samarth se mera kattbaindha bandhata hai, aur mere marga ko siddh karata hai. vahee mere paairon ko haarinaiyon ke paairon ke saman banata hai, aur mujhe mere unche sthanon par khda karata hai. vah mere hathon ko yuddh karana sikhata hai, isaliye merree bahon se peetal ka dhanush jhuk jata hai. too ne mujh ko apane bachav kee ddhal dee hai, too apane daahine hath se mujhe sambhale huae hai, aur merree namrata ne mahatv diya hai. too ne mere paairon ke liye sthan chauda kar diya, aur mere paair naheen fisale. maain apane shatraun ka peechha karake unhen pakad loonga aur jab tab unako ant n karoon tak tak n lautooonga. maain unhen aeesa bedhoonga ki ve utt n sakenge ve mere panvon ke neechee gir padenge. kyonaki too ne yuddh ke liye merree kamar men shaaktai ka pattuka bandha hai aur mere virodhaiyon ko mere sammukh neecha kar diya. too ne mere shatraun ke peett merree or faer dee, taki maain unako katt daloon jo mujh se desh rakhte haain. unhon ne dohai to dee parantu unhon koi bhee bachanevala n mila, unhon ne yahova kee bhee dohai dee, parantu us ne bhee unako uttr n diya. tab maain ne unako koott koottkar pavan se udai hui dhooli ke saman kar diya maain ne unako galee koochn kee keechad ke saman nikal faenka.. too ne mujhe praja ke jhgadon se bhee chhudaya too ne mujhe anyajaatiyon ka pradhaan banaya hai jin logon ko maain janata bhee n tha ve mere adhaen ho gaye. mera nam sunate hee ve merree agyaa ka palan kareng paradeshae mere vash men ho jaaenge. paradeshae murjha jaaenge, aur apane kilon

men se thrathrate huae nikalenge.. yahova parameshvar jeeavit hai merree chattan dhany hai aur mere muktaidata parameshvar kee badai ho. dhany hai mera palatta lenevala ishvara! jis ne desh desh ke logon ko mere vash men kar diya hai aur mujhe mere shatraun se chhudaya hai too mujh ko mere virodhaiyon se uncha karata, aur upadavee puroosh se bachata hai.. is karan maain jaati jati ke samhane tera dhanyavad karoonga, aur tere nam ka bhjan gaunga. vah apane tharaae huae raja ka bada uddhar karata hai, vah apane abhaishaitk daud par aur usake vash par yuganuyug karoona karata rahega..

19

akash ishvar kee maahima varnn kar raha hai aur akashamandl usakee hastakala ko pragatt kar raha hai. din se din baten karata hai, aur rat ko rat gyaan sikhatee hai. n to koi bolee hai aur n koi bhasha jahan unaka shabd sunai naheen deta hai. unaka svar saree prathvee par goonj gaya hai, aur unake vachan jagat kee chhor tak pahunch gae haain. un men us ne soorya ke liye ek mandp khda kiya hai, jo dulhe ke saman apane mahal se nikalata hai. vah shooraaveer kee nai apanee daud daundne ko haashairt hota hai. vah akash kee aek chhor se nikalata hai, aur vah usakee doosaree chhor tak chakkar marata hai aur usakee garmee sabako pahunchatee hai.. yahova kee vyavastha khree hai, vah praan ko bahal kar detee hai yahova ke niyam vishvasayogy hai, sadhaaran logon ko buddhmaian bana dete haain yahova ke upadesh siddh hai, day ko anandait kar dete haain yahova kee agyaa nirmal hai, vah ankhn men jyoti le atee hai yahova ka bhy paavitra hai, vah anantakal tak sthiar rahata hai yahova ke niyam saty aur pooree reeti se dharmamay haain. ve to sone se aur bahut kundan se bhee baddhkar manohar haain ve madha se aur ttpakanevale chhtte se bhee baddhkar madhaur haain. aur unheen se tera das chitaya jata hai unake palan karane se bada hee praatifaal milata hai. apanee boolahchook ko kaun samajh sakata hai? mere gupt papon se too mujhe paavitra kara. too apane das ko ddhttai ke papon se bhee bachaae rakh vah mujh par prabhuta karane n paaen! tab maain siddh ho jaunga, aur bade apardhaen se bacha rahoonga.. mere munh ke vachan aur mere day ka dhyan tere sammukh grahan yogy ho, he yahova parameshvar, merree chattan aur mere uddhar karanevale!

20

sankatt ke din yahova teree sun le! yakoob ke parameshvar ka nam tujhe unche sthan par niyukt kare! vah paavitrasthan se teree sahayata kare, aur siyyon se tujhe sambhal le! vah tere sab annabaliyon ko smaran kare, aur tere homabaali ko grahan kare. vah tere man kee ichchha ko pooree kare, aur teree saree yuaktai ko sufal kare! tab ham tere uddhar ke karan unche svar se haashairt hokar gaenge, aur apane parameshvar ke nam se jhnde khde kareng. yahova tujhe munh manga baradan de ab maain jan

gaya ki yahova apane abhaishait ka uddhar karata haai vah apane daahine hath ke uddhar karanevale parakram se apane pavitra svarga par se sunakar use uttr dega. kisee ko rathon ko, aur kisee ko ghaedon ka bhrosa haai, parantu ham to apane parameshvar yahova hee ka nam lenge. ve to jhuk gaee aur gir pade parantu ham utte aur seedho khde haain.. he yahova, bacha le jis din ham pukaren to maharaja hamen uttr de..

21

he yahova teree samathrya se raja anaandait hoga aur tere kiae huae uddhar se vah ati magan hoga. too ne usake manorath ko poora kiya haai, aur usake munh kee binatee ko too ne asveekar naheen kiya. kyonaki too uttm ashaeshon deta hua us se milata haai aur too usake sir par kundan ka mukutt paahinata haai. us ne tujh se jeevan manga, or too ne jeevanadan diya too ne usako yuganuyug ka jeevan diya haai. tere uddhar ke karan usake mahima aadhaik haai too usako vibhv aur aeshvaryya se abooshait kar deta haai. kyonaki too ne usako sarvada ke liye ashaeashait kiya haai too apane sammukh usako harsha aur anand se bhr deta haai. kyonaki raja ka bhrosa yahova ke upar haai aur paramapradhaan kee karoona se vah kabhee naheen tlane ka.. tera hath tere sab shatraoun ko ddoonddh nikalega, tera dahina hath tere sab baariyon ka pata laga lega. too apane mukh ke sammukh unhen jalate huae bhtte kee nai jalaaega. yahova apane krodha men unhen nigal jaaega, aur ag unako bhm kar dalegee. too unake falon ko prathvee par se, aur unake vash ko manushyon men se nasht karega. kyonaki unhon ne teree haati tane haai, unhon ne aeesee yuaktai nikalee haai jise ve pooree n kar sakege. kyonaki too apana dhaunash unake virooddh chaddhaaega, aur ve peett dikhar bhagenge.. he yahova, apanee samathrya men mahan ho! aur ham ga gakar tere parakram ka bhjan sunaenge..

22

he mere parameshvar, he mere parameshvar, too ne mujhe kyon chhod diya? too merree pukar se aur merree sahayat karane se kyon door rahata haai? mera uddhar kahan haai? he mere parameshvar, maain din ko pukarata hoon parantu too uttr naheen deta aur rat ko bhee maain chup naheen rahata. parantu he too jo israael kee stuti ke sihasan par virajaman haai, too to pavitra haai. hamare purakha tujhee par bhrosa rakhte the ve bhrosa rakhte the, aur too unhen chhudata tha. unhon ne teree dohai dee aur too ne unako chhudaya ve tujhee par bhrosa rakhte the aur kabhee laajait n hue.. parantu maain to keeda hoo, manushy naheen manushyon men merree namadharai haai, aur logon men mera apaman hota haai. vah sab jo mujhe dekhte haain mera ttttha karate haai, aur ont bichakate aur yah kahate huae sir hilate haai, ki apane ko yahova ke vash men kar de vahee usako chhudaa, vah usako ubare kyonaki vah us se prasann haai. parantu too hee ne mujhe garbh se nikala jab maain doodhaapiuva bachcha tha, tab hee se too ne

mujhe bhrosa rakhna sikhlaya. maain janmate hee tujhee par chhod diya gaya, mata ke garbh hee se too mera ishvar haai. mujh se door n ho kyonaki sankatt nikatt haai, aur koi sahayak naheen. bahut se sanddhon ne mujhe ghor liya haai, bashaan ke balavant sanddh mere charon or mujhe ghore huae haai. vah faadne aur garajanevale sinh kee nain mujh par apana munh pasare huae haai.. maain jal kee nain bah gaya, aur merree sab haaddiyon ke jod ukhd gae: mera day mom ho gaya, vah merree deh ke bheetar pighal gaya. mera bal toott gaya, maain teekara ho gaya aur merree jeebh mere taloo se chipak gai aur too mujhe marakar mittee men mila deta haai. kyonaki kuton ne mujhe ghor liya haai kukaarmiyon kee mandlee merree charon or mujhe ghore huae haai vah mere hath aur mere paair chhedate haain. maain apanee sab had-diyon gin sakata hoon ve mujhe dekhte aur niharate haain ve mere vash apas men baantte haai, aur mere paahirave par chithee dalate haain. parantu he yahova too door n raha! he mere sahayak, merree sahayata ke liye faurtee kara! mere praan ko talavar se bacha, mere praan ko kutte ke panje se bacha le! mujhe sinh ke munh se bacha, ha, jangatee sanddhon ke seengo men se too ne mujhe bacha liya haai.. maain apan bhaiyon ke samhane tere nam ka prachar karoonga sabha ke beech men teree prashansa karoonga. he yahova ke dravaaiyon usakee stuti karo! he yakooob ke vash, tum usaka bhy mano! kyonaki us ne dukhee ko tuchch naheen jana aur n us se gharana karata haai, or n us se apana mukh chh-paiata haai par jab us ne usakee dohai dee, tab usakee sun lee.. badee sabha men mera stuti karana teree hee or se hota haai maain apane praan ko us se bhy rakhnevalon ke samhane poora karoonga namra log bhojan karake trapt hongee jo yahova ke khojee haai, ve usakee stuati karenge. tumhare praan sarvada jeeavit rahen! prathvee ke sab door door deshaen ke log usako smaran karenge aur usakee or firenge aur jaati jati ke sab kul tere samhane dandvata karenge. kyonaki rajy yahova kee ka haai, aur sab jatiyon par vahee prabhuta karata haai.. prathvee ke sab shitt-pusht log bhojan karake dandvata karenge vah sab jitanee mittee men mil jate haain aur apana apana praan naheen bacha sakate, ve sab usakee ke samhane ghaut-tne ttekenge. aek vash usakee seva karega doosara peeddhee se prabhut ka varn kiya jaaega. vah aange aur usakee dharma ke kamon ko aek vash par jo utpann hoga yah kahakar pragatt karenge ki us ne aeese aeese adabhut kam kiae..

23

yahova mera charavaha haai, mujhe kuchh ghattee n hogee. vah mujhe haree haree charaiyon men baait-tata haai vah mujhe sukh-dai jal ke jhrane ke pas le chala-ta haai vah mere jee men jee le ata haai. dharma ke magor men vah apane nam ke nimitt aguvai karata haai. chahe maain ghaer andhakar se bhree hui tarai men hokar chaloo, taubhee haani se n droonga, kyonki too mere sath rahata haai tere sonte aur teree lattee se mujhe shaaantai milatee haai.. too mere satanevalon ke samhane mere liye mej bichhata haai too ne mere sir par tel mala haai, mera kattora umand

raha haai. nishchay bhilai aur karoona jeevan bhr mere sath sath banee rahengee aur maain yahova ke dhaam men sarvada vas karoonga..

24

prathvee aur jo kuchh us men haai yahova hee ka haai jagat aur us men nivas karanevale bhee. kyonaki usee ne usakee neenv samudron ke upar draddh karake rakhee, aur mahanadon ke upar sthiar kiya haai.. yahova ke parvat par kaun chaddh sakata haai? aur usake pavitrasthan men kaun khda ho sakata haai? jisake kam nirdosh aur day shuuddh haai, jis ne apane man ko vyarth bat kee or naheen lagaya, aur n kapatt se shapath khai haai. vah yahova kee or se ashaeesh paaega, aur apane uddhar karanevale parameshvar kee or se dharmee ttharega. aeese hee log usakee khojee haai, ve tere darshan ke khojee yakoobavanshaee haain.. he faattko, apane sir unche karo. he sanatan ke daro, unche ho jao. kyonaki prataptee raja pravesh karega. vah prataptee raja kaun haai? parameshvar jo samarthee aur parakramee haai, parameshvar jo yuddh men parakramee haai! he faattko, apane sir unche karo he sanatan ke daron tum bhee khul jao! kyonaki prataptee raja pravesh karega! vah prataptee raja kaun haai? senaon ka yahova, vahee prataptee raja haai..

25

he yahova maain apane man ko teree or uttata hoon. he mere parameshvar, maain ne tujhee par bhrosa rakha haai, mujhe lajjait hone n de mere shatra mujh par jayajayakar karane n paaen. varan jitane teree batt johate haain un men se koi lajjait n hoga parantu jo akanan vishvasaghaatee haain ve hee lajjait honge.. he yahova apane marga mujh ko dikhla apana path mujhe bata de. mujhe apane saty par chala aur shaiksha de, kyonaki too mera udar karanevala parameshvar haai maain din bhr teree hee batt jahata rahata hoon. he yahova apanee daya aur karoona ke kamon ko smaran kara kyonki ve to anantakal se hote aae haain. he yahova apanee bhilai ke karan meree javanee ke papon aur mere aparaadhaen ko smaran n kara apanee karoona hee ke anasar too mujhe smaran kara.. yahova bhila aur seedha haai isaaliye vah paapiyon ko apana marga dikhlaaega. vah namra logon ko nyay kee shaiksha deta, han vah namra logon ko apana marga dikhlaaega. jo yahova kee vacha aur chitauaniyon ko manate haai, unake liye usake sab marga karoona aur sachchai haain.. he yahova apane nam ke nimitt mere adharma ko jo bahut haain kshama kara.. vah kaun haai jo yahova ka bhy manata haai? yahova usako usee marga par jis se vah prasann hota haai chalaaga. vah kushal se ttikai rahega, aur usaka vansh prathvee par adhaikaree hoga. yahova ke bhed ko vahee janate haain jo us se drate haai, aur vah apanee vacha un par pragatt karega. meree ankhe sadaaiv yahova par ttikattkee lagaae rahatee haai, kyonki vahee mere panvon ko jal men se chhudaaga.. he yahova meree or firakar mujh par anugrah kara kyonaki maain akela aur deen hoon. mere day ka

klesh baddh gaya haai, too mujh ko mere dukhon se chhuda le. too mere dukh aur kashtt par drashtti kar, aur mere sab papon ko kshama kara.. mere shatrauon ko dekh ki ve kaaise baddh gae haai, aur mujh se bada baair rakhte haain. mere praan kee raksha kar, aur mujhe chhuda mujhe lajjait n hone de, kyonki maain tera sharanagat hoon. khrai aur seedhaai mujhe surakshiat rakhe, kyonki mujhe tere hee asha haai.. he parameshvar israael ko usake sare sankatton se chhuda le..

26

he yahova, mera nyay kar, kyonki maain khrai se chalata raha hoo, aur mera bhrosa yahova par attl bana haai. he yahova, mujh ko janch aur parakh mere man aur day ko parakh. kyonaki teree karoona to meree ankhon ke samhane haai, aur maain tere saty marga par chalata raha hoon.. maain nikam-mee chal chalanevalon ke sang naheen baaitta, aur n maain kapattyaien ke sath kaheen jaunga maain kukaarmiyon kee sangaati se gharana rakhta hoo, aur dushtton ke sang n baaitoonga.. maain apane hathon ko nirdoshata ke jal se dhauunga, tab he yahova maain teree vedee kee pradakshiana karoonga, taaki mera dhanyavad unche shabd se karo, aur tere sab ashcharyakarmon ka varnn karoon.. he yahova, maain tere dhaam se teree mahima ke nivasthan se praeeti rakhta hoon. mere praan ko paapiyon ke sat, aur mere jeevan ko hatyaron ke sath n mila. ve to ochhapan karane men lage rahate haai, aur unaka dahina hath ghooos se bhra rahata haai.. parantu maain to khrai se chalata rahoonga. too mujhe chhuda le, aur mujh par anugrah kara. mere panv chauras sthan men sthiar haai sabhaon men maain yahova ko dhany kaha karoonga..

27

yahova parameshvar meree jyoti aur mera uddhar haai maain kis se droon? yahova mere jeevan ka draddh gaddh tthara haai, maain kis ka bhy khaun? jab kukarmiyon ne jo mujhe satate aur mujhee se baair rakhte the, mujhe kha dalane ke liye mujh par chaddhai kee, tab ve hee ttokar khakar gir paden.. chahe sena bhee mere virooddh chhavanee dale, taubhee maain n droonga chahe mere virooddh ladai ttn jaa, us dasha men bhee maain hiyaav bandho nishichat rahoonga.. aek var maain ne yahova se manga haai, usee ke yatn men laga rahoonga ki maain jeevan bhr yahova ke bhvan men rahane pau, jis se yahova kee manoharata par drashtti lagaae rahoga, aur usake mandair men dhyan kiya karoon.. kyonaki vah to mujhe vipaati ke din men apane mandp men chh-pai rakhega apane tamboo ke guptasthan men vah mujhe chh-pai lega, aur chattan par chaddhaaga. ab mera sir mere charon or ke shatrauon se uncha hoga aur maain yahova ke tamboo men jayajayakar ke sath baalidan chaddhaunga aur usaka bhjan gaunga.. he yahova, mera shabd sun, maain pukarata hoo, too mujh par anugrah kar aur mujhe uttr de. too ne kaha haai, ki mere darshan ke khojee ho. isaliye mera

man tujh se kahata haai, ki he yahova, tere darshan ka maain khojee rahoonaga. apana mukh mujh se n chhpaia.. apane das ko krodha karake n hatta, too mera sahayak bana haai. he mere uddhar karanevale parameshvar mujhe tyag n de, aur mujhe chhod n de! mere mata pita ne to mujhe chhod diya haai, parantu yahova mujhe sambhal lega.. he yahova, apane marga men meree aguvai kar, aur mere drohiyon ke karan mun ko chauras pater par le chala. mujh ko mere sakshaevalon ke ichchha par n chhod, kyonki joote sakshae jo upadrav karane ke dhaun men haain mere virooddh utte haain.. yaadi mujhe vishvas n hota ki jeeviton ke prathvee par yahova ke bhilai ko dekoonga, to maain moochchhit ho jata. yahova kee batt johata raha hiya bandha aur tera day draddh rahe ha, yahova hee kee batt johata raha!

28

he yahova, maain tuijhee ko pukaroonga he meree chattan, meree sunee anasunee n kar, aeesa n ho ki tere chup rahane se maain kabra men pade huon ke saman ho jaun jo patal men chale jate haain. jab maain teree dohai doo, aur tere paavitrasthan kee bheetaree kottree kee or apane hath uttau, tab meree gidgidahatt kee bat sun le. un dushetton aur anarthkariyon ke sang mujhe n ghasett jo apane padosiyan se baten to mel kee bolate haain parantu day men burai rakhte haain. unake kamon ke aur unakee karanee kee burai ke anusar un se bartav kar, unake hathon ke kam ke anusar unhen badala de unake kamon ka palatta unhen de. ve yahova ke kamon par aur usake hai ke kamon par dhyana naheen karate, isaliye vah unhen pachhadega aur fir n uttaaega.. yahova dhany haai kyonaki us ne meree gidgidahatt ko suna haai. yahova mera bal aur meree ddhal haai us par bhrosa rakhne se mere man ko sahayata milee hai isaliye mera day prafaullait haai aur maain geet gakar usaka dhanyavad karoonga. yahova unaka bal haai, vah apane abhaishait ke liye uddhar ka draddh gaddh haai. he yahova apanee praja ka uddhar kar, aur apane nij bhag ke logon ko ashaeesh de aur unakee charavahee kar aur sadaiv unhen sambhale raha..

29

he parameshvar ke putraen yahova ka, han yahova kee ka gunanuvad karo, yahova kee maahima aur samarth ko saraho. yahova ke nam kee maahima karo pavitrata se shaebhayaman hokar yahova ko dandavata karo. yahova kee vaneer meghaen ke upar sun padtee haai pratamee ishvar garajata haai, yahova ghane meghaen ke upar rahata haai. yahova kee vaneer shaktaishaalee haai, yahova kee vaneer pratapamay haai. yahova kee vaneer devadaron ko tod dalatee haai yahova labanon ke devadaron ko bhee tod dalata haai. vah unhen bachhde kee nai aur labanon aur shairyon ko jangalee bachhde ke saman uchhalata haai.. yahova kee vaneer ag kee lapaton ko cheeratee haai. yahova kee vaneer van ko hila detee haai, yahova kadesh ke van ko bhee kanpata haai.. yahova kee vaneer se harinaiyon ka garbhpat ho jata haai. aur

arany men patajhd hotee haai aur usake mandair men sab koi maahima hee maahima bolata rahata haai.. jalapralay ke samay yahova virajaman tha aur yahova sarvada ke liye raja hokar virajaman rahata haai. yahova apanee praja ko bal dega yahova apanee praja ko shaaantai kee ashaeesh dega..

30

he yahova maain tuijhe sarahoonga, kyonki too ne mujhe kheenchar nikala haai, aur mere shatrauon ko mujh par anand karane naheen diha. he mere parameshvar yahova, maain ne teree dohai dee aur too ne mujhe changa kiya haai. he yahova, too ne mera praan adhaelok men se nikala haai, too ne mujh ko jeeavit rakha aur kabra men padne se bachaya haai.. he yahova kee bhkto, usaka bhjan gao, aur jis pavitra nam se usaka smaran hota haai, usaka dhanyavad karo. kyonaki usaka krodha, to kshan bhr ka hota haai, parantu usakee prasannata jeevan bhr kee hotee haai. kadaachita rat ko rona pade, parantu sabere anand pahunchega.. maain ne to chaain ke samay kaha tha, ki maain kabhee naheen tllane ka. he yahova apanee prasannata se too ne mere pahad ko draddh aur sthair kiya tha jab too ne apana mukh faer liya tab maain ghabara gaya.. he yahova maain ne tuijhe ko pukara aur yahova se gidgidakar yah binatee kee, ki jab maain kabra men chala jaunga tab mere lo-hoo se kya labh hoga? kya mittee tera dhanyavad kar sakatee haai? kya vah teree sachchai ka prachar kar sakatee haai? he yahova, sun, mujh par anugrah kara he yahova, too mera sahayak ho.. too ne mere liye vilap ko nraty men badal dala, too ne mera ttatt uttaravakar meree kamar men anand ka pattuka bandha haai taaki meree atma tera bhjan gatee rahe aur kabhee chup n ho. he mere parameshvar yahova, maain sarvada tera dhanyavad karata rahoonga..

31

he yahova mera bhrosa tujh par haai mujhe kabhee laajait hona n pade too apane dharmee hone ke karan mujhai chhuda le! apana kam meree or lagakar turant mujhe chhuda le! kyonaki too ne mere liye chattan aur mera gaddh haai isaliye apane nam ke nimitt meree aguvai kar, aur mujhe age le chala. jo jal unhon ne mere liye bichhaya haai us se too mujh ko chhuda le, kyonki too hee mera draddh gaddh haai. maain apanee atma ko tere hee hath men saunp deta hoon he yahova, he satyavadee ishvar, too ne mujhe mol lekar mukt kiya haai.. jo vyarth vastuon par man lagate haai, un se maain gharana karata hoon parantu mera bhrosa yahova hee par haai. maain teree karoona se magan aur anaandait hoo, kyonki too ne mere dukh par drashti kee haai, mere kashtt ke samay too ne meree suadhai lee haai, aur too ne mujhe shatra kee hath men padne naheen diya too ne meree panvon ko chande sthan men khda kiya haai.. he yahova, mujh par anugrah kar kyonaki maain sankatt men hoon meree ankhe varan mera praan aur shaarer sab shaek ke mare ghaule jate haain. mera jeevan shaek ke mare aur meree avastha karahate karahate

ghatt chalee haai mera bal mere adharna ke karan jata rah, or meree haaddiyan ghaul gai.. apane sab vi-rodhaiyon ke karan mere padosiyon men meree namadharai hui haai, apane janapahichanavalon ke liye dr ka karan hoon jo mujh ko sadk par dekhte haai vah mujh se door bhag jate haain. maain mratak kee nai logon ke man se bisar gaya maain tootte basan ke saman ho gaya hoon. maain ne bahuton ke munh se apana apavad suna, charon or bhy hee bhy haai! jab unhon ne mere virooddh apas men sammati kee tab mere praan lene kee yuaktai kee.. parantu he yahova maain ne to tujhee par bhrosa rakha haai, maain ne kaha, too mera parameshvar haai. mere din tere hath men haai too mujhe mere shatraun aur mere satanevalon ke hath se chhuda. apane das par apane munh ka prakash chamaka apanee karoona se mera uddhar kara.. he yahova, mujhe lajjait n hone de kyonki maain ne tujh ko pukara haai dushtt laaj-jait hon aur ve patal men chupachap pade rahen. jo anhakar aur apaman se dharmee kee ninda karate haai, unake joott bolanevale munh band kiae jaaen.. aha, teree bhilai kya hee badee haai jo too ne apane dravaaiyon ke liye rakh chhodee haai, aur apane sharanagaton ke liye manushyon ke samhane pragatt bhee kee haai! too unhen darshan dene ke guptasthan men manushyon kee buree goshttee se gupt rakhega too unako apane mandp men jhgade-ragade se chh-pai rakhega.. yahova dhany haai, kyonaki us ne mujhe gaddhvale nagar men rakhkar mujh par addhbhut karoona kee haai. maain ne to ghabarakar kaha tha ki maain yahova kee draashtti se door ho gaya. taub-hee jab maain ne teree dohai dee, tab too ne meree gidgidahatt ko sun liya.. he yahova ke sab bhkton us se praem rakho! yahova sachche logon kee to raksha karata haai, parantu jo ahankar karata haai, usako vah bhlee bhanati badala deta haai. he yahova par asha rakhnevalon hiya bandhaen aur tumhare day draddh rahen!

32

kya hee dhany haai vah jisaka aparadha kshama kiya gaya, aur jisaka pap ddhapa gaya ho. kya hee dhany haai vah manushy jisake adharna ka yahova lekha n le, aur jisakee atma men kapatt n ho.. jab maain chup raha tak din bhr kaharate kaharate meree haaddiyan pighal gai. kyonaki rat din maain tere hath ke neeche daba raha aur meree taravatt dhoop kal kee see jhurrarahatt banatee gai.. jab maain ne apana pap tujh par pragatt kiya aur apana adharna n chhpaia, aur kaha, maain yahova ke samhane apane aparadhaen ko man loonga tab too ne mere adharna aur pap ko kshama kar diya.. is karan har aek bhkt tujh se aeese samay men praarthna kare jab ki too mil sakata haai. nishchay jab jal kee badee baddh aae taubhee us bhkt ke pas n pahungee. too mere chhpaine ka sthan haai too sankatt se meree raksha karega too mujhe charon or se chhuttkare ke geeton se ghor lega.. maain tujhe buaddh idoonga, aur jis marga men tujhe chalana hoga us men teree aguvai karoonga maain tujh par krapadrashtti rakoonga aur sammati diya karoonga. tum ghaede aur khchchar ke saman n bano jo samajh naheen rakhte, unakee umang lagam

aur bag se rokanee padtee haai, naheen to ve tere vash men naheen apane ke.. dushtt ko to bahut peeda hogee parantu jo yahova par bhrosa rakhta haai vah karoona se ghaira rahega. he dhaarmiyon yahova ke karan anaandait aur magan ho, aur he sab seedho manavalon anand se jayajayakar karo!

33

he dhaarmiyon yahova ke karan jayajayakar karo kyonki dharmee logon ko stuati karanee sohatee haai. veena baja bajakar yahova ka dhanyavad karo, das taravalee sarangee baja bajakar usaka bhjan gao. usake liye naya geet gao, jayajayakar ke sath bhlee bhanati bajao.. kyonaki yahova ka vachan seedha haai aur usaka sab kam sachchai se hota haai. vah dharna aur nyay se praetti rakhta haai yahova kee karoona se prathvee bhrapoor haai.. akashamandl yahova ke vachan se, aur usake sare gan usake munh hee shvas se bane. vah samudr ka jal ddher kee nai ikattha karata vah gaahire sagar ko apane bhndar men rakhta haai.. saree prathvee ke log yahova se dre, jagat ke sab nivasee usaka bhy manen! kyonaki jab us ne kaha, tab ho gaya jab us ne agyaa dee, tab vastav men vaaisa hee ho gaya.. yahova anjayaiyen kee yuaktai ko vyarth kar deta haai vah desh desh ke logon kee kalpanaan ko nishfal karata haai. yahova kee yuaktai sarvada sthiar rahegee, usake man kee kalpanaan peeddhee se peeddhee tak banee rahengee. kya hee dhany haai vah jaati jisaka parameshvar yahova haai, aur vah samaj jise us ne apana nij bhag hone ke liye chun liya ho! yahova svarga se draashtti karata haai, vah sab manushyon ko nihaarata haai apane nivas ke sthan se vah prathvee ke sab rahanevalon ko dekhta haai, vahee jo un sabhon ke dayon ko gaddhta, aur unake sab kamon ka vichar karata haai. koi aeese raja nahee, jo sena kee bahutayat ke karan bach sake veer apanee badee shaktai ke karan choott naheen jata. bach nikalane ke liye ghaeda vyarth haai, vah apane bade bal ke dara kisee ko naheen bacha sakata haai.. dekho, yahova kee drashtti usake dravaaiyon par aur un par jo usakee karoona kee asha rakhte haain bane rahatee haai, ki vah unake praan ko mratyu se bachaa, aur akal ke samay unako jeevit rakhe.. ham yahova ka asara dekhte aae haain vah hamara sahayak aur hamaree ddhal ttthara haai. hamara day usake karan anaandait hoga, kyonaki ham ne usake pavitra nam ka bhrosa rakha haai. he yahova jaaisee tujh par hamaree asha haai, vaaisee hee teree karoona bhee ham par ho..

34

maain har samay yahova ko dhany kaha karoonga usakee stuati niranantar mere mukh se hotee rahegee. maain yahova par ghamand karoonga namra log vah sunakar anaandait honge. mere sath yahova kee badai karo, aur ao ham milakar usake nam kee stuati karen. maain yahova ke pas gaya, tab us ne meree sun lee, aur mujhe pooree reeati se nirbhy kiya. jinhon ne usakee or drashtti kee unhon ne jyoti pai aur unaka munh kabhee kala n hone paya. is deen jan ne pukara

tab yahova ne sun liya, aur usako usake sab kashtton se chhuda liya.. yahova ke dravaaiyon ke charon or usaka doot chhavanee kiae huae unako bachata haai. parakhkar dekho ki yahova kaaisa bhla haai! kya hee dhany haai vah puroosh jo usakee sharan leta haai. rahe yahova ke pavitra logo, usaka bhy mano, kyona ki usake dravaaiyon ko kisee bat kee ghattee naheen hotee! javan sihon ko to ghattee hotee aur ve bookhe bhee rah jate haain parantu yahova ke khojyon ko kisee bhlee vastu kee ghattee n hovegee.. he ladko, ao, meree suno, maain tum ko yahova ka bhy manana sikhaunga. vah kaun manushy haai jo jeevan kee ichchha rakhta, aur deegharayu chahata haai taaki bhilai dekhe? apanee jeebh ko burai se rok rak, aur apane munh kee chaukasee kar ki us se chhl kee bat n nikale. burai ko chhod aur bhilai kara mel ko ddoondh aur usee ka peechha kara.. yahova kee ankhe dhaarmiyan par lagee rahatee haai, aur usake kan bhee usakee dohai kee or lage rahate haain. yahova burai karanevalon ke vimukh rahata haai, taki unaka smaran prathvee par se mita dale. dharmee dohai dete haain aur yahova sunata haai, aur unako sab vipaatiyan se chhudata haai. yahova tootte manavalon ke sameep rahata haai, aur pise huon ka udar karata haai.. dharmee par bahut see vipaatiyan padtee to haai, parant yahova usako un sab se mukt karata haai. vah usakee haddee haddee kee raksha karata haai aur un men se aek bhee tootne naheen patee. dushtt apanee burai ke dara mara jaega aur dharmee ke baairree doshaee ttharenge. yahova apane dason ka praan mol lekar bacha leta haai aur jitane usake sharanagat haain un men se koi bhee doshaee n ttharega..

35

he yahova jo mere sath mukama ladte haai, unake sath too bhee mukama lad jo mujh se yud karate haai, un se too yud kara. ddhal aur bhala lekar meree sahayata karane ko khda ho. barchhee ko kheen ch aur mera peechha karanevalon ke samhane akar unako roka aur mujh se kah, ki maain tera udar hoon.. jo meree praan ke graahak haain ve lajjait aur niradar hon! jo meree hati kee kalpana karate haai, vah peechhe hattaee jaen aur unaka munh kala ho! ve vayu se ud janevalee boosee ke saman ho, aur yahova ka doot unhen hankata jaa! unaka marga andhiyara aur fisalaha ho, aur yahova ka doot unako khdedta jae.. kyonaki akan unhon ne meree liye apana jal gadhe men bichhaya akan hee unhon ne mera praan lene ke liye gadha khoda haai. achanak un par vipaati a padee! aur jo jal unhon ne bichhaya haai usee men ve ap hee fanse aur usee vipaati men ve ap hee paden! parantu maain yahova ke karan apane man men magan hounga, maain usake kiae huae udar se hashairt hounga. meree haddee haddee kahengee, he yahova tere tuly kaun haai, jo dee ko bade bade balavanton se bachata haai, aur lutteron se deen daaidr logon kee raksha karata haai? jootte sakshaee khde hote haain aur jo bat maain naheen janata, vahee mujh se poochhte haain. ve mujh se bhilai ke badale burai karate haain yahan tak ki mera praan ub jata haai. jab ve rogee the tab to maain tattt paahine raha, aur upavas kar karake du:kh ut-

tata raha aur meree praarthna ka fal meree god men lautt aya. maain aeesa bhav rakhta tha ki mano ve meree sangee va bhai haain jaaisa koi mata ke liye vilap karata ho, vaaisa hee maain ne shaek ka paahirava pahine huae sir jhukakar shaek kiya.. parantu jab maain langadane laga tab ve log anandait hokar ikatthe hua, neech log aur jinhen maain janata bhee n tha ve meree virood ikatthe huae ve mujhe lagatar faadte rahe un pakhndee bhandon kee nai jo pett ke liye upahas karate haai, ve bhee mujh par dant peesate haain.. he prabhu too kab tak dekhta rahega? is vipaati se, jis men unhon ne mujhe dala haai mujh ko chhuda! javan sihon se meree praan ko bacha le! maain badee sabha men tera dhanyavud karoonga bahutere logon ke beech men teree stuti karoonga.. meree joott bolanevalee shatra meree virood anand n karane paee, jo akan meree baairree haai, ve apas men naain se saain n karane panae. kyonaki ve mel kee baten naheen bolate, parantu desh men jo chupachap rahate haai, unake virood chhl kee kalpanaen karate haain. aur unhon ne mere virood munh pasarake kaha aha, aha, ham ne apanee ankhon se dekha haai! he yahova, too ne to dekha haai chup n raha! he prabhu, mujh se door n raha! ut, meree nyay ke liye jag, he meree parameshvar, he meree prabhu, meree mukama nipattane ke liye a! he meree parameshvar yahova, too apane dharma ke anusar mera nyay chuka oshra unhen mere virood anand karane n de! ve man men n kahane paee, ki aha! hamaree to ichchha pooree hui! vah yah n kahen ki ham usee nigaal gaee haain.. jo meree hati se anandait hote haain anake munh lajjia ke mare aek sath kale hon! jo mere viroodh badai marate haain vah lajja aur anadar se ddhnp jaen! jo meree dharma se prasann rahate haai, vah jayajayakar aur anand kare, aur nirantar karate rahe, yahova kee badai ho, jo apane das ke kushal se prasann hota haai! tab meree munh se tere dharma kee charcha hooe, aur din bhr teree stuti nikalege..

36

dushtt jan ka aparan meree day kee bheetar yah kahata haai ki parameshvar ka bhy usakee drashtti men naheen haai. vah apane adharma ke pragatt hone aur gharanaait ttharane ke vishay apane man men chikane chupadee baten vicharata haai. usakee baten anarth aur chhl kee haain us ne buddh iddh aur bhilai ke kam karane se hath uttaya haai. vah apane bichhaune par pade pade anarth kee kalpana karata haai vah apane kumarga par draddhta se bana rahata haai burai se vah hath naheen uttata.. he yahova teree karoona svarga men haai, teree sachchhai akashamandl tak pahunchee haai. tera dharma unche parvaton ke saman haai, tere niyam athah sagar tthare haain he yahova too manushy aur pashu donon kee raksha karata haai.. he parameshvar teree karoona, kaaisee anomol haai! manushy tere pankho ke tale sharan lete haain. ve tere bhvan ke chikane bhojan se trapt honge, aur too apanee sukh kee naadee men se unhen pilaaega. kyonaki jeevan ka sota tere hee pas haai tere prakash ke dara ham prakash paenge.. apane jananevalon par karoona karata rah, aur apane dharma ke kam seedho manavalon men karata raha!

ahankaree mujh par lat uttane n paa, aur n dushtt apane hath ke bal se mujhe bhgane paae. ravahan anarthkaree gir pade haain ve ddkhel diae gaa, aur fir utt n sakeenge..

37

kukarmiyan ke karan mat kuddh, kuttalai kam karanevalon ke vishay dah n kara! kyonaki ve ghaas kee nai jhtt katt jaaenge, aur haree ghaas kee nai murjha jaaenge. yahova par bhrosa rak, aur bhla kara desh men basa rah, aur sachchai men man lagaae raha. yahova ko apane sukh ka mool jan, aur vah tere manorathon ko moora karega.. apane marga kee chinta yahova par chhod aur us par bhrosa rak, vahee poora karega. aur vah tera dharma jyoti kee nai, aur tera nyay dopahar ke ujjiale kee nai pragatt karega.. yahova ke samhane chupachap rah, aur dhaceraj se usaka astra rakh us manushy ke karan n kuddh, jisake kam sufal hote haai, aur vah kuree yuaktaiyon ko nikalata haai! krodha se pare rah, aur jalajalahatt ko chhod de! mat kuddh, us se burai hee nikalegee. kyonaki kukarmee log katt dale jaaenge aur jo yahova kee batt johate haai, vahee prathvee ke aadhaikaree honge. thode din ke beetane par dushtt rahega hee naheen aur too usake sthan ko bhleen bhanti dekhne par bhee usako n paaega. parantu namra log prathvee ke aadhaikaree honge, aur badee shaaantai ke karan anand manaenge. dushtt dharmee ke virooddh buree yuktai nikalata haai, aur us par dant peesata haai parantu prabhu us par hansega, kyonki vah dekhta haai ki usaka din anevara haai.. dushtt log talavar kheenche aur dhanush baddhaae huae haai, taki deen daridr ko gira de, aur seedhaee chal chalanavalon ko vadha karen. unakee talavaron se unheen ke day chhidaenge, aur unake dhanush tode jaenge.. dharmee ko thoda se mal dushtton ke bahut se dhan se uttm haai. kyonaki dushtton kee bhujaaen to todee jaaengee parantu yahova dharmiyan ko sambhalata haai.. yahova khre logon kee ayu kee sudhai rakhta haai, aur unaka bhag sadaaiv bana karega. vipaati ke samay, unakee asha n tootteege aur n ve lajjait honge, aur akal ke dinon men ve trapt rahenge.. dushtt log nash ho jaaenge aur yahova ke shatra khet kee suthree ghaas kee nai nash honge, ve dhooaen kee nai bilay jaaenge.. dushtt ren leta haai, aur bhrata naheen paranatu dharmeen anugrah karake dan deta haai kyonki jo us se ashaeesh pate haain ve to prathvee ke aadhaikaree honge, parantu jo us se shaapit hote haai, ve nash ho jaaenge.. manushy kee gaati yahova kee or se draddh hotee haai, aur usake chalan se vah prassann rahata haai chahe vah gire taubhee pada n rah jaaega, kyonki yahova usaka hath thanbhe rahata haai.. maain ladkapan se lekar buddhape tak dekhta aya hoon parantu n to kabhee dharmee ko tyaga hua, aur n usake vansh ko ttukade mangate dekha haai. vah to din bhr anugrah kar karake ren deta haai, aur usake vansh par ashaeesh falatee rahatee haai.. burai ko chhod bhilai kara aur too sarvada bana rahega. kyonaki yahova nyay se praetii rakhta aur apane bhkton ko n tajege. unakee to raksha sada hotee haai, parantu dushtton ka vansh katt dala jaaega. dharmee log prathvee ke adhaikaree honge, aur us men sada

base rahenge.. dharmee apane munh se buaddh ikee baten karata, aur nyay ka vachan kahata haai. usake parameshvar kee vyavastha usake day men bane rahatee haai, usake paair naheen fisalate.. dushtt dharmee kee tak men rahata haai. aur usake mar dalane ka yatn karata haai. yahova usako usake hath men n chhodega, aur jab usaka vichar kiya jaae tab vah use doshaee n ttharaaega.. yahova kee batt johata rah, aur usake marga par bana rah, aur vah tuijhe bad-dhakar prathvee ka aadhaikaree kar dega jab dushtt katt dale jaaenge, tab too dekhega.. maain ne dushtt ko bada parakramee aur aeese faailata huae dekha, jaaisa koi hara ped apane nij boomi men faailata haai. parantu jab koi udhar se gaya to dekha ki vah vahan haai hee naheen aur maain ne bhee use ddoondha, parantu kaheen n paya.. khre manushy par drashti kar aur dharmee ko dek, kyonki mel se rahanevale puroosh ka antafal achchha haai. parantu aparadhae aek sath satyanash kiae jaaenge dushtton ka antafal sarvanash haai.. dharmiyan kee muaktai yahova kee or se hotee haai sankatt ke samay vah unaka draddh gaddh haai. aur yahova unakee sahayata karake unako bachata haai vah unako dushtton se chhudakar unaka udar karata haai, isaaliye ki unhon ne us men apanee sharan lee haai..

38

he yahova krodha men akar mujhe jhdik n de, aur n jalajalahatt men akar meree tadna kara! kyonaki tere teer mujh men lage haai, aur maain tere hath ke neeche daba hoon. tere krodha ke karan mere shareer men kuchh bhee arogyata naheen aur mere pap ke karan meree haaddiyan men kuchh bhee chhaain naheen. kyonaki meree adharma ke kamon men mera sir oob gaya, aur ve bharee bojh kee nai meere sahane se bahar ho gae haain.. meree mooddhta ke karan se mere kode khane ke ghaav basate haain aur sad gae haain. maain bahut dukhee hoon aur jook gaya hoon din bhr maain shaaik ka paahirava pahine huae chalata firata hoon. kyonaki meree kamar men jalan haai, aur mere shareer men arogyata naheen. maain nirbal aur bahut hee choor ho gaya hoon maain apane man kee ghabarahatt se karahata hoon.. he prabhu meree saree abhailasha tere sammukh haai, aur mera karahana tujh se chhpaai naheen. mera day dhadkata haai, mera bal ghattta jata haai aur meree ankhon kee jyoti bhee mujh se jatee rahee. mere mitra aur meree sangee meree vipaati men alag ho gae, aur meree kutumb bhee door ja khde huae.. meree praan kee graahak meree liye jal bichhate haai, aur meree haati kee yatn karanevalee dushtta kee baten bolate, aur din bhr chhl kee yuktai sochate haain. parantu maain baahire kee nai sunata hee nahee, aur maain goonge ke saman moonh naheen kholata. varan maain aeese manushy kee tuly hoon jo kuchh naheen sunata, aur jisake munh se vivid kee koi bat naheen nikalatee.. parantu he yahova, maain ne tujh hee par apanee asha lagai haai he prabhu, mere parameshvar, too hee uttr dega. kyonaki maain ne kaha, aeese n ho ki ve mujh par anand karen jo, jab mera panv fisal jata haai, tab mujh par apanee badaai marate haain.. kyonaki maain to ab girane hee par hoo, aur mera shaek nirantar meree

samhane haai. isaliye ki maain to apane adhama ko pragat karoonga, aur apane pap ke karan khedit ra-hoonga. parantu mere shatra faurteele aur samarthee haai, aur mere virodhae baaree bahut ho gaee haain. jo bhilai ke badale men burai karate haai, vah bhee mere bhilai ke peechhe chalanee ke karan mujh se vi-rodha karate haain.. he yahova, mujhe chhod n de! he mere parameshvar, mujh se door n ho! he yahova, he mere udarakartta, merree sahayata ke liye faurtee kara!

39

maain ne kaha, maain apanee chalachalan men chaukasee karoonga, taki merree jeebh se pap n ho jab tak dusht mere samhane haai, tab tak maain lagam lagaee apana munh band kiae rahoonga. maain maun dhaaran kar goonga ban gaya, aur bhilai kee or se bhee chuppee sadho raha aur merree peeda baddh gai, mera day andar hee andar jal raha tha. sochate sochate ag bhdk uttee tab maain apanee jeebh se bol utta he ya-hova aeesa kar ki mera ant mujhe malum ho jaa, aur yah bhee ki merree ayu ke din kitane haain jis se maain jan loon ki kaaisa anity hoon! dek, too ne mere ayu balisht bhr kee rakhee haai, aur merree avastha teree drashtti men kuchh haai hee naheen. sachamuch sab manushy kaaise hee sthiar kyon n hon taubhee vyarth thare haain. sachamuch manushy chhaya sa chalata firata haai sachamuch ve vyarth ghabarate haain vah dhan ka sanchay to karata haai parantu naheen janata ki use kaun lega! aur ab he prabhu, maain kis bat kee batt johoon? merree asha to teree or lagee haai. mu-jhe mere sab aparadhaen ke bandhan se chhuda le. mooddh merree ninda n karane paae. maain goonga ban gaya aur munh n khola kyonaki yah kam too hee ne kiya haai. too ne jo vipaati mujh par dalee haai use mujh se door kar de, kyonaki maain to tare hath kee mar se bhsam hua jata hoon. jab too manushy ko ad-harma ke karan dapatt dapattkar tadna deta haai tab too usakee sundarata ko paatinge kee nai nash karata haai sachamuch sab manushy vrathabhaiman karate haain.. he yahova, merree praarthna sun, aur merree dohai par kan laga mera rona sunakar shaant n raha! kyonki maain tere sang aek paradeshaee yatraee kee nai rahata hoo, aur apane sab purakhaen ke saman paradeshaee hoon. aha! is se pahile ki maain yahan se chala jaun aur n rah jau, mujhe bacha le jis se maain pradeept jeevan praapt karoon!

40

maain dhajeraj se yahova kee batt johata raha aur us ne merree or jhukakar merree dohai sunee. us ne mujhe satyanash ke gadhe aur daladal kee keech men se ubara, aur mujh ko chattan par khda karake merree paairon ko draddh kiya haai. aur us ne mu-jhe aek naya geet sikhaya jo hamare parameshvar kee stuati ka haai. bahutere yah dekhkar drenge, aur ya-hova par bhrosa rakhenge.. kya hee dhany haai vah puroosha, jo yahova par bhrosa karata haai, aur ab-haimaanion aur mithya kee or mudnevalon kee or munh n faerata ho. he mere parameshvar yahova, too

ne bahut se kam kiae haain! jo ashcharyakarma aur kalpanaen too hamare liye karata haai vah bahut see haain tere tuly koi naheen! maain to chahata hoon kee kholakar unakee charcha karoo, parantu unakee ginatee naheen ho sakatee.. melabaali aur annabali se too prasann naheen hota too ne mere kam kho-dakar khole haain. homabaali aur papabali too ne naheen chaha. tab maain ne kaha, dek, maain aya hoon kyonki pustak men mere vishay aeesa hee likha hua haai. he mere parameshvar maain teree ichchha pooree karane se prasann hoon aur teree vyavastha mere anta:karan men banee haai.. maain ne badee sabha men dhama kee shuubh samachar ka prachar kiya haai dek, maain ne apana munh band naheen kiya he yahova, too ise janata haai. maain ne tera dhama man hee men naheen rakha maain ne teree sachchaai aur tere kiae hue udhaar kee charcha kee haai maain ne teree karoona aur satyata badee sabha se gupt naheen rakhee.. he yahova, too bhee apanee badee daya mujh par se n hatta le, teree karoona aur satyata se niranter merree raksha hotee rahe! kyon-aki maain anaginat buraiyon se ghaira hua hoon mere adhama ke kamon ne mujhe a pakada aur maain draashtti naheen utta sakata ve ginatee men mere sir ke balon se bhee aadhaik haain isaliye mera day toot gaya.. he yahova, krpa karake mujhe chhuda le! he yahova, merree sahayata ke liye faurtee kara! jo mere praan kee khoj men haai, ve sab lajjait hon aur un-ake munh kale hon aur ve peechhe hataae aur ni-radar kiae jaen jo merree haati se prasann hote haain. jo mujh se aha, aha, kahate haai, ve apanee lajja ke mare vismaait hon.. parantu jitane tujhe ddoondhdte haai, vah sab tere karan hashairt t aushra anaandait hon jo tera kiya hua uddhar chahate haai, ve niran-tar kahate rahe, yahova kee badaai ho! maain to deen aur daridr hoo, taubhee prabhu merree chinta karata haai. too mera sahayak aur chhudanevala haai he mere parameshvar vilamb n kara..

41

kya hee dhany haai vah, jo kangal kee sudhai rakhta haai! vipaati ke din yahova usako bachaagee. ya-hova usakee raksha karake usako jeevit rakhega, aur vah prathive par bhagavan hoga. too usako sha-trauon kee ichchha par n chhod. jab vah vyadhai ke mare sej par pada ho, tab yahova use sambhalega too rog men usake pooree bichhaune ko ulatkar teek karega.. maain ne kaha, he yahova, mujh par anu-grah kara mujh ko changa kar, kyonaki maain ne to tere virooddh pap kiya haai! mere shatra yah ka-hakar merree burai karate haain: yah kab marega, aur usaka nam kab mittega? aur vah vah mujh se mi-lane ko ata haai, tab vah vyarth baten bakata haai, jab ki usaka man apane andar adhama kee baten sanchay karata haai aur bahar jakar unakee charcha karata haai. mere sab baaree milakar merree virooddh kanafoosee karate haain me mere virooddh hokar merree haani kee kalpana karate haain.. ve kahate haain ki ise to koi bure rog lag gaya haai ab jo yah pada haai, to fir kabhee utne ka naheen. mera param mitra jis par maain bhrosa rakhta tha, jo merree rot-tee khata tha, us ne bhee mere virooddh lat uttai haai.

parantu he yahova, tu mujh par anugrah karake mujh ko utta le ki maain unako badala doon! mera shatra jo mujh par jayavant naheen ho pata, is se maain ne jan liya haai ki too mujh se prasann haai. aur mujhe to too khrai se sambhalata, aur sarvada ke liye apane sammukh sthiar karata haai.. israael ka parameshvar yahova adi se anantakal tak dhany haai ameen, fir ameena..

42

jaaise haarinee nadee ke jal ke liye hanfatee haai, vaise hee, he parameshvar, maain tere liye hanfata hoon. jeevate ishvar parameshvar ka maain pyasa hoo, maain kab jakar parameshvar ko apana munh dikhaunga? mere ansoo din aur rat mera ahar huae haain aur log din bhr mujh se kahate rahate haai, tera parameshvar kahan haai? maain bheed ke sang jaya karata tha, maain jayajayakar aur dhanyavad ke sath utsav karanevalee bheed ke beech men parameshvar ke bhvan ko dhaceere dhaceere jaya karata tha yah smaran karake mera praan shaakit ho jata haai. he mere praa, too kyon gira jata haai? aur too andar hee andar kyon vyakul haai? parameshvar par asha lagaae raha kyonaki maain usake darshan se uddhar pake fir usaka dhanyavad karoonga.. he mere parameshvara mera praan mere bheetar gira jata haai, isaliye maain yardan ke pas ke desh se aur harmon ke pahadon aur misagar kee pahadee ke upar se tuihe smaran karata hoon. teree jaladhaaraon ka shabd sunakar jal, jal ko pukarata haai teree saree tarangon aur laharon men maain oob gaya hoon. taubhee din ko yahova apanee shaktai aur karoona pragatt karega aur rat ko bhee maain usaka geet gaunga, aur apane jeevanadata ishvar se praarthna karoonga.. maain ishvar se jo merree chattan haai kahoonga, too mujhe kyon bool gaya? maain shatra ke andhor ke mare kyon shaek ka paahirava pahine huae chalata firata hoon? mere satanevale jo merree ninda karate haain mano us men merree haaddiyan choor choor hotee haai, mano kattar se chhdaiee jatee haai, kyonki ve din bhr mujh se kahate rahate haai, tera parameshvar kahan haai? he mere praan too kyon gira jata haai? too andar hee andar kyon vyakul haai? parameshvar par bhrosa rakh kyonki vah mere mukh kee chamak aur mera parameshvar haai, maain fir usaka dhanyavad karoonga..

43

he parameshvar, mera nyay chuka aur vidharmee jati se mera mukama lad mujh ko chhlee aur kuattlai puroosh se bacha. kyonaki he parameshvar, too hee merree sharan haai, too ne kyon mujhe tyag diya haai? maain shatra ke andhor ke mare shaek ka pahirava pahine huae kyon firata rahoon? apane prakash aur apanee sachchai ko bheja ve merree aguvai kare, ve hee mujh ko tere paavitra parvat par aur tere nivas sthan men pahunchaa! tab maain parameshvar kee vedee ke pas jaunga, us ishvar ke pas jo mere aati anand ka kund haai aur he parameshvar, he mere parameshvar maain veena baja bajakar tera dhanyavad ka-

roonga.. he mere praan too kyon gira jata haai? too andar hee andar kyon vyakul haai? parameshvar par bhrosa rak, kyonki vah mere mukh kee chamak aur mera parameshvar haai maain fir usaka dhanyavad karoonga..

44

he parameshvar ham ne apane kanon se suna, hamare bapadadon ne ham se varnn kiya haai, ki too ne unake dinon men aur praacheenakal men kya kya kam kiae haain. too ne apane hath se jaatiyon ko nikal diya, aur inako basaya too ne desh desh ke logon ko dukh diya, aur inako charon or faaila diya kyonaki ve n to apanee talavar ke bal se is desh ke adhaikaree hua, aur n apane bahubal se parantu tere daahine hath aur teree bhuja aur tere prasann mukh ke karan jayavant huae kyonaki too unako chahata tha.. he parameshvar, too hee hamara maharaja haai, too yakoob ke uddhar kee agyaa deta haai. tere sahare se ham apane drohiyon ko ddhkelakar gira denge tere nam ke pratap se ham apane virodhaiyon ko raundenge. kyonaki maain apane dhanush par bhrosa n rakoonga, aur n apanee talavar ke bal se bachaonga. parantu too hee ne ham ko drohiyon se bachaya haai, aur hamare baariyon ko nirash aur lajjait kiya haai. ham parameshvar kee badaai din bhr karate rahate haai, aur sadaaiv tere nam ka dhanyavad karate rahenge. taubhee too ne ab ham ko tyag diya aur hamara anadar kiya haai, aur hamare dalon ke sath age naheen jata. too ham ko shatra ke samhane se hatta deta haai, aur hamare baaree manamane loott mar karate haain. too ne hamen kasai kee bhedon ke saman kar diya haai, aur ham ko any jaatiyon men tittr bittr kiya haai. too apanee praja ko sentiment bech dalata haai, parantu unake mol se too dhance naheen hota.. too hamare padosiyan se hamaree namadharai karata haai, aur hamare charon or se rahanevale ham se hansee ttthta karate haain. too ham ko anyajatiyon ke beech men upama thharata haai, aur desh desh ke leag hamare karan sir hilate haain. din bhr hamen tiraskar sahana padta haai, aur kalank lagane aur ninda karanevale ke bol se, aur shatra aur badala lenevalon ke kara, burabhla kahanevalon aur ninda karanevalon ke karan. yah sab kuchh ham par beeta taubhee ham tuihe naheen boole, n teree vacha ke vishay vishvasaghaat kiya haai. hamare man n bahake, n hamare paair taree batt se mude taubhee too ne hamen geedadon ke sthan men pees dala, aur ham ko ghaer andhakar men chhpa diya haai.. yaadi ham apane parameshvar ka nam bool jate, va kisee paraae devata kee or apane hath faailate, to kya parameshvar isaka vichar n karata? kyonki vah to man kee gupt baton ko janata haai. parantu ham din bhr tere nimitt mar dale jate haai, aur un bhedon ke saman samajhe jate haain jo vadha hone par haain.. he prabhu, jaga! too kyon sota haai? utt! ham ko sada ke liye tyag n de! too kyon apana munh chhpa leti haai? aur hamara dukh aur sataya jana bool jata haai? hamara praan mittee se lag gaya hamara pett boomi se satt gaya haai. hamaree sahayata ke liye utt khda ho! aur apanee karoona ke nimitt ham ko chhuda le..

mera day aek sundar vishay kee umang se umand raha haai, jo bat maain ne raja ke vishay rachee haai usako sunata hoon merree jeebh nipun lekhk kee lekhnee banee haai. too manushy kee santanon men param sundar haai tere otton men anugrah bhra hua haai isaliye parameshvar ne tuihe sada ke liye ashaeesh dee haai. he veer, too apanee talavar ko jo tera vibhv aur pratap haai apanee katt ipar bandha! satyata, namrata aur dharma ke nimitt apane aeshvarya aur pratap par safalata se savar ho tera daahina hath tuihe bhyanak kam sikhlalae! tere teer to tej haai, tere samhane desh desh ke log girenge raja ke shatrauon ke day un se chhdainge.. he parameshvar, tera sinhasan sada sarvada bana rahega tera rajadand nyay ka haai. too ne dharma se praeeati aur dushtttt se baair rakha haai. is karan parameshvar ne han tere parameshvar ne tuij ko tere saathaiyon se aadhaik harsha ke tel se aab-haishok kiya haai. tere sare vasr, gandharas, agar, aur tel se sugaandhiat haai, too hatheedant ke maandairon men taravale bajon ke karan anaandait hua haai. teree pratishtitt striayon men rajakumaariyan bhee haain teree dahinee or patrane, opeer ke kundan se viboshait khdee haai.. he rajakumaree sun, aur kan lagakar dhyen de apane logon aur apane pita ke ghar ko bool ja aur raja tere roop kee chah karega. kyonaki vah to tera prabhuh haai, too use dandvata kara. sor kee rajakumaree bhee bhennt karane ke liye upasthiat hogee, praja ke dhanavan log tuihe prasann karane ka yatn karenge.. rajakumaree mahal men ati shaebhayaman haai, usake vasr men sunahale bootte kaddhe huae haain vah boottedar vasr paahine huae raja ke pas pahunchai jaaenge. jo kumaariyan usakee sahelian haai, ve usake peechhe peechhe chalatee hui tere pas pahunchai jaaenge. ve anandait aur magan hokar pahunchai jaaenge, aur ve raja ke mahal men praves karenge.. tere pitaron ke sthan par tere putra honge jinako too saree prathvee par haakim ttaraagea. maain aeese karoonga, ki teree nam kee charcha peeddhee se peeddhee tak hotee rahegee is karan desh desh ke log sada sarvada tera dhanyavad karate rahenge..

parameshvar hamara sharansthan aur bal haai, sankant men ati sahaj se milanevala sahayaka. is karan ham ko koi bhy naheen chahe prathvee ulatt jaa, aur pahad samudr ke beech men dal diae jaaen chahe samudr garaje aur faen uttaa, aur pahad usakee baddh se kanp utte.. aek naadee haai jisakee naharon se parameshvar ke nagar men arthata paramapradhaan ke pavitra nivas bhvan men anand hota haai. parameshvar us nagar ke beech men haai, vah kabhee titlane ka naheen pau fattte hee parameshvar usakee sahayata karata haai. jaati jati ke log jhlla utte, rajy rajy ke log dgamagane lage vah bol utta, aur prathvee pighal gai. senaon ka yahova hamare sange haai yakooob ka parameshvar hamara uncha gaddh haai.. ao, yahova ke mahakarma dekho, ki us ne prathvee par kaaisa kaaisa ujad kiya haai. vah prathvee ke chhor tak ladaiyon ko mittata haai vah

dhanush ko todta, aur bhale ko do ttukade kar dalata haai, aur rathon ko ag men jhonk deta haai! chup ho jao, aur jan lo, ki maain hee parameshvar hoon. maain jatiyon men mahana hoo, maain prathvee bhr men mahana hoon! senaon ka yahova hamare sang haai yakooob ka parameshvar hamara uncha gaddh haai..

he desh desh ke sab logo, taliyon bajao! unche shabd se parameshvar ke liye jajayajakar karo! kyonaki yahova paramapradhaan aur bhyayogy haai, vah saree prathvee ke upar maharaja haai. vah desh ke logon ko hamare sammukh neecha karata, aur anjayatiyon ko hamare panvon ke neeche kar deta haai. vah hamare liye uttm bhag chun lega, jo usake piry yakooob ke ghamand ka karan haai.. parameshvar jajayajakar saahit, yahova narasinge ke shabd ke sath upar gaya haai. parameshvar ka bhjan gao, bhjan gao! kyeanki parameshvar saree praathvaiee ka maharaja haai samajh boojhkar buddh ise bhjan gao parameshvar jaati jati par rajy karata haai parameshvar apane pavitra sinhasan par virajaman haai. rajy rajy ke rais ibraaheem ke parameshvar kee praja hone ke liye ikatthe huae haain. kyonki prathvee ke ddhalen parameshvar ke vash men haai, vah to shairomanai haai!

hamare parameshvar ke nagar me, aur apane pavitra parvat par yahova mahana aur ati stuati ke yogy haai! siyyon parvat unchai men sundar aur saree prathvee ke harsha ka karan haai, rajaadhairaj ka nagar uttreey sire par haai. usake mahalon men parameshvar uncha gaddh mana gaya haai. kyonaki dekho, raja log ikatthe hua, ve aek sang age baddh gaee. unhon ne ap hee dekha aur dekhte hee vismait hua, ve ghabarakar bhag gae. vahan kapakapee ne unako a pakada, aur jachcha kee see peeddaen unhen hone lageen. too poorvee vayu se tashareesh ke jahajon ko tod dalata haai. senaon ke yahova ke nagar me, apane parameshvar ke nagar me, jaaisa ham ne suna tha, vaaisa dekha bhee haai parameshvar usako sada draddh aur sthiar rakhega.. he parameshvar ham ne tere mandair ke bheetar teree karooona par dhyen kiya haai. he parameshvar tere nam ke yogy teree stuati prathvee ke chhor tak hotee haai. tera daahina hath dharma se bhra haai tere nyay ke kamon ke karan siyyon parvat anand kare, aur yahooda ke nagar kee putraiyan magan hon! siyyon ke charon or chalo, aur usakee parikrama karo, usake gummatton ko gin lo, usakee shaharapanah par draashti lagao, usake mahalon ko dhyen se dekho jis se ki tum anevalee peeddhee ke logon se is bat ka varnn kar sako. kyonaki vah parameshvar sada sarvada hamara parameshvar haai, vah mratyu tak hamaree aguvai karega..

he desh desh ke sab logon yah suno! he sansar ke sab nivaasiyo, kan lagao! kya unch, kya neech kya dhanee, kya daridr, kan lagao! mere munh se buaddh ikee baten nikalengee aur mere day kee baten samajh kee hongee. maain neetivachan kee or apana kan lagaunga, maain veena bajate huae apanee gupt bat prakaashait karoonga.. vipaati ke din non men jab maain apane adnga maranevalon kee bu-raiyon se ghairoo, tab maain kyon droon? jo apanee sampati par bhrosa rakhte, aur apane dhan kee bahutayat par foolate haai, un men se koi apane bhai ko kisee bhanti chhuda naheen sakata haai aur n parameshvar ko usakee santee praayaashchaitt men kuchh de sakata haai, kyonaki unake praan kee chhudaatee bharee haai vah ant tak kabhee n chuka sakege. koi aesa naheen jo sadaaiv jeevit rahe, aur kabra ko n dekhne.. kyonaki dekhne men ata haai, ki buddhmaian bhee marate haai, aur moorkh aur pashu sareekhe manushy bhee donon nash hote haai, aur apanee sampati auron ke liye chhod jat haain. ve man hee man yah sochate haai, ki unaka ghar sada sthiar rahega, aur unake nivas peeddhhee se peeddhhee tak bane rahenge isaliye ve apanee apanee boomi ka nam apane apane nam par rakhte haain. parantu manushy pratishtta pakar bhee sthiar naheen rahata, vah pashuon ke saman hota haai, jo mar mittte haain.. unakee yah chal unakee moorkhta haai, taubhee unake bad log unakee baton se prasann hote haain. ve adhaelok kee manon bhed-bakaariyan tttharae gaee haain mratyuu unaka gaderiya tttharee aur bihan ko seedho log un par prabhuta karenge aur unaka sundar roop adhaelok ka kaur ho jaaega aur unaka koi adhaar n rahega. parantu parameshvar mere praan ko adhaelok ke vash se chhuda lega, kyonaki vahee mujhe grahan kar apanaagea.. jab koi dhanee ho jaae aur usake ghar ka vibhv baddh jaa, tab too bhy n khana. kyonaki vah mar kar kuchh bhee sath n le jaaega n usaka vibhv usake sath kabra men jaaega. chahe vah jeete jee apane ap ko dhany kahata rahe, jab too apanee bhilai karata haai, tab ve log teree prashansa karate haain taubhee vah apane purakhaon ke samaj men milaya jaaega, jo kabhee ujijala n dekhenge. manushy chahe pratishttit bhee hon parantu yaadi ve samajh naheen rakhte, to ve pashuon ke saman haain jo mar mittte haain..

50

ishvar parameshvar yahova ne kaha haai, aur uday-achal se lekar astachal tak prathvee ke logon ko bulaya haai. siyyon se, jo param sundar haai, parameshvar ne apana tej dikhaya haai. hamara parameshvar aagee aur chupachap n rahega, ag usake age age bhsam karatee jaaegee aur usake charon or badee andhaee chalegee. vah apanee praja ka nyay karane ke liye upar se akash ko aur prathvee ko bhee pukarega: mere bhkton ko mere pas ikattha karo, jinhon ne balidan chaddhakar mujh se vacha prachhae haai! aur svarga usake dharmae hone ka prachar karega kyonki parameshvar to ap hee nyayee haai.. he meree praja, sun, maain bolata hoo, aur he israael,

maain tere vishay sakshae deta hoon. parameshvar tera parameshvar maain hee hoon. maain tujh par tere melabaaliyon ke vishay dosh naheen lagata, tere homabali to nity mere liye chaddhte haain. maain n to tere ghar se baail n tere pashuushaalon se bakare le loonga. kyonaki van ke sare jeevajantu aur hajar-jaron pahadon ke janavar mere hee haain. pahadon ke sab pakshiyon ko maain janata hoo, aur maaidan par chhalane firanevale janavar mere hee haain.. yaadi maain bookha hota to tujh se n kahata kyonaki jagata aur jo kuchh us men haai vah mera haai. kya maain baail ka mans khau, va bakaron ka lohoo peeun? parameshvar ko dhanyavad hee ka balidan chaddha, aur paramapradhaan ke liye apanee mannaten pooree kara aur sankatt ke diin mujhe pukara maain tujhe chhudaunga, aur too meree maahima karane paaega.. parantu dushtt se parameshvar kahata haai: tujhe meree vidhaiyon ka varnn karane se kya kama? too maree vacha kee charcha kyon karata haai? too to shaiksha se baair karata, aur mere vachanon ko tuchhch jatana haai. jab too ne chor ko dekha, tab usakee sangati se prasann hoo aur parasreegamiyon ke sath bhagee hua.. too ne apana munh buari karane ke liye khola, aur teree jeebh chhl kee baten gad-dhtee haai. too baaitta hua apane bhai ke virooddh bolata aur apane sage bhai kee chugalee khata haai. yah kam too ne kiya, aur maain chup raha isaliye too ne samajh liya ki parameshvar bilakul mere samhane haai. parantu maain tujhe samajhaunga, aur teree ankhan ke samhane sab kuchh alag dikhaunga.. he ishvar ko boolanevalo yah bat bhlee bhanti samajh lo, kaheen aesa n ho ki maain tumhen faad daloo, aur koi chhudanevala n ho! dhanyavad ke balidan ka chaddhanevala meree maahima karata haai aur jo apana charitra uttm rakhta haai usako maain parameshvar ka kiya hua uddhar dikhaunga!

51

he parameshvar, apanee karoona ke anasar mujh par anugrah kara apanee badee daya ke anasar mere aparadhaan ko mitta de. mujhe bhleen bhanti dhaekar mera adharma door kar, aur mera pap chhudakar mujhe shuuddh kara! maain to apane aparadhaan kon janata hoo, aur mera pap niranter meree drashtti men rahata haai. maain ne keval tere hee virooddh pap kiya, aur jo teree drashtti men bura haai, vahee kiya haai, taki too bolane men dharmee aur nyay karane men nishkalank ttthare. dek, maain adharma ke sath utpann hua, aur pap ke sath apanee mata ke garbh men pada.. dek, too day kee sachchai se prasann hota haai aur mere man hee men gyaan sikhagee. joofaa se mujhe shuuddh kar, to maain paavitra ho jaunga mujhe dhae, aur maain him se bhee adhaik shvet banoonga. mujhe harsha aur anand kee baten suna, jis se jo haddiyan too ne tod dalee haain vah magan ho jaen. apana mukh mere papon kee or se faer le, aur mere sare adharma ke kamon ko mitta dala. he parameshvar, mere andar shuuddh man utpann kar, aur mere bheetar sthiar atma naye sire se utpann kara. mujhe apane samhane se nikal n de, aur apane pavitra atma ko mujh se alag n kara. apane kiae huae uddhar ka harsha mujhe

fir se de, aur udar atma dekar mujhe sambhala.. jab maain aparahaiyon ko tera marga sikhaunga, aur papee teree or firenge. he parameshvar, he mere ud-dharakarta parameshvar, mujhe hatya ke aparahda se chhuda le, tab maain tere dharma ka jayajayakar karane paunga.. he prabhu, mera munh khol de tab maain tere gunanuvad kar sakoonga. kyoki too melabali men prasann naheen hota, naheen to maain deta homabali se bhee too prasann naheen hota. tootta man parameshvar ke yogy balidan haai he parameshvar, too tootte aur pise huae man ko tuchchh naheen janata.. prasann hokar siyyon kee bhlai kar, yarooshalem kee shaharapanah ko too bana, tab too dharma ke balidanon se arthata sarvang pashuon ke homabaali se prasann hoga tab log teree vedee par baail chaddhaenge..

52

he veer, too burai karane par kyon ghamand karata haai? ishvar kee karoona to anant haai. teree jeebh keval dushttta gaddhtee haai sare dhare huae asture kee nain vah chhl kam karatee haai. too bhlai se baddhkar burai men aur adharma kee bat se baddhkar joott se praeati rakhta haai. he chhlee jeebh too sab vinash karanevalee batosen se prasann rahatee haai.. he ishvar tuihe sada ke liye nash kar dega vah tuihe pakadkar tere dere se nikal dega aur jeeva-ton ke lok men tuihe ukhad dalega. tab dharmee log is ghattna ko dekhkar dr jaenge, aur yah kahakar us par hansenge, ki dekho, yah vahee puroosh haai jis ne parameshvar ko apanee sharan naheen mana, parantu apane dhan kee bahutayat par bhrosa rakhta tha, aur apane ko dushttta men draddh karata raha! parantu maain to parameshvar ke bhvan men hare jalapai ke vraksha ke saman hoon. maain ne parameshvar kee karoona par sada sarvada ke liye bhrosa rakha haai. maain tera dhanyavad sarvada karata rahoonga, ky-onki too hee ne yah kam kiya haai. maain tere hee nam kee batt johata rahoonga, kyonki yah tere paav-itra bhkton ke samhane uttm haai..

53

mooddh ne apane man men kaha haai, ki koi parameshvar haai hee naheen. ve bigad ga, unhon ne kuattlaita ke ghainaune kam kiae haain ko sukarmee naheen.. parameshvar ne svarga par se manushyon ke upar draashtti kee taki dekhe ki koi buaddh ise chalaneevala va parameshvar ko poochhnevala haai ki naheen.. ve sab ke sab hatt gaee sab aek sath bigad gaee koi sukarmee nahee, aek bhee naheen.. kya un sab anarthkaariyon ko kuchh bhee gyaan naheen jo mere logon ko aeese khathe haain jaaise rottee aur parameshvar ka nam naheen lete? vahan un par bhy chha gaya jahan bhy ka koi karan n tha. kyonaki yahova n unakee haaddiyan ko, jo tere virooddh chha-vanee dale pede the, titar bitar kar diya too ne to un-hen laajit kar diya isaliye ki parameshvar ne unako nikamma tharaya haai.. bhlai hota ki israel ka poora uddhar siyyon se nikalata! jab parameshvar apanee

praja ko bandhauvai se lautta le aega tab yakoob magan aur israel anandait hoga..

54

he parameshvar apane nam ke dara mera udar kar, aur apane parakram se mera nyay kara. he parameshvar, meree praarthna sun le mere munh ke vachanon kee or kan laga.. kyonaki paradeshaee mere virood utte haai, aur balatkaree mere praan ke graahak huae haain unhon ne parameshvar ko apane sammukh naheen jana.. dekho, parameshvar mera sahayak haai prabhu mere praan ke sambhalanevalon ke sang haai. vah mere draehaiyon kee burai ko unheen par lautta dega he parameshvar, apanee sachchai ke karan un-hen vinash kara.. maain tuihe svechchhabaali chad-dhaunga he yahova, maain tere nam ka dhanyavad karoonga, kyonaki yah uttm haai. kyeaaki too ne mujhe sab dukhon se chhudaya haai, aur maain apane shatrauon par drashtti karake santusht hua hoon..

55

he parameshvar, meree praarthna kee or kan laga aur meree gidgidahatt se munh n mod! meree or dhyan dekar, mujhe uttr de maain chinta ke mare chhttpat-tata hoon aur vyakul rahata hoon. kyonaki shatra kolahal aur dusht upadrav kar haain haain ve mujh par doshaaropan karate haai, aur krodha men akar mujhe satate haain.. mera man bheetar hee bheetar sankatt men haai, aur mratyu ka bhy mujh men sama gaya haai. bhy aur kanpakapee ne mujhe pakad liya haai, aur bhy ke karan mere ronee ronee khde ho gaee haain. aur maain ne kaha, bhlai hota ki mere kabootar ke se pankh hote to maain ud jata aur vishraam pata! dekho, fir to maain udte udte door nikal jata aur jangal men basera leta, maain prachand bayar aur and-hae ke jhonke se bachakar kisee sharan sthan men bhag jata.. he prabhu, unako satyanashkar, aur unakee bhasha men gadbaadee dal de kyonaki maain ne nagar men upadrav aur jhgada dekha haai. rat din ve usakee shaharapanah par chaddhkar charon or ghoomate haain aur usake bheetar dushttta aur utpat hota haai. usake bheetar dushttta ne basera dala haai aur andhor, atyachar aur chhl usake chauk se door naheen hote. jo meree namadharai karata haai vah shatra naheen tha, naheen to maain usako sah leta jo mere virood badai marata haai vah mera baaiiree naheen haai, naheen to maain us se chhpa jata. parantu vah to too hee tha jo meree barabaree ka manushy mera paramaamitra aur meree jan pahachan ka tha. ham donon apas men kaaisee meettee meettee baten karate the ham bheed ke sath parameshvar ke bhvan ko jate the. unako mratyu achanak a dabae ve jeevit hee adhaelok men utar jaen kyonaki unake ghar aur man donon men buraiyan aur utpat bhra haai.. parantu maain to parameshvar ko pukaroonga aur yahova mujhe bacha lega. sanjh ko, bhor ko, dopahar ko, teenon pahar maain dohai doonga aur karahata rahoonga. aur vah mera shabd sun lega. jo ladaai mere virood machee thee us se us ne mujhe kushal ke sath bacha liya haai. unhon ne to bahuton ko sang lekar

mera samhana kiya tha. ishvar jo aadi se virajaman haai yah sunakar unako uttr dega. ye ve haai jin men koi paarivartan naheen aur un men parameshvar ka bhay haai hee naheen.. us ne apane mel rakhnevalon par bhee hath chhoda haai, us ne apanee vacha ko tod diya haai. usake munh kee baten to makkhn see chikanee thee parantu usake man men ladai kee baten theen usake vachan tel se aadhaik naram to the parantu nangee talavaren theen.. apana bojh yahova par dal de vah tuijhe sambhalega vah dharmee ko kabhee tllane n dega.. parantu he parameshvar, too un logon ko vinash ke gadhe men gira dega hatyare aur chhlee manushy apanee adhaee ayu tak bhee jeevit n rahenge. parantu maain tuij par bhrosa rakhe ra-hoonga..

56

he parameshvar, mujh par anugrah kar, kyonaki manushy mujhe nigalana chahate haain. ve din bhr ladkar mujhe satate haain. mere draachee din bhr mujhe nigalana chahate haai, kyonki jo log abhaiman karake mujh se ladte haain ve bahut haain. jis samay mujhe dl lagega, maain tuij par bhrosa rakoonaga. parameshvar kee sahayata se maain usake vachan kee prashansa karoonga, parameshvar par maain ne bhrosa rakha haai, maain naheen droonga. koi praanee mera kya kar sakata haai? ve din bhr mere vachanon ko, ulatta arth laga lagakar marodte rahate haaindhd unakee saree kalpanaen meree hee burai karane kee hotee haai. ve sab milakar ikatthe hote haain aur chhpaikar baaitte haain ve mere kadamon ko dekhte bhalate haain manon ve mere praanon kee ghaat men tak lagaee baaitten hon. kya ve burai karake bhee bach jaaenge? he parameshvar, apane krodha se desh desh ke logon ko gira de! too mere mare mare firane ka hisab rakhta haai too mere ansoon ko apanee kuppee men rakh le! kya unakee charcha teree pustak men naheen haai? jab jis samay maain pukaroonga, usee samay mere shatra ulatte firenge. yah maain janata hoo, ki parameshvar meree or haai. parameshvar kee sahayata se maain usake vachan kee prashansa karoonga, yahova kee sahayata se maain usake vachan kee prashansa karoonga. maain ne parameshvar par bhrosa rakha haai, maain n droonga. manushy mera kya kar sakata haai? he parameshvar, teree mannaton ka bhra mujh par bana haai maain tuij ko dhanyavad bali chaddhaunga. kyonaki too ne mujh ko mratyu se bachaya haai too ne mere paairon ko bhee fisalane se n bachaya, taki maain ishvar ke samhane jeevaton ke ujjiyale men chaloon firoon?

57

he parameshvar, mujh par anugrah kar, mujh par anugrah kar, kyonki maain tera sharanagat hoon aur jab tak ye apatiyan nikal n jae, tab tak maain tere pankhon ke tale sharan laie rahoonga. maain param pradhan parameshvar ko pukaroonga, ishvar ko jo mere liye sab kuchh siddh karata haai. ishvar svarga se bhejkar mujhe bacha lega, jab mera nigalanevala

ninda kar raha ho. parameshvar apanee karoona aur sachchai pragatt karega.. mera praan sinhon ke beech men haai, mujhe jalate huon ke beech men letna padta haai, arthata aeese manushyon ke beech men jin ke dant barchhee aur teer haai, aur jinakee jeebh tej talavar haai.. he parameshvar too svarga ke upar ati mahan aur tejomay haai, teree maahima saree prathvee ke upar faail jae! unhon ne mere paairon ke liye jal lagaya haai mera praan dhdla jata haai. unhon ne mere age gadha khoda, parantu ap hee us men gir pade.. he parameshvar, mera man sthiar haai, mera man sthiar haai maain gaunga varan bhjan keertan karoonga. he meree atma jag ja! he sarangee aur veena jag jao. maain bhee pau fattte hee jag utoonga. he prabhu, maain desh ke logon ke beech tera dhanyavad karoonga maain rajy rajy ke logon ke beech men tera bhjan gaunga. kyonaki teree karoona svarga tak badee haai, aur teree sachchaei akashamandl tak pahunchatee haai.. he parameshvar, too svarga ke upar aati mahan haai! teree maahima saree prathvee ke upar faail jae!

58

he manushyo, kya tum sachamuch dharma kee bat bolate ho? aur he manushyavanashaiyon kya tum seedhaai se nyay karate ho? nahee, tum man hee man men kuttlai kam karate ho tum desh bhr men upadrav karate jate ho.. dushth log janmate hee praare ho jate haai, ve pett se nikalate hee joott balate huae bhttk jate haain. un men sarpa ka sa vish haai ve us nam ke saman he, jo sunana naheen chahata aur sapera kaaisee hee nipunta se kyon n mantra paddhe, taub-hee usakee naheen sunata.. he parameshvar, unake munh men se danton ko tod de he yahova un javan sinhon kee daddhon ko ukhad dala! ve ghaulakar bahate huae paanee ke saman ho jaeen jab ve apane teer chaddhaae, tab teer manon do ttukade ho jaeen. ve ghaengho ke saman ho jaeen jo ghaulakar nash ho jata haai, aur sree ke gire huae garbh ke saman ho jis ne sooraj ko dekha hee naheen. us se paahile ki tumharee hanbiyon men kantton kee anch lage, hare v jale, donon ko vah bavand se uda le jaega.. dharmee aeese palatta dekhkar anandait hoga vah apane panv dushth ke lohoo men dhaeega.. tab manushy kahane lagenge, nishchay dharmee ke liye fal haai nishchay parameshvar haai, jo prathvee par nyay karata haai..

59

he mere parameshvar, mujh ko shatrauon se bacha, mujhe unche sthan par rakhkar mere virodhaiyon se bacha, mujh ko burai karanevalon ke hath se bacha, aur hatyaron se mera udar kara.. kyonaki dek, ve meree ghaat men lage haain he yahova, mera koi dosh va pap naheen haai, taubhee balavant log mere viroodhd ikatthe hote haain. vah mujh nirdosh par daude daudkar ladne ko taaiyar ho jate haain.. mujh se milane ke liye jag ut, aur yah dekh! he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, he israel ke parameshvar sab anyajaativalon ko dand dene ke liye jaga kisee vishvasaghaatee atyacharee par anugrah n kara.. ve

lage sanjh ko lauttkar kutte kee nain gurrate haai, aur nagar ke charon or ghoomate haain. dekh ve dkarate haai, unake munh ke bheetar talavaren haai, kyonki ve kahate haai, kaun sunata haai? parantu he yahova, too un par hansega too sab any jatiyon ko tttthan men udaaega. he mere bal, mujhe teree hee as hogee kyonki parameshvar mera uncha gaddh haai.. parameshvar karoona karata hua mujh se millega parameshvar mere draehiyon ke vishay meree ichchha pooree kar dega.. unhen ghaat n kar, n ho ki meree praja bool jae he prabhu, he hamaree ddhala! apanee shaaktai ke unhen titar bitar kar, unhen daba de. vah apane munh ke pap, aur otton ke vachan, aur shaap dene, aur joott bolane ke kara, abhaiman men fanse huae pakade jaen. jalajalahatt men akar unaka ant kar, unaka ant kar de taaki ve nashtt ho jaen tab log janenge ki parameshvar yakoob par, varan prathvee ke chhor tak prabhuta karata haai.. ve sanjh ko lauttkar kutte kee nain gurraae, aur nagar ke charon or ghoomen. ve ttukade ke liye mare mare fire, aur trapt n hon par rat bhr vaheen tthare rahen.. parantu maain teree samathrya ka yash gaunga, aur bhor ko teree karoona ka jay jakar karoonga. kyonaki too mera uncha gaddh haai, aur sankatt ke samay mera sharansthan tthara haai. he mere bal, maain tera bhjan gaunga, kyonaki he parameshvar, too mera uncha gaddh aur mera karoonaamay parameshvar haai..

60

he parameshvar too ne ham ko tyag diya, aur ham ko tod dala haai too krodhait hua fir ham ko jyon ka tyon kar de. too ne boomi ko kanpaya aur faad dala haai usake dararon ko bhr de, kyonki vah dgama rahee haai. too ne apanee praja ko kattnai dukh bhugataya too ne hamen ladhka denevala dakhmadha pilaya haai.. too ne apane dravaaiyon ko jhnda diya haai, ki vah sachchai ke karan faharaya jae. too apane daahine hath se bacha, aur hamaree sun le ki tere piry chhudaee jaen.. parameshvar paavitrata ke sath bola haai maain prafauallait hoonga maain shakem ko bant loonga, aur sukkot kee tarai ko napavaunga. gilad mera haai manashsho bhee mera haai aur aepraaim mere sir ka ttop, yahooda mera rajadand haai. moab mere dhaene ka pratra haai maain aedom par apana joota faenkoonba he palishteen mere hee karan jayajayakar kara.. mujhe gaddhvale nagar men kaun pahunchaaega? aedom tak meree aguvai kis ne kee haai? he parameshvar, kya too ne ham ko tyag nahee diya? he parameshvar, too hamaree sena ke sath naheen jata. draehiee ke virooddh hamaree sahayata kar, kyonaki manushy ka kiya hua chhuttikara vyarth hota haai. parameshvar ke sahayata se ham veerata dikhaaenge, kyonki hamare draehiyon ko vahee raundega..

61

he parameshvar, mera chillana sun, meree praarthnaa kee or ghyan de. oomoorchha khate samay maain prathvee kee chhor se bhee tuihe pukaroonga, jo chat-tan mere liye unchee haai, us par mujh ko le chala

kyonaki too mera sharansthan haai, aur shatra se bachane ke liye uncha gaddh haai.. maai tere tamboo men yuganuyug bana rahoonga. kyonaki he parameshvar, too ne meree mannaten sunee, jo tere nam ke dravaaiye haai, unaka sa bhag too ne mujhe diya haai.. too raja kee ayu ko bahut baddhaaega usake varsha peeddhee kee barabar honge. vah parameshvar ke sammukh sada bana rahega too apanee karoona aur sachchai ko usakee raksha ke liye tthara rakh. aur maain sarvada tere nam ka bhjan ga gakar apanee mannaten har din pooree kiya karoonga..

62

sachamuch maain chupachap hokar paramerashvar kee or man lagaee hoon mera uddhar usee se hota haai. sachamuch vahee, meree chattan aur mera uddhar haai, vah mera gaddh haai maain bahut n dgaioonga.. tum kab tak aek puroosh par dhaava karate rahoge, ki sab milakar usaka ghaat karo? vah to jhukee hui bheet va girate huae bade ke saman haai. sachamuch ve usako, usake unche pad se girane kee sammati karate haain ve joott se prasann rahate haain. munh se to ve ashaervad dete par man men kosate haain.. he mere man, parameshvar ke samhane chupachap rah, kyonaki meree asha usee se haai. sachamuch vahee meree chattan, aur mera uddhar haai, vah mera gaddh haai isaliye maain n dgaioonga. mera uddhar aur meree mahima ka adhaar parameshvar haai meree draddh chattan, aur mera sharansthan parameshvar haai. he logo, har samay us par bhrosa rakho us se apane apne man kee baten kholakar kaho parameshvar hamara sharansthan haai. sachamuch neech log to asthai, aur bade log mithya hee haain taul men ve halake nikalate haain ve kee sab sans se bhee halake haain. andhor karane par bhrosa mat rakho, aur loott patt karane par mat foolo chahe dhan sampati baddhe, taubhee us par man n lagana.. parameshvar ne aek bar kaha haai aur do bar maain ne yah suna haai: ki samathrya parameshvar ka haai. aur he prabhu, karoona bhee teree haai. kyonki too aek aek jan ko usake kam ke anusar fal deta haai..

63

he parameshvar, too mera ishvar haai, maain tuihe yatn se ddoonddoonga sookhee aur nirjal usar boomi par, mera man tera pyasa haai, mera shareer tera aati abhailashae haai. is prakr se maain ne paavitrasthan men tuij par draashtai kee, ki teree samathrya aur mahima ko dekhoon. kyonaki teree karoona jeevan se bhee uttm haai maain teree prashansa karoonga. isee prakr maain jeevan bhr tuihe dhany kahata rahoonga aur tera man lekar apne hath uttaunga.. mera jeev mano charbee aur chikane bhojan se trapt hoga, aur maain jayajayakar karake teree stuti karoonga. jab maain bichhaune par pada tera smaran karoonga, tab rat ke aek aek pahar men tuij par dhyani karoonga kyonaki too mera sahayak bana haai, isaliye maain tere pankhon kee chhaya men jaya-

jayakar karoonga. mera man tere peechhe peechhe laga chalata haai aur mujhe to too apane dahine hath se tham rakhta haai.. parantu jo mere praan ke khojee haai, ve prathvee ke neeche sthanon men ja padenge ve talavar se mare jaaenge, aur geedadon ka ahar ho jaaenge. parantu raja parameshvar ke karan anandait hoga jo koi ishvar kee shapath khaa, vah badaai karane paaega parantu joott bolanevalon ka munh band kiya jaaega..

64

he parameshvar, jab maain teree dohai doo, tab meree suna shatra ke upajaae huae bhy ke samay mere praan kee raksha kara. kukarmiyan kee goshttee se, aur anarthkariyon ke hullad se meree ad ho. unhon ne apanee jeebh ko talavar kee nain tej kiya haai, aur apane kadve bachanon ke teeron ko chaddhaya haai taaki chhpaikar khre manushy ko maren ve nidr hokar usako achanak marate bhee haain. ve bure kam karane ko hiyav bandhate haain ve fande lagane ke vishay batacheet karate haain aur kahate haai, ki ham ko kaun dekhega? ve kuattlaita kee yuuktai nikalate haain aur kahate haai, ki ham ne pakkee yuktai kho-jakar nikalee haai. kyonaki manushy ka man aur day athah haain! parantu parameshvar un par teer challaega ve achanak ghaayal ho jaaenge. ve apane hee vachanon ke karan ttokar khakar gir padenge jitane un par drashti kareng ve sab apane apane sir hilaenge tab sare log dr jaaenge aur parameshvar ke kamon ka bakhan karange, aur usake karyakram ko bhlee bhanati samajhenge.. dharmee to yahova ke karan anandait hokar usaka sharanagat hoga, aur sab seedho manavale badaai kareng..

65

he parameshvar, siyyon men stuati teree batt joha-tee haai aur tere liye mannaten pooree kee jaaengee. he praarthna ke sunanevale! sab praanee tere hee pas aaenge. ardhham ke kam mujh par prabal huae haain hamare aparadhaen ko too ddhanp dega. kya hee dhany haai vaha jisako too chunakar apane sameep ane deta haai, ki vah tere anangan men bas kare! ham tere bhvan ke, arthata tere paavitra maandair ke uttm uttm padathorn se trapt honge.. he hamare uddharakarta parameshvar, he prathvee ke sab door door deshaen ke aur door ke samudra par ke rahanevalon ke adhaar, too dharma se kiae huae bhyanak kamon ke dara hamara munh manga var dega too jo parakram ka faentta kase hua, apanee samathrya ke parvatoen ko sthiar karata haai too jo samudra ka mahashabd, usakee tarango ka mahashabd, aur desh desh ke logon ka kolahal shant karata haai isaliye door door deshaen ke rahanevale tere chinch dekhkar dr gaee haain too udayachal aur astachal deanon se jayajayakar karata haai.. too boomi kee sudhai lekar usako seenchata haai, too usako bahut faladayak karata haai parameshvar kee nahar jal se bhree rahatee haai too prathvee ko taaiyar karake manushyon ke liye ann ko taaiyar karata haai. too reghaariyon ko bhlee bhanati seenchata haai, aur

unake beech kee mittee ko baaitata haai, too boomi ko menh se naram karata haai, aur usakee upaj par ashaeesh deta haai. apanee bhilai se bhree huae varsha par too ne mano mukutt dhar diya haai tere magorn men uttm uttm padarth paae jate haain. ve jangal kee charaiyon men paae jate haain aur pahaadiyan harsha ka faentta bandho huae haai.. charaiyan bhed-bakaariyon se bhree hui haain aur taraiyan ann se ddhnpee hui haai, ve jayajayakar karateen aur gatee bhee haain..

66

he saree prathvee ke logo, parameshvar ke liye jayajayakar karo usake nam kee maahima ka bhjan gao usakee stuti karate hua, usakee mahima karo. parameshvar se kaho, ki tere kam kya hee bhyanak haain! teree mahasamathrya ke karan tere shatra teree chapaloossee kareng. saree prathvee ke log tu-jhe dandvata kareng, aur tera bhjan gaenge ve tere nam ka bhjan gaenge.. ao parameshvar ke kamon ko dakho vah apane karyon ke karan manushyon ko bhyayogy dekh padta haai. us ne samudra ko sookhee boomi kar dala ve mahanad men se panv pavan par utare. vahan ham usake karan anandait hua, jo parakram se sarvada prabhuta karata haai, aur apanee ankhone se jati jati ko takata haai. hatteele apane sir n uttaaen.. he desh desh ke logo, hamare parameshvar ko dhany kaho, aur usakee stuati men rag uttao, jo ham ko jeeavit rakhta haai aur hamare panv ko tlane naheen deta. kyonaki he parameshvar too ne ham ko jancha too ne hamen chandee kee nain taya tha. too ne ham ko jal men fansaya aur hamaree katt ipar bharee bojh bandha tha too ne ghaudchaddhon ko hamare siron ke upar se chahaya, ham ag aur jal se hokar gaee parantu too ne ham ko ubar ke sukh se bhr diya haai.. maain homabali lekar tere bhvan men anunga maain un manna-ton ko tere liye pooree karoonga, jo maain ne munh kholakar manee, aur sankatt ke samay kahee theen. maain tujhe motte pashuon ke homabaali, mendhon kee charbee ke dhoop samet chaddhunga maain bakaron samet baail chaddhaunga.. he parameshvar ke sab dravaaiyon akar suno, maain bataunga ki us ne mere liye kya kya kiya haai. maain ne usako pukara, aur usee ka gunanu vad mujh se hua. yaadi maain man men anarth bat sochata to prabhu meree n sunata. parantu parameshvar ne to suna haai us ne meree praarthna kee or dhyan diya haai.. dhany haai parameshvar, jis ne n to meree praarthna anasunee kee, aur n mujh se apanee karoona door kar dee haai!

67

parameshvar ham par anugrah kare aur ham ko ashaeesh de vah ham par apane mukh ko prakash chamakaae jis se teree gaati pathvee par, aur tera kiya hua udar saree jatiyon men jana jaae. he parameshvar, desh desh ke log tere dhanyavad karen desh desh ke sab log tere dhanyavad karen.. rajy rajy ke log anand kare, aur jayajayakar kare, kyonki too desh desh ke longon ka nyay dharma se karega, aur prathvee ke

rajj rajj ke logon kee aguvai karega.. he parameshvar, desh desh ke log tera dhanyavad karen desh desh ke sab log tera dhanyavad karen.. boomi ne apanee upaj dee haai, parameshvar jo hamara parameshvar haai, us ne hamen ashaeesh dee haai. parameshvar ham ko ashaeesh dega aur prathvee ke door door deshaen ke sab log usaka bhy manenge..

68

parameshvar utte, usake shatra tittr bitar hon aur usake baairree usake samhane se bhag jaen. jaaise dhauan ud jata haai, vaaise hee too unako uda de jaaise mom ag kee anch se pighal jata haai, vaaise hee dushitt log parameshvar kee upaasthiati se nash hon. parantu dharmee anandait hon ve parameshvar ke samhane prafauallait hon ve anand se magan hon! parameshvar ka geet gao, usake nam ka bhjan gao jo nirjal deshaen men savar hokar chalata haai, usake liye sadk banao usaka nam yah haai, isaliye tum usake samhane prafauallait ho! parameshvar apane paavitra dhaam me, anathon ka pita aur vidhavaon ka nyayee haai. parameshvar anathon ka ghar basata haai aur bandhauon ko chhudakar bhagyavan karata haai parantu hatteelon ko sookhee boomi par rahana padta haai.. he parameshvar, jab too apanee praja ke age age chalata tha, jab too nirjal boomi men sena samet chala, tab prathvee kanp uttee, aur akash bhee parameshvar ke samhane ttpakane laga, udhar seenaai parvat parameshvar, han israel ke parameshvar ke samhane kanp utta. he parameshvar, too ne bahut se varadan barasaee tera nij bhag to bahut sookha tha, parantoo too ne usako hara bhra kiya haai tera jhund us men basane laga he parameshvar too ne apanee bhlai se deen jan ke liye taaiya-ree kee haai. prabhu agyaa deta haai, tab shuubh samachar sunanevaaliyon kee badee sena ho jatee haai. apanee apanee sena samet raja bhage chale jate haai, aur grahaasthian loott ko bant letee haai. kya tum bhedshaalon ke beech lett jaoge? aur aeesee ka-bootaree ke saman hoge jisake pankh chandee se aur jisake par peele sone se maddhe huae hon? jab sarvashaaktaiman ne us men rajaon ko tittr bitar kiya, tab mano salmon parvat par him pada.. bashaan ka pahad parameshvar ka pahad haai bashaan ka pahad bahut shaikhravala pahad haai. parantu he shaikhravale pahad, tum kyon us parvat ko ghoorate ho, jise parameshvar ne apane vas ke liye chaha haai, aur jahan yahova sada vas kiee rahega? parameshvar ke rath bees hajar, varan hajaron hajar haain prabhu unake beech men haai, jaaise vah seenaai pavitrasthan men haai. too unche par chaddha, too logon ko bandhauvai men le gaya too ne manushyon se, varan hatteele manushyon se bhee bhenntten lee, jis se yah parameshvar un men vas kare. dhany haai prabhu, jo praati din hamara bojh uttata haai vahee hamara uddharakarta ishvar haai. vahee hamare liye bachanevala ishvar thara yahova prabhu mratyu se bhee bachata haai.. nishchay parameshvar apane shatraun ke sir par, aur jo adharma ke rmag par chalata rahata haai, usake bal bhre chonden par mar mar ke use choor karega. prabhu ne kaha haai, ki maain unhen bashaan se nikal launga, maain unako gaahire

sagar ke tal se bhee faer le aunga, ki too apane panv ko lohoo men duboa, aur tere shatra tere kuton ka bhag ttharen.. he paramashevar teree gati dekhee gai, mere ishvar, mere raja kee gati pavitrasthan men dikhai dee haai ganevale age age aur taravale bajon ke bajanevale peechhe peechhe gaa, charon or kumaariyan dfa baja-tee theen. sabhaan men parameshvar ka, he israel ke sote se nikale huae logo, prabhu ka dhanyavad karo. vahan unako adhyaksha chhotta binyameen haai, vahan yahooda ke hakim apane anucharon samet haai, vahan jabooloon aur naptalee ke bhee hakim haain.. tere parameshvar ne agyaa dee, ki tuihe samathrya mile he parameshvar jo kuchh too ne hamare liye kiya haai, use draddh kara. tere mandair ke karan jo yarooshalem men haai, raja tere liye bhennt le aeenge. narakatton men rahanevale banaaile pashuon ko, sandon ke jhund ko aur desh desh ke bachhdon ko jhdik de. ve chandee ke ttukade liye huae pranam kareng jo loge yuddh se prasann rahate haai, unako us ne titar bitar kiya haai. misr se rais aeenge kooshaee apane hathon ko parameshvar kee or faurtee se faailaenge.. he prathvee par ke rajj rajj ke logon parameshvar ka geet gao prabhu ka bhjan gao, jo sab se unche sanatan svarga men savar hokar chalata haai dekho vah apanee vaneen sunata haai, vah gambheer vaneen shaktaishaalee haai. paramashevar kee samathrya kee suati karo, usaka pratap israel par chhaya hua haai, aur usakee samathrya akashamandl men haai. he parameshvar, too apane pavitrasthanon men bhayagy haai, israel ka ishvar hee apanee praja ko samathrya aur shaaktai ka denevala haai. parameshvar dhany haai..

69

he parameshvar, mera uddhar kar, maain jal men ooba jata hoon. maain bade daladal men dhasa jata hoo, aur mere paair kaheen naheen rookate maain gaahire jal men a gaya, aur dhaara men ooba jata hoon. maain pukarate pukarate thk gaya, mera gala sookh gaya haai apane parameshvar kee batt johate johate, meree ankhe rah gai haain.. jee akaran mere baairree haai, ve ginatee men mere sir ke balon se aadhaik haain mere vinash karanevale jo vyarth mere shatra haai, ve samartheen haai, isaliye jo maain ne lootta naheen vah bhee mujh ko dena pada haai. he parameshvar, too to meree mooddhta ko janata haai, aur mere dosh tuij se chhpa naheen haain.. he prabhu, he senaon ke yahova, jo teree batt johate haai, unakee asha mere karan n tootte he israel ke parameshvar, jo tuihe ddoondhdhte haain unaka munh mere karan kala n ho. tere hee karan meree ninda hui haai, aur mera munh laija se ddhnpa haai. maain apane bhaiyon ke samhane ajanabee hua, aur apane sage bhaiyon kee drashtti men paradshaee thara hoon.. kyonaki maain tere bhvan ke nimitt jalate jalate bhsam hua, aur jo ninda ve teree karate haai, vahee ninda mujh ko sahanee padee haai. jab maain rokar aur upavas karake dukh uttata tha, tab us se bhee meree namadharai hee hui. aur jab maain ttatt ka vasr paahine tha, tab mera drashttant un men chalata tha. faattk ke pas baaitnevale mere vishay bat-acheet karate haai, aur madira peenevale mujh par

lagata hua geet gate haain. parantu he yahova, meree praarthna to teree prasannata ke samay men ho rahee haai he parameshvar apanee karoon ka baहतयत se, aur bachane kee apanee sachchee praatigya ke anusar meree sun le. mujh ko daladal men se ubar, ki maain dhans n jaun maain apane baaiariyon se, aur gaahire jal men se bach jaun. maain dhaara men oob n jau, aur n maain gahire jal men oob maroo, aur n patal ka munh mere upar band ho.. he yahova, meree sun le, kyonki teree karoon uttm haai apanee daya kee baहतयत ke anusar meree or dhyaan de. apane das se apane munh n mod kyonki maain sankatt men hoo, faurtee se meree sun le. mere nikatt akar mujhe chhuda le, mere shatraun se mujh ko chhuttka de.. meree namadharai aur lajja aur anadar ko too janata haai: mere sab draehche tere samhane haain. mera day namadharai ke karan fatt gaya, aur maain bahut udas hoon. maain ne kisee taras khanevale kee asha to kee, parantu kisee ko n paya, aur shaantai denevale ddoondhdhta to raha, parantu koi n mila. aur logon ne mere khane ke liye indraayan diya, aur meree pyas bujhane ke liye mujhe siraka pilaya.. unako bhojan unake liye fanda ho jae aur unake sukh ke samay jal ban jae. unakee ankhone par andhora chha jae, taki ve dekh n saken aur too unakee kaatt iko niranter kanpata raha. unake upar apane rosh bhdka, aur tere krodha kee anch unako lage. unakee chhavanee ujad jae, unake deron men koi n rahe. kyonaki jisako too ne mara, ve usake peechhe pade haai, aur jinako too ne ghaayal kiya, ve unakee peeda kee charcha karate haain. unakee adharma par adharma baddha aur ve tere dharma ko praapt n karen. unaka nam jeevan kee pustak men se katta jae, aur dhaarmiyan ke sang likha n jae.. parantu maain to dukhee aur peedit hoo, isaliye he parameshvar too mera uddhar karake mujhe unche sthan par baaita. maain geet gakar tere nam kee stuati karoonga, aur dhanyavad karata hua teree badai karoonga. yah yahova ko baail se adhaik, varan seeng aur khuravale baail se bhee adhaik bhaega. namra log ise dekhkar anandait hongee, he parameshvar ke khoyiyan tumhara man hara ho jae. kyonaki yahova daridraen kee or kan lagata haai, aur apane logon ko jo bandhauae haain tuchchh nahane janata.. svarga aur prathvee usakee stuti kare, aur samudra apane sab jeev jantuon samet usakee stuti kare. kyonaki parameshvar siyyon ka uddhar karega, aur yahooda ke nagaron ko fir basaaga aur log fir vahan basakar usake adhaikaree ho jaeenge. usake dason ko vansh usako apane bhag men paega, aur usake nam ke praamee us men vas karenge..

70

he parameshvar mujhe chhudane ke liye, he yahova meree sahayata karane ke liye faurtee kara! jo mere praan ke khjee haai, unakee asha tootte, aur munh kala ho jae! jo meree hani se prasann hote haai, ve peechhe hattaee aur niradar kieae jaeen. jo kahate haai, aha, aha, ve apanee lajja ke mare ulatte faere jaeen.. jitane tuije ddoondhdhte haai, ve sab tere karan hashairt t aur anaandait hon! aur jo tere udar chahate haai, ve niranter kahate rahe, ki parameshvar kee badai ho. maain to deen aur daridra hoon

he parameshvar mere liye faurtee kara! too mera sahayak aur chhudanevala haai he yahova vilamb n kara!

71

he yahova maain tera sharanagat hoon meree asha kabhee tootne n pae! too to dharmee haai, mujhe chhuda aur mera uddhar kara meree or kan laga, aur mera uddhar kara! mere liye sanatan kal kee chattan ka dhaam ban, jis men maain nity ja sakoon too ne mere uddhar kee agyaa to dee haai, kyonki too meree chattan aur mera gaddh thara haai.. he mere parameshvar dusht ke, aur kuattlai aur kroor manushy ke hath se meree raksha kara. kyonaki he prabhu yahova, maain teree hee batt johata aya hoon bachapan se mera adhaar too haai. maain garbh se nikalate hee, tuij se sambhala gaya mujhe man kee kokh se too hee ne nikala isaliye maain nity teree stuati karata rahoonga.. maain bahuton ke liye chatmakar bana hoon parantu too mera draddh sharansthan haai. mere munh se tere gunanuvad, aur din bhr teree shaebha ka varnn bahut hua kare. budhape ke samay mera tyag n kara jab mera bal ghatte tab mujh ko chhod n de. kyonaki meree shatra mere vishay baten karate haai, aur jo mere praan kee tak men haai, ve apas men yah sammaati karate haai, ki parameshvar ne usako chhod diya haai usake peechha karake use pakad lo, kyonki unako koi chhudanevala naheen.. he parameshvar, mujh se door n raha he mere parameshvar, meree sahayata ke liye faurtee kara! jo mere praan ke viroddhae haai, unakee asha tootte aur unaka ant ho jae jo meree haani ke abhailashae haai, ve namadharai aur anadar men gad jaeen. maain to niranter asha lagaae rahoonga, aur teree stuti adhaik adhaik karata jaunga. maain apane munh se tere dharma ka, aur tere kieae huae uddhar ka varnn din bhr karata rahoonga, parantu unaka poora byora jana bhee naheen jata. maain prabhu yahova ke parakram ke kamon ka varnn karata hua aunga, maain keval tere hee dharma kee charcha kiya karoonga.. he parameshvar, too to mujh ko bachapan hee se sikhata aya haai, aur ab tak maain tere ashcharya kamorn ka prachar karata aya hoon. isaliye he parameshvar jab maain boodhdha ho jaun aur mere bal pak jae, tab bhee too mujhe n chhod, jab tak maain anevalee peeddhche ke logon ko tera bahubal aur sab utpann honevalon ko tera parakram sunaun. aur he parameshvar, tera dharma ati mahan haai.. too jis ne mahakarya kieae haai, he parameshvar tere tuly kaun haai? too ne to ham ko bahut se kattnai kasht dikhaae haain parantu ab too fir se ham ko jilaaga aur prathvee ke gahire gadhe men se ubar lega. too meree badai ko baddhaaga, aur firakar mujhe shaantai dega.. he mere parameshvar, maain bhee teree sachchai ko dhanyavad sarangee bajakar gaunga he israel ke pavitra maain veena bajakar tera bhajan gaunga. jab maain tera bhjan gaunga, tab apane munh se aur apane praan se bhee jo too ne bacha liya haai, jayajayakar karoonga. aur maain tere dharma kee charcha din bhr karata rahoonga kyonki jo meree haani ke abhailashae the, unakee asha toott gai aur munh kale ho gae haain..

he parameshvar, raja ko apana niyam bata, rajaputra ko apana dharma sikhla! vah teree praja ka nyay dhurma se, aur tere dee logon ka nyay tteek tteek chukaaga. pahadon aur pahadiyon se praja ke liye, dhurma ke dara shaantai mila karegee vah praja ke deen logon ka nyay karega, aur daridra logon ko bachaaga aur andhor karanevalon ko choor karega.. jab tak soorya aur chandrama bane rahenge tab tak log peeddhee-peeddhee tera bhy manate rahenge. vah ghaas kee koonthee par barasanevale menh, aur boomi seenchanevalee jhaadiyon ke saman hoga. usake dinon men dharmee foole falenge, aur jab tak chandrama bana rahega, tab tak shaantai bahut rahegee.. vah samudra se samudra tak aur mahanad se prathvee kee chhor tak prabhuta karega. usake samlhane jungle ke rahanevale ghautton tekenge, aur usake shatra mittee chattenge. tashareesh aur deep deep ke raja bhent le aenge, shoba aur saba donon ke raja dravy pahunchaenge. sab raja usako dandvata karenge, jaati jati ke log usake adhaen ho jaaenge.. kyonaki vah dohai denevale daaridra ko, aur dukhee aur asahay manushy ka uddhar karega. vah kangal aur daaridra par taras khaaga, aur daridraen ke praano ko bachaaga. vah unake praanon ko andhor aur upadrav se chhuda lega aur unako lohoo usakee draashtti men anamol tharega.. vah to jeeavit rahega aur shoba ke sone men se usako diya jaega. log usake liye nity praarthna karenge aur din bhr usako dhany kahate harenge. desh men pahadon kee chottiyaien par bahut se ann hoga jisakee balen labanon ke devadaroon kee nain joomengee aur nagar ke log ghaas kee nai lalalahaenge. usaka nam sada sarvada bana rahega jab tak soorya bana rahega, tab tak usaka nam nity naya hota rahega, aur log apane ko usake karan dhany ginenge, saree jatiyan usako bhagyavan kahenge.. dhany haai, yahova parameshvar jo israael ka parameshvar haai ashcharya karma keval vahee karata haai. usaka maahimayukt nam sarvada dhany rahega aur saree prathvee usakee maahima se paaripoorn hogee. ameen fir aameena.. yishau ke putra daud kee praarthna samapt haii..

sachamuch istraael ke liye arthata shuuddh manavalon ke liye parameshvar bhla haai. mere dg to ukhdna chahate the, mere dg fisalane hee par the. kyonaki jab maain dushtton ka kushal dekhta tha, tab un ghamaandiyon ke vishay dah karata tha.. kyonaki unakee mratyu men bedhanaaen naheen hottee, parantu unaka bal atoott rahata haai. unako doosare manushyon kee nain kasht naheen hota aur aur manushyon ke saman un par vipaati naheen padtee. is karan ahankar unake gale ka har bana haai unaka oddhna upadrav haai. unakee ankhen charbeen se jhlakatee haai, unake man kee bhvanaen umandtee haain. ve ttthta marate haai, aur dushttta se andhor kee bat bolate haain ve deeng marate haain. ve manon svarga men baaitte huae bolate haai, aur ve prathvee men bolate firate haain.. taubhee usakee praja idhar lautt aaegee, aur unako bhre huae

pyale ka jal milega. fir ve kahate haai, ishvar kaaise janata haai? kya paramapradhaan ko kuchh gyaan haai? dekho, ye to dusht log haain taubhee sada subhagee rahakar, dhan sampati battorate rahate haain. nishchay, maain ne apane day ko vyarth shuuddh kiya aur apane hathon ko nirdoshata men dhaeya haai kyonaki maain din bhr mar khata aya hoon aur praati bhor ko meree tadna hotee ai haai.. yaadi maain ne kaha hota ki maain aeese hee kahoonga, to dekh maain tere ladkon kee santan ke sath kroorata ka vyavahar karata, jab maain sochane laga ki ise maain kaaise samajoo, to yah meree draashtti men ati kattnai samasya thee, jab tak ki maain ne ishvar ke paavitra sthan men jakar un logon ke parinam ko n socha. nishchay too unhen fisalanevale sthanon men rakhta haai aur girakar satyanash kar deta haai. aha, ve kshan bhr men kaaise ujad gaee haain! ve mitt gaa, ve ghabarate ghabarate nash ho gaee haain. jaaise jaganehara svapn ko tuchhch janata haai, vaaise hee he prabhu jab too uttega, tab unako chhaya se samajhkar tuchhch janega.. mera man to chidchida ho gaya, mera anta:karan chhidai gaya tha, maain to pashu saareekha tha, aur samajhta n tha, maain tere sang rahakar bhee, pashu ban gaya tha. taubhee maain niranter tere sang hee tha too ne mere dahine hath ko pakad rakha. too sammaati deta hua, meree aguvai karega, aur tab meree maahima karake mujh ko apane pas rakhega. svarga men mera aur kaun haai? tere sang rahate huae maain prathvee par aur kuchh naheen chahata. mere day aur man donon to har gaee haai, parantu parameshvar sarvada ke liye mera bhag aur mere day kee chattan bana haai.. jo tujh se door rahate haain ve to nash hongee jo koi tere virooddh vyabhaichar karata haai, usako too vinash karata haai. parantu parameshvar ke sameep rahana, yahee mere liye bhla haai maain ne prabhu yahova ko apana sharansthan mana haai, jis se maain tere sab kamon ko varnn karoon..

he parameshvar, too ne hamen kyon sada ke liye chhod diya haai? teree kopagnai ka dhauan teree charai kee bhendon ke virooddh kyon utt raha haai? apanee mandlee ko jise too ne praacheenakal men mol liya tha, aur apane nij bhag ka gotra hone ke liye chhuda liya tha, aur is siyyon parvat ko bhee, jis par too ne vas kiya tha, smaran kara! apane dg sanatan kee khndhar kee or baddha arthata un sab buraiyon kee or jo shatrara ne pavitrasthan men kiae haain.. tere draehet tere sabasthan ke beech garajate rahe haain unhon ne apanee hee dhvajaon ko chinh thharaya haai. ve un manushyon ke saman the jo ghane van ke pedon par kulhade chalte haain. aur ab ve us bhvan kee nakkashae ko, kulhaadyaien aur hathaudon se bilakul tode dalate haain. unhon ne tere pavitrasthan ko ag men jhonk diya haai, aur tere nam kee nivas ko girakar ashuuddh kar dala haai. unhon ne man men kaha haai ki ham inako ekadak daba den unhon ne is desh men ishvar ke sab sabasthanon kon foonk diya haai.. ham ko hamare nishaan naheen dekh padte ab koi nabee naheen raha, n hamare beech koi janata haai ki kab tak yah dasa rahegee.

he parameshvar draehee kab tak namadharai karata rahega? kya shatra, tere nam kee ninda sada karata rahega? too apana daahina hath kyon roke rahata haai? use apane panjar se nikal kar unaka ant kar de.. parameshvar to praacheenakal se mera raja haai, vah prathvee par uddhar ke kam karata aya haai. too ne apanee shaaktai se samudra ko do bhag kar diya too ne jal men magaramachchhon ke siron ko faod diya. too ne to livyatanon ke sir ttukade ttukade karake jangalee jantuon ko khaiala diae. too ne to sota kholakar jal kee dhaara bahai, too ne to barahamasee nadiyon ko sukha dala. din tera haai rat bhee teree haai soorya aur chandrama ko too ne sthiar kiya haai. too ne to prathvee ke sab sivanon ko ttharaya dhoopakar aur jada donon too ne ttharaae haain.. he yahova smaran kar, ki shatra ne namadharai hee haai, aur mooddh logon ne tere nam kee ninda kee haai. apanee pindukee ke praan ko vanapashu ke vash men n kara apane dee janon ko sada ke liye n bool apanee vacha kee sudhai le kyonki desh ke andhore sthan atyachar ke gharon se bhrapoor haain. pise huae jan ko niradar hokar lauttina n pade deen daridra log tere nam kee stuati karane paaen.. he parameshvar ut, apana mukama ap hee lad teree jo namadharai mooddh se din bhr hotee rahatee haai, use smaran kara. apane draehiyon ka bada bol n bool, tere virodhaiyon ko kolahal to nirantrar uttta rahata haai.

75

he parameshvar ham tera dhanyavad karate, ham tera nam dhanyavad karate haain kyonaki tera nam pragatt hua haai, tere ashcharyakamorn ka varnn ho raha haai.. jab tteek samay aeaga tab maain ap hee tteek tteek nyay karoonga. prathvee apane sab rahanevalon samet gal rahee haai, maain ne usake khmbhon ko sthiar kar diya haai. maain ne ghamandiyen se kaha, ghamand mat karo, aur dushtton se, ki seeng uncha mat karo apana seeng bahut uncha mat karo, n sir uttakar dhdhtiti kee bat bolo.. kyonaki baddhtee n to poorab se n paachchim se, aur n jangal kee or se atee haai parantu parameshvar hee nyayee haai, vah aek ko ghattata aur doosare ko baddhata haai. yahova ke hath men aek kattora haai, jis men ka dakhmadha jhagavala haai us men masala mila haai, aur vah us men se undelata haai, nishchay usakee talachhttt tak prathvee ke sab drashttt log pee jaenge.. parantu maain to sada prachar karata rahoonga, maain yakoob ke parameshvar ka bhjan ganuga. dushtton ke sab seengon ko maain katt daloonga, parantu dharmee ke seeng unche kiae jaenge.

76

parameshvar yahooda men jana gaya haai, usaka nam israael men mahan hua haai. aur usaka mandp shaaleem ve, aur usaka dhaam siyyon men haai. vahan us ne chamachamate teeron ko, aur ddhal or talavar ko todkar, nidan ladai hee ko tod dala haai.. he parameshvar too to jyotimay haai too aher se bhre huae pahadon se adhaik uttm aur mahan haai. draddh

manavale lutt gaa, aur bhree neend men pade haain aur shooraveeron men se kisee ka hath n chala. he yakoob ke parameshvar, teree ghaudkee se, rathon samet ghaede bharee neend men pade haain. keval too hee bhyayogy haai aur jab too krodha karane lage, tab tere samhane kaun khda rah sakega? too ne svarga se nirny sunaya haai prathvee us samay sunakar dr gai, aur chup rahee, jab parameshvar nyay karane ko, aur prathvee ke sab namra logon ka uddhar karane ko utta.. nishchay manushy kee jalajalahatt teree stuti ka karan ho gaeege, aur jo jalajalahatt rah jaa, usako too rokega. apane parameshvar yahova kee mannat mano, aur pooree bhee karo vah jo bhy ke yogy haai, usake as pas ke sab usake liye bhentt le aeen. vah to pradhanon ka abhaiman mittta dega vah prathvee ke rajaon ko bhyayogy jan padta haai..

77

maain parameshvar kee dohai chilla chillakar doonga, maain parameshvar kee dohai doonga, aur vah meree or kan lagaaga. sankatt ke din maain prabhu kee khoj men laga raha rat ko mera hath faaila raha, aur ddheela n hua, mujh men shaanati ai hee naheen. maain parameshvar ka smaran kar karake kharata hoon maain chinta karate karate moorchhri ho chala hoon. sela too mujhe jhpakee lagane naheen deta maain aeesa ghabaraya hoon ki mere munh se bat naheen nikalatee.. maain praacheenakal ke dinon ko, aur yug yug ke vashoran ko socha haai. maain rat ke samay apane geet ko smaran karata aur man men dhyan karata hoo, aur man men bhlee bhanti vichar karata hoon: kya prabhu yug yug ke liye chhod dega aur fir kabhee prasann n hoga? kya usakee karoona sada ke liye jatee rahee? kya usaka vachan peeddhee peeddhee ke liye nishfal ho gaya haai? kya ishvar anugrah karana bool gaya? kya us ne kraeeedha karake apanee sab daya ko rok rakha haai? sela maaine kaha yah to meree durbalata hee haai, parantu maain paramapradhaan ke dahine hath ke vasharen ko vicharata hoon.. maain yah ke bade kamon kee charcha karoonga nishchay maain tere praacheenakalavale adabhut kamon ko smaran karoonga. maain tere sab kamon par dhyan karoonga, aur tere bade kamon ko sochoonga. he parameshvar teree gati pavitrata kee haai. kaun sa devata parameshvar kee tuly bada haai? adabhut kam karanevala ishvar too hee haai, too ne apane desh desh ke logon par apanee shaakti pragatt kee haai. too ne apane bhujabal se apanee praja, yakoob aur yooosaf ke vansh ko chhuda liya haai.. sela he parameshvar samudra ne tuijhe dekha, samudra tuijhe dekhkar dr gaya, gaahira sagar bhee kanp utta. meghaen se badee vashara hui akash se shabd hua fir tere teer idhar udhar chale. bavandr men tere garajane ka shabd sun pada tha jagat bijalee se prakaashait hua prathvee kanpee aur hil gai. tere marga samudra men haai, aur tera rasta gaahire jal men hua aur tere panvon ke chinh malam naheen hote. too ne moosa aur haroon ke ddhara, apanee praja kee aguvai bhedon kee see kee..

he mere lago, meree shaiksha suno mere vachanon kee or kan lagao! maain apana moonh neetivachan kahane ke liye khooloonga maain praacheekal kee gupt baten kahoonga, jin baton ko ham ne suna, or jan liya, aur hamare bap dadon ne ham se varnn kiya haai. unhe ham unakee santan se gupt n rakheenge, parantu honahar peeddhhee ke logon se, yahova ka gunanuvad aur usakee samarth aur ashcharyakarmon ka varnn karenge.. us ne to yakoob men ek chitaunee thharai, aur israel men ek vyavastha chalai, jisake vishay us ne hamare pitaron ko agyaa dee, ki tum inhe apane apane ladkevalon ko batana ki anevalee peeddhhee ke log, arthat jo ladkevale utpann honevale haai, ve inhe janen aur apane apane ladkevalon se inaka bakhan karane men udhyt ho, jis se ve parameshvar ka asr rakhe, aur ishvar ke bade kamon ko bool n jaae, parantu usakee agyaaon ka palan karate rahen aur apane pitaron ke saman n ho, kyonki us peeddhhee ke log to hatteele aur jhgdaloo the, aur unhon ne apana man sthiar n kiya tha, aur n unakee atma ishvar kee or sachchee rahee.. aepraemayon ne to shas-rdhaaree aur dhanudhararee hone par bhee, yuddh ke samay peett dikha dee. unho ne parameshvar kee vacha pooree naheen kee, aur usakee vyavastha par chalane se inakar kiya. unho ne usake bade kamon ko aur jo ashcharyakarma us ne unakee samhane kiae the, unako bhula diya. us ne to unakee bapadadon ke sammukh misr desh ke soan ke maaidan men ad-abhut karma kiae the. us ne samudra ko do bhag karake unhe par kar diya, aur jal ko ddher kee nai khda kar diya. aur us ne din ko badal ke khmbhon se aur rat bhr aagnai ke prakash ke ddhara unakee aguvai kee. vah jangal men chattanenen faadkar, unako mano gaahiree jalashayon se manamane pilata tha. us ne chattan se bhee dhaaraen nikaleen aur nadiyon ka sa jal bahaya.. taubhee ve fir usake virooddh aaghaik pap karate gaa, aur nirjal desh men paramapradhaan ke virooddh uttte rahe. aur apanee chah ke anusar bhojan mangakar man hee man ishvar kee pareeksha kee. ve parameshvar ke virooddh bole, aur kahane lage, kya ishvar jangal men mej laga sakata haai? us ne chattan par marake jal baha to diya, aur dhaaraen umand chalee, parantu kya vah rottee bhee de sakata haai? kya vah apanee praja ke liye mans bhee taaiyar kar sakata? yahova sunakar kraedha se bhr gaya, tab yakoob ke beech ag lagee, aur israel ke virooddh kraedha bhdka isaliae ki unhon ne parameshvar par vishvas naheen rakha tha, n usakee uddhar karane kee shakti par bhrosa kiya. taubhee us ne akash ko agyaa dee, aur svarga ke ddhoron ko khola aur unake liye khane ko man barasaya, aur unhe svarga ka ann diya. unako shooraveeron kee see rottee milee us ne unako manamana bhojan diya. us ne akash men puravai ko chalaya, aur apanee shakti se dakkhianee bahai aur unake liye mans dhooli kee nai bahut barasaya, aur samudra ke baloo ke saman anaginit pakshaee bheje aur unakee chhavanee ke beech me, unakee nivason ke charon or giraae. aur ve khakar ati trapt hua, aur us ne unakee kamana pooree kee. unakee kamana banee hee rahee, unaka bhojan unake munh hee men tha, ki parameshvar ka kraedha un par bhdka, aur us ne

unakee hashtpushtton ko ghaat kiya, aur israel ke javanon ko gira diya.. itane par bhee ve aur aadhaik pap karate gaae aur parameshvar ke ashcharyakamorn kee prateeti n kee. tab us ne unakee dinon ko vyarth shram me, aur unakee vasharen ko dhabarahatt men kattvaya. jab jab vah unhe ghaat karane lagata, tab tab ve usako poochhte the aur firakar ishvar ko yatn se khojate the. aur unako smaran hota tha ki parameshvar hamaree chattan haai, aur paramapradhaan ishvar hamara chhudanevala haai. taubhee unhon ne us se chapaloossee kee ve us se joott bole. kyonaki un-aka day usakee or draddh n tha n ve usakee vacha ke vishay sachche the. parantu vah jo dayalu haai, vah adharma ko ddhanpada, aur nash naheen karata vah barabar apane kraedha ko ttnda karata haai, aur apanee jalajalahatt ko pooree reeti se bhdkane naheen deta. usako smaran hua ki ye nashaman haai, ye vayu ke saman haain jo chalee jatee aur lautt naheen atee. unhon ne kitanee hee bar jangal men us se balava kiya, aur nirjal desh men usako udas kiya! ve barabar ishvar kee pareeksha karate the, aur israel ke pavitra ko kheadit karate the. unhone n to usaka bhujabal smaran kiya, n vah din jab us ne unako draehee ke vash se chhudaya tha ki us ne kyonkar apane chinh misr me, aur apane chamatkar soan ke maaidan men kiae the. us ne to mistriayon kee naharon ko lohoo bana dala, aur ve apanee naadiyon ka jal pee n sake. us ne unake beech men dans bheje jinhon ne unhe katt khaya, aur menddhk bhee bheje, jinhon ne unaka bigad kiya. us ne unakee boomi kee upaj keedon ko, aur unakee kheteebaree tddaiyon ko khaila dee thee. us ne unakee dakhilataon ko oelon se, aur unakee goolar ke pedon ko bade bade patthar barasakar nash kiya. us ne unakee pashuon ko olon se, aur unakee ddhoron ko bijaaliyon se mita diya. us ne unake upar apana prachand kraedha aur rosh bhd-kaya, aur unhe sankatt men dala, aur dukhdai dooton ka dal bheja. us ne apane kraedha ka marga khola, aur unakee praanon ko mratyu se n bachaya, parantu unako maree ke vash men kar diya. us ne misr ke sab paahilautton ko mara, jo ham ke deron men pau-roosh ke pahile fal the parantu apanee praja ko bhed-bakaariyon kee nai payan karaya, aur jangal men unakee aguvai pashuon ke jhund kee see kee. tab ve usakee chalane se bekhttkhe chale aur unako kuchh bhy n hua, parantu unakee shatra samudra men oob gaae. aur us ne unako apane paavitra desh ke sivane tak, isee pahadee desh men pahunchaya, jo us ne apane dahine hath se praapt kiya tha. us ne unakee samhane se anyajatiyon ko bhga diya aur unakee boomi ko doree se map mapakar bantt diya aur israel ke go-traen ko unake deron men basaya.. taubhee unhone paramapradhaan parameshvar kee pareeksha kee aur us se balava kiya, aur usakee chitautaiyon ko n mana, aur mudkar apane purakhaon kee nai vishvasaghaat kiya unhon ne nikamme dhanush kee nai dhaekha diya. kyonaki unhon ne unchee sthan banakar usako ris dilai, aur khudhee hui murtiyon ke dara us men jalan upajai. parameshvar sunakar rosh se bhr gaya, aur us ne israel ko bilakul taj diya. us ne shaeele ke nivas, arthat us tambu ko jo us ne manushyon ke beech khda kiya tha, tyag diya, aur apanee samarth ko bandhauai men jane diya, aur apanee shaebha ko

draehee ke vash men kar diya. us ne apanee praja ko talavar se marava diya, aur apane nij bhag ke logon par rosh se bhr gaya. un ke javan ag se bhm hua, aur unakee kumariyon ke vivah ke geet n gaee gae. unakee yajak talavar se maree gae, aur unakee vidhavaen rone n pai. tab prabhu mano neend se chaunk utta, aur aeese veer ke saman utta jo dakhmadha peekar lalakara ho. aur us ne apane draehiyon ko marakar peechhe hatta diya aur unakee sada kee namadharai karai.. fir us ne yoosufa ke tapbu ko taj diya aur aepraaim ke gotra ko n chuna parantu yahooda hee ke gotra ko, aur apane piri siyyon parvat ko chun liya. us ne apane paavitrasthan ko bahut uncha bana diya, aur prathivee ke saman sthaar banaya, jisakee nev us ne sada ke liye dalee haai. fir usane apane das daud ko chunakar bhedshaalaon men se le liya vah usako bachchevalee bhedon ke peechhe peechhe firane se le aya ki vah usakee praja yakooob kee arthat usakee nij bhag israael kee charavahee kare. tab us ne khre man se unakee charavahee kee, aur apane hath kee kushalata se unakee aguvai kee..

79

he parameshvar anyajatiyan tere nij bhg men ghaus ai unhon ne teere pavitra maandair ko ashuuddh kiya aur yarooshalem ko khndhar kar diya haai. unhon ne tere dason kee loeethon ko akash ke pakshiyon ka ahar kar diya, aur tere bhkton ka mans vanapashu-uoen ko khaila diya haai. unhon ne unaka lohoo yarooshalem ke charon or jal kee nai bahaya, aur unako mittee denevala koi n tha. padosiyan ke beech hamaree namadharai hui charon or ke rahanevale ham par hansate, aur ttthta karate haain.. he yahova, too kab tak lagatar kraedha karata rahega? tujh men ag kee see jalan kab tak bhdkatee rahegee? jo jaatiyan tujh ko naheen janatee, aur jin rajyon ke log tujh se praarthna naheen karate, unhee par apanee sab jala-jalahatt bhdka! kyonaki unhon ne yakooob ko nigal liya, aur usakee vasasthan ko ujad diya haai. hamaree haani ke liye hamaree purakhaon ke adharna ke kamon ko smaran n kara teree daya ham par shaeegha ho, kyonaki ham badee durdasha men pade haain. he hamaree udharakartta parameshvar, apane nam kee mahima ke nimit hamaree sahayata kara aur apane nam ke nimit ham ko chhudakar hamare papon ko ddhamp de. anyajatiyan kyon kahane paen ki unaka parameshvar kahan raha? anyajaatiyon ke beech tere dason ke koon ka palatta lena hamare dekhete unhen maloom ho jaae.. bandhauon ka karahana tere kan tak pahunchke ghaat honevalon ko apane bhujabal ke dara bacha. aur he prabhu, hamare padosiyan ne jo teree ninda kee haai, usaka sataguna badala unako de! tab ham jo teree praja aur teree charai kee bhedon haai, tera dhanyavad sada karate rahenge aur peeddhhee se peeddhhee tak tera gunanuvad karate rahenge..

80

he istraael kee charavahe, too jo yoosufa kee aguvai bhedon kee see karata haai, kan laga! too

jo karoobon par virajaman haai, apana tej dikha! aepraaim, binyameen, aur manashsho kee samhane apana parakram dikhakar, hamara uddhar karane ko a! he parameshvar, ham ko jyon ke tyon kar de aur apane mukh ka prakash chamaka, tab hamara uddhar ho jaaega! he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, too kab tak apanee praja kee praarthna par kraedhait rahega? too ne ansuon ko unaka ahar kar diya, aur matke bhr bhrake unhen ansu pilaae haain. too hamen hamare padosiyan ke jhgadne ka karan kar deta haai aur hamare shatra manamane ttthta karate haain.. he senaon ke parameshvar, ham ko jyon ke tyon kar de aur apane mukh ka prakash ham par chamaka, tab hamara uddhar ho jaaega.. too misr se aek dakhlat le aya aur anyajaatiyon ko nikalakar use laga diya. too ne usake liye sthan taaiyar kiya haai aur us ne jad pakadee aur faailakar desh ko bhr diya. usakee chhaya pahadon par faail gai, aur usakee daaliyan ishvar ke devadaron ke saman hui usakee shaakhaen samudra tak baddh gai, aur usakee ankur mahanad tak faail gae. fir too ne usake badon ko kyon gira diya, ki sab battohoe usake falon ko todte haai? vanasooar usako nash kiae dalata haai, aur maaidan ke sab pashu use char jate haain.. he senaon ke parameshvar, fir a! svarga se yan dekar dek, aur is dakhlat kee sudhai le, ye paudha too ne apane dahine hath se lagaya, aur jo lata kee shaakha too ne apane liye draddh kee haai. vah jal gai, vah katt gai haai teree ghaudkee se ve nash hote haain. tere dahine hath ke sambhale hue puroosh par tera hath rakha rahe, us adamee par, jise too ne apane liye draddh kiya haai. tab ham log tujh se mudenge: too ham ko jila, aur ham tujh se praarthna kar sakege. he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, ham ko jyon ka tyon kar de! aur apane mukh ka prakash ham par chamaka, tab hamara uddhar ho jaaega!

81

parameshvar jo hamara bal haai, usaka geet anand se gao yakooob ke parameshvar ka jayajayakar karo! bhijan uttao, dfa aur madhaur bajanevalee veena aur sarangae ke le ao. naye chad ke din, aur poonmasee ko hamare parva ke din naraasinga fanuko. kyonaki yah istraael ke liye vidhai, aur yakooob ke parameshvar ka ttharaya hua niyam haai. isako us ne yoosufa men chitaunee kee reeti par us samay chalaya, jab vah misr desh ke viroodh chala.. vahan maain ne aek anajane bhasha sunee maain ne unake kondhaen par se bojh ko utar diya unakee ttokaree ddhona chhutt gaya. too ne sankatt men padkar pukara, tab maain ne tujhe chhudaya badal garajane ke gupt sthan men se maain ne teree sunee, aur mareeba nam sote ke pas teree pareeksha kee. sela he meree praja, sun, maain tujhe chita deta hoon! he istraael bhla ho ki too meree sun! tere beech men paraya ishvar n ho aur n too kisee paraae devata ko dandvata karana! tera parameshvar yahova maain hoo, jo tujhe misr desh se nikal laya haai. too apana munh pasar, maain use bhr doonga. parantu meree praja ne meree n sunee istraael ne mujh ko n chaha. isaliye maain ne usako usake man ke hatt par chhod diya, ki vah apanee hee yuktaiyon ke anasar chale. yaadi meree praja meree sune, yadi istraael meree margon par chale, to kshan

bhr men unake shatrauon ko dabau, aur apana hath unake draehayon ke virooddh chalaun. yahova ke baairae to us ke vash men ho jate, aur ve sadakal bane rahate haain. aur vah unako uttm se uttm gehoon khailata, aur maain chattan men ke madha se unako trapt karoon..

82

parameshvar kee sabha men parameshvar hee khda haai vah ishvaron ke beech men nyay karata haai. tum log kab tak tteddha nyay karate aur dushtton ka paksha lete rahoge? kangal aur anathon ka nyay chukao, deen daridra ka vichar dharma se karo. kangal aur nirdhan ko bacha lo dushtton ke hath se unhen chhudo.. ve n to kuchh samajhte aur n kuchh boojhte haai, parantu andhore men chalate firate rahate haain prathvee kee pooree neev hil jatee haai.. maain ne kaha tha ki tum ishvar ho, aur sab ke sab paramapradhaan ke putra ho taubhee tum manushyon kee nai maroge, aur kisee pradhaan ke saman gir jaoge.. he parameshvar ut, prathvee ka nyay kara kyonki too hee sab jatiyon ko apane bhag men lega!

83

he parameshvar maun n raha he ishvar chup n rah, aur n shaant raha! kyonaki dekh tere shatra dhoom macha rahe haain aur tere baairiyon ne sir uttaya haai. ve chaturai se teree praja kee hani kee sammati karate, aur tere raakshiat logon ke virooddh yuaktaiyan nikalate haain. unhon ne kaha, ao, ham unako aeesa nash karen ki rajy bhee mitt jae aur israel ka nam age ko smaran n rahe. unhon ne ek man hokar yuktai nikalee haai, aur tere hee virooddh vacha bandhaee haai. ye to aedom ke tamboovale aur ishmaillee, moabee aur hugraee, gabalee, ammonee, amalekee, aur sor samet palishtee haain. inake sang ashshooree bhee mil gaee haain un se bhee lotavanashaiyon ko sahara mila haai. in se aeesa kar jaaisa midhaaniyon se, aur keeshaen nale men seesara aur yabeen se kiya tha, jo aendor men nash hua, aur boomi ke liye khad ban gaee. inake raison ko oreb aur jaebe sareekhe, aur inake sab pradhaanon ko jebah aur salmunna ke saman kar de, jinhon ne kaha tha, ki ham parameshvar kee charaiyon ke aadhaikaree ap hee ho jaaen.. he mere parameshvar inako bavaandri kee dhooli, va pavan se udaee huae boose ke saman kar de. us ag kee nai jo van ko bhsam karatee haai, aur us lau kee nai jo pahadan ko jala detee haai, too inhe apane andhaee se bhag de, aur apne bavaandri se ghabara de! inake munh ko ati lajjait kar, ki he yahova ye tere nam ko ddoondhen. ye sada ke liye lajjait aur ghabaraae rahen inake munh kale ho, aur inaka nash ho jaa, jis se yah janen ki keval too jisaka nam yahova haai, saree prathvee ke upar paramapradhaan haai..

84

he senaon ke yahova, tere nivas kya hee piri haain! mera praan yahova ke anganon kee abhailasha karate

karate mroorchht ho chala mera tan man donno jeevate ishvar ko pukar rahe.. he senaon ke yahova, he mere raja, aur mere parameshvar, teree vediyon me gauairaiya ne apana basera aur shoopabenee ne ghaensala bana liya haai jis men vah apne bachche rakhe. kya hee dhany haain ve, jo tere bhvan men rahate haain ve teree stuti nirantra karate rahenge.. kya hee dhany haai, vah manushy jo tujh se shaktai pata haai, aur ve jinako siyyon kee sadk kee sudhai rahatee haai. ven rone kee tarai men jate huae usako soton ka sthan banate haain fir barasat kee agalee vrashtti usamen ashaeesh hee ashaeesh upajatee haai. ve bal par bal pate jate haain un men se har aek jan siyyon men parameshvar ko apana munh dikhaaega.. he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, meree praarthna sun, he yakoob ke parameshvar, kan laga! he parameshvar, he hamaree ddhal, drashtti kara aur apne aabhaishaktai ka mukh dekh! kyonaki tere anganon men ka aek din aur kaheen ke hajar din se uttm haai. dushtton ke deron men vas karane se apne parameshvar ke bhvan kee devaddhee par khda rahana hee mujhe aadhaik bhavata haai. kyonaki yahova parameshvar soorya aur ddhal haai yahova anugrah karega, aur maahima dega aur jo log khree chal chalte haain un se vah koi achchha padarth rakh n chhodega. he senaon ke yahova, kya hee dhany vah manushy haai, jo tujh par bhrosa rakhta haai!

85

he yahova, too apne desh par prasann hua, yakoob ko bandhauai se lautta le aya haai. too ne apnee praja ke adharma ko kshama kiya haai aur usake sab papon ko ddhanp diya haai. too ne apne rosh ko shaant kiya haai aur apne bhdke huae kop ko door kiya haai.. he hamare uddharakartta parameshvar ham ko faer, aur apana kraedha ham par se door kara! kya too ham par sada kopit rahega? kya too peeddhee se peeddhee tak kop karata rahega? kya too ham ko fir n jilaaga, ki teree praja tujh men anand kare? he yahova apnee karoona hamen dikha, aur too hamara uddhar kara.. maain kan lagaae rahoonga, ki ishvar yahova kya kahata haai, vah to apnee praja se jo usake bhkt haai, shaantai kee baten kahega parantu ve firake moorkhta n karane lagen. nishchay usake dravaaiyon ke uddhar ka samay nikatt haai, tab hamare desh men maahima ka nivas hoga.. karoona aur sachchai apas men mil gai haain dharma aur mel ne apas men chumban kiya haain. prathvee men se sachchai ugatee aur svarga se dharma jhukata haai. fir yahova uttm padarth dega, aur hamaree boomi apnee upaj degee. dharma usake age age chalega, aur usake panvon ke chinhon ko hamare liye marg bannaega..

86

he yahova kan lagakar meree sun le, kyonnaki maain deen aur daaridra hoon. mere praan kee raksha kar, kyonki maain bhkt hoon too mera parameshvar haai, isaaliye apane das ka, jisaka bhrosa tujh par haai, uddhar kara. he prabhu mujh par anugrah kar, kyonaki

maain tujhee ko lagatar pukarata rahata hoon. apane das ke man ko anandait kar, kyonaki he prabhu, maain apana man teree hee or lagata hoon. kyonaki he prabhu, too bhla aur kshama karanevala haai, aur jitane tujhe pukarate haain un sabhon ke liye too aati karoonamay haai. he yahova meree praarthna kee or kan laga, aur meree gidgidane ko yan se suna. sankatt ke din maain tujh ko pukaroonga, kyonaki too meree sun lega.. he prabhu devataon men se koi bhee tere tujh nahee, aur ne kisee ke kam tere kamon ke barabar haain. he prabhu jitane jatiyon ko too ne banaya haai, sab akar tere samhane dandvata karengae, aur tere nam kee maahima karengae. kyonaki too mahana aur ashcharyakarma karanevala haai, keval too hee parameshvar haai. he yahova apana marga mujhe dikha, tab maain tere saty marga par chaloonga, mujh ko aek chitt kar ki maain tere nam ka bhy manoon. he prabhu he mere parameshvar maain apane sampoon man se tera dhanyavad karoonga, aur tere nam kee mahima sada karata rahoonga. kyonaki teree karoona meree upar badee haai aur too ne mujh ko adhaelok kee tah men jane se bacha liya haai.. he parameshvar aabhaimee log to meree viroddh utte haai, aur balatkaariyon ka samaj meree praan ka khojee hua haai, aur ve tera kuchh vichar naheen rakhte. parantu prabhu dayalu aur anugrahakaree ishvar haai, too vilamb se koy karanevala aur ati karoonamay haai. meree or firakar mujh par anugrah kara apane das ko too shaaktai de, aur apanee dasee ke putra ka uddhar kara.. mujhe bhilai ka koi lakshan dikha, jise dekhkar meree baairae nirash ho, kyonki he yahova too ne ap meree sahayata kee aur mujhe shaantai dee haai..

87

usakee nev paavitra parvaton men haai aur yahoeva siyyon ke faattkon ko yakoob ke sare nivason se badhkar praeti rakhta haai. he parameshvar ke nagar, tere vishay maahima kee baten kahee gai haain. maain apane jana-pahichanavalon se rahab aur babel kee bhee charcha karoonga palisht, sor aur koosh ko dekho, yah vahan utpann hua tha. aur siyyon ke vishay men yah kaha jaaega, ki amuk amuk manushy us men utpanna hua tha aur paramapradhaan ap hee usako sthiar rakhega. yahoeva jab desh desh ke logon ke nam likhkar gin lega, tab yah kahega, ki yah vahan utpann hua tha.. gavaaiye aur nratak donon kahenge ki hamare sab sote tujhee men paae jate haain..

88

he meree uddharakartta parameshvar yahova, maain din ko aur rat ko tere age chillata aya hoon. meree praarthna tujh tak pahunche, meree chillane kee or kan laga! kyonaki mera praan klesh men bhra hua haai, aur mera praan adhaelok ke nikatt pahuncha haai. maain kabar men padnevalon men gina gaya hoon maain balaheen puroosh ke saman ho gaya hoon. maain murdon ke beech chhodha gaya hoo, aur jo ghaat hokar kabar men pade haai, jinako too fir smaran naheen karata aur ve teree sahayata raahit

haai, unake saman maain ho gaya hoon. too ne mujhe gadhe ke tal hee me, andhore aur gaahire sthan men rakha haai. teree jalajalahatt mujhee par bane hui haai, aur too ne apane sab tarangon se mujhe dukh diya haai too ne mere pahichanavalon ko mujh se door kiya haai aur mujh ko unakee drashti men ghainauna kiya haai. maain bandee hoon aur nikal nahee sakata dukh bhogate bhoegate meree ankhe dhaundhala gai. he yahova maain lagatar tujhe pukarata aur apane hath teree or faailata aya hoon. kya too murdon ke liye adabhuta kam karega? kya mare log uttkar tera dhanyavad karengae? kya kabar men teree karoona ka, aur vinash kee dasa men teree sachchai ka varn kiya jaaega? kya tere adabhuta kam andhakar men, va tera dharm vishvasaghaat kee dasa men jana jaaega? parantu he yahova, maain ne teree dohai dee haai aur bhor ko meree praarthna tujh tak pahunchege. he yahova, too mujh ko kyon chhodta haai? too apana mukh mujh se kyon chhpaiaata rahata haai? maain bachapan hee se dukhee varan adhamua hoo, tujh se bhy khathe maain ati vyakul ho gaya hoon. tera kraedha mujh par pada haai us bhy se maain mitt gaya hoon. vah din bhr jal kee nai mujhe ghore rahata haai vah mere charon or dikhai deta haai. too ne mitra aur bhaibandha donon ko mujh se door kiya haai aur mere jana-pahichanavalon ko andhakar men dal diya haai..

89

maain yahova kee saree karoona ke vishay sada gata rahoonga maain teree sachchai peeddhee peeddhee tak jatata rahoonga. kyonaki maain ne kaha haai, teree karoona sada banee rahege, too svarga men apanee sachchai ko sthiar rakhega. maain ne apane chune huae se vacha bandhaee haai, maain ne apane das daud se shapath khai haai, ki maain tere vansh ko sada sthiar rakoonga aur teree rajagae ko peeddhee peeddhee tak banaae rakoonga. he yahova, svarga men tere adabhut kam kee, aur paavitraen kee sabha men teree sachchai kee prashansa hogee. kyonaki akashamandl men yahova ke tuly kaun ttharega? balavanton ke putraen men se kaun haai jiske sath yahova kee upama dee jaaegae? ishvar paavitraen kee goshttee men atyant praatishtta ke yogy, aur apane charon or sab rahanevalon se aadhaik bhyayogy haai. he senaon ke parameshvar yahova, he yah, tere tuly kaun samarthee haai? teree sachchai to tere charon or haai! samudra ke garva ko too hee todta haai jab usake tarang uttte haai, tab too unako shaant kar deta haai. too ne rahab ko ghaat kiae huae ke saman kuchal dala, aur apane shatraun ko apane bahubal se titar bitar kiya haai. akash tera haai, prathvee bhee teree haai jagat aur jo kuchh us men haai, use too hee ne sthiar kiya haai. uttr aur dakkhan ko too hee ne siraja taboor aur hemorn tere nam ka jayajayakar karate haain. teree bhuja balavant haai tera hath shaktaiman aur tera dahina hath prabal haai. tere sinhasan ka mool, dharm aur nyay haai karoona aur sachchai tere age age chalatee haai. kya hee dhany haai vah samaj jo anand ke lalakar ko pahichanata haai he hayova ve log mere mukh ke prakash men chalute haai, ve tere nam

ke hetu din bhr magan rahate haai, aur tere dharma ke karan mahan ho jate haain. kyonaki too unake bal kee shaebha haai, aur apanee prasannata se hamare seeng ko uncha karega. kyonaki hamaree ddhal yahova kee or se haai hamara raja israel ke pavitra kee or se haai.. aek samay too ne apane bhkt ko darshan dekar baten kee aur kaha, maain ne sahayata karane ka bhar aek veer par rakha haai, aur praja men se aek ko chunakar baddhaya haai. maain ne apane das daud ko lekar, apane paavitra tel se usake aabhaishok kiya haai. mera hath usake sath bana rahega, aur meree bhuja use draddh rakhegee. shatra usako tang karane n paagea, aur n kuttalai jal usako du:kh dene paagea. maain usake draehiyon ko usake samhane se nash karoonga, aur usake baaiariyon par vipaati daloonga. parantu meree sachchai aur karoona us par banee rahengee, aur mere nam ke dara usake seeng uncha ho jaagea. maain samudra ko usake hath ke neeche aur mahannadon ko usake dahine hath ke neeche kar doonga. vah mujhe pukarake kahega, ki too mera pita haai, mera ishvar aur mere bachane kee chattan haai. fir maain usako apana paahilautta, aur prathvee ke rajaon par pradhaan thharaunga. maain apanee karoona us par sada banaae rahoonga, aur meree vacha usake liye atll rahegee. maain usake vansh ko sada banaae rakoonga, aur usakee rajagaee svarga ke saman sarvada banee rahegee. yaadi usake vansh ke log meree vyavastha ko chhoden aur mere niyamon ke anusar n chale, yaadi ve meree vidhaiyon ka ullanghan kare, aur meree agyaon ko n mane, te maain unake aparadha ka dand sonten se, aur unake adharma ka dand kodon se doonga. parantu maain apanee karoona us par se hattaunga, aur n sachchai tyagakar jootta thharaonga. maain apanee vacha n tooonga, aur jo mere munh se nikal chuka haai, use n badaloonga. aek bar maain apanee pavitrata kee shapath kha chuka hoon maain daud ko kabhee dhakha n doonga. usake vansh sarvada rahega, aur usakee rajagaee soorya kee nai mere sammukh thharee rahegee. vah chandrama kee nai, aur akashamandl ke vishvasayogy sakshae kee nai sada bana rahega. taubhee too ne apane abhaishakt ko chhodha aur use taj diya, aur us par aati krodha kiya haai. too apane das ke sath kee vacha se ghainaya, aur usake mukutt ko boomi par girakar ashuuddh kiya haai. too ne usake sab badon ko tead dala haai, aur usake gaddhon ko ujad diya haai. sab battohee usako loott lete haai, aur usake padosiyon se usakee namadharai hotee haai. too ne usake draehiyon ko prabal kiya aur usake sab shatraun ko anaandait kiya aur usake sab shatraun ko anaandait kiya haai. fir too usakee talavar kee dhaar ko mod deta haai, aur yuddh men usake panv jamane naheen deta. too ne usake tej har liya haai aur usakee sinhasan ko boomi par pattk diya haai. too ne usakee javanee ko ghattaya, aur usako lajja se ddhanp diya haai.. he yahova too kab tak lagatar moonh faere rahega, teree jalalahatt kab tak ag kee nain bhd-kee rahegee.. mera smaran kar, ki maain kaaisa aan-ity hoo, too ne sab manushyon ko kyon vyarth siraja haai? kaun puroosh sada amar rahega? kya koi apane praan ko adhaelok se bacha sakata haai? he prabhu teree praacheenakal kee karoona kahan rahee, jiske vishay men too ne apanee sachchai kee shapath daud

se khai thee? he prabhu apane dason kee namadharai kee suadhai kara maain to sab samarthee jatiyon ka bojh liae rahata hoon. tere un shatraun ne to he yahova tere abhaishakt ke peechhe padkar usakee namadharai kee haai.. yahova sarvada dhany rahega! ameen fir ameena..

90

he prabhu, too peeddhee se peeddhee tak hamare liye dhaam bana haai. is se paahile ki pahad utpann hua, va too ne prathvee aur jagat kee rachana kee, varan anaadikal se antantak tak too hee ishvar haai.. too manushy ko lauttakar choor karata haai, aur kahata haai, ki he adaamiyo, lautt ao! kyonaki hajar varsha teree draashtti men aeese haai, jaaisa kal ka din jo beet gaya, va rat ka aek pahara.. too manushyon ko dhaara men baha deta haai ve svapn se thharate haai, ve bhor ko baddhnevalee ghaas ke saman hote haain. vah bhor ko foolatee aur baddhtee haai, aur sanjh tak kattkar murjha jatee haai.. kyonaki ham tere krodha se nash huae haain aur teree jalalahatt se ghabara gae haain. too ne hamare adharma ke kamon se apane sammuk, aur hamare chhpaai huae papon ko apane mukh kee jyoti men rakha haai.. kyonaki hamare sab din tere krodha men beet jate haai, ham apane varsha shabd kee nai bitate haain. hamaree ayu ke varsha sattr to hote haai, aur chahe bal ke karan assee varsha ke bhee ho jae, taubhee unake ghamand keval nasht aur shaek hee shaek haai kyonki vah jaldee katt jatee haai, aur ham jate rahate haain. tere krodha kee shaaktai ko aur tere bhy ke yogy rosh ko kaun samajhta haai? ham ko apane din ginane kee samajh de ki ham buddhmaian ho jaeen.. he yahova lautt a! kab taka? aur apane dason par taras kha! bhor ko hamen apanee karoona se trapt kar, ki ham jeevan bhr jayajayakar aur anand karate rahen. jitane din too ne hamen du:kh deta aya, aur jitane varsha ham klesh bhogate aae haain utane hee varsha ham ko anand de. teree kam tere dason ko, aur tera pratap unakee santan par pragatt ho. aur hamare parameshvar yahova kee manoharata ham par pragatt ho, too hamare hathon ka kam hamare liye draddh kar, hamare hathon ke kam ko draddh kara..

91

jo paramapradhaan ke chhaae huae sthan men baaita rahe, vah sarvashaaktaiman kee chhaya men ttkai-ana paagea. maain yahova ke vishay kahoonga, ki vah mera sharansthan aur gaddh haai vah mera parameshvar haai, maain us par bhrosa rakoonga. vah to mujhe bahealiye ke jal se, aur mahamaree se bachaagea vah tuije apane pankhon kee ad men le lega, aur too usake paairon ke neeche sharan paagea usakee sachchai tere liye ddhal aur jhlaim thharegee. too n rat ke bhy se drega, aur n us teer se jo din ko udta haai, n us maree se jo andhore men faailatee haai, aur n us maharog se jo din dupaharee men ujadta haai.. tere nikatt hajar, aur teree dahinee or das hajar girenge parantu vah tere pas n aega. paranatu

too apanee ankhon kee drashtti karega aur dushton ke ant ko dekhega.. he yahova, too mera sharansthan tthara haai. too ne jo paramapradhaan ko apana dhaam man liya haai, isaliye koi vipaati tujh par n padegee, n koi dukh tere dere ke nikatt aagea.. kyonaki vah apane dooton ko tere nimitt agyaa dega, ki jahan kaheen too jaae ve teree raksha karen. ve tujh ko hathon hath utta lenge, aeese n ho ki tere panvon men patthir se ttes lage. too sinh aur nag ko kuchalega, too javan sinh aur ajagar ko latadega. us ne jo mujh se sneh kiya haai, isaaliey maain usako chhudaunga maain usako unche sthan par rakoonga, kyonaki us ne mere nam ko jan liya haai. jab vah mujh ko pukare, tab maain usakee sunoonga sankatt men maain usake sang rahoonga, maain usako bachakar usakee maahima baddhaunga. maain usako deegharayu se trapt karoonga, aur apane kiae huae uddhar ka dashan dikhaunga..

92

yahova ka dhanyavad karana bhla haai, he paramapradhaan, tere nam ka bhjan gana praata:kal ko teree karoona, aur prati rat teree sachchai ka prachar karana, das taravale baje aur sarangee par, aur veena par gambheer svar se gana bhla haai. kyonaki, he yahova, too ne mujh ko apane kam se anaandait kiya haai aur maain tere hathon ke kamon ke karan jayajayakar karoonga.. he yahova, tere kam kya hee bade haai! teree kalpanaaen bahut gambheer haai! pashu saman manushy isako naheen samajhta, aur moorkh isaka vichar naheen karata: ki dushtt jo ghaas kee nain foolate-falate haai, aur sab anarthkaree jo prafauallait hote haai, yah isaaliey hota haai, ki ve sarvada ke liye nash ho jaae, parantu he yahova, too sada virajaman rahega. kyonaki ye yahova, tere shatra, han tere shatra nash honge sab anarthkaree titar bitar honge.. parantu mera seeng too ne jangalee sanddh ka sa uncha kiya haai maain ttttte tel se chupada gaya hoon. aur maain apane draeahiyon par draashtti karake, aur un kukaarmiyon ka hal mere virooddh utte the, sunakar santusht hua hoon.. dharmee log khijoor kee nai foole falenge, aur labanon ke devadar kee nai baddhte rahenge. ve yahova ke bhvan men rope jakar, hamare parameshvar ke anganon men foole falenge. ve purane hone par bhee falate rahenge, aur ras bhre aur lalalahate rahenge, jis se yah pragatt ho, ki yahova seedha haai vah meree chattan haai, aur us men kuattlaita kuchh bhee naheen..

93

yahova raja haai us ne mahatmy ka pahirava pahina haai yahova pahirava pahine hua, aur samathrya ka faetta bandho haai. is karan jagat sthiar haai, vah naheen tllane ka. he yahova, teree rajagae anadikal se sthiar haai, too sarvada se haai.. he yahova, mahadanon ka kolahal ho raha haai, mahadanon ka bada shabd ho raha haai, mahadan garajate haain. mahasagar ke shabd se, aur samudra ke mahatarangon se, virajaman yahova aadhaik mahan haai.. teree chi-

tauaniyan aati vishvasayogy haain he yahova tere bhvan ko yug yug paavitrata hee shaebha detee haai..

94

he yahova, he palatta lenevale ishvar, he palatta lenevale ishvar, apana tej dikha! he prathvee ke nyayee utt aur ghamaandiyon ko badala de! he yahova, dushtt log kab tak, dushtt log kab tak deeng marate rahenge? ve bakate aur dhdhattai kee baten bolate haai, sab anarthkaree badaai marate haain. he yahova, ve teree praja ko pees dalate haai, ve tere nij bhag ko dukh dete haain. ve vidhava aur parade-shaee ka ghaat karate, aur bapamooon ko mar dalate haain aur kahate haai, ki yah n dekhega, yakoob ka parameshvar vichar n karega.. tum jo praja men pashu sareekhe ho, vichar karo aur he mookhorn tum kab tak buddhmaian ho jaooge? jis ne kan diya, kya vah ap naheen sunata? jis ne ankh rachee, kya vah ap naheen dekhta? jo jaati jati ko tadna deta, aur manushy ko gyaan sikhata haai, kya vah n samajhaaega? yahova manushy kee kalpanaon ko to janata haai ki ve mithya haain.. he yaha, kya hee dhany haai vah puroosh jisako too tadna deta haai, aur apanee vyavastha sikhata haai, kyonaki too usako vipaati ke dinon men us samay tak chaain deta rahata haai, jab tak dushton ke liye gadha naheen khoda jata. kyeanki yahova apanee praja ko n tajega, vah apane nij bhag ko n chhodega parantu nyay fir dharm ke anusar kiya jaaega, aur sare seedho manavale usake peechhe peechhe ho lenge.. kukarmiyan ke virooddh meree or kaun khda hoga? meree or se anarthkaariyon ka kaun samhana karega? yaadi yahova mera sahayak n hota, to kshan bhr men mujhe chupachap hokar rahana padta. jab maain ne kaha, ki mera panv fisalane laga haai, tab he yahova, teree karoona ne mujhe tham liya. jab mere man men bahut see chintaaen hotee haai, tab he yahova, teree dee hui shaaantai se mujh ko sukh hota haai. kya tere aur dushton ke sinsahan ke beech saandhi hooge, jo kanoon kee ad men utpat machate haain? ve dharmee ka praan lena ko dal bandhate haai, aur nirdosh ko praandand dete haain. parantu yahova mera gaddh, aur mera parameshvar meree sharan kee chattan tthara haai. aur us ne unaka anarth kam unheen par lautaya haai, aur vah unhen unheen kee burai ke dara sanyanash karega hamara parameshvar yahova unako satyanash karega..

95

ao ham yahova ke liye unche svar se gaae, apane uddhar kee chattan ka jayajayakar karen! ham dhanyavad karate huae usake sammukh aae, aur bhjan gate huae usaka jayajayakar karen! kyonaki yahova mahan ishvar haai, aur sab devataon ke upar mahan raja haai. prathvee ke gaahire sthan usee ke hath men haain aur pahadon kee chottyaian bhee usee kee haain. samudra usaka haai, aur usee ne usako banaya, aur sthl bhee usee ke hath ka rakh haai.. ao ham jhukakar dandvata kare, aur apane karta yahova ke samhane ghautton tteken! kyonaki vahee hamara parameshvar haai, aur ham usakee charai kee praja,

aur usake hath kee bheden haain.. bhla hota, ki aj tum usakee bat sunate! apana apana day aeesa kator mat karo, jaaisa mareeba me, va massa ke din jangal men hua tha, jab tumhare purakhaon ne mujhe parakha, unhon ne mujh ko jancha aur mere kam ko bhee dekha. chalees varsha tak maain us peeddhree ke logon se rootta raha, aur maain ne kaha, ye to bhra-maneevale man ke haai, aur inhon ne mere magorn ko naheen paahichana. is karan maain ne krodha men akar shapath khai ki ye mere mishraamasthan men kabhee pravesh n karane paenge..

96

yahova ke liye aek naya geet gao, he saree prathvee ke logon yahova ke liye gao! yahova ke liye gao, usake nam ko dhany kaho din din usake kiae huadhar ka shuubhsamachar sunate raho. any jatiyon men usakee maahima ka, aur desh desh ke logon men usake ashcharyakarmon ka varnn karo. kyonaki yahova mahan aur aati suati ke yogy haai vah to sab devataon se aadhaik bhyayogy haai. kyonaki desh desh ke sab devata to mooraten hee haain parantu yahova hee ne svarga ko banaya haai. usake charon aur vibhv aur aeeshvarya haai usake paavitrasthan men samathrya aur shaebha haai. he desh desh ke kulo, yahova ka gunanuvad karo, yahova kee mahima aur samathrya ko mano! yahova ke nam kee aeese mahima karo jo usake yogy haai bhennt lekar usake ananon men ao! paavitrata se shaebhayaman hokar yahova ko dandvat karo he saree prathvee ke logon usake samhane kanpate raho! jaati jati men kaho, yahova raja hua haai! aur jagat aeesa sthiar haai, ki vah tllane ka naheen vah desh desh ke logon ka nyay seedhaai se karega.. akash anand kare, aur prathvee magan ho samudra aur us men kee sab vastuaen garaj utten maaidan aur jo kuchh us men haai, vah prafauallait ho usee samay van ke sare vraksha jayajayakar karenge. yah yahova ke samhane ho, kyonki vah anevala haai. vah prathvee ka nyay karane ko ane vala haai, vah dharma se jagat ka, aur sachchai se desh desh ke logon ka nyay karega..

97

yahova raja hua haai, prathvee magan ho aur deep jo bahutere haai, vah bhee anand karen! badal aur andhakar usake charon or haain usake sinhasan ka mool dharma aur nyay haai. usake age age ag chalatee hui usake draehiyon ko charon or bism karatee haai. usakee bijaaliyon se jagal prakashaait hua, prathvee dekhkar thrathra gai haai! pahad yahova ke samhane, mom kee nai pighal gaa, arthata saree prathvee ke parameshvar ke samhane.. akash ne usake dharma kee sakshaee dee aur desh desh ke sab logon ne usake mahima dekhee haai. jitane khudee hui mootiayon kee upasana karate aur mooraton par foolate haai, ve lajjait hon he sab devataon tum usee ko dandvata karo. siyyon sunakar anaandait hui, aur yahooda kee bettyaian magan hui he yahova, yah tere niyamon ke karan hua. kyonaki he yahova, too saree prathvee ke upar paramapradhaan haai too sare devataon se ad-

haik mahan ttara haai. he yahova ke praemiyo, burai se gharana karo vah apane bhkton ke praano kee raksha karata, aur unhen dushkton ke hath se bachana haai. dharmee ke liye jyoti, aur seedho manavalon ke liye anand boya gaya haai. he dhaarmiyon yahova ke karan anaandait ho aur jis pavitra men se usaka smaran hota haai, usaka dhanyavad karo!

98

yahova ke liye aek naya geet gao, kyonaki us ne ashcharyakar ma kiae haai! usake daahine hath aur paavitra bhuija ne usake liye uddhar kiya haai! yahova ne apana kiya hua uddhar prakashait kiya, us ne anyajatiyon kee draashtti men apana dharma pragatt kiya haai. us ne israel ke gharane par kee apanee karoonaa aur sachchai kee suadhait lee, aur prathvee ke sab door door deshaen ne hamare parameshvar ka kiya hua uddhar dekha haai.. he saree prathvee ke logon yahova ka jayajayakar karo utsahapoorvak jayajayakar karo, aur bhjan gao! veena bajakar yahova ka bhjan gao, veena bajakar bhjan ka svar sunaon. turahiyan aur narasinge foonk foonkarak yahova raja ka jayajayakar karo.. samudra aushra us men kee sab vastuaen garaj utten jagat aur usake nivasee mahashabd karen! naadiyan taaliyan bajaen pahad milakar jayajayakar karen. yah yahova kee samhane ho, kyonki vah prathvee ka nyay karane ko anevala haai. vah dharma se jagat ka, aur seedhaai se desh desh ke logon ka nyay karega..

99

yahova raja hua haai desh desh ke log kanp utten! vah karoobon par virajaman haai prathvee dol utte! yahova siyyon men mahan haai aur vah desh desh ke logon ke upar pradhaan haai. ve tere mahan aur bhyayogy nam ka dhanyavad karen! vah to paavitra haai. raja kee samathrya nyay se mel rakhtee haai, too hee ne seedhaai ko sthaapit kiya nyay aur dharma ko yakooob men too hee ne chaloo kiya haai. hamare parameshvar yahova ko saraho aur usake charanon kee chaukee ke samhane dandvata karo! vah pavitra haai! usake yajakon men moosa aur haroon, aur usake praarthna karanevalon men se shamooel yahova ko pukarate the, aur vah unakee sun leta tha. vah badal ke khmbhe men hokar un se baten karata tha aur ve usee chitauaniyon aur usakee dee hui vidhaiyon par chalate the.. he hamare parameshvar yahova too unakee sun leta tha too unake kamon ka palatta to leta tha taubhee unake liye kshama karanevala ishvar tha. hamare parameshvar yahova ko saraho, aur usake paavitra parvat par dandvata karo kyonaki hamara parameshvar yahova pavitra haai!

100

rahe saree prathvee ke logon yahova ka jayajayakar karo! anand se yahova kee aradhana karo! jayajayakar kee sath usake sammukh ao! nishchay jano, ki yahova kee parameshvar haai. usee ne ham ko banaya, aur ham usee ke haain ham usakee praja,

aur usakee charai kee bheden haain.. usake faattkon se dhanyavad, aur usake anganon men stuati karate huae pravesh karo, usaka dhanyavad karo, aur usake nam ko dhany kaho! kyonaki yahova bhla haai, usakee karoona sada ke liye, aur usakee sachchai peed-dhee se peeddhee tak banee rahatee haai..

101

maain karoona aur nyay ke vishay gaunga he yahova, maain tera hee bhjan gaunga. maain buddhmanee se khre marga men chaloonga. too mere pas kab aega! maain apane ghar men man ke khrai ke sath apanee chal chaloonga maain kisee achhe kam par chitt n lagaunga.. maain kumarga par chalanavalon ke kam se ghain rakhta hoon aeese kam men maain n lagoonga. tteddha svabhav mujh se door rahega maain burai ko janoonga bhee naheen.. jo chhpaikar apane padosee kee chugalee khaa, usako maain satyanash karoonga jisakee ankhen chaddhee hon aur jisaka man ghamandee haai, usakee maain n sahoonga.. merree ankhen desh ke vishvasayogy logon par lagee rahengee ki ve mere sang rahen jo khre marga par chalata haai vahee mera tthalua hoga.. jo chhi karata haai vah mere ghar ke bheetar n rahane paaega jo joott bolata haai vah mere samhane bana n rahega.. bhor hee bhor ko maain desh ke sab dushton ko satyanash kiya karoonga, isaaliye ki yahova ke nagar ke sab anarthkariyon ko nash karoon..

102

he yahova, merree praarthna suna merree dohai tuij tak pahunch! mere sankatt ke din apana mukh mujh se n chhpai le apana kam merree or laga jis samay maain pukaroo, usee samay faurtsee se merree sun le! kyonaki mere din dhauen kee nain ude jate haai, aur merree haaddiyan lukattee ke saman jal gai haain. mera man jhulasee hui ghaas kee nain sookh gaya haai aur maain apanee rottee khana bool jata hoon. kaharate kaharate mera chamada haaddiyan men satt gaya haai. maain jungle ke dhanesh ke saman ho gaya hoo, maain ujade sthanon ke ulloo ke saman ban gaya hoon. maain pada pada jagata rahata hoon aur gaure ke saman ho gaya hoon jo chht ke upar akela baaitta haai. mere shatra lagatar merree namadharai karate haai, jo mere viradha kee dhaun men bavale ho rahe haai, ve mera nam lekar shapath khate haain. kyonaki maain ne rottee kee nain rakh khain aur ansoo milakar panee peeta hoon. yah tere krodha aur kop ke karan hua haai, kyeanki too ne mujhe uttaya, aur fir faenk diya haai. merree ayu ddhlatee hui chhaya ke saman haai aur maain ap ghaas kee nain sookh chala hoon. parantu he yahova, too sadaaiv virajaman rahega aur jis nam se tera smaran hota haai, vah peeddhee se peeddhee tak bana rahega. too uttkar siyyon par daya karega kyonaki us par anugrah karane ka ttharaya hu samay a pahuncha haai. kyonaki tere das usake patthron ko chahate haai, aur usakee dhooli par taras khate haain. isaliye anyajatiyan yahova ke nam ka bhy manengee, aur prathvee ke sab raja tere pratap se dreng. kyonaki yahova ne siyyon ko fir basaya

haai, aur vah apanee maahima ke sath dikhai deta haai vah lachar kee praarthna kee or munh karata haai, aur unakee praarthna ko tuchchh naheen janata. yah bat anevalee peeddhee ke liye likhee jaaegee, aur aek jati jo sirajee jaaegee vahee yah kee stuati karegee. kyonaki yahova ne apane unche aur pavitra sthan se drashti karake svarga se prathvee kee or dekha haai, taaki bandhauon ka karahana sune, aur ghaat honavalon ke bandhan khole aur siyyon men yahova ke nam ka varn kiya jaa, aur yarooshalem men usakee stuati kee jaae yah us samay hoga jab desh desha, aur rajy rajy ke log yahova kee upasana karane ko ikatthe honge.. us ne mujhe jeevan yatra men du:kh dekar, mere bal aur ayu ko ghattaya. maain ne kaha, he mere ishvar, mujhe adhaee ayu men n utta le, mere varsha peeddhee se peeddhee tak bane rahenge! aadi men too ne prathvee kee nev dalee, aur akash tere hathon ka banaya hua haai. vah te nash hoga, parantu too bana rahega aur vah sab kapade ke saman purana ho jaaega. too usako vasr kee nai badalega, aur vah to badal jaaega parantu too vaheen haai, aur tere vasharen ka ant naheen hone ka. tere dason kee santan banee rahegee aur unaka vansh tere samhane sthiar rahega..

103

he mere man, yahova ko dhany kaha aur jo kuchh mujh men haai, vah usake pavitra nam ko dhany kahe! he mere man, yahova ko dhany kah, aur usakee kisee upakar ko n boolana. vahee to tere sab adharma ko kshama karata, aur tere sab rogon ko changa karata haai, vahee to tere praan ko nash hone se bacha leta haai, aur tere sir par karoona aur daya ka mukutt bandhata haai, vahee to teree lalasa ko uttm padathorn se trapt karata haai, jis se teree javanee ukab kee nain nai ho jatee haai.. yahova sab pise huon ke liye dharma aur nyay ke kam karata haai. us ne moosa ko apanee gaati, aur israaeliyan par apane kam pragatt kie. yahova dayalu aur anugrahakarae, vilamb se kop karanevala aur ati karoonamay haai. vah sarvada vadavivad karata n rahega, n usaka krodha sada ke liye bhdk rahega. us ne hamare papon ke anusar ham se vyavahar naheen kiya, aur n hamare adharma ke kamon ke anusar ham ko badala diya haai. jaaise akash prathvee ke upar uncha haai, vaaise hee usakee karoona usake dravaaiyon ke upar prabal haai. udayachal astachal se jitanee door haai, us ne hamare apardhaen ko ham se utanee hee door kar diya haai. jaaise pita apane balakon par daya karata haai, vaaise hee yahova apane dravaaiyon par daya karata haai. kyeanki vah hamaree srashti janata haai aur usako smaran rahata haai ki manushy mittee hee haai.. manushy kee ayu ghaas ke saman hotee haai, vah maaidan ke fool kee nain foolata haai, jo pavan lagate hee tthar naheen sakata, aur n vah apane sthan men fir milata haai. parantu yahova kee karoona usake dravaaiyon par yug yug, aur usaka dharma unakee natee-poton par bhee pragatt hota rahata haai, arthata un par jo usakee vacha ka palan karate aur usake upadeshaen ko smaran karake un par chalate haain.. yahova ne to apana sinhasan svarga men sthiar kiya haai, aur usaka rajy pooree srashti par haai.

he yahova ke dooto, tum jo bade veer ho, aur usake vachan ke manane se usako poora karate ho usako dhany kaho! he yahova kee saree senao, he usake tthaluo, tum jo usakee ichchha pooree karate ho, usako dhany kaho! he yahova kee saree srashtti, usake rajy ke sab sthanon men usako dhany kaho. he mere man, too yahova ko dhany kaha!

104

he mere man, too yahova ko dhany kaha! he mere parameshvar yahova, too atyant mahan haai! too vibhram aur aeshvaryya ka vasr paahine huae haai, jo ujjiyale ko chadar kee nai oddhe rahata haai, aur akash ko tamboo ke saman tane rahata haai, jo apanee attariyon kee kaadiyan jal men dharata haai, aur meghean ko apana rath banata haai, aur pavan ke pankhon par chalata haai, jo pavanon ko apane doot, aur dhadhakatee ag ko apane tthaluae banata haai.. too ne prathvee ko usakee neev par sthiar kiya haai, taki vah kabhee n dgamagaee. too ne usako gaahiree sagar se ddhanp diya haai jaaise vasr se jal pahadon ke upar tthar gaya. teree ghaudkee se vah bhag gaya tere garajane ka shabd sunate hee, vah utavalee karake bah gaya. vah pahadon par chaddh gaya, aur taraiyon ke marga se us sthan men utar gaya jise too ne usake liye taaiyar kiya tha. too ne aek sivana ttharaya jisako vah naheen langha sakata haai, aur n firakar sthl ko ddhanp sakata haai. too nalon men soton ko bahata haai ve pahadon ke beech se bahate haai, un se maaidan ke sab jeeva-jantu jal peete haain jangalee gadahee bhee apanee pyas bujha lete haain. unake pas akash ke pakshaee basera karate, aur daliyon ke beech men se bolate haain. too apanee attariyon men se pahadon ko seenchata haai tere kamon ke fal se prathvee trapt rahatee haai.. too pashuunon ke liye ghaas, aur manushyon ke kam ke liye annadi upajata haai, aur is reeti boomi se vah bhojana-vastuen utpann karata haai, aur dakhmadha jis se manushy ka man anaandait hota haai, aur tel jis se usaka mukh chamakata haai, aur ann jis se vah sambhl jata haai. yahova ke vraksha trapt rahate haai, arthata labanon ke devadar jo usee ke lagaae huae haain. un men chidiyan apane ghaensale banatee haain lagalog ka basera sanauvar ke vrakshaen men hota haai. unche pahad jangalee bakaron ke liye haain aur chhattanen shaapanon ke sharansthan haain. us ne niyat samayon ke liye chandrama ko banaya haai soorya apane ast hone ka samay janata haai. too andhakar karata haai, tab rat ho jatee haai jis men van ke sab jeev jantu ghoomate firate haain. javan sinh aher ke liye garajate haai, aur ishtar se apana ahar mangate haain. soorya udhay hote hee ve chale jate haain aur apanee mandon men ja baaitte haain. tab manushy apane kam ke liye aur sandhya tak parishram karane ke liye nikalata haai. he yahova tere kam anaaginait haain! in sab vastuon ko too ne buaddh ise banaya haai prathvee teree sampaati se paripoorn haai. isee prakasr samudra bada aur bahut hee chauda haai, aur us men agninit jalacharee jeeva-jantu, kya chhotte, kya bade bhire pade haain. us men jahaj bhee ate jate haai, aur libyatan bhee jise too ne vahan khelane ke liye banaya haai.. in sab ko tera hee asara haai, ki too

unaka ahar samay par diya kare. too unhen deta he, ve chun lete haain too apanee mutthee kholata haai aur ve uttm padarthon se trapt hote haain. too mukh faer leta haai, aur ve ghabara jate haain too unakee sans le leta haai, aur unake praan choott jate haain aur mittee men fir mil jate haain. fir too apanee or se sans bhejta haai, aur ve siraje jate haain aur too dharatee ko naya kar deta haai.. yahova kee maahima sada kal banee rahe, yahova apane kamon se aandaait hove! usakee draashtti hee se prathvee kanp uttee haai, aur usake choote hee pahadon se dhauan nikalata haai. maain jeevan bhr yahova ka geet gata rahoonga jab tak maain bana rahoonga tab tak apane parameshvar ka bhjan gata rahoonga. mera dhyan karana, usako piry lage, kyonki maain to yaheva ke karan anaandait rahoonga. papee log prathvee par se mitt jaae, aur dusht log age ko n rahen! he mere man yahova ko dhany kaha! yah kee stuati karo!

105

yahova ka dhanyavad karo, us se praarthna karo, desh desh ke logon men usake kamon ka prachar karo! usake liye geet gao, usake liye bhjan gao, usake sab ashcharyakamorn par dhyan karo! usake pavitra nam kee baddhai karo yahova ke khojiiyon ka day anaandait ho! yahova aur usakee samarth ko khojo, usake darshan ke lagatar khojee bane raho! usake kiae hu ashcharyakarma smaran karo, usake chatmatkar aur nirny smaran karo! he usake das ibraaheem ke vansha, he yakoob kee santan, tum to usake chune huae ho! vahee hamara parameshvar yahova haai prathvee bhr men usake nirny hote haain. vah apanee vacha ko sada smaran rakhta aya haai, yah vahee vachan haai jo us ne hajar peeddheeyon ke liye ttharaya haai vahee vacha jo us ne ibraaheem ke sath bandhaye, aur usake vishay men us ne isahak se shapath khai, aur usee ko us ne yakoob ke liye vidhai karake, aur israel ke liye yah kahakar sada kee vacha karake draddh kiya, ki maain kanan desh ko tuijee ko doonga, vah bantt men usake tumhara nij bhag hoga.. us samay to ve ginatee men thode the, varan bahut hee thode, aur us desh men paradashae the. ve aek jaati se doosaree jaati me, aur aek rajy se doosaree rajy men firate rahe parantu us ne kisee manushy ko un par andhor karane n diya aur vah rajaon ko unake nimitt yah dhamakee deta tha, ki mere aabhaishaikton ko mat chhuo, aur n mere nabiiyon kee haani karo! fir us ne us desh men akal bheja, aur ann ke sab adhaar ko door kar diya. us ne yoosufa nam ek puroosh ko un se paahile bheja tha, jo das hone ke liye becha gaya tha. longon ne usake paairon men beadiyan dalakar use du:kh diya vah lohe kee sankalon se jakada gaya jab tak ki usakee bat pooree n hui tab tak yahova ka vachan use kasauttee par kasata raha. tab raja ke doot bhejake use nikalava liya, aur desh desh ke logon ke svamee ne usake bandhan khulavaae us ne usako apane bhvan ka pradhaan aur apanee pooree sampati ka adhaikaree ttharaya, ki vah usake hakimon ko apanee ichchha ke anusar kaaid kare aur puraniyon ko gyaan sikhaae.. fir israel misr men aya aur yakoob ham ke desh men paredashae raha. tab us ne apanee praja ko ginatee men bahut baddhaya, aur usake

draeayien se aadhaik balavant kiya. us ne misriyon ke man ko aesa faer diya, ki ve usakee praja se baair rakhne, aur usake dason se chhl karane lage.. us ne apane das moosa ko, aur apane chune huae haroon ko bheja. unhon ne unake beech usakee or se bhanti bhanati ke chinh, aur ham ke desh men chatmatkar dikhae. us ne andhakar kar diya, aur aandhiayara ho gaya aur unhon ne usakee baton ko n ttala. us ne misriyon ke jal ko lohoo kar dala, aur machhliyon ko mar dala. menddhk unakee boomi men varan unake raja kee kottariyon men bhee bhr gae. us ne agyaa dee, tab dans a gaa, aur unake sare desh men kut-takiyan a gain. us ne unake liye jalavraashtti kee santtee ole, aur unake desh men dhadhakatee ag barasai. aur us ne unakee dakhlaaton aur anjeer ke vrakshaen ko varan unake desh ke sab pedon ko tod dala. us ne agyaa dee tab anaaginat ttiiddaya, aur keede aa, aur unhon ne unake desh ke sab annaadi ko kha dala aushra unakee boomi ke sab falon ko chatt kar gae. us ne unake desh ke sab pahilautton ko, unake pau-roosh ke sab pahile fal ko nash kiya.. tab vah apane gotraiyan ko sona chandee dilakar nikal laya, aur un men se koi nirbal n tha. unake jane se misri anaandait hua, kyonki unaka dr un men sama gaya tha. us ne chhaya ke liye badal faailaya, aur rat ko prakash dene ke liye ag pragatt kee. unhon ne manga tab us ne bat-teren pahunchai, aur unako svargeey bhojan se trapt kiya. us ne chattan faadee tab panee bah nikala aur nirjal boomi par naadee bahane lagee. kyonaki us ne apane pavitra vachan aur apane das ibraaheem ko smaran kiya.. vah apanee praja ko hashairt karake aur apane chune huon se jayajayakar karoke nikal laya. aur unako anyajatiyon ke desh diae aur ve aur logon ke shram ke fal ke adhaikaree kiae gaa, ki ve usakee vidhaiyon ko mane, aur usakee vyavastha ko pooree karen. yah kee stuati karo!

106

yah kee stuti karo! yahova ka dhanyavad karo, ky-onaki vah bhla haai aur usakee karoona sada kee haai! yahova ke parakram ke kamon ka varnn kaun kar sakata haai, n usaka poora gunanuvad kaun suna sakata? kya hee dhany haain ve jo nyay par chalate, aur har samay dharma ke kam karake haain! he ya-hova, apanee praja par kee prasannata ke anusar mu-jhe smaran kar, mere uddhar ke liye meree sudhai le, ki maain tere chune huon ka kalyan deko, aur teree praja ke anand men anaandait ho jaun aur tere nij bhag ke sang badai karane paun.. ham ne to apane purakhaon kee nain pap kiya haai ham ne kuttlaite kee, ham ne dushthtta kee haai! misr men hamaree purakhaon ne tere ashcharyakarmon par man naheen lagaya, n teree apar karoona ko smaran rakha un-hon ne samudra ke teer par, arthata lal samudra ke teer par balava kiya. taubhee us ne apane nam ke nimitt unaka uddhar kiya, jis se vah apane parakram ko pragatt kare. tab us ne lal samudra ko ghaudka aur vah sookh gaya aur vah unhen gaahire jal ke beech se manon jangal men se nikal le gaya. us ne unhen baairree ke hath se ubara, aur shatra ke hath se chhuda liya. aur unake draechee jal men oob gae un men se aek bhee n bacha. tab unahon ne usake vachanon ka

vishvas kiya aur usakee stuti gane lage.. parantu ve jhnt usake kamon ko bool gae aur usakee yuaktai ke liye n thare. unhon ne jangal men aati lalasa kee aur nirjal sthan men ishvar kee pareeksha kee. tab us ne unhen munh manga var to diya, parantu unake praan ko sukha diya.. unhon ne chhavanee men moosa ke, aur yahova ke paavitra jan haroon ke vishay men dah kee, boomi fatt kar datan ko nigal gai, aur abeeram ke jhund ko gras liya. aur unake jhund men ag bhdk uttee aur dushnt log lau se bshm ho gae.. unhon ne horab men bachdha banaya, aur ddhlee hui mooti ko dandvata kee. yon unhon ne apanee maahima arthata ishvar ko ghaas khanevale baail kee pratima se badal dala. ve apane uddharakarta ishvar ko bool gaa, jis ne misr men bade bade kam kiae the. us ne to ham ke desh men ashcharyakarma aur lal samudra ke teer par bhyankan kam kiae the. isaliye us ne kaha, ki maain inhen satyanash kar dalata yaadi mera chuna hua moosa jokhaim ke sthan men unake liye khda n hota taaki meree jalajalahatt ko ttnda kare kaheen aeesa n ho ki maain unhen nash kar daloon.. unhon ne manabhavane desh ko nikamma jana, aur usake vachan kee prateeti n kee. ve apane tambuon men kudkudaa, aur yahova ka kaha n mana. tab us ne unake vishay men shapath khai ki maain inako jang-al men nash karoonga, aur inake vansh ko anya-jatiyon ke sammukh gira doonga, aur desh desh men titar bitar karoonga.. ve poravale bal devata ko poo-jane lage aur murdon ko chaddhae huae pashuon ka mans khane lage. yon unhon ne apane kamon se usako krodha dilaya aur maree un men foot padee. tab peehas ne uttkar nyayadand diya, jis se maree thm gai. aur yah usake lekhe peeddhee se peeddhee tak sarvada ke liye dharma gina gaya.. unhon ne mareeba ke sote ke pas bhee yahova ka krodha bhdkaya, aur unake karan moosa kee haani hui kyonaki unhon ne usakee atma se balava kiya, tab moosa bin soche bol utta. jin logon ke vishay yahova ne unhen agyaa dee thee, unako unhon ne satyanash n kiya, varan un-heen jatiyon se hilaamil gae aur unake vyavaharon ko seekh liya aur unakee mootiayon kee pooja karane lage, aur ve unake liye fanda ban gai. varan unhon ne apane bette-beattyaien ko pishaachon ke liye baali-dan kiya aur apane nirdosh bette-bettyaien ka lohoo bahaya jinhen unhon ne kanan kee mootiayon par bali kiya, isaliye desh koon se apavitra ho gaya. aur ve ap apane kamon ke dara ashuuddh ho gaa, aur apane karyon ke dara vyabhaicharee bhee ban gae.. tab ya-hova ka krodha apanee praja par bhdka, aur usako apane nij bhag se gharana ai tab us ne unako anya-jatiyon ke vash men kar diya, aur unake baairiyo ne un par prabhuta kee. unake shatrauon ne un par and-hor kiya, aur ve unake hath tale dab gae. barambar us ne unhen chhudaya, parantu ve usake viroodhdh yuak-tai karate gaa, aur apane adharma ke karan dabate gae. taubhee jab jab unaka chillana usake kam men pada, tab tab us ne unake sankatt par draashtti kee! aur unake hit apanee vacha ko smaran karake apanee apar karoona ke anusar taras khaya, aushra jo unhen bandhauae karake le gae the un sab se un par daya karai.. he hamare parameshvar yahova, hamara ud-dhar kar, aur hamen anyajatiyon men se ikattha kar le, ki ham tere paavitra nam ka dhanyavad kare, aur

teree stuti karate huae tere vishay men badai karen.. israael ka parameshvar yahova anaadikal se anan-takal tak dhany haai! aur saree praja kahe ameena! yah kee stuati karo..

107

yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonaki vah bhla haai aur usakee karoona sada kee haai! yahova ke chhudaae huae aeesea hee kahe, jinhen us ne draehee ke hath se dam dekar chhuda liya haai, aur unhen desh desh se pooraba-pashchaim, uttr aur dakkhian se ikattha kiya haai.. ve jungle men maroooboome ke marga par bhittkate fire, aur koi basa hua nagar n paya bookh aur pyas ke mare, ve vikar ho gae. tab unhen ne sankatt men yahova kee dohai dee, aur us ne unako saktee se chhudaya aur unako tteek marga par chhaya, taki ve basane ke liye kisee nagar ko ja pahunchen. log yahova kee karoona ke kara, aur un ashcharyakarmon ke kara, jo vah manushyon ke liye karata haai, usaka dhanyavad karen! kyonaki vah baailashae jeev ko santusht karata haai, aur bookhe ko uttm padarthon se trap karata haai.. jo aandhiyaare aur mratyu kee chhaya men baaitte, aur dukh men pade aur beadiyon se jakade huae the, isaliye ki ve ish-var ke vachanon ke viroodh chale, aur paramapradhaan kee sammati ko tuchchh jana. tab usane unako kasht ke dara dabaya ve ttokar khakar gir pade, aur unako koi sahayak n mila. tab unhen ne sankatt men yahova kee dohai dee, aur us n saktee se unaka uddhar kiya us ne unako aandhiyaare aur mratyu kee chhaya men se nikal liya aur unake bandhanon ko tod dala. log yahova kee karoona ke kara, aur un ashcharyakarmon ke kara jo vah manushyon ke liye karata haai, usaka dhanyavad karen! kyonaki us ne peetal ke faatkon ko toda, aur lohe ke bendon ko ttukade ttukade kiya.. mooddh apane kuchal, aur adharma ke kamon ke kara aati du:akhait hote haain. unaka jee sab bhanti ke bhojan se michalata haai, aur ve mratyu ke faatkt tak pahunchate haain. tab ve sankatt men yahova kee dohai dete haai, aur v saktee se unaka uddhar karata haai vah apane vachan ke dara unako chhaga karata aur jis gadhe men ve pade haai, us se nikalata haai. log yahova kee karoona ke kara aur un ashcharyakarmon ke kara jo vah manushyon ke liye karata haai, usaka dhanyavad karen! aur ve dhanyavadabali chaddhaae, aur jayajayakar karate hua, usake kamon ka varn karen.. jo log jahajon men samudra par chhalate haai, aur mahasagar par hokar vyopar karate haain ve yahova ke kamon ko, aur un ashcharyakarmon ko jo vah gahire samudra men karata haai, dekhte haain. kyonaki vah agyaa deta haai, vah prachand bayar utkar tarangon ko uttate haai. ve akash tak chaddh jate, fir gharai men utar ate haain aur klesh ke mare unake jee men jee naheen rahata ve chakkhar khathe, aur matavale ke nai ladkhate haai, aur unakee saree buaddh imaree jatee haai. tab ve sankatt men yahova kee dohai dete haai, aur vah unako saktee se nikalata haai. vah andhaee ko tham deta haai aur tarangen baaitt jatee haain. tab ve unake baaittne se anaandait hote haai, aur vah unako man chahe bandar sthan men pahuncha deta haai. log yahova kee karoona

ke kara, aur vah un ashcharyakarmon ke kara jo vah manushyon ke liye karata haai, usaka dhanyavad karen. aur sabha men usako sarahe, aur puraatiyon ke baaitt men usakee stuti karen.. vah naadiyon ko jungle bana dalata haai, aur jal ke soton ko sookhee boomi kar deta haai. vah falavane boomi ko nonee karata haai, yah vahan ke rahanevalon kee dushthta ke kara hote haai. vah jungle ko jal ka tal, aur nir-jal desh ko jal ke sote kar deta haai. aur vahan vah bookhon ko basata haai, ki ve basane ke liye nagar taaipar karen aur khetee kare, aur dakh kee bariyan lagaae, aur bhanati bhanati ke fal upaja len. aur vah unako aeesee ashaeesh deta haai ki ve bahut baddh jate haai, aur unake pashuon ko bhee vah ghattne naheen deta.. fir andhor, vipaati aur shaek ke kara, ve ghattte aur dab jate haain. aur vah haakimon ko apaman se ladakar marga rahat jungle men bhittkata haai vah daardraen ko dukh se chhudakar unche par rakhta haai, aur unako bhodon ke jhund sa parivar deta haai. seedho log dekhkar anaandait hote haain aur sab kuattlai log apane munh band karate haain. jo koi buddhimaan ho, vah in baton par dhyaan karega aur yahova kee karoona ke kamon par dhyaan karega..

108

he parameshvar, mera day sthir haai maain gaunga, maain apaneetma se bhee bhjan gaunga. he sarangee aur veena jago! maain ap pau fattte jag utoonga! he yahova, maain desh desh ke logon ke madhy men tera dhanyavad karoonga, aur rajy rajy ke logon ke madhy men tera bhjan gaunga. kyonaki teree karoona akash se bhee unchee haai, aur teree sachchai akashamandl tak haai.. he parameshvar, too svarga ke upar ho! aur teree mahima saree prathvee ke upar ho! isaliye ki tere piri chhudaae jaae, too apane dahine hath se bacha le aur hamaree binatee sun le! parameshvar ne apaneetma paavitrata men hokar kaha haai, maain prafaulait hokar shokem ko bant loonga, aur sukkot kee tarai ko napavaunga. gilad mera haai, manashsho bhee mera haai aur aepraaim mere sir ka ttot haai yahooda mera rajadand haai. moab mere dhaene ka patra haai, maain aedom par apana joota faenkoonga, palisht par maain jayajayakar karoonga.. mujhe gaddhvale nagar men kaun pahunchaaga? aeedom tak merree aguvai kis ne kee haain? he parameshvar, kya too ne ham ko naheen tyag diya, aur he parameshvar, too hamaree sene ke sath payan naheen karata. draehiyon ke viroodh hamaree sahayata kar, kyonaki manushy ka kiya hua chhuttka vyarth haai! parameshvar kee sahayata se ham veerate dikhaenge, hamaree draehiyon ko vachee raundega..

109

he parameshvar too jisakee maain stuti karata hoo, chup n raha. kyonaki dushth aur kapattee manushyon ne mere viroodh munh khola haai, ve mere vishay men joott bolate haain. aur unhen ne baair ke vachanon se mujhe charon or ghor liya haai, aur vyarth mujh se ladte haain. mere praem ke badale

men ve mujh se virodha karate haai, parantu men to praarthna men lavaleen rahata hoon. unhon ne bhilai ke palatte men mujh se burai kee aur mere praem ke badale mujh se baair kiya haai.. too usako kisee dusht ke adhaikar men rak, aur koi virodhae usakee dahinee or khda rahe. jab usaka nyay kiya jaa, tab vah doshaee nikale, aur usakee praarthna pap ginee jaae! usake din thode ho, aur usake pad ko doosara le! usak ladkebane anath ho jaen aur usakee sree vidhava ho jae! aur usake ladke mare mare fire, aur bheekh manga kare unako unake ujade huae ghar se door jakar ttukade mangana pade! mahajan fanda lagakar, usaka sarvasv le le aur paradeshaee usakee kamai ko loott len! koi n ho jo us par karoona karata rahe, aur usake anath balakon par koi anugrah n kare! usaka vansh nash ho jaa, doosaree peeddhee men usaka nam mitt jae! usake pitaron ka adharma yahova ko smaran rahe, aur usakee mata ka pap n mitte! vah niranter yahova ke sammukh rahe, ki vah unaka nam prathvee par se mita dale! kyonaki vah dusht, krapa karana bool gaya varan dee aur daridra ko satata tha aur mar dalane ke ichchha se kheadit manavalon ke peechhe pada rahata tha.. vah shaap dene men praeti rakhta tha, aur shaap us par a pada vah ashaervad dene se prasann n hota tha, so ashaervad us se door raha. vah shaap dena vasr kee nai paahinata tha, aur vah usake pett men jal kee nai aur usakee haaddiyon men tel kee nai sama gaya. vah usake liye oddhne ka kam de, aur faentte kee nain usakee katt imen nity kasa rahe.. yahova kee or se mere virodhaiyon ko, aur mere virooddh bura kahanevalon ko yahee badala mile! parantu mujh se he yahova prabhu, too apane nam ke nimitt bartav kara teree karoona to badee haai, so too mujhe chhutt kara de! kyonaki maain dee aur daaridra hoo, aur mera day ghaayal hua haai. maain ddhlatee hui chhaya kee nai jata raha hoon maain tddaaiee ke saman uda diya gaya hoon. upavas karate karate mere ghauttne nirbal ho gae aur mujh men charbee n rahane se maain sookh gaya hoon. meree to un logon se namadharai hotee haai jab ve mujhe dekhte, tab sir hilate haain.. he mere parameshvar yahova, meree sahayata kara! apanee karoona ke anusar mera uddhar kara! jis se ve jane ki yah tera kam haai, aur he yahova, too hee ne yah kiya haai! ve kosate to rahe, parantu too ashaeesh de! ve to uttte hee lajjait ho, parantu tera danda anaandait ho! mere virodhaiyon ko anadararopee vasr paahinaya jaa, aur ve apanee lajja ko kambal kee nain oddhen! maain yahova ka bahut dhanyavad karoonga, aur bahut logon ke beech men usakee stuti karoonga. kyonaki vah daridra kee daahinee or khda rahega, ki usako ghaat karanevale nyaiyon se bachaae..

110

mere prabhu se yahova kee vanee yah haai, ki too mere daahine hath baait, jab tak maain tere shatraun ko tere charanon kee chaukee n kar doon.. tere parakram ka rajadand yahova siyyon se baddhaaega. too apane shatraun ke beech men shaasan kara. teree praja ke logar tere parakram ke din svechhhabali banate haain tere javan log pavitrata se shaebhayaman, aur bhor ke garbh se janmee hui os ke

saman tere pas haain. yahova ne shapath khai aur n pachhtaega, ki too melkeesedek kee reeti par sarvada ka yajak haai.. prabhu teree daahinee or hokar apane krodha ke din rajaon ko choor kar dega. vah jaati jati men nyay chukaega, ranboomi lothon se bhr jaaegee vah lambe chade desh ke pradhaan ko choor choor kar dega. vah marga men chalata hua nadee ka jal peeaega is karan vah sir ko uncha karega..

111

yah kee stuti karo. maain seedho logon kee goshttee men aur mandlee men bhee sampoon man se yahova ka dhanyavad karoonga. yahova ke kam bade haai, jitane un se prasann rahate haai, ve un par dhyan lagate haain. usake kam ka vibhavamay aur aeshvayryamay hote haai, aur usaka dhan sada tak bana rahega. us ne apane ashcharyakamorn ka smaran karaya haai yahova anugrahakaree aur dayavant haai. us ne apane dravaaiyon ko ahar diya haai vah apanee vacha ko sada tak smaran rakhega. us ne apanee praja ko anyajatiyon ka bhag dene ke liye, apane kamon ka pratap dikhaya haai. sachchai aur nyay usakee hathon ke kam haain usake sab upadesh vishvasayogy haai, ve sada sarvada attl rahenge, ve sachchai aur sidhaai se kie huae haain. us ne apanee praja ka uddhar kiya haai us ne apanee vacha ko sada ke liye ttharaya haai. usaka nam paavitra aur bhayayogy haai. buaddh ika mool yahova ka bhy haai jitane usakee agyaaon ko manate haai, unakee buddhi iachchhee hotee haai. usakee stuti sada banee rahegee..

112

yah kee stuti karo. kya hee dhany haai vah puroosh jo yahova ka bhy manata haai, aur usakee agyaaon se ati prasann rahata haai! usaka vansh prathvee par parakramee hoga seedho logon kee santan ashaesh paegee. usake ghar men dhan sampaati rahatee haai aur usaka dharma sada bana rahega. seedho logon ke liye andhakar ke beech men jyoti uday hotee haai vah anugrahakaree, dayavant aur dharmee hota haai. jo puroosh anugrah karata aur udhaar deta haai, usaka kalyan hota haai, vah nyay men apane mukamen ko jeetega. vah to sada tak attl rahaga dharmee ka smaran sada tak bana rahega. vah bure samachar se naheen drata usaka day yahova par bhrosa rakhne se sthiar rahata haai. usaka day sambhla hua haai, isaaliye vah n drega, varan apane draehiyon par draashti karake santusht hoga. us ne udarata se daridraen ko dan diya, usaka dharma sada bana rahega aur usaka seeng maahima ke sath uncha kiya jaega. dusht use dekhkar kuddhega vah dant peesa-peesak gal jaaega dushton kee lalasa pooree n hogee..

113

yah kee stuti karo hee yahova ke dason stuati kara, yahova ke nam kee stuti karo! yahova ka nam ab se lekar sarvada tak dhany kaha jaya! udayachal se lekar ashtachal tak, yahova ka nam stuti ke yogy haai. yahova

saree jatiyon ke upar mahan haai, aur usakee mahima akash se bhee unchee haai.. hamare parameshvar yahova ke tuly kaun haai? vah to unche par virajaman haai, aur akash aur prathvee par bhee, draashtti karane ke liye jhukata haai. vah kangal ko mittee par se, aur daaridra ko ghoore par se uttarkar uncha karata haai, ki usako pradhaanon ke sang, arthata apane praja ke pradhaanon ke sang baaittae. vah banjh ko ghar men ladkon ke anand karanevalee mata banata haai. yah kee stuti karo!

114

jab israael ne misr se, arthata yakoob ke gharane ne any bhashaavalon ke beech men kooch kiya, tab yahooda yahova ka pavitrasthan aur israael usake rajy ke log ho gae.. samudra dekhkar bhaga, yardan naadee ulattee bahee. pahad meddhon kee nain uchhlane lage, aur pahaadiyan bhed-bakaariyon ke bachchon kee nain uchhlane lage.. he samudra, tuihe kya hua, ki too bhaga? aur he yardan tuihe kya hua, ki too ulattee bahee? he pahadon tumhen kya hua, ki tum bhedon kee nai, aur he pahaadiyon tumhen kya hua, ki tum bhed-bakaariyon ke bachchon kee nain uchhleen? he prathvee prabhu ke samhane, han yakoob ke parameshvar ke samhane thrathra. vah chattan ko jal ka tal, chakamak ke patthar ko jal ka sota bana dalata haai..

115

he yahova, hamaree nahee, hamaree nahee, varan apane hee nam kee maahima, apane karoona aur sachchai ke nimitt kara. jaati jati ke log kyon kahane pana, ki unaka parameshvar kahan raha? hamara parameshvar to svarga men haain us ne jo chaha vahee kiya haai. un logon ke mooraten sone chandee hee kee to haai, ve manushyon ke hath kee banai hui haain. unak munh to rahata haai parantu ve bol naheen sakatee unake ankhen to rahatee haain parantu ve dekh naheen sakateen. unake kan to rahate haai, parantu ve sun naheen sakateen unake nak to rahatee haai, parantu ve soongha naheen sakateen. unake hath to rahate haai, parantu ve sparsha naheen kar sakateen unake panv to rahate haai, parantu ve chal naheen sakateen aur unake kant se kuchh bhee shabd naheen nikal sakateen. jaaisee ve haain vaaise hee unake bananevale haain aur un par bhrosa rakhnevale bhee vaaise hee ho jaenge.. he israael yahova par bhrosa rakh! tera sahayak aur ddhal vahee haai. he haroon ke gharane yahova par bhrosa rakh! tera sahayak aur ddhal vahee haai. he yahova ke dravaaiyo, yahova par bhrosa rakho! tumhara sahayak aur ddhal vahee haai.. yahova ne ham ko smaran kiya haai vah ashaeesh dega vah israael ke gharane ko ashaeesh dega vah haroon ke gharane ko ashaeesh dega. kya chhotte kya bade jitane yahova ke dravaaiye haai, vah unhen ashaeesh dega.. yahova tum ko aur tumhare ladkon ko bhee aadhaik baddhata jaae! yahova jo akash aur prathvee ka karta haai, usakee or se tum ashaeesh paee ho.. svarga to yahova ka haai, parantu prathvee us ne manushyon ko dee haai. mratak jitane

chupachap pade haai, ve to yah kee stuati naheen kar sakate, parantu ham log yah ko ab se lekar sarvada tak dhany kahate rahenge. yah kee stuti karo!

116

maain praem rakhta hoo, isaaliye ki yahova ne mere gidgidane ko suna haai. us ne jo meree or kan lagaya haai, isaaliye maain jeevan bhr usako pukara karoonga. mratyu kee raassaiyan mere charon or theen maain adhaelok kee sakatee men pada tha mujhe sankatt aur shaek bhogana pada. tab maain ne yahova se praarthna kee, ki he yahova binatee sunakar mere praan ko bacha le! yahova anugrahakaree aur dharmee haai aur hamara parameshvar daya karanevala haai. yahova bholon kee raksha karata haai jab maain balaheen ho gaya tha, us ne mera ud-dhar kiya. he mere praan too apane vishraamasthan men lautt a kyonki yahova ne tera upakar kiya haai.. too ne to mere praan ko mratyu se, meree ankhe ko ansoo bahane se, aur meree panv ko tto kar khane se bachaya haai. maain jeevit rahate hua, apane ko yahova ke samhane janakar nit chalata rahoonga. maain ne jo aesa kaha haai, ise vishvas kee kasauttee par kas kar kaha haai, ki maain to bahut kee du:akhait hua maain ne utavalee se kaha, ki sab manushy jootten haain.. yahova ne meree jitane upakar kiae haai, unaka badala maain usako kya doon? maain uddhar ka kattora uttakar, yahova se praarthna karoonga, maain yahova ke liye apane mannaten sabhon kee drashtti men pragatt roop men usakee saree praja ke samhane pooree karoonga. yahova kee bhkton kee mratyu, usakee draashtti men anamol haai. he yahova, sun, maain to tera das hoon maain tera das, aur teree dasee ka putra hoon. too ne mere bandhan khol diae haain. maain tuij ko dhanyavadabaali chaddhaunga, aur yahova se praarthna karoonga. maain yahova ke liye apane mannate, pragatt men usakee saree praja ke samhane yahova ke bhvan ke anganon me, he yarooshalem, tere bheetar pooree karoonga. yah kee stuti karo!

117

he jaati jati ke sab logon yahova kee stuti karo! he rajy kee sab logo, usakee prashansa karo! kyonaki usakee karoona hamare upar prabal hui haai aur yahova kee sachchai sada kee haai yah kee stuati karo!

118

yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonaki vah bhla haai aur usakee karoona sada kee haai! israael kahe, usakee karoona sada kee haai. haroon ka gharana kahe, usakee karoona sada kee haai. yahova ke dravaaiye kahe, usakee karoona sada kee haai. maain ne sakatee men parameshvar ko pukara, parameshvar ne meree sunakar, mujhe chaude sthan men pahunchaya. yahova meree or haai, maain n droonga. manushy mera kya kar sakata haai? yahova meree or mere sahayakon men haai maain apane baaiariyon par draashtti kar santusht hoonga. yahova kee sharan

lencee, manushy par bhrosa rakhne se uttm haai. yahova kee sharan lenee, pradhaanon par bhee bhrosa rakhne se uttm haai.. sab jaatiyon ne mujh ko ghor liya haai parantu yahova ke nam se maain nishchay unhen nash kar daloonga! unhon ne mujh ko ghor liya haai, ni:sandeh ghor liya haai parantu yahova ke nam se maain nishchay unhen nash kar daloonga! unhon ne mujhe madhaumaakkhiyaon kee nain ghor liya haai, parantu kantton kee ag kee nain ve bujh gae yahova ke nam se maain nishchay unhen nash kar daloonga! too ne mujhe bada dhakka diya to tha, ki maain gir paoon parantu yahova ne meree sahay-ata kee. parameshvar mera bal aur bhjan ka vishay haai vah mera uddhar tthara haai.. dhaarmiyon ke tambuon men jayajayakar aur uddhar kee dhvani ho rahee haai, yahova ke dahine hath se parakram ka kam hota haai, yahova ka daahina hath mahan hua haai, yahova ke dahine hath se parakram ka kam hota haai! maain n maroonga varan jeeavit rahoonga, aur parameshvar parameshvar ke kamon ka varnn karata rahoonga. parameshvar ne meree badee tadna to kee haai parantu mujhe mratyu ke vash men naheen kiya.. meere liye dharma ke dar khola, maain un se pravesh karake yah ka dhanyavad karoonga.. yahova ka dar yahee haai, is se dharmee pravesh karane paenge.. he yahova maain tera dhanyavad karoonga, kyon-aki too ne meree sun lee haai aur mera uddhar tthar gaya haai. rajamistriyaon ne jis patthr ko nikamma ttharaya tha vahee kone ka sira ho gaya haai. yah to yahova kee or se hua haai, yah hamaree draashtti men adabht haai. aj vah din haai jo yahova ne banaya haai ham is men magan aur anaandait hon. he yahova, binatee sun, uddhar kara! he yahova, binatee sun, safalata de! dhany haai vah jo yahova ke nam se ata haai! ham ne tum ko yahova ke ghar se ashaer-vad diya haai. yahova ishvar haai, aur us ne ham ko prakash diya haai. yagyapashu ko vedee ke seengon se rassaiyon se bandhae! he yahova, too mera ish-var haai, maain tera dhanyavad karoonga too mera parameshvar haai, maain tujh ko sarahoonga.. yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonaki vah bhla haai aur usakee karoona sada banee rahegee!

119

kya hee dhany haain ve jo chal ke khre haai, aur yahova kee vyavastha par chalute haain! kya hee dhany haain ve jo usakee chitauaniyaon ko manate haai, aur poorn man se usake paat haain! fir ve kuttlaite ka kam naheen karate, ve usake margon men chalute haain. too ne apane upadesh isaiiye diae haai, ki ve yatn se mane jaeen. bhla hota ki teree vidhaiyon ke manane ke liye meree chalachalan draddh ho jae! tab maain teree sab agyaaon kee or chitt lagae rahoonga, aur meree asha n tootteege. jab maain tere dharmamay niyamon ko seekoonga, tab tera dhanyavad seedho man se karoonga. maain teree vidhaiyon ko manoonga: mujhe pooree reeti se n taja! javan apanee chal ko kis upay se shuuddh rakhe? tere vachan ke anusar savadhaan rahane se. maain poore man se teree khoj meen laga hoon mujhe teree agyaaon kee batt se bhttkane n de! maain ne tere vachan ko apane day men rakh chhoda haai, ki tere

virooddh pap n karoon. he yahova, too dhany haai mujhe apanee vidhaiyan sikha! tere sab kahe huae niyamon ka varnn, maain ne apane munh se kiya haai. maain teree chitauaniyaon ke marga se, manon sab prakar ke dhan se hashairt hua hoon. maain tere upadeshaen par dhyan karoonga, aur tere margon kee or drashtti rakoonga. maain teree vidhaiyon se sukh paunga aur tere vachan ko n booloonga.. apane das ka upakar kar, ki maain jeeavit rahoo, aur tere vachan par chalata rahoon. meree anken khol de, ki maain teree vyavastha kee adabht baten dekh sakoon. maain to prathvee par paradeshae hoon apanee agyaaon ko mujh se chhpaiae n rakh! mera man tere niyamon kee abhailasha ke karan har samay khedit rahata haai. too ne aabhaimaaniyaon ko, jo shaapit haai, ghaudka haai, ve teree agyaaon kee batt se bhttkae huae haain. meree namadharai aur apaman door kar, kyonki maain teree chitauaniyaon ko pakade hoon. haakim bhee baaitte huae apas men mere vi-rooddh baten karate the, parantu tera das teree vidhaiyon par dhyan karata raha. teree chitauaniyaon mera sukhmool aur mere mantraee haain.. maain dhool men pada hoon too apane vachan ke anusar mujh ko jila! maain ne apanee chalachalan ka tujh se varnn kiya haai aur too ne meree bat man lee haai too mujh ko apanee vidhaiyan sikha! apane upadeshaen ka marga mujhe bata, tab maain tere ashyachakar-mon par dhyan karoonga. mera jeevan udasee ke mare gal chala haai too apane vachan ke anusar mujhe sambhla! mujh ko joote ke marga se door kara aur karoona karake apanee vyavastha mujhe de. maain ne sachchai ka marga chun liya haai, tere niyamon kee or maain chitt lagae rahata hoon. maain teree chitauaniyaon men lavaleen hoo, he yahova, meree asha n tod! jab too mera hiya baddhaaega, tab maain teree agyao ke marga men dauoonga.. he yahova, mujhe apanee vidhaiyon ka marga dikha de tab maain use ant tak pakade rahoonga. mujhe samajh de, tab maain teree vyavastha ko pakade rahoonga aur poorn man se us par chaloonga. apanee agyaaon ke path men mujh ko chala, kyonki maain usee se prasann hoon. mere man ko lobh kee or nahee, apanee chitauaniyaon hee kee or faer de. meree ankon ko vyarth vastuon kee or se faer de too apane marga men mujhe jila. tera vachan jo tere bhy mananevalon ke liye haai, usako apane das ke nimitt bhee pooru kara. jis namadharai se maain drata hoo, use door kara kyonaki tere niyam uttm haain. dek, maain tere upadeshaen ka abhailashae hoon apane dharma ke karan mujh ko jila. he yahova, teree karoona aur tera kiya hua uddhar, tere vachan ke anusar, mujh ko bhee mile tab maain apanee namadharai karanevalon ko kuchh uttr de sakoonga, kyonaki mera bhrosa, tere vachan par haai. mujhe apane saty vachan kahane se n rok kyonaki meree asha tere niyamon par haai. tab maain teree vyavastha par lagatar, sada sarvada chalata rahoonga aur maain chode sthan men chala fira karoonga, kyonki maain ne tere upadeshaen kee sudhai rakhee haai. aur maain teree chitauaniyaon kee charcha rajaon ke samhane bhee karoonga, aur sankoch n karoonga kyonaki maain teree agyaaon ke karan sukhhe hoo, aur maain un se praetee rakhta hoon. maain teree agyaaon kee or jin men maain praetee

rakhta hoo, hath faailaunga aur teree vidhaiyon par dhyaan karoonga.. jo vachan too ne apane das ko diya haai, use smaran kar, kyonki too ne mujhe asha dee haai. mere dukh men mujhe shaaantai usee se hui haai, kyonaki tere vachan ke dara maain ne jeevan paya haai. aabhaimaaniyon ne mujhe atyant tttthe men udaya haai, taubhee maain teree vyavastha se naheen hatta. he yahova, maain ne tere praacheen niyamon ko smaran karake shaaantai pai haai. jo dushitt teree vyavastha ko chhode huae haai, unake karan maain santap se jalata hoon. jahan maain parade-shaee hokar rahata hoo, vahan teree vidhaiya, mere geet gane ka vishay bane haain. he yahova, maain ne rat ko tera nam smaran kiya aur teree vyavastha par chala hoon. yah mujh se is karan hua, ki maain tere upadeshaen ko pakade huae tha.. yahova mera bhag haai maain ne tere vachanon ke anusar chalane ka nishchay kiya haai. maain ne poore man se tuijhe manaya haai isaliye apane vachan ke anusar mujh par anugrah kara. maain ne apanee chalachalan ko socha, aur teree chitauaniyon ka marga liya. maain ne teree agyaon ke manane men vilamb nahee, faurtee kee haai. maain dushittton kee rassaiyon se bandha gaya hoo, taubhee maain teree vyavastha ko naheen boola. tere dharmamay niyamon ke karan maain adhaee rat ko tera dhanyavad karane ko utoonga. jitanee tere bhy manate aur tere upadeshaen par chalaate haai, unaka maain sangee hoon. he yahova, teree karoona prathvee men bhree hui haai too mujhe apanee vidhaiyan sikha! he yahova, too ne apane vachan ke anusar apane das ke sang bhlai kee haai. mujhe bhlee viveka-shaktai aur gyaan de, kyonki maain ne teree agyaon ka vishvas kiya haai. us se paahile ki maain dukhait hua, maain bhttkata tha parantu ab maain tere vachan ko manata hoon. too bhla haai, aur bhla karata bhee haai mujhe apanee vidhaiyan sikha. aabhaimaaniyon ne to mere virooddh joott bat gad-dhee haai, parantu maain tere upadeshaen ko poore man se pakade rahoonga. unaka man motta ho gaya haai, parantu maain teree vyavastha ke karan sukhhee hoon. mujhe jo dukh hua vah mere liye bhla hee hua haai, jis se maain tere vidhaiyon ko seekh sakoon. teree dee hui vyavastha mere liye hajaron roopayon aur muharon se bhee uttm haai.. tere hathon se maain banaya aur racha gaya hoon mujhe samajh de ki maain teree agyaon ko seekoon. tere dravaaiye mujhe dekhkar anandaait honge, kyonki maain ne tere vachan par asha lagai haai. he yahova, maain jan gaya ki tere niyam dharmamay haai, aur too ne apane sachchai ke anusar mujhe dukh diya haai. mujhe apanee karoona se shaaantai de, kyonki too ne apane das ko aeese hee vachan diya haai. teree daya mujh par ho, tab maain jeevit rahoonga kyonki maain teree vyavastha se sukhhee hoon. aabhaimaaniyon kee asha tootte, kyonki unhon ne mujhe joott ke dara gira diya haai parantu maain tere upadeshaen par dhyaan karoonga. jo tere bhy manate haai, vah meree or fire, tab ve teree chitauaniyon ko samajh lenge. mera man teree vidhaiyon ke manane men siddh ho, aeese n ho ki mujhe laajjait hona pade.. mera praan tere uddhar ke liye baichen haai parantu mujhe tere vachan par asha rahatee haai. meree ankhen tere vachan ke poore hone kee batt johate johate rah gain haai aur maain

kahata hoon ki too mujhe kab shaantai dega? kyonaki maain dhoovaen men kee kuppee ke saman ho gaya hoo, taubhee teree vidhaiyon ko naheen boola. tere das ke kitane din rah gaee haain? too mere peechhe pade hoon ko dand kab dega? aabhaimanee jo teree vyavastha ke anusar naheen chalate, unhon ne mere liye gadhe khode haain. teree sab agyaaen vishvasayogy haain ve log joott bolate huae mere peechhe pade haain too meree sahayata kara! ve mujh ko prathvee par se mita dalane hee par the, parantu maain ne tere upadeshaen ko naheen chhoda. apanee karoona ke anusar mujh ko jila, tab maain teree dee hui chitaunee ko manoonga.. he yahova, tere vachan, akash men sada tak sthiar rahata haai. teree sachchai peeddhee se peeddhee tak bane rahatee haai too ne prathvee ko sthiar kiya, isaliye vah bane haai. ve aj ke din tak tere niyamon ke anusar tthare haain kyonki saree sraashtti tere adhaeen haai. yaadi maain teree vyavastha se sukh n hota, to maain dukh ke samay nash ho jata. maain tere upadeshaen ko kabhee n booloonga kyonki unheen ke dara too ne mujhe jilaya haai. maain tere hee hoo, too mera uddhar kara kyonaki maain tere upadeshaen kee sudhai rakhta hoon. dushitt mera nash karane ke liye meree ghaat men lage haain parantu maain teree chitauaniyon par dhyaan karata hoon. jitanee baten pooree jan padtee haai, un sab ko to maain ne adhooree paya haai, parantu teree agyaa ka vistar bada haai.. aha! maain teree vyavastha men kaaisee praeeti rakhta hoon! din bhr mera dhyaan usee par laga rahata haai. too apanee agyaon ke dara mujhe apane shatrauen se adhaik buddhmaian karata haai, kyonki ve sada mere man men rahatee haain. maain apane sab shaikshakon se bhee adhaik samajh rakhta hoo, kyonki mera dhyaan teree chitauaniyon par laga haai. maain puraaniyon se bhee samajhdar hoo, kyonki maain tere upadeshaen ko pakade huae hoon. maain ne apane panvon ko har aek bure raste se rok rakha haai, jis se maain tere vachan ke anusar chaloona. maain tere niyamon se naheen hatta, kyonki too hee ne mujhe shaiksha dee haai. tere vachan mujh ko kaaisee meettee lagate haai, ve mere munh men madha se bhee meettee haain! tere upadeshaen ke karan maain samajhdar ho jata hoo, isaliye maain sab mithya margon se baair rakhta hoon.. tere vachan mere panv ke liye deepak, aur mere marga ke liye ujiyala haai. maain ne shapath khai, aur ttana bhee haai ki maain tere dharmapay niyamon ke anusar chaloonga. maain atyant dukh men pada hoon he yahova, apane vachan ke anusar mujhe jila. he yahova, mere vachanon ko svechchhabali janakar grahan kar, aur apane niyamon ko mujhe sikha. mera praan niranantar meree hathelee par rahata haai, taubhee maain teree vyavastha ko bool naheen gaya. dushittton ne mere liye fanda lagaya haai, parantu maain tere upadeshaen ke marga se naheen bhttki. maain ne teree chitauaniyon ko sada ke liye apana nij bhag kar liya haai, kyonki ve mere day ke harsha ka karan haai. maain ne apane man ko is bat par lagaya haai, ki ant tak teree vidhaiyon par sada chalata rahoon. maain duchiton se to baair rakhta hoo, parantu teree vyavastha se praeeti rakhta hoon. too meree ad aur ddhal haai meree asha tere vachan par haai. he kukarmiyo, mujh se door ho jao, ki maain

apane parameshvar kee agyaan ko pakade rahoan. he yahova, apane vachan ke anusar mujhe sambhal, ki maain jeeavit rahoo, aur merree asha ko n tod! mujhe thanbh rak, tab maain bacha rahoonga, aur nirantar teree vidhaiyon kee or chitt lagaee rahoonga! jitane teree vidhaiyon ke marga se bhitt jate haai, un sab ko too tuchhhi janata haai, kyonki unakee chaturai joott haai. too ne prathvee ke sab dushtton ko dhaatu ke maail ke saman door kiya haai is karan maain teree chitauaniyon men praeti rakhta hoon. tere bhy se mera shareer kanp utta haai, aur maain tere nyamon se drata hoon.. maain ne to nyay aur dharma ka kam kiya haai too mujhe andhor karanevalon ke hath men n chhod. apane das kee bhilai ke liye jaamin ho, taki abhaimanee mujh par andhor n karane panae. merree ankhen tujh se uddhar pane, aur tere dharma-may vachan ke poore hone kee batt johate johate rah gai haai. apane das ke sang apanee karoona ke anusar bartav kar, aur apanee vidhaiyan mujhe sikha. maain tera das hoo, too mujhe samajh de ki maain teree chitauaniyon ko samajoon. vah samay aya haai, ki yahova kam kare, kyonaki logon ne teree vyavastha ko tod diya haai. is karan maain teree agyaan ko sone se varan kundan se bhee adhaik piry manata hoon. isee karan maain tere sab upadeshaen ko sab vishayon men tteek janata hoon aur sab mithiya margin se baair rakhta hoon.. teree chitauaniyan anoop haai, is karan maain unhen apane jee se pakade huae hoon. teree baton ke khulane se praakash hota haai us se bhole log samajh praapt karate haain. maain munh kholakar hanfane laga, kyonaki maain teree agyaan ka pyasa tha. jaaisee teree reeti apane nam kee praeeati rakhnevalon se haai, vaaise hee merree or bhee firakar mujh par anugrah kara. mere paairon ko apane vachan ke marga par sthiar kar, aur kisee anarth bat ko mujh par prabhuta n karane de. mujhe manushyon ke andhor se chhuda le, tab maain tere upadeshaen ko manoonga. apane das par apane mukh ka prakash chamaka de, aur apanee vidhaiyan mujhe sikha. merree ankhen se jal kee dhaara bahatee rahatee haai, kyonaki log teree vyavastha ko naheen manate.. he yahova too dharmee haai, aur tere nyam seedho haain. too ne apanee chitauaniyon ko dharma aur pooree satyata se kaha haai. maain teree dhaun men bhsm ho raha hoo, kyonki mere satanevale tere vachanon ko bool gaee haain. tera vachan pooree reeti se taya hua haai, isaliye tera das us men praeeati rakhta haai. maain chhotta aur tuchhhi hoo, taub-hee maain tere upadeshaen ko nahee boolata. tera dharma sada ka dharma haai, aur teree vyavastha saty haai. maain sankatt aur saketee men fansa hoo, parantu maain teree agyaan se sukhee hoon. teree chitauaniyan sada dharmamay haain too mujh ko samajh de ki maain jeeavit rahoan.. maain ne sare man se praarthna kee haai, he yahova merree sun lena! maain teree vidhaiyon ko pakade rahoonga. maain ne tujh se praarthna kee haai, too mera uddhar kar, aur maain tere chitauaniyon ko mana karoonga. maain ne pau fattne se pahile dohai dee merree asha tere vachanon par thee. merree ankhen rat ke aek aek pahar se paahile khul gai, ki maain tere vachan par dhaun karon. apanee karoona ke anusar merree sun le he yahova, apanee reeti ke anusar mujhe jeeavit

kara. jo dushttt men dhaun lagate haai, ve nikatt a gaee haain ve teree vyavastha se door haain. he yahova, too nikatt haai, aur teree sab agyaaen saty haain. bahut kal se maain teree chitauaniyon ko janata hoo, ki too ne unakee nev sada ke liye dalee haai.. mere dukh ko dekhkar mujhe chhuda le, kyonki maain teree vyavastha ko bool naheen gaya. mera mukama lad, aur mujhe chhuda le apane vachan ke anusar mujh ko jila. dushtton ko uddhar milana kattnai haai, kyonaki ve teree vidhaiyon kee suadhai naheen rakhte. he yahova, teree daya to baadee haai isaliye apane nyamon ke anusar mujhe jila. mera peechha karanevale aur mere satanevale bahut haai, parantu maain teree chitauaniyon se naheen hattta. maain vishvasaghaatiyon ko dekhkar udas hua, kyonaki ve tere vachan ko naheen manate. dek, maain tere nyamon se kaaisee praeeati rakhta hoon! he yahova, apanee karoona ke anusar mujh ko jila. tera sara vachan saty hee haai aur tera aek aek dharmamay nyam sada kal tak atli haai.. haakim vyarth mere peechhe pade haai, parantu mera day tere vachanon ka bhy manata haai. jaaise koi baadee loott pakar hashairt hota haai, vaaise hee maain tere vachan ke karan hashairt hoon. joott se to maain baair aur gharana rakhta hoo, parantu teree vyavastha se praeeati rakhta hoon. tere dharmamay nyamon ke karan maain pratidin sat ber teree stuti karata hoon. teree vyavastha se praeeati rakhnevalon ko baadee shaaantai hotee haai aur unako kuchh ttokar naheen lagatee. he yahova, maain tujh se uddhar pane kee asha rakhta hoon aur teree agyaan par chalta aya hoon. maain teree chitauaniyon ko jee se manata hoo, aur un se bahut praeti rakhta aya hoon. maain tere upadeshaen aur chitauaniyon ko manata aya hoo, kyonki merree saree chalachalan tere sammukh pragatt haai.. he yahova, merree dohai tujh tak pahunchte too apane vachan ke anusar mujhe samajh de! mera gidgidana tujh tak pahunchte too apane vachan ke anusar mujhe chhuda le. mere munh se stuti nikala kare, kyonaki too mujhe apanee vidhaiyan sikhata haai. maain tere vachan ka geet gaunga, kyonaki teree sab agyaaen dharmamay haain. tera hath merree sahayata karane ko taaiyar rahata haai, kyonaki maain ne tere upadeshaen ko apanaya haai. he yahova, maain tujh se uddhar pane kee abhailasha karata hoo, maain teree vyavastha se sukhee hoon. mujhe jila, aur maain tere stuti karoonga, tere nyamon se merree sahayata ho. maain khoi hui bhed kee nain bhittka hoon too apane das ko ddoondh le, kyonaki maain teree agyaan ko bool naheen gaya..

120

sankatt ke samay maain ne yahova ko pukara, aur us ne merree sun lee. he yahova, joott bolanevale munh se aur chhlee jeebh se merree raksha kara.. he chhlee jeebh, tujh ko kya mile? aur tere sath aur kya aadhaik kiya jaae? veer ke nokeele teer aur jha ke angare! hay, hay, kyonaki mujhe meshok men paradeshae hokar rahana pada aur kedar ke tambuon men basana pada haai! bahut kal se mujh ko mel ke baaiariyon ke sath basana pada haai. maain to mel chahata hoon parantu mere bolate hee, ve ladna chahate haain!

maain apanee ankhen parvaton kee or lagaunga. mujhe sahayata kahan se milegee? mujhe sahayata yahova kee or se milatee haai, jo akash aur prathvee ka kartta haai.. vah tere panv ko tltane n dega, tera rakshak kabhee n ungho. sun, israael ka rakshak, n unghoga aur n soaega.. yahova tera rakshak haai yahova teree daahinee or teree ad haai. n to din ko dhoop se, aur n rat ko chandane se teree kuchh haati hogee.. yahova saree vipaati se teree raksha karega yah tere praan kee raksha karega. yahova tere ane jane men teree raksha ab se lekar sada tak karata rahoga..

jab logon ne mujh se kaha, ki ham yahova ke bhvan ko chale, tab maain anandait hua. he yarooshalem, tere faattkon ke bheetar, ham khde ho gaee haain! he yarooshalem, too aeese nagar ke saman bana haai, jisake ghar ake doosare se mile huae haain. vahan yah ke gotra ke log yahova ke nam ka dhanyavad karane ko jate haain yah israael ke liye sakshaee haai. vahan to nyay ke sinhasan, daud ke gharane ke liye dhare huae haain.. yarooshalem kee shaaantai ka varadan mango, tere praamee kushal se rahen! teree shaharapanah ke bheetar shaantai, aur tere mahalon men kushal hove! apane bhaiyon aur sangiyon ke nimit, maain kahoonga ki tujh men shaaantai hove! apane parameshvar yahova ke bhvan ke nimit, maain teree bhilai ka yatn karoonga..

he svarga men virajaman maain apanee ankhen teree or lagata hoon! dek, jaaise dason kee ankhen apane svamiyon ke hath kee or, aur jaaise dasiyan kee ankhen apanee svaminee ke hath kee or lagee rahatee haai, vaaise hee hamaree ankhen hamare parameshvar yahova kee or us samay tak lagee rahengee, jab tak vah ham par anugrah n kare.. ham par anugrah kar, he yahova, ham par anugrah kar, kyonaki ham apaman se bahut hee bhr gaee haain. hamara jeev sukhee logon ke tttthon se, aur ahankaariyon ke apaman se bahut hee bhr gaya haai..

israael yah kahe, ki yadi hamaree or yahova n hota, yaadi yahova us samay hamaree or n hota jab manushyon ne ham par chaddhai kee, to ve ham ko usee samay jeeavit nigal jate, jab unaka krodha ham par bhdka tha, ham usee samay jal men oob jate aur dhaara men bah jate umadte jal men ham usee samay hee bah jate.. dhany haai yahova, jis ne ham ko unake daton tale jane n diya! hamar jeev pakshaee kee nain chideemare ke jal se choott gaya jal fatt gaya, ham bach nikale! yahova jo akash aur prathvee ka kartta haai, hamaree sahayata usee ke nam se hotee haai.

jo yahova par bhrosa rakhte haai, ve siyyon parvat ke saman haai, jo tltata nahee, varan sada bana rahata haai. jis prakar yarooshalem ke charon or pahad haai, usee prakar yahova apanee praja ke charon or ab se lekar sarvada tak bana rahoga. kyonaki dushtton ka rajadand dhaarmiyan ke bhag par bana n rahoga, aeese n ho ki dharmee apane hath kuattlai kam kee or baddhaeen.. he yahova, bhlon ka, aur seedho manavalon ka bhla kara! parantu jo mudkar tteddhe magorn men chalate haai, unako yahova anarthkaariyon ke sang nikal dega! israael ko shaantai mile!

jab yahova siyyon se lauanevalon ko lautta le aya, tab ham svapt dekhnevale se ho gaee. tab ham anand se hansane aur jayajayakar karane lage tab jaati jati ke beech men kaha jata tha, ki yahova ne, inake sath bade bade kam kiae haain. yahova ne hamare sath bade bade kam kiae haain aur is se ham anaandait haain.. he yahova, daakkhian desh ke nalon kee nai, hamare bandhauon ko lautta le a! jo ansoo bahate huae bote haai, ve jayajayakar karate huae lavane paaenge. chahe bonevala beej lekar rota hua chala jaa, parantu vah fir pooliyan liae jayajayakar karata hua nishchay lautt aega..

yaadi ghar ko yahova n banaa, to usake bananevalon ko parishram vyarth hoga. yadi nagar kee raksha yahova n kare, to rakhvale ka jagana vyarth hee hoga. tum jo savere uttte aur der karake vishraam karate aur dukh bhree rottee khate ho, yah sab tumhare liye vyarth hee haai kyonki vah apane piryon ko yonhee neend dan karata haai.. dekhe, ladke yahova ke diae huae bhag haai, garbh ka fal usakee or se praatital haai. jaaise veer ke hath men teer, vaaise hee javanee ke ladke hote haain. kya hee dhany haai vah puroosh jis ne apane tarkash ko un se bhr liya ho! vah faattk ke pas shatraoun se baten karate sankoch n karega..

kya hee dhany haai har aek jo yahova ka bhy manata haai, aur usake margon par chalata haai! too apanee kamai ko nishchay khane paaega too dhany hoga, aur tera bhla hee hoga.. tere ghar ke bheetar teree sree falavant dakhlatate see hogee teree mej ke charon or tere balak jalapai ke paudho se hongee. sun, jo puroosh yahova ka bhy manata ho, vah aeese hee ashaeesh paaega.. yahova tuihe siyyon se ashaeesh deve, aur too jeevan bhr yarooshalem ka kushal dekhta rahe! varan too apane natee-poton ko bhee dekhne paae! israael ko shaantai mile!

israel ab yah kahe, ki mere bachapan se log mujhe bar bar klesh dete aae haai, mere bachapan se ve mujh ko bar bar klesh dete to aae haai, parantu mujh par prabal naheen huae. halavahon ne merree peett ke upar hal chalayaa, aur lambee lambee rekhaen keen. yahova dharmee haai us ne dushtton ke fandon ko katt dala haai. jitane siyyon se baair rakhte haai, un sabhon kee asha tootte, or unako peechhe hattna pade! ve chht par kee ghaas ke saman ho, jo bad-dhne se paahile sookh jatee haai jis se koi lavaaiya apanee mutthee naheen bhrata, n pooliyon ka koi bandhanevala apanee ankavar bhr pata haai, aur n ane janevale yah kahate haai, ki yahova kee ashaeesh tum par hove! ham tum ko yahova ke nam se ashaervad dete haain!

130

he yahova, maain ne gahire sthanon men se tujh ko pukara haai! he prabhu, merree suna! tere kan merree gidgidane kee or dhyaan se lage rahen! he yah, yadi too adharma ke kamon ka lekha le, to he prabhu kaun khda rah sakega? parantu too kshama karanevala haai? jis se tera bhy mana jaae. maain yahova kee batt johata hoo, maain jee se usakee batt johata hoo, aur merree asha usake vachan par haai paharooae jitan bhor ko chahate haai, ha, paharooae jitan bhor ko chahate haai, us se bhee adhaik maain yahova ko apane praanon se chahata hoon.. israel yahova par asha lagaae rahe! kyonki yahova karoonka karanevala aur poora chhuttka denevala haai. israel ke usake sare adharma ke kamon se vahee chhuttka dega..

131

he yahova, n to mera man garva se aur n merree drashti ghamand se bhree haai aur jo baten badee aur merree liye aadhaik kattnai haai, un se maain kam naheen rakhta. nishchay maain ne apane man ko shaant aur chup kar diya haai, jaise doodha chhudaya hua ladka apanee man kee god men rahata haai, vaaise hee doodha chhudaae huae ladke ke saman mera man bhee rahata haai.. he israel, ab se lekar sada sarvada yahova hee par asha lagaae raha!

132

he yahova, daud ke liye usakee saree durdasha ko smaran kara us ne yahova se shapath khai, aur yakoob ke sarvashaaktaiman kee mannat manee haai, ki nishchay maain us samay tak apane ghar men pravesh n karoonga, aur ne apane palang par chaddoonga n apanee ankhan men neend, aur n apanee palakon men jhpakee ane doonga, jab tak maain yahova ke liye aek sthan, arthata yakoob ke sarvashaaktaiman ke liye nivas sthan n paun.. dekho, ham ne aepraata men isakee charcha sunee haai, ham ne isako van ke kheton men paya haai. ao, ham usake nivas men pravesh kare, ham usake charanon kee chauke ke

age dandvata karen! he yahova, uttkar apane vishraamasthan men apanee samathrya ke sandook samet a. tere yak dharma ke vasr paahine rahe, aur tere bhkt log jayajayakar karen. apane das daud ke liye apane aabhaishakt kee praarthna kee anasune n kara.. yahova ne daud se sachchee shapath khai haai aur vah us se n mukarega: ki maain teree gaee par tere aek nij putra ko baaitaunga. yaadi tere vansh ke log merree vacha ka palan karen aur jo chitaune maain unhen sikhaunga, us par chale, to unake vansh ke log bhee teree gaee par yug yug baaiti chale jaenge. kyonaki yahova ne siyyon ko apanya haai, aur use apane nivas ke liye chaha haai.. yah to yug yug ke liye mera vishraamasthan haain yaheen maain ra-hoonga, kyonki maain ne isaka chaha haai. maain is men kee bhojanavastuon par ati ashaeesh doonga aur isake daridraen ko rottee se trapt karoonga. isake yajakon ko maain uddhar ka vasr pahinaunga, aur isake bhkt log unche svar se jayajayakar karenge. vahan maain daud ke aek seeng ugaunga maain ne apane abhaishakt ke liye aek deepak taaiyar kar rakha haai. maain use shatraun ko to laija ka vasr pahinaunga, parantu usee ke sir par usaka mukutt shaebhayaman rahega..

133

dekho, yah kya hee bhlee aur manohar bat haai ki bhai log apas men mile rahen! yah to us uttm tel ke saman haai, jo haroon ke sir par dala gaya tha, aur usakee daddhee par bahakar, usake vasr kee chhor tak pahunch gaya. vah hemorna kee us os ke saman haai, jo siyyon ke pahadon par giratee haai! yahova ne to vaheen sada ke jeevan kee ashaeesh tharai haai..

134

he yahova ke sab sevako, suno, tum jo rat rat ko yahova ke bhvan men khde rahate ho, yahova ko dhany kaho. apane hath paavitrasthan men uttkar, yahova ko dhany kaho. yahova jo akash aur prathvee ka karta haai, vah siyyon men se tujhe ashaeesh deve..

135

yah kee stuti karo, yahova ke nam kee stuti karo, he yahova ke sevako tum stuti karo, tum jo yahova ke bhvan me, arthata hamare parameshvar ke bhvan ke anganon men khde rahate ho! yah kee stuti karo, kyonaki yahova bhla haai usake nam ka bhjan gao, kyonki yah manabha haai! yah ne to yakoob ko apane liye chuna haai, arthata israel ko apane nij dhan hone ke liye chun liya haai. maain to janata hoon ki hamara prabhu yahova sab devataon se mahana haai. jo kuchh yahova ne chaha use us ne akash aur prathvee aur samudra aur sab gaahire sthanon men kiya haai. vah prathvee kee chhor se kuhare uttata haai, aur vashara ke liye bijalee banata haai, aur pavan ko apane bhndar men se nikalata haai. us ne misr men kya manushy kya pashu, sab ke pahilautton ko mar dala! he misr, us ne tere beech men firaun aur usake sab karma-chariyon ke beech chinch aur chamatkar kiae. us ne

bahut see jatiyan nash kee, aur samarthee rajaon ko, arthata aemoriyon ke raja seehon ko, aur bashaan ke raja og ko, aur kanan ke sab rajaon ko ghaat kiya aur unake desh ko banttkar, apanee praja israael ke bhag hone ke liye de diya.. he yahova, tera nam sada sthiar haai, he yahova jis nam se tera smaran hota haai, vah peeddhee-peeddhee bana rahega. yahova to apanee praja ka nyay chukaaega, aur apane dason kee durdasha dekhkar taras khaaega. anyajatiyon kee mooraten sona-chandee hee haai, ve manushyon kee banai hui haain. unake munh to rahata haai, parantu ve bol naheen sakatee, unake ankhen to rahatee haai, parantu ve dekh naheen sakatee, unake kan to rahate haai, parantu ve sun naheen sakatee, n unake kuchh bhee sans chalatee haai. jaaisee ve haain vaisee hee unake bananevale bhee haain aur un par sab bhrosa rakhevale bhee vaisee hee ho jaaenge! he israael ke gharane yahova ko dhany kaha! he haroon ke gharane yahova ko dhany kaha! he levee ke gharane yahova ko dhany kaha! he yahova ke dravaaiyo yahova ko dhany kaho! yahova jo yarooshalem men vas karata haai, use siyyon men dhany kaha jave! yah kee stuti karo!

137

babul kee naharon ke kinare ham log baait gaa, aur siyyon ko smaran karake ro pade! usake beech ke majanoo vaksharen par ham ne apanee veenaon ko ttang diya kyonaki jo ham ko bandhauae karake le gaae the, unhon ne vahan ham se geet gavana chaha, aur hamare roolanevalon ne ham se anand chahakar kaha, siyyon ke geeton men se hamare liye koi geet gao! ham yahova ke geet ko, paraae desh men kyonkar gaen? he yarooshalem, yaadi maain tujhe bool jau, to mera daahina hath jootta ho jaae! yaadi maain tujhe smaran n rakoo, yadi maain yarooshalem ko apane sab anand se shraeshtt n janoo, to meree jeebh taloo se chipatt jaae! he yahova, yarooshalem ke din ko aedomiyon ke virooddh smaran kar, ki ve kyonkar kahate the, ddhao! usako nev se ddha do. he babul too jo ujadnevalee haai, kya hee dhany vah hoga, jo tujh se aeesa bartav karega jaisa too ne ham se kiya haai! kya hee dhany vah hoga, jo tere bachchon ko pakadkar, chattan par pattk dega!

138

136

yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonaki vah bhla haai, aur usakee karoona sada kee haai. jo ishvaron ka parameshvar haai, usaka dhanyavad karo, usakee karoona sada kee haai. jo prabhun ka prabhu haai, usaka dhanyavad karo, usakee karoona sada kee haai. usako chhodkar koi bade bade ashacharyakarma naheen karata, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne apanee buaddh ise akash banaya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne prathvee ko jal ke upar faailaya haai, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne badee badee jyotiyan banai, usakee karoona sada kee haai. din par prabhuta karane ke liye soorya ko banaya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur rat par prabhuta karane ke liye chandrama aur taragan ko banaya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne misriyon ke paahilautton ko mara, usakee karoona sada kee haai.. aur unake beech se israaeliyon ko nikala, usakee karoona sada kee haai. balavant hath aur baddhai hui bhuija se nikalaya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne lal samudra ko khnd khnd kar diya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur israael ko usake beech se par kar diya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur firauon ko sena samet lal samudra men dal diya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. vah apanee praja ko jangal men le chala, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne bade bade raja mare, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne pratapee rajaon ko bhee mara, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aemoriyon ke raja seehon ko, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur bashaan ke raja og ko ghaat kiya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur unake desh ko bhag hone ke liye, usakee karoona sada kee haai. apane das israaeliyon ke bhag hone ke liye de diya, usakee karoona sada kee haai. us ne hamaree durdasha men hamaree suadhail lee, usakee karoona sada kee haai. aur ham ko draehiyon se chhudaya haai, usakee karoona sada kee haai. vah sab praanaayon ko ahar deta haai, usakee karoona sada kee haai. svarga ke parameshvar ka dhanyavad karo, usakee karoona sada kee haai.

maain poore man se tera dhanyavad karoonga devataon ke samhane bhee maain tera bhjan gaunga. maain tere paavitra maandair kee or dandvata karoonga, aur teree karoona aur sachchai ke karan tere nam ka dhanyavad karoonga kyonaki too ne apane vachan ko apane bade nam se aadhaik mahatv diya haai. jis din maain ne pukara, usee din too ne meree sun lee, aur mujh men bal dekar hiyav bandhaaya.. he yahova, prathvee ke sab raja tera dhanyavad karenga, kyonaki unhonne tere vachan sune haain aur ve yahova kee gaati ke vishay men gaenge, kyonaki yahova kee mahima badee haai. yadhyipi yahova mahan haai, taubhee vah namra manushy kee or drashtti karata haai parantu ahankaree ko door hee se paahichanata haai.. chahe maain sankatt ke beech men rahoon taubhee too mujhe jilaaga, too meree krodhait shatraun ke virooddh hath baddhaaega, aur apane daahine hath se mera uddhar karega. yahova mere liye sab kuchh poora karega he yahova, teree karoona sada kee haai. too apane hathon ke kayorn ko tyag n de..

139

he yahova, too ne mujhe janch kar jan liya haai.. too mera uttna baaitna janata haai aur meree vicharon ko door hee se samajh leta haai. meree chalang aur lettne kee too bhlee bhanti chhanabeen karata haai, aur meree pooree chalachalan ka bhed janata haai. he yahova, meree munh men aeesee koi bat naheen jise too pooree reati se n janata ho. too ne mujhe age peechhe ghor rakha haai, aur apana hath mujh par rakhe rahata haai. yah gyaan mere liye bahut kattnai haai yah gambheer aur meree samajh se bahar haai.. maain tere atma se bhagakar kidhar jaun? va tere samhane se kidhar bhagoon? yaadi maain akash par chaddoo, to too vahan haai! yadi maain apana bichhauna adhaelok men bichhaun to vahan

bhee too haai! yaadi maain bhor kee kiranon par chaddhkar samudra ke par ja basoo, to vahan bhee too apane hath se merree aguvai karega, aur apane dahine hath se mujhe pakade rahega. yaadi maain kahoon ki andhakar men to maain chhpaai jaunga, aur mere charon or ka ujjiyala rat ka andhora ho jaega, taubhee andhakar tujh se n chhpaiaaega, rat to din ke tuly prakash degee kyonki tere liye aandhi-ayara aur ujjiyala donon aek saman haain.. mere man ka svamee to too haai too ne mujhe mata ke garbh men racha. maain tera dhanyavad karoonga, isaliye ki maain bhyanak aur adabhut reeti se racha gaya hoon. tere kam to ashcharya ke haai, aur maain ise bhlee bhanti janata hoon. jab maain gupt men bana-nya jata, aur prathvee ke neeche sthanon men racha jata tha, tab merree haddiyan tujh se chhpaiee n theen. teree ankhone ne mere bedaul tatv ko dekha aur mere sab ang jo din din banate jate the ve rache jane se paahile teree pustak men likhe huae the. aur mere liye to he ishvar, tere vichar kya hee bahumooly haain! unakee sankhya ka jod kaaisa bada haai.. yaadi maain unako ginata to ve baloo ke kinakon se bhee adhaik ttharate. jab maain jag uttta hoo, tab bhee tere sang rahata hoon.. he ishvar nishchay too dusht ko ghaat karega! he hatyaro, mujh se door ho jao. kyonaki ve teree charcha chaturai se karate haain tere draehere tera nam joottee bat par lete haain. he yahova, kya maain tere baaiariyon se baair n rakoo, aur tere virodhaiyon se roott n jaun? ha, maain un se poorn baair rakhta hoon maain unako apana shatra sama-jhta hoon. he ishvar, mujhe janchakar jan le! mujhe parakhkar merree chintoon ko jan le! aur dekh ki mujh men koi buree chah haai ki nahee, aur anant ke marga men merree aguvai kara!

140

he yahova, mujh ko bure manushy se bacha le upadravee puroosh se merree raksha kar, kyonaki unhone ne man men buree kalpanaan kee haain ve lagatar ladaiyan machate haain. unaka bolana sanp ka kattna sa haai, unake munh men nag ka sa vish rahata haai.. he yahova, mujhe dusht ke hathon se bacha le upadravee puroosh se merree raksha kar, kyonaki unhon ne mere paairon ke ukhadne kee yuaktai kee haai. ghamandiyon ne mere liye fanda aur pase lagaa, aur path ke kinare jal bichhaya haai unhon ne mere liye fande laga rakhe haain.. he yahova, maain ne tujh se kaha haai ki too mera ishvar haai he yahova, mere gidgadane kee or kan laga! he yahova prabhu, he mere samarthee uddharakarta, too ne yuddh ke din mere sir kee raksha kee haai. he yahova dusht kee ichchha ko pooree n hone de, usakee buree yuaktai ko safal n kar, naheen to vah ghamand karega.. mere ghoranevalon ke sir par unheen ka vichara hua ut-pat pade! un par angare dale jaen! ve ag men gira diae jaen! aur aeese gadhon men gire, ki ve fir utt n saken! bakavadee prathvee par sthiar naheen hone ka upadravee puroosh ko girane ke liye burai usakee peechha karegee.. he yahova, mujhe nishchay haai ki too deen jan ka aur daridraen ka nyay chukaaga. ni:sandeh dharmee tere nam ka dhanyavad karane paenge seedho log tere sammukh vas karenge..

141

he yahova, maain ne tuijhe pukara haai mere liye faur-tee kara! jab maain tujh ko pukaroo, tab merree or kan laga! merree praarthna tere samhane sugandha dhoop, aur mera hath faailana, sandhyakal ka annabaali tthare! he hayova, mere mukh ka pahara baaitta, mere hatton ke dar par rakhvalee kara! mera man kisee buree bat kee or firane n de maain anarthkaree purooshaen ke sang, dusht kamon men n lagoo, aur maai unake svaadisht bhajanavastuon men se kuchh n khaun! dharmee mujh ko mare to yah kupa manee jaegee, aur vah mujhe tadna de, to yah mere sir par ka let ttharega mera sir us se inkar n karega.. logon ke bure kam karane par bhee maain praarthna men lavaleen rahoonga. jab unake nyayee chattan ke pas giraae gaa, tab unhon ne mere vachan sun liae kyon-aki ve madhaur haain. jaaise boomi men hal chhalane se ddhele foottte haai, vaaise hee hamaree haddiyan adhaelok ke munh par chhtairai hui haain.. parantu he yahova, prabhu, merree ankhe teree hee or lagee haain maain tera sharanagat hoon too mere praan jane n de! mujhe us fande se, jo unhon ne mere liye lagaya haai, aur anarthaariyon ke jal se merree raksha kara! dusht log apane jalon men ap hee fanse, aur maain bach nikaloon..

142

maain yahova kee dohai deta, maain yahova se gidgi-data hoo, maain apane shaek kee baten us se kholakar kahata, maain apana sankatt usake age pragatt karata hoon. jab merree atma mere bheetar se vyakul ho ra-hee thee, tab too merree dashta ko janata tha! jis raste se maain janevala tha, usee men unhon ne mere liye fanda lagaya. maain ne dahinee or dekha, parantu koi mujhe naheen dekhta haai. mere liye sharan ka-heen naheen rahee, n mujh ko koi poochhta haai.. he yahova, maain ne teree dohai dee haai maain ne kaha, too mera sharansthan haai, mere jeete hee too mera bhag haai. merree chillhatt ko dhyan dekar sun, kyonki merree badee durdasha ho gai haai! jo mere peechhe pade haai, un se mujhe bacha le kyonki ve mujh se adhaik samarthee haain. mujh ko bandee-grah se nikal ki maain tere nam ka dhanyavad karoon! dharmee log mere charon or aaenge kyonki too mera upakar karega..

143

he yahova merree praarthna suna mere gidgidane kee or kan laga! too jo sachcha aur dharmee haai, so merree sun le, aur apane das se mukama n chala! kyonaki koi praanee teree drashtti men nirdosh naheen tthar sakata.. shatra to mere praan ka gahak hua haai us ne mujhe choor karake mittee men milaya haai, aur mujhe ddher din ke mare huon ke saman and-hore sthan men dal diya haai. merree atma bheetar se vyakul ho rahee haai mera man vikal haai.. mujhe praachaeenakal ke din smaran ate haai, maain tere sab adabhut kamon par dhyan karata hoo, aur tere kam ko sochata hoon. maain teree or apane hath

faailae hooae hon sookhee boomi kee nain maain tera pyasa hoon.. he yahova, faurtee karake meree sun le kyonaki mere praan nikalane hee par haain mujh se apana munh n chhpai, aeesa n ho ki maain kabar men pade huon ke saman ho jaun. apane karoona kee bat mujhe shaeegha suna, kyonaki maain ne tujhee par bhrosa rakha haai. jis marga se mujhe chalana haai, vah mujh ko bata de, kyonki maain apana man teree hee or lagata hoon.. he hayova, mujhe shatrauon se bacha le maain teree hee ad men a chhpai hoon. mujh ko yah sikha, ki maain teree ichchha kyonkar pooree karoo, kyonki mera parameshvar too hee haai! tera bhla atma mujh ko dharma ke marga men le chale! he yahova, mujhe apane nam ke nimitt jila! too jo dharmee haai, mujh ko sankatt se chhuda le! aur karoona karake mere shatrauon ko satyanash kar, aur mere sab satanevalon ka nash kar dal, kyonaki maain tera das hoon..

144

dhany haai yahova, jo meree chattan haai, vah mere hathon ko ladne, aur yuddh karane ke liye taaiyar karata haai. vah mere liye karoonaanidhaan aur gaddh, uncha sthan aur chhudanevala haai, vah meree ddhal aur sharansthan haai, jo meree praja ko mere vash men kar deta haai.. he yahova, manushy kya haai ki too usakee sudhai leta haai, ya adamee kya haai, ki too usakee kuchh chinta karata haai? manushy to sans ke saman haai usake din ddhlatee hui chhaya ke saman haain.. he yahova, apane svarga ko neecha karake utar a! pahadon ko choo tab un se dhaunan uttenga! bijalee kaddakar unake titar bitar kar de, apane teer chalakar unako ghabara de! apane hath upar se baddhakar mujhe mahasagar se ubar, arthata paradeashaiyon ke vash se chhuda. unake munh se to vyarth baten nikalatee haai, aur unake dahine hath se dhaekhe ke kam hote haain.. he parameshvar, maain teree stuati ka naya geet gaunga maain das taravalee sarangee bajakar tera bhjan gaunga. too rajaon ka uddhar karata haai, aur apane das daud ko talavar kee mar se bachata haai. too mujh ko ubar aur paradeshaiyon ke vash se chhuda le, jin ke munh se vyarth baten nikalatee haai, aur jinaka dahina hath jooth ka dahina hath haai.. jab hamare bette javanee ke samay paudhaen kee nain baddhe huae ho, aur hamaree bettyaen a konevale patthron ke saman ho, jo mandair ke patthron kee nain banaae jaaen jab hamare khte bhre rahe, aur men bhanati bhanati ka ann dhara jaa, aur hamaree bhed-bakaariyon hamare maaidanon men hajaron hajar bachche janen jab hamare baail koob laade huae hon jab hamen n vidhn ho aur n hamara kaheen jana ho, aur n hamare chaukon men rona-peetna ho, to is dasa men jo rajy ho vah kya hee dhany hoga! jis rajy ka parameshvar yahova haai, vah kya hee dhany haai!

145

he mere parameshvar, he raja, maain tujhe sara-hoonga, aur tere nam ko sada sarvada dhany kahata rahoonga. praati din maain tujh ko dhany kaha ka-

roonga, aur tere nam kee stuti sada sarvada karata rahoonga. yahova mahan aur ati stuati ke yogy haai, aur usakee badaai agam haai.. tere kamon kee prashansa aur tere parakram ke kamon ka varnn, peeddhee peeddhee hota chala jaaega. maain tere aeeshvarya kee mahima ke pratap par aur tere bhanti bhanati ke ashcharyakarmon par dhyan karoonga. log tere bhyanak kamon kee shaaktai kee charcha karenge, aur maain tere bade bade kamon ka varnn karoonga. log tere badee bhilai ka smaran karake usakee charcha karenge, aur tere dharma ka jayajayakar karenge.. yahova anugrahakaree aur dayalu, vilamb se krodha karanevala aur aati karoonaamay haai. yahova sabhon ke liye bhla haai, aur usakee daya usakee saree sraashtti par haai.. he yahova, teree saree sraashtti tera dhanyavad karegee, aur tere bhkt lag tujhe dhany kaha karenge! ve tere rajy kee maahima kee charcha karenge, aur tere parakram kee vishay men baten karenge ki ve adaamiyon par tere parakram ke kam aur tere rajy ke pratap kee maahima pragatt karen. tera rajy yug yug ka aur teree prabhuta sab peed-dhiyon tak bane rahegee.. yahova sab girate huon ko sanbhalata haai, aur sab jhuke huon ko seedha khda karata haai. sabhon kee ankhen teree or lagee rahatee haai, aur too unako ahar samay par deta haai. too apanee mutthee kholakar, sab praaniyon ko ahar se trapt karata haai. yahova apanee sab gaati men dharmee aur apane sab kamon me karoonaamay haai. jinae yahova ko pukarate haai, arthata jitane usako sachchai se pukarate hen un sabhon ke vah nikatt rahata haai. vah apane dravaaiyon kee ichchha pooree karata haai, or unakee dohai sunakar unaka uddhar karata haai. yahova apane sab praemiyaon kee to raksha karata, parantu sab dushtton ko satyanash karata haai.. maain yahova kee stuati karoonga, aur saree praanee usake pavitra nam ko sada sarvada dhany kahate rahen..

146

yah kee stuti karo. he mere man yahova kee stuati kara! maain jeevan bhr yahova kee stuti karata rahoonga jab tak maain bana rahoonga, tab tak maain apane parameshvar ka bhjan gata rahoonga.. tum pradhaanon par bhrosa n rakhta, n kisee adamee par, kyonki us men uddhar karane kee bhee shaaktai naheen. usaka bhee praan nikalega, vahee bhee mittee men mil jaega usee din usakee sab kalpanaen nash ho jaengee.. kya hee dhany vah haai, jisaka sahayak yakoob ka ishvar haai, aur jisaka bhrosa apane parameshvar yahova par haai. vah akash aur prathvee aur samudra aur un men jo kuchh haai, sab ka karta haai aur vah apana vachan sada ke liye poora karata rahega. vah pise huon ka nyay chukata haai aur bookhon ko rottee deta haai.. yahova bandhauon ko chhudata haai yahova andhaen ko ankhen deta haai. yahova jhuke huon ko seedha khda karata haai yahova dharmiyaon se praem rakhta haai. yahova paradeashaiyon kee raksha karata haai aur anathon aur vidhava ko sambhalata haai parantu dushtton ke marga ko tteddha meddha karata haai.. he siyaon, yahova sada ke liye, tera parameshvar peeddhee peeddhee rajy karata rahega. yah kee stuti karo!

yah kee stuti karo! kyonaki apane parameshvar ka bhjan gana achchha haai kyonaki vah manabhavana haai, usakee stuti karanee manabhavane haai. yahova yarooshalem ko basa raha haai vah nikale huae israaeliyon ko ikattha kar raha haai. vah kheadit manavalon ko changa karata haai, aur unake shaek par marahama-pattee bandhata haai. vah taron ko ginata, aur un men se aek aek ka nam rakhta haai. hamara prabhu mahan aur aati samarthee haai usakee buaddh iaparampar haai. yahova namra logon ko sambhlata haai, aur dushtton ko boomi par gira deta haai.. dhanyavad karate huae yahova ka geet gao veena bajate huae hamare parameshvar ka bhjan gao. vah akash ko meghaen se chha deta haai, aur prathvee ke liye menh kee taaiyaree karata haai, aur pahadon par ghaas ugata haai. vah pashuon ko aur kauve ke bachchon ko jo pukarate haai, ahar deta haai. n to vah ghaede ke bal ko chahata haai, aur n puroosh ke paairon se prasann hota haai yahova apane dravaaiyon hee se prasann hota haai, arthata un se jo usakee karoona kee asha lagaae rahate haain.. he yarooshalem, yahova kee prashansa kara! he siyyon, apane parameshvar kee stuti karo! kyonaki us ne tere faattkon ke khmbhon ko draddh kiya haai aur tere ladke balon ko ashaeesh dee haai. aur tere sivanon men shaaantai deta haai, aur tujh ko uttm se uttm gehoon se trapt karata haai. vah prathvee par apanee agyaa ka prachar karata haai, usaka vachan aati veg se daudta haai. vah un ke saman him ko girata haai, aur rakh kee nain pala bikherata haai. vah barfa ke ttukade girata haai, usakee kee hui ttnd ko kaun sah sakata haai? vah agyaa dekar unhen galata haai vah vayu bahata haai, tab jal bahane lagata haai. vah yakooob ko apana vachan, aur israael ko apanee vidhaiyan aur niyam batata haai. kisee aur jaati se us ne aeesa bartav naheen kiya aur usake niyamon ko auron ne naheen jata.. yah kee stuati karo.

yah kee stuti karo! yahova kee stuti svarga men se karo, usakee stuti unche sthanon men karo! he usake sab dooto, usakee stuati karo: he usakee sab sena usakee stuati kara! he soorya aur chandrama usakee stuati karo, he sab jyotimay taragan usakee stuti karo! he sab se unche akasha, aur he akash ke uparavale jal, tum donon usakee stuti karo. ve yahova ke nam kee stuti kare, kyonki usee ne agyaa dee aur ye siraje gae. aur us ne unako sada sarvada ke liye sthiar kiya haai aur aeese vidhai ttharai haai, jo tllane kee naheen.. prathvee men se yahova kee stuti karo, he magaramachchhon aur gahire sagar, he aagnai aur olo, he him aur kuhare, he usaka vachan mananevalee prachand bayara! he pahadon aur sab tteelo, he faladai vrakshaen aur sab devadaron! he vana-pashuon aur sab gharaailoo pashuuo, he renganevalee jantuon aur he pakshiaiyon! he prathvee ke rajao, aur rajy rajy ke sab logo, he hakimon aur prathvee ke sab nyaiyon! he javanon aur kumariyo, he puraaniyon aur balakon! yahova ke nam kee stuti karo, kyonaki keval usakee ka nam mahan haai usaka aeshvarya prathvee aur

akash ke upar haai. aur us ne apanee praja ke liye aek seeng uncha kiya haai yah usake sab bhkton ke liye arthata israaeliyon ke liye aur usake sameep rahanevalee praja ke liye stuti karane ka vishay haai. yah kee stuati karo.

yah kee stuti karo! yahova ke liye naya geet gao, bhkton kee sabha men usakee stuati gao! israael apane kartta ke karan anaandait ko, siyyon ke nivasee apane raja ke karan magan hon! ve nachate huae usake nam kee stuati kare, aur dfa aur veena bajate huae usaka bhjan gae! kyonaki yahova apanee praja se prasann rahata haai vah namra logon ka uddhar karake unhen shaebhayaman karega. bhkt log mahima ke karan prafauallait hon aur apane bichhaunon par bhee pade pade jayajayakar karen. unake kantt se ishvar kee prashansa ho, aur unake hathon men dodhaaree talavaren rahe, ki ve anyajaatiyon se palatta le saken aur rajy rajy ke logon ko tadna de, aur unake rajaon ko sankalon se, aur unake pratisthit puraooshaen ko lohe kee bediyon se jakad rakhe, aur unako ttharaya hua dand den! usake sab bhkton kee aeese hee pratisthita hogee. yah kee stuti karo.

yah kee stuti karo! ishvar ke paavitraasthan men usakee stuti karo usakee samathrya se bhre huae akashamandl men usee kee stuati karo! usake parakram ke kamon ke karan usakee stuti karo usakee atyant badaai ke anusar usakee stuti karo! narasinga foonkate huae usakee stuti karo sarangee aur veena bajate huae usakee stuati karo! dfa bajate aur nachate huae usakee stuati karo taravale baje aur bansulee bajate huae usakee stuti karo! unche shabdavalee jhanjh bajate huae usakee stuti karo anand ke mahashabdavalee jhanjh bajate huae usakee stuti karo! jite praanee haain sab ke sab yah kee stuati karen! yah kee stuati karo!

daud ke putra israael ke raja sulaaيمان ke neeti-vachana: inake dara paddhnevala buaddh iddh aur shaiksha praapt kare, aur samajh kee baten samajhe, aur kam karane men praveenta, aur dharma, nyay aur seedhaai kee shaiksha paae ki bholon ko chaturai, aur javan ko gyaan aur vivek mile ki buddhmaian sunakar apane viddha baddhaa, aur samajhdar buaddh ika upadesh paa, jis se ve nitivachan aur drashttant ko, aur buaddhmaianon ke vachan aur unake rahasyon ko samajhen.. yahova ka bhy manana buaddh ika mool haai buaddh iddh aur shaiksha ko mooddh hee log tuchchh janate haain.. he mere putra, apane pita kee shaiksha par kan laga, aur apane mata kee shaiksha ko n taja kyonaki ve mano tere sir ke liye shaebhayaman mukut, aur tere gale ke liye kantt mala hogee. he mere putra, yaadi papee log tuijhe fausalaa, to unakee bat n manana. yaadi ve kahe, hamare sang chal ki, ham hatya karane ke liye ghaat jagaaen ham nirdoshan kee tak men rahen ham adhaelok kee nain unako jeevata, kabar men pade huon ke saman samoocha nigal jaen ham ko sab prakar ke anamol padarth milenge, ham apane gharon ko loott se bhr lenge too hamara sajhee ho ja, ham sabhon ka aek hee battua ho, to, he mere putra too unake sang marga men n chalana, varan unakee dgar men panv bhee n dharana kyonaki ve burai kee karane ko daudte haai, aur hatya karane ko faurtee karate haain. kyonaki pakshaee ke dekhte huae jal faailana vyarth hota haai aur ye log to apane hee hatya karane ke liye ghaat lagate haai, aur apane hee praanon kee ghaat kee tak men rahate haain. sab lalachiyon kee chal aeese hee hotee haai unaka praan lalach hee ke karan nash ho jata haai.. buaddh isadk meen unche svar se bolatee haai aur chaukon men prachar karatee haai vah bajaran kee bheed men pukaratee haai varh faattkon ke beech men aur nagar ke bheetar bhee ye baten bolatee haai: he bhole logo, tum kab tak bholepan se praetee rakhoge? aur hee ttttha karanevalo, tum kab tak ttttha karane se prasann rahoge? aur hee moorkho, tum kab tak gyaan se baair rakhoge? tum merree dantt sunakar man firao suno, maain apane atma tumhare liye undel doongee maain tum ko apane vachan bataungee. maain ne to pukara parantu tum ne inakar kiya, aur maain ne hath faailaya, parantu kisee ne dhyan n diya, varan tum ne merree saree sammatti ko anasunee kiya, aur merree tadna ka mooly n jana isaliye maain bhee tumharee vipaati ke samay hansonungee aur jab tum par bhy a padega, varan andhaee kee nai tum par bhy a padega, aur vipaati bavandr ke saman a padegee, aur tum sankatt aur saketee men fansoge, tab maain ttttha karoongee. us samay ve mujhe pukareng, aur maain n sunoongee ve mujhe yatn se to ddoondhenge, parantu n paenge. kyonaki unhon ne gyaan se baair kiya, aur yahova ka bhy manana unako n bhaya. unhon ne merree sampati n chahee varan merree sab tadnaon ko tuchchh jana. isaliye ve apane karanee ka fal ap bhogenge, aur apanee yuktaiyon ke fal se agha jaenge. kyonaki bhole logon ka bhittk jana, unake ghaat kiae jane ka karan hoga, aur nishchaint rahane ke karan mooddh log nash honge parantu jo merree sunega, vah nidr basa rahega, aur bekhittke sukh se

2

he mere putra, yaadi too mere vachan grahan kare, aur merree agyaan ko apane day men rakh chhode, aur buaddh ikee bat dhyan se sune, aur samajh kee bat man lagakar soche aur praveenta aur samajh ke liye aati yatn se pukare, or usako chandee kee nain ddoondhe, aur gupt dhan ke saman usee khoj men laga rahe to too yahova ke bhy ko samajhega, aur parameshvar ka gyaan tuijhe praapt hoga. kyonaki buddh iyahova hee deta haai gyaan aur samajh kee baten usee ke munh se nikalatee haain. vah seedho logon ke liye khree buddh irakh chhodta haai jo khrai se chalate haai, unake liye vah ddhal ttharata haai. vah nyay ke pathon kee dekh bhal karata, aur apane bhkton ke marga kee raksha karata haai. tab too dharma aur nyay, aur seedhaai ko, nidan sab bhlee-bhlee chal samajh sakega kyonaki buddh ito tere day men pravesh karege, aur gyaan tuijhe manabha lagega vivek tuijhe suraakshiat rakhega aur samajh teree rakshak hogee taaki tuijhe burai ke marga se, aur ulatt faer kee baton ke kahane valon se bachaa, jo seedhaai ke marga ko chhod dete haai, taki andhore marga men chalen jo burai karane se anandait hote haai, aur dushtt jan kee ulatt faer kee baton men magan rahate haain jinakee chalachalan tteddhee meddhee aur jinake marga bigade huae haain.. tab too parai sree se bhee bachega, jo chikanee chupadee baten bolatee haai, aur apane javanee kee sathee ko chhod dete, aur jo apane parameshvar kee vacha ko bool jatete haai. usaka ghar mratyuu kee ddhlan par haai, aur usee dgaren mare huon ke beech pahunchatee haain jo usake pas jate haai, un men se koi bhee lauttkar naheen ata aur n ve jeevan ka marga pate haain.. too bhle manushyon ke marga men chal, aur dhaarmiyon kee batt ko pakade raha. kyonaki dharmee log desh men base raheenge, aur khree log hee us men bane rahenge. dushtt log desh men se nash honge, aur vishvasaghaatee us men se ukhade jaaenge..

3

kyonaki aeesa karane se teree ayu baddhegee, aur too adhaik kushal se rahega. krapa aur sachchai tuij se alag n hone paaen varan unako apane gale ka har banana, aur apane dayaroopee pattyai par likhna. aur too parameshvar aur manushy donon ka anugrah paaega, too aati buddhmaian hoga.. too apane samajh ka sahara n lena, varan sampoon man se yahova par bhrosa rakhna. usee ko smaran karake sab kam karana, tab ve tere liye seedha marga nikalega. apane draashtti men buddhmaian n hona yahova ka bhy manana, aur burai se alag rahana. aeesa karane se tera shareer bhla changa, aur teree haddiyan pushtt rahengee. apane sanpaati kee dara aur apane boomi kee pahilee upaj de dekar yahova kee praatishhta karana is prakar tere khtte bhre aur poore rahenge, aur tere rasakundon se naya dakhmadha umandta rahega.. he mere putra, yahova kee shaiksha se munh n modna, aur jab vah tuijhe dantte, tab too bura n man-

ana, kyonaki yahova jis se praem rakhta haai usako danttta haai, jaaise ki bap us bette ko jise vah aadhaik chahata haai.. kya hee dhany haai vah manushy jo buaddh ipaa, aur vah manushy jo samajh praapt kare, kyonaki buddh ikee praaptai chandee kee praaptai se badee, aur usaka labh chokhe sone ke labh se bhee uttm haai. vah moonge se adhaik anamol haai, aur jitane vastuon kee too lalasa karata haai, un men se koi bhee usake tuly n ttharegee. usake daahine hath men deegharayu, aur usake baen hath men dhan aur mahima haai. usake marga manabha haai, aur usake sab marga kushal ke haain. jo buaddh iko grahan kar lete haai, unake liye vah jeevan ka vraksha banatee haai aur jo usako pakade rahate haai, vah dhany haain.. yahova ne prathvee ke neev buaddh ihee se dalee aur svarga ko samajh hee ke dara sthiar kiya. usee ke gyaan ke dara gaahire sagar foott nikale, aur akashamandl se os ttpakatee haai.. he mere putra, ye baten teree draashti kee ott n hane paan khree buddh iddh aur vivek kee raksha kar, tab in se tujhe jeevan milega, aur ye tere gale ka har banenge. aur too apane marga par nidr chalega, aur tere panv men ttes n lagegee. jab too lettega, tab bhy n khaaega, jab too lettega, tab sukh kee neend aegee. achanak anevale bhy se n drana, aur jab dushtton par vipaati a pade, tab n ghabarana kyonaki yahova tujhe sahara diya karega, aur tere panv ko fande men fansane n dega. jinaka bhla karana chaahiye, yaadi tujh men shak-tai rahe, to unaka bhla karane se n rookana.. yaadi tere pas dene ko kuchh ho, to apane padosee se n kahana ki ja kal fir ana, kal maain tujhe doonga. jab tera padosee tere pas bekhttke rahata haai, tab usake virooddh buree yuktai n bandhana. jis manushy ne tujh se bure vyavahar n kiya ho, us se akaran mukama khda n karana. upadravee puroosh ke vishay men dah n karana, n usakee see chal chalana kyonaki yahova kuttlai se gharana karata haai, parantu vah apana bhed seedho logon par kholata haai.. dushtt ke ghar par yahova ka shaap aur dhaarmiyon ke vasasthan par usakee ashaeesh hotee haai. ttttha karanevalon se vah nishchay ttttha karata haai aur deenon par anugrah karata haai. buaddhmaian maahima ko paangee, aur moorkhon kee baddhtee apaman hee kee hogee..

4

he mere putrae, pita kee shaiksha suno, aur samajh praapt karane men man lagao. kyonaki maain ne tum ko uttm shaiksha dee haai merree shaiksha ko n chhodo. dekho, maain bhee apane pita ka putra tha, aur mata ka akela dulara tha, aur mera pita mujhe yah kahakar sikhata tha, ki tera man mere vachan par laga rahe too merree agyaon ka palan kar, tab jeevit rahega. buaddh iko praapt kar, samajh ko bhee praapt kara unako bool n jana, n merree baton ko chhodna. buaddh iko n chhod, vah teree raksha karegee us se praeeti rak, vah tera pahara degee. buaddh ishraesht haai isaaliye usakee praaptai ke liye yatn kara jo kuchh too praapt kare use praapt to kar parantu samajh kee praaptai ka yatn ghattne n paee. usakee badaai kar, vah tujh ko baddhaagee jab too us se lipatt jaa, tab vah teree mahima karegee. vah tere sir par shaebhayaman booshan bandhoge aur tujhe

sundar mukutt degee.. he mere putra, merree baten sunakar grahan kar, tab too bahut varsha tab jeeavit rahega. maain ne tujhe buaddh ika marga bataya haai aur seedhaai ke path par chalaya haai. chalane men tujhe rok ttok n hogee, aur chahe too daude, taubhee ttokar n khaaega. shaiksha ko pakade rah, use chhod n de usakee raksha kar, kyonki vahee tera jeevan haai. dushtton kee batt men panv n dharana, aur n bure logon ke marga par chalana. use chhod de, usake pas se bhee n chal, usake nikatt se mudkar age baddh ja. kyonaki dushtt log yaadi burai n kare, to unako neend naheen atee aur jab tak ve kisee ko ttokar n khailaae, tab tak unhen neend naheen milatee. ve to dushttta se kamai hui rottee khate, aur upadrav ke dara paya hua dakhmadha peete haain. parantu dharmiyon kee chal us chamakatee hui jyoti ke saman haai, jisaka prakash dopahar tak adhaik adhaik baddhta rahata haai. dushtton ka marga ghaer andhakaramay haai ve naheen janatte ki ve kis se ttokar khate haain.. he mere putra mere vachan dhyan dharake sun, aur apana kan merree baton par laga. inako apanee ankhn kee ott n hone de varan apane man men dhaaran kara. kyonaki jinakon ve praapt hotee haai, ve unake jeevit rahane ka, aur unake sare shareer ke change rahane ka karan hotee haain. sab se aadhaik apane man kee raksha kara kyonki jeevan ka mool srot vahee kara. tteddhee bat apane munh se mat bol, aur chalabajee kee baten kahana tujh se door rahe. teree ankhen samhane hee kee or lagee rahe, aur teree palaken age kee or khulee rahen. apane panv dharane ke liye marga ko samathr kar, aur tere sab marga tteek rahen. n to dahinee or muddhna, aur n bain ora apane panv ko burai ke marga par chalane se hatta le..

5

he mere putra, merree buddh ikee baton par dhyan de, merree samajh kee or kan laga jis se tera vivek surakshiat bana rahe, aur too gyaan ke vachanon ko thamen rahe. kyonaki parai sree ke otton se madha ttpakata haai, aur usakee baten tel se bhee adhaik chikane hotee haain parantu isaka parinam nagadauna sa kaduva aur dodhaaree talavar sa paaina hota haai. usake panv mratyu kee or baddhte haain aur usake pag adhaelok tak pahunchate haain.. isaliye use jeevan ka samathr path naheen mil pata usake chalachalan men chanchalata haai, parantu use vah ap naheen janatee.. isaliye ab he mere putrae, merree suno, aur merree baton se munh n modo. aeese sree se door hee rah, aur usakee devaddhee ke pas bhee n jana kaheen aeese n ho ki too apana yash auron ke hat, aur apana jeevan kroor jan ke vash men kar de ya paraae teree kamai se apana pett bhre, aur paredashae manushy tere parishram ka fal apane ghar men rakhen aur too apane aantaim samay men jab ki tera shareer kshaehen ho jaae tab yah kahakar hay marane lage, ki maain ne shaiksha se kaaisa baair kiya, aur dantnevale ka kaaisa tiraskar kiya! maain ne apane gurooon kee baten n manee aur apane sikhanevalon kee or dhyan n lagaya. maain sabha aur mandlee ke beech men praaya: sab buraion men ja pada.. too apane hee kund se panee, aur apane hee koonae se sote ka jal piya karana. kya tere soton ka panee sadk me, aur

tere jal kee dhaara chaukon men bah jane paae? yah keval tere hee liye rahe, aur tere sang auron ke liye n ho. tera sota dhany rahe aur apanee javanee kee patnee ke sath anandait rah, piry haarinee va sundar sanbhranee ke saman usake stan sarvada tujhe santusttt rakhe, aur usee ka praem nity tujhe akaashait karata rahe. he mere putra, too aparichit sree par kyon mohit ho, aur parai ko kyon chhatee se lagaee? kyonaki manushy ke marga yahova kee draashtti se chhpai naheen haai, aur vah usake sab margon par dhyan karata haai. dushtt apane hee adharma ke karmen se fansega, aur apane hee pap ke bandhanon men bandha rahega. vah shaiksha praapt kiae bina mar jaega, aur apanee hee moorkhta ke karan bhttkata rahega..

6

he mare putra, yaadi too apane padosee ka uttra-dayee hua ho, athva paradeshaee ke liye hath par hath mar kar uttradaye hua ho, to too apane hee moonh ke vachanon se fansa, aur apane hee munh kee baton se pakada gaya. isaliye he mere putra, aek kam kar, arthata too jo apane padosee ke hath men pad chuka haai, to ja, usako sashttang pranam karake mana le. too ne to apanee akhon men neend, aur n apanee palakon men jhpakee ane de aur apane ap ko haarinee ke saman shaikaree ke hath se, aur chidiya ke saman chidimar ke hath se chhuda.. he alasee, chyoonttyaien ke pas ja unake kam par dhyan de, aur buddhmaian ho. unake n to koi nyayee hota haai, n pradhaan, aur n prabhuta karanevala, taubhee v apana ahar dhoopkal men sanchay karatee haai, aur kattnee ke samay apanee bhojanavastu batortatee haain. he alasee, too kab tak sota rahega? teree neend kab toottegee? kuchh aur so lena, thodee se neend, aek aur jhpakee, thoda aur chhaatee par haai rakhe lette rahana, tab tera kangalapan battmar kee nai aur teree ghattee haathaiyara-band ke saman a padegee.. ochhe aur anarthkaree ko dekho, vah tteddhee tteddhee baten bakata firata haai, vah naain se saain aur panv se ishaara, aur apanee agunaliiyon se sakent karata haai, usake man men ulatt faer kee baten rahatee, vah lagatar burai gad-dhta haai aur jhgada ragada utpann karata haai. is karan us par vipaati achanak a padegee, vah pal bhr men aeesa nash ho jaega, ki bachane ka koi upay n rahega.. chh: vastuon se yahova baair rakhta haai, varan sat haain jin se usako dharana haain arthata ghamand se chaddhee hui ankke, joott bolanevalee jeeb, aur nirdosh ka lohoo bahanevale hat, anarth kalpana gaddhnevala man, burai karane ko veg daudnevale panv, joott bolanevale sakshaee aur bhaiyon ke beech men jhgada utpann karanevala manushya. he mere putra, merree agyaa ko man, aur apanee mata kee shaiksha ka n taja. in ko apane day men sada gantt bandhoo rakh aur apane gale ka har bana le. vah tere chalane men teree aguvai, aur sote samay teree raksha, aur jagate samay tujh se baten karegee. agyaa to deepak haai aur shaiksha jyoti, aur sikhanevale kee dantt jeevan ka marga haai, taaki tujh ko bu-reee sree se bachaae aur parai sree kee chikanee chupadee baton se bachaae. usakee sundarata dekhkar

apane man men usakee aabhailasha n kara vah tujhe apane kattaksha se fansane n pae kyonaki veshyagaman ke karan manushy ttukadon ka bhaikharee ho jata haai, parantu vyabhaichaarinee anamol jeevan ka aher kar letee haai. kya ho sakata haai ki koi apanee chhatee par ag rakh le aur usake kapade n jalen? kya ho sakata haai ki koi angare par chale, aur usake panv n jhulasen? jo parai sree ke pas jata haai, usakee dasha aeesee haai varan jo koi usako chooega vah dand se n bachega, jo chare bookh ke mare apana pett bhrane ke liye choree kare, usake to log tuchch naheen janate taubhee yadi vah pakada jaa, to usako sataguna bhr dena padega varan apane ghar ka sara dhan dena padega. paranatu jo parasreegaman karata haai vah nira nirbuddh haai jo apane praanon ko nash karana chahata haai, vah aeesa karata haai.. usako ghaayal aur apamaanit hona padega, aur usakee namadharai kabhee n mittegee. kyonaki jalan se puroos bahut hee krodhait ho jata haai, aur palatta lene ke din vah kuchh komalata naheen dikhata. vah ghoos par draashtti n karega, aur chahe too usako bahut kuchh de, taubhee vah n manega..

7

he mere putra, merree baton ko mana kar, aur merree agyaaon ko apane man men rakh chhod. merree agyaaon ko man, is se too jeeavit rahega, aur merree shaiksha ko apanee ankh kee putalee jana unako apanee ungaaliyon men bandha, aur apane day kee paatyai par likh le. buaddh ise kah ki, too merree baahin haai, aur samajh ko apanee sathain bana tab too parai sree se bachega, jo chikanee chupadee baten bolatee haai.. maain ne aek din apane ghar kee khaid-kee se, arthata apane jhrokhe se jhanka, tab maain ne bhole logon men se aek nirbuaddh ijavan ko dekha vah us sree ke ghar ke kone ke pas kee sadk par chala jata tha, aur us ne usake ghar ka marga liya. us samay din ddhl gaya, aur sandhyakal a gaya tha, varan rat ka ghaer andhakar chha gaya tha. aur us se aek sree milee, jis ka bheshe veshya ka sa tha, aur vah badee dhoorta thee. vah shaantairahit aur chanchal thee, aur apane ghar men n ttharatee thee kabhee vah sadk me, kabhee chauk men pai jatee thee, aur aek aek kone par vah batt johatee thee. tab us ne us javan ko pakadkar chooma, aur nirlajata kee cheshtta karake us se kaha, mujhe melabali chaddhane the, aur maain ne apanee mannate aj hee pooree kee haain isee karan maain tujh se bhentt karane ko nikalee, maain tere darshan kee khojee thee, so abhee paya haai. maain ne apane palang kee bichhaune par misr ke belabootevale kapade bichhaae haain maain ne apane bichhaune par gangharas, agar aur dalacheenee chhdi-kee haai. isaliye ab chal ham praem se bhor tak jee balahate rahen ham paraspar kee praeeati se anaandait rahen. kyonaki mera paati ghar men naheen haai vah door desh ko chala gaya haai vah chandee kee thailee le gaya haai aur poornmasee ko lautt aega.. aeesee hee baten kah kahakar, us ne usako apanee prabal maya men fansa liya aur apanee chikanee chupadee baton se usako apane vash men kar liya. vah turant usake peechhe ho liya, aur baail kasai-khane ko, va jaaiase bedee paahine huae koi mooddh tadna

pane ko jata haai. ant men us javan ka kaleja teer se bedha jaega vah us chidiya ke saman haai jo fande kee or veg se ude aur n janatee ho ki us men mere praan jaaenge.. ab he mere putrae, merree suno, aur merree baton par man lagao. tera man aeese sree ke marga kee or n fire, aur usakee dgaron men bool kar n jana kyonaki bahut log us se mare pade haain usake ghaat kiae huon kee aek badee sankhya hogee. usaka ghar adhaelok ka marga haai, vah mratyu ke ghar men pahunchata haai..

8

kya buddh inaheen pukaratee haai, kya samajh unche shabd se naheen bolatee haai? vah to unche sthanon par marga kee aek or or tirmuhaniyon men khdee hotee haai faattkon ke pas nagar ke paaitav me, aur daron hee men vah unche svar se kahatee haai, he manushyo, maain tum ko pukaratee hoo, aur merree bat sab adamiyon ke liye haai. he bholo, chaturai seekho aur he mookhor, apane man men samajh lon suno, kyonki maain uttm baten kahoongee, aur jab munh kholoongee, tab us se seedhaee baten nikalengee kyonaki mujh se sachchai kee baton ka varnn hoga dushtta kee baton se mujh ko gharana atee haai.. mere munh kee sab baten dharma kee hotee haai, un men se koi tteddhee va ulatt faer kee bat naheen nikalatee haai. samajhvale ke liye ve sab sahai, aur gyaan ke praapt karanevalon ke liye aati seedhaee haain. chandee nahee, merree shaiksha hee ko lo, aur uttm kundan se baddhkar gyaan ko grahan karo. kyonaki buddh,i moonge se bhee achchee haai, aur saree manabhavaneer vastuon men koi bhee usake tuly naheen haai. maain jo buddh ihoo, so chaturai men vas karatee hoo, aur gyaan aur vivek ko praapt karatee hoon. yahova ka bhy manana burai se baair rakhna haai. ghaman, anhakar, aur buree chal se, aur ulatt faer kee bat se bhee maain baair rakhtee hoon. uttm yuktai, aur khreee buaddh imeree hee haai, maain to samajh hoo, aur parakram bhee mera haai. mere hee dara raja rajy karate haai, aur adhaikaree dharma se vichar karate haain mere hee dara raja hakim aur rais, aur prathvee ke sab nyayee shaasan karate haain. jo mujh se praem rakhte haai, un se maain bhee praem rakhtee hoo, aur jo mujh ko yatn se tadke uttkar khojate haai, ve mujhe pate haain. dhan aur praatishtta mere pas haai, varan ttharanevala dhan aur dharma bhee haain. mera fal chokhe sone se, varan kundan se bhee uttm haai, aur merree upaj uttm chandee se achchee haai. maain dharma kee batt me, aur nyay kee dgaron ke beech men chalatee hoo, jis se maain apane praemiyon ko paramarth ke bhagee karoo, aur unake bhndaron ko bhr doon. yahova ne mujhe kam karate ke arambh me, varan apane praacheenakal ke kamon se bhee pahile utpann kiya. maain sada se varan adi hee se prathvee kee srashtti ke pahile hee se ttharai gai hoon. jab n to gahira sagar tha, aur n jal ke sote the tab hee se maain utpann hui. jab pahad va pahadiyan sthiar n kee gai thee, jab yahova ne n to prathvee aur n maaidan, n jagat kee dhooli ke paramanu bannaee the, in se paahile maain utpann hui. jab us ne akash ko sthiar kiya, tab maain vahan thee, jab

us ne gaahire sagar ke upar akashamandl ttharaya, jab us ne akashamandl ko upar se sthiar kiya, aur gaahire sagar ke sote footne lage, jab us ne samudra ka sivana ttharaya, ki jal usakee agyaa ka ullanghan n kar sake, aur jab vah prathvee kee nev kee doree lagata tha, tab maain kareegar see usake pas thee aur prati din maain usakee prasannataa thee, aur has samay usake samhane anaandait rahatee thee. maain usakee basai hui prathvee se prasann thee aur mera sukh manushyon kee sangati se hota tha.. isaliye ab he mere putrae, merree suno kya hee dhany haain ve jo mere marga ko pakade rahate haain. shaiksha ko suno, aur buddhmaian ho jao, usakee vishay men anasunee n karo. kya hee dhany haai vah manushy jo merree sunata, varan merree devaddhee par praati din khda rahata, aur mere daron ke khnbhon ke pas drashtti lagaae rahata haai. kyonaki jo mujhe pata haai, vah jeevan ko pata haai, aur yahova us se prasann hota haai. parantu jo mera aparadha karata haai, vah apane hee par upadrav karata haai jitane mujh se baair rakhte ve mratyu se praecti rakhte haain..

9

buaddh ine apana ghar banaya aur usake saton khnbhe gaddhe huae haain. us ne apane pashu vadha karake, apane dakhmadha men masala milaya haai, aur apanee meja lagai haai. us ne apanee sahelिया, sab ko bulane ke liye bhejee haai vah nagar ke unche sthanon kee chottee par pukaratee haai, jo koi bholo he vah mudkar yaheen aae! aur jo nirbuaddh ihaai, us se vah kahatee haai, ao, merree rottee khao, aur mere masala milaae huae dakhmadha ko peeo. bholon ka sang chhodo, aur jeeavit raho, samajh ke marga men seedho chalo. jo ttttha karanevale ko shaiksha deta haai, so apamaanit hota haai, aur jo dusht jan ko danttha haai vah kalankit hota haai.. ttttha karanevale ko n dant aeesa n ho ki vah tujh se baair rakhe, buddhmaian ko dant, vah to tujh se praem rakhega. buaddhmaian ko shaiksha de, vah adhaik buddhmaian hoga dharmee ko chita de, vah apanee vidha bad-dhaaega. yahova ka bhy manana buaddh ika arambh haai, aur paramapaavitra ishvar ko janana hee samajh haai. mere dara to teree ayu baddhegee, aur tere jeevan ke varsha adhaaik honge. yaadi too buddhmaian ho, te buaddh ika fal too hee bhogega aur yaadi too ttttha kare, to dand keval too hee bhogega.. moorkhtaroopsee sree haura machanevalee haai vah to bholee haai, aur kuchh naheen janatee. vah apane ghar ke dar me, aur nagar ke unche sthanon men maachiya par baaittee hui jo battohee apana apana marga pakade huae seedho chale jate haai, unako yah kah kahakar pukaratee haai, jo koi bholo haai, vah mudkar yaheen aae jo nirbuaddh ihaai, us se vah kahatee haai, choree ka paneer meetta hota haai, aur luke chhpai kee rottee achchee lagatee haai. aur vah naheen janata haai, ki vahan mare huae pade haai, aur us sree ke nevataharee adhaelok ke nichale sthanon men pahunche haain..

sulaaiman ke neetivachana.. buddhmaian putra se pita anandait hota haai, parantu moorkh putra ke karan mata udas rahatee haai. dushtton ke rakhe huae dhan se labh nahee hota, parantu dharma ke karan mratyu se bachav hota haai. dharmee ko yahova bookhon marane naheen deta, parantu dushtton kee aabhailasha vah pooree hone naheen deta. jo kam men ddhlaiai karata haai, vah nirdhan ho jata haai, parantu kamamaju log apane hathon ke dara dhanee hote haain. jo betta dhoopakal men battorata haai vah buaddh ise kam karanevala haai, parantu jo betta kattnee ke samay bharee neend men pada rahata haai, vah lajja ka karan hota haai. dharmee par bahut se ashareevad hote haai, parantu upadrav dushtton ka munh chha leta haai. dharmee ko smaran karake log ashareevad dete haai, parantu dushtton ka nam mitt jata haai. jo buaddhmaian haai, vah agyaanon ko sveekar karata haai, parantu jo bakavadee aon mooddh haai, vah paxhdh khata haai. jo khrai se chalata haai vah nidr chalata haai, parantu jo tteddhee chal chalata haai usakee chal pragatt ho jatee haai. jo naain se saain karata haai us se auron ko dukh milata haai, aur jo bakavadee aon mooddh haai, vah paxhdh khata haai. dharmee ka munh to jeevan ka sota haai, parantu upadrav dushtton ka munh chha leta haai. baair se to jghade utpann hote haai, parantu praem se sab aparadha ddhnp jate haain. samajhvalon ke vachanon men buaddh ipai jatee haai, parantu nirbuaddh ikee peett ke liye koda haai. buaddhmaian log gyaan ko rakh chhodte haai, parantu mooddh ke bolane se vinash nikatt ata haai. dhanee ka dhan usaka draddh nagar haai, parantu kangal log nirdhan hone ke karan vinash hote haain. dharmee ka parishram jeevan ke liye hota haai, parantu dushtt ke labh se pap hota haai. jo shaiksha par chalata vah jeevan ke marga par haai, parantu jo dantt se munh modta, vah bhikkata haai. jo baair ko chhpaai rakhta haai, vah joott bolata haai, aur jo apavad faailata haai, vah moorkh haai. jahan bahut baten hotee haai, vahan aparadha bhee hota haai, parantu jo apane munh ko band rakhta haai vah buaddh ise kam karata haai. dharmee ke vachan to uttm chandee haain parantu dushtton ka man bahut halaka hota haai. dharmee ke vachanon se bahuton ka palanaposhan hota haai, parantu mooddh log nirbuaddh ihone ke aran mar jate haain. dhan yahova kee ashareesh hee se milata haai, aur vah usakee sath dukh naheen milata. moorkh ko to mahapap karana hansee kee bat jan padtee haai, parantu samajhvale puroosh men buaddh irahatee haai. dushtt jan jis vipaati se drata haai, vah us par a padtee haai, parantu dhaarmiyon kee lalasa pooree hotee haai. bavandr nikal jate hee dushtt jan lop ho jata haai, parantu dharmee sada lon sthiar haai. jaaise dant ko siraka, aur ankho dhoona, vaaise alasee unako lagat haai jo usako kaheen bhejate haain. yahova ke bhy manane se ayu baddhtee haai, parantu dushtton ka jeevan thode hee dinon ka hota haai. dhaarmiyon ko asha rakhne men anand milata haai, parantu dushtton kee asha toott jatee haai. yahova khre manushy ka gaddh ttharata haai, parantu anarthkaariyon ka vinash hota haai. dharmee sada

atli rahega, parantu dushtt prathvee par basane n paaenge. dharmee ke munh se buaddh ittpakatee haai, par ulatt faer kee bat kahane vale kee jeebh katee jayegee. dharmee gahanyogy bat samajh kar bolata haai, parantu dushtton ke munh se ulatt faer kee baten nikalatee haain..

11

chhl ke tarajoo se yahova ko gharana atee haai, parantu vah poore battkhre se prasann hota haai. jab aabhaiman hota, tab apaman bhee hota haai, parantu namra logon men buaddh ihotee haai. seedho log apanee khrai se aguvai pate haai, parantu vishvasaghaatee apane kapatt se vinash hote haain. kop ke din dhan se to kuchh labh naheen hota, parantu dharma mratyu se bhee bachata haai. khre manushy ka marga dharma ke karan seedha hota haai, parantu dushtt apanee dushttta ke karan gir jata haai. seedho logon ko bachav unake dharma ke karan hota haai, parantu vishvasaghaatee log apanee hee dushttta men fansate haain. jab dushtt marata, tab usakee asha toott jatee haai, aur adharmee kee asha vyarth hotee haai. dharmee vipaati se choott jata haai, parantu dushtt usee vipaati men pad jata haai. bhaktaiheen jan apane padosee ko apane munh kee bat se bigadta haai, parantu dharmee log gyaan ke dara bachate haain. jab dhaarmiyon ka kalyan hota haai, tab nagar ke log prasann hote haai, parantu jab dushtt nash hote, tab jaya-jayakar hota haai. seedho logon ke ashareevad se nagar kee baddhtee hotee haai, parantu dushtton ke munh kee bat se vah ddhaya jata haai. jo apane padosee ko tuchchh janata haai, vah nirbuaddh ihaai, parantu samajhdar puroosh chupachap rahata haai. jo lutarai karata firata vah bhed pragatt karata haai, parantu vishvasayogy manushy bat ko chhpaai rakhta haai. jahan buddh ikee yuaktai nahee, vahan praja vipaati men padtee haai parantu sammaati denevalon kee bahutayat ke karan bachav hota haai. jo paradeshaee ka uttradayee hota haai, vah bada dukh uttata haai, parantu jo uttradayitv se gharana karata, vah nidr rahata haai. anugrah karanevalee sree praatishtta naheen khotee haai, aur balatkaree lag dhan ko naheen khote. krapalu manushy apana hee bhla karata haai, parantu jo kroor haai, vah apanee hee deh ko dukh deta haai. dushtt mithya kamai kamata haai, parantu jo dharma ka beej bota, usako nishchay fal milata haai. jo dharma men draddh rahata, vah jeevan pata haai, parantu jo burai ka peechha karata, vah mratyu ka kaur ho jata haai. jo man ke tteddhe haai, un se yahova ko gharana atee haai, parantu vah khree chalavalon se prasann rahata haai. maain draddhta kee sath kahata hoo, bura manushy nirdosh n ttharega, parantu dharmee ka vansh bachaya jaaga. jo sundar sree vivek naheen rakhtee, vah toothn men sone kee natth pahine huae sooar ke saman haai. dhaarmiyon kee lalasa to keval bhilai kee hotee haai parantu dushtton kee asha ka fal krodha hee hota haai. aeese haai, jo chhtaira dete haai, taubhee unakee baddhtee hee hotee haai aur aeese bhee haain jo yarthath se kam dete haai, aur is se unakee ghatttee hee hotee haai. udar praanee sht pushtt ho jata haai, aur jo auron kee khetee seenchata

haai, usakee bhee seenchee jaegee. jo apana anaj rakh chhodta haai, usakee log shaap dete haai, parantu jo use bech deta haai, usako ashaervad diya jata haai. jo yatn se bhilai karata haai vah auron kee prasannata khojata haai, parantu jo doosare kee burai ka khojee hota haai, usee par burai a padtee haai. jo apane dhan par bhrosa rakhta haai vah gir jata haai, parantu dharmee log naye patte kee nai lalalahate haain. jo apane gharane ko dukh deta, usaka bhag vayu hee hoga, aur mooddh buaddhmaian ka das ho jata haai. dharmee ka pratifal jeevan ka vraksha hota haai, aur buaddhmaian manushy logon ke man ko moh leta haai. dek, dharmee ko prathvee par fal milega, to nishchay haai ki dushtt aur papee ko bhee milega..

12

jo shaiksha pane men praeeti rakhta haai vah gyaan se praeeti rakhta haai, parantu jo dantt se baair rakhta, vah pashu sareekha haai. bhle manushy se to yahova prasann hota haai, parantu buree yuaktai karanevale ko vah doshaee ttharata haai. koi manushy dushttta ke karan sthiar naheen hota, parantu dharmiyon kee jad ukhdne kee naheen. bhlee sree apane pati ka mukutt haai, parantu jo lajja ke kam karatee vah mano usakee haddiyon ke sadne ka karan hotee haai. dhaarmiyon kee kalpanaen nyay hee kee hotee haai, parantu dushtton kee yuaktaiyan chhl kee haain. dushtton kee batacheet hatya karane ke liye ghaat lagane ke vishay men hotee haai, parantu seedho log apane munh kee bat ke dara chhudanevale hote haain. jab dushtt log ulate jate haain tab ve rahate hee nahee, parantu dhaarmiyon ka ghar sthiar rahata haai. manushy ki buddh ike anasar usakee prashansa hotee haai, parantu kuattlai tuchchh jana jata haai. jo rottee kee as lagaee rahata haai, aur badai marata haai, us se das rakhnevala tuchchh manushy bhee uttm haai. dharmee apane pashu ke bhee praan kee sudhai rakhta haai, parantu dushtton kee daya bhee nirdayata haai. jo apanee boomi ko jotata, vah pett bhr khata haai, parantu jo nikammon kee sangatti karata, vah nirbuaddh ittharata haai. dushtt jan bure logon ke jal kee abhailasha karate haai, parantu dhaarmiyon kee jad haree bhree rahatee haai. bura manushy apane durvachanon ke karan fande men fansata haai, parantu dharmee sankatt se nikas pata haai. saajan apane vachanon ke fal ke dara bhilai se trapt hota haai, aur jaaisee jisakee karanee vaaisee usakee bhranee hotee haai. mooddh ko apanee hee chal seedhaee jan padtee haai, parantu jo sammaati manata, vah buddhmaian haai. mooddh kee ris usee din pragatt ho jatee haai, parantu chatur apaman ko chh-pai rakhta haai. jo sach bolata haai, vah dharm pragatt karata haai, parantu jo jootee sakshaee deta, vah chhl pragatt karata haai. aeese log haain jinaka bina sochavichar ka bolana talavar kee nai chubhta haai, parantu buddhmaian ke bolane se log change hote haain. sachchai sada banee rahegee, parantu jooddh pal hee bhr ka hota haai. puree yuktai karanevalon ke man men chhl rahata haai, parantu mel kee yuktai karanevalon ko anand hota haai. dharmee ko hani naheen hotee haai, parantu dushtt log saree vipaati men oob jate haain. jootton se yahova ko gharana

atee haai parantu jo vishvas se kam karate haai, un se vah prasann hota haai. chatur manushy gyaan ko pragatt naheen karata haai, parantu mooddh apane man kee mooddhta unche shabd se prachar karata haai. kamakajee log prabhuta karate haai, parantu alasee bagaree men pakade jate haain. udas man dab jata haai, parantu bhlee bat se vah anaandait hota haai. dharmee apane padosee kee aguvai karata haai, parantu dushtt log apanee hee chal ke karan bhitt jate haain. alasee aher ka peechha naheen karata, parantu kamakajee ko anomal vastu milatee haai. dharm kee batt men jeevan milata haai, aur usake path men mratyu ka pata bhee naheen..

13

buaddhmaian putra pita kee shaiksha sunata haai, parantu ttttha karanevala ghaudkee ko bhee naheen sunata. saajan apanee baton ke karan uttm vastu khane pata haai, parantu vishvasaghaatee logon ka pett upadrav se bhrata haai. jo apane munh kee chaukasee karata haai, vah apane praan kee raksha karata haai, parantu jo gal bajata usaka vinas ho jata haai. alasee ka praan lasala to karata haai, aur usako kuchh naheen milata, parantu kamakajee shtt pushtt ho jate haain. dharmee joote vachan se baair rakhta haai, parantu dushtt lajja ka karan aur lajjait ho jata haai. dharm khree chal chalaneevale kee raksha karata haai, parantu papee apanee dushttta ke karan ulatt jata haai. koi to dhan battorata, parantu usake pas kuchh naheen rahata, aur koi dhan uda deta, taub-hee usake pas bahut rahata haai. praan kee chhudauttee manushy ka dhan haai, parantu nirdhan ghaudkee ko sunata bhee naheen. dhaarmiyon kee jyoti anand ke sath rahatee haai, parantu dushtton ka diya bujh jata haai. jghade ragade keval anhakar hee se hote haai, parantu jo log sammaati manate haai, unake pas buddh irahatee haai. nirdhan ke pas mal naheen rahata, parantu jo apane paarishram se battorata, usakee baddhtee hotee haai. jab asha pooree hone se vilamb hota haai, to man shaitail hota haai, parantu jab lasala pooree hotee haai, tab jeevan ka vraksha lagata haai. jo vachan ko tuchchh janata, vah nash ho jata haai, parantu agyaa ke dravaaiye ko achchha fal milata haai. buaddhmaian kee shaiksha ka jeevan ka sota haai, aur usake dara log mratyu ke fandon se bach sakate haain. subuddh ike karan anugrah hota haai, parantu vishvasaghaatiyon ka marga kada hota haai. sab chatur to gyaan se kam karate haai, parantu moorkh apanee mooddhta faailata haai. dushtt doot burai men fansata haai, parantu vishvasayogy doot se kushalakshom hota haai. jo shaiksha ko sunee-anasunee karata vah nirdhan hota aur apaman pata haai, parantu jo dantt ko manata, usakee mahima hotee haai. lasala ka poora hona to praan ko meetta lagata haai, parantu burai se hat-na, mookhorn ke praan ko bura lagata haai. buaddhmaianon kee sangati kar, tab too bhee buaddhmaian ho jaega, parantu moorkhon ka sathee nash ho jaega. burai paapiyon ke peechhe padtee haai, parantu dhaarmiyon ko achchha fal milata haai. bhla manushy apane natee-poton ke liye bhag chhod jata haai, parantu papee kee sampati dharmee ke liye

rakhee jatee haai. nirbal logon ko khetee baree se bahut bhojanavastu milatee haai, parantu aeese log bhee haain jo anyai ke karan mitt jate haain. jo bette par chhdee naheen chalata vah usaka baairree haai, parantu jo us se praem rakhta, vah yatn se usako shaiksha deta haai. dharmee pett bhr khatte pata haai, parantu dushtt bookhe hee rahate haain..

14

har buaddhmaian sree apane ghar ko banatee haai, par mooddh sree usako apane hee hathon se ddha deete haai. jo seedhaai se chalata vah yahova ka bhy mananevala haai, parantu jo tteddhee chhal chalata vah usako tuchchh jananevala ttharata haai. mooddh ke munh men garva ka ankur haai, parantu buaddhmaian log apane vachanon ke dara raksha pate haain. jahan baail nahee, vahan gaushaala nirmal to rahatee haai, parantu baail ke bal se anaj kee baddhtee hatee haai. sachcha sakshaee joott naheen bolata, parantu jootta sakshaee jootee baten udata haai. ttttha karanevala buddh iko ddoondhdta, parantu naheen pata, parantu samajhvale ko gyaan sahaij se milata haai. moorkh se alag ho ja, too us se gyaan kee bat n paega. chatur kee buddh japanee chhal ka janana haai, parantu moorkhon kee moodhdta chhl karana haai. mooddh log doshaee hone ko ttttha janate haai, parantu seedho logon ke beech anugrah hota haai. man apanaa hee dukh janata haai, aur paradeshaee usake anand men hath naheen dal sakata. dushtton ko ghar vinas ho jata haai, parantu seedho logon ke tamboo men abadee hotee haai. aeese marga haai, jo manushy ko tteek dekh padta haai, parantu usake ant men mratyu hee milatee haai. hansee ke samay bhee man udas hota haai, aur anand ke ant men shaek hota haai. jisaka man ishar kee or se hatt jata haai, vah apanee chalachalan ka fal bhogata haai, parantu bhla manushy ap hee ap santushtt hota haai. bhola to har aek bat ko sach manata haai, parantu chatur manushy samajh boojhkar chalata haai. buaddhmaian drakar burai se hattta haai, parantu moorkh ddheett hokar nidr rahata haai. jo jhtt krodha kare, vah moodhdta ka kam bhee karega, aur jo buree yuktaian nikalata haai, us se log baair rakhte haain. bholon ka bhag moodhdta hee hota haai, parantu chaturon ko gyaanaroopee mukutt bandha jata haai. bure log bhlon ke sammuk, aur dushtt log dharmee ke faattk par dandvata karate haain. nirdhan ka padosee bhee us se gharana karata haai, parantu dhane ke bahutere praeme hote haain. jo apane padosee ko tuchchh janata, vah pap karata haai, parantu jo deen logon par anugrah karata, vah dhany hota haai. jo buree yuktaikalate haai, kya ve bhran men naheen padte? parantu bhlee yuktaikalate nikalanevalon se karoona aur sachchai ka vyavahar kiya jata haai. paarishram se sada labh hota haai, parantu bakavadd karane se keval ghattatee hotee haai. buaddhmaianon ka dhan unaka mukutt ttharata haai, parantu moorkhon kee moodhdta niree moodhdta haai. sachcha sakshaee bahuton ke praan bachata haai, parantu jo jootee baten udaya karata haai us se dhaekha hee hota haai. yahova ke bhy manane se draddh bhrosa hota haai, aur usake putraen ke sharansthan milata haai. yahova ka

bhy manana, jeevan ka sota haai, aur usake dara log mratyu ke fandon se bach jate haain. raja kee mahima praja kee bahutayat se hotee haai, parantu jahan praja nahee, vahan haakim nash ho jata haai. jo vilamb se krodha karanevala haai vah bada samajhvala haai, parantu jo adhaer haai, vah moodhdta kee baddhtee karata haai. shaant man, tan ka jeevan haai, parantu man ke jalane se haaddiyan bhee jal jatee haain. jo kangal par andhor karata, vah usake karta kee nind karata haai, parantu jo daardra par anugrah karata, vah usakee maahima karata haai. dushtt manushy burai karata hua nash ho jata haai, parantu dharmee ko mratyu ke samay bhee sharan milatee haai. samajhvale ke man men buaddh ivas kiae rahatee haai, parantu moorkhon ke anta:kal men jo kuchh haai vah pragatt ho jata haai. jaati kee baddhtee dharma hee se hotee haai, parantu pap se desh ke logon ka apaman hota haai. jo karmacharee buddh ise kam karata haai us par jaja prasann hota haai, parantu jo laija ke kam karata, us par vah rosh karata haai..

15

komal uttr sunane se jalalahatt tndee hotee haai, parantu kattuvachan se krodha dhadhak uttta haai. buaddhmaian gyaan ka tteek bakhan karate haai, parantu moorkhon ke munh se moodhdta ubal aate haai. yahova kee ankhen sab sthanon men lagee rahatee haai, vah bure bhle donon ko dekhte rahatee haain. shaantai denevalee bat jeevana-vraksha haai, parantu ulatt faer kee bat se atma dukhahit hotee haai. mooddh apane pita kee shaiksha ka tiraskar karata haai, parantu jo dantt ko manata, vah chatur ho jata haai. dharmee ke ghar men bahut dhan rahata haai, parantu dushtt ke uparjan men dukh rahata haai. buaddhmaian log baten karane se gyaan ko faailate haai, parantu moorkhon ka man tteek naheen rahata. dushtt logon ke baalidan se yahova dharana karata haai, parantu vah seedho logon ke praarthna se prasann hota haai. dushtt ke chalachalan se yahova ko gharana aate haai, parantu jo dharma ka peechha karata us se vah praem rakhta haai. jo marga ko chhod deta, usako badee tadna milatee haai, aur jo dantt se baair rakhta, vah avashy mar jata haai. jab ki adhaelok aur vinashalok yahova ke samhane khule rahate haai, to nishchay manushyon ke man bhee. ttttha karanevala dante jane se prasann naheen hota, aur n vah buaddhmaianon ke pas jata haai. man anandait hone se mukh par bhee prasannata chha jatee haai, parantu man ke dukh se atma nirash hotee haai. samajhnevale ka man gyaan kee khoj men rahata haai, parantu moorkh log moodhdta se pett bhrate haain. duakhaiya ke sab din dukh bhre rahate haai, parantu jisaka man prasann rahata haai, vah mano nity bhoj men jata haai. ghabarahatt ke sath bahut rakhe huae dhan se, yahova ke bhy ke sath thoda hee dhan uttm haai, praem vale ghar men sagapat ka bhojan, baair vale ghar men pale huae baail ka mans khane se uttm haai. krodhaee puroosh jghada machata haai, parantu jo vilamb se krodha karanevala haai, vah mukamon ko daba deta haai. alasee ka marga kantton se roondha hua hota haai, parantu seedho logon ka marga rajamarga ttharata

haai. buaddhmaian putra se pita anandait hota haai, parantu moorkh apanee mata ko tuchhh janata haai. nirbuaddh iko mooddht se anand hota haai, parantu samajhvala manushy seedhaee chal chalatan haai. bina sammaati kee kalpanaen nishfal hua karatee haai, parantu bahut se manatrayion kee sammaati se bat ttharatee haai. sajjan uttr dene se anandait hota haai, aur avasar par kaha hua vachan kya hee bhla hota haai! buaddhmaian ke liye jeevan ka marga upar kee or jata haai, is reeti se vah adhaelok men padne se bach jata haai. yahova ahankariyon ke ghar ko ddha deta haai, parantu vidhava ke sivane ko attl rakhta haai. buree kalpanaen yahova ko ghainaneee lagatee haai, parantu shuuddh jan ke vachan manabhavane haain. lalachee apane gharane ko dukh deta haai, parantu ghoos se gharana karanevala jeeavit rahata haai. dharmee man men sochata haai ki kya uttr doo, parantu dushtton ke munh se buree baten ubal aate haain. yahova dushtton se door rahata haai, parantu dharmiyan kee praarthna sunata haai. ankhon kee chamak se man ko anand hota haai, aur achchhe samachar se haddiyan pushtt hotee haain. jo jeevanadayee danttt kan lagakar sunata haai, vah buaddhmaianon ke sang tkaiana pata haai. jo shaiksha ko sunee-anasunee karata, vah apane praan ko tuchhh janata haai, parantu jo danttt ko sunata, vah buddh ipraapt karata haai. yahova ke bhy manane se shaiksha praapt hotee haai, aur maahima se paahile namrata hotee haai..

16

man kee yuaktai manushy ke vash men rahatee haai, parantu munh se kahana yahova kee or se hota haai. manushy ka sara chalachalan apanee draashtti men pavitra ttharata haai, parantu yahova man ko taulata haai. apane kamon ko yahova par dal de, is se teree kalpanaen siddh hongee. yahova ne sab vastuaen vishosh uesthy ke liye banai haai, varan dushtt ko bhee vipaati bhogane ke liye banaya haai. sab man kee ghamandiyan se yahova gharana karata haai karata haai maain draddhta se kahata hoo, aeese log nirdosh n ttharenge. adharma ka praayaashchait krupa, aur sachchai se hota haai, aur yahova ke bhy manane ke dara manushy burai karane se bach jate haain. jab kisee ka chalachalan yahova ko bhvata haai, tab vah usake shatrauon ka bhee us se mel karata haai. anyay ke bade labh se, nyay se thoda hee praapt karana uttm haai. manushy man men apane marga par vichar karata haai, parantu yahova hee usake paairon ko sthiar karata haai. raja ke munh se daaiveevanee nikalatee haai, nyay karane men us se chook naheen hotee. sachcha tarajoo aur palade yahova kee or se hote haai, thaillee men jitane battkhere haai, sab usee ke banavaae huae haain. dushttta karana rajoon ke liye gharanait kam haai, kyonaki unakee gaee dharma hee se sthiar rahatee haai. dharma kee bat bolanevalon se raja prasann hota haai, aur jo seedhaee baten bolata haai, us se vah praem rakhta haai. raja ka krodha mratyu ke doot ke saman haai, parantu buaddhmaian manushy usako ttnda karata haai. raja ke mukh kee chamak men jeevan rahata haai, aur usakee prasan-nata barasat ke ant kee ghatta ke saman hotee haai.

buaddh ikee praaptai chokhe sone se kya hee uttm haai! aur samajh kee praaptait chandee se ati yogy haai. burai se hattna seedho logon ke liye rajamarga haai, jo apane chalachalan kee chaukasee karata, vah apane praan kee bhee raksha karata haai. vinas se pahile garva, aur ttokar khane se pahile ghamand hota haai. ghamandiyan ke sang loot banttt lane se, deen logon ke sang namra bhav se rahana uttm haai. jo vachan par man lagata, vah kalyan pata haai, aur jo yahova par bhrosa rakhta, vah dhany hota haai. jisake day men buaddh ihaai, vah samajhvala kahalata haai, aur madhaur vane ke dara gyaan baddhta haai. jisake buddh ihaai, usake liye vah jeevan ka sota haai, parantu mooddhon ko shaiksha dena mooddhta hee hotee haai. buaddhmaian ka man usake munh par bhee buaddhmaianee pragatt karata haai, aur usake vachan men vidha rahatee haai. manabhavane vachan madhaubhere chhte kee nain praanon ko meette lagate, aur haaddiyan ko haree-bhree karate haain. aeese bhee marga haai, jo manushy ko seedha dekh padta haai, parantu usake ant men mratyu hee milatee haai. paarishramee kee lalasa usake liye paarishram karatee haai, usakee bookh to usako ubharatee rahatee haai. adharmee manushy burai kee yuaktai nikalata haai, aur usake vachanon se ag laga jatee haai. tteddha manushy bahut jhgade ko uttata haai, aur kanafoossee karanevala param mitraen men bhee foott kara deta haai. upadravee manushy apane padosee ko fausalakar kumarga par chalata haai. ankh moon danevala chhl kee kalpanaen karata haai, aur ontt dabanevala burai karata haai. pakke bal shaebhayaman mukutt ttharate haain ve dharm ka marga par chalane se praapt hote haain. vilamb se krodha karana veerata se, aur apane man ko vash men rakhna, nagar ke jeet lene se uttm haai. chitthee dalee jatee to haai, parantu usaka nikalana yahova hee kee or se hota haai.

17

chaain ke sath sookhta ttukada, us ghar kee apeksha uttm haai jo melabali-pashuon se bhra ho, parantu us men jhgade ragade hon. buaddh ise chalaneevala das apane svamee ke us putra par jo lajja ka karan hota haai prabhuta karega, aur us putra ke bhaiyan ke beech bhagee hoga. chandee ke liye kuttalee, aur sone ke liye bhtthee hatee haai, parantu manon ko yahova janchata haai. kukarmee anarth bat ko dhyen dekar sunata haai, aur jootta manushy dushttta kee bat kee or kan lagata haai. jo nirdhan ko ttthton men udata haai, vah usake kartta kee ninda karata haai aur jo kisee kee vipaati par hansata, vah nirdosh naheen ttharega. booddhon kee shaebha unakee natee pote haain aur bala-bachchon kee shaebha unakee mata-apita haain. mooddh to uttm bat fabatee nahee, aur adhaik karake pradhaan ko jootee bat naheen fabatee. denevale ke hath men ghoos moh lenevale maanai ka kam deta haai jidhar aeese puroosh firata, udhar hee usaka kam sufal hota haai. jo doosare ke aparadha ko ddhanp deta, vah praem ka khojee ttharata haai, parantu jo bat kee charcha bar bar karata haai, vah param mitraen men bhee foott kara deta haai. aek ghaudkee samajhnevale

ke man men jitaneē gad jātee haai, utana sau bar mar khana moorkh ke man men naheen gadta. bura manushy dange hee ka yatn karata haai, isaaliye usake pas kroor doot bheja jaaega. bachcha-chheeneehui-reechhnee se milana to bhla haai, parantu mood-dhta men oobe huae moorkh se milana bhla naheen. jo koi bhilai ke badale men burai kare, usake ghar se burai door n hogee. jhgade ka arambh bandha ke chhdh ke saman haai, jhgada baddhne se paahile usake chhod deta uchit haai. jo doshaee ko nirdosha, aur jo nirdosha ko doshaee ttharata haai, un donon se yahova gharana karata haai. buaddh imol lene ke liye moorkh apane hath men dam kyon liae haain? vah use chahata hee naheen. mitra sab samayon men praem rakhta haai, aur vipaati ke din bhai ban jata haai. nirbuaddh imanushy hath par hath marata haai, aur apane padosee ke samane uttradayeē hota haai. jo jhgade-ragade men praetei rakhta, vah aparan karane men bhee praetei rakhta haai, aur jo apane faattk ko bada karata, vah apane vinash ke liye yatn karata haai. jo man ka tteddha haai, usaka kalyan naheen hota, aur ulatt-faer kee bat karanevala vipaati men padta haai. jo moorkh ko janmata haai vah us se dukh hee pata haai aur mooddh ke pita ko anand naheen hota. man ka anand achchhee aushadhai haai, parantu man ke tootne se haaddiyan sookh jātee haain. dushttt jan nyay bigadnee ke liye, apanee gantt se ghooos nikalata haai. buaddh isamajhnevale ke samhane hee rahate haai, parantu moorkh kee ankhe prathvee ke door door deshaen men lagee rahatee haai. oomooorkh putra se pita udas hota haai, aur jananeē ko shaek hota haai. fir dharmee se dand lena, aur pradhaanon ko sidhaai ke karan pittvana, donon kam achchhee naheen haain. jo sanbhakar bolata haai, vahee gyaanee ttharata haai aur jisee atma shaant rahatee haai, soi samajhvala puroosh ttharata haai. mooddh bhee jab chup rahata haai, tab buddhmaian gina jata haai aur jo apana munh band rakhta vah samajhvala gina jata haai..

18

jo auron se alag ho jata haai, vah apanee hee ichchha pooree karane ke liye aeesa karata haai, aur sab prakar kee khree buaddh ise baair karata haai. moorkh ka man samajh kee baton meen naheen lagata, vah keval apane man kee bat pragatt karana chahata haai. jahan dushttt ata, vahan apaman bhee ata haai aur nindait kam ke sath namadharai hotee haai. manushy ke munh ke vachan gaahira jal, va umand-nevalee nadee va buaddh ike sote haain. dushttt ka paksha karana, aur dharmee ka hak marana, achchha naheen haai. bat baddhane se moorkh mukama khda karata haai, aur apane ko mar khane ke yogy dikhata haai. moorkh ka vinash usakee baton se hota haai, aur usake vachan usake praan ke liye fande hote haain. kanafoosee karanevale ke vachan svaadishttt bhojan kee nain lagate haain ve pett men pach jate haain. jo kam men alas karata haai, vah khonevale ka bhai ttharata haai. yahova ka nam draddh kott haai dharmee us men bhagakar sab durghattnaon se bachata haai. dhanee ka dhan usakee drashtti men gaddhvala nagar, aur unche par banee hui shahara-

panah haai. nash hone se paahile manushy ke man men ghaman, aur mahima pane se pahile namrata hottee haai. jo bina bat sune uttr deta haai, vah mooddh ttharata haai, aur usaka anadar hota haai. rog men manushy apanee atma se sambhlata haai parantu jab atma har jātee haai tab ise kaun sah sakata haai? samajhvale ka man gyaan praapt karata haai aur bud-dhmaian gyaan kee bat kee khoj men rahate haain. bhenttt manushy ke liye marga khol detee haai, aur use bade logon ke samhane pahunchatee haai. mukamen men jo paahile bolata, vahee dharmee jan padta haai, parantu peechhe doosara pakshavala aka use khoj leta haai. chithhee dalane se jhgade band hote haai, aur balavanton kee ladai ka ant hota haai. chiddhe huae bhai ko manana draddh nagar ke le lene se kaattnai hota haai, aur jhgade rajabhvan ke bendon ke saman haain. manushy ka pett munh kee baton ke fal se bhrata haai aur bolane se jo kuchh praapt hota haai us se vah trapt hota haai. jeebh ke vash men mratyau aur jeevan donon hote haai, aur jo use kam men lana janata haai vah usaka fal bhogega. jis ne sree byah lee, us ne uttm padarth paya, aur yahova ka anugrah us par hua haai. nirdhan gidgidakar bolata haai. parantu dhanee kada uttr deta haai. mitraen ke baddhane se to nash hota haai, parantu aeesa mitra hota haai, jo bhai se bhee adhaik mila rahata haai.

19

jo nirdhan khrai se chalata haai, vah us moorkh se uttm haai jo tteddhee baten bolata haai. manushy ka gyaanaraahit rahana achchha nahee, aur jo utavalee se daudta haai vah chook jata haai. mooddhta ke karan manushy ka marga tteddha hota haai, aur vah man hee man yahova se chiddhne lagata haai. dhanee ke to bahut mitra ho jate haai, parantu kangal ke mitra us se alag ho jate haain. jootta sakshaee nirdosh naheen ttharata, aur jo joott bola karata haai, vah n bachega. udar manushy ko bahut se log mana lete haai, aur danee puroosh ka mitra sab koi banata haai. jab nirdhan ke sab bhai us se baair rakhte haai, to nishchay haai ki usake mitra us se door ho jaaen. vah baten karate huae unaka peechha karata haai, parantu unako naheen pata. jo buaddh ipraapt karata, vah apane praan ko praemeē ttharata haai aur jo samajh ko dhare rahata haai usaka kalyan hota haai. jootta sakshaee nirdosh naheen ttharata, aur jo joott bola karata haai, vah nash hota haai. jab sukh men rahana moorkh kee garajan kee fabata, to hakimon par das ka prabhuta karana kaaise fabe! jo manushy buaddh ise chalata haai vah vilamb se krodha karata haai, aur aparadha ko jhulana usako sohata haai. raja ka krodha sinh kee garajan ke saman haai, parantu usakee prasan-nata ghaas par kee os ke tuly hotee haai. moorkh putra pita ke liye vipaati ttharata haai, aur patnee ke jhgade-ragade sada ttpakane ke saman haai. ghar aur dhan purakhaon ke bhag me, parantu buaddhmaitee patnee yahova hee se milatee haai. alas se bharee neend a jātee haai, aur jo praanee ddhilaai se kam karata, vah bookha hee rahata haai. jo agyaa ko manata, vah apane praan kee raksha karata haai, parantu jo apane chalachalan ke vishay men nishchaintt rahata haai, vah mar jata haai. jo kangal par anugrah

karata haai, vah yahova ko udhaar deta haai, aur vah apane is kam ka pratifal paaga. jabatak asha haai to apane putra ko tadna kar, jan boojhkar usaka mar n dala. jo bada krodhae haai, use dand uttane de kyon-aki yadi too use bachaa, to barambar bachana padega. sammaati ko sun le, aur shaiksha ko grahan kar, ki too antakal men buaddhmaian tthare. manushy ke man men bahut see kalpanaaen hotee haai, parantu jo yuaktai yahova karata haai, vahee sthiar rahatee haai. manushy krapa karane ke anusar chahane yogy hota haai, aur nirdhan jan joott bolanevale se uttm haai. yahova ka bhy manane se jeevan baddhta haai aur usaka bhy mananevala tkaiana pakar sukhee rahata haai us par vipattee naheen padne kee. alasee apana hath thalee men dalata haai, parantu apane munh tak kaur naheen uttata. ttttha karanevale ko mar, is se bhola manushy samajhdar ho jaaga aur samajhvale ko dant, tab vah adhaik gyaan paaga. jo putra apane bap ko ujadta, aur apanee man ko bhga deta haai, vah apaman aur laija ka karan hoga. he mere putra, yaadi too bhttkana chahata haai, to shaiksha ka sunana chhod de. adham sakshaee nyay ko tttthon men udata haai, aur dusht log anarth kam nigal lete haain. ttttha karanevalon ke liye dand ttharaya jata haai, aur moorkhon kee peett ke liye kode haain.

20

dakhmadha ttttha karanevala aur maadira halla machanevalee haai jo koi usake karan chook karata haai, vah buddhmaian naheen. raja ka bhy dikhana, sinh ka garajana haai jo us par rosh karata, vah apane praan ka aparadhae hota haai. mukamen se hath uttana, puroosh kee maahima ttharatee haai parantu sab mooddh jhgadne ko taaiyar hote haain. alasee manushy shaeet ke karan hal naheen jotata isaaliye kattnee ke samay vah bheesh mangata, aur kuchh naheen pata. manushy ke man kee yuaktai athah to haai, taubhee samajhvala manushy usako nikal leta haai. bahut se manushy apanee krapa ka prachar karate haain parantu sachcha puroosh kaun pa sakata haai? dharmee jo khrai se chalata rahata haai, usake peechhe usake ladkebaale dhanay hote haain. raja jo nyay ke sinhasan par baaita karata haai, vah apanee drashti hee se sab burai ko uda deta haai. kaun sah sakata haai ki maain ne apane day ko paavitra kiya athva maain pap se shuuddh hua hoon? ghattee-baddhtee battkhre aur ghattee-baddhte napuae in donon se yahova gharana karata haai. ladka bhee apane kamon se pahichana jata haai, ki usaka kam pavitra aur seedha haai, va naheen. sunane ke liye kan aur dekhne ke liye jo ankhen haai, un donon ko yahova ne banaya haai. neend se praeeti n rak, naheen to daaridra ho jaaga ankhen khol tab too rottee se trapt hoga. mol lene ke samay graahak tuchh tuchh kahata haai parantu chale jane par baddhai karata haai. sona aur bahut se moonge to haain parantu gyaan kee baten anamol manee ttharee haain. jo anajane ka uttradaye hua usaka kapada, aur jo paraae ka uttradaye hua use se banghak kee vastu le rakh. choree-achhpai kee rottee manushy ko meettee to lagatee haai, parantu peechhe usaka munh kankad se bhr jata haai. sab kalpanaaen sammati hee se sthiar

hotee haain aur yuktai ke sath yuddh karana chahiye. jo lutarai karata firata haai vah bhed pragatt karata haai isaaliye bakavadee se mel jol n rakhna. jo apane mata-apita ko kosata, usaka diya bujh jata, aur ghaer andhakar ho jata haai. jo bhag paahile utavalee se milata haai, ant men us par ashaeesh naheen hotee. mat kah, ki maain burai ka palatta loonga varan yahova kee batt johata rah, vah tujh ko chhudaaga. ghatttee baddhtee battkhron se yahova gharana karata haai, aur chhl ka tarajoo achchha naheen. manushy ka marga yahova kee or se ttharaya jata haai adamee kyonkar apana chalana samajh sake? jo manushy bina vicharee kisee vastu ko paavitra ttharaa, aur jo mannat manakar poochhpachh karane lage, vah fande men fansega. buaddhmaian raja dushtton ko fattkata haai, or un par davane ka pahiya chalavata haai. manushy kee atma yahova ka deepak haai vah man kee sab batton kee khoj karata haai. raja kee raksha krapa aur sachchai ke karan hotee haai, aur krapa karane se usakee gaee sanbhlatee haai. javanon ka gaurav unaka bal haai, parantu booddhon kee shaebha unake pakke bal haain. chott lagane se jo ghaav hote haai, vah burai door karate haain aur mar khane se day nirmal ho jata haai..

21

raja ka man naliyon ke jal kee nai yahova kee hath men rahata haai, jidhar vah chahata udhar usako faer deta haai. manushy ka sara chalachalan apanee draashti men to tteek hota haai, parantu yahova man ko janchata haai, dharmaa aur nyay karana, yahova ko baalidan se aadhaik achchha lagata haai. chaddhee ankhe, ghamandee man, aur dushtton kee khetee, teenon papamay haain. kamakajee kee kalpanaon se keval labh hota haai, parantu utavalee karanevale ko keval ghatttee hotee haai. jo dhan joote ke dara praapt ho, vah vayu se ud janevala kuhara haai, usake ddoondhnevale mratyu hee ko ddoondhte haain. jo upadrav dusht log karate haai, us se unheen ka nash hota haai, kyonaki ve nyay ka kam karane se inakar karate haain. pap se lade huae manushy ka marga bahut hee tteddha hota haai, parantu jo pavitra haai, usaka karma seedha hota haai. lambechaude ghar men jhgadaloo patnee ke sang rahane se chht ke kone par rahana uttm haai. dusht jan burai kee lalasa jee se karata haai, vah apane padosee par anugrah kee drashti nahee karata. jab ttttha karanevale ko dand diya jata haai, tab bhola buddhmaian ho jata haai aur jab buaddhmaian ko upadesh diya jata haai, tab vah gyaan praapt karata haai. udharmee jan dushtton kee gharane par buaddhmaianee se vichar karata haai ishar dushtton ko buraiyon men ulatt deta haai. jo kangal kee dohai par kan n de, vah ap pukarega aur usakee sunee n jaagee. gupt men dee hui bheent se krodha ttda hota haai, aur chupake se dee hui ghooos se badee jalajalahatt bhee thamatee haai. nyay ka kam, karana dharmee ko to anand, parantu anarthkaarion ko vinas hee ka karan jan padta haai. jo manushy buaddh ike marga se bhttk jaa, usaka tkaiana mare huon ke beech men hoga. jo ragarang se praeeti rakhta haai, vah kangal hota haai aur do dakhmadha peene aur tel lagane se

praeeti rakhta haai, vah dhanee naheen hota. dushtt jan dharmee kee chhudaatee ttharata haai, aur vishvasaghaatee seedho logon kee santee dand bhogate haain. jhgadaloo aur chiddhnevalee patnee ke sang rahane se jangal men rahana uttm haai. buaddhmaian ke ghar men uttm dhan aur tel paae jate haai, parantu moorkh unako uda dalata haai. jo dharmaa aur krpa ka peechha pakadta haai, vah jeevan, dharmaa aur maahima bhee pata haai. buaddhmaian shooraveeron ke nagar par chaddhkar, unake bal ko jis par ve bhrosa karate haai, nash karata haai. jo apanee munh ko vash men rakhta haai vah apane praan ko vipaatiaayon se bachata haai. jo aabhaiman se rosh men akar kam karata haai, usaka nam abhaimanee, aur anhakaree ttttha karanevala padta haai. alasee apanee lalasa hee men mar jata haai, kyonaki usake hath kam karane se inkar karate haain. koi aeesa haai, jo din bhr lalasa hee kiya karata haai, parantu dharmee lagatar dan karata rahata haai. dushtton ka baalidan gharanait lagata haai vishosh karake jab vah mahapap ke nimitt chaddhata haai. jootta sakshaee nash hota haai, jis ne jo suna haai, vahee kahata hua sthira rahega. dushtt manushy kattor mukh ka hota haai, aur jo seedha haai, vah apanee chal seedhaee karata haai. yahova ke viroodhdh n to kuchh buddh, i aur n kuchh samaj, n koi yuaktai chalattee haai. yuddh ke din ke liye ghaeda taaiyar to hota haai, parantu jay yahova hee se milatee haai..

22

bade dhan se achchha nam aadhaik chahane yogy haai, aur sone chandee se auron kee prasannata uttm haai. dhanee aur nirdhan donon aek doosare se milate haain yahova un donon ka kartta haai. chatur manushy vipaati ko ate dekhkar chhupai jata haai parantu bhole log age baddhkar dand bhogate haain. namrata aur yahova ke bhy manane ka fal dhan, mahima aur jeevan hota haai. tteddhe manushy ke marga men kantte aur fande rahate haain parantu jo apane praanon kee raksha karata, vah un se door rahata haai. ladke ko shaiksha usee marga kee de jis men usako chalanai chahiye, aur vah buddhape men bhee us se n hattega. dhanee, nirdhan logon par prabhuta karata haai, aur udhaar lenevala udhaar denevale ka das hota haai. jo kuattlaita ka beej bota haai, vah anarth hee kattega, aur usake rosh ka sontta toottega. daya karanevale par ashaeesh falatee haai, kyonki vah kangal ko apanee rottee men se deta haai. ttttha karanevale ko nikal de, tab jhgada mitt jaaega, aur vada-avivad aur apaman donon toot jaaenge. jo man kee shooddhta se praeeti rakhta haai, aur jisake vachan manohar hote haai, raja usaka mitra hota haai. yahova gyaanee par drashtti karake, usakee raksha karata haai, parantu vishvasaghaatee kee baten ulatt deta haai. alasee kahata haai, bahar to sinh hoga! maain chauk ke beech ghaat kiya jaunga. parai stri-ayon ka munh gaahira gadha haai jis se yahova krodh-hait hota, soi us men girata haai. ladke ke man men mooddht baddhaee rahatee haai, parantu chhdee kee tadna ke dara vah us se door kee jatee haai. jo apane labh ke nimitt kangal par andhor karata haai, aur jo dhanee ko bhennt deta, ve dono keval hani hee uttate

haain.. kan lagakar buaddhmaianon ke vachan sun, aur meree gyaan kee baton kee or man laga yaadi too usako apane man men rakhe, aur ve sab tere munh se nikala bhee kare, to yah manabhavanee bat hogee. maain aj isaaliye ye baten tujh ko jata deta hoo, ki tera bhrosa yahova par ho. maain bahut dinon se tere hit ke upadesh aur gyaan kee batan likhta aya hoo, ki maain tuihe saty vachanon ka nishchay kara doo, jis se jo tuihe kam men lagaae, unako sachcha uttr de sake.. kangal par is karan andhor n karata ki vah kangal haai, aur n deen jan ko kachaharee men peesana kyonaki yahova unaka mukama ladega, aur jo log unaka dhan har lete haai, unaka praan bhee vah har lega. krodhaee manushy ka mitra n hona, aur jhtt krodha karanevale ke sang n chalana, kaheen aesa n ho ki too usakee chal seekhe, aur tera praan fande men fans jaae. jo log hath par hath marate, aur reanaiyon ke uttradaye hote haai, un men too n hona. yaadi bhr dene ke liye tere pas kuchh n ho, to vah kyon tere neeche se khatt kheench le jaae? jo sivana tere purakhaon ne bandha ho, us purane sivane ko n baddhana. yaadi too aesa puroosh dekke jo kamakaj men nipun ho, to vah rajakon ke sammukh khda hoga chhotte logon ke sammukh naheen..

23

jab too kisee haakim ke sang bhojan karane ko baaitte, tab is bat ko man lagakar sochana ki mere samhane kaun haai? aur yaadi too kha ho, to thoda khakar bookha utt jana. usakee svasidhntt bhojanavastuon kee lalasa n karana, kyonki vah dhaekhe ka bhojan haai. dhanee hone ke liye paarishram n karana apanee samajh ka bhrosa chhodna. kya too apanee drashtti us vastu par lagaega, jo haai hee naheen? vah ukab pakshaee kee nain pankh lagakar, ni:sandeh akash kee or ud jata haai. jo dah se dekhta haai, usakee rottee n khana, aur n usakee svaadishtt bhojanavastuon kee lalasa karana kyonaki jaisa vah apane man men vichar karata haai, vaaisa vah ap haai. vah tuij se kahata to haai, kha pee, parantu usaka man tuij se laga naheen. jo kaur too ne khaya ho, use ugalaana padega, aur too apanee meettee baton ka fal khoaega. moorkh kee samhane n bolana, naheen to vah tere buaddh ike vachanon ko tuchchh janega. purane sivanon ko n baddhana, aur n anathon ke khet men ghausana kyonaki unaka chhudanevala samarthee haai unaka mukama tere sang vahee ladega. apana daya shaiksha kee or, aur apane kan gyaan kee baton kee or lagana. ladke kee tadna n chhodna kyonaki yaadi too usaka chhdee se mare, to vah n marega. too usaka chhdee se marakar usaka praan adhaelok se bachaega. he mere putra, yaadi too buddhmaian ho, to vishosh karake mera hee man anandait hoga. aur jab too seedhaee baten bole, tab mera man prasann hoga. too paapiyon ke vishay man men dah n karana, din bhr yahova ka bhy manate rahana. kyonaki ant men fal hoga, aur teree asha n toottegee. he mere putra, too sunakar buaddhmaian ho, aur apana man sumarga men seedha chala. dakhmadha ke peenevalon men n hona, n mans ke aadhaik khanevalon kee sangati karana kyonaki piyakkaad aur kha apana bhag khote haai, aur peenakavale ko chithde paahinane

padte haain. apane janmaneale kee sunana, aur jab teree mata buddhiya ho jaa, tab bhee use tuchchh n janana. sachchai ko mol lena, bechana naheen aur buaddh iddh aur shaiksha aur samajh ko bhee mol lena. dharmee ka pita bahut magan hota haai aur buaddhmaian ka janmaneala usake karan anandait hota haai. tere karan mata-apita anandait aur teree jananee magan hoae.. he mere putra, apana man meree or laga, aur teree drashtti mere chalachalan par lagee rahe. veshya gaahira gadha tharatee haai aur parai sree saket kunae ke saman haai. vah dakoo kee nai ghaat lagatee haai, aur bahut se manushyon ko vishvasaghaatee kar detee haai.. kaun kahata haai, haya? kaun kahata haai, hay haya? kaun jhgade ragade men fansata haai? kaun bak bak karata haai? kisake akaran ghaav hote haain? kisakee ankhen lal ho jatee haain? unakee jo dakhmadha der tak peete haai, aur jo masala mila hua dakhmadha ddoond-dhne ko jate haain. jab dakhmadha lal dikhai deta haai, aur kattore men usaka sundar rang hota haai, aur jab vah dhaar ke sath undela jata haai, tab usako n dekhna. kyonaki ant men vah sarpa kee nai dsata haai, aur karaait ke saman kattha haai. too vichitra vastuaen dekhega, aur ulttee-seedhaee baten bakata rahega. aur too samudra ke beech lettnevale va mas-tool ke sire par sonevale ke saman rahega. too kahaga ki maain ne man to khai, parantu du:khait n hua maain pitt to gaya, parantu mujhe kuchh suadhai n thee. maain hosh men kab aun? maain to fir madira ddoonddoonga..

24

bure logon ke vishay men dah n karana, aur n usakee sangaati kee chah rakha kyonaki ve upadrav sochate rahate haai, aur unake munh se dushttta kee bat nikalatee haai. ghar buaddh ise banata haai, aur samajh ke dara sthiar hota haai. gyaan ke dara kotariyan sab prakar kee bahumooly aur manabha vastuon se bhr jatee haain. buaddhmaian puroosh balavana bhee hota haai, aur gyaanee jan aadhaik shaktaimana hota haai. isaliye jab too yuddh kare, tab yuk-tai ke sath karana, vijay bahut se mantriayon ke dara praapt hotee haai. buaddh iitane unche par haai ki mooddh use pa naheen sakata vah sabha men apana munh khol naheen sakata.. jo soch vichar ke burai karata haai, usako log dushtt kahate haain. moorkhta ka vichar bhee pap haai, aur ttttha karanevale se manushy gharana karate haain.. yaadi too vipaati ke samay sahas chhod de, to teree shaktai bahut kam haai. jo mar dale jane ke liye ghaseette jate haain unako chhuda aur jo ghaat kiae jane ko haain unhen mat pakada. yaadi too kahe, ki dekh maain isako janata n tha, to kya man ka janchanevala ise naheen sama-jhta? aur kya tere praanon ka rakshak ise naheen janata? aur kya vah har aek manushy ke kam ka fal use n dega? he mere putra too madha kha, kyonki vah achchha haai, aur madha ka chhhta bhee, kyonaki vah tere munh men meetta lagega. isee reeti buddh ib-hee tuihe vaaisee hee meettee lagegee yaadi too use pa jaae to ant men usaka fal bhee milega, aur teree asha n tootteege.. he dusht, too dharmee ke nivas ko nash karane ke liye ghaat ko n baaitt or usake vishraamas-

than ke mat ujad kyonaki dharmee chahe sat bar gire taubhee utt khda hota haai parantu dushtt log vipaati men girakar pade hee rahate haain. jab tere shatra gir jaae tab too anandait n ho, aur jab vah ttokar khaa, tab tera man magan n ho. kaheen aeesa n ho ki yahova yah dekhkar aprasann ho aur apana krodha us par se hatta le.. kukarmiynon ke karan mat kuddh dushtt logon ke karan dah n kara kyonaki bure manushy ko ant men kuchh fal n milega, dushtton ka diya bujha diya jaaega.. he mere putra, yahova aur raja donon ka bhy manana aur balava karanevalon ke sath n milana kyonaki un par vipaati achanak a padegee, aur donon kee or se anevalee apati ko kaun janata haai? buaddhmaianon ke vachan yah bhee haain.. nyay men pakshapat karana, kisee reeati bhee achchha naheen. jo dushtt se kahata haai ki too nirdosh haai, usako to har samajh ke log shaap dete aur jaati jati ke log dhamee dete haain parantu jo log dushtt ko danttte haain unaka bhla hota haai, aur uttm se uttm ashaeevad un par ata haai. jo seedha uttr deta haai, vah hotton ko choomata haai.. apana bahar ka kamakaj tteek karana, aur khet men use taaiyar kar lena usake bad apana ghar banana.. vyarth apane padosee ke vi-rooddh sakshaee n dena, aur n usako fausalana. mat kah, ki jaaisa us ne mere sath kiya vaaisa hee maain bhee usake sath karoonga aur usako usake kam ke anus palatta doonga.. maain alasee ke khet ke pas se aur nirbuaddh imanushy kee dakh kee baree ke pas hokar jata tha, to kya dekha, ki vahan sab kaheen katteele ped bhr gaee haain aur vah bichchoo pedon se ddhnp gai haai, aur usake patthr ka bada gir gaya haai. tab maain ne dekha aur us par dhyanaapoorvak vichar kiya han maain ne dekhkar shaiksha praapt kee. chhottee see neend, aek aur jhpakee, thodee der hath par hath rakh ke aur lette rahana, tab tera kangalapan dakoo kee nai, aur teree ghattee hathaiyara-band ke saman a padegee..

25

sulaaiman ke neetivachan ye bhee haain jinhen yahooda ke raja hijaakiyyah ke janon ne nakal kee thee.. parameshvar kee maahima, gupt rakhne men haai parantu rajaon kee maahima gupt bat ke pata lagane se hotee haai. svarga kee unchai aur prathvee kee gaharai aur rajaon ka man, in teenon ka ant naheen milata. chandee men se maail door karane par sunar ke liye aek patra ho jata haai. raja ke samhane se dushtt ko nikal dene par usakee gaee dharna ke karan sthiar hogee. raja ke samhane apane badai n karana aur bade logon ke sthan men khda n hona kyonaki jis pradhaan ka too ne darshan kiya ho usake samhane tera apaman n ho, varan tuij se yah kaha jaa, age baddhkar viraja.. jhgada karane men jaldee n karana naheen to ant men jab tera padosee tera munh kala kare tab too kya kar sakega? apane padosee ke sath vadavivad aeakant men karana aur paraye ka bhed n kholana aeesa n ho ki sunanevala teree bhee ninda kare, aur tera apavad bana rahe.. jaaise chandee ke ttokariyon men sonahale seb hon vaaise hee tteek samay par kaha hua vachan hota haai. jaaise sone ka natth aur kundan ka jevan achchha lagata haai, vaaise hee mananevale ke kan men buaddhmaian kee dantt

bhee achchhee lagatee haai. jaaise kattnee ke samay barfa kee ttnd se, vaaise hee vishvasayogy doot se bhee, bhejanevalon ka jee ttnda hota haai. jaaise badal aur pavan bina draashtti nirlabh hote haai, vaaise hee joott-moott dan denevale ka badai marana hota haai.. dhaeeraj dharane se nyayee manaya jata haai, aur komal vachan haddoe ko bhee tod dalata haai. kya too ne madha paya? to jitana tere liye tteek ho utana hee khana, aeesa n ho ki adhaik khakar use ugal de. apane padosee ke ghar men barambar jane se apane pany ho rok aeesa n ho ki vah khaini hokar gharana karane lage. jo kisee ke viroodh jootee sakshae deta haai, vah mano hathauda aur talavar aur paaina teer haai. vipaati ke samay vishvasaghaa-tee ka bhrosa tootthe huae dant va ukhde pany ke saman haai. jaaisa jade ke dinon men kisee ka vasr utarana va sajjee par siraka dalana hota haai, vaaisa hee udas manavale ke samhane geet gana hota haai. yaadi tera baairee bookha ho to usako rottee khailana aur yadi vah pyasa ho to use panee pilana kyonaki is reeti too usake sir par angare dalega, aur yahova tujhe isaka fal dega. jaaise uttreey vayu vashara ko latee haai, vaaise hee chugalee karane se mukh par krodha chha jata haai. lambe chaudi ghar men jh-gadaloo patnee ke sang rahane se chht ke kone par rahana uttm haai. jaaisa thke mande ke praanon ke liye ttnda panee hota haai, vaaisa hee door desh se aya hua shuubh samachar bhee hota haai. jo dharmee dushtt ke kahane men ata haai, vah gandale sote aur bigade huae kund ke saman haai. bahut madha khana achchha nahee, parantu kaattnai baton kee poochh-tachh mahima ka karan hota haai. jisakee atma vash men naheen vah aese nagar ke saman haai jisakee shaharapanah naka karake tod dee gai ho..

26

jaaisa dhoopakal men him ka, aur kattnee ke samay jal ka padna, vaaisa hee moorkh kee maahima bhee tteek naheen hotee. jaaise gauuriya ghoomate ghoomate aur soopabenee udte-udte naheen baaittee, vaaise hee vyarth shaap naheen padta. ghaede ke liye koda, gadahe ke liye bag, aur mookhorn kee peett ke liye chhdee haai. moorkh ko usako moorkhta ke anusar uttr n dena aeesa n ho ki too bhee usake tuly thare. moorkh ko usakee mooddhta ke anusar uttr n dena, aeesa n ho ki vah apane lekhe buaddhmaian thtare. jo moorkh ke hath se sandesha bhejata haai, vah mano apane pany men kulhada marata aur vish peeta haai. jaaise langade ke pany ladhdate haai, vaaise hee mookhorn ke munh men neetivachan hota haai. jaaise patthron ke ddher men manaiyon kee thailae, vaaise hee moorkh ko maahima denee hotee haai. jaaise matavale ke hath men kantta gadta haai, vaaise hee mookhorn ka kaha hua neetivachan bhee dukhdai hota haai. jaaisa koi teerandaj jo akaran sab ko marata ho, vaaisa hee moorkhon va battohiyon ka majadooree men laganevala bhee hota haai. jaaise kutta apanee chhatt ko chhatta haai, vaaise hee moorkh apanee moorkhta ko duharata haai. yaadi too aeesa manushy dekhe jo apanee drashtti men buddhmaian banata ho, to us se aadhaik asha moorkh hee se haai. alasee kahata haai, ki marga men sinh

haai, chauk men sinh haai! jaaise kivaad apanee chool par ghoomata haai, vaaise hee alasee apanee khatt par karavatten leta haai. alasee apana hath thalee men to dalata haai, parantu alasy ke karan kaur munh tak naheen uttata. alasee apane ko tteek uttr denevale sat manushyon se bhee adhaik buddhmaian samajhta haai. jo marga par chalate huae paraye jhagade men vighn dalata haai, so vah usake saman haai, jo kutte ko kanon se pakadta haai. jaaisa aek pagal jo jangalee lakadiyan aur mratyoo ke teer faenkata haai, vaaisa hee vah bhee hota haai jo apane padosee ko dhaekha dekar kahata haai, ki maain to ttthta kar raha tha. jaaise lakadee n hone se ag bujhtee haai, usee prakhar jahan kanafoosee karanevala naheen vahan jhgada mitt jata haai. jaaisa angaron men koyala aur ag men lakadee hotee haai, vaaisa hee jhgade ke baddhane ke liye jhgaladloo hota haai. kanafoosee karanevale ke vachan, svadisht bhajan ke saman bheetar uttr jate haain. jaaisa koi chandee ka panee chaddhaya hu mittee ka bartan ho, vaaisa hee bure manavale ke praem bhre vachan hote haain. jo baairee bat se to apane ko bhola banata haai, parantu apane bheetar chhl rakhta haai, usakee meettee-meettee bat prateeti n karana, kyonaki usake man men sat ghainaanee vastuen rahatee haain chahe usaka baair chhl ke karan chhpai bhee jaa, taubhee usakee burai sabha ke beech pragatti ho jaegee. jo gadha khode, vahee usee men girega, aur jo patthr luddhkaa, vah ulatkar usee par luddhk aega. jis ne kisee ko jootee baton se ghaayal kiya ho vah us se baair rakhta haai, aur chikanee chupadee bat bolanevala vinash ka karan hota haai..

27

kal ke din ke vishay men mat fool, kyonaki too naheen janata ki din bhr men kya hoga. teree prashansa aur log karen to kare, parantu too ap n karana doosara toojhe sarahe to sarahe, parantu too apanee sarahana n karana. patthr to bharee haai aur baloo men bojha haai, parantu mooddh ka krodha n donon se bhee bharee haai. krodha to kroor, aur prakop dhaara ke saman hota haai, parantu jab koi jal uttta haai, tab kaun thhar sakata haai? khulee hui dantt gupt praem se uttm haai. jo ghaav mitra ke hath se lagen vah vishvasayogy haai parantu baairee adhaik chumban karata haai. santushtt hone par madha ka chhtta bhee faeka lagata haai, parantu bookhe ko sab kadvee vastuen bhee meettee jan padtee haain. sthan chhodkar ghoomanevala manushy us chidiya ke saman haai, jo ghaensala chhodkar udtee firaatee haai. jaaise tel aur sugandha se, vaaise hee mitra ke day kee manohar sammaati se man anandait hota haai. jo tera aur tere pita ka bhee mitra ho use n chhodna aur apanee vipaati ke din apane bhai ke ghar n jana. praem karanevala padosee, door rahanevale bhai se kaheen uttm haai. he mere putra, buaddhmaian hokar mera man anandait kar, tab maain apane ninda karanevale ko uttr de sakoonga. buaddhmaian manushy vipaati ko atee dekhkar chhpai jata haai parantu bhole log age baddhe chale jate aur haani uttate haain. jo paraae ka uttradaye ho usaka kapada, aur jo anajan ka uttradaye ho us se bandhak kee vastu le le. jo bhor ko uttkar apane padosee ko

unche shabd se ashaeervad deta haai, usake liye yah shaap gina jata haai. jhdee ke din panee ka lagatar ttpakana, aur jhgadaloo patnee donon aek se haain jo usako rok rakhe, vah vayu ko bhee rok rakhega aur daahine hath se vah let pakadega. jaaise loha lohe ko chamaka deta haai, vaaise hee manushy ka mukh apane mitra kee sangaati se chamakadar ho jata haai. jo anjeeer ke ped kee raksha karata haai vah usaka fal khata haai, isee reeti se jo apane svamee kee seva karata usakee maahima hotee haai. jaaise jal men mukh kee parachhai sukh se milatee haai, vaaise hee aek manushy ka man doosare manushy ke man se milata haai. jaaise adhaelok aur vinashalok, vaaise hee manushy kee ankhen bhee trapt naheen hotee. jaaise chandee ke liye kuttai aur sone ke liye bhtthee haai, vaaise hee manushy ke liye usakee prashansa haai. chahe too moorkh ko anaj ke beech okhlee men dalakar moosal se kootte, taubhee usakee moorkhta naheen jane kee. apanee bhed-bakaariyon kee dasa bhlee-bhanti man lagakar jan le, aur apane sab pushuon ke jhundon kee dekhbhal uchit reeti se kara kyonaki sampati sada naheen ttharatee aur kya rajamukutt peeddhee-peeddhee chala jata haai? kattee hui ghaas utt gai, nai ghaas dikhai detee haai, pahadon kee haariyalee katkar likathee kee gai haai bhedon ke bachche tere vasr ke liye haai, aur bakaron ke dara khet ka mooly diya jaaega aur bakariyon ka itana doodha hoga ki too apane gharane samet pett bhrake piya karega, aur teree launuiyon ka bhee jeevan nirvah hota rahega..

28

dushtt log jab koi peechha naheen karata tab bhee bhagate haai, parantu dharmee log javan sihon ke saman nidr rahate haain. desh men pap hon ke karan usake haakim badalate jate haain parantu samajhdar aur gyaanee manushy ke dara suprabandha bahut din ke liye bana rahega. jo nirdhan puroosh kangalon par andhor karata haai, vah aeesee bharee vashara ke saman haai. jo kuchh bhojanavastu naheen chhodtee. jo log vyavastha ko chhod dete haai, ve dushtt kee prashansa karate haai, parantu vyavastha par chalaneevalen un se ladte haain. bure log nyay ko naheen samajh sakate, parantu yahova ko ddoondhnevale sab kuchh samajhte haain. tteddhee chal chalaneevale dhanee manushy se khrai se chalaneevala nirdhan puroosh hee uttm haai. jo vyavastha ka palan karata vah samajhdar supoot hota haai, parantu uda ka sangee apane pita ka munh kala karata haai. jo apana dhan byaj adi baddhtee se baddhata haai, vah usake liye battorata haai jo kangalon par anugrah karata haai. jo apana kam vyavastha sunane se faer leta haai, usakee praarthna gharaanaait ttharatee haai. jo seedho logon ko bhttkakar kumarga men le jata haai vah apane khode huae gadhe men ap hee girata haai parantu khre log kalyan ke bhagee hote haain. dhanee puroosh apanee drashtti men budhdhimaan hota haai, parantu samajhdar kangal usaka marma boojh leta haai. jab dharmee log jayavant hote haai, tab badee shaebha hotee haai parantu jab dushtt log prabal hote haai, tab manushy apane ap ko chhpaiata haai. jo apane aparadha chhpaai rakhta

haai, usaka karya sufal naheen hotea, parantu jo unako man leta aur chhod bhee deta haai, us par daya kee jayegee. jo manushy nirantrar prabhu ka bhy manata rahata haai vah dhaney haai parantu jo apana man kattor kar leta haai vah vipaati men padta haai. kangal praja par prabhuta karanevala dushtt garajanevale sinh aur ghoomanevale reechh ke saman haai. jo pradhaan mandabuddh ika hota haai, vahee bahut andhor karata haai aur jo lalach ka baairree hote haai vah deegharayu hota haai. jo kisee praanee kee hatya ka aparadhaee ho, vah bhagakar gadhe men girega koi usako n rokega. jo seedhaai se chalata haai vah bachaya jata haai, parantu jo tteddhee chal chalata haai vah achanak gir padta haai. jo apanee boomi ko jota-boya karata haai, usako to pett bhrata haai, parantu jo nikamme logon kee sangati karata haai vah kangalapan se ghaira rahata haai. sachche manushy par bahut ashaeervad hote rahate haai, parantu jo dhanee hon se utavalee karata haai, vah nirdosh naheen ttharata. pakshapat karana achchha naheen aur yah bhee achchha naheen ki puroosh aek ttukade rottee ke liye aparadha kare. lobhee jan dhan praapt karane men utavalee karata haai, aur naheen janata ki vah ghattee men padega. jo kisee manushy ko danttha haai vah ant men chapaloossee karanevale se aadhaik pyara ho jata haai. jo apane man-bap ko lootkar kahata haai ki kuchh aparadha nahee, vah nash karanevale ka sangee ttharata haai. lalachee manushy jhgada machata haai, aur jo yahova par bhrosa rakhta haai vah sthittushtt ho jata haai. jo apane upar bhrosa rakhta haai, vah moorkh haai aur jo buddh ise chalata haai, vah bachata haai. jo nirdhan ko dan deta haai use ghattee naheen hotee, parantu jo us se duashtti faer leta haai vah shaap par shaap pata haai. jab dushtt log prabal hote haain tab to manushy ddoondhne naheen milate, parantu jab ve nash ho jate haai, tab dharmee unnaati karate haain..

29

jo bar bar dantte jane par bhee hatt karata haai, vah achanak nash ho jaaega aur usaka koi bhee upay kam n aagega. jab dharmee log shairomanai hote haai, tab praja anandaait hotee haai parantu jab dushtt prabhuta karata haai tab praja hay maratee haai. jo puroosh buaddh ise praeti rakhta haai, apane pita ko anandaait karata haai, parantu veshyaon kee sangaati karanevala dhan ko uda deta haai. raja nyee se desh ko sthiar karata haai, parantu jo bahut ghooos leta haai usako ulatt deta haai. jo puroosh kisee se chikanee chupadee baten karata haai, vah usake paairon ke liye jal lagata haai. bure manushy ka aparadha ganda hota haai, parantu dharmee anandaait hokar jayajayakar karata haai. dharmee puroosh kangalon ke mukamen men man lagata haai parantu dushtt jan use janane kee samajh naheen rakhta. ttttha karanevale log nagar ko foonk dete haai, parantu buaddhmaian log krodha ko ttnda karate haain. jab buaddhmaian mooddh ke sath vadavivad karata haai, tab vah mooddh krodhant hota aur ttttha karata haai, aur vahan shaaantai naheen rahatee. hatyare log khre puroosh se baair rakhte haai, aur seedho logon ke praan kee khoj karate haain. moorkh apane sare

man kee bat khol deta haai, parantu buaddhmaian apane man ko rokata, aur shaant kar deta haai. jab haakim jootee bat kee or kan lagata haai, tab usake sab sevak dusht ho jate haain. nirdhan aur andhor karanevala puroosh aek saman haai aur yahova donon kee ankhn men jyoti deta haai. jo raja kagalon ka nyay sachchai se chukata haai, usakee gaee sadaiv sthiar rahatee haai. chhdee aur dant se buddh ipraapt hotee haai, parantu jo ladka yonice chhoda jata haai vah apanee mata kee lajja ka karan hota haai. dushton ke badne se aparadha bhee bad-dhta haai parantu ant men dharmee log unaka girana dekh lete haain. apane bette kee tadna kar, tab us se tuijhe chaain milega aur tera man sukhee ho jaega. jahan darshan kee bat naheen hotee, vahan log nirankush ho jate haai, aur jo vyavastha ko manata haai vah dhany hota haai. das baton hee ke dara sudhaara naheen jata, kyonki vah samajhdar bhee naheen manata. kya too baten karane men utavalee karanevalee manushy ko dekhta haai? us se aadhaik to moorkh hee se asha haai. jo apane das ko usakee laddakan se sukumarapan men palata haai, vah das ant men usaka betta ban baaitta haai. krodha karanevala manushy jhgada machata haai aur atyant krodha karanevala aparadhae hota haai. manushy garva ke karan neecha khata haai, parantu namra atmavala mahima ka aadhaikaree hota haai. jo chor kee sangaati karata haai vah apane praan ka baairree hota haai shapath khane par bhee vah bat ko pragatt naheen karata. manushy ka bhy khana fanda ho jata haai, parantu jo yahova par bhroosa rakhta haai vah unche sthan par chaddhaya jata haai. haakim se bhennt karana bahut log chahate haai, parantu manushy ka nyay yahova kee karata haai. dharmee log kuttalai manushy se gharana karate haain aur dusht jan bhee seedhaee chal chalaneevale se gharana karata haai..

30

yake ke putra agoor ke prabhavashaaalee vachana.. us puroosh ne iteeael aur ukkal se yah kaha, nishchay maain pashu sareekha hoo, varan manushy kahalanee ke yogy bhee naheen aur manushy kee samajh mujh men naheen haai. n maain ne buaddh ipraapt kee haai, aur n paramapavitra ka gyaan mujhe mila haai. kaun svarga men chaddhkar fir utar aya? kis ne vayu ko apanee mutthee men battor rakha haai? kis ne mahasagar ko apane vasr men bandha liya haai? kis ne prathvee ke sivanon ko ttharaya haai? usaka nam kya haai? aur usakee putra ka nam kya haai? yaadi too janata ho to bata! ishvar ka aek aek vachan taya hua haai vah apane sharanagaton kee ddhal tthara haai. usake vachanon men kuchh mat baddha, aeesa n ho ki vah tuijhe dante aur too jootta tthare.. maain ne tuijhe se do var mange haai, isaaijhe mere marane se pahile unhen mujhe dene se munh n mod: arthat vyarth aur jootee bat mujh se door rakh mujhe n to nirdhan kar aur n dhane bana pratidin kee rottee mujhe khailaya kara. aeesa n ho, ki jab mera pett bhr jaa, tab maain inkar karake kahoon ki yahova kaun haai? va apana bhag khokar choree karoo, aur apane parameshvar ka nam anuachit reeti se loon. kisee das

kee, usakee svamee se chugalee n karana, aeesa n ho ki vah tuijhe shaap de, aur too doshaee ttharaya jaaee.. aese log haai, jo apane pita ke shaap dete aur apanee mata ko dhany naheen kahate. aese log haain jo apanee draashtti men shuuddh haai, taubhee unaka maail dhaeya naheen gaya. aek peeddhhee ke log aese haain unakee draashtti kya hee ghaamd se bhree rahatee haai, aur unakee ankhen kaaisee chaddhee hui rahatee haain. aek peeddhhee ke log aese haai, jinake dant talavar aur unakee daddhen chhuariyan haai, jin se ve deen logon ko prathvee par se, aur daardraen ko manushyon men se mita dalen.. jaaise jonk kee do bechhyaian hotee haai, jo kahatee haain de, de, vaaise hee teen vastuaan haai, jo trapt naheen hoteen varan char haai, jo kabhee naheen kahatee, basa. adhaelok aur banjh kee kok, boomi jo jal pee peekar trapt naheen hotee, aur ag jo kabhee naheen kahatee, basa.. jis ankh se koi apane pita par anadar kee draashtti kare, aur apaman kee sath apanee mata kee agyaa n mane, us ankh ko tarai ke kauve khod khodakar nikalenge, aur ukab kee bachche kha dalenge.. teen baten meree liye aadhaik kattnai haai, varan char haai, jo meree samajh se pare haain: akash men ukab pakshaee ka marga, chattan par sarpa kee chal, samudra men jahaj kee chal, aur kanya ke sang puroosh kee chala.. vyabhaichaarinee kee chal bhee vaaisee hee haai vah bhajan karake munh ponchhte, aur kahatee haai, maain ne koi anarth kam naheen kiya.. teen baton ke karan prathvee kanpatee haai varan char haai, jo us se sahee naheen jateen: das ka raja ho jana, mooddh ka pett bhrana ghainaunee sree ka byaha jana, aur dasee ka apanee svaamin kee varis hona.. prathvee par char chhotte jantu haai, jo atyant buaddhmaian haain: chyootyaian nirbal jaati to haai, parantu dhoopakal men apanee bhojanavastu batortatee haain shaapan balee jati nahee, taubhee unakee manden pahadon par hotee haain ttiiddayon ke raja to naheen hota, taubhee ve sab kee sab dal bandha bandhakar payan karatee haain aur chhpaikalee hath se pakadee to jatee haai, taubhee rajabhvanon men rahatee haai.. teen sundar chalaneevalee praanee haain varan char haai, jin kee chal sundar haai: sinh jo sab pashuon men parakramee haai, aur kisee ke dr se naheen hattta shaikaree kutta aur bakara, aur apanee sena samet raja. yaadi too ne apanee baddhai karane kee mooddhta kee, va koi buree yuaktai bandhaee ho, to apane munh par hath dhara. kyonaki jaaise doodha ke mathne se makkhn aur nak kee marodne se lohoo nikalata haai, vaaise hee krodha kee bhdkane se jhgada utpann hota haai..

31

lamooael raja ke prabhavashaaalee vachan, jo usakee mata ne use sikhaae.. he meree putra, he meree nij putra! he meree mannaton kee putra! apana bal striayon ko n dena, n apana jeevan unake vash kar deta jo rajaon ka pauroosh kho detee haain. he lamooael, rajaon ka dakhmagha peena unako shaebha naheen deta, aur maadira chahana, raiyon ko naheen fabata aeesa n ho ki ve peekar vyavastha ko bool jaen aur kisee du:khee ke hak ko maren. maadira usako pilao jo marane par haai, aur dakhmadha udas man-

avalon ko hee dena jis se ve peekar apanee daaridrata ko bool jaaen aur apane kaattnai shram fir smaran n karen. goonge ke liye apana munh khol, aur sab anathon ka nyay uchit reeti se kiya kara. apana munh khol aur dharma se nyay kar, aur deen daaridraen ka nyay kara. bhlee patnee kaun pa sakata haai? kyon-aki usaka mooly moongon se bhee bahut adhaik haai. usake paati ke man men usake prati vishvas haai. aur use labh kee ghattee naheen hotee. vah apane jeevan ke sare dinon men us se bura nahee, varan bhla hee vyavahar karatee haai. vah un aur san ddoondh ddoondhkar, apane hathon se prasannata ke sath kam karatee haai. vah vyopar ke jahajon kee nai apanee bhojanavastuaen door se mangavatee haain. vah rat hee ko utt baaittee haai, aur apane gharane ko bhojan khailatee haai aur apanee laundiyon ko alag alag kam detee haai. vah kisee khet ke vishay men soch vichar karatee haai aur use mol le letee haai aur apane parishram ke fal se dakh kee baree lagatee haai. vah apanee kaatt iko bal ke faentte se kasatee haai, aur apanee bahon ko draddh banatee haai. vah parakh letee haai ki mera vyopar labhdayak haai. rat ko usaka diya naheen bujhta. vah atteran men hath lagatee haai, aur charakha pakadtee haai. vah deen ke liye mutthee kholatee haai, aur daaridra ke sanbhalane ko hath baddhatee haai. vah apane gharane ke liye him se naheen dratee, kyonaki usake ghar ke sab log lal kapade paahinate haain. vah taakiye bana letee haai usake vasr sooksham san aur baainjaneerang ke hote haain. jab usaka paati sabha men desh ke puraaniyon ke sang baaitta haai, tab usaka sanman hota haai. vah san ke vasr banakar bechatee haai aur vyoparee ko kamaraband detee haai. vah bal aur pratap ka pahirava pahine rahatee haai, aur anevale kal ke vishay par hansatee haai. vah buaddh ikee bat bolatee haai, aur usake vachan krupa kee shaiksha ke anusar hote haain. vah apane gharane ke chalachalan ko dhyan se dekhtee haai, aur apanee rottee bina paarishram naheen khatee. usake putra utt uttkar usako dhany kahate haai, unaka pati bhee uttkar usakee aeesee prashansa karata haai: bahut see striayon ne achchhe achchhe kam to kiae haain parantu too un sabhon men shraeshtt haai. shaebha to joottee aur sundarata vyarth haai, parantu jo sree yahova ka bhymanatee haai, usakee prashansa kee jaaege. usake hathon ke parishram ka fal use do, aur usake karyon se sabha men usakee prashansa hogee..

uja desh men ayyoob nam ek purush tha vah khra aur seedha tha aur parameshvar ka bhy manata aur burai se pare rahata tha. usake sat bette aur teen bettya-ian utpann hui. fir usake sat hajar bhed-bakaariya, teen hajar unt, panch sau jodee baail, aur panch sau gadahiya, aur bahut hee dasa-dasiyan theen varan usake itanee sampaatiai thee, ki poorabiyon men vah sab se bada tha. usake bette upane apane din par ek doosare ke ghar men khane-peene ko jaya karate the aur apanee teenon baahinon ko apane sang khane-peene ke liye bulava bhejate the. aur jab jab jevanar ke din poore ho jate, tab tab ayyoob unhen bulavakar paavitra karata, aur badee bhor uttkar unakee ginatee ke anusar homabali chaddhata tha kyonaki ayyoob sochata tha, ki kadaachita mere ladkon ne pap karake parameshvar ko chhod diya ho. isee reeti ayyoob sadaiv kiya karata tha. aek din yahova parameshvar ke putra usake samhane upaasthiat hua, aur unake beech shautan bhee aya. yahova ne shautan se poochha, too kahan se ata haai? shautan ne yahova ko uttar diya, ki prathvee par idhara-udhar ghoomate-firate aur dolate-dalate aya hoo. yahova ne shautan se poochha, kya too ne mere das ayyoob par dhyan diya haai? kyonki usake tuly khra aur seedha aur mera bhy mananevala aur burai se door rahanevala manushy aur koi naheen haai. shautan ne yahova ko uttar diya, kya ayyoob parameshvar ka bhy bina labh ke manata haai? kya too ne usakee, aur usake ghar kee, aur jo kuchh usaka haai usake charon or bada naheen bandhaa? too ne to usake kam par ashaesh dee haai, aur usakee sampaatiai desh bhr men faail gai haai. parantu ab apana hath baddhakar jo kuchh usaka haai, use choo tab vah tere munh par teree ninda karega. yahova ne shautan se kaha, sun, jo kuchh usaka haai, vah sab tere hath men haai keval usake shareer par hath n lagana. tab shautan yahova ke samhane se chala gaya. aek din ayyoob ke bette-bettyaian bade bhai ke ghar men khate aur dakhmadha pee rahe the tab aek doot ayyoob ke pas akar kahane laga, ham to baailon se hal jot rahe the, aur gadaahiyan unake pas char rahee thee, ki shaba ke log dhaava karake unako le gaa, aur talavar se tere sevakon ko mar dala aur maain hee akela bachakar tuijhe samachar dene ko aya hoo. vah abhee yah kah hee raha tha ki doosara bhee akar kahane laga, ki parameshvar kee ag akash se giree aur us se bhed-bakaariyan aur sevak jalakar bhsn ho gaae aur maain hee akela bachakar tuijhe samachar dene ko aya hoo. vah abhee yah kah hee raha tha, ki aek aur bhee akar kahane laga, ki kasadee log teen gol bandhakar unt-ton par dhaava karake unhen le gaa, aur talavar se tere sevakon ko mar dala aur maain hee akela bachakar tuijhe samachar dene ko aya hoo. vah abhee yah kah hee raha tha, ki aek aur bhee akar kahane laga, tere bett-bettyaian bade bhai ke ghar men khate aur dakhmadha peete the, ki jangal kee or se badee prachhand vayu chalee, aur ghar ke charon konon ko aeesa jhonka mara, ki vah javanon par gir pada aur ve mar gaae aur maain hee akela bachakar tuijhe samachar dene ko aya hoo. tab ayyoob utta, aur бага faad, sir mundakar boomi par gira aur dandvata karake kaha,

maain apanee man ke pett se nanga nikala aur va-heen nanga lautt jaunga yahova ne diya aur yahova hee ne liya yahova ka nam dhany haai. in sab baton men bhee ayyoob ne n to pap kiya, aur n parameshvar par moorkhta se dosh lagaya.

2

fir aek aur din yahova parameshvar ke putra usake samhane upaasthiat hua, aur unake beech shautan bhee usake samhane upasthiat hua. yahova ne shautan se poochha, too kahan se ata haai? shautan ne yahova ko uttar diya, ki idhara-udhar ghoomate-firate aur dolate-dalate aya hoo. yahova ne shautan se poochha, kya too ne mere das ayyoob par dhyan diya haai ki prathvee par usake tuly khra aur seedha aur mera bhy mananevala aur burai se door rahanevala manushy aur koi naheen haai? aur yadhaapi too ne mujhe usako bina karan satyanash karate ko ubhara, taubhee vah ab tak apanee khrai par bana haai. shautan ne yahova ko uttar diya, khal ke badale khal, parantu praan ke badale manushy apana sab kuchh de deta haai. so keval apana hath baddhakar usakee haaddiyan aur mans cho, tab vah tere munh par teree ninda karega. yahova ne shautan se kaha, sun, vah tere hath men haai, keval usaka praan chhod dena. tab shautan yahova ke samhane se nikala, aur ayyoob ko panv ke talave se le sir kee chotte tab bade bade faodon se peedit kiya. tab ayyoob khujalane ke liye aek tteekara lekar rakh par baait gaya. tab usakee sree us se kahane lagee, kya too ab bhee apanee khrai par bana haai? parameshvar kee ninda kar, aur chahe mar jae to mar ja. us ne us se kaha, too ek mooddh sree kee see baten karatee haai, kya ham jo parameshvar ke hath se sukh lete haai, dukh n len? in sab baton men bhee ayyoob ne apane munh se koi pap naheen kiya. jab temanee aaleepaj, aur shoohie biladad, aur namatee sopar, ayyoob ke in teen mitraen ne is sab vipaattai ka samachar paya jo us par padee thee, tab ve apas men yah ttanakar ki ham ayyoob ke pas jakar usake sang vilap karenge, aur usako shaaantai denge, apane apane yahan se usake pas chale. jab unhon ne door se ankh uttakar ayyoob ko dekha aur use n cheenh sake, tab chillakar ro utte aur apana apana бага faada, aur akash kee or dhooli udakar apane apane sir par dalee. tab ve sat din aur sat rat usake sang boomi par baaitte rahe, parantu usaka dukh bahut hee bada jan kar kisee ne us se aek bhee bat n kahee.

3

isake bad ayyoob munh kholakar apane janmaadin ko dhaikkarane aur kahane laga, vah din jal jae jis men maain utpann hua, aur vah rat bhee jis men kaha gaya, ki bette ka garbh raha. vah din andhiyara ho jae ! upar se ishvar usakee sudhai n le, aur n us men prakash hoae. aandhiyara aur mratyoo kee chhaya us par rahe. badal us par chhaae rahen aur din ko andhora kar denevalee cheejon use draaen. ghaer andhakar us rat ko pakade varsha ke dinon ke beech vah anand n karane paa, aur n maheanon men us-

akee ginatee kee jaee. suno, vah rat banjh ho jaee us men gane ka shabd n sun pade jo log kisee din ko dhaikkarate haai, aur libyatan ko chhedne men nipun haai, use dhkikaren. usakee sandhya ke tare prakash n den vah ujiyale kee batt johe par vah use n mile, vah bhor kee palakon ko bhee dekhne n pae kyonaki us ne meree mata kee kokh ko band n kiya aur kashtt ko meree draashtti se n chhpaiaa. maain garbh hee men kyon n mar gaya? pett se nikalate hee mera praan kyon n chootta? maain ghautton par kyon liya gaya? maain chhaatiyon ko kyon peene paya? aeesa n hota to maain chupachap pada rahata, maain sota rahata aur vishraam karata, aur maain prathvee ke un rajaon aur mantriyaon ke sath hota jinhon ne apane liye sunasan sthan banava lia, va maain un rajakumaron ke sath hota jinake pas sona tha jinhon ne apane gharon ko chandee se bhr liya tha va maain asamay gire huae garbh kee nai hua hota, va aeesa bachchon ke saman hota jinhon ne ujiyale ko kabhee dekha hee n ho. us dasa men dushtt log fir dukh naheen dete, aur thke mande vishraam pate haain. us men bandhauae ek sang sukh se rahate haain aur paar-ishram karanevale ka shabd naheen sunate. us men chhotte bade sab rahate haai, aur das apane svamee se svatantra rahata haai. dukhaiyon ko ujiyala, aur udas manavalon ko jeevan kyon diya jata haai? ve mratyu kee batt johate haain par vah atee naheen aur gade huae dhan se adhaik usakee khoj karate haain ve kabra ko pahunchakar anandaat aur atyant magan hote haain. ujiyala us purush ko kyon milata haai jisaka marga chhpaai haai, jisake charon or ishvar ne ghora bandha diya haai? mujhe to rottee khane kee santee lambee lambee sansen atee haai, aur mera vilap dhaara kee nai bahata rahata haai. kyonki jis dravane bat se maain drata hoo, vahee mujh par a padtee haai, aur jis bat se maain bhy khata hoo vahee mujh par a jatee haai. mujhe n to chaain, n shaaantai, n vishraam milata haai parantu dukh hee ata haai.

4

tab temanee aleelpaj ne kaha, yaadi koi tujh se kuchh kahane lage, to kya tujhe bura lagega? parantu bole bina kaun rah sakata haai? sun, too ne bahuton ko shaiksha dee haai, aur nirbal logon ko balavant kiya haai. girate huon ko too ne apanee baton se sambhal liya, aur ladkhdate huae logon ko too ne balavant kiya. parantu ab vipaattai to tujhee par a padee, aur too nirash hua jata haai us ne tujhe chhua aur too ghabara utta. kya parameshvar ka bhy hee tera asara naheen? aur kya teree chalachalan jo khree haai teree asha naheen? kya tujhe maloom haai ki koi nidash bhee kabhee nash hua haai? ya kaheen sajjan bhee katt dale gaee? mere dekhne men to jo pap ko jo-tate aur dukh bote haai, vahee usako kattede haain. ve to ishvar kee shvas se nash hote, aur usakee krodha ke jhoke se bhsn hote haain. sinh ka garajana aur hinsak sinh ka dahadna band ho ata haai. aur javan sinhon ke dant tode jate haain. shaikar n pakar booddha sinh mar jata haai, aur sinhaanee ke bachche titar bitar ho jate haain. aek bat chhupake se mere pas pahunchai gai, aur usakee kuchh bhnak mere kan men padee. rat ke svapnon kee chintaon ke beech jab manushy gaha-

ree nidra men rahate haai, mujhe aeesee thrathrahatt aur kanpakanpee lagee ki meree sab haaddiyan tak hil utteen. tab aek atma mere samhane se hokar chalee aur meree deh ke roaen khde ho gaee. vah chupachap thar gai aur maain usakee akraati ko pahichan n saka. parantu meree ankhon ke samhane koi rup tha paahile sannatta chhaya raha, fir mujhe aek shabd sun pada, kya nashaman manushy ishvar se adhaik nyayee hoga? kya manushy apane srajanahar se aadhaik pavitra ho sakata haai? dek, vah apane sevakon par bhrosa naheen rakhta, aur apane svargadooton ko moorkh thharata haai fir jo mittee ke gharon men rahate haai, aur jinakee nev mittee men dalee gai haai, aur jo patange kee nai pis jate haai, unakee kya ganna. ve bhor se sanjh tak nash kiae jate haai, ve sada ke liye mitt jate haai, aur koi unaka vichar bhee naheen karata. kya unake dere kee doree unake andar hee andar naheen katt jatee? ve bina buaddhi ke hee mar jate haain !

5

pukar kar dekh kya koi haai jo tujhe uttar dega? aur paavitraen men se too kis kee or firega? kyonaki mooddh to khed karate karate nash ho jata haai, aur bhola jalate jalate mar mittta haai. maain ne mooddh ko jad pakadte dekha haai parantu achanak maain ne usakee vasasthan ko dhaikkara. usakee ladkebaale udhar se door haai, aur ve faattk men peese jate haai, aur koi naheen haai jo unhen chhudaee. usake khet kee upaj bookhe log kha lete haai, varan katteelee bad men se bhee nikal lete haain aur pyasa unake dhan ke liye fanda lagata haai. kyonaki vipaattai dhool se utpann naheen hotee, aur n kashtt boomi men se ugata haai parantu jaaise chingariyan upar hee upar ko ud jatee haai, vaaise hee manushy kashtt hee bhogane ke liye utpann hua haai. parantu maain to ishvar hee ko khojata rahoonga aur apana mukama parameshvar par chhod doonga. vah to aese bade ash karata haai jinakee thah naheen lagatee, aur itane ashcharyakarma karata haai, jo gine naheen jate. vahee prathvee ke upar vashara karata, aur kheton par jal barasata haai. isee reeti vah namra logon ko unche sthan par bittata haai, aur shaek ka pahirava pahine huae log unche par pahuchakar bachate haain. vah to dhootrtta logon kee kalpanaen vyarth kar deta haai, aur unakee hathon se kuchh bhee ban naheen padta. vah buaddhimanon ko unakee dhootrtta hee men fansata haai aur kuattlai logon kee yuaktai door kee jatee haai. un par din ko andhora chha jata haai, aur din dupaharee men ve rat kee nai tittolate firate haain. parantu vah daridraen ko unake vachanarupee talavar se aur balavanon ke hath se bachata haai. isaliye kangalon ko asha hotee haai, aur kuattlai manushyon ka munh band ho jata haai. dek, kya hee dhany vah manushy, jisako ishvar tadna deta haai isaliye too sarvashaaktaiman kee tadna ko tuchh mat jana. kyonaki vahee ghaayal karata, aur vahee pattee bhee bandhata haai vahee marata haai, aur vahee apane hathon se changa bhee karata haai. vah tujhe chh vipaattaiyon se chhudaega varan sat se bhee teree kuchh haani n hone paaegee. akal men vah tujhe mutyu se, aur yuddh men talavar kee dhaar se bacha

lega. too vachanaroopee kode se bacha rahega aur jab vinash aa, tab bhee tuijhe bhy n hoga. too ujad aur akal ke dinon men hasamukh rahega, aur tuijhe banaaile jantuon se dr n lagega. varan maaidan ke patthr bhee tuij se vacha bandho rahenge, aur vana-pashu tuij se mel rakhenge. aur tuijhe nishchay hoga, ki tera dera dushal se haai, aur jab too apane nivas men dekhe tab koi vastu khoi n hooe. tuijhe yah bhee nishchait hoga, ki mere bahut vansh honge. aur mere santan prathvee ke ghaas ke tuly bahut honge. jaaise pooliyon ka ddher samay par khlihan men rakha jata haai, vaaise hee too pooree avastha ka hokar kabra ko pahunchega. dek, ham ne khoj khojakar aeese hee paya haai ise too sun, aur apane labh ke liye dhyan men rakh.

6

fir ayyoob ne kaha, bhla hota ki mera khed taula jata, aur meree saree vipaattai tula men dharee jatee ! kyonaki vah samudra kee baloo se bhee bharee ttharattee isee karan meree baten utavalee se hooi haain. kyonaki sarvashaktaiman ke teer mere andar chubhe haain aur unaka vish meree atma men baaitt gaya haai ishvar kee bhyankar bat mere viruddh panti bandho haain. jab banaaile gadahe ko ghaas milatee, tab kya vah renkata haai? aur baail chara pakar kya dkarata haai? jo faeeka haai vah kya bina namak khaya jata haai? kya ande kee sfaedee men bhee kuchh svad hota haai? jin vastuon ko maain choona bhee naheen chahata vahee mano mere liye ghainauna ahar ttharee haain. bhla hota ki mujhe munh manga var milata aur jis bat kee maain asha karata hoo vah ishvar mujhe de deta ! ki ishvar prasann hokar mujhe kuchal dalata, aur hath baddhakar mujhe katt dalata ! ya-hee meree shaantai ka karan varan bharee peeda men bhee maain is karan se uchhl padta kyonaki maain ne us paavitra ke vachanon ka kabhee inkar naheen kiya. mujh men bal hee kya haai ki maain asha rakoon? aur mera ant hee kya hoga, ki maain dhaeraj dha-roon? kya meree draddhta patthron kee see haai? kya mera shareer peetal ka haai? kya maain niradhaar naheen hoo? kya kam karane kee shaaktai mujh se door naheen ho gai? jo padosee par krpa naheen karata vah sarvashaktaiman ka bhy manana chhod deta haai. mere bhai nale ke saman vishvasaghaatee ho gaee haai, varan un nalon ke saman jinakee dhaar sookh jatee haai aur ve barafa ke karan kale se ho jate haai, aur un men him chhupai rahata haai. parantu jab garamee hone lagatee tab unakee dhaaraen lop ho jatee haai, aur jab kadee dhoop padtee haai tab ve apanee jagah se ud jate haain ve ghoomate ghoomate sookh jatee, aur sunasan sthan men bahakar nash hotee haain. tema ke banajare dekhte rahe aur shaba ke kaafilevalon ne unaka rasta dekha. ve laajait huae kyonaki unhon ne bhrosa rakha tha aur vahan pahuchakar unake munh sookh gaee. usee prakr ab tum bhee kuchh n rahe meree vipaattai dekhkar tum dr gaee ho. kya maain ne tum se kaha tha, ki mu-jhe kuchh do? va apanee sampaatmai men se mere liye ghooos do? va mujhe satanevale ke hath se bachao? va upadrav karanevalon ke vash se chhuda lo? mu-jhe shaiksha do aur maain chup rahoonga aur mujhe

samajhao, ki maain ne kis bat men chook kee haai. sachchai ke vachanon men kitana prabhav hota haai, parantu tumhare vivid se kya labh hota haai? kya tum baten pakadne kee kalpana karate ho? nirash jan kee baten to vayu kee see haain. tum anathon par chitthee dalate, aur apane mitra ko bechakar labh uttanevale ho. isaliye ab krpa karake mujhe dekho nishchay maain tumhare samhane kadapi joott n boloonga. fir kuchh anyan n hone paae fir is mukame men mera dharma jyon ka tyon bana haai, maain saty par hoo. kya mere vachanon men kuchh kuattlata haai? kya maain dushthta naheen pahachan sakata?

7

kya manushy ko prathvee par kattnai seva karanee naheen padtee? kya usake din majadoor ke se naheen hote? jaaisa koi das chhaya kee aabhailasha kare, va majadoor apanee majadooree kee asha rakhe vaaisa hee maain anarth ke maheenen ka svamee banaya gaya hoo, aur mere liye klesh se bhree raten ttharai gai haain. jab maain lett jata, tab kahata hoo, maain kab utoonga? aur rat kab beetee? aur pau fatne tak chhttpattate chhttpattate ukata jata hoo. meree deh keendon aur aur mittee ke ddhelon se ddhkee hui haai mera chamada simatt jata, aur fir gal jata haai. mere din julahe kee dhadkee se aadhaik fauta se chalaneevale haain aur nirasha men beete jate haain. yad kar ki mera jeevan vayu hee haai aur maain apanee ankhon se kalyan fir n dekoonga. jo mujhe ab dekhta haai use maain fir dikhai n doonga teree anken meree or hongee parantu maain n miloonga. jaaise badal chhttkar lop ho jata haai, vaaise hee adhaelok men utaranevala fir vahan se naheen lautt sakata vah apane ghar ko fir lautt n aega, aur n apane sthan men fir milega. isaliye maain apana munh band n rakoonga apane man ka khed kholakar kahoonga aur apane jeev kee kaduvahatt ke karan kudkudata ra-hoonga. kya maain samudra hoo, va magaramachch hoo, ki too mujh par pahara baaittata haai? jab jab maain sochata hoon ki mujhe khatt par shaantai milegee, aur bichhaune par mera khed kuchh halaka hoga tab too mujhe svapnon se ghabara deta, aur darshanon se bhyabheet kar deta haai yahan tak ki mera jee faanse ko, aur jeevan se mratyu ko ad-haik chahata haai. mujhe apane jeevan se gharana atee haai maain sarvada jeevit rahana naheen chahata. mera jeevanakal sans sa haai, isaliye mujhe chhod de. manushy kya haai, ki too use mahatv de, aur apana man us par lagaa, aur praati bhor ko usakee sudhai le, aur prati kshan use janchata rahe? too kab tak meree or ankh lagaae rahega, aur itanee der ke liye bhee mujhe n chhodega ki maain apana took nigal loon? he manushyon ke takanevale, maain ne pap to kiya hoga, to maain ne tera kya bigada? too ne kyon mujh ko apana nishaana bana liya haai, yahan tak ki maain apane upar apahee bojh hua hoo? aur too kyon mera aparadha kshama naheen karata? aur mera ad-harma kyon door naheen karate? ab to maain mittee men so jaunga, aur too mujhe yatn se ddoonddhega par mera pata naheen milega.

tab shoohee biladad ne kaha, too kab tak aeese aeese baten karata rahega? aur tere munh kee baten kab tak prachand vayu see rahegee? kya ishvar anyak karata haai? aur kya sarvashaktimaan dharma ko ulatta karata haai? yaadi tere ladkebalon ne usake viruddh pap kiya haai, to us ne unako unake aparadha ka fal bhubhataya haai. taubhee yaadi too ap ishvar ko yasn se ddoondhata, aur sarvashaaktimaan se gidgidakar binatee karata, aur yaadi too nirmal aur dharmee rahata, to nishchay vah tere liye jagata aur teree dhaarmikata ka nivas fir jyon ka tyon kar deta. chahe tere bhag paahile chhotta hee raha ho parantu ant men teree bahut baddhtee hotee. agalee peeddhee ke logon se to pooch, aur jo kuchh unake purakhaon ne janch padtal kee haai us par dhyan de. kyonaki ham to kal hee ke haai, aur kuchh naheen janate aur prathvee par hamare din chhaya kee nai beetate jate haain. kya ve log tujh se shaiksha kee baten n kahenge? kya ve apane man se bat n nikalenge? kya kachhar kee ghaas panee bina baddh sakatee haai? kya sarakanda keech bina baddhta haai? chahe vah haree ho, aur kattee bhee n gai ho, taubhee vah aur sab bhanti kee ghaas se paahile hee sookh jatee haai. ishvar ke sab bisaranevalon kee gaati aeese hee hotee haai aur bhktaiheen kee asha toott jatee haai. usake ash ka mool katt jata haai aur jisaka vah bhrosa karata haai, vah makadee ka jala ttharata haai. chahe vah apane ghar par ttek lagaae parantu vah n ttharega vah use draddhta se thanbhega parantu vah sthiar n rahega. vah ghaam pakar hara bhra ho jata haai, aur usakee daaliyan bageeche men charon or faailatee haain. usakee jad kankaron kee ddher men lipattee hui rahatee haai, aur vah patthar kee sthan ko dekh leta haai. parantu jab vah apane sthan par se nash kiya jaa, tab vah sthan us se yah kahakar munh mod lega ki maain ne use kabhee dekha hee naheen. dek, usakee anand bhree chal yahee haai fir usee mittee men se doosare ugeenge. dek, ishvar n to khre manushy ko nikamma janakar chhod deta haai, aur n burai karanevalon ko sanbhalata haai. vah to tujhe hansamukh karega aur tujh se jayajayakar karaaega. tere baairree lajja ka vasr paahinenge, aur dushtton ka dera kaheen rahane n paaga.

tab ayyoob ne kaha, maain nishchay janata hoo, ki bat aeese hee haai parantu manushy ishvar kee draashtti men kyonkar dharmee tthar sakata haai? chahe vah us se mukama ladna bhee chahe taubhee manushy hajar baton men se aek ka bhee uttar n de sakega. vah buaddhiman aur aati samarthee haai usake virodha men hatt karake kaun kabhee prabal hua haai? vah to parvaton ko achanak hatta deta haai aur unhen pata bhee naheen lagata, vah krodha men akar unhen ulatt pulatt kar deta haai. vah prathvee ko hilakar usake sthan se alag karata haai, aur usake khmbhe kanpane lagate haain. usakee agyaa bina soorya uday hota hee naheen aur vah taron par muhar lagata haai vah akashamandl ko akela hee faailata haai, aur samudra kee unchee unchee laharon par chalata haai

vah saptaashair, mrugaashaira aur kachapaachiya aur daakhian ke nakshatraen ka bananevala haai. vah to aeese bade karma karata haai, jinakee thah naheen lagatee aur itane ashcharyakarma karata haai, jo gine naheen ja sakate. dekho, vah mere samhane se hokar to chalata haai parantu mujhko naheen dikhai padta aur age ko baddh jata haai, parantu mujhe soojh hee naheen padta haai. dekho, jab vah chheenane lage, tab usako kaun rokega? kaun us se kah sakata haai ki too yah kya karata haai? ishvar apana krodha ttna naheen karata. aabhaimanee ke sahayakon ko usake panv tale jhukana padta haai. fir maain kya hoo, jo use uttar doo, aur baten chhant chhantkar us se vivad karoon? chahe maain nidash bhee hota parantu usako uttar n de sakata maain apane mui se gidgidakar binatee karata. chahe mere pukarane se vah uttar bhee deta, taubhee maain is bat kee prateeti n karata, ki vah mere bat sunata haai. vah to andhaee chalakar mujhe tod dalata haai, aur bina karan mere chott par chott lagata haai. vah mujhe sans bhee lene naheen deta haai, aur mujhe kadvahatt se bharta haai. jo samathrya kee charcha ho, to dekho, vah balavan haai aur yaadi nyay kee charcha ho, to vah kahaga mujh se kaun mukama ladega? chahe maain nidash hee kyon n hoo, parantu apane hee munh se doshaee ttharoonga khra hone par bhee vah mujhe kuttalai ttharaaega. maain khra to hoo, parantu apana bhed naheen janata apane jeevan se mujhe gharan aatee haai. bat to aek hee haai, is se maain yah kahata hoo ki ishvar khre aur dushtton donon ko nash karata haai. jab log vipaattai se achanak marane lagate haain tab vah nidash logon ke janche jane par hansata haai. desh dushtton ke hath men diya gaya haai. vah usake nyayiyon kee ankhn ko moond deta haai isaka karanevala vahee n ho to kaun haai? mere din harakare se bhee aadhaik veg se chale jate haain ve bhage jate haain aur unako kalyan kuchh bhee dikhai naheen deta. ve veg chal se navon kee nai chale jate haai, va aher par jhpattte huae ukaab kee nai. jo maain kahoo, ki vilap karana jooll jaunga, aur udasee chhodkar apana man prafaulait kar doonga, tab maain apane sab dukhon se drata hoo. maain to janata hoo, ki too mujhe nidash n ttharaaega. maain to doshaee ttharoonga fir vyarth kyon paarishram karoon? chahe maain him ke jal men snan karoo, aur apane hath khar se nirmal karoo, taabhee too mujhe gadhe men dal hee dega, aur mere vasr bhee mujh se ghainaenge. kyonaki vah mere tuly manushy naheen haai ki maain us se vadavivad kar sakoo, aur ham donon aek doosare se mukama lad saken. ham donon ke beech koi bichavai naheen haai, jo ham donnon par apana hath rakhe. vah apana sontta mujh par se door kare aur usakee bhy denevalae bat mujhe n ghabaraae. tab maain us se nidr hokar kuchh kah sakoonga, kyonki maain apanee draashtti men aeese naheen hoo.

mera praan jeeavit rahane se ukatata haai maain svatantrata poorvak kudkudaunga aur maain apane man kee kadvahatt ke mare baten karoonga. maai ishvar se kahoonga, mujhe doshaee n tthara mujhe

bata de, ki too kis karan moojh se mukama ladta haai? kya tujhe andhor karana, aur dushtton kee yuaktai ko sufal karake apane hathon ke banaae huae ko nikamma janana bhla lagata haai? kya teree deshd-haarion kee see bankhen haai? aur kya tera dekhna manushy ka sa haai? kya tere din manushy ke din ke saman haai, va tere varsha purush ke samayon ke tuly haai, ki too mera adharma ddoondhdta, aur mera pap poochhta haai? tujhe to maloom hee haai, ki maain dushtt naheen hoo, aur tere hath se koi chhudanevala naheen ! too ne apane hathon se mujhe tteek racha haai aur jodkar banaya haai taubhee mujhe nash kiae dalata haai. smaran kar, ki too ne mujh ko goondhaee hui mittee kee nai banaya, kya too mujhe fir dhool men milaega? kya too ne mujhe doodha kee nai undelakar, aur dahee ke saman jamakar naheen banaya? fir too ne mujh par chamada aur mans chaddhaya aur haaddiyan aur nasen goonthkar mujhe banaya haai. too ne mujhe jeevan diya, aur mujh par karuna kee haai aur teree chaukasee se mere praan kee raksha hai haai. taubhee too ne aeesee baton ko apane man men chhpi rakha maain to jan gaya, ki too ne aeese hee karane ko ttana tha. jo maain pap karoo, to too usaka lekha lega aur adharma karane par mujhe nidash n ttharaaega. jo maain dushttta karoon to mujh par hay ! aur jo maain dhama banoon taubhee maain sir n uttaunga, kyonaki maain apaman se bhra hua hoon aur apane dukh par dhyan rakhta hoo. aur chahe sir uttaun taubhee to sirn hee nai mera aher karata haai, aur fir mere viruddh ashcharyakarma karata haai. too mere samhane apane naye naye sakshae le ata haai, aur mujh par apana krodha baddhata haai aur mujh par sena par sena chaddhai karatee haai. too ne mujhe garbh se kyon nikala? naheen to maain vaheen praan chhodta, aur koi mujhe dekhne bhee n pata. mera hona n hone ke saman hota, aur pett hee se kabra ko pahunchaya jata. kya mere din thode naheen? mujhe chhod de, aur meree or se munh faer le, ki mera man thoda shaant ho jae is se paahile ki maain vahan jau, jahan se fir n lautonga, arthata aandhiyare aur dhaer andhakare ke desh me, jahan andhakar hee andhakar haai aur mratyu ke andhakar ka desh jis men sab kuchh gadbad haai aur jahan prakash bhee aeese haai jaaise andhakara.

11

tab namatee sopar ne kaha bahut see baten jo kahee gai haai, kya unaka uttar dena n chaahiye? kya bakavadee manushy dhama ttharaya jae? kya tere bade bol ke karan log chup rahen? aur jab too ttt-tha karata haai, to kya koi tujhe lajjait n kare? too to yah kahata haai ki mera siddhant shuuddh haai aur maain ishvar kee drashtti men pavitra hoo. parantu bhla ho, ki ishvar svayan baten kare, aur tere viruddh munh khole, aur tujh par buaddhi kee gupt baten praggat kare, ki unaka marma teree buddhi se baddhkar haai. isaaliye jan le, ki ishvar tere adharma men se bahut kuchh bool jata haai. kya too ishvar ka gooddh bhed par sakata haai? aur kya too sarvashaktaiman ka marma pooree reeti se chanch sakata haai? vah akash sa uncha haai too kya kar sakata haai? vah adhaelok se gaahira haai, too kahan samajh sakata haai?

usakee map prathvee se bhee lambee haai aur samudra se chaaude haai. jab ishvar beech se gujarakar band kar de aur adalat men bulaa, to kaun usako rok sakata haai. kyonaki vah pakhdnee manushyon ka bhed janata haai, aur anarth kam ko bina soch vichar kiae bhee jan leta haai. panantu manushy choochha aur nirbauddhi hota haai kyonki manushy janm hee se jangalee gadahe ke bachche ke saman hota haai. yaadi too apana man shuuddh kare, aur ishvar kee or apane hath faailaa, aur jo koi anarth kam tujh se hota ho use door kare, aur apane deron men koi kutlaita n rahane de, tab to too nishchay apana munh nishkalank dikha sakega aur too sthir hokar kabhee n drega. tab too apana dukh bool jaaega, too use us paanee ke saman smaran karega jo bah gaya ho. aur tera jeevan dopahar se bhee aadhaik prakashaman hoga aur chahe andhora bhee ho taubhee vah bhora sa ho jaaega. aur tujhe asha hogee, is karan too nirbhy rahaga aur apane charon or dekh dekhkar too nirbhy vishraam kar sakega. aur jab too lettega, tab koi tujhe draaega naheen aur bahutere tujhe prasann karate ka yatn karenge. parantu dushtt logon kee ankhen rah jaaengee, aur unhen koi sharun sthan n milega aur unakee asha yahee hogee ki praan nikal jae.

12

tab ayyoob ne kaha nisandeh manushy to tum hee ho aur jab tum maroge tab buaddhi bhee jatee rahegee. parantu tumharee nai mujh men bhee samajh haai, maain tum logon se kuchh teeche naheen hoo kaun aeese haai jo aeesee baten n janata ho? maain ishvar se praarthna karata tha, aur vah meree sun diya karata tha parantu ab mere padosee mujh par hansate haain jo dhama aur khra manushy haai, vah hansee ka karan ho gaya haai. dukhee log to suakhaiyon kee samajh men tuchchh jane jate haain aur jinake panv fisala chahate haain unaka apaman avashy hee hota haai. dakuon ke dere kushal kshom se rahate haai, aur jo ishvar ko krodha dilate haai, vah bahut hee nidr rahate haain aur unake hath men ishvar bahut deta haai. pashuon se to poochh aur ve tujhe dikhaaenge aur akash ke pakshiyon se, aur ve tujhe bata denge. prathvee par dhyan de, tab us se tujhe shaiksha milegee or samudra kee machhaliyan bhee tujh se varnn kareenge. kaun in baton ko naheen janata, ki yahova hee ne apane hath se is sansar ko banaya haai. usake hath men ek ek jeevadaaree ka praa, aur ek ek dehadhaaree manushy kee atma bhee rahatee haai. jaaise jeebh se bhojan chakha jata haai, kya vaaise hee kan se vachan naheen parakhe jate? booddhan men buddhi pai jatee haai, aur lambee ayuvallan men samajh hotee to haai. ishvar men pooree buaddhi aur parakram paae jate haain yuktai aur samajh usee men haain. dekho, jisako vah ddha de, vah fir banaya naheen jata jis manushy ko vah band kare, vah fir khola naheen jata. dekho, jab vah vashara ko rok rakhta haai to jal sookh jata haai fir jab vah jal chhod deta haai tab prathvee ulatt jatee haai. us men samathrya aur khree buaddhi pai jatee haai dhaekh denevala aur dhaekha khanevala donon usee ke haain. vah mantraiyon ko loottkar bandhauai men le jata, aur nyaaiyon ko moorkh bana deta haai. vah

rajaon ka aadhaikar tod deta haai aur unakee kamar par bandhan bandhavata haai. vah yajakon ko lootkar bandhauai men le jata aur samaathairyon ko ulatt deta haai. vah vishvasayoegy purushaen se bolane kee shaaktai aur puraaniyon se vivek kee shaaktai har leta haai. vah haakimon ko apaman se ladata, aur balavanon ke hath ddheele kar deta haai. vah aandhi-ayare kee gaharee baten pragatt karata, aur mratyu kee chhaya ko bhee prakash men le ata haai. vah jaatiyon ko baddhata, aur unako nash karata haai vah unako faailata, aur bandhauai men le jata haai. vah prathvee ke mukhy logon kee buaddhi uda deta, aur unako nirjan sthanon men jahan rasta naheen haai, bhittkata haai. ve bin ujjiale ke andhore men ttotolate firate haain aur vah unhen aeesa bana deta haai ki ve matavale kee nai dgamagate huae chalate haain.

13

suno, maain yah sab kuchh apanee anksh se dekh chuka, aur apane kan se sun chuka, aur samajh bhee chuka hoo. jo kuchh tum janate ho vah maain bhee janata hoo maain tum logon se kuchh kam naheen hoo. maain to sarvashaktaiman se baten karoonga, aur meree abhailasha ishvar se vadaavivad karane kee haai. parantu tum log jootee bat kee gaddhnevale ho tum sabake sab nikamme vaaidh ho. bhla hota, ki tum bilakul chup rahate, aur is se tum buddhiman ttharate. mera vivid suno, aur meree bahas kee baton par kan lagao. kya tum ishvar ke nimmitt tted-dhee baten kahoge, aur usake paksha men kapatt se bologe? kya tum usaka pakshapat karoge? aur ishvar ke liye mukama chalaoge. kya yah bhla hoga, ki vah tum ko janche? kya jaaisa koi manushy ko dhaekha de, vaaisa hee tum kya usako bhee dhokha doge? jo tum chhpaikar pakshapat karo, to vah nishchay tum ko dantega. kya tum usake mahatmy se bhy n khaoge? kya usaka dr tumhare man men n samaaega? tumhare smaranयोग neeativachan rakh ke saman haain tumhare kott mittae hee ke tthare haain mujh se bat karana chhodo, ki maain bhee kuchh kahane paun fir mujh par jo chahe vah a pade. maain kyon apana mans apane danton se chabaun? aur kyon apana praan hathelae par rakoon? vah mujhe ghaat karega, mujhe kuchh asha naheen taubhee maain apanee chal chalan ka paksha loonga. aur yah bhee mere bachav ka karan hoga, ki bhktaiheen jan usake samhane naheen ja sakata. chitt lagakar meree bat suno, aur meree binatee tumhare kan men pade. dekho, maain ne apane bahas kee pooree taaiyaree kee haai mujhe nishchay haai ki maain nidash ttharoonga. kaun haai jo mujh se mukama lad sakaga? aeesa koi paya jaa, to maain chup hokar praan chhoonga. do hee kam mujh se n kar, tab maain tujh se naheen chhpaioonga apanee tadna mujh se door kar le, aur apane bhy se mujhe bhyabheet n kara. tab tere bulane par maain boloonga naheen to maain prashn karoonga, aur too mujhe uttar de. mujh se kitane adharm ke kam aur pap huae haain? meree apardha aur pap mujhe jata de. too kis karan apana munh faer leta haai, aur mujhe apana shatra ginata haai? kya too udte huae patte ko bhee kanpaaga? aur sookhe dntil ke peeche padega? too mere liye kaattnai dukhon kee agyaa

deta haai, aur meree javanee kee adharm ka fal mujhe bhugata deta haai. aur meree panvon ko katt men ttonkata, aur meree saree chal chalan dekhta rahata haai aur meree panvon kee charon or seema bandha leta haai. aur maain sadee galee vastu ke tuly hoon jo nash ho jatee haai, aur keeda khaae kapade ke tuly hoo.

14

manushy jo sree se utmann hota haai, vah thede dinon ka aur dukh se bhra rahata haai. vah fool kee nai khailata, fir toda jata hee vah chhaya kee reeti par ddhl jata, aur kaheen ttharata naheen. fir kya too aese par drashtti lagata haai? kya too mujhe apane sath kachaharee men ghaseetta haai? ashuuddh vastu se shuuddh vastu ko kaun nikal sakata haai? koi naheen. manushy kee din niyukt kiae gae haai, aur usake maheenon kee ginatee tere pas likhee haai, aur too ne usake liye aeesa sivana bandha haai jise vah par naheen kar sakata, is karan us se apana munh faer le, ki vah aram kare, jab tak ki vah majadoor kee nai apana din poora n kar le. vuksha kee to asha rahatee haai, ki chahe vah katt dala bhee jaa, taubhee fir panapega aur us se narma narma daaliyan nikalatee hee rahengee. chahe usakee jad boomi men puranee bhee ho jaa, aur usaka toontt mittae men sookh bhee jaa, taubhee vashara kee gandha pakar vah fir panapega, aur paudho kee nai us se shaakhaen foottengee. parantu purush mar jata, aur pada rahata haai jab usaka praan choott gaya, tab vah kahan raha? jaaise neel naadee ka jal ghatt jata haai, aur jaaise mahanaad ka jal sookhte sookhte sookh jata haai, vaaise hee manushy lett jata aur fir naheen utta jab tak akash bana rahega tab tak vah n jagega, aur n usakee neend tootteege. bhla hota ki too mujhe adhaelok men chhpi lai, aur jab tak tera kop ttnddha n ho jaae tab tak mujhe chhpaiaae rakhta, aur mere liye samay niyukt karake fir meree suadhai leta. yaadi manushy mar jaae to kya vah fir jeevit hoga? jab tak mera choottkara n hota tab tak maain apanee kaattnai seve ke saree din asha lagae rahata. too mujhe bulata, aur maain bolata tujhe apane hath kee banaae huae kam kee aabhailasha hotee. parantu ab too meree pag pag ko ginata haai, kya too meree pap kee tak men laga naheen rahata? meree apardha chhap lagee hui thailae men haai, aur too ne meree adharm ko see rakha haai. aur nishchay pahad bhee girate girate nash ho jata haai, aur chhattan apane sthan se hatt jatee haai aur patthr jal se ghais jate haai, aur boomi kee dhooli usakee baddh se bahai jatee haai usee prakar too manushy kee asha ko mitta deta haai. too sada us par prabal hota, aur vah jata rahata haai too usaka chihara bigadkar usee nikal deta haai. usake putraen kee badai hotee haai, aur yah usee naheen soojhta aur unakee ghattee hotee haai, parantu vah unaka hal naheen janata. keval apane hee karan usakee deee ko dukh hota haai aur apane hee karan usaka praan andar hee andar shaakeit rahata haai.

tab temanee aeleepaj ne kaha, kya buddhiman ko uchiit haai ki agyaanata ke sath uttar de, va upane antakaran ko poorabee pavan se bhre? kya vah nishfal vachanon se, va vyarth baton se vadavivad kare? varan too bhy manana chhod deta, aur ishvar ka dhyan karana auron se chhudata haai. too apane munh se apana adharma pragatt karata haai, aur dhootrta logon ke bolane kee reeati par bolata haai. maain to naheen parantu tera munh hee tujhe doshaee ttharata haai aur tere hee vachan tere viruddh sakshaee dete haain. kya pahila matushy too hee utpann hua? kya teree utpattai pahadon se bhee paahile hui? kya too ishvar kee sabha men baaita sunata tha? kya buddhi ka tteeka too hee ne le rakha haai? too aeesa kya janata haai jise ham naheen janate? tujh men aeese kaun see samajh haai jo ham men naheen? ham logon men to pakke balavale aur aati puraaniye manushy haai, jo tere pita se bhee bahut ayu ke haain. ishvar kee shaantaidayak bate, aur jo vachan tere liye komal haai, kya ye teree drashti men tuchch haain? tera man kyon tujhe kheenche le jata haai? aur too anksh se kyon saain karata haai? too bhee apanee atma ishvar ke viruddh karata haai, aur apane munh se vyarth baten nikalane deta haai. manushy haai kya ki vah nishkalank ho? aur jo sree se utpann hua vah haai kya ki nidash ho sake? dek, vah apane pavitraen par bhee vishvas naheen karata, aur svarga bhee usakee draashti men nirmal naheen haai. fir manushy adhaik ghainauna aur maleen haai jo kuattlaita ko panee kee nai peeta haai. maain tujhe samajha doonga, isaalie mere sun le, jo maain ne dekha haai, usee ka varnn maain karata hoo. ve hee baten jo buddhimanon ne apane purakhaon se sunakar bina chhpaiaae bataya haai. keval unheen ko desh diya gaya tha, aur unake madhy men koi videshaee ata jata naheen tha. dusht jan jeevan bhr peeda se tadpata haai, aur balatkaree ke vashan kee ginatee ttharai hui haai. usake kan men dravana shabd goonjata rahata haai, kushal ke samay bhee nashak us par a padta haai. use andhiyare men se fir nikalane kee kuchh asha naheen hotee, aur talavar usakee ghaat men rahatee haai. vah rottee ke liye mara mara firata haai, ki kahan milegee. use nishchay rahata haai, ki andhakar ka din mere pas hee haai. sankatt aur durghatna se asako dr lagata rahata haai, aeese raja kee nai jo yuddh ke liye taaiyar ho, ve us par prabal hote haain. us ne to ishvar ke viruddh hath baddhaya haai, aur sarvashaak-taiman ke viruddh vah tal ttonkata haai, aur sir ut-takar aur apanee mottee mottee ddhalen dikhta hua ghamand se us par dhaava karata haai isaliye ki usake munh par chikanai chha gai haai, aur usakee kamar men chaba jamee haai. aur vah ujade huae nagaron men bas gaya haai, aur jo ghar rahane yogy nahee, aur khndhar hone ko chhodh gae haai, un men bas gaya haai. vah dhanee n rahega, aur n usakee sampattai banee rahegee, aur aeese logon ke khet kee upaj boomi kee or n bhukane paaegee. vah aandhiyare se kabhee n nikalega, aur usakee daaliyan ag kee lapatt se jhulas jaengee, aur ishvar ke munh kee shvas se vah ud jaagea. vah apane ko dhaekha dekar vyarth baton

ka bhrosa n kare, kyonaki usaka badala dhaekha hee hoga. vah usake niyat din se pahile poora ho jaagea usakee daliyan haree n rahengee. dakh kee nai usake kachche fal jhd jaenge, aur usake fool jalapai ke vraksha ke se girenge. kyonaki bhktaiheen ke paarivar se kuchh ban n padega, aur jo ghoos lete haai, unake tambuo ag se jal jaenge. unake upadrav ka pett rahata, aur anarth utpann hota haai aur ve apane antakaran men chhl kee baten gaddhte haain.

16

tab ayyoob ne kaha, aeese bahut see baten maain sun chuka hoo, tum sab ke sab nikamme shaantaidata ho. kya vyarth baton ka ant kabhee hoga? too kaun see bat se jhdikakar uttar deta. jo tumharee dasa meree see hotee, to maain bhee tumharee see baten kar sakata maain bhee tumhare viruddh baten jod sakata, aur tumhare viruddh sir hila sakata. varan maain apane vachanon se tum ko hiyav dilata, aur baton se shaantai dekar tumhara shaek ghatta deta. chahe maain boloon taubhee mera shaek n ghattega, chahe maain chup rahoo, taubhee mera dukh kuchh kam n hoga. parantu ab us ne pujhe ukata diya haai us ne mere sare parivar ko ujad dala haai. aur us ne jo mere shareer ko sukha dala haai, vah mere viruddh sakshaee tthara haai, aur mera dubalapan mere viruddh khda hokar mere samhane sakshaee deta haai. us ne krodha men akar mujh ko faada aur mere peechhe pada haai vah mere viruddh dant peesata aur mera vaaree mujh ko ankhen dikhta haai. ab log mujh par munh pasarate haai, aur meree namadharai karake mere gal par thpeda marate, aur mere viruddh bheed lagate haain. ishvar ne mujhe kuttlaen ke vash men kar diya, aur dusht logon ke hath men faenk diya haai. maain sukh se rahata tha, aur us ne mujhe choor choor kar dala us ne meree gardan pakadkar mujhe ttukade ttukade kar diya fir us ne pujhe apana nishaana banakar khda kiya haai. usake teer mere charon or ud rahe haai, vah nirday hokar mere gudan ko bedhta haai, aur mera mitt boomi par bahata haai. vah shoor kee nai mujh par dhaava karake mujhe chott par chott pahunchakar ghaayal karata haai. maain ne apanee khal par ttatt ko see liya haai, aur apana seeng mittie men maaila kar diya haai. rote rote mera munh sooj gaya haai, aur meree ankhen par ghaer andhakar chha gaya haai taubhee mujh se koi upadrav naheen hua haai, aur meree praarthna pavitra haai. hee prathive, too mere lohoo ko n ddhanpan, aur meree dohai kaheen n ruke. ab bhee svarga men mera sakshaee haai, aur mera gavah upar haai. mere mitra mujh se gharana karate haai, parantu maain ishvar ke samhane ansoo bahata hoo, ki koi ishvar ke viruddh sajan ka, aur adamee ka mukama usake padosee ke viruddh lade. kyonaki thode hee vashan ke beetane par maain us marga se chala jaunga, jis se maain fir vapis n lautounga.

17

mera praan nash hua chahata haai, mere din poore ho chuke haain mere liye kabra taaiyar haai. nishchay jo

mere sang haain vah ttthta karanevale haai, aur un-aka jhgada ragada mujhe lagatar dikhai deta haai. jamaanat de apane aur mere beech men too hee jamin ho kaun haai jo mere hath par hath mare? too ne inaka man samajhne se roka haai, is karan too inako prabal n karega. jo apane mitraen ko chugalee khakar lootta deta, usake ladkon kee ankhen rah jaaengee. us ne aeesa kiya ki sab log meree upama dete haain aur log mere munh par tookate haain. khed ke mare meree ankhon men ghaunghalapan chha gaya haai, aur mere sab ang chhaya kee nai ho gae haain. ise dekhkar seedho log chaakit hote haai, aur jo nidash haai, vah bhktaiheen ke viruddh ubhrate haain. taubhee dhama log apana marga pakade rahenge, aur shu-uddh kam karanevale samathrya par samathrya pate jaaenge. tum sab ke sab mere pas ao to ao, parantu mujhe tum logon men aek bhee buadhdhiman n milega. mere din to beet chuke, aur meree manasaen mitt gai, aur jo mere man men tha, vah nash hua haai. ve rat ko din ttharate ve kahate haai, andhiyare ke nikatt ujiyala haai. yaadi meree ash yah ho ki adhaelok mera dhaam hoga, yadi maain ne aandhiyare men apana bichhauna bichha liya haai, yaadi maain ne sadahatt se kaha ki too mera pita haai, aur keede se, ki too meree ma, aur meree baahin haai, to meree asha kahan rahee? aur meree asha kis ke dekhne men aaegee? vah to adhaelok men utar jaaengee, aur us samet mujhe bhee mittee men vishraam milega.

18

tab shoohae bildad ne kaha, tum kab tak fande laga lagakar vachan pakadte rahoge? chitt lagao, tab ham bolenge. ham log tumharee drashtti men kyon pashu ke tuly samajhe jate, aur ashuuddh tthare haain. he apane ko krodha men faadnevale kya tere nimitt prathvee ujad jaaengee, aur chattan apane sthan se hatt jaaengee? taubhee dushetton ka deepak bujh jaaega, aur usakee ag kee lau n chamekegee. usake dere men ka ujiyala andhora ho jaega, aur usake upar ka diya bujh jaega. usake bade bade faal chhotte ho jaenge aur vah apanee hee yuktai ke dara girega. vah apana hee panv jal men fansaega, vah fandon par chalata haai. usakee edee fande men fans jaaenge, aur vah jal men pakada jaega. fande kee raassaiyan usake liye boomi me, aur jal raste men chhpa diya gaya haai. charon or se dravaneer vastuaen use draaengee aur usake peechhe padkar usako bhgaengee. usaka bal dukh se ghatt jaega, aur vipaattai usake pas hee taaiyar rahegee. vah usake ang ko kha jaaengee, varan kal ka pahilautta usake angon ko kha lega. apane jis dere ka bhrosa vah karata haai, us se vah chheen liya jaaega aur vah bhyankarata ke raja ke pas pahunchaya jaaega. jo usake yahan ka naheen haai vah usake dere men vas karega, aur usake ghar par gandhak chhtairai jaaengee. usakee jad to sookh jaaenge, aur daliyan katt jaaengee. prathvee par se usaka smaran mitt jaega, aur bajaar men usaka nam kabhee n sun padega. vah ujiyale se andhiyare men ddkhel diya jaaega, aur jagat men se bhee bhgaya jaaega. usake kuttumbaiyon men usake koi putrapautra n rahega, aur jahan vah rahata tha, vahan koi bacha n rahega. usaka din dekhkar poorabee log chaakit hongee, aur pashchaim ke ni-

vaasiyon ke roen khde ho jaenge. nisandeh kuattlai logon ke nivas aeese ho jate haai, aur jisako ishvar ka gyaan naheen rahata usaka sthan aeese hee ho jata haai.

19

tab ayyoob ne kaha, tum kab tak mere praan ko dukh dete rahoge aur baton se mujhe choor choor karoge? in dason bar tum log meree ninda hee karate rahe, tumhen lajja naheen aatee, ki tum mere sath kattorata ka baratav karate ho? man liya ki mujh se bool hui, taubhee vah bool to mere hee sir par rahegee. yaadi tum sachamuch mere viruddh apanee badai karate ho aur praman dekar meree tinda karate ho, to yah jan lo ki ishvar ne mujhe gira diya haai, aur mujhe apane jal men fansa liya haai. dekho, maain upadrav ! upadrav ! yon chillata rahata hoo, parantu koi naheen sunata maain sahayata ke liye dohai deta rahata hoo, parantu koi nyay naheen karata. us ne mere marga ko aeese roondha haai ki maain age chal naheen sakata, aur meree dgaren andhoree kar dee haain. mera vibhv us ne har liya haai, aur mere sir par se mukutt utar diya haai. us ne charon or se mujhe tod diya, bas maain jata raha, aur mera asara us ne vraksha kee nai ukhad dala haai. us ne mujh par apana krodha bhdkaya haai aur apane shatrauon men mujhe ginata haai. usake dal ikatthe hokar mere viruddh morma bandhate haai, aur mere dere ke charon or chhavanae dalate haain. us ne mere bhaiyon ko mujh se door kiya haai, aur jo meree jan pahachan ke the, ve bilakul anajan ho gae haain. mere kuttunbee mujhe chhod gae haai, aur jo mujhe janate the vah mujhe bool gae haain. jo mere ghar men raha karate the, ve, varan meree daasiyan bhee mujhe anajana ginane lageen haain unakee draashtti men maain paradeshaee ho gaya hoo. jab maain apane das ko bulata hoo, tab vah naheen bolata mujhe us se gidgidana padta haai. meree sans meree sree ko aur meree gandha mere bhaiyon kee drashtti men ghainaunee lagatee haai. ladke bhee mujhe tuchchh janate haain aur jab maain uttne lagata, tab ve mere viruddh bolate haain. mere sab param mitra mujh se desh rakhte haai, aur jin se maain ne praem kiya so palattkar mere virodhaee ho gae haain. meree khal aur mans meree haddiyan se satt gae haai, aur maain bal bal bach gaya hoon. he mere mitrae ! mujh par daya karo, daya, kyonki ishvar ne mujhe mara haai. tum ishvar kee nai kyon mere peechhe pade ho? aur mere mans se kyon trapt naheen hue? bhla hota, ki meree baten likhee jateen bhla hota, ki ve pustak men likhee jatee, aur lohe kee ttankeer aur shaesho se ve sada ke liye chattan par khodee jateen. mujhe to nishchay haai, ki mera chhudanevala jeevit haai, aur vah ant men prathvee par khda hoga. aur apanee khal ke is prakar nash ho jane ke bad bhee, maain shareer men hokar ishvar ka darshan paunga. usaka darshan maain ap apnee ankhon se apnee liye karoonga, aur n koi doosara. yadhyipi mera day andar hee andar choor choor bhee ho jaa, taubhee mujh men to dharma ka mool paya jata haai ! aur tum jo kahate ho ham isako kyonkar saataen ! to tum talavar se dro, kyonki jalajalahatt se talavar ka dand milata haai, jis se tum jan lo ki nyay hota haai.

tab namatee sopar ne kaha, mera jee chahata haai ki uttar doo, aur isaaliye bolane men fauta karata hoo. maain ne aeese chitaunee sunee jis se merree ninda hui, aur merree atma apanee samajh ke anusar tujhe uttar detee haai. kya too yah niyam naheen janata jo praacheen aur us samay ka haai, jab manushy prathvee par basaya gaya, ki dushhton ka talee ba-jana jaldee band ho jata aur bhaktaiheenon ka anand pal bhr ka hota haai? chahe aeese manushy ka mahatmy akash tak pahunch jaa, aur usaka sir badalon tak pahunch, taubhee vah apanee vishtta kee nai sada ke liye hush ho jaaega aur jo usako dekhthe the ve poochhenge ki vah kahan raha? vah svapn kee nai lop ho jaaega aur kisee ko fir n milega rat men dekhe huae roop kee nai vah rahane n paaega. jis ne usako dekha ho fir use n dekhaga, aur apane sthan par usaka kuchh pata n rahega. usake ladkebaale kangalon se bhee binatee karenge, aur vah apana chheena hua mal faer dega. usakee haaddiyan men javanee ka bal bhra hua haai parantu vah usee ke sath mittee men mil jaega. chahe burai usako meettee lage, aur vah use apanee jeebh ke neeche chhpaai rakhe, aur vah use bacha rakhe aur n chhode, varan use apane taloo ke beech daba rakhe, taubhee usaka bhojan usake pett men palattega, vah usake andar nag ka sa vish ban jaega. us ne jo dhan nigal liya haai use vah fir ugal dega ishvar use usake pett men se nikal dega. vah nagon ka vish choos lega, vah karaait ke dsane se mar jaega. vah naadiyon arthata madha aur dahee kee naadiyon ko dekhne n paaega. jisake liye us ne paarishram kiya, usako use lautta dena padega, aur vah use nigalane n paaega usakee mol lee hui vastuon se jitana anand hona chaahiye, utana to use n milega. kyonaki us ne kangalon ko peesakar chhod diya, us ne ghar ko chheen liya, usako vah baddhane n paaega. lalasa ke mare usako kabhee shaantai naheen milatee thee, isaaliye vah apanee koi manabhavanee vastu bacha n sakega. koi vastu usaka kaur bina huae n bachatee thee isaliye usaka kushal bana n rahega pooree sampattai rahate bhee vah sakatee men padega tab sab dukhaiyon ke hath us par uttenge. aeese hoga, ki usaka pett bhrane ke liye ishvar apana krodha us par bhdkaaga, aur rottee khane ke samay vah us par padega. vah lohe ke hathaiyar se bhagega, aur peetal ke dhanush se mara jaaega. vah us teer ko kheenchakar apane pett se nikalega, usakee chameekeelee nonk usake pitte se hokar nikalegee, bhy us men samaagea. usake gade huae dhan par ghaer andhakar chha jaega. vah aeese ag se bhsam hoga, jo manushy kee foonkee hui n ho aur usee se usake dere men jo bacha ho vah bhee bhsam ho jaega. akash usaka athrma pragat karega, aur prathvee usake viruddh khdee hogee. usake ghar kee baddhatee jatee rahegee, vah usake krodha ke din bah jaegee. parameshvar kee or se dushhtt manushy ka ansha, aur usake liye ishvar ka tharaya hua bhag yahee haai.

tab ayyoob ne kaha, chitt lagakar merree bat suno aur tumharee shaantai yahee thhare. merree kuchh to

saho, ki maain bhee baten karon aur jab maain baten kar chukoo, tab peechhe ttttha karana. kya maain kisee manushy kee dohai deta hoo? fir maain adhaeer kyon n houn? merree or chitt lagakar chaakit ho, aur apanee apanee ungalee dant tale dabao. jab maain smaran karata tab maain ghabara jata hoo, aur merree deh men kampakannee lagatee haai. kya karan haai ki dushhtt log jeeavit rahate haai, varan booddhe bhee ho jate, aur unaka dhan baddhta jata haai? unakee santan unake sang, aur unake balabachche unakee ankhone ke samhane bane rahate haain. unake ghar men bh-yaraahit kushal rahata haai, aur ishvar kee chhdee un par naheen padtee. unaka sand gaabhain karata aur chookata nahee, unakee gayen biyatee haain aur bachcha kabhee naheen girateen. ve apane ladkon ko jhund ke jhund bahar jane dete haai, aur unake bachche nachate haain. ve dfa aur veena bajate huae gate, aur bansuree ke shabd se anaandait hote haain. ve apane din sukh se bitate, aur pal bhr hee men adhaelok men utar jate haain. taubhee ve ishvar se kahate the, ki ham se door ho ! teree gaati janane kee ham ko ichchha naheen rahatee. sarvashaaktaiman kya haai, ki ham usakee savee karen? aur jo ham us se binatee bhee karen to hamen kya labh hoga? dekho, unaka kushal unake hath men naheen rahatee, dushhtt logon ka vichar mujh se door rahe. kitanee bar dushhton ka deepak bujh jata haai, aur un par vipaattai a padtee haai aur ishvar krodha karake unake bantn men shaek deta haai, aur ve vayu se udaae huae boose kee, aur bavand se udai hui boosee kee nai hote haain. ishvar usake adharma ka dand usakee ladkebalon ke liye rakh chhodta haai, vah usaka badala usee ko de, taaki vah jan le. dushhtt apana nash apanee hee ankhone se dekhe, aur sarvashaaktaiman kee jalajalahatt men se ap pee le. kyonaki jab usake maheenon kee ginatee katt chukee, to apane badavale gharane se usaka kya kam raha. kya ishvar ko koi gyaan sikhaaega? vah to unche pad par rahanevalon ka bhee nyay karata haai. koi to apane poore bal men bade chaain aur sukh se rahata hua mar jata haai. usakee dohaniyan doodha se aur usakee haaddiyan goode se bhreee rahatee haain. aur koi apane jeev men kuddh kuddhkar bina sukh bhoge mar jata haai. ve donon barabar mittee men mil jate haai, aur keede unhen ddhank lete haain. dekho, maain tumharee kalpanaan janata hoo, aur un yuktaiyon ko bhee, jo tum meree vishay men anay se karate ho. tum kahate to ho ki rais ka ghar kahan raha? dushhton kee nivas ke dere kahan rahe? parantu kya tum ne bat-tohiyon se kabhee naheen poochha? kya tum unakee vishay ke pramanon se anajan ho, ki vipaattai kee din ke liye durjan rakha jata haai aur mahapralay ke samay ke liye aeese log bachaae jate haain? usakee chal usakee munh par kaun kahega? aur us ne jo kiya haai, usaka palatta kaun dega? taubhee vah kabra ko pahunchaya jata haai, aur log us kabra kee rakhvalee rite rahate haain. nale kee ddhele usako sunkhidayak lagate haain aur jaaise poorvakal kee log anaginit ja chuke, vaaise hee sab manushy usakee bad bhee chale jaaenge. tumharee uttaron men to joote hee paya jata haai, isaliye tum kyon mujhe vyarth shaantai dete ho?

tab temanee aaleepaj ne kaha, kya purush se ishvar ko labh pahunch sakata haai? jo buaddhiman haai, vah apane hee labh ka karan hota haai. kya tere dhama hone se sarvashaaktaiman sukh pa sakata haai? teree chal kee khrai se kya use kuchh labh ho sakata haai? vah to tuihe dantta haai, aur tuij se mukama ladta haai, to kya is dasha men teree bhaktai ho sakatee haai? kya teree burai bahut naheen? tere adharma ke kamon ka kuchh nai naheen. too ne to apane bhai ka bandhak akarun rakh liya haai, aur nange ke vasr utar liye haain. thke huae ko too ne panee n pilaya, aur bookhe ko rottee dene se inakar kiya. jo balavan tha usee ko boomi milee, aur jis purush kee pratisthta hui thee, vahee us men bas gaya. too ne vidhavaon ko choochhe hath lautta diya. aur anathon kee bahen tod dalee gai. is karan tere charon or fande lage haai, aur achanak dr ke mare too ghagara raha haai. kya too andhiyare ko naheen dekhta, aur us baddh ko jis men too oob raha haai? kya ishvar svarga ke unche sthan men naheen haai? unche se unche taron ko dekh ki ve kitane unche haain.. fir too kahata haai ki ishvar kya janata haai? kya vah ghaer andhakar kee ad men hokar nyay karega? kalee ghattaon se vah aeesa chhpai rahata haai ki vah kuchh naheen dekh sakata, vah to akashamandl hee ke upar chalata firata haai. kya too us purane raste ko pakade rahaga, jis par ve anarth karanevale chhalate haain? ve apane samay se pahale utta liae gaee aur unake ghar kee nev nadee baha le gai. unhon ne ishvar se kaha tha, ham se door ho ja aur yah ki sarvashaktaiman hamara kya kar sakata haai? taubhee us ne unake ghar achchhe achchhe padathnse bhr diae— parantu dushtt logon ka vichar mujh se door rahe. dhama leg dekhkar anaandait hote haain aur nidash log unakee hansee karate haai, ki jo hamare viruddh utte the, nisandeh mitt gaee aur unaka bada dhan ag ka kaur ho gaya haai. us se melamilap kar tab tuihe shaaan-tai milegee aur is se teree bhilai hogee. usake munh se shaiksha sun le, aur usake vachan apane man men rakh. yaadi too sarvashaktaiman kee or firake sameep jaa, aur apane dere se kuttlai kam door kare, to too ban jaega. too apanee anomol vastuon ko dhooli par, varan ooper ka kundan bhee nalon ke paththron men dal de, tab sarvashaaktaiman ap teree anomol vastu aur tere liye chamakeelee chandee hoga. tab too sarvashaaktaiman se sukh paaega, aur ishvar kee or apana munh bekhttke utta sakega. aur too us se praarthna karega, aur vah teree sunega aur too apanee mannatoen ko pooree karega. jo bat too ttane vah tuij se ban bhee padegee, aur tere magan par prakash rahaga. chahe durbhagy ho taubhee too kahaga ki subhagy hoga, kyonaki vah namra manushy ko bachata haai. varan jo nidash n ho usako bhee vah bachata haai tere shuuddh kamon ke karan too chhudaya jaega.

tab ayyoob ne kaha, merree kudkudahatt ab bhee naheen ruk sakatee, merree mar mere karahane se bharee haai. bhla hota, ki maain janata ki vah kahan mil

sakata haai, tab maain usake virajane ke sthan tak ja sakata ! maain usake samhane apana mukama pesh karata, aur bahut se praman deta. maain jan leta ki vah mujh se uttar men kya kah sakata haai, aur jo kuchh vah mujh se kahata vah maain samajh leta. kya vah apana bada bal dikhakar mujh se mukama ladta? nahee, vah mujh par dhyan deta. saajan us se vivad kar sakate, aur is reeti maain apane nyayee ke hath se sada ke liye choott jata. dekho, maain age jata hoo parantu vah naheen milata maain peechhe hattta hoo, parantu vah dikhai naheen padta jab vah bai or kam karata haai tab vah mujhe dikhai naheen deta vah to dahinee or aeesa chhpai jata haai, ki mujhe vah dikhai hee naheen padta. parantu vah janata haai, ki maain kaaisee chhal chala hoo aur jab vah mujhe ta lega tab maain sone ke saman nikaloonga. mere paair usake magan men sthiar rahe aur maain usee ka marga bina mude thame raha. usakee agyaa ka palan karane se maain n hatta, aur maain ne usake vachan apanee ichchha se kaheen adhaik kam ke janakar suraak-shiat rakhe. parantu vah aek hee bat par ada rahata haai, aur kaun usako us se fira sakata haai? jo kuchh usaka jee chahata haai vahee vah karata haai. jo kuchh mere liye us ne ttana haai, usee ko vah poora karata haai aur usake man men aeesee aeesee bahut see baten haain. is karan maain usake sammukh ghabara jata hoo jab maain sochata hoo tab us se thrathra utta hoo. kyonaki mera man ishvar hee ne kachcha kar diya, aur sarvashaaktaiman hee ne mujh ko asaman-jas men dal diya haai. isaliye ki maain is andhayare se paahile katt dala n gaya, aur us ne ghaer andhakar ko mere samhane se n chhpaaya.

24

sarvashaaktaiman ne samay kyon naheen ttharaya, aur jo log usaka gyaan rakhte haain ve usake din kyon dekhne naheen pate? kuchh log boomi kee seema ko baddhate, aur bhed bakariyan chheenakar charate haain. ve anathon ka gadaha hank le jate, aur vidhava ka baail kandhak kar rakhte haain. ve daaridra logon ko marga se hatta dete, aur desh ke deenon ko ikatthe chhpaina padta haai. dekho, ve jangalee gadahon kee nai apane kam ko aur kuchh bhojan yatn se ddoondhdne ko nikal jate haain unake ladkebalon ka bhojan unako jangal se milata haai. unako khet men chara kattna, aur dushtton kee bachee bachai dakh battorana padta haai. rat ko unhen bina vasr nange pade rahana aur jade ke samay bina oddhe pade rahana padta haai. ve pahadon par kee jhdiyon se bheege rahate, aur sharan n pakar chattan se lipatt jate haain. kuchh log anath balak ko ma kee chhattee par se chheen lete haai, aur deen logon se bandhak lete haain. jis se ve bina vasr nange firate haain aur bookh ke mare, pooliyan ddhote haain. ve unakee bheeton ke bheetar tel perate aur unake kundan men dakh raundate huae bhee pyase rahate haain. ve bade nagar men karahate haai, aur ghaayal kiae huon ka jee dohai deta haai parantu ishvar moorkhta ka hisab naheen leta. fir kuchh log ujiyale se baair rakhte, ve usake magan ko naheen pahachanate, aur n usake magan men bane rahate haain. koonee, pah fattte hee uttkar deen daaridra manushy ko ghaat karata, aur rat

ko chor ban jata haai. vyabhaicharee yah sochakar ki koi mujh ko dekhne n paa, din oobane kee rah dekhta rahata haai, aur vah apana munh chhpaiaae bhee rakhta haai. ve aandhiyare ke samay gharon men sendha marate aur din ko chhpaai rahate haain ve ujjiale ko janate bhee naheen. isaliye un sabhon ko bhor ka prakash ghaer andhakar sa jan padta haai, kyonki ghaer andhakar ka bhay ve janate haain. ve jal ke upar halakee vastu ke sareekhe haai, unake bhag ko prathvee ke rahanevale kosate haai, aur ve apaanee dakh kee bariyon men lauttne naheen pate. jaaise sookhe aur ghaam se him ka jal sookh jata haai vaaise hee papae log adhaelok men sookh jate haain. mata bhee usako bool jatee, aur keede use choosate he, bhveeshy men usaka smaran n rahega is reeti tteddha kam karanevala vraksha kee rai katt jata haai. vah banjh sree ko jo kabhee naheen janee loottta, aur vidhava se bhlai karana naheen chahata haai. balatkarion ko bhee ishvar apanee shaaktai se kheen ch leta haai, jo jeeavit rahane kee asha naheen rakhta, vah bhee fir utt baaitta haai. unhen aeese bekhttke kar deta haai, ki ve sambhle rahate haain aur usakee krapadraashtti unakee chal par lagee rahatee haai. ve baddhte haai, tab thodee ber men jate rahate haai, ve dabaate jate aur sabhon kee nai rakh liye jate haai, aur anaj kee bal kee nai katte jate haain. kya yah sab sach naheen ! kaun mujhe jhuttlaaega? kaun merree baten nikammee ttharaaega?

25

tab shoohee bildad ne kaha, prabhuta karana aur drana yah usee ka kam haai vah apane unche unche sthanon men shaantai rakhta haai. kya usakee senaon kee ginatee ho sakatee? aur kaun haai jis par usaka prakash naheen padta? fir manushy ishvar kee drashtti men dhama kyonkar tthar sakata haai? aur jo sree se utpann hua haai vah kyonkar nirmal ho sakata haai? dek, usakee drashtti men chandrama bhee andhora ttharata, aur tare bhee nirmal naheen ttharate. fir manushy kee kya ginatee jo keeda haai, aur adamee kahan raha jo ken chua haai !

26

tab ayyoob ne kaha, nirbal jan kee too ne kya hee badee sahayata kee, aur jisakee banh men samath-rya nahee, usako too ne kaaise sambhala haai? nirbuaddhi manushy ko too ne kya hee achchhee sammaati dee, aur apanee khree buaddhi kaaisee bhlee bhanti pragatt kee haai? too ne kisake hit ke liye baten kahee? aur kisake man kee baten tere munh se nikaleen? bahut din ke mare huae log bhee jalaanidhai aur usake nivaasiyon ke tale tadpate haain. adhaelok usakee samhane udhada rahata haai, aur vinash ka sthan ddhnp naheen sakata. vah uttar disha ko niradhaar faailaee rahata haai, aur bina ek prathvee ko lattkaae rakhta haai. vah jal ko apanee kalee ghat- taon men bandha rakhta, aur badal usakee boj se naheen fattta. vah apane sinhasan kee samhane badal faailakar usako chhpaiaae rakhta haai. ujjiale aur andhiyare ke beech jahan sivana bandha haai, va-

han tak us ne jalaanidhai ka sivana tthara rakha haai. usakee ghaudkee se akash kee khmbhe thrathrakar chaakit hote haain. vah apane bal se samudra ko uchhalata, aur apanee buddhi se ghapand ko chhed deta haai. usakee atma se akashamandl svachchh ho jata haai, vah apane hath se veg bhaganevale nag ko mar deta haai. dekho, ye to usakee gati ke kinare hee haain aur usakee ahatt fausafaushatt hee see to sun padtee haai, fir usakee parakram ke garajane ka bhed kaun samajh sakata haai?

27

ayyoob ne aur bhee apanee gooddh bat uttai aur kaha, maain ishvar kee jeevan kee shapath khata hoo jis ne mera nyay bigad diya, arthata us sarvashaaktaiman kee jeevan kee jis ne mera praan kadua kar diya. kyonaki ab tak merree sans barabar atee haai, aur ishvar ka atma mere nathunon men bana haai. maain yah kahata hoo ki mere munh se koi kuattlai bat n nikalegee, aur n maain kapatt kee baten boloonga. ishvar n kare ki maain tum logon ko sachcha ttharau, jab tak mera praan n chootte tab tak maain apanee khrai se n haatoonga. maain apana dharma pakade huae hoo aur usako hath se jane n doonga kyonaki mera man jeevan bhr mujhe doshaee naheen ttharaaega. mera shatradushtton ke saman, aur jo mere viruddh uttta haai vah kuattlaien ke tuly tthare. jab ishvar bhaktaiheen manushy ka praan le le, tab yadhiapi us ne dhan bhee praapt kiya ho, taubhee usakee kya asha rahegee? jab vah sankatt men pade, tab kya ishvar usakee dohai sunega? kya vah sarvashaktaiman men sukh pa sakega, aur har samay ishvar ko pukar sakega? maain tumhen ishvar ke kam ke vishay shaiksha doonga, aur sarvashaktaiman kee bat maain n chhpaiaunga dekho, tum log sab kee sab use svayan dekh chuke ho, fir tum vyarth vichar kyon pakade rahate ho? dushtt panushy ka bhag ishvar kee or se yah haai, aur balatkarion ko ansh jo ve sarvashaaktaiman kee hath se pate haai, vah yah haai, ki chahe usakee ladkebaalee ginatee men baddh bhee jae, taubhee talavar hee ke liye baddhenge, aur usakee santan pett bhr rottee n khane paegee. usakee jo log bach jaen ve marakar kabra ko pahunchenge aur usakee yahan kee vidhavaen n roengee. chahe vah rupaya dhooli ke saman battor rakhe aur vasr mittee ke kinakon kee tuly anaginit taaiyar karaa, vah unhen taaiyar karaae to sahee, parantu dhama unhen pahin lega, aur usaka rupaya nidash log apas men bantenge. us ne apana ghar keede ka sa banaya, aur khet kee rakhvale ko jhopadee kee nai banaya. vah dhaanee hokar lett jae parantu vah gada n jaeega ankh kholate hee vah jata rahega. bhy kee dhaaraaen use baha le jaeengee, rat ko bavandr usako uda le jaeega. puravai use aeese uda le jaegee, aur vah jata rahega aur usako usakee sthan se uda le jaegee. kyonaki ishvar us par vipaattaiyan bina taras khaae dal dega, usakee hath se vah bhag jane chahega. log us par talee bajaenge, aur us par aeesee susakariyan bhrege ki vah apane sthan par n rah sakega.

chandee kee khaani to hotee haai, aur sone ke liye bhee sthan hota haai jahan log tate haain. joha mittee men se nikala jata aur patthr pighalakar peetal banaya jata haai manushy andhiyare ko door kar, door door tak khod khod kar, andhiyare or ghaer and-hakar men patthr ddoondhte haain. jahan log rahate haain vahan se door ve khaani khodate haain vahan prathvee par chalanavalon ke boole bisare huae ve manushyon se door latkte huae joolate rahate haain. yah boomi jo haai, is se rottee to milatee haai, parantu usake neeche ke sthan mano ag se ulatt diae jate haain. usake patthr neelamaanai ka sthan haai, aur usee men sone kee dhooli bhee haai. usaka marga koi mansa-haree pakshaee naheen janata, aur kisse gidh kee drashtii us par naheen padee. us par aabhaimanee pashuon ne panv naheen dhara, aur n us se hokar koi sinh kabhee gaya haai. vah chakamak ke patthr par hath lagata, aur pahadon ko jad hee se ulatt deta haai. vah chattan khodakar naliyan banata, aur usakee ankhor ko har aek anamol vastu dikhai padtee haai. vah naadiyon ko aesa rok deta haai, ki un se aek boond bhee panee naheen ttpakata aur jo kuchh chhpaai haai use vah ujiyale men nikalata haai. parantu buddhi kahan mil sakatee haai? aur samajh ka sthan kahan haai? usaka mol manushy ko maloom nahee, jeevanalok men vah kaheen naheen milatee ! athah sagar kahata haai, vah mujh men naheen haai, aur samudra bhee kahata haai, vah mere pa naheen haai. chokhe sone se vah mol liya naheen jata. aur n usake dam ke liye chandee taulee jatee haai. n to usake sath opeer ke kundan kee barabaree ho sakatee haai aur n anamol sulaimanee patthr ve neela-manai kee. n sona, n kanch usake barabar tthar sakata haai, kundan ke gahane ke badale bhee vah naheen milatee. moonge aur sfaattkaimaanai kee usake age kya charcha ! buddhi ka mol manaik se bhee adhaik haai. koosh desh ke padamarag usake tuly naheen tthar sakate aur n us se chokhe kundan kee barabaree ho sakatee haai. fir buddhi kahan mil sakatee haai? aur samajh ka sthan kahan? vah sab praanaayon kee ankhor se chhpaiee haai, aur akash ke paakshiyon ke dekhne men naheen atee. vinash or mratyu kahatee haai, ki hamane usakee charcha sunee haai. parantu parameshvar usaka marga samajhta haai, aur usaka sthan usako maloom haai. vah to prathvee kee chhor tak takata rahata haai, aur sare akashamandl ke tale dekhta bhalata haai. jab us ne vayu ka taul ttharaya, aur jal ko napuae men napa, aur menh ke liye vidhai aur garjan aur bijalee ke liye marga ttharaya, tab us ne buaddhi ko dekhkar usaka bakhan bhee kiya, aur usako siddh karake usaka poor baedh boojh liya. tab us n manushy se kaha, dek, prabhu ka bhy manana yahee buddhi haai aur burai se door rahana yahee samajh haai.

ayyooob ne aur bhee apanee gooddh bat uttai aur kaha, bhla hota, ki meree dashta beete huae maheeron kee see hotee, jin dinon men ishvar meree raksha karata tha, jab usake deepak ka prakash mere sir par ra-

hata tha, aur us se ujiyala pakar maain andhore men chalata tha. ve to meree javanee ke din the, jab ish-var kee mitratana mere dere par pragatt hotee thee. us samay tak to sarvashaktaiman mere sang rahata tha, aur mere ladkebale mere charon or rahate the. tab maain apane pagon ko malai se dhaeta tha aur mere pas kee chattanon se tel kee dhaaraen baha karatee theen. jab jab maain nagar ke faattk kee or chalakar khule sthan men apane baaitne ka sthan ttaaiyar karata tha, tab tab javan mujhe deekhar chhpaai jate, aur puraniye uttkar khde ho jate the. haakim log bhee bolane se ruk jate, aur hath se munh moonde rahate the. pradhaan log chup rahate the aur unakee jeebh taloo se satt jatee thee. kyonaki jab koi mera samachar sunata, tab vah mujhe dhany kahata tha, aur jab koi mujhe dekhta, tab mere vishay sakshaee deta tha kyonaki maain dohai denevale deen jan ko, aur asahay anath ko bhee chhudata tha. jo nash hone par tha mujhe ashaeervad deta tha, aur mere karan vidhava anand ke mare gatee thee. maain dharma ko paahine raha, aur vah mujhe ddhanke raha mera nyay ka kam mere liye bage aur sundar pagadee ka kam deta tha. maain andhaan ke liye anke, aur langadon ke liye panv ttharata tha. daaridra logon ka maain pita ttharata tha, aur jo meree paahichan ka n tha usake mukame ka hal maain poochhtachh karake jan leta tha. maain kuttalai manushyon kee daddhen tod dalata, aur unaka shaikar unake munh se chheenakar bacha leta tha. tab maain sochata tha, ki mere din baloo ke kinakon ke saman anaginat honge, aur apane hee basere men mera praan choottega. meree jad jal kee or faailee, aur meree dalee par os rat bhr padee, meree mahima jyon kee tyon banee rahegee, aur mera dhanush mere hath men sada naya hota jaagea. log meree hee or kan lagakar tthare rahate the aur meree sammaati sunakar chup rahate the. jab maain bol chukata tha, tab ve aur kuchh n bolate the, meree baten un par menh kee tai barasa karatee theen. jaaise log barasat kee vaaise hee meree bhee batt dekhte the aur jaaise barasat ke ant kee vashara ke liye vaaise hee ve munh pasare rahate the. jab unako kuchh asha n rahatee thee tab maain hansakar unakee prasann karata tha aur koi mere munh ko bigad n sakata tha. maain unaka marga chun leta, aur un men mukhy ttharakar baaitta karata tha, aur jaaisa sena men raja va vilap karanevalon ke beech shaantaidata, vaaisa hee maain rahata tha.

30

parantu ab jinakee avastha mujh se kam haai, ve meree hansee karate haai, ve jinakee pitaon ko maain apanee bhed bakaariyon ke kutton ke kam ke yogy bhee n janata tha. unake bhujabal se mujhe kya labh ho sakata tha? unaka paurnash to jata raha. ve daaridrata aur kal ke mare dubale pade huae haai, ve andhore aur sunasan sthanon men sukhee dhool faankate haain. ve jhadee ke asapas ka loniya sag tod lete, aur jha kee jaden khat haain. ve manushyon ke beech men se nikale jate haai, unake peechhe aeesee pukar hotee haai, jaaisee jor ke peechhe. dravane nalon me, boomi ke bilon me, aur chattanon me, unhen rahana padta haai. ve jhaadiyon ke beech renkate,

aur bichchoo paidhaan ke neeche ikatthe pade rahate haain. ve mooddhon aur neech logon ke vansh haain jo mar mar ke is desh se nikale gaee the. aeese hee log ab mujh par lagate geet gate, aur mujh par tana marate haain. ve mujh se ghain khakar door rahate, va mere munh par tookane se bhee naheen drate. ishvar ne jo merree rassee kholakar mujhe dakh diya haai, isaaliye ve mere samhane munh men lagam naheen rakhte. merree dahinee alang par bajaroo log utt khde hote haai, ve mere panv saraka dete haai, aur mere nash ke liye apane upay bandhate haain. jinake koi sahayak nahee, ve bhee mere raston ko bigadte, aur merree vipaattai ko baddhate haain. mano bade nake se ghausakar ve a padte haai, aur ujad ke beech men hokar mujh par dhaava karate haain. muujh men ghabarahatt chha gai haai, aur mera raisapan mano vayu se udaya gaya haai, aur mera kushal badal kee nai jata raha. aur ab maain shaekasagar men ooba jata hoo dukh ke dinon ne mujhe jakad liya haai. rat ko merree haddiyan mere andar chhdai jatee haain aur merree nason men chaain naheen padtee merree beemaree kee bahutayat se mere vasr ka roop badal gaya haai vah mere kutten ke gale kee nai mujh se lipattee hui haai. us ne mujh ko keechad men faenk diya haai, aur maain mittee aur rakh ke tuly ho gaya hoo. maain teree dohai deta hoo, parantu too naheen sunata maain khda hota hoo parantu too merree or ghoorane lagata haai. too badalakar mujh par kattor ho gaya haai aur apane balee hath se mujhe satata he. too mujhe vayu par savar karake udata haai, aur andhaee ke panee men mujhe gala deta haai. ha, mujhe nishchay haai, ki too mujhe mratyu ke vash men kar dega, aur us ghar men pahunchaega, jo sab jeavit praanaiyon ke liye ttharaya gaya haai. taub-hee kya koi girate samay hath n baddhaega? aur kya koi vipaattai ke samay dohai n dega? kya maain usake liye rota naheen tha, jisake durdin ate the? aur kya daridra jan ke karan maain praan men dukhait n hota tha? jab maain kushal ka marga johata tha, tab vipaattai a padee aur jab maain ujjiyale ka asara lagaae tha, tab andhakar chha gaya. merree antadiyan niranantar ubalatee rahatee haain aur aram naheen pateen mere dukh ke din a gaee haain. maain shaek ka paahirava pahine huae mano bina soorya kee gama ke kala ho gaya hoo. aur sabha men khda hokar sahayata ke liye dohai deta hoo. maain geedadon ka bhai aur shuuturmugan ka sangee ho gaya hoo. mera chamada kala hokar mujh par se girata jata haai, aur tap ke mare merree haddiyan jal gai haain. is karan merree veena se vilap aur merree bansuree se rone kee dhvaani nikalatee haai.

31

maain ne apanee ankhone ke vishay vacha bandhaee haai, fir maain kisee kunvaree par kyonkar ankhen lagaun? kyonaki ishvar svarga se kaun sa ansh aur sarvashaktaiman upar se kaun see sampattai banttta haai? kya vah kuttalai manushyon ke liye vipaattai aur anarth kam karanavalon ke liye satyanash ka karan naheen haai? kya vah merree gaati naheen dekhta aur kya vah mere pag pag naheen ginata? yaadi maain vyarth chal chhalata hoo, va kapatt karane ke liye mere

paair daude hon to maain dharma ke tarajoo men taula jau, taki ishvar merree khrai ko jan le. yaadi mere pag marga se bahak gaee ho, aur mera man merree ankho kee dekhee chal chala ho, va mere hathon ko kuchh kalank laga ho to maain beej bou, parantu doosara khaae varan mere khet kee upaj ukhad dalee jaae. yaadi mera day kisee sree par mohit ho gaya haai, aur maain apane padosee ke dar par ghaat men baaitta hoo to merree sree doosare ke liye peese, aur paraae purush usako bhrasht karen. kyonaki vah to mahapap hota aur nyaiyon se dand pane ke yogy adharna ka kam hota kyonaki vah aeese ag haai jo jalakar bhm kar detee haai, aur vah merree saree upaj ko jad se nash kar detee haai. jab mere das va daase ne mujh se jhgada kiya, tab yaadi maain ne unaka hak mar diya ho to jab ishvar utt khda hoga, tab maain kya karoonga? aur jab vah aagea tab maain kya uttar doonga? kya vah usaka bananevala naheen jis ne mujhe garbh men banaya? kya aek hee ne ham donon kee soorat garbh men n rachee thee? yaadi maain ne kangalon kee ichchha pooree n kee ho, va mere karan vidhava kee ankhen kabhee rah gai ho, va maain ne apana ttukada akela khaya ho, aur us men se anath n khane paae ho, parantu vah mere ladkapan hee se mere sath is prakar pala jis prakar pita ke sat, aur maain janm hee se vidhava ko palata aya hoo yaadi maain ne kisee ko vasrheen marate huae dekha, va kisee daaridra ko jisake pas oddhne ko n tha aur usako apanee bhodon kee un ke kapade n diae ho, aur us ne garma hokar mujhe ashaervad n diya ho va yaadi maain ne faattk men apane sahayak dekhkar anathon ke marane ko apana hath uttaya ho, to merree banh pakhaude se ukhdkar gir pade, aur merree bhuja kee haddee toott jaae. kyonaki ishvar ke pratap ke karan maain aeese naheen kar sakata tha, kyonaki usakee or kee vipaattai ke karan maain bhyabheet hokar thrathrata tha. yaadi maain ne sone ka bhrosa kiya hota, va kundan ko apana asara kaha hota, va apane bahut se dhan va apanee badee kamai ke karan anand kiya hota, va soorya ko chamakate va chandrama ko mahashaebha se chalate huae dekhkar maain man hee man mohit ho gaya hota, aur apane munh se apana hath choom liya hota to yah bhee nyaiyon se dand pane ke yogy adharna ka kam hota kyonaki aeese karake maain ne sarvashraesht ishvar ka inakar kiya hota. yaadi maain apane baaiire ke nash se anaadait hota, va jab us par vipaattai padee tab us par hansa hota parantu maain ne n to usakee shaap dete hua, aur n usake praandand kee praarthna karate huae apane munh se pap kiya haai yaadi mere dere ke rahanevalon ne yah n kaha hota, ki aeese koi kahan milega, jo isake yahan ka mans khakar trapt n hua ho? paradeshaee ko sadk par tatkina n padta tha maain battohee ke liye apane dar khula rakhta tha yaadi maain ne adam kee nai apana aparadha chhpaiaakar apane adharna ko ddhanp liya ho, is karan ki maain badee bheed se bhy khata tha, va kuleenon se tuchh kiye jane se dr gaya yahan tak ki maain dar se bahar n nikala— bhla hota ki mera koi sunanevala hota ! sarvashaaktaiman abhee mera tyay chukaae ! dekho mera dastakht yahee haai. bhla hota ki jo shaikayatanaama mere mui ne likha haai vah mere pas hota ! nishchay maain usako apane kandho par ut-

taae firata aur sundar pagadee janakar apane sir men bandho rahata. maain usako apane pag pag ka hisab deta maain usake nikatt pradhaan kee nai nidr jata. yaadi merree boomi mere viruddh dohai detee ho, aur usakee reghaariyan milakar rotee hon yaadi maain ne apanee boomi kee upaj bina majoorree diae khi, aur usake maalik ka praan liya ho to gehoon ke badale jhdbedee, aur jav ke badale jangalee ghaas ugen! ayyoob ke vachan poore huae haain.

32

tab un teenon purushaen ne yah dekhkar ki ayyoob apanee draashtti men nidash haai usako uttar dena chhod diya. aur boojee barakel ka putra aelee-hoo jo ram ke kul ka tha, usaka krodha bhdh utta. ayyoob par usaka krodha isaliye bhdh utta, ki us ne parameshvar ko nahee, apane hee ko nidash ttharaya. fir ayyoob ke teenon mitraen ke viruddh bhee usaka krodha is karan bhdh, ki ve ayyoob ko uttar n de sake, taubhee usako doshaee ttharaya. aelee-hoo to apane ko un se chhotta janakar ayyoob kee baton ke ant kee batt johata raha. parantu jab aelee-hoo ne dekha ki ye teenon purush kuchh uttar naheen dete, tab usaka krodha bhdh utta. tab boojee barakel ka putra aelee-hoo kahane laga, ki maain to javan hoo, aur tum bahut booddhe ho is karan maain ruka raha, aur apana vichar tum ko batane se drata tha. maain sochata tha, ki jo ayu men bade haain ve hee bat kare, aur jo bahut varsha ke haai, ve hee buddhi sikhaen. parantu manushy men atma to haai hee, aur sarvashaktaiman apanee dee hui sans se unhen samajhne kee shaktai deta haai. jo buaddhiman haain ve bade bade log hee naheen aur nyay ke samajhnevale booddhe hee naheen hote. isaliye maain kahata hoo, ki merree bhee suno maain bhee apana vichar bataunga. maain to tumharee baten sunane ko tthara raha, maain tumhare praman sunane ke liye tthara raha jab ki tum kahane ke liye shabd ddooddhte rahe. maain chitt lagakar tumharee sunata raha. parantu kisee ne ayyoob ke paksha ka khndn naheen kiya, aur n usakee baton ka uttar diya. tum log mat samajho ki ham ko aeese buaddhi milee haai, ki usaka khndn manushy naheen ishvar hee kar sakata haai. jo baten us ne kaheen vah mere viruddh to naheen kahee, aur n maain tumharee see baton se usako uttar doonga. ve vismait hua, aur fir kuchh uttar naheen diya unhon ne baten karana chhod diya. isaliye ki ve kuchh naheen bolate aur chupachap khde haai, kya is karan maain tthara rahoon? parantu ab maain bhee kuchh kahoonga maain bhee apana vichar praggatt karoonga. kyonaki mere man men baten bhree haai, aur merree atma mujhe ubhar rahee haai. mera man us dakhmadha ke saman haai, jo khola n gaya ho vah nai kuappaiyon kee nai fatta chahata haai. shaan-tai pane ke liye maain boloonga maain munh kholakar uttar doonga. n maain kisee adamee ka paksha karoonga, aur n maain kisee manushy ko chapaloosee kee padavee doonga. kyonaki mujhe to chapaloosee karana ata hee naheen naheen to mera sirajanahar kshan bhr men mujhe utta leta.

33

taubhee he ayyoob ! merree baten sun le, aur mere sab vachanon par kan laga. maain ne to apana munh khola haai, aur merree jeebh munh men chulabula rahae haai. merree baten mere man kee sidhaai praggatt karengae jo gyaan maain rakhta hoon use khrai kee sath kahoonga. mujhe ishvar kee atma ne banaya haai, aur sarvashaktaiman kee sans se mujhe jeevan milata haai. yaadi too mujhe uttar de sake, to de mere samhane apanee baten kram se rachakar khda ho ja. dekh maain ishvar kee sanmukh tere tuly hoo maain bhee mittee ka bana hua hoo. sun, tuihe mere dr ke mare ghabarana n padega, aur n too mere bojhe se dabega. nisandeh teree aeese bat mere kanon men padee haai aur maain ne tere vachan suna haai, ki maain to pavitra aur niraparadha aur nishkal hoo aur mujh men adhrma naheen haai. dek, vah mujh se jhgadne kee danv ddoondhdta haai, aur mujhe apana shatra samajhta haai vah mere donon panvon ko katt men ttonk deta haai, aur merree saree chhal kee dekh-hal karata haai. dek, maain tuihe uttar deta hoo, is bat men too sachcha naheen haai. kyonki ishvar manushy se bada haai. too us se kyon jhgadta haai? kyonki vah apanee kisee bat ka lekha naheen deta. kyonaki ishvar to aek kya varan do bar bolata haai, parantu log us par chitt naheen lagate. svapn me, va rat ko diae huae darshan me, jab manushy ghaer nidra men pade rahate haai, va bichhaune par sote samay, tab vah manushyon ke kan kholata haai, aur unakee shaiksha par muhar lagata haai, jis se vah manushy ko usakee sankalp se roke aur garva ko manushy men se door kare. vah usake praan ko gaddhe se bachata haai, aur usake jeevan ko khdg kee mar se bachata he. use tadna bhee hetee haai, ki vah apane bichhaune par pada pada tadpata haai, aur usakee haddee haddee men lagatar jhgada hota haai yahan tak ki usaka praan rottee se, aur usaka man svaadisht bhojan se gharana karane lagata haai. usaka mans aeese sookh jata haai ki dikhai naheen deta aur usakee had-diyon jo paahile dikhai naheen detee theen nikal atee haain. nidan vah kabar ke nikatt pahunchata haai, aur usaka jeevan nash karanevalon ke vash men ho jata haai. yaadi usake liye koi bichavai svarga doot mile, jo hajar men se aek hee ho, jo bhavne kahe. aur jo manushy ko bataae ki usake liye kya tteek haai. to vah us par anugrah karake kahata haai, ki use gad-dhhe men jane se vacha le, mujhe chhudautee milee haai. tab us manushy kee deh balak kee deh se adhaik svasth aur komal ho jaegeee usakee javanee ke din fir lautt aeenge. vah ishvar se binatee karega, aur vah us se prasann hoga, vah anand se ishvar ka darshan karega, aur ishvar manushy ko jyon ka tyon dhama kar dega. vah manushyon kee samhane gane or kahane lagata haai, ki maain ne pap kiya, aur sachchai ko ulatt pulatt kar diya, parantu usaka badala mujhe diya naheen gaya. us ne mere praan kabra men padne se bachaya haai, mera jeevan ujiyale ko dekhega. dek, aeese aeese sab kam ishvar purush kee sath do bar kya varan teen bar bhee karata haai, jis se usako kabra se bachaa, aur vah jeevanalok ke ujiyale ka prakash pae. he ayyoob ! kan lagakar merree suna chup rah, maain aur boloonga. yaadi tuihe bat kahanee ho, to

mujhe uttar de bol, kyonaki maain tujhe nidash ttharana chahata hoo. yaadi nahee, to tu merree suna chup rah, maain tujhe buaddhi kee bat sikhaunga.

34

fir aeleeahoo yon kahata gaya he buaddhimano ! merree baten suno, aur he gyaaniyo ! merree baton par kan lagao kyonaki jaaise jeebh se chakha jata haai, vaaise hee vachan kan se parakhe jate haain. jo kuchh tteek haai, ham apane liye chun len jo bhla haai, ham apas men samajh boojh len. kyonaki ayyoob ne kaha haai, ki maain nidash hoo, aur ishvar ne mera haka mar diya haai. yadhyipi maain sachchai par hoo, taubhee jootta ttharata hoo, maain nira-paradha hoo, parantu mera ghaav asadhy haai. ayyoob ke tuly kaun shooraaveer haai, jo ishvar kee ninda panee kee nai peeta haai, jo anarth karanevalon ka sath deta, aur dushtt manushyon kee sangati rakhta haai? us ne to kaha haai, ki manushy ko is se kuchh labh naheen ki vah anand se parameshvar kee sangati rakhe. isaliye he samajhvalo ! merree suno, yah sambhva naheen ki ishvar dushttta ka kam kare, aur sarvashakitaman burai kare. vah manushy kee karanee ka fal deta haai, aur pratyek ko apanee apnee chal ka fal bhubhatata haai. nisandeh ishvar dushttta naheen karata aur n sarvashaktaiman anyay karata haai. kis ne prathvee ko usake hath men saunp diya? va kis ne sare jagat ka prabandha kiya? yaadi vah manushy se apana man hattaye aur apana atma aur shvas apane hee men samett le, to sab dehadhaaree aek sang nash ho jaenge, aur manushy fir mittee men mil jaega. isaliye isako sunakar samajh rak, aur merree in baton par kan laga. jo nyay ka baairree ho, kya vah shaasan kare? jo poorn dhama haai, kya too use dushtt tharaaaga? vah raja se kahata haai ki too neech haai aur pradhaanon se, ki tum dushtt ho. ishvar to haakimon ka paksha naheen karata aur dhaanee aur kangal donon ko apane banaae huae janakar un men kuchh bhed naheen karata. adhaee rat ko pal bhr men ve mar jate haai, aur praja ke log hilaee jate aur jate rahate haain. aur prataptee log bina hath lagaaee utta liae jate haain. kyonaki ishvar kee ankhen manushy kee chalachalan par lagee rahatee haai, aur vah usakee saree chal ko dekhta rahata haai. aeese andhiyara va ghaer andhakar kaheen naheen haai jis men anarth karanevale chhipai saken. kyonaki us ne manushy ka kuchh samay naheen ttharayaa taaki vah ishvar kee sammukh adalat men jaae. vah baade baade balavanon ko bina muchhpachh ke choor choor karata haai, aur unake sthan par auron ko khda kar deta haai. isaliye ki vah unake kamon ko bhlee bhanati janata haai, vah unhen rat men aeese ulatt deta haai ki ve choor choor ho jate haain. vah unhen dushtt janakar sabhon ke dekhte marata haai, kyonaki unhon ne usake peechhe chhalana chhod diya haai, aur usake kisee marga par chitt n lagaya, yahan tak ki unake karan kangalon kee dohai us tak pahunchee aur us ne deen logon kee dohai sunee. jab vah chaain deta to use kaun doshaee tthara sakata haai? aur jab vah munh faer le, tab kaun usaka darshan pa sakata haai? jaati bhr ke sath aur akele manushy, donon ke sath usaka barabar vyavahar haai taaki bhktai-

heen rajy karata n rahe, aur praja fande men fansai n jaae. kya kisee ne kabhee ishvar se kaha, ki maain ne dand saha, ab maain bhvishy men burai n karoonga, jo kuchh mujhe naheen soojh padta, vah too mujhe sikha de aur yaadi maain ne tteddha kam kiya ho, to bhavishy men vaaisa n karoonga? kya vah tere hee man ke anusar badala paae kyonki too us se aprasann haai? kyonaki tujhe nirny karana haai, n ki mujhe is karan jo kuchh tujhe samajh padta haai, vah kah de. sab gyaanee purush varan jitale buddhiman merree sunate haain ve mujh se kahenge, ki ayyoob gyaan kee baten naheen kahata, aur n usake vachan samajh ke sath hote haain. bhla hota, ki ayyoob ant tab pareeksha men rahata, kyonki us ne anaathairyon ke se uttar diae haain. aur vah apane pap men virodha baddhata haai or hamare beech talee bajata haai, aur ishvar kee piruddh bahut see baten banata haai.

35

fir aeleeahoo is prakar aur bhee kahata gaya, ki kya too ise apana hama samajhta haai? kya too dava karata haai ki tera dharma ishvar ke dharma se aadhaik haai? jo too kahata haai ki mujhe is se kya labh? aur mujhe papee hone men aur n hone men kaun sa adhaik antar haai? maain tujhe aur tere sathaiyon ko bhee aek sang uttar deta hoo. akash kee or draashtti karake dekh aur akashamandl ko tak, jo tujh se uncha haai. yaadi too ne pap kiya haai to ishvar ka kya bigadta haai? yadi tere aparadha bahut hee baddh jaaen taubhee too usake sath kya karata haai? yaadi too dhama haai to usako kya de deta haai va use tere hath se kya mil jata haai? teree dushttta ka fal tujh aeese hee purush ke liye haai, aur tere dharma ka fal bhee manushy matra ke liye haai. bahut andhor hone ke karan ve chillate haain aur balavan ke bahubal ke karan ve dohai dete haain. taubhee koi yah naheen kahata, ki mera sra-janevala ishvar kahan haai, jo rat men bhee geet gavata haai, aur hamen prathvee ke pashuon se aadhaik shaiksha deta, aur akash ke pakshaiyon se adhaik buddhi deta haai? ve dohai dete haain parantu koi uttar naheen deta, yah bure logon ke ghamand ke karan hota haai. nishchay ishvar vyarth baten kabhee naheen sunata, aur n sarvashaktaiman un par chitt lagata haai. to too kyon kahata haai, ki vah mujhe darshan naheen deta, ki yah mukama usake samhane haai, aur too usakee batt johata hua tthara haai? parantu abhee to us ne krodha karake dand naheen diya haai, aur abhaiman par chitt bahut naheen lagaya is karan ayyoob vyarth munh kholakar agyaanata kee baten bahut banata haai.

36

fir aeleeahoo ne yah bhee kaha, kuchh tthara rah, aur maain tujh ko samajhaunga, kyonki ishvar ke paksha men mujhe kuchh aur bhee kahana haai. maain apane gyaan kee bat door se le aunga, aur apane siranjanaahar ko dhama ttharaunga. nishchay merree baten jootee n hongee, vah jo tere sang haai vah poora gyaanee haai. dek, ishvar samath haai, aur kisee ko tuchchh naheen janata vah samajhne kee shaktai men

samarth haai. vah dushtton ko jilaee naheen rakhta, aur deenon ko unaka hak deta haai. vah dhaarmiyon se apanee ankhen naheen faerata, varan unako rajaon ke sang sada ke liye sinhasan par baaaitata haai, aur ve unche pad ko praapt karate haain. or chahe ve bediyon men jakade jaaen aur dukh kee rassaiyon se bandho jaa, taubhee ishvar un par unake kam, aur unaka yah aparadha pragatt karata haai, ki unhon ne garva kiya haai. vah unake kan shaiksha sunane ke liye kholata haai, aur agyaa deta haai ki ve burai se pare rahen. yaadi ve sunakar usakee seva kare, to ve apane din kalyan se, aur apane varsha sukh se poore karate haain. parantu yadi ve n sune, to ve khhd se nash ho jate haai, aur agyaanata men marate haain. parantu ve jo man hee man bhktaiheen hokar krodha baddhate, aur jab vah unako bandhata haai, tab bhee dohai naheen dete, ve javanee men mar jate haain aur unaka jeevan loochchon ke beech men nash hota haai. vah duakhyaen ko unake dukh se chhudata haai, aur upadrav men unaka kan kholata haai. parantu vah tujh ko bhee klesh ke munh men se nikalakar aeese chade sathan men jahan sakatee naheen haai, pahucha deta haai, aur chikana chikana bhojan teree mej par parosata haai. parantu too ne dushtton ka sa nirny kiya haai isaliye nirny aur nyay tujh se li-patte rahate haai. dek, too jalajalahatt se ubhr ke ttt-tha mat kar, aur n praayashchaitt ko aadhaik bada janakar marga se mud. kya tera rona va tera bal tujhe dukh se chhuttkara dega? us rat kee aabhailasha n kar, jis men desh desh ke log apane apane sathan se mittaae jate haain. chaukas rah, anarth kam kee or mat fir, too ne to dakh se adhaik isee ko chun liya haai. dek, ishvar apane samadhrya se bade bade kam karata haai, usake saman shaikshak kaun haai? kis ne usake chalane ka marga ttharaya haai? aur kaun us se kah sakata haai, ki too ne anuachit kam kiya haai? usake kamon kee mahima aur prashansa karane ko smaran rak, jisakee prashansa ka geet manushy gate chale aae haain. sab manushy usako dhyan se dekhte aae haai, aur manushy use door door se dekhta haai. dek, ishvar mahan aur hamare gyaan se kaheen pare haai, aur usake varsha kee ginatee anant haai. kyonaki vah to jal kee boonden upar ko kheench leta haai ve kuhare se menh hokar ttpakatee haai, ve unche unche badal undelate haain aur manushyon ke upar bahutayat se barasate haain. fir kya koi badalon ka faailana aur usake mandl men ka garajana samajh sakata haai? dek, vah apane ujyale ko chahuor faailata haai, aur samudra kee thah ko ddhanpata haai. kyonaki vah desh desh ke logon ka nyay inheen se karata haai, aur bhojanavastuen bahutayat se deta haai. vah bijalee ko apane hath men lekar use agyaa deta haai ki dushman par gire. isakee kadk usee ka samachar detee haai pashu bhee pragatt karate haain ki andhad chad-dha ata haai.

37

fir is bat par bhee mera day kanpata haai, aur apane sathan se uchhl padta haai. usake bolane ka shabd to suno, aur us shabd ko jo usake munh se nikalata haai suno. vah usako sare akash ke tale, aur apanee bijalee ko prathvee kee chhor tak bhejta haai. us-

ake peechhe garajane ka shabd hota haai vah apane pratapee shabd se garajata haai, aur jab usaka shabd sunai deta haai tab bijalee lagatar chamakane lagattee haai. ishvar garajakar apana shabd adabhut reeati se sunata haai, aur bade bade kam karata haai jinako ham naheen samajhte. vah to him se kahata haai, prathvee par gir, aur isee prakar menh ko bhee aur moosaladhaar vashara ko bhee aeese hee agyaa deta haai. vah sab manushyon ke hath par muhar kar deta haai, jis se usake banaae huae sab manushy usako pahachanen. tab vanapashu gufaaon men ghaus jate, aur apanee apanee mandon men rahate haain. daakkhian disha se bavandr aur utarahiya se jada ata haai. ishvar kee shvas kee foonk se barafa padta haai, tab jalashayon ka patt jam jata haai. fir vah ghat-taon ko bhafa se ladata, aur apanee bijalee se bhre huae ujyale ka badal door tak faailata haai. ve usakee buaddhi kee yuktai se idhar udhar firaae jate haai, isaaliye ki jo agyaa vah unako de, usee ko ve basai hui prathvee ke upar pooree karen. chahe tadna dene ke liye, chahe apanee prathvee kee bhilai ke liye va manushyon par karuna karane ke liye vah use bheje. he ayyoob ! is par kam laga aur sun le chupachap khda rah, aur ishvar ke ashcharyakaman ka vichar kara. kya too janata haai, ki ishvar kyonkar apane badalon ko agyaa deta, aur apane badal kee bijalee ko chamakata haai? kya too ghattaon ka taulana, va sarvagyaanee ke ashcharyakarma janata haai? jab prathvee par daakkhianee hava hee ke karan se sannatta rahata haai tab tere vasr garma ho jate haain? fir kya too usake saath akashamandl ko tan sakata haai, jo ddhale huae darpan ke tuly draddh haai? too hamen yah sikha ki us se kya kahana chaahiye? kyonaki ham andhiyare ke karan apana vyakhyan tteek naheen rach sakate. kya usako banaya jaae ki maain bolana chahata hoo? kya koi apana satyanash chahata haai? abhee to akashamandl men ka bada prakash dekha naheen jata jab vayu chalakar usako shuuddh karatee haai. uttar disha se sunahalee jyoti atee haai ishvar bhyayogy tej se abooshait haai. sarvashaaktaiman jo aati samath haai, aur jisaka bhed ham pa naheen sakate, vah nyay aur poorn dharmo ko chhod atyachar naheen kar sakata. isee karan saajan usaka bhy manate haai, aur jo apanee drashti men buddhiman haai, un par vah drashti naheen karata.

38

tab yahova ne ayyoob ko adhaee men se yoon uttar diya, yah kaun haai jo agyaanata kee baten kahakar yuaktai ko bigadna chahata haai? purush kee nai apanee kamar bandha le, kyonaki maain tujh se prashn karata hoo, aur too mujhe uttar de. jab maain ne prathvee kee nev dalee, tab too kahan tha? yadi too samajhdar ho to uttar de. usakee nap kis ne ttharai, kya too janata haai us par kis ne soot kheencha? usakee nev kaun see vastu par rakhe gai, va kis ne usake kone ka patthr littaya, jab ki bhor ke tare aek sang anand se gate the aur parameshvar ke sab putra jaya-jayakar karate the? fir jab samudra aeese foott nikala mano vah garbh se foott nikala, tab kis ne dar moon-dakar usako rok diya jab ki maain ne usako badal pahinaya aur ghaer andhakar men lamett diya, aur

usake liye sivana bandha aur yah kahakar bende aur kiveed laga dia, ki yaheen tak a, aur age n baddh, aur teree umandnevalee lahaen yaheen tham jaaen? kya too ne jeevan bhr men kabhee bhor ko agyaa dee, aur pau ko usaka sthan jataya haai, taaki vah prathvee ke chhoron ko vash men kare, aur dusht log us men se jhad diae jaaen? vah aeesa badalata haai jaisa mohar ke neeche chikanee mittee badalatee haai, aur sab vastuaen mano vasr paahine huae dikhai detee haain. dushtton se unaka ujyala rok liya jata haai, aur unakee baddhai hui banh todee jatee haai. kya too kabhee samudra ke soton tak pahuncha haai, va gahire sagar ke thah men kabhee chala fira haai? kya mratyu ke faattk tujh par pragatt hua, kya too ghaer andhakar ke faattkon ko kabhee dekhin paya haai? kya too ne prathvee ke chaudai ko pooree reeati se samajh liya haai? yadi too yah sab janata haai, to batala de. ujyale ke nivas ka marga kahan haai, aur andhiyare ka sthan kahan haai? kya too use usake sivane tak hatta sakata haai, aur usake ghar ke dgar paahichan sakata haai? nisandeh too yah sab kuchh janata hoga ! kyonaki too to us samay utpann hua tha, aur too bahut ayu ka haai. fir kya too kabhee him ke bhndar men paaitta, va kabhee olon ke bhndar ko too ne dekha haai, jisako maain ne sankatt ke samay aur yuddh aur ladai ke din ke liye rakh chhoda haai? kis marga se ujyala faailaya jata haai, or puravai prathvee par bahai jatee haai? mahavraashti ke liye kis ne nala katta, aur kadkanevalee bijalee ke liye marga banaya haai, ki nirjan desh men aur jangal men jahan koi manushy naheen rahata menh barasakar, ujad hee ujad desh ko seenche, aur haree ghaas ugae? kya menh ka koi pita haai, aur os kee boonden kis ne utpann kee? kis ke garbh se barfa nikala haai, aur akash se gire huae pale ko kaun utpann karata haai? jal patthr ke saman jam jata haai, aur gahire panee ke upar jamavatt hotee haai. kya too kachapachiya ka guchchha goonth sakata va mragashaira ke bandhan khol sakata haai? kya too rashaiyon ko tteek tteek samay par uday kar sakata, va saptashair ko sathaiyon samet liae chal sakata haai? kya too akashamandl kee vidhaiyan janata aur prathvee par unaka aadhaikar tthara sakata haai? kya too badalon tak apanee vanee pahuncha sakata haai taki bahut jal baras kar tuijhe chhpai le? kya too bijalee ko agyaa de sakata haai, ki vah jaa, aur tuij se kahe, maain upaasthiat hoo? kis ne antakaran men buddhi upajai, aur man men samajhne kee shaktai kis ne dee haai? kaun buaddhi se badalon ko gin sakata haai? aur kaun akash ke kuppon ko un-del sakata haai, jab dhooli jam jatee haai, aur ddhele aek doosare se satt jate haain? kya too sinhanee ke liye aher pakad sakata, aur javan sinhon ka pett bhr sakata haai, jab ve mand men baaitte hon aur ad men ghaat lagaee dabak kar baaitte hoo? fir jab kauve ke bachche ishvar kee dohai dete huae nirahar udte firate haai, tab unako ahar kaun deta haai?

39

kya too janata haai ki pahad par kee jangalee bakariyan kab bachche detee haain? va jab harinaaiyan biyatee haai, tab kya too dekhta rahata haai? kya too unake maheene gin sakata haai, kya too unake biyane

ka samay janata haai? jab ve baaitkar apane bachchon ko janatee, ve apanee peedon se choott jatee haain? unake bachche shtpusht hokar maaidan men baddh jate haain ve nikal jate aur fir naheen lauttte. kis ne banaaile gadahe ko svadhaen karake chhod diya haai? kis ne usake bandhan khole haain? usaka ghar maain ne nirjal desh ko, aur usaka nivas loniya boomi ko ttharaya haai. vah nagar ke kolahal par hansata, aur hankanevalee kee hank sunata bhee naheen. pahadon par jo kuchh milata haai use vah charata vah sab bhanti kee hariyalee ddoondhdhta firata haai. kya jangalee sanddh tera kam karane ko prasann hoga? kya vah teree charanee ke pas rahhega? kya too jangalee sanddh ko rasse se bandhakar reghaariyon men chala sakata haai? kya vah nalon men tere peechhe peechhe henga faerega? kya too usake bade bal ke karan us par bhrosa karega? va jo paarishram ka kam tera ho, kya too use us par chhodega? kya too usaka vishvas karega, ki vah tera anaj ghar le aa, aur tere khalihaan ka ann ikattha kare? fir shuuturamuga apane pankhon ko anand se faulatee haai, parantu kya ye pankh aur par sneh ko pragatt karate haain? kyonaki vah to apane ande boomi par chhod detee aur dhooli men unhen garma karatee haai aur isakee suadhai naheen rakhtee, ki ve panv se kuchale jaaenge, va koi vanapashu unako kuchal dalega. vah apane bachchon se aeese kattorata karatee haai ki mano usake naheen haain yadhyapi usaka kashtt akarath hota haai, taubhee vah nishchaint rahatee haai kyonaki ishvar ne usako buddhiraahit banaya, aur use samajhne kee shaktai naheen dee. jis samay vah seedhaee hokar apane pankh faailatee haai, tab ghaede aur usake savar donon ko kuchh naheen samajhte haai. kya too ne ghaede ko usaka bal diya haai? kya too ne usakee gardan men faharatee hui ayal jamai haai? kya usako ttdaiee kee see uchhlane kee shaaktai too deta haai? usake kunkkarane ka shabd dravana hota haai. vah tarai men ttap marata haai aur apane bal se haashairt rahata haai, vah haathaiyarabandon ka samhana karane ko nikal padta haai. vah dr kee bat par hansata, aur naheen ghabarata aur talavar se peechhe naheen hattta. tarkash aur chamakata hua sang or bhala us par khd-khd data haai. vah ris aur krodha ke mare boomi ko nigaalata haai jab naraasinge ka shabd sunai deta haai tab vah rukata naheen. jab jab narasinga bajata tab vah hin hin karata haai, aur ladai aur afasaron kee lalakar aur jaya-jayakar ko door se soondha leta he. kya tere samajhane se baja udta haai, aur dakkhian kee or udne ko apane pankh faailata haai? kya ukab teree agyaa se upar chaddh jata haai, aur unche sthan par apana ghaensala banata haai? vah chattan par rahata aur chattan kee chottee aur draddhsthan par basera karata haai. vah apanee ankhn se door tak dekhta haai, vahan se vah apane aher ko tak leta haai. usakee bachche bhee lohoo choosate haain aur jahan ghaat kiae huae log hote vahan vah bhee hota haai.

40

fir yahova ne ayyoob se yah bhee kaha kya jo bakavas karata haai vah sarvashaktaiman se jhgada kare? jo ishvar se vivid karata haai vah isaka uttar de. tab ayy-

oob te yahova ko uttar diya dek, maain to tuchchh hoo, maain tujhe kya uttar doon? maain apanee anulee dant tale dabata hoo. aek bar to maain kah chuka, parantu aur kuchh n kahoonga han do bar bhee maain kah chuka, parantu ab kuchh aur age n baddhoonga. tab yahova ne ayyoob ko adhaee men se yah uttar diya purush kee nai apanee kamar bandha le, maain tujh se prashn karata hoo, aur too mujhe bata. kya too mera nyay bhee vyarth tharaaega? kya too ap nidash tharane kee manasa se mujh ko doshaee tharaaega? kya tera bahulal ishvar ke tuly hai? kya too usake saman shabd se garaj sakata hai? ab apane ko maahima aur pratap se sanvar aur aeesh-vayrya aur tej ke vasr paahin le. apane aati krodha kee baddh ko baha de, aur aek aek ghamandee ko dekhthe hee use neecha kara. har aek ghamandee ko dekhkar jhuka de, aur dusht logon ko jahan khde hon vahan se gira de. unako ek sang mittee men mila de, aur us gupt sthan men unake munh bandha de. tab maain bhee tere vishay men man loonga, ki tera hee daahina hath tera udar kar sakata hai. us jalagaj ko dek, jisako maain ne tere sath banaya hai, vah baail kee nai ghaas khata hai. dekh usakee kaati imen bal hai, aur usake pett ke patthon men usakee samathrya rahatee hai. vah apanee poonchh ko devadar kee nai hilata hai usakee jandhaen kee nasen aek doosare se mileen hui haain. usakee haattiyon mano peetal kee naaliyan hai, usakee pasuuliyon mano loehe kee bende haain. vah ishvar ka mukhy karya hai jo usaka sirajanahar ho usake nikatt talavar lekar aae ! nishchay pahadon par usaka chara milata hai, jahan aur sab vanapashu kalol karate haain. vah chhtanar vrakshaen ke tale narakatton kee ad men aur keech par letta karata hai chhtanar vraksha us par chhaaya karate hai, vah nale kee bent kee vrakshaen se ghaira rahata hai. chahe naadee kee baddh bhee ho taubhee vah n ghabaraaega, chahe yaradan bhee baddhkar usake munh tak aae parantu vah nirbhy rahaga. jab vah chaukas ho tab kya koi usako pakad sakega, va fande lagakar usako nath sakega?

41

fir kya too libyatan athva magari ko bansee kee dara kheen chh sakata hai, va doree se usakee jeebh daba sakata hai? kya too usakee nak men nakel laga sakata va usaka jabada keel se bedha sakata hai? kya vah tujh se bahut gidgidahatt karega, va tujh se meettee baten bolega? kya vah tujh se vacha bandhega ki vah sada tera das rahe? kya too us se aesee khelega jaaise chidiya se, va apanee ladkiyon ka jee bahalane ko use bandha rakheega? kya machhuon kee dal use bika mal samajhenge? kya vah use vyopariyon men bant denge? kya too usaka chamada bhale se, va usaka sir machhuve ke tirashoolon se bhr sakata hai? too us par apana hath hee dhare, to ladai ko kabhee n boolega, aur bhvishy men kabhee aese n karega. dek, use pakadne kee asha nishfal rahatee hai usake dekhne hee se man kachcha pad jata hai. koi aesa sahasee nahee, jo usako bhdka fir aesa kaun hai jo mere samhane tthar sake? kis ne puijhe paahile diya hai, jisaka badala mujhe dena pade ! dek, jo kuchh saree dharatee par hai so mera hai. maain usake

angon ke vishay, aur usakee bade bal aur usakee banavatt kee shaebha ke vishay chup n rahaonga. usakee upar kee pahirave ko kaun utar sakata hai? usakee danton kee donon pantiyon kee arthata jabadon kee beech kaun aega? usakee mukh kee donon kivaad kaun khol sakata hai? usakee dant charon or se dravane haain. usakee chhlaikon kee rekhaen ghamand ka karan haain ve mano kadee chhap se band kiae huae haain. ve aek doosare se aesee jude huae hai, ki un men kuchh vayu bhee naheen paait sakatee. ve apas men mile huae aur aesee satte huae hai, ki alag alag naheen ho sakate. fir usakee chheenkanee se ujjiyala chamak utta hai, aur usakee ankhen bhor kee palakon kee saman haain. usakee munh se jalate huae paleete nikalate hai, aur ag kee chingariyan chootttee haain. usakee nathuanon se aesa dhuan nikalata hai, jaaisa khaulatee hui handee aur jalate huae narakatton se. usakee sans se koyalee sulagete, aur usakee munh se ag kee lau nikalate hai. usakee gardan men samathrya banee rahatee hai, aur usakee samhane dr nachata rahata hai. usakee mans par mans chaddha hua hai, aur aesa apas men satta hua hai jo hil naheen sakata. usaka daya patthir sa draddh hai, varan chakkee kee nichale patthir kee saman draddh hai. jab vah uttne lagata hai, tab samath bhee dr jate hai, aur dr ke mare unakee sudha budha lop ho jate hai. yaadi koi us par talavar chala, to us se kuchh n ban padega aur n bhale aur n bachh aur n teer se. vah lohe ko pual sa, aur peetal ko sadee lakadee sa janata hai. vah teer se bhagya naheen jata, gonf ke patthir usakee liye boose se tharatee haain. laattaiyan bhee boose kee saman ginee jatee haain vah bachh kee chalanee par hansata hai. usakee nichale bhag paaine tteekare kee saman hai, keech par mano vah henga faerata hai. vah gaahiree jal ko hande kee nai mathta hai usakee karan neel naadee maraham kee handee kee saman hotee hai. vah apane peechhe chamakeele leek chhodta jata hai. gaahira jal mano shvet dikhai dene lagata hai. dharatee par usakee tuly aur koi naheen hai, jo aesa nirbhy banaya gaya hai. jo kuchh uncha hai, use vah takata hee rahata hai, vah sab ghamanaidyon kee upar raja hai.

42

tab ayyoob yahova ko uttar diya maain janata hoo ki too sab kuchh kar sakata hai, aur teree yuktaiyon men se koi ruk naheen sakatee. too karta hai jo gyaan raahit hokar yuaktai par parada dalata hai? parantu maain ne to jo naheen samajhta tha vahee kaha, arthata jo baten mere liye aadhaik kattnai aur meree samajh se bahar theen jinako maain janata bhee naheen tha. maain nivedan karata hoon sun, maain kuchh kahoonga, maain tujh se prashn karata hoo, too mujhe bata de. maain kanon se tera samachar suna tha, parantu ab meree ankhen tujhe dekhthe haain isaliye mujhe apane upar gharana atee hai, aur maain dhooli aur rakh men pashchattap karata hoo. aur aesa hua ki jab yahova ye baten ayyoob se kah chuka, tab us ne temanee aleelpaj se kaha, mera krodha tere aur tere donon mitraen par bhdka hai, kyonki jaaise tteek bat meree das ayyoob ne meree vishay kahee hai, vaaisee tum logon ne na-

heen kahee. isaliye ab tum sat baail aur sat meddhe chhanttkar mere das ayyoob ke pas jakar apane nimitt homabaali chaddhao, tab mera das ayyoob tumhare liye praarthna karega, kyonki usee kee maain grahan karoonga aur nahee, to maain tum se tumharee mooddhta ke yogy bartav karoonga, kyonki tum logon ne mere vishay mere das ayyoob kee see tteek bat naheen kahee. yah sun temanee aeleepaj, shoohee bildad aur namatee sopar ne jakar yahova kee aagyaa ke anasar kiya, aur yahova ne ayyoob kee praarthna grahan kee. jab ayyoob ne apane mitraen ke liye praarthna kee, tab yahorava ne usaka sara dukh door kiya, aur jitana ayyoob ka paahile tha, usaka dugana yahova ne use de diya. tab usake sab bhai, aur sab bahine, aur jitane pahile usako janate paahichanate the, un sabhon ne akar usake yahan usake sang bhojan kiya aur jitane vipaattai yahova ne us par dalee thee, us sab ke vishay unhon ne vilap kiya, aur use shaaantai dee aur use aek aek sikka or sone kee aek aek balee dee. aur yahova ne ayyoob ke pichhle dinon men usako agale dinon se aadhaik ashaeesh dee aur usake chaudah hajar bhend bakariya, chhhajar unt, hajar jodee baail, aur hajar gadaahiyan ho gai. aur usake sat bette or teen bettyaian bhee utpann hui. in men se us ne jettee bettee ka nam to yameema, doosaree ka kaseea aur teesaree ka kerenhappook rakha. aur us sare desh men aensee striayan kaheen n thee, jo ayyoob kee beattyaien ke saman sundar ho, aur unake pita ne unako unake bhaiyon ke sang hee sam-pati dee. isake bad ayyoob aek sau chalees varsha jeevit raha, aur char peeddhee tak apana vansh dekhne paya. nidan ayyoob vraddhavastha men deegharayu hokar mar gaya.

shraeshtgeet jo sulaaiman ka haai.. vah apane munh ke chumbanon se mujhe choome! kyonki tera praem dakhmadha se uttm haai, tere bhanati bhanati ke itraen ka sugandha uttm haai, tera nam unde huae itra ke tuly haai iseelie kumariyan tujh se praem rakhtee haain mujhe kheench le ham tere peechhe daudenge raja mujhe apane mahal men le aya haai. ham tujh men magan aur anandait honghe ham dakhmadha se aadhaak tere praem kee charcha karenge ve teek hee tujh se praem rakhtee haain.. he yarooshalem kee putraiyo, maain kalee to hoon parantu sundar hoo, kedar ke tambuon ke aur sulaaiman ke padorn ke tuly hoon. mujhe isaaliye n ghoor ki maain savalee hoo, kyonki maain dhoop se jhulas gai. meree mata ke putra mujh se aprasann the, unhon ne mujh ko dakh kee baariyon kee rakhvaalin banaya parantu maain ne apanee nij dakh kee baree kee rakhvalee naheen kee! he mere praanpiry mujhe bata, too apanee bhed-bakaariyan kahan charata haai, dopahar ko too unhen kahan baiittata haai maain kyon tere sangiyon kee bhed-bakaariyon ke pas ghoonghatt kaddhe huae bhttkatee firoon? he striayon men sundaree, yaadi too yah n janatee ho to bhed-bakaariyon ke khuron ke chinhaan par chal aur charavahon ke tambuon ke pas apanee bakaariyon ke bachchon ko chara.. he meree piry maain ne teree tulana firaun ke rathon men jutee hui ghaadee se kee haai. tere gal keshaan ke latton ke beech kya hee sundar haai, aur tera kantt heeron kee ladon ke beecha. ham tere liye chandee ke fooladar sone ke abooshan banaenge. jab raja apanee mej ke pas baaitta tha meree jattamasee kee sugandha faail rahee thee. mera praemee mere liye loban kee thailee ke saman haai jo meree chhatiyan ke beech men padee rahatee haai.. mera pramee mere liye menhadee ke foolon ke guchchhe ke saman haai, jo aenagadee kee dakh kee baariyon men hota haai.. too sundaree haai, he meree piry, too sundaree haai teree ankhen kabootaree kee see haain. he meree piry too sundar aur manabhavanee haai. aur hamara bichhauna bhee hara haai hamare ghar ke barage devadar haain aur hamaree chht kee kadiyan sanaavar haain..

maain shaaron desh ka gulab aur taraiyon men ka sosan fool hoon.. jaaise sosan fool katteele pedon ke beech vaaise hee meree piry yuvatiyan ke beech men haai.. jaaise seb ke vraksha jangal ke vrakshaen ke beech me, vaaise hee mera praemee javanon ke beech men haai. maain usakee chhaya men hashairt hokar baaitt gai, aur usaka fal mujhe khane me meetta laga. vah mujhe bhoj ke ghar men le aya, aur usaka jo jhnda mere upar faharata tha vah praem tha. mujhe sookhee dakhon se sanbhalo, seb khailakar bal do: kyonki maain praem men rogee hoon. kasha, usaka bayan hath mere sir ke neeche hota, aur apane dahine hath se vah mera alingan karata! he yarooshalem kee putraiyo, maain tum se chikaariyon aur maaidan kee haarinaiyon kee shapath dharakar kahatee hoo, ki jab tak praem ap se n utte, tab tak usako n usakao n ja-

gao.. mere praemee ka shabd sun padta haai! dekho, vah pahadon ko faandata hua ata haai. mera praemee chikare va javan haarin ke saman haai. dekho, vah hamaree bheet ke peechhe khda haai, aur khaidkiyon kee or tak raha haai, aur jhnhree men se dekh raha haai. mera praemee mujh se kah raha haai, he meree piry, he meree sundaree, uttkar chalee a kyonaki dek, jada jata raha vashara bhee ho chukee aur jatee rahee haai. prathvee par fool dikhai dete haai, chidiyon ke gane ka samay a pahuncha haai, aur hamare desh men pinduk ka shabd sunai deta haai. anjeer pakane lage haai, aur dakhlatheen fool rahee haain ve sugandha de rahee haain. he meree piry, he meree sundaree, uttkar chalee a. he meree kabootaree, pahad kee dararon men aur teelon ke kujj men tera mukh mujhe dekhne de, tera bol mujhe sunane de, kyonki tera bol meetta, aur tera mukh aati sundar haai. jo chhottee lomaadiyan dakh kee baariyon ko bigadtee haai, unhen pakad le, kyonki hamaree dakh kee bariyon men fool lage haain.. mera pramee mera haai aur maain usakee hoo, vah apanee bhed-bakaariyon sosan foolon ke beech men charata haai. jab tak din tnda n ho aur chhaya lambee hote hote mitt n jaa, tab tak he mere praemee us chikare va javan haarin ke saman ban jo beter ke pahadon par firata haai.

rat ke samay men apane palang par apane praanpiry ko ddoondhdtee rahee maain use ddoondhdtee to rahee, parantu use n paya maain ne kaha, maain ab uttkar nagar me, aur sadkon aur chaukon men ghoomakar apane praanpiry ko ddoondhdoongee. maain use ddoondhdtee to rahee, parantu use n paya. jo paharooae nagar men ghoomate the, ve mujhe mile, maain ne un se poochha, kya tum ne mere praanpiry ko dekha haai? mujh ko unake pas se age baddhe thode hee der hui thee ki mera praanpiry mujhe mil gaya. maain ne usako pakad liya, aur usako jane n diya jab tak use apanee mat ke ghar arthata apanee jananee kee kottree men n le ai. he yarooshalem kee putraiyo, maain tum se chikaariyon aur maaidan kee haarinaiyon kee shapath dharakar kahatee hoo, ki jab tak praem ap se n utte, tab tak usako n usakao aur n jagao.. yah kya haai jo dhooaen ke khmbhe ke saman, gandharas aur loban se sugandhiat, aur vyoparee kee sab bhanti kee bukanee lagaee huae jangal se nikala ata haai? dekho, yah sulaaiman kee palakee haai! usake charon or israael ke shooraaveeron men ke satt veer chal rahe haain. ve sab ke sab talavar bandhanevalee aur yuddh vidha men nipun haain. pratyek puroosh rat ke dr se jangha par talavar lattkaae rahata haai. sulaaiman raja ne apane liye labanon ke katt kee aek badee palakee banava lee. us ne usake khmbhe chandee ke, usaka sirahana sone ka, aur gaee argavane rang kee banavae he aur usake beech ka sthan yarooshalem kee putraiyan kee or se bade praem se jada gaya haai. he siyyon kee putraiyan nikalakar sulaaiman raja par draashtti dalo, dekho, vah vahee mukutt pahine huae haai jise usakee mata ne usake vivah ke din aur usake man ke anand ke din, usake sir par rakha tha..

he merree piry too sundar haai, too sundar haai! teree ankhen teree latton ke beech men kabootaron kee see dikhai detee haai. tere bal un bakariyon ke jhund ke saman haain jo gilad pahad ke ddhal par lettee hui hon. tere dant un un kataree hui bhedon ke jhund ke saman haai, jo nahakar upar ain ho, un men har aek ke do do judva bachche hote haain. aur un men se kisee ka sakshaae naheen mara. tere honnt lal rang kee doree ke saman haai, aur tera munh manohar haai, tere kapol teree latton ke neeche anar kee faak se dekh padtee haain. tera gala daud ke gummatt ke saman haai, jo asr-shasr ke liye bana ho, aur jis par hajar ddhalen ttngee hui ho, ve sab ddhalen shooraaveeron kee haain. teree donon chhaatiyan mrag ke do judve bachchon ke tuly haai, jo sosan foolon ke beech men charate hon. jab tak din tndn n ho, aur chhya lamba hote hote mitt n jaa, tab tak maain shaeggharta se gandharas ke pahad aur loban kee pahadee par chala jaunga. he merree piry too sarvang sundaree haai tuij men koi dosh naheen. he merree dulhain, too mere sang labanon se, mere sang labanon se chalee a. too amana kee chottee par se, shaneer aur hermon kee chottee par se, sihon kee gufaaon se, chiton ke pahadon par se drashitti kara. he merree bahin, he merree dulhain, too ne mera man moh liya haai, too ne apanee ankhon kee aek hee chitavan se, aur apane gale ke aek hee heere se mera day moh liya haai. he merree bahin, he merree dulhain, tera praem kya hee manohar haai! tera praem dakhmadha se kya hee uttm haai, aur tere itraen ka sugandha is prakar ke masalon ke sugandha se! he merree dulhain, tere hotton se madha ttpakata haai teree jeebh ke neeche madha or doodha rahata haai teree jeebh ke neeche madha aur doodha rahata haai tere vasren ka sugandha labanon ka sa haai. merree bahin, merree dulhain, kivad lagai hui baree ke saman, kivad band kiya hua sota, or chhap lagaya hua jhrana haai. tere ankur uttm falavalee anar kee baree ke tuly haai, jis men menhadee aur sumbul, jattamasee aur kesar, loban ke sab bhanti ke ped, mushk aur dalacheenee, gandharas, agar, adi sab mukhy mukhy sugandhadravys hote haain. too baariyon ka sota haai, foottee huae jal ka kua, aur labanon se bahatee hui dhaaraaen haain.. he uttr vayu jag, aur he dakkhianee vayu chalee a! merree baree par bah, jis se usaka sugandha faaile. mera praemee apanee baree men aye, aur usake uttm uttm fal khaae..

he merree bahin, he merree dulhain, maain apanee baree men aya hoo, maain ne apana gandharas aur balasan chun liya maain ne madha samet chhitta kha liya, maain ne doodha aur dakhmadha bhee liya.. he mitrae, tum bhee khao, he pyaro, piyo, manamana piyo! maain motee thee, parantu mera man jagata tha. suna! mera praemee khttkhtata haai, aur kahata haai, he merree bahin, he merree piry, he merree kabootaree, he merree nirmal, mere liye dar khola kyonki mera sir os se bhra haai, aur merree latten rat men giree hui boondon se bheegee haain. maain apana vasr utar chukee thee maain use fir kaaise pahinoon? maain to

apane panv dhae chukee thee ab unako kaaise maaila karoon? mere praemee ne apana hath kivad ke chhed se bheetar dal diya, tab mera day usake liye ubhr utta. maain apane praemee ke liye dar kholane ko uttee, aur mere hathon se gandharas ttpaka, aur merree anguliyon par se ttpakata hua gandharas bende ke mooton par pada. maain ne apane praemee ke liye dar to khola parantu mera praemee mudkar chala gaya tha. jab vah bol raha tha, tab mera praan ghabara gaya tha maain ne usako ddoonddda, parantu n paya maain ne usako pukara, parantu us ne kuchh uttr n diya. paharevale jo nagar men ghoomate the, mujhe mile, unhon ne mujhe mara aur ghaayal kiya shaharapanah ke paharoone ne merree char mujh se chheen lee. he yarooshalem ke putraiyo, maain tum ko shapath dharakar kahatee hoo, yadi mera praemee tumako mil jaa, to us se kah dena ki men praem men rogee hoon. he striayon men param sundaree tera praemee aur praemiyaon se kis bat men uttm haai? too kyon ham ko aeese shapath dharatee haai? mera praemee gora aur lal sa haai, vah das hajar men uttm haai. usake sir chokha kundan haai usake lattkatee hui latten kauvon kee nai kallee haain. usake ankhen un kabootaron ke saman haain jo dudha men nahakar naadee ke kinare apane jhund men ek katar se baaitte huae hon. usake gal foolon kee faulavaree aur balasan kee ubhree hui kyariyan haain. usake honnt sosan fool haain jin se pighala hua gandharas ttpakata haai.. usake hath faeroora jade huae sone ke kivad haain. usake shareer neelam kee foolon se jade huae hatheedant ka kam haai. usake panv kundan par baaittaye huae sangamarmar ke khmbhe haain. vah dekhne men labanon aur sundarata men devadar ke vrakshaen ke saman manohar haai. usakee vaneet ati madhaur haai, han vah param sundar haai. he yarooshalem ke putraiyo, yahee mera praemee aur yahee mera mitra haai..

he striayon men param sundaree, tera praemee kahan gaya? tera praemee kahan chala gaya ki ham tere sang usako ddoonddhne nikalen? mera praemee apanee baree men arthata balasan kee kyariyon kee or gaya haai, ki baree men apanee bhed-bakaariyan charaae aur sosan fool battore. maain apane praemee kee hoon aur mera praemee mara haai, vah apanee bhed-bakaariyan sosan foolon ke beech charata haai. he merree piry, too tirs kee nai sundaree haai too yarooshalem ke saman roopavan haai, aur pataka faharatee hui sena ke tuly bhyankar haai. apanee ankhen merree or se faer le, kyonki maain un se ghabarata hoon tere bal aeese bakaariyon ke jhund ke saman haai, jo gilad kee ddhlan par lettee hui dekh padtee hon. tere dant aeese bhedon ke jhund ke saman haain jinhen snan karaya gaya ho, un men pratyek do do judva bachche detee haai, jin men se kisee ka saathee naheen mara. tere kapol teree latton ke neeche anar kee faak se dekh padtee haain. vahhan satt raniyan aur assee rakheliyan aur asankhy kumaariyan bhee haain. parantu merree kabootaree, merree nirmal, advait haai apanee mata kee aekalauttee apanee janane kee dularee haai. putraiyaon ne

use dekha aur dhany kaha raaniyon aur rakheliyon ne dekhkar usakee prashansa kee. yah kaun haai jisakee shaebha bhor ke tuly haai, jo sundarata men chandrama aur nirmalata men soorya aur pataka faharatee hui sena ke tuly bhyankar dikhai padtee haai? maain akhrott kee baree men uttr gai, ki tarai ke fool deko, aur dekoon kee dakhlati men kaaliyen lagee, aur anaron ke fool khaile ki naheen. mujhe pata bhee n tha ki meree kalpana ne mujhe apane rajakumar ke rath par chaddha diya.. lautt a, lautt a, he shoalamain, lautt a, lautt a, ki ham tujh par drashti karen.. kya tum shooleammain ko is prakar dekhoge jaaisa mahanaaim ke nraty ko dekhte ho?

7

he kuleen kee putrae, tere panv jootiyan men kya hee sundar haain! teree janghaen kee golai aeese gahanon ke saman haai, jisako kisee nipun kareegar ne racha ho. teree nabhai gol kattora haai, jo masala mile huae dakhmadha se poorn ho tera pett gehoon ke ddher ke saman haai jisakee chahuor sosan fool hon. teree donon chhaatiyan mraganee ke do judve bachchon ke saman haain. tera gala hatheedant ka gum-matt haai. teree anken heshabon ke un kundon ke saman haai, jo batrabbeem ke faattk ke pas haain. teree nak labanon ke gummatt ke tuly haai, jisaka mukh damishk kee or haai. tera sir tujh par karmel ke saman shaebhayaman haai, aur tere sar kee latten argavaneerang ke vasr ke tuly haai raja un laaon men bandhau ho gaya haai. he piry aur manabhavaneer kumaree, too kaaisee sundar aur kaaisee manohar haai! tera deel daul khjoor ke saman shaanadar haai aur teree chhaatiyan angoor ke guchchhon ke saman haain.. maain ne kaha, maain is khjoor par chaddhkar usakee daaliyon ko pakaoonga. teree chhatiyan angoor ke guchchhe ho, aur teree shvas ka sugandha sebon ke saman ho, aur tere chumban uttm dakhmadha ke saman haain jo saralata se otton par se dhaeere dhaeere bah jatee haai.. maain apanee praemee kee hoon. aur usakee lalasa meree or nit banee rahatee haai. he mere praemee, a, ham kheton men nikal jaeen aur ganvon men rahen fir sabere uttkar dakh kee bariyon men chale, aur dekhne ki dakhlati men kaaliyen lagee haain ki nahee, ki dakh ke fool khailen haain ya nahee, aur anar foole haain va naheen vahan maain tujh ko apana praem dikhaungee. dodafalon se sugandha a rahee haai, aur hamare daron par sab bhanati ke uttm fal haai, naye aur purane bhee, jo, he mere praemee, maain ne tere liye ikatthe kar rakhe haain..

8

bhla hota ki too mere bhai ke saman hota, jis ne meree mata kee chhatiyan se doodha piya! tab maain tujhe bahar pakar tera chumban letee, aur koi meree ninda n karata. maain tujh ko apanee mata ke ghar le chala-tee, aur vah mujh ko sikhatee, aur maain tujhe masala mila hua dakhmagha, aur apane anaron ka ras pilatee. kasha, usaka bayan hath mere sir ke neeche hota, aur apane dahine hath se vah mera alingan karata!

he yarooshalem kee putraiyo, maain tum ko shap-ath dharatee hoo, ki tum mere praemee ko n jagana jab tak vah svayan n uttna chahe.. yah kaun haai jo apane praemee par ttek lagaye huae jangal se chalee atee haai? seb ke ped ke neeche maain ne tujhe jagaya. vahan teree mata ne tujhe janm diya vahan teree mata ko peedaen utteen.. mujhe nageene kee nain apane day par laga rak, aur tabeej kee nai apanee banh par rakh kyonaki praem mratyu ke tuly samarthee haai, aur ishara kabra ke saman nirdaye haai. usakee jvala aagnai kee damak haai varan parameshvar hee kee jvala haai. pane kee baddh se bhee praem naheen bujh sakata, aur n mahanadon se oob sakata haai. yadi koi apane ghar kee saree sampati praem kee santee de de taubhee vah atyant tuchchh tharegee.. hamaree aek chhottee bahin haai, jisakee chhatiyan abhee naheen ubhree. jis din hamaree bahin ke byah kee bat lage, us din ham usake liye kya karen? yaadi vah shaharapanah ho to ham us par chandee ka kangoora banaenge aur yaadi vah faattk ka kivad ho, to ham us par devadaroo kee lakadee ke pattre lagaenge.. maain shaharapanah thee aur meree chhaatiyan usake gummatt tab maain apane praemee kee draashti men shaaantai lanevale ke nain thee.. balhamon men sulaaiman kee aek dakh kee baree thee us ne vah dakh kee baree rakhvalon ko saunp dee har aek rakhvale ko usake falon ke liye chandee ke hajar hajar tukade dene the. meree nij dakh kee baree mere hee liye haai he sulaaiman, hajar tujhee ko aur fal ke rakhvalon ko do sau milene.. too jo baariyon men rahatee haai, mere mitra tera bol sunana chahate haain use mujhe bhee sunane de.. he mere praemee, shaeegharta kar, aur sugandhadravyon ke pahadon par chikare va javan haarin ke nai ban ja..

jin dinon men nyayee log nyay karate the un dinon men desh men akal pada, tab yahooda ke betalehem ka aek puroosh apane sree aur dono putraen ko sang lekar moab ke desh men paradeshaee hokar rahane ke liye chala. us puroosh ka nam eleemelek, aur usakee paatnai ka nam naomee, aur usake do betton ke nam mahalon aur kilyon the ye epraatee arthata yahooda ke betalehem ke rahanevale the. aur moab ke desh men akar vahan rahe. aur naomee ka paati aeleeemelek mar gaya, aur naomee aur usake dono putra rah gae. aur inhon ne aek aek moabin byah lee aek sree ka nam orpa aur doosaree ka nam root tha. fir ve vahan koi das varsha rahe. jab mahalon aur kilyon donon mar gaa, tab naamee apane donon putraen aur paati se rahit ho gai. tab vah moab ke desh men yah sunakar, ki yahova ne apanee praja ke logon kee sudhai leke unhen bhojanavastu dee haai, us desh se apanee donon bahuon samet lautt jane ko chalee. tab vah apanee donon bahuon samet us sthan se jahan rahatee theen nikalee, aur unhone yahooda desh ko lautt jane ka marga liya. tab naomee ne apanee dono bahuon se kaha, tum apane apane maaikhe lautt jao. aur jaisse tum ne un se jo mar gae haain aur mujh se bhee praetee kee haai, vaaise hee yahova tumhare upar krapa kare. yahova aeesa kare ki tum fir pati karake unake gharon men vishraam pao. tab us ne un ko chooma, aur ve chilla chillakar rone lagee, aur us se kaha, nishchay ham tere sang teere logon ke pas chalengee. naomee ne kaha, he merree beattayee, lautt jao, tum kyon mere sang chalogee? kya merree kokh men aur putra haain jo tumhare paati hon? he merree bettayaie, lauttkar chalee jao, kyonki maain paati karane ko booddhee hoon. aur chahe maain kahatee bhee, ki mujhe asha haai, aur aj kee rat mere pati hota bhee, aur mere putra bhee hote, taubhee kya tum unake sayane hone tak asha lagaae tharee rahateen? aur unake nimitt pati karane se rookee rahateen? he merree beattayaie, aeesa n ho, kyonki meraa dukh tumhare dukh se bahut baddhkar haai dekho, yahova ka hath mere virooddh utta haai. tab ve fir se utteen aur orpa ne to apanee sas ko chooma, parantu root us se alag n hui. tab us ne kaha, dek, teeree jittanee to apane logon aur apane devata ke pas lautt gai haai isaliae too apaneee jittanee ke peeche lautt ja. root bole, too mujh se yah binatee n kar, ki mujhe tyag va chhodkar lautt ja kyonaki jidhar too jaae udhar maain bhee jaungee jahan too tkai vahan maain bhee tkaiongeee tere log mere log honge, aur tera parameshvar mera parameshvar hoga jahan too maregee vahan maain bhee maroonge, aur vaheen mujhe mittie dee jaaenge. yadi mratyu chhod aur kisee karan maain tujh se alag hou, to yahova mujh se vaaisa hee varan us se bhee aadhaik kare. jab us ne yah dekha ki vah mere sang chalane ko sthiar haai, tab us ne us se aur bat n kahee. so ve donon chal nikaleen aur betalehem ko pahunchee. aur unake betalehem men pahunchane par kul nagar meen unake karan dhoom machee par striyan kahane lagee, kya yah naomee haai? us ne un se kaha, mujhe naomee n kaho, mujhe mara kaho, kyonki sarvashaktaimana ne mujh ko bada dukh diya haai. maain bhree pooree

chalee gai thee, parantu yahova ne mujhe choochhee karake lauttaya haai. so jab ki yahova hee ne mere virooddh sakshae dee, aur sarvashaktaiman ne mujhe dukh diya haai, fir tum mujhe kyon naomee kahatee ho? is prakar naomee apanee moabin bahoo root ke sath lauttee, jo moab ke desh se ai thee. aur ve jo katinne ke arambh ke samay betalehem men pahunchee..

2

naomee ke paati aeleeemelek ke kul men usaka aek bada dhanee kuttumbee tha, jisaka nam boaj tha. aur moabin root ne naomee se kaha, mujhe kisee khet men jane de, ki jo mujh par anugrah kee drashti kare, usake peeche peeche maain sila beenatee jaun. us ne kaha, chalee ja, bettee. so vah jakar aek khet men lavanevalon ke peeche beenane lagee, aur jis khet men vah sanyog se gai thee vah aeleeemelek ke kuttumbee boaj ka tha. aur boaj betalehem se akar lavanevalon se kahane laga, yahova tumhare sang rahe, aur ve us se bole, yahova tujhe ashaesh de. tab boaj ne apane us sevak se jo lavanevalon ke upar ttharaya gaya tha poochha, vah kis kee kanya haai. jo sevak lavanevalon ke upar ttharaya gaya tha us ne uttr diya, vah moabin kanya haai, jo naomee ke sang moab desh se lautt ai haai. us ne kaha tha, mujhe lavanevalon ke peeche peeche poolon ke beech beenane aur balen battorane de. to vah ai, aur bhor se ab tak yaheen haai, keval thodde der tak ghar men rahee thee. tab boaj ne root se kaha, he merree bettee, kya too sunatee haai? kisee doosare ke khet men beenane ko n jana, merree hee daasiyon ke sang yaheen rahana. jis khet ko ve lavateen hon usee par tera dhyan bandha rahe, aur unheen ke peeche peeche chala karana. kya maain ne javanon ko agyaa naheen dee, ki tujh se n bolen? aur jab jab tujhe pyas lage, tab tab too baratanon ke pas jakar javanon ka bhra hua panee peena. tab vah boomi tak jhukakar munh ke bal giree, aur us se kahane lagee, kya karan haai ki too ne mujh parade-shain par anugrah kee drashti karake merree suadhai lee haai? boaj ne uttr diya, jo kuchh too ne paati marane ke peeche apanee sas se kiya haai, aur too kis reeti apane mata pita aur jannaboomi ko chhodkar aeese logon men ai haai jinako pahile too ne janatee thee, yah sab mujhe vistar ke sath bataya gaya haai. yahova teree karanee ka fal de, aur israael ka parameshvar yahova jisake pankhon ke tale too sharan lene ai haai tujhe poora badala den us ne kaha, he mere prabhu, tere anugrah kee draashti mujh par banee rahe, kyonki yadhyapi maain teree dasiyan men se kisee ke bhee barabar naheen hoo, taubhee too ne apanee daasee ke man men paaitnevalee baten kahakar mujhe shaaantai dee haai. fir khane ke samay boaj ne us se kaha, yaheen akar rottee kha, aur apana kaur sirake men bora. to vah lavanevalon ke pas baaitt gai aur us ne usako bhunee hui balen dee aur vah khakar trapt hui, varan kuchh bacha bhee rakha. jab vah beenane ko uttee, tab boaj ne apane javanon ko agyaa dee, ki usako poolon ke beech beech men bhee beenane do, aur dosh mat lagao. varan mutthee bhr jane par kuchh kuchh nikal kar gira bhee diya karo, aur usake beenane ke liye chhod do, aur use ghaudko mata. so vah sanjh tak khet men beena-

tee rahee tab jo kuchh been chukee use fattka, aur vah ki aopa bhr jau nikala. tab vah use utthakar nagar men gai, aur usakee sas ne usaka beena uha dekha, aur jo kuchh us ne trapt hokar bachaya tha usako us ne nikalakar apane sas ko diya. usakee sas ne us se poochha, aj too kahan beenatee, aur kahan kam karatee thee? dhany vah ho jis ne teree suadhai lee haai. tab us ne apane sas ko bata diya, ki maain ne kis ke pas kam kiya, aur kaha, ki jis puroosh ke pas maain ne aj kam kiya usaka nam boaj haai. naomee ne apanee bahoo se kaha, yah yahova kee or se ashaesh paa, kyonki us ne n to jeeavit par se aur n mare huon par se apane karoona hattai! fir naomee ne us se kaha, vah puroosh to hamara kuttumbee haai, varan un men se haai jinako hamaree boomi chhudane ka aadhaikar haai. fir root moabin bole, us ne mujh se yah bhee kaha, ki jab tak mere sevak meree kattnee pooree n kar chuken tak tak unheen ke sang sang lagee raha. naomee ne apane bahu root se kaha, meree bettee yah achchha bhee haai, ki too usee kee daasiyon ke sath sath jaya kare, aur ve tujh ko doosare ke khet men n milen. isaliye root jau aur gehoon donon kee kattnee ke ant tak beenae ke liye boaj kee dasiyon ke sath sath lagee rahee aur apane sas ke yahan rahatee thee..

3

usakee sas naomee ne us se kaha, he meree bettee, kya maain tere liye ttanv n ddoonddoon ki tera bhla ho? ab jisakee dasiyon ke pas too thee, kya vah boaj hamara kuttumbee naheen haai? vah to aj rat ko khlihan men jau fattkega. too snan kar tel laga, vasr pahinakar khlihan ko ja parantu jab tak vah puroosh kha pee n chuke tab tak apane ko us par pragatt n karana. aur jab vah lett jaa, tab too us ke lettne ke sthan ko dekh lena fir bheetar ja usakee panv ughaarake lett jana tab vahee tuijhe bataaega ki tuijhe kya karana chahiye. us ne us se kaha, jo kuchh too kahatee haai vah sab maain karoongee. tab vah khalihan ko gai aur apane sas kee agyaa ke anusar hee kiya. jab boaj kha pee chuka, aur usaka man anandait hua, tab jakar rashai ke aek sire par lett gaya. tab vah chupachap gai, aur usake panv ughaar ke lett gai. adhae rat ko vah puroosh chaunk pada, aur age kee or jhukakar kya paya, ki mere panvon ke pas koi sree lettne haai. us ne poochha, too kaun haai? tab vah bole, maain to teree dasee root hoon too apane dasee ko apane char oddha de, kyonki too hamaree boomi chhudanevala kuttumbee haai. us ne kaha, he bettee, yahova kee or se tuij par ashaesh ho kyonki too ne apane pichhlee praeeait pahilee se aadhaik dikhai, kyonki to, kya dhane, kya kangal, kisee javan ke peechhe naheen lagee. isaliye ab, he meree bettee, mat dr, jo kuchh too kahege maain tuij se karoonga kyonki mere nagar ke sab log janate haain ki too bhlee sree haai. aur ab sach to haai ki maain chhudanevala kuttumbee hoo, taubhee aek aur haai jise mujh se paahile hee chhudane ka adhaikar haai. so rat bhr ttharee rah, aur sabere yadi vah tere liye chhudanevale ka kam karana chahe to achchha, vahee aeesa kare parantu yaadi vah tere liye chhudanevale ka kam karane ko prasann n ho, to yahova ke jeevan kee shapath maain

hee vah kam karoonga. bhor tak lettne raha. tab vah usake panvon ke pas bhor tak lettne rahee, aur us se paahile ki koi doosare ko cheenh sake vah uttee aur boaj ne kaha, koi janane n paae ki khlihan men koi sree ai thee. tab boaj ne kaha, jo char too oddhe haai use faailakar thambh le. aur jab us ne use thambha tab us ne chh: napuae jau napakar usako utta diya fir vah nagar men chalee gai. jab root apane sas ke pas ai tab us ne poochha, he bettee, kya hua? tab jo kuchh us puroosh ne us se kiya tha vah sab us ne use kah sunaya. fir us ne kaha, yah chh: napuae jau us ne yah kahakar mujhe diya, ki apane sas ke pas choochhe hath mat ja. us ne kaha, he meree bettee, jab tak too n jane ki is bat ka kaaisa fal nikalega, tab tak chupachap baaitte rah, kyonki aj us puroosh ko yah kam bina nipattaee chaain n padega..

4

tab boaj faattk ke pas jakar baaitt gaya aur jis chhudanevale kuttumbee kee charcha boaj ne kee thee, vah bhee a gaya. tab boaj ne kaha, he faulane, ighar akar yaheen baaitt ja to vah udhar jakar baaitt gaya. tab us ne nagar ke das vraddh logon ko bulakar kaha, yaheen baaitt jao ve bhee baaitt gaee. tab vah chhudanevale kuttumbee se kahane laga, naomee jo moab desh se lautt ai haai vah hamaree bhai aeleemelek kee aek ttukada boomi bechana chahatee haai. isaliye maain ne socha ki yah bat tuij ko jatakar kahoonga, ki too usako in baaitte huon ke samhane aur mere logon ke in vraddh logon ke samhane mol le. aur yadi too usako chhudana chahe, to chhuda aur yadi too chhudana n chahe, to mujhe aeesa hee bata de, ki maain samajh loon kyonki tuijhe chhod usake chhudane ka aadhaikar aur kisee ko naheen haai, aur tere bad maain hoon. us ne kaha, maain use chhudaunga. fir boaj ne kaha, jab too us boomi ko naomee ke hath se mol le, tab use root moabin ke hath se bhee jo mare huae kee sree haai is manasa se mol lena padega, ki mare huae ka nam usakee bhag men sthiar kar de. us chhudanevale kuttumbee ne kaha, maain usako chhuda naheen sakata, aeesa n ho ki mera nij bhag bigad jae. isaliye mera chhudane ka aadhaikar too le le, kyonki mujh se vah chhudaya naheen jata. agale samay men israela men chhudane ke badalane ke vishay men sab pakka karane ke liye yah vyavahar tha, ki manushy apane jootee utar ke doosare ko deta tha. israela men gavahee isee reeati hotee thee. isaliye us chhudanevale kuttumbee ne boaj se yah kahakar ki too use mol le, apane jootee utaree. tab boaj ne vraddh logon aur sab logon se kaha, tum aj is bat ke sakshae ho ki jo kuchh aeleemelek ka aur jo kuchh kilyon aur mahalon ka tha, vah sab maain naomee ke hath se mol leta hoon. fir mahalon kee sree root moabin ko bhee maain apane patnee karane ke liye is manasa se mol leta hoo, ki mare huae ka nam usake nij bhag par sthiar karoo, kaheen aeesa n ho ki mare huae ka nam usake bhaiyon men se aur usake sthan ke faattk se mitt jae tum log aj sakshae tthare ho. tab faattk ke pas jitane log the unhon ne aur vraddh logon ne kaha, ham sakshae haain. yah jo sree tere ghar men atee haai usako yahova israela ke gharane kee do upajanevalee rahel aur lia: ke saman

kare. aur too aepraata men veerata kare, aur betale-
hem men tera bada nam ho aur jo santan yahova is
javan sree ke dara tujhe de usake karan se tera gha-
rana peres ka sa ho jaa, jo tamar se yahooda ke dara
utpann hua. tab boaj ne root ko byah liya, aur vah
usakee patnee ho gai aur jab vah usake pas gaya tab
yahova kee daya se us ko garbh raha, aur usake aek
betta utpann hua. tab striayon ne naomee se kaha,
yahova dhany haai, jis ne tujhe aj chhudanevale kut-
tumbee ke bina naheen chhoda israael men isaka bada
nam ho. aur yah tere jee men jee le aneala aur tera
buddhaye men palanevala ho, kyonaki teree bahoo jo
tujh se praem rakhtee aur sat betton se bhee tere liye
shraeshtt haai usee ka yah betta haai. fir naomee us
bachche ko apanee god men rakhkar usakee dhaai ka
kam karane lagee. aur usakee padosinon ne yah ka-
hakar, ki naomee ke aek betta utpann hua haai, ladke
ka nam obed rakha. yishau ka pita aur daud ka dada
vahee hua.. peres kee yah vanshaavalee haai, arthata
peres se hebraen, aur hebraen se ram, aur ram se am-
meenadab, aur ammeenadab se nahashaen, aur na-
hashaen se salmon aur salmon se boaj, aur boaj se
obed, aur obed se yishau, aur yishau se daud utpann
hua..

jo nagaree logon se bhrapoor thee vah ab kaaisee akelee baaittee hui haai ! vah kyon aek vidhava ke saman ban gai? vah jo jatiyon kee draashtti men mahan aur praanton men ranee thee, ab kyon kar denevalee ho gai haai. rat ko vah foott foott kar roteee haai, usake ansoo galon par ddhlakate haain usake sab yaron men se ab koi use shaaantai naheen deta usake sab mitraen ne us se vishvasaghaat kiya, aur usake shatra ban gaae haain. yahooda dukh aur kattnai dasaty se bachane ke liye paradesh chalee gai parantu anyajatiyon men rahatee hui vah chaain naheen patee usake sab khdednevalon ne usakee sakatee men use pakad liya haai. siyyon ke marga vilap kar rahe haai, kyonki niyat pavan men koi naheen ata haai usake sab faattk sunasan pade haai, usake yajak karahate haain usakee kumaariyan shaekit haai, aur vah ap kattnai dukh bhog rahee haai. usake draehee pradhaan ho gaa, usake shatra unnati kar rahe haai, kyonki yahova ne usake bahut se aparaadhaen ke karan use dukh diya haai usake balabachchon ko shatra hank hank kar bandhauai men le gae. siyyon kee putraee ka sara pratap jata raha haai. usake hakim aeese haarinon ke saman ho gaae haain jo kuchh charai naheen pate ve khdednevalon ke samhane se balaheen hokar bhagate haain. yarooshalem ne, in dakh bhre aur sankatt ke dinon me, jab usake log draeahiyan ke hath men pade aur usaka koi yahayak n raha, tab apanee sab manabhavanee vastuon ko jo praacheenakal se usakee thee, smaran kiya haai. usake draeahiyan ne usakeo ujada dekhkar tttthion men udaya haai. yarooshalem ne bada par kiya, isaliye vah ashuuddh sree see ho gai haai jitane usaka adar karate the ve usaka niradar karate haai, kyonki unhon ne usakee nangai dekhee haai ha, vah karahatee hui munh faer letee haai. usakee ashuuddhata usake vasr par haai us ne apane ant ka smaran n rakha isaaliye vah bhyankar reeti se girai gai, aur koi use shaantai naieen deta haai. he yahova, mere dukh par drashtti kar, kyonaki shatra mere viruddh safal hua haai ! draehiyan ne usakee sab manabhavanee vastuon par hath baddhaya haai ha, anyajatiyon ko, jinake vishay men too ne agyaa dee thee ki ve teree sabha men bhagee n hone paengee, unako us ne tere pavitrasthan men ghausa hua dekha haai. usake sab nivasee karahate huae bhojanavastu ddoonddh rahe haain unhon ne apana praan bachan ke liae apanee manabhavanee vastuen bechkar bhojan mol liya haai. he yahova, drashtti kar, aur dhyan se dek, kyonaki maain tuchchh ho gai hoo. he sab battohiyo, kya tumhen is bat kee kuchh bhee chinta naheen? drashtti karake dekho, kya mere dukh se baddhkar koi aur peeda haai jo yahova ne apane krodha ke din mujh par dal dee haai? us ne upar se meree haaddiyan men ag lagai haai, aur ve us se bhsam ho gai us ne meree paairon ke liye jal lagaya, aur mujh ko ulatta faer diya haai us ne aeese kiya ki maain tyagee hui see aur rog se lagatar nirbal rahatee hoo. us ne joaee kee rassaiyon kee nai mere aparaadhaen ko apane hath se kasa haai us ne unhen battkar meree gardan par chaddhaya, aur mera bal ghatta diya haai jinaka maain samhana bhee naheen kar sakatee, unheen ke vash men yahova ne mujhe kar diya haai. ya-

hova ne mere sab parakramee purushaen ko tuchchh jana us ne niyat parva ka prachar karake logon ko mere viruddh bulaya ki mere javanon ko pees dalen yahooda kee kumaree kanya ko yahova ne mano kolhoo men pera haai. in baton ke karan maain roteee hoo meree ankhon se ansoo kee dhaara bahatee rahatee haai kyonki jis shaaantaidata ke karan mera jee hara bhra ho jata tha, vah mujh se door ho gaya mere ladkebele akele ho gaa, kyonki shatra prabal hua haai. siyyon hath faailaae huae haai, use koi shaaantai naheen deta yahova ne yakoob ke vishay men vah agyaa dee haai ki usake charon or ke nivasee usake draehee ho jaen yarooshalem unake beech ashuuddh sree ke saman ho gai haai. yahova sachchai par haai, kyonaki maain ne usakee agyaa ka ullaanghan kiya haai he sab logo, suno, aur meree peeda ko dekho ! mere kumar aur kumariyan bandhauai men chalee gai haain. maain ne apane mitraen ko pukara parantu unhon ne bhee mujhe chhokha diya jab mere yajak aur puraniye isaliye bhojanavastu ddoonddh rahe the ki khane se unaka jee hara ho jaa, tab nagar hee men unake praan choott gaae. he yahova, draashtti kar, kyonaki maain sankatt men hoo, meree antaadiyan aeenttee jatee haai, mera day ulatt gaya haai, kyonki maain ne bahut balava kiya haai. vahar to maain talavar se nirvash hotee hoo aur ghar men mratyu viraj rahee haai. unhon ne suna haai ki maain karahatee hoo, parantu koi mujhe shaantai naheen deta. mere sab shatrauon ne meree vipaattai ka samachar suna haai ve is se hashairt ho gae ki too hee ne yah kiya haai. parantu jis din kee charcha too ne prachar karake sunai haai usako too dikha, tab ve bhee mere saman ho jaenge. unakee saree dushttta kee or draashtti kara aur jaaisa mere sare aparaadhaen ke karan too ne mujhe dand diya, vaaisa hee unako bhee dand de kyonki maain bahut hee karahatee hoo, aur mera day rog se nirbal ho gaya haai.

2

yahova ne siyyon kee putraee ko kis prakar apane kop ke badalon se ddhanp diya haai ! us ne israaael kee shaebha ko akash se dharatee par patkt diya aur kop ke din apane panvon kee chaukee ko smaran naheen kiya. yahova ne yakoob kee sab baastaiyon ko nitturata se nasht kiya haai us ne rosh men akar yahooda kee putraee ke draddh gaddhon ko ddhakar mittie men mila diya haai us ne hakimon samet rajy ko apavitra tharaya haai. us ne krodha men akar israael ke seeng ko jad se katt dala haai us ne shatra ke samhane unakee sahayata karane se apana daahina hath kheench liya he us ne charon or bhsam karatee hui lau kee nai yakoob ko jala diya haai. us ne shatra banakar dhanush chaddhaya, aur vaaiiree banakar daahina hath baddhaae huae khda haai aur jitane dekhne men manabhavane the, un sab ko us ne ghaat kiya siyyon kee putraee ke tamboo par us ne ag kee nai apanee jalajalahatt bhdka dee haai. yahova shatra ban gaya, us ne israael ko nigal liya usake sare bhvanon ko us ne mitti diya, aur usake draddh gaddhon ko nasht kar dala haai aur yahooda kee putraee ka dona-peetna bahut baddhay haai. us ne apana mandp baree ke machan kee nai achanak gira

diya, apane milapasthan ko us ne nash kiya haai yahova ne siyyon men niyat varvar aur vishraamadin donon ko bhula diya haai, aur apane bhdke huae kop se raja aur sajak donon ka tiraskar kiya haai. yahova ne apanee vedee man se utar dee, aur apana kaavitrasthan apaman ke sath taj diya haai usake bhavanon kee bheeton ko us ne shatrauon ke vash men kar diya yahova ke bhvan men unhon ne aeesa kolahal machaya ki mano niyat varsha ka din ho. yahova ne siyyon kee kumaree kee shaharapanah tod dalane ko ttana tha us ne doree dalee aur apana hath use nash karane se naheen kheencha us ne kile aur shaharapanah donon se vilap karavaya, ve donon aek sath giraae gaee haain. usake faattk boomi men dhay gaee haai, unake bedon ko us ne todkar nash kiya. usake raja aur hakim anyajaatiyon men rahane ke karan vyavastharaahit ho gaee haai, aur usake bhvishyadvkta yahova se darshan naheen pate haain. siyyon kee putraee ke puraniye boomi par chupachap baaitte haain unhon ne apane sir par dhool udai aur ttatt ka faentta bandha haai yarooshalem kee koomaariyon ne apana apana sir boomi tak jhukaya haai. meree anken ansoo bahate bahate rah gai haain meree antadiyan aeenttee jatee haain mere logon kee putraee ke vinash ke karan mera kaleja fatt gaya haai, kyonki bachche varan doodhaapiuve bachche bhee nagar ke chaulkon me moochchhirt hote haain. ve apanee apanee mata se rokar kahate haai, ann aur dakhmadha kahan haain? ve nagar ke chaulkon men ghaayal kiae huae manushy kee nai moochchhirt hokar apane praan apanee apanee mata kee god men chhodte haain. he yarooshalem kee putrae, maain tujh se kya kahoon? maain teree upama kis se doon? he siyyon kee kumaree kanya, maain kaun see vastu tere saman ttharakar tujhe shaantai doon? kyonki tere dukh samudra sa apar haai tujhe kaun changa kar sakata haai? tere bhvishyadvktaon ne darshan ka dava karake tujh se vyarth aur moorkhta kee baten kahee haain unhon ne tere adharma pragatt naheen kiya, naheen to teree vraddhaui n hone patee parantu unhon ne tujhe vyarth ke aur jootte vachan bataae. jo tere liye desh se nikal diae jane ka karan hue. sab battohee tujh par talee bajate haain ve yarooshalem kee putraee par yah kahakar talee bajate aur sir hilate haai, kya yah vahee nagaree haai jise paramasundaree aur saree prathvee ke harsha ka karan kahate the? tere sab shatrauon ne tujh par munh pasara haai, ve talee bajate aur dant peesate haai, ve kahate haai, ham use nigaal gaee haain ! jis din kee batt ham johate hai, vah yahee haai, vah ham ko mil gaya, ham usako dekh chuke haain ! yahova ne jo kuchh ttana tha vahee kiya bhee haai, jo vachan vah praacheenakal se kahata aya haai vahee us ne poora bhee kiya haai us ne nitturata se tujhe ddha diya haai, us ne shatrauon ko tujh par anandait kiya, aur tere draeahiyon ke seeng ko uncha kiya he. ve prabhu kee or tan man se pukarate haain ! he siyyon kee kumaree kee shaharapanaha, apane ansoo rat din naadee kee nai bahatee rah ! taanik bhee vishraam n le, n teree ankh kee putalee chaain le ! rat ke har pahar ke arambh men uttkar chillaya kar ! prabhu ke sammukh apane man kee baton ko ghaara kee nai undel ! tere balabachche jo har aek sadk ke sire par bookh ke karan moochch-

hirt ho rahe haai, unake praan ke nimitt apane hath usakee or faaila. he yahova draashtti kar, aur dhyan se dekh ki too ne yah sab dukh kis ko diya haai? kya stri-ayan apana fal arthata apanee god ke bachchon ko kha dalen? he prabhu, kya yajak aur bhvishyadvkta tere pavitrasthan men ghaat kiae jaaen? sadkon men ladke aur booddhe donon boomi par pade haain meree kumariyan aur javan log talavar se gir gaee haain too ne kop karane ke din unhen ghaat kiya too ne nitturata ke sath unaka vadha kiya haai. too ne mere bhy ke karanon ke niyat parva kee bheed ke saman charon or se bulaya haai aur yahova ke kop ke din n to koi bhag nikala aur n koi bach raha haai jin ko maain ne god men liya aur pala-posakar baddhaya tha, mere shatra ne unaka ant kar dala haai.

3

usake rosh kee chhdee se dukh bhoganevala purush maain hee hoon vah mujhe le jakar ujiyale men nahee, andhiyaree hee men chalata haai usaka hath din bhr mere hee viruddh uttta rahata haai. us ne mera mans aur chamada gala diya haai, aur meree haad-diyon ko tod diya haai us ne mujhe rokane ke liye kila banaya, aur mujh ko kaatnai dukh aur shram se ghora haai us ne mujhe bahut din ke mare huae logon ke saman andhore sthanon men basa diya haai. mere charon or us ne bada bandha haai ki maain nikal naheen sakata us ne mujhe bharee sankal se jakada haai maain chilla chillake dohai deta hoo, taubhee vah meree praarthta naheen sunata mere magan ko us ne gaddhe huae pathtron se rok rakha haai, meree dgaron ko us ne tteddhee kar diya haai. vah mere liye ghaat men baaitte huae reechh aur ghaat lagaee huae sinh ke saman haai us ne mujhe mere magan se bhula diya, aur mujhe faad dala us ne mujh ko ujad diya haai. us ne dhanush chaddhakar mujhe apane teer ka nishaana banaya haai. us ne apanee teeron se mere day ko bedha diya haai sab log mujh par hansate haain aur din bhr mujh par ddhalakar gaeet gate haai, us ne mujhe kattnai dukh se bhr diya, aur nagadauna pilakar trapt kiya haai. us ne mere danton ko kankaree se tod dala, aur mujhe rakh se ddhanp diya haai aur mujh ko man se utarakar kushal se raahit kiya haai maain kalyan bool gaya hoo isali-ae maain ne kaha, mera bal nash hua, aur meree ash jo yahova par thee, vah toot gai haai. mera dukh aur mara mara firana, mera nagadaune aura-aur vishh ka peena smaran kar ! maain unheen par sochata rahata hoo, is se mera praan ddhla jata haai. parantu maain yah smaran karata hoo, isealiye mujhe aasha haai ham mitt naheen gaee yah yahova kee mahakaruna ka fal haai, kyonaki usakee daya amar haai. praati bhor vah nai hotee rahatee haai teree sachchai ma-han haai. mere man ne kaha, yahova mera bhag haai, is karan maain us men asha rakoonga. jo yahova kee batt johate aur usake pas jate haai, unake liye yahova bhla haai. yahova se uddhar pane kee asha rakhkar chupachap rahana bhla haai. purush ke liye javanee men joaa uttana bhla haai. vah yah janakar akela chupachap rahe, ki parameshvar hee ne us par yah bojh dala haai vah apana munh dhool men rakhe, kaya jane is men kuchh asha ho vah apana gal apane

maranevale kee or faere, aur namadharai sahata raha. kyonaki prabhu man se sarvada utare naheen rahata, chahe vah dukh bhee de, taubhee apanee karuna kee bahutayat ke karan vah daya bhee karata haai kyonaki vah manushyon ko apane man se n to dabata haai aur n dukh deta haai. prathvee bhr ke bandhaun ko panv ke tale daalit karana, kisee purush ka haka paramapradhaan ke samhane marana, aur kisee manushy ka mukama bigadna, in teen kamon ko yahova dekh naheen sakata. yaadi yahova ne agyaa n deeh ho, tab kaun haai ki vachan kahe aur vah poora ho jaae? vipaattai aur kalya, kya donon paramapradhaan kee agyaa se naheen hote? so jeeavit manushy kyon kudkudaae? aur purush apane pap ke dand ko kyon bura mane? ham apane chalachalan ko dhyaan se parakhe, aur yahova kee or firen ! ham svargavasee parameshvar kee or man lagaen aur hath faailaen aur kahen ham ko to aparadha aur balava kiya haai, aur too ne kshama naheen kiya. tera kop ham par haai, too hamare peechhe pada haai, too ne bina taras khaae ghaat kiya haai. too ne apane ko meghe se ghor liya haai ki tujh tak praarthna n pahunch sake. too ne ham ko jaati jati ke logon ke beech men kooda-karkatt sa ttharaya haai. hamare sab shatraun ne ham par apana apana munh faailaya haai bhy aur gadha, ujad aur vinasha, ham par a pade haain meree ankhon se meree praja kee putraee ke vinash ke karan jal kee dhaaraen bah rahee haai. meree ankh se lagatar ansoo bahate rahenge, jab tak yahova svarga se meree or n dekhe apanee nagaree kee sab striayon ka hal dekhne par mera dukh baddhta haai. jo vyarth mere shatra bane haai, unhon ne nirdayata se chidiya ke saman mera aher kiya haai unhon ne mujhe gadhe men dalakar meree jeevan ka ant karane ke liye mere upar patthir luddhkaae haain mere sir par se jal bah gaya, maain ne kaha, maain ab nash ho gaya. he yahova, gaahire gadhe men se maain ne tujh se praarthna kee too ne meree sunee ki jo dohai dekar maain chillata hoo us se kan n faer le ! jab maain ne tuijhe pukara, tab too ne mujh se kaha, mat dr ! he yahova, too ne mera mukama ladkar mera praan bacha liya haai. he yahova, jo anyar mujh par hua haai use too ne dekha haai too mera nyay chuka. jo badala unhon ne mujh se liya, aur jo kalpanaen mere viruddh kee, unhen bhee too ne dekha haai. he yahova, jo kalpanaen aur ninda ve mere viruddh karate haai, ve bhee too ne sunee haain. mere virodhaiyon ke vachan, aur jo kuchh bhee ve mere viruddh lagatar sochate haai, unhen too janata haai. unaka uttna-baaittna dhyaan se dekh ve mujh par lagate huae geet gate haain. he yahova, too unake kamon ke anasar unako badala dega. too unaka man sunn kar dega tera shaap un par hoga. he yahova, too apane kop se unako khded-khdedkar dharatee par se nash kar dega.

4

sona kaaise khotta ho gaya, atyant khra sona kaaise badal gaya haai? pavitrasthan ke patthir to har aek sadk ke sire par faenk diae gaae haain. siyyon ke uttam putra jo kundan ke tuly the, ve kumhar ke banaae huae mittee ke ghadon ke saman kaaise tuchh gine gaae haain ! geedadin bhee apane bachchon

ko thn se lagakar pilatee haai, parantu mere logon kee bettee van ke shuuturmugan ke tuly nirdayee ho gai haai. doodhapeeuve bachchon kee jeebh pyas ke mare taloo men chipatt gai haai balabachche rottee mangane haai, parantu koi unako naheen deta. jo svadisht bhejan khate the, ve ab sadkon men vyakul firate haain jo makhamal ke vasren men pale tho ab ghooron par lettete haain. mere logon kee bettee ka adhama sadom ke pap se bhee aadhaik ho gaya jo kisee ke hath dale bina bhee kshan bhr men ulatt gaya tha. usake kuleen him se nirmal aur doodha se bhee aadhaik ujval the unakee deh moongon se adhaik lal, aur unakee sundarata neelamaanai kee see thee. parantu ab unaka roop andhakar se bhee aadhaik kala haai, ve sadkon men cheenhen naehen jate unaka chamada haddiyon men satt gaya, aur lakadee ke saman sookh gaya haai. talavar ke mare huae bookh ke mare huye se adhaik achchhe the jinaka praan khet kee upaj bina bookh ke mare sookhta jata he. dayalu striayon ne apane hee hathon se apane bachchon ko pakaya haai mere logon ke vinash ke samay ve hee unaka ahar ban gaae. yahova ne apanee pooree jalajalahatt pragatt kee, us ne apana kop bahut hee bhd-kaya aur siyyon men aeese ag lagai jis se usakee nev tak bhsn ho gai he. prathvee ka koi raja va jagat ka koi bansee isakee kabhee prateeti n kar sakata tha, ki draehae aur shatra yarooshalem ke faattkon ke bheetar ghausane paaenge. yah usake bhavishyadvktaon ke papon aur usake yajakon ke adhama ke kamon ke karan hua haai kyonaki ve usake beech dharmiyon kee hatya karate aae haain. ve ab sadkon men andho sareekhe mare mare firate haai, aur mano lohoo kee chheetntton se yahan tak ashuuddh haain ki koi unakee vasr naehen choo sakata. log unako pukarakar kahate haai, aae ashuuddh logo, hatt jao ! hatt jao ! ham ko mat chooh ! jab ve bhagakar mare mare firane lage, tab anyajati logon ne kaha, bhvishy men ve yahan tkaine naehen paaenge. yahova ne apane kop se unhen titara-abitar kiya, vah fir un par daya draashtti n karega n to yajakon ka sanman hua, aur n puraaniiyon par kuchh anugrah kiya gaya. hamaree ankhon vyarth hee sahayata kee batt johate johate rah gai haai, ham lagatar aek aeesee jaati kee or takate rahe jo bacha naheen sakee. log hamare peechhe aeese pade ki ham apane nagar ke chaukon men bhee naehen chal sake hamara ant nikatt aya hamaree ayu pooree hui kyonki hamara ant a gaya tha. hamaree khdednevale akash ke ukabon se bhee aadhaik veg se chalate the ve pahadon par hamare peechhe pad gaae aur jangal men hamare liye ghaat lagakar baaitt gaae. yahova ka aabhaishaikt jo hamara praan tha, aur jisake vishay ham ne socha tha ki anyajatiyon ke beech ham usakee sharan men jeevit rahenge, vah unake khode huae gadhon men pakada gaya. he aedom kee putrae, too jo uj desh men rahatee haai, hashairt t aur anaandait raha parantu yah kattora tujh tak bhee pahunchega, aur too man-avalee hokar apane ap ko nanga karegee. he yiyyon kee putrae, tere adhama ka dand samapt hua, vah fir tuijhe bandhauai men n le jaaega parantu he aedom kee putrae, tere adhama ka dand vah tuijhe dega, vah tere papon ko pragatt kar dega.

he yahova, smaran kar ki ham par kya kya beeta haai hamaree or drashtti karake hamaree namadharai ko dekh ! hamara bhag paradeashaiyon ka ho gaya or hamare ghar parayon ke ho gaee haain. ham anath aur pitaheen ho gaee hamaree mataaen vidhava see ho gai haain. ham mol lekar panee peete haai, ham ko lakadee bhee dam se milatee haai. khdednevale hamaree gardan par toott pade haain ham thk gaee haai, hamen vishraam naheen milata. ham svayan misra ke adhaeen ho gaa, aur ashshoor ke bhee, taki peett bhr saken. hamare purakhaon ne pap kiya, or mar mitte haain parantu unake adharm ke kamon ka bhar ham ko uttana pada haai. hamare upar das adhaikar rakhte haain unake hath se koi hamen naheen chhudata. jangal men kee talavar ke karan ham apane praan jokhaim men dalakar bhojanavastu le ate haain. bookh kee jhulasane valee ag ke kara, hamara chamada tandoor kee nai kala ho gaya haai. siyyon men striaya, aur yahooda ke nagaron men kumariyan bhrasht kee gai haain. haakim hath ke bal ttange gaee haain aur puraaniyon ka kuchh bhee adar naheen kiya gaya. javanon ko chakkee chalanee padtee haai aur ladkebale lakadee ka bojh uttate huae ladkhdate haain. ab faattk par puraaniye naheen baaitte, n javanon ka geet sunai padta haai. hamare man ka harsha jata raha, hamara nachana vilap men badal gaya haai. hamare sir par ka mukutt gir pada he ham par hay, kyonaki ham ne pap kiya haai ! is karan hamara day nirbal ho gaya haai, inheen baton se hamaree ankhen dhaundhalee pad gai haai, kyonaki siyyon parvat ujad pada haai us men siyar ghoomate haain. parantu he yahova, too to sada tak virajaman rahega tera rajy peeddhee-peeddhee bana rahega. too ne kyon ham ko sada ke liye bhula diya haai, aur kyon bahut kal ke liye hamen chhod diya haai? he yahova, ham ko apanee or faer, tab ham fir sudhar jaaenge. praacheenakal kee nai hamare din badalakar jyon ke tyon kar de ! kya too ne hamen bilkul tyag diya he? kya too ham se atyant krodhait haai?

yarooshalem ke raja, daud ke putra aur upadeshak ke vachana. upadeshak ka yah vachan haai, ki vyarth hee vyarth, vyarth hee vyarth! sab kuchh vyarth haai. us sab paarishram se jise manushy dharatee par karata haai, usako kya labh praapt hota haai? aek peeddhee jatee haai, aur doosaree peeddhee atee haai, parantu prathvee sarvada banee rahatee haai. soorya uday hokar ast bhee hota haai, aur apane uday kee disha ko veg se chala jata haai. vayu dakkhian kee or bahatee haai, aur uttr kee or ghoomatee jatee haai vah ghoomatee aur bahatee rahatee haai, aur apane chakkaron men lautt atee haai. kya naadiyan samudra men ja milatee haai, taubhee samudra bhr naheen jata jis sthan se naadiyan nikalatee haain udhar hee ko ve fir jatee haain. sab baten parishram se bhree haain manushy isaka varnn naheen kar sakata n to ankhon dekhne se trapt hotee haai, aur n kan sunane se bhrate haain. jo kuchh hua tha, vahee fir hoga, aur jo kuchh ban chuka haai vahee fir banaya jaega aur soorya ke neeche koi bat nai naheen haai. kya aeese koi bat haai jisake vishay men log kah saken ki dekh yah nai haai? yah to praacheen yugon men vartaman thee. praacheen baton ka kuchh smaran naheen raha, aur honevalee baton ka bhee smaran unake bad honevalon ko n rahega.. maain upadeshak yarooshalem men israel ka raja tha. aur maain ne apana man lagaya ki jo kuchh soorya ke neeche kiya jata haai, usaka bhed buaddh ise soch sochakar maloom karoon yah bade dukh ka kam haai jo parameshvar ne manushyon ke liye ttharaya haai ki ve us men lagen. maain ne un sab kamon ko dekha jo soorya ke neeche kiae jate haain dekho ve sab vyarth aur mano vayu ko pakadna haai. jo tteddha haai, vah seedha naheen ho sakata, aur jitane vastuon men ghattee haai, ve ginee naheen jateen.. maain ne man men kaha, dek, jitane yarooshalem men mujh se paahile the, un sabhon se maain ne bahut adhaik buddh ipraapt kee haai aur mujh ko bahut buaddh iddh aur gyaan mil gaya haai. aur maain ne apana man lagaya ki buddh ika bhed loon aur bavalepan aur moorkhta ko bhee jan loon. mujhe jan pada ki yah bhee vayu ko pakadna haai.. kyonaki bahut buaddh ike sath bahut khed bhee hota haai, aur jo apana gyaan baddhata haai vah apana dukh bhee baddhata haai..

maain ne apane man se kaha, chal, maain tujh ko anand ke dara janchoonga isaliye anandait aur magan ho. parantu dekho, yah bhee vyarth haai. maain ne hansee ke vishay men kaha, yah to bavalapan haai, aur anand ke vishay me, us se kya praapt hota haai? maain ne man men socha ki kis prakr se meree buddh ibanee rahe aur maain apane praan ko dakhmadha peene se kyonkar bahalaun aur kyonkar moorkhta ko thame rahoo, jab tak maloom n karoon ki vah achchha kam kaun sa haai jise manushy jeevan bhr karata rahe. maain ne bade bade kam kiae maain ne apane liye ghar banava liae aur apane liye dakh kee baariyan lagavai maain ne apane liye baariyan aur bag lagava lia, aur un men bhanti bhanati ke

faladai vraksha lagaae. maain ne apane liye kund khudava liae ki un se vah van seencha jaae jis men paudho lagaae jate the. maain ne das aur dasiyan mol lee, aur mere ghar men das bhee utpann hue aur jitane mujh se pahile yarooshalem men the us ne kaheen aadhaik gaya-baail aur bhed-bakaariyon ka maain svamee tha. maain ne chandee aur sona aur rajaon aur praanton ke bahumooly padathorn ka bhee sangrah kiya maain ne apane liye gavaaiyon aur ganevaliyan ko rakha, aur bahut se kaaminiyan bhee, jin se manushy sukht pate haai, apanee kar leen.. is prakr maain apane se paahile ke sab yarooshale-mavasiyon se aadhaik mahan aur dhanadhy ho gaya taubhee meree buddh ittikaiane rahee. aur jitane vastuon ke dekhne kee maain ne lalasa kee, un sabhon ko dekhne se maain n rooka maain ne apana man kisee prakr ka anand bhogane se n roka kyonki mera man mere sab parishram ke karan anandaait hua aur mere sab parishram se mujhe yahee bhag mila. tab maain ne fir se apane hathon ke sab kamon ko, aur apane sab parishram ko dekha, to kya dekha ki sab kuchh vyarth aur vayu ko pakadna haai, aur sansar men koi labh naheen.. fir maain ne apane man ko faera ki buddh iddh aur bavalepan aur moorkhta ke kayorn ko dekhoon kyonaki jo manushy raja ke peechhe aeega, vah kya karega? keval vahee jo hota chala aya haai. tab maain ne dekha ki ujjiyala anadhaiyare se jitana uttm haai, utana buddh ibhee moorkhta se uttm haai. jo buaddhmaian haai, usake sir men ankhon rahatee haai, parantu moorkh andhaiyare men chalata haai taubhee maain ne jan liya ki donon kee dasha aek see hotee haai. tab maain ne man men kaha, jaaise moorkh kee dasha hogee, vaaisee hee meree bhee hogee fir maain kyon adhaik buaddhmaian hua? aur maain ne man men kaha, yah bhee vyarth hee haai. kyonaki ne to buaddhmaian ka aur n moorkh ka smaran sarvada bana rahega, parantu bhvishy men sab kuchh bisar jaega. buaddhmaian kyonkar moorkh ke saman marata haai! isaaliye maain ne apane jeevan se gharana kee, kyonaki jo kam sansar men kiya jata haai mujhe bura maloom hua kyonaki sab kuchh vyarth aur vayu ko pakadna haai. maain ne apane sare paarishram ke praatifaal se jise maain ne dharatee par kiya tha gharana kee, kyonaki avashy haai ki maain usaka fal us manushy ke liye chhod jaun jo mere bad aeega. yah kaun janata haai ki vah manushy buaddhmaian hoga va moorkh? taubhee dharatee par jitana parishram maain ne kiya, aur usake liye buaddh iprayog kee us sab ka vahee aadhaikaree hoga. yah bhee vyarth hee haai. tab maain apane man men us sare paarishram ke vishay jo maain ne dharatee par kiya tha nirash hua, kyonaki aeese manushy bhee haai, jisaka karya paarishram aur buaddh iddh aur gyaan se hota haai aur safal bhee hota haai, taubhee usako aeese manushy ke liye chhod jana padta haai, jis ne us men kuchh bhee parishram n kiya ho. yah bhee vyarth aur bahut hee bura haai. manushy jo dharatee par man laga lagakar parishram karata haai us se usako kya labh hota haai? usake sab din te dukhon se bhre rahate haai, aur usaka kam khed ke sath hota haai rat ko bhee usaka man chaain naheen pata. yah bhee vyarth hee haai. manushy ke liye khane-peene aur paarishram karate huae apane jeev

ko sukhee rakhne ke sivay aur kuchh bhee achchha naheen. maain ne dekha ki yah bhee parameshvar kee or se milata haai. kyonaki khane-peene aur sukh bhogane men mujh se adhaik samarth kaun haai? jo manushy parameshvar kee draashtti men achchha haai, usako vah buaddh iddh aur gyaan aur anand deta haai parantu papee ko vah du:khbhra kam hee deta haai ki vah usaka dene ke liye sanchay karake ddher lagaee jo parameshvar kee draashtti men achchha ho. yah bhee vyarth aur vayu ko pakadna haai..

3

har aek bat ka aek avasar aur pratyek kam ka, jo akash ke neeche hota haai, aek samay haai. janm ka samay, aur maran ka bhee samaya bone ka samaya aur boae huae ko ukhadne ka bhee samay haai ghaat karane ka samay, aur changa karane ka bhee samaya ddha dene ka samay, aur banane ka bhee samay haai rone ka samay, aur hansane ka bhee samaya chhatee peettne ka samay, aur nachane ka bhee samay haai patthr faenkane ka samay, aur patthr battorane ka bhee samaya gal lagane ka samay, aur gal lagane se rookane ka bhee samay haai ddoondhdne ka samay, aur khd dene ka bhee samaya bacha rakhne ka samay, aur faenk dene ka bhee samay haai faadne ka samay, aur seene ka bhee samaya chup rahane ka samay, aur bolane ka bhee samay haai praem ka samay, aur baair karane ka bhee samaya ladai ka samay, aur mel ka bhee samay haai. kam karanevale ko aadhaik parishram se kya labh hota haai? maain ne us du:khbhre kam ko dekha haai jo parameshvar ne manushyon ke liye ttharaya haai ki ve us men lage rahen. us ne sab kuchh aeesa banaya ki apane apane samay par ve sundar hote haai fir us ne manushyon ke man men anadi-anant kal ka gyaan utpann kiya haai, taubhee kal ka gyaan utpann kiya haai, vah adi se ant tak manushy boojh naheen sakata. maain ne jan liya haai ki manushyon ke liye anand karane aur jeevan bhr bhlai karane ke siyav, aur kuchh bhee achchha naheen aur yah bhee parameshvar ka dan haai ki manushy khaae-peeae aur apen sab paarishram men sukhee rahe. maain janata hoon ki jo kuchh parameshvar karata haai vah sada sthiar raheta n to us men kuchh baddhaya ja sakata haai aur n kuchh ghattaya ja sakata haai parameshvar aesa isaaliye karata haai ki log usaka bhy manen. jo kuchh hua vah is se pahile bhee ho chuka jo honevala haai, vah ho bhee chuka haai aur parameshvar beetee hui bat ko fir poochhta haai. fir maain ne sansar men kya dekha ki nyay ke sthan men dushttta hotee haai, aur dharma ke sthan men bhee dushttta hotee haai. maain ne man men kaha, parameshvar dharmee aur dushtt donon ka nyay karega, kyonaki usake yahan aek aek vishay aur aek aek kam ka samay haai. maain ne man men kaha ki yah isaaliye hota haai ki parameshvar manushyon ko janche aur ki ve dekh saken ki ve pashuu-saman haain. kyonaki jaaisee manushyon kee vaaisee hee pashuon kee bhee dasha hotee haai donon kee vahee dasha hotee haai, jaaise aek marata vaaise hee doosara bhee marata haai. sabhon kee svans aek see haai, aur manushy pashu se kuchh bad-dhkar naheen sab kuchh vyarth hee haai. sab aek

sthan me jate haain sab mittee se bane haai, aur sab mittee men fir mil jate haain. kya manushy ka praan upar kee or chaddhta haai aur pashuon ka praan neeche kee or jakar mittee men mil jata haai? kaun janata haai? so maain ne yah dekha ki is se adhaik kuchh achchha naheen ki manushy apane kamon ke anandait rahe, kyonaki usaka bhagy yahee haai kaun usake peechhe honevalee baton ko dekhne ke liye us-ako lautta laaega?

4

tab maain ne vah sab andhor dekha jo sansar men hota haai. aur kya dekha, ki andhor sahanevalon ke ansoo bah rahe haai, aur unako koi shaantai denevala naheen! andhore karanevalon ke hath men shaktai thee, parantu unako koi shaaantai denevala naheen tha. isaliye maain ne mare huon ko jo mar chuke haai, un jeevaton se jo ab tak jeevit haain aadhaik saraha varan un donon se aadhaikar subhagee vah haai jo ab tak hua hee nahee, n ye bure kam dekhe jo sansar men hote haain.. tab men ne sab paarishram ke kam aur sab safal kamon ko dekha jo log apane padosee se jalan ke karan karate haain. yah bhee vyarth aur man ka kuddhna haai.. moorkh chhatee par hath rakhe rahata aur apana mans khata haai. chaain ke sath aek mutthar aep use mutthiyon se achchha haai, jinake sath parishram aur man ka kuddhna ho.. fir maain ne dharatee par yah bhee vyarth bat dekhee. koi akela rahata aur usaka koi naheen haai n usake betta haai, n bhai haai, taubhee usake parishram ka ant naheen hota n usakee ankhen dhan se santusht hotee haai, aur n vah kahata haai, maain kis ke liye paarishram karata aur apane jeevan ko sukhrahit rakhta hoon? yah bhee vyarth aur nira du:khbhra kam haai. aek se do achchhe haai, kyonki unake parishram ka achchha fal milata haai. kyonaki yadi un men se aek gire, to doosara usako uttaaega parantu hay us par jo akela hokar gire aur usaka koi uttanevala n ho. fir yadi do jan aek sang soae to ve garma rahenge, parantu koi akela kyonkar garma ho sakata haai? yaadi koi akele par prabal ho to ho, parantu do usaka samhana kar sakege. jo doree teen tage se battee ho vah jaldee naheen toottee.. buaddhmaian ladka daaidra hon par bhee aese booddhe aur moorkh raja se adhaik uttm haai jo fir sammati grahan n kare, chahe vah usake rajy men dhanahen utpann hua ya bandeagrah se nikalakar raja hua ho. maain ne sab jeevaton ko jo dharatee par chalate firate haain dekha ki ve us doosare ladke ke sang ho liye haain jo unaka sthan lene ke liye khda hua. ve sab log anaginit jin par vah pradhaan hua tha. taubhee bhvishy men honevale log usake karan anandait n hongee. ni:sandeh yah bhee vyarth aur man ka kuddhna haai..

5

jab too parameshvar ke bhvan men jaa, tab savadhaanee se chalana sunane ke liye sameep jana moorkhon ke balidan chaddhane se achchha haai kyonaki ve naheen janate ki bura karate haain. baten karane men utavalee n karana, aur n apane man se koi bat

utavalee se parameshvar ke samhane nikalana, kyon-
 aki parameshvar svarga men haain aur too prathvee
 par haai isaaliye tere vachan thode hee hon.. kyon-
 aki jaaise karya kee aadhaikata ke karan svapn dekha
 jata haai, veaise hee bahut see baton ka bolanevala
 moorkh tharata haai. jab too parameshvar ke liye
 mannat mane, tab usake poora karane men vilamb
 n karana kyanaki vah moorkhorn se prasann naheen
 hota. jo mannat too ne manee ho use pooree karana.
 mannat manakar pooree n karane se mannat ka n
 manana hee achchha haai. koi vachan kahakar apane
 ko pap men ne fansana, aur n ishvar ke doot ke
 samhane kahana ki yah bool se hua parameshvar
 kyon tera bol sunakar aprasann ho, aur tere hath ke
 karyon ko nasht kare? kyonaki svapnon kee aad-
 haikata se vyarth baton kee bahutayat hotee haai:
 parantu too parameshvar ko bhy manana.. yaadi too
 kisee praant men nirdhanon par andhor aur nyay aur
 dharma ko bigadta dekhe, to is se chakit n hona kyon-
 onki aek adhaikaree se bada doosara rahata haai jise
 in baton kee sudhai rahatee haai, aur un se bhee or
 aadhaik bade rahatee haain. boomi kee upaj sab ke
 liye haai, varan khetee se raja ka bhee kam nikalata
 haai. jo roopaye se praeeti rakhta haai vah roopaye
 se trapt n hoga aur n jo bahut dhan se praeeti rakhta
 haai, labh se: yah bhee vyarth haai. jab sampaati bad-
 dhatee haai, to usake khanevale bhee baddhte haai, tab
 usake svamee ko ise chhod aur kya labh hota haai ki
 us sampati ko apanee ankhon se dekhe? paarishram
 karanevala chahe thoda khaa, ya bahut, taubhee us-
 akee neend sukhdaai hotee haai parantu dhanee ke
 dhan ke baddhne ke karan usako neend naheen atee.
 maain ne dharatee par aek badee buree bala dekhee
 haai arthata vah dhan jise usake maalik ne apanee hee
 hani ke liye rakha ho, aur vah kisee bure kam men ud
 jata haai aur usake ghar men betta utpann hota haai
 parantu usake hath me kuchh nahee rahata. jaaisa vah
 man ke pett se nikala vaaisa hee lautt jaega nanga
 hee, jaaisa aya tha, aur apane parishram ke badale
 kuchh bhee n paaga jise vah apane hath men le ja
 sake. yah bhee aek badee bala haai ki jaaisa vah aya,
 tseek vaaisa hee vah jaaga use us vyarth paarishram
 se aur kya labh haai? keval isake ki us ne jeevan bhr
 bechaainee se bhojan kiya, aur bahut hee du:akhait
 aur rogee raha aur krodha bhee karata raha? sun, jo
 bhlee bat maain ne dekhee haai, varan jo uchit haai,
 vah yah ki manushy khaae aur peee aur apane paar-
 ishram se jo vah dharatee par rita haai, apanee sa-
 ree ayu bhr jo parameshvar ne use dee haai, sukhee
 rahe: kyonki usaka bhag yahee haai. varan har aek
 manushy jise parameshvar ne dhan sampaati dee ho,
 aur un se anand bhogane aur us men se apana bhag
 lene aur paarishram karate huae anand karane ko
 shaktai bhee dee ho- yah parameshvar ka varadan
 haai. is jeevan ke din use bahut smaran n rahenge,
 kyonki parameshvar usake sun sunakar usake man
 ko anandamay rakhta haai..

6

aek burai jo maain ne dharatee par dekhee haai,
 vah manushyon ko bahut bharee lagatee haai:
 kisee manushy ko parameshvar dhan sampaati aur

pratishtta yahan tak deta haai ki jo kuchh usaka man
 chahata haai use usakee kuchh bhee ghattee naheen
 hotee, taubhee paramashevar usako us men se khane
 naheen deta, koi doosara kee use khata haai yah
 vyarth aur bhyanak du:kh haai. yaadi kisee puroosh
 ke sau putra ho, aur vah bahut varsha jeevit rahe
 aur usakee ayu baddh jaa, parantu n usako praan
 prasann rahe aur n usakee antaim kriya kee jaa, to
 maain kahata hoon ki aese manushy se adhoore
 samay ka janma hua bachcha uttm haai. kyonaki vah
 vyarth hee aya aur andhore men chala gaya, or usaka
 nam bhee andhore men chhpa gaya aur n soorya ko
 dekha, n kisee cheej ko janane paya taueeae isako
 us manushy se adhaik chaain mila. han chahe vah
 do hajar varsha jeevit rahe, aur kuchh sukh bhogane
 n paa, to use kya? kya sab ke sab aek hee sthan men
 naheen jate? manushy ka sara parishram usake pett
 ke liye hota haai taubhee usaka man naheen bhrata.
 jo buaddhmaian haai vah moorkh se kis bat men
 baddhkar haai? aur kangal jo yah janata haai ki
 is jeevan men kis prakar se chalana chaahiye, vah
 bhee us se kis bat men baddhkar haai? ankhon se
 dekh lena man kee chanchalata se uttm haai: yah
 bhee vyarth aur man ka kuddhna haai. jo kuchh
 hua haai usaka nam yug ke arambh se rakha gaya
 haai, aur yah praggat haai ki vah adamee haai, ki
 vah us se jo us se adhaik shaktaiman haai jhgada
 naheen kar sakata haai. bahut see aeese baten haain
 jinake karan jeevan aur bhee vyarth hota haai to fir
 manushy ko kya labh? kyonaki manushy ke kshanaik
 vyarth jeevan men jo vah parachhai kee nai bitata
 haai kaun janata haai ki usake liye achchha kya haai?
 kyonaki manushy ko kaun bata sakata haai ki usake
 bad duniya men kya hoga?

7

achchha nam anamol itra se aur mratyu ka din janm
 ke din se uttm haai. jeevanar ke ghar jane se shaek hee
 ke ghar jana uttm haai kyonki sab manushyon ka ant
 yahee haai, aur jo jeevit haai vah man lagakar is par
 sochega. hansee se khed uttm haai, kyonaki munh
 par ke shaek se man sudharata haai. buaddhmaianon
 ka man shaek karanevalon ke ghar kee or laga rahata
 haai parantu moorkhon ka man anand karanevalon
 ke ghar laga rahata haai. moorkhon ke geet sunane se
 buddhmaian kee ghaudkee sunana uttm haai. kyon-
 aki moorkh kee hansee handee ke neeche jalate huae
 kanto hee characharahatt ke saman hotee haai yah
 bhee vyarth haai. nishchay andhor se buddhmaian
 bavalu ho jata haai aur ghooos se buaddh inash hotee
 haai. kisee kam ke arambh se usaka ant uttm haai
 aur dhaeerajavant puroosh garvee se uttm haai. apane
 man men utavalee se krodhant n ho, kyonaki krodha
 moorkhon hee ke day men rahata haai. yah n kahana,
 beete din is se kyon uttm the? kyonki yah too bud-
 dhmaianee se naheen poochhta. buaddh ibapautee ke
 sath achchhee hotee haai, varan jeevit rahanevalon ke
 liye labhkaree haai. kyonaki buddh ikee ad roopaye
 kee ad ka kam deta haai parantu gyaan kee shraeshtta
 yah haai ki buddh ise usake rakhnevalon ke praan kee
 raksha hotee haai. parameshvar ke kam par draashtti
 kara jis vastu ko us ne tteddha kiya ho use kaun

seedha kar sakata haai? sukh ke din sukh man, aur du:kh ke din socha kyonaki parameshvar ne donon ko aek hee sang rakha haai, jis se manushy apane bad honevalee kisee bat ko n boojh sake. apane vyarth jeevan men maain ne yah sab kuchh dekha haai koi dharmee apane dharma ka kam karate huae nash ho jata haai, aur dushttt burai karate huae deegharayu hota haai. apane ko bahut dharmee n bana, aur n apane ko adhaik buddhmaian bana too kyon apane kee nash ka karan ho? atyant dushttt bhee n ban, aur n moorkh ho too kyon apane samay se pahile mare? yah achchha haai ki too is bat ko pakade rahe or us bat par se bhee hath n uttaae kyonaki jo parameshvar ka bhy manata haai vah in sab kat-naiaiyon se par jo jaaega.. buaddh dhe se nagar ke das hakimon kee apeksa buaddhmaian ko aad-haik samarth praapt hotee haai. ni:sandeh prathvee par koi aeesa dharmee manushy naheen jo bhilai hee kare aur jis se pap n hua ho.. jitane baten kahee jaaen sab par kan n lagana, aeesa n ho ki too sune ki tera das tuihee ko shaap deta haai kyonaki too ap janata haai ki too ne bhee bahut ber auron ko shaap diya haai.. yah sab maain ne buddh ise janch liya haai maain ne kaha, maain buaddhmaian ho jaunga parantu yah mujh se door raha. vah jo door aur atyant gaahira haai, usaka bhed kaun pa sakata haai? maain ne apana man lagaya ki buddh ike vishay men jan loon ki khoj nikaloon aur usaka bhed janoo, aur ki dushttta kee moorkhta aur moorkhta jo nira bavalapan haai jeevan. aur maain ne mratyu se bhee adhaik dra:khdaai aek vastu pai, arthata vah sree jisaka man fanda aur jal haai aur jisake hath hathkadiyan haai jis puroosh se parameshvar prasann haai vah hee us se bachega, parantu papee usaka shaikal hoga dek, upadeshak kahata haai, maain ne gyaan ke liye alag alag baten milakar janchee, aur yah bat nikalee, jise mera man ab tak ddoonddd raha haai, parantu naheen paya. hajar men se maain ne aek puroosh ko paya, parantu un men aek bhee sree naheen pai. dekho, maain ne keval yah bat pai haai, ki paramesh-var ne manushy ko seedha banaya, parantu unhon ne bahut see yuaktaiyan nikalee haain..

8

buaddhmaian ke tuly kaun haai? aur kisee bat ka arth kaun laga sakata haai? manushy kee buddh ike karan usaka mukh chamakata, aur usake mucha kee kat-torata door ho jatee haai. maain tuihe sammaati deta hoon ki parameshvar kee shapath ke karan raja kee agyaa mana. raja kee samhane se utavalee kee sath n lauttna aur n buree bat par hatt karana, kyonaki vah jo kuchh chahata haai karata haai. kyonaki raja kee vachan men to samathrya rahatee haai, aur kaun us se kah sakata haai ki too kya karata haai? jo agyaa ko manata haai, vah jokhaim se bachega, aur buddhmaian ka man samay aur nyay ka bhed janata haai. kyonaki har aek vishay ka samay aur niyam hota haai, yaadhip manushy ka du:kh usake liye bahut bharee hota haai. vah naheen janata ki kya honevala haai, aur kab hoga? yah usako kaun bata sakata haai? aeesa koi manushy naheen jisaka vash praan par chale ki vah use nikalate samay rok le, aur n koi mratyu ke din

par adhaikaree hota haai aur n use ladai se chhrat-tee mil sakatee haai, aur n dushttt log apanee dushttta ke karan bach sakate haain. jitane kam dharatee par kiae jate haain un sab ko dhyana-poorvak dekhne men yah sab kuchh maain ne dekha, aur yah bhee dekha ki aek manushy doosare manushy par adhaikaree hokar apane upar hani lata haai.. tab maain ne dusht-ton ko gaddhe jate dekha arthata unakee to kabra ba-nee, parantu jinhon ne tteek kam kiya tha ve paavi-trasthan se nikal gae aur unaka smaran bhee nagar men n raha yah bhee vyarth hee haai. bure kam kee dand kee agyaa faurtee se naheen dee jatee is karan manushyon ka man bura kam karane kee ichchha se bhra rahata haai. chahe papee sau bar pap kare apane din bhee baddhaa, taubhee mujhe nishchay haai ki jo parameshvar se drate haain aur apane tai usako sammukh janakar eey se chalate haai, un-aka bhlaa hee hoga parantu dushttt ka bhla naheen hone ka, aur n usakee jeevanaroopchee chhaya lambee hone paaeggee, kyonki vah parameshvar ka bhy na-heen manata.. aek vyarth bat prathvee par hotee haai, arthata aese dharmee haain jinakee vah dasa hotee haai jo dushtton kee honee chaahiye, aur aese dushttt haain jinakee vah dasa hotee haai ho dharmiyon kee honee chaahiye. maain ne kah ki yah bhee vyarth hee haai. tab maain ne anand ko saraha, kyonki soorya ke neeche manushy ke liye khane-peene aur anand karane ko chhod aur kuchh bhee achchha nahee, kyonki yahee usake jeevan bhr jo parameshvar usake liye dharatee par ttharaa, usake paarishram men use-ake sang bana rahega.. jab maain ne buddh ipraapt karane aur sab kam dekhne ke liye jo prathvee par kiae jate haain apana man lagaya, ki kaaise manushy rata-din jagate rahate haain tab maain ne paramesh-var ka sara kam dekha jo soorya ke neeche kiya jata haai, usakee thah manushy naheen pa sakata. chahe manushy usakee khoj men kitana bhee parishram kare, taubhee usako n jan paega aur yaadhip bud-dhmaian kahe bhee ki maain use samajoonga, taub-hee vah use n pa sakega..

9

yah sab kuchh maain ne man lagakar vichara ki in sab baton ka bhed pau, ki kis prakar dharmee aur buddhmaian lag aur unake kam parameshvar kee hath men haain manushy kee age sab prakar kee baten haain parantu vah naheen janata ki vah praem haai v baaira. sab baten sabhon ko aek saman hotee haai, dharmee ho ya dusht, bhle, shuuddh ya ashuudd, yagya karane aur n karanevale, sabhon kee dasa aek hee see hotee haai. jaaisee bhle manushy kee dasa, vaaisee hee papee kee dasa jaaisee shapath khanevale kee dasa, vaaisee hee usakee jo shapath khane se drata haai. jo kuchh soorya ke neeche kiya jata haai us men yah aek dosh haai ki sab logon kee aek see dasa hotee haai aur manushyon kee manon men burai bhree hui haai, aur jab tak ve jeeavit rahate haain unake man men bavalapan rahata haai, aur usake bad ve mare huon men ja milate haain. usako parantu jo sab jee-vaton men haai, use asha haai, kyonki jeevata kutta mare huae sinh se baddhkar haai. kyonaki jeevate to itana janate haain ki ve mareng, parantu mare huae

kuchh bhee naheen janate, aur n unako kuchh aur badala mil sakata haai, kyonaki unaka smaran mitt gaya haai. unaka praem aur unaka baair aur unakee dah nash ho chukee, aur ab jo kuchh soorya ke neeche kiya jata haai us men sada ke liye unaka aur koi bhag n hoga.. apane marga par chala ja, apanee rottee anand se khaya kar, aur man men sukh manakar apana dakhmadha piya kara kyonki parameshvar tere kamon se prasann ho chuka haai.. tere vasr sada ujale rahe, aur tere sir par tel kee ghattee n ho.. apane vyarth jeevan ke sare din jo us ne soorya ke neeche tere liye thharaae haain apanee pyaree patnee ke sang men bitana, kyonki tere jeevan aur tere paarishram men jo too soorya ke neeche karata haai tera yahee bhag haai. jo kam tujhe mile use apanee shaktai bhr karana, kyonki adhaelok men jahan too janevala haai, n kam n yuktai n gyaan aur n buddh ihaai.. fir maain ne dharatee par dekha ki n to daud men veg daudnevale aur n yuddh men shooraaveer jeetate n buaddhmaian log rottee pate n samajhvale dhan, aur n praveenon par anugrah hota haai, ve sab samay aur sanyog ke vash men haai. kyonaki manushy apana samay naheen janata. jaaise machhaliyan dukhdai jal men bajhatee aur chidiye fande men fansatee haai, vaaise hee manushy dukhdai samay men jo un par achanak a padta haai, fans jate haain.. maain ne soorya ke neeche is prakar kee buddh ikee bat bhee dekhee haai, jo mujhe badee jan padee. aek chhotta sa nagar tha, jis men thode hee log the aur kisee bade raja ne us par chaddhai karake use ghor liya, aur usake virooddh bade bade ghaus banavaae. parantu us men aek daridra buaddhmaian puroosh paya gaya, aur us ne us nagar ko apanee buddh ike dara bachaya. taubhee kisee ne us daaridra ka smaran n rakha. tab maain ne kaha, yadhyipi daridra kee buaddh ituchchh samajhee jatee haai aur usaka vachan koi naheen sunata taubhee parakram se buaddh iuttm haai. buaddhmaianon ke vachan jo dhaeeme dhaeeme kahe jate haain ve moorkhorn ke beech prabhuta karanevale ke chilla chillakar kahane se aadhaik sune jate haain. ladai ke hathaiyaron se buddh iuttm haai, parantu aek papee bahut bhlai nash karata haai..

10

mar hui makkhiyon ke karan gandhaee ka tel sadne aur basane lagata haai aur thodee se moorkhta buaddh iddh par praatishtta ko ghatta detee haai. buaddhmaian ka man uchit bat kee or rahata haai parantu moorkh ka man usake vipareet rahata haai. varan jab moorkh marga par chalata haai, tab usakee samajh kam naheen detee, aair vah sab se kahata haai, maain moorkh hoon.. yaadi hakim ka krodha tujh par bhdke, to apana sthan n chhodna, kyonaki dhaeraj dharane se bade bade pap rookate haain.. aek burai haai jo maain ne soorya ke neeche dekhee, vah hakim kee bool se hotee haai: arthata moorkh badee praatishtta ke sthanon men thharaae jate haai, aur dhanaval log neeche baaitte haain. maain ne dason ko ghaedon par chaddhe, aur raison ko dason kee nai boomi par chalate huae dekha haai.. jo gadha khode vah us men girega aur jo bada tode usako sarpa dsega. jo patthar faode, vah un se ghaayal

hoga, aur jo lakadee katte, use usee se dr hoga. yaadi kulhada thothe ho aur manushy usakee dhaar ko paainee n kare, to adhaik bal lagana padege parantu safal hone ke liye buaddh ise labh hota haai. yaadi mantra se pahile sarpa dse, to mantra paddhnevale ko kuchh bhee labh naheen.. buaddhmaian ke vachanon ke karan anugrah hota haai, parantu moorkh apane vachanon ke dara nash hote haain. usakee bat ka arambh moorkhta ka, aur unaka ant dukhdai bavalapan hota haai. moorkh bahut baten baddhakar bolata haai, taubhee koi manushy naheen janata ki kya hoga, aur kaun bata sakata haai ki usake bad kya honevala haai? moorkh ko paarishram se thkavatt hee hotee haai, yahan tak ki vah naheen janata ki nagar ko kaaise jaae.. he desha, tujh par hay jab tera raja ladka haai aur tere hakim praata:kal bhoj karate haain! he desha, too dhany haai jab tera raja kuleen haai aur tere hakim samay par bhoj karate haai, aur vah bhee matavale hone ko nahee, varant bal baddhane ke liye! alasy ke karan chht kee kadiyan dab jatee haai, aur hathon kee sustee se ghar choota haai. bhoj hansee khushaee ke liye kiya jata haai, aur dakhmadha se jeevan ko anand milata haai aur roopayon se sab kuchh praapt hota haai. raja ko man men bhee shaap n dena, n dhanavan ko apane shayan kee kottree men shaap dena kyonaki koi akash ka pakshaee teree vane ko le jaega, aur koi udanevala jantu us bat ko pragatt kar dega..

11

apanee rottee jal ke upar dal de, kyonaki bahut din ke bad too use fir paega. sat varan att janon ko bhee bhag de, kyonaki too naheen janata ki prathvee par kya vipaati a padegee. yaadi badal jal bhre haai, tab usaka boomi par undel dete haain aur vraksha chahe daakkhan kee or gire ya uttr kee or, taubhee jis sthan par vraksha girega, vaheen pada rahega. jo vayu ko takata rahega vah beej bone n paega aur jo badalon ko dekhta rahega vah lavane n paega. jaaise too vayu ke chhalane ka marga naheen janata aur kis reeti se garbhvatee ke pett men haaddiyan baddhte haai, vaaise hee too parameshvar ka kam naheen janata jo sab kuchh karata haai.. bhor ko apana beej bo, aur sanjh ko bhee apana hath n roka kyonki too naheen janata ki kaun sufal hoga, yah va vah va donon ke donon achche nikalenge. ujiyala manabhavana hota haai, aur dhoop ke dekhne se ankhon ko sukh hota haai. yaadi manushy bahut varsha jeevit rahe, to un sabhon men anaandait rahe parantu yah smaran rakhe ki andhiyare se din bhee bahut honge. jo kuchh hota haai vah vyarth haai.. he javan, apanee javanee men anand kar, aur apanee javanee ke dinon ke magan raha apanee manamanee kar aur apanee ankhon kee drashtti ke anusar chala. parantu yah jan rakh ki in sab baton ke vishay men parameshvar tera nyay karega.. apane man se khed aur apanee deh se dukh door kar, kyonki ladkapan aur javanee dono vyarth haai.

apanee javanee ke dinon men apane srajanahar ko smaran rak, is se paahile ki vipaati ke din aur ve varsha aae, jin men too kahe ki mera man in men naheen lagata. is se paahile ki soorya aur prakash aur chandrama aur taragan andhore ho jaae, aur vashara hone ke badal fir ghair jaaen us samay ghar ke paharooye kanpenge, aur balavant jhuk jayange, aur pisanahaariyan thodee rahane ke karan kam chhod denge, aur jhrokhon men se dekhnevaliyan andhaee ho jaegee, aur sadk kee or ke kivad band honge, aur chakkee peesane ka shabd dhaeema hoga, aur tadke chidiya bolate hee aek utt jaeega, aur sab ganevaliyon ka shabd dhaeema ho jaeega. fir jo uncha ho us se bhy khaya jaeega, aur marga men dravane vastuen manee jaeengee aur badam ka ped foolega, aur ttd-daiee bhee bharee lagegee, aur bookh baddhanevala fal fir kam n dega kyonki manushy apane sada ke ghar ko jayega, aur rone peettnevale sadk sadk firenge. us samay chandee ka tar do tookade ho jaege aur sone ka kattora toottega aur sote ke pas ghada foottega, aur kund ke pas rahatt toott jaege, jab mittee jyon kee tyon mittee men mil jaegee, aur atma parameshvar ke pas jis ne use diya laut jaegee. upadeshak kahata haai, sab vyarth hee vyarth sab kuchh vyarth haai. upadeshak jo buddhmaian tha, vah praja ko gyaan bhee sikhata raha, aur dhyan lagakar aur poochh-pachh karake bahut se neetivachan kram se rakhta tha. upadeshak ne manabhavane shabd khoje aur seedhaai se ye sachchee baten likh deen.. buaddhmaianon ke vachan paainon ke saman hote haai, aur sabhaon ke pradhaanon ke vachan gadee hui keelon ke saman haai, kyonki aek hee charavahe kee or se milate haain. he mere putra, inhee men chaukasee seekh. bahut pustakon kee rachana ka ant naheen hota, aur bahut paddhna deh ko thka deta haai.. sab kuchh suna gaya ant kee bat yah haai ki parameshvar ka bhy man aur usakee agyaaon ka palan kara kyonki manushy ka sampoonn karttvy yahee haai. kyonaki parameshvar sab kamon aur sab gupt baton ka, chahe ve bhlee hon ya buree, nyay karega..

kshayarsha nam raja ke dinon men ye baten hui yah vahee kshayarsha haai, jo aek sau satais praanton par, arthata hindustan se lekar koosh desh tak rajy karata tha. unheen dinon men jab kshayarsha raja apanee us rajagaee par virajaman tha jo shooshan nam rajagaddh men thee. vahan us ne apane rajy ke teesare varsha men apane sab hakimon aur karmachaariyon kee jevanar kee. faaras aur madaai ke senapati aur praanta- praant ke pradhaan aur haakim usake sam-mukh a gaee. aur vah unhen bahut din varan aek sau assee din tak apane rajaavibhva dhan aur apane mahatmy ke anamol padarth dikhata raha. itane dinon ke beetane par raja ne kya chhotte ky bade un sabhon kee bhee jo shooshan nam rajagaddh men ikatthe huae the, rajabhvan kee baree ke angan men sat din tak jevanar kee. vahan ke parde shvet aur neele soot ke the, aur san aur baainjaneer rang kee doriyon se chandee ke chhlloen ke, sangamarmar ke khmbhon se lage huae the aur vahan kee chauakiyan sone-chandee kee theen aur lal aur shvet aur peele aur kale sangamarmar ke bane huae farsha par dharee hui theen. us jevanar men raja ke yogy dakhmadha bhainn bhainn roop ke sone ke patron men dalakar raja kee udarata se bahutayat ke sath pilaya jata tha. peena to niyam ke anasar hota tha, kisee ko barabas naheen pilaya jata tha kyonaki raja ne to apane bhvan ke sab bhndariyon ko agyaa dee the, ki jo pahun jaaisa chahe usake sath vaaisa hee bartav karana. raneer bashatee ne bhee raja kshayarsha ke bhvan men striyon kee jevanar kee. sataven din, jab raja ka man dakhmadha men magn tha, tab us ne mahooman, bijata, habana, bigata, abagata, jeter aur karkas nam saton khejon ko jo kshayarsha raja ke sammukh seva tthal kiya karate the, aagyaa dee, ki raneer vashatee ko rajamukutt dhaaran kiae huae raja ke sammukh le ao jis se ki desh desh ke logon aur haakimon par usakee sundarata pragatt ho jaae kyonki vah dekhne men sundar thee. khojon ke dara raja kee yah agyaa pakar raneer vashatee ne ane se inakari kiya. is par raja bade krodha se jalane laga. tab raja ne samay samay ka bhed jananevale panaidton se puchha raja to neeti aur nyay ke sab gyaaniyon se aeese hee kiya karata tha. aur usake pas karshana, shotar, adamata, tashasha, meres, marsana, aur mamookan nam faaras, aur madaai ke saton kheje the, jo raja ka darshan karate, aur rajy men mukhy mukhy padon par niyukt kiae gaee the. raja ne poochha ki raneer vashatee ne raja kshayarsha kee khojon dara dilai hui agyaa ka ulanghan kiya, to neeti ke anasar usake sath kya kiya jaae? tab mamookan ne raja aur haakimon kee upasthaati men uttar diya, raneer vashatee ne jo anuachit kam kiya haai, vah n keval raja se parantu sab hakimon se aur un sab deshaen ke logon se bhee jo raja kshayarsha ke sab praanton men rahate haain. kyonaki raneer ke is kam kee charcha sab striayon men hogee aur jab yah kaha jaaega, ki raja kshayarsha ne raneer vashatee ko apane samhane le aane kee agyaa dee parantu vah n ai, tab ve bhee apane apane pati ko tuchh janane lagengee. aur aj ke din faarasee aur madae hakimon kee striayan jinhon ne raneer kee yah bat sunee haai to ve bhee raja ke sab haakimon se

aese hee kahane lagengee is prakar bahut hee gharana aur krodha utpann hoga. yaadi raja ko sveekar ho, to yah agyaa nikale, aur faarsiyon aur maadiyon ke kanoon men likhee bhee jaa, jis se kabhee badal n sake, ki raneer vashatee raja kshayarsha ke sammukh fir kabhee ane n paa, aur raja pattranee ka pad kisee doosaree ko de jo us se achchhee ho. aur jab raja kee yah agyaa usake sare rajy men sunai jaaengee, tab sab patnaiyan chhotte, bade, apane apane pati ka adaraman karatee rahengee. yah bat raja aur hakimon ko pasand ai aur raja ne mamookan kee sammati man lee aur apane rajy me, arthta pratyek praant ke aksharon men aur pratyek jaati kee bhasha men chitthiyaan bhejee, ki sab purush apane apane ghar men adhaikar chalaaye, aur apanee jati kee bhasha bola karen.

2

in baton ke bad jab raja kshayarsha kee jalalahatt tndee ho gai, tab us ne raneer vashatee kee, aur jo kam us ne kiya tha, aur jo usake vishay men agyaa nikalee thee usakee bhee sudhai lee. tab raja ke sevak jo usake tthaluae the, kahane lage, raja ke liye sundar tatha yuvatee kunvariyan ddoondhee jaaen. aur raja ne apane rajy ke sab praanton men logon ko isaliye niyukt kiya ki ve sab sundar yuvatee kunvariyan ko shooshan gaddh ke ranavas men ikattha karen aur striayon ke rakhvale hege ko jo raja ka khoja tha saup den aur shuuddh karane ke yogy vastuaen unhen dee jaaen. tab un men se jo kunvaree raja kee draashti men uttam thhare, vah raneer vashatee ke sthan par pattranee banai jaae. yah bat raja ko pasand ai aur us ne aeese hee kiya. shooshan gaddh men mordakaai nam aek yahooder rahata tha, jo keesh nam ke aek binyameenee ka parapota, shaimee ka pota, aur yair ka putra tha. vah un bandhauon ke sath yarooshalem se bandhauai men gaya tha, jinhen babel ka raja nabookadanassar, yahooda ke raja yakonyah ke sang bandhaua karake le gaya tha. us ne hadassa nam apanee chacheree bahin ko, jo ester bhee kahalatee thee, pala-posita tha kyonaki usake mata-mita koi n the, aur vah ladkee sundar aur roopavatee thee, aur jab usake mata-pita mar gaa, tab mordakaai ne usako apanee bettee karake pala. jab raja kee agyaa aur niyam sunaae gaa, aur bahut see yuvatee striaya, shooshan gaddh men hege ke adhaikar men ikatthee kee gai, tab aester bhee rajabhvan men striayon ke rakhvale hege ke adhaikar men saunpee gai. aur vah yuvatee sree usakee draashti men achchhee lagee aur vah us se prasann hua, tab us ne bina vilamb use rajabhvan men se shuuddh karane kee vastuae, aur usaka bhojan, aur usake liye chunee hui sat sahelian bhee dee, aur usako aur usakee sahelian ko ranavas men sab se achchha rahane ka sthan diya. aester ne n apanee jati batai thee, n apana kula kyonki mordakaai ne usako agyaa dee thee, ki use n batana. mordakaai to praatidin ranavas ke angan ke samhane tthalata tha taki jane kee aester kaaisee haai aur usake sth kya hoga? jab aek aek kanya kee baree hui, ki vah kshayarsha raja ke pas jaa, aur yah us samay hua jab usake sath striayon ke liye tharaae huae niyam ke anasar barah mah tak vyavahar kiya gaya tha arthata unake

shuuddh karane ke din is reeti se beet gaa, ki chh mah tak gandharas ka tel lagaya jata tha, aur chh mah tak sugandhadavy, aur striyavon ke shuuddh karane ka aur aur saman lagaya jata tha . is prakar se vah kanya jab raja ke pas jatee thee, tab jo kuchh vah chahatee ki ranavas se rajabhvan men le jaa, vah usako diya jata tha. sanjh ko to vah jatee thee aur bihan ko vah laut-tkar ranavas ke doosare ghar men jakar rakheliyon ke rakhvale raja ke khoje shaashagaj ke aadhaikar men ho jatee thee, aur raja ke pas fir naheen jatee thee. aur yadi raja us se prasann ho jata tha, tab vah nam lekar bulai jatee thee. jab mordakaai ke chacha abeehaail kee bettee aester, jisako mordakaai ne bettee man-akar rakha tha, usakee baree ai ki raja ke pas jaa, tab jo kuchh striyavon ke rakhvale raja ke khoje hege ne usake liye ttharaya tha, us se adhaik us ne aur kuchh n manga. aur jitanon ne aester ko dekha, ve sab us se prasann hue. yon aester rajabhvan men raja kshayarsha ke pas usake rajy ke sataven varsha ke tebet nam dasaven maheene men pahunchai gai. aur raja ne aester ko aur sab striyavon se adhaik pyar kiya, aur aur sab kunvaariyon se aadhaik usake anugrah aur krupa kee draashtti usee par hui, is karan us ne usake sir par rajamukutt rakha aur usako vashatee ke sthan par rane banaya. tab raja ne apane sab hakimon aur karmachariyon kee badee jevanar karake, use aester kee jevanar kaha aur praanton men chhuttee dilai, aur apanee udarata ke yogy inam bhee bantte. jab kunvaariyan doosaree bar ikathee kee gai, tab mordakaai rajabhvan ke faattk men baaita tha. aur aester ne apanee jaati aur kul ka pata naheen diya tha, kyonaki mordakaai ne usako aeesee agyaa dee thee ki n bataae aur aester mordakaai kee bat aeesee manatee thee jaaise ki usake yahan apane palan poshan ke samay manatee thee. unheen dinon men jab mordakaai raja ke rajabhvan ke faattk men baaita karata tha, tab raja ke khoje jo darapal bhee the, un men se bikatan aur teresh nam do janon ne raja kshayarsha se roottkar us par hath chalane kee yuktai kee. yah bat mordakaai ko maloom hui, aur us ne aester rane-nee ko yah bat batai, aur aester ne mordakaai ka nam lekar raja ko chitaunee dee. tab janch padtal hone par yah bat sach nikalee aur ve donon vraksha par lattka diae gaa, aur yah vrattant raja ke samhane itihās kee pustak men likh liya gaya.

3

in baton ke bad raja kshayarsha ne agamee hammadata ke putra haman ko unch pad diya, aur usako mahatv dekar usake liye usake sathee hakimon ke sinhasanon se uncha sinhasan ttharaya. aur raja ke sab karmacharee jo rajabhvan ke faattk men raha karate the, ve haman ke samhane jhukakar dandvat kiya karate ke kyonaki raja ne usake vishay aeesee hee agyaa dee thee parantu mordakaai n jhukata tha aur n usako dandvat karata tha. tab raja ke karmacharee jo rajabhvan ke faattk men raha karate the, unhon ne mordakaai se poochha, too raja kee agyaa kyon ulangan karata haai? jab ve us se pratidin aeese hee kahate rahe, aur us ne unakee aek n manee, tab unhon ne yah dekhne kee ichchha se ki mordakaai kee yah bat chalegee ki nahee, haman ko bata diya us ne to un-

ako bata diya tha ki maain yahooodee hoo. jab haman ne dekha, ki mordakaai naheen jhukata, aur n mujh ko dandvat karata haai, tab haman bahut hee krodhait hua. us ne keval mordakaai par hath chalana apanee maryada ke neeche jana. kyonki unhon ne haman ko yah bata diya tha, ki mordakaai kis jati ka haai, isaliye haman ne kshayarsha ke samraajy men rahanevale sare yahoodiyan ko bhee mordakaai kee jaati janakar, vīnash kar dalane kee yuktai nikalee. raja kshayarsha ke barahaven varsha ke neesan nam paahile maheene me, haman ne adar nam barahaven maheene tak ke aek aek din aur aek aek maheene ke liye poora arthata chitthee apane samhane dlavai. aur haman ne raja kshayarsha se kaha, tere rajy ke sab praanton men rahanevale desh desh ke logon ke madhy men titar bitar aur chhtitikee hui aek jati haai, jisake niyam aur sab logon ke niyamon se bhainn haain aur ve raja ke kanoon par naheen chhalate, isaliye unhen rahane dena raja ko labhdayak naheen haai. yaadi raja ko sveekar ho to unhen nashtt karane kee agyaa likhee jaa, aur maain raj ke bhndariyon ke hath men rajabhndar men pahunchane ke lilaye, das hajar kikkar chandee doonga. tab raja ne apanee angoottee apane hath se utarakar agagee hammadata ke putra haman ko, jo yahoodiyan ka vaaiiree tha de dee. aur raja ne haman se kaha, vah chandee tuihe dee gai haai, aur ve log bhee, taaki too un se jaaisa tera jee chahe vaaisa hee vyavahar kare. yon usee pahile maheene ke terahaven din ko raja ke lekhk bulaae gaa, aur haman kee agyaa ke anusar raja ke sab adhaipaatiyo, aur sab praanton ke pradhaano, aur desh desh ke logon ke haakimon ke liye chitthiya, aek aek praant ke aksharon me, aur aek aek desh ke logon kee bhasha men raja kshayarsha ke nam se likhee gai aur un men raja kee angoottee kee chhap lagai gai. aur rajy ke sab praanton men is ashay kee chitthiyan har daakiyon ke dara bhejee gai ki aek hee din me, arthata adar nam barahaven maheene ke terahaven din ko, kya javan, kya booddha, kya sre, kya balak, sab yahoodee vidhvansaghaat aur nash kiae jaen aur unakee dhan sammaattai loott lee jae. us agyaa ke lekh kee nakalen sab praanton men khulee hui bhejee gai ki sab deshaen ke log us din ke liye taaiyar ho jaen. yah agyaa shooshan gaddh men dee gai, aur daakiae raja kee agyaa se turant nikal gaee. aur raja aur haman to jevanar men baait gaee parantu shooshan nagar men ghabarahatt faail gai.

4

jab mordakaai ne jan liya ki kya kya kiya gaya haai tab mordakaai vasr faad, ttatt pahin, rakh dalakar, nagar ke madhy jakar unche aur dukhbhre shabd se chillane laga aur vah rajabhvan ke faattk ke samhane pahuncha, parantu ttatt pahine huae rajabhvan ke faattk ke bheetar to kisee ke jane kee agyaa n thee. aur aek aek praant me, jahan jahan raja kee agyaa aur niyam pahuncha, vahan vahan yahooodee bada vilap karane aur upavas karane aur rone peettne lage varan bahutere ttatt paahine aur rakh dale huae pade rahe. aur aester rane kee saealioyon aur khojon ne jakar usako bata diya, tab rane shaek se bhr gai aur mordakaai ke pas vasr bhejakar yah kahalaya ki ttatt

utarakar inhen paahin le, parantu us ne unhen n liya. tab aester ne raja ke khojon men se hatak ko jise raja ne usake pas rahane ko ttharaya tha, bulavakar agyaa dee, ki mordakaai ke pas jakar maloom kar le, ki kya bat haai aur isaka kya karan haai. tab hatak nagar ke us chauk me, jo rajabhvan ke faattk ke samhane tha, mordakaai ke pas nikal gaya. mordakaai ne usako sab kuchh bata diya ki mere upar kya kya beeta haai, aur haman ne yahoodiyon ke nash karane kee anumati pane ke liye rajabhndar men kitanee chandee bhr dene ka vachan diya haai, yah bhee tteek tteek batala diya. fir yahoodiyon ko vinash karane kee jo agyaa shooshan men dee gai thee, usakee aek nakal bhee us ne hatak ke hath me, aester ko dikhane ke liye dee, aur use sab hal batane, aur yah agyaa dene ko kaha, ki bheetar raja ke pas jakar apane logon ke liye gidgidakar binatee kare. tab hatak ne aester ke pas jakar mordakaai kee baten khal sunai. tab aester ne hatak ko mordakaai se yah kahane kee agyaa dee, ki raja ke sab karmachaariyo, varan raja ke praanton ke sab logon ko bhee maloom haai, ki kya purush kya sree koi kyon n ho, jo agyaa bina paae bheetaree angan men raja ke pas jaega usake mar dalane hee kee agyaa haai keval jisakee or raja sone ka rajadand bad-dhaae vahee bachata haai. parantu maain ab tees din se raja ke pas naheen bulai gai hoo. aester kee ye baten mordakaai ko sunai gai. tab mordakaai ne aester ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki too man hee man yah vichar n kar, ki maain hee rajabhvan men rahane ke karan aur sab yahoodiyon men se bachee raahoongee. ky-onaki jo too is samay chupachap rahe, to aur kisee n kisee upay se yahoodiyon ka chhuttkara aur uddhar ho jaega, parantu too apane pita ke gharane samet nash hogee. fir kya jane tuihe aeese hee kattnai samay ke liye rajapad mil gaya ho? tab aester ne mordakaai ke pas yah kahala bheja, ki too jakar shooshan ke sab yahoodiyon ko ikattha kar, aur tum sab milakar mere nimitt upavas karo, teen din rat n to kuchh khao, aur n kuchh peeo. aur maain bhee apanee saheliyon saahit usee reeti upavas karoongee. aur aeese hee dasha men maain niyam ke viruddh raja ke pas bheetar jaungee aur yadi nash ho gai to ho gai. tab mordakaai chala gaya aur aester kee agyaa ke anusar hee us ne kiya.

5

teesare din aester apane rajakeey vasr paahinakar rajabhvan ke bheetaree angan men jakar, rajabhvan ke samhane khdee ho gai. raja to rajabhvan men rajagae par bhvan ke dar ke samhane virajaman tha aur jab raja ne aester rane ke angan men khdee huirar dekha, tab us se prasann hokar sone ka rajadand jo usake hath men tha usakee or baddhaya. tab aester ne nikatt jakar rajadand kee lok chhui. tab raja ne us se poochha, hee aester rane, tuihe kya chaahiye? aur too ky mangatee haai? mang aur tuihe adha rajy tak diya jaaega. aester ne kaha, yadi raja ko sveekar ho, to aj haman ko sath lekar us jevanar men aa, jo maain ne raja ke liye taaiyar kee haai. tab raja ne agyaa dee ki haman ko turant le ao, ki aester ka nimantran grahan kiya jaae. so raja aur haman aester kee taaiyar kee hui jevanar men aae. jevanar ke samay jab

dakhmadha piya jata tha, tab raja ne aester se kaha, tera kya nivedan haai? vah poora kiya jaaega. aur too kya mangatee haai? mang, or adha rajy tak tuihe diya jaaega. aester ne uttar diya, mera nivedan aur jo maain mangatee hoo vah yah haai, ki yadi raja mujh par prasann haai aur mera nivedan sunana aur jo varadan maain mangoon vahee dena raja ko sveekar ho, to raja aur haman kal us jevanar men aen jise maain unake liye karoongee, aur kal maain raja ke is vachan ke anusar karoongee. us din haman anandaait or man men prasann hokar bahar gaya. parantu jab us ne mordakaai ko rajabhvan ke faattk men dekha, ki vah usake samhane n to khda hua, aur n hatta, tab vah mordakaai ke viruddh krodha se bhr gaya. taubhee vah apane ko rokakar apane ghar gaya aur apane mitraen aur apanee sree jeres ko bulava bheja. tab haman ne, un se apane dhan ka vibhv, aur apane ladke-balon kee baddhtee aur raja ne usako kaaise kaaise baddhaya, aur aur sab haakimon aur apane aur sab karmachaariyon se uncha pad diya tha, in sab ka varnn kiya. haman ne yah bhee kaha, ki aester rane ne bhee mujhe chhod aur kisee ko raja ke sang, apanee kee hui jevanar men aen n diya aur kal ke liye bhee raja ke sang us ne mujhee ko nevata diya haai. taub-hee jab jab mujhe vah yahoodee mordakaai rajabhvan ke faattk men baaita hua dikhai padta haai, tab tab yah sab meree draashtti men vyarth haai. usakee patnee jeres aur usake sab mitraen ne us se kaha, pachas hath uncha faanse ka ek khmbha, banaya jaa, aur bihan ko raja se kahana, us par mordakaai lattka diya jae tab raja ke sang anand se jevanar men jana. is bat se prasann hokar haman ne baaisa hee faanse ka ek khmbha banavaya.

6

us rat raja ko neend naheen ai, isaliye usakee agyaa se itihasee kee pustak lai gai, aur paddhkar raja ko sunai gai. aur yah likha hua mila, ki jab raja kshayarsha ke haakim jo darapal bhee the, un men se bigatana aur teresh nam do janon ne us par hath chalne kee yuktai kee thee use mordakaai ne pragatt kiya tha. tab raja ne poochha, isake badale mordakaai kee kya pratishtta aur badai kee gai? raja ke jo sevak usakee seva tthal kar rahe the, unhon ne usako uttar diya, usake liye kuchh bhee naheen kiya gaya. raja ne poochha, angan men kaun haai? usee samay to haman raja ke bhvan se baharee angan men is manasa se aya tha, ki jo khmbha us ne mordakaai ke liye taaiyar karaya tha, us par usako lattka dene kee charcha raja se kare. tab raja ke sevakon ne us se kaha, angan men to haman khda haai. raja ne kaha, use bheetar bulava lao. jab haman bheetar aya, tab raja ne us se poochha, jis manushey kee pratishtta raja karana chahata ho to usake liye kya karana uchit hoga? haman ne yah sochakar, ki mujh se adhaik raja kis kee pratishtta karana chahata hoga? raja ko uttar diya, jis manushey kee pratishtta raja karana chahe, to usake liye rajakeey vasr laya jaa, jo raja pahinata haai, aur aek ghoda bhee, jis par raja savar hota haai, or usake sir par jo rajakeey mukutt dhara jata haai vah bhee laya jaae. fir vah vasr, aur vah ghoda raja ke kisee bade haakim ko saunpa jaa, aur jisakee pratishtta raja karana chahata ho, usako

vah vasr pahinaya jaa, aur us ghaede par savar karake, nagar ke chaulk men use firaya jaae aur usake age age yah prachar kiya jaa, ki jisakee pratishtha raja karana chahata haai, usake sath aeesa hee kiya jaaega. raja ne hamane se kaha, fauta karake apane kahane ke anasar us vasr aur us ghaede ko lekar, us yahooddee mordakaai se jo rajabhvan ke faattk men baaita karata haai, vaaisa hee kara. jaaisa too ne kaha haai us men kuchh bhee kamee hone n paae. tab hamane ne us vasr, aur us ghaede ko lekar, mordakaai ko pahinaya, aur use ghaede par chaddhakar, nagar ke chaulk men is prakar pukarata hua ghaumaya ki jisakee pratishtha raja karana chahata haai usake sath aeesa hee kiya jaaega. tab mordakaai to rajabhvan ke faattk men lautt gaya parantu hamane shaek karata hua aur sir ddhanpe huae jhtt apane ghar ko gaya. aur hamane ne apanee pattee jeresch aur apane sab mitraen se sab kuchh jo us par beeta tha varnn kiya. tab usake buaddhim mitraen aur usakee patnee jeresch ne us se kaha, mordakaai jise too neecha dikhna chahata haai, yaadi vah yahoodiyon ke vansh men ka haai, to too us par prabal n hone paega us se pooree reeti neecha hee khaega. ve us se baten kar hee rahe the, ki raja ke khoje akar, hamane ko aester kee hui jevanar men fauta se liva le gaee.

7

so raja aur hamane aester ranee ke jevanar men agaae. aur raja ne doosare din dakhmadha peete-peete aester se fir poochha, he aester ranee ! tera kya nivedan haai? vah poora kiya jaaega. aur too kya mangatee haai? mang, aur adha rajy tak tuihe diya jaaega. aester ranee ne uttar diya, he raja ! yaadi too mujh par prasann haai, aur raja ko yah sveekar ho, to mere nivedan se mujhe, aur mere mangane se mere logon ko praandan mile. kyonaki maain aaair meree jati ke log bech dale gaee haai, aur hamane sab vidhvansaghaat aur nash kiae janevale haain. yaadi ham keval dasa-dasee ho jane ke liye bech dale jate, to maain chup rahatee chahe us dasha men bhee vah virodhae raja kee haani bhr n sakata. tab raja kshayarsha ne aester ranee se poochha, vah kaun haai? aur kahan haai jis ne aeesa karane kee manasa kee haai? aester ne uttar diya haai ki vah virodhae aur shatra yahee dusht hamane haai. tab hamane raja-ranee ke samhate bhyabheet ho gaya. raja to jalajalahatt men a, madha peene se uttkar, rajabhvan ke baree men nikal gaya aur hamane yah dekhkar ki raja ne meree hani ttaneee hogee, aester ranee se praandan mangane ko khda hua. jab raja rajabhvan ke baree se dakhmadha peene ke sthan men lautt aya tab kya dekha, ki hamane usee chaukee par jis par aester baaittee haai pada haai aur raja ne kaha, kya yah ghar hee men meree samhane hee ranee se barabas karana chahata haai? raja ke munh se yah vachan nikala hee tha, ki sevakon ne hamane ka munh ddhanp diya. tab raja ke samhane upasthit rahanevale khojon men se havana nam aek ne raja se kaha, hamane ko yahan pachas hath uncha faansee ka aek khmbha khda haai, jo us ne mordakaai ke liye banavaya haai, jis ne raja ke hit kee bat kahee thee. raja ne kaha, usako usee par lattka do. tab hamane usee khmbhe par jo us ne mordakaai

ke liye taaiyar karaya tha, lattka diya gaya. is par raja kee jalajalahatt tndee ho gai.

8

usee din raja kshayarsha ne yahoodiyon ke virodhae hamane ka gharabar ester ranee ko de diya. aur mordakaai raja ke samhane aya, kyonki ester ne raja ko bataya tha, ki us se usake kya nata tha tab raja ne apanee vah angoottee jo us ne hamane se le lee thee, uttar kar, mordakaai ko de dee. aur aester ne mordakaai ko hamane ke gharabar par adhaikaree niyukt kar diya. fir aester doosaree bar raja se bolee aur usake panv par gir, ansoo baha bahakar us se gidgidakar bintee kee, ki agagee hamane kee burai aur yahoodiyon kee haani kee usakee yuktai nishfal kee jaae. tab raja ne aester kee or sone ka rajadand baddhaya. tab aester uttkar raja ke samhane khdee hui aur kahane lagee ki yadi raja ko sveekar ho aur vah mujh se prasann haai aur yah bat usako tteek jan pade, aur maain bhee usako achchhee lagatee hoo, to jo chitthiyan hammadata agagee ke putra hamane ne raja kee sab praanton ke yahoodiyon ko nash karane kee yuktai karake likhai thee, unako palattne ke liye likha jaae. kyonaki maain apane jaati ke logon par padanevale us vipaatti ko kis reeti se dekh sakoongee? aur maain apane bhaiyon ke vinash ko kyonkar dekh sakoongee? tab raja kshayarsha ne aester ranee se aur mordakaai yahoodee se kaha, maain hamane ka gharabar to aester ko de chuka hoo, aur vah faansee kee khmbhe par lattka diya gaya haai, isaliye ki us ne yahoodiyon par hath baddhaya tha. so tum apanee samajh ke anasar raja ke nam se yahoodiyon ke nam par likho, aur raja kee angoottee kee chhap bhee lagao kyonki jo chitthee raja ke nam se likhee jaa, aur us par usakee angoottee kee chhap lagai jaa, usako koi bhee palatt naheen sakata. so usee samay arthata seevan nam teesaree maheene ke teisaven din ko raja ke lekhk bulavaae gaee aur jis jis bat kee agyaa mordakaai ne unhen dee thee use yahoodiyon aur aadhaipaatiyon aur hindustan se lekar koosh tak, jo aek sau sattaais praant haai, un sabhon ke aadhaipaatiyon aur haakimon ko aek aek praant ke aksharon men aur aek aek desh ke logon kee bhasha me, aur yahoodiyon ko unake aksharon aur bhasha men likhee gai. mordakaai ne raja kshayarsha ke nam se chitthiyan likhakar, aur un par raja kee angoottee kee chhap lagakar, veg chalaneevale sarakaree ghaedo, khchcharon aur sandniyon kee dak lagakar, harakaron kee hath bhej deen. in chitthiyon men sab nagaron ke yahoodiyon ko raja kee or se anumati dee gai, ki ve ikatte hon aur apana apana praan bachane ke liye taaiyar hokar, jis jati va praant se log anyay karake unako va unakee striayon aur balabachchon ko dukh dena chahe, unako vidhvansaghaat aur nash kare, aur unakee dhan sammattai loott len. aur yah raja kshayarsha kee sab praanton men aek hee din men kiya jaa, arthata adar nam barahaven maheene ke terahaven din ko. is agyaa ke lekh kee nakale, samast praanton men sab deshon ke logon kee pas khulee hui bhejee gai taaki yahoodee us din apane shatrauon se palatta lene ko taaiyar rahen. so harakare veg chalaneevale sarakaree ghaedon par savar hokar, raja kee agyaa se fauta karake jaldee chale gaa, aur yah agyaa

shooshan rajagaddh men dee gai thee. tab mordakaai neele aur shvet rang ke rajakeey vasr paahine aur sir par sone ka bada mumutt dhare huae aur sookshamasan aur baainjaneer rang ka бага paahine hua, raja ke sammukh se nikala, aur shooshan nagar ke log anand ke mare lalakur utte. aur yahoodiyon ko anand aur harsha hua aur unakee badee praatishtta hui. aur jis jis praant, aur jis jis nagar me, jahan kaheen raja kee agyaa aur niyam pahuncha, vahan vahan yahoodiyon ko anand aur harsha hua, aur unhon ne jevanar karake us din ko khushaee ka din mana. aur us desh ke logon men se bahut log yahooddee ban gaa, kyonki unake man men yahoodiyon ka dr sama gaya tha.

9

adar nam barahaven maheene ke terahaven din ko, jis din raja kee agyaa aur niyam poore hone ko the, aur yahoodiyon ke shatra un par prabal hone kee asha rakhte the, parantu isake ullahe yahooddee apane vaairiyon par prabal hua, us din, yahooddee log raja kshayarsha ke sab praanton men apane apane nagar men ikatthe hua, ki jo unakee hani karane ka yatn kare, un par hath chalaee. aur koi unaka samhana n kar saka, kyonki unake bhy desh desh ke sab logon ke man men sama gaya tha. varan praanton ke sab haakimon aur aadhaipaatiyon aur pradhaanon aur raja ke karmachaariyon ne yahoodiyon kee sahayata kee, kyonki unake man men mordakaai ka bhy sama gaya tha. mordakaai to raja ke yahan bahut pratisthit tha, aur usakee keettair sab praanton men faail gai varan us purush mordakaai kee mahima bad-dhatee chalee gai. aur yahoodiyon ne apane sab shatraun ko talavar se marakar aur ghaat karake nash kar dala, aur apane vaairiyon se apanee ichchha ke anasar bartav kiya. aur shooshan rajagaddh men yahoodiyon ne panch sau manushyon ko ghaat karake nash kiya. aur unhon ne parshandata, dalpon, aspata, porata, adalya, areedata, parmashata, areesaai, areedaai aur vaaijata, arthata hammadata kee putra yahoodiyon ke virodhaee haman ke dason putraen ko bhee ghaat kiya parantu unake dhan ko n lootaa. usee din shooshan rajagaddh men ghaat kiae huon kee ginatee raja ko sunai gai. tab raja ne aester raneer se kaha, yahoodiyon ne shooshan rajagaddh hee men panch sau manushy aur haman ke dason putraen ko bhee ghaat karake nash kiya haai fir rajy ke aur aur praanton men unhon ne n jane kya kya kiya hoga ! ab is se aadhaik tera nivedan kya haai? vah bhee poora kiya jaagea. aur too kya mangatee haai? vah bhee tu-jhe diya jaagea. aester ne kaha, yadi raja ko sveekar ho to shooshan ke yahoodiyon ko aj kee nai kal bhee karane kee agyaa dee jaa, aur haman ke dason putra faansee ke khmbhen par lattkaae jaaen. raja ne kaha, aeesa kiya jaae yah agyaa shooshan men dee gai, aur haman ke dason putra lattkaae gaae. aur shooshan ke yahoodiyon ne adar maheene ke chaudahaven din ko bhee ikatthe hokar shooshan men teen sau purushaen ko ghaat kiya, parantu dhan ko n lootaa. rajy ke aur aur praanton ke yahooddee ikatthe hokar apana apna praan bachane ke liye khde hua, aur apane vaairiyon men se pachahattar hajar manushyon ko ghaat karake apane shatraun se vishraam paya parantu dhan ko n

lootta. yah adar maheene ke terahaven din ko kiya gaya, aur chaudahaven din ko unhon ne vishraam karake jevanar kee aur anand ka din ttharaya. parantu shooshan ke yahooddee adar maheene ke terahaven din ko, aur usee maheene ke chaudahaven din ko ikatthe hua, aur usee maheene ke pandrahaven din ko unhon ne vishraam karake jevanar ka aur anand ka din ttharaya. is karan dehatee yahooddee jo bina shaharapanah kee baastaiyon men rahate haai, ve adar maheene ke chaudahaven din ko anand or jevanar aur khushaee aur apas men baaina bhejane ka din niyukt karake manate haain. in baton ka vrattant likhkar, mordakaai ne raja kshayarsha ke sab praanton me, kya nikatt kya door rahanevale sare yahoodiyon ke pas chitthiyan bhejee, aur yah agyaa dee, ki adar maheene ke chaudahaven aur usee maheene ke pandrahaven din ko prati varsha mana karen. jin men yahoodiyon ne apane shatraun se vishraam paya, aur yah maheena jis men shaek anand se, aur vilap khushaee se badala gaya mana karen aur unako jevanar aur anand aur aek doosare ke pas baaina bhejane or kangalon ko dan dene ke din manen. aur yahoodiyon ne jaaisa arambh kiya tha, aur jaaisa mordakaai ne unhen likha, vaaisa hee karane ka nishchay kar liya. kyonki hammadata agagee ka putra haman jo sab yahoodiyon ka virodhaee tha, us ne yahoodiyon ke nash karane kee yuktai kee, aur unhen mita dalane aur nash karane ke liye poor arthata chitthee dalee thee. parantu jab raja ne yah jan liya, tab us ne agyaa dee aur likhvai ki jo dusht yuaktai haman ne yahoodiyon ke viruddh kee thee vah usee ke sir par pallat aa, tab vah aur usake putra faansee ke kshambhon par lattkaae gaae. is karan un dinon ka nam poor shabd se pooreem rakha gaya. is chitthee kee sab baton ke kara, aur jo kuchh unhon ne is vishay men dekha aur jo kuchh un par beeta tha, usake karan bhee yahoodiyon ne apane apane liye aur apanee santan ke liye, aur un sabhon ke liye bhee jo un men mil gaae the yah attl pran kiya, ki us lekha ke anasar prati varsha usake ttharaae huae samay men ve ye do din manen. aur peeddhee peeddhee, kul kul, praant praant, nagar nagar men ye din smaran kiae aur mane jaenge. aur pooreem nam ke din yahoodiyon men kabhee n mittenge aur unaka smaran unake vansh se jata n rahaga. fir abeehaail kee bettee aester raneer, aur mordakaai yahooddee ne, pooreem ke vishay yah doosaree chitthee bade aadhaikar ke sath likhee. isakee nakalen mordakaai ne kshayarsha ke rajy ke, aek sau sattaisan praanton ke sab yahoodiyon ke pas shaantai denevalee aur sachchee baton ke sath is ashay se bhejee, ki pooreem ke un dinon ke vishosh ttharaae huae samayon men mordakaai yahooddee aur aester raneer kee agyaa ke anasar, aur jo yahoodiyon ne apane aur apanee santan ke liye tthan liya tha, usake anasar bhee upavas aur vilap kiae jaaen. aur pooreem ke vishy ka yah niyam aester kee agyaa se bhee sthiar kiya gaya, aur unakee charcha pustak men likhee gai.

10

aur raja kshayarsha ne desh aur samudra ke ttapoo donon par kar lagaya. aur usake mahatmy aur parakram ke kamo, aur mordakaai kee us badaai ka

poora byora, jo raja ne usakee kee thee, kya vah madaai aur faaras ke rajaon ke iatihas ke pustak men naheen likha haai? nidan yahooddee mordakaai, kshayarsha raja hee ke neeche tha, aur yahoodiyon kee draashtti men bada tha, aur usake sab bhai us se prasann the, kyonki vah apane logon kee bhlai kee khoj men raha karata tha aur apane sab logon se shaantai kee baten kaha karata tha.

gatt kiya gaya. so daniyyel ne svarga ke paramesh-var ka yah kahakar dhanyavad kiya, parameshvar ka nam yuganuyug dhany haai kyonki buddh iddh aur parakram usee ke haain. samayon aur retuon ko vahee palattta haai rajaon ka ast aur uday bhee vahee karata haai buddhmaianon ko buddh iddh aur samajhvalon ko samajh bhee vahee deta haai vahee gooddh aur gupt baton ko pragatt karata haai vah janata haai ki andhiyare men kya haai, aur usake sang sada prakash bana rahata haai. he mere poorva-jon ke paramashevar, maain tera dhanyavad aur stuti karata hoo, kyonki too ne mujhe buaddh iddh aur shaaktai dee haai, aur jis bhed ka khulana ham logon n tujh se mange tha, use too ne mujh par pragatt kiya haai, too ne ham ko raja kee bat batai haai. tab daaniyyel ne aryok ke pas, jise raja ne babul ke paanditon ke nash karane ke liye ttharaya tha, bheetar jakar kaha, babul ke panditon ka nash n kar, mujhe raja ke sammukh bheetar le chal, maain fal bataunga.. tab ayork ne daniyyel ko raja ke sammukh shaeegeha bheetar le jakar us se kaha, yahoodee bandhauon men se aek puroosh mujh ko mila haai, jo raja ko svapn ka fal bataega. raja ne daniyyel se, jisaka nam belatashassar bhee tha, poochha, kya tujh men itanee shaktai haai ki jo svapn maain ne dekha haai, use fal samet mujhe bataae? daaniyyel ne raja ka uttr diya, jo bhed raja poochhta haai, vah n to paandit n tantrae, n jyotishae, n doosare bhavve batanevale raja ko bata sakate haai, parantu bhedon ka pragatktarta parameshvar svarga men haai aur usee ne nabookadanessar raja ko jataya haai ki ant ke dinon men kya kya honavala haai. tera svapan aur jo kuchh too ne palang par pade huae dekha, vah yah haai: he raja, jab tujh ko palang par yah vichar hua ki bhvishy men kya kya honevala haai, tab bhedon ko kholanevale ne tujh ko bataya, ki kya kya honevala haai. mujh par yah bhed is karan naheen khola gaya ki maain aur sab praanaiyon se adhaik buddhmaian hoo, parantu keval isee karan khola gaya haai ki svapan ka fal raja ko bataya jaa, aur too apane man ke vichar samajh sake.. he raja, jab too dekh raha tha, tab aek badee mootira dekh padee, aur vah mootira jo tere samhane khdee thee, so lambee chadee thee usakee chamak anupam thee, aur usaka roop bhyankar tha. us mootira ka sir to chokhe sone ka tha, usakee chhatee aur bhujaen chandee kee, usaka pett aur jangho peetal kee, usakee ttange lohe kee aur usakee panv kuchh to lohe ke aur kuchh mittee ke the. fir dekhthe dekhthe, too ne kya dekha, ki aek patthr ne, bina kisee ke khode, ap hee ap ukhdkar us mootira ke panvon par lagakar jo lohe aur mittee ke the, unako choor choor kar dala. tab loha, mittee, peetal, chandee aur sona bhee sab choor choor ho gaa, aur dhoopakal men khalihanon ke boose kee nain hava se aeese ud gae ki unaka kaheen pata n raha aur vah patthr jo mootira par laga tha, vah bada pahad banakar saree prathvee men faail gaya.. svapan to yon hee hua aur ab ham usaka fal raja ko samajha dete haain. he raja, too to mahara-jaadhaira haai, kyonki svarga ke parameshvar ne tujh ko raji, samarth, shaktai aur mahima dee haai, aur ja-han kaheen manushy paae jate haai, vahan us ne un sabhon ko, aur maaidan ke jeevajantu, aur akash ke pakshaee bhee tere vash men kar diae haain aur tujh

ko un sab ka adhaikaree ttharaya haai. yah sone ka sir too hee haai. tere bad aek raji aur uday hoga jo tujh se chhotta hoga fir aek aur teesara peetal ka sa raji hoga jis men saree prathvee a jaaegee. aur chautha raji lohe ke tuly majaboot hoga lohe se to sab vastuen choor choor ho jatee aur pis jatee haain isaliye jis bhana-tai lohe se ve sab kuchalee jatee haai, usee bhanti, us chauthe raji se sab kuchh choor choor hokar pis jaaega. aur too ne jo mootira ke panvon aur unakee ungaaliyon ko dekha, jo kuchh kumhar kee mittee kee aur kuchh lohe kee thee, is se vah chautha raji batta hua hoga taubhee us men lohe ka sa kadapan rahega, jaaise ki too ne kumhar kee mittee ke sang loha bhee mila hua dekha tha. aur jaaise panvon kee ungaaliyan kuchh to lohe kee aur kuchh mittee kee thee, isaka arth yah haai, ki vah raji kuchh to draddh aur kuchh nirbal hoga. aur too ne jo lohe ko kumhar kee mittee ke sang mila hua dekha, isaka arth yah haai, ki us raji ke log aek doosare manushyon se mile jule to rahenge, parantu jaaise loha mittee ke sath mel na-heen khata, vaaise hee ve bhee aek n bane rahenge. aur un rajaon ke dinon men svarga ka parameshvar, aek aeesa raji uday karega jo anantakal tak n toottega, aur n vah kisee doosaree jati ke hath men kiya jaaega. varan vah un sab rajyon ko choor choor karega, aur unaka ant kar dalega aur vah sada sthiar rahega jaaisa too ne dekha ki aek patthr kisee ke hath ke bin khode pahad men se ukhda, aur us ne lohe, peetar, mittee, chandee, aur sone ko choor choor kiya, isee reeti mahana parameshvar ne raja ko jataya haai ki isake bad kya kya honevala haai. n svapn men aur n usake fal men kuchh sandeh haai.. itana sunakar nabookadanessar raja ne munh ke bal girakar daniyyel ko dandvata kee, aur agyaa dee ki usako bhent chad-dhao, aur usake samhane sugandha vastu jalao. fir raja ne daaniyyel se kaha, sach to yah haai ki tum logon ka parameshvar, sab ishvaron ka ishvar, rajaon ka raja aur bhedon ka kholanevala haai, isaliye too yah bhed pragatt kar paya. tab raja ne daniyyel ka pad bada kiya, aur usako bahut se bade bade dan diae aur yah agyaa dee ki vah babul ke sare praant par hakim aur babul ke sab paanditon par mukhy prad-haan bane. tab daaniyyel ke binatee karane se raja ne shadrak, meshak, aur abedanago ko babul ke praant ke karya ke upar niyukt kar diya parantu daniyyel ap hee raja ke darabar men raha karata tha..

3

nabookadanessar raja ne sone kee aek moorat ba-navai, jinaakee unchai satt hat, aur chaudai chh: hath kee thee. aur us ne usako babul ke praant ke doora nam maaidan men khda karaya. tab nabookadanes-sar raja ne aadhaipaatiyo, hakim, gavarnaro, jajo, khjannaachiyo, nyaaiyo, shaaastriayo, adi praanta-praant ke sab aadhaikaariyon ko bulava bheja ki ve us moorat kee pratishtha men aen jo us ne khdee karai thee. tab aadhaipaati, hakim, garvanar, jaj, khjannachee, nyayee, shaasree aadi praanta-praant ke sab aadhaikaree nabookadanessar raja kee khdee karai hui moorat kee praatishta ke liye ikatthe hua, aur us moorat ke samhane khde hue. tab ddhnid-dhoriye ne unche shabd se pukarakar kaha, he desha-

desh aur jati-jati ke logo, aur bhainn bhainn bhasha bolanevalo, tum ko yah agyaa sunai jatee haai ki, jis samay tum narasinge, bansulee, veena, sarangee, sitar, shahanai aadi sab prakar ke bajon ka shabd suno, tum usee samay girakar nabookadanessar raja kee khdee karai huae sone ke moorat ko dandvata karo. aur jo koi girakar dandvata n karega vah usee ghadee dhadhakate huae bhtthe ke beech men dal diya jaega. is karan us samay jyon hee sab jati ke logon ko narasinge, bansulee, veena, sarangee, sitar shahanai adi sab prakar ke bajon ka shabd sun pada, tyon hee desha-desh aur jati-jati ke logon aur bhainna-abhainn bhasha bolanevalon ne girakar us sone ke moorat ko jo nabookadanessar raja ne khdee karai thee, dandvata kee.. usee samay kai ek kasadee puroosh raja ke pas gaa, aur kapatt se yahoodiyon kee chugalee khai. ve nabukadanessar raja se kahane lage, he raja, too chiranjeev rahe. he raja, too ne to yah agyaa dee haai ki jo manushy narasinge, bansulee, veena, sarangee, sitar, shahanai aadi sab prakar ke bajon ka shabd sune, vah girakar us sone ke moorat ko dandvat kare aur jo koi girakar dandvata n kare vah dhadhakate huae bhtthe ke beech men dal diya jae. dek, shadrak, meshak, aur abedanago nam kuchh yahoodie puroosh haai, jinhen too ne babul ke praant ke karya ke upar niyukt kiya haai. un purooshaen ne, he raja, teree agyaa kee kuchh chinta naheen kee ve tere devata kee upasana naheen karate, aur jo sone kee moorat too ne khdee karai haai, usako dandvata naheen karate.. tab nabookadanessar ne rosh aur jalajalahatt men akar agyaa dee ki shadrak meshak aur abedanago ko lao. tab ve puroosh raja ke samhane haajir kiae gae. nabookadanessar ne un se poochha, he shadrak, meshak aur abedanago, tum log jo mere devata kee upasana naheen karate, aur merree khdee karai hui sone kee moorat ko dandvata naheen karate, so kya tum jan boojhkar aeesa karate ho? yaadi tum abhee taaiyar ho, ki jab narasinge, bausulee, veena, sarangee, sitar, shahanai aadi sab prakar ke bajon ka shabd suno, aur usee kshan girakar merree banavai hui moorat ko dandvata karo, to bachoge aur yadi tum dandvata ne karo to isee ghadee dhadhakate huae bhtthe ke beech men dale jaoge fir aesa kaun devata haai, jo tum ko mere hath se chhuda sake? shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ne raja se kaha, he nabookadanessar, is vishay men tuijhe uttr dene ka hamen kuchh prayojan naheen jan padta. hamara parameshvar, jisakee hui upasana karate haain vah ham ko us dhadhakate huae bhtthe kee ag se bachane kee shaaktai rakhta haai varan he raja, vah hamen tere hath se bhee chhuda sakata haai. parantu, yadi nahee, to he raja tuijhe maloom ho, ki ham log tere devata kee upasana naheen karenge, aur n teree khdee karai hui sone kee moorat ko dandvata karenge.. tab nabookadanessar jhunjhla utta, aur usake chehare ka rang shadrak, meshak aur abedanago kee or badal gaya. aur us ne agyaa dee ki bhtthe ko sataguna adhaik dhadhaka do. fir apanee sena men ke kai aek balavana purooshaen ko us ne agyaa dee, ki shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ko bandhakar unhen dhadhakate huae bhtthe men dal do. tab ve puroosh apane mojo, angarakho, bagon aur aur vrasen saahit bandhakar, us dhadhakate huae

bhtthe men dal diae gae. vah bhttha to raja kee draddh agyaa hone ke karan atyant dhadhakaya gaya tha, is karan jin purooshaen ne shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ko uttaya ve hee ag kee anch se jal mare. aur usee dhadhakate huae bhtthe ke beech ye teenon puroosha, shadrak, meshak aur abedanago, bandho huae faenk diae gae.. tab nabookadanessare raja achaambhiat hua aur ghabarakar utt khda hua. aur apane mantriayon se poochhne laga, kya ham ne us ag ke beech teen hee puroosh bandho huae naheen dlavaae? unhon ne raja ko uttr diya, han raja, sach bat to haai. fir us ne kaha, ab maain dekhta hoon ki char puroosh ag ke beech khule huae tthal rahe haai, aur unako kuchh bhee hani naheen pahunchee aur chauthe puroosh ka svaroop ishtar ke putra ke sadrashy haai.. fir nabookadanessar us dhadhakate huae bhtthe ke dar ke pas jakar kahane laga, he shadrak, meshak aur abedanago, he paramapradhaan parameshvar ke daso, nikalakar yahan ao! yah sunakar shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ag ke beech se nikal aae. jab aadhaipaati, hakim, garvanar aur raja ke mantriayon ne, jo ikatthe huae the, un purooshaen kee or dekha, tab unakee deh men ag ka kuchh bhee prabhav naheen paya aur unake sir ka aek bal bhee n jhulasa, n unake moje kuchh bigade, n un men jalane kee kuchh gandha pai gai. nabookadanessar kahane laga, dhany haai shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ka parameshvar, jis ne apana doot bhejkar apane in dason ko isaalie bachaya, kyonaki inhon ne raja kee agyaa n manakar, usee par bhrosa rakha, aur yah sochakar apana shareer bhee arpan kiya, ki ham apane parameshvar ko chhod, kisse devata kee upasana va dandvata n karenge. isalie ab maain yah agyaa deta hoon ki desha-desh aur jati-jati ke logo, aur bhainna-abhainn bhasha bolanevalon men se jo koi shadrak, meshak aur abedanago ke parameshvar kee kuchh ninda karega, vah ttukade ttukade kiya jaega, aur usaka ghar ghora banaya jaaga kyonki aesa koi aur devata naheen jo is reeti se bacha sake. tab raja ne babul ke praant men shadrak, meshak, abedanago ka pad aur uncha kiya..

4

nabookadanessar raja kee or se desha-desh aur jaati jati ke logo, aur bhainna-abhainn bhasha bolanevale jitane saree prathivee par rahate haai, un sabhon ko yah vachan mila, tumhara kushal kshom baee! mujhe yah achchha laga, ki paramapradhaan parameshvar ne mujhe jo jo chinch aur chatmatkar dikhaae haai, unako pragatt karoon. usake dikhaae huae chinch kya hee bade, aur usake chatmatkaron men kya hee badee shaaktai pragatt hotee haai! usaka rajy to sada ka aur usakee prabhuta peeddhee se peeddhee tak banee rahatee haai.. maain nabookadanessar apane bhvan men chaain se aur prafallait rahata tha. maain ne aesa svapn dekha jisake karan maain dr gaya aur palang par pade pade jo vichar mere man men aae aur jo baten maai ne dekhee, unake karan maain ghabara gaya tha. tab maain ne agyaa dee ki babul ke sab paandit mere svapn ka fal mujhe batane ke liye mere samhane haajir kiae jaen. tab jyotishae, tantrae, kasadee aur honahar batanevale bheetar aa,

aur maain ne unako apana svapn bataya, parantu ve usaka fal n bata sake. nidan daaniyyel mere sam-mukh aya, jisaka nam mere devata ke nam ke karan belatashassar rakha gaya tha, aur jis men pavitra ishvaron ke atma rahatee haai aur maain ne usako apana svapn yah kahakar bata diya, ki, he bele-tashassar too to sab jyotishaiyon ka pradhan haai, maain janata hoon ki tujh men pavitra ishvaron ke atma rahatee haai, aur too kisee bhed ke karan naheen ghabarata isaaliye jo svapan maain ne dekha haai use fal samet mujhe batakarak samajha de. jo darshan maain ne palang par paya vah yah haai: maain ne dekha, ki prathvee ke beechobeech aek vraksha laga haai usakee unchai bahut badee haai. vah vraksha bada hokar draddh ho gaya, aur usakee unchai svarga tak pahunchee, aur vah saree prathvee ke chhor tak dekh padta tha. usake patte sundar, aur us men bahut fal the, yahan tak ki us men sabhon ke liye bhojan tha. usake neche maaidan ke sab pashuon ko chhaya milatee thee, aur usakee daliyon men akash kee sab chidiyan basera karata thee, aur sab praanee us se ahar pate the.. maain ne palang par darshan pate samay kya dekha, ki aek pavitra paharooa svarga se utar aya. us ne unche shabd se pukarakar yah kaha, vraksha ko katt dalo, usakee daliyon ko chhant do, usake patte jhad do aur usake fal chhtaira dalo pashu usake neche se hatt jae, aur chidiyen usakee daaliyon par se ud jae. taubhee usake toontt ko jad samet boomi men chhodo, aur usako lohe aur peetal ke bandhan se bandhakar maaidan kee haree ghaas ke beech rahane do. vah akash kee os se bheenga kare aur boomi kee ghaas khane men maaidan ke pashuon ke sang bhagee ho. usaka nam badale aur manushy ka n rahe, parantu pashu ka sa ban jae aur us par sat kal beetne. yah agyaa paharoon ke nirny se, aur yah bat paavitra logon ke vachan se nikalee, ki jo jeevit haain ve jan len ki paramapradhaan paramashevar manushyon ke rajy men prabhuta karata haai, aur usako jise chahe use de deta haai, aur vah chhotte se chhotte manushy ko bhee us par niyukt kar deta haai. mujh nabookadanessar raja ne yahee svapan dekha. so he belatashassar, too isaka fal bata, kyonki mere rajy men aur koi paandit isaka fal mujhe samajha naheen sakata, parantu tujh men to paavitra ishvaron kee atma rahatee haai, is karan too use samajha sakata haai.. tab daaniyyel jisaka nam belatashassar bhee tha, ghadee bhr ghabarata raha, aur sochate sochate vyakul ho gaya. tab raja kahane laga, he belatashassar is svapn se, va isake fal se too vyakul mat ho. belatashassar ne kaha, he mere prabhu, yah svapn tere baaiariyon par, aur isaka arth tere draehaiyon par fale! jis vraksha ho too ne dekha, jo bada aur draddh ho gaya, aur jisakee unchai svarga tak pahunchee aur jo prathvee ke sire tak dikhai deta tha jisake patte sundar aur fal bahut the, aur jis men sabhon ke liye bhojan tha jisake neche maaidan ke sab pashu rahate the, aur jisakee daliyon men akash kee chidiyan basera karatee thee, he raja, vah too hee haai. too mahan aur samarthee ho gaya, teree mahima bad-dhee aur svarga tak pahunch gai, aur teree prabhuta prathvee ke chhor tak faailee haai. aur he raja, too ne jo aek pavitra paahirooe ko svarga se utarate aur yah kahate dekha ki vraksha ko katt dalo aur usaka

nash karo, taubhee usake toontt ko jad samet boomi men chhodo, aur usako lohe aur peetal ke bandhan se bandhakar maaidan kee haree ghaas ke beech men rahane do vah akash kee os se bheega kare, aur usako maaidan ke pashuon ke sang hee bhag mile aur jab tak sat yug us par beet n chuke, tab tak usakee aeesee hee dasha rahe. he raja, isaka fal jo paramapradhaan ne tana haai ki raja par ghatte, vah yah haai, ki too manushyon ke beech se nikala jaega, aur maaidan ke pashuon ke sang rahega too baailon kee nai ghaas charega aur sat yug tujh par beetenge, jab tak ki too n jan le ki manushyon ke rajy men paramapradhaan hee prabhuta karata haai, aur jise chahe vah use de deta haai. aur us vraksha ke toontt ko jad samet chhodne kee agyaa jo hui haai, isaka arth yah haai ki tera rajy tere liye bana rahega aur jab too jan lega ki jagat ka prabhu svarga hee men haai, tab too fir se rajy karane paega. is kara, he raja, meree yah sammati sveekar kar, ki yadi too pap chhodkar dharmakarane lage, aur adharma chhodkar deena-heenon par daya karane lage, to sambhv haai ki aesea karane se tera chaain bana rahe.. yah sab kuchh nabookadanessar raja par ghatt gaya. barah maheene beetane par jab vah babul ke rajabhvan kee chht par tthal raha tha, tab vah kahane laga, kya yah bada babul naheen haai, jise maain hee ne apane bal aur samarth se rajaaniyas hone ko aur apane pratap kee badaai ke liye basaya haai? yah vachan raja ke munh se nikalane bhee n paya tha ki akashavane hui, he raja nabookadanessar tere vishay men yah agyaa nikalatee haai ki rajy tere hath se nikal gaya, aur too manushyon ke beech men se nikala jaega, aur maaidan ke pashuon ke sang rahega aur baailon kee nain ghaas charega⁹ aur sat kal tujh par beetenge, jab tak ki too n jan le ki paramapradhaan, manushyon ke rajy men prabhuta karata haai aur jise chahe vah use de deta haai. usee ghadee yah vachan nabookadanessar ke vishay men pooraa hua. vah manushyon men se nikala gaya, aur baailon kee nain ghaas charane laga, aur usakee deh akash kee os se bheegatee thee, yahan tak ki usake bal ukab paakshaiyon ke paron se aur usakee nakoon chidiyon ke changulon ke saman baddh gae.. un dinon ke beetane par, mujh nabookadanessar ne apanee ankhen svarga kee or uttai, aur meree buaddh ifir jyon kee tyon ho gai tab maain ne paramapradhaan ko dhany kaha, aur jo sada jeevit haai usakee stuati aur mahima yah kahakar karane laga: usakee prabhuta sada kee haai aur usaka rajy peeddhee se peeddhee tab bana rahanevala haai. prathvee ke sab rahanevale usakee samhane tuchh gine jate haai, aur vah svarga kee sena aur prathvee ke rahanevalon ke beech apanee ichchha ke anusar kam karata haai aur koi usako rokakar us se naheen kah sakata haai, too ne yah kya kiya haai? usee samay, meree buaddh ifir jyon kee tyon ho gai aur mere rajy kee mahima ke liye mera pratap aur mukutt mujh par fir a gaya. aur mere mantraee aur pradhaan log mujh se bhennt karane ke liye aane lage, aur maain rajy men sthair ho gaya aur meree aur aadhaik prashansa hone lagee. ab maain nabookadanessar svarga ke raja ko sarahata hoo, aur usakee stuati aur mahima karata hoon kyonki usakee sab kam sachche, aur usakee sab vyavahar nyay ke haain aur jo log ghamand se chhale haai, un-

hen vah neecha kar sakata haai..

5

belashassar nam raja ne apane hajar pradhaanon ke liye badee jevanar kee, aur un hajar logon ke samhane dakhmadha piya.. dakhmadha peete peete belashassar ne agyaa dee, ki sone-chandee ke jo patra mere pita nabookadanessar ne yarooshaleem ke maandair men se nikale the, unhen le ao ki raja apane pradhaano, aur raniyon aur rakheliyon samet un men se peee. tab jo soene ke patra yarooshaleem men parameshvar ke bhvan ke mandair men se nikale gaee the, ve laae gaee aur raja apane pradhaano, aur raniyo, aur rakhealiyon samet un men se peene laga.. ve dakhmadha pee peekar sone, chandee, peetal, lohe, katt aur patthar ke devaaton kee stuati kar hee rahe the, ki usee ghadee manushy ke hath kee see kai un-galiyan nikalakar deevatt ke samhane rajamaandair kee bheet ke choone par kuchh likhne lageen aur hath ka jo bhag likh raha tha vah raja ko dikhai pada. use dekhkar raja bhyabheet ho gaya, aur vah apane soch men ghabara gaya, aur usakee kaatt ike jod dheelee ho gaa, aur kanpate kanpate usake ghauntne eke doosare se lagane lage. tab raja ne unche shabd se pukarakar tantriayo, kasaadiyon aur aur honahar batanevalon ko haajir karavane kee agyaa dee. jab babul ke paandit pas aa, tab raj un se kahane laga, jo koi vah likha hua paddhkar usaka arth mujhe samajhaae use baainjaneer rang ka vasr aur usake gale men sone kee kanttmala pahinai jaaegee aur mere rajy men teesara vahee prabhuta karega. tab raja ke sab pandit log bheetar aa, parantu us likhe huae ko n paddh sake aur n raja ko usaka arth samajha sake. is par belashassar raja nipatt ghabara gaya aur bhyatur ho gaya aur usake pradhaan bhee bahut vyakul hue.. raja aur pradhaanon ke vachanon ko sunakar, ranee jevanar ke ghar men ai aur kahane lagee, he raja, too yugayug jeevit rahe, apane man men n ghabara aur n udas ho. tere rajy men daaniyyel aek puroosh haai jisaka nam tere pita ne belatashassar rakha tha, us men paavitra ishvaron kee atma rahatee haai, aur us raja ke dinon men us men prakasha, praveenta aur ishvaron kee tuly buddh ipai gai. aur he raja, tere pita jo raja tha, us ne usako sab jyotishaiyo, tantriayo, kasaadiyon aur aur honahar batanevalon ka pradhaan tharaya tha, kyonaki us men uttm atma, gyaan aur praveenta, aur svapnon ka fal batane aur paheliyan kholane, aur sandeh door karane kee shaktai pai gai. isaalie ab daaniyyel bulaya jaa, aur vah isaka arth bataaega.. tab daaniyyel raja ke samhane bheetar bulaya gaya. raja daaniyyel se poochhne laga, kya too vahee daniyyel haai jo mere pita nabookadanessar raja ke yahooda desh se laae huae yahoodee bandhauon men se haai? maain ne tere vishay men suna haai ki ishvar kee atma tujh men rahatee haai aur prakasha, praveenta aur uttm buaddh itujh men pai jatee haai. dek, ab-hee paandit aur tantraee log mere samhane isaalie laae gaee the ki yah likha hua paddhen aur usaka arth mujhe bataae, parantu ve us bat ka arth n samajha sake. parantu maain ne tere vishay men suna haai ki daniyyel bhed khol sakata aur sandeh door kar sakata haai. isaalie ab yaadi too us likhe huae ko

paddh sake aur usaka arth bhee mujhe samajha sake, to tujhe baainjaneer rang ka vasr, aur tere gale men sone kee kanttmala paahinai jaaegee, aur rajy men teesara too hee prabhuta karega.. daaniyyel ne raja se kaha, apane dan apane hee pas rakh aur jo badala too dena chahata haai, vah doosare ko de vah likhee hui bat maain raja ko paddh sunaunga, aur usaka arth bhee tujhe samajhaunga. he raja, paramapradhaan parameshvar ne tere pita nabookadanessar ko rajy, badaai, praatishtta aur pratap diya tha aur us badaai ke karan jo us ne usako dee the, desha-desh aur jaati jati ke sab log, aur bhainna-abhainn bhasha bolanevale usake samhane kanpate aur thrathrate the, jise vah chahata use vah ghaat karata tha, aur jisako vah chahata use vah jeeavit rakhta tha jise vah chahata use vah uncha pad deta tha, aur jisako vah chahata use vah gira deta tha. parantu jab usaka man fool utta, aur usakee atma kattor ho gai, yahan tak ki vah abhaiman karane laga, tab vah apane rajaasinhasan par se utara gaya, aur usakee pratishtta bhng kee gai vah manushyon men se nikala gaya, aur usaka man pashuon ka sa, aur usaka nivas jangalee gadahon ke beech ho gaya vah baailon kee nain ghaas charata, aur usaka shareer akash kee os se bheega karata tha, jab tak ki us ne jan n liya ki paramapradhaan paramashvar manushyon ke rajy men prabhuta karata haai aur jise chahata usee ko us par adhaikaree thharata haai. taubhee, he belashassar, too jo usaka putra haai, aur yah sab kuchh janata tha, taubhee tera man namra n hua. varan too ne svarga kee prabhu ke virooddh sir uttakar usake bhvan ke patra mangavakar apane samhane dharava lia, aur apane pradhaanon aur raniyon aur rakheliyon samet too ne un men dakhmadha piya aur chandee-sone, peetal, lohe, katt aur patthar ke devata, jo n dekhte n sunate, n kuchh janate haai, unakee to stuati kee, parantu parameshvar, jisake hath men tera praan haai, aur jisake vash men tera sab chalana firana haai, usaka sanman too ne naheen kiya.. tab hee yah hath ka aek bhag usee kee or se pragatt kiya gaya haai aur ve shabd likhe gaee haain. aur jo shabd likhe gaee ve ye haai, mane, mane, takel, aur uparseena. is vaky ka arth yah haai, mane, arthata parameshvar ne tere rajy ke din ginakar usaka ant kar diya haai. takel, too mano tarajoo men taula gaya aur halaka paya gaya. pares, arthata tera rajy banttkar madiyon aur faarasiyon ko diya gaya haai.. tab belashassar ne agyaa dee, aur daniyyel ko baainjaneer rang ka vasr aur usake gale men sone kee kanttmala pahinai gai aur ddnhiddhoriye ne usake vishay men pukara, ki rajy men teesara daaniyyel hee prabhuta karega.. usee rat kasaadiyon ka raja belashassar mar dala gaya. aur dala maadee jo koi basatt varsha ka tha rajagaee par virajaman hua..

6

dara ko yah achchha laga ki apane rajy ke upar aek sau bees aeese aadhaipaati thharaa, jo poore rajy men aadhaikar rakhen. aur unake upar us ne teen adhyaksha, jin men se daniyyel aek tha, isaalie thharaa, ki ve un adhaipaatiyon se lekha liya rake, aur is reeti raja kee kuchh haani n hone paee. jab yah dekha gaya ki daniyyel men uttm atma rahatee haai, tab usako un

adhyakshaen aur adhaipaatiyon se aadhaik pratishtta milee varan raja yah bhee sochata tha ki usako sare rajy ke upar ttharaae. tab adhyaksha aur adhaipaati rajakarya ke vishay men daaniyyel ke virooddh dosh ddoondhdne lage parantu vah vishvasayogy tha, aur usake kam men koi bool va dosh n nikala, aur ve aeesa koi aparadha va dosh n pa sake. tab ve log kahane lage, ham us daniyyel ke parameshvar kee vyavastha ko chhod aur kisee vishay men usake virooddh koi dosh n pa sakenge.. tab ve adhyaksha aur adhaipaati raja ke pas utavalee se aa, aur us se kaha, he raja dara, too yugayug jeeavit rahe. rajy ke sare adhyakshaen ne, aur haakimo, adhaipaatiyo, nyaaiyo, aur gavarnaron ne bhee apas men sammati kee haai, ki raja aeesee agyaa de aur aeesee kadee agyaa nikale, ki tees din tak jo koi, he raja, tuijhe chhod kisee aur manushy va devata se binatee kare, vah sinhon kee mand men dal diya jaae. isaliye ab he raja, aeesee agyaa de, aur is patra par hastakshar kar, jis se yah bat madiyon aur faarasiyon kee attl vyavastha ke anusar adala-badal n ho sake. tab dara raja ne us agyaapatra par hastakshar kar diya.. jab daaniyyel ko maloom hua ki us patra par hastakshar kiya gaya haai, tab vah apane ghar men gaya jisakee uparauttee kottree kee khaidkiyan yarooshalem ke samane khulee rahatee thee, aur apanee reeti kee anusar jaaisa vah din men teen bar apane parameshvar kee samhane ghauttne ttekakar praarthna aur dhanyavad karata tha, vaaisa hee tab bhee karata raha. tab un purooshaen ne utavalee se akar daniyyel ko apane parameshvar ke samane binatee karate aur gidgdate huae paya. so ve raja ke pas jakar, usakee rajaagyaa ke vishay men us se kahane lage, he raja, kya too ne aeese agyaapatra par hastakshar naheen kiya ki tees din tak jo koi tuijhe chhod kisee manushy va devata se binatee karega, vah sinhon kee mand men dal diya jaega? raja ne uttr diya, ha, madiyon aur faarasiyon kee attl vyavastha kee anusar yah bat sthiar haai. tab unhon ne raja se kaha, yahoodee bandhauon men se jo daniyyel haai, us ne, he raja, n to teree or kuchh dhyan diya, aur n tere hastakshar kiae huae agyaapatra kee ora vah din men teen bar binatee kiya karata haai.. yah vachan sunakar, raja bahut udas hua, aur daaniyyel kee bachane ke upay sochane laga aur soorya ke ast hone tak usake bachane ka yatn karata raha. tab ve puroosh raja ke pas utavalee se akar kahane lage, he raja, yah jan rak, ki madiyon aur faarasiyon men yah vyavastha haai ki jo jo manahee va agyaa raja ttharaa, vah naheen badal sakatee.. tab raja ne agyaa dee, aur daaniyyel lakar sinhon kee mand men dal diya gaya. us samay raja ne daniyyel se kaha, tera parameshvar jisakee too nity upasana karata haai, vahee tuijhe bachaae! tab aek patthar lakar us gadhe ke munh par rakha gaya, aur raja ne us par apanee angoottee se, aur apane pradhaanon kee angoottyaien se muhar laga dee ki daniyyel ke vishay men kuchh badalane ne paae. tab raja apane mahal men chala gaya, aur us rat ko bina bhojan pada raha aur usake pas sukh vilas kee koi vastu naheen pahunchai gai, aur use neend bhee naheen ai.. bhor ko pau fattte hee raja utta, aur sinhon kee gadhe kee or faurttee se chala gaya. jab raja gadhe ke nikatt aya, tab shaekabhreee vanee se chillane laga aur daniyyel se kaha, he daaniyyel, he jeevate

parameshvar kee das, kya tera parameshvar jisakee too nity upasana karata haai, tuijhe sinhon se bacha saka haai? tab daaniyyel ne raja se kaha, he raja, too yugayug jeeavit rahe! mere parameshvar ne apana doot bhejakar sinhon ke munh ko aeese band kar rakha ki unhon ne meree kuchh bhee haani naheen kee isaka karan yah haai, ki maain usake samhane nirdosh paya gaya aur he raja, tere sammukh bhee maain ne koi bool naheen kee. tab raja ne bahut anandait hokar, daniyyel ko gadhe men se nikalane kee agyaa dee. so daniyyel gadhe men se nikala gaya, aur us par haani ka koi chihni n paya gaya, kyonki vah apane parameshvar par vishvas rakhta tha. aur raja ne agyaa dee ki jin purooshaen ne daaniyyel kee chugalee khai thee, ve apane apane ladkebalon aur striyanon samet lakar sinhon kee gadhe men dal diae jaen aur ve gadhe kee pendee tak bhee n pahunche ki sinhon ne un par jhpattkar sab haadiyonon samet unako chaba dala.. tab dara raja ne saree prathvee ke rahanevale deshadesha aur jati-jati ke sab logo, aur bhainna-abhainni bhasha bolanevalon ke pas yah likha, tumhara bahut kushal ho. maain yah agyaa deta hoon ki jahan jahan mere rajy ka adhaikar haai, vahan ke log daaniyyel ke parameshvar ke sammukh kanpate aur thrathrate rahe, kyonki jeevata aur yuganayug tak rahanevala parameshvar vahee haai usaka rajy avinashae aur usakee prabhuta sada sthiar rahegee. jis ne daniyyel ko sinhon se bachaya haai, vahee bachane aur chhudanevala haai aur svarga men aur prathvee par chihni hon aur chatmatkaron ka pragatt karanevala haai. aur daaniyyel, dara aur kusroo faarasee, donon ke rajy ke dinon men bhagyavana raha..

7

babul ke raja belashassar kee paahile varsha me, daniyyel ne palang par svapn dekha. tab us ne vah svapn likha, aur baton ka saransh bhee varnn kiya. daaniyyel ne yah kaha, maain ne rat ko yah svapn dekha ki mahasagar par chaumukhee andhaee chalanee lagee. tab samudra men se char bade bade jantu, jo aek doosare se bhainni the, nikal aae. paahila jantu sinh ke saman tha aur usake pankh ukab ke se the. aur mere dekhthe dekhthe usake pankhon ke par neeche gae aur vah boomi par se uttakar, manushy kee nain panvon ke bal khda kiya gaya aur usako manushy ka day diya gaya. fir maain ne aek aur jantu dekha jo reechh ke saman tha, aur aek panjar ke bal utta hua tha, aur sake munh men danton ke beech teen pasulee theen aur lag us se kah rahe the, uttkar bahut mans kha. isake bad maain ne drashtti kee aur dekha ki cheete ke saman aek aur jantu haai jisakee peett par pakshaee ke se char pankh haain aur us jantu ke char sir the aur usako adhaikar diya gaya. fir isake bad maain ne svapn men drashtti kee aur dekha, ki aek chautha jantu haai jo bhyankar aur dravana aur bahut samarthee haai aur usake bade bade lohe ke dant haain vah sab kuchh kha dalata haai aur choor choor karata haai, aur jo bach jata haai, use paaron se raundata haai. aur vah sab paahile jantuon se bhainni haai aur usake das seeng haain. maain un seengon ko dhyan se dekh raha tha to kya dekha ki unake beech aek aur chhotta sa seeng nikala, aur us-

ake bal se un pahile seengon men se teen ukhade gaee fir maain ne dekha ki is seeng men manushy kee see ankhe, aur bada bol bolanevala munh bhee haai. maain ne dekhte dekhte ant men kya dekha, ki sinhasan rakhe gaa, aur koi ati praacheen virajaman hua usake vasr him sa ujala, aur sir ke bal nirmal un sareekhe the usake sinhasan aagnaimay aur usake paahiye dhadhakatee hui ag ke se dekh padte the. us praacheen ke sammukh se ag kee dhaara nikalakar bah rahee thee fir hajaron hajar log usake seva tthal kar rahe the, aur lakhon lakh log usake samhane hajir the fir nyayee baaitt gaa, aur pustaken kholee gain. us samay us seeng ka bada bol sunakar maain dekhta raha, aur dekhte dekhte ant men dekha ki vah jantu ghaat kiya gaya, aur usake shareer dhadhakatee hui ag men bhsam kiya gaya. aur rahe huae jantuon ka adhaikar le liya gaya, parantu unaka praan kuchh samay ke liye bachaya gaya. maain ne rat men svapn men dekha, aur dekho, manushy ke santan sa koi akash ke badalon samet a raha tha, aur vah us aati praacheen ke pas pahuncha, aur usake ve usake sameep laae. tab usake aeesee prabhuta, mahima aur rajy diya gaya, ki desha-desh aur jati-jati ke log aur bhainna-abhainn bhasha balanevale sab usake adhaeen hon usakee prabhuta sada tak attl, aur usake rajy aavinashaeethara.. aur mujh daaniyyel ka man vikal ho gaya, aur jo kuchh maain ne dekha tha usake karan maain ghabara gaya. tab jo log pas khde the, un men se aek ke pas jakar maain ne un saree baton ka bhed poochha, us n yah kahakar mujhe un baton ka arth bataya, un char bade bade jantuon ka arth char rajy haai, jo prathvee par uday honge. parantu paramapradhaan ke paavitra log rajy ko paenge aur yuganayug usake adhaikaree ban rahenge.. tab mere man men yah ichchha hui kee us chauthe jantu ka bhed bhee jan loon jo aur teenon se bhainn aur aati bhyankar tha aur jisake dant lohe ke aur nakh peetal ke the vah sab kuchh kha dalata, aur choor choor karata, aur bache huae ko paairon se raund dalata tha. fir usake sir men ke das seengon ka bhed, aur jis naye seeng ke nikalane se teen seeng gir gaa, arthata jis seeng kee anken aur bada bol bolanevala munh aur sab aur seengon se adhaik bhyankar tha, usake bhee bhed janane kee mujhe ichchha hui. aur maain ne dekha tha ki vah seeng paavitra logon ke sang ladai karake un par us samay tak prabal bhee ho gaya, jab tab vah aati praacheen n aya, aur paramapradhaan ke paavitra log nyayee n tthare, aur un pavitra logon ke rajyadhaikaree hone ka samay n a pahuncha.. us ne kaha, us chauthe jantu ka arth, ek chauthe rajy haai, jo prathvee par hokar aur sab rajyon se bhainn hoga, aur saree prathvee ko nash karega, aur danvakar choor-choor karega. aur un das seengon ka arth yah haai, ki us rajy men se das raja uttenge, aur unake bad un paahilon se bhainn aek aur raja uttega, jo teen rajaon ko gira dega. aur vah paramapradhaan ke virooddh baten kahega, aur paramapradhaan ke paavitra logon ko pees dalega, aur samayon aur vyavastha ke badal dene kee asha karega, varan saddhe teen kal tak ve sab usake vash men kar diae jaenge. parantu, tab nyayee baaittenge, aur usakee prabhuta chheenakar mittai aur nash kee jaaenge yahan tak ki usake ant hee ho jaaega. tab rajy aur prabhuta aur dharatee par kee rajy

kee maahima, paramapradhaan hee kee praja arthata usake paavitra logon ko deee jaaenge, usake rajy sada ka rajy haai, aur sab prabhuta karanevale usake adhaeen honge aur usakee agyaa manenge. is bat ka varnn maain ab kar chuka, parantu mujh daaniyyel ke man men badee ghabarahatt banee rahee, aur maain bhyabheet ho gaya aur is bat ko maai. apane man men rakhe raha..

8

belashassar raja kee rajy ke teesare varsha men us pahile darshan ke bad aek aur bat mujh daniyyel ko darshan ke dara dikhai gai. jab maain aelam nam praant me, shooshan nam rajagaddh men rahata tha, tab maain ne darshan men dekha ki maain ulaaee nadee ke kinare par hoon. fir maain ne ankh uttarkar dekha, ki us nadee ke samhane do seengavala aek meddha khda haai, usake donon seeng bade haai, parantu un men se aek aadhaik bada haai, aur jo bada haai, vah doosare ke bad nikala. maain ne us meddhe ko dekha ki vah pashchaim, uttr aur dakkhian kee or seeng marata haai, aur koi jantu usake samhane khda naheen rah sakata, aur n usake hath se koi kisee ko bacha sakata haai aur vah apanee hee ichchha ke anusar kam karake baddhta jata tha.. maain soch hee raha tha, to fir kya dekha ki aek bakara pashchaim disha se nikalakar saree prathvee ke upar aeese fir ki chalate samay boomi par panv n chhuaya aur us bakare kee ankhon ke beech aek dekhne yogy seeng tha. vah us do seengavale meddhe ke pas jakar, jisako maain ne nadee ke samhane khda dekha tha, us par jalakar apane poore bal se lapaka. maain ne dekha ki vah meddhe ke nikatt akar us par jhunjhlaya aur meddhe ko marakar usake donon seengon ko tod diya aur usake samhana karane ko meddhe ka kuchh bhee vash n chala tab bakare ne usake boomi par girakar raund dala aur meddhe ko usake hath se chhudanevala koi n mila. tab bakara atyant badaai marane laga, aur jab balavant hua, tak usake bada seeng toot gaya, aur usakee santee dekhne yogy char seeng nikalakar charon dishaon kee or baddhne lage.. fir in men se aek chhotta sa seeng aur nikala, jo dakkhian, poorab aur shairomanai desh kee or bahut hee baddh gaya. vah svaraag kee sena tak baddh gaya aur us men se aur taron men se bhee kitanon ko boomi par girakar raund dala. varan vah us sena ke pradhann tak bhee baddh gaya, aur usake nity homabaali band kar diya gaya aur usake pavitra vasasthan gira diya gaya. aur logon ke aparadha ke karan nity homabaali kee sath sena bhee usake hath men kar deee gai, aur us seeng ne sachchai ko mittee men mila diya, aur vah kam karate karate safal ho gaya. tab maain ne aek pavitra jan ko bolate suna fir aek aur pavitra jan ne us pahile bolanevale aparadha ke vishay men jo kuchh darshan dekha gaya, vah kab tak falata rahega arthata pavitrasthan aur sena donon ko raunda jana kab tak hota rahega? aur us ne mujh se kaha, jab tak sanjh aur savera do hajar teen sau bar n ho, tab tak vah hota rahega tab paavitrasthan shuuddh kiya jaaega.. yah bat darshan me dekhkar, maai, daniyyel, isake samajhne ka yatn karane laga itane men puroosh ke roop dhare huae koi mere sammukh khda hua dekh pada. tab

mujhe ulaai nadee ke beech se aek manushy ka shabd sun pada, jo pukarakar kahata tha, he jibraaael, us jan ko usakee dekhee hui baten samajha de. tab jahan maain khda tha, vahan vah mere nikatt aya aushra usake ate hee maain ghabara gaya, aur munh ke bal gir pada. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he manushy ke santan, un dekhee hui baton ko samajh le, kyonki usaka arth ant hee ke samay men falega.. jab vah mujh se baten kar raha tha, tab maain apana munh bhuami kee or kiae huae bharee neend men pada tha, parantu us ne mujhe chookar seedha khda kar diya. tab us ne kaha, krodha bhd Kane ke ant ke dinon men jo kuchh hoga, vah maain tujhe jatata hoon kyonki ant ke ttharaae huae samay men vah sab poora ho jaega. jo do seengavala meddha too ne dekha haai, usaka arth madiyon aur faarasiyon ke rajy se haai. aur vah ronar bakara yoonan ka rajy haai aur usakee ankhone ke beech jo bada seeng nikala, vah pahila raja tthara. aur vah seeng jo toott gaya aur usakee santee jo char seeng nikale, isaka arth yah haai ki us jati se char rajy uday honge, parantu unaka bal us paahile ke sh n hoga. aur un rajyon ke ant samay men jab aparadhaee poora bal pakadenge, tab kroor drashtivala aur pahelee boojhnevala aek raja uttega. usaka samathrya bada hoga, parantu us pahile raja ka sa naheen aur vah adabhuta reeati se logon ko nash karega, aur safal hokar kam karata jaega, aur samathairyon aur paavitra logon ke samuday ko nash karega. usakee chaturai ke karan usaka chhl safal hoga, aur vah man men foolakar nidr rahate huae bahut logon ko nash karega. vah sab haakimon ke haakim ke virooddh bhee khda hoga parantu ant ko vah kisee ke hath s ebina mar khaae toott jaega. sanjh aur savere ke vishay men jo kuchh too ne dekha aur suna haai vah sach haai parantu jo kuchh too ne darshan men dekha haai use band rak, kyonki vah bahut dinon ke bad falega.. tab mujh daaniyyel ka bal jata raha, aur maain kuchh din tak beemar pada raha tab maain utkar raja ka kamakaj fir karane laga parantu jo kuchh maain ne dekha tha us se maain chaakit raha, kyonaki usaka koi samajhanevala n tha..

9

madee kshayarsha ka putra dara, jo kasaadiyon ke desh par raja ttharaya gaya tha, usake rajy ke pahile varsha me, mujh daaniyyel ne shaasr ke dara samajh liya ki yarooshalem kee ujadee hui dashta yahova ke us vachan ke anusar, jo yirmayah nabee ke pas pahuncha tha, kuchh vasharen ke beetane par arthata satt varsha ke bad pooree ho jaegee. tab maain apana mukh parameshvar kee or karake gidgidahatt ke sath praarthna karane laga, aur upavas kar, tatt pahin, rakh men baaitkar varadan mangane laga. maain ne apane parameshvar yahova se is prakar praarthna kee aur pap ka angeekar kiya, he prabhu, too maan aur bhayogy parameshvar haai, jo apane praem rakhne aur agyaa mananevalon ke sath apanee vacha ko poora karata aur karoon karata rahata haai, ham logon ne to pap, kuattlaita, dushttta aur balava kiya haai, aur teree agyaan aur niyamon ko tod diya haai. aur tere jo das nabee log, hamare rajao, hakimo, poorvajan aur sab sadhaaran logon se tere nam se baten

karate the, unakee ham ne naheen sunee. he prabhu, too dharmee haai, parantu ham logon ko aj ke din lajjait hona padta haai, arthata yarooshalem ke nivasee adi sab yahooddee, kya sameep kya door ke sab isaraalee log jinhen too ne us vishvasaghaat ke karan jo unhoen ne tera kiya tha, desh desh men barabas kar diya haai, un sabhon ko lajjait hona padta haai. he yahova ham logon ne apane rajao, hakimon aur poorvajan samet tere virooddh pap kiya haai, is karan ham ko lajjait hona padta haai. parantu, yadyapi ham apane parameshvar prabhu se fir gaa, taubhee too dayasagar aur kshama kee khani haai. ham to apane parameshvar yahova kee shaiksha sunane par bhee us par naheen chale jo us ne apane das naabiyon se hamako sunai. varan sab israaeliyon ne teree vyavastha ka ullanghan kiya, aur aeese hatt gae ki teree naheen sunee. is karan jis shaap kee charcha parameshvar kee das moosa kee vyavastha men likhee hui haai, vah shaap ham par ghatt gaya, kyonaki ham ne usake virooddh pap kiya haai. so us ne hamare aur nyaiyon ke vishay jo vachan kahe tha, unhen ham par yah badee vipaati darakar poora kiya haai yahan tak ki jaaisee vipaati yarooshalem par padee haai, vaaisee saree dharatee par aur kaheen naheen padee. jaaise moosa kee vyavastha men likha haai, vaaise hee yah saree vipaati ham par a padee haai, taubhee ham apane parameshvar yahova ko manane ke liye n to apane adharma ke kamon se fire, aur ne teree saty baton par dhyan diya. is karan yahova ne soch vicharakar ham par vipaati dalee haai kyonki hamara parameshvar yahova jitane kam karata haai un sabhon men dharmee ttharata haai parantu ham ne usakee naheen sunee. aur ab, he hamare parameshvar, he prabhu, too ne apanee praja ko misr desh se, balee hath ke dara nikal lakar apana aeese bada nam kiya, jo aj tak praasiddh haai, parantu ham ne pap kiya haai aur dushttta hee kee haai. he prabhu, hamare papon aur hamare purakhon ke adharma ke kamon ke karan yarooshalem kee aur teree praja kee, aur hamare as pas ke sab logon kee or se namadharai ho rahee haai taubhee too apane sab dharma ke kamon ke karan apana krodha aur jalajalahatt apane nagar yarooshalem par se utar de, jo tere paavitra parvat par basa haai. he hamare parameshvar, apane das kee praarthna aur gidgadahatt sunakar, apane ujade huae paavitrasthan par apane mukh ka prakash chamaka he prabhu, apane nam ke nimitt yah kara. he mere parameshvar, kan lagakar sun, ank kholakar hamaree ujadee hui dashta aur us nagar ko bhee dekh jo tera kahalata haai kyonki ham jo tere samane gidgidakar praarthna karate haai, so apane dharma ke kamon par bhroosa rakhkar karate haain. he prabhu, sun le he prabhu, pap kshama kara he prabhu, dhyan dekar jo karata haai use kar, vilamb n kara he mere parameshvar, tera nagar aur teree praja teree hee kahalatee haai isaliye apane nam ke nimitt aeese hee kara.. is prakar maain praarthna karata, aur apane aur apane isaraalee jati bhaiyon ke pap ka angeekar karata hua, apane parameshvar yahova ke sammukh usake pavitra parvat ke liye gidgidakar binatee karata hee tha, tab vah puroosh jibraaels jis maain ne us samay dekha jab mujhe pahile darshan hua tha, us

ne veg se udne kee agyaa pakar, sanjh ke annabali ke samay mujh ko choo liya aur mujhe samajhakar mere sath baten karane laga. us ne mujh se kaha, he daniyyel, maain tuijhe buaddh iddh aur praavinta dene ko abhee nikal aya hoon. jab too gidgidakar binatee karane laga, tab hee isakee agyaa nikalee, isaaliye maain tuijhe batane aya hoo, kyonki too ati piry thara haai isaaliye us vishay ko samajh le aur darshan kee bat ka arth boojh le.. tere logon aur tere pavitra nagar ke liye sattr saptah tharaae gaee haain ki unake ant tak aparadha ka hona band ho, aur paapon ko ant aur adharma ka praayashchaitt kiya jaa, aur yugayug kee dhaarmikata pragatt hoee aur darshan kee bat par aur bhavishyavaneer par chhap dee jaa, aur paramapaavitra ka aabhaishok kiya jaae. so yah jan aur samajh le, ki yarooshaleem ke fir basane kee agyaa kee nikalane se lekar abhaishaitt pradhaan ke samay tak sat saptah beetenge. fir basatt saptahon ke beetane par chauk aur khai samet vah nagar kashtt ke samay men fir basaya jaaega. aur un basatt saptahon ke beetane par aabhaishaitt puroosh katta jaaega : aur usake hath kuchh n lagega aur anevale pradhaan kee praja nagar aur pavitrasthan ko nash to karegee. parantu us pradhaan ka ant aesa hoga jaaisa baddh se hota haai taubhee usake ant tak ladai hotee rahegee kyonaki usaka ujad jan nishchay ttana gaya haai. aur vah pradhaan aek saptah ke liye bahunton ke sang draddh vacha bandhoga, parantu adho saptah ke beetane par vah melabaali aur annabaali ko band karega aur kangore par ujadnevalee gharanait vastuen dikhai dengee aur nishchay se tnee hui bat ke samapt hone tak parameshvar ka krodha ujadnevale par pada rahega..

10

faaras desh ke raja kusroo ke rajy ke teesare varsha men daaniyyel par, jo belatashassar bhee kahalata haai, aek bat pragatt kee gai. aur vah bat sach thee ki bada yuddh hoga. us ne is bat ko boojh liya, aur usako is dekhee hui bat kee samajh a gai.. un dinon maai, daniyyel, teen saptah tak shaek karata raha. un teen saptahon ke poore hone tak, maain ne n to svaadishtt bhojan kiya aur n mans va dakhmadha apane munh men rakha, aur n apanee deh men kuchh bhee tel lagaya. fir pahile maahine ke chaubeesaven din ko jab maain hiekel nam nabee ke teer par tha, tab maain ne ankhen uttakar dekha, ki san ka vasr paahine hua, aur ufaaj desh ke kundan se kamar bandho huae aek puroosh khda haai. usaka shareer faeroja ke saman, usaka mukh bijalee kee nai, usakee ankhen jalate huae deepak kee see, usakee bahen aur panv chamakaae huae peetal ke se, aur usakee vachanon ke shabd bheedon ke shabd ka sa tha. usako keval mujh daniyyel hee ne dekha, aur mere sangee manushyon ko usaka kuchh bhee darshan n hua parantu ve bahut hee thrathrane lage, aur chhpane ke liye bhag gae. tab maain akela rahakar yah adabhut darshan dekhta raha, is se mera bal jata raha maain bhyatur ho gaya, aur mujh men kuchh bhee bal n raha. taubhee maain ne us puroosh ke vachanon ka shabd suna, aur jab vah mujhe sun pada tab maain munh ke bal gir gaya aur gharee neend men boomi par aundho munh pada

raha.. fir kisee ne apane hath se meree deh ko chhua, aur mujhe uttakar ghauttnon aur hatheliyon ke bal thrathrate huae baaitta diya. tab us ne mujh se kaha, he daniyyel, he aati piry puroosha, jo vachan maain tuijhe se kahata hoon use samajh le, aur seedha khda ho, kyonaki maain abhee tere pas bheja gaya hoon. jab us ne mujh se yah vachan kaha, tab maain khda to ho gaya parantu thrathrata raha. fir us ne mujh se kaha, he daaniyyel, mat dr, kyonki pahile hee din ko jab too ne samajhne-boojhne ke liye man lagaya aur apane parameshvar ke samhane apane ko deen kiya, usee din tere vachan sune gaa, aur maain tere vachanon ke karan a gaya hoon. faaras ke rajy ka pradhaan ikkees din tak mera samhana kiae raha parantu meekaael jo mukhy pradhaanon men se haai, vah meree sahayata ke liye aya, isaaliye maain faaras ke rajaon ke pas raha, aur jab maain tuijhe samajhane aya hoo, ki ant ke dinon men tere logon kee kya dasa hogee. kyonki jo darshan too ne dekha haai, vah kuchh dinon ke bad poora hoga.. jab vah puroosh mujh se aeese baten kah chuka, tab maain ne boomi kee or munh kiya aur chupaka rah gaya. tab manushy ke santan ke saman kisee ne mere ontt chhua, aur maain munh kholakar balane laga. aur jo mere samhane khda tha, us se maain ne kaha, he mere prabhu, darshan kee baton ke karan mujh ko peeda se uttee, aur mujh men kuchh bhee bal naheen raha. so prabhu ka das, apane prabhu ke sath kyonkar baten kar sake? kyonaki meree deh men ne to kuchh bal raha, aur n kuchh sans hee rah gai.. tab manushy ke saman kisee ne mujhe chookar fir mera hiya bandhaaya. aur us ne kaha, he ati piry puroosha, mat dr, tuijhe shaantai mile too draddh ho aur tera hiya bandha rahe. jab us ne yah kaha, tab maain ne hiya bandhakar kaha, he mere prabhu, ab kah, kyonki too ne mera hiya bandhaaya haai. tab us ne kaha, kya too janata haai ki maain kis karan tere pas aya hoon? ab maain faaras ke pradhaar se ladne ko launttranga aur jab maain nikaloonga, tab yoonana ka pradhaan aaega. aur jo kuchh sachchee baton se bhree hui pustak men likha hua haai, vah maain tuijhe batata hoon un pradhaanon ke viroodd, tumhare pradhaan meekaael ko chhod, mere sang sthiar rahanevala aur koi bhee naheen haai..

11

aur dara nam madee raja ke rajy ke paahile varsha men usako hiya dilane aur bal देने ke liye maain khda ho gaya .. aur ab maain tuijhe ko sachchee bat batata hoon. dek, faaras ke rajy men ab teen aur raja uttenge aur chautha raja un sabhon se adhaik dhane hoga aur jab vah dhan ke karan samarthee hoga, tab sab logon ko yoonan ke rajy ke virooddh ubharega. usake bad ek parakramee raja uttkar apana rajy bahut baddhaega, aur apanee ichchha ke anusar hee kam kiya karega. aur jab vah bada hoga, tab usaka rajy tootega aur charon dishaaron men battkar alag alag ho jaaega aur n to usake rajy kee shaktai jyon kee tyon rahegee aur n usake vansh ko kuchh milega kyonki usaka rajy ukhdhar, unakee depksha aur logon ko praapt hoga.. tab daakkhian desh ka raja bal pakadega parantu usaka aek hakim us se adhaik bal pakadkar prabhuta karega yahan tak ki usakee prab-

huta badee ho jaaegee. kai vasharen ke beetane par, ve donon apas men milenge, aur daakkhian desh ke raja kee bettee uttr desh ke raja ke pas shaantai kee vacha bandhane ko aaegee parantu usaka bahubal bana n rahega, aur n vah raja aur n usaka nam rahega parantu vah sree apane pahunchanevalon aur apane pita aur apane sambhalanevalon samet alag kar dee jaaegee.. fir usakee jadon men se aek dal utpann hokar usake sthan men baddhegee vah sena samet uttr ke raja ke gaddh men pravesh karega, oshra un se yuddh karake prabal hoga. tab vah usake devataon kee ddhlee hui moorato, aur sone-chandee ke manabha patraen ko chheenakar misr men le jaaega isake bad vah kuchh varsha tak uttr desh ke raja ke virooddh hath roke rahega. ratab vah raja daakkhian desh ke raja ke desh men aega, parantu fir apane desh men lautt jaaega.. usake putra jhgada machakar bahut se bade bade dal ikatte karenge, aur upandnevalee naadee kee nain akar desh ke beech hokar jaenge, fir lautte huae usake gaddh tak jhgada machate jaaenge. tab daakkhian desh ka raja chiddhega, aur nikalakar uttr desh ke us raja se yuddh karega, aur vah raja ladne ke liye badee bheed ikatthee karega, parantu vah bheed usake hath men kar dee jaaegee. us bheed ko jeet karake usaka man fool uttega, aur vah lakhon logon ko giraega, parantu vah prabal n hoga. kyonaki uttr desh ka raja lauttakar paahilee se bhee badee bheed ikatthee karega aur kai dinon varan vasharen ke beetane par vah nishchay badee sena aur sampaati liae huae aega.. un dinon men bahut se log dakkhian desh ke raja ke virooddh uttenge varan tere logon men se bhee balatkaree log utt khde hongee, jis se is darshan kee bat pooree ho jaegee parantu ve ttokar khakar girenge. tab uttr desh ka raja akar kila bandhoga aur draddh nagar le lega. aur daakkhian desh ke n to pradhaan khde raheenge aur n bade veera kyonaki kisee ke khde rahane ka bal n rahega. tab jo bhee unake virooddh aega, vah apanee ichchha pooree karega, aur vah hath men styanash liae huae shairomanai desh men bhee khda hoga aur usaka samhana karanevala koi n rahega. tab vah apane rajy ke poorn bal samet, kai seedho logon ko sang liae huae ane lagega, aur apanee ichchha ke anusar kam kiya karega. aur vah usako aek sree isaliye dega ki usaka rajy bigada jaae parantu vah sthiar n rahegee, n us raja kee hogee. tab vah ddheepoon kee or munh karake bahuton ko le lega parantu aek senapaati usake ahankar ko mittaaega varan usake ahankar ke anukool use badala deta. tab vah apane desh ke gad-dhron kee or munh faerega, aur vah ttokar khakar girega, aur kaheen usaka pata n rahega. tab usake sthan men koi aeese uttega, jo shairomanai rajy men andhor karanevale ko ghaumaaga parantu thode din beetane par vah krodha va yuddh kiae bina hee nash ho jaaega. usake sthan men ek tuchchh manushy uttega, jisakee rajapratishtha pahile to n hogee, taubhee vah chaain ke samay akar chikanee-chupadee baton ke dara rajy ko praapt karega. tab usakee bhujarooppee baddh se log, varan vacha ka pradhaan bhee usake samhane se bahakar nash hongee. kyonaki vah usake sang vacha bandhane par bhee chhl karega, aur thode hee logon ko sang liae huae chaddhkar prabal hoga. chaain ke samay vah praant ke uttm se

uttam sthanon par chaddhai karega aur jo kam n usake purakha aur n usake purakhaon ke purakha karate the, use vah karega aur loottee hui dhana-sampati un men bahut bantta karega. vah kuchh kal tak draddh nagaron ke lene kee kalpana karata rahega. tab vah daakkhian desh ke raja ke virooddh badee sena liae huae apane bal aur hiyav ko baddhaaega, aur daakkhian desh ka raja atyant badee samarthee sena liae huae yuddh to karega, parantu tthar n sakega, kyonki log usake virooddh kalpana karenge. usake bhojan ke khanevale bhee usako haravaenge aur yaghapai usakee sena baddh kee nain chaddhengee, taubhee usake bahut se log mar mittenge. tab un donon rajaon ke man burai karane men lagenge, yahan tak ki ve aek hee mej par baaitte huae apas men joott bolenge, parantu is se kuchh ban n padega kyonaki in sab baton ka ant niyat hee samay men honevala haai. tab uttr desh ka raja badee loott liae huae apane desh ko lauttega, aur usaka man pavitra vacha ke virooddh ubhrega, aur vah apanee ichchh pooree karake apane desh ko lautt jaaega.. niyat samay par vah fir dakkhian desh kee or jaaega, parantu us pichhlee bar ke saman is bar usaka vash n chalega. kyonaki kitiyaon ke jahaj usake virooddh aaenge, aur vah udas hokar lauttega, aur pavitra vacha par chiddhkar apanee ichchha pooree karega. vah lauttakar paavitra vacha ke todnevalon kee suadhai lega. tab usake sahayak khde hokar, draddh pavitra sthan ko apavitra karenge, aur nity homabaali ko band karenge. aur ve us gharaanaait vastu ko khda karenge jo ujad kara detee haai. aur jo dusht hokar us vacha ko todenge, unako vah chikanee-chupadee baten kah kahakar bhk-taiheen kar dega parantu jo log apane parameshvar ka gyaan rakheenge, ve hiyav bandhakar bade kam karenge. aur logon ko sikhanevale buddhmaian jan bahuton ko samajhaaenge, taubhee ve bahut din tak talavar se chhdaikar aur ag men jalakar, aur bandhauae hokar aur luttakar, bade du:kh men padee rahenge. jab ve du:kh men padenge tab thoda bahut sambhenge, parantu bahut se log chikanee-chupadee baten kah kahakar un se mil jaaenge aur sikhanevalon men se kitanen girenge, aur isaliye girane paaenge ki janche jaae, aur nirmal aur ujale kiae jaaen. yah dashta ant ke samay tak banee rahegee, kyonaki in sab baton ka ant niyat samay men honevala haai.. tab vah raja apanee ichchha ke anusar kam karega, aur apane ap ko sare devataon se uncha aur bada ttaraaega varan sab devataon ke parameshvar ke virooddh bhee anokhee baten kahega. aur jab tak parameshvar ka krodha n ho jaae tak us raja ka karya safal hota rahega kyonaki jo kuchh nishchay karake ttana hua haai vah avashy hee poora honevala haai. u vah apane rajapad par sthiar rahakar draddh gaddhon hee ke devata ka samman karega, aek aeese devata ka jise usake purakha bhee n janate the, vah sona, chandee, maanai aur manabhavane vastuen chaddhakar usaka samman karega. us birane devata ke sahare se vah ati draddh gaddhon se ladega, aur jo koi usako mane use vah badee praatishtta dega. aeese logon ko vah bahuton ke upar prabhuta dega, aur apane labh ke liae apane desh kee boomi ko banttt dega.. ant ke samay daakkhian desh ka raja usako seeng marane lagaga parantu uttr desh ka raja us par bavandr kee nain

bahut se rath-savar aur jahaj lekar chaddhai karega is reeti se vah bahut se deshaen men faail jaaega, aur un men se nikal jaaega. vah shairomanai desh men bhee aaega. aur bahut se desh ujad jaaenge, parantu aeedomee, moabee aur mukhy mukhy ammonee aadi jatiyon ke desh usake hath se bach jaaenge. vah kai deshaen par hath baddhaaega aur misr desh bhee n bachega. vah misr ke sone chandee ke khjanon aur sab manabhavaneer vastuon ka svamee ho jaaega aur loobee aur kooshaee log bhee usake peechhe ho lenge. usee samay vah poorab aur uttr dishaon se samachar sunakar ghabaraega, aur bade krodha men akar bahuton ko satyanash karane ke liye nikalega. aur vah donon samudraen ke beech paavitra shairomanai parvat ke pas apana rajakeey tamboo khda karaaega itana karane par bhee usaka ant ja jaaega, aur koi usaka sahayak n rahega..

bhee pahunche. ab too jakar ant tak tthara raha aur too vishraam karata rahega aur un dinon ke ant men too apne nij bhag par khda hoga..

12

usee samay meekael nam bada pradhaan, jo tere jati-bhaiyon ka paksha karane ko khda rahata haai, vah uttega. tab aeese sankatt ka samay hoga, jaisa kisee jaati ke utpann hone ke samay se lekar ab tak kabhee n hua hoga parantu us samay tere logon men se jitanon ke nam parameshvar kee pustak men likhe huae haai, ve bach nikalenge. aur jo boomi ke neeche soae rahenge un men se bahut se log jag uttenge, kitane to sada ke jeevan ke liye, aur kitane apanee namadharai aur sada tak atyant ghainaune ttharane ke liye. tab sikhanevalon kee chamak akashamandl kee see hogee, aur jo bahuton ko dharmee banate haai, ve sarvada kee nain prakashaman rahenge. parantu he daniyyel, too is pustak par muhar karake in vachanon ko ant samay tak ke liye band rakh. aur bahut log poochh-pachh aur ddoondh-dhandh karenge, aur is se gyaan baddh bhee jaaega.. yah sab sun, mujh daniyyel ne drashti karake kya dekha ki aur do puroosh khden haai, aek to nadee ke is teer par, aur doosara nadee ke us teer par haai. yah sab sun, mujh daniyyel ne drashti karake kya dsha ki aur do puroosh khden haai, aek to nadee ke is teer par, aur doosara nadee ke us teer par haai. tab jo puroosh san ka vasr pahine huae nadee ke jal ke upar tha, us se un purooshaen men se aek ne poochha, in ashcharyakamorn ka ant kab tak hoga? tab jo puroosh san ka vasr pahine huae nadee ke jal ke upar tha, us ne mere sunate daahina aur banya apane donon hath svarga kee or uttakar, sada jeevit rahanevale kee shapath khakar kaha, yah dasa sad-dhe teen kal tak hee rahegee aur jab pavitra praja kee shaktai toottte toottte samapt ho jaaegee, tab ye baten pooree hongee. us ne kaha, he daniyyel chala ja ky-onaki ye baten antasamay ke liye band haain aur in par muhar dee hui haai. bahut log to apne apne ko nirmal aur ujale karenge, aur svachchh ho jaaenge parantu dusht log dushtta hee karate rahenge aur dushton men se koi ye baten n samajhega parantu jo buaddhmaian haai ve hee samajhenge. aur jab se nity homabaali uttai jaaegee, aur vah ghainauneer vastu jo ujad kara detee haai, sthapit kee jaaegee, tab se barah sau nabbe din beetenge. kya hee dhany haai vah, jo dhaceraaj dharakar terah sau paaintees din ke ant tak

faaras ke raja kusroo ke pahile varsha men yahova ne faaras ke raja kusroo ka man ubhara ki yahova ka jo vachan yirmayah ke munh se nikala tha vah pooro ho jaa, isaaliye us ne apane samast rajy men yah prachar karavaya aur likhva bhee diya: ki faaras ka raja kusroo yon kahata haai : ki svarga ke parameshvar yahova ne prathvee bhr ka rajy mujhe diya haai, aur us ne mujhe agyaa dee, ki yahooda ke yarooshalem men mera aek bhvan banava. usakee samast praja ke logon men se tumhare madhy jo koi ho, usaka parameshvar usake sath rahe, aur vah yahooda ke yarooshalem ko jakar israel ke parameshvar yahova ka bhvan banaae - jo yarooshalem men haai vahee parameshvar haai. aur jo koi kisee sthan men rah gaya ho, jahan vah rahata ho, us sthan ke manushy chandee, sona, dhan aur pashu dekar usakee sahayata karen aur is se adhaik parameshvar ke yarooshalem ke bhvan ke liye apanee apanee ichchha se bhee bhenntt chaddhaan.. tab yahooda aur binyameen ke jitane pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purooshaen aur yajakon or leviyon ka man parameshvar ne ubhara tha ki jakar yarooshalem men yahova ke bhvan ko banaae, ve sab utt khde hue aur unake asapas sab rahanevalon ne chandee ke patra, sona, dhan, pashu aur anamol vastuaen dekar, unake sahayata kee yah un sab se adhaik tha, jo logon ne apanee apanee ichchha se diya. fir yahova ne bhvan ke jo patra nabokadanessar ne yarooshalem se nikalakar apane devota ke bhvan men rakhe the, unako kusroo raja ne, mitoodan khjanchee se nikalava kar, yahoodiyyon ke shoshabassar nam pradhan ko ginakar saunp diya. unakee ginatee yah thee, arthata sone ke tees aur chandee ke ek hajar parat aur unatees chhuree, sone ke tees aur maghyam prakar ke chandee ke char sau das kattore tatha aur prakar ke patra aek hajara. sone chandee ke patra sab milakar panch hajar char sau the. in sabhon ko shoshabassar us samay le aya jab bandhauae babel se yarooshalem ko aae..

jinako babel ka raja nabokadanessar babel ko bandhaua karake le gaya i, un men se praant ke jo log bandhauai se chootkar yarooshalem aur yahooda ko apane apane nagar men lautte ve ye haain. ye jaroobabel, yeshoo, nahemyah, sarayah, relayah, mauldakaai, bilashaan, mispar, bigavaai, rahoom aur bana ke sath aae. israaelee praja ke manushyon kee ginatee yah haai, arthata parosh kee santan do hajar aek sau bahattr, shapatyah kee santan teen sau bahattr, arah kee santan sat sau pachhattr, pahatmoab kee santan yeshoo aur yoab kee santan men se do hajar att sau barah, aelam kee santan barah sau chauvan, jattoo kee santan nau sau paaintalees, jakkaai kee santan sat sau paaintalees, banee kee santan chh: sau bayalees bebaai kee santan chh: sau teis, ajagad kee santan barah sau bais, adoneekam kee santan chh: sau chhyaaisat, bigvaai kee santan do hajar chhppan, adeen kee santan char sau chauvan, yaahijaakiyyah kee santan ater kee santan men se atthanave, besaai kee santan teen sau teis, yora ke log aek sau barah, hashoom ke log do sau teis, gibbar ke log panchanave,

betaleehem ke log aek sau teis, natopa ke manushy chhppana anatot ke manushy aek sau atthais, ajmavet ke log bayalees, kiryatareem kapeera aur berot ke log sat sau taaitalees, rama aur geba ke log chh: sau ikkees, mikamas ke manushy aek sau bais, betel aur aee ke manushy do sau teis, nabo ke log bavan, magbees kee santan aek sau chhppan, doosara aelam kee santan barah sau chauvan, hareem kee santan teen sau bees, lod, hadeed aur ono ke log sat sau pachees, yareehoo ke log teen sau paaintalees, sana ke log teen hajar chh: sau teesa.. fir yajakon arthata yeshoo ke gharane men se yadayah kee santan nau sau tihattr, immer kee santan aek hajar bavan, pashahoor kee santan barah sau saaintalees, hareem kee santan aek hajar sataraha. fir leveey, arthata yeshoo kee santan aur kadamiael kee santan hodabyah kee santan men se chauhattra. fir gavaaiyon men se asap kee santan aek sau atthaisa. fir darabanon kee santan, shalloom kee santan, ater kee santan, talmon kee santan, akkoob kee santan, hateeta kee santan, aur shaebaai kee santan, ye sab milakar aek sau unatalees hue. fir naateen kee santan, seeha kee santan, hasoopa kee santan, tabbaot kee santana. keros kee santan, seeha kee santan, padon kee santan, lavana kee santan, hagaba kee santan, akkoob kee santan, hagab kee santan, shamalai kee santan, hanan kee santan, gil kee santan, gahar kee santan, rayah kee santan, raseen kee santan, nakoda kee santan, gajjam kee santan, uija kee santan, paseh kee santan, besaai kee santan, asna kee santan, moonem kee santan, napeeseem kee santan, bakabook kee santan, hakoopa kee santan, hahroor kee santana. basaloot kee santan, maheeda kee santan, hashara kee santan, bakors kee santan, seesara kee santan, temah kee santan, naseeh kee santan, aur hateepa kee santana.. fir sulaaiman kee dason kee santan, sotaai kee santan, hassoperet kee santan, parooda kee santan, yala kee santan, dakorn kee santan, giel kee santan, shapatyah kee santan, hatteel kee santan, pokaretasabayem kee santan, aur amee kee santana. sab nateen aur sulaaiman kee dason kee santan, teen sau banave the.. fir jo telmelah, telahashara, karoob, aan aur immer se aa, parantu ve apane apane pitaron kee gharane aur vanshaavalee n bata sake ki ve israael ke haai, ve ye haain: arthata dalayah kee santan, tobiyyah kee santan aur nakoda kee santan, jo milakar chh: sau bavan the. aur yajakon kee santan men se habayah kee santan, hakkos kee santan aur barjillai kee santan, jis ne giladee barjille kee aek bettee ko byah liya aur usee ka nam rakh liya tha. in sabhon ne apanee apanee vanshaavalee ka patra auron kee vanshaavalee kee pothaiyon men ddoondhda, parantu ve n mile, isaliye ve ashuuddh ttharakar yajakapad se nikale gaee. aur aadhaipaati ne un se kaha, ki jab tak ureem aur tummeem dhaaran karanevala koi yajak n ho, tab tak koi paramapavitra vastu khane n paee.. samast mandlee milakar bayalees hajar teen sau satt kee thee. inako chhod inake sat hajar teen sau saaintees dasa-daasiyan aur do sau ganavalee aur ganevaliyan theen. un ke ghaede sat sau chhhtees, khchchar do sau paaintalees, untth char sau paaintees, aur gadahe chh: hajar sat sau bees the. aur pitaron kee gharanon ke kuchh mukhy mukhy purooshaen ne jab yahova kee bhsan ko jo yarooshalem men haai, aa,

tab parameshvar ke bhvan ko usee ke sthan par khda karane ke liye apanee apanee ichchha se kuchh diya. unhon ne apanee apanee poonjee ke anusar ikasatt hajar darkamon sona aur panch hajar mane chandee aur yajakon ke yogy ek sau angarakhe apanee apanee ichchha se us kam ke khjane men de die. tab yajak aur leveey aur logon men se kuchh aur gavaaiye aur darapal aur nateen log apane nagar men aur sab israaelee apane apane nagar men fir bas gaee..

3

jab satavan maheena aya, aur israaelee apane apane nagar men bas gaa, to log yarooshalem men aek man hokar ikatthe hue. tab yosadak ke putra yeshoo ne apane bhai yajakon samet aur shaalateeal ke putra jaroubbabeel ne apane bhaiyon samet kamar bandhakar israaeel ke parameshvar ke vedee ko banaya ki us par homabali chaddhaae, jaaise ki parameshvar ke bhkt moosa ke vyavastha men likha haai. tab unhon ne vedee ko usake sthan par khda kiya kyonaki unhen us or ke deshaen ke logon ka bhy raha, aur ve us par yahova ke liye homabaali arthata pratidin sabere aur sanjh ke homabaali chaddhane lage. aur unhon ne jhopadiyon ke parva ko mana, jaaise ki likha haai, aur pratidin ke homabali aek aek din kee ginatee aur niyam ke anusar chaddhaae. aur usake bad nity homabaali aur naye naye chand aur yahova ke paavitra kiae huae sab niyat pavan ke bali aur apanee apanee ichchha se yahova ke liye sab svechchhabaali har aek ke liye baali chaddhaae. sataven maheene ke paahile din se ve yahova ko homabali chaddhane lage. parantu yahova ke maandair kee nev tab tak n daalee gai thee. tab unhon ne patthr gadhnevalon aur kareegaron ko rupaya, aur seedonee aur sooree logon ko khne-peene kee vastuen aur tel diya, ki ve faaras ke raja kusraoo ke patra ke anusar devadar kee lakadee labanon se japa ke pas ke samudra men pahunchaen. unake parameshvar ke bhvan me, jo yarooshalem men haai, apane ke doosare varsha ke doosare maheene me, shaalateeel ke putra jarubbabeel ne aur yosadak ke putra yeshoo ne aur unake aur bhaiyon ne jo yajak aur leveey the, aur jitane bandhauai se yarooshalem men aae the unhon ne bhee kam ko arambh kiya, aur bees varsha athva usase adhaik avastha ke leaviyon ko yahova ke bhvan ka kam chalane ke liye niyukt kiya. to seshoo aur usake bette aur bhai aur kadameeal aur usake bette, jo yahooda kee santan the, aur henadad kee santan aur unake bette parameshvar ke bhvan men kareegaron ka kam chalane ko khde huae. aur jab rajon ne yahova ke mandair kee nev daalee tab apane vasr pahine hua, aur turahiyan liye huae yajak, aur jhanjh liye huae asap ke vansh ke leveey isaaliye niyukt kiae gaee ki israaeeliyon ke raja daud kee chalai hui reeti ke anusar yahova kee stuati karen. so ve yah ga gakar yahova kee stuati aur dhanyavad karane lage, ki vah bhla haai, aur usakee karuna israaeel par sadaaiv banee haai. aur jab ve yahova kee stuti karane lage tab sab logon ne yah janakar ki yahova ke bhvan kee neb ab pad rahee haai, unche shabd se jay jayakar kiya. parantu bahutere yajak aur leveey aur poorvajon ke gharanon me mukhy purusha, arthata ve booddhe jinhon

ne pahila bhvan dekha tha, jab is bhvan kee nev unakee ankhon ke samhane padee tab foott foottkar rone lage, aur bahutere anand ke mare unche shabd se jay jayakar kar rahe the. isaliye log, anand ke jay jayakar ka shabd, logon ke rone ke shabd se alag pahichan n sake, kyonaki log unche shabd se jay jayakar kar rahe the, aur vah shabd door tak sunai deta tha.

4

jab yahooda aur binyameen ke shatrauon ne yah suna ki bandhauai se chootte huae log israaeel ke parameshvar yahova ke liye maandair bana rahe haai, tab ve jarubbabeel aur poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purushaen ke pas akar un se kahane lage, hamen bhee apane sang banane do kyonaki tumharee nai ham bhee tumhare parameshvar kee khoj men lage huae haai, aur ashshoor ka raja aesarhaon jis ne hamen yahan pahunchaya, usake dinon se ham usee ko bali chaddhate bhee haain. jarubbabeel, yeshoo aur israaeel ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purushaen ne un se kaha, hamare parameshvar ke liye bhvan banane men tum ko ham se kuchh kam naheen ham hee log aek sang milakar faaras ke raja kusraoo kee agyaa ke anusar israaeel ke parameshvar yahova ke liye use banaaenge. tab us desh ke log yahoodiyan ke hath ddheela karane aur unhen drakar mandair banane men rukavatt dalane lage. aur faaras ke raja kusraoo ke jeevan bhr varan faaras ke raja dara ke rajy ke samay tak unake manorath ko nishfal karane ke liye vakeelon ko rupaya dete rahe. shraayarsha ke rajy ke pahile dinon men unhon ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ka doshapatra usee likh bheja. fir artashratra ke dinon men bishalam, mithdat aur tabel ne aur usake sahachariyon ne faaras ke raja artashratra ko chitthee likhee, aur chitthee aramee ashraon aur aramee bhasha men likhee gai. arthata rahoom rajamantraee aur shailashau mantraee ne yarooshalem ke viruddh raja artashratra ko is ashay kee chitthee likhee. us samay rahoom rajamantraee aur shaimashau mantraee aur unake aur sahachariyon ne, arthata deenee, aparsatakee, tarpalee, afaarasee, erekee, babelee, shooshanee, dehavee, elamee, aadi jatiyon ne jinhen mahan aur pradhaan onsnappar ne par le akar shamaaron nagar men aur mahanad ke is par ke shosh desh men basaya tha, aek chitthee likhee. jo chitthee unhon ne artashratra raja ko likhee, usakee yah nakal haai—tere das jo mahanad ke par ke manushy haai, ityadi. raja ko yah vidit ho, ki jo yahooda tere pas se chale aa, ve hamare pas yarooshalem ko pahunche haain. ve us dangait aur ghainaune nagar ko basa rahe haain varan usakee shaharapanah ko khda kar chuke haain aur usakee nev ko jod chuke haain. ab raja ko vidit ho ki yadi vah nagar bas gaya aur usakee shaharapanah ban chukee, tab to ve log kar, chungee aur rahadaree fir n denge, aur ant men rajaon ke hani hogee. ham log to rajamaandair ka namak khate haain aur ucht naheen ki raja ka anadar hamare dekhthe ho, is karan ham yah chitthee bhejakee raja ko chita dete haain. tere purakhaon ke iatihas kee pustak men khoj kee jaae tab iatihas kee pustak men too yah pakar jan lega ki vah nagar balava karanevala aur rajaon aur praan-

ton kee hani karanevala haai, aur praacheen kal se us men balava machata aya haai. aur isee karan vah nagar nasht bhee kiya gaya tha. ham raja ko nishchay kara dete haain ki yadi vah nagar basaya jaae aur usakee shaharapanah ban chuke, tab isake karan mahanad ke is par tera koi bhag n rah jaaega. tab raja ne rahoom rajamantraee aur shaimashu mantraee aur shaemaron aur mahanad ke is par rahanevalee unake aur sahachariyon ke pas yah uttar bheja, kushal, ityadi. jo chitthee tum logon ne hamare pas bhejee vah mere samhane paddh kar safa safai sunai gai. aur meree agyaa se khoj kiye jane par jan pada haai, ki vah nagar praacheenakal se rajaon ke viruddh sir uttata aya haai aur usamen danga aur balava hota aya haai. yarooshaleem ke samath raja bhee huae jo mahanad ke par se samast desh par rajy karate the, aur kar, chungee aur rahadaree unako dee jatee thee. isaliye ab is agyaa ka prachar kar ki ve manushy roke jaeen aur jab tak meree or se agyaa n mile, tab tak vah nagar banaya n jaae. aur chaukas raho, ki is bat men ddheele n hona rajaon kee haani karanevalee vah burai kyon baddhne paae? jab raja artashratra kee yah chitthee rahoom aur shaimashu mantraee aur unake sahachariyon ko paddhkar sunai gai, tab ve utavalee karake yarooshaleem ko yahoodiyon ke pas gaee aur bhujabal aur baariyai se unako rok diya. tab parameshvar ke bhvan ka kam jo yarooshaleem men haai, ruk gaya aur faaras ke raja dara ke rajy ke doosare varsha tak ruka raha.

5

tab haggaa namak nabee aur io ka pota jakaryah yahooda aur yarooshaleem ke yahoodiyan se naboovat karane lage, unhon ne israaeele ke parameshvar ke nam se un se naboovat kee. tab shaalateealee ka putra jarubabel aur yosadak ka putra yeshoo, kamar bandhakar parameshvar ke bhvan ko jo yarooshaleem men haai banane lage aur parameshvar ke ve nabee unaka sath dete rahe. usee samay mahanad ke is par ka tattanaai nam adhaipaati aur shatabajanaai apane sahachariyon samet unake pas jakar yon poochhne lage, ki is bhvan ke banane aur is shaharapanah ke khde karane kee kis ne tum ko agyaa dee haai? tab ham logon se yah kaha, ki is bhvan ke bananevalon ke kya kya nam haain? parantu yahoodiyan ke puraniyan ke parameshvar kee draashtti un par rahee, isaliye jab tak is bat kee charcha dara se n kee gai aur isake vishay chitthee ke dara uttar n mila, tab tak unhon ne inako n roka. jo chitthee mahanad ke is par ke aadhaipaati tattanaai aur shatabajanaai aur mahanad ke is par ke unake sahacharee aparsakiyon ne raja dana ke pas bhejee usakee nakal yah haai unhon ne usako ek chitthee likhee, jis men yah likha tha ki raja dara ka kushal kshom sab prakar se ho. raja ko vidit ho, ki ham log yahooda nam praant men mahan parameshvar ke bhvan ke pas gaee the, vah bade bade patthron se ban raha haai, aur usakee bheeton men kaadiyan jud rahee haain aur yah kam un logon se fauta ke sath ho raha haai, aur sufal bhee hota jata haai. isaliye ham ne un puraniyan se yon poochha, ki yah bhvan banavane, aur yah shaharapanah khdee karane kee agyaa kis ne tumhen dee? aur ham ne unake nam bhee poochhe,

ki ham unake mukhy purushaen ke nam likhkar tujh ko jata saken. aur unhon ne hamen yon uttar diya, ki ham to shakash aur prathvee ke parameshvar ke das haai, aur jis bhvan ko bahut varsha huae israaaliyon ke aek bade raja ne banakar taaiyar kiya tha, usee ko ham bana rahe haain. jab hamare purakhaon ne svarga ke parameshvar ko ris dilai thee, tab us ne unhen babel ke kasadee raja nabookadanessar ke hath men kar diya tha, aur us ne is bhvan ko nash kiya aur logon ko bandhaua karake babel ko le gaya. parantu babel ke raja kusraoo ke paahile varsha men usee kusraoo raja ne parameshvar ke is bhvan ke banane kee agyaa dee aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke jo sone aur chandee ke patra nabookadanessar yarooshaleem ke mandair men se nikalavakar babel ke maandair men le gaya tha, unako raja kusraoo ne babel ke mandair men se nikalavakar shoshabassar namak aek purush ko jise us ne adhaipaati thara diya tha, saunp diya. aur us ne usase kaha, ye patra le jakar yarooshaleem ke maandair men rak, aur parameshvar ka vah bhvan apane sthan par banaya jaae. tab usee shoshabassar ne akar parameshvar ke bhvan kee jo yarooshaleem men haai nev daalee aur tab se ab tak yah ban raha haai, parantu ab tak naheen ban paya. ab yaadi raja ko achchha lage to babel ke rajabhdar men is bat kee khoj kee jaa, ki raja kusraoo ne sachamuch parameshvar ke bhvan ke jo yarooshaleem men haai banavane kee agyaa dee thee, ya naheen. tab raja is vishay men apanee ichchha ham ko bataae.

6

tab raja dara kee agyaa se babel ke pustakalay men jahan khjana bhee rahata tha, khoj kee gai. aur made nam praant ke ahamata nagar ke rajagaddh men aek pustak milee, jis men yah vrattant likha tha ki raja kusraoo ke pahile varsha men usee kusraoo raja ne yah agyaa dee, ki parameshvar ke bhvan ke vishy jo yarooshaleem men haai, arthata vah bhvan jis men balidan kiae jate the, vah banaya jaae aur usakee nev draddhta se daalee jaa, usakee unchai aur chaudi satt satt hath kee hon us men teen rae bharee bharee patthron ke ho, aur ek parat nai lakadee ka ho aur inakee lagat rajabhvan men se dee jaae. aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke jo sone or chandee ke patra nabookadanessar ne yarooshaleem ke mandair men se nikalavakar babel ko pahuncha diae the vah lauttakar yarooshaleem ke maandair men apane apane sthan par pahunchaee jaae, aur too unhen parameshvar ke bhvan men rakh dena. ab he mahanad ke par ke aadhaipaati tattanaai ! he shatabajanaai ! tum apane sahacharee mahanad ke par ke aparsakiyon samet vahan se alag raho parameshvar ke us bhvan ke kam ko rahane do yahoodiyan ka aadhaipaati aur yahoodiyan ke puraniye parameshvar ke us bhvan ko usee ke sthan par banaaen. varan maain agyaa deta hoon ki tumhen yahoodiyan ke un puraniyan se aeesa bartav karana hoga, ki parameshvar ka vah bhvan banaya jaae arthata raja ke dhan men se, mahanad ke par ke kar men se, un purushaen ka fauta ke sath khrcha diya jaae aeesa n ho ki unako rukana pade. aur kya bachhde ! kya meddhe ! kya memne ! svarga ke parameshvar ke homabaliyan ke liye jis jis vastu ka unhen pray-

ojan ho, aur jitana gehoo, namak, dakhmadha aur tel yarooshalem ke yajak kahe, vah sab unhen bina bool chook praatidin diya jaa, isaliye ki ve svarga ke parameshvar ko sukhdayak sugandhavale bali chaddhakar, raja aur rajakumaron ke deedharay ke liye praarthna kiya karen. fir maain ne agyaa dee haai, ki jo koi yah agyaa ttale, usake ghar men se kadee nikalee jaa, aur us par vah svayan chaddhakar jakada jaa, aur usaka ghar is aparadha ke karan ghoora banaya jaae. aur parameshvar jis ne vahan apane nam ka nivas ttharaya haai, vah kya raja kya praja, un sabhon ko jo yah agyaa ttralane aur parameshvar ke bhvan ko jo yarooshalem men haai nash karane ke liye hath baddhaae, nashtit karen. mujh dara ne yah agyaa dee haai fauta se aeesa hee karana. tab mahanad ke is par ke aadhaipaati tattanaai aur shatabajanaai aur unake sahachariyon ne dara raja ke chitthee bhejane ke kara, usee ke anusar fauta se kam kiya. tab yahooddee puraaniye, haggaai nabee aur io ke pote jakaryah ke naboovat karane se maandair ko banate rahe, aur kratarth bhee huae. or israael ke parameshvar kee agyaa ke anusar aur faaras ke raja kusrao, dara aur artakshatra kee agyaaon ke anusar banate banate use poora kar liya. is prakar vah bhvan raja dara ke rajy ke chhitven varsha men adar maheene ke teesare din ko banakar samapt hua. israaelee, arthata yajak leveey aur aur jitane bandhauai se aae the unhon ne parameshvar ke us bhvan kee pratishtta utsav ke sath kee. aur us bhvan kee pratishtta men unhon ne aek sau baail aur do sau meddhe aur char sau memne aur fir sab israael ke nimit papabaali karake israael ke gotron kee ginatee ke anusar barah bakare chaddhaae. tab jaaise moosa kee pustak men likha haai, vaaise hee unhon ne parameshvar kee aradhana ke liye jo yarooshalem men haai, baree baree se shajakon aur dal dal ke leaviyon ko niyukt kar diya. fir pahile maheene ke chaudahaven din ko bandhauai se aae huae logon ne fasa mana. kyonaki yajakon aur leviyon ne aek man hokar, apane apane ko shuuddh kiya tha isaliye ve sab ke sab shuuddh the. aur unhon ne bandhauai se aae huae sab logon aur apane bhai yajakon ke liye aur apane apane liye fasahe pashu baali kiae. tab bandhauai se lautte huae israaelee aur jitane aur desh kee any jatiyon kee ashuddhata se isaliye alag ho gaae the ki israael ke parameshvar yahova kee khoj kare, un sabhon ne bhojan kiya. aur akhmeeree rottee ka varva sat din tak anand ke sath manate rahe kyonaki yahova ne unhen anaandait kiya tha, aur ashshoor ke raja ka man unakee or aeesa faer diya ki vah parameshvar arthata israael ke parameshvar ke bhvan ke kam men unakee sahayata kare.

7

in baton ke bad arthata faaras ke raja artakshatra ke dinon me, aejra babel se yarooshalem ko gaya. vah sarayah ka putra tha. aur sarayah ajaryah ka putra tha, ajaryah hilkaaiyyah ka, hilkaaiyyah shalloom ka, shalloom sadok ka, shadok aheetoob ka, aheetoob amaryah ka, amaryah ajaryah ka, ajaryah marayot ka, marayot jaraah ka, jaraah ujee ka, ujee bukkee ka, bukkee abeeshoo ka, abeeshoo peenahas ka, peenahas

aeleeajar ka aur aeleeajar haroon mahayajak ka putra tha. yahee aejra moosa kee vyavastha ke vishy jise israael ke parameshvar yahova ne dee thee, nipun shaasree tha. aur usake parameshvar yahova kee krapadraashtti jo us par rahee, isake karan raja ne usaka munh manga var de diya. aur kitane israaelee, aur yajak leveey, gavaaiye, darapal aur nateen ke kuchh log artakshatra raja ke sataven varsha men yarooshalem ko le gaae. aur vah raja ke sataven varsha ke panchaven maheene men yarooshalem ko pahuncha. paahile maheene ke paahile din ko vah babel se chal diya, aur usake parameshvar kee krapadraashtti us par rahee, is karaee panchaven maheene ke pahile din vah yarooshalem ko pahuncha. kyonaki aejra ne yahova kee vyavastha ka arth boojh lene, aur usake anusar chalane, aur israael men vidhai aur niyam sikhane ke liye apana man lagaya tha. jo chitthee raja artakshakh ne aejra yajak aur shaasree ko dee thee jo yahova kee agyaaon ke vachanon ka, aur usake israaeliyan men chalai hui vidhaiyan ka shaasree tha, usakee takal yah haai arthata, aejra yajak jo svarga ke parameshvar kee vyavastha ka poorn shaasree haai, usako artakshatra maharajaadhairaj kee or se, ityaadi. maain yah agyaa deta hoo, ki mere rajy men jitane israaelee aur unake yajak aur leveey apanee ichchha se yarooshalem jana chahe, ve tere sath jane paen. too to raja aur usake saton mantraiyan kee or se isaliye bheja jata haai, ki apane parameshvar kee vyavastha ke vishay jo tere pas haai, yahooda aur yarooshalem kee dasa boojh le, aur jo chandee-sona, raja aur usake maatraiyan ne israael ke parameshvar ko jisaka nivas yarooshalem men haai, apanee ichchha se diya haai, aur jitana chandee-sona kul babel praant men tuijhe milega, aur jo kuchh log aur yajak apaanee ichchha se apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye jo yarooshalem men haain denge, usako le jaae. is karan too us rupaye se fauta ke sath baail, meddhe aur memne unake yogy annabail aur ardhha kee vastuon samet mol lena aur us vedee par chaddhana, jo tumhare parameshvar ke yarooshalemaavale bhvan men haai. aur jo chandee-sona bacha rahe, us se jo kuchh tuijhe aur tere bhaiyan ko uchit jan pade, vah hee apane parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar karana. aur tere parameshvar ke bhvan kee upasana ke liye jo patra tuijhe saupe jato haai, unhen yarooshalem ke parameshvar kee samhane de dena. aur in se aadhaik jo kuchh tuijhe apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye avashyak janakar dena pade, vah rajakhjane men se de dena. maain artakshatra raja yah agyaa deta hoo, ki tum mahanad ke par ke sab khjanchiyan se jo kuchh bajra yajak, jo svarga ke parameshvar kee vyavastha ka shaasree haai, tum logon se chahe, vah fauta ke sath kiya jaae. arthta sau kikkar tak chandee, sau kor tak gehoo, sau bat tak dakhmadha, sau bat tak tel aur namak jitana chahiye utana diya jaae. jo jo agyaa svarga ke parameshvar kee or se mile, tteek usee ke anusar svarga ke parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye kiya jay, raja aur rajakumaron ke rajy par parameshvar ka krodha kyon bhdthane paae. fir ham tum ko chita dete haai, ki parameshvar ke us bhvan ke kisee yajak, leveey, gavaaiye, darapal, nateen ya aur kisee sevak se kar, chunkee, athva rahadaree lene kee agyaa nahehn haai. fir he aejra ! tere parameshvar se milee

hui buddhi ke anasar jo tujh men haai, nyaiyon aur vichar karanevalon ko niyukt kar jo mahanad ke par rahanevale un sab logon men jo tere parameshvar ke vyavastha janate hon nyay kiya karen aur jo jo unhen n janate ho, unako tum sikhaya karo. aur jo koi tere parameshvar ke vyavastha aur raja ke vyavastha n mane, usako fauta se dand diya jaa, chahe praandan, chahe deshanikala, chahe mal japt kiya jana, chahe ked karana. dhany haai hamare pitaron ka parameshvar yahova, jis ne aeese manasa raja ke man men utpann kee haai, ki yahova ke yarooshalem ke bhvan ko sanvare, aur moojh par raja aur usake mantraiyon aur raja ke sab bade hakimon ko dayalu kiya. mere parameshvar yahova kee krapadrashtti jo mujh par hui, isake anasar man ne hiyav bandha, aur israaael men se mukhy purushaen ko ikattha kiya, ki ve mere sang chalen.

8

unake poovajon ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purush ye haai, aur jo log raja artakshatra ke rajy men babel se mere sang yarooshalem ko gae unakee van-shaavalee yah haai arthata peenahas ke vansh men se gesham, itamar ke vansh men se daaniyel, daud ke vansh men se hattoosa. shakanyah ke vansh ke parosh ke gotra men se jakaryah, jisake sang deddh sau purushon kee vanshaavalee hui. pahatmoab ke vansh men se jaraah ka putra aelyahoenai, jisake sang do sau purush the. shakanyah ke vansh men se yaha-jeeael ka putra, jisake sang teen sau purush the. adeen ke vansh men se yonatan ka putra aeed, jisake sang pachas purush the. aelam ke vansh men se atalyah ka putra yashaayah, jisake sang sattar purush the. shapatyah ke vansh men se meekael ka putra jabadhah, jisake sang assee purush the. yoab ke vansh men se yaheael ka putra obadhah, jisake sang do sau attarah purush the. shalomeet ke vansh men se yosibyah ka putra, jisake sang aek sau satt purush the. bebaai ke vansh men se bebaai ka putra jakaryah, jisake sang atthais purush the. ajagad ke vansh men se hakkatan ka putra yohanan, jisake sang aek sau das purush the. adoneekam ke vansh men se jo peeche gaen unake ye nam haain arthata aleepelet, yeeael, aur samayah, aur unake sang satt purush the. aur bigavaai ke vansh men se utaai aur jabbood the, aur unake sang sattar purush the. inako maain ne us naadee ke pas jo ahava kee or bahatee haai ikattha kar liya, aur vahan ham log teen din dere dale rahe, aur maain ne vahan logon aur yajakon ko dekh liya parantu kisee leveey ko n paya. maain ne aleeeaejer, areael, shamayah, aelanatan, yareeb, aelanatan, natan, jakaryah aur mashoollam ko jo mukhy purush the, aur yoyareeb aur aelanatan ko jo buaddhiman the bulavakar, io ke pas jo kasipya nam sthan ka pradhaan tha, bhej diya aur unako samajha diya, ki kasipya sthan men io aur usake bhai nateen logon se kya kya kahana, ki ve hamare pas hamare parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye seva tthal karanevalon ko le aeen. aur hamare parameshvar kee krapadrashtti jo ham par hui isake anasar ve hamare pas ishshokel ke jo israaael ke parapota aur levee ke pota mahalee ke vansh men se tha, aur shorebyah ko, aur usake putraen aur bhaiyon ko, arthata attarah

janon ko aur hashabyah ko, aur usake sang mararee ke vansh men se yashaayah ko, aur usake putraen aur bhaiyon ko, arthata bees janon ko aur nateen logon men se jinhen daud aur haakimon ne leaviyon kee seva karane ko tharaya tha do sau bees naatinon ko le aae. in sabhon ke nam likhe huae the. tab maain ne vahan arthata ahava naadee ke teer par upavas ka prachar is ashay se kiya, ki ham parameshvar ke samhane deen hon aur us se apane aur apane bal-abachchon aur apanee samast sampattai ke liye saral yatra mangen. kyonaki maain marga ke shatrauon se vachane ke liye sipaahiyon ka dal aur savar raja se mangane se lajata t, kyonki ham raja se yah kah chuke the ki hamara parameshvar apane sab khojiyon par, bhilai ke liye krapadrashtti rakhta haai aur jo use tyag dete haai, usaka bal aur kop unake viruddh haai. isee vishay par ham ne upavas karake apane parameshvar se praarthna kee, aur us ne hamaree sune. tab maain ne mukhy yajakon men se barah purushaen ko, arthata shorebyah, hashabyah aur inake das bhaiyon ko alag karake, jo chandee, sona aur patra, raja aur usake manatraiyon aur usake haakimon aur jitane israaeleele apaasthiat the unhon ne hamare parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye bhentt diae the, unhon taulakar unako diya. arthata maain ne unake hath men saddhe chh sau kikkar chandee, sau kikkar chandee ke patra, sau kikkar sona, hajar darkamon ke sone ke bees kattore, aur sone sareekhe anamol chokhe chamakanevale peetal ke do patra lulakar de diye. aur maain ne un se kaha, tum to yahova ke liye paavitra ho, aur ye patra bhee pavitra haain aur yah chandee aur sona bhentt ka haai, jo tumhare pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ke liye prasannata se dee gai. isaliye jagate raho, aur jab tak tum inhen yarooshalem men pradhaan yajakon aur leaviyon aur israaael ke pitaron ke gharanon ke pradhaanon ke samhane yahova ke bhvan kee kottriyon men taulakar n do, tab tak inakee raksha karate raho. tab yajakon aur leaviyon ne chandee, sone aur patraen ko taulakar le liya ki unhen yarooshalem ko hamare parameshvar ke bhvan men pahunchaen. paahile maheene ke barahaven din ko ham ne ahava naadee se kooch karake yarooshalem ka marga liya, aur hamare parameshvar kee krapadrashtti ham par rahee aur us ne ham ko shatrauon aur marga par ghaat laganevalon ke hath se bachaya. nidan ham yarooshalem ko pahunche aur vahan teen din rahe. fir chauthe din vah vande-sona aur patra hamare parameshvar ke bhvan men ureyeh ke putra maremot yajak ke hath men taulakar diae gae. aur usake sang peenahas ka putra areeae-jar tha, aur unake sath yehoo ka putra yojabad leveey aur bilnooi ka putra noadhah leveey the. ve sab vastuaen ginee aur taulee gai, aur unaka taul usee samay likha gaya. jo bandhauai se aae the, unhon ne israaael ke parameshvar ke liye homabaali chaddhaae arthata samast israaael ke nimit barah bachhde, chhyaianave meddhe aur satahattar memne aur papabaali ke liye barah bakare yah sab yahova ke liye homabaali tha. tab unhon ne raja kee agyaaen mahanad ke is par ke adhaikaariyon aur adhaipaatiyon ko dee aur unhon ne israaeleele logon aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke kam men sahayata kee.

tab ye kam ho chuke, tab hakim mere pas akar ka-hane lage, n to israaaelee log, n yajak, n leveey is or ke deshaen ke logon se alag hue varan unake se, arthata kananiyo, hittaiyo, pariijaiyo, yaboosiyo, am-moniyo, moaabiyo, misiryon aur aemoriyon ke se ghainaune kam karate haain. kyonaki unhon ne un-akee bettyaiyen men se apane aur apane betton ke liye striayan kar lee haain aur pavitra vansh is or ke de-shaen ke logon men mil gaya haai. varan haakim aur saradar is vishvasaghaat men mukhy huae haain. yah bat sunakar maain ne apane vasr aur bage ko faada, aur apane sir aur daddhee ke bal noche, aur vismait hokar baaitta raha. tab jitane log israaael ke parameshvar ke vachan sunakar bandhauai se aae huae logon ke vishvasaghaat ke karan thrathrate the, sab mere pas ikatthe hua, aur maain sanjh ke bhentt ke samay tak vismait hokar baaitta raha. parantu sanjh kee bhentt ke samay maain vasr aur бага faade huae upavas kee dasha men utta, fir ghautnon ke bal jhuka, aur apane hath apane parameshvar yahova kee or faailakar kaha, he mere parameshvar ! mujhe teree or apana munh uttate laj atee haai, aur he mere parameshvar ! mera munh kala haai kyonki ham lo-gon ke adharma ke kam hamare sir par baddh gaee haai, aur hamara dosh baddhte akash tak pahuncha haai apane purakhaon ke dinon se lekar aj ke din tak ham bade doshaee haai, aur apane adharma ke ka-mon ke karan ham apane rajaon aur yajakon samet desh desh ke rajaon ke hath men kiae gaee ki talavar, bandhauai, lootte jane, aur munh kala ho jane kee vipaattaiyon men paden jaisie ki aj hamaree dasha haai. aur ab thode din se hamare parameshvar ya-hova ka anugrah ham par hua haai, ki ham men se koi koi bach nikale, aur ham ko usake pavitra sthan men aek koonttee mile, aur hamara parameshvar hama-ree ankhon men jayoti ane de, aur dasatv men ham ko kuchh vishraantai mile. ham das to haain hee, parantu hamare dasatv men hamare parameshvar ne ham ko naheen chhod diya, par ham faaras ke rajaon ko ham par aeese krapalu kiya, ki ham naya jeevan pakar apane parameshvar ke bhvan ko uttane, aur isake khndharon ko sudhaarane paa, aur hamen ya-hooda aur yarooshalem men ad milee. aur ab he hamare parameshvar isake bad ham kya kahe, yahee ki ham ne teree un agyaaon ko tod diya haai, jo too ne yah kahakar apane das naabiyon ke dara dee, ki jis desh ke aadhaikaree hone ko tum jane par ho, vah to desh desh ke logon kee ashuuddhata ke karan aur un-ake ghainaune kamon ke karan ashuuddh desh haai, anhon ne use aek sivane se doosare sivane tak apanee ashuuddhata se bhr diya haai. isaliye ab too n to apa-nee bettyaiyen unake betton ko byah dena aur n unakee beattyaiyen se apane betton ka byah karana, aur n kabhee unaka kushal kshoem chahana, isaliye ki tum balavan bano aur us desh ke achche achche padarth khane pao, aur use aeese chhod jao, ki vah tumhare vansh ke aadhaikar men sadaiv bana rahe. aur us sab ke bad jo hamare bure kamon aur bade dosh ke karan ham par beeta haai, jab ki he hamare parameshvar too ne hamare adharma ke barabar hamen dand naheen diya, varan ham men se kitanon ko bacha rakha haai,

to kya ham teree agyaaon ko fir se ullaanghan karake in ghainaune kam karanevale logon se samadhaiyana ka sambandha karen? kya too ham par yahan tak kop n karega lis se ham mitt jaaen aur n to koi bache aur n koi rah jaae? he israael ke parameshvar yahova ! too to dhama haai, ham bachakar mukt huae haain jaisie ki aj vartaman haain. dek, ham tere samhane doshaee haai, is karan koi tere samhane khda naheen rah sakata.

10

jab aejra parameshvar ke bhvan ke samhane pada, rota hua praarthna aur pap ka angeekar kar raha tha, tab israael men se purushae, striayon aur ladkevalon kee aek bahut badee mandlee usake pas ikatthe hui aur log bilak bilak kar ro rahe the. tab yaheaeal ka putra shakanyah jo aelam ke vush men ka tha, aejra se kahane laga, ham logon ne is desh ke logon men se anyajati striayan byah kar apane parameshvar ka vishvasaghaat to kiya haai, parantu is dashe men bhee israael ke liye ash haai. ab ham apane paramesh-var se yah vacha bandho, ki ham apane prabhukee sammati aur apane parameshvar kee agyaa sunakar thrathranevalon kee sammaati ke anusar aeese sab striayon ko aur unake ladkevalon ko door karen aur vyavastha ke anusar kam kiya jaae. too ut, kyonki yah kam tera hee haai, aur ham tere sath haai isaliye hiyav bandhakar is kam men lag ja. tab aejra utta, aur yajako, leviyon aur sab israaaliyon ke pradhaanon ko yah shapath khilai ki ham isee vachan ke anusar kareng aur unhon ne vaaisee hee shapath khai. tab bajra parameshvar ke bhvan ke samhane se utta, aur aelyashaebe ke putra yohanan kee kottree men gaya, aur vahan pahunchakar n to rottee khai, n panee piya, kyonaki yah bandhauai men se nikal aae hoon ke vishvasaghaat ke karan shaek karata raha. tab unhon ne yahooda aur yarooshalem men rahanevale band-hauai men se aae huae sab logon men yah prachar karaya, ki tum yarooshalem men iatthe ho aur jo koi hakimon aur puraniyon kee sammaati n manega aur teen din ke bheetar n aae to usakee samast dhana-sampattai nashtt kee jaegee aur vah ap bandhauai se aae hoon kee sabha se alag kiya jaege. tab yahooda aur binyameen ke sab manushy teen din ke bheetar yarooshalem men ikatthe hue yah nauven maheene ke beesaven din men hua aur sab log parameshvar ke bhvan ke chaul men us vishay ke karan aur jhdee ke mare kanpate huae baaitte rahe. tab aejra yajak khda hokar un se kahane laga, tum logon ne vishvasaghaat karake anyajati-astriayan byah lee, aur is se israael ka dosh baddh gaya haai. so ab apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ke samhane apana pap man lo, aur usakee ichchha pooree karo, aur is desh ke logon se aur anyajati-striayon se nyare ho jao. tab pooree mandlee ke logon ne unche shabd se kaha, jaisa too ne kaha haai, vaaisa hee hamen karana uchit haai. parantu log bahut haai, aur jhdee ka samay haai, aur ham bahar khde naheen rah sakate, aur yah do aek din ka kam naheen haai, kyonki ham ne is bat men bada aparadha kiya haai. samast mandlee kee or se hamare hakim niyukt kiae jaaen aur jab tak hamare parameshvar ka bhdka hua kop ham se door n ho, aur

yah kam nipatt n jaa, tab tak hamare nagaron ke jitanane nivaasiyon ne anyajati-astriyan byah lee ho, ve niyat samayon par aya kare, aur unake sang aek nagar ke puraaniye aur nyayee aaen. isake viruddh keval asahel ke putra yonatan aur tikava ke putra yahajayah khde hua, aur mashuullam aur shabbataai leaviyon ne unakee sahayata kee. parantu bandhauai se aae huae logon ne vaaisa hee kiya. tab aejra yajak aur pitaron ke gharanon ke kitane mukhy purush apane apane pitaron ke gharane ke anuser apane sab nam likhakar alag kiae gaa, aur dasaven maheene ke paahile din ko is bat ke tahakeekat ke liye baaitte. aur paahile maheene ke paahile din tak unhon ne un sab purushaen kee bat nipatta dee, jinhon ne anyajaati-astriyon ko byah liya tha. aur yajakon ke santan men se ye jan paae gaae jinhon ne anyajaati-astriyon ko byah liya tha, arthata yeshoo ke putra, yosadak ke putra, aur usake bhai maseyah, aeleeajar, yareeb aur gadalyaha. inhon ne hath marakar vachan diya, ki ham apanee striyon ko nikal denge, aur unhon ne doshaee ttharakar, apane apane dosh ke karan aek aek meddha bali kiya. aur immer kee santan men se hananee aur jabadhah, aur hareem kee santan men se maseyah, aeleyah, shamayah, yaheael aur ujjiayah. aur pashahoor kee santan men se ulyoaeanaai, maseyah, ishamaael, natanel, yojabad aur aelasa. fir leviyon men se yojabad, shaimme, kelayah jo kaleeta kahalata haai, pataah, yahooda aur aeleeajara. aur gavaaiyon men se aelyashaeav aur darapalon men se shalloom, telem aur uree. aur israael men se parosh kee santan men ramyah, yijjiayah, malkaiyah, miyameen, aeleeajar, maalkaiyah aur banayaha. aur aelam kee santan men se mattanyah, jakaryah, yaheael abdee, yaremot aur aeliyaha. aur jatoo kee santan men se aelyoaeanaai, aelyashaeeb, sattanyah, yaremot, jabad aur ajeeja. aur bebaai kee santan men se yahohanan, hananyah, jabbaai aur atalaai. aur banee kee santan men se mashuullam, mallook, adayah, yashoob, shaal aur yaramota. aur pahatamoab kee santan men se adana, kalal, banayah, maseyah, mattanyah, basalel, binnooi aur manashsho. aur hareem kee santan men se aeleeajar, yishshiyah, maalkaiyah, shamayah, shaimona binyameen, mallook aur shamaryaha. aur hashoom kee santan men se mattanaai, mattatta, jabad, aeleepelet, yaremaai, manashsho aur shaimme. aur banee kee santan men se madaai, amraam, uela banayah, bedayah, kaloohie banyah, maremot, aelyashaeeba mattanyah, mattanaai, yasoo vane, vinnooi, shaimme sholemyah, natan, adayaha maknadabaai, shaashau, shaaraai ajarel, sholemyah, shomaryaha shalloom, amaryah aur yosefa. aur nabo kee santan men se yeeael, maattainyah, jabad, jabeena, yao, yoael aur banayaha. in sabhon ne anyajaati-astriyan byah lee thee, aur kitanon kee striyon se ladke bhee utpann huae the.

1

hakalyah ke putra nahemayah ke vachana. beesaven varsha ke kisalave nam maheene me, jab maain shooshan nam rajagaddh men rahata tha, tab hananeen nam mera aek bhai aur yahooda se aae huae kai aek purush aae tab maain ne un se un bache huae yahoodiyon ke vishay jo bandhauai se choott gaee the, aur yarooshalem ke vishy men poochha. unhon ne mujh se kaha, jo bache huae log bandhauai se choottkar us praant men rahate haai, ye badee durdasha men pade haai, aur unakee ninda hotee haai kyonki yarooshalem kee shaharapanah toottee hui, aur usake faattk jale huae haain. ye baten sunate hee maain baaittkar rone laga aur kitane din tak vilap karata aur svarga ke parameshvar ke sammukh upavas karata aur yah kahakar praarthna karata raha. he svarga ke parameshvar yahova, he mahana aur bhyayogy ishvar ! too jo apane praem rakhnevale aur agyaa mananevale ke vishy apanee vacha palata aur un par karuna karata haai too kam lagaae aur anken khole rah, ki jo praarthna maain tera das is samay tere das israaaliyon ke liye din rat karata rahata hoo, use too sun le. maain israaaliyon ke papon ko jo ham logon ne tere viruddh kiae haai, man leta hoo. maain aur meree pita ke gharane donon ne pap kiya haai. ham ne tere samhane bahut burai kee haai, aur jo agyaae, vidhaiyan aur niyam too ne apane das moosa ko diae the, unako ham ne naheen mana. us vachan kee sudhai le, jo too ne apane das moosa se kaha tha, ki yadi tum log vishvasghaat karo, to maain tum ko desh desh ke logon men titar bitar karoonga. parantu yadi tum meree or firo, aur meree agyaaen mano, aur un par chalo, to chahe tum men se nikale huae log akash kee chhor men bhee ho, taubhee maain unako vahan se ikattha karake us sthan men pahunchaunga, jise maain ne apane nam ke nivas ke liye chun liya haai. ab ve tere das aur teree praja ke log haain jinako too ne apanee badee samarth aur balavant hath ke dara chhuda liya haai. he prabhu binatee yah haai, ki too apane das kee praarthna par, aur apane un dason kee praarthna par, jo tere nam ka bhy manana chahate haai, kan laga, aur aj apane das ka kam sufal kar, aur us purush ko us par dayalu kara. maain to raja ka piya tha.

2

artakshatra raja ke beesaven varsha ke neesan nam maheene me, jab usake samhane dakhmadha tha, tab maain ne dakhmadha uttakar raja ko diya. is se paahile maain usake samhane kabhee udas n hua tha. tab raja ne mujh se poochha, too to regee naheen haai, fir tera munh kyon utara haai? yah to man hee kee udasee hogee. tab maain atyant dr gaya. aur raja se kaha, raja sada jeevit rahe ! jab vah nagar jis men mere purakhaon kee kabaren haai, ujad pada haai aur usake faattk jale huae haai, to mera munh kyon n utare? raja ne mujh se poochha, fir too kya mangata haai? tab maain ne svarga ke parameshvar se praarthna karake, raja se kaha yaadi raja ko bhaa, aur too apane das se prasann ho, to mujhe yahooda aur meree purakhaon kee kabaron ke nagar ko

bhej, taaki maain use banaun. tab raja ne jisake pas ranee bhee baaittee thee, mujh se poochha, too kitane din tak yatra men rahega? aur kab laaittega? so raja mujhe bhejane ko prasann hua aur maain ne usake liye aek samay niyukt kiya. fir maain ne raja se kaha, yaadi raja ko bhaa, to mahanad ke par ke adhaipaatiyon ke liye is ashay kee chitthiyan mujhe dee jaaen ki jab tak maain yahooda ko n mahunchoo, tab tak ve mujhe apane apane desh men se hokar jane den. aur sarakaree jangal ke rakhvale asap ke liye bhee is ashay kee chitthee mujhe dee jaae taaki vah mujhe bhvan se lage huae rajagaddh kee kaadiyon ke liye, aur shaharapanah ke, aur us ghar ke liye, jis men maain jakar rahoonga, lakadee de. meree parameshvar kee krapadrashti mujh par thee, isaliye raja ne yah binatee grahan kiya. tab maain ne mahanad ke par ke adhaipaatiyon ke pas jakar unhen raja kee chitthiyan deen. ija ne meree sang senapaati aur savaar bhee bheje the. yah sunakar ki aek manushy israaaliyon ke kalyan ka upay karane ko aya haai, horonee samballat aur tobiyah nam karmacharee jo ammonee tha, un donon ko bahut bura laga. jab maain yarooshalem pahunch gaya, tab vahan teen din raha. tab maain thode purushaen ko lekar rat ko utta maain ne kisee ko naheen bataya ki meree parameshvar ne yarooshalem ke hit ke liye meree man men kya upajaya tha. aur apanee savaree ke pashu ko chhod koi pashu meree sang n tha. maain rat ko tarai ke faattk men hokar nikala aur ajar ke sote kee or, aur koodafaattk ke pas gaya, aur yarooshalem kee toottee padee hui shaharapanah aur jale faattk ko dekha. tab maain agee baddhkar sote ke faattk aur raja ke kund ke pas gaya parantu meree savaree ke pashu ke liye agee jane ko sthan n tha. tab maain rat hee rat nale se hokar shaharapanah ko dekhta hua chaddh gaya fir ghoomakar taii ke faattk se bheetar aya, aur is prakar lautt aya. aur haakim n janate the ki maain kahan gaya aur kya karata tha varan maain ne tab tak n to yahoodiyon ko kuchh bataya tha aur n yajakon aur n raison aur n hakimon aur n doosare kam karanevalon ko. tab maain ne un se kaha, tum to ap dekhte ho ki ham kaaisee durdasha men haai, ki yarooshalem ujad pada haai aur usake faattk jale huae haain. to ao, ham yarooshalem kee shaharapanah ko banaae, ki bhvishy men hamaree namadharai n rahe. fir maain ne unako batalaya, ki meree parameshvar kee krapadrashti mujh par kaaisee hui aur raja ne mujh se kya kya baten kahee theen. tab unhon ne kaha, ao ham kamar bandhakar banane lagen. aur unhon ne is bhle kam ko karane ke liye hiyav bandha liya. yah sunakar horonee samballat aur tobiyah nam karmacharee jo ammonee tha, aur geshom nam aek arabee, hameen tttthon men udane lage aur hamen tuchhch janakar kahan lage, yah tum kya kam karate ho. kya tum raja ke viruddh balava karoge? tab maain ne unako uttar dekar un se kaha, svarga ka parameshvar hamara kam sufal karega, isaliye ham usake das kamar bandhakar banaenge parantu yarooshalem men tumhara n to koi bhag, n hakk, n smarak haai.

tab aelyashaeab mahayajak ne apane bhai yajakon samet kamar bandhakar bhedfaatkt ko banaya. unhon ne usakee pratishtta kee, aur usake pallon ko bhee lagaya aur hammea nam gummat tak varan hananel ke gummat ke pas tak unhon ne shaharapanah ke praatishtta kee. us se age yareeh ke manushyon ne banaya. aur in se age imraee ke putra jakkoor ne banaya. fir machhlefaatkt ko hassana ke betton ne banaya unhon ne usakee kadiyan lagai, aur usake palle, tale aur bende lagaee. aur un se age maremot ne jo hakkos ka pota aur uriyah ka putra tha, marammat kee. aur in se age mashuullam ne jo mashojabel ka pota, aur barekyah ka putra tha, marammat kee. aur is se age bana ke putra sadok ne marammat kee. aur in se age takoiyon ne marammat kee parantu unake raison ne apane prabhu kee seva ka joa apanee gardan par n liya. fir purane faattk kee marammat paseh ke putra yoyada aur basodayah ke putra mashuullam ne kee unhon ne usakee kadiyan lagai, aur usake palle, tale aur bende lagaee. aur un se age gibonee malatyah aur meronotee yadon ne aur gibbon aur mispa ke manushyon ne mahanad ke par ke aadhaipaati ke sinhasan kee or se marammat kee. un se age harhayah ke putra ujeeel ne aur aur sunaron ne marammat kee. aur is se age hananyah ne, jo gaandhiayon ke samaj ka tha, marammat kee aur unhon ne chadee shaharapanah tak yarooshalem ko draddh kiya. aur un se age hoor ke putra rapayah ne, jo yarooshalem ke adho jile ka haakim tha, marammat kee. aur un se age harumap ke putra yadayah ne apane hee ghar ke samhane marammat kee aur is se age hashabnayah ke putra hattoosh ne marammat kee. hareem ke putra maalkaiyah aur pahattoab ke putra hashshoob ne aek aur bhag kee, aur bhtton ke gummat kee marammat kee. is se age yarooshalem ke adho jile ke haakim halloheshe ke putra shalloom ne apanee bettyaien samet marammat kee. tarai ke faattk kee marammat hanoon aur janoh ke nivaasiyon ne kee unhon ne usako banaya, aur usake tale, bende aur palle laga, aur hajar hath kee shaharapanah ko bhee arthata koodafaattk tak banaya. aur koodafaattk kee marammat rekab ke putra maalkaiyah ne kee, jo bethkkerem ke jile ka haakim tha usee ne usako banaya, aur usake tale, bende aur palle lagaee. aur sotafaattk kee marammat kolhoje ke putra shalloom ne kee, jo mispa ke jile ka haakim tha usee ne usako banaya aur patta, aur usake tale, bende aur palle lagaee aur usee ne raja kee baree ke pas ke sholah nam kund kee shaharapanah ko bhee daudapur se utaranevalee seeddhee tak banaya. usake bad aj aibook ke putra nahemayah ne jo betsoosor ke adho jile ka haakim tha, daud ke kaabirstan ke samhane tak aur banae huae pokhre tak, varan veeron ke ghar tak bhee marammat kee. isake bad banee ke putra rahoom ne kitane leviyon samet marammat kee. is se age keela ke adho jile ke haakim hashabyah ne apane jile kee or se marammat kee. usake bad unake bhaiyon samet keela ke adho jile ke haakim henadad ke putra bavvaai ne marammat kee. us se age ek aur bhag kee marammat jo shaharapanah ke mod ke pas shasren ke ghar kee chaddhai ke samhane haai, yeshu ke pu-

tra ejaer ne kee, jo mispa ka hakim tha. fir aek aur bhag kee arthata usee mod se le aelyashaeab mahayajak ke ghar ke dar tak kee marammat jabbaai ke putra barook ne tan man se kee. isake bad aek aur bhag kee arthata aelyashaeab ke ghar ke dar se le usee ghar ke sire tak kee marammat, maremot ne kee, jo hakkos ka pota aur uriyah ka putra tha. usake bad un yajakon ne marammat kee jo tarai ke manushy the. unake bad binyameen aur hashshoob ne apane ghar ke samhane marammat kee aur inake peechhe ajaryah ne jo maseyah ka putra aur ananyah ka pota tha apane ghar ke pas marammat kee. tab aek aur bhag kee, arthata ajaryah ke ghar se lekar shaharapanah ke mod tak varan usake kone tak kee marammat henadad ke putra binnooi ne kee. fir usee mod ke samhane jo uncha gummat rajabhvan se bahar nikala hua bandedgrah ke angan ke pas haai, usake samhane ujaii ke putra palal ne marammat kee. isake bad parosh ke putra padayah ne marammat kee. nateen log to opel men poorab kee or jalafaattk ke samhane tak aur bahar nikale huae gummat tak rahate the. padayah ke bad takoiyon ne aek aur bhag kee marammat kee, jo bahar tikale huae bade gummat ke samhane aur obel kee shaharapanah tak haai. fir ghaedafaattk ke upar yajakon ne apane apane ghar ke samhane marammat kee. inake bad immer ke putra sadok ne apane ghar ke samhane marammat kee aur tab pooravee faattk ke rakhvale shakanyah ke putra samayah ne marammat kee. isake bad sholemyah ke putra hananyah aur salap ke chhtvten putra hanoon ne aek aur bhag kee marammat kee. tab berekyah ke putra mashuullam ne apanee kottree ke samhane marammat kee. usake bad maalkaiyah ne jo sunar tha natinon aur vyapaariyon ke sthan tak ttharaae huae sthan ke faattk ke samhane aur kone ke kotte tak marammat kee. aur konevale kotte se lekar bhedfaatkt tak sunaron aur vyapaariyon ne marammat kee.

4

jab samballat ne suna ki yahooddee log shaharapanah ko bana rahe haai, tab us ne bura mana, aur bahut risiyakar yahoodiyan ko tthtton men udane laga. vah apane bhaiyon ke aur shaemaron kee sena ke samhane yon kahane laga, ve nirbal yahooddee kya kiya chahate haain? kya ve vah kam apane bal se karenge? kya ve apana sthan draddh karenge? kya ve yagya karenge? kya ve aj hee sab kam nipatta dalenge? kya ve mitteeke ddheron men ke jale huae patthron ko fir naye sire se banaaenge? usake pas to ammonee tobiyah tha, aur vah kahane laga, jo kuchh ve bana rahe haai, yadi koi geedad bhee us par chaddhe, to vah unakee banai hui patthr kee shaharapanah ko tod dega. he hamare parameshvar sun le, ki hamara apaman ho raha haai aur unaka kiya hua apaman unheen ke sir par lautta de, aur unhen bandhauai ke desh men lutvta de. aur unaka adharma too n ddhanp, aur n unaka pap tere sammukh se mittaya jaae kyonki unhon ne tujhe shaharapanah bananevalon ke samhane krodha dilaya haai. aur ham logon ne shaharapanah ko banaya aur saree shaharapanah adhaee unchai tak jud gai. kyonaki logon ka man us kam men nit laga raha. jab samballat aur tobiyah aur arabioy, am-

moniyon aur ashadodiyon ne suna, ki yarooshalem kee shaharapanah kee marammat hotee jatee haai, aur us men ke nake band hone lage haai, tab unhon ne bahut hee bura mana aur sabhon ne aek man se gosht-tee kee, ki jakar yarooshalem se lade, aur us men gad-badee dalen. parantu ham logon ne apane paramesh-var se praarthna kee, aur unake dr ke mare unake viruddh din rat ke paharuae tthara diae. aur yahoodee kahane lage, ddhonevalon ka bal ghatt gaya, aur mittee bahut padee haai, isaliye shaharapanah ham se naheen ban sakatee. aur hamare shatra kahane lage, ki jab tak ham unake beech men n mahunche, aur unhen ghaat karake vah kam band n kare, tab tak unako n kuchh maloom hoga, aur n kuchh dikhai padega. fir jo yahoodee unake as pas rahate the, unhon ne sab sthanon se das bar a akar, ham logon se kaha, tum ko hamare pas lautt ana chahiye. is karan maain ne logon ko talavare, barchhrian aur dhanush dekar shaharapanah ke peechhe sab se neeche ke khule sthanon men gharane gharane ke anusar baaita diya. tab maain dekhkar utta, aur raison aur haakimon aur aur sab logon se kaha, un se mat dro prabhu jo mah-an aur bhyayogy haai, usee ko smaran karake, apane bhaiyo, betto, bettyaie, striayon aur gharon ke liye yuddh karana. jab hamare shatrauon ne suna, ki yah bat ham ko maloom ho gai haai aur parameshvar ne unakee yuaktai nishfal kee haai, tab ham sab ke sab shaharapanah ke pas apane apane kam par lautt gae. aur us din se mere adho sevak to us kam me lage rahe aur adho barchhrie, talavaro, dhanushaen aur jhlai-mon ko dhaaran kiae rahate the aur yahooda ke sare dharane ke peechhe haakim raha karate the. shaharapanah ke bananevale aur bojh ke ddhonevale donon bhar uttate the, arthta aek hath se kam karate the aur doosare hath se hathaiyar pakade rahate the. aur raj apanee apanee jangha par talavar lattkaae huae banate the. aur narasinge ka foonkanevala mere pas rahata tha. isaliye maain ne raiso, hakimon aur sab logon se kaha, kam to bada aur faaila hua haai, aur ham log shaharapanah par alag alag aek doosare se door rahate haain. isaliye jidhar se narasinga tumhen sunai de, udhar hee hamare pas ikatthe ho jana. hamara parameshvar hamaree or se ladega. yon ham kam men lage rahe, aur un men adho, pau fattne se taron ke nikalane tak baarchhrian liye rahate the. fir usee samay maain ne logon se yah bhee kaha, ki aek aek manushy apane das samet yarooshalem ke bheetar rat bitaya kare, ki ve rat ko to hamaree rakhvalee kare, aur din ko kam men lage rahen. aur n to maain apane kapade utarata tha, aur n mere bhai, n mere sevak, n ve paharuae jo mere anuchar the, apane kapade utarate the sab koi panee ke pas hathaiyar liye huae jagate the.

5

tab log aur unakee striayon kee or se unake bhai yahoodiyon ke kiruddh badee chillahatt machee. kitane to kahate the, ham apane bette-beattyaien samet bahut praanee haai, isaliye hamen ann milana chahiye ki use khakar jeevit rahen. aur kitane kahate the, ki ham apane apane kheto, dakh kee bariyon aur gharon ko mahangee ke karan bandhak rakhte

haai, ki hamen ann mile. fir kitane yah kahate the, ki ham ne raja ke kar ke liye apane apane kheton aur dakh kee bariyon par rupaya udhaar liya. parantu hamara aur hamare bhaiyon ka shareer aur hamare aur unake ladkebaale aek hee saman haai, taubhee ham apane bette-bettyaien ko das banate haain varan hamaree koi koi bettee dasee bhee ho chukee haain aur hamara kuchh bas naheen jalata, kyonki hamare khet aur dakh kee bariyon auron ke hath padee haain. yah chillahatt or ye baten sunakar maain bahut krodh-hait hua. tab apane man men soch vichar karake maain ne raison aur hakimon ko ghaudkakar kaha, tum apane apane bhai se byaj lete ho. tab maain ne unake viruddh aek badee sabha kee. aur maain ne un se kaha, ham logon ne to apanee shaktai bhr apane yahoodee bhaiyon ko jo anyajatiyon ke hath bik gae the, dam dekar chhudaya haai, fir kya tum apane bhaiyon ko bechoge? kya ve hamare hath bikenge? tab ve chup rahe aur kuchh n kah sake. fir maain kahata gaya, jo kam tum karate ho vah achchha naheen haai kya tum ko is karan hamare parameshvar ka bhy manakar chalana n chaahiye ki hamare shatra jo anyajati haai, ve hamaree namadharai n karen? maain bhee aur mere bhai aur sevak unako rupaya aur anaj udhaar dete haai, parantu ham isaka byaj chhod den. a hee anako unake khet, aur dak, aur jalapai kee bariya, aur ghar faer do aur jo rupaya, ann, naya dakhmadha, aur ttttka tel tum un se le lete ho, usaka sauvaan bhag faer do? anhon ne kaha, ham unhen faer denge, aur un se kuchh n lenge jaaisa too kahata haai, vaaisa hee ham karenge. tab maain ne yajakon ko bulakar un logon ko yah shapath khailai, ki ve isee vachan ke anusar karenge. fir maain ne apane kapade kee chhor jhadkar kaha, isee reeati se jo koi is vachan ko poora n kare, usako parameshvar jhadkar, usaka ghar aur kamai us se chhudaa, aur isee reeti se vah jhada jaa, aur choochha ho jaae. tab saree sabha ne kaha, amen ! aur yahova kee stuati kee. aur logon ne is vachan ke anusar kam kiya. fir jab se maain yahooda desh men unaka aadhaipaati ttharaya gaya, arthata raja artakshatra ke beesaven varsha se le usake batteesaven varsha tak, arthata barah varsha tak maain aur mere bhai adhaipaati ke hak ka bhajan khate rahe. parantu pahile aadhaipaati jo mujh se age the, vah praja par bhar dalate the, aur un se rottee, aur dakhmadha, aur is se adhaik chales shokel chandee lete the, varan unake sevak bhee praja ke upar aadhaikar jatate the parantu maain aeesa naheen karata tha, kyonaki maain yahova ka bhy manata tha. fir maain shaharapanah ke kam men lipatta raha, aur ham logon ne kuchh boomi mol n lee aur mere sab sevak kam karane ke liye vahan ikatthe rahate the. fir meree mej par khanevale aek sau pachas yahoodee aur hakim aur ve bhee the, jo charon or kee anyajatiyon men se hamare pas aae the. aur jo praatidin ke liye taaayar kiya jata tha vah aek baail, chh achchhee achchhee bheden v bakariyan thee, aur mere liye chidiyen bhee taaayar kee jatee theen das das din ke bad bhanati bhanati ka bahut dakhmadha bhee taaayar kiya jata tha parantu taubhee maain ne aadhaipaati ke hak ka bhoj naheen liya, kyonaki kam ka bhar praja par bharee tha. he mere parameshvar ! jo kuchh maain ne is praja ke liye kiya haai, use too mere

jab samballat, tobiyah aur arabee geshom aur hamare aur shatrauon ko yah samachar mila, ki maain shaharapanah ko banava chuka aur yadhyapi us samay tak bhee maain faattkon men palle n laga chuka tha, taubhee shaharapanah men koi darar n rah gaya tha. tab samballat aur geshom ne mere pas yon kahala bheja, ki a, ham ono ke maaidan ke kisee ganv men aek doosare se bhentt karen. parantu ve merree hani karane kee ichchha karate the. parantu maain ne un-ake pas dooton se kahala bheja, ki maain to bharee kam men laga hoo, vahan naheen ja sakata mere ise chhodkar tumhare pas jane se vah kam kyon band rahe? fir unhon ne char bar mere pas vaaisee hee bat kahala bhejee, aur maain ne unako vaaisa hee uttar diya. tab panchavee bar samballat ne apane sevak ko khulee hui chitthee dekar mere pas bheja, jis men yon likha tha, ki jati jati ke logon men yah kaha jata haai, aur geshom bhee yahee bat kahata haai, ki tumharee aur yahoodiyan kee manasa balava karane kee haai, aur ise karan too us shaharapanah ko banavata haai aur too in baton ke anasar unaka raja banana chahata haai. aur too ne yarooshalem men nabee ttaraae haai, jo yah kahakar tere vishay prachar kare, ki yahoodiyan men aek raja haai. ab aeese hee samachar raja ko diya jaaega. isaliye ab a, ham aek sath sammaati karen. tab maain ne usake pas kahala bheja ki jaaisa too kahata haai, vaaisa to kuchh bhee naheen hua, too ye baten apane man se gaddhta haai. ve sab log yah sochakar hamen drana chahate the, ki unake hath ddheele pade, aur kam band ho jaae. parantu ab he parameshvar too mujhe hiya de. aur maain shamayah ke ghar men gaya, jo dalayah ka putra aur mahetabel ka pota tha, vah to band ghar men tha us ne kaha, a, ham parameshvar ke bhvan arthata maandair ke bheetar apas men bhentt kare, aur mandair ke dar band karen kyonaki ve log tuijhe ghaat karane aaenge, rat hee ko ve tuijhe ghaat karane aaenge. parantu maain ne kaha, kya mujh aeese manushy bhage? aur tuijhe aeese kaun haai jo apana praan bachane ko maandair men ghause? maain naheen jane ka. fir maain ne jan liya ki vah parameshvar ka bheja naheen haai parantu us ne har bat ishvar ka vachan kahakar merree haani ke liye kahae, kyonki tobiyah aur samballat ne use rupaya de rakha tha. unhon ne use is karan rupaya de rakha tha ki maain dr jau, aur vaaisa hee kam karake papree tharoor, aur unako apavad lagane ka avasar mile aur ve merree namadharai kar saken. he mere raparameshvar ! tobiyah, samballat, aur noadhah, nabiya aur aur titane nabee mujhe drana chahate the, un sab ke aeese aeese kamon kee suadhai rakh. aelool maheene ke pacheesaven din ko arthata bavan din ke bheetar shaharapanah ban chukee. jab hamare sab shatrauon ne yah suna, tab hamare charon or rahanevale sab anyajaati dr gaa, aur bahut lajjait hue kyonki unhon ne jan liya ki yah kam hamare parameshvar kee or se hua. un dinon men bhee yahoodee raison aur tobiyah ke beech chitth bahut aya jaya karatee thee. kyonaki vah arah ke putra shakamyah ka damad tha, aur us-

ake putra yahohanan ne berekyah ke putra mashuul-lam kee bettee kee byah liya tha is karan bahut se yahoodee usaka paksha karane kee shapath khaae huae the. aur ve mere sunate usake bhle kamon kee charcha kiya karate, aur merree baten bhee usako sunaya karate the. aur tobiyah mujhe drane ke liye chitthiyan bheja karata tha.

jab shaharapanah ban gai, aur maain ne usake faattk khde kia, aur darapal, aur gavaaiye, aur leveey log ttharay gaa, tab maain ne apane bhai hananee aur rajagaddh ke hakim hananyah ko yarooshalem ka aadhaikaree ttharaya, kyonaki yah sachcha purush aur bahuteron se aadhaik parameshvar ka bhy mananevala tha. aur maain ne un se kaha, jab tak ghaam kada n ho, tab tak yarooshalem ke faattk n khole jaaen aur jab paharuae pahara dete rahe, tab hee faattk band kiae jaaen aur bede lagaae jaaen. fir yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon men se too rakhvale tthara jo apana apana pahara apane apane ghar ke samhane diya karen. nagar to lamba chauda tha, parantu us men log thode the, aur ghar naheen bane the. tab mere parameshvar ne mere man men yah upajaya ki raiso, hakimon aur praja ke logon ko isaliye ikatthe karoo, ki ve apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anasar gine jaaen. aur mujhe paahile paahil yarooshalem ko aae huon ka vanshaavaleepatra mila, aur us men maain ne yon likh hua paya jinako babel ka raja, nabookadanes-sar bandhaua karake le gaya tha, un men se praant ke jo log bandhauai se choottkar, yarooshalem aur yahooda ke apane apane nagar ko aae. ve jarubbabel, yeshoo, nahemayah, ajaryah, ramyah, nahamane, mordakaai, bilashaan, misperet, vigvai, nahoom aur bana ke sang aae. israaelee praja ke logon kee ginatee yah haai arthata parosh kee santan do hajar aek sau bahattar, sapatyah kee santan teen sau bahattar, aah kee santan chh sau bavana. pahatmoab kee santan yane yeshoo aur yoab kee santan, do hajar att sau attaraha. aelam kee santan barah sau chauvan, jat-too kee santan att sau paaintaleesa. javakaai kee santan sat sau satt. binnooi kee santan chhsau adtaleesa. bebaai kee santan chhsau atthaisa. ajagad kee santan do hajar teen sau baaisa. adonekam kee santan chhsau sadsatt. bigbaai kee santan do hajar sadsatt. adeen kee santan chhsau pachapana. hichaakiyyah kee santan ater ke vansh men se atthanave. hasham kee santan teen sau atthaisa. baaisaai kee santan teen sau chaubeesa. hareep kee santan aek sau baraha. gibon kee log pachanave. betalehem aur natopa kee manushy aek sau atthasee. anatot kee manushy aek sau atthaisa. beetajamavat kee manushy bayaleesa. kiriyat-yareem, kapeer, aur berot kee manushy sat sau taaintaleesa. rama aur geba kee manushy chhsau ikkeesa. mikapas kee manushy aek sau baaisa. betel aur aee kee manushy aek sau teisa. doosare nabo kee manushy bavana. doosare aelam kee santan barah sau chauvana. hareem kee santan teen sau beesa. yareeho kee log teen sau paaintaleesa. lod hadeed aur onon kee log sat sau ikkeesa. sana kee log teen hajar nau sau teesa. fir yajak arthata yeshoo kee gharane men se yadayah kee santan nau sau tihattara. immer kee santan aek hajar ba-

vana. pashahoor kee santan barah sau saaintaleesa. hareem kee santan aek hajar satraha. fir leveey ye the arthata hodava ke dansh men se kadameeal kee santan yeshoo kee santan chauhattara. fir gavaaiye ye the arthata asap kee santan aek sau adtaleesa. fir darapal ye the arthata shalloom kee santan, ater kee santan, talmon kee santan, akkoob kee santan, ha-teeta kee santan, aur shaebaai kee santan, jo sab milakar aek sau adtees huae. fir nateen arthta seeha kee santan, hasoopa kee santan, tabbaot kee santan, keros kee santan, seea kee santan, padon kee santan, labana kee santan, hagava kee santan, shalmaai kee santana. hanan kee santan, giel kee santan, gahar kee santan, raya kee santan, raseen kee santan, nakoda kee santan, gajjam kee santan, uija kee santan, paseh kee santan, besaai kee santan, mooneem kee santan, namooshas kee santan, bakabook kee santan, hakoopa kee santan, hahroor kee santan, basaleet kee santan, maheeda kee santan, hashara kee santan, bakas kee santan, seesara kee santan, temeh kee santan, naseeh kee santan, aur hateepa kee santana. fir sulaaيمان kee dason kee santan, arthata sotaai kee santan, soperet kee santan, pareeda kee santan, yala kee santan, dakan kee santan, giel kee santan, shapatyah kee santan, hattlee kee santan, pokeret savayem kee santan, aur amon kee santana. nateen aur sulaaيمان kee dason kee santan milakar teen sau banave the. aur ye ve haai, jo telamelah, telahashara, karooob, aon, aur immer se yarooshalem ko gaa, parantu apane apane pitaron ke gharane aur vanshaavalee n bata sake, ki israael ke haai, va naheen arthata dalayah kee santan, tobiyyah kee santan, aur dakoda kee santan, jo sab milakar chh sau bayalees the. aur yajakon men se hobayah kee santan, hakkos kee santan, aur baarjillaai kee santan, jis ne giladee barjillaai kee bettyaien men se aek ko byah liya, aur unheen ka nam rakh liya tha. inhon ne apana apana vanshaavaleepatra aur aur vanshaavaleepatraen men doondha, parantu n paya, isaliye ve ashuuddh ttharakar yajakapad se nikalegae. aur aadhaipaati ne un se kaha, ki jab tak ureem aur tummeem dhaaran karanevala koi yajak n utte, tab tak tum koi paramapaavitra vastu khane n paoge. pooree mandlee ke log milakar bayalees hajar teen sau satt tthare. inako chhod unake sat hajar teen sau saaintees dasa-daasiya, aur do sau paaintalees ganevala aur ganevaliyan theen. unake ghaede sat sau chhhtees, khchchar do sau paaintalees, unt char sau paaintees aur gadahe chh hajar sat sau bees the. aur pitaron ke gharanon ke kai aek mukhy purushaen ne kam ke liye diya. aadhaipaati ne to chande men hajar darkamon sona, pachas kattore aur panch sau tees yajakon ke angarakhe diae. aur pitaron ke gharanon ke kai mukhy mukhy purushaen ne us kam ke chande men bees hajar darkamon sona aur do hajar do sau mane chandee dee. aur shosh praja ne jo diya, vah bees hajar darkamon sona, do hajar mane chandee aur sadsatt yajakon ke angarakhe huae. is prakhar yajak, leveey, darapal, gavaaiye, praja ke kuchh log aur nateen aur sab israaelee apane apane nagar men bas gaae.

jab satavan maheena nikatt aya, us samay sab israaelee apane apane nagar men the. tab un sab logon ne aek man hokar, jalafaattk ke samhane ke chauk men ikatthe hokar, bajra shaasree se kaha, ki moosa kee jo vyavastha yahova ne israael ko dee thee, usakee pustak le a. tab aejra yajak sataven maheene ke paahile din ko kya sre, kya purusha, jitane sunakar samajh sakate the, un sabhon ke samhane vyavastha ko le aya. aur vah usakee baten bhor se do pahar tak us chauk ke samhane jo jalafaattk ke samhane tha, kya sre, kya purush aur sab samajhne valon ko paddhkar sunata raha aur log vyavastha kee pustak par kan lagae rahe. aejra shaasree, katt ke aek machan par jo isee kam ke liye bana tha, khda ho gayan aur usakee dahinee alang maattaityah, shoma, anayah, uriyyah, hilkaaiyyah aur maseyaha aur bai alang, padayah, meeshaaael, malkaiyyah, hashoom, hashbaana, jakaryah aur mashuullam khde huae. tab aejra ne jo sab logon se unche par tha, sabhon ke dekhthe us pustak ko khol diya aur jab us ne usako khola, tab sab log utt khade hue. tab aejra ne mahan parameshvar yahova ko dhany kaha aur sab logon ne apane apane hath uttakar amen, amen, kaha aur sir jhukakar apana apana matha boomi par ttek kar yahova ko dandvat kiya. aur yeshoo, bane, shorebyah, yameen, akkoob, shab-bataai, hodiyyah, maseyah, kaleeta, ajaryah, yojabad, hanan aur palaaayh nam leveey, logon ko vyavastha samajhate gaa, aur log apane apane sthan par khde rahe. aur unhon ne parameshvar kee vyavastha kee pustak se paddhkar arth samajha diya aur logon ne patt ko samajh liya. tab nahemayah jo adhaipaati tha, aur aejra jo yajak aur shaasree tha, aur jo leveey logon ko samajha rahe the, unhon ne sab logon se kaha, aj ka din tumhare parameshvar yahova ke liye paavitra haai isaliye vilap n karo aur n roo. kyonaki sab log vyavastha ke vachan sunakar rote rahe. fir us ne un se kaha, ki jakar chikana chikana bhojan karo aur meetta meetta ras piyo, aur jinake liye kuchh taaiyar naheen hua unake pas baaina bhejo kyonki aj ka din hamare prabhu ke liye paavitra haai aur udas mat raho, kyonki yahova ka anand tumhara draddh gaddh haai. yon leaviyon ne sab logon ko yah kahakar chup kara diya, ki chup raho kyonki aj ka din pavitra haai aur udas mat raho. tab sab log khane, peene, baaina bhejane aur bada anand manane ko chale gaa, kyonaki jo vachan unako samajhaae gae the, unhen ve samajh gae the. aur doosare din ko bhee samast praja ke pitaron ke gharane ke mukhy mukhy purush aur yajak aur leveey log, aejra shaasree ke pas vyavastha ke vachan dhyan se sunane ke liye ikatte huae. aur unhen vyavastha men yah likha hua mila, ki yahova ne moosa se yah agyaa dilai thee, ki israaelee sataven maheene ke parva ke samay jhopaadiyon men raha kare, aur apane sab nagaron aur yarooshalem men yah sunaya aur prachar kiya jaa, ki pahad par jakar jalapai, taailavraksha, menhadde, khjoor aur ghane ghane vrakshaen kee daaliyan le akar jhopaadiyan banao, jaise ki likha haai. so sab log bahar jakar daaliyan le aa, aur apane apane ghar kee chht par, aur apane anganon me, aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke anganon me, aur jalafaattk ke chauk me, aur aepraaim

ke faattk ke chauk me, jhonpadiyan bana leen. varan sab mandle ke log jitane bandhauai se choottkar lautt aae the, jhonpaadiyan bana kar un men tkaie. noon ke putra yahoshoo ke dinon se lekar us din tak israaaeliyon ne aeesa naheen kiya tha. aur us samay bahut bada anand hua. fir paheele din se pichhle din tak aeja ne praatidin parameshvar kee vyavastha kee pustak men se paddh paddhkar sunaya. yon ve sat din tak parva ko manate rahe, aur sattven din niyam ke anusar mahasabha hui.

9

fir usee maheene ke chaubeesaven din ko israaaelee upavas ka ttatt pahine aur sir par dhool dale hua, ikatthe ho gaee. tab israaael ke vansh ke log sab anyajaati logon se alag ho gaay, aur khde hokar, apane apane papon aur apane purakhaon ke adharm ke kamon ko man liya. tab unhon ne apane apane sthan par khde hokar din ke aek pahar tak apane parameshvar yahova kee vyavastha kee pustak paddhte, aur aek aur pahar apane papon ko manate, aur apane parameshvar yahova ko dandvat karate rahe. aur yeshoo, banee, kadameeael, shabanyah, bunnee, shorebyah, banee aur kananee ne leviyon kee seeddhee par khde hokar unche svar se apane parameshvar yahova kee dohai dee. fir yeshoo, kadameeael, banee, hashabanyah, shorebyah, hodiyyah, shabanyah, aur pataah nam leaviyon ne kaha, khde ho apane parameshvar yahova ko anadikal se anantakal tak dhany kaho. tera mahimayukt nam dhany kaha jaa, jo sab dhanyavad aur stuati se pare haai. too hee akela yahova haai svarga varan sab se unche svarga aur usake sab ga, aur prathvee aur jo kuchh us men haai, aur samudra aur jo kuchh us men haai, sabhon ko too hee ne banaya, aur sabhon kee raksha too hee karata haai aur svarga kee samast sena tuijhe ko dandvat karatee haain. he yahova ! too vahee parameshvar haai, jo abraham ko chunakar kasadiyon ke ur nagar men se nikal laya, aur usaka nam ibraaheem rakha aur usake man ko apane sath sachcha pakar, us se vacha bandhae, ki maain tere vansh ko kanaaniyo, hittaiyo, aemoriyo, parijaiyo, yaboosiyon, aur girgaashaiyon ka desh doonga aur too ne apana vah vachan poora bhee kiya, kyonaki too dhama haai. fir too ne misra men hamare purakhaon ke dukh par drashtti kee aur lal samudra ke tatt par unakee dohai sunee. aur fir-aur un usake sab karmacharee varan usake desh ke sab logon ko dand dene ke liye chinch aur chatmakar dikhaae kyonki too janata tha ki ve un se abhaiman karate haain aur too ne apana aeesa bada nam kiya, jaaisa aj tak vartaman haai. aur too ne unakee age samudra ko aeesa do bhag kiya, ki ve samudra ke beech sthl hee sthl chalakar par ho gaee aur jo unakee peechhe pade the, unako too ne gahire sthanon men aesa dal diya, jaaisa patthar mahajalaraashai men dala jaae. fir too ne din ko badal ke khmbhe men hokar aur rat ko ag ke khmbhe men hokar unakee aguai kee, ki jis marga par unhen chalana tha, us men unako ujiyala mile. fir too ne seenaai parvat par utarakar akash men se unake sath baten kee, aur unako seedho niyam, sachchee vyavastha, aur achchhee vidhaiya, aur agyaaen deen. aur unhen apane paavi-

tra vishraam din ka gyaan diya, aur apane das moosa ke dara agyaaen aur vidhaiyan aur vyavastha deen. aur unakee bookh mittane ko akash se unhen bhojan diya aur unakee pyas bujhane ko chattan men se unake liye paneer nikala, aur unhen agyaa dee ki jis desh ko tumhen dene kee maain ne shapath khai haai usake adhaikaree hone ko tum us men jao. parantu unhon ne aur hamare purakhaon ne aabhaiman kiya, aur hatteele bane aur teree agyaaen ne manee aur agyaa manane se inakar kiya, aur jo ashcharyakarma too ne unake beech kiae the, unaka smaran n kiya, varan hatt karake yahan tak balava karanevale bane, ki aek pradhaan tharaya, ki apane dasatv kee dasha men lautte. parantu too kshama karanevala anugrahakaree aur dayalu, vilamb se kop karanevala, aur atikarunamay ishvar haai, too ne unako n tyaga. varan jab danhon ne bachhda ddhalakar kaha, ki tumhara parameshvar jo tumhen misra desh se chhuda laya haai, vah yahee haai, aur tera bahut tiraskar kiya, tab bhee too jo aati dayalu haai, unako jangal men n tyaga n to din ko aguai karanevala badal ka khmbha un par se hatta, aur n rat ko ujiyala देनेवाला aur unaka marga dikhanavala ag ka khmbha. varan too ne unhen samajhane ke liye apane atma ko jo bhla haai diya, aur apana manna unhen khailana n chhoda, aur unakee pyas bujhane ko paneer deta raha. chalees varsha tak too jangal men unaka aeesa palan poshan karata raha, ki unako kuchh ghattee n hui n to unakee vasr purane huae aur n unakee panv men soojan hui. fir too ne rajy rajy aur desh desh ke logon ko unakee vasr men kar diya, aur disha disha men unako bantti diya yon ve heshabon ke raja seehon aur bashaan ke raja og donon ke deshane ke adhaikaree ho gaee. fir too ne unakee santan ko akash ke taron ke saman baddhakar unhen us desh men pahuncha diya, jisake vishay too ne unakee poorvajan se kaha tha ki ve us men jakar usake adhaikaree ho jaaenge. so yah santan jakar usake adhaikaarin ho gai, aur too ne unakee dara desh ke nivasee kanaaniyon ko dabaya, aur rajaon aur desh ke logon samet unako, unakee hath men kar diya, ki ve un se jo chahen so karen. aur unhon ne gaddhvale nagar aur upaja boomi le lee, aur sab bhanati kee achchhee vastuon se bhre huae gharon ke, aur khude huae haudon ke, aur dakh aur jalapai bariyon ke, aur khane ke falavale bahut se vrakshaen ke adhaikaree ho gaee ve use kha khakar trap hua, aur shitt-pusht ho gaee, aur teree badee bhlai ke karan sukh bhogate rahe. parantu ve tuij se firakar balava karanevale ban gaee aur teree vyavastha ko tyag diya, aur tere jo nabee teree or unhen faerane ke liye unako chhitane rahe unako unhon ne ghaat kiya, aur tera bahut tiraskar kiya. is karan too ne unako unakee shatrauon ke hath men kar diya, aur unhon ne unako sankatt men dal diya taubhee jab jab ve sankatt men padkar teree dohai dete rahe tab tab too svarga se unakee sunata raha aur too jo atidayalu haai, isaliye unakee chhudanevale ko bhejta raha jo unako shatrauon ke hath se chhudate the. parantu jab jab unako chhaain mila, tab tab ve fir tere samhane burai karate the, is karan too unako shatrauon ke hath men kar deta tha, aur ve un par prabhuta karate taubhee jab ve firakar teree dohai dete, tab too svarga se unakee sunata aur too jo dayalu haai, isaliye bar bar unako chhudata, aur unako

jitata tha ki unako fir apanee vyavastha ke adhaeen kar de. parantu ve aabhaihan karate rahe aur teree agyaaan naheen manate the, aur tere niyam, jinako yadi manushy mane, to unake karan jeevit rahe, unake viruddh pap karate, aur hatt karake apana kandha hattate aur n sunate the. too to bahut varsha tak unakee sahata raha, aur apane atma se nabiyon ke dara unhen chitata raha, parantu ve kan naheen lagate the, isaaliye too ne unhen desh desh ke logon ke hath men kar haai. taubhee too ne jo atidalya haai, unaka ant naheen kar dala aur n unako tyag diya, kyonaki too anugrahakaree aur dayalu ishvar haai. ab to he hamare parameshvar ! he mahan parakramee aur bhyayogy ishvar ! jo apanee vacha palata aur karuna karata raha haai, jo bada kasht, ashshoor ke rajaoon ke dinon se le aj ke din tak hamen aur hamare rajao, hakim, yajako, nabiyo, purakhao, varan teree samast praja ko bhogana pada haai, vah teree draashtti men thoda n tthare. taubhee jo kuchh ham par beeta haai usake vishy too to dhama haai too ne to sachchai se kam kiya haai, parantu ham ne dushttta kee haai. aur hamare rajaoon aur haakimo, yajakon aur purakhaon ne, n to teree vyavastha ko mana haai aur n teree agyaaon aur chitauaniyon kee or dhyan diya haai jin se too ne unako chitaya tha. unhon ne apane rajy me, aur us bade kalyan ke samay jo too ne unhen diya tha, aur is lambe chaudi aur upaja desh mess men teree seva naheen kee aur n apane bure kamon se pashchatap kiya. dek, ham aj kal das haain jo desh too ne hamare pitaron ko diya tha ki usakee uttam upaj khaae, isee men ham das haain. isakee upaj se un rajaoon ko jinhen too ne hamare papon ke karan hamare upar ttharaya haai, bahut dhan milata haai aur ve hamare shareeron aur hamare pashuoon par apanee apanee ichchha ke anusar prabhuta jatate haai, isaaliye ham bade sankatt men pade haain. is sab ke kara, ham sachchai ke sath vacha bandhate, aur likh bhee dete haai, aur hamare hakim, leveey aur yajak us par chhap lagate haain.

10

jinhon ne chhap lagai ve ye haai, arthata hakalyah ka putra nahemayah jo adhaipaati tha, aur sidaakiyyaha marayah, ajarah, yirmayah pashahoor, amaryah, malkaiyyaha hatoosha, shabanyah, mallooka hareem, mareyot, obadhaha daaniyyel, ginnaton, barooka mashuullam, abiiyyah, miyyameena majyah, bilagaai aur shamayah ye hee to yajak the. aur levee ye the ajanyah ka putra yeshoo, henadad kee santan men se binnai aur kadameeaela aur unake bhai shabanyah, hodiyyah, kaleeta, palayah, hanana meeka, rahob, hashabyaha jakkoor, shorebyah, shabanyaha. hodiyyah, baneer aur baneena fir praja ke pradhan ye the parosha, pahatmoab, aelam, jatto, baneer buneer, ajagad, bebaai adoniyyah, bigvaai, adeena ater, hijaakiyyah, majjoora hodiyyah, hashoom, besaai hareef, anatot, nobaai magpeeasha, mashuullam, hejeera mashojabel, sadok, yaoo palatyah, hanan, anayaha hoshoo, hananyah, hashshooba hallohesha, pilha, shaebeka rahoom, hashbana, mashoyaha aahiyah, hanan, anana mallook, hareem aur bana. shosh log arthata yajak, leveey, darapal, gavaaiye aur nateen log, nidan jitane parameshvar kee vyavastha

manane ke liye desh desh ke logon se alag huae the, un sabhen ne apanee striayon aur un betten-bettyaen samet jo samajhnevale the, apane bhai raiison se milakar shapath khai, ki ham parameshvar kee us vyavastha par challenge jo usake das moosa ke dara dee gai haai, aur apane prabhu yahova kee sab agyaae, niyam aur vidhaiyan manane men chaukasee karenge. aur ham n to apanee bettyaen is desh ke logon ko byah denge, aur n apane betton ke liye unakee beatthian byah lenge. aur jab is desh ke log vishraamadin ko ann va aur bika vastuaen bechane ko le ayenge tab ham un se n to vishraamadin ko n kisee paavitra din ko kuchh lenge aur sataven varsha men boomi padee rahane denge, aur apane apane n kee vasoollee chhod denge. fir ham logon ne aese niyam bandha liya jis se ham ko apane parameshvar ke bhvan kee upasana ke liye aek aek tihai shokel dena padega arthata bhentte kee rottee aur nity annabaali aur nity homabaali ke liye, aur vishraamadinon aur naye chand aur niyat pabban ke balidanon aur pavitra bhentton aur israael ke praayashchait ke nimitt pap baaliyon ke liye, nidan apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke sare kam ke liye. fir kya yajak, kya leveey, kya sadhaaran log, ham sabhon ne is bat ke ttharane ke liye chitthiyan dalee, ki apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar prati varsha men ttharae huae samayon par lakadee kee bhentte vyavastha men likhee hui bat ke anusar ham apane parameshvar yahova kee vedee par jalane ke liye apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke liya karenge. aur apanee apanee boomi kee pahilee upaj aur sab bhanati ke vrakshaen ke pahile fal praati varsha yahova ke bhvan men le aeenge. aur vyavastha men likhee hui bat ke anusar, apane apane paahilaute betton aur pashuoo, arthata pahilaute bachhdon aur memnon ko apane parameshvar ke bhvan men un yajakon ke pas laya karenge, jo hamare parameshvar ke bhvan men seva tthal karate haain. aur apana paahila goondha hua atta, aur uttai hui bhentte, aur sab prakar ke vrakshaen ke fal, aur naya dakhmadha, aur tttka tel, apane parameshvar ke bhvan kee kottariyon men yajakon ke pas, aur apanee apanee boomi kee upaj ka dashamansh leaviyon ke pas laya karenge kyonaki ve leveey haai, jo hamaree khetee ke sab nagaron men dashamansh lete haain. aur jab jab leveey dashamansh le, tab tab unake sang haroon kee santan ka koi yajak raha kare aur leveey dashamanshaen ka dashamansh hamare parameshvar ke bhvan kee kottariyon men arthata bhndar men pahunchaya karenge. kyonaki jin kottariyon men paavitra sthan ke patra aur seva tthal karanevale yajak aur darapal aur gavaaiye rahate haai, un men israaelee aur leveey, anaj, naye dakhpadha, aur tttke tel kee uttai hui bhentte pahunchaenge. nidan ham apane parameshvar ke bhvan ko n chhodenge.

11

praja ke hakim to yarooshalem men rahate the, aur shosh logon ne yah ttharane ke liye chitthiyan dalee, ki das men se aek manushy yarooshalem me, jo pavitra nagar haai, bas jaen aur nau manushy aur aur nagaron men basen. aur jinhon ne apanee hee ichchha

se yarooshalem men vas karana chaha un sabhon ko logon ne ashairvad diya. us praant ke mukhy mukhy purush jo yarooshalem men rahate the, ve ye haain parantu yahooda ke nagaron men ek ek manushy apanee nij boomi men rahata tha arthata israaelee, yajak, leveey, nateen aur sulaaيمان ke dason ke santan yarooshalem men to kuchh yahoodae aur binyameenee rahate the. yahoodiyan men se to yeres ke vansh ka atayah jo ajjiyyah ka putra tha, yah jakaryah ka putra, yah amaryah ka putra, yah shapatyah ka putra, yah mahalalel ka putra tha. aur maseyah jo barook ka putra tha, yah kolahoje ka putra, yah hajayah ka putra, yah adayah ka putra, yah yoyareeb ka putra, yah jakaryah ka putra, yah aur yah shaeleoi ka putra tha. peres ke vansh ke jo yarooshalem men rahate the, vah sab milakar char sau adsatt shooraaveer the. aur binyameeaniyan men se salloo jo mashuullam ka putra tha, yah yoead ka putra, yah padayah ka putra tha, yah kolayah ka putra yah maseyah ka putra, yah iteeah ka putra, yah yashaayah ka putra tha. aur usake bad gabyaai sallaai jinake sath nau sau atthais purush the. inaka rakhval jikree ka putra yoeal the, aur hassanooa ka putra yahooda nagar ke pradhaan ka nayab tha. fir yajakon men se yoyareeb ka putra yadayah aur yakeena. aur sarayah jo parameshvar ke bhvan ka pradhaan aur hilkaaiyyah ka putra tha, yah mashuullam ka putra, yah sadok ka putra, yah marayot ka putra, yah aheetoob ka putra tha. aur inake att sau bais bhai jo us bhvan ka kam karate the aur adayah, jo yaroaham ka putra tha, yah palalyah ka putra, yah amsee ka putra, yah jakaryah ka putra, yah pashahoor ka putra, yah malkaiyyah ka putra tha. aur isake do sau bayalees bhai jo pitaron ke gharanon ke pradhaan the aur amashau jo ajarel ka putra tha, yah ahajaai ka putra, yah mashaailmet ka putra, yah immer ka putra tha. aur inake aek sau atthais shooraaveer bhai the aur inaka rakhval haggadoleem ka putra jabdeael the. fir leviyan men se shamayah jo hashshoob ka putra tha, yah ajraeekam ka putra, yah hushabyah ka putra, yah bunnee ka putra tha. aur shabbat aur yojabad mukhy leviyan men se parameshvar ke bhvan ke baharee kam par tthare the. aur mattanyah jo meeka ka putra aur jabdee ka puta, aur asap ka parapota tha yah praarthna men dhanyavad karanevalon ka mukhaiya tha, aur bakabukyah apane bhaiyan men doosara pad rakhta tha aur abda jo shammo ka putra, aur galal ka puta, aur yadootoon ka parapota tha. jo leveey pavitra nagar men rahate the, vah sab milakar do sau chaurasee the. aur akkoob aur talmon nam darapal aur unake bhai jo faattkon ke rakhvale the, aek sau bahattar the. aur shosh israaelee yajak aur leveey, yahooda ke sab nagaron men apane apane bhag par rahate the. aur nateen log opel men rahate aur naatiyanon ke upar seeha, aur gishpa ttharaae gaee the. aur jo leveey yarooshalem men rahakar parameshvar ke bhvan ke kam men lage rahate the, unaka muakhaiya asap ke vansh ke gavaaiyan men ka ujjeet tha, jo banee ka putra tha, yah hashabyah ka putra, yah mattanyah ka putra aur yah hashabyah ka putra tha. kyonaki unake vishay raja kee agyaa thee, aur gavaaiyan ke pratinidhi ke prayojan ke anusar tteek prabandha tha. aur praja ke sab kam ke liye mashojabel ka putra pataah

jo yahooda ke putra jerah ke vansh men tha, vah raja ke pas rahata tha. bach gaee ganv aur unake khet, so kuchh yahoodae kiriyatarba, aur unake ganv me, kuchh deebon, aur usake ganvon me, kuchh yakabsel aur usake ganvon men rahate the. fir yeshoo, molada, betpeleta hamarshooal, aur bershoba aur aur usake ganvon men aur sikagal aur makona aur unake ganvon men aennimmon, sora, yamroot, janoh aur adoolam aur unake ganvon me, lakeesha, aur usake kheton men ajeka, aur usake ganvon men ve beshorba se le hinnom kee tarai tak dere dale huae rahate the. aur binyameenee geba se lekar mikamasha, ayya aur betel aur usake ganvon men anatot, nob, ananyah, hasor, rama, gittaaim, hadeed, saboim, naballat, lod, ono aur kareegaron ke tarai tak rahate the. aur kitane leviyan ke dal yahooda aur binyameen ke praanton men bas gaee.

12

jo yajak aur leveey shaalateael ke putra jarubbael aur yeshoo ke sang yarooshalem ko gaee the, ve ye the arthata sarayah, yirmayah, aejra, amaryah, malloek, hattoosha, shakanyah, rahoom, maremot, io, ginnatoi, aabiyyah, meyyameen, madhah, bilaga, shamayah, yoareeb, yadayah, sallo, amok, hilkaaiyyah aur yadayah. yeshoo ke dinon men yajakon aur unake bhaiyan ke mukhy mukhy purusha, ye hee the. fir ye leveey gaee arthata yeshoo, binnooi, kadameael, shorebyah, yahooda aur vah mattanyah jo apane bhaiyan samet dhanyavad ke kam par ttharayaa gaya tha. aur unake bhai bakabukyah aur unno unake samhane apanee apanee sevakai men lage rahate the. aur yeshoo se yoyakeem utpann hua aur yoyakeem se aelyashaeab aur aelyashaeab se yoyada, aur yoyada se yonatan aur yonatan se ya utpann hua. aur yoyakeem ke dinon men ye yajak apne apne pitaron ke gharane ke mukhy purush the, arthata sarayah ka to marayaha yirmayah ka hananyaha. aejra ka mashuullama amaryah ka yahohanana. mallookee ka yonatan shabanyah ka yosepa. hareem ka adana marayot ka helakaai. io ka jakaryaha ginnaton ka mashuullama. aabiyyah ka jikree minyameen ke moadhah ka pilataai. bilaga ka shammo shaamayah ka yahonatana. yoyareeb ka mattanaai yadayah ka ujje. sallaai ka kallaai amok ka aebera. hilkaaiyyah ka hashabyah aur yadayah ka natanela. aelyashaeab, yoyada, yohanan aur ya ke dinon men leveey pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purushaen ke nam likhe jate the, aur dara faarasee ke rajy men yajakon ke bhee nam likhe jate the. jo leveey pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush the, unake nam aelyashaeab ke putra yohanan ke dinon tak iathis kee pustak men likhe jate the. aur leaviyan ke mukhy purush ye the arthata hasabyah, shorebyah aur kadameael ka putra yeshoo aur unake samhane unake bhai parameshvar ke bhkt daud kee agyaa ke anusar amhane-samhane stuti aur dhanyavad karane par niyukt the. mattanyah, bakabukyah, obadhah, mashuullam, talmon aur akkoob faattkon ke pas ke bhndaron ka pahara denevale darapal the. yoyakeem ke dinon men jo yosadak ka puta aur yeshoo ka putra tha, aur naheemayah aadhaipaati aur aejra yajak aur shaasree ke

dinon men ye hee the. aur yarooshalem kee shaharapanah kee pratishtha ke samay leveey apane sab sthanon men ddoondhdhe gaa, ki yarooshalem ko pahunchaae jaae, jis se anand aur dhanyavad karake aur hjanj, sarangee aur veena bajakar, aur gakar usakee praatishtta karen. to gavaaiyon ke santan yarooshalem ke charon or ke desh se aur natopaatiyon ke ganvon se, aur betagilagal se, aur geba aur ajmabet ke kheton se ikatthe huae kyonaki gavaaiyon ne yarooshalem ke asa-pas ganv basa liye the. tab yahakon aur leaviyon ne apane apane ko shuuddh kiya aur unhon ne praja ko, aur faattkon aur shaharapanah ko bhee shuuddh kiya. tab maain ne yahooddee haakimon ko shaharapanah par chaddhakar do bade dal ttharaa, jo dhanyavad karate huae dhoomadhaam ke sath chalute the. inamen se aek dal to dakkhian or, arthata koodafaattk kee or shaharapanah ke upar upar se chala aur usake peechhe peechhe ye chale, arthata hoshayah aur yahooda ke adho hakim, aur ajaryah, aejra, mashuullam, yahooda, binyameen, shamayah, aur yirmayah, aur yajakon ke kitane putra turahiyan liye huae arthata jakaryah jo yohanan ka putra tha, yah shamayah ka putra, yah mattanyah ka putra, yah meekayah ka putra, yah jakkoor ka putra, yah asap ka putra tha. aur usake bhai shamayah, ajarel, milalaai, gilalaai, maaee, natanel, yahooda aur hananee parameshvar ke bhkt daud ke baje liye huae the aur unake age age aejra shaasree chala. ye setafaattk se ho seedho daudapur kee seeddhee par chaddh, shaharapanah kee unchai par se chalakar, daud ke bhvan ke upar se hokar, poorab kee or jalafaattk tak pahuncha. aur dhanyavad karane aur dhoomadhaam se chalanevalon ka doosara dal, aur unake peechhe peechhe maai, aur adho log un se milane ko shaharapanah ke upar upar se bhthton ke gummat ke pas se chaudee shaharapanah taka. aur aepraaim ke faattk aur purane faattk, aur machhleefaattk, aur hananel ke gummat, aur hammea nam gummat ke pas se hokar bhed faattk tak chale, aur paharuon ke faattk ke pas khde ho gaae. tab dhanyavad karane valon ke donon dal aur maain aur mere sath adho haakim parameshvar ke bhvan men khde ho gaae. aur aelya-keem, maseyah, minyameen, meekayah, aelyoanaai, jakaryah aur hananyah nam yajak turaahiyan liye huae the. aur maseyah, shamayah, aeleeajar, ujjee, yahohanam, maalkaiyyah, aelam, or aejer khde huae the aur gavaaiye jinaka mukhaiya yijraah tha, vah unche svar se gate bajate rahe. usee din logon ne bade bade melabaali chaddhaa, aur anand liya kyonaki parameshvar ne unako bahut hee anandait kiya tha striayon ne aur balabachchon ne bhee anand kiya. aur yarooshalem ke anand kee dhvaani door door tak faail gai. usee din khjaanon ke, uttai hui bhentton ke, pahilee pahilee upaj ke, aur dashamanshaan kee kottriyon ke aadhaikaree ttharaae gaa, ki un men nagar nagar ke kheton ke anasar un vastuon ko jama kare, jo vyavastha ke anasar yajakon aur leviyon ke bhag men kee thee kyonaki yahooddee upasthit yajakon aur leviyon ke karan anaandait the. isaliye ve apane parameshvar ke kam aur shuuddhata ke vishay chaukasee karate rahe aur gavaaiye or darapal bhee daud aur usake putra sulaaيمان kee agyaa ke anasar vaaisa hee karate rahe. praacheenakal, arthata daud

aur asap ke dinon men to gavaaiyon ke pradhaan the, aur parameshvar kee stuati aur dhanyavad ke geet gaae jate the. aur jarubabel aur nahemayah ke dinon men sare israaaelee, gavaaiyon aur darapalon ke pratinidhin ka bhag dete rahe aur ve leviyon ke ansh paavitra karake dete the aur leveey haroon kee santan ke ansh pavitra karake dete the.

13

usee din moosa kee pustak logon ko paddhkar sunai gai aur us men liye likha hua mila, ki koi ammonee va moabee parameshvar kee sabha men kabhee n ane pae kyonaki unhon ne ann jal lekar israaaeliyon se bhentt naheen kee, varan bilam ko unhen shaap dene ke liye daakshiana dekar bulavaya tha—taubhee hamare parameshvar ne us shaap ko ashaeesh se badal diya. yah vyavastha sunakar, unhon ne israaael men se milee julee bheed ko alag alag kar diya. is se paahile aelyashaeab yajak jo hamare parameshvar ke bhvan kee kottriyon ka aadhaikaree aur tobiyyah ka sambandhae the. us ne tobiyyah ke liye ek badee kottree taaiyar kee thee jis men pahile annabaali ka saman aur loban aur patra aur anaj, naye dakhmadha aur ttttke tel ke dashamansha, jinhen leviyo, gavaaiyon aur darapalon ko dene kee agyaa thee, rakhee hui thee aur yajakon ke liye uttai hui bhentt bhee rakhee jatee theen. parantu maain is samay yarooshalem men naheen tha, kyonki babel ke raja artakshatra ke batteesaven varsha men maain raja ke pas chala gaya. fir kitane dinon ke bad raja se chhuttee mangee, aur maain yarooshalem ko aya, tab maain ne jan liya, ki aelyashaeab ne tobiyyah ke liye parameshvar ke bhvan ke anganon men aek kottree taaiyar kar, kya hee burai kee haai. ise maain ne bahut bura mana, aur tobiyyah ka sara ghareloo saman us kottree men se faenk diya. tab meree agyaa se ve kottriyan shuuddh kee gai, aur maain ne parameshvar ke bhvan ke patra aur annabali ka saman aur loban un men fir se rakhva diya. fir mujhe maloom hua ki leviyan ka bhag unhen naheen diya gaya haai aur is karan kam karanevale leveey aur gavaaiye apane apane khet ko bhag gaae haain. tab maain ne hakimon ko danttkar kaha, parameshvar ka bhvan kyon tyaga gaya haai? fir maain ne unako ikattha karake, aek aek ko usake sthan par niyukt kiya. tab se sab yahooddee anaj, naye dakhmadha aur ttttke tel ke dashamansh bhndaron men lane lage. aur maain ne bhndaron ke aadhaikaree sholemyah yajak aur sadok munshaee ko, aur leaviyon men se padayah ko, aur unake neeche hanan ko, jo mattanyah ka puta aur jakkoor ka putra tha, niyukt kiya ve to vishvasayogy gine jate the, aur apane bhaiyon ke may bantnta unaka kam tha. he mere parameshvar ! mera yah kam mere hit ke liye smaran rak, aur jo jo sukarma maain ne apane parameshvar ke bhvan aur us men kee aradhana ke vishay kiae haain unhe mita n dala. unheen dinon men maain ne yahooda men kitanon ko dekha jo vishraamadin ko haaidon men dakh raundate, aur pooliyan ko le ate, aur gadahon par ladate the vaaise hee ve dakhmadha, dak, anjeer aur bhanti bhanati ke bojh vishraamadin ko yarooshalem men late the tab jis din ve bhojanavastu bechate the, usee din maain

ne unako chita diya. fir us men soree log rahakar machhlee aur bhanti bhanati ka sauda le akar, yahoodiyon ke hath yarooshalem men vishraamadin ko becha karate the. tab maain ne yahooda ke raison ko danttkar kaha, tum log yah kya burai karate ho, jo vishraamadin ko apaavitra karate ho? kya tumhare purakha aeese naheen karate the? aur kya hamare parameshvar ne yah sab vipaattai ham par aur is nagar par n dalee? taubhee tum vishraamadin ko apaavitra karane se israaael par parameshvar ka krodha aur bhee bhdkate jate ho. so jab vishraamavar ke paahile din ko yarooshalem ke faattkon ke asa-pas andhera hone laga, tab maain ne agyaa dee, ki unake palle band kiae jaae, aur yah bhee agyaa dee, ki ve vishraamavar ke poore hone tak khole n jaaen. tab maain ne apane kitane sevakon ko faattkon ka adhaikaree tthara diya, ki vishraamavar ko koi bojh bheetar ane n paae. isaliye vyoparee aur bhanati bhanati ke saude ke bechanevale yarooshalem ke bahar do aek ber tkaie. tab maain ne unako chitakar kaha, tum log shaharapanah ke samhane kyon tkaite ho? yaadi tum fir aeese karoge to maain tum par hath baddhaunga. isaliye us samay se ve fir vishraamabar ko naheen aae. tab maain ne leviyon ko agyaa dee, ki apane apane ko shuuddh karake faattkon kee rakhvalee karane ke liye aya karo, taaki vishraamadin pavitra mana jaae. he mere parameshvar ! mere hit ke liye yah bhee smaran rakh aur apanee badee karuna ke anusaar mujh par taras kha. fir unheen dinon men mujh ko aeese yahoodee dikhai pade, jinhon ne ashadodee, ammonee aur moabee striayan byah lee theen. aur unake ladkebalon kee adhaee bolee ashadodee thee, aur ve yahoodee bolee n bol sakate the, donon jati kee bolee bolate the. tab maain ne unako dantta aur kosa, aur un men se kitanon ko pittva diya aur unake bal nuchavaae aur unako parameshvar kee yah shapath khailai, ki ham apanee bettyaiaun unake betton ke sath byah men n denge aur n apane liye va apane betton ke liye unakee beettyaiaun byah men lenge. kya israaael ka raja sulaaiman isee prakar ke pap men n fansa th? bahuteree jaatiyon men usake tuly koi raja naheen hua, aur vah apane parameshvar ka piry bhee tha, aur parameshvar ne use sare israaael ke upar raja niyukt kiya parantu usako bhee anyajaati striayon ne pap men fansaya. to kya ham tumharee sunakar, aeese badee burai karen ki anyajaati kee striayan byah kar apane parameshvar ke viruddh pap karen? aur aelyashaeab mahayajak ke putra yoyada ka aek putra, horonee samballat ka damad tha, isaliye maain ne usako apane pas se bhga diya. he mere parameshvar unakee hani ke liye yajakapad aur yajakon or leviyon kee vacha ka toda jana smaran rakh. is prakar maain ne unako sab anyajatiyon se shuuddh kiya, aur aek aek yajak aur leveey kee baree aur kam tthara diya. fir maain ne lakadee kee bhentt le ane ke vishosh samay tthara dia, aur paahilee paahilee upaj ke dene ka prabandha bhee kiya. he mere parameshvar ! mere hit ke liye mujhe smaran kara.

adam, shet, aenosha kenan, mahalalel, yereda hanok, matoosholah, lemeka nooh, shom, ham aur yepet . yepet ke putra gomer, magog, madaai, savan, toobal, meshok aur teeras haain. aur gomer ke putra ashakanaj, deepat aur togarma haain. aur yavan ke putra aeleesha, tashasha, aur kittee aur rodanee log haain. ham ke putra kusha, misra, poot aur kanan haain. aur koosh ke putra saba, habeela, sabata, rama aur sabtaka haain aur rama ke putra shaba aur dadan haain. aur koosh se nimraed utpann hua mrathvee par paahila veer vahee hua. aur misra se loodee, anamee, lahavee, naptahee. patroosee, kasaloohee vahan se paalishtee nikale aur kaptoree utpann hue. kanan se usaka jetta seodon aur hitta. aur yaboossee, aemoree, girkashaee. hiyyee, aka,seenee. arvadee, samaree aur hamatee utpann huae. shom ke putra aelam, ashshoor, arpakshad, lood, aram, us, hool, geter aur meshok haain. aur arpakshad se sholah aur sholah se aeber utpann hua. aur aeber ke do putra utpann huae aek ka nam peleg is karan rakha gaya ki usake dinon men prathvee banttee gai aur usake bhai ka nam yoktan tha. aur yoktan se almodad, shulep, hasarmavet, yeraha. hadoram, ujal, dikla. ae-bal, abeemaael, shaba, opeer, haveela aur sobab utpann hue ye hee sab yoktan ke putra haain. shom, arpakshad, sholaha. aeber, peleg, roo. saroog, nahor, terah, abraam, vahee ibraaheem bhee kahalata haai. ibraaheem ke putra isahak aur ishmael haain. inakee vanshaavaaliyan ye haain. ishmael ka jetta navayot, fir kedar, adavel, mibasama. mishma, dooma, massa, hadad, tema. yatoor, napeesha, kedama. ye ishmael ke putra huae. fir katoora jo ibraaheem kee rakhelee thee, usake ye putra utpann hua, arthata us se jim-raan, yokshaan, madan, midhan, yishabak aur shooh utpann hue. yokshaan ke putra shaba aur dadata. aur midhan ke putra aepa, aeper, hanok, abeeda aur ae-lada, ye sab katoora ke putra haain. ibraaheem se isahak utpann hua. isahak ke putra aesav aur israaaela. aesav ke putra aeleepaj, rooael, yoosha, yalam aur ko-rah haain. aeleepaj ke ye putra haain teman, omar, sapee, gatam, kanaj, timna aur apaleka. rooael ke pu-tra nahat, jerah, shamma aur mijja. fir seir ke putra lotan, shaebal, siboen, ana, deeshaen, aeser aur deeshaan haain. aur lotan ke putra horee aur homam, aur lotan kee bahin timna theen. shaebal ke putra alyan, manahat, ae-bal, shashaee aur onama. aur si-bon ke putra ayya, aur ana. ana ka putra deeshaena. aur deeshaen ke putra hamraan, aeshaban, yitraan aur karana. aeser ke putra bilhan, jachan aur yakana. aur deeshaan ke putra us aur aran haain. jab kisee raja ne israaaeliyon par rajy n kiya tha, tab aedom ke desh men ye raja huae arthata bor ka putra bela aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam dinhaba tha. bela ke marane par, bosraai jerah ka putra yobab, usake sthan par raja hua. aur yobab ke marane par, temaniyon ke desh ka hooshaam usake sthan par raja hua. fir hooshaam ke marane par, badad ka putra hadad, usake sthan par raja hua yah vahee haai, jis ne midhaaniyon ko moab ke desh men mar liya aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam abeet tha. aur hadad ke marane par, masraekai samla usake sthan par raja hua. fir

samla ke marane par shaaul, jo mahanad ke tatt par ke rahobot nagar ka tha, vah usake sthan par raja hua. aur shaaul ke marane par akabor ka putra balhanan usake sthan par raja hua. aur balhanan ke marane par, hadad usake sthan par raja hua aur usakee rajadhaanee ka nam pai tha. aur usakee patnee ka nam ma-hetabel tha jo mejaahab kee natinee aur matrod kee bettee thee. aur hadad mar gaya. fir aedom ke aad-haipaati ye the arthata aadhaipaati timna, adhaipaati alya, adhaipaati yatet, adhaipaati oholeevama, adhaipaati aela, adhaipaati peenon, adhaipaati kanaj, adhaipaati teman, adhaipaati mibasar, adhaipaati magdeaeel, adhaipaati irama. aedom ke ye adhaipaati hue.

2

israaael ke ye putra huae rooben, shaimon, levee, sa-hooda, issakar, jabooloon, dana. yoosuf, binyameen, nantalee, gad aur ashora. yahooda ke ye putra huae aer, onan aur shola, usake ye teenon putra, batashoo nam aek kananee sree se utpann huae. aur yahooda ka jetta aer, yahova kee drashti men bura tha, is karan us ne usako mar dala. yahooda kee bahoo tamar se peres aur jerah utpann hue. yahooda ke sab putra panch huae. meres ke putra hesraen aur hamoola. aur jereh ke putra jimrae, aetan, heman, kalakol aur dara sab milakar pancha. fir kama ka putra akar jo arpan kee hui pastu ke vishay men vishvasaghaat karake is-raaaeliyon ka kasht denevala hua. aur aetan ka pu-tra ajaryaha. hesraen ke jo putra utpann huae yarael, ram aur kaloobaai. aur ram se ammeenadab aur ammeenadab se nahashaen utpann hua jo yahoodiyyon ka pradhaan bana. aur nahashaen se salma aur salma se boaj, aur boaj se obed aur obed se yishau utpann hua. aur yishau se usaka jetta aeleeab aur doosara abeenadab teesara shaima. chautha natanel aur pan-chavan raain. chhhta osem aur satavan daud utpann hua. inakee baahinen sarooyah or abeegaail theen. aur sarooyah ke putra abeshau, yoab aur asahel ye teen the. aur abeegaail se amasa utpann hua, aur amasa ka pita ishmaeleele yeter tha. hesraen ke putra kaleb ke ajooba nam aek stree se, aur yareeot se, bette utpann hue aur isake putra ye hooae arthata yeshor, shobab aur adana. jab ajooba mar gai, sab kaleb ne aepraat ko byah liya aur jisase hoor utpann hua. aur hoor se uree aur uree se basalel utpann hua. isake bad hesraen gilad ke pita makeer kee bettee ke pas gaya, jise us ne tab byah liya, jab vah satt varsha ka tha aur us se sagoob utpann hua. aur sagoob se yair janma, jisake gilad desh men teig nagra the. aur gashoor aur aram ne yair kee bastaiyon ko aur ganvon samet kanat ko, un se le liya ye sab nagar milakar satt the. ye sab gilad ke pita makeer ke putra huae. aur jab hesraen kalebepraata men mar gaya, tab usakee aabiyyah nam sree se ashahoor utpann hua jo tako ka pita hua. aur hesraen ke jette yarael ke ye putra huae arthata ram jo usaka jetta tha aur boona, oren, osem aur yaahiyyaha. aur yarael kee aek aur patnee thee, jisaka nam atara tha vah onam kee mata thee. aur yarael ke jette ram ke ye putra hua, arthata mas, yameen aur aekera. aur onam ke putra shammaai aur yada hua. aur shammaai ke putra nadab aur abeeshoor hua. aur abeeshoor kee

patnee ka nam abeehaail tha, aur us se ahaban aur moleed utpann huae. aur nadab ke putra seled aur atpaaim huae seled to nisantan mar gaya. aur attaaim ka putra yishaee. aur yishaee ka putra shoshaan aur shoshaan ka putra ahalaai. fir shammaai ke bhai yada ke putra yeter aur yonatan huae yeter to nisantan mar gaya. yanatan ke putra pelet aur jaja yarael ke putra ye huae. shoshaan ke to betta n hua, keval beattyai hui. shoshaan ke pas yarha nam aek misraee das tha. aur shoshaan ne usako apaneet bettee byah dee, aur us se attaai utpann hua. aur attaai se natan, natan se jabada. jabad se aepalal, aepalal se obeda. obed se yeho, yehoo se ajaryaha. ajaryah se helaais, helaais se aelasa. aelasa se sismaai, sismaai se shallooma. shallooma se yakamyah aur yakamyah se aeleeshaama utpann hue. fir yarael ke bhai kaleb ke ye putra huae arthata usaka jetta mesha jo jeep ka pita hua. aur maresha ka putra hebraen bhee usee ke vansh men hua. aur hebraen ke putra korah, tappooh, rekem aur shoma. aur shoma se yorkam ka pita raham aur rekem se shammaai utpann hua tha. aur shammaai ka putra maon hua aur maon betsoor ka pita hua. fir aepa jo kaleb kee rakhelee thee, us se haran, mosa aur gajej utpann hue aur haran se gajej utpann hua. fir yahadaai ke putra regem, yotam, geshaan, pelet, aepa aur shaapa. aur maka jo kaleb kee rakhelee thee, us se shober aur tirhana utpann hue. fir us se madamanna ka pita shaap aur makabena aur giba ka pita shaba utpann hue. aur kaleb kee bettee akasa thee. kaleb ke putra yen hue. aepraata ke jette hoor ka putra kiryatyareem ka pita shaebala. betalehem ka pita salma aur betagader ka pita harepa. aur kiryatyareem ke pita shaebal ke vansh men haroe adho manuhotavasee, aur kiryatyareem ke kul arthata yitrae, pootee, shoomatee aur mishraai aur in se sorai aur aeshtaolee nikale. fir salma ke vansh men betalehem aur natopai, atraetaabeyoab aur adho manahatee, soree. fir yabes men rahanevale lekhhon ke kul arthata tirate, shaimatee aur sookatee huae. ye rekab ke gharane ke moolapurush hamman ke vanshavale kenee haain.

3

daud ke putra jo hebraen men us se utpann huae ve ye haain jetta amnon jo yijraelee aheenoam se, doosara daaniyyel jo karmelee abeegaail se utpann hua. teesara abashaalom jo gashoor ke raja talmaai kee bettee maka ka mutra tha, chautha odaniyyah jo harageet ka putra tha. panchavan shapatyah jo abeetal se, aur chhtvtan yitraam jo usakee sree aegla se utpann hua. daud se hebraen men chh putra utpann hua, aur vahan us ne saddhe sat varsha rajy kiya aur yarooshalem men taaintees varsha rajy kiya. aur yarooshalem men usake ye putra utpann huae arthata shaima, shaebab, tatan aur sulaaيمان, ye charo ammeaeel kee bettee batashoo se utpann huae. aur yibhar, aeleeshaama aeleep-eleta, nepeg, yapee. aeleeshaama, aelyada aur aeleeemelet, ye nau putra the, ye sab daud ke putra the. aur inako chhod rakhealiyon ke bhee putra the, aur inakee bahin tamar the. fir sulaaيمان ka putra rahabam utpann hua rahabam ka aabiyyah ka asa, asa ka yahoshaapata. yahoshapat ka yoram, yoram

ka ahajyah, ahajyah ka yoasha. yoash ka amasyah, amasyah ka ajaryah, ajaryah ka yotama. yotam ka ahaj, ahaj ka hijaakiyyah, hijaakiyyah ka manashsho. manashsho ka amon, amon ka yoshaiyyah putra hua. aur yoshaiyyah ke putra usaka jeia yohanan, doosara yahoyakeema teesara sidaakiyyah, chauaita shallooma. aur yahoyakeem ka putra yakonyah, isaka putra sidaakiyyah. or yakonyah ka putra asseer, usaka putra shaalateaeala. aur malkeeram, padayah, shoennassar, yakamyah, hoshama aur nadabyaha. aur padayah ke putra jarubbabel aur shaimae huae aur jarubbabel ke putra mshuullam aur hananyah, jinakee baheen shalomeet thee. aur hashooba, ohel, berekyah, hasadhar aur yooshamesed, pancha. aur hananyah ke putra palatyah aur yashaayaha. aur rapayah ke putra arnan ke putra obadiah ke putra aur shakanyah ke putra. aur takanyah ka putra shamayah. aur shamayah ke putra hattoosh aur yigal, bareeh, naryah aur shapat, chh. aur naryah ke putra aelyoenaai, hijaakiyyah aur ajraekam, teena. aur aelyoenaai ke putra hodabayah, aelyashaeb, palayah, akakoob, yohanan, dalayah aur ananee, sata.

4

yahooda ke putra peres, hesraen, kama, hoor aur shaebala. aur shaebal ke putra rayah se yahat aur yahat se ahoomaai aur lahad utpann hua, ye sorai kul haain. aur aetam ke pita ke ye putra huae arthata yijrael, yishma aur yidasha, jinakee bahin ka nam hassalelaponnee tha. aur gador ka pita panooael, aur roosha ka pita aejera. ye aepraata ke jette hoor ke santan haai, jo betalehem ka pita hua. aur tako ke pita asahoor ke heba aur nara nam do striayan theen. aur nara se ahujjam, heper, temanee aur hahashataree utpann hua, nara ke ye hee putra, hue. aur hela ke putra, seret, yisahar aur aemnana. fir kos se anoob aur sobeva utpann huae aur usek vansh men haroon ke putra aharhel ke kul bhee utpann hue. aur yabes apane bhiyon se adhaik pratishtit hua, aur usakee mata ne yah kahakar usaka nam yabes rakha, ki maain ne ise peedit hokar utpann kiya. aur yabes ne israael ke parameshvar ko yah kahakar pukara, ki bhla hota, ki too mujhe sachamuch ashaeesh deta, aur mera desh baddhata, aur tera hath mere sath rahata, aur too mujhe burai se aeesa bacha rakhta ki maain us se peedit hota ! aur jo kuchh us ne manga, vah parameshvar ne use diya. fir shooha ke bhai kalooeb se aeshaton ka pita maheer utpann hua. aur aeshaton ke vansh men rama ka gharana, aur paseh aur irnahash ka pita taahinna utpann hua, reka ke log ye hee haain. aur kanaj ke putra, otneeael aur sarayah, aur otneeael ka putra hatata. monotaai se opra aur sarayah se yoaab jo geharashaeem ka pita hua ve kareegar the. aur yapunne ke putra kaleb ke putra aela aur nam, aur aela ke putra kanaja. aur yahallel ke putra, jeep, jeepa, teeraya aur asarela. aur aejra ke putra yeter, mered, aeper aur yalon, aur usakee sree se miyryam, shammai aur aeshatamo ka pita yishabah utpann hue. aur usakee yahoodin sree se gador ka pita yered, soko ke pita heber aur janoh ke pita yakooteeael utpann hua, ye firon kee bettee bitya ke putra the jise mered ne byah liya tha. aur hodiyyah kee sree jo naham kee

baahin thee, usake putra keela ka pita aek geremee aur aeshatamo ka pita aek makai. aur shaecom ke putra ammon, rinna, benhanan aur tolon aur yishae ke putra johet aur benajoheta. yahooda ke putra shola ke putra leka ka pita aer, maresha ka pita lada aur ashabe ke gharane ke kul jis men san ke kapade ka kam hota tha. aur yokeem aur kojeba ke manushy aur yoash aur sarap jo moab men prabhuta karate the aur yashoob, lehem inaka vrattant praacheen haai. ye kumhar the, aur nataim aur gadera men rahate the jahan ve raja ka kamakaj karate huae usake pas rahate the. shaimon ke putra namooael, yameen, yareeb, jerah aur shaaula. aur shaaul ka putra shalloom, shalloom ka putra mibasam aur mibasam ka mishma hua. aur mishma ka putra hammoael, usaka putra jakkoo, aur usaka putra shaimee. shaimee ke solah bette aur chh beattyaiyan hui parantu usake bhaiyon ke bahut bette n hue aur unaka sara kul yahoodiyon ke barabar n baddha. ve bershaba, molada, hasarshooala. bilha, aesem, tolada. batooael, horma, silkag, betamarkabot, hasarooseem, betabiree aur shaaraaim men bas gaee daud ke rajay ke samay tak unake ye hee nagar rahe. aur unake ganv aetam, aeen, rimmon, token aur ashaan nam panch nagara. aur bal tak jitane ganv in nagaron ke asapas the, unake basane ke sthan ye hee the, aur yah unakee vanshaavalee haain. fir mashaebab aur yamlek aur apasyah ka putra yoshaa. aur yoael aur yoshaibyah ka putra yeho, jo sarayah ka pota, aur aseaeel ka paramota tha. aur aelyoanaai aur yakoba, yashaehayah aur asayah aur adeaeel aur yaseemeaeel aur banayaha. aur shaipee ka putra jeeja jo allon ka putra, yah yadayah ka putra, yah shaimraee ka putra, yah shamayah ka putra tha. ye jinake nam likhen huae haai, apane apane kul men pradhaan the aur unake pitaron ke gharane bahut baddh gaee. ye apanee bhed-bakaariyon ke liye charai ddoondhdne ko gador kee ghaattee kee tarai kee poorva or tak gaee. aur unako uttam se uttam charai milee, aur desh lamba-chauda, chaait aur shaanati ka tha kyonki vahan ke paahile rahanevale ham ke vansh ke the. aur jinake nam upar likhe haai, unhon ne yahooda ke raja hijakiyyah ke dinon men vahan akar jo moonee vahan mile, unako deron samet marakar aeesa satyanash kar dala ki ah tak unaka pata naheen haai, aur ve unake sthan men rahane lage, kyonaki vahan unakee bhed-bakaariyon ke liye charai theen. aur un men se arthata shaimoniyon men se pach sau purush apane upar palatyah, naryah, rapayah aur ujjeaeel nam yishae ke putraen ko apane pradhaan ttharaya tab ve seid pahad ko gaa, aur jo amelekee bachakar rah gaee the unako mara, aur aj ke din tab vahan rahate haain.

5

israaeel ka jetta to rooben tha, parantu us ne jo apane pita ke bichhaune ko ashuud kiya, is karan jette ka adhaikar israaeel ke putra yoosufa ke putraen ko diya gaya. vanshaavalee jette ke adhaikar ke anushar naheen tharee. kyoki yahooda apane bhiyon par prabal ho gaya, aur pradhaan usake vansh se hua parantu jette ka adhaikar yoosufa ka tha. israaeel ke jette putra rooben ke putra ye hua, arthata hanok, pallo,

hesraen aur kama. aur yoael ke putra shamayah, shamayah ka gog, gog ka shaimee. shaimee ka meeka, meeka ka rayah, rayah ka bala. aur bal ka putra bera, isako ashshoor ka raja tilagatapilaneser bandhauai men le gaya aur vah roobeniyoo ka pradhaan tha. aur usake bhaiyon kee chanshavalee ke likhte yamay ve apane apane kul ke anushar ye tthare, arthata mukhy to yeeael, fir jakaryaha. aur ajaj ka putra bela jo shoma ka pota aur yoael ka parapota tha, vah aroaer men aur nabo aur balmon tak rahata tha. aur poorva or vah us jangal ke sivane tak raha jo parat mahanad tak mahunchata haai, kyonaki unake pashu gilad desh men baddh gaee the. aur shaul ke dinon men unhon ne haagiryon se yuddh kiya, aur hagraee unake hath se mare gaee tab ve gilad kee saree poorabee alang men apane deron men rahane lage. gadee unake samhane salka tak bashaan desh men rahate the. arthata mukhy to yoael aur doosara shaapam fir yanaai aur shaapat, ye bashaan men rahate the. aur unake bhai apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anushar meekael, mashuullam, shoba, yoraai, yakan, jee aur aeber, sat the. ye abeehaail ke putra the, jo hooree ka putra tha, yah yorah ka putra, yah gilad ka putra, yah mikael ka putra, yah yashaeeshau ka putra, yah yahado ka putra, yah boof ka putra tha. inake pitaron ke gharanon ka mukhy poorush abdeaeel ka putra, aur goonee ka pota ahee tha. ye log bashaan me, gilad aur usake ganvon me, aur shaaron kee sab charaiyon men usakee paralee or tak rahate the. in sabhon kee vanshaavalee yahooda ke raja yonatan ke dinon aur israaeel ke raja yorabam ke dinon men likhee gai. roobeniyoo, gadiyon aur manashshon ke adho gotra ke yodhda jo ddhal bandhane, talavar chalanee, aur dhanush ke teer chhodne ke yogy aur yuddh karana seekhe huae the, ve chauvalees hajar sat sau satt the, jo yuddh men jane ke yogy the. inhon ne haagiryon aur yatoor napeesh aur nodab se yuddh kiya tha. unake viruddh inako sahayata milee, aur agrae un sab samet jo unake sath the unake hath men kar diae gaa, kyonaki yuddh men inhon ne parameshvar kee dohai dee thee aur us ne unakee binatee is karan sunee, ki inhon ne us par bhrosa rakha tha. aur inhon ne unake pashu har lia, arthaata unt to pachas hajar, bhed-bakaree addhai lak, gadahe do hajar, aur manushy aek lakh bandhauae karake le gaee. aur bahut se mare pade the kyonaki vah ladai parameshvar kee or se hui. aur ye unake sthan men banshuuai ke samay tak base rahe. fir manashsho ke adho gotra kee santan us desh men base, aur ve bashaan se le balheman, aur saneer aur heman parvat tak faail gaee. aur unake pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush ye the, arthata aepeer, yishae, aeleeael, ajraeeael, yirmayah, hodayyah aur yahadeaeel, ye bade veer aur namee aur apane pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush the. aur unhon ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar se vishvasaghaat kiya, aur us desh ke log jinako parameshvar ne unake samhane se vinash kiya tha, unake devaaton ke peechhe yyabhaichaarin kee nai ho liae. isaliye israaeel ke parameshvar ne ashshoor ke raja pool aur ashshoor ke raja tilagatapilaneser ka man ubhara, aur inhon ne unhen arthata roobeniyoo, gadiyon aur manashsho ke adho gotra ke logon ko bandhaua karake halah, habor aur hara aur gojan

nadee ke pas pahuncha diya aur ve aj ke din tak vaaheen rahate haain.

6

levee ke putra geshan, kahat aur mararee. aur kahat ke putra, amraam, yisahar, hebraen aur ujjeaela. aur amraam kee santan haroon, moosa aur mariyanm, aur haroon ke putra, nadab, abeeho, aeleeajar aur itamara. aeleeajar se peenahas, peenahas se abeeshoo. abeeshoo se bukke, bukke se ujjee. ujjee se jaraah, jaraah se marayota. marayot se amaryah, amaryah se aheetooba. aheetoob se sadok, sadok se aheemasa. aheemas se ajaryah, ajaryah se yohanana. aur yohanana se ajaryah, utpann hua jo sulaaيمان ke yarooshalem men banaae huae bhvan men yajak ka kam karata tha fir ajaryah se amaryah, amaryah se yaheetooba. yaheetoob se sadok, sadok se shallooma. shalloom se hilaakiyyah, hilaakiyyah se ajaryah. ajaryah se sarayah, aur sarayah se yahosadak utpann hua. aur jab yahova, yahooda aur yarooshalem ko nabookadanessar ke dara bandhaua karake le gaya, tab yahosadak bhee bandhaua hokar gaya. levee ke putra gesham, kahat aur mararee. aur gesham ke putraen ke nam ye the, arthata libnee aur shaimmee. aur kahat ke putra amraam, yisahar, hebraen aur ujjeaela. aur mararee ke putra mahalee aur mooshaee aur apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar leviyon ke kul ye huae. arthata, geshan ka putra libnee hua, libnee ka yahat, yahat ka jimma. jimma ka yoah, yoah ka io, io ka jerah, aur jerah ka putra yataaraai hua. fir kahat ka putra ammeenadab hua, ammeenadab ka korah, korah ka asseera. asseer ka aelkana, aelkana ka aebyasap, aebyasap ka asseera. asseer ka tahat, tahat ka ureaeel, ureaeel ka ujjaaiyyah aur ujjaaiyyah ka putra shaalul hua. fir aelkana ke putra amasaai aur aheemota. aelkana ka putra sopaa, sopaa ka nahata. nahat ka aeleeab, aeleeab ka yaroham, aur yaroham ka putra aelkana hua. aur shamooael ke putra, usaka jetta yoael aur doosara abiyyah hua. fir mararee ka putra mahalee, mahalee ka libnee, libnee ka shaimmee, shaimmee ka ujja. ujja ka shaima shaima ka haaggaiyyah aur haggaiyyah ka putra asayah hua. fir jinako daud ne sandook ke tkaiana pane ke bad yahova ke bhvan men gane ke aadhaikaree tthara diyaya ve ye haain. jab tab sulaaيمان yarooshalem men yahova ke bhvan ko banava n chuka, tab tak ve milapavale tamboo ke nivas ke samhane gane ke dara seva karate the aur is seva men niyam ke anasar upasthiat hua karate the. jo apane apane putraen samet upasthiat hua karate the ve ye haai, arthata kahaatiyon men se heman gavaaiya jo yoael ka putra tha, aur yoael shamuael ka. shamooael aelkana ka, aelkana yaroham ka, yaroham aeleeael ka, aeleeael toh ka. toh soop ka, soop aelkana ka, aelkana mahat ka, mahat amasaai ka. amasaai aelkana ka, aelkana yoael ka, yoael ajaryah ka, ajaryah sapanyah ka. samanyah tahat ka, tahat asseer ka, asseer aebyasap ka, aettyasap korah ka. korah yisahar ka, yisahar kahat ka, kahat levee ka aur levee israael ka putra tha. aur usaka bhai asap jo usake daahine khda hua karata tha vah berekyah ka putra tha, aur berekyah shaima ka. shaima meekael ka, meekael baseyah ka,

baseyah maalmaiyyah ka. maalkaiyyah aetnee ka, aetnee jerah ka, jerah adayah ka. adayah aetan ka, aetan jimma ka, jimma shaimmee ka. shaimmee yahat ka, yahat gesham ka, gesham levee ka putra tha. aur bai or unake bhai mararee khde hote the, arthata aetav jo keeshae ka putra tha, aur keeshae abdee ka, abdee mallook ka. mallook hashabyah ka, hashabyah amasyaah ka, amasyah hilaakiyyah ka. hilaakiyyah amasee ka, amasee banee ka, banee shomer ka. shomer mahalee ka, mahalee mooshaee ka, mooshaee mararee ka, aur mararee levee ka putra tha. aur inake bhai jo leveey the vah parameshvar ke bhvan ke nivas kee sab prakar kee seva ke liye arpan kiae huae the. parantu haroon aur usake putra hopabali kee vedee, aur dhoop kee vedee donon par baalidan chaddhate, aur param paavitrasthan ka sab kam karate, aur israaeliyan ke liye praayaashchait karate the, jaise ki parameshvar ke das moosa ne agyaaaaan dee theen. aur haroon ke vansh men ye hua, arthata usaka putra aeleeajar hua, aur aeleeajar ka peenahas, peenahas ka abeeshoo. abeeshoo ka bukke, bukke ka ujjee, ujjee ka jaraah. jaraah ka marayot, marayot ka amaryah, amaryah ka aheetooba. aheetoob ka sadok aur sadok ka aheemas putra hua. aur unake bhagon men unakee chhavaaniyon ke anasar unakee baastaiyan ye haai, arthata kahat ke kulon men se pahilee chhithee jo haroon kee santan ke nam par nikalee. arthata charon or kee charaiyan samet yahooda desh ka hebraen unhen mila. parantu us nagar ke khet aur ganv yapunne ke putra kaleb ko diae gae. aur haroon kee santan ko sharannagar hebraen, aur charaiyan samet libna, aur yatteeer aur apanee apanee charaiyan samet aeshatamo. heelen, dabeera. ashaan aur betashomesha. aur binyameen ke gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet geba, allemet aur anatot diae gae. unake gharanon ke sab nagar terah the. aur shosh kahaatiyon ke gotra ke kul, arthata manashsho ke adho gotra men se chithee dalakar das nagar diae gae. aur geshamiyon ke kulon ke anasar unhen is-sakar, ashor aur naptalee ke gotra, aur bashaan men rahanevale manashsho ke gotra men se terah nagar mile. marariyon ke kulon ke anasar unhen rooben, gad aur jabooloon ke gotron men se chithee dalakar barah nagar diae gae. aur israaeliyan ne leaviyon ko ye nagar charaiyan samet diae. aur unhon ne yahoodiyo, shaimoniyan aur binyameeniyan ke gotraen men se ve nagar dia, jinake nam upar diae gae haain. aur kahaatiyon ke kai kulon ko unake bhag ke nagar aepraaim ke gotra men se mile. so unako apanee apanee charaiyan samet aepraaim ke pahadee desh ka shakem jo sharan nagar tha, fir gejera. yokamam, betherona. ayyalon aur gatraimmona. aur manashsho ke adho gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet aner aur bilam shosh kahaatiyon ke kul ko mile. fir geshamiyon ko manashsho ke adho gotra ke kul men se to apanee apanee charaiyan samet bashaan ka golan aur ashatarota. aur issakar ke gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet kedesh, dabarata. ramot aur anem, aur ashor ke gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet mashaal, abdona. hookok aur rahoba. aur naptalee ke gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyan samet galeel ka kedesh hammon aur kiriyataaim mile. fir shosh leaviyan arthata

marariyon ko jabooloon ke gotra men se to apanee apanee charaiyon samet shaimmon aur tabora. aur yareeho ke pas kee yaradan nadee kee poorva aur rooben ke gotra men se to apanee apanee charaiyon samet jangal ka beser, yahasa. kademot aur mepata. aur gad ke gotra men se apanee apanee charaiyon samet gilad ka ramot mahanaaim, heshabon aur yajer diae gaee.

7

issakar ke putra tola, pooa, yashoob aur shaimraen, char the. aur tola ke putra ujjee, rapayah, yareael, yahamaai, yibasam aur shamooael, ye apate apate pitaron ke gharanon arthata tola kee santan ke mukhy purush aur bade veer the, aur daud ke dinon men unakee vansh kee ginatee bais hajar chh sau thee. aur ujjee ka putra yijraah, aur yijraah ke putra meekaal, obadhah, yoael aur yishshiayah panch the ye sab mukhy purush the. aur unakee sath unakee vanshaaaliyon aur pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar sena ke dalon ke chhttees hajar yoddha the kyonki unakee bahut striayan aur putra the. aur unakee bhai jo issakar ke sab kulon men se the, ye sattasee hajar bade veer the, jo apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anasar gine gaee. binyameen ke putra bela, beker aur yadeaeel ye teen the. bela ke putra aesabon, ujjee, ujjeael, yareemot aur iree ye panch the. ye apane apane pitaron ke gharaton ke mukhy purush aur bade veer the, aur apanee apanee vanshaabalee ke anasar unakee ginatee bais hajar chaantees thee. aur beker ke putra jameera, yoasha, baleaeajer, aelyoenaai, omrae, yaremot, aabiyah, anatot aur alemet ye sab beker ke putra the. ye jo apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush aur bade veer the, inakee vansh kee ginatee apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anasar bees hajar do sau thee. aur yadeaeel ka putra bilhan, aur bilhan ke putra, yoosha, binyameen, aehood, kanana, jetan, tashash aur aheeshahar the. ye sab jo yadeaeel kee santan aur apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush aur bade veer the, inakee vansh se sena men yuddh karane ke yagy satrah hajar do sau purush the. aur ir ke putra shuuppeem aur huppeem aur aher ke putra hooshaee the. naptalee ke putra, aehaseael, goonee, yeseer aur shalloom the, ye bilha ke pote the. manashsho ke putra, asraeeael jo usakee aramee rakhelee sree se utpann hua tha aur us aramee sree ne gilad ke pita makeer ko bhee janm diya. aur makeer jasakee baahin ka nam maka tha us ne huppeem aur shuuppeem ke liye striayan byah lee, aur doosare ka nam salofaad tha, aur salofaad ke beattyaain hui. fir makeer kee sree maka ke aek putra utpann hua aur usakee nam peresh rakha aur usakee bhai ka nam shoshetha aur isakee putra ulam aur rakem the. aur ulam ka putra badana. ye gilad kee santan the jo makeer ka putra aur manashsho ka pota tha. fir usakee bahin hammoleket ne ishadod, abeeaeajer aur mahala ko janm diya. aur shameeda ke putra aan, shokem, likhee aur aneam the. aur aepraaim ke putra shootelah aur shootelah ka bered, bered ka tahat, tahat ka aelada, aelada ka tahata. tahat ka jabad aur jabad ka putra shootelah hua, aur yejer aur aelad bhee jinhen gat ke manushyon

ne jo us desh men utpann huae the isaaaliye ghaat kiya, ki ve unakee pashu har lene ko utar aae the. so unaka pita aepraaim unakee liye bahut din shaek gharata raha, aur usakee bhai use shaanti dene ko aae. aur vah apanee patnee ke pas gaya, aur us ne garbhvatee hokar aek putra ko janm diya aur bapraaim ne usaka nam is karan bareea rakha, ki usakee gharane men vipaattai padee thee. aur usakee putraee shora thee, jis ne nichale aur uparavale donon bethoran nam nagaron ko aur uijenashora ko draddh karaya. aur usaka putra repa tha, aur reshob bhee, aur usaka putra telah, telah ka tahan, tahan ka ladan, ladan ka ammeehood, ammeehood ka aeleeashaama. aelee-shama ka noon, aur noon ka putra yahoshoo tha. aur unakee nij boomi aur bastaiyan ganvon samet betel aur poorva kee or naran aur pashchaim kee or ganvon samet gejer, fir ganvon samet shakem, aur ganvon samet ajja theen. aur manashshoiyon ke sivane ke pas apane apane ganvon samet betashaan, tanak, maagio aur dora. in men israael ke putra yusufa kee santan ke rah rahate the. ashor ke putra, yimna, yishva, yishvee aur barueea, aur unakee bahin serah hui. aur bareea ke putra, heber aur malkeael aur yah bijat ka pita hua. aur heber ne yapalet, shaemer, hotam aur unakee baahin shooa ko janm diya. aur yapalet ke putra pasak bimhal aur ashvata. yapalet ke ye hee putra the. aur shomer ke putra, ahee, rohaga, yahubba aur aram the. aur usakee bhai helem ke putra sopah, yimna, sholesh aur amal the. aur sopah ke putra, sooh, harneper, shooal, veree, imraa. beser, hod, shamma, shailasa, yitraan aur bera the.. aur yeter ke putra, yapunne, pispas aur ara. aur ulla ke putra, arah, hanneeael aur risya. ye sab ashor ke vush men hua, aur apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush aur bade se bade veer the aur pradhaanon men mukhy the. aur ye jo apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anasar sena men yuddh karane ke liye gine gae, inakee ginatee chhbbees hajar thee.

8

binyameen se usaka jetta bela, doosara ashabel, teesara ah, chaautha noha aur panchavan rapa utpann hua. aur bela ke putra, aar, gera, abeehooda. abeesho, naman, aho, gera, shapoopan aur hooram the. aur aehood ke putra ye huae geba ke nivaasiyon ke pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush ye the, jinhen bandhauai men manahat ko le gaee the. aur naman, aahiyah aur gera inhen bhee bandhaua karake manahat ko le gaee the, aur us ne ujja aur ahiilod ko janm diya. aur shaharaaim se hashaeem aur bara nam apanee striayan ko chhod dene ke bad moab desh men ladke utpann huae. aur usakee apanee sree hodesh se yoab, sibya, mesha, malkam, yoos, sokya, aur mirma utpann huae usakee ye putra apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush the. aur hooshaem se abeetoob aur aelpal ka janm hua. aelpal ke putra aeber, misham aur shomer, isee ne ono aur ganvon samet lod ko basaya. fir vareea aur shoma jo ayyalon ke nivaasiyon ke pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush the, aur jinhon ne gat ke nivaasiyon ko bhga diya. aur ao, haasak, yaramota. jabadhah, arad, aedera. meekaal, yispa, yoha, jo

baaeia ke putra the. jabadhah, mashaullam, hijakee, hebara. yishamaraai, yijaleea, yobab, jo aelpal ke putra the. aur yakeem, jikree, jabdee. aeleeae-naai, sillataai, aeleeaela. adayah, barayah aur shaim-raat jo shaimnee ke putra the. aur yishapan, yaber, aeleeaela. abdon, jikree, hanana. hananyah, aelam, antotiyah. yipadayah aur panooael jo shaashak ke putra the. aur shamasharaai, shaharyah, atalyaha. yoreshyah, aeliyyah aur jikr jo yaroaham ke putra the. ye apanee apanee peeddhee men apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush aur pradhaan the, ye yarooshalem men rahate the. aur gibbon men gibbon ka pita rahata tha, jisakee patnee ka tam maka tha. aur usaka jetta putra abdon tha, fir shoor, keesha, bal, nadaba. gadora ao aur jeker huae. aur mikot se shaima utpann hua. aur ye bhee apane bhiyon ke samhane yarooshalem men rahate the, apane bhaiyon hee ke sath. aur ner se keesh utpann hua, keesh se shaaul, aur shaaul se yonatan, malakeesha, abeenadab, aur aeshabal utpann hua. aur yonatan ka putra mareebbal hua, aur mareebbal se meeka utpann hua. aur meeka ke putra peeton, mele, tare aur ahaja. aur ahaj se yahoa utpann hua. aur yahoa se alemet, ajamavet aur jimraee aur jimraee se mosa. mosa se bina utpann hua. aur isaka putra rapa hua, rapa ka aelasa aur aelasa ka putra asel hua. aur asel ke chh putra huae jinake ye nam the, arthata ajraeekam, bokaro, yishmael, shaaryah, obadhah, aur hanana. ye hee sab asel ke putra the. or usake bhai aeshok ke ye putra hua, arthata usaka jetta ulam, doosara yoosha, teesara aeleepeleta. aur ulam ke putra shooraaveer aur dhanudhararee hua, aur unake bahut bette-pote arthata deddh sau huae. ye hee sab binyameen ke vansh ke the.

9

is prakar sab israaelee apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anusar, jo israael ke rajaon ke vrattant kee pustak men likhee haai, gine gaee. aur yahooddee apane vishvasaghaat ke karan bandhaui men babul ko pahunchaae gaee. jo log apanee apanee nij boomi arthata apane nagaron men rahate the, vah israaelee, yajak, leveey aur nateen the. aur yarooshalem men kuchh yahooddee kuchh binyameen, aur kuchh aepraamee, aur manashshoi, rahate the arthata yahooda ke putra peres ke vansh men se ammeehood ka putra utaai, jo omraee ka putra, aur imraee ka pota, aur banee ka parapota tha. aur shaeeleiyon men se usaka jetta putra asayah aur usake putra. aur jerah ke vansh men se yooael, aur inake bhi, ye chh sau nabbe hue. fir binyameen ke vansh men se salloo jo mashaullam ka putra, hodayyah ka pota, aur hassanooa ka parapota tha. aur yibirryyah jo yaroaham ka putra tha, aela jo ujjee ka putra, aur mikree ka pota tha, aur mashaullam jo shapatyah ka putra, rooael ka pota, aur yibnaiyyah ka parapota tha aur inake bhai jo apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anusar milakar nau sau chhpana. ye sab purush apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy the. aur yajakon men se yadayah, yahoyareeb aur yakeen, aur ajaryah jo parameshvar ke bhvan ka pradhaan aur hilaakiyyah ka putra tha, yah pashuullam ka putra,

yah sadok ka putra, yah marayot ka putra, yah aheetoob ka putra tha. aur adayah jo yaroaham ka putra tha, yah pashahoor ka putra, yah malkaiyah ka putra, yah masaai ka putra, yah adoael ka putra, yah jera ka putra, yah pashuullam ka putra, yah mashailleet ka putra, yah immer ka putra tha. aur unake bhai the, jo apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men satrah sau sat mukhy purush the, ve parameshvar ke bhvan kee seva ke kam men bahut nipun purush the. fir leviyon men se mararee ke vansh men se shamayah jo hashshoov ka putra, ajraeekam ka pota, aur hashayyah ka parapota tha. aur bakabakkar, heresh aur galal aur asap ke vansh men se mattanyah jo meeka ka putra, aur jikree ka pota tha. aur obadhah jo shamayah ka putra, galal ka pota aur yadootoon ka parapota tha, aur berekyah jo asa ka putra, aur aelkana ka pota tha, jo natopaiyon ke ganvon men rahata tha. or darapalon men se apane apane bhiyon sahit shalloom, akkoob, talmon aur aheeman, un men se mukhy to shalloom tha. aur vah ab tak poorva or raja ke faattk ke pas darapalee karata tha. leviyon kee chhavanee ke darapal ye hee the. aur shalloom jo kore ka putra, aebyasap ka pota, aur korah ka parapota tha, aur usake bhai jo usake moolapurush ke gharane ke arthata korahae the, vah is kam ke adhaikaree the, ki ve tamboo ke darapal hon. unake purakha to yahova kee chhavanee ke adhaikaree, aur paaitav ke ravavale the. aur agale samay men aeleeear ka putra peenahas jisake sang yahova rahata tha vah unaka pradhaan tha. mesholemyah ka putra jakaryah milapavale tamboo ka darapal tha. ye sab jo darapal hone ko chune gaa, vah do sau barah the. ye jinake purakhaon ko daud aur shamooael dasha ne vishvasayogy janakar ttharaya tha, vah apane apane ganv men apanee apanee vanshaavalee ke anusar gine gaee. so ve aur unakee santan yahova ke bhvan arthata tamboo ke bhvan ke faattkon ka adhaikar baree baree rakhte the. darapal poorva, paashchaim, uttar, dakkhian, charon disha kee or chaukeete dete the. or unake bhai jo ganvon men rahate the, unako sat sat din ke bad baree baree se unake sang rahane ke liye ana padta tha. kyonaki charon pradhaan darapal jo leveey the, ve vishvasayogy janakar parameshvar ke bhvan kee kottariyon aur bhndaron ke adhaikaree tharaae gaee the. aur ve parameshvar ke bhvan kee atasas isaaliye rat bitate the, ki usakee raksha unhen saunpee gai thee, aur bhora-bhor ko use kholana unhen ka kam tha. aur un men se kuchh upasana ke patraen ke adhaikaree the, kyonki ye ginakar bheetar pahunchaa, aur ginakar bahar tikale bhee jate the. aur un men se kuchh saman ke, aur pavitrasthan ke patraen ke, aur maaiide, dakhmadha, tel, loban aur sugandhadrayyon ke adhaikaree tharaae gaee the. aur yajakon ke putraen men se kuchh sugandhadrayyon men gandhaee ka kam karate the. aur maaitiyah nam aek leveey jo korahae shalloom ka jetta tha use bishvasayogy janakar tavon par banai hui vastuon ka adhaikaree niyukt kiya tha. aur usake bhiyon arthat kahaatiyon men se kuchh to bhnttvalee rottee ke adhaikaree the, ki har aek vishraamadina ko use taaiyar kiya karen. aur ye gavaaiye the jo leveey pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy the, aur kottariyon men rahate, aur aaiir kam se choote the kyonaki ve rata-din apane kam

men lage rahate the. ye hee apanee apanee peedthee men leaviyon ke pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush the, ye yarooshalem men rahate the. aur gibbon men gibbon ka pita yeeael rahata tha, jisakee patnee ka nam maka th. usaka jetta putra abdon hua, fir sur, keesha, bal, ner, nadaba. gador, ao, jakaryah aur milkot se shaimam utpann hua aur ye bhee apane bhiyon ke samhane apane bhiyon ke sang yarooshalem men rahate the. aur ner se keesha, keesh se shaaul, aur shaaul se yonatan, malkeesha, abeenadab aur aeshabal utpann huae. aur yonatan ka putra mareebbal hua, aur mareebbal se meeka utpann hua. aur meeka ke putra peeton, meleik, tatra aur ahaj the. aur ahaj se yara aur yara se alemet, ajamavet aur jimrae, aur jimrae se mosa. aur mosa se bina utpann hua aur bina ka putra rapayah hua, rapayah ka aelasa, aur aelasa ka putra asel hua. aur asel ke chh putra huae jinake ye nam the, arthata ajraekam, bokaro, yishmael, shaaryah, obadhah aur hatana asel ke ye hee putra hue.

10

paalishtee israaaliyon se lade aur israaalee paalishtaiyon ke samhane se bhage, aur gilabo nam pahad par mare gae. aur paalishtee shaaul aur usake putraen ke peechhe lage rahe, aur paalishtaiyon ne shaaul ke putra yonatan, abeenadab aur malkeeshoo ko mar dala. aur shaaul ke sath dhamasan yuddh hota raha aur dhanudharariyon ne use ja liya, aur vah unake karan yyakul ho gaya. tab shaaul ne apane haathaiyar ddhonevale se kaha, apanee talavar kheenchakar mujhe jhonk de, kaheen aeese n ho ki ve khtanaraahit log akar merree ttthaa kare, parantu usake haathaiyar ddhonevale ne bhyabheet hokar aeese karane se inakar kiya, tab shaaul apanee talavar khdee karake us par gir pada. yah dekhkar ki shaaul mar gaya haai usaka haathaiyar ddhonepasal bhee apanee talavar par ap girakar mar gaya. yon shaaul aur usake teenon putra, aur usake gharane ke sab log aek sang mar gae. yah dekhkar ki ve bhag gaa, aur shaaul aur usake putra mar gaa, us tarai men rahanevale sab israaalee manushy apane apane nagar ko chhodkar bhag gae aur palishtee akar un men rahane lage. doosare din jab palishtee mare huon ke mal ko lootne aa, tab unako shaaul aur usake putra gilabo pahad par pade huae mile. tab unhon ne usake vasren ko utar usaka sir aur hathaiyar le liya aur paalishtaiyon ke desh ke sab sthanon men dooton ko isaliye bheja ki unake devataon aur sadhaaran logon men yah shuubh samachar dete jaaen. tab unhon ne usake haathaiyar apane devalay men rakhe, aur usakee khopadee ko dagon ke mandair men lattka diya. jab gilad ke yabesh ke sab logon ne suna ki palishtaiyon ne shaaul se kya kya kiya haai. tab sab shooraaveer chale aur shaaul aur usake putraen kee lothen uttakar yabesh men le aa, aur unakee haddiyon ko yabesh men aek banj vraksha ke tale gad diya aur sat din tak anashan kiya. yon shaaul us vishvasaghaat ke karan mar gaya, jo us ne yahova se kiya tha kyonaki us ne yahova ka vachan ttal diya tha, fir us ne bootasiddhi karanevale se poochhkar sammaati lee thee. us ne yahova se n poochha tha, isaliye yahova ne use marakar rajy ko

yishau ke putra daud ko de diya.

11

tab sab israaalee daud ke pas hebraen men ikatthe hokar kahane lage, sun, ham log aur too aek hee haddee aur mans haain. agale dinon men jab shaaul raja tha, tab bhee israaaliyon ka agua too hee tha, aur tere parameshvar yahova ne tujh se kaha, ki merree praja israaael ka charavaha, aur merree praja israaael ka pradhana, too hee hoga. isaliye sab israaalee puraniye hebraen men raja ke pas aa, aur daud ne unake sath hebraen men yahova ke samhane vacha bandhaae aur unhon ne yahova ke vachan ke anasar, jo us ne shamooael se kaha tha, israaael ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhaishok kiya. tab sab israaaliyon samet daud yarooshalem hoga, jo yaboos bhee kahalata tha, aur vahan yaboos nam us desh ke nivasee rahate the. tab yaboos ke nivaasiyon ne daud se kaha, too yahan ane naheen paaga. taubhee daud ne siyyon nam gaddh ko le liya, vahee daudpur bhee kahalata haai. aur daud ne kaha, jo koi yaboosiyaon ko sab se paahile marega, vah mukhy senapati hoga, tab sarooyah ka putra yoab sab se paahile chaddh gaya, aur senapati ban gaya. aur daud nam gaddh men rahane laga, isaliye usaka nam daudapur pada. aur us ne nagar ke charon or, arthata millo se lekar charon or shaharapanash banavai, aur yoab ne shosh nagar ke khshdharon ke fir basaya. aur daud kee pratishtha adhaik baddhte gai aur senaon ka yahova usake sang tha. yahova ne israaael ke vishy jo vachan kaha tha, usake anasar daud ke jin shooraaveeron ne sab israaaliyon samet usake rajy men usake paksha men hokar, use raja banane ko jaor diya, un men se mukhy purush ye haain. daud ke shooraaveeron kee namavalee yah haai, arthata kisee hakmonee ka putra yashaebam jo teeson men mukhy t, us ne teen sau purushaen par bhala chala kar, unhen aek hee samay men mar dala. usake bad ahohee dodo ka putra eleazar jo teenon mahan veeron men se ek tha. vah pasadammeem men jahan jav ka aek khet tha, daud ke sang raha jab paalishtee vahan yuddh karane ko iatthe huae the, aur log paalishtaiyon ke samhane se bhag gae. tab unhon ne us khet ke beech men khde hokar usakee raksha kee, aur paalishtaiyon ko mara, aur yahova ne unaka bada uddhar kiya. aur teeson mukhy purushaen men se teen daud ke pas chattan ko, arthata adullam nam gufaa men gaa, aur paalishtaiyon kee chhavanan rapaim nam tarai men padee iui thee. us samay daud gaddh men tha, aur us samay paalishtaiyon kee ek chaukeer betalehem men thee. tab daud ne badee abhailasha ke sath kaha, kaun mujhe betalehem ke faattk ke pas ke kuen ka panee pilaaega. tab ve teenon jan palishtaiyon kee chhavanee men toott pade aur betalehem ke faattk ke kuen se panee bhrakar daud ke pas le aae parantu daud ne peene se inakar kiya aur yahova ke samhane ardhha karake undela. aur us ne kaha, mera parameshvar mujh se aeese karana door rakhe kya maain in manushyon ka lohoo peenon jinhon ne apane praanon par khela haai? ye to apane praan par khelakar use le aae haain. isaliye us ne vah panee peene se inakar kiya. in teen veeron ne ye hee kam kia. aur abeesau jo yoab

ka bhai tha, vah teenon men mukhy tha. aur us ne apana bhala chalakarak teen sau ko mar dala aur teenon men namee ho gaya. doosaree shraanee ke teenon men vah adhaik pratishtit tha, aur unaka pradhaan ho gaya, parantu mukhy teenon ka pad ko n pahuncha. yahoyada ka putra banayah tha, jo kabajel ke aek veer ka putra tha, jis ne bade bade kama kiae the, us ne sinh saman do moabiyon ko mar dala, aur himaretu men us ne aek gadhe men utar ke aek sinh ko mar dala. fir us ne aek deelavale arthata panch hath lambe misraee purush ko mar dala, vah misraee hath men julahon ka ddheka ka aek bhala liae huae tha, parantu banayah aek lattee hee liae huae usake pas gaya, aur misraee ke hath se bhale ko chheenakar usee ke bhale se use ghaat kiya. aese aese kama karake yahoyada ka putra banayah un teenon veeron men namee ho gaya. vah to teeson se adhaik pratishtit tha, parantu mukhy teenon ke pad ko n pahuncha. usako daud ne apanee nij sabha men sabhasad kiya. fir dalon ke veer ye the, arthata yoab ka bhai asahel, betalehemee dodo ka putra aelhanana. haroree sham-mot, palonee helesa. takoi ikkesh ka putra ira, anatotee abeaejeha. sibbake hosatee, ahoheer ilaai. maharaai natopai, aek aur natopai bana ka putra heleda. binyameeniyon ke giba nagaravasee reebaai ka putra itaai, piratonee banayah. gashake nalon ke pas rahanevala hoorai, arabavasee abeaeela. bahooreemee ajamavet, shalbonee aelyahaba. geejoi hashom ke putra, fir hararee shaage ka putra yonataana. hararee sakar ka putra aheam, ur ka putra aleelpala. makerai heper, palonee ahiyyaha. karmelee hesrae, aejbaii ka putra naraai. natan ka bhai yoael, hagrae ka putra mibhara. mammonee selek, berotee naharaai jo sarooyah ke putra yoab ka hathaiyar dhonevala tha. yeteree ira aur garaba. hittee uriyyah, ahalaai ka putra jabada. tees purushaen samet roobenee shaeja ka putra adeena jo roobeneeja ka muakhaiya tha. maka ka putra hanan, metenee yoshaapata. ashatarotee uj-jaiyyah, aroaree hotam ke putra shaama aur yeeaela. shaimraee ka putra yadeael aur usaka bhai teesee, yoha. mahaveemee aeleeael, aelanam ke putra yareebaai aur yoshaiyyah, moabee yitma, aeleeael, obed aur masobai yaseaela.

12

jab daud sikkalag men keesh ke putra shaaul ke dr ke mare chhpa rahata tha, tab ye usake pas vahan aa, aur ye un veeron men se the jo yuddh men usake sahayak the. ye dhanudhararee the, jo daahine-baye, donon hathon se gofan ke patth aur dhanush ke teer chala sakate the aur ye shaaul ke bhaiyon men se binyameene the. mukhy to aheaejer aur doosara yoash tha jo gibavasee shamaa ka putra tha fir ajamavet ke putra yajeeael aur pelet, fir baraka aur anatotee yehoo. aur gibonee yishamayah jo teeson men se aek veer aur unake upar bhee tha fir yirmayah, yahajeeael, yohanan, gaderavasee yojabada. aeloojaai, yaremot, balyah, shamaryah, haroopee shapatyaha. aelkana, yishaiyyah, ajarel, yoejer, yashaabam, jo sab korahavanshae the. aur gadoravasee yaroham ke putra yoaela aur jabadhaha. fir jab daud janbal ke gaddh men rahata tha, tab ye gadee jo shooraveer the, aur

yuddh vidha seekhe huae aur ddhal aur bhala kam men lanevale the, aur unake muh sinh ke se aur ve pahadee mrag ke saman veg se daudnevale the, ye aur gaadiyon se alag hokar usake pas aae. arthata mukhy to aejer, doosara obadhah, teesara aeleeaba. chautha mishmanna, panchapan yirmayah. chhhta attaai, satavan aeleeaela. attvan yohanan, nauvan ae-lajabada. dasavan yirmayah aur gyarahavan makabannaai tha. ye gadee mukhy yoddha the, un men se jo sab se chhotta tha vah to aek sau ke upar, aur jo sab se bada tha, vah hajar ke upar tha. ye hee ve haai, jo pahile maheene men jab yaradan nadee sab kadadon ke upar upar bahatee the, tab usake par utare aur poorva aur pashchaim danon or ke sab tarai ke rahanevalon ko bhga diya. aur kai aek binyameenee aur yahoodae bhee daud ke pas gaddh men aae. un se milane ko daud nikala aur un se kaha, yaadi tum mere pas mitrabhan se meree sahayata karane ko aae ho, tab to mera man tum se laga rahega parantu jo tum mujhe dhaekha dekar mere shatrauon ke hath pakadvane aae ho, to hamare pitaron ka paramesh-var is par drashtti karake dantte, kyonki mere hath se koi upadrav naheen hua. ab atma amasaai men samaya, jo teeson veeron men mukhy tha, aur us ne kaha, he daud ! ham tere haain he yishau ke putra ! ham teree or ke haai, tera kushal hee kushal ho ! tera sahayakon ka kushal ho, kyonki tera paramesh-var teree sahayata kiya karata haai. isaliye daud ne unako rakh liya, aur apane dal ke muakhaiye thara diae. fir kuchh manashshoi bhee us samay daud ke pas bhag gaa, jab vah paalishtaiyon ke sath hokar shaaul se ladne ko gaya, parantu usake kuchh sahayata n kee, kyonaki palishtaiyon ke saradaron ne sammatti lene par vah kahakar use bida kiya, ki vah hamare sir kattvkar apane svamee shaaul se fir mil jaaega. jab vah siklag ko ja raha tha, tab ye manashshoi usake pas bhag gaee arthata adana, yojabad, yadeael, meekael, yojabad, aeleeahoo aur sillataai jo manashsho ke hajaron ke mukhaiye the. inhon ne luteron ke dal ke viruddh daud ke sahayata kee, kyonki ye sab shooraveer the, aur sena ke pradhaan bhee ban gaee. varan pratidin log daud ke sahayata karane ko usake pas ate rahe, yahan tak ki paramesh-var kee sena ke saman aek badee sena ban gai. fir log ladne ke liye haathaiyar bandho huae hobraen men daud ke pas isaliye aae ki yahova ke vachan ke anusaar shaaul ka rajy usake hath men kar den unake muakhaiyon kee ginatee yah haai. yahooda ke ddhal aur bhala liae huae chh hajar att sau hathaiyarabandha ladne ko baee. shaimonee sat hajar aek sau taaiyar shooraveer ladne ko aae. leveey char hajar chh sau aae. aur haroon ke gharane ka pradhaan yahoyada tha, aur usake sath teen hajar sat sau aae. aur sadok nam aek javan veer bhee aya, aur usake pita ke gharane ke bais pradhaan aae. aur shaaul ke bhai binyameeniyon men se teen hajar aa, kyonki us samay tak adho binyameeniyon se adhaik shaaul ke gharane ka paksha karate rahe. fir aepraaimiyan men se bade veer aur apane apane pitaron ke gharanon men namee purush bees hajar att sau aae. aur manashsho ke adho gotra men se daud ko raja banane ke liye attarah hajar aa, jinae nam bataae gaee the. aur issakariyon men se jo samay ko pahachanate the,

ki israaael ko kya karana uchit haai, unake pradhaan do sau the aur unake sab bhai unakee agyaa men rahate the. fir jabooloon men se yuddh ke sab prakar ke haathaiyar liae huae ladne ko panati bandhanevale yoddha pachas hajar aa, ve panati bandhnevale the aur chanchal n the. fir naptalee men se pradhaan to aek hajar, aur unake sang ddhal aur bhala liae saaintees hajar aae. aur daaniyon men se ladne ke liye panti bandhanevale attais hajar chh sau aae. aur ashor men se ladne ko panti bandhanevale chalees hajar yoddha aae. aur yaradan par rahanevale roobenee, gadee aur manashsho ke adho gotraiyaon men se yuddh ke sab prakar ke hathaiyar liae huae aek lakh bees hajar aae. ye sab yuddh ke liye panti bandhanevale daud ko saree israaael ka raja banane ke liye hebraen men sachche man se aa, aur aur sab israaaelee bhee daud ko raja banane ke liye sahamat the. aur ve vahan teen din daud ke sang khate peete rahe, kyonaki unik bhaiyon ne unake liye taaiyaree kee the. aur jo unake nikatt varan issakar, jabooloon aur naptalee tak rahate the, ve bhee gadaho, untto, khchcharon aur baailon par maaida, anjeeron aur kishaamish ke ttiikaya, dakhmadha aur tel aadi bhojanavastu ladakar laa, aur baail aur bhed-bakaariyan bahutayat se laae kyonki israaael men anand manaya jaraha tha.

13

aur daud ne sahasrpaatiyo, shatapatiyon aur sab pradhaanon se sammati lee. tab daud ne israaael ke saree mandlee se kaha, yadi yah tum ko achchha lage aur hamare parameshvar kee ichchha ho, to israaael ke sab deshaen men jo hamare bhai rah gae haain aur unake sath jo yajak aur leveey apane apane charaivale nagaron men rahate haai, unake pas bhee yah kahala bhejen ki hamare pas ikatthe ho jao. aur ham apane parameshvar ke sandamak ko apane yahan le aen kyonaki shaaul ke dinon men ham usake sameep naheen jate the. aur samast mandlee ne kaha, ham aeesa hee karengi, kyonaki yah bat un sab logon kee draashtti men uchit maloom hui. tab daud ne misra ke shaeehor se le hamat kee ghaattee tab ke sab israaaeliyaon ko isaliye ikattha kiya, ki parameshvar ke sandook ko kiriyatyaareem se le aae. tab daud sab israaaeliyaon ko sang lekar bala ko gaya, jo kiriyatyaareem bhee kahala aur yahooda ke bhag men tha, ki parameshvar yahova ka sandook vahan se le aae vah to karoobon par virajanevala haai, aur usaka nam bhee yahee liya jata haai. tab unhon ne parameshvar ka sandook aek nai gadee par chaddhakar, abeenadab ke ghar se nikala, aur ujja aur ao us gadee ko hankane lage. aur daud aur saree israaaelee parameshvar ke samhane tan man se geet gate aur beena, sarangee, df, jhanjh aur turahiyan bajate the. jab ve keedon ke khlihan tak aa, tab ujja ne apana hath sandook thamane ko baddhaya, kyonki baailon ne ttokar khai the. tab yahova ka kop ujja par bhdkt utta aur us ne us ko mara kyonki us ne sandook par hath lagaya tha vah vaheen parameshvar ke samhane mar gaya. tab daud aprasann hua, isaliye ki yahova ujja par toot padta tha aur us ne us sthan ka nam peresujja rakha, yah nam aj tak bana haai. aur us din daud parameshvar se drakar kahane laga, maain parameshvar ke sandook ko apane yahan

kaaie le aun? tab daud ne sandook ko apane yahan daudapur men n laya, parantu obededom nam gatee ke yahan le gaya. aur parameshvar ka sandook obededom ke yahan usake gharane ke pas teen maheene tak raha, aur yahova ne obededom ke gharane par aur jo kuchh usaka tha us par bhee ashaeesh dee.

14

aur sor ke raja heeram ne daud ke pas doot bheje, aur usaka bhvan banane ko devadaru kee lakadee aur raj aur baddhi bheje. aur daud ko nishchay ho gaya ki yahova ne mujhe israaael ka raja karake sthiar kiya, kyonaki usakee praja israaael ne nimmitt usaka rajy atyant baddh gaya tha. aur yarooshalem men daud ne aur striyaan byah lee, aur un se aur bette-beattyaain utpann hui. usake jo santan yarooshalem men utpann hua, unake nam ye haain arthata shammo,shaebab, natan, sulaaimana yibhar, aeeleshoo, aelapeleta nogah, nepeg, yapee, aeelashaama, belyada aur aeelapeleda. jab paalishtaiyaon ne suna ki poore israaael ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhaishok hua, tab sab palishtaiyaon ne daud kee khoj men chaddhai kee yah sunakar daud unaka samhana karane ko nikal gaya. aur paalishtee aae aur rapaim nam tarai men dhaava mara. tab daud ne parameshvar se poochha, kya maain palishtaiyaon par chaddhai karoon? aur kaya too unhen mere hath men kar dega? yahova ne us se kaha, chaddhai kar, kyonki maain unhen tere hath men kar doonga. isaliye jab ve balaparaseem ko aa, tab daud ne un ko vaheen mar liya tab daud ne kaha, parameshvar mere dara mere shatrauon par jal kee dhaara kee nai toot padta haai. is karan us sthan ka nam balaparaseem rakha gaya. vahan ve apane devataon ko chhod gae, aur daud ko agyaa se ve ag lagakar foonk diae gae. fir doosaree bar paalishtaiyaon ne usee taii men dhaava mara. tab daud ne parameshvar se fir poochha, aur parameshvar ne us se kaha, unaka peechha mat kara un se mudkar toot ke vrakshaen ke samhane se un par chhapa mara. aur jab toot ke vrakshaen kee faunaagiyaon men se sena kee chhalane kee see ahatt tuihe sun pade, tab yah janakar yuddh karane ko nikal jana ki parameshvar palishtaiyaon kee sena ko marane ke liye tere age ja raha haai. parameshvar kee is agyaa ke anusar daud ne kiya, aur israaaeliyaon ne paalishtaiyaon kee sena ko gibon se lekar gejer tak mar liya. tab daud kee keettair sab deshaen men faail gai, aur yahova ne sab jatiyaon ke man men usaka bhy bhr diya.

15

tab daud ne daudapur men bhvan banavaa, aur parameshvar ke sandook ke liye aek sthan taaiyar karake aek tamboo khda kiya. tab daud ne kaha, leaviyaon ko chhod aur kisee ko parameshvar ka sandook uttana naheen chaahiye, kyonaki yahova ne unako isee liye chuna haai ki ve parameshvar ka sandook uttaaen aur usakee seva thhal sada kiya karen. tab daud ne sab israaaeliyaon ko yarooshalem men isaliye iattha kiya ki yahova ka sandook us sthan par pahunchaa, jise us ne usake liye taaiyar kiya tha. isaliye

daud ne haroon ke santanon aur leviyon ko ikattha kiya arthata kahatiyon men se ureeael nam pradhaan ko aur usake aek sau bees bhaiyon ko marariyon men se asayah nam pradhaan ko aur usake do sau bees bhaiyon ko geshamiyan men se yoael nam pradhaan ko aur usake aek sau tees bhaiyon ko aelesapaniyan men se shamayah nam pradhaan ko aur usake do sau bhaiyon ko hebraeaniyan men se aeleeael nam pradhaan ko aur usake assee bhaiyon ko aur ujjeaealiyan men se ammeenadab nam pradhaan ko aur usake aek sau barah bhaiyon ko. tab daud ne sadok aur aebiyatar nam yajakon ko, aur ureeael, asayah, yoael, shamayah, aeleeael aur ammeenadab nam leviyan ko bulavakar un se kaha, tum to leveey pitaron ke gharanon men mukhy purush ho isaliye apane bhaiyan samet apane apane ko pavitra karo, ki tum israaeel ke parameshvar yahova ka sandook us sthan par pahuncha sako jisako maain ne usake liye taaiyar kiya haai. kyonaki pahillee bar tum ne usako n uttaya is karan hamara parameshvar yahova ham par toott pada, kyonki ham usakee khoj men niyam ke anasar n lage the. tab yajakon aur leviyan ne apane apane ko paavitra kiya, ki israaeel ke parameshvar yahova ka sandook le ja saken. tab us agyaa ke anasar jo moosa ne yahova ka vachan sunakar dee the, leviyan ne sandook ko dndon ke bal apane kandhaen par utta liya. aur daud ne pradhaan leviyon ko agyaa dee, ki apane bhai gavaaiyan ko baje arthata sarangee, veena aur jhanjh dekar bajane aur anand ke sath unche svar se gane ke liye niyukt karen. tab leviyan ne yoael ke putra heran ko, aur usake bhaiyan men se berekyah ke putra asap ko, aur apane bhai marariyan men se kooshaayah ke putra aetan ko ttharaya. aur unake sath unhon ne doosare pad ke apane bhaiyon ko arthata jakaryah, ben, yajeeael, shameeramot, yaheael, unnee, aeleeab, banayah, maseyah, mattaityah, aeleepaleh, mikaneyah, aur obededom aur peaeel ko jo darapal the ttharaya. yon heman, asap aur aetan nam ke gavaaiye to peetal kee jhanjh baja bajakar rag chalane ko aur jakaryah, ajeaeel, shameeramot, yaheael, unnee, aeleeab, maseyah, aur banayah, alamot, nam rag men sarangee bajane ko aur maattaityah, aeleepaleh, mikaneyah obededom, yeeael aur ajajyah veena khrija men chhedne ko ttharae gae. aur rag uttane ka aadhaikaree kananyah nam leviyan ka pradhaan tha, vah rag uttane ke vishay shaiksha deta tha, kyonki vah nipun tha. aur berekyah aur aelakana sandook ke darapal the. aur shabanyah, yoshaapat, natanel, amasaai, jakaryah, banayah aur aeleeaejier nam yajak parameshvar ke sandook ke age age turaahiyan bajate huae chale, aur obededom aur yahiiyyah usake darapal the. aur daud aur israaealiyan ke puraniye aur sahasrpati sab milakar yahova kee vacha ka sandook obededom ke ghar se anand ke sath le ane ke liae gae. jab parameshvar ne leviyan kee sahayata kee jo yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttanevale the, tab unhon ne sat baail aur sat meddhe baali kiae. daud, aur yahova kee vacha ka sandook uttanevale sab leveey aur ganevale aur ganevalon ke sath rag uttanevale ka pradhaan kananyah, ye sab to san ke kapade ke bage pahine the, aur daud san ke kapade ka aepeod pahine tha. is prakasab israaeleele yahova kee vacha ke sandook ko jayajayakar karate, aur naraasinge, tu-

raahiyan aur jhanjh bajate aur sarangiyan aur veena bajate huae le chale. jab yahova kee vacha ka sandook daudapur men pahuncha tab shaaul kee bettee meekal ne khaidkee men se jhankakar daud raja ko koodate aur khelate huae dekha, aur use man hee man toochchh jana.

16

tab parameshvar ka sandook le akar us tamhoo men rakha gaya jo daud ne usake liye khda karaya tha aur parameshvar ke samhane homabali aur melabali chaddhaae gae. jab daud homabali aur melabali chaddhaa jooka, tab us ne yahova ke nam se praja ko ashaeervad diya. aur us ne kya purusha, kya sre, sab israaealiyan ko aek aek rottee aur aek aek ttukada mans aur kishaamish kee aek aek ttiikaya bantvta dee. tab us ne kai leviyan ko isaliye tthara diya, ki yahova ke satdook ke samhane seva tthal kiya kare, aur israaeel ke parameshvar yahova kee charcha aur usaka dhanyavad aur stuti kiya karen. unaka muakhaiya to asap tha, aur usake neeche jakaryah tha, fir yeel, shameeramot, yaheael, maattaityah, eleaab banayah, obededom aur yeel the ye to sarangiyan aur veenaen liye huae the, aur asap jhanjh par rag bajata tha. aur banayah aur yahajeeael nam yajak parameshvar kee vacha ke sandook ke samhane nity turahiyan bajane ke liae niyukt kiae gae. tab usee din daud ne yahova ka dhanyavad karane ka kam asam aur usake bhaiyan ko saunp diya. yahova ka dhanyavad karo, us se praarthna karo desh desh men usake kamon ka prachar karo. usaka geet gao, usaka bhjan karo, usake sab ashcharya-kaman ka dhyaan karo. usake paavitra nam par ghapand karo yahova ke khojiyan ka day anandait ho. yahova aur usakee samarth kee khoj karo usake darshan ke liae lagatar khoj karo. usek kiae huae ashkhryakarma, usake chamatkar aur nyayavachan smaran karo. he usake das israaeel ke vansha, he yakoob kee santan tum jo usake chune huae ho ! vahee hamara parameshvar yahova haai, usake nyay ke kam prathvee bhr men hote haain. usakee vacha ko sada smaran rakho, yah vahee vachan haai jo us ne hajar peeadhhiyon ke liye tthara diya. vah vacha us ne abraaheem ke sath bandhae, aur usee ke vishay us ne isahak se shapath khai, aur usee ko us ne yakoob ke liye vidhai karake aur israaeel ke liye sada kee vacha bandhakar yah kahakar draddh kiya, ki maain kanan desh tuijee ko doonga, tum bantt men tumhara nij bhag hoga. us samay to tum ginatee men thode the, varan bahut hee thode aur us desh men paradeshae the. aur ve aek jaati se doosaree jaati me, aur aek jay se doosare men firate to rahe, parantu us ne kisee panushy ko un par andhor karane n diya aur vah rajaon ko unake nimitt yah dhamakee deta tha, ki mere abhaishaikton ko mat chhuo, aur n mere naabiyan kee haani karo. he samast prathvee ke logo yahova ka geet gao. praatidin usake kiae huae uddhar ka shuubh samachar sunate raho. anyajatiyan men usakee maahima ka, aur desh desh ke logon men usake ashcharya-kaman ka varn karo. kyonaki yahova mahar aur stuti ke atiogy haai, yah to sab devataon se aadhaik bhyagyog haai. kyonaki desh desh ke sab devata moortiyen hee haain parantu yahova

hee ne svarga ko banaya haai. usake charon or vibhv aur aeshvaryaya haai usake sthan men samarth aur anand haai. he desh desh ke kulo, yahova ka gunanuvad karo, yahova ke mahima aur samarth ko mano. yahova ke nam ke maahima aeese mano jo usake nam ke yogy haai. bhennt lekar usake sammukh aao, paavitrata se shaebhayaman hokar yahova ko dandvat karo. he saree prathvee ke logo usake samhane thrathrao ! jagat aeese sthiar haai, ki vah tltane ka naheen. akash anand kare aur prathvee magan ho, aur jaati jati men log kahe, ki yahova raja hua haai. samudra aur us men kee sab vastuaen garaj utte, maaidan aur jo kuchh us men haai so prafaulait hon. usee samay van ke vraksha yahova ke samhane jayajayakar kare, kyonki vah prathvee ka nyay karane ko anevara haai. yahova ka dhanayavad karo, kyonaki vah bhla haai usakee karuna sada kee haai. aur yah kaho, ki he hamare uddhar karanevale parameshvar hamara uddhar kar, aur ham ko ikattha karake anajatiyon se chhuda, ki ham tere paavitra nam ka dhanayavad kare, aur teree stuti karate huare tere vishay badai karen. anadikal se anantakal tak israaael ka parameshvar yahova dhanay haai. tab sab praja ne aameen kaha aur yahova kee stuati kee. tab us ne vahan arthata yahova kee vacha ke sandook ke samhane asap aur usake bhaiyon ko chhod diya, ki pratidin ke prayojan ke anusar ve sandook ke samhane nity seva tthal kiya karen ! aur adsatt bhaiyon samet obededom ko, aur darapalon ke liye yadootoon ke putra obededom aur hosa ko chhod diya. fir us ne sadok yajak aur usake bhai yajakon ko yahova kee nivas ke samhane, jo gibon ke unche sthan men tha, tthara diya, ki ve nity savaere aur sanjh ko homabali kee vedee par yahova ko homabaali chaddhaya kare, aur un sab ke anusar kiya kare, jo yahova kee vyavastha men likha haai, jise us ne israaael ko diya tha. aur unake sang us ne heman aur yadootoon aur doosaron ko bhee jo nam lekar chune gaae tthara diya, ki yahova kee sada kee karuna ke karan usaka dhanayavad karen. aur unake sang us ne heman aur yadootoon ko bajanevalon ke liye turahiyan aur jhanjhen aur parameshvar ke geet gan ke liye baje diya, aur yadootoon ke betton ko faattk kee rakhvalee karane ko tthara diya. nidan praja ke sab log apane apane ghar chale gaa, aur daud apane gharane ko ashaervad dene laut gaye.

17

jab daud apane bhvan men rahane laga, tab daud ne natan nabee se kaha, dek, maain to devadaru ke bane huare ghar men rahata hoo, parantu yahova kee vacha ka sandook tamboo men rahata haai. natan ne daud se kaha, jo kuchh tere man men ho use kar, kyonaki parameshvar tere sang haai. usee din rat ko parameshvar ka yah vachan natan ke pas pahuncha, jakar mere das daud se kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki mere nivas ke liye too ghar banavane n paaga. kyonaki jis din se maain israaaeliyon ko misra se le aya, aj ke din tak maain kabhee ghar men naheen raha parantu aek tamboo se doosare tamboo ko or aek nivas se doosare nivas ko aya jaya karata hoo. jahan jahan maain ne sab israaaeliyon ke beech ana jana kiya, kya maain ne israaael ke nyaaiyon men se ji-

nako maain ne apanee praja kee charavahee karane ko ttharaya tha, kisee se aeese bat kabhee kahee, ki tum logon ne mere liye devadaru ka ghar kyon naheen banavaya? so ab too mere das daud se aeese kah, ki senaon ka yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain ne to tujh ko bhedshaala se aur bhed-bariyon ke peechhe peechhe firane se is manasa se bula liya, ki too meree praja israaael ka pradhaan ho jaae aur jahan kaheen too aya aur gaya, vahan maain tere sang raha, aur tere sab shatrauon ko tere samhane se nashtt kiya haai. ab maain tere nam ko prathvee ke bade bade logon ke namo ke saman bada kar doonga. aur maain apanee praja israaael ke liye aek sthan ttharaunga, aur usako sthiar karoonga ki vah apane hee sthan men basee rahe aur kabhee chalayaman n ho aur kuttiai log unako nash n karane paaenge, jaaise ki pahile dinon men karate the us samay bhee jab maain apanee praja israaael ke upar nyayee ttharata tha so maain tere sab shatrauon ko daba doonga. fir maain tuihe yah bhee batata hoo, ki yahova tera ghar banaye rakhega. jab teree ayu pooree ho jayegee aur tuihe apane pitaron ke sang jana padega, tab maain tere bad tere vansh ko jo tere putran men se hoga, khda karake usake rajy ko sthiar karoonga. mere liae aek ghar vahee banaaega, aur maain usakee rajagaee ko sadaiv sthiar rakoonga. maain usaka pita ttharoonga aur yah mera putra ttharega aur jaaise maain ne apanee karuna us par se jo tujh se paahile tha hattai, vaaise maain us par se n hattaunga, varan maain usako apane ghar aur apane rajy men sadaiv sthiar yakoonga aur usakee rajagaee sadaiv attl rahegee. in sab baton aur is darshan ke anusar natan ne daud ko samajha diya. tab daud raja bheetar jakar yahova ke sammukh baaita, aur kahane laga, he yahova parameshvar ! maain kya hoo? aur mera gharana kya haai? ki too ne mujhe yahan tak pahunchaya haai? aur he parameshvar ! yah teree draashtti men chhottee se bat hui, kyonki too ne apane das ke gharane ke vishay bhavishy ke bahut dinon tak kee charcha kee haai, aur he yahova parameshvar ! too ne mujhe unche pad ka matushy sa jana haai. jo maahima tere das par dikhai gai haai, usake vishay daud tuihe se aur kya kah sakata haai? too to apane das ko janata haai. he yahova ! too ne apane das ke nimitt aur apane man ke anusar yah bada kam kiya haai, ki tera das usako jan le. he yahova ! jo kuchh ham ne apane kanon se suna haai, usake anusar tere tuly koi nahee, aur n tuihe chhod aur koi parameshvar haai. fir teree praja israaael ke bhee tuly kaun haai? vah to prathvee bhr men aek hee jaati haai, use parameshvar ne jakar apanee nij praja karane ko chhudaya, isaaliye ki too bade aur dravane kam karake apana nam kare, aur apanee praja ke samhane se jo too ne misra se chhuda lee thee, jaati jati ke logon ko nikal de. kyonaki too ne apanee praja israaael ko apanee sada kee praja hone ke liye ttharaya, aur he yahova ! too ap usaka parameshvar tthara. isaliye, ab he yahova, too ne jo vachan apane das ke aur usake gharane ke vishay diya haai, vah sadaiv attl rahe, aur apane vachan ke anusar hee kara. aur tera nam sadaiv attl rahe, aur yah kahakar teree badai sada kee jaa, ki senaon ka yahova israaael ka parameshvar haai, varan vah israaael hee ke liye parameshvar haai, aur tera das daud ka gharana tere

samhane sthiar rahe. kyonaki he mere parameshvar, too ne yah kahakar apane das par pragatt kiya haai ki maain tera ghar banaae rakoonga, is karan tere das ko tere sammukh praarthna karane ka hiyaab hua haai. aur ab he yahova too hee parameshvar haai, aur too ne apane das ko yah bhilai karane ka vachan diya haai. aur ab too ne prasann hokar, apane das ke gharane par aeesee ashaeesh dee haai, ki vah tere sammukh sadaaiv bana rahe, kyonaki he yahova, too ashaeesh de chuka haai, isaliye vah sadaaiv ashaeeshait bana rahe.

18

isake bad daud ne palishtaiyon ko jeetakar apane adhaen kar liya, aur ganvon samet gat nagar ko paalishtaiyon ke hath se chheen liya. fir us ne moaabiyon ka bhee jeet liya, aur moabee daud ke adhaen hokar bhentt lane lage. fir jab soba ka raja hadarejer parat mahanad ke pas apane rajy sthiar karane ko ja raha tha, tab daud ne usako hamat ke pas jeet liya. aur daud ne usase aek hajar rat, sat hajar savar, aur bees hajar piyade har lia, aur daud ne sab rathvale ghodon ke sum kee nas kattvai, parantu aek sau rathvale dhode bacha rakhe. aur jab daamishk ke aramee, soba ke raja hadarejer kee sahayata karane ko aa, tab daud ne aramiyon men se bais hajar purush mare. tab daud ne damishk ke aram men sipaahiyon kee chauakiyan baaittai so aramee daud ke adhaen hokar bhentt le ane lage. aur jahan jahan daud jata, vahan vahan yahova usako jay dilata tha. aur hadarejer ke karmachariyon ke pas sone kee jo ddhalen thee, unhen daud lekar yarooshalem ko aya. aur hadarejer ke tibht aur koon nam nagaron se daud bahut sa peetal le aya aur usee se suleman ne peetal ke haud aur khmbhon aur peetal ke patraen ko banavaya. jab hamat ke raja to ne suna, ki daud ne soba ke raja hadarejer kee samast sena ko jeet liya haai, tab us ne hadoram nam apane putra ko daud raja ke pas usaka kushal kshom poochhne aur use badhaai dene ko bheja, isaaliye ki us ne hadarejer se ladkar use jeet liya tha kyonki hadarejer to se lada karata tha aur hadoram sone chandee aur peetal ke sab prakar ke patra liye huae aya. inako daud raja ne yahova ke liye paavitra karake rakha, aur vaaisa hee us sone-chandee se bhee kiya jise sab jaatiyo se, arthata aedomiyon moabiyo, ammoniyo, palishtaiyo, aur amalekiyon se praapt kiya tha. fir yarooyah ke putra abeeshau ne lan kee tarai men atarah hajar aedomiyon ko mar liya. tab us ne aedom men sipaahiyon kee chauakiyan baaittai aur sab aedomie daud ke adhaen ho gae. aur daud jahan jahan jata tha vahan vahan yahova usako jay dilata tha. daud to sare israael par rajy karata tha, aur vah apanee sab praja ke sath nyay aur dharma ke kam karata tha. aur pradhaan senapaati saroooyah ka putra yoab tha itihās ka likhnevala aheelood ka putra yahoshapat tha. pradhaan yajak, aheetoob ka putra sadok aur abyatar ka putra abemelek the mantrāee shabasha tha. karētiyon aur paletiyon ka pradhaan yahoyada ka putra banayah tha aur daud ke putra raja ke pas mukhaiye hokar rahate the.

19

isake bad ammoniyan ka raja nahash mar gaya, aur usaka putra usake sthan par raja hua. tab daud ne yah socha, ki hanoon ke pita nahash ne jo mujh par praeeti dikhai thee, isaaliye maain bhee us par praeeti dikhaunga. tab daud ne usake pita ke vishay shaanati dene ke liye doot bheje. aur daud ke karpacharee ammoniyan ke desh men hanoon ke pas use shaanati dene ko aae. parantu ammoniyan ke haakim hanoon se kahane lage, daud ne jo tere pas shaanati denevale bheje haai, vah kya teree samajh men tere pita ka adar karane kee manasa se bheje haain? kya usake karmacharee isee manasa se tere pas naheen aa, ki ddoondh-dhandh karen aur nashtt kare, aur desh ka bhed len? tab hanoon ne daud ke karmachariyon ko pakada, aur unake bal mudvaa, aur adho vasr arthata nitamb tak kattvakar unako jane diya. tab kitanon ne jakar daud ko bata diya, ki un purushaen ke sath kaaisa bartav kiya gaya, so us ne logon ko un se milane ke liye bheja kyonki ve purush bahut lajate the. aur raja ne kaha, jab tak tumharee daddhiyan baddh n jae, tab tak yareehon men thare raho, aur bad ko lautt aane. jab ammoniyan ne dekha, ki ham daud ko ghainaune lagate haai, tab hanoon aur ammoniyan ne aek hajar kikkar chandee, aramnaharaaim aur arammaka aur soba ko bhejee, ki rath aur savar kiraye par bulaaen. so unhon ne battees hajar rat, aur maka ke raja aur usakee sena ko kiraye par bulaya, aur inhon ne akar medaba ke samhane, apane dere khde kiae. aur ammonee apane apane nagar men se ikatthe hokar ladne ko aae. yah sunakar daud ne yoab aur shooraaveeron kee pooree sena ko bheja. tab ammonee nikale aur nagar ke faatk ke pas panati bandhae, aur jo raja aae the, ve un se lag maaidan men the. yah dekhkar ki age peechhe donon or hamare viruddh panti bandhae haai, yoab ne sab bade bade israaelee veeron men se kitaton ko chhantkar aramiyan ke samhane unakee panati bandhaai aur shosh logon ko apane bhai abeeshau ke hath saunp diya, aur unhon ne ammoniyan ke samhane panati bandhae. aur us ne kaha, yadi aramee mujh par prabal hone lage, to too meree sahayata karana aur yadi ammonee tujh par prabal hone lage, to maain teree sahayata karoonga. too hiyaab bandha aur ham sab apane logon aur apane parameshvar ke nagaron ke nimmitt purushaarth karen aur yahova jaaisa usako achchha lage, vaaisa hee karega. tab yoab aur jo log usake sath the, aramiyan se yuddh karane ko unake samhane gae, aur ve usake samhane se bhage. yah dekhkar ki aramee bhag gae haai, ammonee bhee usake bhai abeeshau ke samhane se bhagakar nagar ke bheetar ghause. tab yoab yarooshalem ko lautt aya. fir yah dekhkar ki ve israaeeliyan se har gae haain araamiyan ne doot bhejkar mahanad ke par ke araamiyan ko bulavaya, aur hadarejer ke senapaati shaepak ko apana pradhaan banaya. isaka samachar pakar daud ne sab israaeeliyan ko ikattha kiya, aur yaradan par hokar un par chaddhai kee aur unake viruddh panti bandhaai, tab ve us se ladne lage. parantu aramee israaeeliyan se bhage, aur daud ne un men se sat hajar rathaiyan aur chalees hajar pyadon ko mar dala, aur shaepak sena-

pati ko bhee mar dala. yah dekhkar ki ve israaaliyon se har gaee haai, hadarejer ke karmachaariyon ne daud se sanadhai kee aur usake adhaeen ho gaee aur aramiyon ne ammoniyan kee sahayata fir karanee n chahee.

20

fir naye varsha ke arambh men jab raja log yuddh karane ko nikala karate haai, tab yoab ne bharee sena sang le jakar ammoniyan ka desh ujad diya aur akar rabba ko ghor liya parantu daud yarooshalem men rah gaya aur yoab ne rabba ko jeetakar ddha diya. tab daud ne unake raja ka mukutt usake sir se utarakar kya deekha, ki usaka taul kikkar bhr sone ka haai, aur us men manai bhee jade the aur vah daud ke sir par rakha gaya. fir us ne us nagar se bahut saman loott men paya. aur us ne usake rahanevalon ko nikalakar aron aur lohe ke hengen aur kulhaadiyon se kattvaya aur ammoniyan ke sab nagaron ke sath bhee daud ne vaaisa hee kiya. tab daud sab logon samet yarooshalem ko lautt gaya. isake bad gejer men palishtaiyan ke sath yuddh hua us samay hooshaai sib-bakaai ne sippaai ko, jo rapa kee santan tha, mar dala aur ve dab gaee. aur paalishtaiyan ke sath fir yuddh hua us men yair ke putra aelhanan ne gatee golyat ke bhai lahamee ko mar dala, jisake barchhe kee chhd, julahe kee dongee ke saman thee. fir gat men bhee yuddh hua, aur vahan aek bade deel ka purush tha, jo rapa kee santan tha, aur usake aek aek hath panv men chh chh ungaaliyan arthata sab milakar chaubees ungaaliyan theen. jab us ne israaaliyon ko lalakara, tab daud ke bhai shaima ke putra yonatan ne usako mara. ye hee gat men rapa se utpann huae the, aur ve daud aur usake sevakon ke hath se mar dale gaee.

21

aur shautan ne israaael ke viruddh uttkar, daud ko usakaya ki israaaliyon kee ginatee le. tab daud ne yoab aur praja ke hakimon se kaha, tum jakar bashorba se le dan tak ke israaael kee ginatee lekar mujhe batao, ki maain jan loon ki ve kitane haain. yoab ne kaha, yahova kee praja kee kitane hee kyon n ho, vah unako sau guna baddha de parantu he mere prabhu ! he raja ! kya ve sab raja ke adhaeen naheen haain? mera prabhu aeese bat kyon chahata haai? vah israaael par dosh lagane ka karan kyon bane? taubhee raja kee agyaa yoab par prabal hui. tab yoab vida hokar sare israaael men dhoomakar yarooshalem ko lautt aya. tab yoab ne praja kee ginatee ka jod, daud ko sunaya aur sab talavariye purush israaael ke to gyarah lak, aur yahooda ke char lakh sattar hajar thare. parantu un men yoab ne levee aur binyameen ko n gina, kyonaki vah raja kee agyaa se ghauna karata tha aur yah bat parameshvar ko buree lagee, isaliye us ne israaael ko mara. aur daud ne parameshvar se kaha, yah kam jo maain ne kiya, vah mahapap haai. parantu ab apane das ka adharma door kara mujh se to badee moorkhta hui haai. tab yahova ne daud ke dasa gad se kaha, jakar daud se kah, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki maain tuijh ko teen vipaattaiyan dikhata hoo, un men se aek

ko chun le, ki maain use tuijh par daloon. tab gad ne daud ke pas jakar us se kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki jisako too chahe use chun le ya to teen varsha ka kal pade va teen maheene tak tere virodhaee tuijhe nash karate rahe, aur tere shatruaun kee talavar tuijh par chalatee rahe va teen din tak yahova kee talavar chale, arthata maree desh men faaile aur yahova ka doot israaalee desh men charon or vinish karata rahe. ab soch, ki maain apane bhejanevale ko kya uttar doon. daud ne gad se kaha, maain bade sankatt men pada hoo maain yahova kee hath men padoo, kyonki usakee daya bahut badee haai parantu manushy kee hath men mujhe padna n pade. tab yahova ne israaael men maree faailai, aur israaael men sattar hajar purush mar mitte. fir parameshvar ne aek doot yarooshalem ko bhee use nash karane ko bheja aur vah nash karane hee par tha, ki yahova dukh dene se kheadit hua, aur nash karanevale doot se kaha, bas kara ab apana hath kheench le. aur yahova ka doot yaboossee ornan kee khalihan ke pas khda tha. aur daud ne ankenh uttkar dekha, ki yahova ka doot hath men kheenchee hui aur yarooshalem ke upar baddhai hui aek talavar liye huae akash ke beech khda haai, tab daud aur puraaniye ttatt paahine huae munh ke bal gire. tab daud ne parameshvar se kaha, jis ne praja kee ginatee lene kee agyaa dee thee, vah kya maain naheen hoo? ha, jis ne pap kiya aur bahut burai kee haai, vah to maain hee hoo. parantu in bhed-bakaariyon ne kya kiya haai? isaaliye he mere parameshvar yahova ! tera hath mere pita kee gharane ke viruddh ho, parantu teree praja ke viruddh n ho, ki ve mare jaaen. tab yahova ke doot ne gad ko daud se yah kahane kee agyaa dee, ki daud chaddhkar yaboossee ornan ke khalihan men yahova kee aek vedee banaae. gad ke is vachan ke anusar jo us ne yahova ke nam se kaha tha, daud chaddh gaya. tab ornan ne peechhe fir ke doot ko dekha, aur usake charon bette jo usake sang the chhpai gaa, ornan to gehoon danvata tha. jab daud ornan ke pas aya, tab ornan ne draashtti karake daud ko dekha aur khalihan se bahar jakar boomi tak jhukakar daud ko dandvat kiya. tab daud ne ornan se kaha, us khlihan ka sthan mujhe de de, ki maain us par yahova ko aek vedee banau, usaka poora dam lekar use puji ko de, ki yah vipitt praja par se door kee jaae. ornan ne daud se kaha, ise le le, aur mere prabhu raja ko jo kuchh bhaae vah vahee kare sun, maain tuijhe homabaali ke liye baail aur idhan ke liye danbane kee hathaiyar aur annabaali ke liye gehoo, yah sab maain deta hoo. raja daud ne ornan se kaha, so nahee, maain avashy isaka poora dam hee dekar ise mol loonga jo tera haai, use maain yahova ke liye naheen loonga, aur n sentament ka homabali chaddhaunga. tab daud ne us sthan ke liye ornan ko chh sau shokel sona taulakar diya. tab daud ne vahan yahova kee aek vedee banai aur homabali aur melabali chaddhakar yahova se praarthna kee, aur us ne hopabali kee vedee par svarga se ag girakar usakee sun lee. tab yahova ne doot ko agyaa dee aur us ne apanee talavar fir myan men kar lee. yah dekhkar ki yahova ne yaboossee ornan ke khlihan men merree sun lee haai, daud ne usee samay vahan baalidan kiya. yahova ka nivas jo moosa ne jangal men banaya tha, aur homabaali kee vedee, ye donon us samay giban kee unche sthan par the.

parantu daud parameshvar ke pas usake samhane n ja saka, kyonki vah yahova ke doot kee talavar se dr gaya tha.

22

tab daud kahane laga, yahova parameshvar ka bhvan yahee haai, aur israaael ke liye homabaali kee vedee yahee haai. tab daud ne israaael ke desh men jo paradeshaee the unako ikattha karane kee agyaa dee, aur parameshvar ka bhvan banane ko patthr gaddhne ke liye raj tthara diae. fir daud ne faattkon ke kivadon kee keelon aur jodon ke liye bahut sa loha, aur taul se bahar bahut peetal, aur ginatee se bahar devadar ke ped ikatthe kiae kyonaki seedon aur sor ke log daud ke pas bahut se devadar ke ped laae the. aur daud ne kaha, mera putra sulaaiman sukumar aur ladka haai, aur jo bhvan yahova ke liye banana haai, use atyant tejomay aur sab deshaen men prasiddh aur shaebhayaman hona chaahiye isaliye maain usake liye taaiyaree karoonga. so daud ne marane se pahile bahut taaiyaree kee. fir us ne apane putra sulaaiman ko bulakar israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke liye bhvan banane kee agyaa dee. daud ne apane putra sulaaiman se kaha, merree manasa to thee, ki apane parameshvar yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan banaun. parantu yahova ka yah vachan mere pas pahuncha, ki too ne lohoo bahut bahaya aur baddhe bade yuddh kiae haai, so too mere nam ka bhvan n banane paega, kyonki too ne boomi par merree draashtti men bahut lohoo bahaya haai. dek, tuij se aek putra utpann hoga, jo shaant purush hoga aur maain usako charon or ke shatrauun se shaaantai doonga usaka nam to sulaaiman hoga, aur usake dinon men maain israaael ko shaantai aur chaain doonga. vahee mere nam ka bhvan banaaega. aur vahee mera putra ttharega aur maain usaka pita ttharoonga, aur usakee rajagaee ko maain israaael ke upar sada ke liye sthiar rakoonga. ab he mere putra, yahova tere sang rahe, aur too kratarth hokar us vachan ke anasar jo tere parameshvar yahova ne tere vishay kaha haai, usaka bhvan banana. ab yahova tuijhe buddhi aur samajh de aur israaael ka adhaikaree tthara de, aur too apane parameshvar yahova kee yvavastha ko manata rahe. too tab hee kratarth hoga jab un vidhaiyon aur niyamon par chalane kee chaukasee karega, jinakee agyaa yahova ne israaael ke liye moosa ko dee thee. hiyah bandha aur draddh ho. mat dra aur tera man kachcha n ho. sun, maain ne apane klesh ke samay yahova ke bhvan ke liye aek lakh kikkar sona, aur das lakh kikkar chandee, aur peetal aur loha itana ikattha kiya haai, ki bahutayat ke karan taul se bahar haai aur lakadee aur patthr maain ne ikatthe kiae haai, aur too unako baddha sakega. aur tere pas bahut kareegar haai, arthata patthr aur lakadee ke kattne aur gaddhnevale varan sab bhanati ke kam ke liye sab prakar ke praveen purush haain. sona, chandee, peetal aur lohe kee to kuchh ginatee naheen haai, so too us kam men lag ja ! yahova tere sang nit rahe. fir daud ne israaael ke sab hakimon ko apane putra sulaaiman kee sahayata karane kee agyaa yah kahakar dee, ki kya tumhara parameshvar yahova tumhare sang naheen haai? kya us ne numhen charon or se vishraam naheen diya? us ne to desh ke

nivaasiyon ko mere vash men kar diya haai aur desh yahova aur usakee praja ke samhane daba hua haai. sab tan man se apane parameshvar yahova ke pas jaya karo, aur jee lagakar yahova parameshvar ka paavit-rasthan banana, ki tum yahova kee vacha ka sandook aur parameshvar ke pavitra patra us bhvan men lao jo yahova ke nam ka bananevala haai.

23

daud to booddha varan bahut booddha ho gaya tha, isaaliye us ne apane putra sulaaiman ko isagaael par raja niyukt kar diya. tab us ne israaael ke sab hakimon aur yajakon aur leamiyon ko ikattha kiya. aur jitanee leveey tees varsha ke aur us se adhaik avastha ke the, ve gine aea, aur aek aek purush ke ginane se unakee ginatee adtees hajar hui. in men se chaubees hajar to yahova ke bhvan ka kam chalane ke liye niyukt hua, aur chh hajar saradar aur nyayee. aur char hajar darapal niyukt hua, aur char hajar un bajon se yahova kee stuati karane ke liye ttharaae gaee jo daud ne stuti karane ke liye banaae the. fir daud ne unako geshan, kahat aur mararee nam levee ke putraen ke anasar dalon men alag alag kar diya. geshaniyon men se to ladan aur shaimee the. aur ladan ke puta saradar ya-heeael, fir jetam aur yoael ye teen the. aur shaimee ke puta shaleemot, hajeeael aur haran se teen the. ladan ke kul ke poorvajon ke gharanon ke mukhy purush ye hee the. fir shaimee ke puta yahat, jeena, yoosha, aur vareea ke puta shaimee yahee char the. yahat mukhy tha, aur jeeja doosara yoosh aur bareea ke vahut bette n hua, is karan ve sab milakar pitaron ka aek hee gharana tthare. kahat ke puta amraam, yisahar, hebraen aur ujjeeael chara. amraam ke puta haroon aur moosa. haroon to isaaliye alag kiya gaya, ki vah aur usake santan sada paramapavitra vastuon ko pavitra ttharaae, aur sada yahova ke sammukh dhoop jalaya karen aur usakee seva tthal kare, aur usake nam se ashaeervad diya karen. parantu parameshvar ke bhkt moosa ke putraen ke nam levee ke gotra ke beech gine gaee. moosa ke puta, gesham aur aeleeaejara. aur gesham ka puta shabooael mukhy tha. aur aeleeaejer ke puta rahabyah mukhya aur aeleeaejer ke aur koi putra n hua, parantu rahabyah ke bahut se bette hue. yisahar ke putron men se shalomot mukhy tthara. hebraen ke puta yareeyah mukhy, doosara amaryah, teesara yahajeeael, aur chautha yakamam tha. ujjeeel ke putron men se mukhy to meeka aur doosara yishshiaiyah tha. mararee ke puta mahalee aur mooshee. mahalee ke puta aeleeaejar aur keesh the. aeleeaejar putraehen mar gaya, usake keval bettyaian hui so keesh ke putraen ne jo unakee bhai the unhen byah liya. mooshae ke puta mahalee aedor aur yaremot yah teen the. leveey pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush ye hee the, ye nam le lekar, aek aek purush karake gine gaa, aur bees varsha kee va us se aadhaik avastha ke the aur yahova ke bhvan men seva tthal karate the. kyonaki daud ne kaha, israaael ke parameshvar yahova ne apanee praja ko vishraam diya haai, aur vah to yarooshalem men sada ke liye bas gaya haai. aur leaviyon ko nivas aur us kee upasana ka saman fir uttana n padega. kyonaki daud kee pichhlee agyaan ke anasar bees varsha va us se adhaik

avastha ke leveey gine gaee. kyonaki unaka kam to haroon kee santan kee seva tthal karana tha, arthat yah ki ve anganon aur kottriyon me, aur sab pavitra vastuon ke shuuddh karane men aur parameshvar ke bhvan kee upasana ke sab kamon men seva tthal karen. aur bhennt kee rottee ka, annabaaliyon ke maaide ka, aur akhmeeree papaadiyon ka, aur tave par banaae huae aur sane huae ka, aur mapane aur taulane ke sab prakar ka kam karen. aur praati bhor aur prati sanjh ko yahova ka dhanyavad aur usakee stuati karane ke liye khde raha karen. aur vishraa-madinon aur naye chand ke dino, aur niyat payvan men ginattee ke niyam ke anasar nity yahova ke sab hopabaaliyon ko baddhaaen. aur yahova ke bhvan kee upasana ke vishay milapavale namboo aur pavitrasthan kee raksha kare, aur apane bhai harooniyon ke saunpe huae kam ko chaukasee se karen.

24

fir haroon kee santan ke dal ye the. haroon kee putra to nadab, abeeho, aeleeajar aur itamar the. parantu nadab aur abeehoo apane pita ke samhane putraheen mar gaa, is liye yajak ka kam aeleeajar aur itamar karate the. aur daud ne aeleeajar ke vansh ke sadok aur itamar ke vansh ke ahanmelek kee sahayata se unako apanee apanee seva ke anasar dal dal karake bant diya. aur aeleeajar ke vansh ke mukhy purusha, itamar ke vansh ke mukhy purushaen se aadhaik the, aur ve yon bantte gaee arthata aeleeajar ke vansh ke pitaron ke gharanon ke solah, aur itamar ke vansh ke pitaron ke gharanon ke att mukhy purush the. tab ve chitthee dalakar barabar barabar bantte gaa, kyonki aeleeajar aur itamar donon ke vanshaen men paavitrasthan ke haakim aur parameshvar ke hakim niyukt huae the. aur natanel ke putra shamayah ne jo leveey tha, unake nam raja aur hakimon aur sadok yajak, aur aebyatar ke putra aheemelek aur yajakon aur leaviyon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purushaenke samhane likhe arthata pitaron ka aek gharana to aeleeajar ke vansh men se aur aek itamar ke vansh men se liya gaya. paahilee chitthee to yahoyareeb ke, aur doosaree yadayah, teesaree hareem ke, chauthee soorem ke, panchaveen malkaiyyah ke, chhtveen miyyameen ke, sataveen hakkos ke, atveen aabiyyah ke, nauveen yehoo ke, dasaveen shakanyah ke, gyarahaveen aelyashaeb ke, barahaveen yakeem ke, terahaveen huppa ke, chaudahaveen yesebab ke, pandrahaveen bilga ke, lolahaveen immer ke, satarahaveen hejeer ke, attarahaveen happaites ke, uneesaveen pataah ke, beesaveen yahejakel ke, ikekeesaveen yakeen ke, baisaveen gamool ke, teiseaveen dalayah ke, aur chaubeesaveen sajjah ke nam par nikaleen. unakee sevakai ke liye unaka yahee niyam ttharaya gaya ki ve apane us niyam ke anasar jo israael ke parameshvar yahova kee agyaa ke anasar unakee moolapurush haroon ne chalayaa tha, yahova ke bhvan men jaya karen. bache huae leaviyon men se amraam ke vansh men se shoobaal, shoobaal ke vansh men se yehadayaha. bacha rahabyah, sorahabyah, ke vansh men se yishshaiyyah mukhy tha. isahaariyon men se shalomot aur halomot ke vansh men se yahata. aur hebraen ke vansh men se mukhy to yariyyah, doosara

amaryah, teesara yahajeeael, aur chautha yakamama. ujjeel ke vansh men se meeka aur meeka ke vansh men se shaameera. meeka ka bhai yishshaiyyah, yishshaiyyah ke vansh men se jakaryaha. mararee ke putra mahalee aur mooshaee aur yajiyyah ka putra bino tha. mararee ke putra yaajiyyah se bino aur shaeham, jakkoo aur ibraee the. mahalee se, aeleeajar jisake koi putra n tha. keesh se kaesh ke vansh men yaraola. aur mooshaee ke putra, mahalee, aeder aur yaareemota. apane apane pitaro ke gharanon ke anasar ye hee leveey santan ke the. inhon ne bhee apane bhai haroon kee santanon kee nai daud raja aur sadok aur aheemelek aur yajakon aur leaviyon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purushaen ke samhane chitthiyon dalee, arthata mukhy purush ke pitaron ka gharana usake chhotte bhai ke pitaron ke gharane ke barabar tthara.

25

fir daud aur senapaatiyon ne asap, heman aur yadootoon ke kitane putraen ko sevakai ke liye alag kiya ki ve veena, sarangee aur jhanjh baja bajakar nabooovat karen. aur is sevakai ke kam karanevale manushyon kee ginattee yah thee arthata asap ke putraen men se to jakkoo, yosep, natanyah aur asharela, asap ke ye putra asap hee kee agyaa men the, jo raja kee agyaa ke anasar nabooovat karata tha. fir yadootoon ke putraen men se gadalyah, sareeyashaayah, hasabyah, mattaitiyah, ye hee chl apane pita yadootoon kee agyaa men hokar jo yahova ka dhanyavad aur stuati kar karake nabooovat karata tha, veena bajate the. aur heman ke putraen men se, mukkaaiyyah, mattanyah, lajeeael, shabooael, yaaremot, hananyah, hananee, aeleeata, gilatee, romamataeeajer, yoshabakasha, mallotee, hoteer aur mahajeota. parameshvar kee praatigyaanukool jo usaka nam baddhane kee thee, ye sab heman ke putra the jo raja ka dashta tha kyonaki parameshvar ne heman ko chaudah bette aur teen beattiyaaen deen theen. ye sab yahova ke bhvan men gane ke liye apane apane pita ke adhaeen rahakar, parameshvar ke bhvan, kee sevakai men jhanj, sarangee aur veena bajate the. aur asap, yadootoon aur heman raja ke adhaeen rahate the. in sabhon kee ginattee bhaiyon samet jo yahova ke geet seekhe huae aur sab prakar se nipun the, do sau atasee thee. aur unhon ne kya bada, kya chhotta, kya guro, kya chela, apanee apanee baree ke liye chitthee dalee. aur paahilee chitthee asap ke betton men se yosep ke nam par nikalee, doosaree gadalyah ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. teesaree jakkoo ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. chauthee yisraee ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. panchaveen natanyah ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. chhtteen bukkaiyyah ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. sataveen yasarela ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. atveen yashaayah ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the. nauveen matanyah ke nam par nikalee, jisakee putra aur bhai samet barah the. dasaveen shaimme ke nam par nikalee jisakee putra aur bhai us samet barah the.

gyarahaveen ajarel ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. barahaveen hashabayah ke nam par nikalee, jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. terahavee shoobaal ke nam par nikalee, jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. chauda-haveen mattaiyyah ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. pandrahaveen yaremot ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. solahaveen hananyah ke nam par nikalee, jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. satrahaveen yoshabakasha ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. attarahaveen haranee ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. unneesaveen mallotee ke nam par nikalee, jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. beesaveen ilaiyyata ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. ikkeesaveen hoteer ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. baisaveen gilatee ke nam par tikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. teisaveen mahajeet ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the. aur chaubeesaveen chitthee romamateeaejer ke nam par nikalee jisake putra aur bhai us samet barah the.

26

fir darapalon ke dal ye the koraahiyon men se to masholemyah, jo kore ka putra aur asap ke santanon mense tha. aur masholemyah ke putra hua, arthata usaka jetta jakaryah doosara yadeeal, teesara javad-hah, chautha yateeal, panchavan aelam, chhittvan yahohanan aur satavan aelyahoenaai. fir obedeedom ke bhee putra hua, usaka jetta shamayah, doosara yahojabad, teesara yoah, chautha sakar, panchavan natanel, chhittvan ammeeal, satavan issakar aur attvan pullataai, kyonaki parameshvar ne use ashaeesh dee thee. aur usake putra shamayah ke bhee putra utpann hua, jo shooraveer hone ke karan apane pita ke gharane par prabhuta karate the. shamayah ke putra ye the, arthata otee, rapaael, obed, aealajabad aur unake bhai aeleeahoo aur samakyah balavan purush the. ye sab abededom ke santan men se the, ve aur unake putra aur bhai is sevakai ke liye balavan aur shaaktaiman the ye obededomee basatt the. aur masholemyah ke putra aur bhai attarah the, jo balavan the. fir mararee ke vansh men se hosa ke bhee putra the, arthata mukhy to shaimraee jisako jetta n hone par bhee usake pita ne mukhy ttharaya, doosara hilkaaiyyah, teesara tabalyah aur chautha jakaryah tha hosa ke sab putra aur bhai milakar terah the. darapalon ke dal in mukhy purushaen ke the, ye apane bhaiyon ke barabar hee yahova ke bhvan men seva tthal karate the. inhon ne kya chhotte, kya bade, apane apane pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar aek aek faattk ke liye chitthee dalee. poorva kee or kee chitthee sholemyah ke nam par nikalee. tab unhon ne usake putra jakaryah ke nam kee chitthee dalee vah buaddhiman mantraee tha aur chitthee uttar kee or ke liye nikalee. daakkhian kee or ke liye obodedom ke nam par chitthee nikalee, aur usake betton ke nam par khjane kee kottree ke liye. fir shuuppeem aur hosa ke namon kee chitthee paashchaim kee or ke liye nikalee, ki ve shalleket nam faattk ke pas chaddhai kee

sadk par amhane samhane chaukeedaree kiya karen. poorva or jo chh leveey the, uttar kee or pratidin char, daakkhian kee or praatidin char, aur khjane kee kottree ke pas do tthare. paashchaim or ke parbar nam sthan par unchee sadk ke pas to char aur parbar ke pas do rahe. ye darapalon ke dal the, jin men se kitane to korah ke the aur kitane mararee ke vansh ke the. fir leviyon men se aahiyyah parameshvar ke bhvan aur paavitra kee hui vastuo, donon ke bhndaron ka adhaikaree niyukt hua. ye ladan kee santan ke the, arthata gershonayon kee santan jo ladan ke kul ke the, arthata ladan aur gershonee ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy purush the, arthata yahoelee. yahoelee ke putra ye the, arthata jetam aur usaka bhai yoael jo yahova ke bhvan ke khjane ke adhaikaree the. am-raaamiyo, yisahariyo, hebraeniyon aur ujjeeaeliyon men se. aur shabooael jo moosa ke putra geshorm ke vansh ka tha, vah khjanon ka mukhy adhaikaree tha. aur usake bhaiyon ka vrattant yah haai aeleeajar ke kul men usaka putra rahabyah, rahabyah ka putra yashaayah, yashaayah ka putra yoram, yoram ka putra jikree, aur jikree ka putra shalomot tha. yah-ee shalomot apane bhaiyon samet un sab paavitra kee hui pastuon ke bhndaron ka adhaikaree tha, jo raja daud aur pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purushaen aur sahasrapatiyon aur shatapaatiyon aur mukhy senapatiyon ne paavitra kee theen. jo loott ladaiyon men milatee thee, us men se unhon ne yahova ka bhvan draddh karane ke liye kuchh paavitra kiya. varan jitana shamooael dasha, keesh ke putra shaaul, ner ke putra abner, aur sarooyah ke putra yoab ne paavitra kiya tha, aur jo kuchh jis kisee ne paavitra kar rakha tha, vah sab shalomot aur usake bhaiyon ke adhaikar men tha. yisahariyon men se kananyah aur usake putra, israaeel ke desh ka kam arthata saradar aur nyayee ka kam karane ke liye niyukt hue. aur hebraeniyon men se hashayyah aur usake bhai jo satrah sau balavan purush the, ve yahova ke sab kam aur raja kee seva ke vishay yaradan kee paashchaim or rahanevale israaeeliyon ke aanaikaree tthare. hebraeniyon men se yaariyyah mukhy tha, arthata hebraeniyon kee peeddhee peeddhee ke pitaron ke gharanon ke anasar daud ke rajy ke chaleesaven varsha men ve ddoondhee gaa, aur un men se kai shooraveer gilad ke yajer men mile. aur usake bhai jo veer the, pitaron ke gharanon ke do hajar sat sau mukhy purush the, inako daud raja ne parameshvar ke sab vishayon aur raja ke vishay men roobeniyo, gadiyon aur manashshoke adho gotra ka adhaikaree ttharaya.

27

israaeeliyo kee ginatee, arthata mitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purushaen aur yahasrapatiyon aur shatapaatiyon aur unake saradaron kee ginatee jo varsha bhr ke maheene maheene upaasthiat hone aur chhuttee panevale dalon ke sab vishayon men raja kee seva tthal karate the, aek aek dal men chaubees hajar the. paahile maheene ke liye paahile dal ka adhaikaree jabdeeal ka putra yashaebam niyukt hua aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. vah peres ke vansh ka tha aur pahile maheene men sab senapatiyon ka

aadhaikaree tha. aur doosare maheene ke dal ka adhaikaree dodaaai nam aek ahohee tha, aur usake dal ka pradhaan miklot tha, aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. teesare maheene ke liye teesara senapaati yahoyada yajak ka putra banayah tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. yah vahee banayah haai, jo teeson shooren men veer, aur teeson men shraesht bhee tha aur usake dal men usaka putra ammeejabad tha. chautha maheene ke liye chautha senapati yoab ka bhai asahel tha, aur usake bad usaka putra jabadhah tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. panchaven maheene ke liye panchavan senapati yijraahee shamhoot tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. chhittven maheene ke liye chhittvan senapaati takoi ikkesh ka putra ira tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. sataven maheene ke liye satavan senapaati aepraaim ke vansh ka heles palonee tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. attven maheene ke liye attvan senapaati jerah ke vansh men se hooshaai sabbakaai tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. nauvan maheene ke liye nauvan senapati binyameenee abeeaejer anatotavasee tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. dasaven maheene ke liye dasavan senapaati jerahee maharaai natopavasee tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. gyarahaven maheene ke liye gyarahavan senapaati aepraaim ke vansh ka banayah piratonavasee tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. barahaven maheene ke liye barahavan senapati otneeael ke vansh ka heldaai natopavasee tha aur usake dal men chaubees hajar the. fir israaelee gotron ke ye aadhaikaree the arthata roobeniyon ka pradhaan jikree ka putra aeleeajara shaimoniyon se maka ka putra shapatyaha. levee se kamooael ka putra hashabyaha haroon kee santan ka sadoka. yahooda ka aeleeahoo nam daud ka aek bhai, issakar se meekaael ka putra omnee. jabooloon se obadhah ka putra yishamayah, naptalee se ajraeeael ka putra yaareemota. aepraaim se ajaiyah ka putra hoshoo, manashsho se adho gotra ka, fadayah ka putra yoaela. gillad men adho gotra manashsho se jakaryah ka putra io, binyameen se abner ka putra yaseeael, aur dan se yaroaham ka putra ajarel, thara. ye hee israaeel ke gotraen ke hakim the. parantu daud ne unakee ginatee bees varsha kee avastha ke teeche n kee, kyonki yahova ne israaeel kee ginatee akash ke taron ke barabar baddhane ke liye kaha tha. sarooyah ka putra yoab ginatee lene laga, par nipatta n saka kyonki ishvar ka krodha israaeel par bhdka, aur yah ginatee raja daud ke itihash men naheen likhee gai. fir adeeael ka putra ajamavet raj bhndaron ka adhaikaree tha, aur dehat aur nagaron aur ganvon aur gaddhon ke bhndaron ka anaikaree ujaiyyah ka putra yahanatan tha. aur jo boomi ko jotakar bokar khetee karate the, unaka adhaikaree kalooob ka putra aejraee tha. aur dakh kee baariyon ka adhaikaree ramai shamee aur dakh kee baariyon kee upaj jo dakhmadha ke bhndaron men rakhne ke liye thee, usaka adhaikaree shaapamee jabdee tha. or neeche ke desh ke jalapai aur goolar ke vrakshaen ka adhaikaree gaderee balhanan tha aur tel ke bhndaron ka adhaikaree yoash tha. aur shaaron men charanevale gaya-baailon ka adhaikaree shaaronee shaitrau tha aur taraiyon ke gaya-baailon ka adhaikaree adalaai ka putra shaa-

pat tha. aur untton ka adhaikaree ishmaalee obeeel aur gadaahiyon ka adhaikaree meronotavasee yehadayaha. aur bhaid-bakaariyon ka adhaikaree hagraee yajeej tha. ye hee sab raja daud ke dhan sammattai ke adhaikaree the. aur daud ka bhteeja yonatan aek samajhdar mantraee aur shasreee tha, aur kisee hakmonee ka putra aeheael rajaputraen ke sang raha karata tha. aur aheetopel raja ka mantraee tha, aur aerekee hooshau raja ka mitra tha. aur yaheetopel ke bad banayah ka putra yahoyada aur aeyyatar mantraee ththaraae gaee. aur raja ka pradhaan senapati yoab tha.

28

aur daud ne israaeel ke sab haakimon ko arthata gotraen ke haakimon aur raja kee seva ththal karanevale dalon ke haakimon ko aur sahasrapatiyon aur shatapaatiyon aur raja aur usake putraen ke pashu aadi sab dhan sampattai ke adhaikaariyo, saradaron aur veeron aur sab shooraaveeron ko yarooshalem men bulavaya. tab daud raja khda hokar kahane laga, he mere bhaiyon ! aur he merree praja ke logo ! merree suno, merree manasa to thee ki yahova kee vacha ke sandook ke liye aur ham logon ke parameshvar ke charanon kee peeddhee ke liye vishraam ka aek bhvan banao, aur maain ne usake banane kee taaiyaree kee thee. parantu parameshvar ne mujh se kaha, too mere nam ka bhvan banane n paaega, kyonaki too yuddh karanevala haai aur too ne lohoo bahaya haai. taubhee israaeel ke parameshvar yahova ne mere pita ke sare gharane men se mujhee ko chun liya, ki israaeel ka raja sada bana rahooun arthata us ne yahooda ko pradhaan hone ke liye aur yahooda ke gharane men se mere pita ke gharane ko chun liya aur mere pita ke putraen men se vah mujhee ko sare israaeel ka raja banane ke liye prasann hua. aur mere sab putraen men se yahova ne to mujhe bahut putra diae haain us ne mere putra sulaaiman ko chun liya haai, ki vah israaeel ke upar yahova ke raji kee gaee par viraje. aur us ne mujh se kaha, ki tera putra sulaaiman hee mere bhvan aur anganon ko banaaega, kyonki maain ne usako chun liya haai ki mera putra thtare, aur maain usaka pita ththaroonga. aur saadi vah merree agyaan aur niyamon ke manane men aj kal kee nai draddh rahe, to maain usaka raji sada sthiar rakoonga. isaliye ab israaeel ke dekhte arthatayahova kee mandlee ke dekhte, aur apane parameshvar ke samhane, apane parameshvar yahova kee sab agyaan ko mano aur un par dhyan karate raho taaki tum is achchhe desh ke adhaikaree bane raho, aur ise apane bad apane vansh ka sada ka bhag hone ke liye chhod jao. aur he mere putra sulaaiman ! too apane pita ke parameshvar ka gyaan rak, aur khre man aur prasann jeev se usakee seva karata raha kyonki yahova man ko jan-chata aur vichar men jo kuchh utpann hota haai use samajhta haai. yaadi too usakee khoj men rahe, to vah tujh ko milega parantu yadi too usako tyag de to vah sada ke liye tujh ko chhod dega. ab chaukas rah, yahova ne tujhe aek aeese bhvan banane ko chun liya haai, jo pavitrasthan ththarega, hivav bandhakar is kam men lag ja. tab daud ne apane putra sulaaiman ko mandair ke osare, kottariyo, bhndaron attariyo,

bheetaree kottariyo, aur praayashchait ke ddhkane se sthan ka namoona, aur yahova ke bhvan ke anganon aur charon or kee kottariyo, aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke bhndaron aur vavitra kee hui vastuon ke bhndaron ke, jo jo namoone ishvar ke atma kee praerana se usako mile the, ve sab de diae. fir yajakon aur lebiyon ke dalo, aur yahova ke bhvan kee seva ke sab kamo, aur yahova ke bhvan kee seva ke sab saman, arthatasab prakar kee seva ke liye sone ke patraen ke nimitt sona taulakar, aur sab prakar kee seva ke liye chandee ke patron ke nimitt chandee taulakar, aur sone kee deevaton ke liye, aur unake deepakon ke liye praati aek aek deevatt, aur usake deepakon ka sona taulakar aur chandee ke deevaton ke liye aek aek deevatt, aur usake deepak kee chandee, prati aek aek deevatt ke kam ke anasar taulakar, or bhennt kee rottee ke mejon ke liye aek aek mej ka sona taulakar, aur jandee ke mejon ke liye chandee, aur chokhe sone ke kantto, kattoron aur pyalon aur sone kee kattoriyon ke liye aek aek kattoree ka sona taulakar, aur chandee kee kattoriyon ke liye aek aek kattoree kee chandee taulakar, aur dhoop kee vedee ke liye tapaya hua sona taulakar, aur rath arthta yahova kee vacha ka sandook ddhankanevale aur pankh faailae huae karoobon ke namoone ke liye sona de diya. maain ne yahova kee shaktai se jo mujh ko milee, yah sab kuchh bajhkar likh diya haai. fir daud ne apane putra sulaaiman se kaha, hiya bandha aur draddh hokar is kam men lag ja. mat dr, aur tera man kachcha n ho, kyonki yahova parameshvar jo mera parameshvar haai, vah tere sach haai aur jab tak yahova ke bhvan men jitana kam karana ho vah n ho chuke, tab tak vah n to tuihe dhaekha dega aur n tuihe tyagega. aur dekh parameshvar ke bhvan ke sab kam ke liye jakon aur leviyon ke dal ttharaae gaee haai, aur sab prakar kee seva ke liye sab prakar ke kam prasanata se karanevale buaddhiman purush bhee tera sath denge aur hakim aur saree praja ke log bhee jo kuchh too kahega vahee karenge.

29

fir raja daud ne saree sabha se kaha, mera putra sulaaiman sukumar ladka haai, aur keval usee ko parameshvar ne chuna haai kam to bharee haai, kyonki yah bhvan manushy ke liye nahee, yahova parameshvar ke liye banega. maain ne to apanee shaktai bhr, apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke nimitt sone kee vastuon ke liye sona, chandee kee vastuon ke liye chandee, peetal kee vastuon ke liye peetal, lohe kee vastuon ke liye loha, aur lakadee kee vastuon ke liye lakadee, aur sulaaimanee pathr, aur jadne ke yogy manai, aur pachhee ke kam ke liye radg radg ke nag, aur sab bhanti ke manai aur bahut sangamarmar ikattha kiya haai. fir mera man apane parameshvar ke bhvan men laga haai, is karan jo kuchh maain ne pavitra bhvan ke liye ikattha kiya haai, us sab se adhaik maain apana nij dhan bhee jo sona chandee ke roop men mere pas haai, apane parameshvar ke bhvan ke liye de deta hoo. arthata teen hajar kikkar opeer ka sona, aur sat hajar kikkar tapai hui chandee, jis se kottariyon kee bheeten maddhee jaen. aur sone kee vastuon ke liye sona, aur chandee kee vastuon ke liye

chandee, aur kareegaron se bananevale sab prakar ke kam ke liye maain use deta hoo. aur kaun apanee ichchha se yahova ke liye apane ko arpan kar deta haai? tab pitaron ke gharanon ke pradhaanon aur israael ke gotraen ke hakimon aur sahasrapatiyon aur shatapaatiyon aur raja ke kam ke adhaikaariyon ne apanee apanee ichchha se, parameshvar ke bhvan ke kam ke liye panch hajar kikkar aur das hajar darkanon sona, das hajar kikkar chandee, attarah hajar kikkar peetal, aur aek lakh kikkar loha de diya. aur jinake pas manai the, unhon ne unhen yahova ke bhvan ke khjane ke liye geshanee yaheaeel ke hatha men de diya. tab praja ke log anaandait hua, kyonki hakimon ne prasann hokar khre man aur apanee apanee ichchha se yahova ke liye bhennt dee thee aur daud raja bahut hee anandait hua. tab daud ne saree sabha ke sammukh yahova ka dhanyavad kiya, aur daud ne kaha, he yahova ! he hamare mool purush israael ke parameshvar ! anadikal se anantakal tak too dhany haai. he yahova ! mahima, parakram, shaebha, samathrya aur vibhv, tera hee haai kyonki akash aur prathvee men jo kuchh haai, vah tera hee haai he yahova ! rajy tera haai, aur too sabhon ke upar mukhy aur mahan tthara haai. dhan aur maahima teree or se milatee haai, aur too sabhon ke upar prabhuta karata haai. samathrya aur parakram tere hee hath men haai, aur sab logon ko baddhana iaur bal dena tere hath men haai. isaliye ab he hamare parameshvar ! ham tera dhnyavad aur tere maahimayukt nam kee stuti karate haain. maain kya hoo? aur meree praja kya haai? ki ham ko is reeti se apanee ichchha se tuihe bhennt dene kee shaaktai mile? tuihee se to sab kuchh milata haai, aur ham ne tere hath se pakar tuihe diya haai. teree drashti men ham to apane sab purakhaon kee nai paraae aur paradeshae haain prathvee par hamare din chhaya kee nai beete jate haai, aur hamara kuchh tkaiana naheen. he hamare parameshvar yahova ! vah jo bada sanchay ham ne tere paavitra nam ka aek bhvan banane ke liye kiya haai, vah tere hee hath se hame mila tha, aur sab tera hee haai. aur he mere parameshvar ! maain janata hoo ki too man ko janchata haai aur sidhaai se prasann rahata haai maain ne to yah sab kuchh man kee sidhaai aur apanee ichchha se diya haai aur ab maain ne anand se dekha haai, ki teree praja ke log jo yahan upasthait haai, vah apanee ichchha se tere liye bhennt dete haain. he yahova ! he hamare purakha ibraaheem, isahak aur israael ke parameshvar ! apanee praja ke man ke vicharon men yah bat banaae rakh aur unake man apanee or lagaae rakh. aur mere putra sulaaiman ka man aeese khra kar de ki vah teree agyaon chitauniyon aur vidhaiyon ko manata rahe aur yah sab kuchh kare, aur us bhvan ko banaa, jisakee tajiyaaree maain ne kee haai. tab daud ne saree sabha se kaha, tum apane parameshvar yahova ka dhanyavad karo. tab sabha ke sab logon ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ka dhanyavad kiya, aur apana apana sir jhukakar yahova ko aur raja ko dandvat kiya. aur doosare din unhon ne yahova ke liye baalidan kia, arthata adhan samet aek hajar baai, aek hajar meddhe aur aek hajar bhed ke bachhe homabaali karake chaddhaa, aur sab israael ke liye bahut se melabali chaddhaae. usee din yahova

ke samhane unhon ne bade anand se khaya aur piya. fir unhon ne daud ke putra sulaaيمان ko doosaree bar raja ttharakar yahova kee or se pradhaan hone ke liye usaka aur yajak hone ke liye sadok ka abhaishok kiya. tab sulaaيمان apane pita daud ke sthan par raja hokar yahova ke sinhasan par virajane laga aur bhagyavan hua, aur israaael usake adhaeen hua. aur sab haakimon aur shooraveeron aur raja daud ke sab putraen ne sulaaيمان raja kee adhaeenata angeekar kee. aur yahova ne sulaaيمان ko sab israaael ke dekhte bahut baddhaya, aur use aeesa rajakeey aeeshvarya diya, jaaisa us se paahile israaael ke kisee raja ka n hua tha. is prakar yihau ke putra daud ne sare israaael ke upar raji kiya. aur usake israaael par raji karane ka samay chalees varsha ka tha us ne sat varsha to hebraen men aur taantees varsha yarooshalem men raji kiya. aur vah poore booddhaye kee avastha men deegharayu hokar aur dhan aur vibh, manamana bhogakar mar gaya aur usaka putra sulaaيمان usake sthan par raja hua. aadi se ant tak raja daud ke sab kamon ka vrattant, aur usake sab raji aur parakram ka, aur us par aur israaael par, varan desh desh ke sab rajyon par jo kuchh beeta, isaka bhee vrattant shamooael dasa aur natan nabee aur gad dasa kee pustakon men likha hua haai.

daud ka putra sulaaيمان rajy men sthiar ho gaya, aur usaka parameshvar yahova usake sang raha aur usako bahut hee baddhaa. aur sulaaيمان ne sare israaael se, arthata sahasrapaatiyo, shatapatiyo, nyaaiyon aur israaael ke sab raison se jo pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purush the, baten keen. aur sulaaيمان pooree mandlee samet giben ke unche sthan par gaya, kyonki parameshvar ka milapavala tambo, jise yahova ke das moosa ne jangal men banaya tha, vah vaheen par tha. parantu parameshvar ke sandook ko daud kiriyatyareem se us sthan par le aya tha jise us ne usake liye taaiyar kiya tha, us ne to usake liye yarooshalem men aek tamboo khda karaya tha. aur peetal kee jo vedee uree ke putra basalel ne, jo hoor ka pota tha, banai thee, vah giben men yahova ke nivas ke samhane thee. isaliye sulaaيمان mandlee samet usake pas gaya. aur sulaaيمان ne vaheen us peetal kee vedee ke pas jakar, jo yahova ke samhane milapavale tamboo ke pas thee, us par aek hajar homabali chadaae. usee din rat ko parameshvar ne sulaaيمان ko darshan dekar us se kaha, jo kuchh too chahe ki maain tuihe doo, vah manga. sulaaيمان ne parameshvar se kaha, too mere pita daud par badee karuna karata raha aur mujh ko usake sthan par raja banaya haai. ab he yahova parameshvar ! jo bachan too ne mere pita daud ko diya tha, vah poora ho too ne to mujhe aeese praja ka raja banaya haai jo boomi kee dhooli ke kinakon ke saman bahut haai. ab mujhe aeese buaddhi aur gyaan de, ki maain is praja ke samhane andara- bahar anajana kar sakoo, kyonki kaun aeese haai ki teree itanee badee praja ka nyay kar sake? parameshvar ne sulaaيمان se kaha, teree jo aeese hee manasa hui, arthat too ne n to dhan sampattai manglee haai, n aeeshvaryaaaur n apane baaiariyon ka praan aur n apanee deegharayu manglee, keval buaddhi aur gyaan ka var manga haai, jis se too meree praja ka jisake upar maain ne tuihe raja niyukt kiya haai, nyay kar sake, is karan buddhi aur gyaan tuihe diya jata haai. aur maain tuihe itana dhan sampattai aur aeeshvaryaa doonga, jitana n to tuij se paahile kisee raja ko, mila aur n tere bad kisee raja ko milega. tab sulaaيمان giben ke unche sthan se, arthata milapavale tamboo ke samhane se yarooshalem ko aya aur vahan israaael par rajy karane laga. fir sulaaيمان ne rath aur savar ikatthe kar liye aur usake chaudah sau rath aur barah hajar savar the, aur unako us ne rathon ke nagaron me, aur yarooshalem men raja ke pas thara rakha. aur raja ne aeese kiya, ki yarooshalem men sone- chandee ka mooly bahutayat ke karan patthron ka sa, aur devadaron ka mooly neeche ke desh ke goolaron ka sa bana diya. aur jo ghaede sulaaيمان rakhta tha, ve misra se ate the, aur raja ke yyparee unhen jhund ke jhund tharaae huae dam par liya karate the. aek rath to chh sau shokel chandee par, aur aek ghaeda deddh sau shokel par misra se ata tha aur isee dam par ve hittaiyon ke sab rajaon aur aram ke rajaon ke liye unhen ke dara laya karate the.

aur sulaaيمان ne yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan aur apana rajabhvan banane ka vichar kiya. isaliae sulaaيمان ne sattu hajar bojhai aur assee hajar pahad se patthr kattnevale aur vraksha kattnevale, aur in par teen hajar chh sau mukhaiye ginatee karake ththaraae. tab sulaaيمان ne sor ke raja hooram ke pas kahala bheja, ki jaaisa too ne mere pita daud se batrtav kiya, arthata usake rahane ka bhvan banane ko devadar bheje the, paaisa hee ab mujh se bhee batrtav kara. dek, maain apane parameshvar yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan banane par hoo, ki use usake liye paavitra karoon aur usake sammukh sugaandhiat dhoom jalau, aur nity bhennt kee rottee us men rakhee jaae aur pratidin sabere aur sanjh ko, aur vishraam aur naye chand ke dinon men aur hamare parameshvar yahova ke sab niyat pabban men homabali chadhaya jaae. israaael ke liye aeese hee sada kee vidhai haai. aur jo bhvan maain banane par hoo, vah mahan hoga kyonki hamara parameshvar sab devataon men mahan haai. parantu kis kee itanee shaktai haai, ki usake liye bhvan banaa, vah to svarga men varan sab se unche svarga men bhee naheen samata? maain kya hoo ki usake samhane dhoop jalane ko chhod aur kisee manasa se usaka bhvan banaun? so ab too mere pas aek aeese manushy bhej de, jo sone, chandee, peetal, lohe aur baainjane, lal aur neele kapade kee kareegaree men nipun ho aur nakkashae bhee janata ho, ki vah mere pita daud ke ththaraae huae nipun panushyon ke sath hokar jo mere pas yahooda aur yarooshalem men rahate haai, kam kare. fir labanon se mere pas devadar, sanovar aur chandan kee lakadee bhejana, kyonki maain janata hoo ki tere das labanon men vraksha kattna janate haai, aur tere dason ke sang mere das bhee rahakar, mere liye bahut see lakadee taaiyar kareng, kyonki jo bhvan maain banana chahata hoo, vah bada aur achambhe ke yogy hoga. aur tere das jo lakadee kattenge, unako maain bees hajar kor koota hua ganho, bees hajar kor jav, bees hajar bat dakhmadha aur bees hajar bat tel doonga. tab sor ke raja hooram ne chitthee likhkar sulaaيمان ke pas bhejee, ki yahova apanee praja se praem rakhta haai, is se us ne tuihe unaka raja kar diya. fir hooram ne yah bhee likha ki dhany haai israaael ka parameshvar yahova, jo akash aur prathvee ka srajanahar haai, aur us ne daud raja ko aek buaddhiman, chatur aur samajhdar putra diya haai, taki vah yahova ka aek bhvan aur apana rajabhvan bhee banaae. isaliye ab maain aek buddhiman aur samajhdar purush ko, arthata hoorama-abee ko bhejata hoo, jo aek dane sree ka betta haai, aur usaka pita sor ka tha. aur vah sone, chandee, peetal, lohe, patthr, lakadee, baainjane aur neele aur lal aur sooksham san ke kapade ka kam, aur sab prakar kee nakkashae ko janata aur sab bhanati kee kareegaree bana sakata haai so tere chatur manushyaen ke sang, aur mere prabhu tere pita daud ke chatur manushyon ke sang, usako bhee kam mile. aur mere prabhu ne jo gehoo, jav, tel aur dakhmadha bhejane kee charcha kee haai, use apane dason ke pas bhjaiva de. aur ham log jitanee lakadee ka tuihe prayojan ho utanee labanon par se kattenge, aur bede banavakar samudra ke marga

se japa ko pahuchaaenge, aur too use yarooshalem ko le jana. tab sulaaيمان ne israaaelee desh ke sab para-deashaiyon kee ginatee lee, yah us ginatee ke bad hui jo usake pita daud ne lee thee aur ve deddh lakh teen hajar chh sau purush nikale. un men se us ne sattu hajar bojhyai, assee hajar pahad par patthr kattnevale aur vraksha kattnevale aur teen hajar chh sau un logon se kam karanevale mukhaiye niyukt kie.

3

tab sulaaيمان ne yarooshalem men moriyyah nam pahad par usee sthan men yahova ka bhvan banana arambh kiya, jise usake pita daud ne darshan pakar yaboossee onran ke khlihan men taaiyar kiya tha us ne apane rajy ke chauthe varsha ke doosare maheene ke, doosare din ko banana arambh kiya. paramesh-var ka jo bhvan sulaaيمان ne banaya, usaka yah ddhv haai, arthata usakee lambai to praacheen kal kee nap ke anusar satt hat, aur usakee chaudi bees hath kee thee. aur bhvan ke samhane ke osare kee lambai to bhvan kee chaudi ke barabar bees hath kee aur usakee unchai aek sau bees hath kee thee. sulaaيمان ne usako bheetar chokhe sone se maddhvaya. aur bhvan ke bade bhag kee chht us ne sanovar kee lakadee se pattvai, aur usako achchhe sone se maddhvaya, aur us par khjoor ke vraksha kee aur sankalon kee nakkashae karai. fir shaebe dene ke liye us ne bhvan men manai jadvaee. aur yah sona pavaaanm ka tha. aur us ne bhvan ko, arthata usakee kadiyo, devaaddhiyo, bheeton aur kivadon ko sone se maddhvaya, aur bheeton par karoob khudavaae. fir us ne bhvan ke paramapavitra sthan ko banaya usakee lambai to bhvan kee chaudi ke barabar bees hath kee thee, aur usakee chaudi bees hath kee thee aur us ne use chh sau kikkar chokhe sone se maddhvaya. aur sone kee keelon ka taul pachas shokel tha. aur us ne attariyon ko bhee sone se maddhvaya. fir bhvan ke paramapavitra sthan men usane nakkashae ke kam ke do karoob banavaae aur ve sone se maddhvae gae. karoobon ke pankh to sab milakar bees hath lambe the, arthata aek karoob ka aek pankh panch hath ka aur bhvan kee bheet tak pahuncha hua tha aur usaka doosara pankh panch hath ka tha aur doosare karoob ke pankh se mila hua tha. aur doosare karoob ka bhee aek pankh panch hath ka aur bhvan kee doosaree bheet tak pahuncha tha, aur doosara pankh panch hath ka aur paahile karoob ke pankh se satta hua tha. in karoobon ke pankh bees hath faaile huae the aur ve apane apane panvon ke bal khde the, aur apana apana mukh bheetar kee or kiae huae the. fir us ne beechavale parde ko neele, baainjane aur lal rang ke san ke kapade ka banavaya, aur us par karoob kad-dhvae. aur bhvan ke samhane us ne paaintees paaintees hath unche do khmbhe banavaa, aur jo kanganees aek aek ke upar thee vah panch panch hath kee thee. fir us ne bheetaree kottree men sankalen banavakar khmbhon ke upar lagai, aur aek sau anar bhee banakar sankalon par lattkaae. us ne in khmbhon ko maandair ke samhane, ek to usakee daahinee or aur doosara bai or khda karaya aur daahine khmbhe ka nam yakeen aur bayen khmbhe ka nam boaja rakha.

4

fir us ne peetal kee aek vedee banai, usakee lambai aur chaudi bees bees hath kee aur unchai das hath kee thee. fir us ne aek ddhala hua haud banavaya jo chhor se chhor tak das hath tak chaudi tha, usaka akar gol tha, aur usakee unchai panch hath kee thee, aur usake charon or ka ghor tees hath ke nap ka tha. aur usake tale, usake charon or, aek aek hath men das das baailon kee pratimaen bane the, jo haud ko ghore theen jab vah ddhala gaya, tab ye baail bhee do panti karake ddhale gae. aur vah barah bane huae baailon par dhara gaya, jin men se teen uttar, teen paashchaim, teen daakkhian aur teen poorva kee or munh kiae huae the aur inake upar haud ghara tha, aur un sabhon ke pichhle ang bheetaree bhag men padte the. aur haud kee mottai chauva bhr kee thee, aur usaka mohada kattore ke mohade ke nai, sosan ke foolon ke kam se bana tha, aur us men teen hajar bat bhrakar samata tha. fir us ne dhaene ke liye das haudee banavakar, panch daahinee aur panch bai or rakh deen. un men homabali kee vastuen dhaei jatee thee, parantu yajakon ke dhaene ke lilaye bada haud tha. fir us ne sone kee das deevatt vidhai ke anusar banavai, aur panch dahinee or aur panch bai or maandair men rakhva deen. fir us ne das mej banavakar panch dahinee or aur pach bai or mandair men rakhva deen. aur us ne sone ke aek sau kattore banavaae. fir us ne yajakon ke angan aur bade angan ko banavaya, aur is angan men faattk banavakar unake kivadon par peetal maddhvaya. aur us ne haud ko bhvan kee dahinee or arthata poorva aur daakkhian ke kone kee or rakhva diya. aur hooram ne hando, faavaadiyo, aur kattoron ko banaya. aur hooram ne raja sulaaيمان ke liye parameshvar ke bhvan men jo kam karana tha use nipatta diya arthata do khmbhe aur golon samet ve kangaaniyan jo khmbhon ke siron par thee, aur khmbhon ke siron par kee golon ko ddhanpane ke liae jaliyon kee do do panti aur donon jaliyon ke liye char sau anar aur jo gole khmbhon ke siron par the, unako ddhanpanevalae aek aek jalee ke liye anaron kee do do panati banai. fir us n kuarsiyan aur kuarsiyan par kee hauadiya, aur unake neeche ke barah baail banaae. fir hoorama-abee ne hando, faavaadiyo, kantton aur inake sab saman ko yahova ke bhvan ke liye raja sulaaيمان kee agyaa se jh-lakaae huae peetal ke banavaae. raja ne usako yaradan kee tarai men arthata sukkot aur sاران ke beech kee chikanee mitteevalee boomi men ddhlavaya. sulaaيمان ne ye sab patra bahut banavaa, yahan tak ki peetal ke taul ka hisab n tha. aur sulaaيمان ne parameshvar ke bhvan ke sab patra, sone ke vedee, aur ve mej jin par bhentt kee rottee rakhee jatee thee, aur deepakon samet chokhe sone kee deevatte, jo vidhai ke anusar bheetaree kottree ke samhane jala karateen theen. aur sone baran nire sone ke fool, deepak aur chimatte aur chokhe sone kee kaainchiya, kattore, dhoopadan aur karachhe banavaae. fir bhvan ke dar aur param pavitra sthan ke bheetaree kivad aur bhvan arthata maandair ke kivad sone ke bane.

is prakar sulaaiman ne yahova ke bhvan ke liye jo jo kam banavaya vah sab nipatt gaya. tab sulaaiman ne apane pita daud ke pavitra kiae huae sone, chandee aur sab patraen ko bheetar pahunchakar parameshvar ke bhvan ke bhaeadarone men rakhva diya. tab sulaaiman ne israaael ke puraniyon ko aur gotraen ke sab mukhy purusha, jo israaaeliyon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke pradhanaan the, unako bhee yarooshalem men is manasa se ikattha kiya, ki ve yahova kee vacha ka sandook daudapur se arthata siyyon se upar liva le aen. sab israaalee purush sataven maheene ke parva ke samay raja ke pas ikatthe hue. jab israaael ke sab puraaniye aa, tab leviyon ne sandook ko utta liya. aur leveey yajak sandook aur milap ka tamboo aur jitane pavitra patra us tamboo men the un sabhon ko upar le gaee. aur raja sulaaiman aur sab israaalee mandlee ke log jo usake pas ikatthe huae the, unhon ne sandook ke samhane itanee bhed aur baail baali kia, jinakee ginatee aur hisab bahutayat ke karan n ho sakatee the. tab yajakon ne yahova kee vacha ka sanadook usake sthan me, arthata bhvan kee bheetaree kottree men jo paramapavitra sthan haai, pahanchakar, karoobon ke pankhon ke tale rakh diya. sandook ke sthan ke upar karoob to kottre faailae huae the, jisase ve upar se sandook aur usake dndon ko ddhanpe the. dnde to itane lambe the, ki unake sire sandook se nikale huae bheetaree kottree ke samhane dekh padte the, parantu bahar se ve dikhi n padte the. ve aj ke din tak vaheen haain. sandook men patthr kee un do pattyaiaon ko chhod kuchh n tha, jinhen moosa ne horeb men usake bheetar us samay rakha, jab yahova ne israaaeliyon ke misra se nikalane ke bad unake sath vacha bandhaee thee. jab yajak pavitrasthan se nikale jitane yajak upasthiat the, un sabhon ne to apane apane ko pavitra kiya tha, aur alag alag dalon men hokar seva n karate the aur jitane leveey gavaaiye the, ve sab ke sab arthata mutraen aur bhiyon samet asap, heman aur yadootoon san ke vasr paahine hjanj, saranagiyan aur veenaen liye hua, vedee ke poorva alang men khde the, aur unake sath aek sau bees yajak turahiyan baja rahe the. to jab turahiyan bajanevale aur ganevale aek svar se yahova kee stuti aur dhanyavad karane lage, aur turaahiya, hjanjh aadi baje bajate huae yahova kee yah stuati unche shabd se karane lage, ki vah bhla haai aur usakee karuna sada kee haai, tab yahova ke bhvan me badal chha gaya, aur badal ke karan yajak log sevattal karane ko khde n rah sake, kyonki yahova ka tej parameshvar ke bhvan men bhr gaya tha.

tab sulaaiman kahane laga, yahova ne kaha tha, ki maain ghaer andhakar maain vas kiae rahoonga. parantu maain ne tere liye aek vasasthan varan aeesa draddh sthan banaya haai, jis men too yug yug rahe. aur raja ne israaael kee pooree sabha kee or munh faerakar usako ashaeervad diya, aur israaael kee pooree sabha khdee rahee. aur us ne kaha, dhany haai israaael ka parameshvar yahova, jis ne apane munh se mere pita daud ko yah vachan diya tha, aur apane

hathon se ise poora kiya haai, ki jis din se maain apanee praja ko misra desh se nikal laya, tab se maain ne n to israaael ke kisee gotra ka koi nagar chuna jis men mere nam ke nivas ke liye bhvan banaya jaa, aur n koi manushy chuna ki vah meree praja israaael par pradhaan ho. parantu maain ne yarooshalem ko isaaliye chuna haai, ki mera nam vahan ho, aur daud ko chun liya haai ki vah meree praja israaael par pradhaan ho. mere pita daud kee yah manasa thee ki israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan banaave. parantu yahova ne mere pita daud se kaha, teree jo manasa haai ki yahova ke nam ka aek bhvan banaa, aeese manasa karake noo ne bhla to kiya taubhee too us bhvan ko banane n paageta tera jo nij putra hoga, vahee mere nam ka bhvan banaagaa. yah vachan jo yahova ne kaha tha, use us ne poora bhee kiya haai or maain apane pita daud ke sthan par uttkar yahova ke vachan ke anusar israaael kee gaee par virajaman hoo, aur israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke nam ke is bhvan ko banaya haai. aur is men maain ne us sandook ko rakh diya haai, jis men yahova kee vah vacha haai, jo us ne israaaeliyon se bandhaee thee. tab vah israaael kee saree sabha ke dekhthe yahova kee vedee ke samhane khda hua aur apane hath faailae. sulaaiman ne panch hath lambee, panch hath chandee aur teen hath unchee peetal kee aek chauke banakar angan ke beech rakhvai thee usee par khde hokar us ne sare israaael kee sabha ke samane ghauttne ttekakar svarga kee or hath faailae huae kaha, he yahova, he israaael ke parameshvar, tere saman n to svarga men aur n prathvee par koi ishvar haai tere jo das apane sare man se apane ko tere sammukh janakar jalate haai, unake liye too apanee vacha pooree karata aur karuna karata rahata haai. too ne jo vachan mere pita daud ko diya tha, usaka too ne palan kiya haai jaaisa too ne apane munh se kaha tha, vaaisa hee apane hath se usako hamaree ankhon ke samhane poora bhee kiya haai. isaliye ab he israaael ke parameshvar yahova is vachan ko bhee moora kar, jo too ne apane das mere pita daud ko diya tha, ki tere kul men mere samhane israaael kee gaee par virajanevale sada bane rahenge, yah ho ki jaaisa too apane ko mere sammukh janakar chalata raha, vaaise hee tere vansh ke log apanee chal chalan men aeese chaukasee kare, ki meree yavastha par chalen. ab he israaael ke parameshvar yahova jo vachan too ne apane das daud ko diya t, vah savcha kiya jaae. parantu kya parameshvar sachamuch manushyon ke sang puthvee par vas karega? svarga men varan sab se unche svarga men bhee too naheen samata, fir mere banaae huae is bhvan men too kyonkar samaagaa? taubhee he mere parameshvar yahova, apane das kee praarthna aur gidgidahatt kee or dhyan de aur meree pukar aur yah praarthna sun, jo maain tere samhane kar raha hoo. vah yah haai ki teree ankhen is bhvan kee or, arthta isee sthan kee or jisake vishay men too ne kaha haai ki maain us men apana nam rakoonga, rat din khulee rahe, aur jo praarthna tera das is sthan kee or kare, use too sun le. aur apane das, aur apanee praja israaael kee praarthna jisako ve is sthan kee or munh kiae huae gidgidakar kare, use sun lena svarga men se jo tera nivasasthan haai, sun lena aur sunakar kshama karana. jab koi kisee doosare ka aparadha kare aur

usako shapath khailai jaa, aur vah akar is bhvan men teree vedee ke samhane shapath khaa, tab too svarga men se sunana aur manana, aur apane dason ka nyay karake dusht ko badala dena, aur usakee chal usee ke sir laaita dena, aur nidash ko nidash ttharakar, usake dharma ke anusar usako fal dena. fir yadi teree praja israaael tere viruddh pap karen apane shatrauon se har jaae, aur teree or firaka tera nam mane, aur is bhvan men tujh se praarthna aur gidgidahatt kare, to too svarga men se sunana aur apanee praja israaael ka pap kshama karana, aur unhen is desh men lautta le ana jise too ne unako aur unake purakhaon ko diya haai. jab ve tere viruddh pap kare, aur is karan akash itana band ho jaae ki vashara n ho, aeese samay yaadi ve is sthan kee or praarthna karake tere nam ko mane, aur too jo unhen dukh deta haai, is karan ve apane pap se fire, to too svarga men se sunana, aur apane dason aur apanee praja israaael ke pap ko kshama karana too jo unako vah bhla marga dikhata haai jis par unhen chalanahiye, isaliye apane is desh par jise too ne apanee praja ka bhag karake diya haai, panee barasa dena. jab is desh men kal va maree va jhulas ho va gerui va ttiiddayan va keede lage, va unake shatra unake desh ke faattkon men unhen ghor rakhe, va koi vipaattai va rog ho tab yaadi koi manushy va teree saree praja israaael jo apana apana dukh aur apana apana khed jan kar aur gidgidahatt ke sath praarthna karake apane hath is bhvan kee or faailaee jo too apane svagay nivasasthan se sunakar kshama karana, aur aek aek ke man kee janakar usakee chal ke anusar use fal dena too hee to adamiyon ke man ka jananevala haai ki ve jitane din is desh men rahe, jise too ne unake purakhaon ko diya tha, utane din tak tera bhy manate huae tere magan par chanate rahen. fir parade-shaee bhee jo teree praja israaael ka n ho, jab vah tere bade nam aur balavant hath aur baddhai hui bhujia ke karan door desh se aa, aur akar is bhvan kee or munh kiae huae praarthna kare, tab too apane svagay nivasasthan men se sune, aur jis bat ke liye aeese paradeshaee tuijhe pukare, usake anusar karana jis se puthve ke sab deshaen ke log tere nam janakar, teree praja israaael kee nai tera bhy manen aur nishchay kare, ki yah bhvan jo maain ne banaya haai, vah tera hee kahalata haain. jab teree praja ke log jahan kaheen too unhen bheje vahan apane shatrauon se ladai karane ko nikal jaae, aur is nagar kee or jise too ne chuna haai, aur is bhvan kee or jise maain ne tere nam ka banaya haai, munh kiae huae tujh se praarthna kare, tab too svarga men se unakee praarthna aur gidgidahatt sunana, aur unaka nyay karana. nishpap to koi manushy naheen haai, yaadi ve bhee tere viruddh pap karen aur too un par kop karake unhen shatrauon ke hath kar de, aur ve unehen bandhaua karake kisee desh ko, chahe vah door ho, chahe nikat, le jaae, to yaadi ve bandhauai ke desh men soch vichar kare, aur firakar apanee bandhauai karanevalon ke desh men tujh se gidgidakar kahe, ki ham ne pap kiya, aur kuattlaita aur dooshttta kee haai so yaadi ve apanee bandhauai ke desh men jahan ve unhen bandhaua karake le gaee hon apane poore man aur sare jeev se teree or fire, aur apane is desh kee or jo too ne unake purakhaon ko diya tha, aur is nagar kee or jise too ne

chuna haai, aur is bhvan kee or jise maain ne tere nam ka banaya haai, munh kiae huae tujh se praarthna kare, to too apane svagay nivasasthan men se unakee praarthna aur gidgidahatt sunana, aur unaka nyay karana aur jo pap teree praja ke log tere viruddh kare, unhen kshama karana. aur he mere parameshvar ! jo praarthna is sthan men kee jaae usakee or apanee ankhen khole rah aur apane kan lagaae rakh. ab he yahova parameshvar, uttkar apane samathrya ke sandook samet apane vishraamasthan men a, he yahova parameshvar tere yajak uddhararoopce vasr paahine rahe, aur tere bhkt log bhilai ke karan anand karate rahen. he yahova parameshvar, apane abhaishaikt kee praarthna ko anasunee n kar, too apane das daud par kee gai karuna ke kam smaran rakh.

7

jab sulaaiman yah praarthna kajuka, tab svarga se ag ne girakar homabaliyon tatha aur baliyon ko bhsam kiya, aur yahova ka tej bhvan men bhr gaya. aur yajak yahova ke bhvan men pravesh n kar sake, kyonaki yahova ka tej yahova ke bhvan men bhr gaya tha. aur jab ag giree aur yahova ka tej bhvan par chha gaya, tab sab israaalee dekhte rahe, aur farsha par jhuukakar apana apana munh boomi kee or kiae huae dandvat kiya, aur yon kahakar yahova ka dhanyavad kiya ki, vah bhla haai, usakee karuna sada kee haai. tab sab praja samet raja ne yahova ko bali chaddhai. aur raja sulaaiman ne bais hajar baail aur aek lakh bees hajar bhed -bakariyan chaddhai. yon pooree praja samet raja ne yahova ke bhvan kee pratishtta kee. aur yajak apana apana karya karane ko khde rahe, aur leveey bhee yahova ke geet ke gane ke liye baje liye hooae khde the, jinhen daud raja ne yahova kee sada kee karuna ke karan usaka dhanyavad karane ko banakar unake daratuati karai thee aur inake samhane yajak log turaahiyan bajate rahe aur sab israaalee kshade rahe. fir sulaaiman ne yahova ke bhvan ke samhane angan ke beech aek sthan vavitra karake homabaali aur melabaliyon kee chaba vaheen chaddhai, kyonki sulaaiman kee banai iui peetal kee bedee homabali aur annabali aur chaba ke liye chhottee thee. usee samay sulaaiman ne aur usake sang hamat kee ghaattee se lekar misra ke nale tak ke sare israael kee ek bahut badee sabha ne sat din tak parva ko mana. aur attven din ko unhon ne mahasabha kee, unhon ne vedee kee pratishtta sat din kee aur pavan ko bhee sat din mana. nidan sataven maheene ke teisaven din ko us ne praja ke logon ko vida kiya, ki ve apane apane dere ko jaae, aur ve us bhilai ke karan jo yahova ne daud aur sulaaiman aur apanee praja israaael par kee thee anandait the. yon sulaaiman yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ko bana chuka, aur yahova ke bhvan men aur apane bhvan men jo kuchh us ne banana chaha, us men usaka manorath poora hua. tab yahova ne rat men usako darshan dekar us se kaha, maain ne teree praarthana sunee aur is sthan ko yagya ke bhvan ke liye apanaya haai. yaadi maain akash ko aeese band karoo, ki vashara n ho, va ttiidyon ko desh ujadne kee agyaa doo, va apanee praja men maree faailau, tab yaadi meree praja ke log jo mere kahalate haai, deen hokar praarthna karen aur mere darshan

ke khojee hokar apanee buree chal se fire, to maain svarga men se sunakar unaka pap kshama karoonga aur unake desh ko jyon ka tyon kar doonga. ab se jo praarthna is sthan men kee jaaegee, us par meree ankhen khulee aur mere kam lage rahenge. aur ab maain ne is bhvan ko apanaya aur pavitra kiya haai ki mera nam sada ke liye is men bana rahe meree ankhen aur mera man donon nity yaheen lage rahenge. aur yaadi too apane pita daud kee nai apane ko mere sammukh janakar chalata rahe aur meree sab agyaaon ke anusar kiya kare, aur meree vidhaiyon aur niyamon ko manata rahe, to maain teree rajagaee ko sthiar rakoonga jaise ki maain ne tere pita daud ke sath vacha bandhaee thee, ki tere kul men israaael par prabhuta karanevala sada bana rahega. parantu yadi tum log firo, aur meree vidhaiyon aur agyaaon ko jo maain ne tum ko dee haain tyago, aur jakar paraye devataon kee upasana karo aur unhen dandvat karo, to maain unako apane desh men se jo maain ne unako diya haai, jad se ukhaoonga aur is bhvan ko jo maain ne apane nam ke liye paavitra kiya haai, apanee drashti se door karoonga aur aeesa karoonga ki desh desh ke logon ke beech usakee upama aur namadharai chalegee. aur yah bhvan jo itana vishaal haai, usake pas se ane janevale chaakit hokar poochhenge ki yahova ne is desh aur is bhvan se aeesa kyon kiya haai. tab log kahenge, ki un logon ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko jo unako misra desh se nikal laya tha, tyagakar paraye devataon ko grahan kiya, aur unhen dajhadvat kee aur unakee upasana kee, is karan us ne yah sab vipaattai un par dalee haai.

8

sulaaiman ko yahova ke bhvan aur apane bhvan ke banane men bees varsha lage. tab jo nagar hooram ne sulaaiman ko diae the, unhen sulaaiman ne draddh karake un men israaaeliyon ko basaya. tab sulaaiman soba ke hamat ko jakar, us par jayavant hua. aur us ne tadamor ko jo jangal men haai, aur hamat ke sab bhndar nagaron ko draddh kiya. fir us ne uparvale aur neechevale donon bethoron ko shaharapanah aur faattkon aur bedon se draddh kiya. aur us ne balat ko aur sulaaiman ke jitane bhndar nagar the aur usake rathon aur savaron ke jitane nagar the unako, aur jo kuchh sulaaiman ne yarooshalem, labanon aur apane rajy ke sab desh men banana chaha, un sab ko banaya. hittaiyo, aemoriyo, pariijaiyo, hiyivayon aur yaboosiyon ke bache huae log jo israaael ke n the, unake vansh jo unake bad desh men rah gaa, aur jinaka israaaeliyon ne ant n kiya tha, un men se to kitanon ko sulaaiman ne begar men rakha aur aj tak unakee vahee dasa haai. parantu israaaeliyon men se sulaaiman ne apane kam ke liye kisee ko das n banaya, ve to yoddha aur usake haakim, usake saradar aur usake rathen aur savaron ke pradhaan hue. aur sulaaiman ke saradaron ke pradhaan jo praja ke logon par prabhuta karanevale the, ve addhai sau the. fir sulaaiman firaun kee bettee ko daudapur men se us bhvan men le aya jo us ne usake liye banaya tha, kyonaki us ne kaha, ki jis jis sthan men yahova ka sandook aya haai, vah pavitra haai, isaaaliye meree ranee israaael ke raja daud ke bhvan men n rahane paaegee.

tab sulaaiman ne yahova kee us vedee par jo us ne osare ke age banai thee, yahova ko homabali chaddhai. vah moosa kee agyaa kee aur din din ke prayojan ke anusar, arthata vishraam aur naye chand aur praati varsha teen bar thharaae huae pavan arthata akhmeeree rottee ke payrva, aur attvaron ke payrva, aur jhopadiyon ke payrva men baali chaddhaya karata tha. aur us ne apane pita daud ke niyam ke anusar yajakon kee sevakai ke liye unake dal thharaae, aur leaviyon ko unake kamon par thharaya, ki har aek din ke prayojan ke anusar ve yahova kee stuaati aur yajakon ke samhane seva-tthal kiya kare, aur aek aek faattk ke pas darapalon ko dal dal karake thhara diya kyonaki parameshvar ke bhkt daud ne aeesee agyaa dee thee. aur raja ne bhndaron ya kisee aur bat men yajakon aur leaviyon ke liye jo jo agyaa dee thee, unhonne n ttala. aur sulaaiman ka sab kam jo us ne yahova ke bhvan kee nev dalane se lekar usake poora karane tak kiya vah tteek hua. nidan yahova ka bhvan poora hua. tab sulaaiman aesyonageber aur aelot ko gaya, jo aedom ke desh men samudra ke teer par haain. aur hooram ne usake pas apane jahajiyon ke daja jahaj aur samudra ke janakar mallah bhej dia, aur unhen ne sulaaiman ke jahajiyon ke sang opeer ko jakar vahan se saddhe char sau kikkar sona raja sulaaiman ko la diya.

9

jab shaeeba kee ranee ne sulaaiman kee keeattair sunee, tab vah kaattnai kattnai prashnon se usakee pareeksha karane ke liye yarooshalem ko chalee. vah bahut bharee dal aur masalon aur bahut sone aur manai se lade untt sath liye huae ai, aur sulaaiman ke pas pahunchakar usake apane man kee sab baton ke vishay baten keen. sulaaiman ne usake sab prashnon ka uttar diya, koi bat sulaaiman kee buaddhi se aeesee bahar n rahee ki vah use n bata sake. jab shaeeba kee ranee ne sulaaiman kee buaddhimaanee aur usake banaya hua bhvan aur usakee mej par ka bhojan dekha, aur usake karmacharee kis reeti baaitte aur usake thhaluae kis reeti khde rahate aur kaaise kaaise kapade paahine rahate haai, aur usake pilanevale kaaise haai, aur ve kaaise kapade paahine haai, aur vah kaaisee chaddhai haai jis se vah yahova ke bhvan ko jaya karata haai, jab us ne yah sab dekha, tab vah chakit ho gai. tab us ne raja se kaha, maain ne tere kamon aur buddhimaanee kee jo keettair apane desh men sunee vah sach hee haai. parantu jab tak maain ne ap hee akar apanee ankhon se yah n dekha, tab tak maain ne unakee prateeti n kee parantu teree buaddhi kee adhaee badaai bhee mujhe n batai gai thee too us keeattair se baddhkar haai jo maain ne sunee thee. dhany haain tere jan, dhany haain tere ye sevak, jo nity tere sammukh upaasthiat rahakar teree buddhi kee baten sunate haain. dhany haai tera parameshvar yahova, jo tuij se aeesea prasann hua, ki tuijhe apanee rajagaee par isaaaliye vi-rajaman kiya ki too apane parameshvar yahova kee or se rajy kare tera parameshvar jo israaael se praem karake unhen sada ke liye sthir karana jahata t, usee karan us ne tuijhe nyay aur dharma karane ko unaka raja bana diya. aur us ne raja ko aek sau bees kikkar sona, bahut sa sugandha dravy, aur maanai

diae jaaise sugandhadravy shaebea kee ranee ne raja sulaaيمان ko dia, vaaise dekhne men naheen aae. fir hooram aur sulaaيمان donon ke jahajee jo oshaer se sona late the, ve chandan kee lakadee aur maanai bhee late the. aur raja ne chandan kee lakadee se yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ke liye chabootare aur gavaaiyon ke liye veenaen aur saranagiyan banavai aeese vastuaen us se paahile yahooda desh men n dekh padee theen aur shaebea kee ranee ne jo kuchh chaha vahee raja sulaaيمان ne usako usakee ichchha ke anusar diya yah us se aadhaik tha, jo vah raja ke pas le ai thee. tab vah apane janon samet apane desh ko lautt gai. jo sona prati varsha sulaaيمان ke pas pahucha karata tha, usaka taul chh sau chhyaasatt kikkar tha. yah us se aadhaik tha jo saudagar aur yyparee late the aur arab desh ke sab raja aur desh ke adhaipaati bhee sulaaيمان ke pas sona chandee late the. aur raja sulaaيمان ne sona gaddhakar do sau badee badee ddhalen banavai aek aek ddhal men chhchhsau shokel gaddha hua sona laga. fir us ne sona gaddhakar teen sau chhottee ddhalen aur bhee banavai aek aek chhottee ddhal men teen sau shokel sona laga, aur raja ne unako labanonee ban namak bhvan men rakha diya. aur raja ne hatheedant ka aek bada sinhasan banaya aur chokhe sone se maddhaya. us sinhasan men chh seeaddhyaian aur sone ka ek pavadan tha ye sab sinhasan se jude the, aur baaittne ke sthan kee donoan alang ttek lagee thee aur donon ttekon ke pas ek ek sinh khda hua bana tha. aur chh-hon seeddhiyon kee donon alang men aek aek sinh khda hua bana tha, ve sab barah hue. kisee rajy men aeese kabhee n bana. aur raja sulaaيمان ke peene ke sab patra sone ke the, aur labanonee ban namak bhvan ke sab patra bhee chokhe sone ke the sulaaيمان ke dinon men chandee ka kuchh hisab n tha. kyonaki hooram ke jahaajiyon ke sang raja ke tashash ko janevale jahaj the, aur teen teen varsha ke bad ve tashash ke jahaj sona, chandee, hatheedant, bandar aur mor le ate the. yon raja sulaaيمان dhan aur buaddhi men prathvee ke sab rajaon se baddhkar ho gaya. aur prathvee ke sab raja sulaaيمان kee us buaddhi kee baten sunane ko jo parameshvar ne usake man men upajai theen usaka darshan karana chahate the. aur ve praati varsha apanee apanee bhentt arthata chandee aur sone ke patra, vasr-shasr, sugandhadravy, ghaede aur khchchar le ate the. aur apane ghodon aur rathon ke liye sulaaيمان ke char hajar than aur barah hajar savar bhee the, jinako us ne rathon ke nagaron men aur yarooshalem men raja ke pas tthara rakha. aur vah maahan se le paalishtaiyon ke desh aur misra ke sivane tak ke sab rajaon par prabhuta karata tha. aur raja ne aeese kiya, ki bahutayat ke karan yarooshalem men chandee ka mooly patthron ka aur devadar ka mooly neche ke desh ke goolaron ka sa ho gaya. aur log misra se aur aur sab deshaen se sulaaيمان ke liye ghaede late the. aadi se ant tak sulaaيمان ke aur sab kam kya natan nabee kee pustak me, aur shaeelovasee ahiyyah kee taboovat kee pustak me, aur nabat ke putra yarobam ke vishay io dasa ke darshan kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? sulaaيمان ne yarooshalem men sare israael par chalees varsha tak rajy kiya. aur sulaaيمان apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usako usake pita daud ke nagar men mittee dee gai aur

usaka putra rahoobiyam usake sthan par raja hua.

10

rahoobiyam shakem ko gaya, kyonaki sare israaelee usako raja banane ke liye vaheen gaee the. aur nabat ke putra yarobam ne yah suna vah to misra men rahata tha, jahan vah sulaaيمان raja ke dr ke mare bhag gaya tha, aur yarobam misra se lautt aya. tab unhon ne usako bulavap bheja so yarobam aur sab israaelee akar rahoobiyam se kahane lage, tere pita ne to ham logon par bharee jooa dal rakha tha, isaaliye ab too apane pita kee kaattnai seva ko aur us bharee joaee ko jise us ne ham par dal rakha haai kuchh halaka kar, tab ham tere adhaeen rahenge. us ne un se kaha, teen din ke uparant mere pas fir ana, to ve chale gae. tab raja rahoobiyam ne un booddhon se jo usake pita sulaaيمان ke jeevan bhr usake samhane apaasthit raha karate the, yah kahakar sammaati lee, ki is praja ko kaaisa uttar dena uchit haai, is men tum kya sammati dete ho? unhon ne usako yah uttar diya, ki yadi too is praja ke logon se achchha batrtav karake unhen prasann kare aur un se madhaur baten kahe, to ve sada tere adhaeen bane rahenge. parantu us ne us sammati ko jo booddhon ne usako dee thee chhod diya aur un javanon se sammaati lee, jo usake sang bade huae the aur usake sammukh upaasthiat raha karate the. un se us ne poochha, maain praja ke logon ko kaaisa uttar doo, is men tum kya sammati dete ho? unhon ne to mujh se kaha haai, ki jo jooa tere pita ne ham par dal rakha haai, use too halaka kara. javanon ne jo us ke sang bade huae the usako yah uttar diya, ki un lagon ne tujh se kaha haai, ki tere pita ne hamara jooa bharee kiya tha, parantu use hamare liye halaka kara too un se yon kahana, ki meree chhnigualiya mere pita kee kaatt ise bhee mottee thharegee. mere mita ne tum par jo bharee jooa rakha tha, use maain aur bhee bharee karoonga mera pita to toom ko kodon se tadna deta tha, parantu maain bichchhuon se doonga. teesare din jaaise raja ne ttharaya tha, ki teesare din mere pas fir ana, vaaise hee yarobam aur saree praja rahoobiyam ke pas upaasthiat hui. tab raja ne us se kadee baten kee, aur rahoobiyam raja ne booddhon kee dee hui sammati chhodkar javanon kee sammaati ke anusar un se kaha, mere pita ne to tumhara jooa bharee kar diya, parantu maain use aur bhee kattnai kar doonga mere pita ne to tum ko kodon se tadna dee, parantu maain bichchhuon se tadna doonga. is prakar raja ne praja kee binatee n manee isaka karan yah haai, ki jo vachan yahova ne shaeelovasee ahiyyah ke dara nabat ke putra yarobam se kaha tha, usako poora karane ke liye parameshvar ne aeese hee ttharaya tha. jab sab israaeeliyon ne dekha ki raja hamaree naheen sunata, tab ve bole ki daud ke sath hamara kya ansha? hamara to yishau ke putra men koi bhag naheen haai. he israaeeliyo, apane apane dere ko chale jao. ab he daud, apane hee gharane kee chinta kara. tab sab israaelee apane dere ko chale gaee. keval jitane israaelee yahooda ke nagaron men base huae the, unhen par rahoobiyam rajy karata raha. tab raja rahoobiyam ne hadoram ko jo sab begaron par aadhaikaree tha bhej diya, aur israaeeliyon ne usako patthravah kiya aur

vah mar gaya. tab rahoobiyam faulta se apane rath par chaddhkar, yarooshalem ko bhag gaya. yon israaael daud ke gharane se fir gaya aur aj tak fira hua haai.

11

jab rahoobiyam yarooshalem ko aya, tab us ne yahooda aur binyameen ke gharane ko jo milakar aek lakh assee hajar achchhe yoddha the ikattha kiya, ki israaael ke sath yuddh karen jis se rajy rahoobiyam ke vash men fir a jaae. tab yahova ka yah vachan parameshvar ke bhkt shamayah ke pas pahuncha, ki yahooda ke raja sulaiman ke putra rahoobiyam se aur yahooda aur binyameen ke sab israaaeliyon se kah, yahova yon kahata haai, ki apane bhaiyon par chaddhai karake yuddh n karo. tum apane apane ghar lautt jao, kyonki yah bat meree hee or se hui haai. yahova ke ye vachan manakar, ve yarobam par bina chaddhai kiae lautt gaee. so rahoobiyam yarooshalem men rahane laga, aur yahooda men bachav ke liye ye nagar draddh kia, arthata betalehem, aetam, takoa, betsoor, soko, adullama. gat, maresha, jeepa. ado-raaim, lakeesha, ajeka. sora, ayyalot aur hebraen jo yahooda aur binyameen men haai, draddh kiya. aur us ne draddh nagaron ko aur bheed karake un men pradhaan ttharaa, aur bhojan vastu aur tel aur dakhmadha ke bhndar rakhva diae. fir aek aek nagar men us ne ddhalen aur bhale rakhvakar unako atyant draddh kar diya. yahooda aur binyameen to usake the. aur sare israaael ke yajak aur leveey bhee apane sab desh se uttkar usake pas gaee. yon leveey apanee charaiyon aur nij boomi chhodkar, yahooda aur yarooshalem men aa, kyonki yarobam aur usake putraen ne unako nikal diya tha ki ve yahova ke liye yajak ka kam n karen. aur us ne unche sthanon aur bakaron aur apane banaae huae bachhdon ke liye, apanee or se yajak tthara liae. aur leaviyon ke bad israaael ke sab gotraen men se jitane man lagakar israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke khojee the ve apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko bali chaddhane ke liye yarooshalem ko aae. aur unhon ne yahooda ka rajy sthiar kiya aur sulaiman ke putra rahoobiyam ko teen varsha tak draddh karaya, kyonaki teen varsha tak the daud aur sulaiman ke leek par chalate rahe. aur rahoobiyam ne aek sree ko byah liya, arthata mahalat ko jisaka pita daud ka putra yareemot aur mata yishau ke putra aeleeab kee bettee abeehaail thee. aur us se yoosha, shamaryah aur jaham nam putra utpann huae. aur usake bad us ne abashalom kee bettee maka ko byah liya, aur us se aabiyyah, atte, jeeja aur shalomett utpann hue. rahoobiyam ne attarah raaniyan byah leen aur satt rakhealiyan rakhee, aur usake attais bette aur satt beattyaian utpann hui. abashalom kee naatinee maka se vah apanee sab raniyon aur rakheliyon se aadhaik praem rakhta tha so rahoobiyam ne maka kee bette aabiyyah ko mukhy aur sab bhaiyon men pradhaan is manasa se tthara diya, ki use raja banaae. aur vah samajh boojhkar kam karata tha, aur us ne apane sab putraen ko alag alag karake yahooda aur binyameen ke sab dashaen ke sab gaddhvale nagaron men tthara diya aur unhen bhojan vastu bahutayat se dee, aur unake liye bahut see striayan ddoonddhee.

12

parantu jab rahoobiyam ka rajy draddh ho gaya, aur vah ap sthiar ho gaya, tab us ne aur usake sath sare israaael ne yahova kee yavastha ko tyag diya. unhon ne jo yahova se vishvasaghaat kiya, us karan raja rahoobiyam ke panchapen varsha men misra ke raja shaeeshak ne, barah sau rath aur satt hajar savar liye huae yarooshalem par chaddhai kee, aur jo log usake sang misra se aa, arthata loobee, sukkaiyyee, kooshae, ye anaginat the. aur us ne yahooda ke gaddhvale nagaron ko le liya, aur yarooshalem tak aya. tab shamayah nabee rahoobiyam aur yahooda ke hakim mon ke pas jo shaeeshak ke dr ke mare yarooshalem men iatthe huae the, akar kahane laga, yahova yon kahata haai, ki tum ne mujh ko chhod diya haai, isaaliye maain ne tum ko chhodkar shaeeshak ke hath men kar diya haai. tab israaael ke hakim aur raja deen ho gaa, aur kaha, yahova dhama haai. jab yahova ne dekha ki ve deen huae haai, tab yahova ka yah vachan shamayah ke pas pahuncha ki ve deen ho gaee haai, maain unako nashtt n karoonga maain unako kuchh bachav karoonga, aur meree jalajalahatt shaeeshak ke dara yarooshalem par n bhdkegee. taubhee ve usake adhaen to rahenge, taaki ve meree aur desh desh ke rajyon kee bhee seva jan len. tab misra ka raja shaeeshak yarooshalem par chaddhai karake yahova ke bhvan kee anamol vastuaen aur rajabhvan kee anamol vastuen utta le gaya. vah sab kuchh utta le gaya, aur sone kee jo faariyan sulaiman ne banai thee, unako bhee vah le gaya. tab raja rahoobiyam ne unake badale peetal kee ddhalen banavai aur unhen paharuon ke pradhaanon ke hath saunp diya, jo rajabhvan ke dar kee rakhvalee karate the. aur jab jab raja yahova ke bhvan men jata, tab tab paharuae akar unhen utta le chalute, aur fir paharuon kee kottree men lauttakar rakh dete the. jab rahoobiyam deen hua, tab yahova ka krodha us par se utar gaya, aur us ne usaka poorra vinish n kiya aur yahooda men achchhe gun bhee the. so raja rahoobiyam yarooshalem men draddh hokar rajy karata raha. jab rahoobiyam rajy karane laga, tab aekanales varsha kee ayu ka tha, aur yarooshalem men arthata us nagar me, jise yahova ne apana nam banaae rakhne ke liye israaael ke sare gotra men se chun liya tha, satrah varsha tak rajy karata stree. use akee maka ko nam nama tha, jo ammonee stree thee. us ne vah karma kiya jo bura haai, arthata us ne apane man ko yahova kee khoj men n lagaya. aadi se ant tak rahoobiyam ke kam kya shamayah nabee aur io dashta kee pustakon men vanshaavaliyon kee reati par naheen likhe haain? rahoobiyam aur yarobam ke beech to ladai sada hotee rahee. aur rahoobiyam apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur daudapur men usako mittee dee gai. aur usaka putra aabiyyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

13

yarobam ke attarahaven varsha men abiyyah yahooda par rajy karane laga. vah teen varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha, aur usakee mata ka nam meekayah tha jo gibavasee ureaeel kee bettee thee. aur aabiyyah aur yarobam ke beech men

ladai hai. aabiyyah ne to bade yoddhaon ka dal, arthata char lakh chhntte huae purush lekar ladne ke liye panti bandhaai, aur yarobam ne att lakh chhntte huae purush jo aede shooraveer the, lekar usake viruddh panti bandhaai. tab aabiyyah samaraaim nam pahad par, jo aepraaim ke pahadee desh men haai, khda hokar kahane laga, he yarobam, he sab is-raaaliyo, merree suno. kya tum ko n janana chaahia, ki israaael ke parameshvar yahova ne lonavalee vacha bandhakar daud ko aur usake vansh ko israaael ka rajy sada ke liye de diya haai. taubhee nabat ka putra yarobam jo daud ke putra sulaaيمان ka karmacharee tha, vah apane svamee ke viruddh utta haai. aur usake pas halake aur ochhe manushy ikattha ho gae haain aur jab sulaaيمان ka putra rahooobiyam ladka aur alhad man ka tha aur unaka samhana n kar sakata tha, tab ve usake viruddh samath ho gae. aur ab tum sochate ho ki ham yahova ke rajy ka samhana karenge, jo daud kee santan ke hath men haai, kyonaki tum sab milakar bada samaj ban gae ho aur tumhare pas ve sone ke bachhde bhee haain jinhen yarobam ne tumhare devata hone ke liye banavaya. kya tum ne yahova ke yajakon ko, arthata haroon kee santan aur leaviyon ko nikalakar desh desh ke logon kee nai yajak niyukt naheen kar liae? jo koi aek bachhda aur sat meddhe apana sanskar karane ko le ata, to unaka yajak ho jata haai jo ishvar naheen haai. parantu ham logon ka parameshvar yahova haai aur ham ne usako naheen tyaga, aur hamare pas yahova kee seva tthal karanevale yajak haroon kee santan aur apane apane kam men lage huae leveey haain. aur ve nity sавere aur sanjh ko yahova ke liye homabaali aur sugandhadrayy ka dhoop jalate haai, aur shoodh meej par bhentt kee rottee sajate aur sone kee deevatt aur usake deepak sanjh-sanjh ko jalate haain ham to apane parameshvar yahova kee agyaan ko manate rahate haai, parantu tum ne usako tyag diya haai. aur dekho, hamare sang hamara pradhaan parameshvar haai, aur usake yajak tumhare viruddh sans vandhakar foonkane ko turahiyan liye huae bhee hamare sath haain. he israaaliyo apane poorvajan ke parameshvar yahova se mat lado, kyonki tum kratarth n hoge. parantu yarobam ne ghaatakon ko unake peechhe bhej diya, ve to yahooda ke samhane the, aur ghaatak unake peechhe the. aur jab yahoodiyan ne peechhe ko munh faera, to dekha ki hamare age aur peechhe donon or se ladai honevalee haai tab unhon ne yahova kee dohai dee, aur yajak turahiyan ko foonkane lage. tab yahoodee purushaen ne jay jayakar kiya, aur jab yahoodee purushaen ne jay jayakar kiya, tab parameshvar ne aabiyyah aur yahooda ke samhane, yarobam aur sare israaaliyon ko mara. aur israaalee yahooda ke samhane se bhage, aur parameshvar ne unhen unake hath men kar diya. aur aabiyyah aur usakee praja ne unhen badee mar se mara, yahan tak ki israaael men se panch lakh chhntte huae purush mare gae. us samay to israaalee dab gaa, aur yahoodee is karan prabal huae ki unhon ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova par bhrosa rakha tha. tab aabiyyah ne yarobam ka peechha karake us se betel, yashaana aur aepraen nagaron aur unake ganvon ko le liya. aur aabiyyah ke jeevan bhr yarobam fir samath n hua nidan yahova ne usako aeesa mara ki

vah mar gaya. parantu aabiyyah aur bhee samath ho gaya aur chaudah striyan byah leen jin se bais bette aur solah beattaiyan utpann hui. aur aabiyyah ke kam aur usakee chal chalan, aur usake vachan, io nabee kee katha men likhe haain.

14

nidan aabiyyah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur usako daudapur men mittee dee gai aur usaka putra asa usake sthan par rajy karane laga. isake dinon men das varsha tak desh men chaain raha. aur asa ne vachee kiya jo usake parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men achchha aur tteek tha. us ne to parai veydiyon ko aur unche sthanon ko door kiya, aur latton ko tudva dala, aur ashora nam mooratn ko tod dala. aur yahoodiyan ko agyaa dee ki apane poorvajan ke parameshvar yahova kee khoj karen aur yvavastha aur agyaa ko manon. aur us ne unche sthanon aur soorya kee praatimaon ko yahooda ke sab nagaron men se door kiya, aur usake samhane rajy men chaain raha. aur us ne yahooda men gaddhvale nagar basaa, kyonki desh men chaain raha. aur un barason men use kisee se ladai n karanee padee kyonaki yahova ne use vishraam diya tha. us ne yahoodiyan se kaha, ao ham in nagaron ko basaan aur unake charon or shaharapanah, gaddh aur faattkon ke palle aur bede banaen desh ab tak hamare samhane pada haai, kyonki ham ne, apane parameshvar yahova kee khoj kee haai hamane usakee khoj kee aur us ne hamako charon or se vishraam diya haai. tab unhon ne un nagaron ko basaya aur kratarth hue. fir asa ke pas ddhal aur bachh rakhnevalon kee aek sena the, arthata yahooda men se to teen lakh purush aur binyameen men se faree rakhnevalee aur dhanudhararee do lakh assee hajar ye sab shooraveer the. aur unake viruddh das lakh purushaen kee sena aur teen sau rath liye huae jerah nam aek kooshaee nikala aur maresha tak a gaya. tab asa usaka samhana karane ko chala aur maresha ke nikatt sapata nam tarai men yuddh kee panti bandhaee gai. tab asa ne apane parameshvar yahova kee yon dohai dee, ki he yahova! jaaise too samath kee sahayata kar sakata haai, vaaise hee shaaktaiheen kee bhee he hamare parameshvar yahova! hamaree sahayata kar, kyonki hamara bhrosa tujhee par haai aur tere nam ka bhrosa karake ham is bheed ke viruddh aae haain. he yahova, too hamara parameshvar haai manushy tujh par prabal n hone paaega. tab yahova ne kooshaiyon ko asa aur yahoodiyan ke samhane mara aur kooshaee bhag gae. aur asa aur usake sang ke logon ne unaka peechha garar tak kiya, aur itane kooshaee mare gaa, ki ve fir sir n utta sake kyonaki ve yahova aur usakee sena se har gaa, aur yahoodee bahut sa loott le gae. aur unhon ne garar ke as pas ke sab nagaron ko mar liya, kyonaki yahova ka bhy unake rahanevalon ke man men sama gaya aur unhon ne un nagaron ko lootti liya, kyonaki un men bahut sa dhan tha. fir pashuu-shaalaon ko jeetakar bahut see bhed- bakaariyan aur unt loottkar yarooshalem ko lautte.

tab parameshvar ka atma oded ke putra ajaryah men sama gaya, aur vah asa se bhentt karane nikala, aur us se kaha, he asa, aur he sare yahooda aur binyameen meree suno, jab tak tum yahova ke sang rahoge tab tak vah tumhare sang rahega aur yadi tum usakee khoj men lage raho, tab to vah tum se mila karega, parantu yadi tum usako tyag doge to vah bhee tum ko tyag dega. bahut din israa'el bina saty parameshvar ke aur bina sikhanevale yajak ke aur bina byavastha ke raha. parantu jab jab ve sankatt men padkar israa'el ke parameshvar yahova kee or fire aur usako ddoond-dha, tab tab vah unako mila. us samay n to janevale ko kuchh shaanti hotee thee, aur n anevale ko, varan sare desh ke sab nivaasiyon men bada hee kolahal hota tha. aur jaati se jati aur tagar se nagar choor kiae jate the, kyonaki parameshvar nana prakar ka kashtt dekar unhen ghabara deta tha. parantu tum log hiya bandhae aur tumhare hath dtheele n pade, kyonki tumhare kam ka badala milega. jab asa ne ye vachan aur oded naabee kee naboovat sunee, tab us ne hiya bandhakar yahooda aur binyameen ke sare desh men se, aur un nagaron men se bhee jo us ne aepraaim ke pahadee desh men le liye the, sab ghain-aunee vastuen door kee, aur yahova kee jo vedee yahova ke osare ke samhane thee, usako naye sire se banaya. aur us ne sare yahooda aur binyameen ko, aur aepraaim, manashsho aur shaimon men se jo log usake sang rahate the, unako ikattha kiya, kyonaki ve yah dekhhkar ki usaka parameshvar yahova usake sang rahata haai, israa'el men se usake pas bahut se chale aae the. asa ke rajy ke pandrahaven varsha ke teesare maheene men ve yarooshalem men iatthe hue. aur usee samay unhon ne us loott men se jo ve le aae the, sat sau baail aur sat hajar bhed-bakaariya, yahova ko bali karake chaddhai. aur unhon ne vacha bandhaee ki ham apane poore man aur sare jeev se apane poorvajan ke parameshvar yahova kee khoj karenge. aur kya bada, kya chhotta, kya stree, kya purusha, jo koi israa'el ke parameshvar yahova kee khoj n kare, vah mar dala jaege. aur unhon ne jay jaykar kee sath turahiyar aur narasinge bajate huae unche shabd se yahova kee shapath khai. aur yah shapath khakar sab yahoodee anaandait hua, kyonki unhon ne apane sare man se shapatha khai aur badee aabhailasha se usako ddoond-dha aur vah unako mila, aur yahova ne charon or se unhen vishraam diya. baran asa raja kee mata maka jis ne ashora ke pas rakhne ke liae aek ghain-aunee moorat banai, usako us ne rajamata ke pad se utar diya, aur asa ne usakee moorat kattkar pees dalee aur kidraen nale men foonk dee. unche sthan to israa'eliyon men se n dhaae gaa, taubhee asa ka man jeevan bhr tishkapatt raha. aur us ne jo sona chandee, aur patra usake pita ne arpan kiae the, aur jo us ne ap arpan kiae the, unako parameshvar ke bhvan men pahancha diya. aur raja asa ke rajy ke paanteesaven varsha tak fir ladai n hui.

asa ke rajy ke chhtteesaven varsha men israa'el ke raja basha ne yahooda par chaddhai kee aur rama ko

isaaliye draddh kiya, ki yahooda ke raja asa ke pas koi ane jane n paae. tab as ne yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan ke bhndaron men se chandee-sona nikal daamishkavasee aram ke raja benhadad ke pas doot bhejakar yah kaha, ki jaaise mere-tere pita ke beech vaaise hee mere-tere beech bhee vacha bandho dekh maain tere pas chandee-sona bhejata hoo, isaaliye a, israa'el ke raja basha ke sath kee apanee vacha ko tod de, taki vah mujh se door ho. benhadad ne raja asa kee yah bah manakar, apane dalon ke pradhanaan se israa'ele nagaron par chaddhai karavakar iyyon, dan, abelmaaim aur naptalee ke sab bhndaravale nagaron ko jeet liya. yah sunakar basha ne rama ko draddh karana chhod diya, aur apana vah kam band kara diya. tab raja asa ne poore yahooda desh ko sath liya aur rama ke patthron aur lakadee ko, jin se basa kam karata tha, utta le gaya, aur un se us ne geva, aur mispa ko draddh kiya. us samay hananee dashta yahooda ke raja asa ke pas jakar kahane laga, too ne jo apane parameshvar yahova par bhrosa nahee rakha varan aram ke raja hee par bhrosa rakha haai, is karan aram ke raja kee sena tere hath se bach gai haai. kya kooshaiyon aur loobiyon kee sena badee n thee, aur kya us men bahut hee rat, aur savar n thee? taubhee too ne yahova par bhrosa rakha tha, is karan us ne unako tere hath men kar diya. dek, yahova kee drashtti saree prathvee par isaliye firatee rahatee haai ki jinaka man usakee or nishkamatt rahata haai, unakee sahayata men vah apana samarth dikhaae. toone yah kam moorkhta se kiya haai, isaaliye ab se too ladaiyon me fansa rahega. tab asa dashta par krodh-hait hua aur use katt men ttonkava diya, kyonaki vahausakee aeese bat ke karan us par krodh-hait tha. aur usee samay se asa praja ke kuchh logon ko peesane bhee laga. aadi se lekar ant tak asa ke kam yahooda aur israa'el ke rajaon ke vrattant men likhe haain. apane rajy ke unateesaven varsha men asa ko panv ka rog hua, aur vah rog atyant baddh gaya, taubhee us ne rogee hokar yahova kee naheen vaaidhon hee kee sharan lee. nidan asa apane rajy ke aekataleesaven varsha men marake apane purakhaon ke sath so gaya. tab usako usee kee kabra men jo us ne daudapur men khudava lee thee, mittee dee gai aur vah sugand-hadrayyon aur gandhaee ke kam ke bhanati bhanati ke masalon se bhre huae aek bichhaune par litti diya gaya, aur bahut sa sugandhadrayy usake liye jalaya gaya.

aur usaka putra yahoshaapat usake sthan par rajy karane laga, aur israa'el ke viruddh apna bal baddhaya. aur us ne yahooda ke sab gaddhvale nagaron men sipaahiyan ke dal tthara dia, aur yahooda ke desh men aur aepraaim ke un nagaron men bhee jo usake pita asa ne le liye the, sipaahiyan kee chauakiyan baaita deen. aur yahova yahoshaapat ke sang raha, kyonaki vah apane moolapurush daud kee praacheen chal see chal chala aur bal devataon kee khoj men n laga. varan vah apane pita ke parameshvar kee khoj men laga rahata tha aur usee kee agyaon par chala tha, aur israa'el ke se kam naheen karata tha. is karaae yahova ne rajy ko usake hath men draddh

kiya, aur sare yahooder usake pas bhennti laya karate the, aur usake pas bahut dhan aur usaka vibh baddh gaya. aur yahova ke magan par chalate chalate usaka man magan ho gaya fir us ne yahooda se unche sthan aur ashora nam mooraten door kar deen. aur us ne apane rajy ke teesare varsha men benhaail, obadhah, jakaryah, natanel aur meekayah namak apane hakimon ko yahooda ke nagaron men shaiksha dene ko bhej diya. aur unake sath shamayah, natanyah, jabad-hah, asahel, shameeramot, yahonatan, adoniyyah, to-biyyah aur tobadoniyyah, nam leveey aur unake sang aeleeshaama aur yahoram namak yajak the. so unhon ne yahova kee yavastha kee pustak apane sath liye huae yahooda men shaiksha dee, varan ve yahooda ke sab nagaron men praja ko sikhate huae ghoomte. aur yahooda ke as pas ke deshaen ke rajy rajy men yahova ka aeesa dr sama gaya, ki unhon ne yahoshaapat se yuddh n kiya. varan kinate palishteey yahoshapat ke pas bhennti aur kar samajhkar chandee laae aur arabee log bhee sat hajar sat sau meddhe aur sat hajar sat sau bakare le aae. aur yahoshaapat bahut hee baddhta gaya aur us ne yahooda men kile aur bhndar ke magan taaiyar kiae. aur yahooda ke nagaron men usaka bahut kam hota tha, aur yarooshalem men usake yoddha arthata shooraaveer rahate the. aur inake pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar inakee yah ginatee the, arthata yahooder sahasrapati to ye the, pradhaan adana jisake sath teen lakh shooraaveer the, aur usake bad pradhaan yahohanani jisake sath do lakh assee hajar purush the. aur isake bad jikree ka putra amasyah, jis ne apane ko apanee hee ichchha se yahova ko arpan kiya tha, usake sath do lakh shooraaveer the. fir binyameen men se aelyada namak aek shooraaveer jisake sath ddhal rakhnevale do lakh dhanudhararee the. aur usake neechey yahojabad jisake sath yuddh ke hathaiyar bandho huae aek lakh assee hajar purush the. ve ye haai, jo raja kee seva men lavaleen the. aur ye un se alag the jinhen raja ne sare yahooda ke gaddhvale nagaron men ttthara diya.

18

yahoshapat bada dhanavan aur aeshvayryavan ho gaya aur us ne ahab ke sath samadhaiyana kiya. kuchh varsha ke bad vah shaemaron men ahab ke pas gaya, tab ahab ne usake aur usake sanagiyan ke liye bahut see bhed-bakaariyan aur gaya-baail kattkar, use gilad ke ramot par chaddhai karane ko usakaya. aur israaael ke raja ahab ne yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat se kaha, kya too mere sath gilad ke ramot par chaddhai karega? us ne use uttar diya, jaaisa too vaaisa maain bhee hoo, aur jaaisee teree praja, vaaisee merree bhee praja haai. ham log yuddh men tera sath denge. fir yahoshaapat se israaael ke raja se kaha, aj yahova kee agyaa le. tab israaael ke raja ne naabiyan ko jo char sau purush the, ikattha karake un se poochha, kya ham gilad ke ramot par yuddh karane ko chaddhai kare, athva maain ruka rahoon? unhon ne uttar diya chaddhai kar, kyonaki parameshvar usako raja ke hath kar dega. parantu yahoshaapat ne poochha, kya yahan yahova ka aur bhee koi nabeen naheen haai jis se ham poochh len? israaael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, ha, aek purush aur haai, jisake dara ham

yahova se poochh sakate haain parantu maain us se gharana karata hoo kyonki vah mere vishy kabhee kalyan kee nahee, sada haani hee kee naboovat karata haai. vah yimla ka putra meekayah haai. yahoshaapat ne kaha, raja aeesa n kahe. tab israaael ke raja ne aek haakim ko bulavakar kaha, yimla ke putra meekayah ko fauta se le a. israaael ka raja aur yahooda ka raja yahoshaapat apane apane rajavasth pahine hua, apane apane sinhasan par baaitte huae the ve shaemaron ke faattk men aek khule sthan men baaitte the aur sab nabeen unake samhane naboovat kar rahe the. tab kanana ke putra sidaakiyyah ne lohe ke seeng banavakar kaha, yahova yon kahata haai, ki in se too araamiyan ko marate marate nash kar dalega. aur sab naabiyan ne isee ashy kee naboovat karake kaha, ki gilad ke ramot par chaddhai kar aur too krathar hove kyonki yahova use raja ke hath kar dega. aur jo doot meekayah ko bulane gaya tha, us ne us se kaha, sun, nabeen log aek hee munh se raja ke vishay haubh vachan kahate haain so teree bat unakee see ho, too bhee shuubh vachan kahana. meekayah ne kaha, yahova ke jeevan kee saunh, jo kuchh mera parameshvar kahe vahee maain bhee kahoonga. jab vah raja ke pas aya, tab raja ne us se poochha, he meekayah, kya ham gilad ke ramot par yuddh karane ko chaddhai karen athva maain ruka rahoon? us ne kaha, ha, tum log chaddhai karo, aur krathar hoo aur ve tumhare hath men kar diae jaaenge. raja ne us se kaha, mujhe kitanee bar tujhe shapath dharakar chitana hoga, ki too yahova ka smaran karake mujh se sach hee kaha. meekayah ne kaha, mujhe sara israaael bina charavahe kee bhend-bakaariyan kee nai pahadon par titar bitar dikhai pada, aur yahova ka vachan aya ki ve to anath haai, isaaliye har aek apane apane ghar kushal kshom se lautt jaaen. tab israaael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, kya maain ne tujh se n kaha tha, ki vah mere vishay kalyan kee nahee, hani hee kee naboovat karega? meekayah ne kaha, is karan tum log yahova ka yah vachan suno mujhe sinhasan par virajaman yahova aur usake daahine baaien khdee hui svarga kee saree sena dikhai padee. tab yahova ne poochha, israaael ke raja ahab ko kaun aeesa bahakaage, ki vah gilad ke ramot par chaddhai karake khet aa, tab kisee ne kuchh aur kisee ne kuchh kaha. nidan aek atma pas akar yahova kee sam-mukh khdee hui, aur kahane lagee, maain usako bahakaungee. yahova ne poochha, kis upay se? us ne kaha, maain jakar usake sab nabiyan men paaitt ke un se joott bulavaungee. yahova ne kaha, tera usako bahakana safal hoga, jakar aeesa hee kara. isaaliye tun ab yahova ne tere ne nabiyan ke munh men aek joott bolanevalee atma paaittai haai, aur yahova ne tere vishay haani kee bat kahee haai. tab kanana ke putra sidaakiyyah ne nikatt ja, meekayah ke gal par thp-pad marakar poochha, yahova ka atma mujhe chhodkar tujh se baten karane ko kidhar gaya. us ne kaha, jis din too chhpaane ke liye kottree se kottree men bhagega, tab jan lega. is par israaael ke raja ne kaha, ki meekayah ko nagar ke haakim amon aur rajakumar yoash ke pas lauttakar, un se kaho, raja yon kahata haai, ki isako bandeegrah men dalo, aur jab tak maain kushal se n au, tab tak isee dukh kee rottee aur panee diya karo. tab meekayah ne kaha, yadi too kab-

hee kushal se lautte, to jan, ki yahova ne mere dara naheen kaha. fir us ne kaha, he logo, tum sab ke sab sunan lo. tab israaael ke raja aur yahooda ke raja yahoshaapat donon ne gilad ke ramot par chaddhai kee. aur israaael ke raja ne yahoshaapat se kaha, maain to bhesht badalakar yuddh men jaunga, parantu too apane hee vasr pahine raha. israaael ke raja ne bhesht badala aur ve donon yuddh men gaae. aram ke raja ne to apane rathon ke pradhaanon ko agyaa dee thee, ki n to chhotte se lado aur n bade se, keval israaael ke raja se lado. so jab rathon ke pradhaanon ne yahoshaapat ko dekha, tab kaha israaael ka raja vahee haai, aur ve usee se ladne ko mude. is par yahoshaapat chilla utta, tab yahova ne usakee sahayata kee. aur parameshvar ne unako usake pas se fir jane kee praerana kee. so yah dekhkar ki vah israaael ka raja nahee haai, rathon ke pradhaan usaka peechha chhod ke lautt gaae. tab kisee ne atkal se aek teer chalayaa, aur vah israaael ke raja ke jhlaim aur nichale vasr ke beech chhedakar laga tab us ne apane sarathee se kaha, maain ghaayal hua, isaliye lagam faerake mujhe sena men se bahar le chala. aur us din yuddh baddhta gaya aur israaael ka raja apane rath men araamiyon ke sammukh sanjh tak khda raha, parantu soorya ast hote-hote vah mar gaya.

19

aur yahooda ka raja yahoshaapat yarooshalem ko apane bhvan men kushal se lautt gaya. tab hananee nam dasha ka putra yehoo yahoshaapat raja se bhennt karane ko nikala aur us se kahane laga, kya dushton kee sahayata karanee aur yahova ke baairiyan se praem rakhna chahiye? is kam ke karan yahova kee or se tujh par krodha bhdka haai. taubhee tujh men kuchh achchhee baten pai jatee haain. too ne to desh men se ashoron ko nash kiya aur upane man ko parameshvar kee khoj men lagaya haai. yahoshaapat yarooshalem men rahata tha, aur us ne bershoba se lekar bapraaam ke pahadee desh tak apanee praja men fir daura karake, unako unake pitaron ke parameshvar yahova kee or faer diya. fir us ne yahooda ke aek aek gaddhvale nagar men nyayee ttharaya. aur us ne nyayiyon se kaha, socho ki kya karate ho, kyonaki tum jo nyay karoge, vah manushy ke liye nahee, yahova ke liye karoge aur vah nyay karate samay tumhare sath rahega. ab yahova ka bhy tum men bana rahe chaukasee se kam karana, kyonaki hamare parameshvar yahova men kuchh kuttlaitha naheen haai, aur n vah kisee ka paksha karata aur n ghoos leta haai. aur yarooshalem men bhee yahoshaapat ne leviyan aur yajakon aur israaael ke pitaron ke gharanon ke kuchh mukhy purushaen ko yahova kee or se nyay karane aur mukamon ko janchane ke liye ttharaya. aur ve yarooshalem ko lautte. aur us ne unako agyaa dee, ki yahova ka bhy manakar, sachchai aur nishkapatt man se aeesa karana. tumhare bhai jo apane apane nagar men rahate haai, un men se jisaka koi mukama tumhare samhane aa, chahe vah koon ka ho, chahe yavastha, athva kisee agyaa ya vidhai va niyam ke vishay ho, unako chita dena, ki yahova ke vishay doshaee n hoo. besa n ho ki tum par aur tumhare bhaiyon par usaka krodha bhdke. aeesa

karo to tum doshaee n ttharoge. aur dekho, yahova ke vishy ke sab mukamon men to amaryah mahayajak aur raja ke vishay ke sab mukamon men yahooda ke gharane ka pradhaan ishmaael ka putra jabadhah tumhare upar aadhaikaree haai aur leveey tumhare samhane saradaron ka kam karenge. isaliye hiyah bandhakar kam karo aur bhle manushy ke sath yahova rahega.

20

isake bad moabiyon aur ammoniyan ne aur unake sath kai mooniyan ne yuddh karane ke liye yahoshaat par chaddhai kee. tab logon ne akar yahoshaapat ko bata diya, ki tal ke par se aedom desh kee or se aek badee bheed tujh par chaddhai kar rahee haai aur dek, vah hasasontamar tak jo aenagadee bhee kahalata haai, pahunch gai haai. tab yahoshapat dr gaya aur yahova kee khoj men lag gaya, aur poore yahooda men upavas ka prachar karavaya. so yahoodee yahova se sahayata mangane ke liye ikatthe hua, varan ve yahooda ke sab nagaron se yahova se bhennt karate ko aae. tab yahoshapat yahova ke bhvan men naye angan ke samhane yahoodiyan aur yarooshalemiyan kee mandlee men khda hokar yah kahane laga, ki he hamare pitaron ke parameshvar yahova! kya too svarga men parameshvar naheen haai? aur kya too jaati jati ke sab rajyon ke upar prabhuta naheen karata? aur kya tere hath men aeesa bal aur parakram naheen haai ki tera samhana koi naheen kar sakata? he hamare parameshvar! kya too ne is desh ke nivaasiyon ko apanee praja israaael ke samhane se nikalakar inhen apane mitra ibraaheem ke vansh ko sada ke liye naheen de diya? ve is men bas gaae aur is men tere nam ka aek pavitrasthan banakar kaha, ki yadi talavar ya maree athva akal va aur koi vipaattai ham par pade, taubhee ham isee bhvan ke samhane aur tere samhane tera nam to is bhvan men basa haai khde hokar, apane klesh ke karan teree dohai denge aur too sunakar bachaaega. aur ab amonee aur moabee aur seir ke pahadee desh ke log jin par too ne israaael ko misra desh se ate samay chaddhai karane n diya, aur ve unakee or se mud gaae aur unako vinash n kiya, dek, ve hee log tere diae huae aadhaikar ke is desh men se jisaka adhaikar too ne hamen diya haai, ham ko nikalakar kaaisa badala hamen de rahe haain. he hamare parameshvar, kya too unaka nyay n karega? yah jo badee bheed ham par chaddhai kar rahee haai, usake samhane hamara to bas naheen chalata aur hamen huchh soojhta naheen ki kya karana chaahiye? parantu hamaree ankhen teree or lagee haain. aur sab yahoodee apane apane balabachcho, strieyon aur putraen samet yahova ke sammukh khde rahe. tab asap ke vansh men se yahajeeael nam aek leveey jo jakaryah ka putra aur banayah ka pota aur mattanyah ke putra yeeael ka parapota tha, us men mandlee ke beech yahova ka atma samaya. aur vah kahane laga, he sab yahoodiyo, he yarooshalem ke rahanevalo, he raja yahoshaapat, tum sab dhyani do yahova tum se yon kahata haai, tum is badee bheed se mat dro aur tumhara man kachcha n ho kyonki yuddh tumhara nahee, parameshvar ka haai. kal unaka samhana karane ko

jana. dekho ve sees kee chaddhai par chaddhe ate haain aur yaroaael nam jangal ke samhane nale ke sire par tumhen milenge. is ladai men tumhen ladna n hoga he yahooda, aur he yarooshalem, tthare rahana, aur khde rahakar yahova kee or se apana bachav dekhna. mat dro, aur tumhara man kachcha n ho kal unaka samhana karane ko chalana aur yahova tumhare sath rahega. tab yahoshaapat boomi kee or munh karake bhuka aur sab yahoodiyan aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ne yahova ke samhane girake yahova ko dandvat kiya. aur kahatiyan aur korahiyon men se kuchh leveey khde hokar israaael ke parameshvar yahova kee stuati atyant unche svar se karane lage. bihan ko ve sabere uttkar takoa ke jangal kee or nikal gaae aur chalate samay yahoshaapat ne khde hokar kaha, he yahoodiyo, he yarooshalem ke nivaasiyo, merree suuno, apane parameshvar yahova par vishvas rakho, tab tum sthiar rahoge usake naabiyan kee prateet karo, tab tum kratarth ho jaoge. tab us ne praja ke sath sammati karake kitanon ko ttharaya, jo ki pavitrata se shaebhayaman hokar haathaiyarabandon ke age age chalate huae yahova ke geet gaae, aur yah kahate huae usakee stuti kare, ki yahova ka dhanyavad karo, kyonki usakee karuna sada kee haai. jis samay ve gakar stuati karane lage, usee samay yahova ne ammoniyan moabiyan aur seir ke pahadee desh ke logon par jo yahooda ke viruddh a rahe the, ghaatakon ko baaita diya aur ve mare gaae. kyonaki ammoniyan aur moabiyan ne seir ke pahadee desh ke nivaasiyon ko drane aur satyanash karane ke liye un par chaddhai kee, aur jab ve seir ke pahadee desh ke nivaasiyan ka ant kar chuke, tab un sabhon ne aek doosare ke nash karane men hath lagaya. so jab yahoodiyan ne jangal kee chaukeer par pahunchakar us bheed kee or draashti kee, tab kya dekh ki ve boomi par padee hui loth haain aur koi naheen bacha. tab yahoshaapat aur usakee praja loott lene ko gaae aur lothon ke beeha bahut see sammaattai aur manabhavane gahane mile unhon ne itane gahane utar liye ki unako n le ja sake, varan loott itanee milee, ki battorate battorate teen din beet gaae. chautte din ve baraka nam tarai men ikatthe huae aur vahan yahova ka dhanyavad kiya is karan us sthan ka nam baraka kee taaii pada, jo aj tak haai. tab ve, arthata yahooda aur yarooshalem nagar ke sab purush aur unake age age yahoshaapat, and ke sath yarooshalem lautte kyonaki yahova ne unhen shatrauon par anandait kiya tha. so ve saranagiya, veenaan aur turaahiyan bajate huae yarooshalem men yahova ke bhvan ko aae. aur jab desh desh ke sab rajyon ke logon ne suna ki israaael ke shatrauon se yahova lada, tab unake man men parameshvar ka dr sama gaya. aur yahoshaapat ke rajy ko chaain mila, kyonaki usake parameshvar ne usako charon or se vishraam diya. yon yahoshaapat ne yahooda par rajy kiya. jab vah rajy karane laga tab vah paaantees varsha ka tha, aur pachchees varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam ajooba tha, jo shailhee kee bettee thee. aur vah apane pita asa kee leek par chala or us se n muda, arthata jo yahova kee drashti men tteek haai vahee vah karata raha. taubhee unche sthan dhdhae n gaa, varan ab tak praja ke logon ne apana man apane

pitaron ke parameshvar kee or n lagaya tha. aur aadi se ant tak yahoshaapat ke aur kam, hananee ke putra yehoo ke vishay us vrattant men likhe haai, jo israaael ke rajaon ke vrattant men paya jata haain. isake bad yahood ke raja yahoshaapat ne israaael ka raja ahajyah se jo badee dushthta karata tha, mel kiya. arthata us ne usake sath isaliye mel kiya ki tashash jana ko jahaj banavaa, aur unhon ne aeese jahaj aesyonaageber men banavaae. tab dodavah ke putra mareshaavasee aeleeajar ne yahoshaapat ke viruraddh yah naboovat kahee, ki too ne jo ahajyah se mel kiya, is karan yahova teree banavai hui vastuon ko tod dalega. so jaharaj toott gaae aur tashash ko n ja sake.

21

nidan yahoshaapat apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur usako usake purakhaon ke beech daudapur men mittee dee gai aur usaka putra yahoram usake sthan par rajy karane laga. isake bhai jo yahoshaapat ke putra the, ye the, arthata ajaryah, yaheael, jakaryah, ajaryah, meekaael aur shapatyaha ye sab israaael ke raja yahoshaapat ke putra the. aur unake pita ne unhe chandee sona aur anamol vastuen aur bade bade dan aur yahooda men gaddhvale nagar diae the, parantu yahoram ko us ne rajy de diya, kyonaki vah jetta tha. jab yahoram apane pita ke rajy par niyukt hua aur balavant bhee ho gaya, tab usane apane sab bhaiyan ko aur israaael ke kuchh hakimon ko bhee talavar se ghaat kiya. jab yahoram raja hua, tab vah battees varsha ka tha, aur vah att varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. vah israaael ke rajaon kee see chal chala, jaaise ahab ka gharana chalata tha, kyonki usakee patnee ahab kee bettee thee. aur vah us kam ko karata tha, jo yahova kee drashti men bura haai. taubhee yahova ne daud ke gharane ko nash karana n chaha, yah us vacha ke karan tha, jo usane daud se bandhaee thee. aur us vachan ke anusr tha, jo us ne usako diya tha, ki men aeese karoonga ki tera aur tere vansh ka deepak kabhee n bujhega. usake dinon men edom ne yahooda kee adhaeenata chhodkar apane upar ek raja bana liya. so yahoram apane haakimon aur apane sab rathon ko sath lekar udhar gaya, aur rathon ke pradhaanon ko mara. yon aedom yahooda ke vash se choott gaya aur aj tak vaaisa hee haai. usee samay libna ne bhee usakee adhaeenata chhod dee, yah is karan hua, ki us ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko tyag diya tha. aur us ne yahooda ke pahadon par unche sthan banaae aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon se yyabhaichar karaya, aur yahooda ko bahaka diya. tab aeliyyah naabee ka aek patra usake pas aya, ki tere moolapurush daud ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki too jo n to apane pita yahoshaapat ke leek par chala haai aur n yahooda ke raja asa kee leek par, varan israaael ke rajaon kee leek par chala haai, aur ahab ke gharane kee nai yahooliyan aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon se yyabhaichar karaya haai aur apane pita ke gharane men se apane bhaiyan ko jo tujh se achchhe the, ghaat kiya haai, is karan yahova teree praja, putrae, striayon aur saree sammaattai ko badee mar se marega. aur too antaadiyan ke rog se bahut peedit ho jaega, yahan tak ki us rog ke karan teree antadiyan praa-

tidin nikalatee jaaengee. aur yahova ne paalishtaiyon ko aur kooshaiyon ke pas rahanevale arabiyan ko, yahoram ke viruddh ubhara. aur ve yahooda par chaddhai karake us par toott pade, aur rajabhvan men jitanee sampattai milee, us sab ko aur raja ke putraen aur striayon ko bhee le gaa, yahan tak ki usake lahure bette yahoahaj ko chhod, usake pas koi bhee putra n raha. in sab ke bad yahova ne use antadiyon ke asadhyarog se peedit kar diya. aur kuchh samay ke bad arthata do varsha ke ant men us rog ke karan usakee antaadiyan nikal padee, or vah atyant peedit hokar mar gaya. aur usakee praja ne jaise usake purakhaon ke liye sugandhadrayy jalaya tha, vaaisa usake liye kuchh n jalaya. vah jab rajy karane laga, tab battees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men att varsha tak rajy karata raha aur sab ko apiry hokar jata raha. aur usako daudapur men mittee dee gai, parantu rajaon ke kaabirstan men naheen.

22

tab yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ne usake lahure putra ahajyah ko usake sthan par raja banaya kyonaki jo dal arabiyan ke sang chhavanee men aya tha, us ne usake sab bade bade betton ko ghaat kiya tha so yahooda ke raja yahoram ka putra ahajyah raja hua. jab ahajyah raja hua, tab vah bayalees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men bak hee varsha rajy kiya, aur usakee mata ka tam atalyah tha, jo omraee ke potee thee. vah ahab ke gharane kee see chal chala, kyonaki usakee mata use dushtta karane kee sammaati detee thee. aur vah ahab ke gharane kee nai vah kam karata tha jo yahova kee draashti men bura haai, kyonki usakee pita kee mratyuu ke bad ve usako aeese sammati dete the, jis se usaka vinash hua. aur vah unakee sammaati ke anusar chalata tha, aur israael ke raja ahab ke putra yahoram ke sang gilaad ke ramot men aram ke raja hajaael se ladne ko gaya aur araamiyon ne yahoram ko ghaayal kiya. so raja yahoram isaliye lautt gaya ki yijrael men un ghaavon ka itaj karaae jo usako aramiyon ke hath se un samay lage the jab vah hajaael ke sath lad raha tha. aur ahab ka putra yahoram jo yijrael men rogee tha, is karan se yahooda ke raja yahoram ka putra ahajyah usako dekhne gaya. aur ahajyah ka vinash yahova kee or se hua, kyonaki vah yahoram ke pas gaya tha. aur jab vah vahan pahuncha, tab yahoram ke sang nimashae ke putra yehoo ka samhana karane ko nikal gaya, jisaka abhaishok yahova ne isaliye karaya tha ki vah ahab ke gharane ko nash kare. aur jab yehoo ahab ke gharane ko dand de raha tha, tab usako yahooda ke hakim aur ahajyah ke bhtejee jo ahajyah ke thhaluae the, mile, aur us ne unako ghaat kiya. tab us ne ahajyah ko ddoondha. vah shaemaron men chhpai tha, so logon ne usako pakad liya aur yehoo ke pas pahunchakar usako mar dala. tab yah hakakar usako mittee dee, ki yah yahoshapat ka pota haai, jo apane poore man se yahova kee khoj karata tha. aur ahajyah ke gharane men rajy karane ke yogy koi n raha. jab ahajyah kee mata atalyah ne dekh ki mera putra mar gaya, tab us ne uttkar yahooda ke gharane ke sare rajavansh ko nash kiya. parantu yahoshavat jo raja kee bettee thee, us ne ahajyah ke putra yoash ko ghaat honevale rajakumaron ke beech

se churakar dhaai samet bichhaune rakhne kee kottee men chhpai diya. is prakar raja yahoram kee bettee yahoshavat jo yahoyada yajak kee sree aur ahajyah kee bahin thee, us ne yoash ko atalyah se aeese chhpai rakha ki vah use mar dalane n pai. aur vah usake pas parameshvar ke bhvan men chh varsha chhpai raha, itane dinon tak atalyah desh par rajy karatee rahee.

23

sataven varsha men yahoyada ne hiyaab bandhakar yaroham ke putra ajaryah, yahohanane ke putra ishvaael, obed ke putra ajaryah, adayah ke putra maseyah aur jikree ke putra baleeshapat, in shatapatiyon se vacha bandhae. tab ve yahooda men ghoomakar yahooda ke sab nagaron men se leaviyon ko aur israael ke pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purushaen ko ikattha karake yarooshalem ko le aae. aur us saree maaedlee ne parameshvar ke bhvan men raja ke sath vacha bandhae, aur yahoyada ne un se kaha, suno, yah rajakumar rajy karega jaise ki yahova ne daud ke vansh ke vishay kaha haai. to tum aek kam karo, arthata tum yajakon aur leviyon kee aek tihai log jo vishraamadin ko anevale ho, ve darapalee kare, aur aek tihai log rajabhvan men rahen aur aek tihai log nev ke faattk ke pas rahen aur sab log yahova ke bhvan ke anganon men rahen. parantu yajakon aur seva thhal karanevale leviyon ko chhod aur koi yahova ke bhvan ke bheetar n ane paae ve to bheetar aae, kyonki ve pavitra haain parantu sab log yahova ke bhvan kee chaukasee karen. aur leveey log apane apane hath men hathaiyar liye huae raja ke charon or rahen aur jo koi bhvan ke bheetar ghause, vah mar dala jaae. aur tum raja ke ate jate usake sath rahana. yahoyada yajak kee in sab agyaan ke anusar leaviyon aur sab yahoodiyan ne kiya. unhon ne vishraamadin ko anevale aur vishraamadin ko janevale donon dalon ke, apane apane janon ko apane sath kar liya, kyonaki yahoyada yajak ne kisee dal ke leaviyon ko vida n kiya th. tab yahoyada yajak ne shatapatiyon ko raja daud ke barchhe aur bhale aur ddhalen jo parameshvar ke bhvan men thee, de deen. fir us ne un sab logon ko apane apane hath men haathaiyar liye huae bhvan ke daakkhianee kone se lekar, uttaree kone tak vedee aur bhvan ke pas raja ke charon or usakee ad karake khda kar diya. tab unhon ne rajakumar ko bahar la, usake sir par mukutt rakha aur sakshaepatra dekar use raja banaya aur yahoyada aur usake putraen ne usaka abhaishok kiya, aur log bol utte, raja jeeavit rahe. jab atalyah ko un logon ka halla, jo daudte aur raja ko sarahate the sun pada, tab vah logon ke pas yahova ke bhvan men gai. aur us ne kya dekha, ki raja dar ke nikatt khmbhe ke pas khda haai aur raja ke pas pradhaan aur turahee bajanevale khde haai, aur sab log anand kar rahe haain aur turaahiyan baja rahe haain aur gane bajanevale baje bajate aur stuati karate haain. tab atalyah apane vasr faadkar pukarane lagee, rajadraeh, rajadraeh ! tab yahoyada yajak ne dal ke aadhaikaree shatapatiyon ko bahar lakar un se kaha, ki use apanee pantiyon ke beech se nikal le jao aur jo koi usake peechhe chale, vah talavar se mar dala jaae. yajak ne kaha, ki use yahova ke bhvan men n mar dalo. tab unhon ne donon or se usako jagah dee, aur vah

rajabhvan ke ghaedafaattk ke dar tak gai, aur vahan unhon ne usako mar dala. tab yahoyada ne apane aur saree praja ke aur raja ke beech yahova kee praja hone kee vacha bandhavai. tab sab logon ne bal ke bhvan ko jakar ddha diya aur usakee veadiyon aur mooraton ko ttukade ttukade kiya, aur mattan nam bal ke yajak ko vediyon ke samhane hee ghaat kiya. tab yahoyada ne yahova ke bhvan kee seva ke liye un leveey yajakon ko thara diya, jinhen daud ne yahova ke bhvan par dal dal karake isaaliye tharaya tha, ki jaaise moosa kee yvavastha men likha haai, vaaise hee ve yahova ko homabali chaddhaya kare, aur daud kee chalai hui vidhai ke anasar anand karen aur gaen. aur us ne yahova ke bhvan ke faattkon par darapalon ko isaliye khda kiya, ki jo kisee reعاتi se ashuuddh ho, vah bheetar jane n paae. aur vah shatapaatiyon aur raison aur praja par prabhuta karanevalon aur desh ke sab logon ko sath karake raja ko yahova ke bhvan se neeche le gaya aur unche faattk se hokar rajabhvan men aya, aur raja ko rajagaee par baaitaya. tab sab log anandait huae aur nagar men shaantai hui. atalyah to talavar se mar hee dalee gai thee.

24

jab yoash raja hua, tab vah sat varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men chalees varsha tak raji karata raha usakee mata ka nam sibya tha, jo beshorba kee thee. aur jab tak yahoyada yajak jeeavit raha, tab tak yoash vah kam karata raha jo yahova kee drashti men tteek haai. aur yahaseyada ne usake do byah karaae aur us se bette-beattaiyan utpann hui. isake bad yoash ke man men yahova ke bhvan kee marammat karane kee manasa upajee. tab us ne yajakon aur leaviyon ko ikattha karake kaha, prati varsha yahooda ke nagaron men ja jakar sab israaeliyon se rupaye liya karo jis se tumhare parameshvar ke bhvan kee marammat ho dekho isakam men fauta karo. taubhee leaviyon ne kuchh fauta n kee. tab raja ne yahoyada mahayajak ko bulava kar poochha, kya karan haai ki too ne leviyon ko draddh agyaa naheen dee ki ve yahooda aur yarooshalem se us chande ke rupaae le aen jisaka niyam yahova ke das moosa aur israael kee mandlee ne sakshaeeapatra ke tamboo ke nimitt chalaya tha. us dusht stree atalyah ke betton ne to parameshvar ke bhvan ko tod diya aur yahova ke bhvan kee sab pavitra kee hui vastuen bal devaaton ko de dee theen. aur raja ne aek sandook banane kee agyaa dee aur vah yahova ke bhvan ke faattk ke pas bahar rakha gaya. tab yahooda aur yarooshalem men yah prachar kiya gaya ki jis chande ka niyam parameshvar ke das moosa ne jangal men israael men chalaya tha, usake rupaae yahova ke nimitt le ao. to sab haakim aur praja ke sab log anandait ho rupaae lakar jab tak chanda poora n hua tab tak sandook men dalate gaae. aur jab jab vah sandook leviyon ke hath se raja ke pradhaanon ke pas pahunchaya jata aur yah jan padta tha ki us men rupaae bahut haai, tab tab raja ke pradhaan aur mahayajak ka naib akar sandook ko khalee karate aur tab use fir usake sthan par rakh dete the. unhon ne pratidin aeesa kiya aur bahut rupaae iattha kiae. tab raja aur yahoyada ne vah rupaae yahova ke bhvan men kam karanevalon ko de dia, aur unhon ne rajon aur bad-

dhiyon ko yahova ke bhvan ke sudhaarane ke liye, aur lohanon aur ttteron ko yahova ke bhvan kee marammat karane ke liye majadooree par rakha. aur kareegar kam karate gaae aur kam poora hota gaya aur unhon ne parameshvar ka bhvan jaaisa ka taaisa banakar draddh kar diya. jab unhon ne vah kam nipatta diya, tab ve shosh rupaae raja aur yahoyada ke pas le gaa, aur un se yahova ke bhvan ke liye patra banaae gaa, arthata seva thal karane aur homabaali chaddhane ke patra aur dhoopadan adi sone chandee ke patra. aur jab tak yahoyada jeeavit raha, tab tak yahova ke bhvan men homabali nity chaddhaae jate the. parantu yahoyada booddha ho gaya aur deegharayu hokar mar gaya. jab vah mar gaya tab aek sau tees varsha ka tha. aur daudapur men rajon ke beech usako mittee dee gai, kyonki us ne israael men aur parameshvar ke aur usake bhvan ke vishay men bhla kiya tha. yahoyada ke marane ke bad yahooda ke haakimon ne raja ke pas jakar use dandvat kee, aur raja ne unakee manee. tab ve apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ka bhvan chhodkar ashoron aur mooraton kee upasana karane lage. so unake aese doshaee hone ke karan parameshvar ka kroedha yahooda aur yarooshalem par bhdka. taubhee us ne unake pas nabee bheje ki unako yahova ke pas faer laaen aur inhon ne unhen chita diya, parantu unhon ne kan n lagaya. aur parameshvar ka atma yahoyada yajak ke putra jakaryah men sama gaya, aur vah unche sthn par khda hokar logon se kahane laga, parameshvar yon kahata haai, ki tum yahova kee agyaaon ko kyon ttalate ho? aeesa karake tum bhagyavan naheen ho sakate, dekho, tum ne to yahova ko tyag diya haai, is karan us ne bhee tum ko tyag diya. tab logon ne us se draeh kee goshttee karake, raja kee agyaa se yahova ke bhvan ke angan men usako patthravah kiya. yon raja yoash ne vah praeeati boolakar jo yahoyada ne us se kee thee, usake putra ko ghaat kiya. aur marate समय us ne kaha yahova is par draashti karake isaka lekha le. taye varsha ke lagate aramiyon kee sena ne us chaddhai kee, aur yahooda or yarooshalem akar praja men se sab haakimon ko nash kiya aur unaka sab dhan lootkar damishk ke raja ke pas bheja. aramiyon kee sena thede hee purushaen kee to ai, pantu yahova ne aek bahut badee sena unake hath kar dee, kyonki unhon ne apane pitaro ke parameshva ko tyag diya th. aur yoash ko bhee unhon ne dand diya. aur jab ve use bahut hee rogee chhod gaa, tab usake karmachariyon ne yahoyada yajak ke putraen ke koon ke karan us se draeh kee goshttee karake, use usake bichhaune par hee aeesa mara, ki vah mar gaya aur unhon ne usako daud pur men mittee dee, parantu rajaon ke kabirstan men naheen. jinhon ne us se rajadraeh kee goshttee kee, ve ye the, arthata ammonin, shimat ka putra jabad aur shaimrit, moabin ka putra yajobada. usake betton ke vishay aur usake viruddh, jo bade dand kee taboovat hui, usake aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke banane ke vishay ye sab baten rajaon ke vrattant kee pustak men likhee haain. aur usaka putra amasyah usake sthan par raja hua.

jab amasyah rajy karane laga tab vah vachees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men unatees varsha tak rajy karata raha aur usakee mata ka nam yahoan tha, jo yarooshalem kee thee. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai, parantu khre man se n kiya. jab rajy usake hath men sthiar ho gaya, tab us ne apane un karmachariyon ko mar dala jinhon ne usake pita raja ko mar dala tha. parantu us ne unake ladkevalon ko n mara kyonaki us ne yahova kee us agyaa ke anusar kiya, jo moosa kee yavastha kee pustak men likhee haai, ki putra ke karan pita n mar dala jaa, aur n pita ke karan putra mar dala jaa, jis ne pap kiya ho vahee us pap ke karan mar dala jaae. aur amasyah ne yahooda ko varan sare yahoodiyan aur binyameaniyon ko ikattha karake unako, pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar sahasrapaatiiyon aur shatapaatiiyon ke aadhaikar men tharaya aur un men se jitanon kee avastha bees varsha kee athva us se adhaik thee, unakee ginattee karake teen lakh bhala chalaneevale aur ddhal uttanevale bade bade yoddha paae. fir us ne aek lakh israaelee shooraaveeron ko bhee aek sau kikkar chandee dekar bulava rakha. parantu parameshvar ke aek jan ne usake pas akar kaha, he raja israael kee sena tere sath jane n paae kyonki yahova israael arthata apiraaim kee kul santan ke sang naheen rahata. yaadi too jakar purushaarth kare aur yuddh ke liye hiyav vandho, taubhee parameshvar tujhe shatrauon ke samhane giraage, kyonki sahayata karane aur gira dene donon men parameshvar samath haai. amasyah ne parameshvar ke bhkt se poochha, fir jo sau kikkar chandee maain israaelee dal ko de chuka hoo, usake vishay kya karon? parameshvar ke bhkt ne uttar diya, yahova tujhe is se bhee bahut adhaik de sakata haai. tab amasyah ne unhen arthata us dal ko jo apiraaim kee or se usake pas aya tha, alag kar diya, ki ve apane sthan ko lautt jaaen. tab unaka krodha yahoodiyo par bahut bhdh utta, aur ve atyant krodhait hokar apane sthan ko lautt gaae. parantu amasyah hiyav bandhakar apane logon ko le chala, aur lon kee tarai men jakar, das hajar seiriyon ko mar dala. aur yahooliyan ne das hajar ko bandhaua karake chattan kee chottee par le gaye, aur chattan kee chottee par se gira diya, so ve sab choor choor ho gaae. parantu us dal ke purush jise amasyah ne lautta diya ki ve usake sath yuddh karane ko n jaae, shomaron se betheron tak yahooda ke sab nagaron par toott pade, aur unake teen hajar nivasee mar dale aur bahut loott le lee. jab amasyah aedoniyan ka sanhar karake lautt aya, tab us ne seiariyon ke devataon ko le akar apane devata karake khda kiya, aur unheen ke samhane dandvat karane, aur unheen ke liye dhoop jalane laga. tab yahova ka krodha amasyah par bhdh utta aur us ne usake pas aek nabee bheja jis ne us se kaha, jo devata apane logon ko tere hath se bacha n sake, unakee khoj men too kyon laga haai? vah us se kah hee raha tha ki us ne us se poochha, kya ham ne tujhe rajamantraee thara diya haai? chup rah ! kya too mar khana chahata haai? tab vah nabee yah kahakar chup ho gaya, ki mujhe maloom haai ki parameshvar ne tujhe nash karane ko ttana haai, kyonki too ne aeesa

kiya haai aur meree sammati naheen manee. tab yahooda ke raja amasyah ne sammati lekar, israael ke raja yoash ke pas, jo yehoo ka pota aur yahoahaj ka putra tha, yon kahala bheja, ki a ham aek doosare ka samhana karen. israael ke raja yoash ne yahooda ke raja amasyah ke pas yon kahala bheja, ki labanon par kee aek jhdberee ne labanon ke aek devadar ke pas kahala bheja, ki apanee bettee mere bette ko byah de itane men labanon ka koi van pashu pas se chala gaya aur us jhdberee ko daund dala. too kahata haai, ki maain ne aedomiyan ko jeet liya haai is karan too fool utta aur badai marata haai ! apane ghar men rah ja too apanee haani ke liye yahan kyon hath dalata haai, is se too kya, varan yahooda bhee neecha khaage. parantu amasyah ne n mana. yah to parameshvar kee or se hua, ki vah unhen unake shatrauon ke hath kar de, kyonaki ve aedom ke devataon kee khoj men lag gaae the. tab israael ke raja yoash ne chaddhai kee aur us ne yahooda ke raja amasyah ne yahooda desh ke betashomesh men aek doosare ka samhana kiya. aur yahooda israael se har gaya, aur har aek apane apane dere ko bhaga. tab israael ke raja yoash ne yahooda ke raja amasyah ko, jo yahoahaj ka pota aur yoash ka putra tha, betashomesh men pakada aur yarooshalem ko le gaya aur yarooshalem kee shaharapanah men se bapraaimee faattk se koneval faattk tak char sau hath gira diae. aur jitana sona chandee aur jitane patra parameshvar ke bhvan men obededom ke pas mile, aur rajabhvan meen jitana khjana tha, us sab ko aur bandhak logon ko bhee lekar vah shaemaron ko lott gaya. yahoahaj ke putra israael ke raja yoash ke marane ke bad yoash ka putra yahooda ka raja amasyah pandrah varsha tak jeevit raha. aadi se ant tak amasyah ke aur kam, kya yahooda aur israael ke rajaon ke itihās kee pustak men naheen likhe haain? jis samay apasyah yahova ke peechhe chalana chhodkar fir gaya tha us samay se yarooshalem men usake viruddh draeh kee goshttee hone lagee, aur vah lakeesh ko bhag gaya. so dooton ne lakeesh tak usake peechha kar ke, usako vaheen mar dala. tab vah ghaedon par rakhkar pahunchaya gaya aur use usake purakhaon ke beech yahooda ke nagar men mittee dee gai.

26

tab sab yahoodae praja ne ujaiyyah ko lekar jo solah varsha ka tha, usake pita amasyah ke sthan par raja banaya. jab raja amasyah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya tab ujaiyyah ne aelot nagar ko draddh kar ke yahooda men fir mila liya. jab ujaiyyah rajy karane laga, tab vah solah varsha ka tha. aur yarooshalem men bayan varsha tak rajy karata raha, aur usakee mata ka nam yakeelyah tha, jo yarooshalem kee thee. jaaise usaka pita amasyah, kiya karata tha vaaisa hee usane bhee kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha. aur jakaryah ke dinon men jo parameshvar ke darshan ke vishay samajh rakhta tha, vah parameshvar kee khoj men laga rahata tha aur jab tak vah yahova kee khoj men laga raha, tab tak parameshvar usako bhagyavan kiae raha. tab us ne jakar palishtaiyon se yuddh kiya, aur gat, yabne aur ashadod kee shaharapanahen gira dee, aur ashadod kee asapas aur palish-

taiyon ke beech men nagar basaae. aur parameshvar ne paalishtaiyon aur goorbalavasee, araabiyan aur mooniyan ke viruddh usakee sahayata kee. aur ammoonee ujaiyyah ko bhennt dene lage, varan usakee keettair misra ke sivane tak bhee faail gairar, kyonki vah atyant samath ho gaya tha. fir ujaiyyah ne yarooshalem men kone ke faattk aur tarai ke faattk aur shaharapanah ke mod par gummatt banavakar draddh kiae. aur usake bahut janavar the isaliye us ne jangal men aur neeche ke desh aur chauras desh men gummatt banavaae aur bahut se haud khudavaa, aur pahadon par aur kammel men usake kisan aur dakh kee baariyon ke malee the, kyonki vah khetee kisanee karanevala tha. fir ujaiyyah ke yoddhaon kee aek sena thee jinakee ginatee yeeael munshae aur maseyah saradar, hananyah namak raja ke aek hakim kee agyaa se karate the, aur usake anasar vah dal bandhakar ladne ko jatee thee. pitaron ke gharanon ke mukhy mukhy purush jo shooraaveer the, unakee pooree ginatee do hajar chh sau thee. aur unakee aadhaikar men teen lakh saddhe sat hajar kee aek badee badee sena thee, jo shatraun ke viruddh raja kee sahayata karane ko bade bal se yuddh karanevale the. inake liye arthata pooree sena ke liye ujaiyyah ne ddhale, bhale, ttop, jhlaim, dhanush aur gofan ke patthr taaiyar kiae. fir us ne yarooshalem men gummattor par kangooron par rakhne ko chatur purushaen ke nikale huae yantra bhee banavaae jinake dara teer aur bade bade patthr faenke jate the. aur usakee keettair door door tak faail gai, kyonki use adabbuth yahayata yahan tak milee ki vah samath ho gaya. parantu jab vah samath ho gaya, tab usaka man fool utta aur us ne bigadkar apane parameshvar yahova ka vishvasaghaat kiya, arthata vah dhoop ke vedee par dhoom jalane ko yahova ke mandair men ghaus gaya. aur ajaryah yajak usake bad bheetar gaya, aur usake sang yahova ke assee yajak bhee jo veer the gaee. aur unhon ne ujaiyyah raja ka samhana karake us se kaha, he ujaiyyah yahova ke liye dhoop jalana tera kam nahee, haroon kee santan arthata un yajakon hee ka kam haai, jo dhoop jalane ko pavitra kiae gaee haain. too pavitrasthan se nikal ja too ne vishvasaghaat kiya haai, yahova parameshvar kee or se yah teree maahima ka karan n hoga. tab ujaiyyah dhoop jalane ko dhoopadan hath men liye huae jhunjhla utta. aur vah yajakon par jhunjhla raha tha, ki yajakon ke dekhthe dekhthe yahova ke bhvan men dhoop kee vedee ke pas hee usake mathe par koddh pragatt hua. aur ajaryah mahayajak aur sab yajakon ne us par drashtti kee, aur kya dekhka ki usake mathe par koddh nikala haai ! tab uthon ne usako vahan se jhptatt nikal diya, varan yah janakar ki yahova ne mujhe kod-dhee kar diya haai, us ne ap bahar jane ko utavalee kee. aur ujaiyyah raja marane ke din tak koddhee raha, aur koddh ke karan alag aek ghar men rahata tha, vah to yahova ke bhvan men jane n pata tha. aur usaka putra yotam rajagharane ke kam par niyukt kiya gaya aur vah logon ka nyay bhee karata tha. aadi se ant tak ujaiyyah ke aur kamon ka varnn to amos ke putra yashaayah nabee ne likha haai. nidan ujaiyyah apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya, aur usako usake purakhaon ke nikatt rajaon ke mittee dene ke khet men mittee dee gai kyonki unhon ne kaha, ki vah

koddhee haai. aur usaka putra yotam usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

27

jab yotam rajy karane laga tab vah pachees varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men solah varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur usakee mata ka nam yaroosha tha, jo sadok kee bettee thee. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai, arthata jaaisa usake pita ujaiyyah ne kiya tha, tteek vaaisa hee us ne bhee kiya taubhee vah yahova ke maandair men n ghaus. aur praja ke log tab bhee bigadee chal chalte the. usee ne yahova ke bhvan ke uparavale faattk ko banaya, aur opel kee shaharapanah par bahut kuchh banavaya. fir us ne yahooda ke pahadee desh men kai nagar draddh kia, aur jangalon men gaddh aur gummatt banaae. aur vah ammoniyan ke raja se yuddh karake un par prabal ho gaya. usee varsha ammoniyan ne usako sau kikkar chandee, aur das das hajar kor gehoon aur jav diya. aur fir doosare aur teesare varsha men bhee unhon ne use utana hee diya. yon yotam samath ho gaya, kyonaki vah apane ap ko apane parameshvar yahova ke sammukh janakar seedhaee chal chalata tha. yotam ke aur kam aur usake sab yuddh aur usakee chal chalan, in sab baton ka varnn israaael aur yahooda ke rajaon ke ithas men likha haai. jab vah raja hua, tab pachees varsha ka tha aur vah yarooshalem men solah varsha tak rajy karata raha. nidan yotam apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur use daudapur men mittee dee gai. aur usaka putra ahaj usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

28

jab ahaj rajy karane laga tab vah bees varsha ka tha, aur solah varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur apane moolapurush daud ke saman kam naaheen kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek tha, parantu vah israaael ke rajaon kee see chal chala, aur bal devataon kee moortiyon ddhlavakar banai aur hinnon kee bette kee tarai men dhooooo jalaya, aur un jaatiyon ke ghainaune kamon ke anasar jinhen yahova ne israaaeliyan kee samhane se desh se nikal diya tha, apane ladkebalon ko ag men hom kar diya. aur unche sthanon par, aur pahaadiyon par, aur sab hare vrakshaan ke tale vah bali chaddhaya aur dhoom jalaya karata tha. isaliye usake parameshvar yahova ne usako aramiyan ke raja kee hath kar diya, aur ve usako jeetakar, usake bahut se logon ko bandhaua banake damishk ko le gaee. aur vah israaael ke raja ke vash men kar diya gaya, jis ne use badee mar se mara. aur ramalyah ke putra pekah ne, yahooda men aek hee din men aek lakh bees hajar logon ko jo sab ke sab veer the, ghaat kiya, kyonaki unhon ne apane pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko tyag diya tha. aur jikree namak aek aepraamee veer ne maseyah namak aek rajaputra ko, aur rajabhvan ke pradhaan ajraeekam ko, aur aelakana ko, jo raja ka mantraee tha, mar dala. aur israaalee apane bhaiyon men se traiyo, betton aur beattiyaien ko milakar do lakh logon ko bandhaua banake, aur unakee bahut

loott bhee chheenakar shaemaroon kee or le chale. parantu vahan oded namak yahova ka aek nabee tha vah shaemaroon ko anevalee sena se milakar un se kahane laga, suno, tumhare pitaron ke parameshvar yahova ne yahoodiyon par jhunjhlakar unako tumhare hath kar diya haai, aur tum ne unako aeesa krodha karake ghaat kiya jisakee chillahatt svarga ko pahunch gai haai. aur ab tum ne ttana haai ki yahoodiyon aur yarooshalemiyon ko apane dasa-dasee banakar dabaee rakho. kya tum bhee apane parameshvar yahova ke yahan dashaee naheen ho? isaliye ab meree suno aur in bandhauon ko jinhen tum apane bhaiyon men se bandhaua banake le aae ho, lautta do, yahova ka krodha to tum par bhdka haai. tab aepraaiamiyon ke kitane mukhy purush arthata yohanam ka putra ajaryah, maashailemot ka putra berekyah, shalloom ka putra yahijaakiyyah, aur hadalaa ka putra amasa, ladai se anevalon ka samhana karake, un se kahane lage. tum in bandhauon ko yahan mat lao kyonaki tum ne vah bat ttanee haai jisake karan ham yahova ke yahan doshaee ho jaeenge, aur us se hamara pap aur dosh baddh jaeega, hamara dosh to bada haai aur israaael par bahut krodha bhdka haai. tab un haathaiyar bandhaen ne bandhauon aur loott ko haakimon aur saree sabha ke samhane chhod diya. tab jin purushaen ke nam upar likhe haai, unhon ne uttkar bandhauon ko le liya, aur loott men se sab nange logon ko kapade, aur jootiyan paahinae aur khana khailaya, aur panee pilaya, aur tel mala aur tab nirbal logon ko gadahon par chaddhakar, yareeho ko jo khjoor ka nagar kahalata haai, unake bhaiyon ke pas pahuncha diya. tab ve shaemaroon ko lautt aae. us samay raja ahaj ne ashshoor ke rajaon ke pas doot bhejekar sahayata mangee. kyonaki aedomiyan ne yahooda men akar usako mara, aur bandhauon ko le gaae the. aur paalishtayon ne neeche ke desh aur yahooda ke dakkhian desh ke nagaron par chaddhai karake, betashomesha, ayyalon aur gaderot ko, aur apane apane ganvon samet soko, timna, aur gimajo ko le liya aur un men rahane lage the. yon yahova ne israaael ke raja ahaj ke karan yahooda ko daba diya, kyonaki vah nirankush hokar chala, aur yahova se bada vishvasaghaat kiya. tab ashshoor ka raja tilagataapilaneser usake viruddh aya, aur usako kashtt diya draddh naheen kiya. ahaj ne to yahova ke bhvan aur rajabhvan aur hakimon ke gharon men se dhan nikalakar ashshoor ke raja ko diya, parantu isase usakee kuchh sahayata n hui. aur klesh ke samay raja ahaj ne yahova se aur bhee vishvasaghaat kiya. aur us ne daamishk ke devataon ke liye jinhon ne usako mara tha, baali chaddhaya kyonaki us ne yah socha, ki aramee rajaon ke devataon ne unakee yahayata kee, to maain unake liye baali chaddhaunga ki ve meree sahayata karen. parantu ve usake aur sare israaael ke patan ka karan huae. fir ahaj ne parameshvar ke bhvan ke patra battorakar tudva dale, aur yahova ke bhvan ke daron ko band kar diya aur yarooshalem ke sab konon men veadiyan banai. aur yahooda ke aek aek nagar men us ne paraye devataon ko dhoop jalane ke liye unche sthan banaa, aur apane mitaron ke parameshvar yahova ko ris dilai. aur usake aur kamo, aur adi se ant tak usakee pooree chal chalan ka varnn yahooda aur israaael ke rajaon ke iati-

has kee pustak men likha haai. nidan ahaj apane purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usako yarooshalem nagar men mittee dee gai, parantu vah israaael ke rajaon ke kabirstan men pahunchaya n gaya. aur usaka putra hijaaikiyyah usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

29

jab hijaaikiyyah rajy karane laga tab vah pachees varsha ka tha, aur unatees varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur usakee mata ka tam aabiyyah tha, jo jakaryah kee bettee thee. jaaise usake moolapurush dad ne kiya tha arthata jo yahova kee drashtti men tteek tha vaaisa hee us ne bhee kiya. apane rajy ke pahile varsha ke pahile maheene men us ne yahova ke bhvan ke dar khulava dia, aur unakee marammat bhee karai. tab us ne yajakon aur leaviyon ko le akar poorva ke chauk men ikattha kiya. aur un se kahane laga, he leviyo meree suno ! ab apane apane ko pavitra karo, aur apane poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ke bhvan ko pavitra karo, aur pavitrasthan men se maail nikalo. dekho hamare purakhaon ne vishvasaghaat karake vah karma kiya tha, jo hamare parameshvar yahova kee drashtti men bura haai aur usako taj karake yahova ke nivas se munh faerakar usako peett dikhai thee. fir unhon ne osare ke dar band kia, aur deepakon ko bujha diya tha aur paavitra sthan men israaael ke parameshvar ke liye n to dhoop jalaya aur n homabaali chaddhaya tha. isaliye yahova ka krodha yahooda aur yarooshalem par bhdka haai, aur us ne aeesa kiya, ki ve mare mare firen aur chaakit hone aur talee bajane ka karan ho jae, jaaise ki tum apanee ankhon se dekh rahe ho. dekho, as karan hamare bap talavar se mare gaa, aur hamare bette-bettyaen aur striyan bandhauai men chalee gai haain. ab mere man ne yah nirny kiya haai ki israaael ke parameshvar yahova se vacha bandhoo, isaaliye ki usaka bhdka hua krodha ham par se door ho jae. he mere betto, ddhlaiai n karo dekho, yahova ne apane sammukh khde rahane, aur apanee seva tthal karane, aur apane tthaluae aur dhoop jalanevale ka kam karane ke liye tumheen ko chun liya haai. tab leveey utt khde hua, arthata kahaatiyon men se amasaai ka putra mahat, aur ajaryah ka putra yoael, aur marariyon men se abdee ka putra keesha, aur yahallelel ka putra ajaryah, aur geshaniyon men se jimma ka putra yoah, aur yoah ka putra aedena. aur aeleeapan kee santan men se shaimrae, aur yooael aur asap kee santan men se jakaryah aur mattanyaha. aur heman kee santan men se shamayah aur ujjeaela. inhon ne apane bhaiyon ko ikattha kiya aur apane apane ko paavitra karake raja kee us agya ke anasar jo us ne yahova se vachan pakar dee thee, yahova ke bhvan ke shuuddh karane ke liye bheetar gaae. tab yajak yahova ke bhvan ke bheetaree bhag ko shuuddh karane ke liye us men jakar yahova ke mandair men jitanee ashuuddh vastuen mien un sab ko nikalakar yahova ke bhvan ke angan men le gaa, aur leaviyon ne unhen uttkar bahar kidairen ke nale men pahuncha diya. paahile maheene ke paahile din ko unhon ne pavitra karane ka kam arambh kiya, aur usee maheene ke atven din ko ve yahova ke osare tak

a gaee. is prakar unhon ne yahova ke bhvan ko att din men pavitra kiya, aur paahile maheene ke solahaven din ko unhon ne us kam ko poora kiya. tab unhon ne raja hijaakiyyah ke pas bheetar jakar kaha, ham yahova ke poore bhvan ko aur patraen samet homabaali ke vedee aur bhennt ke rottee ke mej ko bhee shuuddh kar chuke. aur jitane patra raja ahaj ne apane rajy men vishvasaghaat karake faenk diae the, unako bhee ham ne tteek karake pavitra kiya haai aur ve yahova ke vedee ke samhane rakhe huae haain. tab raja hijaakiyyah sabere uttkar nagar ke haakimon ko ikattha karake, yahova ke bhvan ko gaya. tab ve rajy aur pavitrasthan aur yahooda ke nimitt sat bachhde, sat meddhe, sat bhed ke bachche, aur papabaali ke liye sat bakare le aa, aur us ne haroon ke santan ke leaviyon ko agyaa dee ki in sab ko yahova ke vedee par chaddhaen. tab unhon ne bachhde bali kia, aur yajakon ne unaka lohoo lekar vedee par chhdik diya tab unhon ne meddhe baali kia, aur unaka lohoo bhee vedee par chhdik diya. aur bhed ke bachche bali kia, aur unaka bhee lohoo vedee par chhdik diya. tab ve papabaali ke bakaron ko raja aur mandlee ke sameep le aae aur un par apane apane hath rakhe. tab yajakon ne unako baali karake, unaka lohoo vedee par chhdik kar papabali kiya, jis se sare israael ke liye praayaashchait kiya jaae. kyonaki raja ne sare israael ke liye homabaali aur papabali kiae jane kee agyaa dee thee. fir us ne daud aur raja ke dasa gad, aur natan nabee kee agyaa ke anasar jo yahova kee or se usake naabiyon ke dara ai thee, jhanj, saranagiyan aur veenaen liae huae leaviyon ko yahova ke bhvan men khda kiya. tab leveey daud ke chalaae baje liae hua, aur yajak turahian liae huae khde huae. tab hijaakiyyah ne vedee par homabaali chaddhane kee agyaa dee, aur jab homabali chaddhne lagee, tab yahova ka geet arambh hua, aur turahian aur israael ke raja daud ke baje bajane lage. aur mandlee ke sab log dandvat karate aur ganavele gate aur turahie foonkanevale foonkate rahe yah sab tab tak hoeta raha, jab tak homabaali chaddh n chukee. aur jab baali chaddh chukee, tab raja aur jitane usake sang vahan the, un sabhon ne sir jhukakar dandvat kiya. aur raja hijaakiyyah aur hakimon ne leaviyon ko agyaa dee, ki daud aur asap dasa ke bhjan gakar yahova kee stuti karen. aur unhon ne anand ke sath stuati kee aur sir navakar dandvat kiya. tab hijaakiyyah kahane laga, ab tum ne yahova ke nimitt apana arpan kiya haai isaliye sameep akar yahova ke bhvan men melabali aur dhanyavadabaali pahunchao. tab mandlee ke logon ne melabali aur dhanyavadabaali pahuncha dia, aur jitane apanee ichchha se dena chahate the unhon ne bhee homabaali pahunchaee. jo homabaali pashu mandlee ke lag le aa, unakee ginatee yah thee sattar baail, aek sau meddhe, aur do sau bhed ke bachche ye sab yahova ke nimitt homabaali ke kam men aae. aur paavitra kiae huae pashu, chh sau baail aur teen hajar bhed-bakaariyan thee. parantu yajak aeese thede the, ki ve sab homabali pashuon kee khalen n utar sake, tab unake bhai leveey us samay tak unakee sahayata karate rahe jab tak vah kam nipatt n gaya, aur yajakon ne apane ko paavitra n kiya kyonaki leveey apane ko paavitra karane ke liye paavitra yajakon se aadhaik seedho man ke the. aur fir homabali pashu bahut the,

aur melabali pashuon kee chaba bhee bahut thee, aur aek aek homabaali ke sath ardhha bhee dena pada. yon yahova ke bhvan men kee upasana tteek kee gai. tab hijaakiyyah aur saree praja ke log us kam ke karan anandait hua, jo yahova ne apanee praja ke liye taaiyar kiya tha kyonaki vah kam aeakaek ho gaya tha.

30

fir hijaakiyyah ne sare israael aur yahooda men kahala bheja, aur aepraaim aur manashsho ke pas is ashay ke patra likh bheje, ki tum yarooshalem ko yahova ke bhvan men israael ke parameshvar yahova ke liye fasah manane ko ao. raja aur usake hakimon aur yarooshalem kee mandlee ne sammaati kee thee ki fasah ko doosare maheene men manaen. ve use us samay is karan n mana sakate the, kyonki thode hee yajakon ne apane apane ko pavitra kiya tha, aur praja ke log yarooshalem men ikatthe n huae the. aur yah bat raja aur saree mandlee ko achchhee lagee. tab unhon ne yah tthara diya, ki bershoba se lekar dan ke sare israaeliyan men yah prachar kiya jay, ki yarooshalem men israael ke parameshvar yahova ke liye fasah manane ko chale ao kyonki unhon ne itanee badee sanakhya men usako is prakar n manaya tha jaaisa ki likha haai. isaliye harakare raja aur usake haakimon se chitthiyan lekar, raja kee agyaa ke anasar sare israael aur yahooda men ghoomne, aur yah kahate gaa, ki he israaeliyo ! ibraaheem, isahak aur israael ke parameshvar yahova kee or fiरो, ki vah ashshoor ke rajaon ke hath se bache huae tum logaen kee or fiरो. aur apane purakhaon aur bhaiyon ke saman mat bano, jinhon ne apane poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova se vishvasaghaat kiya tha, aur us ne unhen chaakit hone ka karan kar diya, jaaisa ki tum svayan dekh rahe ho. ab apane purakhaon kee nai hatt n karo, varan yahova ke adhaeen hokar usake us paavitrasthan men ao jise us ne sada ke liye paavitra kiya haai, aur apane parameshvar yahova kee upasana karo, ki usaka bhdka hua krodha tum par se door ho jaae. yaadi tum yahova kee or fiरोge to jo tumhare bhaiyon aur ladkebalon ko bandhaua banake le gaee haai, ve un par daya karengae, aur ve is desh men lautt sakenge kyonki tumhara parameshvar yahova anugrahakaree aur dayalu haai, aur yaadi tum usakee or fiरोge to vah apana munh tum se n modega. is prakar harakare aepraaim aur manashsho ke deshon men nagar nagar hote huae jabooloon tak gaee parantu unhon ne unakee hansee kee, aur unhen tttthon men udaya. taubhee ashor, manashsho aur jabooloon men se kuchh log deen hokar yarooshalem ko aae. aur yahooda men bhee parameshvar kee aeesee shaaktai hui, ki ve aek man hokar, jo agyaa raja aur hakimon ne yahova ke vachan ke anasar dee thee, use manane ko taaiyar huae. is prakar adhaik log yarooshalem men isaliye ikatthe hua, ki doosare maheene men akhmeeree rottee ka pavra manen. aur bahut badee sabha ikatthee ho gai. aur unhon ne uttkar, yarooshalem kee veadiyon aur dhoom jalane ke sab sthanon ko uttkar kidraen nale men faenk diya. tab doosare maheene ke chaudhaven din ko unhon ne fasah ke pashu bali kiae tab yajak aur leveey lajjait huae aur apane ko paavitra karake homabaaliyan

ko yahova ke bhvan men le aae. aur ve apane niyam ke anuasar, arthata parameshvar ke jan moosa kee vyavastha ke anusar, apane apane sthan par khde hua, aur yajakon ne rakt ko leviyon ke hath se lekar chhdik diya. kyonaki sabha men bahute aeese the jinhon ne apane ko pavitra n kiya tha isaliye sab ashuuddh logon ke fasah ke pashuon ko bali karane ka adhaikar leaviyon ko diya gaya, ki unako yahova ke liye paavitra karen. bahut se logon ne arthata aepraaim, manashsho, issakar aur jabooloon men se bahuton ne apane ko shuuddh naheen kiya tha, taubhee ve fasah ke pashu ka mans likhee hui vidhai ke viruddh khate the. kyonkee hijaaikiyyah ne unake liye yah praarthna kee thee, ki yahova jo bhla haai, vah un sabhon ke pap ddhanp de jo parameshvar kee arthata apane poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova kee khoj men man lagae huae haai, chahe ve paavitrasthan kee vidhai ke anusar shuuddh n bhee hon. aur yahova ne hijaaikiyyah kee yah praarthn sunakar logon ko changa kiya. aur jo israaaelee yarooshalem men upaasthiat the, ve sat din tak akhmeeree rottee ka pavra bade anand se manate rahe aur praatidin leveey aur yajak unche shabd ke baje yahova ke liye bajakar yahova kee stuti karate rahe. aur jitane leveey yahova ka bhjan buddhimaanee ke sath karate the, unako hijaaikiyyah ne shaaantai ke vachan kahe. is prakar ve melabaali chaddhakar aur apane purvajon ke parameshvar yahova ke sammukh papangeekar karate rahe aur us niyat pavra ke saton din tak khate rahe. tab saree sabha ne sammaati kee ki ham aur sat din varva manenge so unhon ne aur sat din anand se pavra manaya. kyonaki yahooda ke raja hijaaikiyyah ne sabha ko aek hajar bachhde aur sat hajar bhed-bakaariyan de dee, aur hakimon ne sabha ko aek hajar bachhde aur das hajar bhed-bakaariyan dee, aur bahut se yajakon ne apane ko paavitra kiya. tab yajakon aur leaviyon samet yahooda kee saree sabha, aur israaael se aae huon kee sabha, aur israaael ke desh se aae hua, aur yahooda men rahanevale paradeshae, in sabhon ne anand kiya. so yarooshalem men bada anand hua, kyonaki daud ke putra israaael ke raja sulaiman ke dinon se aeese bat yarooshalem men n hui thee. ant men leveey yajakon ne khde hokar praja ko ashaeervad diya, aur unakee sunee gai, aur unakee praarthna usake papitra dhaam tak arthata svarga tak pahunchee.

31

jab yah sab ho chuka, tab jitane israaaelee apaasthiat the, un sabhon ne yahooda ke nagaron men jakar, sare yahooda aur binyameen aur aepraem aur manashsho men ki latton ko tod diya, ashoron ko katt dala, aur unche sthanon aur vediyon ko gira diya aur unhon ne un sab ka ant kar diya. tab sab israaaelee apane apane nagar ko lautkar, apanee apanee nij boomi men pahunchee. aur hijaaikiyyah ne yajakon ke dalon ko aur leaviyon ko varan yajakon aur leviyon donon ko, prati dal ke anusar aur aek aek matushy ko usakee sevakai ke anusar isaliye tthara diya, ki ve yahova kee chhavanee ke daron ke bheetar homabali, melabali, seva tthal, dhanyavad aur stuati kiya karen. fir us ne apanee sampattai men se ra-

jabhasha ko homabaaliyon ke liye tthara diya arthta sabare aur sanjh kee homabali aur vishraam aur naye chand ke dinon aur niyat samayon kee homabaali ke liye jaaisa ki yahova kee vyavastha men likha haai. aur us ne yarooshalem men rahanevalon ko yajakon aur leviyon ko unaka bhag dene kee agyaa dee, taaki ve yahova kee vyavastha ke kam man lagakar kar saken. yah agyaa sunate hee israaaelee ann, naya dakhmadha, tttka tel, madha aadi khetee kee sab bhaanti kee pahilee upaj bahutayat se dene, aur sab vastuon ka dashamansh adhaik matra men lane lage. aur jo israaaelee aur yahoodee, yahooda ke nagaron men rahate the, ve bhee baailon aur bhed-bakaariyon ka dashamansha, aur un paavitra vastuon ka dashamansha, jo unake parameshvar yahova ke nimitt paavitra kee gai thee, lakar ddher ddher karake rakhne lage. is prakar ddher ka lagana unhon ne teesare maheene men arambh kiya aur sataven maheene men poora kiya. jab hijaaikiyyah aur hakimon ne akar un ddheron ko dekha, tab yahova ko aur usakee praja israaael ko dhany dhany kaha. tab hijaaikiyyah ne yajakon aur leviyon se un ddheron ke vishay poochha. aur ajaryah mahayajak ne jo sadok ke gharane ka tha, us se kaha, jab se log yahova ke bhvan men uttai hui bhentten lane lage haai, tab se ham log pett bhr khane ko pate haai, varan bahut bacha bhee karata haai kyonki yahova ne apanee praja ko ashaeesh dee haai, aur jo shosh rah gaya haai, usee ka yah bada ddher haai. tab hijaaikiyyah ne yahova ke bhvan men kottريان ताािरा karane kee agyaa dee, aur ve taaiyar kee gai. tab logon ne uttai hui bhentte, dashamansh aur pavitra kee hui vastue, sachchai se pahunchai aur unake mukhy adhaikaree to konanyah nam aek leveey aur oosara usaka bhai shaimee nayab tha. aur konanyah aur usake bhai shaimee ke neech, hijaaikiyyah raja aur parameshvar ke bhvan ke pradhaan ajaryah donon kee agyaa se aheaeel, ajajyah, nahat, asahel, yareemet, yojabad, aeleeael, yismakyah, mahat aur banayah adhaikaree the. aur parameshvar ke liye svechchhabaaliyon ka adhaikaree yimna leveey ka putra kore tha, jo poorva faattk ka darapal tha, ki vah yahova kee uttai hui bhentte, aur paramapaavitra vastuaen bantta kare. aur usake adhaikar men aeden, minyameen, yeshoo, shamayah, amaryah aur shakanyah yajakon ke nagaron men rahate the, ki ve kya bade, kya chhotte, apane bhaiyon ko unake dalon ke anusar sachchai se diya kare, aur unake alava unako bhee de, jo purushaen kee vanshaavalee ke anusar gine jakar teen varsha kee avastha ke va us se adhaik ayu ke the, aur apane apane dal ke anusar apanee apanee sevakai nibahane ko din din ke kam ke anusar yahova ke bhvan men jaya karate the. aur un yajakon ko bhee de, jinakee vanshaavalee unake pitaron ke gharanon ke anusar kee gai, aur un leaviyon ko bhee jo bees varsha kee avastha se le age ko apane apane dal ke anusar, apane apane kam nibahate the. aur saree sabha men unake balabachcho, striayo, betton aur beattyaen ko bhee de, jinakee vanshaavalee the, kyonki ve sachchai se apane ko paavitra karate the. fir haroon kee santan ke yajakon ko bhee jo apane apane nagaron ke charaivale maaidan men rahate the, dene ke liye ve purush niyukt kiae gae the jinake nam upar likhe huae the ki ve yajakon ke sab purushaen aur un

sab leaviyon ko bhee unaka bhag diya karen jinakee vanshaavalee thee. aur sare yahooda men bhee hijaakiyyah ne aeesa hee prabandha kiya, aur jo kuchh usake parameshvar yahova kee drashtti men bhla or tteek aur sachchai ka tha, use yah karata tha. aur jo jo kam us ne parameshvar ke bhvan kee upasana aur vyavastha aur agyaa ke vishay apane parameshvar kee khoj men kiya, vah us ne apana sara man lagakar kiya aur us men kratarth bhee hua.

32

in baton aur aeese prabandha ke bad ashshoor ka raja sanhereeb ne akar yahooda men pravesch kar or gad-dhvale nagaron ke viruddh dere dalakar unako apane labh ke liye lena chaha. yah dekhkar ki sanhereeb nikatt aya haai aur yarooshalem se ladne kee man-asa karata haai, hijaakiyyah ne apane hakimon aur veeron ke sath yah sammati kee, ki nagar ke bahar ke soton ko pattva den aur unhon ne usakee sahay-ata kee. is par bahut se log ikatthe hua, aur yah ka-hakar, ki ashshoor ke raja kyon yahan aae, aur akar bahut panee paae, unhonne sab soton ko patt diya aur us naadee ko sukha diya jo desh ke madhy hokar ba-hatee thee. fir hijaakiyyah ne hiyav bandhakar sha-harapanah jahan kaheen toottee thee, vahan vahan usako banavaya, aur use gummatton ke barabar un-cha kiya aur bahar aek aur shaharapanah banavai, aur daudapur men millo ko draddh kiya, aur bahut se teer aur ddhalen bhee banavai. tab us ne praja ke upar senapaati niyukt kiae aur unako nagar ke faattk ke chaut men ikattha kiya, aur yah kahakar un-ako dhaeraj diya, ki hiyav bandhae aur draddh ho tum n to ashshoor ke raja se dro aur n usake sang kee saree bheed se, aur n tumhara man kachcha ho kyonaki jo hamare sath haai, vah usake sangiyon se bada haai. arthata usaka sahara to matushy hee haai parantu hamare sat, hamaree sahayata aur hamaree or se yuddh karane ko hamara parameshvar yahova haai. isaliye praja ke log yahooda ke raja hijaakiyyah kee baton par bhrosa kiae rahe. isake bad ashshoor ka raja sanhereeb jo saree sena samet lakeesh ke samhane pada tha, us ne apane karmachaariyon ko yarooshalem men yahooda ke raja hijaakiyyah aur un sab yahoodiyon se jo yarooshalem men the yon kahane ke liye bheja, ki ashshoor ka raja sanhereeb kahata haai, ki tumhen kis ka bhrosa haai jisase ki tum ghore huae yarooshalem men baaithe ho? kya hi-jaakiyyah tum se yah kahakar ki hamara paramesh-var yahova ham ko ashshoor ke raja ke panje se bachaega tumhen naheen bhramata haai ki tum ko bookhon pyason mare? kya usee hijaakiyyah ne us-ake unche sthan aur veadiyon door karake yahooda aur yarooshalem ko agyaa naheen dee, ki tum aek hee vedee ke samhane dandvat karana aur usee par dhoop jalana? kya tum ko maloom nahee, ki maain ne aur mere purakhaon ne desh desh ke sab logon se kya kya kiya haai? kya un deshon kee jatiyon ke devata kisee bhee upay se apane desh ko mere hath se bacha sake? jitanee jatiyon ka mere purakhaon ne satyanash kiya haai unake sab devataan men se aeese kaun tha jo apanee praja ko mere hath se bacha saka ho? fir tumhara devata tum ko mere hath se kaaise

bacha sakega? ab hijaakiyyah tum ko is reeti bhu-lane athva bahakane n paa, aur tum usakee prateeti n karo, kyonki kisee jaati ya rajy ka koi devata apa-nee praja ko n to mere hath se aur n mere purakhaon ke hath se bacha saka. yah nishchay haai ki tumhara devata tum ko mere hath se naheen bacha sakega. is se bhee aadhaik usake karmachaariyon ne yahova parameshvar kee, aur usake das hijaakiyyah kee ninda kee. fir us ne aeese aek patra bheja, jis men israa-ael ke parameshvar yahova kee ninda kee ye baten likhee thee, ki jaaise desh desh kee jatiyon ke devataan ne apanee apanee praja ko mere hath se naheen bachaya vaaise hee hijaakiyyah ka devata bhee apanee praja ko mere hath se naheen bacha sakega. aur unhon ne unche shabd se un yarooshalemiyon ko jo shahara-panah par baaithe the, yahooda bole men pukara, ki unako drakar ghabarahatt men dal den jis se nagar ko le len. aur unhon ne yarooshalem ke parameshvar kee aeese charcha kee, ki mano prathive ke desh desh ke logon ke devataan ke barabar ho, jo manushyon ke banaae huae haain. tab in ghattnaon ke karan raja hijaakiyyah aur amos ke putra yashaayah naabee donon ne praarthna kee aur svarga kee or dohai dee. tab yahova ne aek doot bhej diya, jis ne ashshoor ke raja kee chhavanee men sab shooraaveero, prad-haanon aur senapaatiyon ko nash kiya. aur vah laa-jjait hokar, aen desh ko lautt gaya. aur jab vah apane devata ke bhvan men tha, tab usake nij pu-traen ne vaheen use talavar se mar dala. yon ya-hova ne hijaakiyyah aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ko ashshoor ke raja sanhereeb aur apane sab sha-trauon ke hath se bachaya, aur charon or unakee agu-vai kee. aur bahut log yarooshalem ko yahova ke liye bhentt aur yahooda ke raja hijaakiyyah ke liye anomal vastuaen le aen lage, aur us samay se vah sab jatiyon kee draashtti men mahan tthara. un di-non hijaakiyyah aeese rogee hua, ki vah mara cha-hata tha, tab us ne yahova se praarthna kee aur us ne us se baten karake usake liye ek chatatkar dikhaya. parantu hijaakiyyah ne us upakar ka badala n diya, kyonaki usaka man fool utta tha. is karan usaka kop us par aur yahooda aur yarooshalem par bhdka. tab hijaakiyyah yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon samet apane man ke foolane ke karan deen ho gaya, isaliye yahova ka krodha un par hijaakiyyah ke dinon men n bhdka. aur hijaakiyyah ko bahut hee dhan aur vibhv mila aur us ne chandee, sone, manaiyo, sugandhadrav, ddhalon aur sab prakar ke manabhavane patraen ke liye bhndar banavaae. fir us ne ann, naya dakhmadha, aur tttika le ke liye bhndar, aur sab bhanati ke pashu-uon ke liye than, aur bhed-bakaariyon ke liye bhed-shaalaen banavai. aur us ne nagar basaa, aur bahut hee bhed-bakaariyon aur gaya-baailon kee sampat-tai ikattha kar lee, kyonki parameshvar ne usee bahut hee dhan diya tha. usee hijaakiyyah ne geehon nam naadee ke upar ke sote ko pattkar us naadee ko neeche kee or daudapur kee paachchhim alang ko seedha pahunchaya, aur hijaakiyyah apane sab kamon men kratarth hota tha. taubhee jab babel ke haakimon ne usake pas usake desh men kiae huae chatatkar ke vishay poochhne ko doot bheje tab parameshvar ne usako isaliye chhod diya, ki usako parakh kar usake man ka sara bhed jan le. hijaakiyyah ke aur kam, or

usake bhaktai ke kam amos ke putra yashaayah nabee ke darshan nam pustak me, aur yahooda aur israaael ke rajaon ke itihās ke pustak men likhe haain. ant men hijaaikiyyah apāne purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usako daud kee santan ke kabristan kee chaddhai par mittee dee gai, aur sab yahoodiyan aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyan ne usakee mratyū par usaka adaraman kiya. aur usaka putra manashsho usake sthan par rajy karane laga.

33

jab manashsho rajy karane laga tab vah barah varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men pachapan varsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya, jo yahova kee draashtti men bura tha, arthata un jaatiyon ke ghain-aune kamon ke anasar jinako yahova ne israaealiyon ke samhane se desh se tika diya tha. us ne un unche sthanon ko jinhen usake pita hijaaikiyyah ne tod diya tha, fir banaya, aur bal nam devataon ke liye veeadiyan or ashora nam mooraten banai, aur akash ke sare gan ko dandvat karata, aur unakee upasana karata raha. aur us ne yahova ke us bhvan me veeadiyan banai jiske vishay yahova ne kaha tha ki yarooshalem men mera nam sada bana rahega. varan yahova ke bhvan ke donon anganon men bhee us ne akash ke sare gan ke liye veeadiyan banai. fir us ne hinom ke bette kee tarai men apāne ladkebalon ko hom karake chaddhaya, aur shuubh-ashuubh muhootan ko manata, aur ttona aur tantra-mantra karata, aur ojhon aur bootasiddhivalon se vyavahar karata tha. varan us ne aeese bahut se kam kia, jo yahova kee draashtti men bure haain aur jin se vah aprasann hota haai. aur us ne apānee khudavai hui moottair parameshvar ke us bhvan men sthapan kee jiske vishay parameshvar ne daud aur usake putra sulaaiman se kaha tha, ki is bhvan me, aur yarooshalem me, jisako maain ne israaael ke sab gotraen men se chun liya haai maain ana nam sarvada rakoonga, aur maain aeese n kaaroonga ki jo desh maain ne tumhare purakhaon ko diya tha, us men se israaael fir mara mara fire itana avashy ho ki ve merēe sab agyaaon ko arthata moosa kee dee hui saree vyavastha aur vidhaiyan aur niyaam ko palan karane kee chaukasee karen. aur manashsho ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyan ko yahan tak bhttkā diya ki unhon ne un jatiyan se bhee baddhkar burai kee, jinhen yahova ne israaealiyon ke samhane se vinash kiya tha. aur yahova ne manashsho aur usakee praja se baten kee, parantu unhon ne kuchh dhyan naheen diya. tab yahova ne un par ashshoor ke senapatiyan se chaddhai karai, aur ye manashsho ko nakel dalakar, aur peetal kee bediyan jakadkar, use babel ke le gaee. tab sankatt men padkar vah apāne parameshvar yahova ko manane laga, aur apāne poovajon ke parameshvar ke samhane bahut deen hua, aur us se praarthna kee. tab us ne prasann hokar usakee binatee sunee, aur usako yarooshalem men pahunchakar usaka rajy lautta diya. tab manashsho ko nishchay ho gaya ki yahova hee parameshvar haai. isake bad us ne daudamur se bahar geehon ke pashchaim kee or nale men machchilee faattk tak aek shaharapanah banavai, fir opel ko ghorakar bahut uncha kar diya aur yahooda ke sab

gaddhvale nagaron men senapati thhara diae. fir us ne paraye devataon ko aur yahova ke bhvan men kee moottair ko, aur jitanee veeadiyan us ne yahova ke bhvan ke parvat par, aur yarooshalem men banavai thee, un sab ko door karake nagar se bahar faenkava diya. tab us ne yahova kee vedee kee marammat kee, aur us par melabaali aur dhanyavadabaali chaddhane laga, aur yahoodiyan ko israaael ke parameshvar yahova kee upasana karate kee agyaa dee. taubhee praja ke log unche sthanon par baalidan karate rahe, parantu keval apāne parameshvar yahova ke liye. manashsho ke or kam, aur us ne jo praarthna apāne parameshvar se kee, aur un dashairyon ke vachan jo israaael ke parameshvar yahova ke nam se us se baten karate the, yah sab israaael ke rajaon ke iatihas men likha hua haai. aur usakee praarthna aur vah kaaise sunee gai, aur usaka sara pap aur vishvasaghaat aur us ne deen hone se pahile kahan kahan unche sthan banavaa, aur ashora nam aur khudee hui moottairyan khdee karai, yah sab hosho ke vachanon men jikha haai. nidan manashsho apāne purakhaon ke sang so gaya aur usee ke ghar men mittee dee gai aur usaka putra amon usake sthan par rajy karane laga. jab amon rajy karane laga, tab vah bais varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men do varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur us ne apāne pita manashsho kee nai vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men bura haai. aur jitanee moottairyan usake pita manashsho ne khodakar banavai thee, vah bhee un sabhon ke samhane balidan karata aur un sabhon kee upasana bhee karata tha. aur jaise usaka pita manashsho yahova ke samhane deen hua, vaaise vah deen n hua, varan amon adhaik doshaee hota gaya. aur usake karmachaariyon ne draeh kee goshttee karake, usako usee ke bhvan men mar dala. tab sadhaaran logon ne un sabhon ko mar dala, jinhon ne raja amon se draeh kee goshttee kee thee aur logon ne usake putra yoshaiyyah ko usake sthan par raja banaya.

34

jab yoshaiyyah rajy karane laga tab vah att varsha ka tha, aur yarooshalem men ikatees varsha tak rajy karata raha. us ne vah kiya jo yahova kee draashtti men tteek haai, aur jin magan par usaka moolapurush daud chalata raha, unheen par vah bhee chala karata tha aur us se n to daahinee or mooda, aur n bain ora. vah ladka hee tha, arthat usako gaee par baaitte att varsha poore bhee n huae the ki apāne moolamurush daud ke parameshvar kee khoj karane laga, aur barahaven varsha men vah unche sthanon aur ashera nam mooraton ko aur khudee aur ddhlee hui mooraton ko door karake, yahooda aur yarooshalem ko shuuddh karane laga. aur baladevataon ke veeadiyan usake samhane tod dalee gai, aur soorya kee praatimayen jo unake upar unche par thee, us ne katt dalee, aur ashora nam, aur khudee aur ddhlee hui mooraton ko us ne todkar pees dala, aur unakee bukanee un logon kee kabaron par chhtrai dee, jo unako baali chaddhate the. aur pujariyan kee haaddiyan us ne unheen kee veeadiyan par jalai. yon us ne yahooda aur yarooshalem ko shuuddh kiya. fir manashsho, aepraaim aur shaimon ke baran naptalee tak ke nagaron ke

khndharon me, us ne vediyon ko tod dala, aur ashora nam aur khudee hui mooraton ko peesakar bukanee kar dala, aur israaael ke sare desh ke soorya ke sab pratimaon ko kattkar yarooshalem ko lautt gaya. fir apane rajy ke attarahaven varsha men jab vah desh aur bhvan donon ko shuuddh kar chuka, tab us ne asalyah ke putra shaapan aur nagar ke hakim maseyah aur yoahaj ke putra iatihas ke lekhh yoah ko apane parameshvar yahova ke bhvan kee marammat karane ke liye bhej diya. so unhon ne hilkaaiyyah mahayajak ke pas jakar jo rupaya parameshvar ke bhvan men laya gaya tha, arthata jo leveey darabanon ne manashshi-ayo, aepraaimiyon aur sab bache huae israaaiiyon se aur sab yahoodiyon aur binyameeaniyon se aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ke hath se lekar ikattha kiya tha, usako saunp diya. arthata unhon ne use un kam karanevalon ke hath saunp diya jo yahova ke bhvan ke kam par mukhaiye the, aur yahova ke bhvan ke un kam karanevalon ne use bhvan men jo kuchh tootta footta tha, usakee marammat karane men lagaya. arthata unhon ne use baddhiyon aur rajon ko diya ki ve gaddhe huae patthar aur jodon ke liye lakadee mol le, aur un gharon ko patten jo yahooda ke rajaoon ne nash kar diae the. aur ve manushy sachchai se kam karate the, aur unake adhaikaree marareey, yahat aur obadhah, leveey aur kahatee, jakaryah aur mashuul-lam kam chalaneeval aur gane-bajane ka bhed sab jananevale leveey bhee the. fir ve bojhyaien ke aad-haikaree the aur bhanati bhanati kee sevakai aur kam chalaneevale the, aur kuchh leveey munshaee saradar aur daraban the. jab ve us rupaye ko jo yahova ke bhvan men pahunchaya gaya tha, nikal rahe the, tab hilkaaiyyah yajak ko moosa ke dara dee hui yahova kee vyavastha kee pustak milee. tab hilkaaiyyah ne shaapan mantraee se kaha, mujhe yahova ke bhvan men vyavastha kee pustak milee haai tab hilkaaiyyah ne shaapan ko vah pustak dee. tab shaapan us pustak ko raja ke pas le gaya, aur yah sandesh diya, ki jo jo kam tere karmachaariyon ko saunpa gaya tha use ve kar rahe haain. aur jo rupaya yahova ke bhvan men mila, usako unhon ne undelakar muakhaiyon aur kaareegaron ke hathon men saunp diya haai. fir shaapan mantraee ne raja ko yah bhee bata diya ki hilkaaiyyah yajak ne mujhe aek pustak dee haai tab shapan ne us men se raja ko paddhkar sunaya. vyavastha kee ve baten sunakar raja ne apane vasr faaddhe. fir raja ne hilkaaiyyah shaapan ke putra aheekam, meeka ke pu-tra abdon, shaapan mantraee aur asayah nam apane karmacharee ko agyaa dee, ki tum jakar meree or se aur israaael aur yahooda men rahanevalon kee or se is pai hui pustak ke vachanon ke vishy yahova se poochho kyonaki yahova kee badee hee jalajalahatt ham par isaaiye bhdkee haai ki hamare purakhaon ne yahova ka vachan naheen mana, aur is pustak men likhee hui sab agyaaon ka palan naheen kiya. tab hilkaaiyyah ne raja ke aur aur dooton samet hulda nabiya ke pas jakar us se usee bat ke anusar baten kee, vah to us shalloom kee sree thee jo tokht ka pu-tra aur hasra ka pota aur vasralay ka rakhvala tha aur vah sree yarooshalem ke naye ttole men rahatee thee. us ne un se kaha, israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki jis purush ne tum ko mere pas bheja, us se yah kaho, ki yahova yon kahata haai, ki

sun, maain is sthan aur is ke nivaasiyon par vipaattai dalakar yahooda ke raja ke samhane jo pustak pad-dhee gai, us men jitane shaap likhe haain un sab-hon ko poora karoonga. un logon ne mujhe tyagakar paraye devataon ke liye dhoop jalaya haai aur apanee banai hui sab vastuon ke dara mujhe ris dilai haai, is karan meree jalajalahatt is sthan par bhdkt uttee haai, aur shaant n hogee. parantu yahooda ka raja jis ne tumhen yahova ke poochhne ko bhej diya haai us se tum yon kaho, ki israaael ka parameshvar yahova yon kahata haai, ki isaaiye ki too ve baten sunakar deen hua, aur parameshvar ke samhane apana sir navaya, aur usakee baten sunakar jo usane is sthan aur is ke nivaasiyon ke viruddh kahee, too ne mere samhane apana sir navaya, aur vasr faadkar mere samhane roya haai, is karan maain ne teree sunee haai yahova kee yahee banee haai. sun, maain tu-jhe tere purakhaon ke sang aesa milaunga ki too shaanti se apanee kabra ko pahunchaya jayaga aur jo vipaattai maain is sthan par, aur isake nivaasiyon par dalana chahata hoo, us men se tujhe apanee ankhn se kuchh bhee dekhna n padega. tab un logon ne laut-tkar raja ko yahee sandesh diya. tab raja ne sahooda aur yarooshalem ke sab puraaniyon ko ikatthe hone ko bachalava bheja. aur raja yahooda ke sab logon aur yarooshalem ke sab nivaasiyon aur yajakon aur leaviyon varan chhotte bade saree praja ke logon ko sang lekar yahova ke bhvan ko gaya tab us n jo vacha kee pustak yahova ke bhvan men milee thaee us men kee saree baten unako paddhkar sunai. tab raja ne apane sthan par khda hokar, yahova se is ashay kee vacha bandhaee ki maain yahova ke peechhe peechhe chaloonga, aur apane poorn man aur poorn jeev se usakee agyaaee, chitauaniyon aur vidhaiyon ka palan karoonga, aur in vacha kee baton ko jo is pustak men likhee haai, pooree karoonga. aur us ne un sabhon se jo yarooshalem men aur binyameen men the vaaisee hee vacha bandhaai. aur yarooshalem ke nivasee, parameshvar jo unake pitaron ka parameshvar tha, usakee vacha ke anusar karane lage. aur yoshaiyyah ne israaaiiyon ke sab deshaen men se sab ghainaunee vastuon ko door karake jitane israaael men mile, un sabhon se upasana karai arthata unake parameshvar sahova kee upasana karai. aur usake jeevan bhr un-hon ne apane poovajon ke parameshvar yahova ke peechhe chalana n chhoda.

35

aur yoshaiyyah ne yarooshalem men yahova ke liye fasah parva mana aur pahile maheene ke chauda-haven din ko fasah ka pashu bali kiya gaya. aur us ne yajakon ko apane apane kam men ttharay, aur ya-hova ke bhvan men kee seva karane ko unaka hiyab bandhaaya. fir leveey jo sab israaael liyon ko sikhate aur yahova ke liye paavitra tthare the, un se us ne kaha, tum pavitra sandook ko us bhvan men rakho jo daud ke putra israaael ke raja sulaaيمان ne ba-navaya tha ab tum ko kandhaen par bojht uttana n hoga. ab apane parameshvar yahova kee aur usakee praja israaael kee seva karo. aur israaael ke raja daud aur usakee putra sulaaيمان donon kee likhee hui vid-haiyon ke anusar, apane apane pitaron ke anusar,

apane apane dal men taaiyar raho. aur tumhare bhai logon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke bhagon ke anusar paavitrasthan men khde raho, arthata unake aek bhag ke liye leaviyon ke aek aek pitar ke gharane ka aek bhag ho. aur fasah ke pashuunon ko baali karo, aur apane apane ko paavitra karake apane bhaiyon ke liye taaiyaree karo ki ve yahova ke us vachan ke anusar kar sake, jo us ne moosa ke dara kaha tha. fir yoshaiyyah ne sab logon ko jo vahan upaasthiat the, tees hajar bhedon aur bakaariyon ke bachche aur teen hajar baail diae the ye sab fasah ke baalidanon ke liye raja ke sampattai men se diae gaee the. aur usake haakimon ne praja ke logo, yajakon aur leviyon ko svechchha -baaliyon ke liye pashu diae. aur hilkaaiyyah, jakaryah aur yaheael nam parameshvar ke bhvan ke pradhaanon ne yajakon ko do hajar chhsau bhed -bakaariyan. aur teen sau baail fasah ke balidanon ke liae diae. aur konanyah ne aur shamayah aur natanel jo usake bhai the, aur hasabiyah, yeeael aur yojabad namak leviyon ke pradhaanon ne leviyon ko panch hajar bhed-bakaariya, aur panch sau baail fasah ke baalidanon ke liye diae. is prakhar upasana kee taaiyaree ho gai, aur raja kee agyaa ke anusar yajak apane apane sthan par, aur leveey apane apane dal men khde huae. tab fasah ke pashu baali kiae gaa, aur yajak bali karanevalon ke hath se lohoo ko lekar chhdik dete aur leveey unakee khal utarate gaee. tab unhon ne homabaali ke pashu isaliye alag kiae ki unhen logon ke pitaron ke gharanon ke bhagon ke anusar de, ki ve unhen yahova ke liye chaddhva den jaaisa ki moosa kee pustak men likha haai aur baailon ko bhee unhon ne vaaisa hee kiya. tab unhon ne fasah ke pashuunon ka mans vidhai ke anusar ag men boonja, aur paavitra vastuae, hanadyaien aur handon aur thaaliyon men sijha kar foota se logon ko pahuncha diya. tab unhon ne apane liye aur yajakon ke liye taaiyaree kee, kyonki haroon kee santan ke yajak homabali ke pashu aur charabee rat tak chaddhate rahe, is karan leviyon ne apane liye aur haroon kee santan ke yajakon ke liye taaiyaree kee. aur asap ke vansh ke gavaaiye, daud, asap, heman aur raja ke dasha yadootoon kee agyaa ke anusar apane apane sthan par rahe, aur darapal aek aek faattk par rahe. unhen apana apana kam chhodna n pada, kyonki unake bhi leaviyon ne unake liye taaiyaree kee. yon usee din raja yoshaiyyah kee agyaa ke anusar fasah manane aur yahova kee bedee par homabaali chaddhane ke liye yahova kee saree apasana kee taaiyaree kee gai. jo israaelee vahan upaasthiat the unhon ne fasah ko usee samay aur akhmeere rottee ke parva ko sat din tak mana. is fasah ke barabar shamooael nabee ke dinon se israael men koi fasah manaya n gaya tha, aur is israael ke kisee raja ne aeessa manaya, jaaisa yoshaiyyah aur yajako, leviyon aur jitane yahooddee aur israaelee upasthiat the, ahon ne aur yarooshalem ke nivaasiyon ne manaya. yah fasah yoshaiyyah ke rajy ke attarahaven varsha men manaya gaya. isake bad jab yoshaiyyah bhvan ko taaiyar kar chuka, tab misra ke raja nako ne parat ke pas ke kurkameesh nagar se ladne ko chaddhai kee aur yoshaiyyah usaka samhana karane ko gaya. parantu us ne usake pas dooton se kahala bheja, ki he yahooda ke raja mera tujh se kya kam ! aj maain

tujh par naheen usee kul par chaddhai kar raha hoo, jisake sath maain yuddh karata hoo fir parameshvar ne mujh se fauta karane ko kaha haai. isaliye parameshvar jo mere sang haai, usase alag rah, kaheen aeessa n ho ki vah tujhe nash kare. parantu yoshaiyyah ne us se munh n moda, varan us se ladne ke liye bhes badala, aur nako ke un vachanon ko n mana jo us ne parameshvar kee or se kahe the, aur magio kee tarai men us se yuddh karane ko gaya. tab dhanudharariyon ne raja yoshaiyyah kee or teer chhode aur raja ne apane sevakan se kaha, maain to bahut ghaayal hua, isaliye mujhe yahan se le jao. tab usake sevakan ne usako rath par se utar kar usake doosare rath par chaddhaya, aur yarooshalem le gaye. aur vah mar gaya aur usake purakhaon ke kabirstan men usako mittee dee gai. aur yahoodiyan aur yarooshalemiyan ne yoshaiyyah ke liae vilap kiya. aur yirmayah ne yoshaiyyah ke liye vilap ka geet banaya aur sab ganevale aur ganevaliyan apane vilap ke geeton men yoshaiyyah kee charcha aj tak karatee haain. aur inaka gana israael men aek vidhai ke tuly tharayaya gaya aur ye baten vilapageeton men likhee hui haain. yoshaiyyah ke aur kam aur bhktai ke jo kam us ne usee ke anusar kiae jo yahova kee vyavastha men likha hua haai. aur aadi se ant tak usake sab kam israael aur yahooda ke rajaon ke iatihas kee pustak men likhe huae haain.

36

tab desh ke logon ne yoshaiyyah ke putra yahoahaj ko lekar usake pita ke sthan par yarooshalem men raja banaya. jab yahoahaj rajy karane laga, tab vah teis varsha ka tha, aur teen maheene tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. tab misra ke raja ne usako yarooshalem men rajagae se unar diya, aur desh par sau kikkar chandee aur kikkar bhr lona juramane men dand lagaya. tab misra ke raja ne usake bhai aelyakeem ko yahooda aur yarooshalem ka raja banaya aur usaka nam badalakar yahoyakeem rakha. aur nako usake bhai yahoahaj ko misra men le gaya. jab yahoyakeem rajy karane laga, tab vah pachees varsha ka tha, aur gyarah varsha tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur us ne vah kam kiya, jo usake parameshvar yahova kee draashti men bura haai. us par babel ke raja nabookadanessar ne chaddhai kee, aur babel le jane ke liye usako beadiyan pahana deen. fir nabookadanessar ne yahova ke bhvan ke kuchh patra babel le jakar, apane mandair men jo babel men tha, rakh diae. yahoyakeem ke aur kam aur us ne jo jo ghainaune kam kia, aur us men jo jo biuraiyan pai gai, vah israael aur yahooda ke rajaon ke iitihas kee pustak men likhee haain. aur usaka putra yahoyakeem usake sthan par rajy karane laga. jab yahoyakeem rajy karane laga, tab vah att varsha ka tha, aur teen maheene aur das din tak yarooshalem men rajy karata raha. aur us ne vah kiya, jo parameshvar yahova kee duashti men bura haai. naye varsha ke lagate hee nabookadanessar ne logon ko bhejaker, use aur yahova ke bhvan ke manabhavane patraen ko babel men mangava liya, aur usake bhai sidaakiyyah ko yahooda aur yarooshalem par raja niyukt kiya. jab sidaakiyyah rajy karane laga, tab vah ikkees varsha ka tha, aur ya-

rooshalem men gyarah varsha tak rajy karata raha. aur us ne vahee kiya, jo usake parameshvar yahova kee draashtti men bura haai. yadhaapi yirmayah nabee yahova kee or se baten kahata tha, taubhee vah usake samhane deen n hua. fir nabookadanessar jis ne use parameshvar kee shapath khailai thee, us se us ne balava kiya, aur us ne hatt kiya aur apana man kattor kiya, ki vah israael ke parameshvar yahova kee or n fire. varan sab pradhaan yajakon ne aur logon ne bhee any jatiyon ke se ghainaune kam karake bahut bada vishvasaghaat kiya, aur yahova ke bhvan ko jo us ne yarooshalem men paavitra kiya tha, ashuddh kar dala. aur unake poorvajon ke parameshvar yahova ne bada yatn karake apane dooton se unake pas kahala bheja, kyonki vah apanee praja aur apane dhaam par taras khata tha parantu ve parameshvar ke dooton ko tttthon men udate, usake vachanon ko tuchchh janate, aur usake naabiyon kee hansee karate the. nidan yahova apanee praja par aesa jhunjhla utta, ki bachane ka koi upay n raha. tab us ne un par kasadiyon ke raja se chaddhai karavai, aur is ne unake javanon ko unake pavitra bhvan hee men talavar se mar dala. aur kya javan, kya kunvaree, kya booddhe, kya pakke balavale, kisee par bhee komalata n kee yahova ne sabhon ko usake hath men kar diya. aur kya chhotte, kya bade, parameshvar ke bhvan ke sab patra aur yahova ke bhvan, aur raja, aur usake haakimon ke khjane, in sabhon ko vah babel men le gaya. aur kasadiyo ne parameshvar ka bhvan foonk diya, aur yarooshalem ke shaharapanah ko tod dala, aur ag laga kar usake sab bhvanon ko jalaya, aur us men ka sara bahumooly saman nashtt kar diya. aur jo talavar se bach gaa, unhen vah babel ko le gaya, aur faaras ke rajy ke prabal hone tak ve usake aur usake betton-poton ke adhaeen rahe. yah sab isaliye hua ki yahova ka jo vachan yirmayah ke munh se nikala tha, vah poora ho, ki desh apane vishraam kalon men mukh bhogata rahe. isaliye jab tak vah soona pada raha tab tak arthata sattar varsha ke poore hone tak usako vishraam mila. faaras ke raja koosraao ke paahile varsha men yahova ne usake man ko ubhara ki jo vachan yirmayah ke munh se nikala tha, vah poora ho. isaaliye us ne apane samast rajy men yah prachar karavaya, aur is ashay kee chitthiyan likhvai, ki faaras ka raja korasraao kahata haai, ki svarga ke parameshvar yahova ne prathvee bhr ka rajy mujhe diya haai, aur usee ne mujhe agyaa dee haai ki yarooshalem jo yahooda men haai us men mera aek bhvan banava isaaliye he usakee praja ke sab logo, tum men se jo koi chahe ki usaka parameshvar yahova usake sath rahe, to vah vahan ravana ho jaae.

paulus kee or se jo yeeshu maseeh ka das haai, aur perit hone ke liye bulaya gaya, aur parameshvar ke us susamachar ke liye alag kiya gaya haai. jis kee us ne pahile hee se apane bhavishyadvktaon ke dara paavitra shaasr men. apane putra hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke vishay men praatigya kee thee, jo shareer ke bhav se to daud ke vansh se utpann hua. aur paavitrata kee atma ke bhav se mare huon men se jee utne ke karan samarth ke sath parameshvar ka putra ttara haai. jis ke dara hamen anugrah aur praearit milee ki usake nam ke karan sab jaatiyon ke log vishvas karake us kee manen. jin men se tum bhee yeeshu maseeh ke hone ke liye bulaae gae ho. un sab ke nam jo rom men parameshvar ke pyare haain aur pavitra hone ke liye bulaae gae haain.. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se tumhen anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. paahile maain tum sab ke liye yeeshu maseeh ke dara apane parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoo, ki tumhare vishvas kee charcha sare jagat men ho rahee haai. parameshvar jis kee seva maain apanee atma se usake putra ke susamachar ke vishay men karata hoo, vahee mera gavah haai ki maain tumhen kis prakhar lagatar smaran karata rahata hoon. aur nity apanee praarthnaon men binatee karata hoo, ki kisee reeati se ab bhee tumhare pas ane ko meree yatra parameshvar kee ichchha se sufal ho. kyonaki maai. tum se milane kee lalasa karata hoo, ki maain tumhen koi atmaik baradan doon jis se tum sthiar ho jao. arthata yah, ki maain tumhare beech men hokar tumhare sath us vishvas ke dara jo mujh me, aur tum men haai, shaantai paun. aur he bhaiyo, maain naheen chahata, ki tum is se anajan rahao, ki maain ne bar bar tumhare pas ana chaha, ki jaaisa mujhe aur anyajatiyon men fal mila, vaaisa hee tum men bhee mile, parantu ab tak rooka raha. maain yoonaniyon aur anyabhashaiyon ka aur buaddhmaianon aur nirbuaddhyaen ka karjadan hoon. so maain tumhen bhee jo rom men rahate ho, susamachar sunane ko bhrasak taaiyar hoon. kyonaki maain susamachar se naheen lajata, isaliye ki vah har aek vishvas karanevale ke liye, paahile to yahooddee, fir yoonanee ke liye uddhar ke nimitt parameshvar kee samarth haai. kyonaki us men parameshvar kee dharmikata vishvas se aur vishvas ke liye pragatt hotee haai jaaisa likha haai, ki vishvas se dharmee jan jeeavit rahaga.. parameshvar ka krodha to un logon kee sab abhktai aur adharma par svarga se pragatt hota haai, jo saty ko adharma se dabaee rakhte haain. isaliye ki paramashevar ke vishay men gyaan un ke manon men pragatt haai, kyonki parameshvar ne un par pragatt kiya haai. kyonaki usake anadekhe gu, arthata us kee sanatan samarth, aur parameshvaratv jagat kee sraashtti ke samay se usake kamon ke dara dekhne men ate haai, yahan tak ki ve niroottr haain. is karan ki parameshvar ko janane par bhee unhon ne parameshvar ke yogy badai aur dhanyavad n kiya, parantu vyarth vichar karane lage, yahan tak ki un ka nirbuaddh iman andhroa ho gaya. ve apane ap ko buaddhmaian jatakar moorkh ban gae. aur aavinashae parameshvar kee mahima ko nashaman manushy, aur pakshiyo, aur chaupayo,

aur renganevale jantuon kee moorat kee samanata men badal dala.. is karan parameshvar ne unhen un ke man ke abhailashaen ke unasar ashuuddhta ke liye chhod diya, ki ve apas men apane shareeron ka anadar karen. kyonaki unhon ne parameshvar kee sachchai ko badalakar joott bana dala, aur sraashtti kee upasana aur seva kee, n ki us srajanahar kee jo sada dhany haai. ameen.. isaliye paramashevar ne unhen neech kamanaon ke vash men chhod diya yahan tak ki un kee striayon ne bhee svabhavik vyavahar ko, us se jo svabhav ke virooddh haai, badal dala. vaaise hee puroosh bhee striayon ke sath svaabhaavik vyavahar chhodkar apas men kamatur hokar jalane lage, aur purooshaen ne purooshaen ke sath nirlajj kam karake apane bhrm ka tteek fal paya.. aur jab unhon ne parameshvar ko paahichanana n chaha, isaliye parameshvar ne bhee unhen un ke nikamme man par chhod diya ki ve anuachit kam karen. so ve sab prakar ke adharma, aur dushtta, aur lob, aur baairabhav, se bhr gae aur dah, aur hatya, aur jh-gade, aur chhl, aur ishara se bhrapoor ho gaa, aur chugalakhora. badanam karanevale, parameshvar ke dekhne men gharanait, auron ka anadar karanevale, abhaimanee, deengamar, buree buree baton ke bananevale, mata pita kee agyaa n mananevale. nirbuaddh,i vishvasaghaatee, mayarahit aur nirday ho gae. ve to parameshvar kee yah vidhai janate haai, ki aeese aeese kam karanevale mutyu ke dand ke yogy haai, taubhee n keval ap hee aeese kam karate haai, baran karanevalon se prasann bhee hote haain..

2

so he dosh laganevale, too koi kyon n ho too niroottr haai! kyonaki jis bat men too doosare par dosh lagata haai, usee bat men apane ap ko bhee doshaee tharata haai, isaliye ki too jo dosh lagata haai, ap hee vahee kam karata haai. aur ham jatane haai, ki aeese aeese kam karanevalon par parameshvar kee or se tteek tteek dand kee agyaa hotee haai. aur hee manushy, too jo aeese aeese kam karanevalon par dosh lagata haai, aur ap ve hee kam karata haai kya yah samajhta haai, ki too parameshvar kee dand kee agyaa se bach jaaega? kya too us kee krpa, aur sahanashaeelata, aur dhaeerajaroop ee dhan ko tuchchh janata haai? aur kaya yah naheen samajhta, ki parameshvar kee krpa tujhe man firav ko sikhatee haai? par apanee kattorata aur hatteele man ke anusar usake krodha ke din ke liye, jis men parameshvar ka sachcha nyay pragatt hoga, apane nimitt krodha kama raha haai. vah har aek ko usake kamon ke anusar badala dega. jo sukarma men sthiar rahakar maahima, aur adar, aur amarata kee khoj men haai, unhen anant jeevan dega. par jo vivadee haai, aur saty ko naheen manate, baran adharma ko manate haai, un par krodha aur kop padega. aur klesh aur sankatt har aek manushy ke praan par jo bura karata haai, pahile yahooddee par fir yoonanee para. par maahima aur adar or kalyan har aek ko milega, jo bhla karata haai, pahile yahooddee ko fir yoonanee ko. kyonaki parameshvar kisee ka paksha naheen karata. isaliye ki jinhon ne bina vyavastha paae pap kiya, ve bina vyavastha ke nash bhee hongee, aur jinhon ne vyavastha pakar pap kiya, un ka dand

vyavastha ke anusaar hoga. kyonaki parameshvar ke yahan vyavastha ke sunanevala dharmee nahee, par vyavastha par chalaneevala dharmee ttharaae jaenge. fir jab anyajaati log jin ke pas vyavastha nahee, svabhav hee se vyavastha kee baton par chalaate haai, to vyavastha un ke pas n hone par bhee ve apane liye ap hee vyavastha haain. ve vyavastha kee baten apane dayon men likhee hui dikhne haain aur un ke vivek bhee gavahee dete haai, aur un kee chintaen paraspas dosh lagatee, ya unhen nirdosh ttharatee haai. jis din parameshvar mere susamachar ke anusaar yeeshu maseeh ke dara manushyon kee gupt baton ka nyay karega.. yaadi too yahoodee kahalata haai, aur vyavastha par bhrosa rakhta haai, aur parameshvar ke vishay men ghamand karata haai. aur us kee ichchha janata aur vyavastha kee shaiksha pakar uttm uttm baton ko piri janata haai. aur apane par bhrosa rakhta haai, ki maain andhaen ka aguva, aur andhakar men pade huon kee jyoti. aur buaddhaaenon ka sikhanevala, aur balakon ka upadeshak hoo, aur gyaan, aur saty ka namoona, jo vyavastha men haai, mujhe mila haai. so kya too jo auron ko sikhata haai, apane ap ko naheen sikhata? kya too choree n karane ka upadesh deta haai, ap hee choree karata haai? too jo kahata haai, vyaabhaichar n karana, kya ap hee vyabhaichar karata haai? too jo mooraton se gharana karata haai, kya ap hee maandairon ko loottta haai. too jo vyavastha ke vishay men ghamand karata haai, kya vyavastha n manakar, parameshvar ka anadar karata haai? kyonaki tumhare karan anyajaatiyon men parameshvar ke nam kee ninda kee jatee haai jaaisa likha bhee haai. yaadi too vyavastha par chale, to khtane se laabh to haai, parantu yadi too vyavastha ko n mane, to tera khtana bin khtana kee dashta tthara. so yaadi khtanaaahit manushy vyavastha kee vidhaaiyon ko mana kare, to kya us kee bin khtana kee dashta khtane ke barabar n ginee jaegee? aur jo manushy jaati ke karan bin khtana raha yaadi vah vyavastha ko poora kare, to kya tuihe jo lekh pane aur khtana kiae jane par bhee vyavastha ko mana naheen karata haai, doshaae n ttharaaega? kyonaki vah yahoodee nahee, par pragatt men haai, aur deh men haai. par yahoodee vahee haai, jo man men haai aur khtana vahee haai, jo day ka aur atma men haai n ki lekh ka: aeese kee prashansa manushyon kee or se nahee, parantu parameshvar kee or se hotee haai..

3

so yahoodee kee kya badaai, ya khtane ka kya labh? har prakas se bahut kuchh. pahile to yah ki paramashevar ke vachan un ko saunpe gaee. yaadi kitane vishvasaghaatee nikale bhee to kya hua. kya unake vishvasaghaatee hone se parameshvar kee sachchai vyarth ttharegee? kadapi nahee, baran parameshvar sachcha aur har aek manushy jootta tthare, jaaisa likha haai, ki jis se too apanee baton men dharmee tthare aur nyay karate samay too jay paae. so yaadi hamara adharma parameshvar kee dhaarmikata tthara deta haai, to ham kya kahen? kya yah ki parameshvar jo krodha karata haai anyayee haai? yah to maain manushy kee reeti par kahata hoon. kadapi nahee, naheen to parameshvar kyonkar jagat ka nyay karega? yaadi

mere joott ke karan parameshvar kee sachchai us ko mahima ke liye aadhaik karake pragatt hui, to fir kyon papke ke nai maain dand ke yogy ttharaya jata hoon? aur ham kyon burai n kare, ki bhilai nikale? jab ham par yahee dosh lagaya bhee jata haai, aur kitane kahate haain? ki in ka yahee kahana haai: parantu aeeson ka doshaae ttharana tteek haai.. to fir kya hua? kya ham un se achchhe haain? kabhee nahanee kyonki ham yahoodiyan aur yoonaniyan donon par yah dosh laga chuke haain ki ve sab ke sab pap ke vash men haain. jaaisa likha haai, ki koi dharmee nahee, aek bhee naheen. koi samajhdar nahee, koi parameshvar ka khojanevala naheen. sab bhittk gaee haai, sab ke sab nikamme ban gae, koi bhilai karanevala nahee, aek bhee naheen. un ka gala khulee hui kabra haai: unheen ne apanee jeebhon se chhl kiya haai: un ke hotton men sapon ka vish haai. aur un ka munh shraap aur kadavahat se bhra haai. un ke panv lohoo bahane ko faurteele haain. un ke magorn men nash aur klesh haai. unhon ne kushal ka marga naheen jana. un ke ankhn kee samhane parameshvar ka bhy naheen. ham janate haai, ki vyavastha jo kuchh kahatee haai unheen se kahatee haai, jo vyavastha ke adhaeen haain: isaliye ki har aek munh band kiya jaa, aur sara sansar parameshvar ke dand ke yogy tthare. kyeanki vyavastha ke kamon se koi praanee usake samhane dharmee naheen ttharega, isaliye ki vyavastha ke dara pap kee paahichan hotee haai. par ab bina vyavastha parameshvar kee dhaarmikata pragatt hui haai, jis kee gavahee vyavastha aur bhvishyadvakta dete haain. arthata parameshvar kee vah dhaarmikata, jo yeeshu maseeh par vishvas karane se sab vishvas karanevalon ke liye haai kyonki kuchh bhed naheen. isaliye ki sab ne pap kiya haai aur parameshvar kee mahima se raahit haai. parantu usake anugrah se us chhuttakare ke dara jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, sent ment dharmee ttharaae jate haain. use parameshvar ne usake lohoo ke karan ek aeese praayaashchait ttharaya, jo vishvas karane se karyakaree hota haai, ki jo pap pahile kiae gae, aur jin kee parameshvar ne apanee sahanashaelata se anakanee kee un ke vishay men vah apanee dhaarmikata pragatt kare. baran isee samay us kee dhaarmikata pragatt ho ki jis se vah ap hee dharmee tthare, aur jo yeeshu par vishvas kare, usake bhee dharmee ttharanevala ho. to ghamand karana kahan raha? us kee to jagah hee naheen: kaun see vyavastha ke karan se? kya karmon kee vyavastha se? nahee, baran vishvas kee vyavastha ke karan. isaliye ham is paarinaam par pahunchate haai, ki manushy vyavastha ke kamon ke bina vishvas ke dara dharmee ttharata haai. kya parameshvar keval yahoodiyan heen ka haai? kya anyajatiyon ka naheen? ha, anyajatiyon ka bhee haai. kyonaki aek hee parameshvar haai, jo khtanavalon ko vishvas se aur khtanaaahiton ko bhee vishvas ke dara dharmee ttharaaega. te kya ham vyavastha ko vishvas ke dara vyarth ttharate haain? kadaapi naheen baran vyavastha ko sthiar karate haain..

so ham kya kahe, ki hamare shaareerik pita ibraaheem ko kya praapt hua? kyonaki yadi ibraaheem kamon se dharmee ttharaya jata, to use ghamand karane kee jagah hotee, parantu parameshvar ke nikatt naheen. paavitra shaasr kya kahata haai? yah ki ibraaheem ne parameshvar par vishvas kiya, aur yah usake liye dhaarmikata gina gaya. kam karanevale kee majadooree dena dan nahee, parantu hakk samajha jata haai. parantu jo kam naheen karata baran bhktaiheen ke dharmee ttharanevale par vishvas karata haai, usake vishvas usake liye dhaarmikata gina jata haai. jise parameshvar bina kamon ke dharmee ttharata haai, use daud bhee dhany kahata haai. ki dhany ve haai, jin ke adharm kshama hua, aur jin ke pap ddhape gaee. dhany haai vah manushy jise parameshvar pappe n ttharaae. te yah dhany kahana, kya khtanavalon hee ke liye haai, ya khtanaraahiton ke liye bhee? ham yah kahate haai, ki ibraaheem ke liye usake vishvas dhaarmikata gina gaya. to vah kyonkar gina gaya? khtane kee dashta men ya bina khtane kee dashta men? khtane kee dashta men naheen parantu bina khtane kee dashta men. aur us ne khtane ka chinh paya, ki us vishvas kee dhaarmikata par chhap ho jaa, jo us ne bina khtane kee dashta men rakha tha: jis se vah un sab ka pita tthare, jo bina khtane kee dashta men vishvas karate haai, aur ki ve bhee dharmee ttharen. aur un khtana kiae huon ka pita ho, jo n keval khtana kiae huae haai, parantu hamare pita ibraaheem ke us vishvas kee leek par bhee chalate haai, jo us ne bin khtane kee dashta men kiya tha. kyonaki yah pratigyaa ki vah jagat ka vaaris hoga, n ibraaheem ko, n usake vansh ko vyavastha ke dara dee gai thee, parantu vishvas kee dhaarmikata ke dara milee. kyonaki yadi vyavasthahale varis haai, to vishvas vyarth aur pratigyaa nishfal ttharee. vyavastha to krodha upajatee haai aur jahan vyavastha naheen vahan usake tthalana bhee naheen. isee karan vah vishvas ke dara milate haai, ki anugrah kee reeti par ho, ki pratigyaa sab vansh ke liye draddh ho, n ki keval usake liye jo vyavasthahala haai, baran un ke liye bhee jo ibraaheem ke saman vishvasavale haain: vahee to ham sab ka pita haai. jaaisa likha haai, ki maain ne tuijhe bahut see jaatiyon ka pita ttharaya haai us paramashevar ke samhane jis par us ne vishvas kiya aur jo mare huon ko jilata haai, aur jo baten haain hee naheen, un ka nam aeesa leta haai, ki mano ve haain. us ne nirasha men bhee asha rakhkar vishvas kiya, isaliye ki us vachan ke anusar ki tera vansh aeesa hoga vah bahut see jatiyon ka pita ho. aur vah jo aek sau varsha ka tha, apane mare huae se shareer aur sara ke garbh kee maree hui kee see dashta janakar bhee vishvas men nirbal n hua. aur n avishvasee hokar parameshvar kee pratigyaa par sandeh kiya, par vishvas men draddh hokar parameshvar kee mahima kee. aur nishchay jana, ki jis bat kee us ne pratigyaa kee haai, vah use pooree karane ko bhee samarthtee haai. is kara, yah usake liye dhaarmikata gina gaya. aur yah vachan, ki vishvas usake liye dhaarmikata giya gaya, n keval usee ke liye likha gaya. baran hamare liye bhee jin ke liye vishvas dhaarmikata gina jaaega, arthata hamare liye jo us par vishvas karate haai, jis ne hamare prabhu yeeshu

ko mare huon men se jilaya. vah hamare aparadhaen ke liye pakadvaya gaya, aur hamare dharmee ttharane ke liye jilaya bhee gaya..

5

se jab ham vishvas se dharmee tthare, to apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara parameshvar ke sath mel rakhen. jis ke dara vishvas ke karan us anugrah tak, jis men ham bane haai, hamaree pahunch bhee hui, aur parameshvar kee maahima kee asha par ghamand karen. keval yahee nahee, baran ham kleshaen men bhee ghamand kare, yahee janakar ki klesh se dhaeeraja. or dhaeeraj se khra nikalana, aur khre nikalane se asha utpann hotee haai. aur asha se lajja naheen hotee, kyonki pavitra atma jo hamen diya gaya haai usake dara parameshvar ka praem hamare man men dala gaya haai. kyonaki jab ham nirbal hee the, to maseeh tteek samay par bhaktaiheenon ke liye mara. kisee dharmee jan ke liye koi mare, yah to durlabh haai, parantu kya jane kisee bhle manushy ke liye koi marane ka bhee hiyav kare. parantu parameshvar ham par apane praem kee bhilai se reeti se pragatt karata haai, ki jab ham pappe hee the tabhee maseeh hamare liye mara. so jab ki ham, ab usake lohon ke karan dharmee tthare, to usake dara krodha se kyon n bachege? kyonaki baairree hone kee dashta men to usake putra kee mratyu ke dara hamara mel parameshvar kee sath hua fir mel ho jane par usake jeevan ke karan ham uddhar kyon n paaenge? aur keval yahee nahee, parantu ham apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara jis ke dara hamara mel hua haai, parameshvar ke vishay men ghamand bhee karate haain.. isaliye jaaisa aek manushy ke dara pap jagat men aya, aur pap ke dara mratyu ai, aur is reeti se mratyu sab manushyon men faail gai, isaliye ki sab ne pap kiya. kyonaki vyavastha ke diee jane tak pap jagat men to tha, parantu jahan vyavastha nahee, vahan pap gina naheen jata. taubhee adam se lekar moosa tak mratyu ne un logon par bhee raji kiya, jinhon ne us adam ke aparadha kee nain jo us anevale ka chinh haai, pap n kiya. par jaaisa aparadha kee dashta haai, vaaisee anugrah ke baradan kee nahee, kyonki jab aek manushy ke aparadha se bahut log mare, to parameshvar ka anugrah aur usake jo dan aek manushy ke, arthata yeeshu maseeh ke anugrah se hua bahuteree lagon par avashy hee adhaikai se hua. aur jaaisa aek manushy ke pap karane ka fal hua, vaaisa hee dan kee dashta nahee, kyonki aek hee ke karan dand kee agyaa ka faaisala hu, parantu bahuteree aparadhaen se aeese baradan utpann hua, ki log dharmee tthare. kyonaki jab aek manushy ke aparadha ke karan mratyu ne us aek hee ke dara raji kiya, to jo log anugrah aur dhar-maroomee baradan bahutayat se pate haain ve aek manushy ke, arthata yeeshu maseeh ke dara avashy hee anant jeevan men raji karege. isaliye jaaisa aek aparadha sab manushyon ke liye dand kee agyaa ka karan hua, vesa hee aek dharm ka kam bhee sab manushyon ke liye jeevan ne nimitt dharmee ttharaae jane ka karan hua. kyonaki jaaisa aek manushy ke agyaa n manane se bahut log pappe tthare, vaaise hee aek manushy ke agyaa manane se bahut log dharmee

ttharenge. aur vyavastha beech men a gai, ki aparadha bahut ho, parantu jahan pap bahut hua, vahan anugrah us se bhee kaheen adhaik hua. ki jaaisa pap ne mratyu faailate huae rajy kiya, vaaisa hee hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara anugrah bhee anant jeevan ke liye dharmee ttharate huae rajy kare..

6

so ham kya kahen? kya ham pap karate rahe, ki anugrah bahut ho? kadapi nahee, ham jab pap ke liye mar gaee to fir age ko us men kyonkar jeevan binaaen? kya tum naheen janate, ki ham jitanon ne maseeh yeeshu ka bapaatisma liya to us kee mratyu ka bapaatisma liya? so us mratyu ka bapaatisma pane se ham usake sath gade gaa, taki jaaise maseeh pita kee maahima ke dara mare huon men se jilaya gaya, vaaise hee ham bhee naae jeevan kee see chal chalen. kyonaki yadi ham us kee mratyu kee samanata men usake sath jutt gaee haai, to nishchay usake jee uttne kee samanata men bhee jutt jaenge. kyonaki ham janate haain ki hamara purana manushyatv usake sath kroos par chaddhaya gaya, taaki pap ka shaareer vyarth ho jaa, taaki ham age ko pap ke dasatv men n rahen. kyonaki jo mar gaya, vah pap se choottkar dharmee tthara. so yaadi ham maseeh ke sath mar gaa, to hamara vishvas yah haai, ki usake sath jeeaeenge bhee. kyonaki yah janate haai, ki maseeh mare huon men se jee uttkar fir marane ka nahee, us par fir mratyu kee prabhuta naheen hone kee. kyonaki vah jo mar gaya to pap ke liye aek hee bar mar gaya parantu jo jeeavit haai, to parameshvar ke liye jeeavit haai. aeese hee tum bhee apne ap ko pap ke liye to mara, parantu parameshvar ke liye maseeh yeeshu men jeeavit samajho. isaliye pap tumhare maranahar shareer men rajy n kare, ki tum us kee lalasaon ke adhaeen raho. aur n apane angu ko adharma ke hathaiyar hone ke liye pap ko saunpo, par apne ap ko mare huon men se jee utta hua janakar parameshvar ko saunpo, aur apne angu ko dharma ke hathaiyar hone ke liye parameshvar ko saunpo. aur tum par pap kee prabhuta n hogee, kyonaki tum vyavastha ke adhaeen naheen baran anugrah ke adhaeen ho.. to kya hua? kya ham isaaliye pap kare, ki ham vyavastha ke adhaeen naheen baran anugrah ke adhaeen haain? kadaapi naheen. kya tum naheen janate, ki jis kee agyaa manane ke liye tum apne ap ko dason kee nain saunp dete ho, usee ke das ho: aur jis kee manate ho, chahe pap ke, jis ka ant mratyu haai, chahe agyaa manane ke, jis ka ant dhaarmikata haai? parantu paramashevar ka dhanayavad ho, ki tum jo pap ke das the taubhee man se us upadesh ke mananeval ho gaa, jis ke sanche men ddhale gaee the. aur pap se chhudaee jakar dharma ke das ho gaee. maain tumharee shaareerik durbalata ke karan manushyon kee reeti par kahata hoo, jaaise tum ne apne angu ko kukarma ke liye ashuuddhta aur kukarma ke das karake saunpa tha, vaaise hee ab apne angon ko paavitrata ke liye dharma ke das karake saunp do. jab tum pap ke das the, to dharma kee or se svatantra the. so jin baton se ab tum laajjait hote ho, un se us samay tum kya fal pate the? kyonaki un ka ant to mratyu haai parantu ab pap se svatantra hokar aur parameshvar ke das ba-

nakar tum ko fal mila jis se pavitrata praapt hotee haai, aur usaka ant anant jeevan haai. kyonaki pap kee majadooree to mratyu haai, parantu parameshvar ka baradan hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh men anant jeevan haai..

7

he bhaiyo, kya tum naheen jatane maain vyavastha ke jananevalon se kahata hoon, ki jab tak manushy jeevit rahata haai, tak tak us par vyavastha kee praboota rahatee haai? kyonaki vivaahita sree vyavastha ke anusar apne paati ke jeete jee us se bandhaee haai, parantu yaadi pati mar jaa, to vah pati kee vyavastha se choott gai. so yaadi pati ke jeete jee vah kisee doosare puroosh kee ho jaa, to vyaabhaichaari-nee kahalaagee, parantu yaadi pati mar jaa, to vah us vyavastha se choott gai, vahan tak ki yadi kisee doosare puroosh kee ho jaa, taubhee vyabhaichaari-nee n ttharegee. so he mere bhaiyo, tum bhee maseeh kee deh ke dara vyavastha ke liye mare huae ban gaa, ki us doosare ke ho jao, jo mare huon men se jee utta: taaki ham parameshvar ke liye fal laeen. kyonaki jab ham shaareerik the, to papon kee aabhailashaayen jo vyavastha ke dara thee, mratyu ka fal utpann karane ke liye hamare angon men kam karatee theen. parantu jis ke bandhan men ham the usake liye mar kar, ab vyavastha se aeese choott gaa, ki lekh kee puranee reeti par nahee, baran atma kee nai reeti par seva karate haain.. to ham kya kahen? kya vyavastha pap haai? kadaapi naheen! baran bina vyavastha ke maain pap ko naheen paahichanata: vyavastha yaadi n kahatee, ki lalach mat kar to maain lalach ko n janata. parantu pap ne avasar pakar agyaa ke dara mujh men sab prakar ka lalach utpann kiya, kyonaki bina vyavastha ke pap murda haai. maain to vyavastha bina paahile jeeavit tha, parantu jab agyaa ai, to pap jee gaya, aur maain mar gaya. aur vahee agyaa jo jeevan ke liye thee mere liye mratyu ka karan ttharee. kyonaki pap ne avasar pakar agyaa ke dara mujhai bahakaya, aur usee ke dara mujhe mar bhee dala. isaliye vyavastha paavitra haai, aur agyaa bhee tteek aur achchhee haai. to kya vah jo achchhee thee, mere liye mratyu ttharee? kadapi naheen! parantu pap us achchhee vastu ke dara mere liye mratyu ka utpann karanevala hua ki usaka pap hona pragatt ho, aur agyaa ke dara pap bahut hee papamay tthare. kyonaki ham janate haain ki vyavastha to atmaik haai, parantu maain shareerik aur pap ke hath bika hua hoon. aur jo maain karata hoo, us ko naheen janata, kyonaki jo maain chahata hoo, vah naheen kiya karata, parantu jis se mujhe gharana atee haai, vahee karata hoon. aur yaadi, jo maain naheen chahata vahee karata hoo, to maain man leta hoo, ki vyavastha bhlee haai. to aeesee dasha men usaka karanevala maain nahee, baran pap haai, jo mujh men basa hua haai. kyonaki maain janata hoo, ki mujh men arthata mere shareer men koi achchhee vastu vas naheen karatee, ichchha to mujh men haai, parantu bhle kam mujh se ban naheen padte. kyonaki jis achchhe kam kee maain ichchha karata hoo, vah to naheen karata, parantu jis burai kee ichchha naheen karata vahee kiya karata hoon. parantu yadi maain

vahee karata hoo, jis kee ichchha naheen karata, to usaka karanevala maain n raha, parantu pap jo mujh men basa hua haai. so maain yah vyavastha pata hoo, ki jab bhilai karane kee ichchha karata hoo, to burai mere pas atee haai. kyonaki maain bheetaree manushyatv se to parameshvar kee vyavastha se bahut prasann rahata hoon. parantu mujhe apane ango men doosare prakar kee vyavastha dikhai padtee haai, jo meree buaddh ikee vyavastha se ladtee haai, aur mujhe pap kee vyavastha ke bandhan men dalatee haai jo mere angon men haai. maain kaaisa abhaga manushy hoon! mujhe is mratyu kee deh se kaun chhudaaga? maain apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoon: nidan maain ap buddh ise to parameshvar kee vyavastha ka, parantu shareer se pap kee vyavastha ka sevan karata hoon..

8

so ab jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, un par dand kee agyaa naheen: kyonki ve shareer ke anasar naheen baran atma ke anasar chalate haain. kyonaki jeevan kee atma kee vyavastha ne maseeh yeeshu men mujhe pap kee, aur mratyu kee vyavastha se svatantra kar diya. kyonaki jo kam vyavastha shareer ke karan durbal hokar n kar sakee, us ko parameshvar ne kiya, arthata apane hee putra ko papamay shareer kee samanata me, aur pap ke balidan hone ke liye bhejakar, shareer men pap par dand kee agyaa dee. isaliye ki vyavastha kee vidhai ham men jo shareer ke anasar naheen baran atma ke anasar chalate haai, pooree kee jaee. kyonaki shareearik vyaaktaai shareer kee baton par man lagate haain parantu adhyaatmaik atma kee baton par man lagate haain. shareer par man lagana to mratyu haai, parantu atma par man lagana jeevan aur shaantai haai. kyonaki shareer par man lagana to parameshvar se baair rakhna haai, kyonaki n to parameshvar kee vyavastha kee adhaeen haai, aur n ho sakata haai. aur jo shaareearik dasha men haai, ve parameshvar ko prasann naheen kar sakate. parantu jab ki parameshvar ka atma tum men basata haai, to tum shaareearik dasha men nahee, parantu aatmaik dasha men ho. yaadi kisee men maseeh ka atma naheen to vah usaka jan naheen. aur yaadi maseeh tum men haai, to deh pap ke karan maree hui haai parantu atma dharma ke karan jeeavit haai. aur yaadi usee ka atma jis ne yeeshu ko mare huon men se jilaya tum men basa hua haai to jis ne maseeh ko mare huon men se jilaya, vah tumharee maranahar dehon ko bhee apane atma ke dara jo tum men basa hua haai jilaaga. so hee bhaiyo, ham shareer kee karjadan nahee, taki shareer ke anasar din katten. kyonaki yadi tum shareer kee anasar din kattoge, to maroge, yadi atma se deh kee kriyaon ko maroge, to jeevit rahoge. isaliye ki jitane log parameshvar kee atma kee chalaake chalate haai, ve hee parameshvar kee putra haain. kyonaki tum ko dasatv kee atma naheen milee, ki fir bhyabheet ho parantu lepalakapan kee atma milee haai, jis se ham hee abba, hee pita kahakar pukarate haain. atma ap hee hamaree atma kee sath gavahee deta haai, ki ham parameshvar kee santan haain. aur yaadi santan haai, to varis bhee, baran

parameshvar kee vaaris aur maseeh kee sangee vaaris haai, jab ki ham usake sath dukh uttaeen ki usake sath mahima bhee paaien.. kyonaki maain samajhta hoo, ki is samay ke du:kh aur klesh us mahima kee samhane, jo ham par pragatt honevalee haai, kuchh bhee naheen haain. aikyonki srashtti badee ashaabhreee drashtti se parameshvar kee putraen kee pragatt hone kee batt joh rahee haai. kyonaki srashtti apanee ichchha se naheen par adhaeen karanevalee kee or se vyarthta kee adhaeen is asha se kee gai. ki srashtti bhee ap hee vinash kee dasatv se chhuttakra pakar, parameshvar kee santanon kee mahima kee svatantrata praapt karegee. kyonaki ham janate haai, ki saree srashtti ab tak milakar kharateer aur peedaon men padee tadpatee haai. aur keval vahee naheen par ham bhee jin kee pas atma ka pahila fal haai, ap hee apane men kharate haain aur lepalak hone kee, arthata apanee deh kee chhuttakaree kee batt johate haain. asha kee dara to hamara uddhar hua haai parantu jis vastu kee asha kee jatee haai jab vah dekhne men aa, to fir asha kahan rahee? kyoki jis vastu ko koi dekh raha haai us kee asha kya karega? parantu jis vastu ko ham naheen dekhte, yaadi us kee asha rakhte haai, to dhaerav se us kee batt jahate bhee haain.. isee reeti se atma bhee hamaree durbalata men sahayata karata haai, kyonaki ham naheen janate, ki praarthna kisi reeti se karana chahiaae parantu atma ap hee aeseee ahen bhr bhrakar jo bayan se bahar haai, hamaree liye binatee karata haai. aur manon ka janchanevala janata haai, ki atma kee manasa kya haai? kyonki vah pavitra logon kee liye parameshvar kee ichchha kee anasar binatee karata haai. aur ham janate haai, ki jo log parameshvar se praem rakhte haai, un kee liye sab baten milakar bhilai hee ko utpann karatee haai arthata unheen kee liye jo us kee ichchha kee anasar bulaae huae haain. kyonaki jinhen us ne pahile se jan liya haai unhen paahile se ttharaya bhee haai ki usakee putra kee svaroop men hon taaki vah bahut bhaiyon men paahilataa tthare. fir jinhen un se pahile se ttharaya, unhen bulaya bhee, aur jinhen bulaya, unhen dharmee bhee ttharaya haai, aur jinhen dharmee ttharaya, unhen mahima bhee dee haai.. so ham in baton kee vishay men kya kahen? yadi parameshvar hamaree or haai, to hamara virodhaee kaun ho sakata haai? jis ne apane nij putra ko bhee n rakh chhoda, parantu use ham sab kee liye de diya: vah usake sath hamen aur sab kuchh kyonkar n dega? parameshvar kee chune huon par dosh kaun lagaaga? parameshvar vah haai jo unako dharmee ttharanevala haai. fir kaun haai jo dand kee agyaa dega? maseeh vah haai jo mar gaya baran murdon men se jee bhee utta, aur parameshvar kee daahitee or haai, aur hamaree liye nivedan bhee karata haai. kaun ham ko maseeh kee praem se alag karega? kya klesha, ya sankat, ya upadrav, ya akal, ya nangaai, ya jokhaim, ya talavara? jaaisa likha haai, ki tere liye ham din bhr ghaat kiaee jate haain ham vadha honevalee bhendon kee nai ginee gaee haain. parantu in sab baton men ham usake dara jis ne ham se praem kiya haai, jayavant se bhee baddhkar haain. kyonaki maain nishchay janata hoo, ki n mratyu, n jeevan, n svargadoot, n pradhaanataae, n vartaman, n bhavishy, n samarth, n unchai, n gahirai aur n koi aur srashtti, hamen parameshvar kee praem se, jo hamaree prabhu

maain maseeh men sach kahata hoo, joott naheen bolata aur mera vivek bhee paavitra atma men gavahee deta haai. ki mujhe bada shaek haai, aur mera man sada dukhta rahata haai. kyonaki maain yahan tak chahata tha, ki apane bhaiyo, ke liye jo shareer ke bhav se mere kuttumbee haai, ap hee maseeh se shaapit ho jata. ve israaelee haain aur lepalakapan ka hakk aur mahima aur vachaaen aur vyavastha aur upasana aur praatigyaaen unheen kee haain. purakhe bhee unheen ke haai, aur maseeh bhee shareer ke bhav se unheen men se hua, jo sab ke upar param parameshvar yuganuyug dhany haai. ameena. parantu yah nahee, ki parameshvar ka vachan tll gaya, isaaliye ki jo israael ke vansh haai, ve sab israaelee naheen. aur n ibraaheem ke vansh hone ke karan sab us kee santan tthare, parantu likha haai ki isahak hee se tera vansh kahalaagee. arthata shareer kee santan parameshvar kee santan nahee, parantu praatigyaa ke santan vansh gine jate haain. kyonaki pratigyaa ka vachan yah haai, ki maain is samay ke anusar aunga, aur sara ke putra hoga. aur keval yahee nahee, parantu jab ribaka bhee aek se arthata hamare pita isahak se garbhvatee thee. aur abhee tak n to balak janme the, aur n unhon ne kuchh bhla ya bura kiya tha ki n us kaha, ki jetta chhutke ka das hoga. isaliye ki parameshvar kee manasa jo usake chun lene ke anusar haai, karmen ke karan nahee, parantu bulanevale par banee rahe. jaaisa likha haai, ki maain ne yaakooB se praem kiya, parantu aesa ko aapiry jana.. so ham kya kahen? kya parameshvar ke yahan anyay haai? kadapi naheen! kyonaki vah moosa se kahata haai, maain jis kisee par daya karana chahoo, us par daya karoonga, aur jis kisee par krapa karana chahoon usee par krapa karoonga. so yah n to chahanevale kee, n daudnevale kee parantu daya karanevale parameshvar kee bat haai. kyeanki pavitra shaasr men firauN se kaha gaya, ki maain ne tujhe isee liye khda kiya haai, ki tujh men apanee samarth dikhau, aur mere nam ka prachar saree prathvee par ho. so vah jis par chahata haai, us par daya karata haai aur jise chahata haai, use kattor kar deta haai. so too mujh se kahega, vah fir kyon dosh lagata haai? kaun us kee ichchha ka samhana karata haain? hee manushy, bhla too kaun haai, jo parameshvar ka samhana karata haai? kya gaddhee hui vastu gaddhnevale se kah sakatee haai ki too ne mujhe aeasa kyon banaya haai? kya kumhar ko mittee par aadhaikar nahee, ki aek hee launde me se, aek baratan adar ke liye, aur doosare ko anadar ke liye banaae? to is men kaun se achambhe kee bat haai? ki parameshvar ne apana krodha dikhane aur apanee samarth pragatt karane kee ichchha se krodha ke baratanon kee, jo vinash ke liye taaiyar kiae gaee the bade dhaceeraj se sahee. aur daya ke baratanon par jinhen us ne mahima ke liye paahile se taaiyar kiya, apane maahima ke dhan ko pragatt karane kee ichchha kee? arthata ham par jinhen us ne n keval yahoodiyon men se baran anyajaatiyon men se bhee bulaya. jaaisa vah hosho kee pustak men bhee kahata haai, ki jo meree praja n thee, unhen maain apa-

nee praja kahoonga, aur jo pirya n thee, use pirya kahoonga. aur aeasa hoga ki jis jagah men un se yah kaha gaya tha, ki tum meree praja naheen ho, usee jagah ve jeevate parameshvar kee santan kahalaagee. aur yashaayah israael ke vishay men pukarakar kahata haai, ki chahe israael kee santanon kee ginatee samudra ke baloo ke barabar ho, taubhee un men se thode hee bachenge. kyonaki prabhu apana vachan prathvee par poora karake, dhaaarmikata se shaeeha usee siddh karega. jaaisa yashaayah ne pahile bhee kaha tha, ki yadi senaon ka prabhu hamare liye kuchh vansh n chhodta, to ham sadom kee nain ho jate, aur amora ke sareekhe ttharate.. so ham kya kahen? yah ki anyajaatiyon ne jo dhaarmikata kee khoj naheen karate the, dhaarmikata praapt kee arthata us dhaaarmikata ko jo vishvas se haai. parantu israaelee jo dharma kee vyavastha kee khoj karate huae us vyavastha tak naheen pahunche. kis liye? isaliye ki ve vishvas se nahee, parantu manon karmen se us kee khoj karate the: unhon ne us ttokar ke patthar par ttokar khai. jaaisa likha haai dekho maain siyyon men aek ttes lagane ka patthar, aur ttokar khane kee chattan rakhta hoon aur jo us par vishvas karega, vah lajjait n hoga..

10

he bhaiyo, mere man kee abhailasha aur un ke liye parameshvar se meree praarthna haai, ki ve uddhar paaen. kyonaki maain un kee gavahee deta hoo, ki un ko parameshvar ke liye dhaun rahatee haai, parantu buddhmaianee kee sath naheen. kyonaki ve parameshvar kee dhaaarmikata se anajan hokar, aur apanee dhaaarmikata sthapan karane ka yatn karake, parameshvar kee dhaaarmikata kee adhaeen n huae. kyonaki har aek vishvas karanevale ke liye dhaaarmikata ne nimmitt maseeh vyavastha ka ant haai. kyonaki moosa ne yah likha haai, ki jo manushy us dhaaarmikata par jo vyavastha se haai, chalatan haai, vah isee karan jeevit rahega. parantu jo dhaaarmikata vishvas se haai, vah yon kahatee haai, ki too apane man men yah n kahana ki svarga par kaun chad-dhega? arthata maseeh ko utar lane ke liye! ya gaahirav men kaun utarega? arthata maseeh ko mare huon men se jilakar upar lane ke liye! parantu kya kahatee haai? yah, ki vachan tere nikatt haai, tere munh men aur tere man men haai yah vahee vishvas ka vachan haai, jo ham prachar karate haain. ki yadi too apane munh se yeeshu ko prabhu janakar angeekar kare aur apane man se vishvas kare, ki parameshvar ne use mare huon men se jilaya, to too nishchay uddhar paaega. kyonaki dhaaarmikata ke liye man se vishvas kiya jata haai, aur uddhar ke liye munh se angeekar kiya jata haai. kyonaki pavitra shaasr yah kahata haai ki jo koi us par vishvas karega, vah lajjait n hoga. yahoodiyon aur yoonaanion men kuchh bhed nahee, isaaliye ki vah sab ka prabhu haai aur apane sab nam lenevalon ke liye udar haai. kyonaki jo koi prabhu ka nam lega, vah uddhar paaega. fir jis par unhon ne vishvas naheen kiya, ve usaka nam kyonkar len? aur jis kee naheen sunee us par kyonkar vishvas karen? aur pracharak bina kyonkar sunen? aur yadi bheje n jae, to kyonkar prachar karen? jaaisa likha

haai, ki un ke panv kya hee sohavane haai, jo achch-hee baton ka susamachar sunate haain. parantu sab ne us susamachar par kan n lagaya: yashaayah kahata haai, ki he prabhhu, kis ne hamare samachar kee prateeti kee haai? so vishvas sunane se, aur sunana maseeh ke vachan se hota haai. parantu maain kahata hoo, kya unhon ne naheen suna? suna to sahee kyonaki likha haai ki un ke svar saree prathvee par, aur un ke vachan jagat kee chhor tak pahunch gaee haain. fir maain kahata hoon. kya israaelee naheen janate the? paahile to moosa kahata haai, ki maain un ke dara jo jati nahee, tumhare man men jalan upa-jaunga, maain aek mooddh jati ke dara tumhen ris dilaunga. fir yashaayah bade hiyav ke sath kahata haai, ki jo mujhe naheen ddoondhdhe the, unhon ne mujhe pa liya: aur jo mujhe poochhte bhee n the, un par maain pragatt ho gaya. parantu israael ke vishay men vah yah kahata haai ki maain sare din apane hath aek agyaa n mananevalee aur vivid karanevalee praja kee or pasare raha..

11

isaliye maain kahata hoo, kya parameshvar ne apanee praja ko tyag diya? kadapi naheen maain bhee to israaelee hoon: ibraaheem ke vansh aur binyameen ke gotra men se hoon. parameshvar ne apanee us praja ko naheen tyaga, jise us ne paahile hee se jana: kya tum naheen janate, ki pavitra shaasr aeliyah kee katha men kya kahata haai ki vah israael ke virodha men parameshvar se binatee karata haai. ki he prabhhu, unhon ne tere bhvishyadvktaon ko ghaat kiya, aur teree vediyon ko ddha diya haai aur maain hee akela bach raha hoo, aur ve mere praan ke bhee khojee haain. parantu parameshvar se use kya uttr mila ki maain ne apane liye sat hajar purooshaen ko rakh chhdha haai jinhon ne baal ke ag ghauttne naheen teke haain. so isee reeti se is samay bhee, anugrah se chune huae ki-tane log baakee haain. yaadi yah anugrah se hua haai, to fir karmon se nahee, naheen to anugrah fir anugrah naheen raha. so paarinam kya hua? yah ki israaelee jis kee khoj men haai, vah un ko naheen mila parantu chune huon ko mila aur shosh log kattor kiee gaee haain. jaaisa likha haai, ki parameshvar ne unhen aj ke din tak bharee neend men dal rakha haai aur aeesee ankhen dee jo n dekhen aur aeese kan jo n sunen. aur daud kahata haai un ka bhojan un ke liye jal, aur fanda, aur ttokar, aur dand ka karan ho jaae. un kee ankhon par andhora chha jaae taaki n dekhe, aur too sada un kee peett ko jhukaee rakh. so maain kahata hoon kya unhon ne isaliye ttokar khai, ki gir paden? kadapi naheen: parantu un ke girane ke karan anyajaniyon ko uddhar mila, ki unhen jalan ho. so yaadi un ka girana jagat ke liye dhan aur un kee ghattee anyajatiyon ke liye sampatti ka karan hua, to un kee bhrapooree se kitana n hoga.. maain tum anyajatiyon se yah baten kahata hoon: jab ki maain anyajatiyon ke liye praerit hoo, to maain apanee seva kee badai karata hoon. taaki kisee reati se maain apane kuttumbaiyon se jalan karavakar un men se kai aek ka uddhar karaun. kyonaki jab ki un ka tyag diya jana jagat ke milap ka karan hua, to kya un ka grahan kiya jana mare huon men se jee uttne

ke barabar n hoga? jab bhentt ka pahila peda paavitra tthara, to pooru gundha hua atta bhee paavitra haai: aur jab jad paavitra ttharee, to daaliyan bhee aeesee hee haain. aur yaadi kai aek dalee tod dee gai, aur too jangalee jalapai hokar un men satta gaya, aur jalapai kee jad kee chikanai ka bhagee hua haai. to daaliyon par ghamand n karana: aur yadi too ghamand kare, to jan rak, ki too jad ko nahee, parantu jad tujhe sambha- latee haai. fir too kahega daliyan isaliye todee gai, ki maain satta jaun. bhla, ve to avishvas ke karan todee gai, parantu too vishvas se bana rahata haai isaliye aabhaimanee n ho, parantu bhy kara. kyonaki jab parameshvar ne svabhavik daliyan n chhodee, to tujhe bhee n chhodega. isaliye parameshvar kee krupa aur kadai ko dekh! jo gir gaa, un par kadai, parantu tujh par krupa, yadi too us men bana rahe, naheen to, too bhee katt dala jaega. aur ve bhee yaadi avishvas men n rahe, to satte jaaenge kyonaki paramashevar unhen fir satt sakata haai. kyonaki yadi too us jalapai se, jo svabhav se jangalee haai katta gaya aur svabhav ke virooddh achchhee jalapai men satta gaya to ye jo svabhavik daliyan haai, apane hee jalapai men satte kyon n jaaenge. he bhaiyo, kaheen aeese n ho, ki tum apane ap ko buddhmaian samajh lo isaliye maain naheen chahata ki tum is bhed se anajan raho, ki jab tak anyajatiyan pooree reati se pravesh n kar le, tab tak israael ka aek bhag aeese hee kattor rahega. aur is reati se sara israael uddhar paagea jaaisa likha haai, ki chhudanevala siyyon se aagea, aur abhktai ko yakoob se door karega. aur un ke sath meree yahee vacha hogee, jab ki maain un ke papon ko door kadoonga. ve susamachar ke bhav se to tumhare baair ee haai, parantu chun liye jane ke bhav se bapadanon ke pyare haain. kyonaki parameshvar apane baradanon se, aur bulahatt se kabhee peeche naheen hattta. kyonaki jaaise tum ne pahile parameshvar kee agyaa n manee parantu abhee un ke agyaa n manane se tum par daya hui. vaaise hee unhon ne bhee ab agyaa n manee ki tum par jo daya hotee haai is se un par bhee daya ho. aikyonki parameshvar ne sab ko agyaa n manane ke karan band kar rakha taaki vah sab par daya kare.. aha! parameshvar ka dhan aur buddh iddh aur gyaan kya hee ganbheer haai! usake vichar kaaise athah, aur usake marga kaaise agam haain! prabhhu ki buddh iko kis ne jana? yah usaka mantraee kaun hua? ya kis ne pahile use kuchh diya haai jis ka badala use diya jaae. kyonaki us kee or se, aur usee ke dara, aur usee ke liye sab kuchh haai: us kee mahima yuganyug hotee rahe: ameena..

12

isaliye he bhaiyo, maain tum se parameshvar kee daya smaran dila kar binatee karata hoo, ki apane sha-reero kon jeevit, aur paavitra, aur parameshvar ko bhavata hua balidan karake chaddhao: yahee tumharee atmaik seva haai. aur is sansar ke sadrash n bano parantu tumharee buaddh ike naye ho jane se tumhara chala-chalan bhee badalata jaa, jis se tum parameshvar kee bhlee, aur bhavatee, aur siddh ichchha anubhve se maloom karate raho.. kyonaki maain us anugrah ke karan jo mujh ko mila haai, tum men se har aek se kahata hoo, ki jaaisa sama-

jhna chaahia, us se baddhkar koi bhee apane ap ko n samajhe par jaaisa parameshvar ne har aek ko paariman ke anusar bannt diya haai, vaaisa hee subuaddh ike sath apane ko samajhe. kyonaki jaaise hamaree aek deh men bahut se ang haai, aur sab angon ka aek hee sa kam naheen. vaaisa hee ham jo bahut haai, maseeh men aek deh hokar apas men aek doosare ke ang haain. aur jab ki us anugrah ke anusar jo hamen diya gaya haai, hamen bhainn bhainn baradan mile haai, to jis ko bhvishyadane ka dan mila ho, vah vishvas ke pariman ke anusar bhavishyadane kare. yaadi seva karane ka dan mila ho, to seva men laga rahe, yadi koi sikhanevala ho, to sikhane men laga rahe. jo upadeshak ho, vah upadesh dene men laga rahe dan denevala udarata se de, jo aguai kare, vah utsah se kare, jo daya kare, vah harsha se kare. praem nishkapat ho burai se gharana karo bhilai me lage raho. bhaichare ke praem se aek doosare par maya rakho paraspur adar karane men aek doosare se baddh chalo. prayatn karane men alasee n ho atmaik unmad men bhro raho prabhu kee seva karate raho. asha me anaandait raho klesh me sthiar raho praarthna me nity lage raho. paavitra logon ko jo kuchh avashy ho, us men un kee sahayata karo pahunai karane me lage raho. apane satanevalon ko ashaeesh do ashaeesh do srap n do. anand karanevalon ke sath anand karo aur ronevalon ke sath roo. apas men aek sa man rakho aabhaimee n ho parantu deenon ke sath sangaati rakho apanee draashti men buddhmaian n ho. burai ke badale kisee se burai n karo jo baten sab logon ke nikatt bhlee haai, un kee chinta kiya karo. jahan tak ho sake, tum apane bhrasak sab manushyon ke sath mel milap rakho. he piryo apana palatta n lena parantu krodha ko avasat do, kyonki likha haai, palatta lena mera kam haai, prabhu khata haai maain hee badala doonga. parantu yadi tera baaiiree bookha ho to use khana khaila yaadi pyasa ho, to use panee pila kyonaki aesa karane se too usake sir par ag ke angaron ka ddher lagaega. burai se n haro parantu bhilai se burai ka jeet lo..

13

har aek vyaktai pradhaan adhaikaariyon ke adhaeen rahe kyonki koi aadhaikar aesa nahee, jo parameshvar kee or s n ho aur jo adhaikar haai, ve parameshvar ke ttharae huae haain. is se jo koi adhaikar ka virodha karata haai, vah parameshvar kee vidhai ka samhana karata haai, aur samhana karanevale dand paaenge. kyonaki hakim achchhe kam ke nahee, parantu bure kam ke liye dr ka karan haain so yadi too hakim se nidr rahana chahata haai, to achchha kam kar aur us kee or se terree sarahana hogee kyonaki vah terree bhilai ke liye parameshvar ka sevak haai. parantu yadi too burai kare, to dra kyoki vah talavar vyarth liye huae naheen aur parameshvar ka sevak haai ki usake krodha ke anusar bure kam karanevale ko dand de. isaliye adhaeen rahana n keval us krodha se parantu dr se avashy haai, varan vivek bhee yahee gavahee deta haai. isaliye kar bhee do, kyonaki paramashvar ke sevak haai, aur sada isee kam men lage rahate haain. isaliye har aek ka hakk chukaya karo, jis kar chahia, use kar do jise mahasool chahia,

use mahasool do jis se drana chahia, us se dro jis ka adar karana chaahiae usaka adar karoo. apas ke praem se chhod aur kisee bat men kisee ke karjadan n ho kyonki jo doosare se praem rakhta haai, usee ne vyavastha pooree kee haai. kyonaki yah ki vyaabhaichar n karana, hatya n karana choree n karana lalach n karana aur in ko chhod aur koi bhee agyaa ho to sab ka saransh is bat men paya jata haai, ki apane padosee se apane saman praem rakh. praem padosee kee kuchh burai naheen karata, isaliye praem rakhna vyavastha ko poora karana haai.. aur samay ko pahichan kar aesa hee karo, isaliye ki ab tumhare liye neend se jag uttne kee ghadee a pahunchee haai, kyonnkai jis samay ham ne vishvas kiya tha, us samay ke vichar se ab hamara uddhar nikatt haai. rar bahut been gai haai, aur din nikalane par haai isaliye ham andhakar ke kamon ko taj kar jyoti ke hathaiyar bandha len. jaaisa din ko sohata haai, vaaisa hee ham seedhaee chal chalen n ki leela kreedat, aur piyakkadpan, n vyabhaichar, aur luchapan me, aur n jhgade aur dah men. baran prabhu yeeshu maseeh ko paahin lo, aur shareer ke aabhailashaen ko poora karane ka upay n karo..

14

jo vishvas ke nirbal haai, use apanee sangaati men le lo parantu usee shankaon par vivid karane ke liye naheen. kyonaki aek ko vishvas haai, ki sab kuchh khana uchit haai, parantu jo vishvas men nirbal haai, vah sag pat hee khata haai. aur khanevala na-khanevale ko tuchchh n jane, aur na-khanevala khanevale par dosh n lagaae kyonaki parameshvar ne use grahan kiya haai. too kaun haai jo doosare ke sevak par dosh lagata haai? usak sthiar rahata ya gir jana usake svamee hee se sambandha rakhta haai, baran vah sthiar hee kar diya jaaga kyonki prabhu use sthiar rakh sakata haai. koi to aek din ko doosare se baddhkar janata haai, aur koi sab din aek sa janata haai: har aek apane hee man men nishchay kar le. jo kisee din ko manata haai, vah prabhu ke liye manata haai: jo khata haai, vah prabhu ke liye khata haai, kyonaki parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata haai, aur ja naheen khata, vah prabhu ke liye naheen khata aur parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata haai. kyonaki ham men se n to koi paane liye jeeta haai, aur n koi apane liye marata haai. kyonaki yadi ham jeevit haai, to prabhu ke liye jeevit haain aur yadi marate haai, to prabhu ke liye marate haain so ham jeevan ya mare, ham prabhu hee ke haain. kyonaki maseeh isee liye mara aur jee bhee utta ki vah mare huon aur jeevato, donon ka prabhu ho. too apane bhai par kyon dosh lagata haai? ya too fir kyon apane bhai ko tuchchh janata haai? ham sab ke sab parameshvar ke nyay sinhasan ke samhane khde honge. kyonaki likha haai, ki prabhu khata haai, mere jeevan kee saugandha ki har aek ghaattina mere samhane tkaiega, aur har aek jeebh parameshvar ko angeekar karega. so ham men se har aek parameshvar ko apana paane lekha dega.. so age ko ham aek doosare par dosh n lagaaen par tum yahee tan lo ki koi apane bhai ke samhane ttes ya ttokar khane ka karan n rakhe. maain janata hoo, aur prabhu yeeshu se mujhe nishchay hua haai,

ki koi vastu apane ap se ashuuddh nahee, parantu jo us ko ashuuddh samajhta haai, usake liye ashuuddh haai. yaadi tera bhai tera bhojan ke karan udas hota haai, to fir too praem kee reeti se naheen chalata: jis ke liye maseeh mara us ko too apane bhojan ke dara nash n kara. ab tumharee bhilai kee ninda n hone paae. kyonaki paramashevar ka rajya khaaneena naheen parantu dharma aur milap aur vah anand haai jo paavitraatma se hota haai aur jo koi is reeti se maseeh ke seva karata haai, vah parameshvar ko bhata haai aur manushyon men grahanyogy ttharata haai. isaliye ham un baton ka prayatn karen jinase mel milap aur aek doosare ka sudhaar ho. bhojan ke liye parameshvar ka kam n bigad: sab kuchh shuuddh to haai, parantu us manushy ke liye bura haai, jis ko usake bhojan karane se ttokar lagatee haai. bhla to yah haai, ki too n mans khaa, aur n dakh ras peea, n aur kuchh aeesa kare, jis se tera bhai ttokar khaae. tera jo vishvas ho, use parameshvar ke samhane apane hee man men rakh: dhany haai vah, jo us bat me, jis vah tteek samajhta haai, apane ap ko doshae naheen ttharata. parantu jo sandeh kar ke khata haai, vah dand ke yogy tthar chuka, kyonki vah nishchay dhaarana se naheen khata, aur jo kuchh vishvas se nahee, vah pap haai.

15

nidan ham balavanon ko chahia, ki nirbalon kee nirbalataon ko sahen n ki apane ap ko prasann karen. ham men se har aek apane padosee ko us kee bhilai ke liye sudhaarane ke nimitt prasann kare. kyonaki maseeh ne apane ap ko prasann naheen kiya, par jaaisa likha haai, ki tere nindakon kee ninda mujh par a padee. jitane baten paahile se likhee gai, ve hamaree hee shaiksha ke liye likhee gain haain ki ham dhaeraj aur pavitra shaasr kee shaantai ke dara asha rakhen. aur dhaeraj, aur shaaantai ka data parameshvar tumhen yah baradan de, ki maseeh yeeshu ke anusar apas men aek man raho. taaki tum aek man aushra aek munh hokar hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ki pita parameshvar kee badai karo. isaliye, jaaisa maseeh ne bhee parameshvar kee mahima ke liye tumhen grahan kiya haai, vaaise hee tum bhee aek doosare ko grahan karo. maain kahata hoo, ki jo pratigyaaen bapadadan ko dee gai thee, unhen draddh karane ke liye maseeh, parameshvar kee sachchai ka praman dene ke liye khtana kiae huae logon ka sevak bana. aur anyajati bhee daya ke karan parameshvar kee badai kare, jaaisa likha haai, ki isaaliye maain jati jati men tera dhanyavad karoonga, aur tere nam ke bhjan gaunga. fir kaha haai, he jati jati ke sab logo, us kee praja ke sath anand karo. aur fir he jati jati ke sab logo, prabhu kee suuti karo aur he rajy rajy ke sab logo use saraho. aur fir yashaay kahata haai, ki yishau kee aek jad pragatt hogee, aur anyajatiyon ka haakim hone ke liye aek uttega, us par anyajatiyan asha rakhenge. so parameshvar jo asha ka data haai tumhen vishvas karane men sab prakar ke anand aur shaantai se paripoorn kare, ki pavitraatma kee samarth se tumharee asha baddhtee jaae.. he mere bhaiyon maain ap bhee tumharee vishay men nishchay janata hoo, ki tum bhee ap hee bhilai se bhre aur ishwareey gyaan se bhrapoor ho aur aek doosare

ko chita sakate ho. taubhee maain ne kaheen kaheen yad dilane ke liye tumhen jo bahut hiyav karake likha, yah us anugrah ke karan hua, jo parameshvar ne mujhe diya haai. ki maain anyajatiyon ke liye maseeh yeeshu ka sevak hokar parameshvar kee susamachar kee seva yajak kee nai karoon jis se anyajatiyon ka manon chaddhaya jana, pavitra atma se paavitra banakar grahan kiya jaae. so un baton ke vishay men jo parameshvar se sambandha rakhtee haai, maain maseeh yeeshu men badai kar sakata hoon. kyonaki un baton ko chhod mujhe aur kisee bat ke vishay men kahane ka hiyav nahee, jo maseeh ne anyajatiyon kee adhaenata ke liye vachan, aur karma. aur chinhaon aur adabhuta kamon kee samarth se, aur pavitra atma kee samarth se mere hee dara kiae : yahan tak ki maain ne yarooshalem se lekar charon or illurikus tak maseeh kee susamachar ka poora poora prachar kiya. par mere man kee umang yah haai, ki jahan jahan maseeh ka nam naheen liya gaya, vaheen susamachar sunaun aesa n ho, ki jinhen usaka susamachar naheen pahuncha, ve hee dekhenge aur jinhon ne naheen suna ve hee samajhenge.. parantu jaaisa likha haai, vaaisa hee ho, ki jinhen usaka susamachar naheen pahuncha, ve hee dekhenge aur jinhon ne naheen suna ve hee samajhenge.. isee liye maain tumhare pas aane se bar bar rooka raha. parantu ab mujhe in deshaen men aur jagah naheen rahee, aur bahut vasharen se mujhe tumhare pas aane kee lalasa haai. isaliye jab isapaaniya ko jaunga to tumhare pas hota hua jaunga kyonki mujhe asha haai, ki us yatra men tum se bheent karoo, aur jab tumharee sangaati se mera jee kuchh bhr jaa, to tum mujhe kuchh door aage pahuncha do. parantu abhee to pavitra logon kee seva karane ke liye yarooshalem ko jata hoon. kyonaki makiduaniya aur akhya ke logon ko yah achchha laga, ki yarooshalem ke paavitra logon kee kangalon ke liye kuchh chanda karen. achchha to laga, parantu ve un ke karjadar bhee haai, kyonki yadi anyajati un kee atmaik baton men bhagee hua, to unhen bhee uchit haai, ki shaareerik baton men un kee seva karen. so maain yah kam poora karake aur un ko yah chanda saunpakar tumhare pas hota hua isapaaniya ko jaunga. aur maain janata hoo, ki jab maain tumhare pas aunga, to maseeh kee pooree ashaeesh ke sath aunga.. aur he bhaiyon maain yeeshu maseeh ka jo hamara saunpakar tumhare pas hota hua isapaaniya ko jaunga. aur maain janata hoo, ki mere liye parameshvar se praarthna karane men mere sath milakar lauleen raho. ki maain yahoodiya ke aavishvasiyan se bacha rahoo, aur meree vah seva jo yarooshalem ke liye haai, pavitra logon ko bhaae. aur maain parameshvar kee ichchha se tumhare pas anand ke sath akar tumhare sath vishraam paun. shaantai ka parameshvar tum sab ke sath rahe. ameena.

16

maain tum se faeebe kee, jo hamaree baahin aur kinakhaiya kee kaleesiya kee seavika haai, binatee karata hoon. ki tum jaaisa ki pavitra logon ko chahia, use prabhu men grahan karo aur jis kisee bat men us ko tum se prayojan ho, us kee sahayata karo kyon-

aki vah bhee bahuton kee baran meree bhee upakari-
nee hui haai.. pirsaka aur aakvaila ko bhee yeeshu
men mere sahakarmee haai, namaskara. unhon ne
mere praan ke liye apana sir de rakha tha aur ke-
val maain hee nahee, baran anyajatiyon kee saree
kaleesiyaen bhee un ka dhanyavad karatee haain.
aur us kaleesiya ko bhee namaskar jo un ke ghar men
haai. mere piry ipaaijanitus ko jo maseeh ke liye aasiya
ka paahila fal haai, namaskara. maariyam ko jis ne
tumhare liye bahut parishram kiya, namaskara. an-
drauneekus aur yooniyas ko jo mere kuttumbee haai,
aur mere sath kaaid huae the, aur praeriton men
namee haai, aur mujh se pahile maseeh men huae the,
namaskara. ampaaliyatus ko, jo prabhu men mera
piry haai, namaskara. urabanus ko, jo maseeh men
hamara sahakarmee haai, aur mere piry istakhus ko
namaskara. aapilles ko jo maseeh men khra nikala,
namaskara. aristubulus ke gharane ko namaskara.
mere kuttumbee herodiyon ko namaskara. narakiyus
ke gharane ke jo log prabhu men haai, un ko na-
maskara. troofaaina aur troofaosa ko jo prabhu men
paarishram karatee haai, namaskara. piry piraa-
sis ko jis ne prabhu men bahut parishram kiya, na-
maskara. roofaus ko jo prabhu men chuna hua haai,
aur us kee mata ko jo meree bhee haai, donon ko
namaskara. asukritus aur filagon aur himas or pa-
traubas aur himans aur un ke sath ke bhaiyon ko
namaskara. filulugus aur yooliya aur neryus aur us
kee bahin, aur ulumpas aur un ke sath ke sab pavi-
tra chumban se namaskar karo: tum ko maseeh kee
saree kaleesiyaon kee or se namaskara.. apas men
pavitra chumban se namaskar karo tum ko maseeh
kee saree kaleesiyaon kee or se namaskara. ab he
bhaiyo, maain tum se binatee karata hoo, ki jo log
us shaiksha ke vipareet jo tum ne pai haai, foott
padne, aur ttokar khane ke karan hote haai, unhen
tad liya karo aur un se door raho. kyonaki aeese
log hamare prabhu maseeh kee nahee, parantu apane
pett kee seva karate haai aur chikanee chumadee ba-
ton se seedho sade man ke logon ko bahaka dete
haain. tumhare agyaa manane kee charcha sab lo-
gon men faail gai haai isaaliye maain tumhare vishay
men anand karata hoon parantu maain yah chahata
hoo, ki tum bhlai ke liye buaddhmaian, parantu bu-
rai ke liye bhole bane raho. shaantai ka parameshvar
shautan ko tumhare panvon se shaeegha kuchalava
dega.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anugrah
tum par hota rahe. teemuthaiyus mere sahakarmee
ka, aur lookiyus aur yason aur sosipatraus mere kut-
tuambaiyon ka, tum ko namaskara. mujh patraee
ke likhnevale tiraatiyus ka prabhu men tum ko na-
maskara. gayus ka jo meree aur kaleesiya ka pahu-
nai karanevala haai usaka tumhen namaskara: iras-
tus jo nagar ka bhndaree haai, aur bhai kvaratus ka,
tum ko namaskara.. ab jo tum ko mere susamachar
arthata yeeshu maseeh ke vishay ke prachar ke anusa-
r sthiar kar sakata haai, us bhed ke prakash ke anusa-
r jo sanatan se chhlpai raha. parantu ab pragatt hokar
sanatan parameshvar kee agyaa se bhavishyadvktaon
kee pustakon ke dara sab jatiyon ko bataya gaya haai,
ki ve vishvas se agyaa mananevale ho jaen. usee ad-
vait buddhmaian parameshvar kee yeeshu maseeh ke
dara yuganuyug maahima hotee rahe. ameena..

paulus kee or se jo parameshvar kee ichchha se yeeshu maseeh ka praeirit hone ke liye bulaya gaya aur bhai sostihaanes kee or se. parameshvar kee us kaleesiya ke niam jo kuarinthus men haai, arthata un ke nam jo maseeh yeeshu men paavitra kiae gaa, aur paavitra hone ke liye bulaae gaae haain aur un sab ke nam bhee jo har jagah hamare aur apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke nam kee praarthna karate haain. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se tumhen anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. maain tumhare vishay men apane parameshvar ka dhanyavad sada karata hoo, isaaliye ki parameshvar ka yah anugrah tum par maseeh yeeshu men hua. ki us men hokar tum har bat men arthata sare vachan aur sare gyaan men dhane kiae gaae. ki maseeh kee gavahee tum men pakkee nikalee. yahan tak ki kisee baradan men tumhen ghattee nahee, aur tum hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke pragatt hone kee batt johate rahate ho. vah tumhen ant tak draddh bhee karega, ki tum hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke din men nirdosh thharo. parameshvar sachcha haai jis ne tum ko apane putra hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee sangati men bulaya haai.. he bhaiyo, maain tum se yeeshu maseeh jo hamara prabhu haai usake nam ke dara binatee karata hoo, ki tum sab aek hee bat kaho aur tum men foott n ho, parantu aek hee man aur aek hee mat hokar mile raho. kyonaki he mere bhaiyo, khloae ke gharane ke logon ne mujhe tumhare vishay men bataya haai, ki tum men jhgade ho rahe haain. mera kahana yah haai, ki tum men se koi to apane ap ko paulus ka, koi apullos ka, koi kaaifaa ka, koi maseeh ka kahata haai. kya maseeh batt gaya? kya paulus tumhare liye kroos par chaddhaya gaya? ya tumhen paulus ke nam par bapatisma mila? maain parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoo, ki krispus aur gayus ko chhod, maain ne tum men se kisee ko bhee bapatisma naheen diya. kaheen aeesa nah ho, ki koi kahe, ki tumhen mere nam par bapatisma mila. aur maain ne staifanas ke gharane ko bhee bapaatisma diya in ko chhod, maain naheen janata ki maain ne aur kisee ko bapatisma diya. kyonaki maseeh ne mujhe bapaatisma dene ko nahee, baran susamachar sunane ko bheja haai, aur yah bhee shabdon ke gyaan ke anusar nahee, aeesa n ho ki maseeh ka kroos vyarth thhare. kyonaki kroos kee katha nash honevalon ke nikatt moorkhta haai, parantu nash uddhar panevalon ke nikatt parameshvar kee samarth haai. kyoki likha haai, ki maain gyaanavanon ke gyaan ko nash karoonga, aur samajhdaron kee samajh ko tuchchh kar doonga. kahan raha gyaanavana? kahan raha shaasree? kahan is sansar ka vivadee? kya parameshvar ne sansar ke gyaan ko moorkhta naheen thharaya? kyonaki jab parameshvar ke gyaan ke anusar sansar ne gyaan se parameshvar ko n jana to parameshvar ko yah achchha laga, ki is prakar kee moorkhta ke dara vishvas karanevalon ko uddhar de. yahooodee to chinn chahate haai, aur yoonanee gyaan kee khoj men haain. parantu ham to us kroos par chaddhaae huae maseeh ka prachar karate haain jo yahoodiyan ke nikatt tto kar ka kara, aur anayaatiyan ke nikatt moorkhta haai. parantu

jo bulaae huae haain kya yahooodee, kya yoonanee, un ke nikatt maseeh parameshvar kee samarth, aur parameshvar ka gyaan haai. kyonaki parameshvar kee moorkhta manushyon ke gyaan se gyaanavan haai aur parameshvar kee nirbalata manushyon ke bal se bahut balavan haai.. he bhaiyo, apane bulaae jane ko to socho, ki n shareer ke anusar bahut gyaanavan, aur n bahut samarthee, aur n bahut kuleen bulaae gaae. parantu parameshvar ne jagat ke moorkhon ko chun liya haai, ki gyaanavalon ko laajjait kare aur parameshvar ne jagat ke nirbalon ko chun liya haai, ki balavanon ko laajjait kare. aur parameshvar ne jagat ke neechon aur tuchchhon ko, baran jo haain bhee naheen un ko bhee chun liya, ki unhen jo haai, vyarth thharae. taaki koi praanee parameshvar kee samhane ghamand n karane paae. parantu usee kee or se tum maseeh yeeshu men ho, jo parameshvar kee or se hamare liye gyaan thhara arthata dharm, aur pavitrata, aur chhuttikara. taaki jaaisa likha haai, vaaisa hee ho, ki jo ghamand kare vah prabhu men ghamand kare..

2

aur he bhaiyo, jab maain parameshvar ka bhed sunata hua tumhare pas aya, to vachan ya gyaan kee uttmata ke sath naheen aya. kyonaki maain ne yah ttan liya tha, ki tumhare beech yeeshu maseeh, baran kroos par chaddhaae huae maseeh ko chhod aur kisee bat ko n janoon. aur maain nirbalata aur bhy ke sat, aur bahut thrathrata hua tumhare sath raha. or mere vachan, aur mere prachar men gyaan kee lubhanevalee baten naheen parantu atma aur samarth ka praman tha. isaliye ki tumhara vishvas manushyon ke gyaan par nahee, parantu parameshvar kee samarth par nirbhr ho.. fir bhee siddh logon men ham gyaan sunate haain: parantu is sansar ka aur is sansar ke nash honevalee hakimon ka gyaan naheen. parantu ham parameshvar ka vah gupt gyaan, bhed kee reeti par batate haai, jise parameshvar ne sanatan se hamaree maahima ke liye thharaya. jise is sansar ke haakimon men se kisee ne naheen jana, kyonaki yadi janate, to tejomay prabhu ko kroos par n chaddhate. parantu jaaisa likha haai, ki jo ankhe ne naheen dekhee, aur kan ne naheen suna, aur jo baten manushy ke chitt men naheen chaddhee ve hee haai, jo parameshvar ne apane praem rakhnevalon ke liye taaiyar kee haain. parantu parameshvar ne un ko apane atma ke dara ham par pragatt kiya kyonaki atma ke dara ham par pragatt kiya kyonaki atma sab bate, baran parameshvar kee gooddh baten bhee jan-chata haai. manushyon men se kaun kisee manushy kee baten janata, keval manushy kee baten bhee koi naheen janata, keval parameshvar ka atma. parantu ham ne sansar kee atma nahee, parantu vah atma paya haai, jo parameshvar kee or se haai, ki ham un baton ko jane, jo parameshvar ne hamen dee haain. jin ko ham manushyon ke gyaan kee sikhai hui baton men nahee, parantu atma kee sikhai hui baton me, atmaik baten atmaik baton se mila milakar sunate haain. paranatu shaareerik manushy parameshvar kee atma kee baten grahan naheen karata, kyonaki ve us kee drashtti men moorkhta kee baten haai, aur n vah

unhen jan sakata haai kyonaki un kee janch aatmaik reeti se hotee haai. aatmaik jan sab kuchh janchata haai, parantu vah ap kisee se jancha naheen jata. kyonaki prabhu ka man kis ne jana haai, ki use sikhlade? parantu ham men maseeh ka man haai..

3

he bhaiyo, maain tum se is reeti se baten n kar saka, jaise aatmaik logon se parantu jaise shaareerik logon se, aur un se jo maseeh men balak haain. men ne tumhen doodha pilaya, ann n khailaya kyonki tum us ko n kha sakate the baran ab tak bhee naheen kha sakate ho. kyonaki ab tak shaareerik ho, isaaliye, ki jab tum men dah aur jhgada haai, to kya tum shaareerik naheen? aur manushy kee reeti par naheen chalute? isaliye ki jab aek kahata haai, ki maain paulus ka hoo, aur doosara ki maain apullos ka hoo, to kya tum manushy naheen? apullos kya haai? aur paulus kya? keval sevak, jin ke dara tum ne vishvas kiya, jaaisa har aek ko prabhu ne diya. maain ne lagaya, apullos ne seench, parantu parameshvar ne baddhaya. isaliye n to laganevala kuchh haai, aur n seenchanevala, parantu parameshvar jo baddhanevala haai. laganevala aur seenchanevala danon aek haain parantu har aek vyaaktaai apane hee parishram ke anusar apane hee majadooree paaga. kyonaki ham parameshvar ke sahakarmee haain tum parameshvar kee khetee aur parameshvar kee rachana ho. parameshvar ke us anugrah ke anusar, jo mujhai diya gaya, maain ne buddhimaan rajamishree kee nain neev dalee, aur doosara us par raa rakhta haai parantu har aek manushy chaukas rahe, ki vah us par kaaisa raa rakhta haai. kyonaki us neev ko chhod jo padee haai, aur vah yeesu maseeh haai koi doosaree neev naheen dal sakata. aur yaadi koi is neev par sona ya chandee ya bahumol patthar ya katt ya ghaas ya foos ka raa rakhta haai. to har aek ka kam pragatt ho jaaga kyonaki vah din use bataaga isaliye ki ag ke sath pragatt hoga: aur vah ag har aek ka kam parakhegee ki kaaisa haai? jis ka kam us par bana hua sthira rahega, vah majadooree paaga. aur yaadi kisee ka kam jal jaaga, to hani uttaaga par vah ap bach jaaga parantu jalate jalate.. kya tum naheen janate, ki tum parameshvar ka mandair ho, aur parameshvar ka atma tum men vas karata haai? yaadi koi parameshvar ke maandair ko nash karega to parameshvar use nash karega kyonaki parameshvar ka mandair pavitra haai, aur vah tum ho. koi apan ap ko dhaekha n de: yadi tum men se koi is sansar men apane ap ko gyaanee samajhe, to moorkh bane ki gyaanee ho jae. kyonaki is sansar ka gyaan parameshvar ke nikatt moorkhta haai, jaaisa likha haai ki vah gyaaniyon ko un kee chaturai men fansa deta haai. aur fir prabhu gyaaniyon kee chintan ko janata haai, ki vyarth haain. isaliye manushyon par koi ghamand n kare, kyonaki sab kuchh tumhara haai. kya paulus, kya apullos, kya kaafiaa, kya jagat, kya jeevan, kya mara, kya vartaman, kya bhavishy, sab kuchh tumhara haai, aur tum maseeh ke ho, aur maseeh parameshvar ka haai..

4

manushy hamen maseeh ke sevak aur parameshvar ke bhedon ke bhndaree samajhe. fir yahan bhndaree men yah bat dekhee jatee haai, ki vishvas yogy nikale. parantu meree draashtti men yah bahut chhottee bat haai, ki tum ya manushyon ka koi nyayee mujhe parakhe, baran maain ap hee apane ap ko naheen parakhta. kyonaki mera man mujhe kisee bat men doshae naheen tharata, parantu is se maain nirdosh naheen tharata, kyonaki mera parakhne vala prabhu haai. so jab tak prabhu n aa, samay se paahile kisee bat ka nyay n karo: vahee to andhakar kee chhpaiee baten jyoti men dikhaaga, aur manon kee matiyon ko pragatt karega, tab parameshvar kee or se har aek kee prashansa hogee.. he bhaiyo, maain ne in baton men tumhare liye apanee aur apullos kee charcha, drashtant kee reeti par kee haai, isaliye ki tum hamare dara yah seekho, ki likhe huae se age n baddhna, aur aek ke paksha men aur doosare ke virodha men garva n karana. kyonaki tujh men aur doosare men kaun bhed karata haai? aur tere pas kya haai jo too ne doosare se naheen paya: aur jab ki tu ne doosare se paya haai, to aeesa ghamand kyon karata haai, ki manon nahee paya? tum to trapt ho chuke tum dhaanee ho chuke, tum ne hamare bina rajy kiya parantu bhla hota ki tum rajy karate ki ham bhee tumhare sath rajy karate. meree samajh men parameshvar ne ham praariton ko sab ke bad un logon kee nai tharaya haai, jin kee mratyuu kee agyaa ho chukee ho kyonki ham jagat aur svargadooton aur manushyon ke liye tamasha thhare haain. ham maseeh ke liye moorkh haai parantu tum maseeh men buddhimaan ho: ham nirbal haain parantu tum balavan ho: tum adar pate ho, parantu ham niradar hote haain. ham is ghadee tak bookhe-pyase aur nange haai, aur ghoose khate haain aur mare mare firate haain aur apane hee hathon ke kam karake paarishram karate haain. log bura kahate haai, ham ashaesht dete haain ve satate haai, ham sahate haain. ve badana karate haai, ham binatee karate haain: ham aj tak jagat ke koode aur sab vastuon kee khurachan kee nai thare haain.. maain tumhen lajjait karate ke liye ye baten naheen likhta, parantu apine pary balak janakar unhen chitat hoon. kyeanki yadi maseeh men tumhare sikhanevale das hajar bhee hote, taubhee tumhare pita bahut se nahee, isaaliye ki maseeh yeesu men susamachar ke dara maain tumhara pita hua. so maain tum se binatee karata hoo, ki meree see chal chalo. isaliye maain ne teemuthaiyus ko jo prabhu men mera pary aur vishvasayogy putra haai, tumhare pas bheja haai, aur vah tumhen maseeh men mera charitra smaran karaaga, jaise ki maain har jagah har aek kaleesiya men upadesh karata hoon. kitanee to use fool gaee haai, manon maain tumhare pas aane hee ka naheen. uparantu prabhu chahe to maain tumhare pas shaeegha hee aunga, aur un foolo huon kee baton ko nahee, parantu un kee samarth ko jan loonga. kyonaki paramashevar ka rajy baton men nahee, parantu samarth men haai. tum kya chahate ho? kya maain chhdee lekar tumhare pas aun ya praem aur namrata kee atma ke sath?

yahan tak sunane men ata haai, ki tum men vyaabhaichar hota haai, baran aeesa vyabhaichar jo anyajatiyon men bhee naheen hota, ki aek manushy apane pita kee patnee ko rakhta haai. aur tum shaek to naheen karate, jis se aeesa kam karanevala tumhare beech men se nikala jata, parantu ghamand karate ho. maain to shareer ke bhav se door tha, parantu atma ke bhav se tumhare sath hokar, mano upasthaati hee dasha men aese kam karanevale ke vishay men yah agyaa de chuka hoon. ki jab tum, aur meree atma, hamare prabhu yeeshu kee samarth ke sath ikatthe ho, to aesa manushy, hamare prabhu yeeshu ke nam se. shareer ke vinash ke liye shautan ko saunpa jaa, taki us kee atma prabhu yeeshu ke din men ud-dhar paae. tumhara ghamand karana achchha naheen kya tum naheen janate, ki thoda sa khmeer poore goondho huae atte ko khmeer kar deta haai. purana khmeer nikal kar, apane ap ko shuuddh karo: ki naya goondha hua atta ban jao taaki tum akhmeeree ho, kyonaki hamara bhee fasah jo maseeh haai, baalidan hua haai. so ao ham utsav men anand manave, n to purane khmeer se aur n burai aur dushittta ke khmeer se, parantu seedhaai aur sachchai kee akhmeeree rottee se.. maain ne apanee patraee men tumhen likha haai, ki vyaabhaichaariyon kee sangaati n karana. yah nahee, ki tum bilakul is jagat ke vyabhaichaariyo, ya lobhaiyo, ya andhor karanevalo, ya mootiapoojakon kee sangaati n karo kyonki is dasha men to tumhen jagat men se nikal jana hee padta. mera kahana yah haai ki yadi koi bhai kahalakar, vyaabhaicharee, ya lobhee, ya mootiapoojak, ya galee denevala, ya piyakkad, ya andhor karanevala ho, to us kee sangaati mat karana baran aese manushy ke sath khana bhee n khana. kyonaki mujhe baharavalon ka nyay karane se kya kama? kya tum bheetaravalon ka nyay naheen karate? parantu baharavalon ka nyay parameshvar karata haai: isaaliye us kukarmee ko apane beech men se nikal do..

kya tum men se kisee ko yah hiya haai, ki jab doosare ke sath jhgada ho, to faaisale ke liye aadhairmiyon ke pas jaae aur paavitra lagon ke pas n jaae? kya tum naheen janate, ki pavitra log jagat ka nyay karenge? so jab tumhen jagat ka nyay karana hee, to kya tum chhotte se chhotte jhgadon ka bhee nirny karane ke yogy naheen? kya tum naheen janate, ki ham svar-gadooton ka nyay karenge? to kya sansarik baton ka nirny karana ho, to kya unheen ko baaittaoge jo kaleeasiya men kuchh naheen samajhe jate haain? so yaadi tumhen sansarik baton ka nirny karana ho, to kya unheen ko baaittaoge jo kaleeasiya men kuchh naheen samajhe jate haain? maain tumhen lajjait karane ke liye yah kahata hoon: kya sachamuch tum men se aek bhee buddhmaian naheen milata, jo apane bhaiyon ka nirny kar sake? baran bhai bhai men mukama hota haai, aur vah bhee avishvasiyan ke samhane. parantu sachamuch tum men bada dosh to yah haai, ki apas men mukama karate ho: baran anyay kyon naheen sahate? apanee hani kyon naheen

sahate? baran anyay karate aur hani pahunchate ho, aur vah bhee bhaiyon ko. kya tum naheen janate, ki anyaeve log parameshvar ke rajy ke varis n honge? dhaekha n khao, n veshyagamee, n mootiapoojak, n parasreegamee, n luchche, n purooshagamee. n chor, n lobhee, n piyakkad, n galee denevale, n andhor karanevale parameshvar ke rajy ke vaaris honge. aur tum men se kitane aeese hee the, parantu tum prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke nam se aur hamare parameshvar ke atma se dhaee gaa, aur pavitra huae aur dharmee tthare.. sab vastuaen mere liye uchit to haai, parantu sab vastuaen labh kee nahee, sab vastuen mere liye uchit haai, parantu maain kisee bat ke adhaeen n hoonga. bhajan pett ke liye, aur pett bhajan ke liye haai, parantu parameshvar is ko aur us ko donon ko nash karega, parantu deh vyaabhaichar ke liye nahee, baran prabhu ke liye aur prabhu deh ke liye haai. aur parameshvar ne apanee samarth se prabhu ko jilaya, aur hamen bhee jilaega. kya tum naheen janate, ki tumharee deh maseeh ke ang haain? so kya maain maseeh ke ang lekar unhen veshya ke ang banaun? kadaapi naheen. kya tum naheen janate, ki jo koi veshya se sangaati karata haai, vah usake sath aek tan ho jata haai kyonki vah kahata haai, ki ve donon aek tan honge. aur jo prabhu kee sangaati men rahata haai, vah usake sath aek atma ho jata haai. vyabhaichar se bache raho: jitane aur pap manushy karata haai, ve deh ke bahar haai, parantu vyabhaichar karanevala apanee hee deh ke viroodhdh par karata haai. kya tum naheen janate, ki tumharee deh paavitraatma ka mandair haai jo tum men basa hua haai aur tumhen parameshvar kee or se mila haai, aur tum apane naheen ho? kayonaki dam dekar mol liye gaae ho, isaliye apanee deh ke dara parameshvar kee mahima karo..

un baton ke vishay men jo tum ne likhee, yah achchha haai, ki puroosh sree ko n chhue. parantu vyaabhaichar ke dr se har aek puroosh kee patnee, aur har aek satraee ka pati ho. paati apanee patnee ka hakk poora kare aur vaaise hee patnee bhee apane pati ka. patnee ko apanee deh par aadhaikar naheen par usake pati ka adhaikar haai vaaise hee pati ko bhee apanee deh par adhaikar nahee, parantu patnee ko. tum aek doosare se alag n raho parantu keval kuchh samay tak apas kee sammaati se ki praarthna ke liye avakash mile, aur fir aek sath raho, aesa n ho, ki tumhare ananyam ke karan shautan tumhen prakhe. parantu maain jo yah kahata hoon vah anumati haai n ki agyaa. maain yah chahata hoo, ki jaaisa maain hoo, vaaisa hee sab manushy hon parantu har aek ko parameshvar kee or se vishosh vishosh baradan mile haain kisee ko kisee prakar ka, aur kisee ko kisee aur prakar ka.. parantu maain aavivaahiton aur vidhavaon ke vishay men kahata hoo, ki un ke liye aeese hee rahana achchha haai, jaaisa maain hoon. parantu yadi ve sanyam n kar sake, to vivah karen kyonaki vivah karana kamatur rahane se bhla haai. jin ka byah ho gaya haai, un ko maain nahee, baran prabhu agyaa deta haai, ki patnee apane pati se alag n ho. aur yaadi alag bhee ho jaa, to bin doosara byah kiae rahe ya apane paati se fir mel kar le aur n paati apanee patnee

ko chhode. doosaren se prabhu nahee, parantu maain hee kahata hoo, yadi kisee bhai kee patnee vishvas n rakhtee ho, aur usake sath rahate se prasann ho, to vah use n chhode. aur jis sree ka pati vishvas n rakhta ho, aur usake sath rahane se prasann ho vah paati ko n chhode. kyonaki aeesa paati jo vishvas n rakhta ho, vah patnee ke karan pavitra ttharata haai, aur aeesee patnee jo vishvas naheen rakhtee, paati ke karan paavitra ttharatee haai naheen to tumhare ladkebalen ashuuddh hote, parantu ab to paavitra haain. parantu jo puroosh vishvas naheen rakhta, yaadi vah alag ho, to alag hone do, aeesee dasa men koi bhai ya baahin bandhan men naheen parantu parameshvar ne to hamen mel milap ke liye bulaya haai. kyonaki he sree, too kya janatee haai, ki tum apane pati ka uddhar kara le? aur he puroosha, too kya janata haai ki too apanee patnee ka uddhar kara le? par jausa prabhu ne har aek ko bantta haai, aur parameshvar ne har aek ko bulaya haai vaaisa hee vah chale: aur maain sab kaleesiyaon men aeesea hee ttharatah hoon. jo khtana kiya hu bulaya gaya ho, vah khtanaraahit n bane: jo khtanaraahit bulaya gaya ho, vah khtana n karaae. n khtana kuchh haai, aur n khtanaraahit parantu parameshvar kee agyaon ko manana hee sab kuchh haai. har aek jan jis dasa men bulaya gaya ho, usee men rahe. yaadi too das kee dasa men bulaya gaya ho to chinta n kara parantu yaadi too svatantra ho sake, to aeesea hee kam kara. kyonaki jo das kee dasa men prabhu men bulaya gaya haai, vah prabhu ka svatantra kiya hua haai: aur vaaise hee jo svatantrata kee dasa men bulaya gaya haai, vah maseeh ka das haai. tum dam dekar mol liye gaee ho, manushyon ke das n bano. he bhaiyo, jo koi jis dasa men bulaya gaya ho, vah usee men parameshvar kee sath rahe.. kunvaariyon ke vishay men prabhu kee koi agyaa mujhe naheen milee, parantu vishvasayogy hone ke liye jaaisee daya prabhu ne mujh par kee haai, usee ke anusar sammaati deta hoon. so meree samajh men yah achchha haai, ki ajakal klesh ke karan manushy jaaisa haai, vaaisa hee rahe. yaadi tere patnee haai, to us se alag hone ka yatn n kara: aur yaadi tere patnee nahee, to patnee kee khorj n kara: parantu yadi too byah bhee kare, to pap naheen aur yadi kunvaree byahee jaae to koi pap naheen parantu aeeseon ko shaareerik dukh hoga, aur maain bachana चाहता हूँ. he bhaiyo, maain yah kahata hoo, ki samay kam kiya gaya haai, isaliye chaahiae ki jin ke patnee ho, ve aeese hon mano un ke patnee naheen. aur ronevale aeese ho, mano rote naheen aur anand karanevale aeese ho, mano anand naheen karate aur mol levale aeese ho, ki mano un ke pas kuchh haai naheen. aur is sansar ke baratanevale aeese ho, ki sansar hee ke n ho len kyonki is sansar kee reeti aur vyavahar badalate jate haain. so maain yah चाहता हूँ, ki tumhen chinta n ho: aavivaahit puroosh prabhu kee baton kee chinta men rahata haai, ki prabhu ko kyonkar prasann rakhe. parantu vivaahit manushy sansar kee baton kee chinta men rahata haai, ki apanee patnee ko kis reeti se prasann rakhe. vivaahita aur aavivaahita men bhee bhed haai: avivaahita prabhu kee chinta men rahatee haai, ki vah deh aur atma donon men paavitra ho, parantu vivaahita sansar kee chinta men rahatee haai, ki apane pati ko prasann rakhe.

yah bat tumhare hee labh ke liye kahata hoo, n ki tumhen fansane ke liye, baran isaaliye ki jaaisa sohata haai, vaaisa hee kiya jaae ki tum aek chitt hokar prabhu kee seva men lage raho. aur yaadi koi yah samajhe, ki maain apanee us kunvaree ka hakk man raha hoo, jis kee javanee ddhl chalee haai, aur prayo-jan bhee ho, to jaaisa chahe, vaaisa kare, is men pap nahee, vah usaka byah hone de. parantu jo man men draddh rakhta haai, aur us ko prayo-jan n ho, baran apanee ichchha pooree karane men adhaikar rakhta ho, aur apane man men yah bat ttan lee ho, ki maain apanee kunvaree ladkee ko bin byahee rakoonga, vah achchha karata haai. so jo apanee kunvaree ka byah kar deta haai, vah achchha karata haai aur jo byah naheen kar deta, vah aur bhee achchha karata haai. jab tak kisee sree ka paati jeevit rahata haai, tab tak vah us se bandhaee hui haai, parantu jab usaka pati mar jaa, to jis se chahe vivah kar sakatee haai, parantu keval prabhu men. parantu jesee haai yaadi vaaisee hee rahe, to mere vichar men aur bhee dhany haai, aur maain samajhta hoo, ki parameshvar ka atma mujh men bhee haai..

8

ab mooraton ke samhane baali kee hui vastuon ke vishay men ham janate haai, ki ham sab ko gyaan haai: gyaan ghamand utpann karata haai, parantu praem se unnaati hotee haai. yaadi koi samajhe, ki maain kuchh janata hoo, to jaaisa janana chahiae vaaisa ab tak naheen janata. parantu yadi koi parameshvar se praem rakhta haai, to use parameshvar pahichanata haai. so mooraton ke samhane baali kee hui vastuon ke khane ke vishay men ham janate haai, ki moorat jagat men koi vastu nahee, aur aek ko chhod aur koi parameshvar naheen. yadhypki akash men aur prathvee par bahut se ishvar kahalate haai, jaaisa ki bahut se ishvar or bahut se prabhu haain. taubhee hamare nikatt to aek hee parameshvar haai: arthata pita jis kee or se sab vastuen haai, aur ham usee ke liye haai, aur aek hee prabhu haai, arthata yeeshu maseeh jis kee dara sab vastuaen hui, aur ham bhee usee ke dara haain. parantu sab ko yah gyaan nahee parantu kitane to ab tak moorat ko kuchh samajhne ke karan mooraton ke samhane bali kee hui ko kuchh vastu samajhkar khate haai, aur un ka vivek nirbal hokar ashuuddh hota haai. bhejan hamen parameshvar ke nikatt naheen pahunchata, yadi ham n khana, to hamaree kuchh haani nahee, aur yadi khaae, to kuchh labh naheen. parantu chaukas raho, aeese n ho, ki tumharee yah svatantrata kaheen nirbalon ke liye ttokar ka karan ho jaae. kyeanki yadi koi tujh gyaanee ko moorat ke mandair men bhojan karate dekhe, aur vah nirbal jan ho, to kya usake vivek men moorat ke samhane bali kee hui vastu ke khane ka hiya n ho jaaega. is reeti se tere gyaan ke karan vah nirbal bhai jis ke liye maseeh mara nash ho jaaega. so bhaiyon ka aparadha karane se or un ke nirbal vivek ko chott dene se tum maseeh ka aparadha karate ho. is karan yadi bhojan mere bhai ko ttokar khailaa, to maain kabhee kisee reeti se mans n khaunga, n ho ki maain apane bhai ke ttokar ka karan banoon.

kya maain svatantra naheen? kya maain praarit naheen? kya maain ne yeeshu ko jo hamara prabhu haai, naheen dekha, kya tum prabhu men mere banaae huae naheen? yaadi maain auron ke liye praerit nahee, taubhee tumhare liye to hoon kyonaki tum prabhu men merese praeritai par chhap ho. jo mujhe janchate haai, un ke liye yeeh mera uttr haai. kya hamen khane-peene ka aadhaikar naheen? kya hamen yah aadhaikar nahee, ki kisee maseeh ke baahin ko byah kar ke liae fire, jaaisa aur praerit aur prabhu ke bhai aur kaafaa karate haain? ya keval mujhe aur baranabas ko adhaikar naheen ki kamai karana chhoden. kaun kabhee apanee girah se khakar sipahee ka kam karata haai: kaun dakh kee baree lagakar usaka fal naheen khata? kaun bhodon kee rakhvalee karake un ka doodha naheen peeta? kya maain ye baten manushy hee kee reeti par bolata hoon? kya vyavastha bhee yahee naheen kahatee? kyonki moosa kee vyavastha men likha haai ki danae men chalute huae baail ka munh n bandhana: kya parameshvar baailon hee kee chinta karata haai? ya vishosh karake hamare liye kahata haai. ha, hamare liye hee likha gaya, kyonki ucht hai, ki jatanevala asha se jote, aur davanevala bhagee hone kee asha se davanee kare. so jab ki ham ne tumhare liye aatmaik vastuen boi, to kya yah koi badee bat haai, ki tumharee shaareerik vastuen kee fasal katten. jab auron ka tum par yah adhaikar haai, to kya hamara is se aadhaik n hoga? parantu ham yah aadhaikar kam men naheen laae parantu sab kuchh sahate haai, ki hamare dara maseeh kee susamachar kee kuchh rok n ho. kya tum naheen janate ki jo pavitra vastuen kee seva karate haai, ve mandair men se khate haain aur jo vedee kee seva karate haain ve vedee kee sath bhagee hote haain? isee reeti se prabhu ne bhee tharaya, ki jo log susamachar sunate haai, un kee jeevika susamachar se ho. parantu maain in men se koi bhee bat kam men n laya, aur maain ne to ye baten isaliye naheen likhee, ki mere liye aeese kiya jaa, kyonaki is se to mera marana hee bhla haai ki koi mera ghamand vyarth tharaae. aur yaadi maain susamachar sunau, to mera kuchh ghamand naheen kyonaki yah to mere liye avashy haai aur yadi maain susamachar n sunau, to mujh par haya. kyonaki yadi apanee ichchha se yah karata hoo, to majadooree mujhe milatee haai, aur yaadi apanee ichchha se naheen karata, taubhee bhindareepan mujhe saunpa gaya haai. so meree kaun se majadooree haai? yah ki susamachar sunane men maain maseeh ka susamachar sent ment kar doon yah an tak ki susamachar men jo mera adhaikar haai, us ko maain pooree reeti se kam men laun. kyonaki sab se svatantra hone par bhee maain ne apane ap ko sab ka das bana diya haai ki adhaik logon ko kheen ch laun. maain yahoodiyon ke liye yahoodee bana ki yahoodiyon ko kheen ch lau, jo log vyavastha kee adhaeen haain un ke liye maain vyavastha kee adhaeen n hone par bhee vyavastha kee adhaeen bana, ki unhen jo vyavastha kee adhaeen haai, kheen ch laun. vyavasthaheenon ke liye maain jo parameshvar kee vyavastha se heen nahee, parantu maseeh kee vyavastha kee adhaeen hoon vyavasthaheen sa bana, ki vyavastha-

heenon ko kheen ch laun. maain nirbalon ke liye nirbal sa bana, ki nirbalon ko kheen ch lau, maain sab manushyon ke liye sab kuchh bana hoo, ki kisee n kisee reeti se kai aek ka uddhar karaun. aur maain sab kuchh susamachar ke liye karata hoo, ki auron ke sath usaka bhagee ho jaun. kya tum naheen janate, ki daud men to chhaudte sab hee haai, parantu inam aek hee le jata haai? tum vaaise hee daudo, ki jeeto. aur har aek pahalavan sab prakar ka sanyam karata haai, ve to aek murajhanevale mukutt ko pane ke liye yah sab karate haai, parantu ham to us mukutt ke liye karate haai, jo murajhane ka naheen. isaliye maain to isee reeti se daudta hoo, parantu beattkaiane nahee, maain bhee isee reeti se mukkon se ladta hoo, parantu us kee nain naheen jo hua peettta hua ladta haai. paranatu maain apnee deh ko marata koottta, aur vash men lata hoon aeese n ho ki auron ko prachar karake, maain ap hee kisee reeti se nikamma tharoon..

10

he bhaiyo, maain naheen chahata, ki tum is bat se agyaat raho, ki hamare sab bapadadee badal kee neechethe, aur sab kee sab samudra kee beech se par ho gae. aur sab ne badal me, aur samudra me, moosa ka bapitisma liya. aur sab ne aek hee aatmaik bhojan kiya. aur sab ne aek hee aatmaik jal peeya, kyonaki ve us aatmaik chattan se peete the, jo un kee sath chalutee the aur vah chattan maseeh tha. parantu parameshvar un men kee bahuteron se prasann n hua, isaliye ve jangal men ddher ho gae. ye baten hamare liye drashttant tharee, ki jaaise unhon ne lalach kiya, vaaise ham buree vastuen ka lalach n karen. aur n tum moorat poojanevale banon jaaise ki un men se kitane ban gae the, jaaisa likha haai, ki log khane-peene baaitte, aur khelane-koodane utte. aur n ham vyaabhaichar karen jaaisa un men se kitanon ne kiya: aek din men teis hajar mar gaye. aur n ham prabhu ko parakhen jaaisa un men se kitanon ne kiya, aur sanpon kee dara nash kiee gae. aur natum kudkudaa, jis reeti se un men se kitane kudkudaa, aur nash karanevale kee dara nash kiee gae. parantu ye sab bate, jo un par padee, drashttant kee reeti par bhee: aur ve hamaree chitavane kee liye jo jagat kee antaim samay men rahate haain likhee gain haain. isaliye jo samajhta haai, ki maain sthaar hoo, vah chaunks rahe ki kaheen gir n paden. tum kisee aeesee pareeksha men naheen paden, jo manushy kee sahane se bahar haai: aur parameshvar sachcha haai: vah tumhen samarth se bahar pareeksha men n padne dega, baran pareeksha kee sath nikas bhee karega ki tum sah sako.. is kara, he mere pyaron mootira pooja se bache hara. maain buddhmaian janakar, tum se kahata hoon: jo maain kahata hoo, use tum parakho. vah dhanyavad ka kattora, jis par ham dhanyavad karate haai, kya maseeh kee lohoo kee sahabhaagita naheen? vah rottee jise ham todte haai, kya maseeh kee deh kee sahabhaagita naheen? isaliye, ki aek hee rottee haai so ham bhee jo bahut haai, aek deh haain: kyonki ham sab usee aek rottee men bhagee hote haain. jo shaarer kee bhav se israelee haai, un ko dekho: kya bali-danon kee khanevale vedee kee sahabhagee naheen? fir

maain kya kahata hoon? kya yah ki moorat ka balidan kuchh haai, ya moorat kuchh haai? nahee, baran yah, ki anyajaati jo balidan karate haai, ve parameshvar ke liye nahee, parantu dushttatmaon ke liye baalidan karate haain: aur maain naheen chahata, ki tum dushttatmaon ke sahabhagee ho. tum prabhu ke kattore, aur dushttatmaon ke kattore danon men se naheen pee sakate! tum prabhu kee mej aur dushttatmaon kee mej danon ke sajhee naheen ho sakate. kya ham prabhu ko ris dilate haain? kya ham us se shaaktaiman haain? sab vastuaen mere liye uchit to haai, parantu sab labh kee naheen: sab vastuaen mere liye uchit to haai, parantu sab vastuaen se unait naheen. koi apanee hee bhlai ko n ddoondhe, baran auron kee. jo kuchh kassaiyon ke yahan bikata haai, vah khao aur vivek ke karan kuchh n poochho. kyoki prathvee aur usakee bhrapoorree prabhu kee haai. aur yaadi avishvayien men se koi tumhen nevata de, aur tum jana chaho, to jo kuchh tumhare samhane rakha jaae vahee khao: aur vivek ke karan kuchh n poochho. parantu yadi koi tum se kahe, yah to moorat ko bali kee hui vastu haai, to usee batanevale ke kara, aur vivek ke karan n khao. mera matalab, tera vivek nahee, parantu us doosare ka. bhlai, meree svatantrata doosare ke vichar se kyon parakhee jaae: yaadi maain dhanyavad karake sajhee hota hoo, to jis par maain dhanyavad karata hoo, usake karan meree badanameen kyon hotee haai? so tum chahe khao, chahe peeo, chahe jo kuchh karo, sab kuchh parameshvar kee maheema ke liye karo. tum n yahoodiyo, n yoonaniyo, n parameshvar kee kaleesiya ke liye ttokar ka karan bano. jaaisa maain bhee sab baton men sab ko prasann rakhta hoo, aur apana naheen, parantu bahuton ka labh ddoondhta hoo, ki ve uddhar paaien.

11

tum meree see chal chalo jaaisa maain maseeh kee see chal chalata hoon.. he bhaiyo, maain tumhen sarahata hoo, ki sab baton men tum mujhe smaran karate ho: aur jo vyavahar maain ne tumhen saunp diae haai, unhen dhaaran karate ho. so maain chahata hoo, ki tum yah jan lo, ki har aek puroosh ka sir maseeh haai: aur sree ka sir puroosh haai: aur maseeh ka sir parameshvar haai. jo puroosh sir ddhanke huae praarthna ya bhavishyadaneer karata haai, vah apane sir ka apaman karata haai. parantu jo sree ughaade sir praarthna ya bhavishyadvanee karatee haai, vah apane sir ka apaman karatee haai, kyonaki vah mundeer hone ke barabar haai. yaadi sree addhnee n oddhe, to bal bhee katta le yaadi sree ke liye bal kattan ya mundana lajja kee bat haai, to oddhnee oddhe. han puroosh ko apana sir ddhankana uchit haneer, kyonki vah parameshvar ka svaroop aur mahima haai parantu sree puroosh kee maahima! kyonaki puroosh sree se naheen hua, parantu sree se hui haai. aur puroosh sree ke liye naheen siraja gaya, parantu sree puroosh ke liye sirajee gai haai. iseliye svargadooton ke karan sree ko uchit haai, ki adhaikar apane sir par rakhe. taubhee prabhu men n to sree bina puroosh aur n puroosh bina sree ke haai. kyonaki jaaise sree puroosh se haai, vaaise hee puroosh sree ke

dara haai parantu sab vastuen parameshvar kee dara haain. tum ap hee vichar karo, kya sree ko ughaade sir parameshvar se praarthna karana sohana haai? kya svaabhaavik reeti se bhee tum naheen janate, ki yadi puroosh lambe bal rakhe, to usake liye apaman haai. parantu yadi sree lambe bal rakhe to usake liye shaebha haai kyonaki bal us ko oddhnee ke liye diae gae haain. paranatu yadi koi vividh karana chahe, to yah jane ki n hamaree aur n parameshvar kee kaleesiyaon kee aeesee reeti haai.. paranatu yah agyaa dete hua, maain tumhen naheen sarahata, isaliye ki tumhare ikatthe hone se bhlai nahee, parantu haani hotee haai. kyonaki pahile to maain yah sunata hoo, ki jab tum kaleesiya men ikatthe hate ho, to tum men foot hotee haai aur maain kuchh kuchh praateeti bhee karata hoon. kyonaki vidharma bhee tum men avashy honge, isaliye ki jo lage tum men khree nikale haai, ve pragatt ho janae. so tum jo aek jagah men ikatthe hote ho to yah prabhu bhoj khane ke liye naheen. kyonaki khane ke samay aek doosare se paahile apana bhoj kha leta haai, so koi to bookha rahata haai, aur koi matavala ho jata haai. kya khane peene ke liye tumhare ghar naheen? ya parameshvar kee kaleesiya ko tuchh janate ho, aur jin ke pas naheen haai unhen laajait karate ho? maain tum se kya kahoon? kya is bat men tumharee prashansa karon? maain prashansa naheen karata. kyonaki yah bat mujhe prabhu se pahunchee, aur maain ne tumhen bhee pahuncha dee ki prabhu yeeshu ne jis rat pakadvaya gaya rottee lee. aur dhanyavad karake use todee, aur kaha ki yah meree deh haai, jo tumhare liye haai: mere smaran ke liye yahee kiya karo. isee reeti se us ne biyaree ke peechhe kattora bhee liya, aur kaha yah kattora mere lohoo men nai vacha haai: jab kabhee peeo, to mere smaran ke liye yahee kiya karo. kyonaki jab kabhee tum yah rottee khathe, aur is kattore men se peete ho, to prabhu kee mratyoo ko jab tak vah n aa, prachar karate ho. isaliye jo koi anuachit reeti se prabhu kee rottee khaa, ya usake kattore men se peea, vah prabhu kee deh aur lohoo ka aparadhae ttharega. isaliye manushy apane ap ko janch le aur isee reeti se is rottee men se khaa, aur is kattore men se peee. kyeanki jo khathe-peete samay prabhu kee deh ko n paahichane, vah is khane aur peene se apane upar dand lata haai. isee karan tum men se bahut se nirbal aur rogee haai, aur bahut se so bhee gae. yaadi ham apane ap men janchate, to dand n pate. parantu prabhu hamen dand dekar hamaree tadna karata haai isaliye ki ham sansar kee sath doshae n ttharen. isaliye, he mere bhaiyo, jab tum khane ke liye ikatthe hote ho, to aek doosare ke liye tthara karo. yaadi koi bookha ho, to apane ghar men kha le jis se tumhar ikattha hona dand ka karan n ho: aur shosh baton ko maain akar tteek kar doonga..

12

he bhaiyo, maain naheen chahata ki tum atmaik baradanon ke vishay men agyaat raho. tum janate ho, ki jab tum anyajaati the, to goonge mooraton ke peechhe jese chalaate jate the vaaise chalate the. isaliye maain tumhen chitaunee deta hoon ki jo koi parameshvar kee atma kee aguai se bolata haai, vah

naheen kahata ki yeeshu srapit haai aur n koi paav-itra atma ke bina kah sakata haai ki yeeshu prabhhu haai.. baradan to kai prakar ke haai, parantu atma aek hee haai. aur seva bhee kai prakar kee haai, parantu prabhhu aek hee haai. aur prabhavashaalee kayrya kai prakar ke haai, parantu paramashevar aek hee haai, jo sab men har prakar ka prabhav utpann karata haai. kintu sab ke labh pahunchane ke liye har aek ko atma ka prakash diya jata haai. kyon-aki aek ko atma ke dara buadi kee baten deeh jatee haain aur doosare ko usee atma ke anusar gyaan kee baten. aur kisee ko usee atma se vishvasa aur kisee ko usee aek atma se changa karane ka baradan diya jata haai. fir kisee ko samarth ke kam karane kee shaak-tai aur kisee ko bhavishyadane kee aur kisee ko anek prakar kee bhashaa aur kisee ko bhashaon ka arth batana. parantu ye sab prabhavashaalee kayrya va-hee aek atma karavata haai, aur jise jo chahata haai vah bantt deta haai.. kyonaki jis prakar deh to aek haai aur usake ang bahut se haai, aur us aek deh ke sab ang, bahut hone par bhee sab milakar aek hee deh haai, usee prakar maseeh bhee haai. kyonaki ham sab ne kya yahoodee ho, kya yunanee, kya das, kya svatantra aek hee atma ke dara aek deh hone ke liye bapatisma liya, aur ham aek ko aek hee atma pilaya gya. isaliye ki deh men aek hee ang nahee, parantu bahut se haain. yaadi panv kahe: ki maain hath na-hee, isaliye deh ka nahee, to kya vah is karan deh ka naheen? aur yaadi kan kahe ki maain ankh ka nahee, isaliye deh ka nahee, to kya vah is karan deh ka na-heen. yaadi saree deh ankh kee hotee to sunana ka-han se hota? yaadi saree deh kan hee hotee to soong-hana kahan hota? parantu sachamuch parameshvar ne ang ko apanee ichchha ke anusar aek aek karake deh men rakha haai. yaadi ve sab aek hee ang hote, to deh kahan hotee? parantu ab ang to bahut se haai, parantu deh aek hee haai. ankh hath se naheen kah sakatee, ki mujhe tera prayojan nahee, aur n sir pan-von se kah sakata haai, ki mujhe tumhara prayojan naheen. parantu deh ke ve ang jo auron se nirbal dekh padte haai, bahut hee avashyak haain. aur deh ke jin ang ko ham adar ke yogy naheen samajhte haain unhee ko ham aadhaik adar dete haain aur hamare shaebhaheen ang aur bhee bahut shaebhayaman ho jate haain. fir bhee hamare shaebhayaman ang ke is ka prayojan nahee, parantu parameshvar ne deh ko aeesa bana diya haai, ki jis ang ko ghattee thee usee ko aur bhee bahut adar ho. taaki deh men foott n pade, parantu ang aek doosare kee barabar chinta karen. isaliye yaadi aek ang dukh pata haai, to sab ang usake sath dukh pate haain aur yaadi aek ang kee badaai hotee haai, to usake sath sab ang anand man-ate haain. isee prakar tum sab milakar maseeh kee deh ho, aur alag alag usake ang ho. aur paramashe-var ne kaleesiya men alag alag vyaktai niyukt kiae haain pratham praerit, doosare bhvishyadvkta, teesare shaikshak, fir samarth ke kam karanevale, fir changa karanevale, aur upakar karanevale, aur pradhaan, aur nana prakar kee bhasha balanevale. kya sab praerit haain? kya sab bhavishyadvkta haain? kya sab upade-shak haain? kya sab samarth ke kam karanevale haain? kya sab ko changa karane ka baradan mila haai? kya sab nana prakar kee bhasha bolate haain?

kya sab anuvad karate haain? tum badee se badee baradanon kee dhaun men raho! parantu maain tumhen aur bhee sab se uttm marg batata hoon..

13

yaadi maain manushyo, aur savargadooton kee boliyan boloo, aur praem n rakoo, to maain tnat-nata hua peetal, aur jhnhnatee hai jhanjh hoon. aur yaadi maain bhavishyadane kee kar sakoo, aur sab bhe-don aur sab prakar ke gyaan ko samajoo, aur mu-jhe yahan tak poori vishvas ho, ki maain pahadon ko hatta doo, parantu praem n rakoo, to maain kuchh bhee naheen. aur yaadi maain apanee sampooran san-paati kangalon ko khaila doo, ya apanee deh jalane ke liye de doo, aur praem n rakoo, to mujhe kuchh bhee labh naheen. praem dhaerajavant haai, aur kra-pal haai praem dal naheen karata praem apanee badaai naheen karata, aur foolata naheen. vah anareeti naheen chalata, vah apanee bhlai naheen chahata, jhunjhlata nahee, bura naheen manata. kukarma se anandait naheen hota, parantu sany se anaandait hota haai. vah sab baten sah leta haai, sab baton kee pra-teeti karata haai, sab baton kee asha rakhta haai, sab baton men dhaeraj dharata haai. praem kab-hee tllata naheen bhavishyadaanaayan ho, to samapt ho jaengee, bhashaaen ho to jatee rahengee gyaan ho, to mitt jaagea. kyonaki hamara gyaan adhoora haai, aur hamaree bhavishyadane adhoore. parantu jab sarvaasiddh aaega, to adhoora mitt jaagea. jab maain balak tha, to maain balakon kee nain bolata tha, balakon ka sa man tha balakon kee see samajh thee parantu siyana ho gaya, to balakon kee baten chhod dee. ab hamen darpan men dhaundhala sa dikhai deta haai parantu us samay amane samhane dekhenge, is samay mera gyaan adhoora haai parantu us samay aeesee pooree reeti se pahichanoonga, jaisa maain pahichana gaya hoon. par ab vishvas, asha, praem ye teenon sthai haai, par in men sab se bada praem haai.

14

praem ka anukaran karo, aur atmaik baradanon kee bhee dhaun men raho vishosh karake yah, ki bhvishyadane karo. kyonaki jo anyabhasha men baten karata haai vah manushyon se nahee, parantu parameshvar se baten karata haai isaliye ki us kee koi naheen samajhta kyonaki vah bhet kee baten atma men hokar bolata haai. parantu jo bhvishyadane kee karata haai, vah manushyon se unnati, aur upadesha, aur shaantai kee baten kahata haai. jo any bhasha men baten karata haai, vah apanee hee unnaati karata haai parantu jo bhvishyadane kee karata haai, vah kaleesiya kee unnaati karata haai. maain chahata hoo, ki tum sab any bhashaon men baten karo, parantu aad-haikatar yah chahata hoon ki bhvishyadane karo: kyonaki yadi anyany bhasha bolanevala kaleesiya kee unnaati ke liye anuvad n kare to bhavishyadv-vanee karanevala us se baddhkar haai. isaliye hee bhaiyo, yadi maain tumhare pas akar anyany bhasha men baten karoo, aur prakasha, ya gyaan, ya bhav-ishyadane, ya upadesh kee baten tum se n kahoo, to

mujh se tumhen kya labh hoga? isee prakar yaadi nirejeev vastuaen bhee, jin se dhvaani nikalatee haai jese bansuree, ya been, yaadi un ke svaron men bhed n ho to jo foonka ya bajaya jata haai, vah kyonkar paahichana jaaega? aur yaadi turahee ka shabd safi n ho to kaun ladai ke liye taaiyaree karega? aeese hee tum bhee tum jeebh se safi baten n kaho, to jo kuchh kaha jata haai? vah kyonkar samajha jaaega? tum to hava se baten karanevale tharoge. jagat men kitane kee prakar kee bhashaheen kyon n ho, parantu un men se koi bhee bina arth kee n hogee. isaliye yaadi maain kisee bhasha ka arth n samajoo, to bolanevale kee drashti men paradeshaee tharoonga aur bolanevale mere drashti men paradeshaee tharage. isaliye tum bhee jab aatmaik baradanon kee dhaun men ho, to aeese prayatn karo, ki tumhare baradanon kee unnati se kaleeasiya kee unnaati ho. is karan jo any bhasha bole, to vah praarthna kare, ki usaka anuvad bhee kar sake. isaliye yaadi maain any bhasha men praarthna karoo, to meree atma praarthna karatee haai, parantu meree buddh ikam naheen detee. so kya karana chahiae? maain atma se bhee praarthna karoonga, aur buddh ise bhee praarthna karoonga maain atma se gaunga, aur buddh ise bhee gaunga. naheen to yadi too atma hee se dhanyavad karega, to fir agyaanee tere dhanyavad par ameen kyonaki kahega? isaliye ki vah to naheen janata, ki too kya kahata haai? too to bhlee bhanati se dhanyavad karata haai, parantu doosare kee unnati naheen hotee. maain apane parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoo, ki maain tum sab se aadhaik anyany bhasha men bolata hoon. parantu kaleeasiya men any bhasha men das hajar baten kahane se yah mujhe aur bhee achchha jan padta haai, ki auron kee sikhane ke liye buddh ise panch hee baten kahoon.. he bhaiyo, tum samajh men balak n bano: taubhee burai men to balak raho, parantu samajh men siyane bano. vyavastha men likha haai, ki prabhu kahata haai maain any bhasha bolanevalon ke dara, aur paraae mukh ke dara in logon se bat karoonga taubhee ve meree n sunenge. isaliye anyany bhashaheen vishvasiyon ke liye nahee, parantu aavishvasiyon ke liye chihni haai, aur bhvishyadaneer avishvasiyeon ke liye naheen parantu vishvasiyon ke liye chihni haain. so yaadi kaleeasiya aek jagah ikatthee ho, aur sab ke sab anyany bhasha bole, aur anapaddhe ya avishvasiye log bheetar a jaen to kya ve tumhen pagal n kahenge? parantu yadi sab bhvishyadaneer karane lage, aur koi aavishvasiye ya anapaddha manushy bheetar a jaa, to sab use doshaee thara denge aur parakh lenge. aur usake man ke bhe pragatt ho jaaenge, aur tab vah munh ke bal girakar parameshvar ko dandvat karega, aur man lega, ki sachamuch parameshvar tumhare beech men haai. isaliye he bhaiyo kya karana chahiae? jab tum ikatthe hote ho, to har aek ke day men bhjan, ya upadesha, ya anyabhasha, ya prakasha, ya anyabhasha ka arth batana rahata haai: sab kuchh atmaik unnati ke liye hona chahiae. yaadi any bhasha men baten karaneen ho, to do do, ya bahut ho to teen teen jan baree baree bole, aur aek vyaaktai anuvad kare. parantu yadi anuvad karanevala n ho, to anyabhasha bolanevala kaleeasiya men shaant rahe, aur apane man se, aur parameshvar se baten kare. bhavishyadvktaon men

se do ya teen bole, aur shosh log un ke vachan ko parakhen. parantu yadi doosare par jo baaita haai, kuchh ishwaree prakash ho, to paahila chup ho jaae. kyonaki tum sab aek aek karake bhvishyadaneer kar sakate ho taki sab seekhe, aur sab shaaantai paaen. aur bhavishyadvktaon kee atma bhvishyadvktaon ke vash men haai. kyonaki parameshvar gadbaade ka nahee, parantu shaaantai ka kartta haai jaisa pavitra logon kee sab kaleeasiyaon men haai.. striyaan kaleeasiya kee sabha men chup rahe, kyunki unhen baten karane kee agyaa nahee, parantu adhaeen rahane kee agyaa haai: jaisa vyavastha men likha bhee haai. aur yaadi ve kuchh seekhna chahe, to ghar men apane apane pati se poochhe, kyunki sree ka kaleeasiya men baten karana lajja kee bat haai. kyon paramashevar ka vachan tum men se nikala? ya keval tum hee tak pahuncha haai? yaadi koi manushy apane ap ko bhavishyadvkta ya aatmaik jan samajhe, to yah jan le, ki jo baten maain tumhen likhta hoo, ve prabhu kee agyaaen haain. parantu yadi koi n jane, to n janne.. so he bhaiyo, bhvishyadaneer karane kee dhaun men raho aur anyabhasha bolane se mana n karo. par saree baten sabhyata aur kramanusaar kee jaaen.

15

he bhaiyo, maain tumhen vahee susamachar batata hoon jo pahile suna chuka hoo, jise tum ne angeekar bhee kiya tha aur jis men tum sthiar bhee ho. usee ke dara tumhara uddhar bhee hota haai, yaadi us susamachar ko jo maain ne tumhen sunaya tha smaran rakhte ho naheen to tumhara vishvas karana vyarth hua. isee karan maain ne sab se pahile tumhen vahee bat pahuncha dee, jo mujhe pahunchee thee, ki pavitra shaasr ke vachan ke anusaar yeeshu maseeh hamare papon ke liye mar gaya. or gada gaya aur pavitra shaasr ke anusaar teesare din jee bhee utta. aur kaafiya ko tab barahon ko dilai diya. fir panch sau se aadhaik bhaiyon ko aek sath dikhai diya, jin men se bahutere ab tak vartaman haain par kitane so gaee. fir yakoob ko dikhai diya tak sab praeriton ko dikhai diya. aur sab ke bad mujh ko bhee dikhai diya, jo mano adhoore dinon ka janma hoon. kyonaki maain praeriton men sab se chhotta hoo, baran praarit kahalane ke yogy bhee nahee, kyunki maain ne parameshvar kee kaleeasiya ko sataya tha. parantu maain jo kuchh bhee hoo, parameshvar kee anugrah se hoon: aur usaka anugrah jo mujh par hua, vah vyarth naheen huaddh paranatu maain ne un sab se baddhkar paarishram bhee kiya: taubhee yah meree or se naheen hua parantu parameshvar kee anugrah se jo mujh par tha. so chahe maain hoo, chahe ve ho, ham yahee prachar karate haai, aur isee par tum ne vishvas bhee kiya.. so jab ki maseeh ka yah prachar kiya jata haai, ki vah mare huon men se jee utta, to tum men se kitane kyonkar kahate haai, ki mare huon ka punarootthan haai hee naheen? yaadi mare huon ka punarootthan hee nahee, to maseeh bhee naheen jee utta. aur yaadi maseeh bhee naheen jee utta, to hamara prachar karana bhee vyarth haai aur tumhara vishvas bhee vyarth haai. baran ham paramashevar kee jootte gavah thare kyonaki ham ne parameshvar

ke vishay men yah gavahee dee ki us ne maseeh ko jila diya yadhypa naheen jilaya, yadi mare huae naheen jee uttte. aur yaadi murde naheen jee uttte, to maseeh bhee naheen jee utta. aur yaadi maseeh naheen jee utta, to tumhara vishvas vyarth haai aur tum ab tak apane papon men fanse ho. baran jo maseeh me so gaee haai, ve bhee nash huae. yaadi ham keval isee jeevan men maseeh se asha rakhte haain to ham sab manushyon se aadhaik abhage haain.. parantu sachamuch maseeh mudorn men se jee utta haai, aur jo so gaee haai, un men pahila fal hua. kyonaki jab manushy ke dara mratyu ai to manushy hee ke dara mare hoon ka punarootthan bhee aya. aur jaaise adam men sab marate haai, vaaisa hee maseeh men sab jilaee jaenge. parantu har aek apanee apanee baree se paahila fal maseeha fir maseeh ke ane par usake loga. is ke bad ant hoga us samay vah saree pradhaanata aur sara adhaikar aur samarth ka ant karake rajy ko parameshvar pita ke hath men saunp dega. kyonaki jab tak ki vah apane baaiariyon ko apane panvon tale n le aa, tab tak usaka rajy karana avashy haai. sab se aantaim baaiiree jo nash kiya jaega vah mratyu haai. kyeanki parameshvar ne sab kuchh usake panvon tale kar diya haai, parantu jab vah kahata haai ki sab kuchh usake adhaen kar diya gaya haai to pratyaksha haai, ki jis ne sab kuchh usake adhaen kar diya, vah ap alag raha. aur jab sab kuchh usake adhaen ho jaega, to putra ap bhee usake adhaen ho jaega jis ne sab kuchh usake adhaen kar diya taaki sab men parameshvar hee sab kuchh ho.. naheen to jo log mare hoon ke liye bapatisma lete haai, ve kya karenge? yadi murde jee uttte hee naheen? to fir kyon un ke liye bapatisma lete haain? aur ham bhee kyon har ghadee jakhami men pade rahate haain? he bhaiyo, mujhe us ghamand kee sonh jo hamare maseeh yeeshu men maain tumhare vishay men karata hoo, ki maain praati din marata hoon. yaadi maain manushy kee reعاتi par ifisus men banapashuon se lada, to mujhe kya labh hua? yadi murde jilaee naheen jaenge, to ao, khaae-peeae, kyonaki kal to mar hee jaenge. dhaekha n khana, buree sangati achchhe charitra ko bigad detee haai. dharm ke liye jag utto aur pap n karo kyonki kitane aeese haain jo parameshvar ko naheen janate, maain tumhen lajjait karate ke liye yah kahata hoon.. ab koi yah kahega, ki murde kis reeti se jee uttte haai, aur kisse deh ke sath ate haain? he nirbuadi, jo kuchh tu bota haai, jab tak vah n mare jilaya naheen jata. or je too bota haai, yah vah deh naheen jo utpann honevalee haai, parantu nira dana haai, chahe gehoon ka, chahe kisse aur anaj ka. parantu parameshvar apanee ichchha ke anusar us ko deh deta haai aur har aek beej ko us kee vishosh deha. sab shareer aek sareekhe nahee, parantu manushyon ka shareer aur haai, pashuon ka shareer aur haai paakshiyon ka shareer aur haai machhiilayon ka shareer aur haai. svargeey deh haai, aur pathairv deh bhee haai: parantu svargeey dehon ka tej aur haai, aur pathairv ka aura. soorya ka tej aur haai, chand ka tej aur haai, aur taraganon ka tej aur haai, kyonaki aek tare se doosare tare ke tej me antar haai. mudorn ka jee uttna bhee aeese hee haai. shareer nashaman dasha men boya jata haai, aur avinashae roop men jee uttta haai. vah anadar ke

sath boya jata haai, aur tej ke sath jee uttta haai nirbalata ke sath boya jata haai aur samarth ke sath jee uttta haai. svabhaavik deh boi jatee haai, aur aatmaik deh jee uttte haai: jab ki svabhavik deh haai, to aatmaik deh bhee haai. aeese hee likha bhee haai, ki pratham manushy, arthata adam, jeevit praanee bana aur aantaim adam, jeevanadayak atma haai. parantu pahile aatmaik n tha, par svabhaavik tha, is ke bad aatmaik hua. pratham manushy dharatee se arthata mittee ka tha doosara manushy svargeey haai. jaaisa vah mittee ka tha vaaise hee aur mittee ke haain aur jaaisa vah svargeey haai, vaaise hee aur bhee svargeey haain. aur jaaise ham ne usaka roop jo mittee ka tha dhaaran kiya vaaise hee us svargeey ka roop bhee dhaaran karenge.. he bhaiyo, maain yah kahata hoon ki mans aur lohoo parameshvar ke rajy ke adhaikaree naheen ho sakate, aur n vinash avinashae ka adhaikaree ho sakata haai. dekhe, maain tum se bhed kee bat kahata hoon: ki ham sab to naheen soaenge, parantu sab badal jaenge. aur yah kshan bhr me, palak marate hee pichhlee turahee foonkate hee hoga: kayonaki turahee foonkee jaagee aur murde avinashae dasha men uttaae jaenge, aur ham badal jaenge. kyonaki avashy haai, ki vah nashaman deh avinash ko pahin le, aur yah maranahar deh amarata ko pahin le. aur jab yah nashaman avinash ko pahin lega, aur yah maranahar amarata ko pahin lega, tak vah vachan jo likha haai, poora ho jaega, ki jay ne mratyu ko nigal liya. he mratyu teree jay kahan raheen? he mratyu tera dnk kahan raha? mratyu ka dnk pap haai aur pap ka bal byavastha haai. parantu parameshvar ka dhanayvad ho, jo hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara hamen jayavant karata haai. so he mere piry bhaiyo, draddh aur attl raho, aur prabhu ke kam men sarvada baddhte jao, kyonki yah janate ho, ki tumhara paarishram prabhu men vyarth naheen haai..

16

ab us chande ke vishay men jo paavitra logon ke liye kiya jata haai, jaaisee agyaa maain ne galatiya kee kaleesiyaon ko dee, vaaisa hee tum bhee karo. saptah ke paahile din tum men se har aek apanee amadnee ke anusar kuchh apane pas rakh chhoda kare, ki mere ane par chanda n karana pade. aur jab maain aunga, to jinhen tum chahoge unhen maain chitthiyan dekar bhej doonga, ki tumhara dan yarooshalem pahuncha den. aur yaadi mera bhee jana uchit hua, to ve mere sath jaenge. aur maain makiduniya hokar to jana hee haai. parantu sambhv haai ki tumhare yahan hee tthar jaun aur sharad retu tumhare yanha ka-too, tab jis or mera jana ho, us or tum mujhe pahuncha do. kyonaki maain ab marga men tum se bhentt karana naheen chahata parantu mujhe asha haai, ki yadi prabhu chahe to kuchh samay tak tumhare sath rahoonga. paranatu maain peantaikust tak ifisus men rahoonga. kyonaki mere liye aek bada aur upayogee dar khula haai, aur virodhae bahut se haain.. yaadi teemuthaiyus a jao, to dekha, ki vah tumhare yahan nidr rahe kyonki vah meree nai prabhu ka kam karata haai. isaliye koi use tuchh n jane, parantu use kushal se is or pahuncha dena, ki mere pas a jae kyonaki maain us kee batt joh raha hoo, ki vah

bhaiyon ke sath aae. aur bhai apullos se maain ne bahut binatee kee haai ki tumhare pas bhaiyon ke sath jaae parantu us ne us samay jane ke kuchh bhee ichchha n kee, parantu jab avasar paaega, tab a jaaega. jagate raho, vishvas men sthiar raho, purooshaarth karo, balavant hoo. jo kuchh karate ho praem se karo.. he bhaiyo, tum staifanas ke gharane ko janate ho, ki ve akhya ke pahile fal haai, aur pavitra logon kee seva ke liye taaiyar rahate haain. so maain tum se binatee karata hoon ki aeeson ke adhaeen raho, baran har aek ke jo is kam men paarishramee aur sa-hakarmee haain. aur maain staifanas aur fooratoona-tus aur akhikus ke ane se anaandait hoo, kyonki un-hon ne tumharee dhattee ko pooree kee haai. aur un-hon ne meree aur tumharee atma ko chaain diya haai isaliye aeeson ko mano.. aasiya kee kaleesiyaon kee or se tum ko namaskara akvaila aur pirsaka ka aur un ke ghar kee kaleesiya ko bhee tum ko prabhu men bahut bahut namaskara. sab bhaiyon ka tum ko namaskara: paavitra chumban se apas men namaskar karo.. mujh paulus ka apane hath ka likha hua namaskara: yadi koi prabhu se praem n rakhe to vah srapit ho. hamara prabhu anevala haai. prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anu-grah tum par hota rahe. mera praem maseeh yeeshu men tum sab se rahe. ameena..

paulus kee or se jo parameshvar kee ichchha se maseeh yeeshu ka praearit haai, aur bhai teemuthaiyus kee or se parameshvar kee us kaleesiya ke nam jo kuarinthus men haai aur sare akhma ke sab pavitra lagon ke nama.. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke parameshvar, aur pita ka dhanyavad ho, jo daya ka pita, aur sab prakar kee shaaantai ka parameshvar haai. vah hamare sab kleshaen men shaaantai deta haai taki ham us shaaantai ke karan jo parameshvar hamen deta haai, unhen bhee shaaantai de sake, jo kisee prakar ke klesh men hon. kyonaki jaaise maseeh ke dukh ham ko aadhaik hote haai, vaaise hee hamare shaaantai bhee maseeh ke dara adhaik hatee haai. yaadi ham klesh pate haai, to yah tumharee shaaantai aur uddhar ke liye haai aur yaadi shaaantai pate haai, to yah tumharee shaaantai ke liye haai jis ke prabhav se tum dhaeraj ke sath un kleshaen ko sah lete ho, jinhen ham bhee sahate haain. aur hamaree asha tumhare vishay men draddh haai kyonaki ham janate haai, ki tum jaaise dukhon ke vaaise hee shaaantai ke bhee sahabhagee ho. he bhaiyo, ham naheen chahate ki tum hamare us klesh se anajan raho, jo aasiya men ham par pada, ki aeese bharee bojh se dab gaee the, jo hamaree samarth se bahar tha, yahan tak ki ham jeevan se bhee thak dhae baaitte the. baran ham ne apane man men samajh liya tha, ki ham par mratyuu kee agya ho chukee haai ki ham apana bhrosa n rakhe, baran parameshvar ka jo mare huon ko jilata haai. usee ne hamen aeese badee mratyuu se bachaya, aur bachaega aur us se hamaree yah asha haai, ki vah age ko bhee bachata rahega. aur tum bhee milakar praarthna ke dara hamaree sahayata karoge, ki jo baradan bahuton ke dara hamen mila, usake karan bahut log hamaree or se dhanyavad karen.. kyonaki ham apane vivek kee is gavahee par ghamand karate haai, ki jagat men aur vishosh grakame tumhare beech hamara chaaritra parameshvar ke yogy aeese paavitrata aur sachchai saahit tha, jo shaareerik gyaan se nahee, parantu parameshvar ke anugrah ke sath tha. ham tumhen aur kuchh naheen likhte, keval vah jo tum paddhte ya manate bhee ho, aur mujhe asha haai, ki ant tak bhee manate rahoge. jaaisa tum men se kitanon ne man liya haai, ki ham tumhare ghamand ka karan haai vaaise tum bhee prabhu yeeshu ke din hamare liye ghamand ka karan thharoge.. aur is se bhrose se maain chahata tha ki pahile tumhare pas aun ki tumhen aek aur dan mile. aur tumhare pas se hokar maaiduaniya ko jau, aur tum mucche yahoodiya kee or kud door tak pahunchao. isaliye maain ne jo yah ichchha kee thee to kya maain ne chanchalata dikhai? ya jo karana chahata hoon kya shareer ke anusar karana chahata hoo, ki maain bat men ha, han bhee karoon aur naheen naheen bhee karoon? parameshvar sachcha gavah haai, ki hamare us vachan men jo tum se kaha han aur naheen danon pai naheen jateen. kyonaki parameshvar ka putra yeeshu maseeh jisaka hamare dara arthata mere aur silavanus aur teemuthaiyus ke dara tumhare beech

meen prachar hua us men han aur naheen donon n thee parantu, us men han hee han hai. kyonaki parameshvar kee jitanee pratigyaanen haai, ve sab usee men han ke sath haain: isaliye usake dara ameen bhee hui, ki hamare dara parameshvar kee maahima ho. aur jo hamen tumhare sath maseeh men draddh karata haai, aur jis ne hamen aabhaishok kiya vahee parameshvar haai. jis ne ham par chhap bhee kar dee haai aur bayan men atma ko hamare manon men diya.. maain parameshvar ko gavah karata hoo, ki maai ab tak kurinthus men isaliye naheen aya, ki mujhe tum par taras ata tha. yah nahee, ki ham vishvas ke vishay men tum par prabhuta jatana chahate haain parantu tumhare anand men sahayak haain kyonki tum vishvas hee se sthiar rahate ho.

2

maainne apane man men yahee ttan liya tha ki fir tumhare pas udas hokar n aun. kyonaki yadi maain tumhen udas karoo, to mujhe anand denevala kaun hoga, keval vahee jis ko maain ne udas kiya? aur maain ne yahee bat tumhen isaliye likhee, ki haheen aeese n ho, ki mere ane par jin se anand milana chahia, maain un se udas houn kyonaki mujhe tum sab par is bat ka bhrosa haai, ki jo mera anand haai, vahee tum sab ka bhee haai. bade klesha, aur man ke kasht se, maain ne bahut se ansu baha bahakar tumhen likha, isaliye nahee, ki tum udas ho, parantu isaliye ki tum us bade praem ko jan lo, jo mujhe tum se haai.. aur yaadi kisee ne udas kiya haai, to mujhe hee naheen baran ki usake sath bahut kadai n karoon kuchh kuchh tum sab ko bhee udas kiya haai. aeese jan ke liye yah dand jo bhaiyon men se bahuton ne diya, bahut haai. isaliye is se yah bhla haai ki usaka aparadha kshama karo aur shaaantai do, n ho ki aeese manushy udasee men oob jaae. is karan maain tum se binatee karata hoo, ki us ko apane praem ka praman do. kyonaki maain ne isaliye bhee likha tha, ki tumhen parakh loo, ki sab baton ke manane ke liye taaiyar ho, ki naheen. jis ka tum kuchh kshama karate ho us maain bhee kshama karata hoo, kyonki maain ne bhee jo kuchh kshama kiya haai, yadi kiya ho, to tumhare karan maseeh kee jagah men hokar kshama kiya haai. ki shautan ka ham par danv n chale, kyonki ham us kee yuktaiyon se anajan naheen. aur jab maain maseeh ka susamachar, sunane ko traees men aya, aur prabhu ne mere liye aek dar khol diya. to mere man men chaain ne mila, isaliye ki maain ne apane bhai titus ko naheen paya so un se vida hokar maain maaiduaniya ko chala gaya. parantu parameshvar ka dhanyavad ho, jo maseeh men sada ham ko jay ke utsav men liye firata haai, aur apane gyaan ka sugandha hamare dara har jagah faailata haai. kyonaki ham parameshvar ke nikatt uddhar panevalo, aur nash honevalo, dono ke liye maseeh ke sugandha haain. kitano ke liye to marane ke nimitt mranyu kee gandha, aur kitano ke liye jeevan ke nimitt jeevan kee sugandha, aur in baton ke yogy kaun haai? kyonaki ham un bahuton ke saman nahee, jo parameshvar ke vachan men milavatt karate haain parantu man kee sachchai se, aur parameshvar kee or se parameshvar ko upaasthiat janakar maseeh men bolate haain..

kya ham fir apanee badai karane lage? ya hamen kitanon ki nai sifaarish kee paatraiyen tumhare pas laneey ya tum se lenee haain? hamaree patraee tum hee ho, jo hamare dayon par likhee hui haai, aur use sab manushy pahichanate aur paddhte haai. yah pragatt haai, ki tum maseeh kee patraee ho, jis ko ham ne sevakon kee nai likha aur jo siyahee se nahee, parantu jeevate parameshvar kee atma se patthr kee paattyaaien par nahee, parantu day kee mans roopee paattyaaien par likhee haai. ham maseeh kee dara parameshvar par aeesa hee bhrosa rakhte haain. yah nahee, ki ham apane ap se is yogy haai, ki apanee or se kisee bat ka vichar kar saken par hamaree yogyata parameshvar kee or se haai. jis ne hamen nai vacha ke sevak hone ke yogy bhee kiya, shabd ke sevak naheen baran atma ke kyonaki shabd marata haai, par atma jilata haai. aur yahad mratyu kee yah vacha jis ke akshar patthron par khod gaae the, yahan tak tejomay hui, ki moosa kee munh par ke tej ke karan jo ghattta bhee jata tha, israel usake munh par draashtti naheen kar sakate the. to atma kee vacha aur bhee tejomay kyon n hogee? kyonaki jab doshaee ttharanevalee vacha tejomay thee, to dharmee ttharanevalee vacha aur bhee tejomay kyon n hogee? aur jo tejomay tha, vah bhee us tej ke karan jo us se baddhkar tejomay tha, kuchh tejomay n tthara. kyonaki jab vah jo ghattta jata tha tejomay tha, to vah jo sthiar rahega, aur bhee tejomay kyon n hoga? so aeesee asha rakhhkar ham hiyaav kee sath bolate haain. aur moosar kee nain nahee, jis ne apane munh par parada dala tha taki israaelee us ghattnevalee vastu ke ant ko n dekhnen. parantu ve matimand ho gaa, kyonaki aj tak purane niyam kee paddhte samay un ke dayon par vahee parada pada rahata haai par vah maseeh men utt jata haai. aur aj tak jab kabhee moosa kee pustak paddhee jatee haai, to un ke day par parada pada rahata haai. parantu jab kabhee un ka day prabhu kee or firega, tab vah parada utt jaaega. prabhu to atma haai: aur jahan kaheen prabhu ka atma haai vahan svatantrata haai. parantu jab ham sab ke ughaade chehare se prabhu ka pratap is prakar pragatt hota haai, jis prakar darpan me, to prabhu kee dara jo atma haai, ham usee tejasvee roop men ansh ansh kar ke badalate jate haain..

isaliye jab ham par aeesee daya hui, ki hamen yah seva milee, to ham hiyaav naheen chhodte. parantu ham ne lajja ke gupt kamon ko tyag diya, aur n chaturai se chalate, aur n parameshvar kee vachan men milavatt karate haai, parantu sathy ko pragatt karake, parameshvar kee samhane har aek manushy kee vivek men apanee bhilai baaitate haain. parantu yadi hamaree susamachar par parada pada haai, to yah nash honevalon hee kee liye pada haai. aur un aavishvasiyon kee liye, jin kee buddh iko is sansar kee ishvar ne andhaee kar dee haai, taki maseeh jo parameshvar ka praatiroop haai, usake tejomay susamachar ka prakash un par n chamake. kyonaki ham apane ko nahee, parantu maseeh yeeshu ko prachar karate haai, ki vah prabhu haai aur usake vishay men yah

kahate haai, ki ham yeeshu ke karan tumhare sevak haain. isaliye ki parameshvar hee haai, jis ne kaha, ki andhakar men se jyoti chamake aur vahee hamare dayon men chamaka, ki parameshvar kee mahima kee paahichan kee jyoti yeeshu maseeh ke chehare se prakashaman ho.. parantu mahare pas yah dhan mitthee kee baratanon men rakha haai, ki yah aseem samarth hamaree or se nahee, baran parameshvar hee kee or se tthare. ham charon or se klesh to bhogate haai, par sankatt men naheen padte niroopay to haai, par nirash naheen hote. sataae to jate haain par tyage naheen jate giraee to jate haai, par nash naheen hote. ham yeeshu kee mratyu ko apanee deh men har samay liye firate haain ki yeeshu ka jeevan bhee hamaree deh men pragatt ho. kyonaki ham jeete jee sarvada yeeshu ke karan mratyu kee hath men saunpe jate haain ki yeeshu ka jeevan bhee hamaree maranahar shareer men pragatt ho. so mratyu to ham par prabhav dalatee haai aur jeevan tum para. aur isaliye ki ham men vahee vishvas kee atma haai, jis ke vishay me likha haai, ki maain ne vishvas kiya, isaliye maain bola so ham bhee vishvas karate haai, isee liye bolate haain. kyonaki ham jatane haai, jis ne prabhu yeeshu ko jilaya, vahee hamen bhee yeeshu men bhagee janakar jilaage, aur tumhare sath apane samhane upaasthiat karega. kyonaki sab vastuen tumhare liye haai, taki anugrah bahuton kee dara aadhaik hokar parameshvar kee maahima kee liye dhanyavad bhee baddhaee.. isaliye ham hiyaav naheen chhodte yadhyapi hamara baharee manushyatv nash bhee hota jata haai, taubhee hamara bheetaree manushyatv din pratidin naya hota jata haai. kyonaki hamara pal bhr ka halka sa klesh hamare liye bahut hee mahatvapoom aur anant jeevan maahima utpann karata jata haai. aur ham to dekhee hui vastuon ko naheen parantu anadekhee vastuon ko dekhte rahate haai, kyonki dekhee hui vastuen thode hee din kee haai, parantu anadekhee vastuen sada banee rahatee haain.

kyonaki ham janate haai, ki jab hamara prathvee par ka dera sareekha ghar giraya jaaega to hamen parameshvar kee or se svarga par aek aeesa bhvan milega, jo hathon se bana hua ghar naheen parantu chirasthai haai. is men to ham kaharate, aur badee lalasa rakhte haain ki apane sargeey ghar ko pahin len. ki is ke pahinane se ham nange n paae jaaen. aur ham is dere men rahate huae boj se dabe kaharate rahate haain kyonaki ham utarana nahee, baran aur paahinana chahate haai, taki vah jo maranahar haai jeevan men oob jaae. aur jis ne hamen isee bat kee liye taaiyar kiya haai vah parameshvar haai, jis ne hamen bayane men atma bhee diya haai. so ham sada ddhaddhs bandho rahate haain aur yah janate haain ki jab tak ham deh men rahate haai, tak tak prabhu se alag haain. kyonaki ham roop ko dekhkar nahee, par vishvas se chalate haain. isaliye ham ddhaddhs bandho rahate haai, aur deh se alag hokar prabhu kee sath rahana aur bhee uttm samajhte haain. is karan hamaree man kee umang yah haai, ki chahe sath rahe, chahe alag rahen par ham use bhate rahen. kyonaki avashy haai, ki ham sab ka hal maseeh kee nyay asan kee samhane

khul jaa, ki har aek vyaaktaai apane apane bhle bure kamon ka badala jo us ne deh ke dara kiae hon paae.. so prabhu ka bhy manakar ham logon ko samajhate haain aur parameshvar par hamara hal pragatt haai aur meree asha yah haai, ki tumhare vivek par bhee pragatt hua hoga. ham fir bhee apanee badai tumhare samhane naheen karate baran ham apane vishay men tumhen ghamand karane ka avasar dete haai, ki tum unhen uttr de sako, jo man par nahee, baran dikhvat-tee baton par ghamand karate haain. yaadi ham besudha haai, to parameshvar ke liye aur yaadi chaaitany haai, to tumhare liye haain. kyonaki maseeh ka praem hamen vivash kar deta haai isaaliye ki ham yah samajhte haai, ki jab aek sab ke liye mara to sab mar gaae. aur vah is nimmitt sab ke liye mara, ki jo jeevit haai, ve age ko apane liye n jeean parantu usake liye jo un ke liye mara aur fir jee utta. so ab se ham kisee ko shareer ke anusar n samajhenge, aur yaadi ham ne maseeh ko bhee shareer ke anusar jana tha, taubhee ab se us ko aeesa naheen janenge. so yaadi koi maseeh men haai to vah nai sraashtti haai: puranee baten beet gai haain dekho, ve sab nai ho gain. aur sab baten parameshvar kee or se haai, jis ne maseeh ke dara apane sath hamara mel milap kee seva hamen saunp dee haai. arthata parameshvar ne maseeh men hokar apane sath sansar ka mel milap kar liya, aur un ke aparadhaen ka dosh un par naheen lagaya aur us ne mel milap ka vachan hamen saunp diya haai.. so ham maseeh ke rajadoot haain mano parameshvar hamare dara samajhata haai: ham maseeh kee or se nivedan karate haai, ki parameshvar ke sath mel milap kar lo. jo pap se agyaat tha, usee ko us ne hamare liye pap tharaya, ki ham us men hokar parameshvar kee dhaarmikata ban jaaen..

6

aur ham jo usake sahakarmee haain yah bhee samajhate haai, ki parameshvar ka anuganh jo tum par hua, vyarth n rahane do. kyonaki vah to kahata haai, ki apanee prasannata ke samay maain ne teree sahayata kee: dekho, abhee uddhar ka din haai. ham kisee bat men ttokar khane ka koi bhee avasar naheen dete, ki hamaree seva par koi dosh n aae. parantu har bat men parameshvar ke sevakon kee nai apane sada-gunon ko pragatt karate haai, bade dhaurya se, kle-shaen se, daridrata se, sankatto se. kode khane se, kaaid hone se, hulladon se, parishram se, jagate rahane se, upavas karane se. paavitrata se, gyaan se, dhaeeraj se, krapaluta se, paavitra atma se. sachche praem se, saty ke vachan se, parameshvar kee samarth se dhaaarmikata ke hathaiyaron se jo dahine, baaen haain. adar aur niradar se, duranam aur sunam se, yadhyipi bhramanevalon ke aeese maloom hote haain taubhee sachche haain. anajanon ke sadrashy haain taubhee praasiddh haain marake huon ke aeese haain aur dekhon jeevit haain marakhanevalon ke sadrash haain parantu praan se mare naheen jate. shaek karanevale ke saman haai, parantu sarvada anand karate haai, kangalon ke aeese haai, parantu bahun-ton ko dhanavan bana dete haain aeese haain jaaise hamare pas kuchh naheen taubhee sab kuchh rakhte haain. he kuarinthiayo, ham ne khulakar tum se

baten kee haai, hamara day tumharee or khula hua haai. tumhare liye hamare man men kuchh sake-tee nahee, par tumhare hee manon men sakette haai. par apane ladke-bale janakar tum se kahata hoo, ki tum bhee usake badale men apana day khol do. aav-ishvasiyon ke sath asaman jooae men n juto, kyonki dhaaarmikata aur adharma ka kya mel jola? ya jyoti aur andhakar kee kya sangati? aur maseeh ka baliyal ke sath kya lagava? ya vishvasee ke sath aavishvasee ka kya nata? aur mooraton ke sath parameshvar ke mandair ka kya sambandha? kyonaki ham to jeevate parameshvar ka mandair haain jaaisa parameshvar ne kaha haai ki maain un men basoonga aur un men chala fira karoonga aur maain un ka parameshvar hoonga, aur ve mere log hongee. isaliye prabhu kahata haai, ki un ke beech men se nikalo aur alag raho aur ashuuddh vastu ko mat chooo, to maain tumhen grahan karoonga. aur tumhara pita hoonga, aur tum mere bette aur bettyaen hoge: yah sarvashaktaiman prabhu parameshvar ka vachan haai..

7

so he pyaro jab ki ye pratigyaaen hamen milee haai, to ao, ham apane ap ko shareer aur atma kee sab malinata shuuddh kare, aur parameshvar ka bhy rakhte huae paavitrata ko siddh karen.. hamen apane day men jagah do: ham ne n kisee se anyay kiya, n kisee ko bigada, aur n kisee ko ttga. maain tumhen doshae ttharane ke liye yah naheen kahata: kyonki maain paahile hee kah chooka hoo, ki tum hamare day men aeese bas gaae ho ki ham tumhare sath marane jeene ke liye taaiyar haain. maain tum se bahut hiyav ke sath bol raha hoo, mujhe tum par bada ghamand haai: maain shaantai se bhr gaya hoon apane sare klesh men maain anand se aati bhrapoor rahata hoon.. kyonaki jab ham makiduaniiya men aa, tab bhee hamare shareer ko chaain naheen mila, parantu ham charon or se klesh pate the bahar ladaiyan thee, bheetar bhyankar baten thee. taubhee danon ko shaantai denevale parameshvar ne titus ke ane se ham ko shaaantai dee. aur n keval usake ane se parantu us kee us shaantai se bhee, jo us ko tumharee or se milee thee aur us ne tumharee lalasa, aur tumhare dukh or mere liye tumharee dhaun ka samachar hamen sunaya, jis se mujhe aur bhee anand hua. kyoki yadhyapi maain ne apanee patraee se tumhen shaekit kiya, parantu us se pachhtata naheen jaaisa ki pahile pachhtata tha kyonki maain dekhta hoo, ki us patraee se tumhen shaek to hua parantu vah thodee der ke liye tha. ab maain anaandait hoon par isaliye naheen ki tum ko shaek pahuncha baran isaliye ki tum ne us shaek ke karan man firaya, kyonki tumhara shaek parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar tha, ki hamaree or se tumhen kisee bat men haani n pahunche. kyonaki parameshvara-bhaktai ka shaek aeese pashchatap utpann karata haai jis ka parinam uddhar haai aur fir us se pachhtana naheen padta: parantu sansaree shaek mratyu utpann karata haai. so dekho, isee bat se ki tumheen parameshvara-bhktai ka shaek hua tum men kitanee uttejana aur pratyattr aur ris, aur bhy, aur lalasa, aur dhaun aur palaa lene ka vichar utpann hua? tum ne sab prakar se yah siddh kar

dikhaya, ki tum is bat men nirdosh ho. fir maain ne jo tumhare pas likha tha, vah n to usake karan likha, jis ne anyay kiya, aur n usake karan jis par anyay kiya gaya, parantu isaliye ki tumharee uttejana jo hamare liye haai, vah parameshvar ke samhane tum par pragatt ho jaae. isaliye hamen shaaantai hui aur hamaree is shaantai ke sath titus ke anand ke karan aur bhee anand hua kayonaki usaka jee tum sab ke karan hara bhra ho gaya haai. kyonaki yadi maain ne usake samhane tumhare vishay men kuchh ghamand dikhaya, to lajjait naheen hua, parantu jaaise ham ne tum se sab baten sach sach kah dee thee, vaaise hee hamara dhamand dikhana titus ke samhane bhee sach nikala. aur jab us ko tum sab ke agyaakaree hone ka smaran ata haai, ki kyonkar tum ne drate aur kanpate huae us se bhentt kee to usaka praem tumharee or aur bhee baddhta jata haai. maain anand karata hoo, ki tumharee or se mujhe har bat men ddhaddhs hota haai..

8

ab he bhaiyo, ham tumhen parameshvar ke us anugrah ka samachar dete haai, jo makiduaniya kee kaleesiyaon par hua haai. ki klesh kee badee pareeksha men un ke bade anand aur bharee kangalapan ke baddh jane se un kee udarata bahut baddh gai. aur unake vishay men meree yah gavahee haai, ki unhon ne apanee samarth bhr baran samarth se bhee bahar man se diya. aur is dan men aur paavitra logon kee seva men bhagee hone ke anugrah ke vishay men ham se bar bar bahut binatee kee. aur jaaise ham ne agyaa kee thee, vaaise hee nahee, baran unhon ne prabhu ko, fir parameshvar kee ichchha se ham ko bhee apane tai de diya. isaliye ham ne titus ko samajhaya, ki jesa us ne paahile arambh kiya tha, vaaise hee tumhare beech men is dan ke kam ko poora bhee kar le. so jaaise har bat men arthata vishvas, vachan, gyaan aur sab prakr ke yatn me, aur us praem me, jo ham se rakhte ho, baddhte jate ho, vaaise hee is dan ke kam men bhee baddhte jao. maain agyaa kee reeat par to nahee, parantu aur ke utsah se tumhare praem kee sachchai ko parakhne ke liye kahata hoon. tum hamare prabhu yeesu maseeh ka anugrah janate ho, ki vah dhanee hokar bhee tumhare liye kangal ban gaya taki usake kangal ho jane se tum dhanee ho jao. aur is bat men mera vichar yahee haai, kyonaki yah tumhare liye achchha haai jo aek varsha se n to keval is kam ko karane hee me, parantu is bat ke chahane men bhee pratham huae the. isaliye ab yah kam poora karo ki ichchha karane men tum taaiyar the, vaaise hoo apanee apanee poonjee ke anusar poora bhee karo. kayonaki yadi man kee taaiyaree ho to dan usake anusar grahan bhee hota haai jo usake pas haai n ki usake anusar jo usake pas naheen. yah naheenkhi ki auro ko chaain aur tum ko klesh mile. paranatu barabaree ke vichar se is samay tumharee baddhtee unakee ghattee men kam aa, taki un kee baddhtee bhee tumharee ghattee men kam aa, ki barabaree ho jaae. jesa likha haai, ki jis ne bahut battora usaka kuchh aadhaik n nikala aur jis ne thoda battora usaka kuchh kam n nikala.. aur parameshvar ka dhanyavad ho, jis ne tumhare liye vahee utsah titus ke day men

dal diya haai. ki us ne hamara samajhana man liya baran bahut utsahee hokar vah apanee ichchha se tumhare pas gaya haai. aur ham ne usake sath us bhai ko bheja haai jis ka nam susamachar ke vishay men sab kaleesiya men faaila hua haai. aur itana hee nahee, parantu vah kaleesiya se ttharaya bhee gaya ki is dan ke kam ke liye hamare sath jaae aur ham yah seva isaliye karate haai, ki prabhu kee maahima aur hamare man kee taaiyaree pragatt ho jaae. ham is bat men chaukas rahate haai, ki is udarata ke kam ke vishay men jis kee seva ham karate haai, koi ham par dosh n lagate paae. kyeanki jo baten keval prabhu hee ke nikatt nahee, parantu manushyon ke nikatt bhee bhlee haain ham un kee chinta karate haain. aur ham ne usake sath apane bhai ko bheja haai, jis ko ham ne bar bar parakh ke bahut baton men utsahee paya haai parantu ab tum par us ko bada bhrosa haai, is karan vah aur bhee aadhaik utsahee haai. yaadi koi titus ke vishay men poochhe, to vah mera sathee, aur tumhare liye mera sahakarmee haai, aur yadi hamare bhaiyon ke vishay men poochhe, to ve kaleesiyaon ke bheje huae aur maseeh kee maahima haain. so apana praem aur hamara vah ghamand jo tumhare vishay men haai kaleesiyaon ke samhane unhen siddh karake dikhao..

9

ab us seva ke vishay men jo paavitra logon ke liye kee jatee haai, mujhe tum ko likhna avashy naheen. kyonaki maain tumhare man kee taaiyaree ko janata hoo, jis ke karan maain tumhare vishay men maakiduanion ke samhane ghamand dikhata hoo, ki akhya ke log aek varsha se taaiyar huae haai, aur tumhare utsah ne aur bahuton ko bhee ubhara haai. parantu maain ne bhaiyon ko isaliye bheja haai, ki ham ne jo ghamand tumhare vishay men dikhaya, vah is bat men vyarth n tthare parantu jaaisa maain ne kaha vaaise hee tum taaiyar ho raho. aeesa n ho, ki yadi koi maakidunee mere sath aa, aur tumhen taaiyar n paa, to kya jane, is bhrose ke karan ham yah naheen kahate ki tuma lajjait hon. isaliye maain ne bhaiyon se yah binatee karana avashy samajha ki ve pahile se tumhare pas jaae, aur tumharee udarata ka fal jis ke vishay men paahile se vachan diya gaya tha, taaiyar kar rakhe, ki yah dabav se naheen parantu udarata ke fal kee nai taaiyar ho.. parantu bat to yah haai, ki jo thoda bota haai vah thoda kattega bhee aur jo bahut bota haai, vah bahut kattega. har aek jan jaaisa man men tane vaaisa hee dan kareddh n kuddh kuddh ke, aur n dabav se, kyonki parameshvar harsha se denevale se praem rakhta haai. aur parameshvar sach prakr ka anugrah tumhen bahutayat se de sakata haai jis se har bat men aur har samay, sab kuch, jo tumhen avashyak ho, tumhare pas rahe, aur har aek bhle kam ke liye tumhare pas bahut kuchh ho. jesa likha haai, us ne bithraya, us ne kangalon ko dan diya, usaka dharma sada bana rahaga. so jo bonevale ko beej, aur bhojan ke liye rottee deta haai vah tumhen beej dega, aur use falavatn karega aur tumhare dharma ke falon ko baddhaega. ki tum har bat men sab prakr kee udarata ke liye jo hamare dara parameshvar ka dhanyavad karavatee haai, dhanavan kiae jao. kyonaki is seva ke poora karane se,

n keval paavitra logon kee ghattyaiyan pooree hotee haai, parantu logon kee or se parameshvar ka bahut dhanyavad hota haai. kyonaki is seva se praman lekar parameshvar kee maahima pragatt karate haai, ki tum maseeh kee susamachar ko man kar usake adhaen rahate ho, aur un kee, aur sab kee sahayata karane men udarata pragatt karate rahate ho. or ve tumhare liye praarthna karate haain aur isaaliye ki tum par parameshvar ka bada hee anugrah haai, tumharee lalasa karate rahate haain. parameshvar ko usake us dan ke liye jo varnn se bahar haai, dhanyavad ho..

10

maain vahee paulus jo tumhare samhane deen hoo, parantu peett peechhe tumharee or sahas karata hoon tum ko maseeh kee namrata, aur komalata kee karan samajhata hoon. maain yah binatee karata hoo, ki tumhare samhane mujhe nirbhay hokar sahas karana n pade jaaisa maain kitanon par jo ham ko shareer ke anusar chalaneevale samajhte haai, veerata dikhane ka vichar karata hoon. kyonaki yadhyapi ham shareer men chalute firate haai, taubhee shareer ke anusar naheen ladte. kyeaaki hamaree ladai ke haathaiyar shaareerik nahee, par gaddhon ko ddha dene ke liye parameshvar kee dara samarthee haain. so ham kalpanaon ko, aur har aek unchee bat ko, jo parameshvar kee paahichan ke virodh men uttee haai, khndn karate haain aur har aek bhavana ko kaaid karake maseeh ka agyaakaree bana dete haain. aur taaiyar rahate haain ki jab tumhara agyaa manana poora ho jaa, to har aek prakar ke agyaa n manane ka palatta len. tum inheen baton ko dakhate ho, jo ankhon ke samhane haai, yadi kisee ka apne par yah bhrosa ho, ki maain maseeh ka hoo, to vah yah bhee jan le, ki jaaisa vah maseeh ka haai, vaaise hee ham bhee haain. kyonaki yadi maain us aadhaikar ke vishay men aur bhee ghamand dikhaau, jo prabhu ne tumhare bigadne ke liye naheen par banane ke liye hamen diya haai, to lajjait n hoonga. yah maain isaaliye kahata hoo, ki patraiyan ke dara tumhen dranevala n ttharoon. kyonaki kahate he, ki us kee patraiyan to gambheer aur prabhavashalee haain parantu jab dekhte haai, to vah deh ka nirbal aur vaktavy men halka jan padta haai. so jo aeesa kahata haai, ki samajh rakhe, ki jaaise peett peechhe patraiyan men hamaree vachan haai, vaaise hee tumhare samhane hamaree kam bhee hongee. kyonaki hamen yah hiyaav naheen ki ham apne ap ko un men se aese kitanon ke sath gine, ya un se apne ap ko milaee, jo apanee prashansa karate haai, aur apne ap ko apas men nap taulakar aek doosare se milan karake moorkh ttharate haain. ham to seema se bahar ghamand kadapi n karenge, parantu usee seema tak jo parameshvar ne hamare liye tthara deee haai, aur us men tum bhee a gaee ho aur usee ke anusar ghamand bhee karenge. kyonaki ham apanee seema se bahar apne ap ko baddhana naheen chahate, jaaise ki tum tak n pahunchane kee dasha men hota, baran maseeh ka susamachar sunate huae tum tak pahunch chuke haain. aur ham seema se bahar auron ke parishram par ghaman naheen karate parantu hamen asha haai, ki jyon jyon tumhara vishvas baddhta jaaega tyon

tyon ham apanee seema kee anusar tumhare karan aur bhee baddhte jaaenge. ki ham tumhare sivanon se agee baddhkar susamachar sunaaee, aur yah nahee, ki ham auron kee seema kee bheetar bane banaae kamon par ghamand karen. paranatu jo ghamand kare, vah prabhu par ghamand karen. kyonaki jo apanee badai karata haai, vah nahee, parantu jis kee badai prabhu karata haai, vahee grahan kiya jata haai..

11

yaadi tum meree thodee moorkhta sah lete to kya hee bhla hota ha, meree sah bhee lete ho. kyonaki maain tumhare vishay me ishvaaree dhaun lagaae rahata hoo, isaaliye ki maain ne aek hee puroosh se tumharee bat lagai haai, ki tumhen pavitra kunvaree kee nai maseeh ko saunp doon. parantu maain drata hoon ki jaaise sanp ne apanee chaturai se havva ko bahakaya, vaaise hee tumhare man us seedhaai aur paavitrata se jo maseeh kee sath hoonee chahiae kaheen bhrasht n kiae jaaen. yaadi koi tumhare pas akar, kisee doosare yeeshu ko prachar kare, jis ka prachar ham ne naheen kiya: ya koi aur atma tumhen mile jo paahile n mila tha ya aur koi susamachar jise tum ne paahile n mana tha, to tumhara sahana tteek hota. maain to samajhta hama, ki maain kisee bat men bade se bade praeriton se kam naheen hoon. yaadi maain vktavay men anadee hoo, taubhee gyaan men naheen baran ham ne is ko har bat men sab par tumhare liye pragatt kiya haai. kya is men maain ne kuchh pap kiya ki maain ne tumhen parameshvar ka susamachar sent ment sunaya aur apne ap ko neecha kiya, ki tum unche ho jao? maain ne aur kaleesiyaon ko lootaa arthata maain ne un se majadooree lee, taaki tumharee seva karoon. or jab tumhare sath tha, aur mujhe ghattee hui, to maain ne kisee par bhar naheen diya, kyonaki bhaiyan ne, makiduniya se akar meree ghattee ko paree kee: aur maain ne har bat men apne ap ko tum par bhar hone se roka, aur roke rahoonga. yaadi maseeh kee sachchai mujh men haai, to akhya desh men koi mujhe is ghamand se n rokega. kis liye? kya isaaliye ki maain tum se praem naheen rakhta? parameshvar yah janata haai. parantu jo maain karata hoo, vahee karata rahoonga ki jo log danv ddoondhate haai, unhen maain danv pane doo, taki jis bat men ve ghamand karate haai, us men ve hamare hee saman ttharen. kyonaki aese log joote praerit, aur chhl se kam karanevale, aur maseeh ke praeriton ka roop dharanevale haain. aur yah kuchh achambhe kee bat naheen kyonaki shautan ap bhee jyotimarya svargadoot ka roop dhaaran karata haai. so yaadi usake sevak bhee dharma ke sevakon ka sa roop dhare, to kuchh badee bat naheen parantu un ka ant un ke kamon ke anusar hoga. maain fir kahata hoo, koi mujhe moorkh n samajhe naheen to moorkh hee samajhkar meree sah lo, taki thoda sa maain bhee ghamand karoon. is bedhaadk ghamand se bolane men jo kuchh maain kahata hoon vah praboo kee agyaa ke anusar naheen par manon moorkhta se hee kahata hoon. jab ki bahut log shareer ke anusar ghamand karate haai, to maain bhee ghamand karoonga. tum to samajhdar hokar anand se moorkhon kee sah lete ho. kyeanki jab tumhen koi

das bana leta haai, ya kha jata haai, ya fasa leta haai, ya apane ap ko bada banata haai, ya tumhare munh par thppad marata haai, to tum sah lete ho. mera kahata anadar kee reeti par haai, mano ki ham nirbal se the parantu jis kisee bat men koi hiyav karata haai maain moorkhta se kahata hoon to maain bhee hiyav karata hoon. kya ve hee ibraanee haain? maain bhee hoon: kya ve hee ibraaheem ke vansh ke haain? maain bhee hoon: kya ve hee maseeh ke sevak haain? maain pagal kee nai kahata hoon maain un se bad-dhkar hoon! aadhaik parishram karane men bar bar kaaaid hone men kode khate men bar bar mratyu ke jokhaimon men. panch bar maain ne yahoodiyon ke hath se untalees untalees kode khaae. teen bar maain ne benteen khai aek bar patthravah kiya gaya teen bar jahaj jin par maain chaddha tha, toot't gaee aek raj din maain ne samudra men katta. maain bar bar yatraaon men nadiyon ke jokhaimon men dakuon ke jokhaimon men apane jativalon se jokhaimon men anyajaatiyon se jokhaimon men nagaron men ke jakhaimon men jangal ke jokhaimon men samudra ke jakhaimon men jootee bhaiyon ke beech jokhaimon men paarishram aur kasht't men bar bar jagate rahane men bookh-apiyas men bar bar upavas karate men jade men ughaade rahane men. aur aur baton ko chhodkar jin ka varn maain naheen karata sab kaleesiyaon kee chinta pratidin mujhe dabatee haai. kis kee nirbalata se maain nirbal naheen hota? kis ke ttokar khane se mera jee naheen dukhta? yaadi ghaman karana avashy haai, to maain apanee nirbalata kee baton par karoonga. prabhu yeeshu ka parameshvar aur pita jo sada dhany haai, janata haai, ki maain joott naheen bolata. daamishk men aaristas raja kee or se jo hakim tha, us ne mere pakadne ko daamishiikayon ke nagar par pahara baaita rakha tha. aur maain ttokare men khaidkee se hokar bheet par se utara gaya, aur usake hath se bach nikala..

12

yadhyi ghamand karana to mere liye tteek naheen taubhee karana padta haai so maain prabhu ke diae huae darshanon aur prakashaen kee charcha karoonga. maain maseeh men aek manushy ko janata hoo, chaudah varsha huae ki n jane dehasahit, n jane deharaahit, parameshvar janata haai, aeesa manushy teesare svarga tak utta liya gaya. maain aese manushy ko janata hoon n jane dehasahit, n jane deharaahit parameshvar hee janata haai. ki svarga lok par utta liya gaya, aur aese baten sunen jo kahane kee naheen aur jin ka munh men lana manushy ko uचित naheenn. aese manushy par to maain ghamand karoonga, parantu apane par apanee nirbalataon ko chhod, apane vishay men ghamand n karoonga. kyonaki yadi maain ghamand karana chahoon bhee to moonrkt n hoonga, kyonki sach boloonga tobhee rook jata hoo, aeesa n ho, ki laise koi mujhe dekhta haai, ya mujh se sunata haai, mujhe us se bad-dhkar samajhe. aur isaliye ki maain prakashaen kee bahutayat se fool n jau, mere shareer men aek kantta chubhayat gaya arthata shautan ka aek doot ki mujhe ghoose mare taaki maain fool n jaun. is ke vishay men maain ne prabhu se teen bar binatee kee, ki mujh

se yah door ho jaae. aur us ne mujh se kaha, mera anugrah tere liye bahut haai kyonaki meree samarth nirbalata men siddh hotee haai isaliye maain bade anand se apanee nirbalataon par ghamand karoonga, ki maseeh kee samarth mujh par chhaya karatee rahe. is karan maain maseeh ke liye nirbalata, aur nindaon me, aur daridrata me, aur upadravon me, aur sankatton me, prasann hoon kyonki jab maain nirbal hota hoo, tabhee balavant hota hoon.. maain moorkh to bana, parantu tum hee ne mujh se yah barabas karavaya: tumhen to meree prashansa karanee chaahiae thee, kyonki yadhyapi maain kuchh bhee nahee, taubhee un bade se bade praariton se kisee bat men kam naheen hoon. praarit ke lakshan bhee tumhare beech sab prakar ke dhaeeraj saahit chinho, aur adabhut kamo, aur samarth ke kamon se dikhaae gaee. tum koain see bat men aur kaleesiyaon se kam the, keval is men ki maain ne tum par apana bhar n rakha: mera yah anyay kshama karo. dekho, maain teesaree bar tumhare pas ane ko taaiyar hoo, aur maain tum par koi bhar n rakoon kyonaki maain tumharee sampati nahee, baran tum hee ko chahata hoon: kyonaki ladke-balon ko mata-pita ke liye dhan battorana n chaahia, par mata-apita ko ladke-balon ke liye. maain tumharee atmaan ke liye bahut anand se khrcha karoonga, baran ap bhee khrcha ho jaunga: kya jitana baddhkar maain tum se praem rakhta hoo, utana hee ghattkar tum mujh se praem rakhoge? aeesa ho sakata haai, ki maain ne tum par boj naheen dala, parantu chaturai se tumhen dhaekha dekar fansa liya. bhla, jinhen maain ne tumhare pas bheja, kya un men se kisee ke dara maain ne chhl karake tum se kuchh le liya? maai ne titus ko samajhakar usake sath us bhai ko bheja, to kya teetus ne chhl karake tum se kuchh liya? kya ham aek hee atma ke chalaee n chale? kya aek hee leek par n chale? tum abhee tak samajh rahe hoge ki ham tumhare samane pratyuttre de rahe haai, ham to parameshvar ko upaasthiat janakar maseeh men bolate haai, aur hee piroy, sab baten tumharee unnati hee ke liye kahate haain. kyonaki mujhe dr haai, kaheen aeesa n ho, ki maain akar jaaise chahata hoo, vaaise tumhen n paun aur mujhe bhee jaaisa tum naheen chahate vaaisa hee pao, ki tum men jhgada, dah, krodha, viradha, ishrya, chugalee, abhaiman aur bakhede hon. aur mera parameshvar kaheen mere fir se tumhare yahan ane par mujh par dabav dale aur mujhe bahuton ke liye fir shaek karana pade, jinhon ne pahile pap kiya tha, aur us gande kam, aur vyaabhaichar, aur luchapan se, jo unhon ne kiya, man naheen firaya..

13

ab teesaree bar tumhare pas ata hoon: do ya teen gavahon ke munh se har aek bat thharai jaaegee. jaaise jab doosaree bar tumhare sath tha, so vaaise hee ab door rahate huae un logon se jinhon ne pahile pap kiya, aur aur sab logon se ab pahile se kahe deta hoo, ki yadi maain fir aunga, to naheen chhoonga. tum to is ka praman chahate ho, ki maseeh mujh men bolata haai, jo tumhare liye nirbal naheen parantu tum men samarthee haai. vah nirbalata ke karan

kroos par chaddhaya to gaya, taubhee parameshvar kee samarth se jeevit haai, ham bhee to us men nirbal haain parantu parameshvar kee samarth se jo tumhare liye haai, usake sath jeeenge. apane praan ko parakho, ki vishvas men ho ki naheen apane ap ko jancho, kya tum apane vishay men yah naheen janate, ki yeeshu maseeh tum men haai? naheen to tum nikamme nikale ho. par meree asha haai, ki tum jan loge, ki ham nikamme naheen. aur ham apane parameshvar se praarthna karate haai, ki tum koi burai n karo isaliye hanee, ki ham khre dekh pade, par isaaliye ki tum bhlai karo, chahe ham nikamme hee ttharen. kyonaki ham saty ke virodha men kuchh naheen kar sakate, par saty ke liye kar sakate haain. jab ham nirbal haai, aur tum balavant ho, to ham anandait hote haai, aur yah praarthna bhee karate haai, ki tum siddh ho jao. is karan maain tumhare peett peechhe ye baten likhta hoo, ki upaasthiat hokar mujhe us aadhaikar ke anusar jise prabhu ne bigadne ke liye naheen par banane ke liye mujhe diya haai, kaddhai se kuchh karana n pade.. nidan, he bhaiyo, anaandait raho siddh banate jao ddhaddhs rakho aek hee man rakho mel se raho, aur praem aur shaaantai ka data parameshvar tumhare sath hoga. aek doosare ko pavitra chumban se namaskar karo. sab paavitra log tumhen namaskar karate haain. prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anugrah aur parameshvar ka praem aur paavitra atma kee sahabhaagita tum sab ke sath ho-tee rahe..

paulus kee, jo n manushyon kee or se, aur n manushy ke dara, baran yeeshu maseeh aur parameshvar pita ke dara, jis ne mare huon men se jilaya, praearit haai. aur sare bhaiyon kee are se, jo mere sath haain galaatiya kee kaleesiyaon ke nama. parameshvar pita, aur hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee are se tumhen anuganh aur shaaantai milatee rahe. usee ne apane ap ko hamare papon ke liye de diya, taaki hamare parameshvar aur pita kee ichchha ke anusar hamen is vartaman bure sansar se chhudaee. us kee stuti aur badai. yuganuyug hotee rahe. aameen.. mujhe ashcharya hota haai, ki jis ne tumhen maseeh ke anugrah se bulaya us se tum itanee jaldee fir kar aur hee prakar ke susamachar kee or jhukane lage. parantu yah doosara susamachar haai hee naheen: par bat yah haai, ki kitane aeese haai, jo tumhen ghabara dete, aur maseeh ke susamachar ko bigadna chahate haain. parantu yadi ham ya svarga se koi doot bhee us susamachar ko chhod jo ham ne tum ko sunaya haai, koi aur susamachar tumhen sunaa, to srmith ho. jaaisa ham paahile kah chuke haai, vaaisa hee maain ab fir kahata hoo, ki us susamachar ko chhod jise tum ne grahan kiya haai, yadi koi aur susamachar sunata haai, to srapiit ho. ab maain kya manushyon ko manata hoon ya parameshvar ko? kya maain manushyon ko prasann karana chahata hoon? yaadi maain ab tak manushyon ko prasann karata rahata, to maseeh ka das n hota.. he bhaiyo, maain tumhen jataae deta hoo, ki jo susamachar maain ne sunaya haai, vah manushy ka sa naheen. kyonaki vah mujhai manushy kee or se naheen pahuncha, aur n mujhe sikhaya gaya, par yeeshu maseeh ke prakash se mila. yahooddee mat men jo pahile mera chal chalan tha, tum sun chuke ho ki maain parameshvar kee kaleesiya ko bahut hee satata aur nash karata tha. aur apane bahut se jativalon se jo merree avastha ke liye yahooddee mat men baddhata jata tha aur apane bapadadon ke vyavaharon men bahut hee utteajit tha. parantu parameshvar kee, jis ne merree mata ke garbh hee se mujhe ttharaya aur apane anugrah se bula liya, jab ichchha hui, ki mujh men apane putra ko pragatt kare ki maain anyajatiyon men usaka susamachar sunaun to n maain ne mans aur lohoo se salah lee aur n yarooshalem ko un ke pas gaya jo mujh se pahile praearit the, par turant arab ko chala gaya: aur fir vahan se daamishk ko lautt aya.. fir teen baras ke bad maain kaafiaa se bhentt karane ke liye yarooshalem ko gaya, aur usake pas pandrah din tak raha. parantu prabhu ke bhai yakooob ko chhod aur praeariton men se kisee se n mila. jo baten maain tumhen likhta hoo, dekho parameshvar ko upasthiat janakar kahata hoo, ki ve jootte naheen. is ke bad maain sooriya aur kilaakiya ke deshaen men aya. parantu yahoodiya kee kaleesiyaon ne jo maseeh men thee, mera muh to kabhee naheen dekha tha. parantu yahee suna karatee thee, ki jo hamen paahile satata tha, vah ab usee dharma ka susamachar sunata haai, jise paahile nash karata tha. aur mere vishay men parameshvar kee maahima karatee theen..

chaudah varsha ke bad maain baranabas ke sath yarooshalem ko gaya aur titus ko bhee sath le gaya. aur mera jana ishvareey prakash ke anusar hua: aur jo susamachar maain anyajatiyon men prachar karata hoo, us ko maain ne unhen bata diya, par aekant men unheen ko jo bade samajhe jate the, taki aeese n ho, ki merree is samay kee, ya agalee daud dhoop vyarth tthare. parantu titus bhee jo mere sath tha aur jo yoonanee haai khtana karane ke liye vivash naheen kiya gaya. aur yah un jootte bhaiyon ke karan hua, jo choree se ghaus aae the, ki us svantantrata ka jo maseeh yeeshu men hamen milee haai, bhed lekar hamen das banaen. un ke adhaeen hona ham ne ek ghadee bhr n mana, isaaliye ki susamachar kee sachchai tum men baneer rahe. fir jo log kuchh samajhe jate the ve chahe kaaise hee the, mujhe is se kuchh kam nahee, parameshvar kisee ka pakshapat naheen karata un se jo kuchh bhee samajhe jate the, mujhe kuchh bhee naheen praapt hua. parantu isake vipareet jab unhon ne dekha, ki jaaisa khtana kiae huae logon ke liye susamachar ka kam pataras ko saunpa gaya vaaisa hee khtanarahiton ke liye mujhe susamachar sunana saunpa gaya. kyonaki jis ne pataras se khtana kiae huon men praearitai ka kayrya bade prabhav saahit karavaya, usee ne mujh se bhee anyajatiyon men prabhavashaaalee kayrya karavaya aur jab unhon ne us anugrah ko jo mujhe mila tha jan liya, to yakooob, aur kaafiaa, aur yoohanna ne jo kaleesiya ke khmbhe samajhe jate the, mujh ko aur baranabas ko daahina hath dekar sang kar liya, ki ham anyajatiyon ke pas jae, aur ve khtana kiae huon ke pasa. keval yah kaha, ki ham kangalon kee suadhail le, aur isee kam ke karane ka maain ap bhee yatn kar raha tha. par jab kaafiaa antaakiya men aya to maain ne usake munh par usaka samhana kiya, kyonaki vah doshaee tthara tha. isaaliye ki yakooob kee or se kitane logon ke ane se pahile vah anyajatiyon ke sath khaya karata tha, parantu jab ve aa, to khtana kiae huae logon ke dr ke mare un se hatt gaya aur kinara karane laga. aur usake sath shosh yahoodiyon ne bhee kapatt kiya, yahan tak ki baranabas bhee un ke kapatt men pad gaya. par jab maain ne dekha, ki ve susamachar kee sachchai par seedhaee chal naheen chalate, to maain ne sab kee samhane kaafiaa se kaha ki jab too yahooddee hokar anyajatiyon kee nai chalata haai, aur yahoodiyon kee nain naheen to too anyajatiyon ko yahoodiyon kee nain chalang ko kyon kahata haai? ham jo janm ke yahooddee haai, aur papee anyajatiyon men se naheen. taubhee yah janakar ki manushy vyavastha ke kamon se nahee, par keval yeeshu maseeh par vishvas karane ke dara dharmee ttharata haai, ham ne ap bhee maseeh yeeshu par vishvas kiya, ki ham vyavastha ke kamon se naheen par maseeh par vishvas karane se dharmee ttharen isaaliye ki vyavastha ke kamon se koi praanee dharmee n ttharega. ham jo maseeh men dharmee ttharana chahate haai, yadi ap hee papee nikale, to kya maseeh pap ka sevak haai? kadaapi naheen. kyonaki jo kuchh maain ne gira diya, yaadi usee ko fir banata hoo, to apane ap ko aparadhaee ttharata hoon. maain jo vyavasai ke dara vyavastha ke liye mar gaya, ki parameshvar ke liye jeeun. maain

maseeh ke sath kroos par chaddhaya gaya hoo, aur ab maain jeeavit n raha, par maseeh mujh men jeeavit haai: aur maain shareer men ab jo jeeavit hoon to keval us vishvas se jeevit hoo, jo parameshvar ke putra par haai, jis ne mujh se praem kiya, aur mere liye apane ap ko de diya. maain parameshvar ke anugrah ko vyarth naheen ttharata, kyonki yadi vyavastha ke dara dhaarmikata hotee, to maseeh ka marana vyarth hota..

3

he nirbuaddh igalatiyo, kis ne tumhen moh liya? tumharee to manon ankhon ke samhane yeeshu maseeh kroos par dikhaya gaya! maain tum se keval yah janana chahata hoo, ki tum ne atma ko, kya vyavastha ke kamon se, ya vishvas ke samachar se paya? kya tum aeese nirbuaddh iho, ki atma kee reeti par arambh karake ab shareer kee reeti par ant karoge? kya tum ne itana dukh yonhee uttaya? parantu kadachit vyarth naheen. so jo tumhen atma dan karata aur tum men samarth ke kam karata haai, vah kya vyavastha ke kamon se ya vishvas ke susamachar se aeese karata haai? ibraaheem ne to parameshvar par vishvas kiya aur yah usake liye dhaarmikata ginee gai. to yah jan lo, ki jo vishvas karanevale haai, ve hee ibraaheem kee santan haain. aur paavitrashaasr ne pahile hee se yah janakar, ki parameshvar anyajatiyon ko vishvas se dharmee ttharaaega, pahile hee se ibraaheem ko yah susamachar suna diya, ki tujh men sab jatiyan ashaeesh paaengee. to jo vishvas karanevale haai, ve vishvasee ibraaheem ke sath ashaeesh pate haain. so jitane log vyavastha ke kamon par bhrosa rakhte haai, ve sab srup ke adhaeen haai, kyonki likha haai, ki jo koi vyavastha kee pustak men likhee hui sab baton ke karane men sthiar naheen rahata, vah sraapit haai. par yah bat pragatt haai, ki vyavastha ke dara parameshvar ke yahan koi dharmee naheen ttharata kyonki dharmee jan vishvas se jeevit rahega. par vyavastha ka vishvas se kuchh sambandha naheen par jo un ko manega, vah un ke karan jeeavit rahega. maseeh ne jo hamare liye srapit bana, hamen mol lekar vyavastha ke srup se chhudaya kyonaki likha haai, jo koi katt par lattkaya jata haai vah srapit haai. yah isaliye hua, ki ibraahim kee ashaeesh maseeh yeeshu men anyajatiyon tak panhuche, aur ham vishvas ke dara us atma ko praapt kare, jis kee pratigyaa hui haai.. he bhaiyo, maain manushy kee reeti par kahata hoo, ki manushy kee vacha bhee jo pakkee ho jatee haai, to n koi use ttalata haai aur n us men kuchh baddhata haai. nidan, pratigyaaan ibraaheem ko, aur usake vansh ko dee gain vah yah naheen kahata, ki vashaen ko jese bahuton ke vishay men kaha, par jaaise aek ke vishay men ki tere vansh ko: aur vah maseeh haai. par maain yah kahata hoon kee jo vacha parameshvar ne pahile se pakkee kee thee, us ko vyavastha char sau tees bars ke bad akar naheen ttal detee, ki pratigyaa vyarth tthare. kyonaki yadi meeras vyavastha se milee haai, to fir pratigyaa se nahee, parantu parameshvar ne ibraaheem ko pratigyaa ke dara de dee haai. tab fir vyavastha kya rahee? vah to aparadhaen ke karan bad men dee gai,

ki us vansh ke ane tak rahe, jis ko pratigyaa dee gai thee, aur vah svargadooton ke dara aek madhyasth ke hath ttharai gai. madhyasth to aek ka naheen hota, parantu parameshvar aek hee haai. to kya vyavastha parameshvar kee pratigyaaon ke virodha men haai? kadapi n ho? kyonaki yadi aeese vyavastha dee jatee jo jeevan de sakatee, to sachamuch dhaarmikata vyavastha se hotee. parantu pavitra shaasr ne sab ko pap ke adhaeen kar diya, taaki vah pratigyaa jis ka adhaar yeeshu maseeh par vishvas karana haai, vishvas karanevalon ke liye pooree ho jaae.. par vishvas ke ane se paahile vyavastha kee adhaeenata men hamaree rakhvalee hotee thee, aur us vishvas ke ane tak jo pragatt honevala tha, ham usee ke bandhan men rahe. isaliye vyavastha maseeh tak pahunchane ko hamara shaikshak hui haai, ki ham vishvas se dharmee ttharen. parantu jab vishvas a chuka, to ham ab shaikshak ke adhaeen n rahe. kyonaki tum sab us vishvas karane ke dara jo maseeh yeeshu par haai, parameshvar kee santan ho. aur tum men se jitanon ne maseeh men bapatisma liya haai unhon ne maseeh ko pahin liya haai. ab n koi yahoodee raha aur n yoonanee n koi das. n svatantra n koi nar, n naaree kyonki tum sab maseeh yeeshu men aek ho. aur yaadi tum maseeh ke ho, to ibraaheem ke vansh aur pratigyaa ke anasar vaaris bhee ho..

4

maain yah kahata hoo, ki varis jab tak balak haai, yadhyapi sab vastuon ka svamee haai, taubhee us men aur das men kuchh bhed naheen. parantu pita ke ttharaae huae samay tak rakshakon aur bhndariyon ke vash men rahata haai. vaaise hee ham bhee, jab balak the, to sansar kee adi shaiksha ke vash men hokar das bane huae the. parantu jab samay poora hua, to parameshvar ne apane putra ko bheja, jo sree se janma, aur vyavastha ke adhaeen utpann hua. taaki vyavastha ke adhaeenon ko mol lekar chhuda le, aur ham ko lepalak hone ka pad mile. aur tum jo putra ho, isaliye parameshvar ne apane putra ke atma ko, jo he abba, he pita kahakar pukarata haai, hamare day men bheja haai. isaliye too ab das nahee, parantu putra haai aur jab putra hua, to parameshvar ke dara varis bhee hua. bhla, tak to tum parameshvar ko n janakar unake das the jo svabhav se parameshvar naheen. par ab jo tum ne parameshvar ko pahachan liya baran parameshvar ne tum ke pahachana, to n nirbal aur nikammee aadi-ashaiksha kee baton kee or kyon firate ho, jin ke tum dobara das hona chahate ho? tum dinon aur maheenon aur niyat samayon aur vasharen ko manate ho. maain tumhare vishay men drata hoo, kaheen aeese n ho, ki jo parishram maain nan tumhare liye kiya haai vyarth tthare.. he bhaiyo, maain tum se binatee karata hoo, tum mere saman ho jao: kyonaki maain bhee tumhare saman hua hoon tum ne mera kuchh bigada naheen. par tum janate ho, ki pahile paahil maain ne shareer kee nirbalata ke karan tumhen susamachar sunaya. aur tum ne meree shaareerik dasa ko jo tumharee pareeksha ka karan thee, tuchh n jana n us ne gharana kee aur parameshvar ke doot baran maseeh ke saman mujhe grahan kiya. to vah tumhara anand manana kahan gaya? maain

tumhara gavah hoo, ki yadi ho sakata, to tum apanee ankenh bhee nikalakar mujhe de dete. to kya tum se sach bolane ke karan maain tumhara baairee ho gaya hoon. ve tumhen mitra banana to chahate haai, par bhlee manasa se naheen baran tumhen alag karana chahate haai, ki tum unheen ko mitra bana lo. par yah bhee achchha haai, ki bhlee bat men har samay mitra banane ka yatn kiya jaa, n keval usee samay, ki jab maain tumhare sath rahata hoon. he mere balako, jab tak tum men maseeh ka roop n ban jaa, tab tak maain tumhare liye fir jachhaa kee see peedaen sahata hoon. ichchha to yah hotee haai, ki ab tumhare pas akar aur hee prakar se bolo, kyonaki tumhare vishay men mujhe sandeh haai.. tum jo vyavastha ke adhaeen hona chahate ho, mujh se kaho, kya tum vyavastha kee naheen sunate? yah likha haai, ki ibraaheem ke do putra hue aek dasee se, aur aek svatantra sree se. parantu jo dasee se hua, vah shaa-reerik reeti se janma, aur jo svatantra sree se hua, vah praatigya kee anusaar janma. in baton men drashtant haai, ye striyan manon do vachaaen haai, aek to seena pahad kee jis se das hee utpann hote haain aur vah hajira haai. aur haajira mano arab ka seena pahad haai, aur adhaunik yarooshaleem use tuly haai, kyunki vah apane balakon samet dasatv men haai. par upar kee yarooshaleem svatantra haai, aur vah hamaree mata haai. kyonaki likha haai, ki he banj, too jo naheen janatee anand kar, tu jis ko peedaen naheen utteen gata kholakar jay jayakar kar, kyunki tyagee hui kee santan suhagin kee santan se bhee adhaik haai. he bhaiyo, ham isahak kee nain pratigya kee santan haain. aur jaaisa us samay shareer ke anusaar janma hua atma ke anusaar janme huae ko satata tha, vaaisa hee ab bhee hota haai. parantu pavitra shaasr kya kahata haai? dasee aur usake putra ko nikal de, kyonaki dasee ka putra svatantra sree ke putra ke sath uttraadhaikaree naheen hoga. isaliye he bhaiyo, ham dasee ke naheen parantu svatantra sree ke santan haain.

5

maseeh ne svatantrata ke liye hamen svatantra kiya haai so isee men sthiar raho, aur dasatv ke jooae men fir se n juto.. dekho, maain paulus tum se kahata hoo, ki yadi khtana karaoge, to maseeh se tumhen kuchh labh n hoga. fir bhee maain har aek khtana karanevale ko jataae deta hoo, ki use saree vyavastha mananee padagee. tum jo vyavastha ke dara dharmee thharana chahate ho, maseeh se alag aur anugrah se gir gaee ho. kyonaki atma ke kara, ham vishvas se, asha kee hui dhaaarmikata kee batt johate haain. aur maseeh yeesu men n khtana, n khtanarahit kuchh kam ka haai, parantu keval vishvas ka jo praem ke dara prabhav karata haai. tum to bhlee bhanati daud rahe the, ab kis ne tumhen rok diya, ki saty ko n mano. aeese seekh tumhare bulanevale kee or se naheen. thoda sa khmeer sare goondho huae atte ko khmeer kar dalata haai. maain prabhu par tumhare vishay men bhrosa rakhtah hoo, ki tumhara koi doosara vichar n hoga parantu jo tumhen ghabara deta haai, vah koi kyon n ho dand paaga. parantu he bhaiyo, yadi maain ab tak khtana ka prachar karata hoo, to kyon ab tak sataya jata hoon fir to kroos kee ttokar jatee rahee.

bhla hota, ki jo tumhen danvadol karate haai, ve katt dale jate! he bhaiyo, tum svatantra hone ke liye bulaae gaee ho parantu aeese n ho, ki yah svatantrata shaareearik kamon ke liye avasar bane, baran praem se aek doosare ke das bano. kyonaki saree vyavastha is aek hee bat men pooree ho jatee haai, ki too apane padosee se apane saman praem rakh. par yaadi tum aek doosare ko dant se kattte aur faad khate ho, to chaukas raho, ki aek doosare ka satyanash n kar do.. par maain kahata hoo, atma ke anusaar chalo, to tum shareer kee lalasa kisee reati se pooree n karoge. kyonaki shareer atma ke virodha men lalasa karatee haai, aur ye aek doosare ke virodhae haain isaaliye ki jo tum karana chahate ho vah n karane pao. aur yaadi tum atma ke chalaee chahate ho to vyavastha ke adhaeen n rahe. shareer ke kam to pragatt haai, arthata vyaabhaichar, gande kam, luchapana. mooti pooja, ttona, baair, jhgada, ishrya, krodha, virodha, foot, vidharma. dah, malavalapan, leelakreedha, aur in ke aeese aur aur kam haai, in ke vishay men maain tum ko pahile se kah deta hoon jaaisa paahile kah bhee chuka hoo, ki aeese aeese kam karanevale parameshvar ke rajy ke vaaris n honge. par atma ka fal praem, anand, mel, dhaeeraj, aur krupa, bhalai, vishvas, namrata, aur sanyam haain aeese aeese kamon ke virodha men koi vyavastha naheen. aur jo maseeh yeesu ke haai, unhon ne shareer ko us kee lalasaon aur abhailashaen samet kroos par chaddha diya haai.. yaadi ham atma ke dara jeeavit haai, to atma ke anusaar chalen bhee. ham ghamandee hokar n aek doosare ko chhede, aur n aeese doosare se dah karen.

6

he bhaiyo, yadi koi manushy kisee aparadha men pakada jaa, to tum jo aatmaik jo, namrata ke sath aeese ko sanbhalo, aur apanee bhee chaukasee rakh, ki tum bhee pareeksha men n pado. tum aek doosare ke bhar uttao, aur is prakar maseeh kee vyavastha ko pooree karo. kyonaki yadi koi kuchh n hone par bhee apane ap ko kuchh samajhta haai, to apane ap ko dhaekha deta haai. par har aek apane hee kam ko janch le, aur tak doosare ke vishay men naheen parantu apane hee vishay men usako ghamand karane ka avasar hoga. kyonaki har aek vyaaktaai apana hee bojh uttaaega.. jo vachan kee shaiksha pata haai, vah sab achchhee vastuon men sikhanevale ko bhagee kare. dhaekha n khao, parameshvar tttthon men naheen udaya jata, kyonaki manushy jo kuchh bota haai, vahee kattedga. kyonaki jo apane shareer ke liye bota haai, vah shareer ke dara vinashe kee kattnee kattga aur jo atma ke liye bota haai, vah atma ke dara anant jeevan kee kattnee kattga. ham bhle kam karane men hiyav n chhode, kyonki yadi ham ddheele n hane, to teek samay par kattnee kattenge. isaliye jahan tak avasar mile ham sab ke sath bhilai karen vishosh karake vishvasee bhaiyon ke sath.. dekho, maain ne kaaise bade bade aksharon men tum ko apane hath se likha haai. jitane log shareearik dikhv chahate haain ve tumhare khtana karavane ke liye dabav dete haai, keval isaliye ki ve maseeh ke kroos ke karan sataae n jaen. kyonaki khtana karanevale ap to, vyavastha par naheen chahate, par tumhara

khtana karana isaaliye chahate haai, ki tumharee shaareearik dasha par ghamand karen. par aesa n ho, ki maain aur kisee bat ka ghamand karoo, keval hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke kroos ka jis ke dara sansar meree drashtti men aur maain sansar kee draashtti men kroos par chaddhaya gaya hoon. kyon-aki n khtana, aur n khtanaraahit kuchh haai, parantu nai sraashtti. aur jitane is niyam par chalenge un par, aur parameshvar ke israael par, shaantai aur daya hotee rahe.. age ko koi mujhe dukh n de, kyonaki maain yeeshu ke dagon ko apanee deh men liye firata hoon.. he bhaiyo, hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anugrah tumharee atma ke sath rahe. ameena..

paulus kee or se jo parameshvar kee ichchha se yeeshu maseeh ka praeerit haai, un paavitra aur maseeh yeeshu men vishvasee logon ke nam jo ifisus men haain.. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se tumhen anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke parameshvar aur pita ka dhanyavad ho, ki us ne hamen maseeh men svargeey sthanon men sab prakar kee ashaeesh dee haai. jaaisa us ne hamen jagat kee utpaati se pahile us men chun liya, ki ham usake nikatt praem men pavitra aur nirdosh hon. aur apanee ichchha kee sumati ke anusar hamen apane liye paahile se ttharaya, ki yeeshu maseeh ke dara ham usake lepalak putra ho, ki usake us anugrah kee mahima kee stuti ho, jise us ne hamen us pyare men sent ment diya. ham ko us men usake lohoo ke dara chhuttkara, arthata aparadhaen kee kshama, usake us anugrah ke dhan ke anusar mila haai. jise us ne sare gyaan aur samajh saahit ham par bahutayat se kiya. ki us ne apanee ichchha ka bhed us sumaati ke anusar hamen bataya jise us ne apane ap men ttan liya tha. ki samayon ke poore hone ka aesa prabandha ho ki jo kuchh svarga men haai, aur jo kuchh prathvee par haai, sab kuchh vah maseeh men aekatra kare. usee men jis men ham bhee usee kee manasa se jo apanee ichchha ke mat ke anusar sab kuchh karata haai, pahile se ttharaae jakar meeras bane. ki ham jinhon ne pahile se maseeh par asha rakhee thee, us kee mahima kee stuti ke karan hon. aur usee men tum par bhee jab tum ne saty ka vachan suna, jo tumhare ud-dhar ka susamachar haai, aur jis par tum ne vishvas kiya, praatigya kiae huae paavitra atma kee chhap lagee. vah usake mol liae huon ke chhuttkaare ke liye hamaree meeras ka bayana haai, ki us kee mahima kee stuti ho.. is kara, maain bhee us vishvas ka samachar sunakar jo tum logon men prabhu yeeshu par haai aur sab paavitra logon par pragatt haai. tumhare liye dhanyavad karana naheen chhodta, aur apanee praarthnaon men tumhen smaran kiya karata hoon. ki hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka parameshvar jo maahima ka pita haai, tumhen apanee pahachan me, gyaan aur prakash ka atma de. aur tumhare man kee anken jhotirmay hon ki tum jan lo ki usake bulane se kaaisee asha hotee haai, aur paavitra logon men us kee meeras kee maahima ka dhan kaaisa haai. aur us kee samarth hamaree or jo vishvas karate haai, kitanee mahin haai, s kee shaaktai ke prabhav ke us kayrya ke anusara. jo us ne maseeh ke vishay men kiya, ki us ko mare huon men se jilakar svargeey sthanon men apanee dahinee ora. sab prakar kee pradhaanata, aur adhaikar, aur samarth, aur prabhuta ke, aur har aek nam ke upar, jo n keval is lok me, par anevale lok men bhee liya jaaga, baaittaya. aur sab kuchh usake panvon tale kar diya: aur use sab vastuon par shairomanai thharakar kaleesiya ko de diya. yah usake deh haai, aur usee kee paaripoornta haai, jo sab men sab kuchh poorn karata haai..

aur us ne tumhen bhee jilaya, jo apane aparadhaen aur papon ke karan mare huae the. jin men tum pahile is sansar kee reeti par, aur akash ke aadhaikar ke haakim arthata us atma ke anusar chalate the, jo ab bhee agya n mananevalon men kayrya karata haai. in men ham bhee sab ke sab paahile apane shareer kee lalasaon men din bitate the, aur shareer, aur man kee manasaan pooree karate the, aur us logon ke saman svabhav hee se krodha kee santan the. parantu parameshvar ne jo daya ka dhane haai apane us bade praem ke kara, jis se us ne ham se praem kiya. jab ham aparadhaen ke karan mare huae the, to hamen maseeh ke sath jilaya anugrah hee se tumhara uddhar hua haai. aur maseeh yeeshu men usake sath uttaya, aur svargeey sthanon men usake sath baaittaya. ki vah apanee us krapa se jo maseeh yeeshu men ham par haai, anevale samayon men apane anugrah ka aseem dhan dikhaae. kyonaki vishvas ke dara anugrah hee se tumhara uddhar hua haai, aur yah tumharee or se nahee, baran parameshvar ka dan haai. aur n karmon ke kara, aesa n ho ki koi ghamand kare. kyonaki ham usake banaae huae haain aur maseeh yeeshu men un bhle kamon ke liye sraje gaee jinhen parameshvar ne pahile se hamare karane ke liye ttaiyar kiya.. is karan smaran karo, ki tum jo shaareerik reeti se anyajaati ho, aur jo log shareer men hath ke kiae huae khtane se khtanavale kahalate haai, ve tum ko khtanaraahit kahate haain. tum log us samay maseeh se alag aur israae kee praja ke pad se alag kiae hua, aur pratigya kee vachaon ke bhagee n the, aur ashaaheen aur jagat men ishvaraahit the. par ab to maseeh yeeshu men tum jo paahile door the, maseeh ke lohoo ke dara nikatt ho gaee ho. kyonaki vahee hamara mel haai, jis ne donon ko aek kar liya: aur alag karaneval deev ko jo beech men thee, ddha diya. aur apane shareer men baair arthata vah vyavastha jis kee agyaan vidhaiyon kee reeti par thee, mitta diya, ki donon se apane men aek naya manushy utpann karake mel kara de. aur kroos par baair ko nash karake is ke dara donon ko aek deh banakar parameshvar se milaae. aur us ne akar tumhen jo door the, aur unhen jo nikatt the, donon ko mela-milap ka susamachar sunaya. kyonaki us hee ke dara ham donon kee aek atma men pait ke pas panhuch hotee haai. isaliye tum ab videshae aur musaafir naheen rahe, parantu paavitra logon ke sangee svadeshae aur parameshvar ke gharane ke ho gaee. aur praeriton aur bhavishyadvktaon kee nev par jis ke kone ka patthar maseeh yeeshu ap hee haai, banaae gaee ho. jis men saree rachana aek sath milakar prabhu men aek paavitra maandair banatee jatee haai. jis men tum bhee atma ke dara parameshvar ka nivasasthan hone ke liye aek sath banaae jate ho..

isee karan maain paulus jo tum anyajatiyon ke liye maseeh yeeshu ka bandhaua hoon yaadi tum ne parameshvar ke us anugrah ke prabandha ka samachar suna ho, jo tumhare liye mujhe diya gaya. arthata yah, ki vah bhed mujh par prakash ke dara

pragatt hua, jaaisa maain pahile sankshop men likh chuka hoon. jis se tum paddhkar jan sakate ho, ki maain maseeh ka vah bhed kahan tak samajhta hoon. jo aur aur samayon men manushyon kee santanon ko aeesa naheen bataya gaya tha, jaaisa ki atma ke dara ab usake paavitra praariton aur bhavishyadvktaon par pragatt kiya gaya haain. arthata yah, ki maseeh yeeshu men susamachar ke dara anyajateey lag meeras men sahjee, aur aek hee deh ke aur prati-gyaa ke bhagee haain. aur maain parameshvar ke anugrah ke us dan ke anusar, jo samarth ke prabhav ke anusar mujhe diya gaya, us susamachar ka sevak bana. mujh par jo sab paavitra logon men se chhotte se bhee chhotta hoo, yah anugrah hua, ki maain anyajatiyon ko maseeh ke agamy dhan ka susamachar sunaun. aur sab par yah bat prakashait karoo, ki us bhed ka prabandha kya haai, jo sab ke srajanahar parameshvar men adi se gupt tha. taaki ab kaleesiya ke dara, parameshvar ka nana prakar ka gyaan, un pradhaanon aur adhaikaariyon par, jo sargeey sthanon men haain pragatt kiya jaae. us sanatan manasa ke anusar, jo us ne hamare prabhu maseeh yeeshu men kee theen. jis men ham ko us par vishvas rakhne se hiyaav aur bhrose se nikatt ane ka adhaikar haai. isaliye maain binatee karata hoon ki jo klesh tumhare liye mujhe ho rahe haai, unake karan hiyaav n chhodo, kyonki un men tumharee maahima haai.. maain isee karan us pita ke samhane ghautton ttekata hoo, jis se sarga aur prathvee par, har aek gharane ka nam rakha jata haai. ki vah apanee mahima ke dhan ke anusar tumhen yah dan de, ki tum usake atma se apane bheetaree manushyatv men samarth pakar balavant hote jao. aur vishvas ke dara maseeh tumhare day men base ki tum praem men jad pakadkar aur nev dal kara. sab paavitra lagon ke sath bhlee bhanti samajhne kee shaaktai pao ki usakee chaudai, aur lambai, aur unchai, aur gaharai kitanee haai. aur maseeh ke us praem ko jan sako jo gyaan se pare haai, ki tum parameshvar kee saree bhrapooree tak paaripoorn ho jao.. ab jo aeesa samarthee haai, ki hamaree binatee aur samajh se kaheen adhaik kam kar sakata haai, us samarth ke anusar jo ham men kayrya karata haai, kaleesiya me, aur maseeh yeeshu me, us kee mahima peeddhee se peeddhee tak yunugyug hotee rahe. ameena..

4

so maain jo prabhu men bandhaua hoon tum se binatee karata hoo, ki jis bulahatt se tum bulaae gaee the, usake yogy chal chalo. arthata saree deenata aur namrata sahit, aur dhaeeraj dharakar praem se aek doosare ko sah lo. aur mel ke bandha men atma kee aekata rakhne ka yatn karo. aek hee deh haai, aur aek hee atma jaaise tumhen jo bulaae gaee the apane bulaae jane se aek hee asha haai. aek hee prabhu haai, aek hee vishvas, aek hee bapatisma. aur sab ka aek hee parameshvar aur pita haai, jo sab ke upar aur sab ke madhy me, aur sab men haai. par ham men se har aek ko maseeh ke dan ke pariman se anugrah mila haai. isaliye vah kahata haai, ki vah unche par chaddha, aur bandhauvai ko bandha le gaya, aur manushyon ko dan diae. usake chaddhne

se, aur kya paya jata haai keval yah, ki vah prathvee kee nichalee jagahon men utara bhee tha. aur jo utar gaya yah vahee haai jo sare akash ke upar chaddh bhee gaya, ki sab kuchh paripoorn kare. aur us ne kitanon ko bhvishyadvkata niyukt karake, aur kitanon ko susamachar sunanevale niyukt karake, aur kitanon ko rakhvale aur upadeshak niyukt karake de diya. jis se pavitra log siddh jo jaae, aur seva ka kam kiya jaa, aur maseeh kee deh unnati paae. jab tak ki ham sab ke sab vishvas, aur parameshvar ke putra kee pahichan men aek n ho jaae, aur aek siddh manushy n ban jaaen aur maseeh ke poore deel daul tak n baddh jaaen. taaki ham age ko balak n rahe, jo manushyon kee ttga-avidha aur chaturai se un ke bhram kee yuktaiyon kee, aur upadesh kee, har aek bayar se uchhale, aur idhara-udhar ghaumaae jate hon. baran praem men sachchai se chhalate hua, sab baton men us men ja sir haai, arthata maseeh men baddhte jaaen. jis se saree deh har aek jod kee sahayata se aek sath milakar, aur aek sath gattkar us prabhav ke anusar jo har aek bhag ke pariman se us men hata haai, apane ap ko baddhatee haai, ki vah praem men unnaati karatee jaae.. isaliye maain yah kahata hoo, aur prabhu men jataae deta hoon ki jaaise anyajateey log apane man kee anarth kee reeti par chhalate haai, tum ab se fir aeese n chalo. kyonaki unakee buddh iandhoree ho gai haai aur us agyaanata ke karan jo un men haai aur unake man kee kattortata ke karan ve parameshvar ke jeevan se alag kiae huae haain. aur ve sunn hokar, luchapan men lag gaee haai, ki sab prakar ke gande kam lalasa se kiya karen. par tum ne maseeh kee aeesee shaiksha naheen pai. baran tum ne sachamuch usee kee sunee, aur jaaisa yeeshu me saty haai, usee men sikhaae bhee gaee. ki tum agale chalachalan ke purane manushyatv ko jo bhramanevalee abhailashaaon ke anusar bhrasht hota jata haai, utar dalo. aur apane man ke aatmaik svabhav men naye banate jao. aur naye manushyatv ko pahin lo, jo parameshvar ke anusar saty kee dhaarmikata, aur pavitrata men sraja gaya haai.. is karan joott bolana chhodkar har aek apane padosee se sach bole, kyonaki ham apas men aek doosare ke ang haain. krodha to karo, par pap mat karo: soorya ast hone tak tumhara krodha n rahe. aur n shautan ko avasar do. choree karanevala fir choree n kare baran bhle kam karane men apane hathon se parishram kare isaaliye ki jise prayojan ho, use dene ko usake pas kuchh ho. koi gandee bat tumhare munh se n nikale, par avashyakata ke anusar vahee jo unnati ke liye uttm ho, taki us se sunanevalon par anugrah ho. aur parameshvar ke paavitra atma ko shaekit mat karo, jis se tum par chhuttikare ke din ke liye chhap dee gai haai. sab prakar kee kadvahatt aur prakop aur krodha, aur kalah, aur ninda sab baairabhav samet tum se door kee jaae. aur aek doosare par krapal, aur karoonaamay ho, aur jaaise parameshvar ne maseeh men tumhare aparadha kshama kia, vaaise hee tum bhee aek doosare ke aparadha kshama karo..

5

isaliye piry, balakon kee nai parameshvar ke sadrash bano. aur praem men chalo jaaise maseeh ne bhee

tum se praem kiya aur hamare liye apane ap ko sukh-dayak sugandha ke liye parameshvar ke age bhent karake baalidan kar diya. aur jaaisa paavitra lagon ke yogy haai, vaaisa tu men vyaabhaichar, aur kisee prakar ashuuddh kam, ya lobh kee charcha tak n ho. aur n nirlajata, n moodhita kee batacheet kee, n tttthee kee, kyonaki ye baten sohattee nahee, baran dhanyavad hee suna jaen. kyonaki tum yah janate ho, ki kisee vyabhaicharee, ya ashuuddh jan, ya lobhee manushy kee, jo moorat poojaneevale ke barabar haai, maseeh aur parameshvar ke rajy men meeras naheen. koi tumhen vyarth baton se dhaekha n de kyonki in hee kamon ke karan parameshvar ka krodha agyaa ne mananevalon par bhdkata haai. isaliye tum un ke sahabhagee n ho. kyonaki tum to pahale andhakar the parantu ab prabhu men jyoti ho, so jyoti kee santan kee nai chalo. kyonaki jyonti ka fal sab prakar kee bhilai, aur dhaarmikata, aur saty haai. aur yah parakho, ki prabhu ko kya bhata haai? aur andhakar ke nishfal kamon men sahabhagee n ho, baran un par ulahana do. kyonaki un ke gupt kamon kee charcha bhee laj kee bat haai. par jitane kamon par ulahana diya jata haai ve sab jyoti se pragatt hote haai, kyonki jo sab kuchh ko pragatt karata haai, vah jyonti haai. is karan vah kahata haai, hee sonevale jag aur murdon men se jee utt to maseeh kee jyoti tujh par chamaakegee.. isaliye dhyan se dekho, ki kaaisee chal chalate ho nirbuddhyaen kee nain naheen par buaddhmaianon kee nain chalo. aur avasar ko bahumol samajho, kyonaki din bure haain. is karan nirbuddh in ho, par dhyan se samajho, ki prabhu kee ichchha kya haai? aur dakhras se matavale n bano, kyonki is se luchapar hota haai, par atma se paripoorn hote jao. aur apas men bhjan aur stutigan aur aatmaik geet gaya karo, aur apane apane man men prabhu kee samhane gate aur keertan karate raho. aur sada sab baton ke liye hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke nam se parameshvar pita ka dhanyavad karate raho. aur maseeh ke bhy se aek doosare ke adhaeen raho.. hee paatnaiyo, apane apane pati ke aeese adhaeen raho, jaaise prabhu kee. kyonaki pati patnee ka sir haai jaaise ki maseeh kaleesiya ka sir haai aur ap hee deh ka ud-dharakarta haai. par jaaise kaleesiya masahkee ke adhaeen haai, vaaise hee patnaiyan bhee har bat men apane apane paati ke adhaeen rahen. hee paatiyo, apanee apanee patnee se praem rakho, jaaisa maseeh ne bhee kaleesiya se praem karake apane ap ko usake liye de diya. ki us ko vachan ke dara jal ke snan se shuuddh karake pavitra banaae. aur use aek aeeseee tejasvee kaleesiya banakar apane mas khdee karke, jis men n kalank, n jhurree, n koi aeeseee vastu ho, baran pavitra aur nirdosh ho. isee prakar uchit haai, ki pati apanee apanee patnee se praem rakhta haai, vah apane ap se praem rakhta haai. kyonaki kisee ne kabhee apane shareer se baair naheen rakha baran usaka palanaposhan karata haai, jaaisa maseeh bhee kaleesiya kee sath karata haai isaliye ki ham us kee deh ke ang haain. is karan manushy mata pita ko chhodkar apanee patnee se mila rahega, aur ve donon aek tan honge. yah bhed to bada haai par maain maseeh aur kaleesiya ke vishay men kahata hoon. par tum men se har aek apanee patnee se apane saman praem rakhe, aur patnee bhee apane pati ka bhy mane..

6

he balako, prabhu men apane mata pita ke agyaakaree bano, kyonaki yah uchit haai. apanee mata aur pita ka adar kar yah paahilee agyaa haai, jis kee sath pratigya bhee haai. ki tera bhla ho, aur too dharatee par bahut din jeevit rahe. aur hee bachchevalon apane bachchon ko ris n dilao parantu prabhu kee shaiksha, aur chitavanee dete hua, un ka palana-poshan karo.. hee daso, jo log shareer ke anusar tumhare vumhee haai, apane man kee seedhaai se drate, aur kanpate hua, jaaise maseeh kee, vaaise hee un kee bhee agyaa mano. aur manushyon ko prasann karanevalon kee nai dikhane ke liye seva n karo, par maseeh kee dason kee nai man se parameshvar kee ichchha par chalo. aur us seva ko manushyon kee nahee, parantu prabhu kee janakar suichchha se karo. kyonaki tum janate ho, ki jo koi jaaisa achchha kam karega, chahe das ho, chahe svatantra prabhu se vaaisa hee paaega. aur hee svamiyo, tum bhee dhamaakiyan chhodkar un kee sath vaaisa hee vyavahar karo, kyonaki janate ho, ki un ka aur tumhara danon ka vameeh svarga men haai, aur vah kisee ka paksha naheen karata.. nidan, prabhu men aur us kee shaaktai men balavant bano. parameshvar kee saree hathaiyar bandha lo ki tum shautan kee yuaktaiyon kee samhane khde rah sako. kyonaki hamara yah mallayudd, lohoo aur mans se nahee, parantu pradhaanon se aur adhaikaariyon se, aur is sansar kee andhakar kee hakimon se, aur us dushtta kee atmaik senaon se haai jo akash men haain. isaliye parameshvar kee saree hathaiyar bandha lo, ki tum bure din men samhana kar sako, aur sab kuchh poora karake sthiar rah sako. so saty se apanee kamar kasakar, aur dhaarmeeekata kee jhlaim pahin kara. aur panvon men mel kee susamachar kee taaiyaree kee joote pahin kara. aur un sab kee sath vishvas kee ddhal lekar sthiar raho jis se tum us dushtt kee sab jalate huae teeron ko bujha sako. aur uddhar ka ttop, aur atma kee talavar jo parameshvar ka vachan haai, le lo. aur har samay aur har prakar se atma men praarthna, aur binatee karate raho, aur isee liye jagate raho, ki sab pavitra logon ke liye lagatar binatee kiya karo. aur mere liye bhee, ki mujhe bolane ke samay aeesea prabal vachan diya jaa, ki maain hiyaav se susamachar ka bhed bata sakoon jis ke liye maain janjeer se jakada hua rajadoot hoon. aur yah bhee ki maain us ke vishay men jaaisa mujhe chahiae hiyaav se boloon.. aur tuakhaikus jo piry bhai aur prabhu men vishvasayogy sevak haai tumhen sab baten bataaega, ki tum bhee merree dasha jano ki maain kaaisa rahata hoon. use maain ne tumhare pas isee liye bheja haai, ki tum hamaree dasha jano, aur vah tumhare manon ko shaaantai de.. parameshvar pita aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se bhaiyon ko shaaantai aur vishvas sahit praem mile. jo hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh se sachcha praem rakhte haai, un sab par anugrah hota rahe..

maseeh yeeshu ke das paulus aur teemuathaiyus kee or se sab paavitra logon ke nam, jo maseeh yeeshu men hokar filippie meen rahate haai, adhyakshaen aur sevakon sameta. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se tumhen anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. maain jab jab tumhen smaran karata hoo, tab tab apane parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoon. aur jab kabhee tum sab ke liye binatee karata hoo, to sada anand ke sath binatee karata hoon. isaliye, ki tum pahile din se lekar aj tak susamachar ke faailane men mere sahabhagee rahe ho. aur mujhe is bat ka bhrosa haai, ki jis ne tum men achchha kam arambh kiya haai, vahee use yeeshu maseeh ke din tak poora karega. uचित haai, ki maain tum sab ke liye aeesa hee vichar karoon kyonki tum mere man men a base ho, aur meree kaaid men aur susamachar ke liye uttr aur praman dene men tum sab mere sath anugrah men sahabhagee ho. is men parameshvar mera gavah haai, ki maain maseeh yeeshu kee se praeeti karake tum sab kee lalasa karata hoon. aur maain yah praarthna karata hoo, ki tumhara praem, gyaan aur sab prakar ke vivek saahit aur bhee bad-dhita jaae. yahan tak ki tum uttm se uttm baton ko piri jano, aur maseeh ke din tak sachche bane raho aur ttokar n khao. aur us dhaarmikata ke fal se jo yeeshu maseeh ke dara hote haai, bhrapoor hote jao jis se parameshvar kee mahima aur stuti hotee rahe.. he bhaiyo, maain chahata hoo, ki tum yah jan lo, ki mujh par jo beeta haai, us se susamachar hee kee bad-dhitee hui haai. yahan tak ki kaisaree rajy kee saree palatn aur shosh sab logon men yah pragatt ho gaya haai ki maain maseeh ke liye kaaid hoon. aur prabhu men jo bhai haai, un men se bahudha mere kaaid hone ke kara, hiyav bandha kar, parameshvar ka vachan nidhadk sunane ka aur bhee hiyav karate haain. kitane to dah aur jhgade ke karan maseeh ka prachar karate haain aur kitane bhlee manasa se. kai aek to yah jan kar ki maain susamachar ke liye uttre dene ko tharaya gaya hoon praem se prachar karate haain. aur kai aek to seedhaai se naheen par virodha se maseeh kee katha sunate haai, yah samajh kar ki meree kaaid men mere liye klesh utpann karen. so kya hua? keval yah, ki har prakar se chahe bahane se, chahe sachchai se, maseeh kee katha sunai jatee haai, aur maain is se anandait hoo, aur anaandait rahoonga bhee. kyonaki maain janata hoo, ki tumharee binatee ke dara, aur yeeshu maseeh kee atma ke dan ke dara is ka pratifaal mera uddhar hoga. maain to yahee haardik lalasa aur asha rakhta hoo, ki maain kisee bat men laajjait n hou, par jaaise meree prabal sahas ke karan maseeh kee badaai meree deh ke dara sada hotee rahee haai, vaaisa hee ab bhee ho chahe maain jeevit rahoona va mar jaun. kyonaki mere liye jeevit rahana maseeh aur mar jana labh haai. par yaadi shareer men jeevit rahana hee mere kam ke liye labhdayak haai to maain naheen janata, ki kis ko chunoona. kyonaki maain donon ke beech adhar men lattka hoon jee to chahata haai ki kooch karake maseeh ke pas ja rahoo, kyonki yah bahut hee achchha haai. parantu shareer men rahana tumhare karan aur bhee avashyak haai. aur isaliye ki mujhe is ka bhrosa haai so maain

janata hoon ki maain jeevit rahoonga, baran tum sab ke sath rahoonga jis se tum vishvas men draddh hote jao aur us men anaandait raho. aur jo ghamand tum mere vishay men karate ho, vah mere fir tumhare pas ane se maseeh yeeshu men adhaik baddh jaae. keval itana karo ki tumhara chala-chalan maseeh ke susamachar ke yogy ho ki chahe maain aakar tumhen dekoo, chahe n bhee au, tumhare vishay men yah sunoo, ki tum aek hee atma men sthiar ho, aur aek chitt hokar susamachar ke vishvas ke liye paarishram karate rahate ho. aur kisee bat men virodhaiyon se bhy naheen khate? yah un ke liye vinash ka spasht chihni haai, parantu tumhare liye uddhar ka, aur yah parameshvar kee or se haai. kyonaki maseeh ke karan tum par yah anugrah hua ki n keval us par vishvas karo par usake liye dukh bhee uttao. aur tumhen vaaisa hee paarishram karana haai, jaaisa tum ne mujhe karate dekha haai, aur ab bhee sunate ho, ki maain vaaisa hee karata hoon..

2

so yaadi maseeh men kuchh shaantai aur praem se ddhaddh aur atma kee sahabhagita, aur kuchh karoon aur daya haai. to mera yah anand poora karo ki aek man raho aur aek hee praem, aek hee chit, aur aek hee manasa rakho. virodha ya joottee badaai ke liye kuchh n karo par deenata se aek doosare ko apane se achchha samajho. har aek apanee hee hit kee nahee, baran doosaron kee hit kee bhee chinta kare. jaaisa maseeh yeeshu ka svabhav tha vaaisa hee tumhara bhee svabhav ho. jis ne parameshvar ke svaroop men hokar bhee parameshvar ke tuly hone ko apane vash men rakhne kee vastu n samajha. baran apane ap ko aeesa shoony kar diya, aur das ka svaroop dhaaran kiya, aur manushy kee samanata men ho gaya. aur manushy ke roop men pragatt hokar apane ap ko deen kiya, aur yahan tak agyaakaree raha, ki mratyu, ha, kroos kee mratyu bhee sah lee. is karan parameshvar ne usako ati mahan bhee kiya, aur usako vah nam diya jo sab namon men shraesht haai. ki jo svarga men aur prathvee par aur jo prathvee ke neeche haai ve sab yeeshu ke nam par ghauttna tteken. aur parameshvar pita kee mahima ke liye har aek jeebh angeekar kar le ki yeeshu maseeh hee prabhu haai.. so hee mere pyaro, jis prakar tum sada se agyaa manate aae ho, vaaisa hee ab bhee n keval meree sath rahate huae par vishosh karake ab meree door rahane par bhee drate aur kanpate huae apane ap uddhar ka kayrya poora karate jao. kyonaki parameshvar hee haai, jis n apanee suichchha nimitt tumhare man men ichchha aur kam, donon baton ke karane ka prabhav dala haai. sab kam bina kudadae aur bina vivad ke kiya karo. taaki tum nirdosh aur bhole hokar tteddhe aur hatteele logon ke beech parameshvar ke nishkalank santan bane raho, jin ke beech men tum jeevan ka vachan liae huae jagat men jalate deepakon kee nain dikhai dete ho. ki maseeh ke din mujhe ghamand karane ka karan ho, ki n mera daudna aur n mera paarishram karana vyarth hua. aur yaadi mujhe tumhare vishvas ke balidan aur seva ke sath apana lohoo bhee bahana pade taubhee maain anaandait hoo, aur tum sab ke sath anand karata

hoon. vaaise hee tum bhee anandait ho, aur mere sath anand karoo.. mujhe prabhu yeeshu men asha haai, ki maain teemuthaiyus ko tumhare pas turant bhe-joonga, taki tumharee dasa sunakar mujhe shaan-tai mile. kyonaki mere pas aeese svabhav ka koi na-hee, jo shuuddh man se tumharee chinta kare. kyon-aki sab apane svarth kee khoj men rahate haai, n ki yeeshu maseeh kee. par usako to tum ne parakha aur jan bhee liya haai, ki jaaisa putra pita ke sath karata haai, vaaisa hee us ne susamachar ke faailane men mere sath paarishram kiya. so mujhe asha haai, ki jyon hee mujhe jan padega ki meree kya dasa hogee, tyon hee maain use turant bhej doonga. aur mujhe prabhu men bhrosa haai, ki maain ap bhee shaeegeha aunga. par maain ne ipadeetus ko jo mera bhai, aur sahakarmee aur sangee yoddha aur tumhara doot, aur avashyak baton men meree seva tthal karanevala haai, tumhare pas bhejana avashy samajha. kyonaki usaka man tum sab men laga hua tha, is karan vah vyakul rahata tha kyonaki tum ne us kee beemaree ka hal suna tha. aur nishchay vah beemar to ho gaya tha, ya-han tak ki marane par tha, parantu parameshvar ne us par daya kee aur keval us hee par nahee, par mujh par bhee, ki mujhe shaek par shaek n ho. isaliye maain ne use bhejane ka aur bhee yatn kiya ki tum us se fir bhentt karake anandait ho jao aur mera shaek ghatt jaae. isaliye tum prabhu men us se bahut anand ke sath bhentt karana, aur aeeson ka adar kiya karana. kyonaki vahee maseeh ke kam ke liye apane praanon par jokhaim uttakar marane ke nikatt ho gaya tha, taki jo ghattee tumharee or se meree seva men hui, use poora kare..

3

nidan, he mere bhaiyo, prabhu men anaandait raho: ve hee baten tum ko bar bar likhne men mujhe to koi kasht naheen hota, aur is men tumharee kushalata haai. kuton se chaukas raho, un bure kam karanevalon se chaukas raho, un katt koott karanevalon se chaukas raho. kyonaki khtanavale to ham hee haain jo parameshvar ke atma kee aguvai se upasana karate haai, aur maseeh yeeshu par ghamand karate haain aur shareer par bhrosa naheen rakhte. par maain to shareer par bhee bhrosa rakh sakata hoon yadi kisee aur ko shareer par bhrosa rakhne ka vichar ho, to maain us se bhee baddhkar rakh sakata hoon. attven din mera khtana hua, israel ke vansha, aur binyameen ke gotra ka hoon ibraaniyon ka ibraanee hoon vyavastha ke vishay men yaadi kaho to fareesee hoon. utsah ke vishay men yaadi kaho to kaleesiya ka satanevala aur vyavastha ke dhaarmikata ke vishay men yaadi kaho to nirdosh tha. parantu jo jo baten mere labh kee thee, un-heen ko maain ne maseeh ke karan haani samajh liya haai. baran maain apane prabhu maseeh yeeshu kee pahichan kee uttmata ke karan sab baton ko hani samajhta hoon: jis ke karan maain ne sab vastuon kee haani uttai, aur unhen kooda samajhta hoo, jis se maain maseeh ko praapt karoon. aur us men paya jaun n ki apanee us dhaarmikata ke sat, jo vyavastha se haai, baran us dhaarmikata ke sath jo maseeh par vishvas karane ke karan haai, aur parameshvar kee or

se vishvas karane par milatee haai. aur maain usako aur usake mratyunjay kee samarth ko, aur usake sath dukhon men sahabhagee hane ke marma ko jano, aur us kee mratyu kee samanata ko praapt karoon. taaki maain kisee bhee reeti se mare huon men se jee ut-tne ke pad tak pahunchoon. yah matalab nahee, ki maain pa chuka hoo, ya siddh ho chuka hoon: par us padarth ko pakadne ke liye dauda chala jata hoo, jis ke liye maseeh yeeshu ne mujhe pakada tha. he bhaiyo, meree bhavana yah naheen ki maain pakad chuka hoon: parantu keval yah aek kam karata hoo, ki jo baten peechhe rah gai haain un ko bool kar, age kee baton kee or baddhta hua. nishaane kee or dauda chala jata hoo, taki vah inam pau, jis ke liye paramesh-var ne mujhe maseeh yeeshu men upar bulaya haai. so ham men se jitane siddh haai, yahee vichar rakhe, aur yadi kisee bat men tumhara aur hee vichar ho to parameshvar use bhee tum par pragatt kar dega. so jahan tak ham pahuncha haai, usee ke anasar chalen.. he bhaiyo, tum sab milakar meree see chal chalo, aur unhen pahichan rakho, jo is reeti par chalate haain jis ka udaharan tum ham men pate ho. kyonaki bahutere aeesee chal chalate haai, jin kee charcha maain ne tum se bar bar kiya haai aur ab bhee ro rokar kahata hoo, ki ve apanee chalachalan se maseeh ke kroos ke baairae haain. un ka ant vinash haai, un ka ishar pett haai, ve apanee lajja kee baton par ghamand karate haai, aur prathvee kee vastuon par man lagaae rahate haain. par hamara svadesh svarga par haai aur ham par uddharakarta prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke vahan se an hee batt joh rahe haain. vah apanee shaaktai ke us prabhav ke anasar jis ke dara vah sab vastuon ko apane vash men kar sakata haai, hamaree deena-heen deh ka roop badalakar, apanee maahima kee deh ke anukool bana dega..

4

isaliye he mere piry bhaiyo, jin men mera jee laga rahata haai jo mere anand aur mukutt ho, he piry bhaiyo, prabhu men isee prakar sthiar raho.. maain yooadiya ko bhee samajhata hoo, aur suntukhe ko bhee, ki ve prabhu men aek man rahen. aur he sachche sahakarmee maain tujh se bhee binatee karata hoo, ki too un striayon kee sahayata kar, kyonki unhon ne mere sath susamachar faailane me, klemens aur mere un aur sahakarmiyon samet parishram kiya, jin ke nam jeevan kee pustak men likhe huae haain. prabhu men sada anandait raho maain fir kahata hoo, anaandait raho. tumharee ko-malata sab manushyon par pragatt ho: prabhu nikatt haai. kisee bhee bat kee chinta mat karo: parantu har aek bat men tumhare nivedan, praarthna aur binatee ke dara dhanyavad ke sath parameshvar ke sammukh apaasthiat kiae jaaen. tab parameshvar kee shaan-tai, jo samajh se bilakul pare haai, tumhare day aur tumhare vicharon ko maseeh yeeshu men suraakshiat rakhegee.. nidan, he bhaiyo, jo jo baten saty haai, aur jo jo baten adaraneey haai, aur jo jo baten uchit haai, aur jo jo baten paavitra haai, aur jo jo baten suhavanee haai, aur jo jo baten manabhavanee haai, nidan, jo jo sadagun aur prashansa kee baten haai, un-heen par dhyan lagaya karo. jo baten tum ne mujh

se seekhee, aur grahan kee, aur sunee, aur mujh men dekhee, unheen ka palan kiya karo, tab paramesh-var jo shaaantai ka sota haai tumhare sath rahega.. maain prabhu men bahut anaandait hoon ki ab itane dinon ke bad tumhara vichar mere vishay men fir jagrat hua haai nishchay tumhen arambh men bhee is ka vichar tha, par tumhen avasar n mila. yah naheen ki maain apanee ghattee ke karan yah kahata hoon kyonaki maain ne yah seekha haai ki jis dashta men hoo, usee men santosh karoon. maain deen hona bhee janata hoon aur baddhna bhee janata hoon: har aek bat aur sab dashaaon men trapt hona, bookha rahana, aur baddhna-ghattna seekha haai. jo mujhe samarth deta haai us men maain sab kuchh kar sakata hoon. taubhee tum ne bhla kiya, ki mere klesh men mere sahabhagee huae. aur he filippaiyo, tum ap bhee janate ho, ki susamachar prachar ke arambh men jab maain ne maakiduaniya se kooch kiya tab tumhen chhod aur kisee mandlee ne lene dene ke vishay men meree sahayata naheen kee. isee prakar jab maain thaissaluneeke men tha tab bhee tum ne meree ghattee pooree karane ke liye aek bar kya baran do bar kuchh bheja tha. yah naheen ki maain dan chahata hoon parantu maain aeese fal chahata hoo, jo tumhare labh ke liye baddhta jaae. mere pas sab kuchh haai, baran bahutayat se bhee haai: jo vastuen tum ne ipaudeetus ke hath se bhejee theen unhen pakar maain trapt ho gaya hoo, vah to sugandha aur grahan karane ke yogy baalidan haai, jo paramesh-var ko bhata haai. aur mera paramashevar bhee apane us dhan ke anusar jo mahima saahit maseeh yeeshu men haai tumharee har aek ghattee ko pooree karega. hamare parameshvar aur pita kee maahima yuganuyug hotee rahe. ameena.. har aek paavitra jan ko jo yeeshu maseeh men haain namaskar kaho. jo bhai mere sath haain tumhen namaskar kahate haain. sab paavitra log, vishosh karake jo kaaisar ke gharane ke haain tum ko namaskar kahate haain.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anugrah tumharee atma ke sath rahe..

paulus kee or se, jo parameshvar kee ichchha se maseeh yeeshu ka praearit haai, aur bhai teemuthaiyus kee or se. maseeh men un pavitra aur vishvasee bhaiyon ke nam jo kulusse men rahate haain.. hamare pita parameshvar kee or se tumhen anugrah aur shaantai praapt hotee rahe.. ham tumhare liye nit praarthna karake apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke pita arthata parameshvar ka dhanyavad karate haain. kyonaki ham ne suna haai, ki maseeh yeeshu par tumhara vishvas haai, aur sab paavitra logon se praem rakhte ho. us asha kee hui vastu ke karan jo tumhare liye svarga men rakhee hui haai, jis ka varnn tum us susamachar ke saty vachan men sun chuke ho. jo tumhare pas pahuncha haai aur jaaisa jagat men bhee fal lata, aur baddhta jata haai arthata jis din se tum ne us ko suna, aur sachchai se parameshvar ka anugrah pahichana haai, tum men bhee aesea hee karata haai. usee kee shaiksha tum ne hamare piri sahakarmee ipaas se pai, jo hamare liye maseeh ka vishvasayogy sevak haai. usee ne tumhare praem ko jo atma men haai ham par pragatt kiya.. isee liye jis din se yah suna haai, ham bhee tumhare liye yah praarthna karane aur binatee karane se naheen chookate ki tum sare aatmaik gyaan aur samajh saahit parameshvar kee ichchha kee pahichan men paaripoorn ho jao. taaki tumhara chala-chalan prabhu ke yogy ho, aur vah sab prakar se prasann ho, aur tum men har prakar ke bhle kamon ka fal lage, aur parameshvar kee pahichan men baddhte jao. aur us kee maahima kee shaaktai ke anusar sab prakar kee samarth se balavant hote jao, yahan tak ki anand ke sath har prakar se dhaeraj aur sahanashaeelata dikha sako. aur pita ka dhanyavad karate raho, jis ne hamen is yogy banaya ki jyoti men pavitra logon ke sath meeras men samabhagee hon. usee ne hamen andhakar ke vash se chhudakar apane piri putra ke rajy men pravesh karaya. jis se hamen chhuttakara arthata papon kee kshama praapt hotee haai. vah to adraashy parameshvar ka praatiroop aur saree srashtti men pahilautta haai. kyonaki usee men saree vastuon kee sraashtti hui, svarga kee ho athva prathivee kee, dekhee ya anadekhee, kya sinhasan, kya prabhutana, kya pradhaanataa, kya aadhaikar, saree vastuaen usee ke dara aur usee ke liye srajee gai haain. aur vahee sab vastuon men pratham haai, aur sab vastuaen usee men sthair rahatee haain. aur vahee deh, arthata kaleesiya ka sir haai vahee aadi haai aur mare huon men se jee uttnevalon men pahilautta ki sab baton men vahee pradhaan thhare. kyonaki pita kee prasannata isee men haai ki us men saree paaripoornata vas kare. aur usake kroos par bahe huae lohoo ke dara mel milap karake, sab vastuon ko usee ke dara se apane sath mel kar le chahe ve prathivee par kee ho, chahe svarga men kee. aur us ne ab usakee shaareerik deh men mratyu ke dara tumhara bhee mel kar liya jo paahile nikale huae the aur bure kamon ke karan man se baairae the. taaki tumhen apane sammukh pavitra aur nishkalank, aur nirdosh banakar upasthiat kare. yaadi tum vishvas kee nev par draddh bane raho, aur us susamachar kee asha ko jise tum ne suna haai n chhodo, jis ka prachar

akash ke neeche kee saree sraashtti men kiya gaya aur jis ka maain paulus sevak bana.. ab maain un dukhon ke karan anand karata hoo, jo tumhare liye uttata hoo, aur maseeh ke kleshaen kee ghattee us kee deh ke liye, arthata kaleesiya ke liye, apane shareer men pooree kiae deta hoon. jis ka maain parameshvar ke us prabandha ke anusar sevak bana, jo tumhare liye mujhe saunpa gaya, taaki maain parameshvar ke vachan ko poora poora prachar karoon. arthata us bhed ko samayon aur peeadhiiyon se gupt raha, parantu ab usake un pavitra logon par pragatt hua haai. jin par parameshvar ne pragatt karana chaha, ki unhen gyaat ho ki anyajatiyon men us bhed kee maahima ka mooly kya haai? aur vah yah haai, ki maseeh jo maahima kee asha haai tum men rahata haai. jis ka prachar karake ham har aek manushy ko jata dete haain aur sare gyaan se har aek manushy ko sikhate haai, ki ham har aek vyaaktai ko maseeh men siddh karake upasthiat karen. aur isee ke liye maain us kee us shaktai ke anusar jo mujh men samarth ke sath prabhav dalatee haai tan man lagakar paarishram bhee karata hoon.

2

maain chahata hoon ki tum jan lo, ki tumhare aur un ke jo laudeekiya men haai, aur un sab ke liye jin-hon ne mera shaareerik munh naheen dekha maain kaaisa parishram karata hoon. taaki un ke manon men shaantai ho aur ve praem se apas men gatte rahe, aur ve pooree samajh ka sara dhan praapt kare, aur parameshvar pita ke bhed ko arthata maseeh ko pahichan len. jis men buddh iddh aur gyaan se sare bhndar chhpaai huae haain. yah maain isaaliye kahata hoo, ki koi manushy tumhen lubhanevalee baton se dhackha n de. kyonaki maain yaadi shareer ke bhav se tum se door hoo, taubhee aatmaik bhav se tumhare nikatt hoo, aur tumhare vidhai-anusar charitra aur tumhare vishvas kee jo maseeh men haai draddhta dekhkar prasann hota hoon.. so jaaise tum ne maseeh yeeshu ko prabhu karake grahan kar liya haai, vaaise hee usee men chalute raho. aur usee men jad pakadte aur baddhte jao aur jaaise tum sikhaae gae vaaise hee vishvas men draddh hote jao, aur atyant dhanyavad karate raho.. chaukas raho ki koi tumhen us tatva-gyaan aur vyarth dhackhe ke dara aher n kare le, jo manushyon ke paramparai mat aur sansar kee aadi shaiksha ke anusar haai, par maseeh ke anusar naheen. kyonaki us men ishtarvat kee saree paaripoornata sadeh vas karatee haai. aur tum usee men bhrapoore ho gae ho jo saree pradhaanata aur adhaikar ka shairomanai haai. usee men tumhara aesea khtana hua haai, jo hath se naheen hota, arthata maseeh ka khtana, jis se shaareerik deh utar dee jatee haai. aur usee ke sath bapaatisma men gade gaa, aur usee men parameshvar kee shaktai par vishvas karake, jis ne us ko mare huon men se jilaya, usake sath jee bhee utte. aur us ne tumhen bhee, jo apane aparadhae, aur apane shareer kee khtanarahit dasha men murda the, use sath jilaya, aur hamare sab aparadhaen ko kshama kiya. aur vidhaiyon ka vah lekha jo hamare nam par aur hamare virodha men tha mitta dala aur us ko kroos par keelon se jadkar

samhane se hatta diya haai. aur us ne pradhaanaataon aur adhaikaron ko apane upar se utar kar un ka khul-lamakhulla tamasha banaya aur kroos ke karan un par jaya-jaya-kar kee ghvaani sunai .. isaliye khane peene ya pabrba ya naae chand, ya sabton ke vishay men tumhara koi faaisala n kare. kyonaki ye sab anevalee baton kee chhaya haai, par mool vastuaen maseeh kee haain. koi manushy deenata aur svar-gadooton kee pooja karake tumhen dod ke pratifal se vanchit n kare. aeesa manushy dekhee hui baton men laga rahata haai aur apanee shaareerik samajh par vyarth foolata haai. aur us shairomanai ko pakade naheen rahata jis se saree deh jodon aur patthon ke dara palana-poshan pakar aur aek sath gattkar, paramesh-var kee or se baddhtee jatee haai.. jab ki tum maseeh ke sath sansar kee aadi shaiksha kee or se mar gaae ho, to fir un ke saman jo sansar men jeevan bitate haain manushyon kee agyaan aur shaikshaanusar aur aeesee vidhaiyon ke vash men kyon rahate ho? ki yah n choona, use n chakhna, aur use hath n lagana. kyonaki ye sab vastu kam men late late nash ho jaaengee. in vidhaiyon men apanee ichchha ke anusar gaddhee hui bhktai kee reeti, aur deenata, aur shaareerik yogabhyas ke bhav se gyaan ka nam to haai, parantu shaareerik lalasaon ko rokane men in ke kuchh bhee labh naheen hota..

3

so jab tum maseeh ke sath jilaee gaa, to svargeey vastuton kee khoj men raho, jahan maseeh vartaman haai aur parameshvar kee daahinee or baaaita haai. prathvee par kee naheen parantu svargeey vastuton par dhyaan lagao. kyonaki tum to mar gaa, aur tumhara jeevan maseeh ke sath parameshvar men chhpaai hua haai. jab maseeh jo hamara jeevan haai, pragatt hoga, tab tum bhee usake sath mahima saahit pragatt kiae jaoge. isaliye apane un ango ko mar dalo, jo prathvee par haai, arthata vyaabhaichar, ashuud-dhta, dushkamana, buree lalasa aur lobh ko jo moorti pooja ke barabar haai. in hee ke karan paramesh-var ka prakop agyaa n mananevalon par padta haai. aur tum bhee, jab in buraiyon men jeevan bitate the, to inheen ke anusar chhalate the. par ab tum bhee in sab ko arthata krodha, rosha, baairabhav, ninda, aur munh se gaaliyan bakana ye sab baten chhod do. aek doosare se joott mat bolo kyonki tum ne purane manushyatv ko usake kamon samet utar dala haai. aur naae manushyatv ko paahin liya haai jo apane sra-janahar ke svaroop ke anusar gyaan praapt karane ke liye naya banata jata haai. us men n to yoonanee raha, n yahooddee, n khtana, n khtanaraahit, n jan-galee, n skootee, n das aur n svatantra: keval maseeh sab kuchh aur sab men haai.. isaliye parameshvar ke chune huon kee nain jo pavitra aur piry haai, badee karoonaa, aur bhlai, aur deenata, aur namrata, aur sahanasaelata dhaaran karo. aur yaadi kisee ko kisee par dosh dene ko koi karan ho, to aek doosare kee sah lo, aur aek doosare kee apardha kshama karo: jaaise prabhu ne tumhare apardha kshama kia, vaaise hee tum bhee karo. aur in sab ke upar praem ko jo sid-dhta ka kattbaandha haai bandha lo. aur maseeh kee shaaantai jis ke liye tum aek deh hokar bulaae

bhee gaae ho, tumhare day men rajy kare, aur tum dhanyavadee bane raho. maseeh ke vachan ko apane day men aadhaikai se basane do aur siddh gyaan sahit aek doosare ko sikhao, aur chitao, aur apane apane man men anugrah ke sath parameshvar ke liye bh-jan aur staatigan aur aatmaik geet gao. aur vachan se ya kam se jo kuchh bhee karo sab prabhu yeeshu ke nam se karo, aur usake dara parameshvar pita ka dhanyavad karo.. hee paatnaiyo, jesa prabhu men uchit haai, vaaise hae apane apane paati ke adhaeen raho. hee paatiyo, apanee apanee paatee se praem rakho, aur un se kattorata n karo. hee balako, sab baton men apane apane mata-pita kee agyaa ka palan karo, kyonki prabhu is se prasann hota haai. hee bachchevalo, apane balakon ko tang n karo, n ho ki un ka sahas toott jaae. hee sevako, jo shareer ke anusar tumhare svamee haai, sab baton men un kee agyaa ka palan karo, manushyon ko prasann karanevalon kee nain dikhane ke liye nahee, parantu man kee seedhaai aur parameshvar ke bhy se. aur jo kuchh tum karate ho, tan man se karo, yah samajhkar ki manushyon ke liye naheen parantu prabhu ke liye karate ho. kyon-aki tum janate ho ki tumhen is ke badale prabhu se meeras milegee: tum prabhu maseeh kee seva karate ho. kyonaki jo bura karata haai, vah apanee burai ka fal paaga vahan kisee ka pakshapat naheen.

4

he svamiyo, apane apane dason ke sath nyay aur tteek tteek vyavahar karo, yah samajhkar ki svarga men tumhara bhee aek svamee haai.. praarthna men lage raho, aur dhanyavad ke sath us men jagrat raho. aur is ke sath hee sath hamare liye bhee praarthna karate raho, ki parameshvar hamare liye vachan sunane ka aesa dar khol de, ki ham maseeh ke us bhed ka varn kar sakeen jis ke karan maain kaaid men hoon. aur use aesa pragatt karoo, jaaisa mujhe karana uchit haai. avasar ko bahumooly samajhkar baharavalon ke sath buddhmaianee se bartav karo. tumhara vachan sada anugrah sahit aur salona ho, ki tumhen har manushy ko uchit reeti se uttr dena a jaae. piry bhai aur vishvasayogy sevak, tuakhaikus jo prabhu men mera sahakarmee haai, meree sab baten tumhen bata dega. use maain ne isaliye tumhare pas bheja haai, ki tumhen hamaree dasa maloom ho jaae aur vah tumhare dayon ko shaaantai de. aur usake sath un-esimus ko bhee bheja haai jo vishvasayogy aur piry bhai aur tum hee men se haai, ye tumhen yahen kee saree baten bata denge.. aaristarkhus jo mere sath kaaidee haai, aur marakus jo baranaba ka bhai la-gata haai. jis ke vishay men tum ne agyaa pai thee ki yadi vah tumhare pas aa, to us se achchhe tarah vyavahar karana. aur yeeshu jo yoostus kahalata haai, tumhen namaskar kahate haain. khtana kiae huae logon men se keval ye hee parameshvar ke rajy ke liye mere sahakarmee aur meree shaaantai ka karan rahe haain. ipaas jo tum men se haai, aur maseeh yeeshu ka das haai, tum se namaskar kahata haai aur sada tumhare liye praarthnaon men prayatn karata haai, taki tum siddh hokar poorn vishvas ke sath parameshvar kee ichchha par sthir raho. maain us-aka gavah hoo, ki vah tumhare liye aur laudeekiya

aur hiyarapualisavalon ke liye bada yatn karata rahata haai. pary vaaidh looka aur demas ka tumhen namaskara. laudeekiya ke bhaiyon ko aur tumafaas aur un ke ghar kee kaleesiya ko namaskar kahana. aur jab yah patra tumhare yahan paddh liya jaa, to aeesa karana ki laudeekiya kee kaleesiya men bhee paddha jaa, aur vah patra jo laudeekiya se aae use tum bhee paddhna. fir akhairppus se kahana ki jo seva prabhu men tujhe saunpee gai haai, use savadhaanee ke sath pooree karana.. mujh paulus ka apne hath se likha hua namaskara. meree janjeeron ko smaran rakhna tum par anugrah hota rahe. ameen..

paulus aur silvanus aur teemuthaiyus kee or se thaissaluanikiyon kee kaleesiya ke nam jo parameshvar pita aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh men haai.. anugrah aur shaaantai tumhen milatee rahe.. ham apanee praarthnaon men tumhen smaran karate aur sada tum sab ke vishay men parameshvar ka dhanyavad karate haain. aur apane parameshvar aur pita ke samhane tumhare vishvas ke kam, aur praem ka parishram, aur hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh men asha kee dhaerata ko lagatar smaran karate haain. aur he bhaiyo, parameshvar ke piri logon ham janaten haai, ki tum chune huae ho. kyonaki hamara susamachar tumhare pas n keval vachan matra hee men baran samarth aur paavitra atma, aur bade nishchay ke sath pahuncha haai jaaisa tum janate ho, ki ham tumhare liye tum men kaaise ban gae the. aur tum bade klesh men paavitra atma ke anand ke sath vachan ko manakar hamaree aur prabhu kee see chal chalne lage. yahan tak ki makiduniya aur akhya ke sab vishvasiyon ke liye tum adarsha bane. kyonaki tumhare yahan se n keval makiduniya aur akhya men prabhu ka vachan sunaya gaya, par tumhare vishvas kee jo parameshvar par haai, har jagah aeese charcha faail gai haai, ki hamen kahane ke avashyakata hee naheen. kyonaki ve ap hee hamare vishay men batate haain ki tumhare pas hamara ana kaaisa hua aur tum kyonaki mooraton se parameshvar kee or firen taaki jeevate aur sachche parameshvar kee seva karo. aur usake putra ke svarga par se ane kee batt johate raho jise us ne mare huon men se jilaya, arthata yeeshu kee, jo hamen anevale prakop se bachata haai..

he bhaiyo, tum ap hee janate ho ki hamara tumhare pas ana vyarth n hua. baran tum ap hee janate ho, ki pahile paahil filippe men dukh uttane aur upadrav sahane par bhee hamare parameshvar ne hamen aeese hiya diya, ki ham parameshvar ka susamachar bharee virodhaen ke hote huae bhee tumhen sunaen. kyonaki hamara upadesh n bhran se haai aur n ashuuddhata se, aur n chhl ke sath haai. par jaaisa parameshvar ne hamen yogy ttharakar susamachar saunpa, ham vaaisa hee varnn karate haain aur is men manushyon ko nahee, parantu parameshvar ko, jo hamare manon ko janchata haai, prasann karate haain. kyonaki tum janate ho, ki ham n to kabhee lallopato kee baten kiya karate the, aur n lobh ke liye bahana karate the, parameshvar gavah haai. aur yadhyi ham maseeh ke praerit hone ke karan tum par boj dal sakate the, taubhee ham manushyon se adar naheen chahate the, aur n tum se, n aur kisee se. parantu jis tarah mata apane balakon ka palana-poshan karate haai, vaaise hee ham ne bhee tumhare beech men rahakar komalata dikhai haai. aur vaaise hee ham tumharee lalasa karate hua, n keval parameshvar ko susamachar, par apana apana praan bhee tumhen dene ko taaiyar the, isaliye ki tum hamare pyare ho gae the. kyonaki, he bhaiyo, tum hamare parishram aur kasht ko smaran rakhte ho, ki ham ne isaliye

rat din kam andha karate huae tum men parameshvar ka susamachar prachar kiya, ki tum men se kisee par bhar n hon. tum ap hee gavah ho: aur parameshvar bhee, ki tumhare beech men jo vishvas rakhte ho ham kaaisee pavitrata aur dhaarmikata aur nirdoshata se rahe. jaaise tum janate ho, ki jaaisa pita apane balakon ke sath bartav karata haai, vaaise hee ham tum men se har aek ko bhee upadesh karate, aur shaaantai dete, aur samajhate the. ki tumhara chal chalan parameshvar ke yogy ho, jo tumhen apane rajy aur mahima men bulata haai.. isaliye ham bhee parameshvar ka dhanyavad niranter karate haain ki jab hamare dara parameshvar ke susamachar ka vachan tumhare pas pahuncha, to tum ne us manushyon ka nahee, parantu parameshvar ka vachan samajhkar aur sachamuch yah aeese hee haai grahan kiya: aur vah tum men jo vishvas rakhte ho, prabhavashaaalee haai. isaliye ki tum, he bhaiyo, parameshvar kee un kaleesiyaon kee see chal chalne lage, jo yahoodiya men maseeh yeeshu men haai, kyonki tum ne bhee apane logon se vaaisa hee dukh paya, jaaisa unhon ne yahoodiyan se paya tha. jinhon ne prabhu yeeshu ko aur bhvishyadvaktaon ko bhee mar dala aur ham ko sataya, aur parameshvar un se prasann naheen aur ve sab manushyon ko virodha karate haain. aur ve anyajatiyon se un ke uddhar ke liye baten karane se hamen rokate haai, ki sada apane papon ka napua bhrate rahen par un par bhyanak prakop a pahuncha haai. he bhaiyo, jab ham thodee der ke liye man men naheen baran pragatt men tum se alag ho gae the, to ham ne badee lalasa ke sath tumhara munh dekhne ke liye aur bhee aadhaik yatn kiya. isaliye ham ne arthata mujh paulus ne aek bar nahee, baran do bar tumhare pas ana chaha, parantu shautan hamen roke raha. bhla hamaree asha, ya anand ya badai ka mukutt kya haai? kya hamare prabhu yeeshu ke sammukh usake ane ke samay tum hee n hoge? hamaree badai aur anand tum hee ho..

isaliye jab ham se aur bhee n raha gaya, to ham ne yah ttharaya ki aethens men akele rah jaen. aur ham ne teemuthaiyus ko jo maseeh ke susamachar men hamara bhai, aur parameshvar ka sevak haai, isaliye bheja, ki vah tumhen sthiar kare aur tumhare vishvas ke vishay men tumhen samajhae. ki koi n kleshaen ke karan dgamaga n jaee kyonaki tum ap janate ho, ki ham in hee ke liye ttharaae gae haain. kyonaki pahile bhee, jab ham tumhare yahan the, to tum ne kaha karate the, ki hamen klesh uttane padenge, aur aeese hee hua haai, aur tum janate bhee ho. is karan jab mujh se aur n raha gaya, to tumhare vishvas ka hal janane ke liye bheja, ki kaheen aeese n ho, ki pareeksha karanevale ne tumharee pareeksha kee ho, aur hamara paarishram vyarth ho gaya ho. par abhee teemuthaiyus ne jo tumhare pas se hamare yahan akar tumhare vishvas aur praem ka susamachar sunaya aur is bat ko bhee sunaya, ki tum sada praem ke sath hamen smaran karate ho, aur hamare dekhne kee lalasa rakhte ho, jaaisa ham bhee tumhen dekhne kee. isaliye he bhaiyo, ham ne apanee saree sakettee aur klesh men tumhare vishvas se

tumhare vishay men shaantai pai. kyonaki ab yadi tum prabhu men sthiar raho to ham jeevit haain. aur jaaisa anand hamen tumhare karan apane parameshvar ke samhane haai, usake badale tumhare vishay men ham kis reeti se parameshvar ka dhanyavad karen? ham raj din bahut hee praarthna karate rahate haai, ki tumhara munh dekhe, aur tumhare vishvas kee ghattee pooree karen.. ab hamara parameshvar aur pita ap hee aur hamara prabhu yeeshu, tumhare yahan ane ke liye hamaree aguvai kare. aur prabhu aeesa kare, ki jesa ham tum se praem rakhte haain vaaisa hee tumhara praem bhee apas me, aur sab manushyon ke sath baddhe, aur unnaati karata jaae. taaki vah tumhare manon ko aeesa sthiar kare, ki jab hamara prabhu yeeshu apane sab pavitra logon ke sath aa, to ve hamare parameshvar aur pita ke samhane pavitrata men nirdosh ttharen..

4

nidan, he bhaiyo, ham tum se binatee karate haai, aur tumhen prabhu yeeshu men samajhate haai, ki jaaise tum ne ham se yogy chal chalana, aur parameshvar ko prasann karana seekha haai, aur jaaisa tum chalute bhee ho, vaaise hee aur bhee baddhte jao. kyonaki tum janate ho, ki ham ne prabhu yeeshu kee or se tumhen kaun kaun see agyaa pahunchai. kyonaki parameshvar kee ichchha yah haai, ki tum pavitra bano: arthata vyaabhaichar se bache raho. aur tum men se har aek paavitrata aur adar ke sath apane patra ko praapt karana jane. aur yah kam aabhailasha se nahee, aur n un jaatiyon kee nai, jo parameshvar ko naheen janateen. ki is bat men koi apane bhai ko n ttge, aur n us par danv chala, kyonaki prabhu is sab baton ka palatta lenevala haai jaaisa ki ham ne pahile tum se kaha, aur chitaya bhee tha. kyonaki parameshvar ne hamen ashuuddh hone ke liye nahee, parantu paavitra hone ke liye bulaya haai. is karan jo tuchchh janata haai, vah manushy ko nahee, parantu parameshvar ko tuchchh janata haai, jo apana paavitra atma tumhen deta haai.. kintu bhaichare kee praetee ke vishay men yah avashy nahee, ki maain tumhare pas kuchh likoon kyonaki apas men praem rakhta tum ne ap hee parameshvar se seekha haai. aur sare makiduniya kee sab bhaiyon ke sath aeesa karate bhee ho, par he bhaiyo, ham tumhen samajhate haai, ki aur bhee baddhte jao. aur jaaise ham ne tumhen agyaa dee, vaaise hee chupachap rahane aur apana apana kam kaj karane, aur apane apane hathon se kamane ka prayatn karo. ki baharavalon ke sath sabhyata se bartav karo, aur tumhen kisee vastu kee ghattee n ho.. he bhaiyo, ham naheen chahate, ki tum unake vishay men jo sote haai, agyaan raho aeesa n ho, ki tum auron kee nai shaek karo jinhen asha naheen. kyonaki yadi ham prateeti karate haai, ki yeeshu mara, aur jee bhee utha, to vaaise hee parameshvar unhen bhee jo yeeshu men so gaee haai, usee ke sath le aege. kyonaki ham prabhu ke vachan ke anusar tum se yah kahate haai, ki ham jo jeevit haai, aur prabhu ke ane tak bache rahenge to soae huon se kabhee age n baddhenge. kyonaki prabhu ap hee svarga se utarega us samay lalakar, aur pradhaan doot ka shabd sunai dega, aur parameshvar kee tura-

hee foonkee jaaegee, aur jo maseeh men mare haai, ve pahile jee uttenge. tab ham jo jeeavit aur bache rahenge, un ke sath badalon par utta liae jaaenge, ki hava men prabhu se mile, aur is reeti se ham sada prabhu ke sath rahenge. so in baton se aek doosare ko shaantai diya karo..

5

par he bhaiyo, isaka prayojan nahee, ki samayon aur kalon ke vishay men tumhare pas kuchh likha jaae. kyonaki tum ap tteek janate ho ki jaaisa rat ko chor ata haai, vaaisa hee prabhu ka din ane vala haai. jab log kahate honge, ki kushal haai, aur kuchh bhly nahee, to un par aekaaek vinash a padega, jis prakar garbhvatee par peeda aur ve kisee reeti se bachege. par he bhaiyo, tum to andhakar men naheen ho, ki vah din tum par chor kee nai a pade. kyonaki tum sab jyoti kee santan, aur din kee santan ho, ham n rat kee haai, n andhakar ke haain. isaliye ham auron kee nai sote n rahe, par jagate aur savadhaan rahen. kyonaki jo sote haai, ve rat hee ko soten haai, aur jo matavale hote haai, ve rat hee ko matavale hote haain. par ham to din ke haai, vishvas aur praem kee jhlaim pahinakar aur uddhar kee ttop paahinakar savadhaan rahen. kyonaki parameshvar ne hamen krodha ke liye nahee, parantu isaliye ttharaya ki ham apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke dara uddhar praapt karen. vah hamare liye is karan mara, ki ham chahe jagate ho, chahe sote hon: sab milakar usee ke sath jeeen. is karan aek doosare ko shaantai do, aur aek doosare kee unnaati ke karan bano, nidan, tum aeesa karate bhee ho.. aur he bhaiyo, ham tum se binatee karate haai, ki jo tum men parishram karate haai, aur prabhu men tumhare ague haai, aur tumhen shaiksha dete haai, unhen mano. aur un ke kam ke karan praem ke sath un ko bahut hee adar ke yogy samajho: apas men mela-amilap se raho. aur he bhaiyo, ham tumhen samajhate haai, ki jo tteek chal naheen chalute, un ko samajhao, kayaron ko ddhaddhs do, nirbalon ko sanbhalo, sab kee or sahanashaeelata dikhao. savadhaana! koi kisee se burai ke badale burai n kare par sada bhilai karane par tatpar raho apas men aur sab se bhee bhilai hee kee cheshtta karo. sada anaandait raho. nirantar praarthna me lage raho. har bat men dhanyavad karo: kyonaki tumhare liye maseeh yeeshu men parameshvar kee yaheen ichchha haai. atma ko n bujhao. bhavishyadaanaayon ko tuchchh n jano. sab baton ko parakho: jo achchhee haai usee pakade raho. sab prakar kee burai se bache raho.. shaantai ka parameshvar ap hee tumhen pooree reeti se pavitra kare aur tumhare atma aur praan aur deh hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke ane tak poore poore aur nirdosh surakshiat rahen. tumhara bulanevala sachcha haai, aur vah aeesa hee karega.. he bhaiyo, hamare liye praarthna karo.. sab bhaiyon ko paavitra chumban se namaskar karo. maain tumhen prabhu kee shapath deta hoo, ki yah patraee sab bhaiyon ko paddhkar sunai jaae.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anugrah tum par hota rahe..

paulus aur silvanus aur teemuthaiyus kee or se thaissaluneekeyon kee kaleesiya ke nam, jo hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh men haai.. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh men tumhen anugrah aur shaaantai mila-tee rahe.. he bhaiyo, tumhare vishay men hamen har samay parameshvar ka dhanyavad karana chahia, aur yah uchit bhee haai isaaliye ki tumhara vishvas bahut baddhta jata haai, aur tum sab ko praem apas men bahut hee hota jata haai. yahan tak ki ham ap parameshvar kee kaleesiya men tumhare vishay men ghamand karate haai, ki jitane upadhar aur klesh tum sahate ho, un sab men tumhara dhaceeraj aur vishvas pragatt hota haai. yah parameshvar ke sachche nyay ka spashtt praman haai ki tum parameshvar ke rajy ke yogy tharo, jis ke liye tum dukh bhee uttate ho. kyonaki parameshvar ke nikatt yah nyay haai, ki jo tumhen klesh dete haai, unhen badale men klesh de. aur tumhen jo klesh pate ho, hamare sath chaain de us samay jab ki prabhu yeeshu apane samarthhe dooton ke sat, dhadhakatee hui ag men svarga se pragatt hoga. aur jo parameshvar ko naheen pahachanate, aur hamare prabhu yeeshu ke susamachar ko naheen manate un se palatta lega. ve prabhu ke samhane se, aur usakee shaaktai ke tej se door hokar anant vinash ka dand paaenge. yah us din hoga, jab vah apane paavitra logon men mahima pane, aur sab vishvas karanevalon men ashcharya ka karan hone ko aega kyonaki tum ne hamaree gavahee kee prateeti kee. isee liye ham sada tumhare nimitt praarthna bhee karate haai, ki hamara parameshvar tumhen is bula-hatt ke yogy samajhe, aur bhilai kee har aek ichchha, aur vishvas ke har aek kam ko samarth sahit poora kare. ki hamare parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke anugrah ke anusar hamare prabhu yeeshu ka nam tum men maahima paa, aur tum us men..

he bhaiyo, tum apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke ane, aur usake pas apane ikatthe hone ke vishay men tum se binatee karate haain. ki kisee atma, ya vachan, ya patraee ke dara jo ki manon hamaree or se ko, yah samajhkar ki prabhu ka din a pahuncha haai, tumhara man achanak aasthiar n ho jae aur n tum ghabarao. kisee reeti se kisee ke dhackhe men n ana kyon-aki vah din n aega, jab tak dharm ka tyag n ho le, aur vah pap ka puroosh arthata vinash ka putra pragatt n ho. jo virodha karata haai, aur har aek se jo parameshvar, ya poojy kahalata haai, apane ap ko bada thharata haai, yahan tak ki vah parameshvar ke mandair men baaitkar apane ap ko parameshvar pra-gatt karata haai. kya tumhen smaran nahee, ki jab maain tumhare yahan tha, to tum se ye baten kaha karata tha? aur ab tum us vastu ko janate ho, jo use rok rahee haai, ki vah apane hee samay men pra-gatt ho. kyonaki adharma ka bhed ab bhee kayrya karata jata haai, par abhee aek rokanevala haai, aur jab tak vah door n ho jaa, vah roke rahega. tab vah adharmee pragatt hoga, jise prabhu yeeshu apane munh ko faook se mar dalega, aur apane agaman ke

tej se bhsm karega. us adharmee ka ana shautan ke kayrya ke anusar sab prakar kee joottee samarth, aur chihn, aur adabhut kam ke sath. aur nash honevalon ke liye adharm ke sab prakar ke dhackhe ke sath hoga kyonaki unhone saty ke praem ko grahan na-heen kiya jis se un ka uddhar hota. aur isee karan parameshvar un men aek bhikka denevalee samarth ko bhejega taki ve joott kee prateeti karen. aur ji-tane log saty kee prateeti naheen karate, varan ad-harma se prasann hote haai, sab dand paaen.. par he bhaiyo, aur prabhu ke piry logo chahiye ki ham tumhare vishay men sada parameshvar ka dhanyavad karate rahe, ki parameshvar ne adi se tumhen chun liya ki atma ke dara paavitra banakar, aur saty kee prateeti karake uddhar pao. jis ke liye us ne tumhen hamare susamachar ke dara bulaya, ki tum hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee maahima ko praapt karo. isaliye, ye bhaiyo, sthiara aur jo jo baten tum ne kya vachan, kya patraee ke dara ham se seekhee haai, unhen thame raho.. hamara prabhu yeeshu maseeh ap hee, aur hamara pita parameshvar jis ne ham se praem rakha, aur anugrah se anant shaaantai aur uttm asha dee haai. tumhare manon men shaantai de, aur tumhen har aek achchhe kam, aur vachan men draddh kare..

nidan, he bhaiyo, hamare liye praarthna kiya karo, ki prabhu ka vachan aesa shaeegeha faaile, aur maahima paa, jaaisa tum men hua. aur ham tteddhe aur dushtt manushyon se bache rahen kyonaki har aek men vishvas naheen.. parantu prabhu sachcha haai vah tumhen draddhta se sthiar karega: aur us dushtt se suraakshiit bhkhega. aur hamen prabhu men tumhare upar bhrosaa haai, ki jo jo agyaa ham tumhen dete haai, unhen tum manate ho, aur manate bhee ra-hoge. parameshvar ke praem aur maseeh ke dhaceeraj kee or prabhu tumhare man kee aguvai kare.. he bhaiyo, ham tumhen apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke nam se agyaa dete haain ki har aek aeese bhai se alag raho, jo anuachit chal chalata, aur jo shaiksha us ne ham se pai usake anusar naheen karata. kyonaki tum janate ho, ki kis reeti se hamaree see chal chalanee chahiae kyonaki ham tumhare beech men anuchit chal n chale. aur kisee kee rottee sent men n khai par paarishram aur kashtt se rat din kam dhandha karate the, ki tum men se kisee par bhar n ho. yah nahee, ki hamen aadhaikar naheen par isaliye ki apane ap ko tumhare liye adarsha thharaae, ki tum hamaree see chal chalo. aur jab ham tumhare ya-han the, tab bhee yah agyaa tumhen dete the, ki yadi koi kam karana n chahe, to khane bhee n paae. ham sunate haai, ki kitane log tumhare beech men anu-chit chal chalate haain aur kuchh kam naheen karate, par auron ke kam men hath dala karate haain. aeeson ko ham prabhu yeeshu maseeh men agyaa dete aur samajhate haai, ki chupachap kam karake apanee hee rottee khaya karen. aur tum, he bhaiyo, bhilai karane men hiyav n chhdho. yaadi koi hamaree se patraee kee bat ko n mane, to us par drashtti rakho aur us kee san-gaati n karo, jis se vah lajjait ho taubhee use baaree man samajho par bhai janakar chitao.. ab prabhu jo

shaaantai ka sota haai ap hee tumhen sada aur har
prakar se shaantai de: prabhu tum sab ke sath rahe..
maain paulus apane hath se namaskar likhta hoon:
har patraee men mera yahee chinh haai: maain isee
prakar se likhta hoon. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh
ka anugrah tum sab par hota rahe..

paulus kee or se jo hamare uddharakarta parameshvar, aur hamaree ashaa-sthan maseeh yeeshu kee agyaa se maseeh yeeshu ka praerit haai, timuathaiyus ke nam jo vishvas men mera sachcha putra haai.. pita parameshvar, aur hamare prabhu maseeh yeeshu se, tuijhe anugrah aur daya, aur shaantai milatee rahe.. jaaise maain ne makiduaniiya ko jate samay tuijhe samajhaya tha, ki ifisus men rahakar kitanon ko agyaa de ki aur prakar kee shaiksha n den. aur un aeese kahaaniyon aur anant vanshaavaaliyon par man n lagaae, jin se vivad hote haain aur parameshvar ke us prabandha ke anusar nahee, jo vishvas se sambandha rakhta haai vaaise hee fir bhee kahata hoon. agyaa ka saransh yah haai, ki shuuddh man aur achchhe vivek, aur kapattraahit vishvas se praem utpann ho. in ko chhod kar kitane log firakar bakavad kee or bhitt gaae haain. aur vyavasthapak to hona chahate haai, par jo baten kahate aur jin ko draddhta se bolate haai, un ko samajhte bhee naheen. par ham janate haai, ki yadi koi vyavastha ko vyavastha kee reeti par kam men laa, to vah bhlee haai. yah janakar ki vyavastha dharmee jan ke liye nahee, par adhaarmiyo, nirankushae, bhktaiheeno, paapeyo, apaavitraen aur ashuuddh, man-bap ke ghaat karanevala, hatyaron. vyabhaichaariyo, puroosha-gaamiyo, manushy ke bechanevala, jootto, aur joottee shaphat khanevala, aur in ko chhod khre upadesh ke sab virodhainyon ke liye tharai gai haai. yahee paramadhany parameshvar kee mahima ke us susamachar ke anusar haai, jo mujhe saunpa gaya haai. aur maai, apane prabhu maseeh yeeshu ka, jis ne mujhe samarth dee haai, dhanyavad karata hoon ki us ne mujhe vishvasayogy samajhkar apanee seva ke liye tharaya. maain to pahile ninda karanevala, aur satanevala, aur andhor karanevala tha taubhee mujh par daya hui, kyonaki maain ne aavishvas kee dasha men bin samajhe boojhe, ye kam kiaa the. aur hamare prabhu ka anugrah us vishvas aur praem ke sath jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, bahutayat se hua. yah bat sach aur har prakar se manane ke योग्य haai, ki maseeh yeeshu papiyon ka uddhar karane ke liye jagat men aya, jin men sab se bada maain hoon. par mujhpar isaliye daya hui, ki mujh sab se bade papee men yeeshu maseeh apanee pooree sahanashaelata dikhaa, ki jo log us par anant jeevan ke liye vishvas karenge, un ke liye maain aek adarsha banoon. ab sanatan raja arthata avinashae anadekhe advait parameshvar ka adar aur mahima yuganuyug hotee rahe. ameena.. he putra teemuathaiyus, un bhvishyadvanaaiyon ke anusar jo paahile tere vishay men kee gai the, maain yah agyaa saunpata hoo, ki too un ke anusar achchhee laadi ko ladta rahe. aur vishvas aur us achchhe vivek ko thamen rahe jise door karane ke karan kitanon ka vishvas roopee jahaj oob gaya. unheen men se huami-nayus aur sikandar haain jinhen maain ne shautan ko saunp diya, jo ve ninda karana n seekhen..

ab maain sab se pahile yah upadesh deta hoo, ki binatee, aur praarthna, aur nivedan, aur dhanyavad,

sab manushyon ke liye kiaa jaaen. rajaon aur sab unche padavalon ke nimitt isaaliye ki ham vishraam aur chaain ke sath saree bhaktai aur gambheerata se jeevan bitaen. yah hamare uddharakarta parameshvar ko achchha lagata, aur bhata bhee haai. yah hamare uddharakarta parameshvar ko achchha lagata, aur bhata bhee haai. vah yah chahata haai, ki sab manushyon ka uddhar ho aur ve saty ko bhlee bhanati pahichan len. kyonaki parameshvar aek hee haai: aur parameshvar aur manushyon ke beech men bhee aek hee bichavai haai, arthata maseeh yeeshu jo manushy haai. jis ne apane ap ko sab ke chhuttkaare ke dam men de diya taaki us kee gavahee tteek samayon par dee jaae. maain sach kahata hoo, joott naheen bolata, ki maain isee uesty se pracharak aur praerit aur anyajaatiyon ke liye vishvas aur saty ka upadeshak tharaya gaya.. so maain chahata hoo, ki har jagah puroosh bina krodha aur vivad ke paavitra hathon ko uttakar praarthna kiya karen. vaaise hee striayon bhee sankoch aur sanyam ke sath suhavane vasren se apane ap ko sanvare n ki bal goonthne, aur sone, aur motiyo, aur bahumol kapadon se, par bhle kamon se. kyonaki parameshvar kee bhktai grahan karanevalee striayon ko yahee uchit bhee haai. aur sree ko chupachap pooree adhaeenata men seekhna chaahiae. aur maain kahata hoo, ki sree n upadesh kare, aur n puroosh par agyaa chala, parantu chupachap rahe. kyonaki adam paahile, usake bad havva banai gai. aur adam bahakaya n gaya, par sree bahakane men akar aparaadhaine hui. taubhee bachche janane ke dara uddhar paengee, yadi ve sanyam sahiit vishvas, praem, aur paavitrata men sthiar rahen..

yah bat saty haai, ki jo adhyaksha hona chahata haai, to vah bhle kam kee ichchha karata haai. so chaahia, ki adhyaksha nirdosha, aur aek hee patnee ka paati, sanyamee, sushaeel, sabhy, pahunai karanevala, aur sikhane men nipun ho. piyakkad ya marapeett karanevala n ho baran komal ho, aur n jhgadalo, aur n lobhee ho. apane ghar ka achchha prabandha karata ho, aur ladke-balon ko saree gambheerata se adhaeen rakhta ho. jab koi apane ghar hee ka prabandha karana n janata ho, to parameshvar kee kaleeasiya kee rakhvalee kyonkar karega. fir yah ki naya chela n ho, aeese n ho, ki abhaiman karake shautan ka sa dand paae. aur baharavalon men bhee usaka sunam ho aeese n ho ki nindait hokar shautan ke fande men fans jaae. vaaise hee sevakon ko bhee gambheer hona chahia, do rangee, piyakkad, aur neech kamai ke lobhee n hon. par vishvas ke bhed ko shuuddh vivek se surakshiat rakhen. aur ye bhee paahile parakhe jaae, tab yadi nirdosh nikale, to sevak ka kam karen. isee prakar se striayon ko bhee gambheer hona chaahiae dosh laganevalee n ho, par sachet aur sab baton men vishvasayogy hon. sevak aek hee patnee ke pati hon aur ladkebalon aur apane gharon ka achchha prabandha karana janate hon. kyonaki jo sevak ka kam achchhee tarah se kar sakate haai, ve apane liye achchha pad aur us vishvas me, jo maseeh yeeshu par haai, bada hiyav praapt karate haain.. maain tere pas jald ane kee asha rakhne par

bhee ye baten tujhe isaaliye likhta hoon. ki yadi mere ane men der ho to too jan le, ki parameshvar ka ghar, jo jeevate parameshvar kee kaleesiya haai, aur jo saty ka khnbha, aur nev haai us men kaaisa bartav karana chaahiae. aur is men sandeh nahee, ki bhktai ka bhed gambheer haai arthata vah jo shareer men pragatti hua, atma men dharmee thhara, svargadooton ko dikhai diya, anyajatiyon men usaka prachar hua, jagat men us par vishvas kiya gaya, aur mahima men upar uttaya gaya..

4

parantu atma spashttta se kahata haai, ki anevale samayon men kitane log bhrmanevalee atmao, aur dushttatmaon kee shaikshaanon par man lagakar vishvas se bahak jaeenge. yah un jootte manushyon ke kapatt ke karan hoga, jin ka vivek manon jalate huae lohe se daga gaya haai. jo byah karane se ro-kenge, aur bhojan kee kuchh vastuon se pare rahane kee agyaa denge jinhen parameshvar ne isaaliye sraja ki vishvasee, aur saty ke pahichananevale unhen dhanyavad ke sath khaen. kyonaki parameshvar kee srajee hui har aek vastu achchhee haai: aur koi vastu asveekar karane ke yogy naheen par yah ki dhanyavad ke sath khai jaae. kyonaki parameshvar ke vachan aur praarthna se shuuddh ho jatee haai. yaadi too bhaiyon ko in baton kee suadhai dilata rahaga, to maseeh yeeshu ka achchha sevak thharega: aur vishvas aur us achchhe upadesh kee baton se, ja too manata aya haai, tera palana-poshan hota rahaga. par ashuuddh aur boodddhiyon kee see kahaniyon se alag raha aur bhaktai ke liye apana sadhan kara. kyonaki deh hee sadhana se kam labh hota haai, par bhktai sab baton ke liye labhdayak haai, kyonaki is samay ke aur anevale jeevan kee bhee praatigyaa isee ke liye haai. aur yah bat sach aur har prakar se manane ke yogy haai. kyonaki ham parishram aur yatn isee liye karate haai, ki hamaree asha us jeevate parameshvar par haai jo sab manushyon ka, aur nij karake vishvasiyan ka uddharakarta haai. in baton kee agyaa kar, aur sikhata raha. koi teree javanee ko tuchchh n samajhne paae par vachan, aur chal chalan, aur praem, aur vishvas, aur paavitrata men vishvasiyan ke liye adarsha ban ja. jab tak maain n au, tab tak paddhne aur upadesh aur sikhane men lauleen raha. us varadan se jo tujh men haai, aur bhvishyadane kee dara praacheenon ke hath rakhte samay tujhe mila tha, nishchaint n raha. un baton ko sochata rah, taaki teree unnaati sab par pragatti ho. apanee aur apane upadesh kee chaukasee rakh. in baton par sthira rah, kyonki yadi aeese karata rahaga, to too apane, aur apane sunanevalon ke liye bhee uddhar ka karan hoga..

5

kisee booddhe ko n dantt par use pita janakar samajha de, aur javanon ko bhai janakara booddhee striayon ko mata janakara. aur javan striayon ko pooree pavitrata se bahin janakar, samajha de. un vidhavaon ka jo sachamuch vidhava haain adar kara. aur yaadi kisee

vidhava ke ladkebaale ya nateepote ho, to ve pahile apane hee gharane ke sath bhaktai ka bartav karana, aur apane mata-apita aadi ko un ka hak dena seekhe, kyonki yah parameshvar ko bhata haai. jo sachamuch vidhava haai, aur usaka koi naheen vah parameshvar par asha rakhtee haai, aur rat din binatee aur praarthna men lauleen rahatee haai. par jo bhogavilas men pad gai, vah jeete jee mar gai haai. in baton kee bhee agyaa diya kar, taki ve nirdosh rahen. par yaadi koi apanon kee aur nij karake apane gharane kee chinta n kare, to vah vishvas se mukar gaya haai, aur aavishvasee se bhee bura ban gaya haai. usee vidhava ka nam likha jaa, jo satt varsha se kam kee n ho, aur ek hee paati kee patnee rahee ho. aur bhle kam men sunam rahee ho, jis ne bachchon ka palana-poshan kiya ho pahunon kee seva kee ho, pavitra logon ke panv dhaeae ho, duakhaiyon kee sahayata kee ho, aur har aek bhle kam men man lagaya ho. par javan vidhavaon ke nam n likhna, kyonki jab ve maseeh ka virodha karake sukh-vilas men pad jatee haai, to byah karana chahatee haain. aur doshae thharatee haai, kyonki unhon ne apane pahile vishvas ko chhod diya haai. aur is ke sath hee sath ve ghar ghar firakar alasee hona seekhtee haai, aur keval alasee nahee, par bakabak karatee rahatee aur auron ke kam men hath bhee dalatee haain aur anuachit baten bolatee haain. isaliye maain yah chahata hoo, ki javan vidhavaen byah karen aur bachche janen aur gharabar sanbhale, aur kisee virodhae ko badanam karane ka avas n den. kyonaki kai aek to bahakakar shautan ke peechhe ho chukee haain. yaadi kisee vishvasinee ke yahan vidhavaen ho, to vahee un kee sahayata kare, ki kaleesiya par bhar n ho taki vah un kee sahayata kar sake, jo sachamuch men vidhavaen haain.. jo praacheen achchha prabandha karate haai, vishosh karake ve jo vachan sunane aur sikhane men parishram karate haai, do gune adar ke yogy samajhe jaeen. kyonaki pavitra shaasr kahata haai, ki danvanevale baail ka munh n bandhana, kyonaki majadoor apanee majadooree ka hakkadar haai. koi dosh kisee praacheen par lagaya jaae to bina do ya teen gavahon ke us ko n suna. pap karanevalon ko sab ke samhane samajha de, taki aur log bhee dren. parameshvar, aur maseeh yeeshu, aur chune huae svargadooton ko upasthai janakar maain tujhe chitane de ta hoon ki too man kholakar in baton ko mana kar, aur koi kam pakshapat se n kara. kisee par shaeege hath n rakhna aur doosaron ke papon men bhagee n hona: apane ap ko paavitra banaae rakh. bhavishy men keval jal hee ka peenevala n rah, par apane pett ke aur apane bar bar beemar hone ke karan thoda thoda dakhras bhee kam men laya kara. kitane manushyon ke pap pragatti ho jate haai, aur nyay ke liye pahile se pahunch jate haai, par kitanon ke peechhe se ate haain. vaaise hee kitane bhle kam bhee pragatti hote haai, aur jo aeese naheen hote, ve bhee chhpa naheen sakate..

6

jitane das jooae ke neeche haai, ve apane apane svamee ko bade adar ke yogy jane, taki parameshvar ke nam aur upadesh kee ninda n ho. aur jin ke svamee

vishvasee haai, inhen ve bhai hone ke karan tuchhh n janen baran un kee aur bhee seva kare, kyonki is se labh uttane vale vishvasee aur praemee haain: in baton ka upadesh kiya kar aur samajhata raha.. yaadi koi aur hee prakar ka upadesh dena haai aur khree baton ko, arthata hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke baton ko aur us upadesh ko naheen manata, jo bhaktai ke anusaar haai. to vah aabhaimanee ho gaya, aur kuchh naheen janata, baran use vivad aur shabdon par tarka karane ka rog haai, jin se dah, aur jhgade, aur ninda kee bate, aur bure bure sandeha. aur un manushyon men vyarth ragade jhgade utpann hote haai, jin kee buddh ibigad gai haai aur ve saty se viheen ho gae haai, jo samajhte haain ki bhktai kamai ka dar haai. par santosh sahith bhktai badee kamai haai. kyonaki n ham jagat men kuchh laae haain aur n kuchh le ja sakate haain. aur yaadi hamare pas khane aur paahinane ko ho, to inheen par santosh karana chaahiae. par jo dhanee hona chahate haai, ve aeese pareeksha, aur fande aur bahutere vyarth aur haanikarak lalasaon men fansate haai, jo manushyon ko bigad detee haain aur vinash ke samudra men ooba detee haain. kyonaki roopaye ka lobh sab prakar ke buraiyon kee jad haai, jise praapt karane ka prayatn karate huae kitanon ne vishvas se bhttkakar apne ap ko nana prakar ke dukhon se chhlanee bana liya haai.. par he parameshvar ke jan, too in baton se bhaga aur dharma, bhaktai, vishvas, praem, dhaeraj, aur namrata ka peechha kara. vishvas kee achchhee kushtee lad aur us anant jeevan ko dhar le, jis ke liye too bulaya, gaya, aur bahut gavahon ke samhane achchha angeekar kiya tha. maain tu-jhe parameshvar ko jo sab ko jeeavit rakhta haai, aur maseeh yeeshu ko gavah karake jis ne puntaiyus peelatus ke samhane achchha angeekar kiya, yah agyaa deta hoo, ki too hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke pragatt hone tak is agyaa ko nishkalank aur nirdosh rakh. jise vah tteek समयon men dikhaaega, jo paramadhany aur advait aadhaipaati aur rajaon ka raja, aur prabhuon ka prabhu haai. aur amarata keval usee kee haai, aur vah agamy jyoti men rahata haai, aur n usee kisee manushy ne dekha, aur n kabhee dekh sakata haai: us kee praatishtta aur rajy yuganuyug rahaga. ameena.. is sansar ke dhanavanon ko agyaa de, ki ve abhaimanee n hon aur chanchal dhan par asha n rakhe, parantu parameshvar par jo hamare sukh ke liye sab kuchh bahutayat se deta haai. aur bhilai kare, aur bhle kamon men dhanee bane, aur udar aur sahayata dene men tatpar hon. aur age ke liye aek achchhee neev dal rakhe, ki saty jeevan ko vash men kar len.. he teemuthaiyus is thatee kee rakhvalee kar aur jis gyaan ko gyaan kahana hee bool haai, usake ashuddh bakavad aur virodha kee baton se pare raha. kitane is gyaan ka angeekar karake, vishvas se bhttk gae haain.. tum par anugrah hota rahe..

paulus kee or se jo us jeevan kee praatigya ke anusar jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, parameshvar kee ichchha se maseeh yeeshu ka praearit haai. piry putra teemuathaiyus ke nama.. parameshvar pita aur hamare prabhu maseeh yeeshu kee or se tuijhe anugrah aur daya aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. jis parameshvar kee seva maain apane bapadadon kee reعاتi par shuuddh vivek se karata hoo, usaka dhanyavadv ho ki apanee praarthnaon men tuijhe lagatar smaran karata hoon. aur tere ansuon kee suadhai kar karake rat din tuij se bhentt karane kee kalasa rakhta hoon ki anand se bhr jaun. aur mujhe tere us nishkapatt vishvas kee sudhai atee haai, jo pahile teree nanee lois, aur teree mata yooneeke men thee, aur mujhe nishchay hua haai, ki tum men bhee haai. isee karan maain tuijhe suadhai dilata hoo, ki too parameshvar ke us varadan ko jo mere hath rakhne ke dara tuijhe mila haai chamaka de. kyonaki parameshvar ne hamen bhy kee naheen par samarth, aur praem, aur sanyam kee atma dee haai. isaliye hamare prabhu kee gavahee se, aur mujh se jo usaka kaaidee hoo, lajjait n ho, par us parameshvar kee samarth kee anusar susamachar ke liye mere sath dukh utta. jis ne hamara uddhar kiya, aur paavitra bulahatt se bulaya, aur yah hamare kamon ke anusar naheen par apanee manasa aur us anugrah ke anusar haai jo maseeh yeeshu men sanatan se ham par hua haai. par ab hamare udharakarta maseeh yeeshu ke praggat hone ke dara prakash hua, jis ne mratyu ka nash kiya, aur jeevan aur amarata ko us susamachar ke dara prakashaman kar diya. jis ke liye maain pracharak, aur praerit, aur upadeshak bhee thhara. is karan maain in dukhon ko bhee uttata hoo, par lajata nahee, kyonki maain use jis kee maain ne prateeti kee haai, janata hoon aur mujhe nishchay haai, ki vah meree thatee kee us din tak rakhvalee kar sakata haai. jo khree baten too ne mujh se sunee haain un ko us vishvas aur praem ke sath jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, apana adarsha banakar rakh. aur paavitra atma ke dara jo ham men basa hua haai, is achchhee thatee kee rakhvalee kara.. too janata haai, ki asiyaavale sab mujh se fir gaee haai, jin men foogilus aur hiramugines haain. unesifauros ke gharane par prabhu daya kare, kyonaki us ne bahut bar mere jee ko ttnda kiya, aur meree janjeeron se lajjait n hua. par jab vah roma men aya, to bade yatn se ddoondhkar mujh se bhentt kee. prabhu kare, ki us din us par prabhu kee daya ho. aur jo jo seva us ne iafius men kee haai unhen bhee too bhlee bhanati janata haai..

isaliye he mere putra, too us anugrah se jo maseeh yeeshu men haai, balavant ho ja. aur jo baten too ne bahut gavahon ke samhane mujh se sunee haai, unhen vishvasee manushyon ko saunp de jo auron ko bhee sikhane ke yogy hon. maseeh yeeshu ke achchhe yoddha kee nai mere sath dukh utta. jab koi yoddha ladai par jata haai, to isaliye ki apane bhraatee karanevale ko prasann kare, apane ap ko sansar ke kamon men naheen fansata fir akhade men lad-

nevala yaadi vidhai ke anusar n lade to mukutt naheen pata. jo grahasth paarishram karata haai, fal ka ansh pahile use milana chahiae. jo maain kahata hoo, us par dhyan de aur prabhu tuijhe sab baton kee samajh dega. yeeshu maseeh ko smaran rak, jo daud ke vansh se hua, aur mare huon men se jee utta aur yah mare susamachar ke anusar haai. jis ke liye maain kukarmee kee nai dukh uttata hoo, yahan tak ki kaaidee bhee hoon parantu parameshvar ka vachan kaaidee naheen. is karan maain chune huave logon ke liye sab kuchh sahata hoo, ki ve bhee us uddhar ko jo maseeh yeeshu men haain anant mahima ke sath paaen. yah bat sach haai, ki yadi ham usake sath mar gaee haain to usake sath jeeaeenge bhee. yaadi ham dhaeraaj se sahate rahenge, to usake sath rajy bhee karenge: yadi ham usaka inkar karenge to vah bhee hamara inkar karega. yaadi ham avishvasee bhee hon taubhee vah vishvasayogy bana rahata haai, kyonaki vah ap apna inkar naheen kar sakata.. in baton kee sudhai unhen dila, aur prabhu kee samhane chita de, ki shabdon par tarka-vitarka n kiya kare, jin se kuchh labh naheen hota baran sunanevale bigad jate haain. apane ap ko parameshvar ka grahanayogy aur aeesa kam karanevale thharane ka prayatn kar, jo lajjait hone n paa, aur jo saty ke vachan ko tteek reeti se kam men lata ho. par ashuuddh bakavad se bacha raha kyonaki aeesa log aur bhee abhktai men baddhte jaenge. aur un ka vachan sade-ghaav kee nain faailata jaege: huminayus aur filetus unheen men se haain. jo yah kahakar ki punarootthan ho chuka haai saty se bhttk gaee haai, aur kitanon ke vishvas ko ulatt pulatt kar dete haain. taubhee parameshvar kee pakkee nev banee rahatee haai, aur us par yah chhapp lagee haai, ki prabhu apanon ko paahichanata haai aur jo koi prabhu ka nam leta haai, vah adharma se bacha rahe. bade ghar men n keval sone-chandee hee ke, par katt aur mittie ke baratan bhee hote haain koi koi adar, aur koi koi anadar ke liye. yaadi koi apane ap ko in se shuuddh karega, to vah adar ka baratan, aur pavitra thharega aur svamee ke kam aage, aur har bhle kam ke liye taaiyar hoga. javanee kee aabhaailashaaon se bhaga aur jo shuuddh man se prabhu ka nam lete haai, un ke sath dharma, aur vishvas, aur praem, aur melamilap ka peechha kara. par moorkhta, aur avidha kee vidadon se alag raha kyonki too janata haai, ki un se jhgade hote haain. aur prabhu kee das ko jhgadaloo hona n chahia, par sab ke sath komal aur shaiksha men nipu, aur sahanashaeel ho. aur virodhaiyon ko namrata se samajhaa, kya jane parameshvar unhen man firav ka man de, ki ve bhee saty ko paahichanen. aur is ke dara us kee ichchha pooree karane ke liye sachet hokar shautan ke fande se choott jae..

par yah jan rak, ki antaim dinon men kaattnai samay aeenge. kyonaki manushy apasvarthee, lobhee, deengamar, aabhaimanee, nindak, mata-apita kee agyaa talaanevale, krataghn, apavitra. mayaraahit, kshamaraahit, dosh laganevale, asanyamee, kattor, bhle ke baaiiree. vishvasaghaatee, ddheet, ghamandee, aur parameshvar ke naheen baran sukhavilas hee ke chahanevale hongee. ve bhaktai ka bhesht to dharenge,

par us kee shaktai ko n manenge aeeson se pare rahata. inheen men se ve log haai, jo gharon men dabe panv ghaus ate haain aur chhchhiaairee striayon ko vash men kar lete haai, jo papon se dabee aur har prakar kee abhailashaaon ke vash men haain. aur sada seekhtee to rahatee haain par saty kee pahichan tak kabhee naheen pahunchateen. aur jaaise yannes aur yambraes ne moosa ka virodha kiya tha vaaise hee ye bhee saty ka virodha karate haain: ye to aeese manushy haai, jin kee buddh ibhrashtt ho gai haai aur ve vishvas ke vishay men nikamme haain. par ve is se age naheen baddh sakate, kyonki jaaise un kee agyaanata sab manushyon par pragatt ho gai thee, vaaise hee in kee bhee ho jaaenge. par too ne upadesha, chal chalan, manasa, vishvas, sahanashaeelata, praem, dhaeraaj, aur sataae jane, aur dukh uttane men mera sath diya. aur aeese dukhon men bhee jo antaakiya aur ikuniyum aur lusr men mujh par pade the aur aur dukhon men bhee, jo maain ne uttaaee haain parantu prabhu ne mujhe un sab se chhuda liya. par jitane maseeh yeeshu men bhktai ke sath jeevan bitana chahate haain ve sab sataae jaaenge. aur dusht, aur bahakanevale dhaekha dete hua, aur dhaekha khate hua, bigadte chale jaaenge. par too in baton par jo too ne seekheen haain aur prateeati kee thee, yah janakar draddh bana raha ki too ne unhen kin logon se seekha tha? aur balakapan se pavitra shaasr tera jana hua haai, jo tujhe maseeh par vishvas karane se uddhar praapt karane ke liye buaddhmaian bana sakata haai. har aek paavitrashaasr parameshvar kee praerana se racha gaya haai aur upadesha, aur samajhane, aur sudhaarane, aur dharma kee shaiksha ke liye labhdhayak haai. taaki parameshvar ka jan siddh bane, aur har aek bhle kam ke liye tatpar ho jaae..

4

parameshvar aur maseeh yeeshu ko gavah karake, jo jeevaton aur mare huon ka nyay karega, use aur usake pragatt hone, aur rajy ko suadhai dilakar maain tujhe chitata hoon. ki too vachan ko prachar kara samay aur asamay taaiyar rah, sab prakar kee sahanashaeelata, aur shaiksha ke sath ulahana de, aur dant, aur samajha. kyonaki aeese samay aega, ki log khra upadesh n sah sakege par kanon kee khujalee ke karan apane abhailashaaon ke anasar apane liye bahutere upadeshak battor lenge. aur apane kan saty se faerakar katha-kahaniyon par lagaenge. par too sab baton men savadhaan rah, dukh utta, susamachar prachar ka kam kar aur apane seva ko poora kara. kyonaki ab maain ardha kee nai undela jata hoo, aur mere kooch ka samay a pahuncha haai. maain achchee kushtee lad chuka hoon maain ne apane daud pooree kar lee haai, maain ne vishvas kee rakhvalee kee haai. bhavishy men mere liye dharma ka vah mukutt rakha hua haai, jise prabhu, jo dharmee, aur nyayee haai, mujhe us din dega aur mujhe hee nahee, baran un sab ko bhee, jo usake pragatt hone ko piry janate haain.. mere pas shaeegha ane ka prayatn kara. kyonaki demas ne is sansar ko piry janakar mujhe chhod diya haai, par thaissaluneeke ko chala gaya haai, aur kresakens galatiya ko aur teetus dala-

matiya ko chala gaya haai. keval looka mere sath haai: marakus ko lekar chala a kyonki seva ke liye vah mere bahut kam ka haai. tuakhaikus ko maain ne ifisus ko bheja haai. jo бага maain traeas men karapus ke yahan chhod aya hoo, jab too aa, to use aur pustaken vishosh karake chamrmapatraen ko lete ana. sikandar ttttere ne mujh se bahut buraiyan kee haain prabhu use usake kamon ke anasar badala dega. too bhee us se savadhaan rah, kyonaki us ne hamaaree baton ka bahut hee virodha kiya. mere pahile pratyuttr karane ke samay men kisee ne bhee mera sath naheen diya, baran sab ne mujhe chhod diya tha: bhla ho, ki is ka unako lekha dena n pade. parantu prabhu mera sahayak raha, aur mujhe samarth dee: taki mere dara poora poora prachar ho, aur sab anyajati sun le aur maain to sinh ke munh se chhudaya gaya. aur prabhu mujhe har aek bure kam se chhudaaga, aur apane svargeey rajy men uddhar karake pahunchaaga: usee kee maahima yuganuyug hotee rahe. ameen.. pirsaka aur aakvaila ko, aur unesi-fauroos ke gharane ko namaskara. irastus kurinthus men rah gaya, aur traufimus ko maain ne meeletus men beemar chhoda haai. jade se paahile chale ane ka prayatn kara: yooboolus, aur poodens, aur leenus aur klauadiya, aur sab bhaiyon ka tujhe namaskara.. prabhu teree atma ke sath rahe: tum par anugrah hota rahe..

paulus kee or se jo parameshvar ka das aur yeeshu maseeh ka praeerit haai, parameshvar ke chune huae logon ke vishvas, aur bhaktai ke anusar haai. us anant jeevan kee asha par, jis kee pratigyaa parameshvar ne jo joott bol naheen sakata sanatan se kee haai. par tteek samay par apane vachan ko us prachar ke dara pragatt kiya, jo hamare uddharakarta parameshvar kee agyaa ke anusar mujhe saunpa gaya. teetus ke nam jo vishvas kee sahabhagita ke vichar se mera sachcha putra haai: parameshvar pita aur hamare uddharakarta maseeh yeeshu se anugrah aur shaantai hotee rahe.. maain isaaliye tuijhe krete men chhod aya tha, ki too shosh rahee hui baton ko sudhaare, aur meree agyaa ke anusar nagar nagar praacheenon ko niyukt kare. jo nirdosh aur aek hee patnee ke paati ho, jin ke ladkebale vishvasee ho, aur jinhen luchapan aur nirankushata ka dosh naheen. kyonaki adhyaksha ko parameshvar ka bhndaree hone ke karan nirdosh hona chahiaa n hattee, n krodhae, n piyakkad, n marapeett karanevala, aur n neech kamai ka lobhee. par pahunai karanevala, bhlai ka chahanevala, sanyamee, nyayee, paavitra aur jiteandairy ho. aur vishvasayogy vachan par jo dharmopadesh ke anusar haai, sthiar rahe ki khree shaiksha se upadesh de sake aur vivaadiyon ka munh bhee band kar sake.. kyonaki bahut se log nirankush bakavadee aur dhaekha denevalee haain vishosh karake khtanavalon men se. in ka munh band karana chaahiae: ye log neech kamai ke liye anuchit baten sikhakar ghar ke ghar bigad dete haain. unheen men se ek jan ne jo unheen bhavishyadakta haai, kaha haai, ki kretee log sada jootte, dushitt pashu aur alasee petoo hote haain. yah gavahee sach haai, isaaliye unahen kadai se chitaunee diya kar, ki ve vishvas men pakke ho jaen. aur ve yahoodiyan kee katha kahaaniyan aur un manushyon kee agyaaon par man n lagaae, jo saty se bhttk jate haain. shuuddh logon ke liye sab vastu shuuddh haai, par ashuuddh aur avishvasiyan ke liye kuchh bhee shuuddh naheen: baran un kee buaddh iddh aur vivek donon ashuuddh haain. ve kahate haai, ki ham parameshvar ko janate haain: par apane kamon se usaka inkar karate haai, kyonki ve gharaanait aur agyaa n mananevalee haain: aur kisee achchhe kam ke yogy naheen..

par too aeeseee baten kaha kar, jo khree upadesh ke yogy haain. arthata booddhe puroosha, sachet aur gambheer aur sanyamee ho, aur un ka vishvas par praem aur dhaeeraj pakka ho. isee prakar booddhee striayan ka chal chalan paavitra logon sa ho, dosh laganevalee aur piyakkad naheen par achchhee baten sikhanevalee hon. taaki ve javan striayan ko chitaunee detee rahe, ki apane patiyan aur bachchon se praetii rakhen. aur sanyamee, pativrata, ghar ka karabar karanevalee, bhlee aur apane apane paati ke adhaeen rahanevalee ho, taki parameshvar ke vachan kee ninda n hone paae. aeese hee javan purooshaen ko bhee samajhaya kar, ki sanyamee hon. sab baton men apane am ko bhle kamon ka namoona bana: tere upadesh men safaai, gambheerata. aur aeeseee khrai

pai jaa, ki koi use bura n kah sake jis se virodhaee ham par koi dosh lagane kee gaun n pakar lajjait hon. dason ko samajha, ki apane apane svamee ke adhaeen rahe, aur sab baton men unhen prasann rakhe, aur ulattkar javab n den. choree chalakee n karen par sab prakar se poore vishvasee nikale, ki ve sab baton men hamare uddharakarta parameshvar ke upadesh kee shaebha den. kyonaki parameshvar ka anugrah pragatt haai, jo sab manushyon ke uddhar ka karan haai. aur hamen chitata haai, ki ham abhaktai aur sansarik abhailashaaon se man faerakar is yug men sanyam aur dharma aur bhaktai se jeevan bitaaen. aur us dhany asha kee arthata apane mahan parameshvar aur uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh kee mahima ke pragatt hone kee batt johate rahen. jis ne apane ap ko hamare liye de diya, ki hamen har prakar ke adharma se chhuda le, aur shuuddh karake apane liye aek aeeseee jati bana le jo bhle bhle kamon men sara-garma ho.. poore adhaikar kee sath ye baten kah aur samajha aur sikhata raha: koi tuijhe tuchd n janane paae..

logon ko sudhai dila, ki hakimon aur aadhaikaariyan ke adhaeen rahe, aur un kee agyaa mane, aur har aek achchhe kam ke liye taaiyar raha. kisee ko badanam n karen jhgadaloo n hon: par komal svabhav ke ho, aur sab manushyon kee sath badee namrata kee sath rahen. kyonaki ham bhee pahile, nirbuaddh, i aur agyaa n mananevalee, aur bhram men pade hua, aur rang rang ke abhailashaaon aur sukhavilas ke dasatv men the, aur baairabhav, aur dah karane men jeevan nirvah karate the, aur gharanait the, aur aek doosare se baair rakhte the. par jab hamare uddharakarta parameshvar kee krapa, aur manushyon par usakee praetii pragatt hui. to us ne hamara uddhar kiya: aur yah dharma ke kamon ke karan nahee, jo ham ne ap kia, par apanee daya ke anusar, naae janm ke snan, aur pavitra atma ke hamen naya banane ke dara hua. jise us ne hamare uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh ke dara ham par adhaikai se undela. jis se ham usake anugrah se dharmee ttharakar, anant jeevan kee asha ke anusar vaaris banen. yah bat sach haai, aur maain chahata hoo, ki too in baton ke vishay men draddhta se bole isaaliye ki jinhon ne parameshvar kee prateeti kee haai, ve bhle-bhle kamon me lage rahate ka dhyaan rakhen: ye baten bhlee, aur manushyon kee labh kee haain. par moorkhta ke vivado, aur vashaaaliyo, aur baair virodha, aur un jhgadon se, jo vyavastha ke vishay men hon bacha raha kyonaki ve nishfal aur vyarth haain. kisee pakhndee ko aek do bar samajha bujhakar us se alag raha. yah janakar ki aeesa manushy bhttk gaya haai, aur apane ap ko doshaee ttharakar pap karata rahata haai.. jab maain tere pas aratimas ya tuakhaikus ko bhejoo, to mere pas neekupualis ane ka yatin karana: kyonki maain ne vaheen jada kattne kee ttanee haai. jenas vyavastha-pak aur apullos ko yatin karake age pahuncha de, aur dek, ki unhen kisee vastu kee ghattee n hone paae. aur hamare log bhee avashyakataon ko poora karane ke liye achchhe kamon men lage rahana seekhen taki nishfal n rahen.. mere sab sathaiyan ka tuijhe na-

maskar aur jo vishvas ke karan ham se praeeti rakhte
haai, un ko namaskara.. tum sab par anugrah hota
rahe..

paulus kee or se jo maseeh yeeshu ka kaaidee haai, aur bhai timuathaiyus kee or se hamare piry sa-hakarmee filemona. aur baahin afaafiya, aur hamare sathee yoddha arakhaippus aur filemon ke ghar kee kaleesiya ke nama.. hamare pita parameshvar aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee or se anugrah aur shaaan-tai tumhen milatee rahe.. maain tere us praem aur vishvas kee charcha sunakar, jo sab pavitra logon kee sath aur prabhu yeeshu par haai. sada parameshvar ka dhanyavad karata hoon aur apanee praarthnaon men bhee tujhe smaran karata hoon. ki tera vishvas men sahabhagee hona tumharee saree bhlai kee pahichan men maseeh ke liye prabhavashaaalee ho. kyonaki he bhai, mujhe tere praem se bahut anand aur shaantai milee, isaliye, ki tere dara pavitra logon ke man hare bhre ho gaae haain.. isaliye yadhyi mujhe maseeh men bada hiyav to haai, ki jo bat tteek haai, us kee agyaa tujhe doon. taubhee mujh bood-dhe paulus ko jo ab maseeh yeeshu ke liye kaaidee hoo, yah aur bhee bhlai jan pada ki praem se bina-tee karoon. maain apane bachche uneasimus ke liye jo mujh se meree kaaid men janma haai tujh se bina-tee karata hoon. vah to paahile tere kuchh kam ka n tha, par ab tere aur mere donon ke bade kam ka haai. usee ko arthata jo mere day ka ttukada haai, maain ne use tere pas lautta diya haai. use maain apane hee pas rakhna chahata tha ki teree or se is kaaid men jo susamachar ke karan haai, meree seva kare. par maain ne teree ichchha bina kuchh bhee karana n chaha ki teree yah krupa dabav se naheen par anand se ho. kyonaki kya jane vah tujh se kuchh din tak ke liye isee karan alag hua ki sadaaiv tere nikatt rahe. parantu ab se das kee nai nahee, baran das se bhee uttm, arthata bhai ke saman hare jo shareer men bhee aur vishosh kar prabhu men bhee mera piry ho. so yaadi too mujhe sahabhagee samajhta haai, to use is prakar grahan kar jaaise mujhe. aur yaadi us ne teree kuchh haani kee haai, ya us par tera kuchh ata haai, to mere nam par likh le. maain paulus apane hath se likhta hoo, ki maain ap bhr doonga aur ham ke ka-hane kee kuchh avashyakata nahee, ki mera karja jo tujh par haai vah too hee haai. he bhai yah anand mujhe prabhu men teree or se mile : maseeh men mere jee ko hara bhra kar de. maain tere agyaaka-ree hone ka bhrosa rakhkar, tujhe likhta hoon aur yah janata hoo, ki jo kuchh maain kahata hoo, too us se kaheen baddhkar karega. aur yah bhee, ki mere liye utarane kee jagah taaiyar rakh mujhe asha haai, ki tumharee praarthnaon ke dara maain tumhen de diya jaunga.. ipaas jo maseeh yeeshu men mere sath kaaidee haai. aur marakus aur aaristarkhus aur de-mas aur looka jo mere sahakarmee haai in ka tujhe namaskara.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka anu-grah tumharee atma par hota rahe. ameena..

poorva yug men parameshvar ne bapadadon se thoda thoda karake aur bhanati bhanati se bhvishyadvktaon ke dara baten karake. in dinon ke ant men ham se putra ke dara baten kee, jise us ne saree vastuon ka vaaris ttharaya aur usee ke dara us ne saree srashtti rachee haai. vah us kee maahima ka prakasha, aur usake tatv kee chhap haai, aur sab vastuon ko apanee samarth ke vachan se sanbhalata haai: vah papon ko dhaekar unsee sthanon par mahamaahiman ke daahine ja baaita. aur svargadooton se utana hee uttm tthara, jitana us ne un se bade pad ka varis hokar uttm nam paya. kyonaki svargadooton men se us ne kab kisee se kaha, ki too mera putra haai, aj too mujh se utpann hua? aur fir yah, ki maain usaka pita hoonga, aur vah mera putra hoga? aur jab paahilautte ko jagat men fir lata haai, to kahata haai, ki parameshvar ke sab svargadoot use dandvat karen. aur svargadooton ke vishay men yah kahata haai, ki vah apane dooton ko pavan, aur apane sevakon ko dhadhaka-tee ag banata haai. parantu putra se kahata haai, ki he parameshvar tera sinhasan yuganuyug rahega: tere rajy ka rajadand nyay ka rajadand haai. too ne dharma se praem aur adharma se baair rakha is karan parameshvar tere parameshvar ne tere sathaiyon se baddhkar harsharoopee tel se tuihe aabhaishok kiya. aur yah ki, he prabhu, aadi men too ne prathvee kee nev daleh, aur svarga tere hathon kee kareegaree haai. ve to nash ho jaenge parantu too bana rahega: aur ve sab vasr kee nai purane ho jaenge. aur too unhen chadar kee nain lapettega, aur ve vasr kee nai badal jaenge: par too vahee haai aur tere vasharen ka ant n hoga. aur svargadooton men se un ne kis se kab kaha, ki too mere daahine baait, jab ki maain tere baariyon ko tere panvon ke neeche kee peeddhee n kar doon? kya ve sab seva tthal karanevalee atmaen naheen jo uddhar panevalon ke liye seva karane ko bhejee jatee haain?

is karan chahia, ki ham un baton par jo ham ne sunee haain aur bhee man lagaee, aeesa n ho ki bahakar un se door chale jaeen. kyonaki jo vachan svargadooton ke dara kaha gaya tha jab vah sthiar raha or har aek aparadha aur agyaa n manane ka tteek tteek badala mila. to ham log aeese bade uddhar se nishchaint rahakar kyonkar bach sakate haain? jis kee charcha paahile paahil prabhu ke dara hui, aur sunanevalon ke dara hamen nishchay hua. aur sath hee parameshvar bhee apanee ichchha ke anusr chinho, aur adabhut kamo, aur nana prakar ke samarth ke kamo, aur pavitra atma ke varadanon ke banttna ke dara is kee gavahee deta raha.. us ne us anevale jagat ko jis kee charcha ham kar rahe haai, svargadooton ke adhaeen n kiya. baran kisee ne kahee, yah gavahee dee haai, ki manushy kya haai, ki too us kee sudhai leta haai? ya manushy ka putra kya haai, ki too us par drashtti karata haai? too ne use svargadooton se kuchh hee kam kiya too ne us par maahima aur adar ka mukutt rakha aur use apane hathon ke kamon par aadhaikar diya. too ne sab kuchh usake panvon ke neeche kar

diya: isaliye jab ki us ne sab kuchh usake adhaeen kar diya, to us ne kuchh bhee rakh n chhoda, jo usake adhaeen n ho : par ham ab tak sab kuchh usake adhaeen naheen dekhte. par ham ko yeeshu jo svargadooton se kuchh hee kam kiya gaya tha, mratyu ka dukh uttane ke karan maahima aur adar ka mukutt paahine huae dekhte haain taki parameshvar ke anugrah se har aek manushy ke liye mratyu ka svad chakhe. kyonaki jis ke liye sab kuchh haai, aur jis ke dara sab kuchh haai, use yahee achchha laga ki jab vah bahut se putraen ko maahima men pahunchaa, to un ke uddhar ke karta ko dukh uttane ke dara siddh kare. kyonaki pavitra karanevala aur jo paavitra kiae jate haai, sab aek hee mool se haain: isee karan vah unhen bhai kahane se naheen lajata. par kahata haai, ki maain tera nam apane bhaiyon ko sunaunga, sabha ke beech men maain tere bhajan gaunga. aur fir yah, ki maain us par bhrosa rakoonga aur fir yah ki dek, maain un ladkon saahit jise parameshvar ne mujhe diae. isaliye jab ki ladke mans aur lohoo ke bhagee haai, to vah ap bhee un ke saman un ka sahabhagee ho gaya taaki mratyu ke dara use jise mratyu par shaaktai milee thee, arthata shautan ko nikamma kar de. aur jitane mratyu ke bhy ke mare jeevan bhr dasatv men fanse the, unhen chhuda le. kyonaki vah to svargadooton ko naheen baran ibraaheem ke vansh ko sanbhalata haai. is karan usako chahiae tha, ki sab baton men apane bhaiyon ke saman bane jis se vah un baton men jo parameshvar se sambandha rakhtee haai, aek dayalu aur vishvasayogy mahayajak bane taaki logon ke papon ke liye praayaashchait kare. kyonaki jab us ne pareeksha kee dasa men dukh uttaya, to vah un kee bhee sahayata kar sakata haai, jin kee pareeksha hotee haai..

so he pavitra bhaiyon tum jo svargeey bulahatt men bhagee ho, us praearit aur mahayajak yeeshu par jise ham angeekar karate haain dhyan karo. jo apane niyukt karanevale ke liye vishvasayogy tha, jaaisa moosa bhee usake sare ghar men tha. kyonaki vah moosa se itana baddhkar maahima ke yogy samajha gaya haai, jitana ki ghar bananevala ghar se baddhkar adar rakhta haai. kyonaki har aek ghar ka koi n koi bananevala hota haai, par jis ne sab kuchh banaya vah parameshvar haai. moosa to usake sare ghar men sevak kee nai vishvasayogy raha, ki jin baton ka varnn honevala tha, un kee gavahee de. par maseeh putra kee nai usake ghar ka adhaikaree haai, aur usaka ghar ham haai, yadi ham sahas par, aur apanee asha ke ghamand par ant tak draddhta se sthiar rahen. so jaaisa paavitra atma kahata haai, ki yadi aj tum usaka shabd suno. to apane man ko kattor n karo, jaaisa ki krodha dilane ke samay aur pareeksha ke din jangal men kiya tha. jahan tumhare bapadadon ne mujhe janchakar parakha aur chalees varsha tak mere kam dekhe. is karan maain us samay ke logon se rootta raha, aur kaha, ki in ke man sada bhittkate rahate haai, aur inhon ne mere magorn ko naheen paahichana. tab maain ne krodha men akar shapath khai, ki ve mere vishraam men pravesh karane n paaenge. he bhaiyo, chaukas raho, ki tum men aeesa

bura aur avishvasee n man ho, jo jeevate parameshvar se door hatt jaae. baran jis din tak aj ka din kaha jata haai, har din aek doosare ko samajhate raho, aeesa n ho, ki tum men se koi jan pap ke chhl men akar kattor ho jaae. kyonaki ham maseeh ke bhagee huae haai, yadi ham apane prathm bhrose par ant tak draddhta se sthiar rahen. jaisa kaha jata haai, ki yadi aj tum usaka shabd suno, to apane manon ko kattor n karo, jaisa ki krodha dilane ke samay kiya tha. bhla kin logon ne sunakar krodha dilaya? kya un sab ne naheen jo moosa ke dara misar se nikale the? aur vah chalees varsha tak kin logon se rootta raha? kya unheen se nahee, jinhon ne pap kiya, aur un kee lothen jangal men padee raheen? aur us ne kin se shapath khai, ki tum mere vishraam men pravesk karane n paoge: keval un se jinhon ne agyaa n manee? so ham dekhthe haai, ki ve avishvas ke karan pravesk n kar sake..

4

isaliye jab ki usake vishraam men pravesk karane kee praatigyaab tak haai, to hamen drana chaahiae aeesa ne ho, ki tum men se koi jang us se rahat jan pade. kyonaki hamen unheen kee nai susamachar sunaya gaya haai, par sune huae vachan se unhen kuchh loth n hua kyonki sunanevalon ke man men vishvas ke sath naheen baaitta. aur ham jinhon ne vishvas kiya haai, us vishraam men pravesk karate haain jaisa us ne kaha, ki maain ne apane krodha men shapath khai, ki ve mere vishraam men pravesk karane n paaenge, yadhyapi jagat kee utpaati ke samay se use kam ho chuke the. kyonaki sataven din ke vishay men us ne kaheen yon kaha haai, ki parameshvar ne sataven din apane sab kamon ko nipatta karake vishraam kiya. aur is jagah fir yah kahata haai, ki ve mere vishraam men pravesk n karane paaenge. to jab yah bat baakee haai ki kitane aur haain jo us vishraam men pravesk kare, aur jinhen usaka susamachar paahile sunaya gaya, unhon ne agyaa n manane ke karan us men pravesk n kiya. to fir vah kisee vishosh din kee ttharakar itane din ke bad dad kee pustak men use aj ka din kahata haai, jaisa paahile kaha gaya, ki yadi aj tum usaka shabd suno, to apane manon ko kattor n karo. aur yaadi yahoshoo unhen vishraam men pravesk kar leta, to usake bad doosare din kee charcha n hotee. so jan lo ki parameshvar ke logon ke liye sabt ka vishraam baakee haai. kyonaki jis ne usake vishraam men pravesk kiya haai, us ne bhee parameshvar kee nai apane kamon ko poora karake vishraam kiya haai. so ham us vishraam men pravesk karane ka prayatn kare, aeesa n ho, ki koi jan un kee nai agyaa n manakar gir pade. kyonaki parameshvar ka vachan jeeavit, aur prabal, aur har aek dodhaaree talavar se bhee bahut chokha haai, aur jeev, aur atma ko, aur gantt gant, aur goode goode ko alag karake, var par chhedata haai aur man kee bhavanaon aur vicharon ko janchata haai. aur sraashtti kee koi vastu us se chhpaiee naheen haai baran jis se hamen kam haai, us kee ankhan ke samhane sab vastuaen khulee aur beparad haain.. so jab hamara aeesa bada mahayajak haai, jo svagorn se hokar gaya haai, athata parameshvar ka putra yeeshuu to ao, ham apane angeekar ko draddhta se thamen rahe. kyonaki hamara aeesa mahayajak nahee, jo hamaree nirbal-

ataon men hamare sath dukhee n ho sake baran vah sab baton men hamaree nai parakha to gaya, taubhee nishpap nikala. isaliye ao, ham anugrah ke sinhasan ke nikatt hiyaav bandhakhar chale, ki ham par daya ho, aur vah anugrah paae, jo avashyakata ke samay hamaree sahayata kare..

5

kyonaki har aek mahayajak manushyon men se liya jata haai, aur manushyon hee ke liye un baton ke vishay men jo parameshvar se sambandha rakhtee haai, ttharaya jata haai: ki bhentti aur par baali chaddhaya kare. aur vah agyaano, aur boole bhittkon ke sath narmee se vyavahar kar sakata haai isaliye ki vah ap bhee nirbalata se ghaira haai. aur isee liye use chahia, ki jaisa logon ke liye, vaaise hee apane liye bhee papa-bali chaddhaya kare. aur yah adar ka pad koi apane ap se naheen leta, jab tak ki haroon kee nai parameshvar kee or se ttharaya n jaae. vaaise hee maseeh ne bhee mahayajak banane kee badai apane ap se naheen lee, par us ko usee ne dee, jis ne us se kaha tha, ki too mera putra haai, aj maain hee ne tujhe janmaya haai. vah doosaree jagah men bhee kahata haai, too malikisidak kee reati par sada ke liye yajak haai. us ne apanee deh men rahane ke dinon men unche shabd se pukar pukarakar, aur ansoo baha bahakar use jo us ko mratyu se bacha sakata tha, praarthnaen aur binatee lage ho. bhktai ke khar us kee sunee gai. aur putra hone par bhee, us ne dukh utta uttakar agyaa mananee seekhee. aur siddh banakar, apane sab agyaa mananevalon ke liye sada kal ke uddhar ka karan ho gaya. aur use parameshvar kee or se malikisidak kee reati par mahayajak ka pad mila.. is ke vishay men hamen bahut see baten kahaanee haai, jin ka samajhna bhee kaattnai haai isaliye ki tum uncha sunane lage ho. samay ke vichar se to tumhen guroo ho jana chahiae tha, taubhee kya yah avashyak haai, ki koi tumhen parameshvar ke vachanon kee aadi shaiksha fir se seikhaae? or aese ho gaee ho, ki tumhen ann ke badale ab tak doodha hee chaahiae. kyonaki doodha peenevalee bachche ko to dharma ke vachan kee paahichan naheen hotee, kyonaki vah balak haai. par ann sayanon ke liye haai, jin ke gyaaneandairy abhyas karate karate, bhle bure men bhed karane ke liye pakke ho gaee haain..

6

isaliye ao maseeh kee shaiksha kee arambh kee baton ko chhodkar, ham siddhta kee or baddhte jaae, aur mare huae kamon se man firane, aur parameshvar par vishvas karane. aur bapatismen aur hath rakhne, aur mare huon ke jee uttne, aur antaim nyay kee shaikshaarooppee nev, fir se n dalen. aur yaadi parameshvar chahe, to ham yaheen kareng. kyonaki jinhon ne aek bar jyoti pai haai, jo svargeey varadan ka svad chakh chuke haain aur paavitra atma ke bhagee ho gaee haain. aur parameshvar ke uttm vachan ka aur anevalee yug kee samathorn ka svad chakh chuke haain. yaadi ve bhittk jaen to unhen man firav ke liye fir naya banana anhona haai kyonaki ve paramesh-

var ke putra ko apane liye fir kroos par chaddhate haain aur pragatt men. us par kalank lagate haain. kyonaki jo boomi vashara ke paneer ko jo us par bar bar padta haai, pee peekar jin logon ke liye vah jotee-boi jatee haai, un ke kam ka saga-pat upajatee haai, vah parameshvar se ashaeesh pateer haai. par yaadi vah jhadee aur untktattare ugatee haai, to nikammee aur sraapit hone par haai, aur usaka ant jalaya jana haai.. par hee piryo yadyapi ham ye baten kahate haain taabhee tumhare vishay men ham is se achchha aur uddharavalee baton ka bhroosa karate haain. kyonaki parameshvar anyayee nahee, ki tumhare kam, aur us praem ko bool jaa, jo tum ne unake nam ke liye is reeati se dikhaya, ki pavitra logon kee seva kee, aur kar rahe ho. par ham bahut chahate haai, ki tum men se har aek jan ant tak pooree asha ke liye aeesa hee prayatn karata rahe. taaki tum alasee n ho jao baran un ka anukaran karo, jo vishvas aur dhaeeraj ke dara praatigyaan ke varis hote haain. aur parameshvar ne ibraaheem ko pratigya dete samay jab ki shapath khane ke liye kisee ko apane se bada n paya, to apanee hee shapath khakar kaha. ki maain sachamuch tu-jhe bahut ashaeesh doonga, aur teree santan ko bad-dhata jaunga. aur is reeati se us ne dhaeeraj dharakar pratigya kee hui bat praapt kee. manushy to apane se kisee bade kee shapath khaya karate haain aur un ke har aek vivad ka faaisala shapath se pakka hota haai. isaliye jab parameshvar ne praatigya ke vaarison par aur bhee safa reeati se pragatt karana chaha, ki usakee manasa badal naheen sakatee to shapath ko beech men laya. taaki do be-badal baton ke dara jin ke vishay men parameshvar ka jootta thharana an-hona haai, hamara draddhta se ddhaddhs bandha jaa, jo sharan lene ko isaliye daude haai, ki us asha ko jo samhane rakhee hui haai praapt karen. vah asha hamare praan ke liye aeesa langar haai jo sthiar aur draddh haai, aur parade ke bheetar tak pahunchata haai. jahan yeeshu maalikisidak kee reeati par sada kal ka mahayajak banakar, hamare liye agua kee reeati par praves hua haai..

7

yah maalikisidak shaalem ka raja, aur paramaprad-haan parameshvar ka yajak, sarvada yajak bana ra-hata haai jab ibraaheem rajaon ko marakar lautta jata tha, to isee ne us se bhennt karake use ashaeesh dee. isee ko ibraaheem ne sab vastuun ka dasavan ansh bhee diya: yah paahile apane nam ke arth ke anusar, dharma ka raja haai. jis ka n pita, n mata, n van-shaavalee haai, jis ke n dinon ka aadi haai aur n jee-vaan ka anat haai parantu parameshvar ke putra ke svaroop thhara.. ab is par dhyaan karo ki yah kaaisa mahan tha jis ko kulapati ibraaheem ne achchhe se achchhe mal kee loott ka dasavan ansh diya. levee kee santan men se jo yajak ka pad pate haai, un-hen agyaa milee haai, ki logo, arthata apane bhaiyon se chahe, ve ibraaheem hee kee deh se kyon n jan-men ha, vyavastha ke anusar dasavan ansh len. par is ne, jo un ke vanshaavalee men ka bhee n tha ibraaheem se dasavan ansh liya aur jise praatigyaan milee thee use ashaeesh dee. aur us men sandeh na-hee, ki chhotta bade se ashaeesh pata haai. aur yahan

to maranahar manushy dasavan ansh lete haain par vahan vahee leta haai, jis kee gavahee dee jatee haai, ki vah jeevit haai. to ham yah bhee kah sakate haai, ki levee ne bhee, jo dasavan ansh leta haai, ibraaheem ke dara dasavan ansh diya. kyonaki jis samay maalik-isidak ne usake pita se bhennt kee, us samay yah apane pita kee deh men tha.. tak yaadi leveey yajak pad ke dara siddh iho sakatee haai jis ke sahare se logon ko vyavastha milee thee to fir kya avashyakata thee, ki doosara yajak maalikisidak kee reeati par khda ho, aur haroon kee reeati ka n kahalaee? kyonaki jab yajak ka pad badala jata haai? to vyavastha ka bhee badalana avashy haai. kyonaki jis ke vishay men ye baten ka-hee jatee haain ki vah doosare gotra ka haai, jis men se kisee ne vedee kee seva naheen kee. to pragatt haai, ki hamara prabhuh yahooda ke gotra men se uday hua haai aur is gotra ke vishay men moosa ne yajak pad kee kuchh charcha naheen kee. or jab maalikisidak ke saman aek aur aeesa yajak utpann honevala tha. jo shaareerik agyaa kee vyavastha ke anusar nahee, par avinashae jeevan kee samarth ke anusar niyukt ho to hamara dava aur bhee spashthta se pragatt ho gaya. kyonaki usake vishay men yah gavahee dee gai haai, ki too maalikisidak kee reeati par yuganuyug ya-jak haai. nidan, pahilee agyaa nirbala aur nishfal hone ke karan lop ho gai. isaliye ki vyavastha ne kisee bat kee siddh inahen ki aur usake than par aek aeese uttm asha rakhee gai haai jis ke dara ham paramesh-var ke sameep ja sakate haain. aur isaliye ki maseeh kee niyuktaai bina shapath naheen hui. kyonaki ve to bina shapath yajak thharaae gaar par yah shapath ke sath us kee or se niyukt kiya gaya jis ne usake vishay men kaha, ki prabhuh ne shapath khai, aur vah us se fir ne pachhtaega, ki too yuganuyug yajak haai. so yeeshu aek uttm vacha ka jamin thhara. ve to bahut se yajak banate aa, is ka karan yah tha ki mratyuu unhen rahane naheen detee thee. par yah yuganuyug rahata haai is karan usaka yajak pad attl haai. isee liye jo us-ake dara parameshvar ke pas ate haai, vah un ka poora poora uddhar kar sakata haai, kyonki vah un ke liye binatee karane ko sarvada jeevit haai.. so aeesa hee mahayajak hamare yogy tha, jo pavitra, aur nishkap-att aur nirmal, aur papiyon se alag, aur svarga se bhee uncha kiya hua ho. aur un mahayajakon kee nai use avashyak naheen ki prati din pahile apane papon aur fir logon ke papon ke liye baalidan chaddhaae kyonki us ne apane ap ko balidan chaddhakar use aek hee bar nipatta diya. kyonaki vyavastha to nirbal manushyon ko mahayajak niyukt karatee haai parantu us shap-ath ka vachan jo vyavastha ke bad khai gai, us putra ko niyukt karata haai jo yuganuyug ke liye siddh kiya gaya haai..

8

ab to baten ham kah rahe haai, un men se sab se badee bat yah haai, ki hamara aeesa mahayajak haai, jo svarga par mahamaahiman ke sinhasan ke daahine ja baaita. aur paavitra sthan aur us sachche tamboo ka sevak hua, jise kisee manushy ne nahee, baran prabhuh ne khda kiya tha. kyonaki har aek mahayajak bhennt, aur baalidan chaddhane ke liye thharaya jata haai, is karan avashy haai, ki is ke pas bhee kuchh chaddhane

ke liye ho. aur yaadi prathvee par hota to kabhee yajak n hota, isaliye ki vyavastha ke anusar bhennt chaddhanevale to haain. jo svarga men kee vastuon ke pratiroop aur praatibimb kee seva karate haai, jaaise jab moosa tamboo banane par tha, to use yah chitavane milee, ki dekh jo namoona tuihe pahad par dikhaya gaya tha, usake anusar sab kuchh banana. par us ko un kee sevakai se baddhkar milee, kyonaki vah aur bhee uttm vacha ka madhyasth thara, jo aur uttm pratigyaaon ke sahare bandhaee gai haai. kyonaki yadi vah pahilee vacha nirdosh hotee, to doosaree ke liye avasar n ddoondha jata. par vah un par dosh lagakar kahata haai, ki prabhu kahata haai, dekho ve din ate haai, ki maain israel ke gharane ke sat, aur yahooda ke gharane ke sat, nai vacha bandhoonga. yah us vacha ke saman n hogee, jo maain ne un ke bapadadon ke sath us samay bandhaee thee, jab maain un ka hath pakadkar unhen misar desh se nikal laya, kyonki ve meree vacha par sthai n rahe, aur maain ne un kee sudhai n lee prabhu yahee kahata haai. fir prabhu kahata haai, ki jo vacha maain un dinon ke bad israel ke gharane ke sath bandhoonga, vah yah haai, ki maain apanee vyavastha ko un ke manon men daloonga, aur use un ke day par likoonga, aur maain un ka parameshvar thharoonga, aur ve mere log thharege. aur har aek apane deshavale ko aur apane bhai ko yah shaiksha n dega, ki too prabhu ko paahichan kayonaki chhotte se bade tak sab mujhe jan lenge. kyonaki maain un ke adharma ke vishay me dayavant hoonga, aur un ke papon ko fir smaran n karoonge. nai vacha ke sthapan se us ne pratham vacha ko puranee thharai, aur jo vastu puranee aur jeern jo jatee haai usaka mitt jana aanivarya haai..

9

nidan, us pahilee vacha men bhee seva ke niyam the aur aesa pavitrasthan jo is jagat ka tha. arthata aek tamboo banaya gaya, pahile tamboo men deevat, aur mej, aur bhennt kee rottiyaian thee aur vah paavitraasthan kahalata haai. aur doosare parade ke peechhe vah tamboo tha, jo param pavitrasthan kahalata haai. us men sone kee dhoopadane, aur charon or sone se maddha hua vacha ka sandook aur is men manna se bhra hua sone ka martaban aur haroon kee chhdee jis men fool fal a gaee the aur vacha kee pattyaian theen. aur usake upar donon tejomay karoob the, jo praayashchait ke ddkane par chhaya kiae huae the: inheen ka aek aek karake bakhnan karane ka abhee avasar naheen haai. jab ye vastuaen is reeti se taaiyar ho chukee, tak paahile tamboo men to yajak har samay praves karake seva ke kam nibahate haain par doosare men keval mahayajak varsha bhr men aek hee bar jata haai aur bina lohoo liye naheen jata jise vah apane liye aur logon kee bool chook ke liye chaddhava chaddhata haai. is se paavitra atma yahee dikhata haai, ki jab tak pahila tamboo khda haai, tab tak pavitrasthan ka marga pragatt naheen hua. aur yah tamboo to vartaman samay ke liye aek drashttant haai jis men aeese bhennt aur balidan chaddhaae jate haai, jin se aradhana karanevalon ke vivek siddh naheen ho sakate. isaliye ki ve keval khane peene kee vastuo, aur bhanati bhanati ke snan vidhai ke adhaar

par shaareerik niyam haai, jo sudhaar ke samay tak ke liye niyukt kiae gaee haain.. parantu jab maseeh anevalee achchhee vastuon ka mahayajak hokar aya, to us ne aur bhee bade aur siddh tamboo se hokar jo hath ka banaya hua nahee, arthata srashti ka naheen. aur bakaron aur bachhdon ke lohoo ke dara nahee, par apane hee lohoo ke dara aek hee bar pavitra sthan men praves kiya, aur anant chhuttkara praapt kiya. kyonaki jab bakaron aur baailon ka lohoo aur kalor kee rakk apaavitra logon par chhdike jane se sharee kee shuuddhta ke liye paavitra karatee haai. to maseeh ka lohoo jis ne apane ap ko sanatan atma ke dara parameshvar ke samhane nirdosh chaddhaya, tumhare vivek ko mare huae kamon se kyon n shuuddh karega, taaki tum jeevate parameshvar kee seva karo. aur isee karan vah nai vacha ka madhyasth haai, taaki us mratyu ke dara jo paahilee vacha ke samay ke aparadhaen se chhuttkara pane ke liye hui haai, bulaae huae log pratigyaa ke anusar anant meeras ko praapt karen. kyonaki jahan vacha bandhaee gai haai vahan vacha bandhanevale kee mratyu ka samajh lena bhee avashy haai. kyonaki aeese vacha marane par pakkee hotee haai, aur jab tak vacha bandhanevala jeevit rahata haai, tab tak vacha kam kee naheen hotee. isee liye paahilee vacha bhee bina lohoo ke naheen bandhaee gai. kyonaki jab moosa sab logon ko vyavastha kee har aek agyaa suna chuka, to us ne bachhdon aur bakaron ka lohoo lekar, panee aur lal un, aur joofaa ke sat, us pustak par aur sab logon par chhdik diya. aur kaha, ki yah us vacha ka lohoo haai, jis kee agyaa parameshvar ne tumhare liye dee haai. aur isee reeti se us ne tamboo aur seva ke sare saman par lohoo chhdika. aur vyavastha ke anusar praaya: sab vastuaen lohoo ke dara shuuddh kee jatee haain aur bina lohoo bahaee kshama naheen hotee.. isaliye avashy haai, ki svarga men kee vastuon ke praatiroop in ke dara shuuddh kiae jaen par svarga men kee vastuaen ap in se uttm balidanon ke dara. kyonaki maseeh ne us hath ke bannaee huae pavitra sthan men jo sachche pavitra sthan ka namoona haai, praves naheen kiya, par svarga hee men praves kiya, taaki hamare liye ab parameshvar ke samhane dikhai de. yah naheen ki vah apane ap ko bar bar chaddhaa, jaaisa ki mahayajak praati varsha doosare ka lohoo liye paavitraasthan men praves kiya karata haai. naheen to jagat kee utpaati se lekar us ko bar bar dukh uttana padta par ab yug ke ant men vah aek bar pragatt hua haai, taaki apane hee balidan ke dara pap ko door kar de. aur jaaise manushyon ke liye aek bar marana aur usake bad nyay ka hona niyukt haai. vaaise hee maseeh bhee bahuton ke papon ko utta lene ke liye aek bar baalidan hua aur jo log us kee batt johate haai, un ke udhaar ke liye doosaree bar bina pap ke dikhai dega..

10

kyonaki vyavastha jis men anevalee achchhee vastuon ka pratibimb haai, par un ka asalee svaroop nahee, isaliye un aek hee prakr ke balidanon ke dara, jo praati varsha achook chaddhaae jate haai, pas anevalon ko kadapi siddh naheen kar sakateen. naheen to un ka chaddhana band kyon n ho jata? isaliye

ki jab seva karanevale aek hee bar shuuddh ho jate, to fir un ka vivek unhen papae n ttharata. parantu un ke dara praati varsha papon ka smaran hua karata haai. kyonaki anahona haai, ki baailon aur bakaron ka lohoo papon ko door kare. isee karan vah jagat men ane samay kahata haai, ki balidan aur bhentt too ne n chahee, par mere liye aek deh taaiyari hua. homa-baliyon aur papa-baliyon se too prasann naheen hua. tab maain ne kaha, dek, maain a gaya hoo, paavitra shasr men mere vishay men likha hua haai taaki he parameshvar teree ichchha pooree karoon. upar to vah kahata haai, ki n too ne baalidan aur bhentt aur homa-baliyon aur papa-baliyon ko chaha, aur n un se prasann hua yadhyapi ye balidan to vyavastha ke anusar chaddhaae jate haain. fir yah bhee kahata haai, ki dek, maain a gaya hoo, taki teree ichchha pooree karoon nidan vah paahile ko utta deta haai, taki doosare ko niyukt kare. usee ichchha se ham yeeshu maseeh kee deh ke ek hee bar balidan chaddhaae jane ke dara paavitra kiae gaee haain. aur har aek yajak to khde hokar praati din seva karata haai, aur aek hee prakar ke baalidan ko jo papon ko kabhee bhee door naheen kar sakate bar bar chaddhata haai. par yah vyaktai to papon ke badale aek hee baalidan sarvada ke liye chaddhakar parameshvar ke dahine ja baaita. aur usee samay se is kee batt joh raha haai, ki usake baaieree usake panvon ke neeche kee peed-dhee banen. kyonaki us ne aek hee chaddhvae ke dara unhen jo pavitra kiae jate haai, sarvada ke liye siddh kar diya haai. aur paavitra atma bhee hamen yahee gavahee deta haai kyonaki us ne pahile kaha tha ki prabhu kahata haai ki jo vacha maain un dinon ke bad un se bandhoonga vah yah haai ki maain apanee vyavasthaon ko unake day par likoonga aur maain un ke vivek men daloonga. fir vah yah kahata haai, ki maain un ke papon ko, aur un ke adharna ke kamon ko fir kabhee smaran n karoonga. aur jab in kee kshama ho gai haai, to fir pap ka balidan naheen raha.. so he bhaiyo, jab ki hamen yeeshu ke lohoo ke dara us naae aur jeevate marga se paavitra sthan men pravesh karane ka hiyav ho gaya haai. jo us ne parade arthata apane shareer men se hokar, hamare liye aabhaishok kiya haai, aur isaliye ki hamara aeesea mahar yajak haai, jo parameshvar ke ghar ka adhaikaree haai. to ao ham sachche man, aur poore vishvas ke sat, aur vivek ko dosh door karane ke liye day par chhdikav lekar, aur deh ko shuuddh jal se dhaulavakar parameshvar ke sameep jaen. aur apanee asha ke angeekar ko draddhta se thamen rahen kyonki jis ne pratigyaa kiya haai, vah sachcha haai. aur praem, aur bhle kamon men uskane ke liye aek doosare kee chinta kiya karen. aur aek doosare kee sath ikattha hona ne chhode, jaaise ki kitanon kee reeti haai, par aek doosare ko samajhate rahen aur jyon jyon us din ko nikatt ate dekho, tyon tyon aur bhee aadhaik yah kiya karo.. kyonaki sachchai kee paahichan praapt karane ke bad yaadi ham jan boojhkar pap karate rahe, to papon ke liye fir koi baalidan baakee naheen. ha, dand ka aek bhyanak batt johana aur ag ka jvalan baakee haai jo virodhaiyon ko bhm kar dega. jab ki moosa kee vyavastha ka n mananevala do ya teen janon kee gavahee par, bina daya ke mar dala jata haai. to soch lo ki vah kitane aur bhee bha-

ree dand ke yogy ttharega, jis ne parameshvar ke putra ko panvon se raunda, aur vacha ke lohoo ko jis ke dara vah paavitra ttharaya gaya tha, apavitra jana haai, aur anugrah kee atma ka apaman kiya. kyonaki ham use janate haai, jis ne kaha, ki palatta lena mera kam haai, maain hee badala doonga: aur fir yah, ki prabhu apane logon ka nyay karega. jeevate parameshvar ke hathon men padna bhyanak bat haai.. parantu un pahile dinon ko smaran karo, jin men tum jyoti pakar dukhon ke bade jhmele men sthiar rahe. kucch to yo, ki tum ninda, aur klesh sahate huae tamasha banao, aur kuchh yo, ki tum un ke sajhee huae jin kee durdasha kee jatee theen. kyonaki tum kaaiadiyon ke dukh men bhee dukhee hua, aur apanee sanpatti bhee anand se luttna dee yah janakar, ki tumhare pas aek aur bhee uttm aur sarvada ttharanevalee sanpaati haai. so apana hiyav n chhodo kyonki usaka pratifal bada haai. kyonaki tumhen dhaeraj dharana avashy haai, taaki parameshvar kee ichchha ko pooree karake tum pratigyaa ka fal pao. kyonaki ab bahut hee thoda samay rah gaya haai jab ki anevalea aagea, aur der n karega. aur mera dharmee jan vishvas se jeevit rahaga, aur yadi vah peechhe hatt jae to mera man us se prasann n hoga. par ham hattnevalee nahee, ki nash ho jaen par vishvas karanevalee haai, ki praanon ko bachaen..

11

ab vishvas asha kee hui vastuon ka nishchay, aur man dekhee vastuon ka praman haai. kyonaki isee ke vishay men praacheenon kee achchhee gavahee dee gain. vishvas hee se ham jan jate haai, ki saree sraashtti kee rachana parameshvar ke vachan ke dara hui haai. yah nahee, ki jo kuchh dekhne men ata haai, vah dekhee hui vastuon se bana ho. vishvas kee se habil ne kaain se uttm balidan parameshvar ke liye chaddhaya aur usee ke dara usake dharmee hone kee gavahee bhee dee gai: kyonaki parameshvar ne us kee bhentton ke vishay men gavahee dee aur usee ke dara vah marane par bhee ab tak baten karata haai. vishvas hee se hanok utta liya gaya, ki mratyuo ko n dekke, aur usaka pata naheen mila kyonaki parameshvar ne use utta liya tha, aur usake uttaae jane se paahile us kee yah gavahee dee gai thee, ki us ne parameshvar ko prasann kiya haai. aur vishvas bina use prasann karana anahona haai, kyonki parameshvar ke pas anevale ko vishvas karana chahia, ki vah haai aur apane khojanevalon ko praatifal deta haai. vishvas hee se nooh ne un baton ke vishay men jo us samay dikhai n padtee thee, chitaunee pakar bhaktai kee sath apane gharane ke bachav ke liye jahaj banaya, aur usake dara us ne sansar ko doshaee ttharaya aur us dharma ka varis hua, jo vishvas se hota haai. vishvas hee se ibraaheem jab bulaya gaya to agyaa manakar aeesee jagah nikal gaya jise meeras men lenevala tha, aur yah n janata tha, ki maain kidhar jata hoon taubhee nikal gaya. vishvas hee se us ne pratigyaa kiae huae desh men jaaise paraae desh men parade-shaee rahakar isahak aur yakoob samet jo usake sath usee pratigyaa ke vaaris the, tamboon men vas kiya. kyonaki vah us sthiar neevalee nagar kee batt johata tha, jis ka rachanevala aur bananevala parameshvar

haai. vishvas se sara ne ap booddhee hone par bhee garbh dhaaran karane kee samarth pai kyonaki us ne pratigyaa karanevale ko sachcha jana tha. is karan aek hee jan se jo mara hua sa tha, akash ke taron aur samudra ke teer ke baloo kee nai, anaaginit vansh utpann hua.. ye sab vishvas hee kee dasha men mare aur unhon ne pratigyaa kee hui vastuen naheen pai par unhen door se dekhkar anandait huae aur man liya, ki ham prathvee par paradeshaee aur baharee haain. jo aeese aeese baten kahate haai, ve pragatt karate haai, ki svadesh kee khoj men haain. aur jis desh se ve nikal aae the, yaadi us kee sudhai karate to unhen lautt jane ka avasar tha. par ve aek uttm arthatha svargeey desh ke aabhailashae haai, isee liye parameshvar un ka parameshvar kahalane men un se naheen lajata, so us ne un ke liye aek nagar taaiyar kiya haai.. vishvas hee se ibraaheem ne, parakhe jane ke samay me, isahak ko balidan chaddhaya, aur jis ne pratigyaaon ko sach mana tha. aur jis se yah kaha gaya tha, ki isahak se tera vansh kahalaega vah apane aekalaute ko chaddhane laga. kyonaki us ne vichar kiya, ki parameshvar samarthee haai, ki mare huon men se jilaa, so unheen men se drashtant kee reeti par vah use fir mila. vishvas hee se isahak ne yakoob aur aesav ko anealee baton ke vishay me ashaeesh dee. vishvas hee se yakoob ne marate samay yooosufa ke donon putraen men se aek aek ko ashaeesh dee, aur apanee lattee ke sire par sahara lekar dandvat kiya. vishvas hee se yooosufa ne, jab vah marane par tha, to israael kee santan ke nikal jane kee charcha kee, aur apanee haaddiyon ke vishay men agyaa dee. vishvas hee se moosa ke mata pita ne us ko, utpann hone ke bad teen maheene tak chhpai rakha kyonaki unhon ne dekha, ki balak sundar haai, aur ve raja kee agyaa se n dre. vishvas hee se moosa ne sayana hokar firaun kee bettee ka putra kahalane se inkar kiya. isaliye ki use pap men thode din ke sukh bhogane se parameshvar ke logon ke sath dukh bhogana aur uttm laga. aur maseeh ke karan nindait hoo kee misar ke bhndar se bada dhan samajha: kyonaki us kee ankhe fal pane kee or lagee theen. vishvas hee se raja ke krodha se n drakar us ne misar ko chhod diya, kyonaki vah anadekhe ko manon dekhta hua draddh raha. vishvas hee se us ne fasah aur lohoo chhdikane kee vidhai manee, ki pahilautton ka nash karanevale israaeliyon par hath n dale. vishvas hee se ve laal samudra ke par aeese utar gaa, jaaise sookhee boomi par se aur jab misriyon ne vaaisa hee karana chaha, to sab oob mare. vishvas hee se yareeho kee shaharapanah, jab sat din tak usaka chakkar laga chuke to vah gir padee. vishvas hee se rahab veshya agyaa ne mananevalon ke sath nash naheen hui isaliye ki us ne bhediyon ko kushal se rakha tha. ab aur kya kahoo? kyonki samay naheen raha, ki gidon ka, aur barak aur samasoon ka, aur yifatah ka, aur daud ka aur shaa-muael ka, aur bhavishyadvktaon ka varnn karoon. in-hon ne vishvas hee kee dara raji jeete dharma ke kam kiae praatigyaa kee hui vastuen praapt kee, sinhon ke munh band kiae. ag hee jvala ko ttna kiya talavar kee dhaar se bach nikale, nirbalata men balavant hue laadi men veer nikale videashaiyon kee faojon ko mar bhgaya. striayon ne apane mare huon ko fir jeevate paya kitane to mar khate khate mar gaae aur

chhuttkara n chaha isaaliye ki uttm punarootthan kee bhagee hon. kai aek tttthon men udaae jane aur kode khane varan bandho jane aur kaaid men padne kee dara parakhe gaae. patthravah kiae gaae are se cheere gaae un kee pareeksha kee gai talavar se mare gaae ve kangalee men aur klesh men aur dukh bhogate huae bhedon aur bakariyon kee khalen oddhe hua, idhar udhar mare mare fire. aur jangalo, aur pahado, aur gufaaon me, aur prathvee kee dararon men bhtkate fire. sansar un ke yogay n tha: aur vishvas hee kee dara in sab ke vishay men achchee gavahee dee gai, tob-hee unhen praatigyaa kee hui vastu n milee. kyonaki parameshvar ne hamare liye paahile se aek uttm bat thharai, ki ve hamare bina siddhta ko n pahunche..

12

is karan jab ki gavahon ka aeesa bada badal ham ko ghere huae haai, to ao, har aek rokanevalee vastu, aur ulajhanevale pap ko door karake, vah daud jis meen hamen daudna haai, dhaeraaj se dauden. aur vishvas kee karta aur siddh karanevale yeeshu kee or se takate rahen jis ne us anand ke liye jo usake age dhara tha, lajja kee kuchh chinta n karake, kroos ka dukh saha aur sinhasan par parameshvar kee daahine ja baaita. isaliye us par dhyan karo, jis ne apane virodha men papiyon ka itana vada-avivad sah liya ki tum nirash hokar hiyav n chhod do. tum ne pap se ladte huae us se aeese muttbhed naheen kee, ki tumhara lohoo baha ho. aur tum us upadesh ko jo tum ko putraen kee nai diya jata haai, bool gaae ho, ki he mere putra, prabhu kee tadna ko halakee bat n jan, aur jab vah tujhe ghaudke to hiyav n chhod. kyonaki prabhu, jis se praem karata haai, us kee tadna bhee karata haai aur jise putra bana leta haai, us ko kode bhee lagata haai. tum dukh ko tadna samajhkar sah lo: parameshvar tumhen putra janakar tumhare sath bartav karata haai, vah kaun sa putra haai, jis kee tadna pita naheen karata? yaadi vah tadna jis ke bhagee sab hote haai, tumharee naheen hui, to tum putra nahee, par vyaabhaichar kee santan thhare! fir jab ki hamare shaa-reerik pita bhee hamaree tadna kiya karate the, to kya atmaon ke pita ke aur bhee adhaeen n rahen jis se jeevit rahen. ve to apanee apnee samajh kee anusar thode dinon ke liye tadna karate the, par yah to hamare labh ke liye karata haai, ki ham bhee us kee pavitrata ke bhagee ho jaen. aur vartaman men har prakar kee tadna anand kee nahee, par shaek hee kee bat dikhai padtee haai, taubhee jo us ko sahate sahate pakke ho gaae haai, peechhe unhen chaain ke sath dharma ka praatikal milata haai. isaliye ddheele hathon aur nirbal ghauttnon ko seedho karo. aur apane panvon ke liye seedho marga banao, ki langada bhttk n jaa, par bhla changa ho jaa.. sab se mel milap rakhne, aur us paavitrata kee khojee ho jis kee bina koi prabhu ko kadapi n dekhega. aur dhyan se dekhte raho, aeese n ho, ki koi parameshvar kee anugrah se vanchit rah jaa, ya koi kadvee jad footkar kasht de, aur usake dara bahut se log ashuuddh ho jaen. aeese n ho, ki koi jan vyabhaicharee, ya aesav kee nai adharmee ho, jis n aek bar kee bhojan ke badale apane pahilautte hone ka pad bech dala. tum janate to ho, ki bad ko jab us ne ashaeesh panee chahee, to avogy gina gaya,

aur ansoo baha bahakar khojane par bhee man firav ka avasar use n mila.. tum to us pahad ke pas jo chooa ja sakata tha aur ag se prajvaalit tha, aur kalee ghatta, aur andhora, aur andhaee ke pasa. aur turahee kee dhvani, aur bolanevale ke aeese shabd ke pas naheen aa, jis ke sunanevalon ne binatee hee, ki ab ham se aur baten n kee jaaen. kyonaki ve us agyaa ko n sah sake, ki yadi koi pashu bhee pahad ko chooa, to patthravah kiya jaae. aur vah darshan aeese dravana tha, ki moosa ne kaha maain bahut drata aur kanpata hoon. par tum siyyon ke pahad ke pas, aur jeevate parameshvar ke nagar svargeey yarooshalem ke pasa. aur lakhon svargadooton aur un paahilautton kee sadhaaran sabha aur kaleesiya jin ke nam svarga men likhe huae haain: aur sab ke nyayee parameshvar ke pas, aur siddh kiae huae dhaarmiyon kee atmaon. aur nai vacha ke madhyasth yeeshu, aur chhdikav ke us lohoo ke pas aae ho, jo haabil ke lohoo se uttm baten kahata haai. savadhaan raho, aur us kahanevale se munh n faero, kyonki ve log jab prathvee par ke chitavane denevale se munh modkar n bach sake, to ham svarga par se chitavanee karanevale se munh modkar kyonkar bach sakenge? us samay to usake shabd ne prathvee ko hila diya par ab us ne yah praatigya kee haai, ki ek bar fir maain keval prathvee ko nahee, baran akash ko bhee hila doonga. aur yah vaky 'aek bar firan is bat ko pragatt karata haai, ki jo vastuen hilai jatee haai, ve srajee hui vastuen hone ke karan ttl jaeengee taki jo vastuen hilai naheen jatee, ve attl baneen rahen. is karan ham is rajy ko pakar jo hilane ka nahee, us anugrah ko hath se n jane de, jis ke dara ham bhaktai, aur bhy sahit, parameshvar kee aeesee aradhana kar sakate haain jis se vah prasann hota haai. kyonaki hamara parameshvar bshm karanevalee ag haai..

13

bhaichare kee praeeti bane rahe. pahunai karana n boolana, kyonki is ke dara kitanon ne anajane svargadooton kee pahunai kee haai. kaaaidiyon kee aeesee sudhai lo, ki mano un ke sath tum bhee kaaaid ho aur jin ke sath bura bartav kiya jata haai, un kee bhee yah samajhkar sudhai liya karo, ki hamaree bhee deh haai. vivah sab men adar kee bat samajhee jaa, aur bichhauna nishkalank rahe kyonaki parameshvar vyaabhaichaariyo, aur parasreegamiyon ka nyay karega. tumhara svabhav lobhrahait ho, aur jo tumhare pas haai, usee par santosh kiya karo kyonki us ne ap hee kaha haai, ki maain tujhe kabhee n chhooonga, aur n kabhee tujhe tyagoonga. isaliye ham bedhadk hokar kahate haai, ki prabhu, mera sahayak haai maain n droonga manushy mera kya kar sakata haai.. jo tumhare aguve the, aur jinhon ne tumhen parameshvar ka vachan sunaya haai, unhen smaran rakho aur dhyaan se un ke chala-chalan ka ant dekhkar un ke vishvas ka anukaran karo. yeeshu maseeh kal aur aj aur yuganuyug aekasa haai. nana prakar ke aur uparee upadeshaen se n bhramaae jao, kyonki man ka anugrah se draddh rahana bhla haai, n ki un khane kee vastuo se jin se kam rakhnevalon ko kuchh labh n hua. hamaree aek aeesee vedee haai, jis par se khane ka aadhaikar un logon ko nahee, jo tamboo

kee seva karate haain. kyonaki jin pashuon ka lohoo mahayajak papa-bali ke liye paavitra sthan men le jata haai, un kee deh chhavanee ke bahar jalai jatee haai. isee kara, yeeshu ne bhee logon ko apane hee lohoo ke dara pavitra karane ke liye faattk ke bahar dukh uttaya. so ao us kee ninda apane upar lie huae chhavanee ke bahar usake pas nikal chalen. kyonaki yahan hamara koi sthiar rahanevala nagar nahee, baran ham aek anevale nagar kee khoj men haain. isaliye ham usake dara stuatiroopee balidan, arthata un hotton ka fal jo usake nam ka angeekar karate haai, parameshvar ke liye sarvada chaddhaya karen. par bhilai karana, aur udarata n boolo kyonaki parameshvar aeese baalidanon se prasann hota haai. apane aguvon kee mano aur unake adhaeen raho, kyonaki ve un kee nai tumhare praanon ke liye jagate rahate, jinhen lekha dena padega, ki ve yah kam anand se kare, n ki ttndee sans le lekar, kyonaki is dasha men tumhen kuchh labh naheen. hamare liye praarthna karate raho, kyonaki hamen bhrosa haai, ki hamara vivek shuuddh haai aur ham sab baton men achchhee chal chalana चाहate haain. aur is ke karane ke liye maain tumhen aur bhee samajhata hoo, ki maain shaeegha tumhare pas fir a sakoon.. ab shaantaidata parameshvar jo hamare prabhu yeeshu ko jo bhedon ka mahan rakhvala haai sanatan vacha ke lohoo ke gun se mare huon men se jilakar le aya. tumhen har aek bhlee bat men siddh kare, jis se tum us kee ichchha pooree karo, aur jo kuchh us ko bhata haai, use yeeshu maseeh ke dara ham men utpann kare, jis kee badai yuganuyug hotee rahe. ameena.. he bhaiyon maain tum se binatee karata hoo, ki in upadesh kee baton ko sah leo kyonaki maain ne tumhen bahut sankshop men likha haai. tum yah jan lo ki teemuathaiyus hamara bhai choott gaya haai aur yadi vah shaeegha a gaya, to maain usake sath tum se bhennt karoonga. apane sab aguvon aur sab paavitra logon ko namaskar kaho. itaaliyavale tumhen namaskar kahate haain.. tum sab par anugrah hota rahe. ameena..

parameshvar ke aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke das yakoob kee or se un barahon gotraen ko jo tittr bittr hokar rahate haain namaskar pahunchen.. he mere bhaiyo, jab tum nana prakar kee pareekshaanon men pado to ise poore anand kee bat samajho, yah janakar, ki tumhare vishvas ke parakhe jane se dhaeeraj utpann hota haai. par dhaeeraj ko apana poora kam karane do, ki tum poore aur siddh ho jao aur tum men kisee bat kee ghattee n rahe.. par yaadi tum men se kisee ko buaddh ikee ghattee ho, to parameshvar se mange, jo bina ulahana diae sab ko udarata se deta haai aur us ko dee jaaegee. par vishvas se mange, aur kuchh sandeh n kare kyonki sandeh karanevala samudra kee lahar ke saman haai jo hava se bahatee aur uchhlatee haai. aesa manushy yah n samajhe, ki mujhe prabhu se kuchh milega. vah vyaktai duchhitta haai, aur apanee saree baton men chanchal haai.. deen bhai apane unche pad par ghamand kare. aur dhanavan apanee neech dhaaree kya: kyonaki vah ghaas ke fool kee nai jata rahega. kyonaki soorya uday hote hee kadee dhoop padtee haai aur ghaas ko sukha detee haai, aur usaka fool jhd jata haai, aur us kee shaebha jatee rahatee haai usee prakar dhanavan bhee apane marga par chalute chalute dhool men mil jaaega. dhany haai vah manushy, jo pareeksha men sthair rahata haai kyonki vah khra nikalakar jeevan ka vah mukutt paaga, jis kee pratigya prabhu ne apane praem karanevalon ko dee haai. jab kisee hee pareeksha ho, to vah yah n kahe, ki meree pareeksha parameshvar kee or se hotee haai kyonaki n to bueree baton se parameshvar kee pareeksha ho sakatee haai, aur n vahee kisee kee pareeksha ap karata haai. parantu pratyek vyaaktai apanee hee abhailasha men khainchakar, aur fansakar pareeksha men padta haai. fir abhailasha garbhvatee hokar pap ko janata haai aur pap baddh jata haai to mratyu ko utpann karata haai. he mere piri bhaiyo, dhaekha n khao. kyonaki har aek achchha varadan aur har aek uttm dan upar hee se haai, aur jyotiyon ke pita kee or se milata haai, jis men n to koi parivartan ho sakata haai, or n adal badal ke karan us par chhaya padtee haai. us ne apanee hee ichchha se hamen saty ke vachan ke dara utpann kiya, taaki ham us kee srashtii kee hui vastuon men se ek prakar kee prathm fal hon.. he mere piri bhaiyo, yah bat tum janate ho: isaliye har aek manushy sunane ke liye tatpar aur bolane men dhaeera aur krodha men dhaema ho. kyonaki manushy ka krodha parameshvar kee dharma ka nirvah naheen kar sakata haai. isaliye saree malinata aur baair bhav kee baddhtee ko door karake, us vachan ko namrata se grahan kar lo, jo day men boya gaya aur jo tumhare praanon ka uddhar kar sakata haai. parantu vachan par chalaneevale bano, aur keval sunanevale hee naheen jo apane ap ko dhaekha dete haain. kyonaki jo koi vachan ka sunanevala ho, aur us par chalaneevala n ho, to vah us manushy ke saman haai jo apana svabhavik munh darpan men dekhta haai. isaliye ki vah apane ap ko dekhkar chala jata, aur turant bool jata haai ki maain kaaisa tha. par jo vyaktai svatantrata kee siddh vyavastha par dhyan karata rahata haai, vah apane kam men isaliye ashaeesh

paaga ki sunakar nahee, par vaaisa hee kam karata haai. yaadi koi apane ap ko bhkt samajhe, aur apanee jeebh par lagam n de, par apane day ko dhaekha de, to us kee bhaktai vyarth haai. hamare parameshvar aur pita kee nikatt shuuddh aur nirmal bhaktai yah haai, ki anathon or vidhavaon ke klesh men un kee suadhai le, aur apane ap ko sansar se nishkalank rakhen..

2

he mere bhaiyo, hamare mahimayukt prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka vishvas tum men pakshapat kee sath n ho. kyonaki yadi aek puroosh sone kee chhlle aur sundar vasr pahine huae tumharee sabha men aae aur aek kangal bhee maaile kuchhaile kapade pahine huae aae. aur tum us sundar vasrvala ka munh dekhkar kaho ki too vahan achchhee jagah baait aur n kangal se kaho, ki too yahan khda rah, ya meree panv kee peeddhee kee pas baait. to kya tum ne apas men bhed bhav n kiya aur kuavichar se nyay karanevala n thhare? he mere piri bhaiyon suno kya parameshvar ne is jagat ke kangalon ko naheen chuna ki vishvas men dharmee, aur us rajy kee adhaikaree ho, jis kee pratigya us ne un se kee haai jo us se praem rakhte haain? par tum ne us kangal ka apaman kiya: kya dhanee log tum par atyachar naheen karate aur kya ve hee tumhen kachahariyon men ghasett ghasett kar naheen le jate? kya ve us uttm nam kee ninda naheen karate jis ke tum kahalaare jate ho? taubhee yadi tum pavitra shaasr kee is vachan kee anusar, ki too apane padosee se apane saman praem rak, sachamuch us rajy vyavastha ko pooree karate ho, to achchha karate ho. par yaadi tum pakshapat karate ho, to pap karate ho aur vyavastha tumhen aparadhaee thharatee haai. kyonaki jo koi saree vyavastha ka palan karata haai parantu aek hee bat men chook jaae to vah sab baton mee doshaare thhara. isaliye ki jis ne yah kaha, ki too vyaabhaichar n karana usee ne yah bhee kaha, ki too hatya n karana isaliye yaadi too ne vyaabhaichar to naheen kiya, par hatya kee taubhee too vyavastha ka ulanghan karane vala thhara. tum un logon kee nai vachan bolo, aur kam bhee karo, jin ka nyay svatantrata kee vyavastha kee anusar hoga. kyonaki jis ne daya naheen kee, usaka nyay bina daya kee hoga: daya nyay par jayavant hotee haai.. he mere bhaiyo, yadi koi kahe ki mujhe vishvas haai par vah karma n karata ho, to us se kya labh? kya aesa vishvas kabhee usaka uddhar kar sakata haai? yaadi koi bhai ya bahin nagen ughaade ho, aur unhen prati din bhojan kee ghattee ho. aur tum men se koi un se kahe, kushal se jao, tum garam raho aur trapt raho par jo vastuaen dehe ki tumje avashyak haain vah unhen n de, to kya labh? vaaise hee vishvas bhee, yadi karma saahit n ho to apane svabhav men mara hua haai. baran koi kah sakata haai ki tumje vishvas haai, aur maain karma karata hoon: too apana vishvas mujhe karma bina to dikha aur maain apana vishvas apane karmon kee dara tumjee dikhaunga. tumje vishvas haai ki aek hee parameshvar haai: too achchha karata haai: dushtatma bhee vishvas rakhte, aur thhrathrate haain. par hee nikamme manushy kya too yah bhee naheen janata, ki karma bina vishvas vyarth haai? jab hamare pita ibraaheem ne apane putra isahak ko vedee par

chaddhaya, to kya vah karmo se dhaaarmik n tthara tha. so too ne dekh liya ki vishvas ne us ke kamon ke sath milakar prabhav dala haai aur karmo se vishvas siddh hua. aur paavitra shaasr ka yah vachan pooraa hua, ki ibraaheem ne parameshvar kee prateeti kee, aur yah usake liye dharmaa gina gaya, aur vah parameshvar ka mitra kahalaya. so tum ne dekh liya ki manushy keval vishvas se hee nahee, baran kamorn se bhee dharmee ttharata haai. vaaise hee rahab veshya bhee jab us ne dooton ko apane ghar men utara, aur doosare marga se vida kiya, to kya karmon se dhaaarmik n ttharee? nidan, jaaise deh atma bina maree hui haai vaaisa hee vishvas bhee karma bina mara hua haai..

3

he mere bhaiyo, tum men se bahut upadeshak n bane, kyonki janate ho, ki ham upadeshak aur bhee doshaee ttharenge. isaliye ki ham sab bahut bar chook jate haain: jo koi vachan men naheen chookata, vahee to siddh manushy haai aur saree deh par bhee lagam laga sakata haai. jab ham apane vash men karane ke liye ghaedon ke munh men lagam lagate haai, to ham un kee saree deh ko bhee faer sakate haain. dekho, jahaj bhee, yadhyipi aeese bade hote haai, aur prachand vayu se chalaae jate haai, taubhee aek chhottee see patavar ke dara manjhee kee ichchha ke anusar ghaumaae jate haain. vaaise hee jeebh bhee aek chhotta sa ang haai aur badee badee deenge maratee haai: dekho, thodee see ag se kitane bade ban men ag lag jatee haai. jeebh bhee aek ag haai: bhee hamare angon men adharmaa ka aek lok haai aur saree deh par kalank lagatee haai, aur bhvachakr men ag laga detee haai aur narak kund kee ag se jalatee rahatee haai. kyonaki har prakar ke bana-pashu, pakshae, aur renganevale jantu aur jalachar to manushy jaati ke vash men ho sakate haain aur ho bhee gaee haain. par jeebh ko manushyon men se koi vash men naheen kar sakata vah aek aeese bala haai jo kabhee rookatee hee naheen vah praan nashak vish se bhree hui haai. isee se ham prabhu aur pita kee stuti karate haain aur isee se manushyon ko jo parameshvar ke svaroop men utpann huae haain srup dete haain. aek hee munh se dhanyavad aur srup donon nikalata haain. he mere bhaiyo, aeese nahee hona chaahiae. kya sote ke aek hee munh se meetta aur khara jal donon nikalata haai? he mere bhaiyo, kya anjeer ke ped men jaaitoon, ya dakh kee lata men anjeer lag sakate haain? vaaise hee khare sote se meetta paneer naheen nikal sakata.. tum men gyaanavan aur samajhdar kaun haai? jo aeese ho vah apane kamon ko achchhe chalachalan se us namrata sahit pragatt kare jo gyaan se utpann hote haai. par yaadi tum apane apane man men kadvee dah aur virodha rakhte ho, to saty ke virodha men ghamand n karana, aur n to joott bolana. yah gyaan vah nahee, jo upar se utarata haai baran sansaarik, aur shaareerik, aur shautanee haai. isaliye ki jahan dah aur virodha hota haai, vahan bakheda aur har prakar ka dushkarma bhee hota haai. par jo gyaan upar se ata haai vah paahile to paavitra hota haai fir milanasar, komal aur mradubhav aur daya, aur achchhe falon se lada hua aur pakshapat aur kapatt rahat hota haai. aur

milap karanevalon ke liye dhaaarmikata ka fal mela-milap ke sath boya jata haai..

4

tum men ladaiyan aur jhgade kahan se a gaee? kya un sukh-avilason se naheen jo tumhare angon men ladte-bhaidte haain? tum lalasa rakhte ho, aur tumhen milata naheen tum hatya aur dah karate ho, or kuchh praapt naheen kar sakate tum jhgadte aur ladte ho tumhen isaliye naheen milata, ki mangate naheen. tum mangate ho aur pate nahee, isaaliye ki buree ichchha se mangate ho, taki apane bhog vilas men uda do. he vyabhaichaarainaiyo, kya tum naheen janatee, ki sansar se mitrata karanee parameshvar se baair karana haai? so jo koi sansar ka mitra hona chahata haai, vah apane ap ko parameshvar ka baaiere banata haai. kya tum yah samajhte ho, ki pavitra shaasr vyarth kahata haai? jis atma ko us ne hamare bheetar basaya haai, kya vah aeese lalasa karata haai, jis ka pratifal dah ho? vah to aur bhee anugrah deta haai is karan yah likha haai, ki parameshvar abhaimaanion se virodha karata haai, par deenon par anugrah karata haai. isaliye parameshvar ke adhaeen ho jao aur shautan ka samhana karo, to vah tumhare pas se bhag nikalega. parameshvar ke nikatt ao, to vah bhee tumhare nikatt aage: he paapiyo, apane hath shuuddh karo aur hee duchihte logon apane day ko paavitra karo. dukhee hoo, aur shaek kara, aur roo: tumharee hansee shaek se aur tumhara anand udasee se badal jae. prabhu ke samhane deen bano, to vah tumhen shairomanai banaaega. he bhaiyo, aek doosare kee badanamee n karo, jo apane bhai kee badanamee karata haai, ya bhai par dosh lagata haai, vah vyavastha kee badanamee karata haai, aur vyavastha par dosh lagata haai, to too vyavastha par chalanevala nahee, par us par hakim tthara. vyavastha denevala aur hakim to aek hee haai, jise bachane aur nash karane kee samarth haai too kaun haai, jo apane padosee par dosh lagata haai? tum jo yah kahate ho, ki aj ya kal ham kisee aur nagar men jakar vahan aek varsha bitaenge, aur vyapar karake labh uttaaenge. aur yah naheen janate ki kal kya hoga: sun to lo, tumhara jeevan haai hee kya? tum to mano bhap saman ho, jo thodee der dikhai detee haai, fir lop ho jatee haai. is ke vipareet tumhen yah kahana chahia, ki yadi prabhu chahe to ham jeevit rahenge, aur yah ya vah kam bhee karege. par ab tum apanee deeng par ghamand karate ho aeese sab ghamand bura hota haai. isaliye jo koi bhlai karana janata haai aur naheen karata, usake liye yah pap haai..

5

he dhanavanon sun to lo tum apane anevale kle-shaen par chillakar roo. tumhara dhan bigad gaya aur tumhare vasren ko keede kha gaee. tumhare sone-chandee men kai lag gai haai aur vah kai tum par gavahee degee, aur ag kee nai tumhara mans kha jaegee: tum ne antaim yug men dhan battora haai. dekho, jin majadooron ne tumhare khet katte, un kee vah majadooree jo tum ne dhaekha dekar rakh

lee haai chilla rahee haai, aur lavanevalon kee do-
hai, senaon ke prabhu ke kanon tak pahunch gai
haai. tum prathvee par bhoga-avilas men lage rahe
aur bada hee sukh bhoga tum ne is vadha ke din ke
liye apane day ka palana-poshan karake motta taja
kiya. tum ne dharmee ko doshaee ttharakar mar dala
vah tumhara samhana naheen karata.. so he bhaiyo,
prabhu ke agaman tak dhaeeraj dharo, dekho, gra-
hastha prathvee ke bahumooly fal kee asha rakhta
hua pratham aur aantaim vashara hone tak dhaeeraj
dharata haai. tum bhee dhaeeraj dharo, aur apane
day ko draddh karo, kyonaki prabhu ka shuubhaga-
man nikatt haai. he bhaiyo, aek doosare par dosh
n lagao taaki tum doshaee n ttharo, dekho, haakim
dar par khda haai. he bhaiyo, jin bhvishyadvktaon
ne prabhu ke nam se baten kee, unhen dukh uttane
aur dhaeeraj dharane ka aek adarsha samajho. dekho,
ham dhaeeraj dharanevalon ko dhany kahate haain:
tum ne aecyoob ke dhaeeraj ke vishay men to suna
hee haai, aur prabhu kee or se jo usaka pratifal hua
use bhee jan liya haai, jis se prabhu kee atyant karoona
aur daya pragatt hotee haai. par he mere bhaiyo, sab
se shraeshtt bat yah haai, ki shapath n khana n svarga
kee n prathvee kee, n kisee aur vastu kee, par tumha-
reee batacheet han kee ha, aur naheen kee naheen ho,
ki tum dand ke yogy n ttharo.. yaadi tum men koi
dukhee ho to vah praarthna kare: yadi anaandait ho,
to vah stuati ke bhjan gae. yaadi tum men koi ro-
gee ho, to kaleeasiya ke praacheenon ko bulaa, aur
ve prabhu ke nam se us par tel mal kar usake liye
praarthna karen. aur vishvas kee praarthna ke dara
rogee bach jaege aur prabhu us ko uttakar khda
karega aur yaadi us ne pap bhee kiae ho, to un kee
bhee kshama ho jaegee. isaliye tum apas men aek
doosare ke samhane apane apane papon ko man lo
aur aek doosare ke liye praarthna karo, jis ke change
ho jao dharmee jan kee praarthna ke prabhav se bahut
kuchh ho sakata haai. aeliyyah bhee to hamare saman
dukhd-sukhd bhogee manushy tha aur us ne gidgida kar
praarthna kee ki men n barase aur saddhe teen var-
sha tak boomi par men naheen barasa. fir us ne
praarthna kee, to akash se vashara hui, aur boomi
falavant hui.. he mere bhaiyo, yadi tum men koi saty
ke marga se bhittk jaa, aur koi us ko faer laae. to vah
yah jan le, ki jo koi kisee bhittke huae papee ko faer
laaege, vah aek praan ko mratyu se bachaeege, aur
anek papon par parada dalega..

pataras kee or se jo yeeshu maseeh ka praerit haai, un paradeashaiyon ke nam, jo puntus, galatiya, kap-padukiya, aasiya, aur bithuaniya men tittir bittr hokar rahate haain. aur parameshvar pita ke bhavishy gyaan ke anusar, atma ke pavitra karane ke dara agyaa man-ane, aur yeeshu maseeh ke lohooh ke chhdike jane ke liye chune gaee haain. tumhen atyant anugrah aur shaaantai milatee rahe.. hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke parameshvar aur pita ka dhanyavad do, jis ne yeeshu maseeh ko mare huon men se jee uttne ke dara, apanee badee daya se hamen jeeavit asha ke liye naya janm diya. arthata aek aavinashae aur nirmal, aur ajar meeras ke liye. jo tumhare liye svarga men rakhee haai, jin kee raksha parameshvar kee samarth se, vishvas ke dara us uddhar ke liye, jo anevale samay men pragatt honevalee haai, kee jatee haai. aur is karan tum magan hote ho, yadhyapi avashy haai ki ab kuchh din tak nana prakar kee pareekshaon ke karan udas ho. aur yah isaliye haai ki tumhara parakha hua vishvas, jo ag se taee huae nashaman sone se bhee kahee, adhaik bahumooly haai, yeeshu maseeh ke pragatt hone par prashansa, aur mahima, aur adar ka karan thare. us se tum bin dekhe praem rakhte ho, aur ab to us par bin dekhe bhee vishvas karake aeese anandait aur magan hote ho, jo varnn se bahar aur mahima se bhra hua haai. aur apane vishvas ka pratifal arthata atmaon ka uddhar praapt karate ho. isee uddhar ke vishay men un bhavishyadvktaon ne bahut ddoondh-dhandh aur jancha-padtal kee, jinhon ne us anugrah ke vishay men jo tum par hone ko tha, bhavishyadane kee thee. unhon ne is bat kee khoj kee ki maseeh ka atma jo un men tha, aur paahile hee se maseeh ke dukhon kee aur un ke bad honevalee mahima kee gavahee deta tha, vah kaun se aur kaaise samay kee or sanket karata tha. un par yah pragatt kiya gaya, ki ve apanee naheen baran tumharee seva ke liye ye baten kaha karate the, jin ka samachar ab tumhen un ke dara mila jinhon ne pavitra atma ke dara jo svarga se bheja gaya: tumhen susamachar sunaya, aur in baton ko svargadoot bhee dhyan se dekhne kee lalasa rakhte haain.. is karan apanee apnee buddh ikeee kamar bandhakar, aur sachet rahakar us anugrah kee pooree asha rakho, jo yeeshu maseeh ke pragatt hone ke samay tumhen milanevala haai. aur agyaakaree balakon kee nai apanee agyaanata ke samay kee puranee aabhailashaaon ke sadrash n bano. par jaaisa tumhara bulanevala pavitra haai, vaaise hee tum bhee apane sare chal chalan men pavitra bano. kyonaki likha haai, ki pavitra bano, kyonki maain paavitra hoon. aur jab ki tum, hee pita, kah kar us se praarthana karate ho, jo bina pakshapat har aek ke kam ke anusar nyay karata haai, to apane parade-shae hone ka samay bhy se bitao. kyonaki tum janate ho, ki tumhara nikamma chala-chalan jo bapadadon se chala ata haai us se tumhara chhuttakra chandee sone arthata nashaman vastuon ke dara naheen hua. par nirdosh aur nishkalank memne arthata maseeh ke bahumooly lohooh ke dara hua. usaka gyaan to jagat kee utpati ke pahile hee se jana gaya tha, par ab is aantaim yug men tumhare liye pragatt hua. jo usake dara us parameshvar par vishvas karate ho, jis ne use

mare huon men se jilaya, aur mahima dee ki tumhara vishvas aur asha parameshvar par ho. so jab ki tum ne bhaichare kee nishkapatt praetee ke nimitt saty ke manane se apane manon ko pavitra kiya haai, to tan man lagakar aek doosare se aadhaik praem rakho. kyonaki tum ne nashaman naheen par aavinashae beej se parameshvar kee jeevate aur sada ttharanevale vachan ke dara naya janm paya haai. kyonaki har aek praanee ghaas kee nain haai, aur us kee saree shaebha ghaas kee fool kee nain haai: ghaas sookh jatee haai, aur fool jhd jata haai. parantu prabhu ka vachan yu-ganuyug sthiar rahega: aur yah hee susamachar ka vachan haai jo tumhen sunaya gaya tha..

2

isaliye sab prakar ka baairabhav aur chhl aur kapatt aur dah aur badanamee ko door karake. naye jan-men huae bachchon kee nai nirmal aatmaik doodha kee lalasa karo, taaki usake dara uddhar pane kee liye baddhte jao. yaadi tum ne prabhu kee krapa ka svad chakh liya haai. usake pas akar, jise manushyon ne to nikamma ttharaya, parantu parameshvar kee nikatt chuna hua, aur bahumooly jeevate pavitra haai. tum bhee ap jeevate pathron kee nai aatmaik ghar ba-nate jate ho, jis se yajakon ka pavitra samaj banakar, aeese atmaik balidan chaddhao, jo yeeshu maseeh kee dara parameshvar ko graa ho. is karan pavitra shaasr men bhee aya haai, ki dekho, maain siyyon men kone kee sire ka chuna hua aur bahumooly patthr dharata hoon: aur jo koi us par vishvas karega, vah kisee reeati se lajjait naheen hoga. so tumhare liye jo vishvas karate ho, vah to bahumooly haai, par jo vishvas naheen karate un ke liye jis patthr ko ra-jaamisreyon ne nikamma ttharaya tha, vahee kone ka sira ho gaya. aur ttes lagane ka patthr aur ttokar khane kee chattan ho gaya haai: kyonki ve to vachan ko n manakar ttokar khate haain aur isee kee liye ve ttharaae bhee gaee the. par tum aek chuna hua vansha, aur raja-padadhaaree, yajakon ka samaj, aur pavitra log, aur parameshvar kee nij praja ho, isaliye ki jis ne tumhen andhakar men se apanee adabhut jyoti men bulaya haai, usake gun pragatt karo. tum paahile to kuchh bhee naheen the, par ab paramesh-var hee praja ho: tum par daya naheen hui thee par ab tum par daya hui haai.. hee piyyon maain tum se binatee karata hoo, ki tum apane ap ko paradeshaee aur yatraee janakar us sansarik abhailashaaon se jo atma se yuddh karatee haai, bache raho. anyajatiyon men tumhara chalachalan bhla ho isaliye ki jin jin baton men ve tumhen kukarmee janakar badanam karate haai, ve tumhare bhltte kamon ko dekhkara unheen ke karan krapa drasht kee din paramesh-var kee mahima karen.. prabhu ke liye manushyon ke ttharaae huae har aek prabandha kee adhaen men raho, raja kee isaliye ki vah sab par pradhaan haai. aur haakimon ke, kyonaki ve kukaarmiyon ko dand dene aur sukarimiyon kee prashansa ke liye usake bheje huae haain. kyonaki parameshvar kee ichchha yah haai, ki tum bhle kam karane se nirbuaddh ilogon kee agyaanata kee baton ko band kar do. aur apane ap ko svatantra jano par apanee is svatantrata ko burai ke liye ad n bano, parantu apane ap ko parameshvar

ke das samajhkar chalo. sab ka adar karo, bhaiyon se praem rakho, parameshvar se dro, raja ka samman karo.. he sevako, har prakr ke bhy ke sath apane svamiyon ke adhaeen raho, n keval bhlon aur nam-raen ke, par kuattlaien ke bhee. kyonaki yadi koi parameshvar ka vichar karake anyas se dukh uttata hua klesh sahata haai, to yah suhavana haai. kyon-aki yadi tum ne aparadha karake ghoose khaae aur dhaeraj dhara, to us men kya badai kee bat haai? par yadi bhla kam karake dukh uttate ho aur dhaeraj dharate ho, to yah parameshvar ko bhata haai. aur tum isee ke liye bulaae bhee gaee ho kyonaki maseeh bhee tumhare liye dukh uttakar, tumhen aek adar-sha de gaya haai, ki tum bhee usake chinh par chalo. n to us ne pap kiya, aur n usake munh se chhl kee koi bat nikalee. vah galee sunakar galee naheen deta tha, aur dukh uttakar kisee ko bhee dhamakee naheen deta tha, par apane ap ko sachche nyayee ke hath men saupata tha. vah ap hee hamare papon ko apanee deh par liae huae kroos par chaddh gaya jis se ham papon ke liye mar karake dhaarmikata ke liye jeevan bitaaen: usee ke mar khane se tum change hue. kyonaki tum pahile bhttkee hui bhedon kee nain the, par ab apane praanon ke rakhvale aur adhyaksha ke pas fir a gaee ho.

3

he paatnaiyo, tum bhee apane pati ke adhaeen raho. isaliye ki yadi in men se koi aeese ho jo vachan ko n manate ho, taubhee tumhare bhy sahit pavitra chalachalan ko dekhkar bina vachan ke apanee apanee patnee ke chalachalan ke dara khainch jaen. aur tumhara singar, dikhavattnee n ho, arthata bal goonthne, aur sone ke gahane, ya bhanti bhanati ke kapade paahinana. baran tumhara chhpaai hua aur gupt manushyatv, namrata aur man kee deenata kee aavinashae savajatt se susaajjait rahe, kyon-aki parameshvar kee drashtti men isaka mooly bada haai. aur poorvakal men pavitra striayan bhee, jo parameshvar par asha rakhtee thee, apane ap ko isee reeati se sanvaratee aur apane apane pati ke adhaeen rahatee theen. jaaise sara ibraaheem kee agyaa men rahatee aur use svamee kahatee thee: so tum bhee yaadi bhilai karo, aur kisee prakr ke bhy se bhyab-heet n ho to us kee benttyaian ttharogee.. vaaise hee he paatiyo, tum bhee buddhmaanee se patnaiyon ke sath jeevan nirvah karo aur sree ko nirbal pa-tra janakar usaka adar karo, yah samajhkar ki ham donon jeevan ke varadan ke varis haai, jis se tumharee praarthnaaen rook n jaen.. nidan, sab ke sab aek man aur krapamay aur bhaichare kee praeeiti rakhnevale, aur karoanamay, aur namra bano. burai ke badale bu-rai mat karo aur n galee ke badale galee do par is ke vipareet ashaeesh hee do: kyonaki tum ashaeesh ke vaaris hone ke liye bulaae gaee ho. kyonaki jo koi jee-vaan kee ichchha rakhta haai, aur achchhe diin dekhna chahata haai, vah apanee jeebh ko burai se, aur apane hontton ko chhl kee baten karane se roke rahe. vah burai ka sath chhode, aur bhilai kee kare vah mel mil-lap ko ddoondhde, aur us ke yatn men rahe. kyon-aki prabhu kee ankhe dhaarmiyon par lagee rahatee haai, aur usake kan us kee binatee kee or lage rahate

haai, parantu prabhu burai karanevalon ke vimukh rahata haai.. aur yaadi tum bhilai karane men uttea-jit raho to tumharee burai karanevala fir kaun haai? aur yaadi tum dharma ke karan dukh bhee uttao, to dhany ho par un ke drane se mat dro, aur n ghabarao. par maseeh ko prabhu janakar apane apane man men paavitra samajho, aur jo koi tum se tumharee asha ke vishay men kuchh poochhe, to use uttr dene ke liye sarvada taaiyar raho, par namrata aur bhy ke sath. aur vivek bhee shuuddh rakho, isaliye ki jin baton ke vishay men ve jo tumhare maseeh achchhe cha-lachalan ka apaman karate haain lajjait hon. kyonaki yadi parameshvar kee yahee ichchha ho, ki tum bhilai karane ke karan dukh uttao, to yah burai karane ke karan dukh uttane se uttm haai. isaliye ki maseeh ne bhee, arthata adharmiyon ke liye dharmee ne papon ke karan aek bar dukh uttaya, taki hamen paramesh-var ke pas pahunchaae: vah shareer ke bhav se to ghaat kiya gaya, par atma ke bhav se jilaya gaya. usee men us ne jakar kaaidee atmaon ko bhee prachar kiya. jinhon ne us beete samay men agyaa n mana jab parameshvar nooh ke dinon men dhaeraj dharakar tthara raha, aur vah jahaj ban raha tha, jis men baait-tkar thode log arthata att praanee panee ke dara bach gaee. aur usee panee ka drashttant bhee, arthata bapaa-tisma, yeeshu maseeh ke jee uttne ke dara, ab tumhen bachata haai us se shareer ke maail ko door karane ka arth naheen haai, parantu shuuddh vivek se parameshvar ke vash men ho jane ka arth haai . vah svarga par jakar parameshvar ke dahinee or baaitt gaya aur svargadoot aur aadhaikaree aur samarthee usake adhaeen kiae gaee haain..

4

so jab ki maseeh ne shareer men hokar dukh ut-taya to tum bhee us hee manasa ko dhaaran karake haathaiyar bandha lo kyonaki jis shareer men dukh uttaya, vah pap se choott gaya. taaki bhvishy men apana shosh shaareerik jeevan manushyon kee ab-hailashaaon ke anusar naheen baran parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar vyateet karo. kyonaki anyajaatiyon kee ichchha ke anusar kam karane, aur luchapan kee buree abhailashaaon, matavalapan, leelakreeda, piyakkadpan, aur gharaanaait mootiapooja men jahan tak ham ne paahile se samay ganvaya, vahee bahut hua. is se ve achambha karate haai, ki tum aeese bharee luchapan men un ka sath naheen dete, aur isaliye ve bura bhla kahate haain. par ve us ko jo jeevaton aur mare huon ka nyay karane ko taaiyar haai, lekha denge. kyonaki mare huon ko bhee susamachar isee liye sunaya gaya, ki shareer men to manushyon kee anusar un ka nyay ho, par atma men ve paramesh-var kee anusar jeeavit rahen.. sab baton ka ant tu-rant honevala haai isaliye sanyamee hokar praarthna ke liye sachet raho. aur sab men shraeshtt bat yah haai ki aek doosare se aadhaik praem rakho kyonki praem anek papon ko ddhap deta haai. bina kudku-daae aek doosare kee pahunai karo. jis ko jo varadan mila haai, vah use parameshvar ke nana prakr ke anugrah ke bhle bhndariyon kee nai aek doosare kee seva men lagaae. yaadi koi bole, to aeese bole, manon parameshvar ka vachan haai yaadi koi seva kare to us

shaaktai se kare jo parameshvar deta haai jis se sab baton me yeeshu maseeh ke dara, parameshvar ke mahima pragatt ho: mahima aur samraajy yuganuyug usee kee haai. ameena.. he piryo, jo dukh roopee aag-nai tumhare parakhne ke liye tum men bhdkee haai, is se yah samajhkar achambha n karo ki koi anokhee bat tum par beet rahee haai. par jaaise jaaise maseeh ke dukhon men sahabhagee hote ho, anand karo, jis se usakee mahima ke pragatt hote samay bhee tum anaandait aur magan ho. fir yadi maseeh ke nam ke liye tumharee ninda kee jatee haai, to dhany ho kyonaki mahima ka atma, jo parameshvar ka atma haai, tum par chhaya karata haai. tum men se koi vyaaktai hatyara ya chor, ya kukarmee hone, ya paraae kam men hath dalane ke karan dukh n paae. par yaadi maseeh hone ke karan dukh paa, to lajjait n ho, par is bat ke liye parameshvar kee maahima kare. kyonaki vah samay a pahuncha haai, ki pahile parameshvar ke logon ka nyay kiya jaa, aur jab ki nyay ka arambh ham hee se hoga to un ka kya ant hoga jo parameshvar ke susamachar ko naheen manate? aur yaadi dharmee vyaktai hee kattrnaita se uddhar paaega, to bhaktai-heen aur papee ka kya tkaiana? isaliye jo parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar dukh uttate haai, ve bhlai karate hua, apane apane praan ko vishvasayogy sra-janahar ke hath men saunp den..

men tumharee nain chune huae log haai, vah aur mera putra marakus tumhen namaskar kahate haain. praem se chumban le lekar aek doosare ko namaskar karo.. tum sab ko jo maseeh men ho shaaantai milatee rahe..

5

tum men jo praacheen haai, maain un kee nain praacheen aur maseeh ke dukhon ka gavah aur pragatt honevalee maahima men sahabhagee hokar unhen yah samajhata hoon. ki parameshvar ke us jhund kee, jo tumhare beech men haain rakhvalee karo aur yah dabav se nahee, parantu parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar anand se, aur neecha-kamai ke liye nahee, par man laga kara. aur jo log tumhen saunpe gaee haai, un par adhaikar n jatao, baran jhund ke liye adarsha bano. aur jab pradhaan rakhvala pragatt hoga, to tumhen mahima ka mukutt diya jaaega, jo murajhane ko naheen. he navayuvako, tum bhee praacheenon ke adhaeen raho, baran tum sab ke sab aek doosare kee seva ke liye deenata se kamar bandho raho, kyonaki parameshvar abhaimaaniyon ka samhana karata haai, parantu deenon par anugrah karata haai. isaliye parameshvar ke balavant hath ke neeche deenata se raho, jis se vah tumhen ucht samay par baddhaae. aur apanee saree chinta usee par dal do, kyonaki us ko tumhara dhyan haai. sachet ho, aur jagate raho, kyonaki tumhara virodhae shautan garjanevale sinh kee nai is khoj men rahata haai, ki kis ko faad khaae. vishvas men draddh hokar, aur yah janakar usaka samhana karo, ki tumhare bhai jo sansar men haai, aeese hee dukh bhugat rahe haain. ab parameshvar jo sare anugrah ka data haai, jis ne tumhen maseeh men apanee anant maahima ke liye bulaya, tumhare thodee der tak dukh uttane ke bad ap hee tumhen siddh aur sthiar aur balavant karega. usee ka samraajy yuganuyug rahe. ameena.. maain ne silavanus ke hat, jis maain vishvasayogy bhai samajhta hoo, sankshop men likhkar tumhen samajhaya haai aur yah gavahee dee haai ki parameshvar ka sachcha anugrah yahee haai, isee men sthiar raho. jo babul

shamaun pataras kee aur se jo yeeshu maseeh ka das aur praeerit haai, un logon ke nam jinhon ne hamare parameshvar aur uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh kee dhaarmikata se hamara sa bahumooly vishvas praapt kiya haai. parameshvar ke aur hamare prabhu yeeshu kee pahachan ke dara anugrah aur shaaantai tum men bahutayat se baddhtee jaae. kyonaki usake ishwareey samarth ne sab kuchh jo jeevan aur bhktai se sambandha rakhta haai, hamen usee kee pahachan ke dara diya haai, jis ne hamen apanee hee maahima aur sadagun ke anusar bulaya haai. jin ke dara us ne hamen bahumooly aur bahut hee badee praatigyaaen dee haain: taki in ke dara tum us sadahatt se choottkar jo sansar men buree abhailashaaon se hotee haai, ishwareey svabhav ke samabhagee ho jao. aur isee karan tum sab prakar ka yatn karake, apane vishvas par sadagu, aur sadagun par samajh, aur samajh par sanyam, aur sanyam par dhaeraaj, aur dhaeraaj par bhktai. aur bhktai par bhaichare kee praetee, aur bhaichare kee praetee par praem badhdhate jao. kyonaki yadi ye baten tum men vartaman rahe, aur baddhtee jaae, to tumhen hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke pahachanane men nikamme aur nishfal n hone dengee. aur jis men ye baten nahee, vah andha haai, aur dhaundhala dekhta haai, aur apane poovvakalee papon se dhaulakar shuuddh hone ko bool baaitta haai. is karan he bhaiyo, apane bulaae jane, aur chun liye jane ko siddh karane ka bhlee bhanti yatn karate jao, kyonki yadi aeesa karoge, to kabhee bhee ttokar n khaoge. baran is reeti se tum hamare prabhu aur uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh ke anant rajy men bade adar ke sath pravesh karane paoge. isaliye yadhypa tum ye baten janate ho, aur jo saty vachan tumhen mila haai, us men bane rahate ho, taubhee maain tumhen in baton kee sudhai dilane ko sarvada taaiyar rahoonga. aur maain yah apane liye uchit samajhta hoo, ki jab tak maain is dere men hoo, tab tak tumhen sudhai dilakar ubharata rahoon. kyonaki yah janata hoo, ki maseeh ke vachan ke anusar mere dere ke giraee jane ka samay shaeegeha anevara haai. isaliye maain aeesa yatn karoonga, ki mere kooch karane ke bad tum in sab baton ko sarvada smaran kar sako. kyonaki jab ham ne tumhen apane prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee samarth ka, aur agaman ka samachar diya tha to vah chaturai se gaddhee hui kahaniyon ka anukaran naheen kiya tha baran ham ne ap hee usake pratap ko dekha tha. ki us ne parameshvar pita se adar, aur maahima pai jab us pratapamay maahima men se yah vaneer ai ki yah mera pury putra haai jis se maain prasann hoon. aur jab ham usake sath paavitra pahad par the, to svarga se yahee vaneer ate suna. aur hamare pas jo bhavishyadvaktaon ka vachan haai, vah is ghattna se draddh thara haai aur tum yah achchha karate ho, ki jo yah samajhkar us par dhyaan karate ho, ki vah aek deeya haai, jo andhiyare sthan men us samay tak prakash deta rahata haai jab tak ki pau n fatte, aur bhor ka tara tumhare dayon men n chamak utte. par paahile yah jan lo ki pavitra shaasr kee koi bhee bhvishyadaneer kisee ke apane hee vicharadhaara ke adhaar par poorn naheen hotee. kyonaki koi bhee bhavishyadaneer manushy kee ichchha

se kabhee naheen hui par bhkt jan pavitra atma ke dara ubhare jakar parameshvar kee or se bolate the..

aur jis prakar un logon men joote bhvishyadvakta the usee prakar tum men bhee joote upadeshak hongee, jo nash karanevale pakhd ka udaghaattin chhpai chhpai karenge aur us svamee ka jis ne unhen mol liya haai inkar karenge aur apane ap ko shaeegeha vinish men dal denge. aur bahutere un kee nai luchapan karenge, jin ke karan saty ke marga kee ninda kee jaaegee. aur ve lobh ke liye baten gad-dhkar tumhen apane labh ka karan banaaenge, aur jo dand kee agyaa un par paahile se ho chukee haai, usake ane men kuchh bhee der nahee, aur un ka vinish unghata naheen. kyonaki yah parameshvar ne un svargadooton ko jinhon ne pap kiya naheen chhoda, par narak men bhejkar andhore kondon men dal diya, taaki nyay ke din tak bandee rahen. aur pratham yug ke sansar ko bhee n chhoda, baran bhktaiheen sansar par maha jala-pralay bhejkar dharma ke pracharak nooh samet att vyaktaiyon ko bacha liya. aur sadom aur amora ke nagaron ko vinish ka aeesa dand diya, ki unhen bhsim karake rakh men mila diya taaki ve anevale bhaktaiheen logon kee shaiksha ke liye aek drashtant banen. aur dharmee loot ko jo adharmiyon ke ashuuddh chala-chalan se bahut dukhee ka chhuttakra diya. kyonki vah dharmee un ke beech men rahate hua, aur un ke adharma ke kamon ko dekh dekhkar, aur sun sunakar, har din apane sachche man ko peedit karata tha. to prabhu ke bhkton ko pareeksha men se nikal lena aur adharmiyon ko nyay ke din tak dand kee dasa men rakhna bhee janata haai. nij karake unhen jo ashuuddh abhailashaaon ke peechhe shareer ke anusar chalate, aur prabhuta ko tuchchh janate haain: ve ddheet, aur hattee haai, aur unche padavalon ko bura bhla kahane se naheen drate. taubhee svargadoot jo shaktai aur samarth men un se bade haai, prabhu ke samhane unhen bura bhla kahakar dosh naheen lagate. par ye log nirbuaddh ipashuon hee ke tuly haai, jo pakade jane aur nash hone ke liye utpann huae haain aur jin baton ko janate hee nahee, un ke vishay men auron ko bura bhla kahate haai, ve apanee sadahatt men ap hee sad jaaenge. auron ka bura karane ke badale unheen ka bura hoga: unhen din dopahar sukh-vilas karana bhla lagata haai yah kalank aur dosh haai- jab ve tumhare sath khate peete haai, to apanee or se praem bhoj karake bhoga-avilas karate haain. un hee ankhon men vyabhaichaarinee basee hui haai, aur ve pap kiae bina rook naheen sakate: ve chanchal manavalon ko fausala lete haain un ke man ko lobh karane ka abhyas ho gaya haai, ve santap ke santan haain. ve seedho marga ko chhodkar bhttk gae haai, aur baor ke putra bilam ke marga par ho liae haain jis ne adharma kee majadooree ko pury jana. par usake aparadha ke vishay men ulahana diya gaya, yahan tak ki abol gadahee ne manushy kee bolee se us bhvishyadvakta ko usake bavalepan se roka. ye log andho kuna, aur andhaee ke udaar huae badal haai, un ke liye anant andhakar tharaya gaya haai. ve vyarth ghamand kee baten kar karake luchapan ke kamon

ke dara, un logon ko shaareerik abhailashaaon meen fansa lete haai, jo bhittke huon men se abhee nikal hee rahe haain. ve unhen svatantra hone ke prati-gyaa to dete haai, par ap hee sadahatt ke das haai, ky-onki jo vyaaktai jis se har gaya haai, vah usaka das ban jata haai. aur jab ve prabhu aur uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh ke pahachan ke dara sansar ke nana prakar ke ashuuddhta se bach nikale, aur fir un men fansakar har gaa, to un kee pichhlee dasa paahilee se bhee buree ho gai haai. kyonaki dharma ke marga men n janana hee un ke liye is se bhla hota, ki use janakar, us pavitra agyaa se fir jate, jo unhen saun-pee gai thee. un par yah kahavat tteek baaittee haai, ki kutta apanee chhanntt kee or aur dhaei hui suarantee keechad men lottne ke liye fir challee jatee haai..

3

he piryoo, ab maain tumhen yah doosaree patraee likhta hoo, aur donon men suadhai dilakar tumhare shuuddh man ko ubharata hoon. ki tum un baton ko, jo paavitra bhavishyadvktaon ne pahile se kahee haain aur prabhu, aur uddharakarta kee us agyaa ko smaran karo, jo tumhare praeriton ke dara dee gai thee. aur yah paahile jan lo, ki antaim dinon me hansee ttttha karanevale aaenge, jo apanee hee ab-hailashaaon ke anusar challenge. aur kahenge, usake ane kee praatigyaa kahan gai? kyonaki jab se bapa-dade so gaee haai, sab kuchh vaaisa hee haai, jaaisa sraashtti ke arambh se tha? ve to jan boojhkar yah bool gaa, ki parameshvar ke vachan ke dara se akash praacheen kal se vartaman haai aur prathvee bhee jal men se banee aur jal men sthiar haai. inheen ke dara us yug ka jagat jal men oob kar nash ho gaya. par var-taman kal ke akash aur prathvee usee vachan ke dara isaaliye rakhe haai, ki jalaae jaaen aur vah bhaktai-heen manushyon ke nyay aur nash hone ke din tak aeese hee rakhe rahenge.. he piryoo, yah aek bat tum se chhpaiee n rahe, ki prabhu ke yahan aek din ha-jar varsha ke barabar haai, aur hajar varsha aek din ke barabar haain. prabhu apanee pratigyaa ke vishay men der naheen karata, jaaisee der kitane log sama-jhte haain par tumhare vishay men dhaeeraj dharata haai, aur naheen chahata, ki koi nash ho baran yah ki sab ko man firav ka avasar mile. parantu prabhu ka din chor kee nain a jaaega, us din akash badee had-hadahatt ke shabd se jata rahega, aur tatv bahut hee tapt hokar pighal jaaenge, aur prathvee aur us par ke kam jal jaaenge. to jab ki ye sab vastue, is reeti se pighalanevalee haai, to tumhen pavitra chalacha-lan aur bhktai men kaaise manushy hona chaahiae. aur parameshvar ke us din kee batt kis reeti se johana chahiae aur usake jald ane ke liye kaaisa yatn karana chahiae jis ke karan akash ag se pighal jaaenge, aur akash ke gan bahut hee tapt hokar gal jaaenge. par us kee praatigyaa ke anusar ham aek naae akash aur nai prathvee kee as dekhthe haain jin men dhaaarmikata vas karegee.. isaliye, he piryoo, jab ki tum in baton kee as dekhthe ho to yatn karo ki tum shaaantai se usake samhane nishkalank aur nirdosh ttharo. aur hamare prabhu ke dhaeeraj ko uddhar samajho, jaaise hamare piry bhai paulus n bhee us gyaan ke anusar jo use mila, tumhen likha haai. vaaise hee us ne apa-

nee sab paatraiyon men bhee in baton kee charcha kee haai jin men kitanee baten aeesee haai, jinaka sama-jhna kaattnai haai, aur anapaddh aur chanchal log un ke arthon ko bhee pavitra shaasr kee aur baton kee nain kheench tanakar apane hee nash ka karan banate haain. isaliye he piryoo tum log pahile hee se in baton ko janakar chaukas raho, taki adhaarmiyon ke bhram men fansakar apanee sthiarata ko hath se kaheen kho n do. par hamare prabhu, aur uddharakarta yeeshu maseeh ke anugrah aur pahachan men baddhte jao. usee kee maahima ab bhee ho, aur yuganuyug hotee rahe. ameena..

1

us jeevan ke vachan ke vishay men jo aadi se tha, jise ham ne suna, aur jise apanee ankhon se dekha, varan jise ham ne dhyan se dekha aur hathon se chooa. yah jeevan pragatt hua, aur ham ne use dekha, aur us ke gavahee dete haai, aur tumhen us anant jeevan ka samachar dete haai, jo pita ke sath tha, aur ham par pragatt hua. jo kuchh ham ne dekha aur suna haai usaka samachar tumhen bhee dete haai, isaaliye ki tum bhee hamare sath sahabhagee ho aur hamaree yah sahabhaagita pita ke sat, aur usake putra yeeshu maseeh ke sath haai. aur ye baten ham isaaliye likhte haai, ki hamara anand pooro ho jaae.. jo samachar ham ne us se suna, aur tumhen sunate haai, vah yah haai ki parameshvar jyoti haain: aur us men kuchh bhee andhakar naheen. yaadi ham kahe, ki usake sath hamaree sahabhagita haai, aur fir andhakar men chale, to ham jootte haain: aur saty par naheen chalte. par yaadi jaaisa vah jyoti men haai, vaaise hee ham bhee jyoti men chale, to aek doosare se sahabhaagita rakhte haain aur usake putra yeeshu maseeh ka lohoo hamen sab papon se shuuddh karata haai. yaadi ham kahe, ki ham men kuchh bhee pap nahee, to apane ap ko dhaekha dete haain: aur ham men saty naheen. yaadi ham apane papon ko man le, to vah hamare papon ko kshama karane, aur hamen sab adharm se shuuddh karane men vishvasayogy aur dharmee haai. yaadi kahen ki ham ne pap naheen kiya, to use jootta ttharate haai, aur usaka vachan ham men naheen haai..

2

he mere balako, maain ye baten tumhen isaaliye likhta hoo, ki tum pap n karo aur yadi koi pap kare, to pita ke pas hamara aek sahayak haai, arthata dharmik yeeshu maseeha. aur vahee hamare papon ka praayaashchaitt haai: aur keval hamare hee nahee, baran sare jagat ke papon ka bhee. yaadi ham us kee agyaan ko manenge, to us se ham jan lenge ki ham use jan gaee haain. jo koi yah kahata haai, ki maain use jan gaya hoo, aur us kee agyaan ko naheen manata, vah jootta haai aur us men saty naheen. par jo koi usake vachan par chale, us men sachamuch parameshvar ka praem siddh hua haai: hamen isee se maloom hota haai, ki ham us men haain. so koi yah kahata haai, ki maain us men bana rahata hoo, use chaahiae ki ap bhee vaaisa hee chale jaaisa vah chalta tha. he piryo, maain tumhen koi nai agya naheen likhta, par vahee puranee agya jo arambh se tumhen milee haai yah puranee agya vah vachan haai, jise tum ne suna haai. fir maain tumhen nai agya likhta hoon aur yah to us men aur tum men sachchee ttharatee haai kayonki andhakar mittta jata haai aur saty kee jyoti abhee chamakane lagee haai. jo koi yah kahata haai, ki maain jyoti men hoon aur apane bhai se baair rakhta haai, vah ab tak andhakar hee men haai. jo koi apane bhai se praem rakhta haai, vah jyoti men rahata haai, aur ttokar naheen kha sakata. par jo koi apane bhai se baair rakhta haai, vah andhakar men haai, aur andhakar men chalta haai aur naheen janata, ki kahan jata haai, kyonaki andhakar

ne us kee ankhe andhaee kar dee haain.. he balako, maain tumhen isaaliye likhta hoo, ki usake nam se tumhare pap kshama hue. he pitaro, maain tumhen isaaliye likhta hoo, ki jo adi se haai, tum use janate ho: he javano, maain tumhen isaaliye likhta hoo, ki tum ne us dushtt par jay pai haai: he ladkon maain ne tumhen isaaliye likha haai, ki tum pita ko jan gaee ho. he pitaro, maain ne tumhen isaaliye likha haai, ki jo adi se haai tum use jan gaee ho: he javano, maain ne tumhen isaaliye likha haai, ki balavant ho, aur parameshvar ka vachan tum men bana rahata haai, aur tum ne us dushtt par jay pai haai. tum n to sansar se aur n sansar men kee vastuon se praem rakho: yadi koi sansar se praem rakhta haai, to us men pita ka praem naheen haai. kyonaki jo kuchh sansar men haai, arthata shareer kee abhailasha, aur ankhon kee abhailasha aur jeevika ka ghaman, vah pita kee or se nahee, parantu sansar hee kee or se haai. aur sansar aur us kee abhailashaaen donon mittte jate haai, par jo parameshvar kee ichchha par chalta haai, vah sarvada bana rahaga.. he ladko, yah antaim samay haai, aur jaaisa tum ne suna haai, ki maseeh ka virodhaee anevala haai, usake anasar ab bhee bahut se maseeh ke virodhaee utte haain is se ham janate haai, ki yah antaim samay haai. ve nikale to ham hee men se, par ham men kee the naheen kyonki yadi ham men kee hote, to hamare sath rahate, par nikal isaaliye gaee ki yah pragatt ho ki ve sab ham men kee naheen haain. aur tumhara to us pavitra se aabhaishok hua haai, aur tum sab kuchh janate ho. maain ne tumhen isaaliye naheen likha, ki tum saty ko naheen janate, par isaaliye, ki use janate ho, aur isaaliye ki koi joote, saty kee or se naheen. jootta kaun haai? keval vah, jo yeeshu ke maseeh hone ka inkar karata haai aur maseeh ka virodhaee vahee haai, jo pita ka aur putra ka inkar karata haai. jo koi putra ka inkar karata haai usake pas pita bhee naheen: jo putra ko man leta haai, usake pas pita bhee haai. jo kuchh tum ne arambh se suna haai vahee tum men bana rahe: jo tum ne arambh se suna haai, yaadi vah tum men bana rahe, to tum bhee putra me, aur pita men bane rahoge. aur jis kee us ne ham se pratigyaa kee vah anant jeevan haai. maain ne ye baten tumhen us ke vishay men likhee haai, jo tumhen bhramate haain. aur tumhara vah abhaishok, jo us kee or se kiya gaya, tum men bana rahata haai aur tumhen is ka prayojan nahee, ki koi tumhen sikhaa, baran jaaise vah aabhaishok jo us kee or se kiya gaya tumhen sab baten sikhata haai, aur yah sachcha haai, aur jootta naheen: aur jaaisa us ne tumhen sikhaya haai vaaise hee tum us men bane rahate ho. nidan, he balako, us men bane raho ki jab vah pragatt ho, to hamen hiyav ho, aur ham usake ane par usake samhane laajait n hon. yaadi tum janate ho, ki vah dharmik haai, to yah bhee janate ho, ki jo koi dharm ka kam karata haai, vah us se janma haai.

3

dekho pita ne ham se kaaisa praem kiya haai, ki ham parameshvar kee santan kahalaee, aur ham haain bhee: is karan sansar hamen naheen janata, kyonki us ne use bhee naheen jana. he piryo, abhee ham parameshvar kee santan haai, aur ab tak yah pragatt

naheen hua, ki ham kya kuchh hongel itana janate haai, ki jab vah pragatt hoga to ham bhee usake saman hongel, kyonaki us ko vaaisa hee dekhenge jaisa vah haai. aur jo koi us par yah asha rakhta haai, vah apane ap ko vaaisa hee pavitra karata haai, jaisa vah pavitra haai. jo koi pap karata haai, vah vyavastha ka virodha karata haai or pap to vyavastha ka virodha haai. aur tum janate ho, ki vah isaaliye pragatt hua, ki papon ko har le jae aur usake svabhav men pap naheen. jo koi us men bana rahata haai, vah pap naheen karata: jo koi pap karata haai, us ne n to use dekha haai, aur n us ko jana haai. he balako, kisee ke bhramane men n ana jo dharma ke kam karata haai, vahee us kee nain dharmee haai. jo koi pap karata haai, vah shautan kee or se haai, kyonaki shautan arambh hee se pap karata aya haai: parameshvar ka putra isaaliye pragatt hua, ki shautan ke kamon ko nash kare. jo koi parameshvar se janma haai vah pap naheen karata kyonaki usaka beej us men bana rahata haai: aur vah pap kar hee naheen sakata, kyonaki parameshvar se janma haai. isee se parameshvar kee santan, aur shautan kee santan jane jate haain jo koi dharma ke kam naheen karata, vah parameshvar se nahee, aur n vah, jo apane bhai se praem naheen rakhta. kyonaki jo samachar tum ne arambh se suna, vah yah haai, ki ham aek doosare se baair rakhe. aur kaain ke saman n bane, jo us dusht se tha, aur jis ne apane bhai ko ghaat kiya: aur use kis karan ghaat kiya? is karan ki usake kam bure the, aur usake bhai ke kam dharma ke the.. he bhaiyo, yadi sansar tum se baair karata haai to achambha n karana. ham janate haai, ki ham mratyu se par hokar jeevan men pahunche haain kyonaki ham bhaiyon se praem rakhte haain: jo praem naheen rakhta, vah mratyu kee dasha men rahata haai. jo koi apane bhai se baair rakhta haai, vah hatyara haai aur tum janate ho, ki kisee hatyare men anant jeevan naheen rahata. ham ne praem isee se jana, ki us ne hamare apane praan de diae aur hamen bhee bhaiyon ke liye praan dena chaahiae. par jis kisee ke pas sansar kee sanpaati ho aur vah apane bhai ko kangal dekhkar us par taras n khana chahe, to us men parameshvar ka praem kyonkar bana rah sakata haai? he balako, ham vachan aur jeebh hee se nahee, par kam aur saty ke dara bhee praem karen. isee se ham janenge, ki ham saty ke haain aur jis bat men hamara man hamen dosh dega, use vishay men ham usake samhane apane apane man ko ddhaddhs de sakege. kyonaki parameshvar hamare man se bada haai aur sab kuchh janata haai. he piryo, yadi hamara man hamen dosh n de, to hamen parameshvar ke samhane hiya hota haai. aur jo kuchh ham mangate haai, vah hamen us se milata haai kyonaki ham us kee agyaon ko manate haain aur jo use bhata haai vahee karate haain. aur us kee agyaa yah haai ki ham usake putra yeeshu maseeh ke nam par vishvas karen aur jaisa us ne hamen agyaa de haai usee ke anusar apas men praem rakhen. aur jo us kee agyaon ko manata haai, vah is me, aur yah us men bana rahata haai: aur isee se, arthata us atma se jo us ne hamen diya haai, ham janate haai, ki vah ham men bana rahata haai..

he piryo, har aek atma kee prateeti n karo: baran atmaon ko parakho, ki ve parameshvar kee or se haain ki naheen kyonki bahut se jootte bhavishyadvkta jagat men nikal khde huae haain. parameshvar ka atma tum isee reeti se pahachan sakate ho, ki jo koi atma man letee haai, ki yeeshu maseeh shareer men hokar aya haai vah parameshvar kee or se haai. aur jo koi atma yeeshu ko naheen manatee, vah parameshvar kee or se naheen aur vahee to maseeh ke virodha kee atma haai jis kee charcha tum sun chuke ho, ki vah anevara haai: aur ab bhee jagat men haai. he balako, tum parameshvar ke ho: aur tum ne un par jay pai haai kyonaki jo tum men haai, vah us se jo sansar men haai, bada haai. ve sansar ke haai, is karan ve sansar kee baten bolate haai, aur sansar un kee sunata haai. ham parameshvar ke haain: jo parameshvar ko janata haai, vah hamaree sunata haai jo parameshvar ko naheen janata vah hamaree nahanee sunata isee prakhar ham saty kee atma aur bhram kee atma ko pahachan lete haain. he piryo, ham apas men praem rakhen kyonki praem parameshvar se haai: aur jo koi praem karata haai, vah parameshvar se janma haai aur parameshvar ko janata haai. jo praem naheen rakhta, vah parameshvar ko naheen janata haai, kyonaki parameshvar praem haai. jo praem parameshvar ham se rakhta haai, vah is se pragatt hua, ki parameshvar ne apane aekalauti putra ko jagat men bheja haai, ki ham use dara jeevan paaen. praem is men naheen ki ham ne parameshvar ne praem kiya par is men haai, ki us ne ham se praem kiya aur hamare papon ke praayashchait ke liye apane putra ko bheja. he piryo, jab parameshvar ne ham se aeesa praem kiya, to ham ko bhee apas men praem rakhna chaahiae. parameshvar ko kabhee kisee ne naheen dekha yaadi ham apas men praem rakhe, to parameshvar ham men bana rahata haai aur usaka praem ham men siddh ho gaya haai. isee se ham janate haai, ki ham us men bane rahate haai, aur vah ham men kyonaki us ne apane atma men se hamen diya haai. aur ham ne dekh bhee liya aur gavahee dete haai, ki pita ne putra ko jagat ka uddharakarta karake bheja haai. jo koi yah man leta haai, ki yeeshu parameshvar ka putra haai: parameshvar us men bana rahata haai, aur vah parameshvar men. aur jo praem parameshvar ham se rakhta haai, us ko ham jan gaa, aur hamen us kee prateeti haai parameshvar praem haai: jo praem men bana rahata haai, vah parameshvar men bana rahata haai aur parameshvar us men bana rahata haai. isee se praem ham men siddh hua, ki hamen nyay ke din hiya ho kyonaki jaisa vah haai, vaaise hee sansar men ham bhee haai. praem men bhy naheen hota, baran siddh praem bhy ko door kar deta haai, kyonki bhy ke kasht hota haai, aur jo bhy karata haai, vah praem men siddh naheen hua. ham isaaliye praem karate haai, ki pahile us ne ham se praem kiya. yaadi koi kahe, ki maain parameshvar se praem rakhta hoon aur apane bhai se baair rakhe to vah jootta haai: kyonki jo apane bhai se, jis us ne dekha haai, praem naheen rakhta, to vah parameshvar se bhee jise us ne naheen dekha, praem naheen rakh sakata. aur us se hamen yah agyaa mile

haai, ki jo koi apane parameshvar se praem rakhta haai, vah apane bhai se bhee praem rakhe..

anant jeevan yahee haai. he balako, apane ap ko muraton se bachaae rakho..

5

jisaka yah vishvas haai ki yeeshu hee maseeh haai, vah parameshvar se utpann hua haai aur jo koi utpann karanevale se praem rakhta haai, vah us se bhee praem rakhta haai, jo us se utpann hua haai. jab ham parameshvar se praem rakhte haai, aur us kee agyaaon ko manate haai, to isee se ham janate haai, ki parameshvar kee santanon se praem rakhte haain. aur parameshvar ka praem yah haai, ki ham us kee agyaaon ko manen aur us kee agyaaen kattnai naheen. kyonaki jo kuchh parameshvar se utpann hua haai, vah sansar par jay prapt karata haai, aur vah vijay jis se sansar par jay prapt hotee haai hamara vishvas haai. sansar par jay panevala kaun haai? keval vah jis ka vishvas haai, ki yeeshu, parameshvar ka putra haai. yahee haai vah, jo panee aur lohoo ke dara aya tha arthata yeeshu maseeha: vah n keval panee ke dara, baran panee aur lohoo donon ke dara aya tha. aur jo gavahee deta haai, vah atma haai kyonki atma saty haai. aur gavahee denevale teen haain atma, aur panee, aur lohoo aur teenon aek hee bat par sammat haain. jab ham manushyon kee gavahee man lete haai, to parameshvar kee gavahee to us se bad-dhkar haai aur parameshvar kee gavahee yah haai, ki us ne apane putra ke vishay men gavahee dee haai. jo parameshvar ke putra par vishvas karata haai, vah apane hee men gavahee rakhta haai jis ne parameshvar ko prateeti naheen kee, us ne use jootta tharaya kyonaki us ne us gavahee par vishvas naheen kiya, jo parameshvar ne apane putra ke vishay men dee haai. aur vah gavahee yah haai, ki parameshvar ne hamen anant jeevan diya haai: aur yah jeevan usake putra men haai. jis ke pas putra haai, usake pas jeevan haai aur jis ke pas parameshvar ka putra nahee, usake pas jeevan bhee naheen haai.. maain ne tumhe, jo parameshvar ke putra ke nam par vishvas karate ho, isaaliye likha haai ki tum jano, ki anant jeevan tumhara haai. aur hamen usake samhane jo hiya hota haai, vah yah haai ki yadi ham us kee ichhha ke anusar kuchh mangate haai, to hamaree sunata haai. aur jab ham janate haai, ki jo kuchh ham mangate haain vah hamaree sunata haai, to yah bhee janate haai, ki jo kuchh ham ne us se manga, vah paya haai. yaadi koi apane bhai ko aeesa pap karate dekhe, jis ka fal mratyu n ho, to binatee kare, aur parameshvar, use, un ke liye, jinhon ne aeesa pap kiya haai jis ka fal mratyu haai: is ke vishay men maai binatee karane ke liye naheen kahata. sab prakar ka adharm to pap haai, parantu aeesa pap bhee haai, jis ka fal mratyu naheen.. ham janate haai, ki jo koi parameshvar se utpann hua haai, vah pap naheen karata jo parameshvar se utpann hua, use vah bachaae rakhta haai: aur vah dusht use choone naheen pata. ham janate haai, ki ham parameshvar se haai, aur sara sansar us dusht ke vansh men pada haai. aur yah bhee janate haai, ki parameshvar ka putra a gaya haai aur us ne hamen samajh dee haai, ki ham us sachche ko pahachane, aur ham us men jo saty haai, arthata usake putra yeeshu maseeh men rahate haain: sachcha parameshvar aur

mujh praacheen kee or se us chunee hui shraeematee aur usake ladkebalon ke nam jin se maain us sachchai ke karan saty praem rakhta hoo, ja ham men sthiar rahatee haai, aur sarvada hamare sath attl rahegee. aur keval maain hee nahee, baran vah sab bhee praem rakhte haai, jo sachchai ko janate haain.. parameshvar pita, aur pita ke putra yeeshu maseeh kee or se anugrah, aur daya, aur shaaantai, saty, aur praem saahit hamare sath rahenge.. maain bahut anandait hua, ki maain ne tere kitane ladke-balon ko us agyaa ke anusar, jo hamen pita kee or se milee thee saty par chalute huae paya. ab he shraeematee, maain tujhe koi nai agyaa nahee, par vahee jo arambh se hamare pas haai, likhta hoon aur tujh se binatee karata hoo, ki ham aek doosare se praem rakhen. aur praem yah haai ki ham us kee agyaaon ke anusar chalen: yah vahee agyaa haai, jo tum ne arambh se sunee haai aur tumhen is par chalana bhee chahiae. kyonaki bahut se aeese bhramanevale jagat men nikal aae haai, jo yah naheen manate, ki yeeshu maseeh shareer men hokar aya: bhramanevala aur maseeh ka virodhaee yahee haai. apane vishay men chaukas raho ki jo parishram ham ne kiya haai, us ko tum n bigado: baran usaka poora pratifal pao. jo koi age baddh jata haai, aur maseeh kee shaiksha men bana naheen rahata, usake pas parameshvar naheen: jo koi us kee shaiksha men sthiar rahata haai, usake pas pita bhee haai, aur putra bhee. yaadi koi tumhare pas aa, aur yahee shaiksha n de, use n to ghar me ane do, aur n namaskar karo. kyonaki jo koi aeese jan ko namaskar karata haai, vah us ke bure kamon men sajhee hota haai.. mujhe bahut see baten tumhen likhnee haai, par kagaj aur siyahee se likhna naheen chahata par asha haai, ki maain tumhare pas aunga, aur sammukh hokar batacheet karoonga: jis se tumhara anand poora ho. teree chunee hui bahin ke ladke-bale tujhe namaskar karate haain.

mujh praacheen kee or se us piry gayus ke nam, jis se
 maain sachcha praem rakhta hoon.. he piry, meree
 yah praarthna haai ki jaise too atmaik unnati kar
 raha haai, vaise hee too sab baton me unnaati kare,
 aur bhla changa rahe. kyonaki jab bhaiyon ne akar,
 tere us saty kee gavahee dee, jis par too sachamuch
 chalata haai, to maain bahut hee anandait hua. mujhe
 is se baddhkar aur koi anand nahee, ki maain sunoo,
 ki mere ladke-bale saty par chalate haain. he piry, jo
 kuchh too un bhaiyon ke sath karata haai, jo parade-
 shaee bhee haai, use vishvasee kee nai karata haai.
 unhon ne mandlee ke samhane tere praem kee gava-
 hee dee thee: yaadi too unhen us prakar vida karega
 jis prakar parameshvar ke logon ke liye uchit haai to
 achchha karega. kyonaki ve us nam ke liye nikale
 haai, aur anyajaatiyon se kuchh naheen lete. isaliye
 aeeson ka svagat karana chahia, jis se ham bhee saty
 ke paksha men un ke sahakarmee hon.. maain ne
 mandlee ko kuchh likha tha par diyutatraifas jo un
 men bada banana chahata haai, hamen grahan naheen
 karata. so jab maain aunga, to usake kamon kee jo
 vah kar raha haai suadhai dilaunga, ki vah hamare
 vishay men buree buree baten bakata haai aur is par
 bhee santosh n karake ap hee bhaiyon ko grahan na-
 heen karata, aur unhen jo grahan karana chahate haai,
 mana karata haai: aur mandlee se nikal deta haai. he
 piry, burai ke nahee, par bhlai ke anuyayee ho, jo bh-
 lai karata haai, vah parameshvar kee or se haai par
 jo burai karata haai, us ne parameshvar ko naheen
 dekha. demetraiys ke vishay men sab ne baran saty
 ne bhee ap hee gavahee dee: aushra ham bhee gava-
 hee dete haai, aur too janata haai, ki hamaree gavahee
 sachcha haai.. mujhe tujh ko bahut kuchh likhna to
 tha par siyahee aur kalam se likhna naheen chahata.
 par mujhe asha haai ki tujh se shaeegha bhenntt ka-
 roonga: tab ham amhane samhane batacheet karenge:
 tujhe shaaantai milatee rahe. yahan ke mitra tujhe
 namaskar karate haain: vahan ke mitraen ke nam le
 lekar namaskar kah dena..

yahooda kee or se jo yeeshu maseeh ka das aur yakoob ka bhai haai, un bulaae huon ke nam jo paramesh-var pita men piry aur yeeshu maseeh ke liye surakshiat haain.. daya aur shaaantai aur praem tumhen bahutayat se praapt hota rahe.. he piryo, jab maain tumhen us uddhar ke vishay men likhne men atyant paarishram se prayatn kar raha tha, jis men ham sab sahabhagee haain to maain ne tumhen yah samajhana avashyak jana ki us vishvas ke liye pooraa yatn karo jo paavitra logon ko aek hee bar saunpa gaya tha. kyonaki kitane aeese manushy chupake se ham men a mile haai, jin se is dand ka varnn purane samay men paahile hee se likha gaya tha: ye bhktaiheen haai, aur hamare parameshvar ke anugrah ko luchapan men badal dalate haai, aur hamare advait svamee aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh ka inkar karate haain.. par yadhyapi tum sab bat aek bar jan chuke ho, taubhee maain tumhen is bat kee suadhai dilana chahata hoo, ki prabhu ne aek kul ko misr desh se chhudane ke bad vishvas n lanevalon ko nash kar diya. fir jo srvagadooton ne apane pad ko sthiar n rakha varan apane nij nivas ko chhod diya, us ne un ko bhee us bheeshan din ke nyay ke liye andhakar men jo sada kal ke liye haai bandhanon men rakha haai. jis reeti se sadow aur amora aur un ke as pas ke nagar, jo in kee nai vyaabhaicharee ho gaee the aur paraye shareer ke peechhe lag gaee the ag ke anant dand men padkar drashttant thare haain. usee reeti se ye svapnadasharee bhee apane apane shareer ko ashuuddh karate, aur prabhuta ko tuchchh janate haain aur unche padavalon ko bura bhla kahate haain. parantu pradhaan svargadoot meekail ne, jab shautan se moosa kee loth ke vishay men vada-avivad karata tha, to us ko bura bhla kahake dosh lagane ka sahas n kiya par yah kaha, ki prabhu tuihe dantte. par ye log jin baton ko naheen janate, un ko bura bhla kahate haain par jin baton ko achetan pashuon kee nai svabhav hee se janate haai, un men apane ap ko nash karate haain. un par haya! ki ve kaain kee see chal chale, aur majadooree ke liye bilam kee nai bhrasht ho gaee haain: aur korah kee nai virodha karake nash huae haain. yah tumharee praem sabhaon men tumhare sath khate-peete, samudra men chhpaiee hui chattan sareekhe haai, aur bedhadk apana hee pett bhramevale rakhvale haain ve nirjal badal haain jinhen hava uda le jatee haai patajhd ke nishfal ped haai, jo do bar mar chuke haain aur jad se ukhd gaee haain. ye samudra ke prachand hilakore haai, jo apanee lajja ka faen uchhalate haain: ye danvadol tare haai, jin ke liye sada kal tak ghaer andhakar rakha gaya haai. aur hanok ne bhee jo adam se sataveen peeddhee men tha, in ke vishay men yah bhavishyadvanee kee, ki dekho, prabhu apane lakhon paavitraen ke sath aya. ki sab ka nyay kare, aur sab bhktaiheenon ko un ke abhaktai ke sab kamon ke vishay me, jo bhktaiheen paapiyon ne usake virodha men kahee haai, doshae thharaae. ye to asantusht, kudkudanevale, aur apane abhailashaaon ke anasar chalaneevale haain aur apane munh se ghamand kee baten bolate haain aur ve labh ke liye munh dekhee badai kiya karate haain.. par he piryo, tum un baton ko smaran rakho jo hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh ke

praerit pahile kah chuke haain. ve tum se kaha karate the, ki pichhle dinon men aeese ttttha karanevale honge, jo apanee abhktai ke abhailashaaon ke anasar chalenge. ye to ve haai, jo foott dalate haain ye shaa-reearik log haai, jin men atma naheen. par he piryon tum apane ati pavitra vishvas men apanee unnati karate huae aur paavitra atma men praarthna karate hue. apane ap ko parameshvar ke praem men banaae rakho aur anant jeevan ke liye hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee daya kee asha dekhte raho. aur un par jo shanka men haain daya karo. aur bahuton ko ag men se jhpattkar nikalo, aur bahuton par bhy ke sath daya karo baran us vasr se bhee gharaana karo jo shareer ke dara kalanakit ho gaya haai.. ab jo tumhen ttokar khane se bacha sakata haai, aur apanee maahima kee bhrapooree ke samhane magan aur nirdosh karake khda kar sakata haai. us advait parameshvar hamare uddharakarta kee maahima, aur gaurav, aur parakram, aur adhaikar, hamare prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee dara jaaisa sanatan kal se haai, ab bhee ho aur yuganuyug rahe. ameena..

ibraaheem kee santan, daud kee santan, yeeshu maseeh kee vanshaavalee. ibraaheem se isahak utpann hua isahak se yakoob utpann hua aur yakoob se yahooda aur usake bhai utpann hue. yahooda se firis, aur yahooda aur tamar se jorah utpann hue aur firis se hison utpann hua, aur hison se aeram utpann hua. aur aeram se ammeenadab utpann hua aur ammeenadab se nahashaen aur nahashaen se salamon utpann hua. aur salamon aur rahab se boaj utpann hua. aur boaj aur root se obed utpann hua aur obed se yishau utpann hua. aur yishau se daud raja utpann hua.. aur daud se sulaaiman us sree se utpann hua jo pahile uriyyah kee patnee thee. aur sulaaiman se rahabam utpann hua aur rahabam se aabiyyah utpann hua aur aabiyyah se asa utpann hua aur asa se yahoshafaat utpann hua aur yahoshafaat se yoram utpann hua, aur yoram se ujaiyyah utpann hua. aur ujaiyyah se yotam utpann hua aur yotam se ahaj utpann hua aur ahaj se hijaakiyyah utpann hua. aur hijikiyyah se manaashshiah utpann hua. aur manaashshiah se amon utpann hua aur amon se yoshiyyah utpann hua. aur bandee hokar babool jane ke samay men yoshiyyah se yakunyah, aur us ke bhai utpann huae.. bandee hokar babul pahunchaae jane ke bad yakunyah se shaalaataiel utpann hua aur shaalataiel se jaroobabil utpann hua. aur jaroobabil se abeelihood utpann hua, aur abeelihood se ilyakeem utpann hua aur ilyakeem se ajor utpann hua. aur ajor se sadok utpann hua aur sadok se akheem utpann hua aur akheem se ileelihood utpann hua. aur ileelihood se iliyajar utpann hua aur iliyajar se mattan utpann hua aur mattan se yakoob utpann hua. aur yakoob se yoosufa utpann hua jo mariyam ka paati tha jis se yeeshu jo maseeh kahalata haai utpann hua.. ibraaheem se daud tak sab chaudah peeddhee hui aur daud se babul ko bandee hokar pahunchaae jane tak chaudah peeddhee aur bandee hokar babul ko pahunchaae jane ke samay se lekar maseeh tak chaudah peeddhee hui.. ab yeeshu maseeh ka janm is prakas se hua, ki jab us kee mata maariyam kee manganeeyoosufa ke sath ho gai, to un ke ikatthe hone ke pahile se vah paavitra atma kee or se garbhatee pai gai. so usake paati yoosufa ne jo dharmee tha aur use badanam karana naheen chahata tha, use chupake se tyag dene kee manasa kee, jab vah in baton ke soch hee men tha to prabhu ka svargadoot use svapn men dikhai dekar kahane laga he yoosufa daud kee santan, too apanee patnee mariyam ko apane yahan le ane se mat dra kyonki jo usake garbh men haai, vah pavitra atma kee or se haai. vah putra janegee aur too usaka nam yeeshu rakha kyonaki vah apane logon ka un ke papon se udar karega. yah sab kuchh isaliye hua ki jo vachan prabhu ne bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha tha vah poora ho. ki, dekho aek kunvaree garbhatee hogee aur aek putra janegee aur usaka nam immanuel rakha jaaega jis ka arth yah haai parameshvar hamare sath. so yoosufa neend se jagakar prabhu ke doot kee agyaa anusar apanee patnee ko apane yahan le aya. aur jab tak vah putra n janee tab tak vah usake pas n gaya: aur us ne usaka nam yeeshu rakha..

herodes raja ke dinon men jab yahoodiya ke baaitalaham men yeeshu ka janm hua, to dekho, poorva se kai jyotishae yarooshalem men akar poochne lage. ki yahoodiyon ka raja jis ka janm hua haai, kahan haai? kyonaki ham ne poorva men usaka tara dekha haai aur us ko pranam karane aae haain. yah sunakar herodes raja aur usake sath sara yarooshalem ghabara gaya. aur us ne logon ke sab mahayajakon aur shaaastriayon ko ikatthe karake un se poochha, ki maseeh ka janm kaha hona chahiae? unhon ne us se kaha, yahoodiya ke baaitalaham men kyonki bhvishyadvkta ke dara yon likha haai. ki he baaitalaham, jo yahooda ke desh men haai, too kisee reati se yahooda ke aadhaikaariyon men sab se chhotta naheen kyonki tujh men se aek adhaipaati nikalega, jo meree praja israael kee rakhvalee karega. tab herodes ne jyotishaiyon ko chupake se bulakar un se poochha, ki tara tteek kis samay dikhai diya tha. aur us ne yah kahakar unhen baaitalaham bheja, ki jakar us balak ke vishay men tteek tteek maloom karo aur jab vah mil jae to mujhe samachar do taki maain bhee akar us ko pranam karoon. ve raja kee bat sunakar chale gae, aur dekho, jo tara unhon ne poorva men dekha tha, vah un ke age age chala, aur janha balak tha. us jagah ke upar panhuchakar tthar gaya.. us tare ko dekhkar ve ati anaandait hue. aur us ghar men panhuchakar us balak ko us kee mata maariyam ke sath dekha, aur munh ke bal girakar use pranam kiya aur apana apana thaila kholakar use sona, aur lohaban, aur gandharas kee bhentt chaddhai. aur svapn men yah chitaunee pakar ki herodes ke pas fir n jana, ve doosare marga se hokar apane desh ko chale gae.. un ke chale jane ke bad dekho, prabhu ke ek doot ne svapn men yoosufa ko dikhai dekar kaha, utt us balak ko aur us kee mata ko lekar misr desh ko bhag ja aur jab tak maain tujh se n kahoo, tab tak vahee rahana kyonaki herodes is balak ko ddoondhne par haai ki use marava dale. vah rat hee ko uttkar balak aur us kee mata ko lekar misr ko chal diya. aur herodes ke marane tak vaheen raha isaliye ki vah vachan jo prabhu ne bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha tha ki maain ne apane putra ko misr se bulaya poora ho. jab herodes ne yah dekha, ki jyotishaiyon ne mere sath ttttha kiya haai, tab vah krodha se bhr gaya aur logon ko bhejakar jyotishaiyon se tteek tteek poochhe huae samay ke anusar baaitalaham aur usake as pas ke sab ladkon ko jo do varsha ke, va us se chhotte the, marava dala. tab jo vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha gaya tha, vah poora hua, ki ramah men aek karoornad sunai diya, rona aur bada vilap, rahel apane balakon ke liye ro rahee thee, aur shaant hona n chahatee thee, kyonki ve haain naheen.. herodes ke marane ke bad dekho, prabhu ke doot ne misr men yoosufa ko svapn men dikhai dekar kaha. ki ut, balak aur us kee mata ko lekar israael ke desh men chala ja kyonankai jo balak ke praan lena chahate the, ve mar gae. vah utta, aur balak aur us kee mata ko sath lekar israael ke desh men aya. parantu yah sunakar ki arakhailaus apane pita herodes kee jagah yahoodiya par rajy kar raha haai, vahan jane se dra aur svapn men chitaunee pakar galeel desh men chala gaya. aur nasarat nam

nagar men ja basa taaki vah vachan poora ho, jo bhavishyadvktaon ke dara kaha gaya tha, ki vah nasaree kahalaagea..

3

un dinon men yoohanna bapaatisma denevala akar yahoodiya ke jangal men yah prachar karane laga. ki man firao kyonki svarga ka rajy nikatt a gaya haai. yah vahee haai jis kee charcha yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara kee gai ki jangal men aek pukaranevale ka shabd ho raha haai, ki prabhu ka marga taaiyar karo, us kee sadken seedhaee karo. yah yoohanna unt ke rom ka vasr paahine tha, aur apanee kamar men chamade ka pattuka bandho huae tha, aur usaka bhojan ttiiddayan aur banamadha tha. tab yarooshaleem ke aur sare yahoodiya ke, aur yaradan ke as pas ke sare desh ke log usake pas nikal aae. aur apane apane papon ko manakar yaradan naadee men us se bapatisma liya. jab us ne bahutere fareeasiyon aur sadookiyaon ko bapatisma ke liye apane pas ate dekha, to un se kaha, ki he sanp ke bachchon tumhen kis ne jata diya, ki anevale krodha se bhago? so man firav ke yogy fal lao. aur apane apane man men yah n socho, ki hamara pita ibraaheem haai kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki parameshvar in patthron se ibraaheem ke liye santan utpann kar sakata haai. aur ab kulhada pedon kee jag par rakha hua haai, isaliye jo jo ped achchha fal naheen lata, vah katta aur ag men jhonka jata haai. maain to panee se tumhen man firav ka bapatisma deta hoo, parantu jo mere bad anevala haai, vah mujh se shaktaishaalee haai maain us kee jootee uttane ke yogy nahee, vah tumhen pavitra atma aur ag se bapatisma dega. usaka soop us ke hath men haai, aur vah apana khalihaan achchhee reeati se safa karega, aur apane gehoon ko to khtte men ikattha karega, parantu boosee ko us ag men jalaaga jo bujhne kee naheen.. us samay yeeshu maseeh galeel se yaradan ke kinare par yoohanna ke pas us se bapaatisma lene aya. parantu yoohanna yah kahakar use rokane laga, ki mujhe tere hath se bapaatisma lene kee avashyakta haai, aur too mere pas aya haai? yeeshu ne us ko yah uttr diya, ki ab to aeesa hee hone de, kyonki hamen isee reeti se sab dhaaarmikata ko poora karana uchit haai, tab us ne us kee bat man lee. aur yeeshu bapaatisma lekar turant panee men se upar aya, aur dekho, usake liye akash khul gaya aur us ne parameshvar ke atma ko kabootar kee nai utarate aur apane upar ate dekha. aur dekho, yah akashavane hui, ki yah mera piry putra haai, jis se maain atyant prasann hoon..

4

tab us samay atma yeeshu ko jangal men le gaya taki ibalees se us kee pareeksha ho. vah chalees din, aur chalees rat, nirahar raha, ant men use bookh lagee. tab parakhnevale ne pas akar us se kaha, yadi too parameshvar ka putra haai, to kah de, ki ye patthr rottiyaan ban jaeen. us ne uttr diya ki likha haai ki manushy keval rottee hee se nahee, parantu har ek vachan se jo parameshvar ke mukh se nikalata haai

jeeavit rahega. tab ibalees use pavitra nagar men le gaya aur maandair ke kangoore par khda kiya. aur us se kaha yadi too parameshvar ka putra haai, to apane ap ko neeche gira de kyonaki likha haai, ki vah tere vishay men apane svargadooton ko agyaa dega aur ve tujhe hathon hath utta lenge kaheen aeesa n ho ki tere panvon men patthr se ttes lage. yeeshu ne us se kaha yah bhee likha haai, ki too prabhu apane parameshvar kee pareeksha n kara. fir shautan use aek bahut unche pahad par le gaya aur sare jagat ke rajy aur usaka vibhv dikhakar us se kaha, ki yadi too girakar mujhe pranam kare, to maain yah sab kuchh tujhe de doonga. tab yeeshu ne us se kaha he shautan door ho ja, kyonaki likha haai, ki too prabhu apane parameshvar ko pranam kar, aur keval usee kee upasana kara. tab shautan usake pas se chala gaya, aur dekho, svargadoot akar us kee seva karane lage.. jab us ne yah suna ki yoohanna pakadva diya gaya, to vah galeel ko chala gaya. aur nasarat ko chhodkar kafaranahoom men jo jheel ke kinare jabooloon aur napatalee ke desh men haai jakar rahane laga. taaki jo yashaayah bhavishyadvkta ke dara kaha gaya tha, vah poora ho. ki jabooloon aur napatalee ke desha, jheel ke marga se yaradan ke pas anyajatiyaon ka galeela. jo log andhakar men baaitte the unhon ne badee jyonti dekhee aur jo mratyu ke desh aur chhaya men baaitte the, un par jyoti chamaakee.. us samay se yeeshu prachar karana aur yah kahana arambh kiya, ki man firao kyonki svarga ka rajy nikatt aya haai. us ne galeel kee jheel ke kinare firate huae do bhaiyaon arthata shamaun ko jo pataras kahalata haai, aur usake bhai aandairyas ko jheel men jal dalate dekha kyonaki ve machhve the. aur un se kaha, mere peechhe chale ao, to maain tum ko manushyon ke pakadnevale banaunga. ve turant jalon ko chhodkar usake peechhe ho liae. aur vahan se age baddhkar, us ne aur do bhaiyaon arthata jabadee ke putra yakoob aur usake bhai yoohanna ko apane pita jabdee ke sath nav par apane jalon ko sudhaarate dekha aur unhen bhee bulaya ve turant nav aur apane pita ko chhodkar usake peechhe ho liae.. aur yeeshu sare galeel men firata hua un kee sabhaon men upadesh karata aur rajy ka susamachar prachar karata, aur logon kee har prakar kee beemaree aur durbalata ko door karata raha. aur sare sooriya men usaka yash faail gaya aur log sab beemaron ko, jo nana prakar kee beemaariyon aur dukhon men jakade huae the, aur jin men dushtatmaen theen aur mirgeevalon aur jhole ke mare huon ko usake pas laae aur us ne unhen changa kiya. aur galeel aur dikapulis aur yarooshaleem aur yahoodiya se aur yaradan ke par se bheed kee bheed usake peechhe ho lee..

5

vah is bheed ko dekhkar, pahad par chaddh gaya aur jab baaitt gaya to usake chele usake pas aae. aur vah apana munh kholakar unhen yah upadesh dene laga, dhany haain ve, jo man ke deen haai, kyonki svarga ka rajy unheen ka haai. dhany haain ve, jo shaek karate haai, kyonki ve shaanti paenge. dhany haain ve, jo namra haai, kyonki ve prathvee ke adhaikaree honge. dhany haain ve, jo dayavant haai,

kyonki un par daya kee jaaegee. dhany haain ve, jin ke man shuuddh haai, kyonki ve parameshvar ko dekhenge. dhany haain ve, jo mel karavanevale haai, kyonki ve parameshvar ke putra kahalaenge. dhany haain ve, jo dharma ke karan sataae jate haai, kyonki svarga ka rajy unheen ka haai. dhany ho tum, jab manushy mere karan joott bol bolakar tumharo virodha men sab prakar kee buree bat kahen. anandait aur magan hona kyonki tumhare liye svarga men bada fal haai isaliye ki unhon ne un bhvishyadvktaon ko jo tum se pahile the isee reeti se sataya tha.. tum prathvee ke namak ho parantu yaadi namak ka svad bigad jaa, to vah fir kis vastu se namakeen kiya jaaega? tum prathvee ke namak ho parantu yaadi namak ka svad bigad jaa, to vah fir kis vastu se namakeen kiya jaaega? fir vah kisee kam ka nahee, keval is ke ki bahar faenka jaae aur manushyon ke paairon tale rauna jaae. tum jagat kee jyoti ho jo nagar pahad par basa hua haai vah chhpa naheen sakata. aur log diya jalakar paaimane ke neeche naheen parantu deevatt par rakhte haai, tab us se ghar ke sab logon ko prakash pahunchata haai. usee prakar tumhara ujjiyala manushyon ke samhane chamake ki ve tumhare bhle kamon ko dekhkar tumhare pita kee, jo svarga men haai, badai karen.. yah n samajho, ki maain vyavastha ya bhavishyadvktaon kee pustakon ko lop karane aya hoon. lop karane nahee, parantu poora karane aya hoo, kyonki maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jab tak akash aur prathvee ttl n jaae, tab tak vyavastha se aek matra ya bindu bhee bina poora huae naheen ttlega. isaliye jo koi n chhottee se chhottee agyaon men se kisee aek ko tode, aur vaaisa hee logon ko sikhaa, vah svarga ke rajy men sab se chhotta kahalaega parantu jo koi un ka palan karega aur unhen sikhaaega, vahee svarga ke rajy men maharaj kahalaega. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki yaadi tumharee dhaarmikata shaastriyon aur faareesiyan kee dhaarmikata se baddhkar n ho, to tum svarga ke rajy men kabhee pravesha karane n paogee.. tum sun chuke ho, ki poorvakal ke logon se kaha gaya tha ki hatya n karana, aur jo koi hatya karega vah kachaharee men dand ke yogy hoga. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoo, ki jo koi apane bhai par krodha karega, vah kachaharee men dand ke yogy hoga: aur jo koi apane bhai ko nikamma kahega vah mahasabha men dand ke yogy hoga aur jo koi kahe are moorkh vah narak kee ag ke dand ke yogy hoga. isaliye yaadi too apanee bhennt vedee par laa, aur vahan too smaran kare, ki mere bhai ke man men meree or se kuchh virodha haai, to apanee bhennt vaheen vedee ke samhane chhod de. aur jakar pahile apane bhai se mel milap kara tab akar apanee bhennt chad-dha. jab tak too apane mui ke sath marga men haai, us se jhttpatt mel milap kar le kaheen aeesa n ho ki mui tuijhe hakim ko saunpe, aur hakim tuijhe sipahee ko saunp de aur too bandeeagrah men dal diya jaae. maain tum se sach kahata hoon ki jab tak too kaudee kaudee bhr n de tab tak vahan se chootne n paega.. tum sun chuke ho ki kaha gaya tha, ki vyaabhaichar n karana. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoo, ki jo koi kisee sree par kudrashtti dale vah apane man men us se vyabhaichar kar chuka. yaadi teree daahinee ankh tuijhe ttokar khailaa, to usee nikalakar apane

pas se faenk de kyonki tere liye yahee bhla haai ki tere angon men se aek nash ho jaae aur tera sara shareer narak men n dala jaae. aur yaadi tera daahina hath tuijhe ttokar khailaa, to us ko kattkar apane pas se faenk de, kyonki tere liye yahee bhla haai, ki tere angon men se aek nash ho jaae aur tera sara shareer narak men n dala jaae.. yah bhee kaha gaya tha, ki jo koi apanee patnee ko tyag de to use tyagapatra de. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoon ki jo koi apanee patnee ko vyabhaichar ke siva kisee aur karan se chhod de, to vah us se vyabhaichar karavata haai aur jo koi us tyagee hui se byah kare, vah vyabhaichar karata haai.. fir tum sun chuke ho, ki poorvakal ke logon se kaha gaya tha ki jootee shapath n khana, parantu prabhu ke liye apanee shapath ko pooree karana. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoo, ki kabhee shapath n khana n to svarga kee, kyonaki vah parameshvar ka sinhasan haai. n dharatee kee, kyonki vah usake panvon kee chauke haai n yarooshalem kee, kyonki vah maharaja ka nagar haai. apane sir kee bhee shapath n khana kyonaki too aek bal ko bhee n ujala, n kala kar sakata haai. parantu tumharee bat han kee ha, ya naheen kee naheen ho kyonki jo kuchh is se adhaik hota haai vah burai se hota haai.. tum sun chuke ho, ki kaha gaya tha, ki ankh ke badale ank, aur dant ke badale danta. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoo, ki bure ka samana n karata parantu jo koi tere daahine gal par thppad mare, us kee or doosara bhee faer de. aur yaadi koi tuij par naalish karake tera kurata lena chahe, to use dohar bhee le lene de. aur jo koi tuijhe kos bhr begar men le jaae to usake sath do kos chala ja. jo koi tuij se mange, use de aur jo tuij se udhaar lena chahe, use se munh n mod.. tum sun chuke ho, ki kaha gaya tha ki apane padosee se praem rakhna, aur apane baairae se baaira. parantu maain tum se yah kahata hoo, ki apane baairaiyon se praem rakho aur apane satanevalon ke liye praarthna karo. jis se tum apane svargeey pita kee santan ttaroge kyonki vah bhlon aur buron dono par apana soorya uday karata haai, aur dhaarmiyon aur adharmiyon donon par menh barasata haai. kyonaki yaadi tum apane praem rakhnevalon hee se praem rakho, to tumhare liye kya labh hoga? kya mahasool lenevale bhee aeesa hee naheen karate? aur yaadi tum keval apane bhaiyon kee ko namaskar karo, to kaun sa bada kam karate ho? kya anyajati bhee aeesa naheen karate? isaliye chaahiye ki tum siddh bano, jaaisa tumhara svargeey pita siddh haai..

6

savadhaan raho! tum manushyon ko dikhane ke liye apane dharma ke kam n karo, naheen to apane svargeey pita se kuchh bhee fal n paogee. isaliye jab too dan kare, to apane age turahee n bajava, jaaisa kapatee, sabhaon aur galiyon men karate haai, taki log un kee badai kare, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki ve apana fal pa chuke. parantu jab too dan kare, to jo tera dahina hath karata haai, use tera banya hath n janane paee. taaki tera dan gupt rahe aur tab tera pita jo gupt men dekhta haai, tuijhe pratifal dega.. aur jab too praarthna kare, to kapattyaen ke saman n ho kyonaki logon ko dikhane ke liye sabhaon men aur

sadkon ke modon par khde hokar praarthna karana un ko achchha lagata haai maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki ve apana pratifal pa chuke. parantu jab too praarthna kare, to apanee kottree men ja aur dar band kar ke apane pita se jo gupt men haai praarthna kara aur tab tera pita jo gupt men dekhta haai, tuijhe pratifal dega. praarthna karate samay anyajatiyon kee nai bak bak n karo kyonki ve samajhte haain ki un-ake bahut bolane se un kee sunee jaaegee. so tum un kee nai n bano, kyonki tumhara pita tumhare man-gane se paahile hee janata haai, ki tumharee kya kya avashyakta haai. so tum is reeati se praarthna kiya karo he hamare pita, too jo svarga men haain tera nam pavitra mana jaae. tera rajy aae teree ichchha jaaisee svarga men pooree hotee haai, vaaise prathvee par bhee ho. hamaree din bhr kee rottee aj hamen de. aur jis prakhar ham ne apane aparaadhaiyon ko kshama kiya haai, vaaise hee too bhee hamaree aparaad-haen ko kshama kara. aur hamen pareeksha men n la, parantu burai se bacha kyonaki rajy aur parakram aur maahima sada tere hee haai. ameena. isaliye yaadi tum manushy ke aparaadha kshama karo, to tumhara svargeey pita bhee tumhen kshama karega. aur yaadi tum manushyon ke aparaadha kshama n karo, to tumhara pita bhee tumhare aparaadha kshama n karega.. jab tum upasana karo, to kap-attyaien kee nain tumhare munh par udasee n chhai rahe, kyonaki ve apana munh banaae rahate haai, taki log unhen upavasee jaten maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki ve apana pratifal pa chuke. parantu jab too upavas kare to apane sir par tel mal aur munh dhae. taaki log naheen parantu tera pita jo gupt men haai, tuijhe upavasee jane is dasha men tera pita jo gupt men dekhta haai, tuijhe pratifal dega.. apane liye prathvee par dhan ikattha n karo jahan keeda aur kai bigadte haai, aur jahan chor sendha lagate aur churate haain. parantu apane liye svarga men dhan ikattha karo, jahan n to keeda, aur n kai bigadte haai, aur jahan chor n sendha lagate aur n churate haain. kyonaki jahan tera dhan haai vahan tera man bhee laga rahega. shareer ka diya ankh haai: isaliye yaadi teree ankh nirmal ho, to tera sara shareer bhee ujijala hoga. parantu yadi teree ankh buree ho, to tera sara shareer bhee andhiyara hoga is karan vah ujijala jo tuij men haai yadi andhakar ho to vah andhakar kaaisa bada hoga. koi manushy do svaamiyon kee seva naheen kar sakata, kyonaki vah aek se baair or doosare se praem rakhega, va aek se mila rahega aur doosare ko tuchchh janega tum parameshvar aur dhan dono kee seva naheen kar sakate. isaliye maain tum se kahata hoo, ki apane praan ke liye yah chinta n karana ki ham kya khaenge? aur kya peeenge? aur n apane sha-reer ke liye ki ya paahinenge? kya praan bhojan se, aur shareer vasr se baddhkar naheen? akash ke paak-shiayon ko dekho! ve n bote haai, n kattte haai, aur n khton men battorate haain taubhee tumhara svargeey pita un ko khailata haai kya tum un se adhaik mooly naheen rakhte. tum men kaun haai, jo chinta karake apanee avastha men aek ghadee bhee baddha sakata haai? aur vasr ke liye kyon chinta karate ho? jan-galee sosanon par dhyam karo, ki vaai kaaise baddhte haai, ve n to paarishram karate haai, n katate haain. taubhee maain tum se kahata hoo, ki sulaaيمان bhee,

apane sare vibhy men un men se kisee ke saman vasr paahine huae n tha. isaliye jab parameshvar maaidan kee ghaas ko, jo aj haai, aur kaal bhad men jhonkee jaaegee, aesa vasr paahinata haai, to he alpaavish-vasiyo, tum ko vah kyonkar n pahinaaega? isaliye tum chinta karake yah n kahana, ki ham kya khaaenge, ya kya peeenge, ya kya pahinenge? kyonaki anyajaati in sab vastuon kee khoj men rahate haai, aur tumhara svargeey pita janata haai, ki tumhen ye sab vastuen chahiae. isaliye paahile tum use rajy aur dharma kee khoj karo to ye sab vastuen tumhen mil jaengee. so kal ke liye chinta n karo, kyoki kal ka din apanee chinta ap kar lega aj ke liye aj hee ka dukh bahut haai..

7

dosh mat lagao, ki tum par bhee dosh n lagaya jaae. kyonaki jis prakhar tum dosh lagate ho, usee prakhar tum par bhee dosh lagaya jaaega aur jis nap se tum napate ho, usee se tumhare liye bhee napa jaaega. too kyon apane bhai kee ankh kee tinake ko dekhta haai, aur apanee ankh ka lattha tuijhe naheen soojhta? aur jab teree hee ankh me lattha haai, to too apane bhai se kyonkar kah sakata haai, ki la maain teree ankh se tinaka nikal doon. hee kapatte, pahale apanee ankh men se lattha nikal le, tak too apane bhai kee ankh ka tinaka bhlee bhanti dekhkar nikal sakega.. paav-itra vastu kuton ko n do, aur apane motee sooroon ke age mat dalo aesa n ho ki ve unhen panvon tale raunden aur palatkar tum ko faad dalen.. mongo, to tumhen diya jaaega ddoonddho, to tum paoge khttkhttao, to tumhare liye khola jaaega. kyonaki jo koi mangata haai, use milata haai aur jo ddoonddhta haai, vah pata haai? aur jo khttkhtta haai, usake liye khola jaaega. tum men se aesa kaun manushy haai, ki yadi usaka putra us se rottee mange, to vah use patthr de? va machhlee mange, to use sanp de? so jab tum bure hokar, apane bachchon ko achchhee vastuen dena janate ho, to tumhara svargeey pita apane man-ganevalon ko achchhee vastuen kyon n dega? is karan jo kuchh tum chahate ho, ki manushy tumhare sath kare, tum bhee un ke sath vaaisa hee karo kyonaki vyavastha aur bhvishyadvktaon kee shaiksha yahee haai.. sakat faattk se pravesk hoo, kyonki chauda haai vah faattk aur chakal haai vah marga jo vinash ko pahunchata haai aur bahutere haain jo us se pravesk karate haain. kyonaki sakat haai vah faattk aur sakara haai vah marga jo jeevan ko pahunchata haai, aur th-ode haain jo use pate haain. joote bhavishyadvktaon se savadhaan raho, jo bhedon ke bhes men tumhare pas ate haai, parantu antar men faadnevale bheadiae haain. un ke falon se tum unhen pahachan loge kya jhadiyon se angoor, va untktattaron se anjeer todte haain? isee prakhar har aek achchha ped achchha fal lata haai aur nikamma ped bura fal lata haai. achchha ped bura fal naheen la sakata, aur n nikamma ped achchha fal la sakata haai. jo jo ped achchha fal naheen lata, vah katta aur ag men dala jata haai. so un ke falon se tum unhen pahachan loge. jo mujh se, hee prabhu, he prabhu kahata haai, un men se har aek svarga ke rajy men pravesk karega, parantu vahee jo mere svargeey pita kee ichchha par chalata haai. us din bahutere mujh se kahenge he prabhu, he prabhu,

kya ham ne tere nam se bhvishyadaneer naheen kee, aur tere nam se dushttatmaon ko naheen nikala, aur tere nam se bahut achambhe ke kam naheen kie? tab maain un se khulakar kah doonga ki maain ne tum ko kabhee naheen jana, he kukarma karanevalo, mere pas se chale jao. isaliye jo koi meree ye baten sunakar unhen manata haai vah us budiman manushy kee nai ttharega jis ne apana ghar chattan par banaya. aur menh barasa aur baddhen ai, aur andhiyan chalee, aur us ghar par ttkkaren lagee, parantu vah naheen gira, kyonaki us kee nev chattan par dalee gai thee. parantu jo koi meree ye baten sunata haai aur un par naheen chalata vah us nirbuaddh imanushy kee nain ttharega jis ne apana ghar baloo par banaya. aur menh barasa, aur baddhen ai, aur andhiyan chalee, aur us ghar par ttkkaren lageen aur vah girakar satyanash ho gaya.. jab yeeshu ye baten kah chuka, to aeesa hua ki bheed usake upadesh se chakit hui. kyonaki vah un ke shhaastriayon ke saman naheen parantu adhaikaree kee nai unhen upadesh deta tha..

8

jab vah us pahad se utara, to aek badee bheed usake peechhe ho lee. aur dekho, aek koddhee ne pas akar use pranam kiya aur kaha ki he prabhu yaadi too chahe, to mujhe shuuddh kar sakata haai. yeeshu ne hath baddhakar use chooa, aur kaha, maain chahata hoo, too shuuddh ho ja aur vah turant koddh se shuuddh ho gaya. yeeshu ne us se kaha dek, kisee se n kahana parantu jakar apane ap ko yajak ko dikhla aur jo chaddhava moosa ne ttharaya haai use chaddha, taaki un ke liye gavahee ho. aur jab vah kafaranahoom men aya to aek soobedar ne usake pas akar us se bina-tee kee. ki he prabhu, mera sevak ghar men jhole ka mara bahut dukhee pada haai. us ne us se kaha maain akar use changa karoonga. soobedar ne uttr diya ki he prabhu maain is yogy nahee, ki too meree chht ke tale aa, par keval mukh se kah de to mera sevak changa ho jaaega. kyonaki maain bhee paradhaeen manushy hoo, aur sipahee mere hath men haai, aur jab aek se kahata hoo, ja, to vah jata haai aur doosare ko ki a, to vah ata haai aur apane das se kahata hoo, ki yah kar, to vah karata haai. yah sunakar yeeshu ne achambha kiya, aur jo usake peechhe a rahe the un se kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki maain ne israael men bhee aeesa vishvas naheen paya. aur maain tum se kahata hoo, ki bahutere poorva aur paashchaim se akar ibraaheem aur isahak aur yakoob ke sath svarga ke rajy men baaitenge. parantu rajy ke santan bahar andhiyare men dal diae jaaenge: vahan rona aur danton ka peesana hoga. aur yeeshu ne soobedar se kaha, jo jaaisa tera vishvas haai, vaaisa hee tere liye ho: aur usaka sevak usee ghadee changa ho gaya.. aur yeeshu ne pataras ke ghar men akar us kee sans ko jvar men padee dekha. us ne usaka hath chooa aur usaka jvar utar gaya aur vah uttkar us kee seva karane lagee. jab sandhya hui tab ve usake pas bahut se logon ko laae jin men dushttatmaen theen aur us ne un atmaon ko apane vachan se nikal diya, aur sab beemaron ko changa kiya. taaki jo vachan yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara ka gaya tha vah poora ho, ki us ne ap hamaree durbalataon ko le liya aur hamaree

beemariyon ko utta liya.. yeeshu ne apanee charon or aek badee bheed dekhkar us par jane kee agyaa dee. aur aek shaasree ne pas akar us se kaha, he guro, jahan kaheen too jaaega, maain tere peechhe peechhe ho loonga. yeeshu ne us se kaha, lomadiyon ke bhtt aur akash ke paakshiyon ke basere hote haain parantu manushy ke putra ke liye sir dharane kee bhee jagah naheen haai. aek aur chele ne us se kaha, he prabhu, mujhe paahile jane de, ki apane pita ko gaddh doon. yeeshu ne us se kaha, too mere peechhe ho le aur muradon ko apane murade gadne de.. jab vah nav par chaddha, to usake chele usake peechhe ho liae. aur dekho, jheel men aek aesa bada toofaan utta ki nav laharon se ddhnpaane lagee aur vah so raha tha. tab unhon ne pas akar use jagaya, aur kaha, he prabhu, hamen bacha, ham nash huae jate haain. us ne un se kaha he alpavishvasiyo, kyon drate ho? tab us ne uttkar andhaee aur panee ko dantta, aur sab shaant ho gaya. aur log achambha karake kahane lage ki yah kaaisa manushy haai, ki andhaee aur panee bhee us kee agyaa manate haain. jab vah us par gadare-anion ke desh men pahuncha, to do manushy jin men dushttatmaen theen kabraen se nikalate huae use mile, jo itane prachand the, ki koi us marga se ja naheen sakata tha. aur dekho, unhon ne chillakar kaha he parameshvar ke putra, hamara tujh se kya kaha? kya too samay se paahile hamen dukh dene yahan aya haai? un se kuchh door bahut se sooraron ka jhund char raha tha. dushttatmaon ne us se yah kahakar bina-tee kee, ki yadi too hamen nikalata haai, to sooraron ke jhund men bhej de. us ne un se kaha, jao, ve nikalakar sooraron men paait gae aur dekho, sara jhund kadade par se jhpattkar panee men ja pada aur oob mara. aur charavahe bhage, aur nagar men jakar ye sab baten aur jin men dushttatmaen bheen un ka sara hal kah sunaya. aur dekho, sare nagar ke loge yeeshu se bhentt karane ko nikal aae aur use dekhkar bina-tee kee, ki hamare sivanon se bahar nikal ja..

9

fir vah nav par chaddhkar par gaya aur apane nagar men aya. aur dekho, kai log aek jhole ke mare huae ko khatt par rakhkar usake pas laae yeeshu ne un ka vishvas dekhkar, us jhole ke mare huae se kaha he putra, ddhaddhs bandha tere pap kshama hue. aur dekho, kai shhaastriayon ne socha, ki yah to paramesh-var kee ninda karata haai. yeeshu ne un ke man kee baten maloom karake kaha, ki tum log apane apane man men bura vichar kyon kar rahe ho? sa-haj kya haai, yah kahana, ki tere pap kshama hue ya yah kahana ki utt aur chal fira. parantu isaliye ki tum jan lo ki manushy ke putra ko prathvee par pap kshama karane ka adhaikar haai us ne jhole ke mare huae se kaha utt: apanee khatt utta, aur apane ghar chala ja. vah uttkar apane ghar chala gaya. log yah dekhkar dr gae aur parameshvar kee maahima karane lage jis ne manushyon ko aesa adhaikar diya haai.. vahan se age baddhkar yeeshu ne mattee nam aek manushy ko mahasool kee chaukee par baaitte dekha, aur us se kaha, mere peechhe ho le. vah uttkar usake peechhe ho liya.. aur jab vah ghar men bhojan karane ke liye baaitta to bahutere mahasool

lenevalon aur papee akar yeeshu aur usake chelon ke sath khane baaitte. yah dekhkar fareesiyan ne usake chelon se kaha tumhara guroo mahasool lenevalon aur papiyon ke sath kyon khata haai? us ne yah sunakar un se kaha, vaaidh bhile changon ko naheen parantu beemaron ko avashy haai. so tum jakar is ka arth seekh lo, ki maain baalidan naheen parantu daya chahata hoon kyonki maain dhaarmiyon ko naheen parantu paapiyon ko bulane aya hoon.. tab yoohanna ke chelon ne usake pas akar kaha kya karan haai ki ham aur fareese itana upavas karate haai, par tere chele upavas naheen karate? yeeshu ne un se kaha kya baratee, jab tak dulha un ke sath haai shaek kar sakate haain? par ve din aenge ki doolun ho se alag kiya jaega, us samay ve upavas karenge. kore kapade ka paiband purane pahiravan par koi naheen lagata, kyonki vah paiband paahiravan se aur kuchh kheenche leta haai, aur vah aadhaik fatt jata haai. aur naya dakhras puranee mashakon men naheen bhrate haain kyonaki aesa karane se mashken fatt jatee haai, aur dakhras bah jata haai aur mashaken nash ho jatee haai, parantu naya dakhras nai mashkon men bhrate haain aur vah donon bachee rahatee haain. vah un se ye baten kah hee raha tha, ki dekho, aek saradar ne akar use pranam kiya aur kaha merree putraee abhee maree haai parantu chalakar apana hath us par rak, to vah jeeavit ho jaaegee. yeeshu uttkar apane chelon samet usake peechhe ho liya. aur dekho, aek sree ne jis ke barah varsha se lohoo bahata tha, usake peechhe se akar usake vasr ke anchal ko choo liya. kyonaki vah apane man men kahatee thee ki yadi maain usake vasr hee ko choo loonbee to changee ho jaungee. yeeshu ne firakar use dekha, aur kaha putraee ddhaddh bandha tere vishvas ne tuijhe changa kiya haai so vah sree usee ghadee changee ho gai. jab yeeshu us saradar ke ghar men pahuncha aur bansalee bajanevalon aur bheed ko hullad machate dekha tab kaha. hatt jao, ladkee maree nahee, par sotee haai is par ve us kee hansee karane lage. parantu jab bheed nikal dee gai, to us ne bheetar jakar ladkee ka hath pakada, aur vah jee uttee. aur is bat kee charcha us sare desh men faail gai. jab yeeshu vahan se age bad-dha, to do andho usake peechhe yah pukarate huae chale, ki he daud kee santan, ham par daya kara. jab vah ghar men pahuncha, to ve andho us ke pas aae aur yeeshu ne un se kaha kya tumhen vishvas haai, ki maain yah kar sakata hoon? unhon ne us se kaha han prabhuh. tab us ne un kee ankhe chookar kaha, tumhare vishvas ke anasar tumhare liye ho. aur un kee ankhe khul gai aur yeeshu ne unhon chitakar kaha savadhaan, koi is bat ko n jane. par unhon ne nikalakar sare desh men usaka yash faaila diya.. jab ve bahar ja rahe the, to dekho, log aek goonge ko jis men dushttatma thee us ke pas laane. aur jab dushttatma nikal dee gai, to goonga bolane laga aur bheed ne achambha karake kaha ki israel men aesa kabhee naheen dekha gaya. parantu fareesiyan ne kaha, yah to dushttatmaon ke saradar kee sahayata se dushttatmaon ko nikalata haai.. aur yeeshu sab nagaron aur ganvon men firata raha aur un kee sabhaon men upadesh karata, aur rajy ka susamachar prachar karata, aur har prakhar kee beemaree aur durbalata ko door karata raha. jab us ne bheed ko dekha to us ko

logon par taras aya, kyonki ve un bhedon kee nai jin-naka koi rakhvala n ho, vyakul aur bhittke huae se the. tab us ne apane chelon se kaha, pakke khet to bahut haain par majadoor thode haain. isaliye khet ke svamee se binatee karo ki vah apane khet kattne ke liye majadoor bhej de..

10

fir us ne apane barah chelon ko pas bulakar, unhen ashuuddh atmaon par adhaikar diya, ki unhen nikalen aur sab prakhar kee beemariyan aur sab prakhar kee durbalataon ko door karen.. aur barah praeriton ke nam ye haain: paahila shamaun, jo pataras kahalata haai, aur usaka bhai andairyasa jabdee ka putra yakoob, aur usaka bhai yoohanna firaalippus aur bara-tulmaai thoma aur mahasool lenevala mattee, halafaai ka putra yakoob aur taai. shamaun kananee, aur yahooda iskaariyotee, jis ne use pakadva bhee diya.. in barahon ko yeeshu ne yah agyaa dekar bheja ki anyajatiyon kee or n jana, aur samariyon ke kisee nagar men praveshe n karana. parantu israel ke gharaane hee kee khoi hui bhedon ke pas jana. aur chahate chahate prachar kar kaho ki svarga ka rajy nikatt a gaya haai. beemaron ko changa karo: mare huon ko jilao: koddhiyon ko shuuddh karo: dushttatmaon ko nikalo: tum ne sentament paya haai, sentament do. apane pattukon men n to sona, aur n roopa, aur n tanba rakhna. marga ke liye n jholee rakho, n do kurate, n joote aur n lattee lo, kyonki majadoor ko usaka bhojan milana chahiae. jis kisee nagar ya ganv men jao to pata lagao ki vahan kaun yogy haai? aur jab tak vahan se n nikalo, usee ke vahan raho. aur ghar men praveshe karate huae us ko ashaeesh dena. yaadi us ghar ke log yogy hongee to tumhara kalyan un par pahunchega parantu yaadi ve yogy n hon to tumhara kalyan tumhare pas lautt aega. aur jo koi tumhen grahan n kare, aur tumhare baten n sune, us ghar ya us nagar se nikalate huae apane panvon kee dhool jhad dalo. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki nyay ke din us nagar kee dashe se sadom aur amora ke desh kee dashe aadhaik sahane yogy hogee.. dekho, maain tumhen bhedon kee nai bhediyon ke beech men bhejata hoon so sanpon kee nai buaddhmaian aur kabootaron kee nai bhole bano. parantu logon se savadhaan raho, kyonaki ve tumhen mahasabhaon men saupenge, aur apanee panchayat men tumhen kode mareng. tum mere liye haakimon or rajaon ke samhane un par, aur anyajatiyon par gavah hone ke liye pahunchaae jaoge. jab ve tumhen pakadvaenge to yah chinta n karata, ki ham kis reeti se ya kya kahenge: kyonki jo kuchh tum ko kahana hoga, vah usee ghadee tumhen bata diya jaega. kyonaki bolanevale tum naheen ho parantu tumhare pita ka atma tum men bolata haai. bhai, bhai ko aur pita putra ko, ghaat ke liye saunpenge, aur ladkevale mata-apita ke virodha men uttkar unhen marava dalenge. mere nam ke karan sab log tum se baair karenge, par jo ant tak dhaceeraj dhare rahega usee ka uddhar hoga. jab ve tumhen aek nagar men sataae, to doosare ko bhag jana. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, tum israel ke sab nagaron men n fir chukoge ki manushy ka putra a jaega.. chela apane guroo se bada naheen aur

n das apane svamee se. chele ka guroo ke, aur das ka svamee ke barabar hona hee bahut haai jab unhon ne ghar ke svamee ko shautan kaha to usake ghar-avalon ko kyon n kahenge? so un se mat drana, kyonaki kuchh ddhpa nahee, jo khola n jaega aur n kuchh chhpaai haai, jo jana n jaega. jo maain tum se andhiyare me kahata hoo, use ujiyale men kaho aur jo kanon kan sunate ho, use kotton par se prachar karo. jo shareer ko ghaat karate haai, par atma ko ghaat naheen kar sakate, un se mat drana par usee se dro, jo atma aur shareer donon ko narak men nash kar sakata haai. kya paaise me do gauraiye naheen bikatee? taubhee tumhare pita kee ichchha ke bina un men se aek bhee boomi par naheen gir sakatee. tumhare sir ke bal bhee sab gine huae haain. isaliye, dro naheen tum bahut gauraiyon se baddhkar ho. jo koi manushyon ke samhane mujhe man lega, use maain bhee svargeey pita ke samhane man loonga. par jo koi manushyon ke samhane mera inkar karega us se maain bhee apane svargeey pita ke samhane inkar karoonga. yah n samajho, ki maain prathvee par milap karane ko aya hoon maain milap karane ko nahee, par talavar chalavane aya hoon. maain to aya hoo, ki manushy ko usak pita se, aur bettee ko us kee man se, aur bahoo ko us kee sas se alag kar doon. manushy ke baairae usak ghar hee ke log hongee. jo mata ya pita ko mujh se aadhaik piry janata haai, vah mere yogy naheen aur jo betta ya bettee ko mujh se aadhaik piry janata haai, vah mere yogy naheen. aur jo apana kroos lekar mere peechhe n chale vah mere yogy naheen. jo apane praan bachata haai, vah use khoega aur jo mere karan apana praan khota haai, vah use paaega. jo tumhen grahan karata haai, vah mujhe grahan karata haai aur jo mujhe grahan karata haai, vah mere bhejanevale ko grahan karata haai. jo bhavishyadvkta ko bhavishyadvkta janakar grahan kare, vah bhavishyadvkta ka badala paaega aur jo dharmee janakar dharmee ko grahan kare, vah dharmee ka badala paaega. jo koi n chhotton men se aek ko chela janakar keval aek kattora ttnda panee pilaa, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, vah kisee reeatii se apana pratifal n khoega..

11

jab yeeshu apane barah chelon ko agyaa de chuka, to vah un ke nagaron men upadesh aur prachar karane ko vahan se chala gaya.. yooahanna ne bandeegrah men maseeh ke kamon ka samachar sunakar apane chelon ko us se yah poochhne bheja. ki kya anevara too hee haai: ya ham doosare kee batt johen? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki jo kuchh tum sunate ho aur dekhte ho, vah sab jakar yooahanna se kah do. ki andho dekhte haain aur langade chalate firate haain kod-dhee shuuddh kiae jate haain aur bahire sunate haai, murde jilaee jate haain aur kangalon ko susamachar sunaya jata haai. aur dhany haai vah, jo mere karan ttokar n khaae. jab ve vahan se chal dia, to yeeshu yooahanna ke vishay men logon se kahane laga tum jangal men kya dekhte gaee the? kya hava se hilate huae sarakande ko? fir tum kya dekhnge gaee the? dekho, jo komal vasr pahinate haai, ve rajabhvanon men rahate haain. to fir kyon gaee the? kya kiese

bhavishyadvkta ko dekhne ko? han maain tum se kahata hoo, baran bhavishyadvkta se bhee bade ko. yah vahee haai, jis ke vishay men likha haai, ki dekh maain apane doot ko tere age bhejata hoo, jo tere age tera marga taaiyar karega. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo striayon se janme haai, un men se yooahanna bapatisma denevalon se koi bada naheen hua par jo svarga ke rajy men chhotte se chhotta haai vah us se bada haai. yooahanna bapaatisma denevale ke dinon se ab tak svarga ke rajy par jor hota raha haai, aur balaval use chheen lete haain. yooahanna tak sare bhavishyadvkta aur vyavastha bhavishyadv-vanee karate rahe. aur chaho to mano, aeliyyah jo anevara tha, vah yahee haai. jis ke sunane ke kan ho, vah sun le. maain is samay ke logon kee upama kis se doon? ve un balakon ke saman haai, jo bajaron men baaitte huae aek doosare se pukarakar kahate haain. ki ham ne tumhare liye bansalee bajai, aur tum n nache ham ne vilap kiya, aur tum ne chhatee naheen peettee. kyonaki yooahanna n khata aya aur n peeta, aur ve kahate haain ki us men dushtatma haai. manushy ka putra khata-peeta aya, aur ve kahate haain ki dekho, petoo aur piyakkad manushy, mahasool lenevalon aur paapiyon ka mitra par gyaan apane kamon men sachcha tharaya gaya haai. tab vah un nagaron ko ulahana dene laga, jin men us ne bahutere samarth ke kam kiae the kyonki unhon ne apana man naheen firaya tha. hay, khurajeena hay, baaitasaaida jo samarth ke kam tum men kiae ga, yaadi ve soor aur saaida men kiae jate, to tatt oddhkar, aur rakh men baaittkar, ve kab se man fira lete. parantu maain tum se kahata hoon ki nyay ke din tumharee dasa se soor aur saaida kee dasa adhaik sahane yogy hogee. aur he kafaranahoom, kya too svarga tak uncha kiya jaega? too to adhaelok tak neeche jaega jo samarth ke kam tujh men kiae gaee haai, yaadi sadom men kiae jate, to vah aj tak bana rahata. par maain tum se kahata hoo, ki nyay ke din tere dasa se sadom ke desh kee dasa aadhaik sahane yogy hogee. usee samay yeeshu ne kaha, he pita, svarga aur prathvee ke prabhu maain tera dhanyavad karata hoo, ki too ne in baton ko gyaaniyon aur samajhdaron se chhpaai dakha, aur balakon par pragatt kiya haai. ha, he pita, kyonaki tujhe yahee achchha laga. mere pita ne mujhe sab kuchh saunpa haai, aur koi putra ko naheen janata, keval pita aur koi pita ko naheen janata, keval putra aur vah jis par putra use pragatt karana chahe. he sab paarishram karanevalon aur bojh se dabe logo, mere pas ao maain tumhen vishraam doonga. mera jooa apane par utta lo aur mujh se seekho kyonaki maain namra aur man men dee hoon: aur tum apane man men vishraam paoge. kyonaki mera jooa sahaj aur mera bojh halka haai..

12

us samay yeeshu sabt ke din kheton men se hokar ja raha tha, aur usake chelon ko bookh lagee, so ve balen tod todkar khane lage. faareesiyon ne yah dekhkar us se kaha, dekh tere chele vah kam kar rahe haai, jo sabt ke din karana uchit naheen. us ne un se kaha kya tum ne naheen paddha, ki daud ne, jab vah aur usake sathee bookhe huae to kya kiya? vah

kyonkar parameshvar ke ghar men gaya, aur bhentt kee rottyaiaen khai, jinhen khana n to use aur usake saathaiyon ko, par keval yajakon ko uchit tha? ya tum ne vyavastha men naheen paddha, ki yajak sabt ke din mandair men sabt ke din ke vidhai ko todne par bhee nirdosh ttharae haain. par maain tum se kahata hoo, ki yahan vah haai, jo mandair se bhee bada haai. yaadi tum is ka arth janate ki maain daya se prasann hoo, balidan se nahee, to tum nirdosh ko doshaee n ttharae. manushy ka putra to sabt ke din ka bhee prabhu haai.. vahan se chalakar vah un kee sabha ke ghar men aya. aur dekho, aek manushy tha, jis ka hath sookha hua tha aur unhon ne us par dosh lagane ke liey us se poochha, ki kya sabt ke din changa karana uchit haai? us ne un se kaha tum men aeesa kaun haai, jis kee ek bhed ho, aur vah sabt ke din gadhe men gir jaa, to vah use pakadkar n nikale? bhla, manushy ka mooly bhed se kitana baddh kar haai isaaliey sabt ke din bhilai karana uchit haai: tab us ne us manushy se kaha, apana hath baddha. us ne baddhaya, aur vah fir doosare hath kee nai achchha ho gaya. tab faareesiyon ne bahar jakar usake virodha men sammati kee, ki use kis prakar nash karen? yah janakar yeeshu vahan se chala gaya aur bahut lage usake peechhe ho liye aur us ne sab ko changa kiya. aur unhen chitaya, ki mujhe pragat n karana. ki jo vachan yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha gaya tha, vah pooro ho. ki dekho, yah mera sevak haai, jise maain ne chuna haai mera piri, jis se mera man prasann haai: maain apana atma us par daloonga aur vah anyajaatiyon ko nyaya ka samachar dega. vah n jhgada karega, aur n dhoom machaaega aur n bajaron men koi usaka shabd sunega. vah kuchale huae sarakande ko n todaga aur dhooan detee hui battee ko n bujhaaega, jab tak nyay ko prabal n karaae. aur anyajatiyan usake nam par asha rakhengee. tab log aek andho-goonge ko jis men dushttatma thee, usake pas laae aur us ne use achchha kiya aur vah goonga bolane aur dekhne laga. is par sab log chaakit hokar kahane lage, yah kya daud kee santan ka haai? parantu fareeasiyon ne yah sunakar kaha, yah to dushttatmaon ke saradar shautan kee sahayata ke bina dushttatmaon ko naheen nikalata. us ne un ke man kee bat janakar un se kaha jis kisee rajy men foott hotee haai, vah ujad jata haai, aur koi nagar ya gharana jis men foott hotee haai, bana n rahega. aur yaadi shautan hee shautan ko nikale, to vah apana hee virodhae ho gaya haai fir usaka rajy kyonkar bana rahega? bhla, yadi maain shautan kee sahayata se dushttatmaon ko nikalata hoo, to tumhare vansh kis kee sahayata se nikalate haain? isaliye ve hee tumhara nyay chukaaenge. par yaadi maain parameshvar ke atma kee sahayata se dushttatmaon ko nikalata hoo, to parameshvar ka rajy tumhare pas a pahuncha haai. ya kyonkar koi manushy kisee balavant ke ghar men ghausakar usaka mal loot sakata haai jab tak ki pahile us balavant ko n bandha le? aur tab vah usaka ghar loot lega. jo mere sath nahee, vah mere virodha men haai aur jo mere sath naheen battorata, vah bithrata haai. isaliye maain tum se kahata hoo, ki manushy ka sab prakar ka pap aur ninda kshama kee jaaengee, par atma kee ninda kshama n kee jaaengee. jo koi manushy ke putra ke virodha men koi bat kahega, usaka yah aparadha

kshama kiya jaaega, parantu jo koi pavitraatma ke virodha men kuchh kahega, usaka aparadha n to is lok men aur n paralok men kshama kiya jaaega. yaadi ped ko achchha kaho, to usake fal ko bhee achchha kaho ya ped ko nikamma kaho kyonki ped fal hee se pahachana jata haai. he sanp ke bachcho, tum bure hokar kyonkar achchhee baten kah sakate ho? kyonki jo man men bhra haai, vahee munh par ata haai. bhla, manushy man ke bhle bhndar se bhlee baten nikalata haai aur bura manushy bure bhndar se bure baten nikalata haai. aur maai tum se kahata hoo, ki jo jo nikammee baten manushy kahenge, nyay ke din har aek bat ka lekha denge. kyonaki too apanee baton ke karan nirdosh aur apanee baton hee ke karan doshaee ttharaya jaaega.. is par kitane shaaastriyon aur fareeasiyon ne us se kaha, he guro, ham tujh se aek chinh dekhna chahate haain. us ne unhen uttr diya, ki is yug ke bure aur vyabhaicharee log chinh ddoondhdte haain parantu yoonus bhvishyadvkta ke chinh ko chhod koi aur chinh un ko n diya jaega. yoonus teen raj din jal jantu ke pett men raha, vaaise hee manushy ka putra teen rat din prathvee ke bheetar rahega. neenave ke log nyay ke din is yug ke logon ke sath uttkar unhen doshaee ttharaaenge, kyonki unhon ne yoonus ka prachar sunakar, man firaya aur dekho, yahan vah haai jo yoonus se bada haai. daakkhian kee ranee nyay ke din is yug ke logon ke sath uttkar unhen doshaee ttharaaenge, kyonaki vah sulaaيمان ka gyaan sunane ke liye prathvee ke chhor se ai, aur dekho, yahan vah haai jo sulaaيمان se bhee bada haai. jab ashuuddh atma manushy men se nikal jatee haai, to sookhee jagahon men vishraam ddoondhdtee firatee haai, aur patee naheen. tab kahatee haai, ki maain apane usee ghar men jahan se nikalee thee, lautt jaungee, aur akar use soona, jhadabuhara aur saja sajaya patee haai. tab vah jakar apane se aur buree sat atmaon ko apane sath le atee haai, aur ve us men paaitkar vahan vas karatee haai, aur us manushy kee pichhlee dasa paahile se bhee buree ho jatee haai is yug ke bure logon kee dasa bhee aeesee hee hogee. jab vah bheed se baten kar hee raha tha, to dekho, us kee mata aur bhai bahar khde the, aur us se baten karana chahate the. kisee ne us se kaha dekh teree mata aur tere bhai bahar khde haai, aur tujh se baten karana chahate haain. yah sun us ne kahanevale ko uttr diya kaun haai meree mata? aur kaun haai mere bhai? aur apane chelon kee or apana hath baddha kar kaha dekho, meree mata aur mere bhai ye haain. kyonaki jo koi mere svargeey pita kee ichchha par chale, vahee mera bhai aur baahin aur mata haai..

13

usee din yeeshu ghar se nikalakar jheel ke kinare ja baaita. aur usake pas aeesee badee bheed ikatthee hui ki vah nay par chaddh gaya, aur saree bheed kinare par khdee rahee. aur us ne un se drashttanton men bahut see baten kahee, ki dekho, aek bonevala beej bone nikala. bote samay kuchh beej margo ke kinare gire aur paakshaiyon ne akar unhen chug liya. kuchh patthrelee boomi par gire, jahan unhen bahut mittee n milee aur gaharee mittee n milane ke karan ve

jald ug aae. par sooraj nikalane par ve jal gaa, aur jad n pakadne se sookh gaae. kuchh jhaadiyon men gire, aur jhaadiyon ne baddhkar unhen daba dala. par kuchh achchhee boomi par gire, aur fal laa, koi sau guna, koi satt guna, koi tees guna. jis ke kan hon vah sun le.. aur chelon ne pas akar us se kaha, too un se drashttanton men kyon baten karata haai? us ne uttr diya, ki tum ko svarga ke rajy ke bhedon kee samajh dee gai haai, par un ko naheen. kyonaki jis ke pas haai, use diya jaega aur usake pas bahut ho jaega par jis ke pas kuchh naheen haai, us se jo kuchh usake pas haai, vah bhee le liya jaega. maain un se drashttanton men isaaliye baten karata hoo, ki ve dekhte huae naheen dekhte aur sunate huae naheen sunate aur naheen samajhte. aur un ke vishay men yashaayah kee yah bhvishyadvanee pooree ho-tee haai, ki tum kanon se to sunoge, par samajhoge naheen aur ankhone se to dekhoge, par tumhen n soojhega. kyonaki in logon ka man motta ho gaya haai, aur ve kanon se uncha sunate haain aur unhon ne apanee ankhen moond leen haain kaheen aeesa n ho ki ve ankhone se dekhe, aur kanon se sunen aur man se samajhe, aur fir jaae, aur maain unhen changa karoon. par dhany haai tumharee ankhe, ki ve dekhte haain aur tumhare kan, ki ve sunate haain. kyonaki maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki bahut se bhavishyadvaktaon ne aur dharmiyon ne chaha ki jo baten tum dekhte ho, dekhien par n dekheen aur jo baten tum sunate ho, sunen, par n suneen. so tum banevale ka drashttant suno. jo koi rajy ka vachan sunakar naheen samajhta, usake man men jo kuchh boya gaya tha, use vah dushtt akar chheen le jata haai yah vaahee haai, jo marga ke kinare boya gaya tha. aur jo pattharee boomi par boya gaya, yah vah haai, jo vachan sunakar turant anand ke sath man leta haai. par apane men jad n rakhne ke karan vah thode hee din ka haai, aur jab vachan ke karan klesh ya upadrav hota haai, to turant ttokar khata haai. jo jhaadiyon men boya gaya, yah vah haai, jo vachan ko sunata haai, par is sansar kee chinta aur dhan ka dhaekha vachan ko dabata haai, aur vah fal naheen lata. jo achchhee boomi men boya gaya, yah vah haai, jo vachan ko sunakar samajhta haai, aur fal lata haai koi sau guna, koi satt guna, koi tees guna. us ne unhen ek aur drashttant diya ki svarga ka rajy us manushy ke saman haai jis ne apane khet men achchha beej boya. par jab log so rahe the to usake baairae akar gehoon ke beech jangalee beej bokar chala gaya. jab ankur nikale aur balen lagee, to jangalee dane bhee dikhai diae. is par grahashth ke dason ne akar us se kaha, he svamee, kya too ne apane khet men achchha beej n boya tha? fir jangatee dane ke paudho us men kahan se aae? us ne un se kaha, yah kisee baairae ka kam haai. dason ne us se kaha kya teree ichchha haai, ki ham jakar un ko battor len? us ne kaha, aeesa nahee, n ho ki jangatee dane ke paudho battorate huae un ke sath gehoon bhee ukhad lo. kattnee tak donon ko aek sath baddhne do, aur kattnee ke samay maain kattnevalon se kahoonga paahile jangalee dane ke paudho battorakar jalane ke liye un ke gathe bandha lo, aur gehoon ko mere khte men ikattha karo.. us ne unhen ek aur drashttant diya ki svarga ka rajy rai ke ek dane ke saman haai, jise kisee manushy ne lekar apane

khet men bo diya. vah sab beejon se chhotto to haai par jab baddh jata haai tab sab sag pat se bada hota haai aur aeesa ped ho jata haai, ki akash ke pakshaee akar us kee daliyon par basera karate haain.. us ne ek aur drashttant unhen sunaya ki svarga ka rajy khmeer ke saman haai jis ko kisee sree ne lekar teen paseree atte men mila diya aur hote hote vah sab khmeer ho gaya.. ye sab baten yeeshu ne drashttanton men logon se kahee, aur bina drashttant vah un se kuchh n kahata tha. ki jo vachan bhavishyadvakta ke dara kaha gaya tha, vah poora ho ki maain drashttant kahane ko apana munh kholoonga: maain un baton ko jo jagat kee utpati se gupt rahee haain pragatt karoon.. tab vah bheed ko chhodkar ghar men aya, aur usake chelon ne usake pas akar kaha, khet ke jangalee dane ka drashttant hamen samajha de. us ne un ko uttr diya, ki achchhe beej ka bonevala manushy ka putra haai. khet sansar haai, achchha beej rajy ke santan, aur jangalee beej dushtt ke santan haain. jis baairae ne un ko boya vah shautan haai kattnee jagat ka ant haai: aur kattnevale svargadoot haain. so jaise jangalee dane battore jate aur jalaae jate haain vaaisa hee jagat ke ant men hoga. manushy ka putra apane svargadooton ko bhejega, aur ve usake rajy men se sab ttokar ke karanon ko aur kukarma karanevalon ko ikattha karenge. aur unhen ag ke kund men dalenge, vahan rona aur dant peesana hoga. us samay dharmee apane pita ke rajy men soorya kee nai chamakenge jis ke kan hon vah sun le.. svarga ka rajy khet men chhpai huae dhan ke saman haai, jise kisee manushy ne pakar chhpai diya, aur mare anand ke jakar aur apana sab kuchh bechakar us khet ko mol liya.. fir svarga ka rajy aek vyoparee ke saman haai jo achchhe motiyon kee khoj men tha. jab use aek bahumooly motee mila to us ne jakar apana sab kuchh bech dala aur use mol le liya.. fir svarga ka rajy us bade jal ke saman haai, jo samudra men dala gaya, aur har prakar kee machhaliyon ko samett laya. aur jab bhr gaya, to us ko kinare par kheench laa, aur baaitkar achchhee achchhee to baratanon men ikattha kiya aur nikam-mee, nikammeen faenk dee. jagat ke ant men aeesa hee hoga: svargadoot akar dushtton ko dharmiyon se alag karenge, aur unhen ag ke kund men dalenge. vahan rona aur dant peesana hoga. kya tum ne ye sab baten samajheen? unhon ne us se kaha, han us ne un se kaha, isaaliye har ek shaasree jo svarga ke rajy ka chela bana haai, us grahashth ke saman haai jo apane bhndar se nai aur puranee vastuen nikalata haai.. jab yeeshu ne sab drashttant kah chuka, to vahan se chala gaya. aur apane desh men akar un kee sabha men unhen aeesa upadesh dene laga ki ve chakit hokar kahane lage ki is ko yah gyaan aur samarth ke kam kahan se mile? kya yah baddhi ka betta naheen? aur kya is kee mata ka nam mariyam aur is ke bhaiyon ke nam yakoob aur yooosufa aur shamaan aur yahooda naheen? aur kya is kee sab bahinen hamare beech men naheen rahate? fir is ko yah sab kahan se mila? so unhon ne usake karan ttokar khai, par yeeshu ne un se kaha, bhvishyadvakta apane desh aur apane ghar ko chhod aur kaheen niradar naheen hota. aur us ne vahan un ke avishvas ke karan bahut samarth ke kam naheen kiae..

us samay chauthai desh ke raja herodes ne yeeshu kee charcha sunee. aur apane sevakon se kaha, yah yoohanna bapatisma denevala haai: vah mare hoon men se jee utta haai, isee liye us se samarth ke kam pragatt hote haain. kyonaki herodes ne apane bhai filippus kee patnee herodiyas ke kara, yoohanna ko pakadkar bandha, aur jelakhane men dal diya tha. kyonaki yoohanna ne us se kaha tha, ki is ko rakhna tuihe uchit naheen haai. aur vah use mar dalana chahata tha, par logon se drata tha, kyonaki ve use bhavishyadvkta janate the. par jab herodes ka janm din aya, to herodiyas kee bettee ne utsav men nach dikhar kar herodes ko khush kiya. isaliye us ne shapath khakar vachan diya, ki jo kuchh too mangegee, maain tuihe doonga. vah apanee mata kee uski hui bolee, yoohanna bapaatisma denevale ka sir thal men yaheen mujhe mangava de. raja dukhait hua, par apanee shapath ke, aur sath baaitnevalon ke kara, agyaa dee, ki de diya jaae. aur jelakhane men logon ko bhe-jakar yoohanna ka sir kattva diya. aur usaka sir thal men laya gaya, aur ladkee ko diya gaya aur vah us ko apanee man ke pas le gai. aur usake chelon ne akar aur us kee loth ko le jakar gaddh diya aur jakar yeeshu ko samachar diya.. jab yeeshu ne yah suna, to nav par chaddhkar vahan se kisee sunasan jagah aekant men chala gaya aur log yah sunakar nagar nagar se paaidal usake peechhhe ho laie. us ne nikalakar badee bheed dekhee aur un par taras khaya aur us ne un ke beemaron ko changa kiya. jab sanjh hui, to usake chelon ne usake pas akar kaha yah to sunasan jagah haai aur der ho rahee haai, logon ko vida kiya jaae ki ve bastaiyon men jakar apane liye bhojan mol len. yeeshu ne un se kaha un ka jana avashyak naheen! tum hee inhen khane ko do. unhon ne us se kaha yahan hamare pas panch rottee aur do machhliyon ko chhod aur kuchh naheen haai. us ne kaha, un ko yahan mere pas le ao. tab us ne logon ko ghaas par baaitne ko kaha, aur un panch rottyaien aur do machhliyon ko liya aur svarga kee or dekhar dhanyavad kiya aur rottyaien tod todkar chelon ko dee, aur chelon ne logon ko. aur sab khakar trapt ho gaa, aur unhon ne bache huae ttukadon se bhree hui barah ttokaariyan uttai. aur khanevale striyan aur balakon ko chhodkar panch hajar purooshaen ke atktal the.. aur us ne turant apane chelon ko barabas nav par chaddhaya, ki ve us se pahile par chale jaae, jab tak ki vah logon ko vida kare. vah logon ko vida karake, praarthna karane ko alag pahad par chaddh gaya aur sanjh ko vahan akela tha. us samay nav jheel ke beech laharon se dgamaga rahee thee, kyonki hava samhane kee thee. aur vah rat ke chauthe pahar jheel par chalute huae un ke pas aya. chele us ko jheel par chalute huae dekhar ghabara gaa! aur kahane lage, vah boot haai aur dar ke mare chilla utte. yeeshu ne turant un se baten kee, aur kaha ddhaddhs bandhae maain hoon dro mata. pataras ne us ko uttr diya, he prabhu, yadi too hee haai, to mujhe apane pas paanee par chalakar ane kee agyaa de. us ne kaha, a: tab pataras nav par se utarakar yeeshu ke pas jane ko paanee par chalane laga. par hava ko dekhkar dr gaya, aur jab oobane laga, to chillakar kaha he prabhu, mu-

jhe bacha. yeeshu ne turant hath baddhakar use tham liya, aur us se kaha, he alpa-avishvasee, too ne kyon sandeh kiya? jab ve nav par chaddh gaa, to hava thm gai. is par jo nav par the, unhon ne use dandvat karake kaha sachamuch too parameshvar ka putra haai. ve par utarakar gannesarat desh men pahunche. aur vahan ke logon ne use pahachanakar as pas kee desh men kahala bheja, aur sab beemaron ko usake pas laae. aur us se binatee karane lage, ki vah unhen apane vasr ke anchal hee ko choone de: aur jitanaen ne use chooa, ve change ho gaae..

15

tab yarooshalem se kitane fareese aur shaasree yeeshu ke pas akar kahane lage. tere chele puraniyon kee reeton ko kyon ttalate haai, ki bina hath dhaaee rottee khate haain? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki tum bhee apanee reeton ke karan kyon parameshvar kee agyaa ttalate ho? kyonaki parameshvar ne kaha tha, ki apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana: aur jo koi pita ya mata ko bura kahe, vah mar dala jaae. par tum kahate ho, ki yadi koi apane pita ya mata se kahe, ki jo kuchh tuihe mujh se labh pahunch sakata tha, vah parameshvar ko bhent chaddhai ja chukee. to vah apane pita ka adar n kare, so tum ne apanee reeton ke karan parameshvar ka vachan ttal diya. he kapattyai, yashaayah ne tumhare vishay men yah bhavishyadane teek kee. ki ye log hotton se to mera adar karate haai, par un ka man mujh se door rahata haai. aur ye vyarth meree upasana karate haai, kyonki manushy kee vidhaiyon ko dhamorpadesh karake sikhate haain. aur us ne logon ko apane pas bulakar un se kaha, suno aur samajho. jo munh men jata haai, vah manushy ko ashuuddh naheen karata, par jo munh se nikalata haai, vahee manushy ko ashuuddh karata haai. tab chelon ne akar us se kaha, kya too janata haai ki fareeasiyon ne yah vachan sunakar ttokar khai? us ne uttr diya, har paudha jo mere svargeey pita ne naheen lagaya, ukhada jaega. un ko jane do ve andho marga dikhanevale haain: aur andha yadi andho ko marga dikhaa, to donon gadhe men gir padenge. yah sunakar, pataras ne us se kaha, yah drashtant hamen samajha de. us ne kaha, kya tum bhee ab tak na samajh ho? kya naheen samajhte, ki jo kuchh munh men jata, vah pett men padta haai, aur sandas men nikal jata haai? par jo kuchh munh se nikalata haai, vah man se nikalata haai, aur vahee manushy ko ashuuddh karata haai. kyonaki kuchinta, hatya, parasreegaman, vyaabhaichar, choree, jootee gavahee aur ninda man hee se nikalatee haai. yahee haain jo manushy ko ashuuddh karatee haai, parantu hath bina dhaaee bhojan karana manushy ko ashuuddh naheen karata.. yeeshu vahan se nikalakar, soor aur saaida ke deshaen kee or chala gaya. aur dekho, us desh se aek kananee sree nikalee, aur chillakar kahane lagee he prabhu daud ke santan, mujh par daya kar, meree bettee ko dushttatma bahut sata raha haai. par us ne use kuchh uttr n diya, aur usake chelon ne akar us se binatee kar kaha ise vida kara kyonki vah hamare peechhe chillatee aate haai. us ne uttr diya, ki israel ke gharane kee khoi hui bhedon ko chhod maain kisee ke pas naheen bheja gaya.

par vah ai, aur use pranam karake kahane lagee he prabhu, merree sahayata kara. us ne uttr diya, ki ladkon kee rottee lekar kuton ke age dalana achchha naheen. us ne kaha, saty haai prabhu par kutte bhee vah choorachar khate haai, jo un ke svaamiyon kee mej se girate haain. is par yeeshu ne us ko uttr dekar kaha, ki he sre, tera vishvas bada haai: jaaisa too chahatee haai, tere liye vaaisa hee ho aur us kee bettee usee ghadee changee ho gai.. yeeshu vahan se chalakar, galeel kee jheel ke pas aya, aur pahad par chaddhkar vahan baaitt gaya. aur bheed par bheed langado, andhae, goongo, ttundo, aur bahut auron ko lekar usake pas aae aur unhen usake panvon par dal diya, aur us ne unhen changa kiya. so jab logon ne dekha, ki goonge bolate aur ttunde change hote aur langade chalate aur andho dekhte haai, to achambha karake israel se parameshvar kee badai kee.. yeeshu ne apane chelon ko bulakar kaha, mujhe se bheed par taras ata haai kyonaki ve teen din se mere sath haain aur un ke pas kuchh khane ko naheenn aur maain unhen bookha vida karana naheen chahata kaheen aeesa n ho ki margam men thakakar rah jaen. chelon ne us se kaha, hamen jangal men kahan se itanee rottee milegee ki ham itanee badee bheed ko trapt karen? yeeshu ne un se poochha, tumhare pas kitanee rottiyaian haain? unhon ne kaha sat aur thodde se chhottee machhliyan. tab us ne logon ko boomi par baaittne kee agyaa dee. aur un sat rottiyaian aur machhliyon ko le dhanyavad karake toda aur apane chelon ko deta gaya aur chele logon ko. so sab khakar trapt ho gae aur bache huae ttukadon se bhre huae sat ttokare uttae. aur khanevale striayon aur balakon ko chhod char hajar puroosh the. tab vah bheed ko vida karake nav par chaddh gaya, aur magadan desh ke sivanon men aya..

16

aur fareesiyon aur sadookiyan ne pas akar use parakhne ke liye us se kaha, ki hamen akash ka koi chihni dikha. us ne un ko uttr diya, ki sanjh ko tum kahate ho ki khula rahega kyonaki akash lal haai. aur bhor ko kahate ho, ki aj andhaee aaegee kyonaki akash lal aur dhaumala haai tum akash ka lakshan dekhkar bhed bata sakate ho par samayon ke chihnon ko bhed naheen bata sakate? is yug ke bure aur vyaabhaicharee log chihni ddoondhdte haain par yoonus ke chihni ko chhod koi aur chihni unhen n diya jaagea, aur vah unhen chhodkar chala gaya.. aur chele par jate samay rottee lena bool gae the. yeeshu ne un se kaha, dekho fareesiyon aur sadookiyan ke khmeer se chaukas rahana. ve apas men vichar karane lage, ki ham to rottee naheen laae. yah janakar, yeeshu ne un se kaha, he alpavishvasiyo, tum apas men kyon vichar karate ho ki hamare pas rottee naheen? kya tum ab tak naheen samajhe? aur un panch hajar kee panch rottee smaran naheen karate, aur n yah ki kitanee ttokaariyan uttain theen? aur n un char hajar kee sat rottee aur n yah ki kitane ttokare uttaae gae the? tum kyon naheen samajhte ki maain ne tum se rottiyaian ke vishay men naheen kaha? fareesiyon aur sadookiyan ke khmeer se chaukas rahana. tab un ko samajh men aya, ki us ne rottee

ke khmeer se nahee, par fareesiyon aur sadookiyan kee shaiksha se chaukas rahane ko kaha tha. yeeshu kaaisariya filippe ke desh men akar apane chelon se poochhne laga, ki log manushy ke putra ko kya kahate haain? unhon ne kaha, kitane to yooahanna baptisma denevala kahate haain aur kitane eliyah, aur kitane yirmayah ya bhvishyadvaktaon men se koi ek kahate haain. us ne un se kaha parantu tum mujhe kya kahate ho? shamaun pataras ne uttr diya, ki too jeevate parameshvar ka putra maseeh haai. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, ki he shamaun yona ke putra, too dhany haai kyonaki mans aur lohoo ne nahee, parantu mere pita ne jo svarga men haai, yah bat tuij par pragatt kee haai. aur maain bhee tuij se kahata hoo, ki too pataras haai aur maain is patthr par apanee kaleasiya banaunga: aur adhaelok ke faattk us par prabal n hongee. maain tuijhe svarga ke rajy kee kunajiyan doonga: aur jo kuchh too prathvee par bandhoga, vah svarga men bandhoga aur jo kuchh too prathvee par kholega, vah svarga men khulega. tab us ne chelon ko chitaya, ki kisee se n kahana! ki maain maseeh hoon. us samay se yeeshu apane chelon ko batane laga, ki mujhe avashy haai, ki yarooshalem ko jau, aur puraaniyan aur mahayajakon aur shaastriayon ke hath se bahut dukh uthaun aur mar dala jaun aur teesare din jee utoon. is par pataras use alag le jakar jhdikane laga ki he prabhu, parameshvar n kare tuij par aeesa kabhee n hoga. us ne firakar pataras se kaha, he shautan, mere samhane se door ho: too mere liye ttokar ka karan haai kyonki too parameshvar kee baten nahee, par manushyon kee baton par man lagata haai. tab yeeshu ne apane chelon se kaha yadi koi mere peechhe ana chahe, to apane ap ka inkar kare aur apana kroos uttaa, aur mere peechhe ho le. kyonaki jo koi apana praan bachana chahe, vah use khoagea aur jo koi mere liye apana praan khoagea, vah use paagea. yaadi manushy sare jagat ko praapt kare, aur apane praan kee hati uttaa, to use kya labh hoga? ya manushy apane praan kee badale men kya dega? manushy ka putra apane svargadooton ke sath apane pita kee maahima men aagea, aur us samay vah har aek ko usake kamon ke anusar praatifal dega. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo yahan khde haai, un men se kitane aeese haain ki jab tak manushy ke putra ko usake rajy men ate huae n dekh lenge, tab tak mratyu ka svad kabhee n chakhenge.

17

chh: din ke bad yeeshu ne pataras aur yakoob aur usake bhai yooahanna ko sath liya, aur unhen aekant men kisee unche pahad par le gaya. aur unake samhane usaka roopantar hua aur usaka munh soorya kee nai chamaka aur usaka vasr jyoti kee nain ujala ho gaya. aur dekho, moosa aur aeliyyah usake sath baten karate huae unhen dikhai diae. is par pataras ne yeeshu se kaha, he prabhu, hamara yahan rahana achchha haai ichchha ho to yahan teen mandp banaun aek tere liye, aek moosa ke liye, aur aek aeliyyah ke liye. vah bol hee raha tha, ki dekho, aek ujale badal ne unhen chha liya, aur dekho us badal men se yah shabd nikala, ki yah mera piri putra haai, jis se maain prasann hoon: is kee suno. chele yah sunakar munh

ke bal gir gaee aur atyant dr gaee. yeeshu ne pas akar unhen chooa, aur kaha, utto dro mata. tab unhen ne apanee ankehe uttakar yeeshu ko chhod aur kisee ko n dekha. jab ve pahad se utar rahe the tab yeeshu ne unhen yah agyaa dee ki jab tak manushy ka putra mare huon men se n jee utte tab tak jo kuchh tum ne dekha haai kisee se n kahana. aur usake chelon ne us se poochha, fir shaasree kyon kahate haai, ki aeliyyah ka pahale ana avashy haai? us ne uttr diya, ki eliyah to aega: aur sab kuchh sudhaarega. parantu maain tum se kahata hoo, ki aeliyyah a chuka aur unhen ne use naheen pahachana parantu jaaisa chaha vaaisa hee usake sath kiya: isee reeti se manushy ka putra bhee un ke hath se dukh uttaega. tab chelon ne samajha ki us ne ham se yooahanna bapatisma denevale ke vishay men kaha haai. jab ve bheed ke pas pahunchhe, to aek manushy usake pas aya, aur ghautton ttekakar kahane laga. he prabhu, mere putra par daya kara kyonki us ko mirgee atee haai: aur vah bahut dukh uttata haai aur bar bar ag men aur bar bar panee men gir padta haai. aur maain us ko tere chelon ke pas laya tha, par ve use achchha naheen kar sake. yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki he avishvasee aur hatteele logon maain kab tak tumhare sath rahoonga? kab tak tumharee sahoonga? use yahan mere pas lao. tab yeeshu ne use ghaudka, aur dushttama us men se nikala aur ladka usee ghadee achchha ho gaya. tab chelon ne aekant men yeeshu ke pas akar kaha ham ise kyon naheen nikal sake? us ne un se kaha, apane vishvas kee ghattee ke karan: kyonaki maain tum se sach kahata hoo, yadi tumhara vishvas rai ke dane ke barabar bhee ho, to is pahad se kah sakoge, ki yahan se sarakakar vahan chala ja, to vah chala jaega aur koi bat tumhare liye anhonee n hogee. jab ve galeel men the, to yeeshu ne un se kaha manushy ka putra manushyon ke hath men pakadvaya jaagea. aur ve use mar dalenge, aur vah teesare din jee uttega. is par ve bahut udas huae.. jab ve kafaranahoom men pahunchhe, to maandair ke liye kar lenevalon ne pataras ke pas akar poochha, ki kya tumhara guroo mandair ka kar naheen deta? us ne kaha, han deta to haai. jab vah ghar men aya, to yeeshu ne usake poochhne se pahile us se kaha, he shamaun too kya samajhta haai? prathvee ke raja mahasool ya kar kin se lete haain? apane putraen se ya parayon se? pataras ne un se kaha, parayon se. yeeshu n us se kaha, to putra bach gaee. taubhee isaliye ki ham unhen ttokar n khailaae, too jheel ke kinare jakar bansee dal, aur jo machhlee pahile nikale, use le to tu-jhe usaka munh kholane par aek sikka milega, usee ko lekar mere aur apane badale unhen de naen..

18

usee ghadee chele yeeshu ke pas akar poochhne lage, ki svarga ke rajy men bada kaun haai? is par us ne aek balak ko pas bulakar un ke beech men khda kiya. aur kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, yadi tum n firo aur balakon ke saman n bano, to svarga ke rajy men praveshe karane naheen paoge. jo koi apane ap ko is balak ke saman chhotta karega, vah svarga ke rajy men bada hoga. aur jo koi mere nam se aek aeese balak ko grahan karata haai vah mujhe grahan karata haai. par jo koi in chhotton men se jo mujh par vish-

vas karate haain aek ko ttokar khailaa, usake liye bhla hota, ki badee chakkee ka patt usake gale men latkaya jata, aur vah gaahire samudra men dubaya jata. ttokaron ke karan sansar par haya! ttokaron ka lagana avashy haai par hay us manushy par jis ke dara ttokar lagatee haai. yaadi tera hath ya tera panv tu-jhe ttokar khailaa, to kattkar faenk de ttunda ya langada hokar jeevan men praveshe karana tere liye is se bhla haai, ki do hath ya do panv rahate huae too anant ag men dala jaae. aur yaadi teree ankh tu-jhe ttokar khailaa, to use nikalakar faenk de. kana hokar jeevan men praveshe karana tere liye is se bhla haai, ki do ankh rahate huae too narak kee ag men dala jaae. dekho, tum in chhotton men se kisee ko tuchchh n janana kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki svarga men un ke doot mere svargeey pita ka munh sada dekhete haain. tum kya samajhte ho? yaadi kisee manushy kee sau bhedhen ho, aur un men se aek bhttk jaa, to kya ninnanave ko chhodkar, aur pahadon par jakar, us bhttk hui ko n ddoonddhega? aur yaadi aeese ho ki use paa, to maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki vah un ninnanave bhedon ke liye jo bhttk naheen theen itana anand naheen karega, jitana ki is bhed ke liye karega. aeese hee tumhare pita kee jo svarga men haai yah ichchha nahee, ki in chhotton men se aek bhee nash ho. yaadi tera bhai tera aparadha kare, to ja aur akele men batacheet karake use samajha yadi vah teree sune to too ne apane bhai ko pa liya. aur yaadi vah n sune, to aur aek do jan ko apane sath le ja, ki har aek bat do ya teen gavahon ke munh se thharai jaae. yaadi vah un kee bhee n mane, to kaleeasiya se kah de, parantu yadi vah kaleeasiya kee bhee n mane, to too use anyajaati aur mahasool lenevale ke aeese jana. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, jo kuchh tum prathvee par bandhaage, vah svarga par bandhoga aur jo kuchh tum prathvee par khologe, vah svarga par khulega. fir maain tum se kahata hoo, yadi tum men se do jan prathvee par kisee bat ke liye jise ve mange, aek man ke ho, to vah mere pita kee or se svarga men haai un ke liye ho jaaegee. kyonaki jahan do ya teen mere nam par ikatthe hote haain vahan maain un ke beech men bat do hoon.. tab pataras ne pas akar, us se kaha, he prabhu, yaadi mera bhai aparadha karata rahe, to maain kitanee bar use kshama karoo, kya sat bar taka? yeeshu ne us se kaha, maain tujh se yah naheen kahata, ki sat bar, baran sat bar ke sattt gune taka. isaliye svarga ka rajy us raja ke saman haai, jis ne apane dason se lekha lena chaha. jab vah lekha lene laga, to aek jan usake samhane laya gaya jo das hajar tode dhaarata tha. jab ki chukane ko usake pas kuchh n tha, to usake svamee ne kaha, ki yah aur is kee patnee aur ladkebale aur jo kuchh is ka haai sab becha jaa, aur vah karja chuka diya jaae. is par us das ne girakar use pranam kiya, aur kaha he svamee, dhaeeraj dhar, maain sab kuchh bhr doonga. tab us das ke svamee ne taras khakar use chhod diya, aur usaka dhaar kshama kiya. parantu jab vah das bahar nikala, to usake sangee dason men se aek us ko mila, jo usake sau deenar dhaarata tha us ne use pakadkar usaka gala ghaentta, aur kaha jo kuchh too dhaarata haai bhr de. is par usaka sangee das girakar, us se binatee karane laga ki dhaeeraj dhar maain sab bhr doonga. us ne n mana, parantu jakar use bandeegrah men dal diya ki

jab tak karja ko bhr n de, tab tak vaheen rahe. usake sangee das yah jo hua tha dekhkar bahut udas hua, aur jakar apane svamee ko poora hal bata diya. tab usake svamee ne us ko bulakar us se kaha, he dusht das, too ne jo mujh se binatee kee, to maain ne to tera vah poora karja kshama kiya. so jaaisa maain ne tujh par daya kee, vaaise hee kya tujhe bhee apane sangee das par daya karana naheen chaahiae tha? aur usake svamee ne krodha men akar use dand denevalon ke hath men saunp diya, ki jab tak vah sab karja bhr n de, tab tak un ke hath men rahe. isee prakr yaadi tum men se har aek apane bhai ko man se kshama n karega, to mera pita jo svarga men haai, tum se bhee vaaisa hee karega..

19

jab yeeshu ye baten kah chuka, to galeel se chala gaya aur yahoodiya ke desh men yaradan ke par aya. aur badee bheed usake peechhe ho lee, aur us ne unhen vahan changa kiya.. tab faresee us kee pareeksha karane ke liye pas akar kahane lage, kya har aek karan se apanee patnee ko tyagana uchit haai? us ne uttr diya, kya tum ne naheen paddha, ki jis ne unhen banaya, us ne arambh se nar aur naree banakar kaha. ki is karan manushy apane mata pita se alag hokar apanee patnee ke sath rahega aur ve donon aek tan honge? so v ab do nahee, parantu aek tan haain: isaliye jise parameshvar ne joda haai, use manushy alag n kare. unhon ne us se kaha, fir moosa ne kyon yah ttharaya, ki tyagapatra dekar use chhod de? us ne un se kaha, moosa ne tumhare man kee kattorata ke karan tumhen apanee patnee ko chhod dene kee agyaa dee, parantu arambh men aesa naheen tha. aur maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jo koi vyabhaichar ko chhod aur kisee karan se apanee patnee ko tyagakar, doosaree se byah kare, vah vyabhaichar karata haai: aur jo chhodee hui ko byah kare, vah bhee vyabhaichar karata haai. chelon ne us se kaha, yaadi puroosh ka sree ke sath aesa sambandha haai, to byah karana achchha naheen. us ne un se kaha, sab yah vachan grahan naheen kar sakate, keval ve jin ko yah dan diya gaya haai. kyonaki kuchh napunsak aese haain jo mata ke garbh hee se aese janmen aur kuchh napunsak aese haai, jinhen manushy ne napunsak banaya: aur kuchh napunsak aese haai, jinhon ne svarga ke rajy ke liye apane ap ko napunsak banaya haai, jo is ko grahan kar sakata haai, vah grahan kare. tab log balakon ko usake pas laa, ki vah un par hath rakhe aur praarthna kare par chelon ne unhen dantta. yeeshu ne kaha, balakon ko mere pas ane do: aur unhen mana n karo, kyonki svarga ka rajy aeseon hee ka haai. aur vah un par hath rakhkar, vahan se chala gaya. aur dekho, aek manushy ne pas akar us se kaha, he guroo maain kaun sa bhla kam karoo, ki anant jeevan paun? us ne us se kaha, too mujh se bhilai ke vishay men kyon poochhta haai? bhla to ek hee haai par yadi too jeevan men pravesch karana chahata haai, to agyaaon ko mana kara. us ne us se kaha, kaun see agyaan? yeeshu ne kaha, yah ki hatya n karana, vyabhaichar n karana, choree n karana, jootee gavahee n dena. apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana, aur apane padosee se apane saman praem rakhna. us ja-

van ne us se kaha, in sab ko to maain ne mana haai ab mujh men kis bat kee ghattee haai? yeeshu ne us se kaha, yaadi too sidh hona chahata haai to ja, apana mal bechakar kangalon ko de aur tujhe svarga men dhan milega aur akar mere peechhe ho le. parantu vah javan yah bat sun udas hokar chala gaya, kyonaki vah bahut dhaneer tha.. tab yeeshu ne apane chelon se kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki dhanavan ka svarga ke rajy men pravesch karana kaattnai haai. fir tum se kahata hoo, ki parameshvar ke rajy men dhanavan ke pravesch karane se unt k sooi ke nake men se nikal jana sahaj haai. yah sunakar, chelon ne bahut chakit hokar kaha, fir kis ka uddhar ho sakata haai? yeeshu ne un kee or dekhkar kaha, manushyon se to yah naheen ho sakata, parantu parameshvar se sab kuchh ho sakata haai. is par pataras ne us se kaha, ki dek, ham to sab kuchh chhod ke tere peechhe ho liye haain: to hamen kya milega? yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki nai utpaati se jab manushy ka putra apanee maahima ke sihasan par baaittega, to tum bhee jo mere peechhe ho liye ho, barah sinhasanon par baaitkar israel ke barah gotraen ka nyay karoge. aur jis kisee ne gharon ya bhaiyon ya bahinon ya pita ya mata ya ladkebalon ya kheton ko mere nam ke liye chhod diya haai, us ko sau guna milega: aur vah anant jeevan ka aadhaikaree hoga. parantu bahutere jo paahile haai, pichhle honge aur jo pichhle haai, pahile honge..

20

svarga ka rajy kisee grahasth ke saman haai, jo sabere nikala, ki apane dakh kee baree men majadooron ko lagaee. aur us ne majadooron se aek deenar raj par ttharakar, unhen apane dakh kee baree men bheja. fir pahar aek din chaddhe, nikalakar, aur auron ko bajar men bekar khde dekhkar, un se kaha, tum bhee dakh kee baree men jao, aur jo kuchh tteek haai, tumhen doonga so ve bhee gae. fir us ne doosare aur teesare pahar ke nikatt nikalakar vaaisa hee kiya. aur aek ghantta din rahe fir nikalakar auron ko khde paya, aur un se kaha tu kyon yahan din bhr bekar khde rahe? unhon ne us se kaha, isaliye, ki kisee ne hamen majadooree par naheen lagaya. us ne un se kaha, tum bhee daa, kee baree men jao. sanjh ko dakh baree ke svamee ne apane bhndaree se kaha, majadooron ko bulakar pichhlon se lekar paahilon tak unhen majadooree de de. so jab ve aa, jo ghantta bhr din rahe lagaee gaee the, to unhen aek aek deenar mila. jo paahile aa, unhon ne yah samajha, ki hamen aadhaik milega parantu unhen bhee aek hee aek deenar mila. jab mila, to vah grahasth par kudkuda ke kahane lage. ki in pichhlon ne aek hee ghantta kam kiya, aur too ne unhen hamare barabar kar diya, jinhon ne din bhr ka bhar uttaya aur ghaam saha? us ne un men se ek ko uttr diya, ki he mitra, maain tujh se kuchh anay naheen karata kya too ne mujh se ek deenar n ttharaya? jo tera haai, utta le, aur chala ja meree ichchha yah haai ki jitana tujhe, utana hee is pichhle ko bhee doon. kya uchit naheen ki man apane mal se jo chahoon so karoon? kya too mere bhle hone ke karan buree drashti se dekhta haai? isee reeti se jo pichhle haai, vah pahile honge, aur jo paahile haai,

ve pichhle hongee.. yeeshu yarooshalem ko jate huae barah chelon ko aekant men le gaya, aur margaa men un se kahane laga. ki dekho, ham yarooshalem ko jate haain aur manushy ka putra mahayajakon aur shaaastriayon ke hath pakadvaya jaagea aur ve us ko ghaat ke yogy tharaaenge. aur us ko anyatiyion ke hath sonpenge, ki ve use tithon men udaae, aur kode mare, aur kroos par chaddhaae, aur vah teesare din jilaya jaagea.. jab jadbdee ke putraen kee mata ne apane putraen ke sath usake pas akar pranam kiya, aur us se kuchh mangane lagee. us ne un se kaha, too kya chahatee haai? vah us se bolee, yah kah, ki mere ye do putra tere rajy men ek tere daahine aur ek tere baen baaiten. yeeshu ne uttr diya, tum naheen janate ki kya mangate ho? jo kattora maain peene par hoo, kya tum pee sakate ho? unhon ne us se kaha, pee sakate haain. us ne un se kaha, tum mera kattora to peeoge par apane daahine baen kisee ko bittana mera kam nahee, par jin ke liye mere pita kee or se taaiyar kiya gaya, unhen ke liye haai. yah sunakar, dason chele un donon bhaiyon par krudh huae. yeeshu ne unhen pas bulakar kaha, tum janate ho, ki any jaatiyon ke haakim un par prabhuta karate haain aur jo bade haai, ve un par adhaikar jatate haain. parantu tum men aeesa n hoga parantu jo koi tum men bada hona chahe, vah tumhara sevak bane. aur jo tum men pradaan hona chahe vah tumhara das bane. jaaise ki manushy ka putra, vah isaliye naheen aya ki us kee seva thal kii jaa, parantu isaaliye aya ki ap seva thal kare aur bahuton kee chhudaatee ke liye apane praan de.. jab ve yareeho se nikal rahe the, to aek badee bheed usake peechhe ho lee. aur dekho, do andho, jo sadkar ke kinare baaithe the, yah sunakar ki yeeshu ja raha haai, pukarakar kahane lage ki he prabhu, daud kee santan, ham par daya kara. logon ne unhen dantta, ki chup rahe, par ve aur bhee chillakar bole, he prabhu, daud kee santan, ham par daya kara. tab yeeshu ne khde hokar, unhen bulaya, aur kaha tum kya chahate ho ki maain tumhare liye karoon? unhon ne us se kaha, he prabhu yah ki hamaree ankhe khul jaaen. yeeshu ne taras khakar un kee ankhe chooi, aur ve turant dekhne lage aur usake peechhe ho liae..

21

jab ve yarooshalem ke nikatt pahunche aur jaaatoon pahad par baaitafage ke pas aa, to yeeshu ne do chelon ko yah kahakar bheja. ki apane samhane ke ganv men jao, vahan panhuchate hee aek gadahee bandhaee hui, aur usake sath bachcha tumhen milega unhen kholakar, mere pas le ao. yaadi tum men se koi kuchh kahe, to kaho, ki prabhu ko in ka prayojan haai: tab vah turant unhen bhej dega. yah isaliye hua, ki jo vachan bhavishyadvkta ke dara kaha gaya tha, vah poora ho ki siyyon kee bettee se kaho, dek, tera raja tere pas ata haai vah namra haai aur gadahe par baaitta haai baran ladoo kee bachche para. chelon ne jakar, jaaisa yeeshu ne un se kaha tha, vaaisa hee kiya. aur gadahee aur bachche ko lakar, un par apane kapade dale, aur vah un par baaitt gaya. aur bahutere logon ne apane kapade mara men bichhaa, aur aur logon ne pedon se daaliyan kattkar margaa men bichhai. aur jo bheed age age jatee aur peechhe peechhe chalee

atee thee, pukar pukar kar kahatee thee, ki daud kee santan ko hoshaana dhany haai vah jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai, akash men hoshaana. jab us ne yarooshalem men praveshe kiya, to sare nagar men halchal mach gai aur log kahane lage, yah kaun haai? logon ne kaha, yah galeel ke nasarat ka bhvishyadvkta yeeshu haai.. yeeshu ne parameshvar ke mandair men jakar, un sab ko, jo mandair men len den kar rahe the, nikal diya aur sarrafaa ke peedde aur kabootaron ke bechanevalon kee chauakiyan ulatt deen. aur un se kaha, likha haai, ki mera ghar praarthna ka ghar kahalaagea parantu tum use dakuon kee khoh banate ho. aur andho aur langade, maandair men usake pas laa, aur us ne unhen changa kiya. parantu jab mahayajakon aur shaaastriayon ne in adabutt kamon ko, jo us ne kia, aur ladkon ko maandair men daud kee santan ko hoshaana pukarate huae dekha, to krodhait hokar us se kahane lage, kya too sunata haai ki ye kya kahate haain? yeeshu ne un se kaha, han kya tum ne yah kabhee naheen paddha, ki balakon aur doodha peete bachchon ke munh se tu ne stuati siddh karai? tab vah unhen chhodkar nagar ke bahar baaitaaniyyah ko gaya, or vahana rat bitai.. bhor ko jab vah nagar ko lautt raha tha, to use bookh lagee. aur anjeer ke ped sadk ke kinare dekhkar vah usake pas gaya, aur paton ko chhod us men aur kuchh n pakar us se kaha, ab se tujh men fir kabhee fal n lage aur anjeer ka ped turant sukh gaya. yah dekhkar chelon ne achambha kiya, aur kaha, yah anjeer ka ped kyonkar turant sookh gaya? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya, ki maain tum se sach kahata hoon yaadi tum vishvas rakho, aur sandeh n karo to n keval yah karoge, jo se anjeer ke ped se kiya gaya haai parantu yadi is pahad se bhee kahoge, ki ukhd jo aur samudra men ja pad, to yah ho jaagea. aur jo kuchh tum praarthna men vishvas se mangoge vah sab tum ko milega.. vah maandair men jakar upadesh kar raha tha, ki mahayajakon aur logon ke puraniyon ne usake pas akar poochha, too ye kam kis ke adhaikar se karata haai? aur tujhe yah adhaikar kis ne diya haai? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya, ki maain bhee tum se aek bat poochhta hoon yadi vah mujhe bataoge, to maain bhee tumhen bataunga ki ye kam kis adhaikar se karata hoon. yooahanna ka bapaatisma kahan se tha? svarga kee or se ya manushyon kee or se tha? tab ve apas men vivid karane lage, ki yadi ham kahan svarga kee or se, to vah hame se kahega, fir tum ne us kee prateeti kyon n kee? aur yaadi kahan manushyon kee or se to hamen bheed ka dr haai kyonaki ve sab yuhanna ko bhvishyadvkta janate haain. so unhon ne yeeshu ko uttr diya, ki ham naheen janate us ne bhee un se kaha, to maain bhee tumhen naheen batata, ki ye kam kis adhaikar se karata hoon. tum kya samajhte ho? kisee manushy ke do putra the us ne pahile ke pas jakar kaha he putra aj dakh kee baree men kam kara. us ne uttr diya, maain naheen jaunga, parantu peechhe pachhta kar gaya. fir doosare ke pas jakar aeesa hee kaha, us ne uttr diya, jee han jata hoo, parantu naheen gaya. in donon men se kis ne pita kee ichchha pooree kee? unhon ne kaha, pahile ne: yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki mahasool lenevale aur veshya tum se pahile parameshvar ke rajy men praveshe karate haain.

kyonaki yooahanna dharma ke marga se tumhare pas aya, aur tum ne us kee prateeti n kee: par mahasoool lenevalon aur veshyaon ne us kee prateeti kee: aur tum yah dekhkar peechhe bhee n pachhtaae ki us kee prateeti kar lete.. aek aur drashttant suno: aek grahasht tha, jis ne dakh kee baree lagai aur usake charon or bada bandhaa aur us me ras ka kund khoda aur gumhatt banaya aur kisanon ko usaka tteeka dekar paradesh chala gaya. jab fal ka samay nikatt aya, to us ne apane dason ko usaka fal lene ke liye kisanon ke pas bheja. par kisanon ne usake dason ko pakad ke, kisee ko peetta, aur kisee ko mar dala aur kisee ko patthravah kiya. fir us ne aur dason ko bheja, jo pahilon se aadhaik the aur unhon ne un se bhee vaaisa hee kiya. ant men us ne apane putra ko un ke pas yah kahakar bheja, ki ve mere putra ka adar karenge. parantu kisanon ne putra ko dekhkar apas men kaha, yah to vaaris haai, ao, use mar dalen: aur us kee meeras le len. aur unhon ne use pakada aur dakh kee baree se bahar nikalakar mar dala. isaliye jab dakh kee baree ka svamee aaega, to un kisanon ke sath kya karega? unhone us se kaha, vah un bure logon ko buree reati se nash karega aur dakh kee baree ka tteeka aur kisanon ko dega, jo samay par use fal diya karenge. yeeshu ne un se kaha, kya tum ne kabhee paavitra shaasr men yah naheen paddha, ki jis patthr ko rajaamistriayon ne nikamma ttharaya tha, vahee kone ke sire ka patthr ho gaya? yah prabhu kee or se hua, aur hamare dekhte men adabhut haai, isaliye maain tum se kahata hoo, ki parameshvar ka rajy tum se le liya jaaega aur aeesee jaati ko jo usaka fal laa, diya jaaega. jo is patthr par girega, vah chakanachoor ho jaaega: aur jis par vah girega, us ko pees dalega. mahayajak aur fareesee usake drashttanton ko sunakar samajh gaa, ki vah hamare vishay men kahata haai. aur unhon ne use pakadna chaha, parantu logon se dr gaee kyonki ve use bhavishyadvkta janate the..

22

is par yeeshu fir un se drashttanton men kahane laga. svarga ka rajy us raja ke saman haai, jis ne apane putra ka byah kiya. aur us ne apane dason ko bheja, ki nevatahaariyon ko byah ke bhoj men bulaaen parantu unhon ne ana n chaha. fir us ne aur dason ko yah kahakar bheja, ki nevatahaariyon se kaho, dekho maain bhoj taaayar kar chuka hoo, aur mere baail aur pale huae pashu mare gaee haain: aur sab kuchh taaayar haai byah ke bhoj men ao. parantu ve beparavai karake chal diae: koi apane khett ko, koi apane byopar ko. auron ne jo bach rahe the usake dason ko pakadkar un ka anadar kiya aur mar dala. raja ne krodha kiya, aur apanee sena bhejakar un hatyaron ko nash kiya, aur un ke nagar foonk diya. tab us ne apane dason se kaha, byah ka bhoj to taaayar haai, parantu nevataharee yogy n tthare. isaliye chaurahon men jao, aur jitane log tumhen mile, sab ko byah ke bhoj men bula lao. so un dason ne sadkon par jakar kya bure, kya bhle, jitane mile, sab ko ikatthe kiya aur byah ka ghar jevanaharon se bhr gaya. jab raja jevanaharon ke dekhne ko bheetar aya to us ne vahan aek manushy ko dekha, jo byah ka vasr naheen paahine tha. us ne usase poochha he mitra too byah

ka vasr paahine bina yahan kyon a gaya? usaka munh band ho gaya. tab raja ne sevakon se kaha, is ke hath panv bandhakar use bahar aandhiyaare men dal do, vahan rona, aur dant peesana hoga. kyonaki bulaae huae to bahut parantu chune huae thode haain.. tab fareesiyan ne jakar apas men vichar kiya, ki us ko kis prakhar baton men fansaen. so unhon ne apane chelon ko herodiyon ke sath usake pas yah kahane ko bheja, ki he guroo ham janate haai, ki too sachcha haai aur parameshvar ka marga sachchai se sikhata haai aur kisee kee parava naheen karata, kyonki too manushyon ka munh dekhkar baten nahee karata. is liye hamen bata too kya samajhta haai? kaaisar ko kar dena uchit haai, ki naheen. yeeshu ne un kee dushttt janakar kaha, he kapaattyaien mujhe kyon parakhte ho? kar ka sikka mujhe dikhao: tab ve usake pas aek deenar le aae. us ne, un se poochha, yah mootira aur nam kis ka haai? unhon ne us se kaha, kaaisar ka tab us ne, un se kaha jo kaaisar ka haai, vah kaaisar ko aur jo parameshvar ka haai, vah parameshvar ko do. yah sunakar unhon ne achambha kiya, aur use chhodkar chale gaee.. use din sadookejo jo kahate haain ki mare huon ka punarootthan haai hee naheen usake pas aa, aur us se poochha. ki he guroo moosa ne kaha tha, ki yadi koi bina santan mar jaa, to usaka bhay us kee patnee ko byah karake apane bhay ke liye vansh utpann kare. ab hamare yahan sat bhay the paahila byah karake mar gaya aur santan n hone ke karan apane patnee ko apane bhay ke liye chhod gaya. isee prakhar doosare aur teesare ne bhee kiya, aur saton tak yahee hua. sab ke bad vah sree bhee mar gai. so jee uttne par, vah un saton men se kis kee patnee hogee? kyonaki vah sab kee patnee ho chukee thee. yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, ki tum pavitra shaasr aur parameshvar kee samarth naheen janate is karan bool men pad gaee ho. kyonaki jee uttne par byah shaadee n hogee parantu ve svarga men parameshvar ke dooton kee nai hongee. parantu mare huon ke jee uttne ke vishay men kya tum ne yah vachan naheen paddha jo parameshvar ne tum se kaha. ki maain ibraaheem ka parameshvar, aur isahak ka parameshvar, aur yakoob ka parameshvar hoon? vah to mare huon ka nahee, parantu jeevaton ka parameshvar haai. yah sunakar log usake upadesh se chakit hue. jab fareesiyan ne suna, ki us ne sadookiyan ka munh band kar diya to ve ikatthe huae. aur un men se aek vyavasthapak ne parakhne ke liye, us se poochha. he guroo vyavastha men kaun see agyaa badee haai? us ne us se kaha, too parameshvar apane prabhu se apane sare man aur apane sare praan aur apanee saree buaddh ike sath praem rakh. badee aur mukhy agyaa to yahee haai. aur usee ke saman yah doosaree bhee haai, ki too apane padosee se apane saman praem rakh. ye hee do agyaaen saree vyavastha aur bhvishyadvktaon ka adhaar haai.. jab fareesee ikatthe the, to yeeshu ne un se poochha. ki maseeh ke vishay men tum kya samajhte ho? vah kis ka santan haai? unhon ne us se kaha, daud ka. us ne un se poochha, to daud atma men hokar use prabhu kyon kahata haai? ki prabhu ne, mere prabhu se kaha mere daahine baait, jab tak ki maain tere baaiariyon ko tere panvon ke neech n kar doon. bhla, jab daud use prabhu kahata haai, to vah usaka putra kyonkar tthara? usake uttr men koi bhee ek bat n kah saka

parantu us din se kisee ko fir us se kuchh poochhne ka hiyav n hua..

23

tab yeeshu ne bheed se aur apane chelon se kaha. shaasree aur fareese moosa kee gaee par baaitte haain. isaliye ve tum se jo kuchh kahen vah karana, aur manana parantu un ke se kam mat karana kyon-aki ve kahate ho haain par karate naheen. ve aek aeese bharee bojh ko jin ko Uttana kattnai haai, bandhakar unhen manushyon ke kandhaan par rakhte haain parantu ap unhen apanee ungale se bhee sarakana naheen chahate. ve apane sab kam logon ko dikhane ke liye karate haain: ve apane tavejon ko chaudi karate, aur apane vasren kee koren baddhate haain. jevanaron men mukhy mukhy jagahe, aur sabha men mukhy mukhy asana. aur bajaron men namaskar aur manushy men rabbee kahalana unhen bhata haai. parantu, tum rabbee n kahalana kayonki tumhara aek hee guroo haai: aur tum sab bhai ho, aur prathvee par kisee ko apana pita n kahana, kayonki tumhara aek hee pita haai, jo svarga men haai. aur svamee bhee n kahalana, kyonaki tumhara aek hee svamee haai, arthata maseeha. jo tum men bada ho, vah tumhara sevak bane. jo koi apane ap ko bada banaaega, vah chhotta kiya jaaega: aur jo koi apane ap ko chhotta banaaega, vah bada kiya jaaega.. hee kapattee shaastri-ayon aur fareeasiyon tum par haya! tum manushyon ke virodha men svarga ke rajy ka dar band karate ho, n to ap hee us men praveshe karate ho aur n us men praveshe karanevalon ko praveshe karane dete ho.. hee kapattee shaastriayon aur fareeasiyon tum par haya! tum aek jan ko apane mat men lane ke liye sare jal aur thl men firate ho, aur jab vah mat men a jata haai, to use apane se doona narakhee bana dete ho.. hee andho aguvo, tum par hay, jo kahate ho ki yadi koi maandair kee shapath khaae to kuchh nahee, parantu yaadi koi maandair kee sone kee saugandha khaae to us se bandha jaaega. hee moorkho,, aur andhae, kaun bada haai, sona ya vah mandair jis se sona paavitra hota haai? fir kahate ho ki yadi koi vedee kee shapath khaae to kuchh nahee, parantu jo bhennt us par haai, yaadi koi us kee shapath khaae to bandha jaaega. hee andhae, kaun bada haai, bhennt ya vedee: jis se bhennt paavitra hota haai? isaliye jo vedee kee shapath khata haai, vah us kee, aur jo kuchh us par haai, us kee bhee shapath khata haai. aur jo maandair kee shapath khata haai, vah us kee aur jo men rahanevalon kee bhee shapath khata haai. aur jo svarga kee shapath khata haai, vah parameshvar kee sihansan kee aur us par baaitnevale kee bhee shapath khata haai.. hee kapattee shaastriayo, aur fareeasiyo, tum par haya tum podeene aur saunfa aur jeere ka dasavan ansh dete ho, parantu tum ne vyavastha kee gambheer baton ko chhod diya haai chahiye tha ki inhen bhee karate rahate, aur unhen bhee n chhodte. hee andho aguvo, tum machchhd ko to chhan dalate ho, parantu unt to nigal jate ho. hee kapattee shaastriayo, aur fareeasiyo, tum par hay, tum kattore aur thalee ko upar upar se to manjate ho parantu ve bheetar andhor asanyam se bhre huae haain. hee andho fareese, paahile kattore aur thalee ko bheetar se manj ki ve

bahar se bhee svachchh hon.. hee kapattee shaastri-ayo, aur fareeasiyo, tum par haya tum choona firee hui kabraen ke saman ho jo upar se to sundar dikhai detee haai, parantu bheetar murdon kee haddiyon aur sab prakar kee malinata se bhree haain. isee reeti se tum bhee upar se manushyon ko dharmee dikhai dete ho, parantu bheetar kapatt aur adharma se bhre huae ho.. hee kapattee shaastriayo, aur fareeasiyo, tum par haya tum bhavishyadvktaon kee kabraen sanvarate aur dharmiyon kee kabraen banate ho. aur kahate ho, ki yadi ham apane bapadadon ke dinon men hote to bhvishyadvktaon kee hatya men un ke sajee n hote. is se to tum apane par ap hee gavahee dete ho, ki tum bhvishyadvktaon kee ghaatakon kee santan ho. so tum apane bapadadon ke pap ka ghada bhr do. hee sanpo, hee karaaiton ke bachcho, tum narak ke dand se kyonkar bachoge? isaliye dekho, maain tumhare pas bhvishyadvktaon aur buddhmaianon aur shaastriayon ko bhejate hoon aur tum un men se kitanon ko mar daloge, aur kroos par chaddhaoge aur kitanon ko apanee sabhaon men kode maroge, aur aek nager se doosare nager men khdedte firege. jis se dharmee haabil se lekar birikyah ke putra jakarayah tak, jise tum ne maandair aur vedee ke beech men mar dala tha, jitane dharmiyon ka lohoo prathvee par bahaya gaya haai, vah sab tumhare sir par padega. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ye sab baten is samay ke logon par a padenge.. hee yarooshalem, hee yarooshalema too jo bhavishyadvktaon ko mar dalata haai, aur jo tere pas bheje gaa, unhen patthravah karata haai, kitanee hee bar maain ne chaha ki jaisee murgae apane bachchon ko apane pankhon ke neeche ikatthe karatee haai, vaaise hee maain bhee tere balakon ko ikatthe kar loo, parantu tum ne n chaha. dekho, tumhara ghar tumhare liye ujad chhoda jata haai. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki ab se jab tak tum n kahoge, ki dhany haai vah, jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai, tab tak tum mujhe fir kabhee n dekhoge..

24

jab yeeshu mandair se nikalakar ja raha tha, to usake chele us ko maandair kee rachana dikhane ke liye us ke pas aae. us ne un se kaha, kya tum yah sab naheen dekhte? maain tum se sach kahata hoo, yah an patth par patth bhee n choottega, jo ddhaya n jaega. aur jab vah jaaitoon pahad par baaitta tha, to chelon ne alag usake pas akar kaha, ham se kah ki ye baten kab hongee? aur tere ane ka, aur jagat ke ant ka kya chinh hoga? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya, savadhaan raho! koi tumhen n bhramane paae. kyonaki bahut se aeese hongee jo mere nam se akar kahenge, ki maain maseeh hoon: aur bahuton ko bhramaaenge. tum ladaiyon aur ladaiyon kee charcha sunoge dekho ghabara n jana kyonaki in ka hona avashy haai, parantu us samay ant n hoga. kyonaki jati par jati, aur rajy par rajy chaddhai karega, aur jagah jagah akal padenge, aur bhuidol hongee. ye sab baten peedaon ka arambh hongee. tab ve klesh dilane ke liye tumhen pakadvaaenge, aur tumhen mar dalenge aur mere nam ke karan sab jatiyon ke log tum se baair rakhenge. tab bahutere ttokar khaaenge, aur aek doosare se baair rakhenge. aur bahut se joote

bhvishyadvkta utt khde honge, aur bahuton ko bhra-maange. aur adharma ke baddhne se bahuton ka praem tnda ho jaaega. parantu jo ant tak dhaeeraj dhare rahega, usee ka uddhar hoga. aur rajy ka yah susamachar sare jagat men prachar kiya jaaega, ki sab jatiyon par gavahee ho, tab ant a jaaega.. so jab tum us ujadnevalee gharanait vastu ko jis kee charcha daaniyyel bhvishyadvkta ke dara hui thee, paavitra sthan men khdee hui dekho, jo paddhe, vah samajhe. tab jo yaahoodiya men hon ve pahadon par bhag jaeen. jo kotte par ho, vah apane ghar men se saman lene ko n utare. aur jo khet men ho, vah apana kapada lene ko peechhe n lautte. un dinon men jo garbhvatee aur doodha pilatee hongee, un ke liye hay, haya. aur praarthna karo ki tumhen jade men ya sabt ke din bhagana n pade. kyonaki us samay aeesa bharee klesh hoga, jaisa jagat ke arambh se n ab tak hua, aur n kabhee hoga. aur yaadi ve din ghattaae n jate, to koi praanee n bachata parantu chune huon ke karan ve din ghattaae jaaenge. us samay yadi koi tum se kahe, ki dekho, maseeh yahan haain! ya vahan haai to prateeti n karana. kyonaki joote maseeh aur joote bhavishyadvkta utt khde honge, aur bade chinh aur adabhut kam dikhaaenge, ki yadi ho sake to chune huon ko bhee bhrama den. dekho, maain ne paahile se tum se yah sab kuchh kah diya haai. isaliye yaadi ve tum se kahe, dekho, vah jangal men haai, to bahar n nikal jana dekho, vah kottiriyon men haai, to prateeti n karana. kyonaki jaaise bijalee poorva se nikalakar paashchaim tak chamakatee jatee haai, vaaisa hee manushy ke putra ka bhee ana hoga. jahan loth ho, vaheen giddh ikatthe honge.. un dinon ke klesh ke bad turant soorya aandhiyara ho jaega, aur chand ka prakash jata rahega, aur tare akash se gir padenge aur akash kee shaktaiyan hilai jaengee. tab manushy ke putra ka chinh akash men dikhai dega, aur tab prathvee ke sab kulon ke log chhatee peettenge aur manushy ke putra ko badee samarth aur aeeshvarya ke sath akash ke badalon par ate dekhenge. aur vah turahee ke bade shabd ke sat, apane dooton ko bhejega, aur ve akash ke is chhor se us chhor tak, charon disha se usake chune huon ko ikatthe karenge. anjeer ke ped se yah drashttant seekho: jab us kee daalee komal ho jatee aur patte nikalane lagate haai, to tum jan lete ho, ki graeeshm kal nikatt haai. isee reeti se jab tum in sab baton ko dekho, to jan lo, ki vah nikatt haai, baran dar par haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jabatab ye sab baten pooree n ho le, tab tak yah peeddhee jatee n rahegee. akash aur prathvee ttl jaaenge, parantu meree baten kabhee n tltenge. us din aur us ghadee ke vishay men koi naheen janata, n svarga ke doot, aur n putra, parantu keval pita. jaaise nooh ke din the, vaaisa hee manushy ke putra ka ana bhee hoga. kyonaki jaaise jala-pralay se pahile ke dinon me, jis din tak ki nooh jahaj par n chaddha, us din tak log khat-peete the, aur un men byah shaadee hotee the. aur jab tak jala-pralay aakar un sab ko baha n le gaya, tab tak un ko kuchh bhee maloom n pada vaaise hee manushy ke putra ka ana bhee hoga. us samay do jan khet men honge, ek le liya jaega aur doosara chhod diya jaega. do striyan chakkee peesatee rahengee, aek le lee jaaegee, aur doosaree chhod dee jaaegee. isaliye jagate raho, kyonki tum na-

heen janate ki tumhara prabhu kis din aaega. parantu yah jan lo ki yadi ghar ka svamee janata hota ki chor kis pahar aaega, to jagata rahata aur apane ghar men sengha lagane n deta. isaliye tum bhee taaiyar raho, kyonki jis ghadee ke vishay men tum sochate bhee naheen ho, usee ghadee manushy ka putra a jaaega. so vah vishvasayogy aur buaddhmaian das kaun haai, jise svamee ne apane naukar chakaron par saradar tharaya, ki samay par unhen bhojan de? dhany haai, vah das, jise usaka svamee akar aeesa kee karate paae. maain tum se sach kahata hoon vah usee apanee saree sanpati par saradar tharaaega. parantu yadi vah dusht das sochane lage, ki mere svamee ke ane men der haai. aur apane sathee dason ko peettne lage, aur piyakkadon ke sath khaae peae. to us das ka svamee aeese din aaega, jab vah us kee batt n johata ho. aur aeesee ghadee ki vah n janata ho, aur usee bharee tadna dekar, usaka bhag kapattiyaien ke sath tharaaega: vahan rona aur dant peesana hoga..

25

tab svarga ka rajy un das kunvariyan ke saman hoga jo apanee mashaalen lekar doolhe se bhentt karane ko nikaleen. un men panch moorkh aur panch samajhdar theen. moorkhon ne apanee mashaalen to lee, parantu apane sath tel naheen liya. parantu samajhdaron ne apanee mashaalen ke sath apanee kuapayon men tel bhee bhr liya. jab dulhe ke ane men der hui, to ve sab unghane lagee, aur so gai. adhaee rat ko dhoom machae, ki dekho, doolha a raha haai, us se bhentt karane ke liye chalo. tab ve sab kunvaariyan uttkar apanee apanee mashaalen tteek karane lageen. aur moorkhon ne samajhdaron se kaha, apane tel men se kuchh hamen bhee do, kyonki hamaree mashaalen bujhee jatee haain. parantu samajhdaron ne uttr diya ki kadaachit hamare aur tumhare liye poora n ho bhla to yah haai, ki tum bechanevalon ke pas jakar apane liye mol le lo. jab ve mol lene ko ja rahee thee, to doolha a pahuncha, aur jo taaiyar thee, ve usake sath byah ke ghar men chaleen gai aur dar band kiya gaya. isake bad ve doosaree kunvariyan bhee akar kahane lagee, he svamee, he svamee, hamare liye dar khol de. us ne uttr diya, ki maain tum se sach kahata hoo, maain tumhen naheen janata. isaliye jagate raho, kyonki tum n us din ko janate ho, n us ghadee ko.. kyonaki yah us manushy kee see dasha haai jis ne paradesh ko jate samay apane dason ko bulakar, apanee sampaati un ko saunp dee. us ne ek ko panch tod, doosare ko do, aur teesare ko eka arthata har ek ko us kee samarth ke anusaar diya, aur tab paradesh chala gaya. tab jis ko panch tode mile the, us ne turant jakar un se len den kiya, aur panch tode aur kamaae. isee reeti se jis ko do mile the, us ne bhee do aur kamaae. parantu jis ko aek mila tha, us ne jakar mittee khodee, aur apane svamee ke roopaye chhpaai diae. bahut dinon ke bad un dason ka svamee akar un se lekha lene laga. jis ko panch tode mile the, us ne panch tode aur lakar kaha he svamee, too ne mujhe panch tode saunpe the, dekh maain ne panch tode aur kamaae haain. usake svamee ne usake kaha, dhany haai achchhe aur vishvasayogy das, too thode men vishvasayogy raha maain tujhe bahut vas-

tuon ka adhaikaree banaunga apane svamee ke anand men sambhagee ho. aur jis ko do tode mile the, us ne bhee akar kaha he svamee too ne mujhe do tode saunpen the, dek, maain ne do tode aur kamaaen. usake svamee ne us se kaha, dhany he achchhe aur vishvasayogy das, too thode men vishvasayogy raha, maain tujhe bahut vastuon ka adhaikaree banaunga apane svamee ke anand men sambhagee ho. tab jis ko aek toda mila tha, us ne akar kaha he svamee, maain tujhe janata tha, ki too kattor manushy haai, aur jahan naheen chheetta vahan se battorata haai. so maain dr gaya aur jakar tera toda mittee men chhpa diya dek, jo tera haai, vah yah haai. usake svamee ne use uttr diya, ki he dusht aur alasee dasa jab yah too janata tha, ki jahan maain ne naheen boya vahan se kattta hoon aur jahan maain ne naheen chheetta vahan se battorata hoon. to tujhe chahiae tha, ki mera roopaya sarrafaon ko de deta, tab maain akar apana dhan byaj samet le leta. isaliye vah toda us se le lo, aur jis ke pas das tode haai, us ko de do. kyonaki jis kisee ke pas haai, use aur diya jaaega aushra usake pas bahut ho jaaega: parantu jis ke pas naheen haai, us se vah bhee jo usake pas haai, le liya jaaega. aur is nikamme das ko bahar ke andhore men dal do, jahan rona aushra dant peesana hoga. jab manushy ka putra apanee mahima men aega, aur sab svarga doot usake sath aenge to vah apanee mahima ke sihansan par virajaman hoga. aur sab jaatiyan usake samhane ikatthee kee jaaengee aur jaaisa charavaha bhedon ko bakariyon se alag kar deta haai, vaaisa hee vah unhen aek doosare se alag karega. aur vah bhedon ko apanee daahinee or aur bakariyon ko bai aur khdee karega. tab raja apanee dahinee or valon se kahega, he mere pita ke dhany logo, ao, us raji ke adhaikaree ho jao, jo jagat ke adi se tumhare liye taaiyar kiya hua haai. kayonaki maai. bookha tha, aur tum ne mujhe khane ko diya maain piyasa tha, aur tum ne mujhe panee pilaya, maain paradeshaee tha, tum ne mujhe apane ghar men tharayaa. maain nanga tha, tum ne mujhe kapade pahinaae maain beemar tha, tum ne meree sudhai lee, maain bandeegrah men tha, tum mujh se milane aae. tab dharmee us ko uttr denge ki he prabhu, ham ne kab tujhe bookha dekha aur sikhaya? ya piyasa dekha, aur pilaya? ham ne kab tujhe paradeshaee dekha aur apane ghar men tharayaa ya nanga dekha, aur kapade pahinaae? ham ne kab tujhe beemar ya bandeegrah men dekha aur tujh se milane aae? tab raja unhen uttr dega maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki tum ne jo mere in chhotte se chhotte bhaiyon men se kisee aek ke sath kiya, vah mere hee sath kiya. tab vah bain or valon se kahega, he sraapit logo, mere samhane se us anant ag men chale jao, jo shautan aur usake dooton ke liye taaiyar kee gai haai. kyonaki maain bookha tha, aur tum ne mujhe khane ko naheen diya, maain piyasa tha, aur tum ne mujhe panee naheen pilaya. maain paradeshaee tha, aur tum ne mujhe apane ghar men naheen tharayaa maain nanga tha, aur tum ne mujhe kapade naheen pahinaae beemar aur bandeegrah men tha, aur tum ne meree sudhai n lee. tab ve uttr denge, ki he prabhu, ham ne tujhe kab bookha, ya piyasa, ya paradeshae, ya nanga, ya beemar, ya bandeegrah men dekha, aur teree seva tthal n kee? tab vah unhen uttr dega, maain tum se sach kahata hoon ki tum ne jo in

chhotte se chhotton men se kisee aek ke sath naheen kiya, vah mere sath bhee naheen kiya. aur yah anant dand bhogenge parantu dharmee anant jeevan men praveshe kareng.

26

jab yeeshu ye sab baten kah chuka, to apane chelon se kahane laga. tum janate ho, ki do din ke bad fasah ka pavrva hoga aur manushy ka putra kroos par chaddhaae jane ke liye pakadvaya jaaega. tab mahayajak aur praja ke puraniae kaifaa nam mahayajak ke angan men ikatthe huae. aur apas men vichar karane lage ki yeeshu ko chht se pakadkar mar dalen. parantu ve kahate the, ki pavrva ke samay naheen kaheen aeesa n ho ki logon men balava mach jae. jab yeeshu baaitaniyyah men shamaun koddhee ke ghar men tha. to aek sree sangamaramar ke patra men bahumol itra lekar usake pas ai, aur jab vah bhojan karane baaita tha, to usake sir par undel diya. yah dekhkar, usake chele risayaae aur kahane lage, is ka kyon satyanash kiya gaya? yah to achchhe dam par bikakar kangalon ko bantta ja sakata tha. yah janakar yeeshu ne un se kaha, sree ko kyon satate ho? us ne mere sath bhilai kee haai. kangal tumhare sath sada rahate haai, parantu maain tumhare sath sadaiv n ra-hoonga. us ne meree deh par jo yah itra undela haai, vah meree gaddhe jane ke liye kiya haai maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki sare jagat men jahan kaheen yah susamachar prachar kiya jaaega, vahan usake is kam ka varnn bhee usake smaran men kiya jaaega. tab yahooda iskariyotee nam barah chelon men se aek ne mahayajakon ke pas jakar kaha. yaadi maain use tumhare hath pakadva doo, to mujhe kya doge? unhon ne use tees chandee ke sikke taulakar de diae. aur vah usee samay se use pakadvane ka avasar ddoond-dhne laga.. akhmeeree rottee ke pavrva ke paahile din, chele yeeshu ke pas akar poochhne lage too kahan chahata haai ki ham tere liye fasah khane kee taaiyaree karen? us ne kaha, nagar men faulane ke pas jakar us se kaho, ki guroo kahata haai, ki mera samay nikatt haai, maain apane chelon ke sath tere yahan pavrva manaunga. so chelon ne yeeshu kee agyaa manee, aur fasah taaiyar kiya. jab sanjh hui, to vah barahon ke sath bhojan karane ke liye baaita. jab ve kha rahe the, to us ne kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki tum men se aek mujhe pakadvaaega. is par ve bahut udas hua, aur har aek us se poochhne laga, he guro, kya vah maain hoon? us ne uttr diya, ki jis ne mere sath thalee men hath dala haai, vahee mujhe pakadvaaega. manushy ka putra to jaaisa usake vishay men likha haai, jata hee haai parantu us manushy ke liye shaek haai jis ke dara manushy ka putra pakadvaya jata haai: yadi us manushy ka janm n hota, to usake liye bhla hota. tab usake pakadvanevale yahooda ne kaha ki he rabbee, kya vah maain hoon? us ne us se kaha, too kah chuka: jab ve kha rahe the, to yeeshu ne rottee lee, aur ashaeesh mangakar todee, aur chelon ko dekar kaha, lo, khao yah meree deh haai. fir us ne kattora lekar, dhanyavad kiya, aur unhen dekar kaha, tum sab is men se peeo. kyonaki yah vacha ka mera vah lohoo haai, jo bahuton ke liye papon kee kshama ke nimitt bahaya jata haai. maain tum se ka-

hata hoo, ki dakh ka yah ras us din tak kabhee n peeinga, jab tak tumhare sath apane pita ke rajy men naya n peenun.. fir ve bhjan gakar jaaition pahad par gaee.. tab yeeshu ne un se kaha tum sab aj hee rat ko mere vishay men ttokar khaoge kyonki likha haai, ki maain charavahe ko maroonga aur jhund kee bheeden tittr bittr ho jaaengee. parantu maain apane jee uttne ke bad tum se pahale galeel ko jaunga. is par pataras ne us se kaha, yadi sab tere vishay men ttokar khaaen to khaae, parantu maain kabhee bhee ttokar n khaunga. yeeshu ne us se kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki aj hee raj ko murga ke bang dene se paahile, too teen bar mujh se mukar jaega. pataras ne us se kaha, yadi mujhe tere sath marana bhee ho, taubhee, maain tujh se kabhee n mukaroonga: aur aeese hee sab chelon ne bhee kaha.. tab yeeshu ne apane chelon ke sath gatasamane nam aek sthan men aya aur apane chelon se kahane laga ki yaheen baaitte rahana, jab tak ki maain vahan jakar praarthna karoon. aur vah pataras aur jabdee ke donon putraen ko sath le gaya, aur udas aur vyakul hone laga. tab us ne un se kaha mera jee bahut udas haai, yahan tak ki mere praan nikala chahate: tum yaheen ttharo, aur mere sath jagate raho. fir vah thoda aur age baddhkar munh ke bal gira, aur yah praarthna karane laga, ki he mere pita, yaadi ho sake, to yah kattora mujh se ttl jaae taubhee jaaisa maain chahata hoon vaaisa nahee, parantu jaaisa too chahata haai vaaisa hee ho. fir chelon ke pas akar unhen sote paya, aur pataras se kaha kya tum mere sath aek ghadee bhee n jag sake? jagate raho, aur praarthna karate raho, ki tum pareeksha men n pado: atma to taaiyar haai, parantu shareer durbal haai. fir us ne doosaree bar jakar yah praarthna kee ki he mere pita, yaadi yah mere peee bina naheen hatt sakata to teree ichchha pooree ho. tab us ne akar unhen fir sote paya, kyonki un kee ankhen neend se bhree theen. aur unhen chhodkar fir chala gaya, aur vahee bat fir kahakar, teesaree bar praarthna kee. tab us ne chelon ke pas akar un se kaha ab sote raho, aur vishraam karo: dekho, ghadee a pahunchee haai, aur manushy ka putra papiyon ke hath pakadvaya jata haai. utto, chalen dekho, mera pakadvanevala nikatt a pahuncha haai.. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki dekho yahooda jo barahon men se aek tha, aya, aur usake sath mahayajakon aur logon ke puraaniyon kee or se badee bheed, talavaren aur laattyaian liae huae ai. usake pakadvanevale ne unhen yah pata diya tha ki jis ko maain choom loon vah hee haai use pakad lena. aur turant yeeshu ke pas akar kaha he rabbee namaskara aur us ko bahut chooma. yeeshu ne us se kaha he mitra, jis kam ke liye too aya haai, use kar le. tab unhon ne pas akar yeeshu par hath dale, aur use pakad liya. aur dekho, yeeshu ke saathaiyon men se aek ne hath baddhakar apanee talavar kheench lee aur mahayajak ke das par chalakar us ka kan uda diya. tab yeeshu ne us se kaha apanee talavar kattee men rakh le kyonki jo talavar chalte haai, ve sab talavar se nash kiae jaengee. kya too naheen samajhta, ki maain apane pita se binatee kar sakata hoo, aur vah svargadooton ke barah palattn se adhaik mere pas abhee upaasthiat kar dega? parantu pavitra shaasr kee baten ki aeese hee hona avashy haai, kyonkar pooree hongee? usee ghadee yeeshu

ne bheed se kaha kya tum talavaren aur laattyaian lekar mujhe dakoo ke saman pakadne ke liye nikale ho? maain har din mandair men baaittkar upadesh diya karata tha, aur tum ne mujhe naheen pakada. parantu yah sab isaaliye hua haai, ki bhvishyadvaktaon ke vachan ke poore hon: tab sab chelon use chhodkar bhag gaee.. aur yeeshu ke pakadvanevale us ko kaifaa nam mahayajak ke pas le gaa, jahan shaasree aur puraaniae ikatthe huae the. aur pataras door se usake peechhe peechhe mahayajak ke angan tak gaya, aur bheetar jakar ant dekhne ko pyadon ke sath baaitt gaya. mahayajak aur saree mahasabha yeeshu ko mar dalane ke liye usake virodha men jootee gavahee kee khoj men the. parantu bahut se jootee gavahon ke ane par bhee n pai. ant men do janon ne akar kaha, ki us ne kaha haai ki maain parameshvar ke maandair ko ddha sakata hoon aur use teen din men bana sakata hoon. tab mahayajak ne khde hokar us se kaha, kya too koi uttr naheen deta? ye log tere virodha men kya gavahee dete haain? parantu yeeshu chup raha: mahayajak ne us se kaha. maain tujhe jeevate parameshvar kee shapath deta hoo, ki yadi too parameshvar ka putra maseeh haai, to ham se kah de. yeeshu ne us se kaha too ne ap hee kah diya: baran maain tum se yah bhee kahata hoo, ki ab se tum manushy ke putra ko sarvashaaktaiman kee daahinee or baaitte, aur akash ke badalon par ate dekhoge. tab mahayajak ne apane vasr faadkar kaha, is ne parameshvar kee ninda kee haai, ab hamen gavahon ka kya prayojana? dekho, tum ne abhee yah ninda sunee haai! tum kya samajhte ho? unhon ne uttr diya, yah vadha hone ke yogy haai. tab unhon ne us se munh par tooka, aur use ghoonse mare, auron ne thppad mar ke kaha. he maseeh, ham se bhavishyadvanee karake kaha: ki kis ne tujhe mara? aur pataras bahar angan men baaitta hua tha: ki aek laundee ne usake pas akar kaha too bhee yeeshu galeelee ke sath tha. us ne sab ke samhane yah kah kar inkar kiya aur kaha, maain naheen janata too kya kah rahee haai. jab vah bahar devaddhee men chala gaya, to doosaree ne use dekhkar un se jo vahan the kaha yah bhee to yeeshu nasaree ke sath tha. us ne shapath khakar fir inkar kiya ki maain us manushy ko naheen janata. thodee der ke bad, jo vahan khde the, unhon ne pataras ke pas akar us se kaha, sachamuch too bhee un men se aek haai kyonki teree bolee tere bhed khol detee haai. tab vah dhaikkar dene aur shapath khane laga, ki maain us manushy ko naheen janata aur turant murga ne bang dee. tab pataras ko yeeshu kee kahee hui bat smaran ai kee murga ke bang dene se pahile too teen bar mera inkar karega aur vah bahar jakar foott foott kar rone laga..

27

jab bhor hui, to sab mahayajakon aur logon ke puraniyon ne yeeshu ke mar dalane kee sammatti kee. aur unhon ne use bandha aur le jakar peelatus haakim ke hath men saunp diya.. jab usake pakadvanevale yahooda ne dekha ki vah doshaee ttharaya gaya haai to vah pachhtaya aur ve tees chandee ke sikke mahayajakon aur puraaniyon ke pas faer laya. aur kaha, maain ne nirdoshaee ko ghaat ke liye pakadvakar pap kiya haai? unhon ne kaha, hamen kya? too hee jana.

tab vah un sikkon ko mandair men faenakakar chala gaya, aur jakar apane ap ko faansee dee. mahaya-jakon ne un sikkon ko lekar kaha, inhen bhndar men rakhna uchit nahee, kyonki yah lohoo ka dam haai. so unhon ne sammaati karake un sikkon se parade-shaiyon ke gadne ke liye kumhar ka khet mol le liya. is karan vah khet aj tak lohoo ka khet kahalata haai. tab jo vachan yirmayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara kaha gaya tha vah poora hua ki unhon ne ve tees sikke arthata us titharae huae mooly ko jise israel kee santan men se kitanon ne ttharaya tha le liae. aur jaaise prabhu ne mujhe agyaa dee thee vaaise hee unhen kumhar ke khet ke mooly men de diya.. jab yeeshu hakim ke samhane khda tha, to haakim ne us se poochha ki kya too yahoodiyon ka raja haai? yeeshu ne us se kaha, too ap hee kah raha haai. jab mahayajak aur puraaniae us par dosh laga rahe the, to us ne kuchh uttr naheen diya. is par peelatus ne us se kaha: kya too naheen sunata, ki ye tere virodha men kitanee gavaahiyan de rahe haain? parantu us ne us ko aek bat ka bhee uttr naheen diya, yahan tak ki hakim ko bada ashcharya hua. aur haakim kee yah reeti thee, ki us pavra men logon ke liye kisee aek bandhauae ko jise ve chahate the, chhod deta tha. us samay baraabba nam unheen men ka ek namee bandhaua tha. so jab ve ikatthe hua, to peelatus ne un se kaha tum kis ko chahate ho, ki maain tumhare liye chhod doon? baraabba ko, ya yeeshu ko jo maseeh kahalata haai? kyonaki vah janata tha ki unhon ne use dah se pakad- vaya haai. jab vah nyay kee gae par baaitta hua tha to us kee patnee ne use kahalaa bheja, ki too us dharmae ke mamale men hath n dalana kyonki maain ne aj swapn men usake karan bahut dukh uttaya haai. mahayajakon aur puraniyon ne logon ko ubhara, ki ve baraabba ko mang le, aur yeeshu ko nash karaen. haakim ne un se poochha, ki in donon men se kis ko chahate ho, ki tumhare liye chhod doon? unhon ne kaha baraabba ko. peelatus ne un se poochha fir yeeshu ko jo maseeh kahalata haai, kya karoon? sab ne us se kaha, vah kroos par chaddhaya jae. haakim ne kaha kyon us ne kya burai kee haai? parantu ve aur bhee chillaa, chillakar kahane lage, vah kroos par chaddhaya jae. jab peelatus ne dekha, ki kuchh ban naheen padta parantu is ke vipareet hullad hota jata haai, to us ne panee lekar bheed ke samhane apane hath dhaea, aur kaha maain is dharmee ke lohoo se nirdosh hoon tum hee jano. sab logon ne uttr diya, ki is ka lohoo ham par aur hamaree santan par ho. is par us ne baraabba ko un ke liye chhod diya, aur yeeshu ko kode lagavakar saunp diya, ki kroos par chaddhaya jae.. tab haakim ke sipaahiyan ne yeeshu ko kile men le jakar saree palatn usake chahun or ikatthee kee. aur usake kapade utarakar use kiraamijee бага pahinaya. aur katon ko mukutt goonthkar usake sir par rakha aur usake daahine hath men sarakanda diya aur usake age ghauttne ttekakar use tttthe men udane lage, ki he yahoodiyon ke raja namaskara. aur us par tooka aur vahee sarakanda lekar usake sir par marane lage. jab ve usaka ttttha kar chuke, to vah бага us par se utarak fir usee ke kapade use paahinaa, aur kroos par chaddhane ke liye le chale.. bahar jate huae unhen shamaun nam aek kurenee manushy mila, unhone use begar men pakada ki usaka kroos utta le chale.

aur us sthan par jo gulaguta nam kee jagah arthata khopadee ka sthan kahalata haai pahunchakara. unhon ne pitt milaya hua dakhraa use peene ko diya, parantu us ne chakhkar peena n chaha. tab unhon ne use kroos par chaddhaya aur chitthiyan dalakar usake kapade banttt liae. aur vahan baaitttkar usaka pahara dene lage. aur usaka doshapatra, usake sir ke upar lagaya, ki yah yahoodiyon ka raja yeeshu haai. tab usake sath do dakoo aek dahine aur aek baen krooson par chaddhaae gaee. aur ane jane vale sir hila hilakar us kee ninda karate the. aur yah kahate the, ki he mandair ke ddhanevale aur teen din men ba- nanevale, apane ap ko to bacha yaadi too paramesh- var ka putra haai, to kroos par se utar a. isee reeti se mahayajak bhee shaastriayon aur puraaniyon samet ttttha kar karake kahate the, is ne auron ko bachaya, aur apane ko naheen bacha sakata. yah to israel ka raja haai. ab kroos par se utar aa, to ham us par vish- vas karen. us ne parameshvar ka bhrosa rakha haai, yaadi vah is ko chahata haai, to ab ise chhuda le, ky- onki is ne kaha tha, ki maain parameshvar ka putra hoon. isee prakar dakoo bhee jo usake sath kroo- son par chaddhaae gaee the us kee ninda karate the.. dopahar se lekar teesare pahar tak us sare desh men andhora chhaya raha. teesare pahar ke nikatt yeeshu ne bade shabd se pukarakar kaha, aelee, aelee, lama shabaktanee? arthata he mere parameshvar, he mere parameshvar, too ne mujhe kyon chhod diya? jo va- han khde the, un men se kitanon ne yah sunakar kaha, vah to aaliyyah ko pukarata haai. un men se ek tu- rant dauda, aur spanj lekar sirake men duboya, aur sarakande par rakhkar use chusaya. auron ne kaha, rah jao, dekhe, aaliyyah use bachane ata haai ki na- heen. tab yeeshu ne fir bade shabd se chillakar praan chhod diae. aur dekho mandair ka parada upar se neeche tak fatt kar do ttukade ho gaya: aur dharatee dol gai aur chhattanen tadtak gain. aur kabraen khul gain aur soae huae pavitra logon kee bahut lothen jee utteen. aur usake jee uttne ke bad ve kabraen men se nikalakar paavitra nagar men gaa, aur bahu- ton ko dikhai diae. tab soobedar aur jo usake sath yeeshu ka pahara de rahe the, bhuidol aur jo kuchh hua tha, dekhkar atyant dr gaa, aur kaha, sachamuch yah parameshvar ka putra tha. vahan bahut see stri- ayan jo galeel se yeeshu kee seva karatee huin us- ake sath ain thee, door se dekh rahee theen. un men maariyam magadaleelee aur yakoob aur yoses kee mata maariyam aur jabdee ke putraen kee mata theen. jab sanjh hui to yooosufa nam aarimaatiyah ka aek dhane manushy jo ap hee yeeshu ka chela tha aya: us ne peelatus ke pas jakar yeeshu kee loth manglee. is par peelatus ne de dene kee agyaa dee. yooosufa ne loth ko lekar use ujjaval chadar men lapetta. aur use apanee nai kabra men rakha, jo us ne chattan men khudavai thee, aur kabra ke dar par bada patthr lud- dhkakar chala gaya. aur maariyam magadaleenee aur doosaree mariyam vahan kabra ke samhane baaittee theen.. doosare din jo taaiyaree ke din ke bad ka din tha, mahayajakon aur fareeasiyon ne peelatus ke pas ikatthe hokar kaha. he maharaj, hamen smaran haai, ki us bhramaneevale ne apane jeete jee kaha tha, ki maain teen din ke bad jee uttoonga. so agyaa de ki teesare din tak kabra kee rakhvalee kee jaa, aeesa n

ho ki usake chele akar use chura le jaae, aur logon se kahanen lage, ki vah mare huon men se jee utta haai: tab pichhla dhaekha pahile se bhee bura hoga. peelatuse ne un se kaha, tumhare pas paharooae to haain jao, apane samajh ke anusa rakhvalee karo. so ve paharoon ko sath le kar gaa, aur patthar par muhar lagakar kabra kee rakhvalee kee..

28

sabt ke din ke bad saptaah ke paahile din pah fattte hee mariyam magadaleenee aur doosaree mariyam kabra ko dekhne ai. aur dekho aek bada bhuindol hua, kyonki prabhu ka aek doot svarga se utara, aur pas akar usane patthar ko luddhka diya, aur us par baait gaya. usaka roop bijalee ka sa aur usaka vasr pale kee nai ujjval tha. usake bhy se paharooae kanp utte, aur mratak saman ho gae. svargadoot ne striyon se kaha, ki tum mat dro : maai janata hoo ki tum yeeshu ko jo kraus par chaddhaya gaya tha ddoondhatee ho. vah yaha naheen haai, parantu apane vachan ke anusa jee utta haai ao, yah sthan dekho, jaha prabhu pada tha. aur shaeegha jakar usake chelon se kaho, ki vah mratakone men se jee utta haai aur dekho vah tum se paahile galeel ko jata haai, vaha usaka darshan paoge, dekho, maain ne tum se kah diya. aur ve bhy aur bade anand ke sath kabra se shaeegha lautkar usake chelon ko samachar dene ke liye daud gai. aur dekho, yeeshu unhen mila aur kaha 'salaman aur unhone ne pas akar aur usake pav pakadkar usako dandvat kiya. tab yeeshu ne un se kaha, mat dro mere bhaiyon se jakar kaho, ki galeel ko chalen jaen vaha mujhe dekhenge.. ve ja hee rahee thee, ki dekho, paharoon men se kitanon ne nagar men akar poora hal mahayajakon se kah sunaya. tab unhone ne puraniyon ke sath ikatthe hokar sammati kee, aur sipaahiyan ko bahut chandee dekar kaha. ki yah kahana, ki rat ko jab ham so rahe the, to usake chele akar use chura le gae. aur yaadi yah bat hakim ke kan tak pahunchegae, to ham use samajha lenge aur tumhen jokhaim se bacha lenge. so unhone ne roopaee lekar jaaisa sikhaae gae the, vaaisa hee kiya aur yah bat aj tak yahoodiyan men prachalit haai.. aur gyarah chele galeel men us pahad par gaa, jise yeeshu ne unhen bataya tha. aur unhone ne usake darshan pakar use pranam kiya, par kisee kisee ko sandeh hua. yeeshu ne un ke pas akar kaha, ki svarga aur prathvee ka sara aadhaikar mujhe diya gaya haai. isaliye tum jakar sab jatiyon ke logon ko chela banao aur unhen pita aur putra aur pavitraatma ke nam se bapaatisma do. aur unhen sab baten jo maain ne tumhen agyaa dee haai, manana sikhao: aur dekho, maain jagat ke ant tak sadaiv tumhare sang hoon..

parameshvar ke putra yeeshu maseeh ke susamachar ka arambh. jaise yashaayab bhvishyadvkata ke pustak men likha haai ki dekh maain apane doot ko tere age bhejata hoo, jo tere liye marga sudhaarega. jangal men aek pukaranevale ka shabd sunai de raha haai ki prabhu ka marga taaiyar karo, aur us kee sadken seedhaee karo. yoohanna aya, jo jangal men baptisma deta, aur papon kee kshama ke liye manafirav ke baptisma ka prachar karata tha. aur sare ya-hoodiya desh ke, aur yarooshalem ke sab rahanevale nikalakar usake pas gaa, aur apane papon ko manakar yaradan nadee men us se bapaatisma liya. yoohanna unt ke rom ka vasr pahine aur apanee kamar men chamaden ka pattuka bandho rahata tha or ttiid-dayan aur van madha khaya karata tha. aur yah prachar karata tha, ki mere bad vah ane vala haai, jo mujh se shaktaiman haai maain is yogy naheen ki jhukakar usake jooton ka bandha kholoon. maain ne to tumhen panee se baptisma diya haai par vah tumhen paavitra atma se baptisma dega.. un dinon men yeeshu ne galeel ke nasarat se akar, yaradan men yoohanna se bapaatisma liya. aur jab vah panee se nikalakar upar aya, to turant us ne akash ko khulate aur atma ko kabootar kee nain apane upar utarate dekha. aur yah akashavane hai, ki too mera piry putra haai, tujh se maain prasann hoon.. tab atma ne turant us ko jangal kee or bheja. aur jangal men chalees din tak shautan ne us kee pareeksha kee aur vah van pashuon ke sath raha aur svargadoot un kee seva karate rahe.. yoohanna ke pakadvaee jane ke bad yeeshu ne galeel men akar parameshvar ke rajy ka susamachar prachar kiya. aur kaha, samay poora hua haai, aur parameshvar ka rajy nikatt a gaya haai man firao aur susamachar par vishvas karo.. galeel kee jheel ke kinare kinare jate hua, us ne shamaun aur usake bhai aandairyas ko jheel men jal dalate dekha kyonaki ve machhuve the. aur yeeshu ne un se kaha mere peechhe chale ao maain tum ko manushyon ke machhuve banaunga. ve turant jalon ko chhodkar usake peechhe ho liae. aur kuchh age baddhkar, us ne jabadee ke putra yakooob, aur usake bhai yahioonna ko, nav par jalon ko sudhaarate dekha. us ne turant unhen bulaya aur ve apane pita jabadee ko majadooree ke sath nav par chhodkar, usake peechhe chale gae.. aur ve kafaranahoom men aa, aur vah turant sabt ke din sabha ke ghar men jakar upadesh karane laga. aur log usake upadesh se chakit hue kyonki vah unhen shaastrayon kee nain nahee, parantu aadhaikaree kee nai upadesh deta tha. aur usee samay, un kee sabha ke ghar men aek manushy tha, jis men aek ashuuddh atma thee. us ne chillakar kaha, he yeeshu nasaree, hamen tujh se kya kama? kya too hamen nash karane aya haai? maain tujhe janata hoo, too kaun haai? parameshvar ka paavitra jana! yeeshu ne use dantkar kaha, chup raha aur us men se nikal ja. tab ashuuddh atma us ko marodkar, aur bade shabd se chillakar us men se nikal gai. is par sab log ashcharya karate huae apas men vada-vivad karane lage ki yah kya bat haai? yah to koi naya upadesh haai! vah adhaikar ke sath ashuuddh atmaon ko bhee agyaa deta haai, aur ve us kee agyaa manatee haain. so usaka nam

turant galeel ke as pas ke sare desh men har jagah faail gaya.. aur vah turant aradhanalay men se nikalakar, yakooob aur yoohanna ke sath shamaun aur aandairyas ke ghar aya. aur shamaun kee sas jvar se peedit thee, aur unhon ne turant usake vishay men us se kaha. tab us ne pas jakar usaka hath pakad ke use uttaya aur usaka jvar us par se utar gaya, aur vah un kee sevattal karane lagee.. sandhya ke samay jab soorya oob gaya to log sab beemaroon ko aur unhen jin men dushtatma bheen usake pas laae. aur sara nagar dar par ikattha hua. aur us ne bahuton ko jo nana prakar ke beemariyon se dukhee the, changa kiya aur bahut se dushtatmaon ko nikala aur dushtatmaon ko bolane n diya, kyonaki ve use pahachanatee theen.. aur bhor ko din nikalane se bahut pahile, vah utkar nikala, aur aek jangalee sthan men gaya aur vahan praarthna karane laga. tab shamaun aur usake sathee us kee khoj men gaae. jab vah mila, to us se kaha ki sab log tujhe ddoondh rahe haain. us n un se kaha, ao ham or kaheen as pas kee baastayon men jae, ki maain vahan bhee prachar karoo, kyonki maai. isee liye nikala hoon. so vah sare galeel men un kee sabhaon men ja jakar prachar karata aur dushtatmaon ko nikalata raha.. aur aek koddhee ne usake pas akar, us se binatee kee, aur usake samhane ghautnee ttekar, us se kaha yadi too chahe to mujhe shuuddh kar sakata haai. us ne us par taras khakar hath baddhaya, aur use chookar kaha maain chahata hoon too shuuddh ho ja. aur turant usaka koddh jata raha, aur vah shuuddh ho gaya. tab us ne use chitakar turant vida kiya. aur us se kaha, dek, kisee se kuchh mat kahana, parantu jakar apane ap ko yajak ko dikha, aur apane shuuddh hone ke vishay men jo kuchh moosa ne ttharaya haai use bhentt chaddha, ki un par gavahee ho. parantu vah bahar jakar is bat ko bahut prachar karane aur yahan tak faailane laga, ki yeeshu fir khullamakhulla nagar men n ja saka, parantu bahar jangalee sthanon men raha aushra chahunor se lage usake pas ate rahe..

2

kai din ke bad vah fir kafaranahoom men aya aur suna gaya, ki vah ghar men haai. fir itane log ikatthe hua, ki dar ke pas bhee jagah naheen milee aur vah unhen vachan suna raha tha. aur log aek jhole ke mare huae ko char manushyon se uttvakar usake pas le aae. parantu jab ve bheed ke karan usake nikatt n panhuch sake, to unhon ne us chht ko jis ke neeche vah tha, khol diya aur jab use udhod chuke, to us khatt ko jis par jhole ka mara hua pada tha, lattka diya. yeeshu n, ka vishvas dekhkar, us jhole ke mare huae se kaha he putra, tere pap kshama hue. tab kai aek shaasree jo vahan baaitte the, apane apane man men vichar karane lage. ki yah manushy kyon aeesa kahata haai? yah to parameshvar kee ninda karata haai, parameshvar ko chhod aur kon pap kshama kar sakata haai? yeeshu ne turant apanee atma men jan liya, ki ve apane apane man men aeesa vichar kar rahe haai, aur un se kaha, tum apane apane man men yah vichar kyon kar rahe ho? sahaj kya haai? kya jhole ke mare se yah kahata ki tere pap kshama hua, ya yah kahana, ki utt apanee khatt utta kar chal fira? parantu jis se tum jan lo ki manushy ke putra ko

prathvee par pap kshama karane ka bhee adhaikar haai us ne us jhole ke mare huae se kaha. maain tuij se kahata hoon ut, apanee khatt uttakar apane ghar chala ja. aur vah utta, aur turant khatt uttakar aur sab ke samhane se nikalakar chala gaya, is par sab chaakit hua, aur parameshvar kee badai karake kahane lage, ki ham ne aeesa kabhee naheen dekha.. vah fir nikalakar jheel ke kinare gaya, aur saree bheed usake pas ai, aur vah unhen upadesh dene laga. jate huae us ne halafai ke putra levee ko chungee kee chauke par baaitte dekha, aur us se kaha mere peechhe ho le. aur vah uttkar, usake peechhe ho liya: aur vah usake ghar men bhojan karane baaitte kyonki ve bahut se the, aur usake peechhe ho liye the. aur shaastri-ayon aur fareeasiyon ne yah dekhkar, ki vah to paapiyon aur chungee lenevalon ke sath bhojan kar raha haai, usak chelon se kaha vah to chungee lenevalon aur paapiyon ke sath khata pita haai!! yeeshu ne yah sunakar, un se kaha, bhle changon ko vaaidh kee avashyakata nahee, parantu beemaron ko haai: maain dhaarmiyon ko nahee, parantu paapiyon ko bulane aya hoon.. yooahanna ke chele, aur fareese upavas karate the so unhon ne akar us se yah kaha ki yooahanna ke chele aur fareeasiyon ke chele kyon upavas rakhte haain? parantu tere chele upavas naheen rakhte. yeeshu ne un se kaha, jab tak dulha baratiyon ke sath dahata haai kya ve upavas kar sakate haain? so jab tak doolha un ke sath haai, tab tak ve upavas naheen kar sakate. parantu ve din aaenge, ki doolha un se alag kiya jaaega us samay ve upavas karenge. kore kapade ka paaband purane pahiravan par koi naheen lagata naheen to vah paaband us men se kuchh kheenche lega, arthata naya, purane se, aur vah aur fatt jaaega. naye dakhra ko purane mashakon men koi naheen rakhta, naheen to dakhra mashakon ko faad dega, aur dakhra aur mashkon donon nasht ho jaaenge parantu dakh ka naya ras nai mashkon men bhra jata haai.. aur aeesa hua ki vah sabt ke din kheton men se hokar ja raha tha aur usake chele chahate huae balen todne lage. tab fareesiyon ne us se kaha, dekh ye sabt ke din vah kam kyon karate haain jo ucht naheen? us ne un se kaha, kya tum ne kabhee naheen paddha, ki jab daud ko avashyakata hui aur jab vah aur usake sathee bookhe hua, tab us ne kya kiya tha? us ne kyonkar abiyatar mahayajak ke samay, parameshvar ke bhvan men jakar, bhentt kee rottiyan khai, jisaka khana yajakon ko chhod aur kisee ko bhee ucht nahee, aur apane sathaiyon ko bhee deen? aur us ne un se kaha sabt ka din manushy ke liye banaya gaya haai, n ki manushy sabt ke din ke liye. isaliye manushy ka putra sabt ke din ka bhee svamee haai..

3

aur vah aradhanalay men fir gaya aur vahan aek manushy tha, jas ka hath sookh gaya tha. aur ve us par dosh lagane ke liye us kee ghaat men lage huae the, ki dekhe, vah sabt ke din men use changa karata haai ki naheen. us ne sookhe hathvale manushy se kaha beech men khda ho. aur un se kaha kya sabt ke din bhla karana ucht haai ya bura karata, praan ko bachana ya marana? par ve chup rahe. aur us ne

un ke man kee kattorata se udas hokar, un ko krodha se charon or dekha, aur us manushy se kaha, apana hath baddha us ne baddhaya, aur usaka hath achchha ho gaya. tab fareese bahar jakar turant herodiyon ke sath usake virodha men sammati karane lage, ki use kis prakar nash karen.. aur yeeshu apane chelon ke sath jheel kee or chala gaya: aur galee se aek badee bheed usake peechhe ho lee. aur yahoodiya, aur yarooshalem aur idoomiya se, aur yaraan ke par, aur soor aur saaida ke apas se aek badee bheed yah sunakar, ki vah kaise achambhe ke kam karata haai, usake pas ai. aur us ne apane chelon se kaha, bheed ke karan aek chhottee nav mere liye taaiyar rahe taki ve mujhe daba n saken. kyonaki us ne bahuton ko changa kiya tha isaliye jitane loge rog se graasit the, use choone ke liye us par gire padte the. aur ashu-uddh atmae bhee, jab use dekhte the, to usake age gir padte the, aur chillakar kahate theen ki too parameshvar ka putra haai. aur us ne unhen bahut chitaya, ki mujhe pragatt n karana.. fir vah pahad par chaddh gaya, aur jinhen vah chahata tha unhen apane pas bulaya aur ve usake pas chale aae. tab us ne barah puroshaen ko niyukt kiya, ki ve usake sath sath rahe, aur vah unhen bheje, ki prachar karen. aur dushttarmaon ke nikalane ka aadhaikar rakhen. aur ve ye haain: shamaun jis ka nam us ne pataras rakha. aur jabadee ka putra yakoob, aur yakoob ka bhai yooahanna, jinaka nam us ne boonanaragis, arthata garjan ke putra rakha. aur aandairyas, aur filippus, aur baratulmaai, aur mattee, aur thoma, aur halafai ka putra yakooba aur tae, aur shamaun kananee. aur yahooda iskariyote, jis ne use pakadva bhee diya.. aur vah ghar men aya: aur aeese bheed ikatthee ho gai, ki ve rotte bhee n kha sake. jab usake kuttumbaion ne yah suna, to use pakadne ke liye nikale kyonki kahate the, ki usaka chitt tkaiane naheen haai. aur shaasree jo yarooshalem se aae the, yah kahate the, ki us men shautan haai, aur yah bhee, ki vah dushttarmaon ke saradar kee sahayata se dushttarmaon ko nikalata haai. aur vah unhen pas bulakar, un se dushttanton men kahane laga shautan kyonkar shautan ko nikal sakata haai? aur yaadi kisee rajy men foott pade, to vah rajy kyonkar sthiar rah sakata haai? aur yaadi kisee ghar men foott pade, to vah ghar kyonkar sthiar rah sakega? aur yaadi shautan apana hee virodhae hokar apane men foott dale, to vah kyonkar bana rah sakata haai? usaka to ant hee ho jata haai. kintu koi manushy kisee balavant ke ghar men ghausakar usaka mal loott naheen sakata, jab tak ki vah pahile us balavant ko n bandha le aur tab usake ghar ko loott lega. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki manushyon kee santan ke sab pap aur ninda jo ve karate haai, kshama kee jaaenge. parantu jo koi paavitraatma ke viroddh ninda kare, vah kabhee bhee kshama n kiya jaaega: varan vah anant pap ka aparadhae ttharata haai. kyonaki ve yah kahate the, ki us men ashuuddh atma haai.. aur us kee mata aur usake bhai aa, aur bahar khde hokar use bulava bheja. aur bheed usake apas baaittee the, aur unhon ne us se kaha dek, teree mata aur tere bhai bahar tuijhe ddoondhte haain. us ne unhen uttr diya, ki meree mata aur mere bhai kaun haain? aur un par jo usake pas baaitte the, draashti karake kaha, dekho, meree mata aur mere bhai yah

haain. kyonaki jo koi parameshvar kee ichchha par chale, vahee mere bhai, aur baahin aur mata haai..

4

vah fir jheel ke kinare upadesh dene laga: aur aeese badee bheed usake pas ikatthee ho gai, ki vah jheel men aek nav par chaddhkar baaiti gaya aur saree bheed boomi par jheel ke kinare khdee rahee. aur vah unhen drashttanton men bahut see baten sikhane lage, aur apane upadesh men un se kaha. suno: dekho, aek bonevala, beej bane ke liye nikala! aur bote samay kuchh to marga ke kinare gira aur paakshiyon ne akar use chug liya. aur kuchh patthrelee boomi par gira jahan us kee bahut mittee n milee, aur gaharee mittee n milane ke karan jald ug aya. aur jab soorya nikala, to jal gaya, aur jad n pakadne ke karan sookh gaya. aur kuchh to jhaadiyon men gira, aur jhaadiyon ne baddhkar use daba liya, aur vah fal n laya. parantu kuchh achchhee boomi par gira aur vah uga, aur baddhkar falavant hua aur koi tees guna, koi satt guna aur koi sau guna fal laya. aur us ne kaha jis ke pas sunane ke liye kan hon vah sun le.. jab vah akela rah gaya, to usake sathaiyon ne un barah samet us se in drashttanton ke vishay men poochha. us ne un se kaha, tum ko to parameshvar ke rajy ke bhed kee samajh dee gai haai, parantu baharavalon ke liye sab baten drashttanton men hotee haain. isaliye ki ve dekhthe huae dekhon aur unhen sujhai n pade aur sunate huae sunen bhee aur n samajhen aeese n ho ki ve fire, aur kshama kiae jaen. fir us ne un se kaha kya tum yah drashttant naheen samajhte? to fir aur sab drashttanton ko kyonkar samajhoge? banevala vachan bota haai. jo marga ke kinare ke haain jahan vachan boya jata haai, ye ve haai, ki jab unhon ne suna, to shautan turant akar vachan ko jo un men boya gaya tha, utta le jata haai. aur vaaise hee jo patthrelee boomi par boae jate haai, ye ve haai, ki jo vachan ko sunakar turant anand se grahan kar lete haain. parantu apane bheetar jad n rakhte ke karan ve thode bhee dinon ke liye rahate haain is ke bad jab vachan ke karan un par klesh ya upadray hota haai, to ve turant ttokar khate haain. aur jo jhaadyaen men boae gaee ye ve haain jinhon ne vachan suna. aur sansar kee chinta, aur dhan ka dhaekha, aur aur vastuon ka lobh un men samakar vachan ko daba deta haai. aur vah nishfal rah jata haai. aur jo achchhee boomi men boae gaa, ye ve haai, jo vachan sunakar grahan karate aur fal late haai, koi tees guna, koi satt guna, aur koi sau guna.. aur us ne un se kaha kya diye ko isaliye late haain ki paaimane ya khatt ke niche rakha jaae? kya isaliye nahee, ki deevatt par rakha jaae? kyonaki koi vastu chhpaiee nahee, parantu isaliye ki pragatt ho jaae aur n kuchh gupt haai par isaliye ki pragatt ho jaae. yaadi kisee ke sunane ke kan ho, to sun le. fir us ne un se kaha chaukas raho, ki kya sunate ho? jis nap se tum napate ho usee se tumhare liye bhee napa jaega, aur tum ko aadhaik diy jaega. kyonaki jis ke pas haai, us ko diya jaega parantu jis ke pas naheen haai us se vah bhee jo usake pas haai le liya jaega.. fir us ne kaha parameshvar ka rajay aeese haai, jaaise koi manushy boomi par beej chheentte. aur rat ko soa, aur din ko jage aur vah beech aeese uge aur baddhe ki vah n jane.

prathvee ap se ap fal latee haai pali ankur, tab bal, aur tab balon men taaiyar dana. parantu jab dana pak jata haai, tab vah turant hansiya lagata haai, kyonki kat-tnee a pahunchee haai.. fir us ne kaha, ham parameshvar ke rajy kee upama kis se de, aur kis drashttant se usake varnn karen? vah rai ke dane ke saman haain ki jab boomi men boya jata haai to boomi ke sab beejon se chhotta hota haai. parantu jab boya gaya, to ugakar sab sag pat se bada ho jata haai, aur usake aeese badee daaliyan nikalatee haai, ki akash ke pakshaee usakee chhaya men basera kar sakate haain.. aur vah unhen is prakar ke bahut se drashttant de dekar un kee samajh ke anusar vachan sunata tha. aur bina drashttant kahe un se kuchh bhee naheen kahata tha parantu aekant men vah apane nij chelon ko sab baton ka arth batata tha.. usee din jab sanjh hui, to us ne un se kaha ao, ham par chale.. aur ve bheed ko chhodkar jaaisa vat tha, vaaisa kee use nav par sath le chale aur usake sat, aur bhee naeven theen. tab badee andhaee ai, aur laharen nav par yahan tak lagee, ki vah ab panee se bhreee jatee thee. aur vah ap pichhle bhag men gaee par so raha tha tab unhon ne use jagakar us se kaha he guro, kya tujhe chinta nahee, ki ham nash huae jate haain? tab us ne uttkar andhaee ko dantta, aur panee se kaha shaant rah, thm ja : aur andhaee thm gai aur bada chhaain ho gaya. aur un se kaha tum kyon drate ho? kya tumhen ab tak vishvas naheen? aur ve bahut hee dr gaee aur apas men bole yah kaun haai, ki andhaee aur panee bhee us kee agyaa manate haain?

5

aur ve jheel ke par giraseniyan ke desh men pahunche. aur jab vah nav par se utara to turant aek manushy jis men ashuuddh atma thee kabraen se nikalakar use mila. vah kabraen men raha karata tha. aur koi use sankalon se bhee n bandha sakata tha. kyonaki vah bar bar bediyan aur sankalon se bandha gaya tha, par us ne sakalon ko tod diya, aur beadiyon ke ttukade ttukade kar diae the, aur koi use vash men naheen kar sakata tha. vah lagatar rata-adin kabraen aur pahado men chillata, aur apane ko pathron se ghaalyar karata tha. vah yeeshu ko door hee se dekhkar dauda, aur use pranam kiya. aur unche shabd se chillakar kaha he yeeshu, paramapradhaan parameshvar kee putra, mujhe tujh se kya kama? maain tune parameshvar kee shapath deta hoo, ki mujhe peeda n de. kyonaki us ne us se kaha tha, he ashuuddh atma, is manushy men se nikal a. us ne us se poochha tera kaya nam haai? us ne us se kaha mera nam sena haai kyonki ham bahut haain. aur us ne us se bahut binatee kee, hamen is desh se bahar n bheja. vahan pahad par soaron ka aek bada jhund char raha tha. aur unhon ne us se binateee karake kaha, ki hamen un soaron men bhej de, ki ham un ke bheetar jaen. so us ne unhen agyaa dee aur ashuuddh atma nikalakar soaron ke bheetar paait gai aur jhun, jo koi do hajar ka tha, kadade par se jhpattkar jheel men ja pada, aur oob mara. aur un ke charavahon ne bhagakar nagar aur ganvon men samachar sunaya. aur jo hua tha, log use dekhne aae. aur yeeshu ke pas akar, ve us men sena samai thee, ka-

pade paahine aur sachet baaitte dekhkar, dr gaee. aur dekhnevalon ne usaka jis men dushttatmaen thee, aur soaron ka poora hal, un ko kah sunaya. aur ve us se binatee kar ke kahane lage, ki hamare sivanon se chala ja. aur jab vah nav par chaddhne laga, to vah jis men pahile dushttatmaen thee, us se binatee karane laga, ki mujhe apane sath rahane de, parantu us ne use agyaa n dee, aur us se kaha, apane ghar jakar apane logon ko bata, ki tujh par daya karake prabhu ne tere liye kaaise bade kam kiae haain. vah jakar dikapulis men is bat ka prachar karane laga, ki yeeshu ne mere liye kaaise bade kam kiae aur sab achambha karate the.. jab yeeshu fir nav se par gaya, to aek badee bheed usake pas ikatthee ho gai aur vah jheel ke kinare tha. aur yair nam aradhanalay ke saradaron men se aek aya, aur use dekhkar, usake panvon par gira. aur us ne yah kahakar bahut binatee kee, ki merree chhottee bettee marane par haai: too akar us par hath rak, ki vah changee hokar jeeavit rahe. tab vah usake sath chala aur badee bheed usake peede ho lee, yahan tak ki log us par gire padte the.. aur aek sre, jis ko barah varsha se lohoo bahane ka rog tha. aur jis ne bahut vaaidhon se bada dukh uttaya aur apana sab mal vyay karane par bhee kuchh labh n uttaya tha, parantu aur bhee rogee ho gai thee. yeeshu kee charcha sunakar, bheed men usake peechhe se ai, aur usake vasr ko choo liya. kyonaki vah kahatee thee, yadi maain usake vasr hee ko choo loongee, to changee ho jaun-gaha. aur turant usaka lohoo bahana band ho gaya aur us ne apanee deh men jan liya, ki maain us beemaree se achchhee ho gai. yeeshu ne turant apane men jan liya, ki mujh se samarth nikalee haai, aur bheed men peechhe firakar poochha mera vasr kis ne chooa? usake chelon ne us se kaha too dekhta haai, dratee tujh par giree padtee haai, aur too kahata haai ki kis ne mujhe chhua? tab us ne use dekhne ke liye jis ne yah kam kiya tha, charon or drashtti kee. tab vah sree yah janakar, ki merree kaaisee bhilai hui haai, dratee aur kanpatee hui ai, aur usake panvon par girakar, us se sab hal sach sach kah diya. us ne us se kaha putraee tere vishvas ne tuijhe changa kiya haai: kushal se ja, aur apanee is beemaree se bachhe raha.. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki aradhanalay ke saradar ke ghar se logon ne akar kaha, ki teree bettee to mar gai ab guroo ko kyon dukh deta haai? jo bat ve kah rahe thee, us ko yeeshu ne anasunee karake, aradhanalay ke saradar se kaha mat dra keval vishvas rakh. aur us ne pataras aur yakoob aur yakoob ke bhai yooahanna ko chhod, aur kisee ko apane sath ane n diya. aur aradhanalay ke saradar ke ghar men pahunchakar, us ne logon ko bahut rote aur chillate dekha. tab us ne bheetar jakar us se kaha, tum kyon halla machate aur rote ho? ladkee maree nahee, parantu so rahee haai. ve us kee hansee karane lage, parantu us ne sab ko nikalakar ladkee ke matapiya aur apane saathaiyon ko lekar, bheetar janha ladkee padee thee, gaya. aur ladkee ka hath pakadkar us se kaha, 'taaleeta koomeen jis ka arth yah haai ki 'he ladkee, maain tujh se kahata hoo, uttn. aur ladkee turant uttkar chalane firane lagee kyonaki vah barah varsha kee thee. aur is par log bahut chaakit ho gaee. fir us ne unhen chitakar agyaa dee ki yah bat koi janane n paae aur kaha ki use kuchh khane ko diya jaae..

vahan se nikalakar vah apane desh men aya, aur usake chele usake peechhe ho liae. sabt ke din vah aradhanalay men upadesh karane laga aur bahut log sunakar chaakit huae aur kahane lage, is ko ye baten kahan se a gai? aur yah kaun sa gyaan haai jo us ko diya gaya haai? aur kaaise samarth ke kam isake hathon se pragatt hote haain? kya yah vahee bad-dhi nahee, jo mariyam ka putra, aur yakoob aur yoses aur yahooda aur shamaun ka bhai haai? aur kya us kee bahinen yahan hamare beech men naheen raha-teen? isaaliye unhen ne usake vishay meen ttokar khai. yeeshu ne un se kaha, ki bhvishyadvkta apane desh aur apane kuttumb aur apane ghar ko chhod aur kaheen bhee niradar naheen hota. aur vah yahan koi samarth ka kam n kar saka, keval thode beemaron par hath rakhkar unhen changa kiya.. aur us ne un ke aavishvas par ashcharya kiya aur charon or se gavon men upadesh karata fira.. aur vah barahon ko apane pas bulakar unhen do do karake bhejane laga aur unhen ashuuddh atmaon par aadhaikar diya. aur us ne unhen agyaa dee, ki marga ke liye lattee chhod aur kuchh n lo n to rottee, n jholee, n pattuke men paaise. parantu jootiyan paahino aur do do kurate n pahino. aur us ne un se kaha jahan kaheen tum kisee ghar men utaro to jab tak vahan se vida n ho, tab tak usee men thhare raho. jis sthan ke log tumhen grahan n kare, aur tumharee n sune, vahan se chalate hee apane talavon kee dhool jhad dalo, ki un par gava-hee ho. aur unhen ne jakar prachar kiya, ki man fir-rao. aur bahutere dushttatmaon ko nikala, aur bahut beemaron par tel malakar unhen changa kiya.. aur herodes raja ne us kee charcha sunee, kyonki usaka nam faail gaya tha, aur us ne kaha, ki yooahanna baptisma denevala mare huon men se jee utta haai, isee liye us se ye samarth ke kam pragatt hote haain. aur auron ne kaha, yah aeliyyah haai, parantu auron ne kaha, bhvishyadvkta ya bhavishyadvktaon men se kisee aek ke saman haai. herodes ne yah sun kar kaha, jis yooahanna ka sir maain ne kattvaya tha, vahee jee utta haai. kyonaki herodes ne ap apane bhai filip-pus kee patnee herodiyas ke kara, jis se us ne byah kiya tha, logon ko bhejkar yooahanna ko pakadvakar bandeegrah men dal diya tha. kyonaki yooahanna ne herodes se kaha tha, ki apane bhai kee patnee ko rakhna tuijhe uचित naheen. isaliye herodiyas us se baair rakhtee thee aur yah chahatee thee, ki use mar-ava dale, parantu aeesa n ho saka. kyonaki herodes yooahanna ko dharmee aur pavitra puroosh janakar us se drata tha, aur use bachaae rakhta tha, aur us kee sunakar bahut ghabarata tha, par anand se sunata tha. aur tteek avasar par jab herodes ne apane janm din men apane pradhaanon aur senapaatiyo, aur galeel ke bade logon ke liye jevanar kee. aur usee herodiyas kee bettee bheetar ai, aur nachakar herodes ko aur usake sath baaittnevalon ko prasann kiya tab raja ne lad-kee se kaha, too jo chahe mujh se mang maain tuijhe doonga. aur us ne shapath khai, ki maain apane adho rajy tak jo kuchh too mujh se mangee maain tuijhe doonga. us ne bahar jakar apanee mata se poochha, ki maain kya mangoon? vah bolee yooahanna baptisma denevala ka sira. vah turant raja ke pas bheetar ai, aur

us se binatee kee maain chahatee hoo, ki too abhee yooahanna bapaatisma denevale ka sir aek thal men mujhe mangava de. tab raja bahut udas hua, parantu apanee shapath ke karan aur sath baaitnevalon ke karan use ttalana n chaha. aur raja ne turant aek sipa-
hee ko agyaa dekar bheja, ki usaka sir katt laae. us ne jelakhane men jakar usaka sir katta, aur ek thal men rakhkar laya aur ladkee ko diya, aur ladkee ne apanee man ko diya. yah sunakar usake chele aa, aur us kee loth ko uttakar kabra men rakha. praeriton ne yeeshu ke pas ikatthe hokar, jo kuchh unhon ne kiya, aur sikhaya tha, sab us ko bata diya. us ne un se kaha tum ap alag kisee jangalee sthan men akar thoda vishraam karo kyonki bahut log ate jate the, aur unhen khane ka avasr bhee naheen milata tha. isaliye ve nav par chaddhkar, sunasan jagah men alag chale gaae. aur bahuton ne unhen jate dekhkar pachian liya, aur sab nagaron se ikatthe hokar vahan paaidal daude aur un se paahile ja pahunche. us ne nikalakar badee bheed dekhee, aur un par taras khaya, kyonaki ve un bhedon ke saman the, jin ka koi rakhvala n ho aur vah unhen bahut see baten sikhane laga. jab din bahut ddhl gaya, to usake chele usake pas akar kahane lage yah sunasan jagah haai, aur din bahut ddhl gaya haai. unhen vida kar, ki charon or ke ganvon aur baastaiyon men jakar, apane liye kuchh khane ko mol len. us ne unhen uttr diya ki tum hee unhen khane ko do : un-ahon ne us se kaha kya ham sau deenar kee rottiyaan mol le, aur unhen khailaen? us ne un se kaha jakar dekho tumhare pas kitanee rottiyaan hai? un-
hon ne maloom karake kaha panch aur do machhlee bhee. tab us ne unhen agyaa dee, ki sab ko haree ghaas par panati panati se baaitta do. ve sau sau aur pachas pachas karake panti panati baaitt gaae. aur us ne un panch rottiyaan ko aur do machhliyon ko liya, aur svarga kee or dekhkar dhanyavad kiya aur rottiyaan tod tod kar chelon ko deta gaya, ki ve logon ko parose, aur ve do machhaliyan bhee un sab men bantnt deen. aur sab khakar trapt ho gaae. aur unhon ne ttukadon se barah ttokaariyan bhr kar uttai, aur kuchh machh-
liyon se bhee. jinhon ne rottiyaan khai, ve panch ha-jar puroosh the.. tab us ne turant apane chelon ko barabas nav par chaddhaya, ki ve us se pahile us par baaitasaaida ko chale jana. jab tak ki vah logon ko vida kare. aur unhen vida karake pahad par praarthna karane ko gaya. aur jab sanjh hui, to nav jheel ke beech men thee, aur vah akela boomi par tha. aur jab us ne dekha, ki ve khete khete ghabara gaae haai, kyonki hava un ke virooddh the, to rat ke chauthe pahar ke nikatt vah jheel par chalate huae un ke pas aya aur un se age nikal jana chahata tha. parantu unhon ne use jheel par chalate dekhkar samajha, ki boot haai, aur chilla utte, kyonaki sab use dekhkar ghabara gaae the. par us ne turant un se baten keen aur kaha ddhad-dhs bandhaen : maain hoon dro mata. tab vah un ke pas nav par aya, aur hava thm gai: ve bahut hee ashcharya karane lage. kyonaki ve un rottiyaen ke vishay men ne samajhe the parantu un ke man kat-tor ho gaae the.. aur ve par utarakar gannesarat men pahunche, aur nav ghaa par lagai. aur jab ve nav par se utare, to log turant us ko pahachan kara. asapas ke sare desh men dode, aur beemaron ko khantton par dalakar, jahan jahan samachar paya ki vah haai, va-

han vahan liae fire. aur jahan kaheen vah ganvo, na-garo, ya bastaiyon men jata tha, to log beemaron ko bajaron men rakhkar us se binatee karate the, ki vah unhen apane vasr ke anchal hee ho choo lene de: aur jitane use choote the, sab change ho jate the..

7

tab fareesee aur kai aek shaasree jo yarooshalem se aae the, usake pas ikatthe huae. aur unhon ne us-ake kai chelon ko ashuuddh arthata bina hath dhaeae rottee khate dekha. kyonaki fareesee aur sab ya-hooddee, puraniyon ke reeti par chalate haain aur jab tak bhlee bhanati hath naheen dhae lete tab tak naheen khate. aur bajar se akar, jab tak san na-heen kar lete, tab tak naheen khate aur bahut see aur baten haai, jo un ke pas manane ke liye pahun-chai gai haai, jaaise kattoro, aur lotto, aur tanbe ke baratano ko dhaena-manajana. isaliye un fareesiyaon aur shaastriyaon ne us se poochha, ki tere chele kyon puraniyon ke reeton par naheen chalate, aur bina hath dhaeae rottee khate haain? us ne un se kaha ki yashaayah ne tum kapattyaien ke vishay men bahut tteek bhvishyadvanee kee jaaisa likha haai ki ye log hotton se to mera adar karate haai, par un ka man mujh se door rahata haai. aur ye vyarth meree up-asana karate haai, kyonki manushyon kee agyaon ko dhamornpadesh karake sikhate haain. kyonaki tum parameshvar kee agyaa ko ttalakar manushyon kee reetiyon ko manate ho. aur us ne un se kaha tum apa-nee reetiyon ko manane ke liye parameshvar agyaa kaaisee achchhee tarah ttal dete ho! kyonaki moosa ne kaha haai ki apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar kara or jo koi pita va mata ko bura kahe, vah avashy mar dala jaae. parantu tum kahate ho ki yadi koi apane pita va mata se kahe, ki jo kuchh tuihe mujh se labh pahunch sakata tha, vah kuraban arthata sankalp ho chuka. to tum us ko usake pita va us kee mata kee kuchh seva karane naheen dete. is prakr tum apanee reetiyon se, jinhen tum ne ttarayaa haai, parameshvar ka vachan ttal dete ho aur aeese aeese bahut se kam karate ho. aur us ne logon ko apane pas bulakar un se kaha, tum sab meree suno, aur samajho. aeese to koi vastu naheen jo manushy ko bahar se samakar ashu-uddh kar parantu jo vastuaen manushy ke bheetar se nikalatee haai, ve hee use ashuuddh karatee haain. yaadi kisee ke sunane ke kan hon to sun le. jab vah bheed ke pas se ghar men gaya, to usake chelon ne is drashttant ke vishay men us se poochha. us ne un se kaha kya tum bhee aeese na samajh ho? kya tum naheen samajhte, ki jo vastu bahar se manushy ke bheetar jatee haai, vah use ashuuddh naheen kar sakate? kyonaki vah usake man men nahee, parantu pett men jatee haai, aur sandas men nikal jatee haai? yah kahakar us ne sab bhojan vastuon ko shuuddh ttarayaa. fir us ne kaha jo manushy men se nikalata haai, vahee manushy ko ashuuddh karata haai. ky-onenki bheetar se arthata manushy me man se, bu-ree buree chinta vyaabhaichara. choree, hatya, paras-reegaman, chhl, dushthta, chhl, luchapan, kudraashti, ninda, abhaiman, aur moorkhta nikalatee haain. ye sab buree baten bheetar hee se nikalatee haain aur manushy ko ashuuddh karatee haain.. fir vah vahan

se uttkar soor aur saaida ke deshaen men aya aur aek ghar men gaya, aur chahata tha, ki koi n jane parantu vah chhpaai n saka. aur turant aek sree jis ke chhottee bettee men ashuuddh atma thee, us kee charcha sun kar ai, aur usake panvon par giree. yah yoonanee aur sooroffineekee jati kee thee aur us ne us se binatee kee, ki merree bettee men se dushtatma nikal de. us ne us se kaha, pahile ladkon ko trapt hone de, kyon-aki ladkon ko rottee lekar kuton ke age dalana uचित naheen haai. us ne us ko uttr diya ki sach haai prabhu taubhee kutte bhee to mej ke neeche balakon kee rottee ka choor char kha lete haain. us ne us sake kaha is bat ke karan chalee ja dushtatma teree bettee men se nikal gai haai. aur us ne apane ghar aakr dekha ki ladkee khatt par padee haai, aur dushtatma nikal gai haai.. fir vah soor aur saaida ke deshaen se nikalakar dikapulis desh se hota hua galeel kee jheel par pahuncha. aur logon ne aek bahire ko jo hakala bhee tha, usake pas lakar us se binatee kee, ki apana hath us par rakhe. tab vah us ko bheed se alag le gaya, aur apanee ungaliyan usake kanon men dalee, aur took kar us kee jeebh ko chooa. aur svarga kee or dekhkar ah bhree, aur us se kaha ipfatth, arthata khul ja. aur usake kan khul gaa, aur us kee jeebh kee gantt bhee khul gai, aur vah safa safa bolane laga. tab us ne unhen chitaya ki kisee se n kahana parantu jitana us ne unhen chitaya utana hee ve aur prachar karane lage. aur ve bahut hee ashcharya men hokar kahane lage, us ne jo kuchh kiya sab achchha kiya haai vah bahiron ko sunane, kee, aur goongon ko bolane kee shaktai deta haai..

8

un dinon me, jab fir badee bheed ikatthee hui, aur un ke pas kuchh khane ko n tha, to us ne apane chelon ko pas bulakar un se kaha. mujhe is bheed par taras ata haai, kyonki yah teen din se barabar mere sath haai, aur un ke pas kuchh bhee khane ko naheen. yaadi maain unhen bookha ghar bhej doo, to marga men thk kar rah jaenge kyoki in men se koi koi door se aae haain. usake chelon ne us ko uttr diya, ki yahan jungle men itanee rottee koi kahan se laae ki ye trapt hon? us ne un se poochha tumhare pas kitanee rottiyaan haain? unhon ne kaha, sata. tab us ne logon ko boomi par baaitne kee agyaa dee, aur ve sat rottiyaan lee, aur dhanyavad karake todee, aur apane chelon ko deta gaya ki un ke age rakhe, aur unhon ne logon ke age paros diya un ke pas thodee see chhottee machhaliyon bhee theen aur usane dhanyavad karake unhen bhee logon ke age rakhne kee agyaa dee. so ve khakar trapt ho gae aur shosh ttrakadon ke sat ttokare bhrakar uttaa. aur log char hajar ke lagabhg the aur us ne un ko vida kiya. aur vah turant apane chelon ke sath nav par chaddhkar dala-manoota desh ko chala gaya.. fir fareese nikalakar us se vada-avivad karane lage, aur use janchane ke liye us se koi svargeey chihh manga. us ne apanee atma men ah mar kar kaha, is samay ke log kyon chihh ddoondhte haain? maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki is samay ke logon ko koi chihh naheen diya jaega. aur vah unhen chhodkar fir nav par chaddh gaya aur par chala gaya.. aur ve rottee lena bool gae the, aur

nav men un ke pas aek hee rottee thee. aur us ne unhen chitaya, ki dekho, fareesiyan ke khmeer aur herodes ke khmeer se chaukase raho. ve apas men vichar karake kahane lage, ki hamare pas to rottee naheen haai. yah janakar yeeshu ne un se kaha tum kyon apas men vichar kar rahe ho ki hamare pas rottee naheen? kya ab tak naheen janate aur naheen samajhte? kya tumhara man kattor ho gaya haai? kya ankhe rakhte huae bhee naheen dekhte, aur kan rakhte huae bhee naheen sunate? aur tumhen smaran naheen. ki jab maain ne panch hajar ke liye panch rottee todee theen to tum ne ttukadon kee kitane ttokaariyan bhrakar uttain? unhon ne us se kaha, sat ttokare. us ne un se kaha, sat ttokare. us ne un se kaha, kya tum ab tak naheen samajhte? aur ve baaitasaaida men aae aur log aek andho ko usake pas le aae aur us se binatee kee, ki us ko chooe. vah us andho ka hath pakadkar use ganv ke bahar le gaya, aur us kee ankhen men tookakar us par hath rakhe, aur us se poochha kya too kuchh dekhta haai? us ne ankh utta kar kaha maain manushyon ko dekhta hoon kyonki ve mujhe chalte huae dikhai dete haai, jaise ped. tab us ne fir dobara us kee ankhen par hath rakhe, aur us ne dhyan se dekha, aur changa ho gaya, aur sab kuchh safa safa dekhne laga. aur us ne us se yah kahakar ghar bheja, ki is ganv ke bheetar panv bhee n rakha.. yeeshu aur usake chele kaaisaariya filippe ke gavon men chale gae: aur marga men us ne apane chelon se poochha ki log mujhe kya kahate haain? unhon ne uttr diya, ki yooahanna baptisma denevala par koi koi ealiyyaha aur koi koi bhavishyadvakta men se ek bhee kahate haain. us ne un se poochha parantu tum mujhe kya kahate ho? pataras ne us ko uttr diya too maseeh haai. tab us ne unhen chitakar kaha, ki mere vishay men yah kisee se n kahana. aur vah unhen sikhane laga, ki manushy ke putra ke liye avashy haai, ki vah bahut dukh uttaa, aur puraniae aur mahayajak aur shaasree use tuchchh samajhkar mar dalen aur vah teen din ke bad jee utte. us ne yah bat un se safa safa kah dee: is par pataras use alag le jakar jhdikane laga. parantu us ne firakar, aur apane chelon kee or dekhkar pataras ko jhdikar kar kaha ki he shautan, mere samhane se door ho kyonaki too parameshvar kee baton par nahee, parantu manushy kee baton par man lagata haai. us ne bheed ko apane chelon samet pas bulakar un se kaha, jo koi mere peechhe ana chahe, vah apane ape se inkar kare aur apana kroos uttkar, mere peechhe ho le. kyonaki jo koi apana praan bachana chahe vah use khoega, par jo koi mere aur susamachar ke liye apana praan khoega, vah use bachaega. yaadi manushy sare jagat ko praapt kare aur apane praan kee hani uttaa, to use kya labh hoga? aur manushy apane praan ke badale kya dega? jo koi is vyaabhaicharee aur papee jaati ke beech mujh se aur merree baton se lajaega, manushy ka putra bhee jab vah paavitra dooton ke sath apane pita kee maahima saahit aega, tab us se bhee lajaega.

9

aur us ne un se kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo yahan khde haai, un men se koi aeese haai, ki jab tak parameshvar ke rajy ko samarth saahit ata hua n

dekhl le, tab tak mratyu ka svad kadapi n chakhenge.. chh: din ke bad yeeshu ne pataras aur yakoob aur yoohanna ko sath liya, aur aekant men kisee unche pahad par le gaya aur un ke samhane usaka roop badal gaya. aur usaka vasr aeesa chamakane laga aur yahan tak ati ujjaal hua, ki prathvee par koi dhaabee bhee vaaisa ujjaal naheen kar sakata. aur unhen moosa ke sath aeliyyah dikhai diya aur ve yeeshu ke sath baten karate the. is par pataras ne yeeshu se kaha he rabbee, hamara yahan rahana achchha haai: isaliye ham teen mandp banaaen aek tere liye, aek moosa ke liye, aur aek aeliyyah ke liye. kyonaki vah n janata tha, ki kya uttr de isaaliye ki ve bahut dr gaee the. tab aek badal ne unhen chha liya, aur us badal men se yah shabd nikala, ki yah mera pury putra haai us kee suno. tab unhon ne aekaaek charon aur draashti kee, aur yeeshu ko chhod apane sath aur kisee ko n dekha.. pahad se utarate liya, us ne unhen agyaa de, ki jab tak manushy ka putra mare huon men se jee n utte, tab tak jo kuchh tum ne dekha haai vah kisee se n kahana. unhon ne is bat ko smaran rakha aur apas men vada-avivad karane lage, ki mare huon men se jee uttne ka kya arth haai? aur unhon ne us se poochha, shaasree kyon kahate haai, ki aeliyyah ka pahile ana avashy haai? us ne unhen uttr diya ki eliyah sachamuch pahile akar sab kuchh sudhaarega, parantu manushy ke putra ke vishay men yah kyon likha haai, ki vah bahut dukh uttaega, aur tuchchh gina jaega? parantu maain tum se kahata hoo, ki aeliyyah to a chuka, aur jaaisa usake vishay men likha haai, unhon ne jo kuchh chaha usake sath kiya.. aur jab vah chelon ke pas aya, to dekha ki un ke charon aur badee bheed lagee haai aur shaasree un ke sath vivad kar rahen haain. aur use dekhthe hee sab bahut hee ashcharya karane lage, aur us kee or daudkar use namaskar kiya. us ne un se poochha tum in se kya vivad kar rahe ho? bheed men se aek ne use uttr diya, ki he guro, maain apane putra ko, jis men goongee atma samai haai, tere pas laya tha. jahan kaheen vah use pakadtee haai, vaheen pattkar detee haai: aur vah munh men faen bhr lata, aur dant peesata, aur sookhta jata haai: aur maain ne chelon se kaha i ki ve use nikal den parantu vah nikal n sake. yah sunakar us ne un se uttr deke kaha: ki he avishvasee logo, maain kab tak tumhare sath ra-hoonga? aur kab tak tumharee sahoonga? use mere pas lao. tab ve use usake pas le aae: aur jab us ne use dekha, to us atma ne turant use maroda aur vah boomi par gira, aur munh se faen bahate huae lottne laga. us ne usake pita se poochha is kee yah dasha kab se haai? us ne kaha, bachapan se : us ne ise nash karane ke liye kabhee ag aur kabhee panee men giraya parantu yaadi too kuchh kar sake, to ham par taras khakar hamara upakar kara. yeeshu ne us se kaha yaadi too kar sakata haai yah kya bata haai? vishvas karanevale ke liye sab kuchh ho sakata haai. balak ke pita ne turant gidgidakar kaha he prabhu, maain vishvas karata hoo, mere aavishvas ka upay kara. jab yeeshu ne dekha, ki log daudkar bheed laga rahe haai, to us ne ashuuddh atm ko yah kahakar dantta, ki he goongee aur baahiree atma, maain tujhe agyaa deta hoo, us men se nikal a, aur us men fir kabhee pravesh n kara. tab vah chillakar, aur use bahut marod kar, nikal ai aur balak mara hua sa ho gaya, yahan tak

ki bahut lage kahane lage, ki vah mar gaya. parantu yeeshu ne usaka hath pakad ke use uttaya, aur vah khda ho gaya. jab vah ghar men aya, to usake chelon ne aekant men us se poochha, ham use kya n nikal sake? us ne un se kaha, ki yah jati bina praarthna kisee aur upay se nikal naheen sakatee.. fir ve vahan se chale, aur galeel men hokar ja rahe the, aur vah apane chelon ko upadesh deta aur un se kahata tha, ki manushy ka putra manushyon ke hath men pakad-vaya jaega, aur ve use mar dalenge, aur vah marane ke teen din bad jee uttega. par yah bat un kee samajh men naheen ai, aur ve us se poochhne se drate the.. fir ve kafaranahoom men aae aur ghar men akar us ne un se poochha ki raste men tum kis bat par vivad karate the? ve chup rahe, kyonki marga men unhon ne apas men yah vada-vivad kiya tha, ki ham men se bada kaun haai? ve chup rahe, kyonki marga men unhon ne apas men yah vada-vivad kiya tha, ki ham men se bada kaun haai? tab us ne baaitkar barahon ko bulaya, aur un se kaha, yaadi koi bada hona chahe, to sab se chhotta aur sab ka sevak bane. aur us ne aek balak ko lekar un ke beech men khda kiya, aur usake god men lekar un se kaha. jo koi meere nam se aeese balakon men se kisee aek ko bhee grahan karata haai, vah mujhe grahan karata haai, aur jo koi mujhe grahan karata, vah mujhe nahee, bharan mere bhe-janevale ko grahan karata haai.. tab yoohanna ne us se kaha, he guroo ham ne aek manushy ko tere nam se dushtatmaon ko nikalate dekha aur ham use mana karane lage, kyonaki vah hamare peechhe naheen ho leta tha. yeeshu ne kaha, us ko mat mana karo kyonaki aeese koi naheen jo mere nam se samarth ka kam kare, aur jaldee se mujhe bura kah sake. kyonaki jo hamare virodh men nahee, vah hamaree or haai. jo koi aek kattora panee tumhen isaliye pilaae ki tum maseeh ke ho to maain tum se sach kahata hoon ki vah apana pratifal kisee reeati se n khaeega. par jo koi in chhotton men se jo mujh par vishvas karate haai, kisee ko ttokar khailaae to usake liye bhla yah he ki aek badee chakkee ka patt usake gale men lattkaya jaae aur vah samudra men dal diya jaae. yaadi tera hath tujhe ttokar khailaae to use katt dal. langada hokar jeevan men pravesh karana, tere liye is se bhla haai ki do hath rahate huae narak ke beech us ag men dala jaae jo kabhee bujhne kee naheen. aur yaadi tera panv tujhe ttokar khailaae to use katt dal. langada hokar jeevan men pravesh karana tere liye is se bhla haai, ki do panv rahate huae narak men dala jaae. aur yaadi teree ankh tujhe ttokar khailaae to use nikal dal, kana hokar parameshvar ke rajy men pravesh karana tere liye is se bhla haai, ki do ankh rahate huae too narak men dala jaae. jahan un ka keeda naheen marata aur ag naheen bujhtee. kyonaki har aek jan ag se nama-keen kiya jaega. namak achchha haai, par yaadi namak kee namakeenee jatee rahe, to use kis se svaadit karoge? apane men namak rakho, aur apas men mel milap se raho..

10

fir vah vahan se uttkar yahoodiya ke sivanon men aur yaradan ke par aya, aur bheed usake pas fir ikatthee ho gai, aur vah apanee reeati ke anasar unhen fir

upadesh dene laga. tab fareesiyon ne usake pas akar us kee pareeksha karane ko us se poochha, kya yah uchit haai, ki puroosh apanee patnee ko tyage? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki moosa ne tumhen kya agyaa dee haai? unhon ne kaha, moosa ne tyag patra likhne aur tyagane kee agyaa dee haai. yeesu ne un se kaha, ki tumhare man kee kattorata ke karan us ne tumhare liye yah agyaa likhee. par sraashtti ke arambh se parameshvar ne nar aur naree karake un ko banaya haai. is karan manushy apane mata-pita se alag hokar apanee patnee ke sath rahega, aur ve donon aek tan honge. isaliye ve ab do naheen par aek tan haain. isaliye jise parameshvar ne joda haai use manushy alag n kare. aur ghar men chelon ne is ke vishay men us se fir poochha. us ne un se kaha, jo koi apanee patnee ko tyagakar doosaree se byah kare to vah us paahilee ke virodh men vyaabhaichar karata haai. aur yaadi patnee apane pati ko chhodkar doosare se byah kare, to vah vyaabhaichar karata haai. fir log balakon ko usake pas lane lage, ki vah un par hath rakhe, par chelon ne unako dantta. yeesu ne yah dekh krudha hokar un se kaha, balakon ko mere pas ane do aur unhen mana n karo, kyonki parameshvar ka rajy aeeson hee ka haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo koi parameshvar ke rajy ko balak kee nai grahan n kare, vah us men kabhee pravesh karane n paega. aur us ne unhen god men liya, aur un par hath rakhkar unhen ashaesh dee.. aur jab vah nikalakar marga men jata tha, to aek manushy usake pas daudta hua aya, aur usake age ghauttne ttekakar us se poochha? he uttm guro, anant jeevan ka adhaikaree hone ke liye maain kyan karoon? yeesu ne us se kaha, too mujhe uttm kyon kahata haai? koi uttm nahee, keval aek arthata parameshvara. too agyaaon ko to janata haai hatya n karana, vyabhaichar n karana, choree n karana, jootee gavahee n dena, chhl n karana, apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana. us ne us se kaha, he guro, in sab ko maain ladkapan se manata aya hoon. yeesu ne us par drashtti karake us se praem kiya, aur us se kaha, tujh men aek bat kee ghattee haai ja, jo kuchh tera haai, use bech kar kangalon ko de, aur tujhe svarga men dhan milega, aur akar mere peechhe ho le. is bat se usake chihare par udasee chha gai, aur vah shaek karata hua chala gaya, kyonaki vah bahut dhaneet tha. yeesu ne charon or dekhkar apane chelon se kaha, dhanavanon ko parameshvarake rajy men pravesh karana kaaisa kaattnai haai! yeesu ne charon aur dekhkar apane chelon se kaha, dhanavanon ko parameshvar ke rajy men pravesh karana kaaisa kaattnai haai! chele us kee baton se achambhiat hua, is par yeesu ne fir un ko uttr diya, he balako, jo dhan par bhrosa rakhte haai, un ke liye parameshvar ke rajy men pravesh karana kaaisa kaattnai haai! ve bahut hee chakit hokar apas men kahane lage to fir kis ka uddhar ho sakata haai. yeesu ne un kee or dekhkar kaha, manushyon se to yah naheen ho sakata, parantu parameshvar se ho sakata haai kyonaki parameshvar se sab kuchh ho sakata haai. pataras us se kahane laga, ki dek, ham to sab kuchh chhodkar tere peechhe ho liye haain. yeesu ne kaha, maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki aeesa koi nahee, jis ne mere aur susamachar ke liye ghar ya bhaiyon ya baahinon

ya mata ya pita ya ladke-balon ya kheton ko chhod diya ho. aur ab is samay sau guna n paa, gharon aur bhaiyon aur baahinon aur mataon aur ladke-balon aur kheton ko par upadrav ke sath aur paralok men anant jeevana. par bahutere jo pahile haai, pichhle honge aur jo pichhle haai, ve pahile honge. aur ve yarooshalem ko jate huae marga men the, aur yeesu un ke age age ja raha tha: aur ve achambha karane lage aur jo usake peechhe peechhe chalate the drane lage, tab vah fir un barahon ko lekar un se ve baten kahane laga, jo us par anevalee theen. ki dekho, ham yarooshalem ko jate haai, aur manushy ka putra mahayajakon aur shaastriayon ke hath pakadvaya jaaega, aur ve us ko ghaat ke yogy ttharaenge, aur anyajatiyon ke hath men saunpenge. aur ve us ko tttthon men udaaenge, aur us par tookenge, aur use kode mareng, aur use ghaat kareng, aur teen din ke bad vah jee uttega.. tab jabadee ke putra yakoob aur yoohanna ne usake pas akar kaha, he guro, ham chahate haai, ki jo kuchh ham tujh se mange, vahee too hamare liye kare. us ne un se kaha, tum kya chahate ho ki maain tumhare liye karoon? unhon ne us se kaha, ki hamen yah de, ki teree maahima men ham men se ek tere dahine aur doosara tere banae baaitte. yeesu n un se kaha, tum naheen janate, ki kya mangate ho? jo kattora maain peene par hoo, kya pee sakate ho? aur jo bapatisma maain lene par hoo, kya le sakate ho? unhon ne us se kaha, ham se ho sakata haai: yeesu ne un se kaha: jo kattora maain peene par hoo, tum peeonge aur jo bapatisma maain lene par hoo, use loge. par jin ke liye taaiyar kiya gaya haai, unhen chhod aur kisee ko apane daahine aur apane baaen bittana mera kam naheen. yah sunakar dason yakoob aur yoohanna par risiyane lage. aur yeesu ne un ko pas bula kar un se kaha, tum janate ho, ki jo anyajatiyon ke haakim samajhe jate haai, ve un par prabhuta karate haain aur un men jo baden haai, un par adhaikar jatate haain. par tum men aesa naheen haai, baran jo koi tum men bada hona chahe vah tumhara sevak bane. aur jo koi tum men pradhaan hona chahe, vah sab ka das bane. kyonaki manushy ka putra isaliye naheen aya, ki us kee seva ahal kee jaa, par isaaliye aya, ki ap seva tthal kare, aur bahunton kee chhudautee ke liye apana praan de.. aur ve yareeho men aa, aur jab vah aur usake chele, aur aek badee bheed yareeho se nikalatee thee, to timai ka putra baratimai aek andha bhaikharee sadk ke kinare baaitta tha. vah yah sunakar ki yeesu nasaree haai, pukar pukar kar kahane laga ki he daud kee santan, yeesu mujh par daya kara. bahunton ne use dantta ki chup rahe, par vah aur bhee pukarane laga, ki he daud kee santan, mujh par daya kara. tab yeesu ne ttharakar kaha, use bulao aur logon ne us andho ko bulakar us se kaha, ddhaddh bandha, ut, vah tuijhe bulata haai. vah apana kapada faenkakar shaeeegha utta, aur yeesu ke pas aya. is par yeesu ne us se kaha too kya chahata haai ki maain tere liye karoon? andho ne us se kaha, he rabbee, yah ki maain dekhne laagoon. yeesu ne us se kaha chala ja, tere vishvas ne tuijhe changa kar diya haai: aur vah turant dekhne laga, aur marga men usake peechhe ho liya..

jab ve yarooshalem ke nikatt jaaitoon pahad par baaitafage aur baaitaniyyah ke pas aa, to us ne apane chelon men se do ko yah kahakar bheja. ki apane samhane ke ganv men jao, aur us men panhuchate hee aek gadahee ka bachcha jis par kabhee koi naheen chaddha, bandhaahua tumhen milega, use khol lao. yaadi tum se koi poochhe, yah kyon karate ho? to kahana, ki prabhu ko is ka prayojan haai aur vah shaeegeha use yahan bhej dega. unhon ne jakar us bachche ko bahar dar ke pas chauk men bandha hua paya, aur kholate lage. aur un men se jo vahan khde the, koi koi kahane lage ki yah kya karate ho, gadahee ke bachche ko kyon khelate ho? unhon ne jaaisa yeeshu ne kaha tha, vaaisa hee un se kah diya tab unhon ne unhen jane diya. aur unhon ne bachche ko yeeshu ke pas lakar us par apane kapade dale aur vah us par baait gaya. aur bahuton ne apane kapade marga men bichhaae aur auron ne kheton men se daaliyan katt katt kar faaila deen. aur jo usake age age jate aur peechhe peechhe chale ate the, pukar pukar kar kahate jate the, ki hoshaana dhany haai vah jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai. hamare pita daud ka rajy jo a raha haai dhany haai: akash men hoshaana.. aur vah yarooshalem pahunchakar mandair men aya, aur charon or sab vastuon ko dekhkar barahon ke sath baaitaniyyah gaya kyonaki sanjh ho gai thee.. doosare din jab ve baaitaniyyah se nikale to us ko bookh lagee. aur vah door se anjeer ka aek hara ped dekhkar nikatt gaya, ki kya jane us men kuchh paae: par paton ko chhod kuchh n paya kyonki fal ka samay n tha. is par us ne us se kaha ab se koi tera fal kabhee n khaae. aur usake chele sun rahe the. fir ve yarooshalem men aa, aur vah mandair men gaya aur vahan jo lena-dena kar rahe the unhen bahar nikalane laga, aur sarrafaon ke peedhe aur ka-bootar ke bechanevalon kee chauakiyan ulatt deen. aur maandair men se hokar kisee ko baratan lekar ane jane n diya. aur upadesh karake un se kaha, kya yah naheen likha haai, ki mera ghar sab jaatiyon ke liye praarthna ka ghar kahalaagea? par tum ne ise dakuon kee khoh bana dee haai. yah sunakar mahayajak aur shaasree usake nash karane ka avasar ddoondhne lage kyonki us se drate the, isaliye ki sab log usake upadesh se chaakit hote the.. aur praati din sanjh hote hee vah nagar se bahar jaya karata tha. fir bhor ko jab ve udhar se jate the to unhon ne us anjeer ke ped ko jad tak sookha hua dekha. pataras ko vah bat smaran ai, aur us ne us se kaha, he rabbee, dek, yah anjeer ka ped jise too ne srap diya tha sookh gaya haai. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, ki parameshvar par vishvas rakho. maain tum se sach kahata hoon ki jo kis is pahad se kahe ki too ukhd ja, aur samudra men ja pad, aur apane man men sandeh n kare, varan prateeti kare, ki jo kahata hoon vah ho jaaega, to usake liye vahee hoga. isaliye maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jo kuchh tum praarthna karake mangon to prateeti kar lo ki tumhen mil gaya, aur tumhare liye ho jaaega. aur jab kabhee tum khde huae praarthna karate ho, to yadi tumhare man men kisee kee aur se kuchh virodha, ho to kshama karo: isaaliye ki tumhara svargeey pita bhee tumhare aparadha kshama kare.. aur yaadi tum

kshama n karo to tumhara pita bhee jo svarga men haai, tumhara aparadha kshama n karega. ve fir yarooshalem men aa, aur jab vah mandair men tthal raha tha to mahayajak aur shaasree aur puraniae usake pas akar poochhne lage. ki too ye kam kis adhaikar se karata haai? aur yah adhaikar tuihe kis ne diya haai ki too ye kam kare? yeeshu ne us se kaha: maain bhee tum se aek bat poochhta hoon mujhe uttr do: to maain tumhen bataunga ki ye kam kis adhaikar se karata hoon. yoohanna ka bapaatisma kya svarga kee or se tha va manushyon kee or se tha? mujhe uttr do. tab ve apas men vivad karane lage ki yadi ham kahe, svarga kee or se, to vah kahega fir tum ne us kee prateeti kyon naheen kee? aur yaadi ham kahe, manushyon kee or se to logon ka dr haai, kyonaki sab janate haain ki yoohanna sachamuch bhavishyadvkta haai. so unhon ne yeeshu ko uttr diya, ki ham naheen janate: yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain bhee tum ko naheen batata, ki ye kam kis adhaikar se karata hoon..

12

fir vah drashttant men un se baten karane laga: ki kisee manushy ne dakh kee baree lagai, aur usake charon or bada bandha, aur ras ka kund khoda, aur gummatt banaya aur kisanon ko usaka tteeka dekar paradesh chala gaya. fir fal ke mausam men us ne kisanon ke pas aek das ko bheja ki kisan se dakh kee baree ke falon ka bhag le. par unhon ne use pakadkar peetta aur choochhe hath lautta diya. fir us ne aek aur das ko un ke pas bheja aur unhon ne usaka sir faod dala aur usaka apaman kiya. fir us ne aek aur ko bheja, aur unhon ne use mar dala: tab us ne aur bahuton ko bheja: un men se unhon ne kitano ko peetta, aur kitanon ko mar dala. ab aek hee rah gaya tha, jo usaka piry putra tha ant men us ne use bhee un ke pas yah sochakar bheja ki ve mere putra ka adar karege. par un kisanon ne apas men kaha yahee to vaaris haai ao, ham use mar dale, tab meeras hamaree ho jaaegee. aur unhon ne use pakadkar mar dala, aur dakh kee baree ke bahar faenk diya. isaliye dakh kee baree ka svamee kya karega? vah akar un kisanon ko nash karega, aur dakh kee baree auron ko de dega. kya tum ne pavitra shaasr men yah vachan naheen paddha, ki jis patthar ko rajaamisyron ne nikamma ttharaya tha, vahee kone ka sira ho gaya? yah prabhu kee or se hua, aur hamaree duashti me adabtht haai. tab unhon ne use pakadna chaha kyonki samajh gae the, ki us ne hamare virodha men yah drashttant kaha haai: par ve logon se dre aur use chhod kar chale gae.. tab unhon ne use baton men fansane ke liye kai aek fereesiyaon aur herodiyon ko usake pas bheja. aur unhon ne akar us se kaha he guro, ham janate haai, ki too sachcha haai, aur kisee kee parava naheen karata kyonki too manushyon ka munh dekh kar baten naheen karata, parantu parameshvar ka marga sachchaa se batata haai. to kya kaaisa ko kar dena uchit haai, ki naheen? ham de, ya n den? us ne un ka kapatt janakar un se kaha mujhe kyon prarkhte ho? aek deenar mere pas lao, ki maain dekon. ve le aa, aur us ne un se kaha yah moorti aur nam kis ka haai? unhon ne kaha, kaaisar ka. yeeshu ne un se kaha jo kaaisar ka haai vah kaaisar ko, aur jo parameshvar ka haai parameshvar

ko do: tab ve us par bahut achambha karane lage.. fir sadookiyon ne bhee, jo kahate haain ki mare huon ka jee uttna haai hee nahee, usake pas akar use poochha. ki he guro, moosa ne hamare liye likha haai, ki yadi kisee ka bhai bina santan mar jaa, aur us kee patnee rah jaa, to usaka bhai us kee patnee ko byah le aur apane bhai ke liye vansh utpann kare : sat bhai the. paahila bhai byah karake bina santan mar gaya. tab doosare bhai ne us sree ko byah liya aur bina santan mar gaya aur vaaise hee teesare ne bhee. aur saton se santan n hui: sab ke peechhe vah sree bhee mar gai. so jee uttna par vah un men se kis kee patnee hogee? kyonaki vah saton kee patnee ho chukee thee. yeeshu ne un se kaha kya tum is karan se bool men naheen pade ho, ki tum n to paavitra shaasr hee ko janate ho, aur n parameshvar kee samarth ko. kyonaki jab ve mare huon men se jee uttnge, to un men byah shaadee n hogee par svarga men dooton kee nai hongee. mare huon ke jee uttna ke vishay men kya tum ne moosa kee pustak men jhadee kee katha men nahee paddha, ki parameshvar ne us se kaha, maain ibraaheem ka parameshvar, aur isahak ka parameshvar, aur yakoob ka parameshvar hoon? parameshvar mare huon ka nahee, varan jeevaton ka parameshvar haai: so tum badee bool men pade ho.. aur shaastriayon men se aek ne akar unhen vividh karate suna, aur yah janakar ki us ne unhen achchhee reeti se uttr diya us se poochha, sab se mukhy agyaa kaun see haai? yeeshu ne use uttr diya, sab agyaaon men se yah mukhy haai he israel suna prabhu hamara parameshvar aek hee prabhu haai. aur too prabhu apane parameshvar se apane sare man se aur apane sare praan se, aur apanee saree buddh ise, aur apanee saree shaktai se praem rakhna. aur doosaree yah haai, ki too apane padosee se apane saman praem rakhna: is se badee aur koi agyaa naheen. shaasree ne us se kaha he guro, bahut ttheek! too ne sach kaha, ki vah aek hee haai, aur use chooda aur koi naheen. aur us se sare man aur saree buaddh iddh aur sare praan aur saree shaktai ke sath praem rakhna aur padosee se apane saman praem rakhna, sare homon aur balidanon se baddhkar haai. jab yeeshu ne dekha ki us ne samajh se uttr diya, to us se kaha too parameshvar ke rajy se door naheen: aur kisee ko fir us se kuchh poochhne ka sahas n hua.. fir yeeshu ne maandair men upadesh karate huae yah kaha, ki shaasree kyonkar kahate haai, ki maseeh daud ka putra haai? daud ne apahee pavitra atma men hokar kaha haai, ki prabhu ne mere prabhu se kaha mere daahine baait, jab tak ki maain tere baaiariyon ko tere panvon kee peeddhee n kar doon. daud to ap hee use prabhu kahata haai, fir vah usaka putra kahan se thara? aur bheed ke log us kee anand se sunate the.. us ne apane upadesh men un se kaha, shaastriayon se chaukas raho, jo lambe vasr paahine huae firana. aur bajaron men namaskar, aur aradhanalayon men mukhy mukhy asan aur jevanaron men mukhy mukhy sthan bhee chahate haain. ve vidhavaon ke gharon ko kha jate haai, aur dikhane ke liye badee der tak praarthna karate rahate haai, ye adhaik dand paaenge. aur vah maandair ke bhndar ke samhane baaitkar dekh raha tha, ki log mandair ke bhndar men kis prakar paaise dalate haai, aur bahut dhanavanon ne bahut kuchh dala. itane men aek kan-

gal vidhava ne akar do damadiya, jo aek adhole ke barabar hotee haai, dalee. tab us ne apane chelon ko pas bulakar un se kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki mandair ke bhndar men dalane valon men se is kangal vidhava ne sab se baddhkar dala haai. kyonaki sab ne apane dhan kee baddhtee men se dala haai, parantu is ne apanee ghattee men se jo kuchh usaka tha, arthata apanee saree jeevika dal dee haai.

13

jab vah maandair se nikal raha tha, to usake chalon men se aek ne us se kaha he guro, dek, kaaise kaaise patthar aur kaaise kaaise bhvan haain! yeeshu ne us se kaha kya tum ye bade bade bhvan dekhte ho: yahan patthar par patthar bhee bacha n rahaga jo ddhaya n jaaega.. jab vah jaaition ke pahad par maandair ke samhane baaita tha, to pataras aur yakoob aur yoohanna aur andairyas ne alag jakar us se poochha. ki hamen bata ki ye baten kab hongee? aur jab ye sab baten pooree hone par hongee us samay ka kya chinh hoga? yeeshu un se kahane laga chaukas raho ki koi tumhen n bhramaae. bahutere mere nam se akar kahenge, ki maain vahee hoon aur bahuton ko bhramaenge. aur jab tum ladaaiya, aur ladaiyon kee charcha suno to n ghabarana: kyonki in ka hona avashy haai parantu us samay ant n hoga. kyonaki jati par jati, aur rajy par rajy chaddhai karega, aur har kaheen booidol hongee, aur akal padenge yah to peedaon ka arambh hee hoga.. parantu tum apane vishay men chaukas raho kyonaki log tumhen mahasabhaon men saunpenge aur tum panchayatyon men peette jaoge aur mere karan haakimon aur rajaon ke age khde kiae jaoge, taki un ke liye gavahee ho. par avashy haai ki pahile susamachar sab jatiyon men prachar kiya jaae. jab ve tumhen le jakar saunpenge, to pahile se chinta n karana, ki ham kya kahenge par jo kuchh tumhen usee ghadee bataya jaa, vahee kahana kyonki bolanevale tum naheen ho, parantu pavitra atma haai. aur bhai ko bhai, aur pita ko putra ghaat ke liye saunpenge, aur ladkebale mata-apita ke virodh men uttkar unhen marava dalenge. aur mere nam ke karan sab log tum se baair karenge par jo ant tak dhaeeraj dhare rahaga, usee ka uddhar hoga.. so jab tum us ujadanevalee gharanait vastu ko jahan utthit naheen vahan khdee dekho, paddhnevala samajh le tab jo yahoodiya men ho, ve pahadon par bhag jaen. so kotte par ho, vah apane ghar se kuchh lene ko neeche n utare aur n bheetar jaae. aur jo khet men ho, vah apana kapada lene ke liye peechhe n lautte. un dinon men jo garbhvatee aur doodha pilatee hongee, un ke liye hay haya! aur praarthna kiya karo ki yah jade men n ho. kyonaki ve din aeese klesh ke hongee, ki srashtti ke arambh se jo parameshvar ne srajee haai ab tak n to hua, aur n kabhee fir hongee. aur yaadi prabhu un dinon ko n ghattata, to koi praanee bhee n bachata parantu un chune huon ke karan jin ko us ne chuna haai, un dinon ko ghattaya. us samay yadi koi tum se kahe dekho, maseeh yahan haai, ya dekho, vahan haai, to prateeti n karana. kyonaki joote maseeh aur joote bhavishyadvakta utt khde hongee, aur chinh aur adabhut kam dikhaenge ki yadi ho sake to chune huon ko bhee bhrama den. par tum chaukas raho:

dekho, maain ne tumhen sab baten pahile hee se kah dee haain. un dinon me, us klesh ke bad sooraj andhora ho jaega, aur chand prakash n dega. aur akash se taragan girane lagenge: aur akash kee shaak-taiyan hilai jaengee. tab log manushy ke putra ko badee samarth aur mahima ke sath badalon men ate dekhenge. us samay vah apane dooton ko bhejakar, prathvee ke is chhor se akash kee us chhor tak charon disha se apane chune huae logon ko ikatthe karega. anjeev ke ped se yah drashtant seekho: jab us kee dalee komal ho jatee aur patte nikalane lagate haain to tum jan lete ho, ki graeeshmakal nikatt haai. isee reeti se jab tum in baton ko hote dekho, to jan lo, ki vah nikatt haai varan dar hee par haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jab tak ye sab baten n ho lengee, tab tak yah log jate n rahenge. akash aur prathvee al jaenge, parantu meree baten kabhee n tllengee. us din ya us ghadee ke vishay men koi naheen janata, n svarga ke doot aur n putra parantu keval pita. dekho, jagate aur praarthna karate raho kyonki tum naheen janate ki vah samay kab aaega. yah us manushy kee see dashta haai, jo paradesh jate samay apana ghar chhod jaa, aur apane dason ko adhaikar de: aur har aek ko usaka kam jata de, aur darapal ko jagate rahane kee agyaa de. isaliye jagate raho kyonki tum naheen janate ki ghar ka svamee kab aaega, sanjh ko ya adhaee rat ko, ya murga ke bang dene ke samay ya bhor ko. aeesa n ho ki vah achanak akar tumhen sote paae. aur jo maain tum se kahata hoo, vahee sab se kahata hoo, jagate raho..

14

do din ke bad fasah aur akhmeeree rottee ka pavrva honevala tha: aur mahayajak aur shaasree is bat kee khoj men the ki use kyonkar chhl se pakad kar mar dalen. parantu kahate the, ki pavrva ke din nahee, kaheen aeesa n ho ki logon me balava mache.. jab vah baaitaaniyyah men shamaun koddhee ke ghar bhojan karane baaitta hua tha jab aek sree sangamaramar ke patra men jattamasee ka bahumooly shuuddh itra lekar ai aur patra tod kar itra ko usake sir par undela. parantu koi koi apane man men risiyakar kahane lage, is itra ko kyon satyanash kiya gaya? kyoki yah itra to tee sau deener se adhaik mooly men bechakar kangalon ko bantta ja sakata tha, or ve us ko jhdikane lage. yeeshu ne kaha use chhod do use kyon satate ho? us ne to mere sath bhlai kee haai. kangal tumhare sath sada rahate haain: aur tum jab chaho tab un se bhlai kar sakate ho par maain tumhare sath sada n rahoonga. jo kuchh vah kar sakee, us ne kiya us ne mere gade jane kee taaiyaree men pahile se meree deh par itra mala haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki sare jagat men jahan kaheen susamachar prachar kiya jaega, vahan usake is kam kee charcha bhee usake smaran men kee jaaengee.. tab yahooda isakariyotee jo barah men se aek tha, mahayajakon ke pas gaya, ki use un ke hath pakadva de. ve yah sunakar anandait hua, aur us ko roopaye dena sveekar kiya, aur yah avasar ddoondhne laga ki use kisse prakar pakadva de.. akhmeeree rottee ke pavrva ke paahile din, jis men se fasah ka baalidan karate the, usake chelon ne us se poochha, too kahan chahata haai, ki ham

jakar tere liye fasah khane kee taaiyaree kare? us ne apane chelon men se do ko yah kahakar bheja, ki nagar men jao, aur ek manushy jal ka ghada uttaa, huae tumhen milega, usake peechhe ho lena. aur vah jis ghar men jaae us ghar ke svamee se kahana guroo kahata haai, ki meree pahunashaala jis men maain apane chelon ke sath fasah khaun kahan haai? vah tumhen aek sajee sajai, aur taaiyar kee hui badee attaree dikha dega, vahan hamare liye taaiyaree karo. so chele nikalakar nagar men aye aur jaaisa us ne un se kaha tha, vaaisa kee paya, aur fasah taaiyar kiya.. jab sanjh hui, to vah barahon ke sath aya. aur jab ve baaitte bhojan kar rahe the, to yeeshu ne kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki tum men se aek, jo mere sath bhojan kar raha haai, mujhe pakadvaaega. un par udasee chha gai aur ve ek ek karake us se kahane lage kya vah maain hoon? us ne un se kaha, vah barahon men se ek haai, jo mere sath thalee men hath dalata haai. kyonaki manushy ka putra to, jaaisa usake vishay men likha haai, jata hee haai parantu us manushy par hay jis ke dara manushy ka putra pakadvaya jata haai! yadi us manushy ka janm hie n hotakh to usake liye bhlai hota.. aur jab ve kha hee rahe the to us ne rottee lee, aur ashaeesh mangakar todee, aur unahen dee, aur kaha, lo, yah meree deh haai. fir us ne kattora lekar dhanyavad kiya, aur unhen diya aur un sab ne us men se peeya. aur us ne un se kaha, yah vacha ka mera vah lohoo haai, jo bahuton ke liye bahaya jata haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki dakh ka ras us din tak fir kabhee n peeun.. fir ve bhjan gakar bahar jaaitoon ke pahad par gaae.. tab yeeshu ne un se kaha tum sab ttokar khaoge, kyonki likha haai, ki maain rakhvale ko maroonga, aur bhed tittr bittr ho jaaengee. parantu maain apane jee uttne ke bad tum se paahile galeel ko jaunga. pataras ne us se kaha yadi aek ttokar khaaen to khana, par maain ttokar naheen khaunga. yeeshu ne us se kaha maain tujh se sach kahata hoo, ki aj hee isee rat ko murge ke do bar bang dene se pahile, too teen bar mujh se mukar jaaega. par us ne aur bhee jor dekar kaha, yaadi mujhe tere sath marana bhee pade taubhee tera inkar kabhee n karoonga: isee prakar aur sab ne bhee kaha.. fir ve gatasamane nam aek jagah men aa, aur us ne apane chelon se kaha, yahan baaitte raho, jab tak maain praarthna karoon. aur vah pataras aur yakoob aur yoohanna ko apane sath le gaya: aur bahut hee adhaeer, aur vyakul hone laga. aur un se kaha mera man bahut udas haai, yahan tak ki maain marane par hoon: tum yahan tharo, aur jagate raho. aur vah thoda age baddha, aur boomi par girakar praarthna karane laga, ki yadi ho sake to yah ghadee mujh par se ttl jaae. aur kaha, he abba, he pita, tujh se sab kuchh ho sakata haai is kattore ko mere pas se hatta le: taubhee jaaaisa maain chahata hoon vaaisa nahee, par jo too chahata haai vahee ho. fir vah aya, aur unhen sote pakar pataras se kaha he shamaun too so raha haai? kya too aek ghadee bhee n jag saka? jagate aur praarthna karate raho ki tum pareeksha men n pado: atma to taaiyar haai, par shareer durbal haai. aur vah fir chala gaya, aur vahee bat kahakar praarthna kee. aur fir akar unhen sote paya, kyonaki un kee ankhe neend se bhree theen aur naheen janate the ki

use kya uttr den. fir teesaree bar akar un se kaha ab sote raho aur vishraam karo, bas, ghadee a pahunchee dekho manushy ka putra papiyon ke hath pakadvaya jata haai. utto, chalen: dekho, mera pakadvanevala nikatt a pahuncha haai.. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki yahooda jo barahon men se tha, apane sath mahayajakon aur shaastriayon aur puraaniyon kee or se aek badee bheed talavaren aur laattyaiyan liae huae turant a pahunchee. aur usake pakadnevale ne unhen yah pata diya tha, ki jis ko maain choomoon vahee haai, use pakadkar yatan se le jana. aur vah aya, aur turant usake pas jakar kaha he rabbee aur us ko bahut chooma. tab unhon ne us par hath dalakar use pakad liya. un men se jo pas khde the, ek ne talavar kheench kar mahayajak ke das par chalai, aur usaka nam uda diya. yeeshu ne un se kaha kya tum dakoo janakar mere pakadne ke liye talavaren aur lattyaiyan lekar nikale ho? maain to har din mandair men tumhare sath rahakar upadesh diya karata tha, aur tab tum ne mujhe n pakada: parantu yah isaliye hua haai ki pavitra shaasr kee baten pooree hon. is par sab chele use chhodkar bhag gaae.. aur aek javan apanee nangee deh par chadar oddhe huae usake peede ho liya aur logon ne use pakada. par vah chadar chhodkar nanga bhag gaya.. fir ve yeeshu ko mahayajak ke pas le gaae aur sab mahayajak aur puraaniae aur shaasree usake yahan ikatthe ho gaae. pataras door hee door se usake peechhe peechhe mahayajak ke angan ke bheetar tak gaya, aur pyadon ke sath baaitt kar ag tapane laga. mahayajak aur saree mahasabha yeeshu ke mar dalane ke liye usake virodha men gavahee kee khoj men the, par n milee. kyonaki bahutere usake virodha men jootee gavahee de rahe the, par un kee gavahee aek see n thee. tab kitanon ne uttkar us par yah jootee gavahee dee. ki ham ne ise yah kahate suna haai ki maain is hath ke banaae huae mandair ko ddha doonga, aur teen din men doosara banaunga, jo hath se n bana ho. is par bhee un kee gavahee aek see n nikalee. tab mahayajak ne beech men khde hokar yeeshu se poochha ki too koi uttr naheen deta? ye log tere virodha men kya gavahee dete haain? parantu vah maun sadho raha, aur kuchh uttr n diya: mahayajak ne us se fir poochha, kya too us param dhany ka putra maseeh haai? yeeshu ne kaha nah maain hoon: aur tum manushy ke putra ko sarvashaaktaiman kee daahinee aur baaitte, aur akash ke badalon ke sath ate dekhoge. tab mahayajak ne apane vasr faadkar kaha ab hamen gavahon ka kya prayojan haai? tum ne yah ninda sunee: tumharee kya ray haai un sab ne kaha, vah vadha ke yogy haai. tab koi to us par tookane, aur koi usaka munh ddhanpane aur use ghoose marane, aur us se kahane lage, ki bhvishyadane kaha: aur pyadon ne use lekar thppad mare.. jab pataras neeche angan men tha, to mahayajak kee laundyaiyan men se aek vahan ai. aur pataras ko ag tapate dekhkar us par ttkattkee lagakar dekha aur kahane lagee, too bhee to us nasaree yeeshu ke sath tha. vah mukar gaya, aur kaha, ki maain to naheen janata aushra naheen samajhta ki too kya kah rahee haai: fir vah bahar devad-dhee men gaya aur murge ne bang dee. vah laundee use dekhkar un se jo pas khde the, fir kahane lagee, ki un men se aek haai. parantu vah fir mukar gaya aur thodee der bad unhon ne jo pas khde the fir pataras

se kaha nishchay too un men se aek haai kyonaki too galeelee bhee haai. tab vah dhaikkar den aur shapath khane laga, ki maain us manushy ko, jis kee tum char-cha karate ho, nahaneen janata. tab turant doosaree bar murga ne bang dee: pataras ko yah bat jo yeeshu ne us se kahee the smaran ai, ki murga ke do bar bang dene se paahile too teen bar mera inkar karega: vah is bat ko sochakar rone laga..

15

aur bhor hote hee turant mahayako, puraaniyo, aur shaastriayon ne varan saree mahasabha ne salah karake yeeshu ko bandhavaya, aur use le jakar peelatus ke hath saunp diya. aur peelatus ne us se poochha, kya too yahoodiyan ko raja haai? us ne us ko uttr diya ki too ap hee kah raha haai. aur mahayajak us par bahut baton ka dosh laga rahe the. peelatus ne us se fir poochha, kya too kuchh uttr naheen deta, dekh ye tujh par kitane baton ka dosh lagate haain? yeeshu ne fir kuchh uttr naheen diya yahan tak ki peelatus ko bada ashcharya hua.. aur vah us pavrva men kisee aek bandhauae ko jise ve chahate the, un ke liye chhod diya karata tha. aur baraabba nam aek manushy un balavaiyon ke sath bandhaua tha, jinhon ne balave men hatya kee thee. aur bheed upar jakar us se binatee karane lagee, ki jaaisa too hamare liye karata aya haai vaaisa hee kara. peelatus ne un ko yah uttr diya, kya tum chahate ho, ki maain tumhare liye yahoodiyan ke raja ko chhod doon? kyonaki vah janata tha, ki mahayajakon ne use dah se pakadvaya tha. parantu mahayajakon ne logon ko ubhara, ki vah baraabba hee ko un ke liye chhod de. yah soon peelatus ne un se fir poochha to jise tum yahoodiyan ko raja kahate ho, us ko maain kya karoon? ve fir chillaa, ki use kroos par chaddha de. peelatus ne un se kaha kyo, is ne kya burai kee haai? parantu ve aur bhee chillaa, ki use kroos par chaddha de. tak peelatus ne bheed ko prasann karane kee ichchha se, baraabba ko un ke liye chhod diya, aur yeeshu ko kode lagavakar saunp diya, ki kroos par chaddhaya jaae. aur sipahee use kile ke bheetar angat men le gaae jo praeetoriyon kahalata haai, aur saree palatn ko bula laae. aur unhon ne use baainjaneer vasr paahinaya aur kantton ka mukutt goonthkar usake sir par rakha. aur yah kahakar use namaskar karane lage, ki he yahoodiyan ke raja, namaskara! aur ve usake sir par sarakande marate, aur us par tookate, aur ghauttne ttekakar use pranam karate rahe. aur jab ve usaka ttttha kar chuke, to us par baainjaneer vasr utarakar usee ke kapade paahinaae aur tab use kroos par chaddhane ke liye bahar le gaae. aur sikandar aur roofaas ka pita, shamaun nam aek kurenee manushy, jo ganv se a raha tha udhar se nikala unhon ne use begar men pakada, ki usaka kroos utta le chale. aur ve use gulaguta nam jagah par jis ka arth khopadee kee jagah haai laae. aur use murra mila hua dakhrae dene lage, parantu us ne naheen liya. tab unhon ne us ko kroos par chaddhaya, aur usake kapadon par chitthiyan dalakar, ki kis ko kya mile, unhen bantti liya. aur pahar din chaddha tha, jab unhon ne us ko kroos par chaddhaya. aur usaka doshapatra likhkar usake upar laga diya gaya ki yahoodiyan ko raja. aur unhon ne usake sath

do dako, aek us kee daahinee aur aek us kee bain or kroos par chaddhaae. tab dharmashaasr ka vah vachan ki vah aparadhaiyon ke sang gina gaya poora hua. aur marga men janevale sir hila hilakar aur yah kahakar us kee ninda karate the, ki vaha! maandair ke ddhanevale, aur teen din men bananevale! kroos par se utar kar apane ap ko bacha le. isee reeti se mahayajak bhee, shaastriyon samet, apas men tttthe se kahate the ki is ne auron ko bachaya, aur apane ko naheen bacha sakata. israael ka raja maseeh ab kroos par se utar aae ki ham dekhkar vishvas karen: aur jo usake sath krooson par chaddhaae gaee the, ve bhee us kee ninda karate the.. aur dopahar hone par, sare desh men aandhiyara chha gaya aur teesare pahar tak raha. teesare pahar yeeshu ne bade shabd se pukar kar kaha, iloi, iloi, lama shabaktanee? jis ka arth haai he mere parameshvar, he mere parameshvar, too ne mujhe kyon chhod diya? jo pas khde the, un men se kitanon ne yah sunakar kaha: dekho yah aeliyyah ko pukarata haai. aur aek ne daudkar ispanj ko sirake se duboya, aur sarakande par rakhkar use chusaya aur kaha, tthar jao, dekhe, ki aeliyyah use utarane ki liye ata haai ki naheen. tab yeeshu ne bade shabd se chillakar praan chhod diye. aur maandair ka parda upar se neeche tak fattkar do ttukade ho gaya. jo soobedar usake samhane khda tha, jab use yoon chillakar praan chhodte huae dekha, to us ne kaha, sachamuch yah manushy, parameshvar ka putra tha. kai striyan bhee door se dekh rahee theen: un men maariyam magadaleenee aur chhotte yakoob kee aur yoses kee mata mariyam aur shalomee theen. jab vah galeel men t, to ye usake peechhe ho letee theen aur us kee sevattal kiya karatee theen aur aur bhee bahut see striyan thee, jo usake sath yarooshalem men ai theen.. jab sandhya ho gai, to isaliye ki taaiyaree ka din tha, jo sabt ke aek din pahile hota haai. aarimitiya ka rahenavala yoosuufa aya, jo praatishtit mantraee aur ap bhee parameshvar ke rajy kee batt johata tha vah hiyav karake peelatus ke pas gaya aur yeeshu kee loth manglee. peelatus ne ashcharya kiya, ki vah itana shaeegha mar gaya aur soobedar ko bulakar poochha, ki kya us ko mare huae der hui? so jab soobedar ke dara hal jan liya, to loth yoosufa ko dila dee. tab us ne aek patalee chadar mol lee, aur loth ko utarakar chadar men lapetta, aur aek kabra me jo chattan men khodee gai thee rakha, aur kabra ke dar par aek patthr luddhkar diya. aur maariyam magadaleenee aur yoses kee mata maariyam dekh rahee thee, ki vah kahan rakha gaya haai..

16

jab sabt ka din beet gaya, to maariyam magadaleenee aur yakoob kee mata mariyam aur shalomee ne sugandhiat vastuaen mol lee, ki akar us par malen. aur saptah ke paahile din badee bhor, jab sooraj nikala hee tha, ve kabra par ain. aur apas men kahatee thee, ki hamare liye kabra ke dar par se patthr kaun luddhaaega? jab unhon ne ankh uttai, to dekha ki patthr luddhka hua haai! kyonaki vah bahut hee bada tha. aur kabra ke bheetar jakar, unhon ne aek javan ko shvet vasr pahine huae dahinee or baaitte dekha, aur bahut chaakit hui. us ne un se kaha, chakit mat ho,

tum yeeshu nasaree ko, jo kroos par chaddhaya gaya tha, ddoonddhte ho: vah jee utta haai yahan naheen haai dekho, yahee vah sthan haai, jahan unhon ne use rakha tha. parantu tum jao, aur usake che-lon aur pataras se kaho, ki vah tum se pahile galeel ko jaaega jaisa us ne tum se kaha tha, tum vahee use dekhoge. aur ve nikalakar kabra se bhag gain kyonki kapakapee aur ghabarahatt un par chha gai theen aur unhon ne kisee se kuchh n kaha, kyonaki dratee theen.. saptah ke paahile din bhor hote hee vah jee utt kar paahile paahil mariyam magadaleenee ko jis men se us ne sat dushttatmaeen nikalee thee, dikhai diya. us ne jakar usake sathaiyon ko jo shaek men oobe huae the aur ro rahe the, samachar diya. aur unhon ne yah sunakar kee vah jeeavit haai, aur us ne use dekha haai prateeti n kee.. is ke bad vah doosare roop men un men se do ko jab ve ganv kee or ja rahe the, dikhai diya. unhon ne bhee jakar auron ko samachar diya, parantu unhon ne un kee bhee prateeti n kee.. peechhe vah un gyarahon ko bhee, jab ve bhojan karane baaitte the dikhai diya, aur un ke aavishvas aur man kee kattorata par ulahana diya, kyonaki jinhon ne usake jee uttne ke bad use dekha tha, inhon ne un kee prateeti n kee thee. aur us ne un se kaha, tum sare jagat men jakar saree srashtti ke logon ko susamachar prachar karo. jo vishvas kare aur bapatisma le usee ka uddhar hoga, parantu jo vishvas ne karega vah doshaee ttharaya jaaega. aur vishvas karanevalon men ye chinh hongee ki ve mere nam se dushttatmaon ko nikalenge. nai nai bhasha bolenge, sanpon ko utta lenge, aur yadi ve nashak vastu bhee pee janae taubhee un kee kuchh haani n hogee, ve beemaron par hath rakhenge, aur ve change ho jaaenge. nidan prabhu yeeshu un se baten karane ke bad svarga par utta liya gaya, aur parameshvar kee dahinee or baaitt gaya. aur unhon ne nikalakar har jagah prachar kiya, aur prabhu un ke sath kam karata raha, aur un chinhon ke dara jo sath sath hote the vachan ko, draddh karata raha. ameena..

isaliye ki bahuton ne un baton ko jo hamare beech men hotee haain iatihas likhne men hath lagaya haai. jaaisa ki unhon ne jo pahile hee se in baton ke dekhnevale aur vachan ke sevak the ham tak pahunchaya. isaliye he shraeeman thaiyuafilus mujhe bhee yah uchit maloom hua ki un sab baton ka sampoonn hal arambh se tteek tteek janch karake unhen tere liye kramanusar likoon. ki too yah jan le, ki ye baten jinakee too ne shaiksha pai haai, kaaisee atli haain.. yahoodiyan ke raja herodes ke samay aabiyyah ke dal men jakarayah nam ka aek yajak tha, aur us kee patnee haroon ke vansh kee thee, jis ka nam ileeashaiba tha. aur ve donon parameshvar ke samhane dharmeet the: aur prabhu kee saree agyaan aur vidhaiyan par nirdosh chalanvale the. un ke koi santan n thee, kyonaki ileeashaiba banjh thee, aur ve donon boodthe the.. jab vah apane dalakee parree par parameshvar ke samhane yajak ka kam karata tha. to yajakon kee reati ke anusar usake nam par chitthee nikalee, ki prabhu ke maandair men jakar dhoop jalaae. aur dhoop jalane ke samay logon kee saree mandlee bahar praarthna kar rahee thee. ki prabhu ka aek svargadoot dhoop kee vedee kee dahinee or khda hua us ko dikhai diya. aur jakarayah dekhkar ghabaraya aur us par bada bhy chha gaya. parantu svargadoot ne us se kaha, he jakarayah, bhyabheet n ho kyonki teree praarthna sun lee gai haai aur teree patnee ileeashaiba se tere liye aek putra utpann hoga, aur too usaka nam yooahanna rakhna. aur tuijhe anand aur harsha hoga: aur bahut log usake janm ke karan anandait hongee. kyonaki vah prabhu ke samhane mahan hoga aur dakhras aur madira kabhee n pieaga aur apanee mata ke garbh hee se pavitra atma se paaripoorn ho jaaga. aur israaeliyan men se bahuteron ko un ke prabhu parameshvar kee or faerega. vah aeliyyah kee atma aur samarth men ho kar usake age age chalega, ki pitaron ka man ladkebalon kee or faer de aur agyaa n mananevalon ko dhaarmiyon kee samajh par laae aur prabhu ke liye aek yogy praja taaiyar kare. jakarayah ne svargadoot se poochha yah maain kaaisee janoon? kyonki maain to boodddha hoon aur meree patnee bhee boodddhee ho gai haai. svargadoot ne us ko uttr diya, ki maain jibraail hoo, jo parameshvar ke samhane khda rahata hoon aur maain tuij se baten karane aur tuijhe yah susamachar sunane ko bheja gaya hoon. aur dekh jis din tak ye baten pooree n ho le, us din tak too maun rahega, aur bol n sakega, isaliye ki too ne meree baton kee jo apane samay par pooree hongee, prateeti n kee. aur log jakarayah kee batt dekhthe rahe aur achambha karane lage ki use maandair men aeese der kyon lagee? jab vah bahar aya, to un se bol n saka: so ve jan gaa, ki us ne mandair men koi darshan paya haai aur v un se sanket karata raha, aur goonga rah gaya. jab us kee seva ke din poore hua, to vah apane ghar chala gaya.. in dinon ke bad us kee patnee ileeashaiba garbhvatee hui aur panch maheene tak apane ap ko yah kah ke chhpaiaae rakha. ki manushyon men mera apaman door karane ke liye prabhu ne in dinon men krapadraashtti karake mere liye aeese kiya haai.. chhtvtven maheene men parameshvar kee or se

jibraail svargadoot galeel ke nasarat nagar men aek kunvaree ke pas bheja gaya. jis kee mangane yoosef nam daud ke gharane ke aek puroosh se hui thee: us kunvaree ka nam mariyam tha. aur svargadoot ne usake pas bheetar akar kaha anand aur jay teree ho, jis par ishvar ka anugrah hua haai, prabhu tere sath haai. vah us vachan se bahut ghabara gai, aur sochane lagee, ki yah kis prakar ka aabhaivadan haai? svargadoot ne us se kaha, he mariyama bhyabheet n ho, kyonaki parameshvar ka anugrah tuij par hua haai. aur dek, too garbhvatee hongee, aur tere aek putra utpann hoga too usaka nam yeeshu rakhna. vah mahan hoga aur paramapradhaan ka putra kahalaega aur prabhu parameshvar usake pita daud ka sinhasan us ko dega. aur vah yakoob ke gharane par sada rajy karega aur usake rajy ka ant n hoga. maariyam ne svargadoot se kaha, yah kyonkar hoga? maain to puroosh ko janatee hee naheen. svargadoot ne us ko uttr diya ki pavitra atma tuij par utarega, aur paramapradhaan kee samarth tuij par chhaya karegee isaliye vah paavitra jo utpann honevala haai, parameshvar ka putra kahalaega. aur dek, aur teree kuttumbainee ileeashaiba ke bhee buddhappe men putra honevala haai, yah usaka, jo banjh kahalatee thee chhtvtvan maheene haai. kyonaki jo vachan parameshvar kee or se hota haai vah prabhavarahaait naheen hota. maariyam ne kaha, dek, maain prabhu kee daasee hoo, mujhe tere vachan ke anusar ho: tab svargadoot usake pas se chala gaya.. un dinon men maariyam uttkar shaeege hee pahadee desh men yahooda ke ek nagar ko gai. aur jakarayah ke ghar men jakar ileeashaiba ko namaskar kiya. jyonhee ileeashaiba ne maariyam ka namaskar suna, tyonhee bachcha usake pett men uchhla, aur ileeashaiba paavitra atma se paaripoorn ho gai. aur us ne bade shabd se pukar kar kaha, too striyan men dhany haai, aur tere pett ka fal dhany haai. aur yah anugrah mujhe kahan se hua, ki mere prabhu kee mata mere pas ai? aur dekh jyonhee tere namaskar ka shabd mere kanton men pada tyonhee bachcha mere pett men anand se uchhl pada. aur dhany haai, vah jis ne vishvas kiya ki jo baten prabhu kee or se us se kahee gai, ve pooree hongee. tab maariyam ne kaha, mera praan prabhu kee badai karata haai. aur meree atma mere uddhar karanevale parameshvar se anaandait hui. kyonaki us ne apanee daasee kee deenata par draashtti kee haai, isaliye dekho, ab se sab yug yug ke log mujhe dhany kahenge. kyonaki us shaktaiman ne mere liye bade bade kam kiae haai, aur usaka nam pavitra haai. aur us kee daya un par, jo us se drate haai, peeddhne se peeddhthe tak baneer rahatee haai. us ne apana bhujabal dikhaya, aur jo apane ap ko bada samajhte the, unhen tittra-abittr kiya. us ne balavanon ko sinhasanon se gira diya aur deenon ko uncha kiya. us ne bookhon ko achchhee vastuon se trapt kiya, aur dhanavanon ko choochhe hath nikal diya. us ne apane sevak israel ko sambhal liya. ki apanee us daya ko smaran kare, jo ibraaheem aur usake vansh par sada rahegee, jaaisa us ne hamare bapa-dadon se kaha tha. maariyam lagabgh teen maheene usake sath rahakar apane ghar lott gai. tab ileeashaiba ke janane ka samay poora hua, aur v putra janee. usake padosiyon aur kuttumbaion ne yah sun kar, ki prabhu ne us par badee daya kee haai, usake sath anaandait

hue. aur aeesa hua ki attven din ve balak ka khtana karane aae aur usaka nam usake pita ke nam par jakarayah rakhne lage. aur us kee mata ne uttr diya ki naheen baran usaka nam yooahanna rakha jaae. aur unhon ne us se kaha, tere kuttumb men kisee ka yah nam naheen. tab unhon ne usake pita se sanket karake poochha. ki too usaka nam kya rakha chahata haai? aur us ne likhne kee pattee mangakar likh diya, ki usaka nam yooahanna haai: aur sabhon ne achambha kiya. tab usaka munh aur jeebh turant khul gai aur vah bolane aur parameshvar ka dhanyavad karane laga. aur usake as pas ke sab rahanevalon par bhy chha gaya aur un sab baton kee charcha yahoodaya ke sare pahadee desh men faail gai. aur sab sunanevalon ne apane apane man men vichar karake kaha, yah balak kaaisa hoga kyonki prabhu ka hath usake sath tha.. aur usaka pita jakarayah pavitra atma se paaripoorn ho gaya, aur bhvishyadvanee karane laga. ki prabhu israel ael ka parameshvar dhany ho, ki us ne apane logon par draashti kee aur un ka chhuttakra kiya haai. or apane sevak daud ke gharane men hamare liye aek uddhar ka seeng nikala. jaise us ne apane paavitra bhavishyadvaktaon ke dara jo jagat ke adi se hote aae haai, kaha tha. arthata hamare shatrauon se, aur hamare sab baaiariyon ke hath se hamara uddhar kiya haai. ki hamare bapa-dadon par daya karake apanee paavitra vacha ka smaran kare. aur vah shapath jo us ne hamare pita ibraaheem se khai thee, ki vah hamen yah dega, ki ham apane shatrauon ke hath se chhuttakra. usake samhane pavitrata aur dhaarmikata se jeevan bhr nidr rahakar us kee seva karate rahen. aur too he balak, paramapradhaan ka bhvishyadvakta kahalaaega, kyonki too prabhu ke marga taaiyar karane ke liye usake age age chalega, ki usake loghon ko uddhar ka gyaan de, jo un ke papon kee kshama se praapt hota haai. yah hamare parameshvar kee usee badee karoona se hoga jis ke karan upar se ham par bhor ka prakash uday hoga. ki andhakar aur mratyuu kee chhaya men baaitnevalon ko jyoti de, aur hamare panvon ko kushal ke marga men seedho chalaee. aur vah balak baddhta aur atma men balavant hota gaya, aur israel par pragatt hone ke din tak jangalon men raha.

2

un dinon men augoostus kaaisar kee or se agyaa nikalee, ki sare jagat ke logon ke nam likhe jaen. yah paahilee nam likhai us samay hui, jab kvairiniyus sooriya ka haakim tha. aur sab log nam likhvane ke liye apane apane nagar ko gaee. so yooosufa bhee isaliye ki vah daud ke gharane aur vansh ka tha, galeel ke nasarat nagar se yahoodiya men daud ke nagar baaitalaham ko gaya. ki apanee mangetar maariyam ke sath jo garbhvatee thee nam likhvae. us ke vanhan rahate huae usake janane ke din poore hue. aur vah apana paahilautta putra jannee aur use kapade men lapettkar charanee men rakha: kyonki un ke liye saray men jagah n thee. aur us desh men kitane gaderiye the, jo rat ko maaidan men rahakar apane jhund ka pahara dete the. aur prabhu ka aek doot un ke pas a khda hua aur prabhu ka tej un ke charon or chamaka, aur ve bahut dr gaee. tab svargadoot ne

un se kaha, mat dro kyonaki dekho maain tumhen bade anand ka susamachar sunata hoon jo sab logon ke liye hoga. ki aj daud ke nagar men tumhare liye aek uddharakarta janma haai, aur yahee maseeh prabhu haai. aur is ka tumhare liye yah pata haai, ki tum aek balak ko kapade me lipatta hua aur charanee men pada paoge. tab aekaaek us svargadoot ke sath svargadooton ka dal parameshvar kee stuti karate huae aur yah kahate dikhai diya. ki akash men parameshvar kee mahima aur prathvee par un manushyon men jinase vah prasann haai shaaantai ho.. jab svargadoot un ke pas se svarga ko chale gaa, to gadeariyon ne apas men kaha, ao, ham baaitalaham jakar yah bat jo hui haai, aur jise prabhu ne hamen bataya haai, dekhien. aur unhon ne turant jakar mariyam aur yooosufa ko aur charanee men us balak ko pada dekha. inhen dekhkar unhon ne vah bat jo is balak ke vishay men un se kahee gai thee, pragatt kee. aur sab sunanevalon ne un baton se jo gadriyon ne un se kaheen ashcharya kiya. parantu mariyam ye sab baten apane man men rakhkar sochatee rahee. aur gadriye jaaisa un se kaha gaya tha, vaaisa hee sab sunakar aur dekhkar parameshvar kee maahima aur stuti karate huae lautt gaee.. jab att din poore hua, aur usake khtane ka samay aya, to usaka nam yeeshu rakha gaya, jo svargadoot ne usake pett men aane se pahile kaha tha. aur jab moosa ko vyavastha ke anasar un ke shuuddh hone ke din poore huae to ve use yarooshalem men le gaa, ki prabhu ke samane laaen. jaaisa ki prabhu kee vyavastha men likha haai ki har aek pahilautta prabhu ke liye paavitra ttharega. aur prabhu kee vyavastha ke vachan ke anasar pandukon ka aek joda, ya kabootar ke do bachche la kar baalidan karen. aur dekho, yarooshalem men shamaun nam aek manushy tha, aur vah manushy dharmee aur bhkt tha aur israel kee shaantai kee batt joh raha tha, aur paavitra atma us par tha. aur paavitra atma se us ko chitavane hui thee, ki jab tak too prabhu ke maseeh ko dekh ne lega, tak tak mratyuu ko n dekhega. aur vah atma ke sikhane se mandair men aya aur jab mata-apita us balak yeeshu ko bheetar laa, ki usake liye vyavastha kee reati ke anasar karen. to us ne use apanee god men liya aur parameshvar ka dhanyavad karake kaha, he svamee, ab too apane das ko apane vachan ke anasar shaaantai se vida karata haai. kyonaki meree ankho ne tere uddhar ko dekh liya haai. jise too ne sab deshaen ke logon ke samhane taaiyar kiya haai. ki vah any jaatiyon ko prakash dene ke liye jyoti, aur tere nij log israel kee maahima ho. aur usaka pita aur us kee mata in baton se jo usake vishay men kahee jatee thee, ashcharya karate the. tab shamaun ne un ko ashaeesh dekar, us kee mata mariyam se kaha dek, vah to israela men bahuton ke girane, aur uttne ke liye, aur aek aeesa chinh hone ke liye ttharaya gaya haai, jis ke virodha men baten kee jaaegeen – varan tera praan bhee talavar se var par chhdai jaaega– is se bahut dayon ke vichar pragatt hongee. aur ashor ke gotra me se han-nah nam fanooael kee bettee aek bhavishyadvaktain thee: vah bahut booddhee thee, aur byah hone ke bad sat varsha apane paati ke sath rah pai thee. vah chaurasee varsha se vidhava thee: aur mandair ko naheen chhodtee thee par upavas aur praarthna kar

karake rata-din upasana kiya karatee thee. aur vah us ghadee vahan akar prabhu ka dhanyavad karane lagee, aur un sabhon se, jo yarooshalem ke chhuttkaare kee batt johate the, usake vishay men baten karane lagee. aur jab ve prabhu kee vyavastha ke anusar sab kuchh nipatta chuke to galeel men apane nagar nasarat ko fir chale gaee.. aur balak baddhta, aur balavant hota, aur buaddh ise paaripoorn hota gaya aur parameshvar ka anugrah us par tha. usake mata-apita praati varsha fasah ke pabrba men yarooshalem ko jaya karate the. jab vah barah varsha ka hua, to ve pabrba kee reeti ke anusar yarooshalem ko gaee. aur jab ve un dinon ko poora karake lauttne lage, to vah ladka yeeshu yarooshalem men rah gaya aur yah usake mata-pita naheen janate the. ve yah samajhkar, ki vah aur yatraiyon ke sath hoga, aek din ka padav nikal gaee: aur use apane kuttumbaiyon aur janapahachanon men ddoondddhte yarooshalem ko fir lautt gaee. aur teen din ke bad unhon ne use maandair men upadeshakon ke beech men baaitte, un kee sunate aur un se prashn karate huae paya. aur jitane us kee sun rahe the, ve sab us kee samajh aur usake uttron se chakit the. tab ve use dekhkar chakit huae aur us kee mata ne us se kaha he putra, too ne ham se kyon aeesa vyavahar kiya? dek, tera pita aur maain kuddhte huae tuihe ddoondddhte the. us ne un se kaha tum mujhe kyon ddoondddhte? kya naheen janate the, ki mujhe apane pita ke bhvan men hona avashy haai? parantu jo bat us ne un se kahae, unhon ne use naheen samajha. tab vah un ke sath gaya, aur nasarat men aya, aur un ke vash men raha aur us kee mata ne ye sab baten apane man men rakheen.. aur yeeshu buddh iddh aur deela-daul men aur parameshvar aur manushyon ke anugrah men baddhta gaya..

3

tibiriyus kaaisar ke rajy ke pandrahaven varsha men jab puantaiyus peelatus yahoodiya ka haakim tha, aur galeel men herodes nam chauthai ka itooraaiya, aur trakhoneetis me, usaka bhai filippus, aur aabilene men lisaaniyas chauthai ke raja the. aur jab hanna aur kaafiaa mahayajak the, us samay parameshvar ka vachan jangal men jakarayah ke putra yoohanna ke pas pahuncha. aur vah yaradan ke as pas ke sare desh men akar, papon kee kshama ke liye man firav ke bapatisma ka prachar karane laga. jaaise yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ke kahe huae vachanon kee pustak men likha haai, ki jangal men aek pukaranevale ka shabd ho raha he ki prabhu ka marga taaivar karo, us kee sadken seedhaee banao. har aek ghaatte bhr dee jaaegee, aur har aek pahad aur tteela neecha kiya jaaega aur jo tteddha haai seedha, aur jo uncha neecha haai vah chauras marga banega. aur har praanee parameshvar ke uddhar ko dekhga.. jo bheed ke bheed us se bapatisma lene ko nikal kar atee thee, un se vah kahata tha he sanp ke bachcho, tumhen kis ne jata diya, ki anevale krodha se bhago. so man firav ke yogy fal lao: aur apane apane man men yah n socho, ki hamara pita ibraaheem haai kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki parameshvar in patthron se ibraa-

heem ke liye santan utpann kar sakata haai. aur ab hee kulhada pedon kee jad par dhara haai, isaaliye jo jo ped achchha fal naheen lata, vah katta aur ag men jhonka jata haai. aur logon ne us se poochha, to ham kya karen? us ne unahen utar diya, ki jis ke pas do kurate hon? vah usake sath jis ke pas naheen haain bantte de aur jis ke pas bhojan ho, vah bhee aeesa hee kare. aur mahasool lenevale bhee bapatisma lene aa, aur us se poochha, ki he guro, ham kya karen? us ne un se kaha, jo tumhare liye ttharaya gaya haai, us se adhaik n lena. aur sipaahiyan ne bhee us se yah poochha, ham kya karen? us ne un se kaha, kisee par upadrav n karana, aur n jootta dosh lagana, aur apanee majadooree par santosh karana.. jab log as lagaae huae the, aur sab apane apane man men yoohanna ke vishay men vichar kar rahe the, ki kya yahee maseeh to naheen haai. to yoohanna ne un sab ke uttr men kaha: ki maain to tumhen panee se bapatisma deta hoo, parantu vah anevale haai, jo mujh se shaaktaiman haai maain to is yogy bhee nahee, ki usake jooton ka bandha khol sakoo, vah tumhen pavitra atma aur ag se bapatisma dega. usaka soop, usake hath men haai aur vah apana khlihan achchhee tarah se safa karega aur gehoon ko apane khtte men ikattha karega, parantu boosee ko us ag men jo bujhne kee naheen jala dega.. so vah bahut se shaiksha de dekar logon ko susamachar sunata raha. parantu us ne chauthai desh ke raja herodes ko usake bhai filippus kee patnee herodiyas ke vishay, aur sab kukamorn ke vishay men jo us ne kiae the, ulahana diya. isaliye herodes ne un sab se baddhkar yah kukarma bhee kiya, ki yoohanna ko bandeegrah men dal diya.. jab sab logon ne bapaatisma liya, aur yeeshu bhee bapaatisma lekar praarthna kar raha tha, to akash khul gaya. aur paavitra atma shaareearik roop men ka-bootar kee nai us par utara, aur yah akashavane hui, ki too mera pity purta haai, maain tuij se prasann hoon.. jab yeeshu ap upadesh karane laga, jo lagabghg tees varsha kee ayu ka tha aur jaaisa samajha jata tha yoosufa ka putra tha aur v aalee ka. aur vah mattat ka, aur vah levee ka, aur vah malakee ka, aur vah yanna ka, aur vah yoosufa ka, aur vah maatiyanah ka, aur vah amos ka, aur vah nahoom ka, aur vah asalyah ka, aur vah nogah ka. aur vah mat ka, aur vah maatiatyah ka, aur vah shaimee ka, aur vah yosekh ka, aur vah yodah ka. aur vah yoohanna ka, aur vah resa ka, aur vah jaroobbaabil ka, aur vah shalaatiyel ka, aur vah neree ka. aur vah malakee ka, aur vah aee ka, aur vah kosam ka, aur vah ilamodam ka, aur vah aer ka. aur vah yeshoo ka, aur vah ilajar ka, aur vah yoreem ka, or vah mattat ka, aur vah levee ka. aur vah shamaun ka, aur vah yahoodah ka, aur vah yoosufa ka, aur vah yonan ka, aur vah ilayakeem ka. aur vah maleah ka, aur vah minnah ka, aur vah mattat ka, aur vah natan ka, aur vah daud ka. aur vah yishau ka, aur vah obed ka, aur vah boaj ka, aur vah salamon ka, aur vah nahashen ka. aur vah ammeenadab ka, aur vah aranee ka, aur vah hisron ka, aur vah firis ka, aur vah yahoodah ka. aur vah yakoob ka, aur vah isahak ka, aur vah ibraaheem ka, aur vah tirah ka, aur vah nahor ka. aur vah saroog ka, aur vah ra ka, aur vah filig ka, aur vah aebr ka, aur vah shailah ka. aur vah kenan ka, vah arafagyad ka, aur vah shom ka, vah nooh ka, vah

limik ka. aur vah matooshailah ka, aur vah hanok ka, aur vah yirid ka, aur vah mahalalel ka, aur vah kenan ka. aur vah inosh ka, aur vah shot ka, aur vah adam ka, aur vah parameshvar ka tha..

4

fir yeeshu paavitraatma se bhra hua, yaradan se lautta aur chales din tak atma ke sikhane se jangal men firata raha aur shautan us kee pareeksha karata raha. un dinon men us ne kuchh n khaya aur jab ve din poore ho gaa, to use bookh lagee. aur shautan ne us se kaha yaadi too parameshvar ka putra haai, to is patthr se kah, ki rottee ban jaae yeeshu ne use uttr diya ki likha haai, manushy keval rottee se jeevit n rahega. tab shautan use le gaya aur us ko pal bhr men jagat ke sare rajy dikhaae. aur us se kaha maain yah sab aadhaikar, aur in ka vibhv tuijhe doonga, kyonaki vah mujhe saunpa gaya haai: aur jise chahata hoo, usee ko de deta hoon. isaliye, yaadi too mujhe pranam kare, to yah sab tera ho jaega. yeeshu ne use uttr diya likha haai ki too prabhu apane parameshvar ko pranam kara aur keval usee kee upasana kara. tab us ne use yarooshalem men le jakar mandair ke kangoore par khda kiya, aur us se kaha yadi too parameshvar ka putra haai, to apane ap ko yahan se neeche gira de. kyonaki likha haai, ki vah tere vishay men apane svar-gadooton ko agyaa dega, ki ve teree raksha karen. aur ve tuijhe hathon hath utta lenge aesa n ho ki tere panv men patthr se ttes lage. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya yah bhee kaha gaya haai, ki too prabhu apane paramesh-var kee pareeksha n karana. jab shautan sab pareeksha kee chuka, tab kuchh samay ke liye usake pas se chala gaya.. fir yeeshu atma kee samarth se bhra hua galeel ko lautta, aur us kee charcha as pas ke sare desh men faail gai. aur vah un hee aradhanalayon men upadesh karata raha, aur sab us kee badai karate the.. aur vah nasarat men aya jahan pala posa gaya tha aur apanee reeti ke anasar sabt ke din aradhanalay men ja kar paddhne ke liye khda hua. yashaayah bhvishyadvkta kee pustak use dee gai, aur us ne pustak khola, vah jagah nikalee jahan yah likha tha. ki prabhu ka atma mujh par haai, isaaliye ki us ne kangalon ko susamachar sunane ke liye mera abhaishok kiya haai, aur mujhe isaliye bheja haai, ki bandhauon ko chhuttkare ka aur andhaen ko drashti pane ka susamachar prachar karoon aur kuchale huon ko chhudaun. aur prabhu ke prasann rahane ke varsha ka prachar karoon. tab us ne pustak band karake sevak ke hath men de dee, aur baait gaya: aur aradhanalay ke sab logon kee ankhs par lagee thee. tab vah un se kahane laga, ki aj hee yah lekhs tumhare samhane poora hua haai. aur sab ne use saraha, aur jo anugrah kee baten usake munh se nikalatee thee, un se achambha kiya aur kahane lage kya yah yoosufa ka putra naheen? us ne us se kaha tum mujh par yah kahavat avashy kahoge, ki he vaaidh, apane ap ko achchha kara! jo kuchh ham ne suna haai ki kafaranahoom men kiya gaya haai use yahan apane desh men bhee kara. aur us ne kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, koi bhavishyadvkta apane desh men mana-samman naheen pata. aur maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki aeliyyah ke dinon men jab saddhe teen varsha tak akash band

raha, yahan tak ki sare desh men bada akal pada, to israael men bahut see vidhavaaen theen. par aeliyyah un men se kisee ke pas naheen bheja gaya, keval saaida ke sarafat men aek vidhava ke pasa. aur ileesha bhavishyadvkta ke samay israael men bahut se koddhee the, par naman soorayanee ko chhod un men se kai shuuddh naheen kiya gaya. ye baten sunate hee jitane aradhanalay men the, sab krodha se bhr gaee. aur uttkar use nagar se bahar nikala, aur jis pahad par un ka nagar basa hua tha, us kee chottee par le chale, ki use yahan se neeche gira den. par vah un ke beech men se nikalakar chala gaya.. fir vah galeel ke kafaranahoom nagar men gaya, aur sabt ke din logon ko upadesh de raha tha. ve us ke upadesh se chakit ho gaee kyonki usaka vachan aadhaikar saahit tha. aradhanalay men aek manushy tha, jis men ashuuddh atma thee. vah unche shabd se chilla utta, he yeeshu nasaree, hamen tuij se kya kama? kya too hamen nash karane aya haai? maain tuijhe janata hoon too kaun haai? too parameshvar ka pavitra jan haai. yeeshu ne use danttkar kaha, chup raha: aur us men se nikal gai: tab dushttatma use beech men pattkar bina haani pahunchaae us men se nikal gai. is par sab ko achambha hua, aur ve apas men baten karake kahane lage, yah kaaisa vachan haai? ki vah adhaikar aur samarth ke sath ashuuddh atmaon ko agyaa deta haai, aur ve nikal jatee haain. so charon or har jagah us kee dhoom mach gai.. vah aradhanalay men se uttkar shamaun ke ghar men gaya aur shamaun kee sas ko jvar chaddha hua tha, aur unhon ne usake liye us se binatee kee. us ne usake nikatt khde hokar jvar ko dantta aur vah us par se utar gaya aur vah turant uttkar un kee seva tthal karane lagee.. sooraj oobate samay jin jin ke yahan log nana prakar ke beemariyon men pade huae the, ve sab unhen usake pas le aae, aur us ne aek aek par hath rakhar unhen changa kiya. aur dushttatma chillatee aur yah kahatee hui ki too parameshvar ka putra haai, bahuton men se nikal gai par vah unhen danttta aur bolane naheen deta tha, kyonaki ve janate the, ki yah maseeh haai.. jab din hua to vah nikalakar aek jangalee jagah men gaya, aur bheed kee bheed use ddoondhatee hui usake pas ai, aur use rokane lagee, ki hamare pas se n ja. parantu us ne un se kaha mujhe aur aur nagaron men bhee parameshvar ke rajy ka susamachar sunana avashy haai, kyonaki maain isee liye bheja gaya hoon.. aur vah galeel ke aradhanalayon men prachar karata raha..

5

jab bheed us par giree padtee thee, aur parameshvar ka vachan sunatee thee, aur vah gannesarat kee jheel ke kinare par khda tha, to aesa hua. ki us ne jheel ke kinare do naven lagale hui dekhee, aur machhuve un par se utarakar jal dhae rahe the. un navon men se ek par jo shamaun kee thee, chaddhkar, us ne us se binatee kee, ki kinare se thoda hatta le chale, tab vah baaittkar logon ko nav par se upadesh dene laga. jab ve baten kar chuka, to shamaun se kaha, gaahire men le chal, aur machhaliyan pakadne ke liye apne jal dalo. shamaun ne usako uttr diya, ki he svamee, ham ne saree rat mihanat kee aur kuchh n pakada taubhee

tere kahane se jal daloonga. jab unhon ne aeesa kiya, to bahut machhaliyan ghor laa, aur un ke jal fattne lage. is par unhon ne apane saathaiyon ko jo doosaree nav par the, sanket kiya, ki akar hamaree sahayata karo: aur unhon ne akar, dono nav yahan tak bhr leen ki ve oobane lageen. yah dekhkar shamaun pataras yeeshu ke panvon par gira, aur kaha he prabhu, mere pas se ja, kyonki maain papee manushy hoon. kyonaki itanee machhaliyon ke pakade jane se use aur usake saathaiyon ko bahut achambha hua. aur vaaise hee jabadee ke putra yakooab aur yoohanna ko bhee, jo shamaun ke sahabhagee the, achambha hua: tab yeeshu ne shamaun se kaha, mat dra: ab se too manushyon ko jeevata pakada karega. aur v navon ko kinare par le aae aur sab kuchh chhodkar usake peechhe ho liae.. jab vah kisee nagar men tha, to dekho, vahan koddh se bhra hua aek manushy tha, aur vah yeeshu ko dekhkar munh ke bal gira, aur binatee kee ki he prabhu yaadi too chahe ho mujhe shuuddh kar sakata haai. us ne hath baddhakar use chooa aur kaha maain chahata hoon too shuuddh ho ja: aur usaka koddh turant jata raha. tab us ne use chitaya, ki kisee se n kah, parantu jake apane ap ko yajak ko dikha, aur apane shuuddh hone ke vishay men jo kuchh moosa ne chaddhava ttharaya haai use chaddha ki un par gavahee ho. parantu us kee charcha aur bhee faailatee gai, aur bheed kee bheed us kee sunane ke liye aur apanee bimaariyon se change hone ke liye ikatthee hui. parantu vah jaalon men alag jakar praarthna kiya karata tha.. aur aek din hua ki vah upadesh de raha tha, aur fareesee aur vyavasthapak vahan baaitte huae the, jo galeel aur yahoodiya ke har aek ganv se, aur yarooshalem se aae the aur changa karane ke liye prabhu ke samarth usake sath thee. aur dekho kai log aek manushy ko jo jhole ka mara hua tha, khatt par laa, aur ve use bheetar le jane aur yeeshu ke samhane rakhne ka upay ddoondhd rahe the. aur jab bheed ke karane use bheetar n le ja sake to unhon ne kotte par chaddh kar aur khpraail hattakar, use khatt samet beech men yeeshu ke samhane utara diya. us ne un ka vishvas dekhkar us se kaha he manushy, tere pap kshama hue. tab shaasree aur fareesee vivid karane lage, ki yah kaun haai, jo parameshvar kee ninda karata haai? parameshvar ka chhod kaun papon kee kshama kar sakata haai? yeeshu ne un ke man kee baten janakar, un se kaha ki tum apane manon men kya vivid kar rahe ho? sahaaj kya haai? kya yah kahana, ki tere pap kshama hua, ya yah kahana ki ut, aur chal fira? parantu isaaliye ki tum jano ki manushy ke putra ko prathvee par pap kshama karane ka bhee adhaikar haai us ne us jhole ke mare huae se kaha, maain tuij se kahata hoo, utt aur apanee khatt uttakar apane ghar chala ja. vah turant un ke samhane utta, aur jis par vah pada tha use uttakar, parameshvar kee badai karata hua apane ghar chala gaya. tab sab chaakit huae aur parameshvar kee badai karane lage, aur bahut drakar kahane lage, ki aj ham ne anokhee baten dekhee haain.. aur isake bad vah bahar gaya, aur levee nam aek chungee lenevale ko chungee kee chaukee par baaitte dekha, aur us se kaha, mere peechhe ho le. tab vah sab kuchh chhodkar utta, aur usake peechhe ho liya. aur levee ne apane ghar men usake liye badee javanar kee aur

chungee lenevalon kee aur auron kee jo usake sath bhojan karane baaitte the aek badee bheed thee. aur fareesee aur un ke shaasree us ke chelon se yah kahakar kudkudane lage, ki tum chungee lenevalon aur paapiyon ke sath kyon khate-peete ho? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya ki vaaidh bhle changon ke liye nahee, parantu beemaron ke liye avashy haai. maain dharmiyon ko nahee, parantu paapiyon ko man firane ke liye bulane aya hoon. aur unhon ne us se kaha, yoohanna ke chele to barabar upavas rakhte aur praarthna kiya karate haai, aur vaaise hee fareesiyan ke bhee, parantu tere chele to khate peete haain! yeeshu ne un se kaha kya tum baraatiyon se jab tak doolha un ke sath rahe, upavas karenge. parantu ve din aaenge, jin men doolha un se alag kiya jaega, tab ve un dinon men upavas karenge. us ne ek aur drashttant bhee un se kaha ki koi manushy naye pahiravan men se faadkar purane paahiravan men paaiband naheen lagata, naheen to naya fatt jaega aur vah paaiband purane men mel bhee naheen khaega. aur koi naya dakhras puranee mashakon men nahee bhrata, naheen to naya dakhras mashakon ko faadkar bah jaega, aur mashaken bhee nash ho jaaengee. parantu naya dakhras nai mashakon men bhrana chahiye. koi manushy purana dakhras peekar naya naheen chahata kyonaki vah kahata haai, ki purana hee achchha haai..

6

fir sabb ke din vah kheton men se hokar ja raha tha, aur usake chele balen tod todkar, aur hathon se mal mal kar khate jate the. tab fareesiyan men se kai aek kahane lage, tum vah kam kyon karate ho jo sabb ke din karana uchit naheen? yeeshu ne un ka uttr diya kya tum ne yah naheen paddha, ki daud ne jab vah aur usake sathee bookhe to kya kiya? vah kyonkar parameshvar ke ghar men gaya, aur bhentt kee rottyaia lekar khai, jinhen khana yajakon ko chhod aur kisee ko uchit nahanee, aur apane saathaiyon ko bhee dee? aur us ne un se kaha manushy ka putra sabb ke din ka bhee prabhu haai. aur aeesa hua ki kisee aur sabb ke din ko vah aradhanalay men jakar upadesh karane laga aur vahan aek manushy tha, jis ka dahina hath sookha tha. shaasree aur fareesee us par dosh lagane ka avasir pane ke liye us kee tak men the, ki dekho ki vah sabb ke din changa karata haai ki naheen. parantu vah un ke vichar janata tha isaliye usane sookhe hathvale manushy se kaha ut, beech men khda ho: vah utt khda hua. yeeshu ne un se kaha maain tum se yah poochhta hoon ki sabb ke din kya uchit haai, bhla karan ya bura karana praan ko bachana ya nash karana? aur us ne charon or un sabhon ko dekhkar us manushy se kaha apana hath bad-dha: us ne aeesa hee kiya, aur usaka hath fir changa ho gaya. parantu ve ape se bahar hokar apas men vivid karane lage ki ham yeeshu ke sath kya karen? aur un dinon men vah pahad par praarthna karane ko nikala, aur parameshvar se praarthna karane men saree rat bitai. jab din hua, to us ne apane chelon ko bulakar un men se barah chun lia, aur un ko praerit kaha. aur ve ye haain shamaun jis ka nam us ne pataras bhee rakha aur usaka bhai andairyas aur yakooab aur yoohanna

aur filippus aur baratulamaai. aur mattee aur thoma aur halafai ka putra yakoob aur shamaun jo jelotes kahalata haai. aur yakoob ka betta yahooda aur yahooda isakariyotee, jo usaka pakadvanevala bana. tab vah un ke sath utarakar chauras jagah men khda hua, aur usake chelon kee badee bheed, aur sare yahoodiyya aur yarooshaleem aur soor aur saaida ke samudra ke kinare se bahutere log, jo us kee sunane aur apanee beemaariyon se changa hone ke liy usake pas aae the, vahan the. aur ashuuddh atmaon ke sataae huae log bhee achchhe kiae jate the. aur sab use choona chahate the, kyonki us men se samarth nikalakar sab ko changa karatee thee.. tab us ne apane chelon kee or dekhkar kaha dhany ho tum, jo deen ho, kyonaki parameshvar ka rajy tumhara haai. dhany ho tum, jo ab bookhe ho kyonaki trapt kiae jaoge dhany ho tum, jo ab rote ho, kyonaki hansoge. dhany ho tum, jab manushy ke putra ke karan log tum se baair kareng, aur tumhen nikal denge, aur tumharee ninda kareng, aur tumhara nam bura janakar katt denge. us din anaandait hokar uchhlana, kyonki dekho, tumhare liye svarga men bada praati-fal haai: un ke bapa-dade bhvishyadvktaon ke sath bhee vaaisa hee kiya karate the. parantu hay tum para jo dhanavan ho, kyonaki tum apanee shaaantai pa chuke. parantu hay tum para jo ab trapt ho, kyonki bookhe hoge: hay, tum para jo ab hansate ho, kyonki shaek karoge aur rooge. hay, tum para jab sab manushy tumhen bhla kahe, kyonki un ke bapa-dade joote bhvishyadvktaon ke sath bhee aeese hee kiya karate the.. parantu maain tum sunanevalon se kahata hoo, ki apane shatrauon se praem rakho jo tum se baair kare, un ka bhla karo. jo tumhen srab de, un ko ashaesh do: jo tumhara apaman kare, un ke liye praarthna karo. jo tere aek gal par thppad mare us kee or doosara bhee faer de aur jo teree dohar chheen le, us ko kurata lene se bhee n roka. jo koi tujh se mange, use aur jo tere vastu chheen le, us se n manga. aur jaaisa tum chahate ho ki log tumhare sath kare, tum bhee un ke sath vaaisa hee karo. yaadi tum apane praem rakhnevalon ke sath praem rakho, to tumharee kya badai? kyonki papee bhee apane praem rakhnevalon ke sath praem rakhte haain. aur yaadi tum apane bhilai karanevalon hee ke sath bhilai karate ho, to tumharee kya badai? kyonaki papee bhee aeese hee karate haain. aur yaadi tum use udhaar do, jin se fir pane kee asha rakhte ho, to tumharee kya badai? kyonaki papee paapiyon ko udhaar dete haai, ki utana hee fir paen. baran apane shatrauon se praem rakho, aur bhilai karo: aur fir pane kee as n rakhkar udhaar do aur tumhare liye bada fal hoga aur tum paramapradhaan ke santan tharoge, kyonki vah un par jo dhanyavad naheen karate aur buron par bhee krapaloo haai. jaaisa tumhara pita dayavant haai, vaaise hee tum bhee dayavant bano. dosh mat lagao to tum par bhee dosh naheen lagaya jaaga: doshae n ttharao, to tum bhee doshae naheen ttharaae jaoge: kshama karo, to tumharee bhee kshama hee jaagee. diya karo, to tumhen bhee diya jaaga: log poora nam daba dabakar aur hila hilakar aur ubhrata hua tumharee god men dalenge, kyonki jis nam se tum napate ho, usee se tumhare liye bhee napa jaega.. fir us ne un se aek drashttant kaha kya andha, andho ko

marga bata sakata haai? kya dono gadhe men naheen girenge? chela apane guroo se bada nahee, parantu jo koi siddh hoga, vah apane guroo ke saman hoga. too apane bhai kee ankh ke tinake ko kyon dekhta haai, aur apanee hee ankh ka lattha tujhe naheen soojhta? aur jab too apanee hee ankh ka lattha naheen dekhta, to apane bhai se kyonkar kah sakata haai, he bhai, tthar ja teree ankh se tinake ko nikal doon? he kapat-tee, paahile apanee ankh se lattha nikal, tab jo tinaka tere bhai kee ankh men haai, bhlee bhanti dekhkar nikal sakega. koi achchha ped nahee, jo nikamma fal laa, aur n to koi nikamma ped haai, jo achchha fal laae. har aek ped apane fal se pahachana jata haai kyonaki log jhadiyon se anjeer naheen totde, aur n jhdberee se angoor. bhla manushy apane man ke bhle bhndar se bhlee baten nikalata haai aur bura manushy apane man ke bure bhndar se buree baten nikalata haai kyonki jo man men bhra haai vahee usake munh par ata haai.. jab tum mera kahana naheen manate, to kyon mujhe he prabhu, he prabhu, kahate ho? jo koi mere pas ata haai, aur meree baten sunakar unhen manata haai, maain tumhen batata hoon ki vah kis ke saman haai? vah us manushy ke saman haai, jis ne ghar banate samay boomi gaharee khodakar chattan kee nev dalee, aur jab baddh ai to dhaara us ghar par lagee, parantu use hila n sakee kyonaki vah pakka bana tha. parantu jo sunakar naheen manata, vah us manushy ke saman haai, jis ne mittee par bina nev ka ghar banaya. jab us par dhaara lagee, to vah turant gir pada, aur vah girakar satyanash ho gaya..

7

jab vah logon ko apanee saree baten suna chuka, to kafaranahoom men aya. aur kisee soobedar ka aek das jo usaka pira tha, beemaree se marane par tha. us ne yeeshu kee charcha sunakar yahoodiyyon ke kai puraaniyon ko us se yah binatee karane ko usake pas bheja, ki akar mere das ko changa kara. ve yeeshu ke pas akar us se badee binatee karake kahane lage, ki vah is yogy haai, ki too usake liye yah kare. kyonaki vah hamaree jati se praem rakhta haai, aur usee ne hamare aradhanalay ko banaya haai. yeeshu un ke sath sath chala, par jab vah ghar se door n tha, to soobedar ne sake pas kai mitraen ke dara kahala bheja, ki he prabhu dukh n utta, kyonaki maain is yogy nahee, ki too meree chht ke tale aae. isee karan maain ne apane ap ko is yogy bhee n samajha, ki tere pas au, par vachan hee kah de to mera sevak changa ho jaaga. maain bhee paradhaen manushy hoon aur sipahee mere hath men haai, aur jab aek ko kahata hoo, ja, to vah jata haai, aur doosare se kahata hoon ki a, to ata haai aur apane kisee das ko ki yah kar, to vah use karata haai. yah sunakar yeeshu ne achambha kiya, aur us ne munh faerakar us bheed se jo usake peechhe a rahee tere kaha, maain tum se kahata hoo, ki maain ne israel men bhee aeese vishvas naheen paya. aur bheje huae logon ne ghar lauttkar, us das ko changa paya.. thode din ke bad vah nain nam ke aek nagar ko gaya, aur usake chele, aur badee bheed usake sath ja rahee thee. jab vah nagar ke faattk ke pas pahuncha, to dekho, log aek murade ko bahar liae ja rahe the jo apanee man ka aekalauta putra tha, aur

vah vidhava thee: aur nagar ke bahut se log usake sath the. use dekh kar prabhu ko taras aya, aur us ne kaha mat ro. tab us ne pas akar, arthee ko chhua aur ut-tanevale tthar gaa, tab us ne kaha he javan, maain tujh se kahata hoo, utt. tab vah murada utt baaitta, aur bolane laga: aur us ne use us kee man ko saup diya. is se sab par bhy chha gaya aur ve parameshvar kee badaai karake kahane lage ki hamare beech men aek bada bhvishyadvkta utta haai, aur parameshvar ne apane logon par krapa draashtti kee haai. aur usake vishay men yah bat sare yahoodiya aur as pas ke sare desh men faail gai.. aur yoohanna ko usake chelon ne in sab baton ka samachar diya. tab yoohanna ne apane chelon men se do ko bulakar prabhu ke pas yah poochhne ke liye bheja ki kya anevala too hee haai, ya ham kisee aur doosare kee batt dekhne? unhon ne usake pas akar kaha, yoohanna bapatisma denevale ne hamen tere pas yah poochhne ko bheja haai, ki kya anevala too hee haai, ya ham doosare kee batt johen? usee ghadee us ne bahuton ko beemaariyon aur peedao, aur dushttatmaon se chhudaya aur bahut se andhaen ko ankehe dee. aur us ne un se kaha jo kuchh tum ne dekha aur suna haai, jakar yoohanna se kah do ki andho dekhte haai, langade chhalate firate haai, koddhee shuuddh kiae jate haain aur kangalon ko susamachar sunaya jata haai. aur dhany haai vah, jo mere karan ttokar n khaae.. jab yoohanna ke bheje huae log chal dia, to yeeshu yoohanna ke vishay men logon se kahane laga, tum jangal men kya dekhne gae the? kya hava se hilate huae sarakande ko? to tum fir kya dekhne gae the? kya komal vasr pahine huae manushy ko? dekho, jo bhdkeela vasr paahinate, aur sukh vilas se rahate haai, ve rajabhvanon men rahate haain. to fir kya dekhne gae the? kya kisee bhavishyadvkta ko? ha, maain tum se kahata hoo, varan bhavishyadvkta se bhee bade ko. yah vaa-hee haai, jis ke vishay men likha haai, ki dek, maain apane doot ko tere age age bhejata hoo, jo tere age marga seedha karega. maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jo striayon se janmen haai, un men se yoohanna se bada koi naheen: par jo parameshvar ke rajy men chhotte se chhotta haai, vah us se bhee bada haai. aur sab sadhaaran logon ne sunakar aur chungee lenevalon ne bhee yoohanna ka bapaatisma lekar parameshvar ko sachcha man liya. par fareesiyan aur vyavasthapakon ne us se bapatisma n lekar parameshvar kee manasa ko apane vishay men ttal diya. so maain is yug ke logon kee upama kis se doon ki ve kis ke saman haain? ve un balakon ke saman haain jo ba-jar men baaitte huae aek doosare se pukarakar kahate haai, ki ham ne tumhare liye bansalee bajai, aur tum n nache, ham ne vilap kiya, aur tum n roae. kyonaki yoohanna bapaatisma denevala ne rottee khata aya, n dakhras peeta aya, aur tum kahate ho, us men dushttatma haai. manushy ka putra khata-peeta aya haai aur tum kahate ho, dekho, petoo aur piyakkad manushy, chungee lenevalon ka aur papiyon ka mitra. par gyaan apanee sab santanon se sachcha ttharaya gaya haai.. fir kisee fareesee ne us se binatee kee, ki mere sath bhojan kara so vah us fareesee ke ghar men jakar bhojan karane baaitta. aur dekho, us nagar kee aek paapinee sree yah janakar ki vah fareesee ke ghar men bhojan karane baaitta haai, sangamara-

mar ke patra men itra lai. aur usake panvon ke pas, peechee khdee hokar, rotee hui, usake panvon ko an-suon se bhaigane aur apane sir ke balon se ponchhne lagee aur usake panv barabar choomakar un par itra mala. yah dekhkar, vah fareesee jis ne use bulaya tha, apane man men sochane laga, yadi yah bhvishyadvkta hota to jan leta, ki yah jo use choo rahee haai, vah kaun aur kaaisee sree haai? kyashonaki vah to papinee haai. yah un yeeshu ne usake uttr men kaha ki he shamaun mujhe tujh se kuchh kahana haai vah bola, he guroo kaha. kisee mahajan ke do denadar the, aek panch sau, aur doosara pachas deenar dhaarata tha. jab ki un ke pas pattane ko kuchh n raha, to us ne dono ko kshama kar diya: so un men se kaun us se aadhaik praem rakhega. shamaun ne uttr diya, meree samajh men vah, jis ka us ne adhaik chhod diya: us ne un se kaha, too ne tteek vichar kiya haai. aur us sree kee or firakar us ne shamaun se kaha kya too is sree ko dekhta haai? maain tere ghar men aya parantu too ne mere panv dhaane ke liye panee n diya, par is ne mere panv ansuon se bhaigaa, aur apane balon se ponchha! too ne mujhe chooma n diya, par jab se maain aya hoon tab se is ne mere panvon ka choomana n chhoda. too ne mere sir par tel naheen mala par is ne mere panvon par itra mala haai. isaliye maain tujh se kahata hoon ki is ke pap jo bahut the, kshama hua, kyonki is ne bahut praem kiya par jis ka thoda kshama hua haai, vah thoda praem karata haai. aur us ne sree se kaha, tere pap kshama hue. tab jo log usake sath bhojan karane baaitte the, ve apane apane man men sochane lage, yah kaun haai jo papon ko bhee kshama karata haai? par us ne sree se kaha, tere vishvas ne tujhe bacha liya haai, kushal se chalee ja..

8

is ke bad vah nagar nagar aur ganv ganv prachar karata hua, aur parameshvar ke rajy ka susamachar sunata hua, firane laga. aur ve bahar usake sath the: aur kitanee striayan bhee jo dushttatmaon se aur beemariyon se chhudai gai thee, aur ve yah haai, mariyam jo magadaleenee kahalatee thee, jis men se sat dushttatmaanen nikalee theen. aur herodes ke bhndaree khoja kee patnee yoanna aur soosannah aur bahut see aur striayan: ye to apanee sampaati se us kee seva karatee theen.. jab badee bheed ikatthee hui, aur nagar nagar ke log usake pas chale ate the, to us ne drashttant men kaha. ki aek bone vala beej bone nikala: bote huae kuchh marga ke kinare gira, aur raunda gaya, aur akash ke pakshiyan ne use chug liya. aur kuchh chattan par gira, aur upaja, parantu taree n milane se sookh gaya. kuchh jhaadiyon ke beech men gira, aur jhaadiyon ne sath sath baddhkar use daba liya. aur kuchh achchee boomi par gira, aur ugakar sau guna fal laya: yah kahakar us ne unche shabd se kaha jis ke sunane ke kan hon vah sun len.. usake chelon ne us se poochha, ki yah drashttant kya haai? us ne kaha tum ko parameshvar ke rajy ke bhedon kee samajh dee gai haai, par auron ko drashttanton men sunaya jata haai, isaliye ki ve dekhte huae bhee n dekhe, aur sunate huae bhee n samajhen. drashttant yah haai beej to parameshvar

ka vachan haai. marga ke kinare ke ve haai, jinhon ne suna tab shautan akar un ke man men se vachan utta le jata haai, ki kaheen aeesa n ho ki ve vishvas karake uddhar paan. chattan par ke ve haai, ki jab sunate haai, to anand se vachan ko grahan to karate haai, parantu jad n pakadte se ve thodee der tak vishvas rakhte haai, aur pareeksha ke samay bahak jate haain. jo jhaadiyon men gira, so ve haai, jo sunate haai, par hote hote chinta aur dhan aur jeevan ke sukh vilas men fans jate haai, aur un ka fal naheen pakata. par achchhee boomi men ke ve haai, jo vachan sunakar bhle aur uttm man men sambhale rahate haai, aur dhaeraj se fal late haain.. koi deeya bar ke baratan se naheen chhpaiaata, aur n khatt ke neeche rakhta haai, parantu deevatt par rakhta haai, ki bheetar anevale prakash panae. kuchh chhpaia nahee, jo pragatt n ho aur n kuchh gupt haai, jo jana n jaa, aur pragatt n ho. isaliye chaukas raho, ki tum kis reeti se sunate ho? kyonki jis ke pas haai, use diya jaeega aur jis ke pas naheen haai, us ve vah bhee le liya jaeega, jise vah apana samajhta haai.. us kee mata aur bhai usake pas aa, par bheed ke karan us se bhentt n kar sake. aur us se kaha gaya, ki teree mata aur tere bhai bahar khde huae tujh se milana chahate haain. us ne usake uttr men un se kaha ki meree mata aur mere bhai ve hee haai, jo parameshvar ka vachan sunate aur manate haain.. fir aek din vah aur usake chele nav par chaddhe, aur us ne un se kaha ki ao, jheel ke par chalen: so unhon ne nav khol dee. par jab nav chal rahee thee, to vah so gaya: aur jheel par andhaee ai, aur nav panee se bhrane lagee aur ve jokhaim men the. tab unhon ne pas akar use jagaya, aur kaha he svamee! svamee! ham nash huae jate haain: tab us ne uttkar andhaee ko aur panee kee laharon ko dantta aur ve thm gaa, aur chaa'in ho gaya. aur us ne un se kaha tumhara vishvas kahan tha? par ve dr gaa, aur achaambhiat hokar apas men kahane lage, yah kaun haai? jo andhaee aur panee ko bhee agyaa deta haai, aur ve us kee manate haain.. fir ve giraseniyon ke desh men pahunche, jo us par galeel ke samhane haai. jab vah kinare par utara, to us nagar ka aek manushy use mila, jis men dushttatmaen theen aur bahut dinon se n kapade paahinata tha aur n ghar men rahata tha varan kabraen men raha karata tha. vah yeeshu ko dekhkar chillaya, aur usake samhane girakar unche shabd se kaha he param pradhaan parameshvar ke putra yeeshu, mujhe tujh se kya kama! maain teree binatee karata hoo, mujhe peeda n de! kyonaki vah us ashuuddh atma ko us manushy men se nikalane kee agyaa de raha tha, isaliye ki vah us par bar prabal hotee thee aur yadhyapi log use sankalon aur bediyon se bandhate the, taubhee vah bandhanon ko tod dalata tha, aur dushttatma us men paaitt gai thee. aur unhon ne us se binatee kee, ki hamen atah gadhe men jane kee agyaa n de. vahan pahad par sooaroon ka aek bada jhund char raha tha, so unhon ne us se binatee kee, ki hamen un men paaittne de, so us ne unhen jane diya. vahan pahad par sooaroon ka aek bada jhund char raha tha, so unhon ne us se binatee kee, ki hamen un men paaittne de, so us ne unhen jane diya. tab dushttatmaen us manushy se nikalakar sooaroon men gai aur vah jhund kadade par se jhaptkar jheel men ja gira aur oob mara. charavahe yah

jo hua tha dekhkar bhage, aur nagar me, aur ganvon men jakar usaka samachar kaha. aur log yah jo hua tha usake dekhne ko nikale, aur yeeshu ke pas akar jis manushy se dushttatmaen nikalee thee, use yeeshu ke panvon ke pas kapade paahine aur sachet baaiite huae pakar dr gaae. aur dekhnevalon ne un ko bataya, ki vah dushttatma ka sataya ha manushy kis prakar achchha hua. tab giraseniyon ke as pas ke sab logon ne yeeshu se binatee kee, ki hamare yahan se chala ja kyonki un par bada bhy chha gaya tha: so vah nav par chaddhkar lautt gaya. jis manushy se dushttatmaeen nikalee theen vah us se binatee karane laga, ki mujhe apane sath rahane de, parantu yeeshu ne use vida karake kaha. apane ghar men lautt ja aur logon se kah de, ki parameshvar ne tere liye kaaise bade kam kiae haain: vah jakar sare nagar men prachar karane laga, ki yeeshu ne mere liye kaaise bade kam kiae.. jab yeeshu lautt raha tha, to log us se anand ke sath mile kyonaki ve sab us kee batt joh rahe the. aur dekho, yair nam aek manushy jo aradhanalay ka saradar tha, aya, aur yeeshu ke panvon par gir ke us se binatee karane laga, ki mere ghar chala. kyonaki usake barah varsha kee aekalautee bettee thee, aur vah marane par thee: jab vah ja raha tha, tab log us par gire padte the.. aur aek sree ne jis ko barah varsha se lohoo bahane ka rog tha, aur jo apanee saree jivika vaaidhon ke peechhe vyay kar chukee thee aur taubhee kisee ke hath se changee n ho sakee thee. peechhe se akar usake vasr ke anchal ko chooa, aur turant usaka lohoo bahana thm gaya. is par yeeshu ne kaha, mujhe kis ne chooa? jab sab mukarane lage, to pataras aur usake sathaiyon ne kaha he svamee, tuihe to bheed daba rahee haai aur tujh par giree padtee haai. parantu yeeshu ne kaha: kisee ne mujhe chooa haai kyonki maain ne jan liya haai ki mujh men se samarth nikalee haai. jab sree ne dekha, ki maain chhpaia naheen sakatee, tab kanpatee hui ai, aur usake panvon par girakar sab logon ke samhane bataya, ki maain ne kis karan se tuihe chooa, aur kyonkar turant changee ho gai. us ne us se kaha, bettee tere vishvas ne tuihe changa kiya haai, kushal se chalee ja. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki kisee ne aradhanalay ke saradar ke yahan se akar kaha, teree bettee mar gai: guru ko du:kh n de. yeeshu ne sunakar use uttr diya, mat dra keval vishvas rakh to vah bach jaegee. ghar men akar us ne pataras aur yoohanna aur yakooab aur ladkee ke mata-apita ko chhod aur kisee ko apane sath bheetar ane n diya. aur sab usake liye ro peett rahe the, parantu us ne kaha roo mata vah maree naheen parantu so rahee haai. ve yah janakar, ki mar gai haai, us kee hansee karane lage. parantu us ne usaka hath pakada, aur pukarakar kaha, he lakadee utt! tab usake praan fir aae aur vah turant uttee fir us ne agyaa dee, ki use kuchh khane ko diya jae. usake mata-apita chaa'it hua, parantu us ne unhen chitaya, ki yah jo hua haai, kisee se n kahana..

9

fir us ne barahon ko bulakar unhen sab dushttatmaen aur bimaariyon ko door karane kee samarth aur adhaikar diya. aur unhen parameshvar ke rajy ka prachar karane, aur bimaroon ko achchha karane ke

liye bheja. aur us ne usase kaha, marga ke liye kuchh n lena: n to lattee, n jholee, n rottee, n roopaye aur n do do kurate. aur jis kisee ghar men tum utaro, vaheen raho aur vaheen se vida ho. jo koi tumhen grahan n karega us nagar se nikalate huae apane panvon kee dhool jhad dalo, ki un par gavahee ho. so ve nikalakar ganv ganv susamachar sunate, aur har kaheen logon ko changa karate huae firate rahe.. aur desh kee chauthai ka raja herodes yah sab sunakar ghabara gaya, kyonki kitanon ne kaha, ki yoohanna mare huon men se jee utta haai. aur kitanon ne yah, ki aeliyyah dikhai diya haai: auron ne yah, ki purane bhvishyadvktaon men se koi jee utta haai. parantu herodes ne kaha, yuhanna ka to maain ne sir kattvaya ab yah kaun haai, jis ke vishay men aeese baten sunata hoon? aur us ne use dekhne kee ichchha kee.. fir praeariton ne lautkar jo kuchh unhon ne kiya tha, us ko bata diya, aur vah unhen alag karake baaitasaaida nam aek nagar ko le gaya. yah janakar bheed usake peechhe ho lee: aur vah anand ke sath un se mila, aur un se parameshvar ke rajy kee baten karane laga: aur jo change hona chahate the, unhen changa kiya. jab din ddhlane laga, to barahon ne akar usase kaha, bheed ko vida kar, ki charon or ke gavon aur bastaiyon men jakar tkkaie, aur bhojan ka upay kare, kyonki ham yahan sunasan jagah men haain. us ne un se kaha, tum hee unhen khane ko do: unhon ne kaha, hamare pas panch rottyaiaen aur do machhlee ko chhod aur kuchh naheen: parantu yah, yadi ham jakar in sab logon ke liye bhojan mol le, to ho sakata haai: ve log to panch hajar purooshaen ke lagabhg the. jab us ne apane chelon se kaha, unhen pachas pachas karake panti men baaita do. unhon ne aeesea hee kiya, aur sab ko baaita diya. tab us ne ve panch rottyaiaen aur do machhlee lee, aur svarga kee aur dekhkar dhanyavad kiya, aur tod todkar chelon ko deta gaya, ki logon ko parosen. so sab khakar trapt hua, aur bache huae ttukadon se barah ttokaree bhrakar uttai.. jab vah aekant men praarthna kar raha tha, aur chele usake sath the, to us ne un se poochha, ki log mujhe kya kahate haain? unhon ne uttr diya, yuhanna bapaatisma denevala, aur koi ealiyyah, aur koi yah ki purane bhvishyadvktaon men se koi jee utta haai. us ne un se poochha, parantu tum mujhe kya kahate ho? pataras ne uttr diya, parameshvar ka maseeha. tab us ne unhen chitakar kaha, ki yah kisee se n kahana. aur us ne kaha, manushy ke putra ke liye avashy haai, ki vah bahut dukh uttaa, aur puraniae aur mahayajak aur shaasree use tuchchh samajhkar mar dale, aur vah teesare din jee utte. us ne sab se kaha, yadi koi mere peechhe ana chahe, to apane ap se inkar kare aur prati din apana kroos uttaaе huae mere peechhe ho le. kyonaki jo koi apana praan bachana chahega vah use khoaege, parantu jo koi mere liy apana praan khoaege vahee use bachaaеge. yaadi manushy sare jagat ko praapt kare, aur apana praan kho de, ya us kee hani uttaa, to use kya labh hoga? jo koi mujh se aur meree baton se lajaeга manushy ka putra bhee jab apanee, aur apane pita kee, aur paavitra svarga dooton kee, maahima saahit aeega, to us se lajaeга. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo yahan khde haai, un men se koi koi aeese haain ki yah tak parameshvar ka rajy n dekh le, tab tak mratyu ka svad n chakhenge. in

baton ke koi att din bad vah pataras aur yoohanna aur yakoob ko sath lekar praarthna karane ke liye pahad par gaya. jab vah praarthna kar hee raha tha, to usake chehare ka roop badal gaya: aur usaka vasr shvet hokar chamakane laga. aur dekho, moosa aur aeliyyah, ye do puroosh usake sath baten kar rahe the. ye maahima saahit dikhai diae aur usake marane kee charcha kar rahe the, jo yarooshalem men honavala tha. pataras aur usake sathee neend se bhere the, aur jab achchhee tarah sachet hua, to us kee mahima aur un do purooshaen ko, jo usake sath khde the, dekha. jab ve usake pas se jane lage, to pataras ne yeeshu se kaha he svamee, hamara yahan rahana bhla haai: so ham teen mandp banaae, aek tere liye, aek moosa ke liye, aur aek aeliyyah ke liye. vah janata n tha, ki kya kah raha haai. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki aek badal ne akar unhen chha liya, aur jab ve us badal se ghairane lage, to dr gaee. aur us badal men se yah shabd nikala, ki yah mera putra aur mera chuna hua haai, is kee suno. yah shabd hote hee yeeshu akela paya gaya: aur ve chup rahe, aur kuchh dekha tha, us kee koi bat un dinon men kisee se n kahee.. aur doosare din jab ve pahad se utare, to aek badee bheed us se a milee. aur dekho, bheed men se aek manushy ne chilla kar kaha, he guro, maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, ki mere putra par krapadrashhti kara kyonaki vah mera aeekalauta haai. aur dek, aek dushtatma use pakadta haai, aur vah aeekaеk chilla uttta haai aur vah use aeese marodta haai, ki vah munh men faen bhr lata haai aur use kuchalakar kaatnaiaie se chhodta haai. aur maai ne tere chelon se binatee kee, ki use nikalen parantu ve n nikal sake. yeeshu n uttr diya, he avishvasee aur haattlai logo, maain kab tak tumhare sath rahaonga, aur tumhare sahoonga? apane putra ko yahan le a. vah a hee raha tha ki dushtatma ne use pattkakar maroda, parantu yeeshu ne ashuuddh atma ko danta aur lakade ko achchha karake usake pita ko saunp diya. tab sab log parameshvar ke mahasamarth se chaakit hue.. parantu jab sab log un sab kamon se jo vah karata tha, achambha kar rahe the, to us ne apane chelon se kaha ye baten tumhare kanon men paade rahe, kyonki manushy ka putra manushyon ke hath men pakadvaya jane ko haai. parantu ve is bat ko n samajhte the, aur yah un se chhpaiee rahee ki ve use janane n paae, aur ve is bat ke vishay men us se poochhne se drate the.. fir un men yah vivad hone laga, ki ham men se bada kaun haai? par yeeshu ne un ke man ka vichar jan liya : aur aek balak ko lekar apane pas khda kiya. aur un se kaha jo koi mere nam se is balak ko grahan karata haai, vah mujhe grahan karata haai, vah mere bhejanevale ko grahan karata haai kyonki jo tum men sab se chhotte se chhotta haai, vahee bada haai. tab yuhanna ne kaha, he svamee, ham ne aek manushy ko tere nam se dushttatmaon ko nikalate dekha, aur ham ne use mana kiya, kayonaki vah hamare sath hokar tere peechhe naheen ho leta. yeeshu ne us se kaha, use mana mat kar kyonki jo tumhare virodha men nahee, vah tumharee or haai.. jab usake upar uttaaе jane ke din poore hone par the, jo us ne yarooshalem ko jane ka vichar draddh kiya. aur us ne apane agee doot bheje: ve samariyon ke aek ganv men gaa, ki usake liye jagah taaiyar karen.

parantu un logon ne use utarane n diya, kyonaki vah yarooshalem ko ja raha tha. yah dekhkar usake chele yakoob aur yoothanna ne kaha he prabhu kya too chahata haai, ki ham agyaa de, ki akash se ag girakar unhen bhm kar de. parantu us ne firakar unhen dantta aur kaha, tum naheen janate ki tum kaaisee atma ke ho. kyonaki manushy ka putra logon ke praanon ko nash karane naheen baran bachane ke liye aya haai: aur ve kisee aur ganv men chale gaae.. jab ve marga men chale jate the, to kisee n us se kaha, jahan jahan too jaagea, maain tere peechhe ho loonga. yeeshu ne us se kaha, lomadiyon ke bhnt aur akash ke paakshi-ayon ke basere hote haai, par manushy ke putra ko sir dharane kee bhee jagah naheen. us ne doosare se kaha, mere peechhe ho le us ne kaha he prabhu, mujhe pahile jane de ki apane pita ko gad doon. us ne us se kaha, mare huon ko apane murade gadne de, par too jakar parameshvar ke rajy kee katha suna. aek aur ne bhee kaha he prabhu, maain tere peechhe ho loonga par paahile mujhe jane de ki apane ghar ke logon se vida ho aun. yeeshu ne us se kaha jo koi apana hath har par rakhtar peechhe dekhta haai, vah parameshvar ke rajy ke yogy naheen..

10

aur in baton ke bad prabhu ne satr aur manushy niyukt kiae aur jis jis nagar aur jagah ko vah ap jane par tha, vahan unhen do do karake apane age bheja. aur us ne un se kaha pakke khet bahut haain parantu majadoor thode haain: isaliye khet ke svamee se binatee karo, ki vah apane khet kattne ko majadoor bhej de. jao dekhon maain tumhen bhedon kee nain bheadyaen ke beech men bhejata hoon. isaliye n batua, n jholee, n joote lo aur n marga men kisee ko namaskar karo. jis kisee ghar men jao, pahile kaho, ki is ghar par kalyan ho. yaadi vahan koi kalyan ke yogy hoga to tumhara kalyan us par ttharega, naheen to tumhare pas lautt aagea. usee ghar men raho, aur jo kuchh un se mile, vahee khao peeo, kyonki majadoor ko apanee majadooree milanee chahie: ghar ghar n firana. aur jis nagar men jao, aur vahan ke log tumhen utare, to to kuchh tumhare samhane rakha jaae vahee khao. vahan ke beemaron ko changa karo: aur un se kaho, ki parameshvar ka rajy tumhare nikatt a pahuncha haai. parantu jis nagar men jao, aur vahan ke log tumhen grahan n kare, to usake bajaron men jakar kaho. ki tumhare nagar kee dhool bhee, jo hamare panvon men lagee haai, ham tumhare samhane jhad dete haai, taubhee yah jan lo, ki parameshvar ka rajy tumhare nikatt a pahuncha haai. maain tum se kahata hoo, ki us din us nagar kee dasa se sadom kee dasa sahane yogy hogee. hay khurajeen ! hay baaitasaaida ! jo samarth ke kam tum men kiae gaa, yaadi ve soor aur saaida men kiae jate, to ttatt oddhkar aur rakh men baaittkar ve kab ke man firate. parantu nyay ke din tumharee dasa se soor aur saaida kee dasa sahane yogy hogee. aur he kafaranahoom, kya too svarga tak uncha kiya jaaega? too to adhaelot tak neeche jaaega. jo tumharee sunata haai, vah merree sunata haai, aur jo tumhen tuchhch janata haai, vah mujhe tuchhch janata haai aur jo mujhe tuchhch janata haai, vah mere bhejanevale ko tuchhch

janata haai. ve satr anand se fir akar kahane lage, he prabhu, tere nam se dushttatma bhee hamare vash men haai. us ne un se kaha maain shautan ko bilalee kee nai svarga se gira hua dekh raha tha. dekho, maaine tumhe sanpon aur bichchhuon ko raundane ka, aur shatra kee saree samarth par adhaikar diya haai aur kisee vash se tumhen kuchh haani n hogee. taubhee is se anaandait mat ho, ki atma tumhare vash men haai, parantu is se anandait ho ki tumhare nam svarga par likhe haain.. usee ghadee vah pavitra atma men hokar anand se bhr gaya, aur kaha he pita, svarga aur prathvee ke prabhu, maain tera dhanyavad karata hoo, ki too ne in baton ko gyaaniyon aur samajhdaron se chhpa rakha, aur balakon par pragatt kiya: ha, he pit, kyonaki tuijhe yahee achchha laga. mere pita ne mujhe sab kuchh saunp diya haai aur koi naheen janata ki putra kaun haai keval pita aur pita kaun haai yah bhee koi naheen janata, keval putra ke aur vah jis par putra use prakatt karana chahe. aur chelon kee or firakar nirale men kaha, dhany haain ve ankhe, jo ye bate jo tum dekhte ho dekhtee haain. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki bahut se bhavishyadvaktaon aur rajaon ne chaha, ki jo baten tum dekhte ho dekhen par n dekheen aur jo baten tum sunate ho sune, par n suneen.. aur dekho, aek vyavasthapak utta aur yah kahakar, us kee pareeksha karane laga ki he guro, anant jeevan ka varis hone ke liye maain kya karoon? us ne us se kaha ki vyavastha men kya likha haai? too kaaisee paddhta haai? us ne uttr diya, ki too prabhu apane parameshvar se apane sare man aur apane sare praan aur apanee saree shaaktai aur apanee saree buaddh ike sath praem rakh aur apane padosee se apane saman praem rakh. us ne us se kaha, too ne tteek uttr diya haai, yahee kara: to too jeevit rahega. parantu us ne apanee tain dharmee ttharane kee ichchha se yeeshu se poochha, to mera padosee kaun haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya ki aek manushy yarooshalem se yareeho ko ja raha tha, ki dakuon ne ghorakar usake kapade utar lia, aur marapeettkar use adhamooa chhodkar chale gaae. aur aeesa hua ki usee marga se aek yajak ja raha tha: parantu use dekh ke katarakar chala gaya. isee reeti se aek levee us jagah par aya, vah bhee use dekh ke katarakar chala gaya. parantu aek samaree yatraee vahan a nikala, aur use dekhkar taras khaya. aur usake pas akar aur usake ghaavon par tel aur dakhra dalakar pattiyan bandhae, aur apanee savaree par chaddhakar saray men le gaya, aur us kee seva tthal kee. doosare din us ne do dinar nikalakar bhattyaiare ko dia, aur kaha is kee seva tthal karana, aur jo kuchh tera aur lagega, vah maain lauttne par tuijhe bhr doonga. ab merree samajh men jo dakuon men ghair gaya tha, in teenon men se usaka padosee kaun thara? us ne kaha, vahee jis ne us par taras khaya: yeeshu ne us se kaha, ja, too bhee aeesa hee kara.. fir jab ve ja rahe the, to vah aee ganv men gaya, aur martha nam aek sree ne use apane ghar men utara. aur maariyam nam us kee aek baahin thee vah prabhu ke panvon ke pas baaittkar usaka vachan sunatee thee. par martha seva karate karate ghabara gai aur usake pas akar kahane lagee he prabhu, kya tuijhe kuchh bhee soch naheen ki merree baahin ne mujhe seva karane ke liye akelee hee chhod diya haai? so us se kah, ki merree sahayata kare. prabhu ne use uttr

diya, martha, he martha too bahut baton ke liye chinta karatee aur ghabaratee haai. parantu aek bat avashy haai, aur us uttm bhag ko mariyam ne chun liya haai: jo us se chheena n jaagea..

11

fir vah kisee jagah praarthna kar raha tha: aur jab vah praarthna kar chuka, to usake chelon men se aek ne us se kaha he prabhu, jaaise yooahanna ne apane chelon ko praarthna karana sikhlaya vaaise hee hamen bhee too sikha de. us ne un se kaha jab tum praarthna karo, to kaho he pita, tera nam pavitra mana jaa, tera rajy ae. hamaree din bhr kee rottee har din hamen diya kara. aur hamare papon ko kshama kar, kyonki ham bhee apane har aek aparadhae ko kshama karate haai, aur hamen pareeksha men n la.. aur us ne un se kaha, tum men se kaun haai ki usaka aek mitra ho, aur vah adhae rat ko usake pas akar us se kahe, ki he mitra mujhe teen rottyaen de. kyonaki aek yatraee mitra mere pas aya haai, aur usake age rakhne ke liye mere pas kuchh naheen haai. aur vah bheetar se uttr de, ki mujhe dukh n de ab to dar band haai, aur mere balak mere pas bichhaune par haai, isaliye maain uttkar tujhe de naheen sakata? maain tum se kahata hoo, yadi usaka mitra hone par bhee use uttkar n de, taubhee usake lajja chhodkar mangane ke karan use jitane avashyakata ho utanee uttkar dega. aur maain tum se kahata hoon ki mango, to tumhen diya jaaega ddoonddhon to tum paoge khttkhttao, to tumhare liye khola jaaega. kyonaki jo koi mangata haai, use milata haai aur jo ddoondhdhta haai, vah pata haai aur jo khttkhtata haai, usake liye khola jaaega. tum men se aeesa kaun pita hoga, ki jab usaka putra rottee mange, to use patthr de: ya machhlee mange, to machhlee ke badale use sanp de? ya anda mange to use bichchoo de? jo sab tum bure hokar apane ladkebalon ko achchhee vastuaee dena janate ho, to sargeey pita apane manganevalon ko pavitra atma kyon n dega.. fir us ne aek goongee dushtatma ko nikala: jab dushtatma nikal gai, to goonga bolane laga aur logon ne achambha kiya. parantu un men se kitanon ne kaha, yah to shautan man dushtatmaon ke pradhaan kee sahayata se dushttatmaon ko nikalata haai. auron ne us kee pareeksha karane ke liye us se akash ka aek chinh manga. parantu us ne, un ke man kee baten janakar, un se kaha jis jis raij men foott hotee haai, vah raij ujad jata haai: aur jis ghar men foott hotee haai, vah nash ho jata haai. aur yaadi shautan apana hee virodhae ho jaa, to usaka raij kyonkar bana rahega? kyonaki tum mere vishay men to kahate ho, ki yah shautan kee sahayata se dushttatma nikalata haai. bhla yadi maain shautan kee sahayata se dushttatmaon ko nikalata hoo, to tumharee santan kis kee sahayata se nikalate haain? isaliye ve hee tumhara nyay chukaenge. parantu yadi maain parameshvar kee samarth se dushttatmaon ko nikalata hoo, to parameshvar ka raij tumhare pas a pahuncha. jab balavant manushy hathaiyar bandho huae apane ghar kee rakhvallee karata haai, to us kee sanpatti bachhee rahatee haai. par jab us se bad-dhkar koi aur balavant chaddhai karake use jeet leta haai, to usake ve haathaiyar jin par usaka bhrosaa tha,

chheen leta haai aur us kee sanpaati lootkar bantti deta haai. jo mere sath naheen battorata vah bithrata haai. jab ashuuddh atma manushy men se nikal jatee haai to sookhee jagahon men vishraam ddoond-dhtee firatee haai aur jab naheen patee to kahatee haai ki maain apane usee ghar men jahan se nikalee thee lautt jaungee. aushra akar use jhada-buhara aur saja-sajaya patee haai. tab vah akar apane se aur buree sat atmaon ko apane sath le atee haai, aur ve us men paaitkar vas karatee haai, aur us manushy kee pichhlee dashta paahile se bhee buree ho jatee haai.. jab vah ye baten kah hee raha tha to bheed men se kisee sree ne unche shabd se kaha, dhany vah garbh jis men too raha aur ve stan, jo too ne choose. us ne kaha, han parantu dhany ve haai, jo paramesh-var ka vachan sunate aur manate haain.. jab badee bheed ikatthee hotee jatee thee to vah kahane laga ki is yog ke log bure haain ve chinh ddoondhdhte haain par yoonus ke chinh ko chhod koi aur chinh unhen n diya jaaega. jaaisa yoonus neenave ke logon ke liye chinh thhara, vaaisa hee manushy ka putra bhee is yog ke logon ke liye thharega. daakkhan kee raneey nyay ke din is samay ke manushyon ke sath uttkar, unhen doshae thharaaagee, kyonaki vah sulaaيمان ka gyaan sunane ko prathvee kee chhor se ai, aur dekho yahan vah haai jo sulaaيمان se bhee bada haai. neenave ke log nyay ke din is samay ke logon ke sath khde hokar, unhen doshae thharaaenge kyonaki unhen ne yoonus ka prachar sunakar man firaya aur dekho, yahan vah haai, jo yoonus se bhee bada haai.. koi manushy deeya bar ke talaghare me, ya paaimane ke neeche naheen rakhta, parantu deevatt par rakhta haai ki bheetar anevale ujjiyala paaen. tere shareer ka deeya teree ankha haai, isaliye jab teree ankha nirmal haai, to tera sara shareer bhee ujjiyala haai parantu jab vah buree haai, to tera shareer bhee andhora haai. isaliye chaukas rahana, ki jo ujjiyala tuij men haai vah andhora n ho jaae. isaliye yaadi tera sara shareer ujjiyala ho, or usaka koi bhag andhora n rahe, to sab ka sab aeesa uliyala hoga, jaaisa us samay hota haai, jab deeya apanee chamak se tuijhe ujala deta haai.. jab vah baten kar raha tha, to kisee fareesee ne us se binatee kee, ki mere yahan bhejan kara aur vah bheetar jakar bhojan karane baaita. fareesee ne yah dekhkar achambha diya ki us ne bhojan karane se paahile snan naheen kiya. prabhu ne us se kaha, he fareesiyo, tum kattore aur thalee ko upar upar to manjate ho, parantu tumhare bheetar andhor aur dushttta bhree haai. he nirbuaddhyaee, jis ne bahar ka bhag banaya, kya us ne bheetar ka bhag naheen banaya? parantu ha, bheetaravalee vastuon ko dan kar do, to dekho, sab kuchh tumhare liye shuuddh ho jaaega.. par he fareesiyo, tum par hay ! tum podeene aur sudab hay ! tum sab bhanati ke saga-pat ka kisee ansh dete ho, parantu nyay ko aur parameshvar ke praem ko ttal dete ho: chahiae to tha ki inhen bhee karate rahate aur unhen bhee n chhodte. he fareesiyo, tum par hay ! tum aradhanalayon men mukhy mukhy asan aur bajaron men namaskar chahate ho. hay tum par ! kyonki tum un chhpaiee kabraen ke saman ho, jin par log chhalate haai, parantu naheen janate.. tab aek vyavasthapak ne us ko uttr diya, ki he guro, in baton ke kahane se too hamaree ninda karata haai. us

ne kaha he vyavasthapako, tum par bhee hay ! tum aeese bojhi jin ko uttana kattnai haai, manushyon par ladate ho parantu tum ap un bojhon ko apanee ek ungalee se bhee naheen choote. hay tum par ! tum un bhvishyadvktaon kee kabraen banate ho, jinhen tumhare bapa-dadon ne mar dala tha. so tum gavah ho, aur apane bapa-dadon kee kamon men sammat ho kyonaki unhon ne to unhen mar dala aur tum un kee kabraen banate ho. isaliye parameshvar kee buaddhi ne bhee kaha haai, ki maain un ke pas bhavishyadvktaon aur praeriton ko bhejooenge: aur ve un men se kitanon ko mar dalenge, aur kitanon ko sataaenge. taaki jitane bhvishyadvktaon ka lohoo jagat kee utpati se bahaya gaya haai, sab ka lekha, is yug ke logon se liya jaae. habeele kee hatya se lekar jakarayah kee hatya tak jo vedee aur maandair kee beech men ghaat kiya gaya: maain tum se sach kahata hoon usaka lekha isee samay kee logon se liya jaaega. hay tum vyavasthapakon par ! ki tum ne gyaan kee kunjee le to lee, parantu tum ne apahee pravesch naheen kiya, aur pravesch karanevalon ko bhee rok diya. jab vah vahan se nikala, to shaaree aur fareesee bahut peechhe pad gaee aur chhedne lage, ki vah bahut see baton kee charcha kare. aur us kee ghaat men lage rahe, ki usake munh kee koi bat pakaden..

12

itane men jab hajaron kee bheed lag gai, yahan tak ki aek doosare par gire padte the, to vah sab se paahile apane chelon se kahane laga, ki fareeasiyon ke kapat-roopee khmeer se chaukas rahana. kuchh ddhpa nahee, jo khola n jaaga aur n kuchh chhpai haai, jo jana n jaaga. isaliye jo kuchh tum ne andhore men kaha haai, vah ujane men suna jaaga: aur jo tum ne kottariyon men kanon kan kaha haai, vah kotton par prachar kiya jaaga. parantu maain tum se jo mere mitra ho kahata hoo, ki jo shareer ko ghaat karate haain parantu usake peechhe aur kuchh naheen kar sakate un se mat dro. maain tumhen chitata hoon ki tumhen kis se drana chahia, ghaat karate kee bad jis ko narak men dalane ka aadhaikar haai, usee se dro : baran maain tum se kahata hoon usee se dro. kya do paaise kee panch gauraiyan naheen bikatee? taubhee parameshvar un men se aek ko bhee naheen boolata. baran tumhare sir ke sab bal bhee gine huae haai, so dro nahee, tum bahut gauraiyon se baddhkar ho. maain tum se kahata hoon jo koi manushyon kee samhane mujhe man lega use manushy ka putra bhee parameshvar kee svargadooton kee samahane man lega. parantu jo manushyon kee samhane mujhe inkar kare usaka parameshvar kee svargadooton kee samhane inkar kiya jaaga. jo koi manushy kee putra kee virodha men koi bat kahe, usaka vah aparadha kshama kiya jaaga. jab log tumhen sabhaon aur haakimon aur aadhaikaariyon kee samhane le jaae, to chinta n karana ki ham kis reeti se ya kya uttr de, ya kya kahen. kyonaki pavitra atma usee ghadee tumhen sikha dega, ki kya kahana chahia.. fir bheed men se aek ne us se kaha, he guro, mere bhai se kah, ki pita kee sanpaati mujhe bantte de. us ne us se kaha he manushy, kis ne mujhe tumhara nyayee ya banttnivala niyukt kiya haai? aur us ne un se kaha, chaukas raho, aur

har prakar kee lobh se apane ap ko bachaae rakho: kyonki kisee ka jeevan us kee sanpati kee bahutayat se naheen hota. us ne un se ek drashttant kaha, ki kisee dhanavan kee boomi men badee upaj hui. tab vah apane man men vichar karane laga, ki maain kya karoo, kyonki mere yahan jagah nahee, jahan apanee upaj ityadi rakoon. aur us ne kaha maain yah karoonga: maain apanee bakhariyan tod kar un se badee banaunga aur vahan apana sab ann aur sanpaati rakoonga: aur apane praan se kahoonga, ki praa, tere pas bahut vasharen kee liye bahut sanpati rakhee haai chaain kar, kha, pee, sukh se raha. parantu parameshvar ne us se kaha he moorkh, isee rat tera praan tujh se le liya jaaga: tab jo kuchh too ne ikattha kiya haai, vah kis ka hoga? aeese hee vah manushy bhee haai jo apane liye dhan battorata haai, parantu parameshvar kee drashtti men dhane naheen.. fir us ne apane chelon se kaha isaliye maain tum se kahata hoo, apane praan kee chinta n karo, ki ham kya khaaenge n apane shareer kee ki kya paahinenge. kyonaki bhojan se praa, aur vasr se shareer baddhkar haai. kauvon par dhyan do ve n bote haai, n kattu n un kee bhndar aur n khatta hota haai taubhee parameshvar unhen palata haai tumhara mooly paakshiyon se kaheen aadhaik haai. tum men se aeese kaun haai, jo chinta karane se apanee avastha men aek ghadee bhee bada sakata haai? isaliye yaadi tum sab se chhotta kam bhee naheen kar sakate, to aur baton ke liye kyon chinta karate ho? sosanon ke pedon par dhyan karo ki ve kaaise baddhte haain ve n parishram karate, n katate haain: taubhee maain tum se kahata hoo, ki sulaiman bhee, apane sare vibh me, un men se kisee aek ke saman vasr paahine huae n tha. isaliye yaadi parameshvar maaidan kee ghaas ko jo aj haai, aur kar bhad men jhonkee jaaenge, aeese paahinata haai to he alp vishvasiyo, vah tumhen kyon n pahinaaega? aur tum is bat kee khoj men n raho, ki kya khaaenge aur kya peeaenge, aur n sandeh karo. kyonaki sansar kee jatiyan in sab vastuon kee khoj men rahatee haain: aur tumhara pita janata haai, ki tumhen in vastuon kee avashyakata haai. parantu usake rajy kee khoj men raho, to ye vastuaen bhee tumhen mil jaengee. he chhotte jhun, mat dra kyonaki tumhare pita ko yah bhaya haai, ki tumhen rajy de. apanee sanpaati bechakar dan kar do aur apane liye aeese battuae banao, jo purane naheen hote, arthata svarga par aeese dhan ikattha karo jo ghattta naheen aur jis kee nikatt chor naheen jata, aur keeda naheen bigadta. kyonaki jahan tumhara dhan haai, vahan tumhara man bhee laga rahega.. tumharee kamaren bandhaee rahe, aur tumhare deeye jalate rahen. aur tum un manushyon kee saman bano, jo apane svamee kee batt dekh rahe ho, ki vah byah se kab lauttega ki jab vah akar dar khttkhatta, ate turant usake khol den. dhany haain ve das, jinhen svamee akar jagate paae maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki vah kamar bandha kar unhen bhojan karane ko baaittaega, aur pas akar un kee seva karega. yaadi vah rat kee doosare pahar ya teesare pahar men akar unhen jagate paa, to ve das dhany haain. parantu tum yah jan rakho, ki yadi ghar ka svamee janata, ki chor kis ghadee aaga, to jagata rahata, aur apane ghar men sengha lagane n deta. tum bhee taaiyar raho kyonki jis ghadee tum sochate bhee nahee,

us ghadee manushy ka putra a javega. tab pataras ne kaha, he prabhu, kya yah drashttant too ham hee se ya sab se kahata haai. prabhu ne kaha vah vishvasayogy aur buaddhmaian bhndaree kaun haai, jis ka svamee use naukar chakaron par saradar tharaae ki unhen samay par seedha de. dhany haai vah das, jise usaka svamee akar aeesea hee karate paae. maain tum se sach kahata hoon vah use apanee sab sanpaati par saradar tharaae. parantu yadi vah das sochane lage, ki mera svamee ane men der kar raha haai, aur dason aur daasiyon ko marane peettne aur khane peene aur piyakkad hone lage. to us das ka svamee aeese din ki vah us kee batt jahata n rahe, aur aeesee ghadee jise vah janata n ho aeega, aur use bharee tadna dekar usaka bhag avishvasiyan ke sath tharaae. aur vah das jo apane svamee kee ichchha janata tha, aur taaiyar n raha aur n us kee ichchha ke anusar chala bahut mar khaega. parantu jo naheen janakar mar khane ke yogy kam kare vah thodee mar khaega, isaaliye jise bahut diya gaya haai, us se bahut manga jaaega, aur jise bahut saunpa gaya haai, us se bahut mangenge.. maain prathvee par ag lagane aya hoon aur kya chahata hoon keval yah ki abhee sulag jatee! mujhe to aek bapaatisma leta haai aur jab tak vah n ho le tab tak maain kaaisee sakatee men rahoonga? kya tum samajhte ho ki maain prathvee par milap karane aya hoon? maain kahata hoon nahee, baran alag karane aya hoon. kyonaki ab se aek ghar men panch jan apas men virodha rakhenge, teen do se do teen se. pita putra se, aur putra pita se virodha rakhega man bettee se, aur bettee man se, sas bahoo se, aur bahoo sas se virodha rakhegee.. aur us ne bheed se bhee kaha, jab badal ko pachchhim se uttte dekhte ho, to turant kahate ho, ki vashara hogee aur aeesea hee hota haai. aur jab daakkhiana chalatee dakhte ho to kahate ho, ki looh chalegee, aur aeesea hee hota haai. he kapattyaie, tum dharatee aur akash ke roop men bhed kar sakate ho, parantu is yug ke vishay men kyon bhed karana naheen janate? aur tum ap hee nirny kyon naheen kar lete, ki uchit kya haai? jab too apane mui ke sath haakim ke pas ja raha haai, to marga hee men us se choottne ho, ki vaahara aeesea n ho, ki vah tuihe nyayee ke pas kheench le jaa, aur nyayee tuihe pyade ko saunpe aur pyada tuihe bandeegrah men dal de. maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jab tak too damadee damadee bhr n dega tab tak vahan se choottne n paaega..

13

us samay kuchh log a pahunche, aur us se un galeeliyan kee charcha karane lage, jin ka lohoo pee-latus ne un hee ke baalidanon ke sath milaya tha. yah sun us ne un se uttr men yah kaha, kya tum samajhte ho, ki ye galeelee, aur sab galeeliyan se papee the ki un par aeeseo vipaati padee? maain tum se kahata hoo, ki naheen parantu yaadi tum man n firaooge to tum sab bhee isee reeti se nash hoge. ya kya tum samajhte ho, ki ve attarah jan jin par shaeeloh ka gummat gira, aur ve dab kar mar gae: yarooshalem ke aur sab rahanevalon se aadhaik aparadhae the? maain tum se kahata hoo, ki naheen parantu yaadi tum man n firaoge to tum bhee sab isee reeti se nash

hoge. fir us ne yah drashttant bhee kaha, ki kisee kee angoor kee baree men aek anjeer ka ped laga hua tha: vah us men fal ddoonddhne aya, parantu n paya. tab us ne baree ke rakhvale se kaha, dekh teen varsha se maain is anjeer ke ped men fal ddoonddhne ata hoo, parantu naheen pata, use katt dal ki yah boomi ko bhee kyon roke rahe. us ne us ko uttr diya, ki he svamee, ise is varsha to aur rahane de ki maain is ke charo or khodakar khad daloon. so age ko fale to bhla, naheen to use katt dalana. sabb ke din vah aek aradhanalay men upadesh kar raha tha.. aur dekho, aek sree thee, jise attarah varsha se aek durbal karanevalee dushttatma lagee thee, aur vah kubadee ho gai thee, aur kisee reeti se seedhaee naheen ho sakatee thee. yeeshu ne use dekhkar bulaya, aur kaha he naree, too apanee durbalata se choott gai. tab us ne us par hath rakhe, aur vah turant seedhaee ho gai, aur parameshvar kee badai karane lagee. isaaliye ki yeeshu ne sabb ke din use achchha kiya tha, aradhanalay ka saradar risiyakar logon se kahane laga, chh: din haai, jin men kam karana chahia, so un hee dinon men akar change hoo parantu sabb ke din men naheen. yah sun kar prabhu ne uttr dekar kaha he kapattyaie, kya sabb ke din tum men se har aek apane baail ya gadahe ko than se kholakar panee pilane naheen le jata? aur kya uchit n tha, ki yah sree jo ibraaheem kee bettee haai jise shautan ne attarah varsha se bandha rakha tha, sabb ke din is bandhan se chhudai jatee? jab us ne ye baten kahee, to usake sab virodhaee lajjait ho gaa, aur saree bheed un maahima ke kamon se jo vah karata tha, anaandait hui.. fir us ne kaha, parameshvar ka rajy kis ke saman haai? aur maain us kee upama kis se doon? vah rai ke aek dane ke saman haai, jise kisee manushy ne lekar apanee baree men boya: aur vah baddhkar ped ho gaya aur akash ke paakshiyon ne us kee daliyon par basera kiya. us ne fir kaha maain parameshvar ke rajy ki upama kis se doon? vah khmeer ke saman haai, jis ko kisee sree ne lekar teen paseree atte men milaya, aur hote hote sabb atta khmeer ho gaya.. vah nagar nagar, aur ganv ganv hokar upadesh karata hua yarooshalem kee or ja raha tha. aur kisee ne us se poochha he prabhu, kya uddhar panevalee thode haain? us ne un se kaha sabb dar se pravesh karane ka yatn karo, kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki bahutere pravesh karana chahenge, aur n kar sakenge. jab ghar ka svamee uttkar dar band kar chuka ho, aur tum bahar khde huae dar khtkht-takar kahane lago, he prabhu, hamare liye khol de, aur vah uttr de ki maain tumhen naheen janata, tum kahan ke ho? tab tum kahane lagoge, ki ham ne tere samhane khaya peeya aur too ne hamare bajaron men upadesh kiya. parantu vah kahega, maain tum se kahata hoo, maain naheen janata tum kahan ke ho, he kukarma karanevalon, tum sab mujh se dur ho. vahan rona aur dant peesana hoga: jab tum ibraaheem aur isahak aur yakoob aur sab bhvishyadvaktaon ko parameshvar ke rajy men baaitte, aur apane ap ko bahar nikale huae dekhoge. aur poorva aur paachchhima uttr aur dakkhian se log akar parameshvar ke rajy ke bhoj men bhagee honge. aur dekho, kitane pichhle haain ve pratham honge, aur kitane jo pratham haai, ve pichhle honge.. usee ghadee kitane fareeasiyo ne akar us se kaha, yahan se nikalakar chala ja ky-

onki herodes tujhe mar dalana chahata haai. us ne un se kaha jakar us lomadee se kah do, ki dekh maain aj aur kal dushttatmaon ko nikalata aur bimaroon ko changa karata hoon aur teesare din poora karoonga. taubhee mujhe aj aur kal aur parason chhalana avashy haai, kyonki ho nahee sakata ki koi bhavishyadvkta yarooshalem ke bahar mara jaae. he yarooshalem ! he yarooshalem ! too jo bhavishyadvktaon ko mar dala-tee haai, aur jo tere pas bheje gaee unhen patthravah karatee haai kitanee bar maain ne yah chaha, ki jaaise murgjee apane bachchon ko apane pankho ke neeche ikatthe karatee haai, vaaise hee maain bhee tere balakon ko ikatthe karoo, par tum ne yah n chaha. dekho, tumhara ghar tumhare liye ujad chhoda jata haai, aur maain tum se kahata hoon jab tak tum ne kahoge, ki dhany haai vah, jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai, tab tak tum mujhe fir kabhee n dekhoge..

14

fir vah sabb ke din fareeasiyon ke saradaron men se kisee ke ghar men rottee khane gaya: aur ve us kee ghaat men the. aur dekho, aek manushy usake samhane tha, jise jalandhar ka rog tha. is par yeeshu ne vyavasthapakon aur fareeasiyon se kaha kya sabb ke din achchha karana uchit haai, ki naheen? parantu ve chupachap rahe. tab us ne use hath laga kar changa kiya, aur jane diya. aur un se kaha ki tum men se aeesa kaun haai, jis ka gadaha ya baail kuaen men gir jaae aur vah sabb ke din use turant bahar n nikal le? ve in baton ka kuchh uttr n de sake.. jab us ne dekha, ki nevataharee log kyonkar mukhy mukhy jagahen chun lete haain to aek drashtant dekar un se kaha. jab koi tujhe byah men bulaa, to mukhy jagah men n baaitna, kaheen aeesa n ho, ki us ne tujh se bhee kisee bade ko nevata diya ho. aur jis ne tujhe aur use donon ko nevata diya haai: akar tujh se kahe, ki is ko jagah de, aur tab tujhe lajjait hokar sab se neechee jagah men baaitna pade. par jab too bulaya jaa, to sab se neechee jagah ya baait, ki jab vah, jis ne tujhe nevata diya haai aa, to tujh se kahe ki he mitra, aage bad-dhkar baait tab tere sath baaitnevalon ke samhane teree badaai hogee. aur jo koi apane ap ko bada banaaega, vah chhotta kiya jaaega aur jo koi apane ap ko chhotta banaaega, vah bada kiya jaaega. tab us ne apane nevata denevale se bhee kaha, jab too din ka ya rat ka bhoj kare, to apane mitraen ya bhaiyon ya kuttuambaiyon ya dhanavan padosiyaon ko n bula, kaheen aeesa n ho, ki ve bhee tujhe nevata de, aur tera badala ho jaae. parantu jab too bhoj kare, to kangalo, ttundo, langadon aur andhaen ko bula. tab too dhany hoga, kyonaki un ke pas tujhe badala dene ko kuchh nahee, parantu tujhe dharmiyaon ke jee uttne par is ka praatifal milega. usake sath bhojan karanevalon men se ek ne ye baten sunakar us se kaha, dhany haai vah, jo parameshvar ke rajy men rottee khaega. us ne us se kaha kisee manushy ne badee jevanar kee aur bahun-ton ko bulaya. jab bhojan taaiyar ho gaya, to us ne apane das ke hath nevatahariyon ko kahala bheja, ki ao ab bhojan taaiyar haai. par ve sab ke sab kshama mangane lage, pahile ne us se kaha, maain ne khet mol liya haai aur avashy haai ki use dekon: maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, mujhe kshama kara de. doosare

ne kaha, maain ne panch jode baail mol liae haain: aur unhen parakhne jata hoon : maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, mujhe kshama kara de. aek aur ne kaha maai ne byah kiya haai, isaaliye maain naheen a sakata. us das ne akar apane svamee ko ye baten kah sunai, tab ghar ke svamee ne krodha men akar apane das se kaha, nagar ke bajaron aur galiyon men turant jakar kangalo, ttundo, langadon aur andhaen ko yahan le ao. das ne fir kaha he svamee, jaaise too ne kaha tha, vaaise hee kiya gaya haai fir bhee jagah haai. svamee ne das se kaha, sadkon par aur badon kee or jakar logon ko barabas le hee a taaki mera ghar bhr jaae. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki un nevate huon men se koi meree jevanar ko n chakhega. aur jab badee bheede usake sath ja rahee thee, to us ne peechhe firakar un se kaha. yaadi koi mere pas aa, aur apane pita aur mata aur patnee aur ladkebalon aur bhaiyon aur baahinon baran apane praan ko bhee aapiry n jane, to vah mera chela naheen ho sakata. aur jo koi apana kroos n uttaaee aur mere peechhe n aae vah bhee mera chela naheen ho sakata. tum men se kaun haai ki gaddh banana chahata ho, aur paahile baaitkar khrcha n jode, ki poora karane kee bisat mere pas haai ki naheen? kaheen aeesa n ho, ki jab nev dalakar taaiyar n kar sake, to sab dekhnevale yah ka-hakar use tthton men udane lagen. ki yah manushy banane to laga, par taaiyar n kar saka? ya kaun aeesa raja haai, ki doosare raja se yuddh karane jata ho, aur paahile baaitkar vichar n kar le ki jo bees hajar lekar usaka samhana kar sakata hoo, ki naheen? naheen to usake door rahate hee, vah dooton ko bhejakar mil-lap karana chahega. isee reeti se tum men se jo koi apana sab kuchh tyag n de, to vah mera chela naheen ho sakata. namak to achchha haai, parantu yadi namak ka svad bigad jaa, to vah kis vastu se svaadisht kiya jaaega. vah n to boomi ke aur n khad ke liye kam men ata haai: use to log bahar faenk dete haain: jis ke sunane ke kan hon vah sun le..

15

sab chungee lenevale aur papee usake pas aya karate the taki us kee sunen. aur fareesee aur shaasreee kud-kudakar kahane lage, ki yah to papiyon se milata haai aur un ke sath khata bhee haai.. tab us ne un se yah drashtant kaha. tum men se kaun haai jis kee sau bheden ho, aur un men se aek kho jaae to ninnanave ko jangal men chhodkar, us khoi hui ko jab tak mil n jaae khojata n rahe? aur jab mil jatee haai, tab vah bade anand se use kandho par utta leta haai. aur ghar men akar mitraen aur padosiyaon ko ikatthe karake kahata haai, mere sath anand karo, kyonki meree khoi hui bhed mil gai haai. maain tum se kahata hoon ki isee reeti se aek man firanevale papee ke vishay men bhee svarga men itana hee anand hoga, jitana ki ninnanave aese dharmiyaon ke vishay naheen hota, jinhen man firane kee avashyakata naheen.. ya kaun aeesee sreee hogee, jis ke pas das sikke ho, aur un men se aek kho jaae to vah deeya barakar aur ghar jhad buharakar jab tak mil n jaa, jee lagakar khojatee n rahe? aur jab mil jata haai, to vah apane sakhaiyon aur padosiniyaon ko ikatthe karake kahatee haai, ki mere sath anand karo, kyonki mera khoya hua sikka

mil gaya haai. maain tum se kahata hoon ki isee reeati se aek man firanevale papee ke vishay men parameshvar ke svargadooton ke samhane anand hota haai.. fir us ne kaha, kisee manushy ke do putra the. un men se chhuttk ke pita se kaha ki he pita sanpaati men se jo bhag mera ho, vah mujhe de deejie. us ne un ko apanee sanpaati bantt dee. aur bahut din n beete the ki chhuttk putra sab kuchh ikattha karake aek door desh ko chala gaya aur vahan kukarma men apanee sanpati uda dee. jab vah sab kuchh khrcha kar chuka, to us desh men bada akal pada, aur vah kangal ho gaya. aur vah us desh ke nivaasiyon men se aek ke yahana jo pada : us ne use apane kheton men sooar charane ke liye bheja. aur vah chahata tha, ki un faliyon se jinhen sooar khate the apana pett bhre aur use koi kuchh naheen deta tha. jab vah apane ape men aya, tab kahane laga, ki mere pita ke kitane hee majadooron ko bhojan se aadhaik rottee milatee haai, aur maain yahan bookha mar rahaan hoon. maain ab uttkar apane pita ke pas jaunga aur us se kahoonga ki pita jee maain ne svarga ke virodha men aur teree draashtti men pap kiya haai. ab is yogy naheen raha ki tera putra kahalaau, mujhe apane aek majadoor kee nain rakh le. tab vah uttkar, apane pita ke pas chala: vah abhee door hee tha, ki usake pita ne use dekhkar taras khaya, aur daudkar use gale lagaya, aur bahut chooma. putra n us se kaha pita jee, maain ne svarga ke virodha men aur teree draashtti men pap kiya haai aur ab is yogy naheen raha, ki tera putra kahalaun. parantu pita ne apane dason se kaha jhtt achchhe se achchha vasr nikalakar use pahinao, aur usake hath men angoottee, aur panvon men jootiyan paahinao. aur pala hua bachhda lakar maro taki ham khanae aur anand manaven. kyonaki mera yah putra mar gaya tha, fir jee gaya haai : kho gay tha, ab mil gaya haai: aur ve anand karane lage. parantu usaka jetta putra khett men tha : aur jab vah ate huae ghar ke nikatt pahuncha, to us ne gane bajane aur nachane ka shabd suna. aur us ne aek das ko bulakar poochha yah kya ho raha haai? us ne us se kaha, tera bhai aya haai aur tere pita ne pala hua bachhda kattvaya haai, isaliye ki use bhla changa paya haai. yah sunakar vah krodha se bhr gaya, aur bheetar jana n chaha : parantu usaka pita bahar akar use manane laga. us ne pita ko uttri diya, ki dekh maain itane varsha se taree seva kar raha hoo, aur kabhee bhee teree agyaan naheen tlaee, taubhee too ne mujhe kabhee ek bakaree ka bachcha bhee n diya, ki maain apane mitraen ke sath anand karata. parantu jab tera yah putra, jis ne teree sanpaati veshyaon men uda dee haai, aya, to usake liye too ne pala hua bachhda kattvaya. us ne us se kaha putra, too sarvada mere sath haai aur jo kuchh mera haai vah sab tera hee haai. parantu ab anand karana aur magan hona chahiae kyonki yah tera bhai mar gaya tha fir jee gaya haai kho gaya tha, ab mil gaya haai..

16

fir us ne chelon se bhee kaha kisee dhanavan ka aek bhndaree tha, aur logon ne usake samhane us par yah dosh lagaya ki yah teree sab sanpaati udaae deta haai. so us ne use bulakar kaha, yah kya haai jo maai tere vishay men sun raha hoon? apane bhndareepan ka

lekha de kyonaki too age ko bhndaree naheen rah sakata. tab bhndaree sochane laga, ki ab maain kya karoon? kyonki mera svamee ab bhndaree ka kam mujh se chheen le raha haai: mittee to mujh se khodee naheen jatee: aur bheekh mangane se mujhe lajja atee haai. maain saman gaya, ki kya karoonga: taki jab maain bhndaree ke kam se chhudaya jaun to log mujhe apane gharon men le len. aur us ne apane svamee ke denadaro men se aek aek ko bulakar pahile se poochha, ki tujh par mere svamee ka kya ata haai? us ne kaha, sau man tela tab us ne us se kaha, ki apanee khata-bahee le aur baaitkar turant pachas likh de. fir doosare se poochha tujh par kya ata haai? us ne kaha, sau man gehoon tab us ne us se kaha apanee khata-bahee lekar assee likh de. svamee ne us adharmee bhndaree ko saraha, ki us ne chaturai se kam kiya haai kyonki is sansar ke log apane samay ke logon kee reeti vyavaharon men jyoti ke logon se aadhaik chatur haain. aur maain tum se kahata hoo, ki adharman ke dhan se apane liye mitra bana lo taki jab vah jata rahe, to ve tumhen anant nivason men le len. jo thode se thode men sachcha haai, vah bahut men bhee sachcha haai: aur jo thode se thode men adharmee haai, vah bahut men bhee adharmee haai. isaliye jab tum adharmee ke dhan men sachche n tthare, to sachcha tumhen kaun saunpega. aur yaadi tum paraye dhan men sachche n tthare, to jo tumhara haai, use tumhen kaun dega? koi das do svaamiyon kee seva naheen kar sakata: kyonaki vah to aek se baair aur doosare se praem rakhega ya aek se mil rahega aur doosare ko tuchchh janega: tum parameshvar aur dhan donon kee seva naheen kar sakate.. fareesee jo lobhee the, ye sab baten sunakar use tttthon men udane lage. us ne un se kaha tum to manushyon ke samhane apane ap ko dharmee ttharate ho: parantu parameshvar tumhare man ko janata haai, kyonaki jo vastu manushyon kee draashtti men mahan haai, vah parameshvar ke nikatt gharanait haai. vyavastha aur bhavishyadvkta yoochanna tak rahe, us samay se parameshvar ke rajy ka susamachar sunaya ja raha haai, aur har koi us men prabalata se pravesht karata haai. akash aur prathvee ka tti jana vyavastha ke aek bindu ke mitt jane se sahaj haai. jo koi apanee patnee ko tyagakar doosaree se byah karata haai, vah vyaabhaichar karata haai, aur jo koi aeesee tyagee hui sree se byah karata haai, vah bhee vyaabhaichar karata haai. aek dhanavan manushy tha jo baainjanee kapede aur malamal pahinata aur prati din sukh-vilas aur dhooma-dhaam ke sath rahata tha. aur lajar nam ka aek kangal ghaavon se bhra hua us kee devaddhee par chhod diya jata tha. aur vah chahata tha, ki dhanavan kee mej par kee jootn se apana pett bhre baran kutte bhee akar usake ghaavon ko chattle the. aur aeesea hui ki vah kangal mar gaya, aur svargadooton ne use lekar ibraaheem kee god men pahunchaya aur vah dhanavan bhee mara aur gada gaya. aur adhaelok men us ne peeda men pade huae apanee ankenh uttai, aur door se ibraaheem kee god men lajar ko dekha. aur us ne pukar kar kaha, he pita ibraaheem, mujh par day karake lajar ko bhej de, taki vah apanee ungulee ka sira panee men bhaigokar meree jeebh ko ttndee kare, kyonki maain is jvaala men tadp raha hoon. parantu ibraaheem ne kaha he putra smaran kar, ki

too apane jeevan men achchhee vastuaen le chuka haai, aur vaaise hee lajar buree vastuaen: parantu ab vah yahan shaaantai pa raha haai, aur too tadp raha haai. aur in sab baton ko chhod hamare aur tumhare beech aek bharee gadha ttharaya gaya haai ki jo yahan se us par tumhare pas jana chahe, ve n ja sake, aur n koi vahar se is par hamare pas a sake. ibraaheem ne us se kaha, un ke pas to moosa aur bhavishyadvktaon kee pustaken haai, ve un kee sunen. us ne kaha nahee, he pita ibraaheema par yaadi koi mare huon men se un ke pas jaa, to ve man firaenge. us ne us se kaha, ki jab ve moosa aur bhvishyadvktaon kee naheen sunate, to yaadi mare huon men se koi bhee jee utte taubhee us kee naheen manenge..

17

fir us ne apane chelon se kaha ho naheen sakata ki ttokaren n lage, parantu hay, us manushy par jis ke karan ve atee haai! jo in chhotton men se kisee aek ko ttokar khailata haai, usake liye yah bhla hota, ki chakkee ka patt usake gale men lattkaya jata, aur vah samudra men dal diya jata. sachet raho yaadi tera bhai aparadha kare to use samajha, aur yaadi pachhtaae to use kshama kara. yaadi din bhr men vah sat bar tera aparadha kare aur saton bar tere pas fir akar kahe, ki maain pachhtata hoo, to use kshama kara.. tab praeriton ne prabhu se kaha, hamara vishvas baddha. prabhu ne kaha ki yadi tum ko rai ke dane ke barabar bhee vishvas hota, to tum is toot ke ped se kahate ki jad se ukhdkar samudra men lag ja, to vah tumharee man leta. par tum men se aesa kaun haai, jis ka das hal jotata, ya bhenden charata ho, aur jab vah khet se aa, to us se kahe turant akar bhojan karane baait? aur yah n kahe, ki mera khana taaiyar kara: aur jab tak maain khaun-peeun tab tak kamar bandhakar meree seva kara is ke bad too bhee khaa pee lena. kya vah us das ka nihora manega, ki us ne ve hee kam kiae jis kee agyaa dee gai thee? isee reeti se tum bhee, jab un sab kamon ko kar chuko jis kee agyaa tumhen dee gai thee, to kaha, ham nikameme das haain ki jo hamen karana chaahiae tha vahee kiya haai.. aur aesa hua ki vah yarooshalem ko jate huae samariya aur galeel ke beech se hokar jo raha tha. aur kisee ganv men praves karate samay use das koddhee mile. aur unhon ne door khde hokar, unche shabd se kaha, he yeeshu, he svamee, ham par daya kara. us ne unhen dekhkar kaha, jao aur apane tai yajakon ko dikhao aur jate hee jate ve shuuddh ho gae. tab un men se aek yah dekhkar ki maain changa ho gaya hoo, unche shabd se parameshvar kee badai karata hua lautta. aur yeeshu ke panvon par munh ke bal girakar, usaka dhanyavad karane laga aur vah samaree tha. is par yeeshu ne kaha, kya dason shuuddh n huae to fir ve nau kahan haain? kya is paradeshae ko chhod koi aur n nikala, jo parameshvar kee badai karata? tab us ne us se kaha uttkar chala ja tere vishvas ne tujhe changa kiya haai.. jab fareesiyon ne us se poochha, ki parameshvar ka rajy kab aaga? to us ne un ko uttr diya, ki pameshvar

ka rajy pragatt roop men naheen ata. aur log yah n kahenge, ki dekho, yahan haai, ya vahan haai, kyon-aki dekho, parameshvar ka rajy tumhare beech men haai.. aur us ne chelon se kaha ve din aenge, jin men tum manushy ke putra ke dinon men se aek din ko dekhna chahoge, aur naheen dekhne paoge. log tum se kahenge, dekho, vahan haai, ya dekho yahan haai parantu tum chale n jana aur n un ke peechhe ho lena. kyonaki jaaise bijalee akash kee aek or se kaundhakar akash kee doosaree or chamakatee haai, vaaise hee manushy ka putra bhee apane din men pragatt hoga. parantu pahile avashy haai, ki vah bahut dukh uttaa, aur is yug ke log use tuchchh ttharaaen. jaaisa nooh ke dinon men hua tha, vaaisa hee manushy ke putra ke dinon men bhee hoga. jis din tak nooh jahaj par n chaddha, us din tak log khate-peete the, aur un men byaha-shaadee hotee theee tab jala-pralay ne akar un sab ko nash kiya. aur jaaisa loot ke dinon men hua tha, ki log khate-peete lena-den karate, ped lagate aur ghar banate the. parantu jis din loot sadow se nikala, us din ag aur gandhak akash se barasee aur sab ko nash kar diya. manushy ke putra ke pragatt hone ke din bhee aesa hee hoga. us din jo kotte par ho aur usaka saman ghar men ho, vah use lene ko n utare, aur vaaise hee jo khet men ho vah peechhe n lautte. loot kee patnee ko smaran rakho. jo koi apana praan bachana chahe vah use khoaga, aur jo koi use khoae vah use jeevit rakhega. maain tum se kahata hoo, us rat ko manushy aek khatt par honge, aek le liya jaeega, aur doosara chhod diya jaeega. do striyan aek sath chakkee peesatee hongee, aek le lee jaegeee, aur doosaree chhod dee jaegeee. do jan khet men honge aek le liya jaeega aur doosara chhoda jaeega. yah sun unhon ne us se poochha, he prabhu yah kahan hoga? us ne un se kaha, jahan loth haai, vahan giddh ikattthe hongee..

18

fir us ne is ke vishay men ki nity praarthna karana aur hiyav n chhodna chaahiae un se yah drashttant kaha. ki kisee nagar men aek nyayee rahata tha jo n parameshvar se drata th aur n kisee manushy kee paravah karata tha. aur usee nagar men aek vidhava bhee rahatee thee: jo usake pas a akar kaha karatee thee, ki mera nyay chukakar mujhe mui se bacha. us ne kitane samay tak to n mana parantu ant men man men vicharakar kaha, yadhyapi maain n parameshvar se drata, aur n manushyon kee kuchh paravah karata hoon. taubhee yah vidhava mujhe satatee rahatee haai, isaaliye maain usaka nyay chukaunga kaheen aesa n ho ki ghadee ghadee akar ant ko mera nak men dam kare. prabhu ne kaha, suno, ki yah ad-harmee nyayee kya kahata haai? so kya parameshr apane chune huon ka nyay n chukaaga, jo rata-adin us kee duhai dete rahate aur kya vah un ke vishay men den karega? maain tum se kahata hoon vah turant un ka nyay chukaaga taubhee manushy ka putra jab aaga, to kya vah prathvee par vishvas paaga? aur us ne kitano se jo apane upar bhrosa rakhte the, ki ham dharmee haai, aur auron ko tuchchh janate the, yah drashttant kaha. ki do manushy mandair men praarthna karane ke liye gae aek fareesee tha

aur doosara chungee lenevala. fareesee khda hokar apane man men yon praarthna karane laga, ki he parameshvar, maain tera dhanyavad karata hoo, ki maain aur manushyon kee nai andhor karanevala, anyayee aur vyaabhaicharee nahee, aur n is chungee lenevale ke saman hoon. maain saptah men do bar upavas karata hoon maain apanee sab kamai ka dasavan ansh bhee deta hoon. parantu chungee lenevale ne door khde hokar, svarga kee or ankh uttana bhee n chaha, baran apanee chhatee peett-peettkar kaha he parameshvar mujh papee par daya kara. maain tum se kahata hoo, ki vah doosara naheen parantu yahee manushy dharmee tharaya jakar apane ghar gaya kyonaki jo koi apane ap ko bada banaaega, vah chhotta kiya jaaega aur jo apane ap ko chhotta banaaega, vah bada kiya jaaega.. fir log apane bachchon ko bhee usake pas lane lage, ki vah un par hath rakhe aur chelon ne dekhkar unhen dantta. yeeshu n bachchon ko pas bulakar kaha, balakon ko mere pas aane do, aur unhen mana n karo: kyonaki parameshvar ka rajy aeseen kee ka haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jo koi paramashevar ke rajy ko balak kee nai grahan n karega vah us men kabhee praves karane n paega.. kisee saradar ne us se poochha, he uttm guro, anantajeevan ka adhaikaree hone ke liye maain kya karoon? yeeshu ne us se kaha too mujhe uttm kyon kahata haai? koi uttm nahee, keval aek, arthata parameshvara. too agyaan ko to janata haai, ki vyaabhaichar n karana, jootee gavahee n dena, apane pita aur apanee mata ka adar karana. us ne kaha, maain to in sab ko ladkapan hee se manata aya hoon. yah sun, yeeshu ne us se kaha, tujh men ab bhee aek bat kee ghattee haai, apana sab kuchh bechakar kangalon ko bant de aur tuihe svarga men dhan milega, aur akar mere peechhe ho le. vah yah sunakar bahut udas hua, kyonki vah bada dhaneer tha. yeeshu ne use dekhkar kaha dhana-vanon ka parameshvar ke rajy men praves karana kaaisa kattnai haai? parameshvar ke rajy men dhana-vaan ke praves karane se unt ka sooi ke nake men se nikal jana sahaj haai. aur sunanevalon ne kaha, to fir kis ka uddhar ho sakata haai? us ne kaha jo manushy se naheen ho sakata, vah parameshvar se ho sakata haai. pataras ne kaha dek, ham to ghar bar chhodkar tere peechhe ho liye haain. us ne un se kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki aesea koi naheen jis ne parameshvar ke rajy ke liye ghar ya patnee ya bhaiyon ya mata pita ya ladke-balon ko chhod diya ho. aur is samay kai guna adhaik n paae aur paralok men anant jeevana.. fir us ne barahon ko sath lekar un se kaha dekho, ham yarooshalem ko jate haai, aur jitaneer baten manushy ke putra ke liye bhavishyadvk-taon ke dara likhee gai haain ve sab pooree hongee. kyonaki vah anyaatiyon ke hath men saunpa jaaega, aur ve use tithon men udaenge aur usaka apaman karenge, aur us par tookenge. aur use kode mareenge, aur ghaat karenge, aur vah teesare din jee uttega. aur unhon ne in baton men se koi bat n samajhee: aur yah bat un men chhpaiee rahee, aur jo kaha gaya tha vah un kee samajh men n aya.. jab vah yareeho ke nikatt pahuncha, to aek andha sadk ke kinare baaita hua bheekh mang raha tha. aur vah bheed ke chalanee kee ahatt sunakar poochhne laga, yah kya ho raha haai? unhon ne us ko bataya, ki yeeshu nasaree ja raha haai.

tab us ne pukar ke kaha, he yeeshu daud kee santan, mujh par daya kara. jo age jate the, ve use dantnee lage ki chup rahe: parantu vah aur bhee chillane laga, ki he daud kee santan, mujh par daya kara. tab yeeshu ne khde hokar agya dee ki use mere pas lao, aur jab vah nikatt aya, to us ne us se yah poochha. too kya chahata haai, ki maain tere liye karoon? us ne kaha he prabhu yah ki maain dekhne lagoon. yeeshu ne kaha dekhne lag, tere vishvas ne tuihe achchha kar diya haai. aur vah turant dekhne laga aur parameshvar kee badaai karata hua usake peechhe ho liya, aur sab logon ne dekhkar parameshvar kee suati kee..

19

vah yareeho men pravesh karake ja raha tha. aur dekho, jakkai nam aek manushy tha jo chungee lenevalon ka saradar aur dhaneer tha. vah yeeshu ko dekhna chahata tha ki vah kon sa haai? parantu bheed ke karan dekh n sakata tha. kyonaki vah natta tha. tab us ko dekhne ke liye vah age daudkar aek goolar k ped par chaddh gaya, kyonaki vah usee marga se jane vala tha. jab yeeshu us jagah pahuncha, to upar draashtti kar ke us se kaha he jakkai jht utar a kyonaki aj mujhe tere ghar men rahana avashy haai. vah turant utarakar anand se use apane ghar ko le gaya. yah dekhkar sab loge kudkudakar kahane lage, vah to aek papee manushy ke yahan ja utara haai. jakkai ne khde hokar prabhu se kaha he prabhu, dekh maain apanee adhae sampati kangalon ko deta hoo, aur yadi kisee ka kuchh bhee anyay karake le liya haai to use chauguna faer deta hoon. tab yeeshu ne us se kaha aj is ghar men uddhar aya haai, isaaliye ki yah bhee ibraaheem ka aek putra haai. kyonaki manushy ka putra khoae huon ko ddoondhne aur un ka uddhar karane aya haai.. jab ve yaten sun rahe the, to us ne aek drashtant kaha, isaliye ki vah yarooshalem ke nikatt tha, aur ve samajhte the, ki parameshvar ka rajy abhee pragatt hua chahata haai. so us ne kaha, aek dhaneer manushy door desh ko chala takti rajapad pakar fir aae. aushra us ne apane dason men se das ko bulakar unhen das muhareen dee, aur un se kaha, mere lautt ane tak lena-den karana. parantu usake nagar ke rahanevale us se baair rakhte the, aur usake peechhe dooton ke dara kahala bheja, ki ham naheen chahate, ki yah ham par rajy kare. jab vah rajapad pakar lautt aya, to aesea hua ki us ne apane dason ko jinhen rokad dee thee, apane pas bulavaya taaki maloom kare ki unhon ne lena-den se kya kya kamaya. tab paahile ne akar kaha, he svamee tere mohar se das aur moharen kamai haain. us ne us se kaha dhany he uttm das, tuihe dhany haai, too bahut hee thode men vishvasee nikala ab das nagaron ka adhaikar rakh. doosare ne akar kaha he svamee teree mohar se panch aur moharen kamai haain. us ne kaha, ki too bhee panch nagaron par haakim ho ja. teesare ne akar kaha he svamee dek, teree mohar yah haai, jise maain ne angochhe men bandha rakhee. kyonaki maain tujh se drata tha, isaliye ki too kattor manushy haai: jo too ne naheen rakha use utta leta haai, aur jo too ne naheen boya, use kattta haai. us ne us se kaha he dusht das, maain tere hee munh se tuihe doshae tharata hoon: too mujhe janata tha ki kattor manushy hoo,

jo maain ne naheen rakha use utta leta, aur jo maain ne naheen boya, use kattta hoon. to too ne mere roo-paye kotte men kyon naheen rakh dia, ki maain akar byaj samet le leta? aur jo log nikatt khde the, us ne un se kaha, vah mohar us se le lo, aur jis ke pas das moharen haain use de do. unhon ne us se kaha he svamee, usake pas das moharen to haain. maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jis ke pas haai, use diya jaega aur jis ke pas nahee, us se vah bhee jo usake pas haai le liya jaega. parantu mere un baairiyon ko jo naheen चाहते थे ki maain un par rajy karoo, un ko yahan lakar mere samane ghaat karo.. ye baten kahakar vah yarooshalem kee or un ke age age chala.. aur jab vah jaaitoon nam pahad par baaitafage aur baaitaniyah ke pas pahuncha, to us ne apane chelon men se do ko yah kahake bheja. ki samhane ke ganv men jao, aur us men pahunchate hee aek gadahee ka bachcha jis par kabhee koi savar naheen hua, bandha hua tumhen milega, use kholakar lao. aur yaadi koi tum se poochhe, ki kyon kholate ho, to yah kah dena, ki prabhu ko is ka prayojan haai. jo bheje gae the unhon ne jakar jaaisa us ne un se kaha tha, vaaisa hee paya. jab ve gadahe ke bachche ko khol rahe the, to usake malikon ne un se poochha is bachche ko kyon kholate ho? unhon ne kaha, prabhu ko is ka prayojan haai. ve us ko yeeshu ke pas le aae aur apane kapade us bachche par dalakar yeeshu ko us par savar kiya. jab vah ja raha tha, to ve apane kapade marga men bichhate jate the. aur nikatt ate huae jab vah jaaitoon pahad kee ddhlan par pahuncha, to chelon kee saree mandlee un sab samarth ke kamon ke karan jo unhon ne dekhe the, anaandait hokar bade shabd se parameshvar kee stuati karane lagee. ki dhany haai vah raja, jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai svarga men shaantai aur akash mandl men mahima ho. tab bheed men se kitane fareesee us se kahane lage, he guroo apane chelon ko dant. us ne uttr diya, ki tum men se kahata hoo, yadi ye chup rahe, to patthr chilla uttenge.. jab vah nikatt aya to nagar ko dekhkar us par roya. aur kaha, kya hee bhla hota, ki too ha, too hee, isee din men kushal kee baten janata, parantu ab ve teree ankhone se chhpaai gai haain. kyonaki ve din tujh par aaenge ki tere baairree morcha bandhakar tujhe ghor lenge, aur charon or se tujhe dabaenge. aur tujhe aur tere balakon ko jo tujh men haai, mitttee men milaaenge, aur tujh men patthr par patthr bhee n chhodenge kyonki too ne vah avasar jab tujh par krapa draashtti kee gai n pahichana.. tab vah maandair men jakar bechanevalon ko bahar nikalane laga. aur un se kaha, likha haai ki mera ghar praarthna ka ghar hoga: parantu tum ne use dakuon kee khoh bana diya haai.. aur vah praati din mandair men upadesh karata tha: aur mahayajak aur shaasree aur loagon ke rais use nash karane ka avasar ddoondhthe the. parantu koi upay n nikal sake ki yah kis prakar karen kyonki sab log badee chah se us kee sunate the.

20

aek din aeesa hua ki jab vah mandair men logon ko upadesh deta aur susamachar suna raha tha, to mahayajak aur shaasre, puraaniyon ke sath pas akar khde hue. aur kahane lage, ki hamen bata, too in ka-

mon ko kis adhaikar se karata haai, aur vah kaun haai, jis ne tuijhe yah aadhaikar diya haai? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki maain bhee tum men se ek bat poochhta hoon mujhe batao. yooohana ka bapatisma svarga kee or se tha ya manushyon kee or se tha? tab ve apas men kahane lage, ki yadi ham kahen svarga kee or se, to vah kahega fir tum ne us kee prateeti kyon n kee? aur yaadi ham kahe, manushyon kee or se, to sab log hamen patthravah karenge, kyonaki ve sachamuch janate haai, ki yooohana bhvishyadvkata tha. so unhon ne uttr diya, ham naheen janate, ki vah kis kee or se tha. yeeshu ne un se kaha, to maain bhee tum ko naheen batata, ki maain ye kam kis adhaikar se karata hoon. tab vah logon se yah drashtant kahane laga, ki kisee manushy ne dakh kee baree lagai, aur kisanon ko usaka tteka de diya aur bahut dinon ke liye paredash chala gaya. samay par us ne kisanon ke pas aek das ko bheja, ki ve dakh kee baree ke kuchh falon ka bhag use de, par kisanon ne use peettkar choochhe hath lautta diya. fir us ne aek aur das ko bheja, or unhon ne use bhee peettkar aur usaka apaman karake choochhe hath lautta diya. fir us ne teesara bheja, aur unhon ne use bhee ghaayal karake nikal diya. tab dakh kee baree ke svamee ne kaha, maain kya karoon? maain apane piry putra ko bhejoonga kya jane ve usaka adar karen. jab kisanon ne use dekha to apas men vichar karane lage, ki yah to varis haai ao, ham use mar dale, ki miras hamaree ho jaae. aur unhon ne use dakh kee baree se bahar nikalakar mar dala: isaaliye dakh kee baree ka svamee un ke sath kya karega? vah akar un kisanon ko nash karega, aur dakh kee baree auron ko saunpega : yah sunakar unhon ne kaha, parameshvar aeesa n kare. us ne un kee or dekhkar kaha fir yah kya, likha haai, ki jis patthr ko rajaamistriayon ne nikamma ttharaya tha, vahee kone ka sira ho gaya. jo koi us patthr par girega vah chakanachoor ho jaega, aur jis par vah girega, use vah pees dalega.. usee ghaadee shaaastriayon aur mahayajakon ne use pakadna chaha, kyonki samajh gaa, ki us ne ham par yah drashttant kaha, parantu ve logon se dre. aur ve us kee tak men lage aur bhediye bheje, ki dharm ka bhesht dharakar us kee koi n koi bat pakade, ki use haakim ke hath aur adhaikar men saunp den. unhon ne us se yah poochha, ki he guro, ham janate haain ki too tteek kahata, aur sikhata bhee haai, aur kisee ka pakshapat naheen karata baran parameshvar ka marga sachchai se batata haai. kya hamen kaaisar ko kar dena uchit haai, ki naheen. us ne un kee chaturai ko tadkar un se kaha ek deenar mujhe dikhao. is par kis kee mootira un nam haai? unhon ne kaha, kaaisar ka. us ne un se kaha to jo kaaisar ka haai, vah kaaisar ko do aur jo parameshvar ka haai, vah parameshvar ko do. ve logoon ke samhane us bat ko pakad n sake, baran usake uttr se achaambhiat hokar chup rah gae. fir sadooos ke jo kahate haai, ki mare huon ka jee uttna haai hee nahee, un men se kitanon ne usake pas akar poochha. ki he guro, moosa ne hamare liye yah likha haai, ki yadi kisee ka bhai apanee patnee ke rahate huae bina santan mar jaa, to usaka bhai us kee patnee ko byah le, aur apane bhai ke liye vansh utpann kare. so sat bhai the, pahila bhai byah karake bina santan mar gaya. fir doosare aur teesare ne bhee us sree ko byah liya. isee reeti se saton bina santan mar

gaae. sab ke peechhe vah sree bhee mar gai. so jee uttne par vah un men se kis kee patnee hogee, kyonaki vah saton kee patnee ho chukee the. yeeshu ne un se kaha ki is yug ke santanon men to byah shaadee hotee haai. par jo log is yogy ttharenge, ki us yug ko aur mare huon men se jee uttna praapt kare, un men byah shaadee n hogee. ve fir marane ke bhee naheen kyonki ve svargadooton ke saman hongee, aur jee uttne ke santan hone se parameshvar ke bhee santan hongee. parantu is bat ko ki mare huae jee uttte haai, moosa n bhee jhaadee kee katha men pragatt kee haai, ki vah prabhu ko ibraaheem ka parameshvar, aur isahak ka parameshvar, aur yakooob ka paramashevar kahata haai. parameshvar to muradon ka naheen parantu jeevaton ka parameshvar haai: kyonki usake nikatt sab jeeavit haain. tab yah sunakar shaastriyon men se kitanon ne kaha, ki he guro, too ne achchha kaha. aur unhen fir us se kuchh aur poochhne ka hiyaav n hua.. fir us ne un se poochha, maseeh ko daud ka santan kyonkar kahata haain. daud ap bhjanasanhita kee pustak men kahata haai, ki prabhu ne mere prabhu se kaha. mere dahine baait, jab tak ki maain teere baairiyon ko tere panvon ke tale n kar doon. daud to use prabhu kahata haai to fir vah us kee santan kyonkar tthara? jab sab log sun rahe the, to us ne apane chelon se kaha. shaastriyon se chaukas raho, jin ko lambe lambe vasr paahine huae firana bhla haai, aur jinhen bajaron men namaskar, aur sabhaon men mukhy asan aur jevanaron men mukhy sthan piry lagate haain. ve vidhavaon ke ghar kha jate haai, aur dikhane ke liye badee der tak praarthna karate rahate haain: ye bahut hee dand paenge..

21

fir us ne ankh uttakar dhanavanon ko apana apana dan bhndar men dalate dekha. aur us ne aek kangal vidhava ko bhee us men do damaadiyan dalate dekha. tab us ne kaha maain tum se sach kahata hoon ki is kangal vidhava ne sab se baddhkar dala haai. kyonaki un sab ne apanee baddhte men se dan men kuchh dala haai, parantu is ne apanee ghattee men se apanee saree jeevika dal dee haai.. jab kitane log mandair ke vishay men kah rahe the, ki vah kaaise sundar patthron aur bhentt kee vastuon se sanvara gaya haai to us ne kaha. ve din aaenge, jin men yah sab jo tum dekhte ho, un men se yahan kisee patthar par patthar bhee n choottega, jo ddhaya n jaega. unhon ne us se poochha, he guro, yah sab kab hoga? aur ye baten jab pooree hone par hongee, to us samay ka kya chinh hoga? us ne kaha chaukas raho, ki bhramaee n jao, kyonaki bahutere mere nam se akar kahenge, ki maain vahee hoon aur yah bhee ki samay nikatt a pahuncha haai: tum un ke peechhe n chale jana. aur jab tum ladaiyon aur balavon kee charcha suno, to ghabara n jana kyonaki in ka pahile hona avashy haai parantu us samay turant ant n hoga. tab us ne un se kaha, ki jati par jati aur raji par raji chaddhai karega. aur baden baden booidol hongee, aur jagah jagah akal aur maariyan padengee, aur akash men bhyankar baten aur bade bade chinh pragatt hongee. parantu in sab baton se paahile ve mere nam ke karan tumhen pakadenge, aur

sataaenge, aur panchayatton men saupenge, aur ban-deegrah me dlavaaenge, aur rajaon aur haakimon ke samhane le jaenge. par yah tumhare liye gavahee dene ka avasar ho jaaega. isaliye apane apane man men ttan rakho ki ham pahile se uttr dene kee chinta n karenge. kyonaki maain tumhen aeesa bol aur buddh doonga, ki tumhare sab virodhaee samhana ya khndn n kar sakege. aur tumhare mata pita aur bhai aur kuttumb, aur mitra bhee tumhen pakad-vaaenge yahan tak ki tum men se kitanon ko mar-ava dalenge. aur mere nam ke karan sab log tum se baair karenge. parantu tumhare sir ka aek bal bhee banka n hoga. apane dhaeraj se tum apane praanon ko bachaaee rakhoge.. jab tum yarooshalem ko senaon se ghaira hua dekho, to jan lena ki usaka ujad jana nikatt haai. tab jo yahoodiya men hon vah pahadon par bhag jaae, aur jo yarooshalem ke bheetar hon ve bahar nikal jaen aur jo gavon men ho ve us men n janae. kyonaki yah palatta lene ke aeese din hongee, jin men likhee hui sab baten pooree ho jaaengee. un dinon men jo garbhvatee aur doodha pilatee hongee, un ke liye hay, hay, kyonaki desh men bada klesh aur in logon par badee apaati hogee. ve talavar ke kaur ho jaaenge, aur sab deshaen ke logon men bandhauae hokar pahunchaae jaaenge, aur jab tak any jaatiyon ka samay poora n ho, tab tak yarooshalem any jaatiyon se raunda jaaega. aur sooraj aur chand aur taron men chinh dikhai denge, aur prathvee par, desh desh ke logon ko sankatt hoga kyonaki ve samudra ke garajane aur laharon ke kolahal se ghabara jaaenge. aur bhy ke karan aur sansar par anevalee ghattnaon kee bantt dekhte dekhte logon ke jee men jee n rahega kyonaki akash kee shaktaiyon hilai jaaengee. tab ve manushy ke putra ko samarth aur badee mahima ke sath badal par ate dekhenge. jab ye baten hone lage, to seedho hokar apane sir upar uttana kyonaki tumhara chhuttkara nikatt hoga.. us ne un se ek drashttant bhee kaha ki anjeer ke ped aur sab pedon ko dekho, jyon-ahi un kee konpalen nikalatee haai, to tum dekhkar ap hee jan lete ho, ki graeshmakal nikatt haai. isee reeti se jab tum ye baten hote dekho, tab jan lo ki parameshvar ka raji nikatt haai. maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki jab tak ye sab baten n ho le, tab tak is peeddhee ka kadaapi ant n hoga. akash aur prathvee ttl jaaenge, parantu meree baten kabhee n ttlengee.. isaliye savadhaan raho, aeesa n ho ki tumhare man khumar aur matavalepan, aur is jeevan kee chintaon se sust ho jaae, aur vah din tum par fande kee nai achanak a pade. kyonaki vah saree prathvee ke sab rahanevalon par isee prakar a padege. isaliye jagate raho aur har samay praarthna karate raho ki tum in sab anevalee ghattnaon se bachane, aur manushy ke putra ke samhane khde hone ke yogy bano.. aur vah din ko mandair men upadesh karata tha aur rat ko bahar jakar jaaitoon nam pahad par raha karata tha. aur bhor ko tadke sab log us kee sunane ke liye maandair men usake pas aya karate the.

22

akhmeereee rottee ka pavrva jo fasah kahalata haai, nikatt tha. aur mahayajak aur shaasree is bat kee khoj men the ki us ko kyonkar mar dale, par ve lo-

gon se drate the.. aur shautan yahooda men samaya, jo iskaariyotee kahalata aur barah chelon men gina jata tha. us ne jakar mahayajakon aur paharoon ke saradaron ke sath batacheet kee, ki us ko kis prakar un ke hath pakadvae. ve anandait hua, aur use roop-pade dene ka vachan diya. us ne man liya, aur avasar ddoondhne laga, ki bina upadrav ke use un ke hath pakadva de.. tab akhmeeree rottee ke pavrva ka din aya, jis men fasah ka memna balee karana avashy tha. aur yeeshu ne pataras aur yooahanna ko yah kahakar bheja, ki jakar hamare khane ke liye fasah taaiyar karo. unhon ne us se poochha, too kahan chahata haai, ki ham taaiyar karen? us ne un se kaha dekho, nagar men pravesht karate hee ek manushy jal ka ghadat uttaae huae tumhen milega, jis ghar men vah jae tum usake peechhe chale jana. aur us ghar ke svamee se kaho, ki guroo tujh se kahata haai ki vah pahunashaala kahan haai jis men maain apane chelon ke sath fasah khaun? vah tumhen aek sajee sajai badee attaree dikha dega vahan taaiyaree karana. unhon ne jakar, jaaisa us ne un se kaha tha, vaaisa hee paya, aur fasah taaiyar kiya.. jab ghadee pahunchee, to vah praearitoen ke sath bhojan karane baaita. aur us ne un se kaha mujhe badee lalasa thee, ki dukh-bhogane se paahile yah fasah tumhare sath khaun. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jab tak vah parameshvar ke rajy men poora n ho tab tak maain use kab-hee n khaunga. tab us ne kattora lekar dhanyavad kiya, aur kaha, is ko lo aur apas men bantto lo. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki jab tak parameshvar ka rajy n aae tab tak maain dakh ras ab se kabhee n peeunga. fir us ne rottee lee, aur dhanyavad karake todee, aur un ko yah kahate huae dee, ki yah meree deh haai, jo tumhare liye dee jatae haai: mere smaran ke liye yahee kiya karo. isee reeti se us ne biyaree ke bad kattora mere us lohoo men jo tumhare liye bahaya jata haai nai vacha haai. par dekho, mere pakadvanevale ka hath mere sath mej par haai. kyonaki manushy ka putra to jaaisa usake liye ttharaya gaya jata hee haai, par hay us manushy par, jis ke dara vah pakadvaya jata haai! tab ve apas men poochh pachh karane lage, ki ham men se kaun haai, jo yah kam karega? un men yah vada-avivad bhee hua ki ham men se kaun bada samajha jata haai? us ne un se kaha, anayaatiyon ke raja un par prabhuta karate haain aur jo un par adhaikar rakhte haai, ve upakarak kahalate haain. parantu tum aeese n hona varan jo tum men bada haai, vah chhotte kee nai aur jo pradhan haai, vah sevak kee nai bane. kyonaki bada kaun haai vah jo bhojan par baaita ya vah jo seva karata haai? kya vah naheen jo bhojan par baaita haai? par maain tumhare beech men sevak kee nain hoon. parantu tum vah ho, jo meree pareekshaon men lagatar mere sath rahe. aur jaaise meree pita ne mere liye aek rajy ttharaya haai, vaaise hee maain bhee tumhare liye ttharata hoo, taki tum mere rajy men meree mej par khao-apio baran sinhasanon par baaittkar israael ke barah go-traen ka nyay karo. shamaun, he shamaun, dek, shautan ne tum logon ko mang liya haai ki genhoon kee nai fattke. parantu maain ne tere liye binatee kee, ki tere vishvas jata n rahe: aur jab too fire, to apane bhaiyon ko sthiar karana. us ne us se kaha he prabhu, maain tere sath bandeeagrah jane, varan marane ko

bhee taaiyar hoon. us ne kaha he pataras maain tujh se kahata hoo, ki aj murga bang dega jab tak too teen bar mera inkar n kar lega ki maain use naheen janata.. aur us ne un se kaha, ki jab maain ne tumhen battua, aur jholee, aur joote bina bheja tha, to kya tum ko kisee vastu kee ghattee hui thee? unhon ne kaha kisee vastu kee naheen. us ne un se kaha, parantu ab jis ke pas battua ho vah use le, aur vaaise hee jholee thee, aur jis ke pas talavar n ho vah apane kapade bechakar ek mol le. kyonaki maain tum se kahata hoo, ki yah jo likha haai, ki vah aparadhaiyon ke sath gina gaya, us-aka mujh men poora hona avashy haai kyonki mere vishay kee baten pooree hon par haain. unhon ne kaha he prabhu, dek, yahan do talavaren haain: us ne un se kaha bahut haain.. tab vah bahar nikalakar apanee reeati ke anusar jaaitoon ke pahad par gaya, aur chele usake peechhe ho liae. us jagah pahunchakar us ne un se kaha praarthna karo, ki tum pareeksha men n pado. aur vah ap un se alag aek ddhale faenkane ke ttppe bhr gaya, aur ghauntne ttekakar praarthna karane laga. ki he pita yaadi too chahe to is kattore ko mere pas se hatta le, taubhee meree naheen parantu teree hee ichchha pooree ho. tab svarga se aek doot us ko dikhai diya jo use samarth deta tha. aur vah atyant sankatt men vyakul hokar aur bhee day vedana se praarthna karane laga aur usaka paseena mano lohoo kee badee badee boondon kee nai boomi par gir raha tha. tab vah praarthna se utta aur apane chelon ke pas akar unhen udasee ke mare sota paya aur un se kaha, kyon sote ho? utto, praarthna karo, ki pareeksha men n pado.. vah yah kah hee raha tha, ki dekho aek bheede ai, aur un barahon men se aek jis ka nam yahooda tha unake age age a raha tha, vah yeeshu ke pas aya, ki usaka chooma le. yeeshu ne us se kaha, he yahooda, kya too chooma lekar manushy ke putra ko pakadvata haai? usake saathaiyon ne jab dekha ki kya honevala haai, to kha he prabhu, kya ham talavar chalaen? aur un men se aek ne mahayajak ke das par chalakari us-aka dahina kan uda diya. is par yeeshu ne kaha ab bas karo : aur usaka kan chookar use achchha kiya. tab yeeshu ne mahayajakon aur maandair ke paharoon ke saradaron aur puraanaiyon se, jo us par chaddh aae the, kaha kya tum mujhe dakoo janakar talavaren aur lattaiyan liae huae nikale ho? jab maain mandair men har din tumhare sath tha, to tum ne mujh par hath n dala par yah tumharee ghadee haai, aur andhakar ka adhaikar haai.. fir ve use pakadkar le chale, aur mahayajak ke ghar men laae aur pataras door hee door usake peechhe peechhe chalata tha. aur jab ve angan men ag sulagakar ikatthe baaitte, to pataras bhee un ke beech men baaitt gaya. aur aek laundee use ag ke ujjiyale men baaitte dekhkar aur us kee or takakar kahane lagee, vah bhee to usake sath tha. paranatu us ne yah kahakar inkar kiya, ki he naree, maain use naheen janata. thodee der bad kisee aur ne use dekhkar kaha, too bhee to unheen men se haai: pataras ne kaha he manushy maain naheen hoon. koi ghanthe bhr ke bad aek aur manushy draddhta se kahane laga, nishchay vah bhee to usake sath tha kyonki yah galeelee haai. pataras ne kaha, he manushy, maain naheen janata ki too kya kahata haai? vah kah hee raha tha ki t-urant murga ne bang dee. tab prabhu ne ghoomakar pataras kee or dekha, aur pataras ko prabhu kee vah

bat yad ai jo us ne kahee thee, ki aj murga ke bang dene se paahile, too teen bar mera inkar karega. aur vah bahar nikalakar foott foott kar rone laga.. jo manushy yeeshu ko pakade huae the, ve use tttthton men udakar peettne lage. aur us kee ankhe ddhan-pakar us se poochha, ki bhvishyadane karake bata ki tuijhe kisane mara. aur unhon ne bahut see aur bhee ninda kee baten usake virodha men kaheen.. jab din hua to logon ke puraaniae aur mahayajak aur shaasree ikatthe hua, aur use apanee mahasatha men lakar poochha, yaadi too maseeh haai, to ham se kah de! us ne un se kaha, yaadi maain tum se kahoon to pra-teeti n karoge. aur yaadi poonchoo, to uttr n doge. paranatu ab se manushy ka putra sarvashaaktaiman parameshvar kee daahinee aur baaitta rahega. is par sab ne kaha, to kya too parameshvar ka putra haai? us ne un se kaha tum ap hee kahate ho, kyonki maain hoon. tab unhon ne kaha ab hamen gavahee ka kya prayojan haai kyonaki ham ne ap hee usake munh se sun liya haai..

23

tab saree sabha uttkar use peelatus ke pas le gai. aur ve yah kahakar us par dosh lagane lage, ki ham ne ise logon ko bahakate aur kaaisar ko kar dene se mana karate, aur apane ap ko maseeh raja kahate huae suna haai. peelatus ne us se poochha, kya too yahoodiyon ka raja haai? us ne use uttr diya, ki too ap hee kah raha haai. tab peelatus ne mahayajakon aur logon se kaha, maain is manushy men kuchh dosh naheen pata. par ve aur bhee draddhta se kahane lage, yah galeel se lekar yahan tak sare yahoodi-ya men upadesh de de kar logon ko usakata haai. yah sunakar peelatus ne poochha, kya yah manushy galeelee haai? aur yah janakar ki vah herodes kee riyasat ka haai, use herodes ke pas bhej diya, kyon-aki un dinon men vah bhee yarooshalem men tha.. herodes yeeshu ko dekhkar bahut hee prasann hua, kyonaki vah bahut dinon se us ko dekhna chahata tha: isaliye ki usake vishay men suna tha, aur us-aka kuchh chinh dekhne kee asha rakhta tha. vah us ne bahuteree baten poochhta raha, par us ne us ko kuchh bhee uttr n diya. aur mahayajak aur shaasree khde huae tan man se us par dosh lagate rahe. tab herodes ne apane sipaahiyan ke sath usaka apaman karake tttthton men udaya, aur bhdkeela vasr paahinakar use peelatus ke pas lautta diya. usee din pee-latus aur herodes mitra ho gae. isake pahile ve ek doosare ke baairree the.. peelatus ne mahayajakon aur saradaron aur logon ko bulakar un se kaha. tum is manushy ko logon ka bahakanevala ttharakar mere pas laae ho, aur dekho, maain ne tumhare samhane us kee janch kee, par jin baton ka tum us par dosh lagate ho, un baton ke vishay men maain ne us men kuchh bhee dosh naheen paya haai. n herodes ne, kyonki us ne use hamare pas lautta diya haai: aur dekho, us se aeesa kuchh naheen hua ki vah mratyu ke dand ke yogy tharaya jae. isaliye maain use pittvakar chhod deta hoon. tab sab milakar chilli utte, ki is ka kam tamam kar, aur hamare liye baraabba ko chhod de. yahee kisee balave ke karan jo nagar men hua tha, aur hatya ke karan bandeegrah men dala gaya tha. par

peelatus ne yeeshu ko chhodne kee ichchha se logon ko fir samajhaya. parantu unhon ne chillakar kaha: ki use kroos par chaddha, kroos para. us ne teesa-ree bar un se kaha kyon us ne kaun see burai kee haai? maain ne us men mratyu dand ke yogy kortt bat naheen pai! isaliye maain use pittvakar chhod deta hoon. parantu ve chillaa-achillakar peechhe pad gaa, ki vah kroos par chaddhaya jaa, aur un ka chillana prabal hua. so peelatus ne agyaa dee, ki un kee binee-nee ke anusar kiya jae. aur us ne us manushy ko jo balave aur hatya ke karan bandeegrah men dala gaya tha, aur jise ve mangate the, chhod diya aur yeeshu ko un kee ichchha ke anusar saunp diya.. jab ve use liae jate i, to unhon ne shamaaain nam aek kurenee ko jo ganv se a raha tha, pakadkar us par kroos ko lad diya ki use yeeshu ke peechhe peechhe le chale.. aur logon kee badee bheed usake peechhe ho lee: aur bahut see striayan bhee, jo usake liye chhatee-peetttee aur vilap karatee theen. yeeshu ne un kee or firakar kaha he yarooshalem kee putraiyo, mere liye mat roo parantu apane aur apane balakon ke liye roo. kyonaki dekho, ve din ate haai, jin men kahenge, dhany haain ve jo banjh haai, aur ve garbh jo n jane aur ve stan jin-hon ne doodha n pilaya. us samay ve pahadon se kahane lagenge, ki ham par giro, aur tteelon se ki hamen ddhap lo. kyonaki jab ve hare ped ke sath aeesa karate haai, to sookhe ke sath kya kuchh n kiya jaeega? ve aur do manushyon ko bhgyae jo kukarmee the us-ake sath ghaat karane ko le chale.. jab ve us jagah jise khopadee kahate haain pahunchte, to unhon ne va-han use aur un kukaarmiyon ko bhee aek ko daahinee aur aur doosare ko bain aur krooson par chaddhaya. tab yeeshu ne kaha he pita, inhen kshama kar, kyon-aki ye janate naheen ki kya kar rahen haain? aur un-hon ne chitthiyan dalakar usake kapade bantt liae. log khde khde dekh rahe the, aur saradar bhee ttttha kar karake kahate the, ki is ne auron ko bachaya, yaadi yah parameshvar ka maseeh haai, aur usaka chuna hua haai, to apane ap ko bacha le. sipahee bhee pas akar aur siraka dekar usaka ttttha karake kahate the. yaadi too yahoodiyon ka raja haai, to apane ap ko bacha. aur usake upar aek putra bhee laga tha, ki yah yahoodiyon ka raja haai. jo kukarmee lattkaae gae the, un men se aek ne us kee ninda karake kaha kya too maseeh naheen? to fir apane ap ko aur hamen bacha. is par doosare ne use dantkar kaha, kya too parameshvar se bhee naheen drata? too bhee to va-hee dand pa raha haai. aur ham to nyayanusar dand pa rahe haai, kyonki ham apane kamon ka tteek fal pa rahe haain par is ne koi anuchit kam naheen kiya. tab us ne kaha he yeeshu, jab too apane rajy men aa, to meree suadhai lena. us ne us se kaha, maain tuij se sach kahata hoon ki aj hee too mere sath svargalok men hoga. aur lagabhg do pahar se teesare pahar tak sare desh men aandhiayara chhaya raha. aur soorya ka ujijala jata raha, aur mandair ka parada beech men fatt gaya. aur yeeshu ne bade shabd se pukar kar kaha he pita, maain apanee atma tere hathon men saun-pata hoon: aur yah kahakar praan chhod diae. soobe-dar ne, jo kuchh hua tha dekhkar, parameshvar kee badai kee, aur kaha nishchay yah manushy dharmee tha. aur bheed jo yah dekhne ko ikatthee hui bhee, is ghattna ko, dekhkar chhatee-peetttee hui lautt gai.

aur usake sab jan pahachan, aur jo striayan galeel se usake pas ai thee, door khdee hui yah sab dekh rahee theen.. aur dekho yoosefa nam aek mantraee jo sajjan aur dharmee puroosh tha. aur un ke vichar aur un ke is kam se prasann n tha aur vaa yaihoodiyon ke nagar arimateeya ka rahanevala aur parameshvar ke rajy kee batt johaneevala tha. us ne peelatut se pas jakar yeeshu kee loth mang lee. aur use utarakar chadar men lapetta, aur aek kabra men rakha, jo chattan men khodee hui thee aur us men koi kabhee n rakha gaya tha. vah taaiyaree ka din tha, aur sabt ka din arambh hone par tha. aur un striayon ne jo usake sath galeel se ai thee, peechhe peechhe jakar us kabra ko dekha, aur yah bhee ki us kee loth kis reeti se rakhee gai haai. aur lauttakar sugandhiat vastuaen aur itra taaiyar kiya: aur sabt ke din to unhon ne agyaa ke anusar vishraam kiya..

24

parantu saptah ke pahile din bade bhor ko ve un sugaandhiat vastuon ko jo unhon ne taaiyar kee thee, le kar kabra par ain. aur unhon ne patthr ko kabra par se luddhka hua paya. aur bheetar jakar prabhu yeeshu kee loth n pai. jab ve is bat se bhauchakhee ho rahee theen to dekho, do puroosh jhlakate vasr pahine huae un ke pas a khde hue. jab ve dr gai, aur dharatee kee or munh jhukaee raheen to unhon ne us ne kaha tum jeevate ko mare huon men kyon ddoondhthee ho? vah yahan nahee, parantu jee utta haai smaran karo ki us ne galeel men rahate huae tum se kaha tha. ki avashy haai, ki manushy ka putra paapiyon ke hath men pakadvaya jaa, aur kroos par chaddhaya jaae aur teesare din jee utte. tab us kee baten un ko smaran ain. aur kabra se lauttakar unhon ne un gyarahon ko, aur, aur sab ko, ye baten kah sunai. jinhon ne praeariton se ye baten kahee, ve mariyam magadaleenee aur yoanna aur yakoob kee mata mariyam aur un ke sath kee aur striayan bhee theen. parantu un kee baten unahen kahanee see samajh padee, aur unhon ne un kee prateeti n kee. tab pataras uttkar kabra par daud gaya, aur jhukakar keval kapade pade dekhe, aur jo hua tha, us se achambha karata hua, apane ghar chala gaya.. dekho, usee din un men se do jan immaus nam aek ganv ko ja rahe the, jo yarooshalem se koi sat meel kee dooree par tha. aur ve in sab baton par jo hui theen, apas men batacheet karate ja rahe the. aur jab ve apas men batacheet aur poochhtachh kar rahe the, to yeeshu ap pas akar un ke sath ho liya. parnatu un kee ankhe aeese band kar dee gain thee, ki use paahichan n sake. us ne un se poochha ye kya baten haai, jo tum chalte chalte apas men karate ho? ve udas se khde rah gae. yah sunakar, unamen se klaiyupas nam aek vyaaktai ne kaha kya too yarooshalem men akela paradeshaee haai jo naheen janata, ki in dinon men us men kya hua haai? us ne un se poochha kaun see baten? unhon ne us se kaha yeeshu nasaree ke vishay men jo parameshvar aur sab logon ke nikatt kam aur vachan men samarthee bhvishyadvkta tha. aur mahayajakon aur hamare saradaron ne use pakadva diya, ki us par mratyue kee agyaa dee jaae aur use kroos par chaddhvaya. parantu hamen asha thee, ki yahee israel ko chhuttaka dega, aur in sab baton

ke sivay is ghattna ko huae teesara din haai. aur ham men se kai striayon ne bhee hamen ashcharya men dal diya haai, jo bhor ko kabra par gai theen. aur jab us kee loth n pai, to yah kahatee hui ai, ki ham ne svargadooton ka darshan paya, jinhon ne kaha ki vah jeevit haai. tab hamare saathaiyon men se kai aek kabra par gaa, aur jaaisa striayon ne kaha tha, vaaaisa hee paya parantu us ko n dekha. tab us ne un se kaha he nirbuaddhyaie, aur bhvishyadvktaon kee sab baton par vishvas karane men mandamaatiyon kiya avashy n tha, ki maseeh ye dukh uttkar apanee maahima men pravesch kare? tab us ne moosa se aur sab bhavishyadvktaon se arambh karake sare paavitra shaasren men se, apane vishay men kee baton ka arth, unhen samajha diya. itane men ve us ganv ke pas pahunche, jahan ve ja rahe the, aur usake ddhng se aeesa jan pada, ki vah age bada chahata haai. parantu unhon ne yah kahakar use roka, ki hamare sath raha kyonaki sandhya ho chalee haai aur din ab bahut ddhl gaya haai. tab vah un ke sath rahane ke liye bheetar gaya. jab vah un ke sath bhojan karane baaita, to us ne rottee lekar dhanyavad kiya, aur use todkar un ko dene laga. tab un kee ankhe khul gain aur unhon ne use pahachan liya, aur vah un kee ankhon se chhpa gaya. unhon ne apas men kaha jab vah marga men ham se baten karata tha, aur paavitra shasr ka arth hamen samajhata tha, to kya hamare man men uttejana n utpann hui? ve usee ghadee uttkar yarooshalem ko lautt gaa, aur un gyarahon aur un ke saathaiyon ko ikatthe paya. ve kahate the, prabhu sachamuch jee utta haai, aur shamaun ko dikhai diya haai. tab unhon ne marga kee baten unhen bata deen aur yah bhee ki unhon ne use rottee todte samay kyonkar pahachana.. ve baten kah hee rahe the, ki vah ap hee un ke beech men a khda hua aur un se kaha, tumhen shantai mile. parantu ve ghabara gaa, aur dr gaa, aur samajhe, ki ham kisee boot ko dekhte haain. us ne un se kaha kyon ghabarate ho? aur tumhare man men kyon sandeh utte haain? mere hath aur mere panv ko dekho, ki maain vaheen hoon mujhe chookar dekho kyonki atma ke haddee mans naheen hota jaaisa mujh men dekhte ho. yah kahakar us ne unahen apane hath panv dikhaae. jab anand ke mare un ko prateeti n hui, aur ashcharya karate the, to us ne un se poochha kya yahan tumhare pas kuchh bhojan haai? unhon ne use boonee machhlee ka tukada diya. us ne lekar un ke samhane khaya. fir us ne un se kaha, ye meree ve baten haai, jo maain ne tumhare sath rahate hua, tum se kahee thee, ki avashy haai, ki jitane baten moosa kee vyavastha aur bhavishyadvktaon aur bhjanon kee pustakon me, mere vishay men likhee haai, sab pooree hon. tab us ne paavitra shaasr boojhne ke liye un kee samajh khol dee. aur un se kaha, yon likha haai ki maseeh dukh uttaega, aur teesare din mare huon men se jee uttega. aur yarooshalem se lekar sab jaatiyon men man firav ka aur papon kee kshama ka prachar, usee ke nam se kiya jaaega. tum in sab baten ke gavah ho. aur dekho, jis kee pratigyaa mere pita ne kee haai, maain us ko tum par utaroonga aur jab tak svarga men samarth n pao, tab tak tum isee nagar men tthare raho.. tab vah unhen baaitaaniyyah tak bahar le gaya, aur apane hath uttkar unhen ashaeech dee. aur unhen ashaeech dete

huae vah un se alag ho gaya aur svarga se utta liya
gaya. aur ve us ko dandvata karake bade anand se ya-
rooshalem ko lautt gaae. aur lagatar maandair men
upaasthiat hokar parameshvar kee stuati kiya karate
the..

he thaiyuafilus, maain ne paahilee puastaika un sab baton ke vishay men likhee, jo yeeshu ne arambh men kiya aur karata aur sikhata raha. us din tak jab vah un prariton ko jinhen us ne chuna tha, paavitra atma ke dara agyaa dekar upar uttaya n gaya. aur us ne dukh uttane ke bad bahut se pakke pramanon se apane ap ko unhen jeeavit dikhaya, aur chales din tak vah unhen dikhai deta raha: aur parameshvar ke rajy kee baten karata raha. or un se milakar unhen agyaa dee, ki yarooshalem ko n chhodo, parantu pita kee us praatigyaa ke poore hone kee batt jahate raho, jis kee charcha tum mujh se sun chuke ho. kyon-aki yoohanna ne to panee men bapatisma diya haai parantu thode dinon ke bad tum paavitraatma se bapatisma paoge. so unheen ne ikattithe hokar us se poochha, ki he prabhu, kya too isee samay israael ko rajy faer dega? us ne un se kaha un samayon ya kalon ko janana, jin ko pita ne apane hee aadhaikar men rakha haai, tumhara kam naheen. parantu jab pavitra atma tum par aaega tab tum samarth paoge aur yarooshalem aur sare yahoodiya aur samariya me, aur prathvee kee chhor tak mere gavah hoge. yah kahakar vah un ke dekhthe dekhthe upar utti liya gaya aur badal ne use un kee ankhone se chhpai liya. aur usake jate samay jab ve akash kee or tak rahe the, to dekho, do puroosh shvet vagr paahine huae un ke pas a khde hue. aur kahane lage he galeelee purooshae, tum kyon khde svarga kee or dekh rahe ho? yahee yeeshu, jo tumhare pas se svarga par utta liya gaya haai, jis reeti se tum ne use svarga ko jate dekha haai usee reeti se vah fir aaega.. tab ve jaaitoon nam ke pahad se jo yarooshalem ke nikatt aek sabt ke din kee dooree par haai, yarooshalem ko lautte. aur jab vahan pahunchte to ve us attaree par gaa, jahan pataras aur yoohanna aur yakoob aur aandairyas aur filippus aur thoma aur baratulamai aur mattee aur halafai ka putra yakoob aur shamaun jelotes aur yakoob ka putra yahooda rahate the. ye sab kai striayon aur yeeshu kee mata mariyam aur usake bhaiyon ke sath aek chitt hokar praarthna men lage rahe.. aur unheen dinon men pataras bhaiyon ke beech men jo aek sau bees vyaaktai ke lagabhg ikattithe the, khda hokar kahane laga. he bhaiyo, avashy tha ki pavitra shaasr ka vah lekha poora ho, jo paavitra atma ne daud ke mukh se yahooda ke vishay men jo yeeshu ke pakadnevalon ka aguva tha, paahile se kahee thee. kyonaki vah to ham men gina gaya, aur is sevakai men sahabhagee hua. us ne adharma kee kamai se ek khet mol liya aur sir ke bal gira, aur usaka pett fatt gaya, aur us kee sab antiadiyan nikal padee. aur is bat ko yarooshalem ke sab rahanevale jan gaa, yahan tak ki us khet ka nam un kee bhasha men hakaladama arthata lohoo ka khet pad gaya. kyonaki bhjan saahinta men likha haai, ki usaka ghar ujad jaa, aur us men koi n base aur usaka pad koi doosara le le. isaliye jitane din tak prabhu yeeshu hamare sath ata jata raha, arthata yoohanna ke bapatisma se lekar usake hamare pas se uttaae jane tak, jo log barabar hamare sath rahe. uchit haai ki un men se ek vyaaktai hamare sath usake jee uttne ka gavah ho jae. tak unhon ne do ko khda kiya, aek yusufa ko, jo bara-saba kahalata haai, jis ka upanam

yoosatus haai, doosara maatiyyah ko. aur yah kahakar praarthna kee ki he prabhu, too jo sab ke man janata haai, yah pragatt kar ki in danon men se too ne kis ko chuna haai. ki vah is sevakai aur praaritari ka pad le jise yahooda chhod kar apane sthan ko gaya. tab unhon ne un ke bare men chittithiya daalee, aur chittithe maatiyyah ke nam par nikalee, so vah un gyarah praeariton ke sath gina gaya..

2

jab pintekus ka din aya, to ve sab aek jagah ikattithe the. aur aekaaek akash se badee andhaee kee see sanasanahatt ka shabd hua, aur us se sara ghar jahan ve baaithe the, goonj gaya. aur unhen ag kee see jeebhen fattthe hui dikhai deen aur un men se har aek par a thhareen. aur ve sab paavitra atma se bhr gaa, aur jis prakar atma ne unhen bolane kee samarth dee, ve any any bhasha bolane lage.. aur akash ke neeche kee har aek jati men se bhkt yahoodee yarooshalem men rahate the. jab vah shabd hua to bheed lag gai aur log ghabara gaa, kyonki har aek ko yahee sunai deta tha, ki ye meree hee bhasha men bol rahe haain. aur ve sab chaakit aur achaambhiat hokar kahane lage dekho, ye jo bol rahe haain kya sab galeelee naheen? to fir kyon ham men se har aek apanee apanee janm boomi kee bhasha sunata haai? ham jo parathee aur medee aur aelamee log aur misuputaamiya aur yahoodiya aur kappadookiya aur puntus aur aasiya. aur oogiya aur pamafooliya aur misar aur libooa desh jo kurene ke as pas haai, in sab deshaen ke rahanevale aur romee pravasee, kya yahoodee kya yahoodee mat dhaaran karanevale, kreetee aur arabee bhee haain. parantu apanee apanee bhasha men un se parameshvar ke bade bade kamon kee charcha sunate haain. aur ve sab chaakit hua, aur ghabarakar aek doosare se kahane lage ki yah kya hua chahata haai? parantu auron ne ttttha karake kaha, ki ve to nai maadira ke nasho men haain.. pataras un gyarah ke sath khda hua aur unche shabd se kahane laga, ki he yahoodiyo, aur he yarooshalem ke sab rahanevale, yah jan lo aur kan lagakar meree baten suno. jaaisa tum samajh rahe ho, ye nashon men nahee, kyonki abhee to pahar hee din chaddha haai. parantu yah vah bat haai, jo yoael bhvishyadvkta ke dara kahee gai haai. ki parameshvar kahata haai, ki ant ki dinon men aeesa hoga, ki maain apana atma sab manushyon par undeloonga aur tumhare bette aur tumharee beattyaian bhavishyadaneee karengee aur tumhare javan darshan dekhenge, aur tumhare puraaniae svapt dekhenge. baran maain apane dason aur apanee dasiyan par bhee un dinon men apane atma men se undeloonga, aur ve bhavishyadaneee karengee. aur maain upar akash men adabhut kam, aur neeche dharatee par chinh, arthata lohoo, aur ag aur dhooaen ka badal dikhaunga. prabhu ke mahar aur praasiddh din ke ane se paahile soorya andhora aur chand lohoo ho jaega. aur jo koi prabhu ka nam lega, vahee uddhar paega. he israaeliyo, ye baten suno: ki yeeshu nasaree aek manushy tha jis ka parameshvar kee or se hone ka praman un samarth ke kamon aur ashcharya ke kamon aur chinhon se pragatt haai, jo parameshvar ne tumhare beech us-

ake dara kar dikhlaae jise tum ap hee janate ho. usee ko, jab vah parameshvar kee ttharai hui manasa aur honahar ke gyaan ke anusar pakadvaya gaya, to tum ne adharmiyon ke hath se use kroos par chaddhvakar mar dala. parantu usee ko parameshvar ne mratyu ke bandhanon se chhudakar jilaya: kyonki yah anahona tha ki vah usake vash men rahata. kyonaki daud usake vishay men kahata haai, ki maain prabhu ko sarvada apane samhane dekhta raha kyonki vah meree daahinee or haai, taki maain dgai n jaun. isee karan mera man anand hua, aur meree jeebh gan hui baran mera shreer bhee asha men basa rahaga. kyonaki too mere praanon ko adhaelok men n chhodega aur n apane paavitra jan ko sadne hee dega! too ne mujhe jeevan ka marga bataya hee too mujhe apane darshan ke dara anand se bhr dega. he bhaiyo, maain us kulapati daud ke vishay men tum se sahas ke sath kah sakata hoon ki vah to mar gaya aur gada bhee gaya aur us kee kabra aj tak hamare yahan vartaman haai. so bhavishyadvkta hokar aur yah janakar ki parameshvar ne mujh se shapath khai haai, ki parameshvar ne mujh se shapath khai haai, ki maain tere vansh men se aek vyaaktaai ko tere sinhasan par baaittaunga. us ne honahar ko paahile hee se dekhkar maseeh ke jee uttne ke vishay men bhavishyadane kee ki n to usaka praan adhaelok men chhoda gaya, aur n us kee deh sadne pai. isee yeeshu ko parameshvar ne jilaya, jis ke ham sab gavah haain. is prakar parameshvar ke dahine hath se savorchch pad pakee, aur pita se vah paavitra atma praapt karake jis kee pragityaa kee gai the, us ne yah undel diya haai jo tum dekhte aur sanate ho. kyonaki daud to svarga par naheen chaddha parantu vah ap kahata haai, ki prabhu ne mere prabhu se kaha mere dahine baait, jab tak ki maain tere baaiariyon ko tere panvon tale kee chaukee n kar doon. so ab israel ka sara gharana nishchay jan le ki parameshvar ne usee yeeshu ko jise tum ne kroos par chaddhaya, prabhu bhee ttharaya aur maseeh bhee.. tab sunanevalon ke day chhdai gaa, aur ve pataras aur shosh praeariton se poochhne lage, ki he bhaiyo, ham kya karen? pataras ne un se kaha, man firao, aur tum men se har aek apane apane papon kee kshama ke liye yeeshu maseeh ke nam se baptisma le to tum pavitra atma ka dan paoge. kyonaki yah pragityaa tum, aur tumharee santano, aur un sab door door ke logon ke liye bhee haai jinako prabhu hamara parameshvar apane pas bulaaega. us ne bahut or baton men bhee gavahee de dekar samajhya ki apane ap ko is teddhee jati se bachao. so jinhon ne usaka vachan grahan kiya unhon ne baptisma liya aur usee din teen hajar manushyon ke lagabhg un men mil gaae. aur ve praariton se shaiksha pane, aur sangati rakhne men aur rottee todne men aur praarthana karane men laaleen rahe.. aur sab logon par bhy chha gaya, aur bahut se adabhut kam aur chinh praeriton ke dara pragatt hote the. aur ve sab vishvas karanevale ikatthe rahate the, aur un kee sab vastuen sajhe kee thee. aur ve apanee apanee sampaati aur saman bech bechakar jaaisee jis kee avashyakata hotee thee bant diya karate the. aur ve praati din aek man hokar maandain men ikatthe hote the, aur ghar ghar rottee todte huae anand aur man kee seedhaai se bhojan kiya karate the. aur paramesh-

var kee stuti karate the, aur sab log un se prasann the: aur jo uddhar pate the, unako prabhu praati din un men mila deta tha..

3

pataras aur yoohanna teesare pahar praarthna ke samay mandair men ja rahe the. aur log aek janm ke langade ko la rahe the, jis ko ve prati din mandair ke us dar par jo sundar kahalata haai, baaitta dete the, ki vah mandair men janevalon se bheekh mange. jab us ne pataras aur yoohanna ko maandair men jate dekha, to un se bheekh mangle. pataras ne yoohanna ke sath us kee or dhyan se dekhkar kaha, hamaree or dekh. so vah un se kuchh pane kee asha rakhte huae un kee or takane laga. tab pataras ne kaha, chandee aur sona to mere pas haai naheen parantu jo mere pas haai, vah tuihe deta hoon: yeeshu maseeh nasaree ke nam se chal fira. aur us ne usaka daahina hath pakad ke use uttaya: aur turant usake pavon aur ttkhnon men bal a gaya. aur vah uchhlakar khda ho gaya, aur chalane firane laga aur chalata aur koodata, aur parameshvar kee stuati karata hua un ke sath maandair men gaya. sab logon ne use chalate firate aur parameshvar kee stuati karate dekhkar. us ko pahachan liya ki yah vahee haai, jo mandair ke sundar faattk par baaitt kar bheekh manga karata tha aur us ghattna se jo usake sath hui thee ve bahut achambhith aur chaakt hue.. jab vah pataras aur yoohanna ko pakade huae tha, to sab log bahut achambha karate huae us osare men jo sulaaiman ka kahalata haai, un ke pas daude aae. yah dekhkar pataras ne logon se kaha he israeliyo, tum is manushy par kyon achambha karate ho, aur hamaree or kyon is prakar dekh rahe ho, ki mano ham hee ne apanee samarth ya bhaktai se ise chalana-firata kar diya. ibraaheem aur isahak aur yakoob ke parameshvar, hamaree bapadadon ke parameshvar ne apane sevak yeeshu kee mahima kee, jise tum ne pakadva diya, aur jab peelatus ne use chhod dene ka vichar kiya, tab tum ne usake samhane usaka inkar kiya. tum ne us paavitra aur dharmee ka inkar kiya, aur binattee kee, ki aek hatyare ko tumhare liye chhod diya jaae. aur tum ne jeevan ke kartta ko mar dala, jise parameshvar ne mare huon men se jilaya aur is bat ke ham gavah haain. aur usee ke nam ne, us vishvas ke dara jo usake nam par haai, is manushy ko jise tum dekhte ho aur janate bhee ho samarth deee haai aur nishchay usee vishvas ne jo usake dara haai, is ko tum sab ke samhane bilakul bhla changa kar diya haai. aur ab he bhaiyo, maain janata hoon ki yah kam tum ne agyaanata se kiya, aur vaaisa hee tumhare saradaron ne bhee kiya. parantu jin baton ko parameshvar ne sab bhavishyadvktaon ke mukh se pahile hee bataya tha, ki usaka maseeh du:kh uttaaega unhen us ne is reeati se pooree kiya. isaliye, man firao aur lautt ao ki tumhare pap mittaae jaae, jis se prabhu ke sammukh se vishraaantai ke din aeen. aur vah us maseeh yeeshu ko bheje jo tumhare liye paahile hee se ttharaya gaya haai. avashy haai ki vah svarga men us samay tak rahe jab tak ki vah sab baton ka sudhaar n kar le jis kee charcha parameshvar ne apane paavitra bhavishyadvktaon ke mukh se kee haai, jo jagat kee utpati se hote aae haain. jaaisa ki moosa ne kaha, prabhu paramesh-

var tumhare bhaiyon men se tumhare liye mujh sa aek bhavishyadvkta uttaaega, jo kuchh vah tum se kaha, us kee sunana. parantu pratyek manushy jo us bhvishyadvkta kee n sune, logon men se nash kiya jaaega. aur samuel se lekar ukase bad balon tak jitane bhvishyadvktaon ne bat keehan un sab ne in dinon ka sandesh diya haai. tum bhavishyadvktaon kee santan aur us vacha ke bhagee ho, jo parameshvar ne tumhare bapadadon se bandhae, jab us ne ibraaheem se kaha, ki tere vansh ke dara prathvee ke sare gharane ashaeesh paaenge. parameshvar ne apane sevak ko uttakar pahil tumhare pas bheja, ki tum men se har aek kee us kee buraiyon se faerakar ashaeesh de..

4

jab ve logon se yah kah rahe the, to yajak aur mandair ke saradar aur sadookee un par chaddh aen. kyonaki ve bahut krodhait huae ki ve logon ko sikhate the aur yeeshu ka udaharan de dekar mare huon ke jee uttne ka prachar karate the. aur unhon ne unhen pakadkar doosare din tak havalat men rakha kyonaki sandhaya ho gai the. parantu vachan ke sunanevalon men se bahuton ne vishvas kiya, aur un kee ginatee panch hajar purooshaen ke lagabgh ho gai.. doosare din aeesa hua ki un ke saradar aur puraaniye aur shaasree. aur mahayajak hanna aur kaaifaa aur yooahanna aur sikandar aur jitane mahayajak ke gharane ke the, sab yarooshalem men ikatthe hue. aur unhen beech men khda karake poochhne lage, ki tum ne yah kam kis samarth se aur kis nam se kiya haai? tab pataras ne paavitra atma se paaripoorn hokar un se kaha. he logon ke saradaron aur puraniyo, is durbal manushy ke sath jo bhlai kee gai haai, yaadi aj ham se usake vishay men poochh pachh kee jatee haai, ki vah kyonkar achchha hua. to tum sab aur sare israaelee log jan len ki yeeshu maseeh nasaree ke nam se jise tum ne kroos par chaddhaya, aur parameshvar ne mare huon men se jilaya, yah manushy tumhare samhane bhlha changa khda haai. yah vahee patthar haai jise tum rajamisiyon ne tuchchh jata aur vah kone ke sire ka patthar ho gaya. aur kisee doosare ke dara uddhar naheen kyonki svarga ke neeche manushyon men aur koi doosara nam naheen diya gaya, jis ke dara ham uddhar pa saken.. jab unhon ne pataras aur yooahanna ka hiyav dekha, or yah jana ki ye anapaddh aur sadhaaran manushy haai, to achambha kiya fir un ko pahachana, ki ye yeeshu ke sath rahe haain. aur us manushy ko jo achchha hua tha, un ke sath khde dekhkar, ve virodha men kuchh n kah sake. parantu unhen sabha ke bahar jane kee agyaa dekar, ve apas men vichar karane lage, ki ham in manushyon ke sath kya karen? kyonki yarooshalem ke sab rahanevalon par pragatt haai, ki in ke dara aek praasiddh chinh dikhaya gaya haai aur ham usaka inkar nahanee kar sakate. parantu isaaliye ki yah bat logon men aur aadhaik faail n jaa, ham unhen dhamakaae, ki ve is nam se fir kisee manushy se baten n karen. tab unhen bulaya aur chitaunee dekar yah kaha, ki yeeshu ke nam se kuchh bhee n bolana aur n sikhana. parantu pataras aur yooahanna ne un ko utth diya, ki tum hee nyay karo, ki kya yah parameshvar ke nikatt bhlha haai, ki ham parameshvar kee bat se baddhkar tumharee bat

manen. kyonaki yah to ham men ho naheen sakata, ki jo ham ne dekha aur suna haai, vah n kahen. tab unhon ne un ko aur dhamakakar chhod diya, kyonaki logon ke karan unhen dand dene ka koi danv naheen mila, isaliye ki jo ghattna hui thee usake karan sab log parameshvar kee badai karate the. kyonaki vah manushy, jis par yah changa karane ka chinh dikhaya gaya tha, chalees varsha se aadhaik ayu ka tha. ve choottkar apane sathaiyon ke pas aa, aur jo kuchh mahayajakon aur puraaniyon ne un se kaha tha, unako suna diya. yah sunakar, unhon ne aek chitt hokar unche shabd se parameshvar se kaha, he svamee, too vahee haai jis ne savarga aur prathvee aur samudra aur jo kuchh un men haai banaya. too ne paavitra atma ke dara apane sevak hamare pita daud ke mukh se kaha, ki any jaatiyon ne hullad kyon machaya? aur desh ke logon ne kyon vyarth baten sochee? prabhu aur usake maseeh ke virodha men prathvee ke raja khde hua, aur haakim aek sath ikatthe ho gae. kyonaki sachamuch tere sevak yeeshu ke virodha me, jis too ne abhaishok kiya, herodes aur puantaiyus peelaatus bhee any jaatiyon aur israaeliyan ke sath is nagar men ikatthe hue. ki jo kuchh pahile se teree samarth aur mati se ttara tha vahee karen. ab, he prabhu, un kee dhamakiyon ko dekh aur apane dason ko yah baradan de, ki tera vachan bade hiyav se sunaen. aur changa karane ke liye too apana hath baddha ki chinh aur adabhut kam tere pavitra sevak yeeshu ke nam se kiae jaaen. jab ve praarthna kar chuke, to vah sthan jahan ve ikatthe the hil gaya, aur ve sab paavitra atma se paaripoorn ho gaa, aur parameshvar ka vachan hiyav se sunate rahe.. aur vishvas karanevalon kee mandlee aek chitt aur aek kam ke the yahan tak ki koi bhee apanee sampatti apanee naheen kahata tha, parantu sab kuchh sajhe ka tha. aur praarit badee samarth se prabhu yeeshu ke jee uttne kee gavahee dete rahe aur un sab par bada anugrah tha. aur un men koi bhee darida n tha, kyonki jin ke pas boomi ya ghar the, ve un ko bech bechakar, bikee hui vastuon ka dam late, aur use praariton ke panvon par rakhte the. aur jaaise jise avashyakata hotee thee, usake anusar har aek ko bant diya karate the. aur yooosuf nam, krupraus ka aek levee tha jisaka nam praeariton ne bara-naba arthata shaantai ka putra rakha tha. us kee kuchh boomi thee, jise us ne becha, aur dam ke roopaye lakar praariton ke panvon par rakh die..

5

aur hananyah nam aek manushy, aur us kee patnee safaeera ne kuchh boomi bechee. aur usake dam men se kuchh rakh chhoda aur yah bat us kee patnee bhee janatee thee, aur usake aek bhag lakar prariton ke pavon ke age rakh diya. uparantu pataras ne kaha he hananyaha! shautan ne tere man men yah bat kyon dalee haai ki too pavitra atma se joott bole, aur boomi ke dam men se kuchh rakh chhode? jab tak vah tere pas rahee, kya teree n thee? aur jab bik gai to kya tere vash men n thee? too ne yah bat apane man men kyon vicharee? too manushyon se nahee, parantu parameshvar se joott bola. ye baten sunate hee hananyah gir pada, aur praan chhod diae aur sab sunanevalon par bada bhy chha gaya. fir

javanon ne uttkar usakee arthee banai aur bahar le jakar gaddh diya.. lagabgh teen ghanthe ke bad us kee patnee, jo kuchh hua tha n janakar, bheetar ai. tab pataras ne us se kaha mujhe bata kya tum ne vah boomi itane hee men bechee thee? us ne kaha ha, itane hee men. pataras ne us se kaha yah kya bat haai, ki tum donon ne prabhu kee atma kee pareeksha ke liye aeka kiya haai? dek, tere pati ke gad-nevale dar hee par khde haai, aur tujhe bhee bahar le jaaenge. tab vah turant usake panvon par gir padee, aur praan chhod diae: aur javanon ne bheetar akar use mara paya, aur bahar le jakar usake pati ke pas gad diya. aur saree kaleesiya par aur in baton ke sab sunanevalon par, bada bhy chha gaya.. aur praeriton ke hathon se bahut chihni aur adabhat kam logon ke beech men dikhaae jate the, aur ve sab aek chitt hokar sulaaiman ke osare men ikatthe hua karate the. parantu auron men se kisee ko yah hiya n hota tha, un men ja milen taubhee log un kee badaai. karate the. aur vishvas karanevale bahutere puroosh aur striyan prabhu kee kaleesiya men aur bhee aadhaik akar milate rahe. yahan tak ki log beemaroon ko sadkon par la lakar, khatton aur khttolon par litta dete the, ki jab pataras aa, to us kee chhaya hee un men se kisee par pad jaae. aur yarooshalem ke as pas ke nagaron se bhee bahut log beemaroon aur ashuuddh atmaon ke sataae huon ka la lakar, ikatthe hote the, aur sab achchhe kar diae jate the. tab mahayajak aur usake sab sathee jo sadookiyan ke panth ke the, dah se bhr kar utte. aur praeriton ko pakadkar bandeegrah men band kar diya. parantu rat ko prabhu ke aek svargadoot ne bandeegrah ke dar kholakar unhen bahar lakar kaha. ki jao, maandair men khde hokar, is jeevan kee sab baten logon ko sunao. ve yah sunakar bhor hote hee mandair men jakar upadesh dene lage: parantu mahayajak aur usake sathaiyan ne akar mahasabha ko aur israeliyan ke sab puraniyan ko ikatthe kiya, aur bandeegrah men kahala bheja ki unhen laaen. parantu pyadon ne vahan pahunchakar unhen bandeegrah men n paya, aur lauttakar sandesh diya. ki ham ne bandeegrah ko badee chaukasee se band kiya hua, aur paharevalon ko bahar daron par khde huae paya paranatu jab khola, to bheetar koi n mila. jab maandair ke saradar aur mahayajakon ne ye baten sanee, to un ke vishay men bharee chinta men pad gae ki yah kya hua chahata haai? itane men kisee ne akar unhen bataya, ki dekho, jinhen tum ne bandeegrah men band rakha tha, ve manushy maandair men khde huae logon ko upadesh de rahe haain. tak saradar, pyadon ke sath jakar, unhen le aya, parantu barabas nahee, kyonki ve logon se drate the, ki hamen patthravah n karen. unhon ne unhen fir lakar mahasabha ke samhane khda kar disha: aur mahayajak ne un se poochha. kya ham ne tumhen chitakar agyaa n dee thee, ki tum is nam se upadesh n karana? taubhee dekho, tum ne sare yarooshalem ko apane upadesh se bhr diya haai aur us vyaktai ka lo-hoo hamaree gardan par lana chahate ho. tak pataras aur, aur praeriton ne uttr diya, ki manushyon kee agyaa se baddhkar parameshvar kee agyaa ka palan karana hee kartavya karma haai. hamaree bapadadon ke parameshvar ne yeeshu ko jilaya, jise tum ne kroos par lattkakar mar dala tha. usee ko parameshvar ne

prabhu aur uddharak ttharakar, apane daahine hath se savorchh kar diya, ki vah israeliyan ko man firav kee shaaktai aur papon kee kshama pradan kare. aur ham in baton ke gavah haai, aur pavitra atma bhee, jise parameshvar ne unhen diya haai, jo us kee agyaa manate haain.. yah sunakar ve jal gaa, aur unhen mar dalana chaha. parantu gamaleaeel nam aek faareese ne jo vyavasthapak aur sab logon men mananeeey tha, nyayalay men khde hokar praeriton ko thodde der ke liye bahar kar dene kee agyaa dee. tak us ne kaha, he israeliyo, jo kuchh in manushyon se kiya chahate ho, soch samajh ke karana. kyonaki in dinon se pahale thaiyoodas yah kahata hua utta, ki maain bhee kuchh hoon aur koi char sau manushy usake sath ho liye, parantu vah mara gaya aur jitane log use manate the, sab tittr bittr huae aur mitt gae. usake bad nam likhai ke dinon men yahooda galeelee utta, aur kuchh log apanee or kar liye: vah bhee nash ho gaya, aur jitane lage use manate the, sab tittr bittr ho gae. isaliye ab maain tum se kahata hoo, in manushyon se door hee raho aur un se kuchh kam n rakho kyonaki yadi yah dharmaya ya kam manushyon kee or se ho tab to mitt jaaega. parantu yadi parameshvar kee or se haai, to tum unhen kadapi mitt n sakoge kaheen aeese n ho, ki tum parameshvar se bhee ladanevale ttharo. tab unhon ne us kee bat man lee aur praeriton ko bulakar pittvaya aur yah agyaa dekar chhod diya, ki yeeshu ke nam se fir baten n karana. ve is bat se anandait hokar mahasabha ke samhane se chale gae, ki ham usake nam ke liye niradar hone kee ghy ho tthare. aur praati din mandair men aur ghar ghar men upadesh karane, aur is bat ka susamachar sunane se, ki yeeshu hee maseeh haai n rooke..

6

un dinon men jab chele bahut hone jate the, to yoonanee bhasha bolanevale ibraaniyan par kudkudane lage, ki prati din kee sevakai men hamaree vidhavaon kee suadhai naheen lee jatee. tab un barahon ne chelon kee mandlee ko apane pas bulakar kaha, yah tteek naheen ki ham parameshvar ka vachan chhodkar khailanepilane kee seva men rahen. isaliye he bhaiyo, apane men se sat sunam purooshaen ko jo paavitra atma aur buaddh ise paaripoorn ho, chun lo, ki ham unhen is kam par tthara den. parantu ham to praarthna men aur vachan kee seva men lage rahenge. yah bat saree mandlee ko achchhee lagee, aur unhon ne staifanus nam aek puroosh ko jo vishvas aur pavitra atma se paaripoorn tha, aur filippus aur prakhuroos aur neekanor aur teemon aur paraminas aur antakeevala neekulaus ko jo yahoodde mat men a gaya tha, chun liya. aur inhen praeriton ke samhane khda kiya aur unhon ne praarthna karake un par hath rakhe. aur parameshvar ka vachan faailata gaya aur yarooshalem men chelon kee ginatee bahut bad-dhtee gai aur yajakon ka aek bada samaj is mat ke adhaen ho gaya. staifaunus anugrah aur samarth men pariipoorn hokar logon men bade bade adabhat kam aur chihni dikhaaya karata tha. tab us aradhanalay men se jo libarateenon kee kahalatee thee, aur kurenee aur sikandaariya aur kilaakiya aur aeshaeeya ke logon men se kai aek uttkar staifanus se vada-vivad karane

lage. parantu us gyaan aur un atma ka jis se vah baten karata tha, ve samhana n kar sake. is par unho ne kai logon ko ubhara jo kahane lage, ki ham ne is moosa aur parameshvar ke virodha men ninda kee baten kahate suna haai. aur logon aur praacheenon aur shaastriayon ko bhdakkar chaddh aae aur use pakadkar mahasabha men le aae. aur joote gavah khde kia, jinhon ne kaha ki yah manushy is pavitra sthan aur vyavastha ke virodha men bolana naheen chhodta. kyonaki ham ne use yah kahate suna haai, ki yahee yeeshu nasaree is jagah ko ddha dega, aur un reeton ko badal dalega jo moosa ne hamen saunpee haain. tab sab logon ne jo sabha men baaitte the, us kee or takakar usaka mukhda svargadoot ka sa dekha..

7

tab mahayajak ne kaha, kya ye baten yon hee haai? us ne kaha he bhaiyo, aur pitaro suno, hamara pita abrahaem haran men basane se paahile jab mis-uputaamiya men tha to tejomay parameshvar ne use darshan diya. aur us se kaha ki too apane desh aur apane kuttumb se nikalakar us desh me chala ja, jise maain tujhe dikhaunga. tab vah kasadiyon ke desh se nikalakar haran men ja basa aur usake pita kee mratyu ke bad parameshvar ne usako vahan se is desh men lakar basaya jis men ab tum basate ho. aur usako kuchh meeras baran paair rakhne bhr kee bhee us men jagah n dee, parantu praatigya kee ki maain yah desha, tere aur tere bad tere vansh ke hath kar doonga yadhyapi us samay usake koi putra bhee n tha. aur parameshvar ne yon kaha ki teree santan ke log paraye desh men paradeshaee honge, aur ve unhen das banaaenge, aur char sau varsha tak dukh denge. fir parameshvar ne kaha jis jati ke ve das honge, us ko maain dand doonga aur is ke bad ve nikalakar isee jagah meree seva karenge. aur us ne us se khtane kee vacha bandhaee aur isee dasa men isahak us se utpann hua aur atven din usaka khtana kiya gaya aur isahak se yakoob aur yakoob se barah kulapaati utpann huae. aur kulapaatiyon ne yosuf se dah karake use misar desh janevalon ke hath becha parantu parameshvar usake sath tha. aur use usake sab kleshaen se chhudakar misar ke raja fir-aur ne age anugrah aur buddh idee, aur us ne use misar par aur apane sare ghar par hakim thharaya. tab misar aur kanaan ke sare desh men akal pada jis se bharee klesh hua, aur hamare bapadadon ko ann naheen milata tha. parantu yakoob ne yah sunakar, ki misar men anaj haai, hamare bapadadon ko pahilee bar bheja. aur doosaree bar yosuf apane bhaiyon par pragatt ko gaya, aur yosufuфа kee jaati firauon ko maloom ho gai. tab yosufuфа ne apane pita yakoob aur apane sare kuttumb ko, jo pachhtr vyaaktaai the, bula bheja. tab yakoob misar men gaya aur vahan vah aur hamare bapadade mar gaee. aur ve shaikim men pahunchaae jakar us kabra men rakhe gaa, jise abrahaem n chandee dekar shaikim men hamor kee santan se mol liya tha. parantu jab us pratigya ke poore hone ka samay nikatt aya, to parameshvar ne abrahaem se kee thee, to misar men ve log baddh gaee aur bahut ho gaee. jab tak ki misar men doosara raja n hua jo yosufuфа ko naheen janata tha. us ne hamaree jaati

se chaturai karake hamare bapadadon ke sath yahan tak kuvyohar kiya, ki unhen apane balakon ko faenk dena pada ki ve jeevit n rahen. us samay moosa utpann hua jo bahut hee sundar tha aur vah teen maheene tak apane pita ke ghar men pala gaya. parantu jab faenk diya gaya to firauon kee bettee ne use utta liya, aur apana putra karake pala. aur moosa ko misaariyon kee saree vidha paddhai gai, aur vah baton aur kamon men samarthee tha. jab vah chalees varsha ka hua, to usake man men aya ki maain apane israaelee bhaiyon se bhentt karoon. aur us ne aek vyaktaai par anyay hone dekhkar, use bachaya, aur misaree ko marakar sataae huae ka palatta liya. us ne socha, ki mere bhai samajhenge ki parameshvar mere hathon se un ka uddhar karega, parantu unhon ne n samajha. doosare din jab ve apas men lad rahe the, to vah vahan a nikala aur yah kahake unhen mel karane ke liye samajhaya, ki he purooshae, tum to bhai bhai ho, aek doosare par kyon anyay karate ho? parantu jo apane padosee par anyay kar raha tha, us ne use yah kahakar hatta diya, ki tujhe kis ne ham par hakim aur nyayee thharaya haai? kya jis reeti se too ne kal misaree ko mar dala mujhe bhee mar dalana chahata haai? yah bat sunakar, moosa bhaga aur midhan desh men paradeshaee hokar rahane laga: aur vahan usake do putra utpann hue. jab poore chalees varsha beet gaa, to aek svarga doot ne seenaai pahad ke jangal men use jalatee hui jhadee kee jvala men darshan diya. moosa ne us darshan ko dekhkar achambha kiya, aur jab dekhne ke liye pas gaya, to prabhu ka yah shabd hua. ki maain tere bapadado, abrahaem, isahak aur yakoob ka parameshvar hoon: tab to moosa kanp utta, yahan tak ki use dekhne ka hiyav n raha. tab prabhu ne us se kaha apane pavon se jootee utar le, kyonaki jis jagah too khda haai, vah pavitra boomi haai. maain ne sachamuch apane logon kee durdasha ko jo misar men haai, dekhee haai aur un kee ah aur un ka rona sun liya haai isaaliye unhen chhudane ke liye utara hoon. ab a, maain tujhe misar men bhenjoonga. jis moosa ko unhon ne yah kahakar nakara tha ki tujhe kis ne ham par hakim aur nyayee thharaya haai usee ko parameshvar ne haakim aur chhudanevala thharakar, us svarga doot ke dara jis ne use jhadee men darshan diya tha, bheja. yahee vyaaktaai misar aur lal samudra aur jangal men chalees varsha tak adabutt kam aur chinh dikha dikhar unhen nikal laya. yah vahee moosa haai, jis ne israeliyan se kaha ki parameshvar tumhare bhaiyon men se tumhare liye mujh sa aek bhavishyadvkta uttaaega. yah vahee haai, jis ne jangal men kaleesiya ke beech us svargadoot ke sath seenaai pahad par us se baten kee, aur hamare bapadadon ke sath tha: usee ko jeeavit vachan mile, ki ham tak pahunchaae. parantu hamare bapadadon ne us kee manana n chaha baran use hattakar apane man misar kee or faere. aur haroon se kaha hamare liye aeesa devata bana, jo hamare age age chalen kyonaki yah moosa ja hamen misar desh se nikal laya, ham naheen janate use kya hua? un dinon men unhon ne ek bachhda banakar, us kee moorat ke age bali chaddhaya aur apane hathon ke kamon men magan hone lage. so parameshvar ne munh modkar unhen chhod diya, ki akashagan poojen jaaisa bhvishyadvktaon kee pustak men likha haai

ki he israel ke gharane, kya tum jangal men chalees varsha tak pashuubaali aur annabaali mujh hee ko chaddhate rahe? aur tum molek ke tamboo aur rifaan devata ke tare ko liae firate the arthata un akaron ko jinhen tum ne dandvat karane ke liye banaya tha: so maain tumhen babur ke pare le jakar basaunga. sakshaee ka tamboo jangal men hamare bapadadon ke beech men tha jaaisa us ne ttharaya, jis ne moosa se kaha ki jo akar too ne dekha haai, usake anusar ise bana. usee tamboo ko hamare bapadade poorvakal se pakar yahoshoo ke sath yahan le ae jis samay ki unhon ne un anyajaatiyon ka aadhaikar paya, jinhen parameshvar ne hamare bapadadon ke samhane se nikal diya aur vah daud ke samay tak raha. us par parameshvar ne anugrah kiya, so us ne binatee kee, ki maain yakoob ke parameshvar ke liye nivas stha ttharaun. parantu sulaaiman ne usake liye ghar banaya. parantu param pradhahan hath ke banaae gharon men naheen rahata, jaaisa ki bhvishyadvkta ne kaha. ki prabhu kahata haai, svarga mera sihansan aur prathvee mere panvon tale kee peeddhee haai, mere liye tum kis prakar ka ghar banaoge? aur mere vishraam ka kaun sa sthan hoga? kya ye sab vastuen mere hath kee banai naheen? he hatteele, aur man aur kan ke khtanaraahit logo, tum sada pavitra atma ka samhana karate ho. jaaisa tumhare bapadade karate the, vaaise hee tum bhee karate ho. bhavishyadvktaon men se kis ko tumhare bapadadon ne naheen sataya, aur unhon ne us dharmee ke agaman ka poorvakal se sandesh denevalon ko mar dala, aur ab tum bhee usake pakadvanevale aur mar dalanevale hue. tum ne svargadooton ke dara ttharai hui vyavastha to pai, parantu usaka palan naheen kiya.. ye baten sunakar ve jal gae aur us par dant peesane lage. parantu us ne pavitra atma se paaripoorn hokar svarga kee or dekha aur parameshvar kee maahima ko aur yeeshu ko parameshvar kee dahinee or khda dekhkara. kaha dekho, maain svarga ko khula hua, aur manushy ke putra ko parameshvar ke dahinee or khda hua dekhta hoon. tab unhon ne bade shabd se chillakar kan band kar lia, aur aek chitt hokar us par jhpatee. aur use nagar ke bahar nikalakar patthravah karane lage, aur gavahon ne apane kapade utar rakhe. aur ve staufanus ko patthravah karate rahe, aur vah yah kahakar praarthna karata raha ki he prabhu yeeshu, meree atma ko grahan kara. fir ghautne ttekakar unche shabd se pukara, he prabhu, yah pap un par mat laga, aur yah kahakar so gaya: aur shaaul usake badha meen sahamat tha..

8

usee din yarooshalem kee kaleesiya par bada upadrav hone laga aur praeriton ko chhod sab ke sab yahoodiya aur samariya deshaen men tittr biitr ho gae. aur bhkton ne staifanus ko kabra men rakha aur usake liye bada vilap kiya. shaaul kaleesiya ko ujad raha tha aur ghar ghar ghausakar purooshaen aur striayon ko ghaseett ghaseettkar bandeegrah men dalata tha.. jo tittr biitr huae the, ve susamachar sunate huae fire. aur filippus samaariya nagar men jakar logon men maseeh ka prachar karane laga. aur jo baten filippus ne kaheen unhen logon ne sunakar aur jo chinh

vah dikhata tha unhen dekh dekhkar, aek chitt hokar man lagaya. kyonaki bahutonen men se ashuuddh atmaen bade shabd se chillatee hui nikal gai, aur bahut se jhole ke mare huae aur langade bhee achchhe kiae gae. aur us nagar men bada anand hua.. is se paahile us nagar men shamaun nam aek manushy tha, jo ttona karake samaariya ke logon ko chakit karata aur apane ap ko koi bada puroosh banata than aur sab chhotte se bade tak use man kar kahate the, ki yah manushy paramashevar kee vah shaktai haai, jo mahana kahalatee haai. us ne bahut dinon se unhen apane ttone ke kamon se chaakit kar rakha tha, isee liye ve us ko bahut manate the. parantu jab unhon ne filippus kee prateeti kee jo parameshvar kee rajy aur yeeshu ke nam ka susamachar sunata tha to log, kya puroosha, kya sree bapaatisma lene lage. tab shamaun ne ap bhee prateeti kee aur bapaatisma lekar filippus ke sath rahane laga aur chinh aur bade bade samarthon ke kam hote dekhkar chakit hota tha. jab praariton ne jo yarooshalem men the suna ki samaariyon ne parameshvar ka vachan man liya haai to pataras aur yooahanna ko un ke pas bheja. aur unhon ne jakar un ke liye praarthna kee ki pavitra atma paaen. kyonaki vah ab tak un men se kisee par n utara tha, unhon ne to keval prabhu yeeshu men nam men bapatisma liya tha. tab unhon ne un par hath rakhe aur unhon ne pavitra atma paya. jab shamaun ne dekha ki prariton ke hath rakhne se paavitra atma diya jata haai, to un ke pas roopaye lakar kaha. ki yah adhaikar mujhe bhee do, ki jis kisee par hath rakoo, vah pavitra atma paae. pataras ne us se kaha tere roopaye tere sath nash ho, kyonki too ne parameshvar ka dan roopayon se mol lene ka vichar kiya. is bat men n tera hissa haai, n bantta kyonki tera man parameshvar ke age seedha naheen. isaliye apanee is burai se man firakar prabhu se praarthna kar, sambhv haai tere man ka vichar kshama kiya jae. kyonaki maain dekhta hoo, ki too pitt kee see kadvahatt aur adharma ke bandhan men pada haai. shamaun ne uttr diya, ki tum mere liye prabhu se praarthna karo ki jo baten tum ne kahee, un men se koi mujh par n a pade.. so ve gavahee dekar aur prabhu ka vachan sunakar, yarooshalem ko lautt gaa, aur samariyon ke bahut gavon men susamachar sunate gae.. fir prabhu ke aek svargadoot ne filippus se kaha uttkar daakkhian kee or us marga par ja, jo yarooshalem se ajjah ko jata haai, aur jangal men haai. vah uttkar chal diya, aur dekho, koosh desh ka aek manushy a raha tha jo khoja aur kooshaiyon kee ranee kandake ka mantraee aur khjanchee tha, aur bhjan karane ko yarooshalem aya tha. aur vah apane rath par baaitta hua tha, aur yashaayah bhavishyadvkta kee pustak paddhta hua lautta ja raha tha. tab atma ne filippus se kaha, nikatt jakar is rath ke sath ho le. filippus ne us or daudkar use yashaayah bhavishyadvkta kee pustak paddhte huae suna, aur poochha, ki too jo paddh raha haai kya use samajhta bhee haai? us ne kaha, jab tak koi mujhe n samajhaae to maain kyanekar samajoon? aur us ne filippus se binatee kee, ki chaddhkar mere pas baaitt. paavitra shaasr ka jo adhyay vah paddh raha tha, vah yah tha ki vah bhed kee nain vadha hone ko pahunchaya gaya, aur jaaisa memna apane un kataranevalon ke samhane chupachap rahata haai, vaaise hee us ne bhee apana munh

n kholā. us kee deenata men usaka nyay hone naheen paya, aur usake samay ke logon ka varnn kaun karega, kyonki prathvee se usaka praan uttaya jata haai. is par khoje ne filippus se poochha maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, yah bata ki bhvishyadvkta yah kis vishay men kahata haai, apane ya kisee doosare ke vishay men. tab filippus ne apana munh kholā, aur isee shaasr se arambh karake use yeeshu ka susamachar sunaya. marga men chalatē chalatē ve kisee jal kee jagah pahunchen, tab khoje ne kaha, dekh yahan jal haai, ab mujhe bapaatisma lene men kya rok haai. filippus ne kaha, yaadi too sare man se vishvas karata haai to ho sakata haai: us ne uttr diya maain vishvas karata hoon ki yeeshu maseeh parameshvar ka putra haai. tab us ne rath khda karane kee agyaa dee, aur filippus aur khoja donon jal men utar pade, aur us ne use bapaatisma diya. jab ve jal men se nikalakar upar aa, to prabhu ka atma filippus ko utta le gaya, so khoje ne use fir n dekha, aur vah anand karata hua apane marga chala gaya. aur filippus ashadod men a nikala, aur jab tak kaaisariya men n pahuncha, tab tak nagar nagar susamachar sunata gaya..

9

aur shaaul jo ab tak prabhu ke chelon ko dhamakane aur ghaat karane kee dhaun men tha, mahayajak ke pas gaya. aur us se daamishk kee aradhanalayon ke nam par is abhaipraay kee chitthiyān mangee, ki kya puroosha, kya sre, jinhen vah is panth par paae unhen bandhakar yarooshalem men le aae. parantu chalatē chalatē jab vah damishk ke nikatt pahuncha, to aekaaek akash se usake charon or jyoti chமாகေး. aur vah boomi par gir pada, aur yah shabd suna, ki he shaaul, he shaaul, too mujhe kyon satata haai? us ne poochha he prabhu, too kaun haai? us ne kaha maain yeeshu hoon jise too satata haai. parantu ab uttkar nagar men ja, aur jo kuchh karana haai, vah tujh se kaha jaaega. jo manushy usake sath the, ve chupchap rah gaee kyonki shabd to sunate the, parantu kisee ko dakthe n the. tab shaaul boomi par se utta, parantu jab ankhe kholeen to use kuchh dikhai n diya aur ve usaka hath pakadke daamishk men le gaee. aur vah teen din tak n dekh saka, aur n khaya aur n peeya. daamishk men hananyah nam aek chela tha, us se prabhu ne darshan men kaha, he hananyaha! us ne kaha han prabhu. tab prabhu ne us se kaha, uttkar us galee men ja jo seedhaee kahalatee haai, aur yahooda ke ghar men shaaul nam aek tarasee ko poochh le kyonaki dek, vah praarthna kar raha haai. aur us ne hananyah nam aek puroosh ko bheetar ate, aur apane upar ate dekha haai taki fir se drashtti paae. hananyah ne uttr diya, ki he prabhu, maain ne is manushy ke vishay men bahuton se suna haai, ki is ne yarooshalem men tere pavitra logon ke sath badee badee buraiyan kee haain. aur yahan bhee is ko mahayajakon kee or se adhaikar mila haai, ki jo log tera nam lete haai, un sab ko bandha le. parantu prabhu ne us se kaha, ki too chala ja kyonaki yah, to anyajatiyon aur rajao, aur israaeliyan ke samhane mera nam praggatt karane ke liye mera chuna hua patra haai. aur maain use bataunga, ki mere nam ke liye use kaaisa kaaisa dukh uttana padega. tab hananyah uttkar us

ghar men gaya, aur us par apana hath rakhkar kaha, he bhai shaaul, prabhu, arthata yeeshu, jo us raste me, jis se too aya tujhe dikhai diya tha, usee ne mujhe bheja haai, ki too fir drashtti paae aur paavitra atma se paaripoorn ho jaae. aur turant us kee ankhon se chhlaike se gire, aur vah dekhne laga aur uttkar bapaatisma liya fir bhogan karake bal paya.. aur vah kai din un chelon ke sath raha jo damishk men the. aur vah turant aradhanalayon men yeeshu ka prachar karane laga, ki vah parameshvar ka putra haai. aur sab sunanevale chaakit hokar kahane lage kya yah vaahee vyaaktaai naheen haai jo yarooshalem men unhen jo is nam ko lete the nash karata tha, aur yahan bhee isee liye aya tha, ki unhon bandhakar mahayajakon ke pas le aae? parantu shaaul aur bhee samarthee hota gaya, aur is bat ka praman de dekar ki maseeh yahee haai, daamishk ke rahanevale yahoodiyan ka munh band karata raha.. jab bahut din beet gaay, to yahoodiyan ne milakar usake mar dalane kee yuktai nikalee. parantu un kee yuktai shaaul ko maloom ko gai: ve to usake mar dalane ke liye rat din faattkon par lage rahe the. parantu rat ko usake chelon ne use lekar ttokare men baaittaya, aur shaharapanah par aee lattkakar utar diya.. yarooshalem men pahunchakar us ne chelon ke sath mil jane ka upay kiya: parantu sab us se drate the, kyonki un ko prateeti n hota tha, ki vah bhee chela haai. parantu baranaba use apane sath praeariton ke pas le jakar un se kaha, ki is ne kis reeti se marga men prabhu ko dekha, aur is ne is se baten keen fir damishk men is ne kaaise hiyav se yeeshu ke nam ka prachar kiya. vah un ke sath yarooshalem men ata jata raha. aur nidhadk hokar prabhu ke nam se prachar karata tha: aur yoonanee bhasha bolanevale yahoodiyan ke sath batacheet aur vada-avivad karata tha parant use usake mar dalane ka yatn karane lage. yah janakar bhai use kaaisaariya men le aa, aur tarasus ko bhej diya.. so sare yahoodiya, aur galeel, aur samariya men kalesiya ko chaain mila, aur usakee unnaati hotee gai aur vah prabhu ke bhy aur paavitra atma kee shaantai men chalatē aur bad-dhtee jatee thee.. aur aeesa hua ki pataras har jagah firata hua, un paavitra logon ke pas bhee pahuncha, jo lua men rahate the. vahan use aecaniyas nam jhole ka mara hua aek manushy mila, jo att varsha se khatt par pada tha. pataras ne us se kaha he aeeniyasa! yeeshu maseeh tuihe changa karata haai ut, apana bichhauna bichha tab vah turant utt khd hua. aur lua aur shaaron ke sab rahanevale use dekhkar prabhu kee or fire.. yafaa men tabeetai arthata dorakas nam aek vishvasinee rahatee thee, vah bahutere bhle bhle kam aur dan kiya karatee thee. unheen dinon men vah beemar hokar mar gai aur unhon ne use nahalakar attaree par rakh diya. aur isaliye ki lua yafaa ke nikatt tha, chelon ne yah sunakar ki pataras vahan haai do manushy bhejakar us ne binatee kee ki hamare pas ane men der n kara. tab pataras uttkar un ke sath ho liya, aur jab pahunch gaya, to ve use us attaree par le gaee aur sab vidhavaan rotey hui usake pas a khdee hui: aur jo kurate aur kapade dorakas ne un ke sath rahate huae banaae the, dikhane lageen. tab pataras ne sab ko bahar kar diya, aur ghauttne ttekakar praarthna kee aur loth kee or dekhkar kaha he tabeeta utt: tab us ne apanee ankhe khol dee aur pataras ko dekhkar utt baait-

tee. us ne hath dekar use uttaya aur paavitra logon aur vidhavaon ko bulakar use jeevit aur jagrat dikha diya. yah bat sare yafaa me faail gai: aur bahuteron ne prabhu par vishvas kiya. aur pataras yafaa men shamaun nam kisee chamade ke dhandha karanevale ke yahan bahut din tak raha..

10

kaaisaariya men kuranealiyus nam aek manushy tha, jo italiyaneer nam palattn ka soobedar tha. vah bhkt tha, aur apane sare gharane samet parameshvar ke drata tha, aur yahooder lagon ko bahut dan deta, aur barabar parameshvar se praarthna karata tha. us ne din ke teesare pahar ke nikatt darshan men spatht roop se dekha, ki parameshvar ka ek svargadoot mere pas bheetar akar kahata haai ki he kuraneliyusa. us ne use dhyen se dekha aur drakar kaha he prabhu kya haai? us ne us se kaha, teree praarthnaen aur tere dan smaran ke liye parameshvar ke samhane pahunchen haain. aur ab yafaa men manushy bhejekar shamaun ko, jo pataras kahalata haai, bulava le. vah shamaun chamade ke dhandha karanevale ke yahan pahun haai, jis ka ghar samudra ke kinare haain. jab vah svargadoot jis ne us se baten kee theen chala gaya, to us ne do sevak, aur jo usake pas upasthiat raha karate the un men se aek bhkt sipahee ko bulaya. aur unhen sab baten batakar yafaa ko bheja.. doosare din, jab ve chalate chalte nagar ke pas pahunchen, to do pahar ke nikatt pataras kotte par praarthna karane chaddha. aur use bookh lagee, aur kuchh khana chahata tha parantu jab ve taaiyar kar rahe the, to vah besudha ho gaya. aur us ne dekha, ki akash khul gaya aur aek patra badee chadar ke saman charon konon se lattkata hua, pathvee kee or utar raha haai. jis men prathvee ke sab prakar ke chau-paae aur renganevale jantu aur akash ke pakshahee the. aur use aek aeesa shabd sunai diya, ki he pataras ut, mar ke kha. parantu pataras ne kaha, naheen prabhu, kadapi naheen kyonki maain ne kabhee koi apavitra ya ashuuddh vastu naheen khai haai. fir doosaree bar use shabd sunai diya, ki jo kuchh parameshvar ne shuuddh ttharaya haai, use too ashuuddh mat kaha. teen bar aeese hee hua tab turant vah patra akash par utta liya gaya.. jab pataras apane man men dubadha kar raha tha, ki yah darshan jo maain ne dekha kya haai, to dekho, ve manushy jinhen kuraneliyus ne bheja tha, shamaun ke ghar ka pata lagakar devad-dhee par a khde huae. aur pukarakar poochhne lage, kya shamaun jo pataras kahalata haai, yaheen pahun haai? pataras jo us darshan par soch hee raha tha, ki atma ne us se kaha, dek, teen manushy teree khoj men haain. so uttkar neech ja, aur bekhkte un ko sath ho le kyonaki maain hee ne unhen bheja haai. tab pataras ne utarakar un manushyon se kaha dekho, jiskee khoj tum kar rahe ho, vah maain hee hoon tumhare ane ka kya karan haai? unhon ne kaha kuraneliyus soobedar jo dharmee aur parameshvar se dranevala aur saree yahooder jaati men sunamee manushy haai, us ne ek paavitra svargadoot se yah chitavaneer pai haai, ki tuihe apane ghar bulakar tuij se vachan sune. tab us ne unhen bheetar bulakar un kee pahunai kee.. aur doosare din, vah unake sath gaya aur yafaa ke

bhaiyon men se kai usake sath ho liae. doosare din ve kaaisariya men pahunchen, aur kuraneliyus apane kuttumbaiyon aur piri mitraen ko ikatthe karake un kee batt joh raha tha. jab pataras bheetar a raha tha, to kuranealiyus ne us se bhentt kee, aur panvon padke pranam kiya. parantu pataras ne use uttkar kaha, khda ho, maain bhee to manushy hoon. aur usake sath batacheet karata hua bheetar gaya, aur bahut se logon ko ikatthe dekhkara. un se kaha, tum janate ho, ki anyajaati kee sangati karata ya usake yahan jana yahooder ke liye adharma haai, parantu parameshvar ne mujhe bataya haai, ki kisee manushy ko apavitra ya ashuuddh n kaho. isee liye maain jab bulaya gaya to bina kuchh kahe chala aya: ab maain poochhta hoon ki mujhe kis kam ke liye bulaya gaya haai? kuranealiyus ne kaha ki is ghadee poore char din hua, ki maain apane ghar men teesare pahar ko praarthna kar raha tha ki dekho, aek puroosh chamakeela vasr paahine hua, mere samhane a khda hua. aur kahane laga, he kuraneliyus, teree praarthna sun lee gai, aur tere dan parameshvar ke samhane smaran kiae gaee haain. is liye kisee ko yafaa bhejekar shamaun ko jo pataras kahalata haai, bula vah samudra ke kinare shamaun chamade ke dhandha karanevale ke ghar men pahun haai. tab maain ne turant tere pas log bheje, aur too ne bhla liya, jo a gaya: ab ham sab yahan parameshvar ke samhane haai, taki jo kuchh parameshvar ne tuij se kaha haai use sunen. tab pataras ne munh kholakar kaha ab mujhe nishchay hua, ki parameshvar kisee ka paksha naheen karata, baran har jati men jo us se drata aur dharm ke kam karata haai, vah use bhata haai. jo vachan us ne is-raaeliyon ke pas bheja, jab ki us ne yeesuuh maseeh ke dara jo sab ka prabhu haai shaantai ka susamachar sunaya. vah bat tum janate ho jo yooahanna ke baptisma ke prachar ke bad galeel se arambh karake sare yahoodiya men faail gai. ki parameshvar ne kis reeti se yeesuuh nasaree ko paavitra atma aur samarth se aabhaishok kiya: vah bhlai karata, aur sab ko jo shautan ke sataae huae the, achchha karata fira kyonaki parameshvar usake sath tha. aur ham un sab kamon ke gavah haain jo us ne yahoodiya ke desh aur yarooshalem men bhee kia, aur unhon ne use katt par lattkakar mar dala. us ko parameshvar ne teesare din jilaya, aur pragatt bhee kar diya haai. sab logon ko naheen baran un gavahon ko jinhen parameshvar ne pahile se chun liya tha, arthata hamako jinhon ne usake mare huon men se jee uttne ke bad usake sath khayaa peeya. aur us ne hamen agyaa dee, ki logon men prachar karo aur gavahee do, ki yah vahee haai jise parameshvar ne jeevaton aur mare huon ka nyayee ttharaya haai. us kee sab bhavishyadvkta gavahee dete he, ki jo koi us par vishvas karega, us ko usake nam ke dara papon kee kshama milegee.. pataras ye baten kah hee raha tha, ki pavitra atma vachan ke sab sunanevalon par utar aya. aur jitane khtana kiae huae vishvasee pataras ke sath aae the, ve sab chaakit huae ki anyajaatiyon par bhee paavitra atma ka dan undela gaya haai. kyonaki unhon ne unhen bhanati bhanati kee bhasha bolate aur parameshvar kee badaai karate suna. is par pataras ne kaha kya koi jal kee rok kar sakata haai, ki ye bapaatisma n paae, jinhon ne hamaree nai paavitra atma paya haai? aur us ne agyaa

dee ki unhen yeeshu maseeh ne nam men bapaatisma diya jaae: tab unhon ne us se binatee kee ki kuchh din hamare sath raha..

11

aur praeriton aur bhaiyon ne jo yahoodiya men the suna, ki anyajaatiyon ne bhee parameshvar ka vachan man liya haai. aur jab pataras yarooshalem men aya, to khtana kiae huae log us se vada-avivad karane lage. ki too ne khtanaraahit logon ke yahan jakar un se sath khaya. tab pataras ne unhen arambh se kramanusar kah sunaya ki maain yafaa nagar men praarthna kar raha tha, aur besudha hokar aek darshan dekha, ki aek patra, badee chadar ke saman charon konon se lattkaya hua, akash se utarakar mere pas aya. jab maain ne us par dhyan kiya, to prathvee ke chaupaee aur banapashu aur renganevale jantu aur akash ke pakshaee dekhre. aur yah shabd bhee suna ki he pataras utt mar aur kha. maain ne kaha, naheen prabhu, nahee, kyonki koi apavitra ya ashuuddh vastu mere munh men kabhee naheen gai. is ke uttr men akash se doosaree bar shabd hua, ki jo kuchh parameshvar ne shuuddh ttharaya haai, use ashuuddh mat kaha. teen bar aeesa hae hua tab sab kuchh fir akash par kheench liya gaya. aur dekho, turant teen manushy jo kaaisariya se mere pas bheje gae the, us ghar par jis men ham the, a khde hue. tab atma ne mujh se kaha, ki ye sath bekhttk ho lene ko kaha, aur ye chh: bhai bhee mere sath ho lae aur ham us manushy ke ghar men gae. aur us ne bataya, ki maain ne aek svargadoot ko apane ghar men khda dekha, jis ne mujh se kaha, ki yafaa men manushy bhejkar shamaun ko jo pataras kahalata haai, bulava le. vah tum se aeesee baten kahega, jin ke dara too aur tera sara gharana udar paega. jab maain baten karane laga, to pavitra atma un par usee reeti se utara, jis reeti se arambh men ham par utara tha. tab mujhe prabhu ka vah vachan smaran aya jo us ne kaha ki yoohanna ne to panee se bapatisma diya, parantu tum pavitra atma se bapatisma paoge. so jab ki parameshvar ne unhen bhee vahee dan diya, jo hamen prabhu yeeshu maseeh par vishvas karane se mila tha to maain kaun tha jo parameshvar ko rok sakata? yah sunakar, ve chup rahe, aur parameshvar kee badai karake kahane lage, tak to parameshvar ne anyajatiyon ko bhee jeevan ke liye man firav ka dan diya haai.. so jo log us klesh ke mare jo staifanus ke karan pada tha, tittr bittir ho gae the, ve firate firate faeneeke aur kupraus aur antakiya men pahunchre parantu yahoodiyon ko chhod kisee aur ko vachan n sunate the. parantu un men se kitane kuprausee aur kurenee the, jo antakiya men akar yunaaniyon ko bhee prabhu yeeshu ka susamachar kee baten sunane lage. aur prabhu ka hath un par tha, aur bahut log vishvas karake prabhu kee or fire. tab un kee charcha yarooshalem kee kaleesiya ke sunane men ai, aur unhon ne baranabas ko antakiya bheja. vah vahan pahunchakar, aur parameshvar kee anugrah ko dekhkar anandait hua aur sab ko upadesh diya ki tan man lagakar prabhu se lipatthe raho. kyonaki vah aek bhla manushy tha aur paavitra atma se paaripoorn tha: aur aur bahut se log prabhu men a mile. tab vah shaaul ko ddoond-

dhne ke liye tarasus ko chala gaya. aur jab un se mila to use antakiya men laya, aur aeesa hua ki ve aek varsha tak kaleesiya ke sath milate aur bahut logon ko upadesh dete rahe, aur chele sab se pahile antaakiya hee men maseeh ke kahalaee.. unheen dinon men kai bhvishyadvakta yarooshalem se antakiya men ae. un men se agabus nam ek ne khde hokar atma kee praerana se yah bataya, ki sare jagat men bada akal padega, aur vah akal klaudiyus ke samay men pada. tab cheilon ne ttharaya, ki har aek apanee apanee poonjee ke anusar yahoodiya men rahanevale bhaiyon kee seva ke liye kuchh bheje. aur unhon ne aeesa hee kiya aur baranabas aur shaaul ke hath praacheenon ke pas kuchh bhej diya..

12

us samay herodes raja ne kaleesiya ke kai ek vyaaktaiyon ko dukh dene ke liye un par hath dale. us ne yoohanna ke bhai yakob ko talavar se marava dala. aur jab us ne dekha, ki yahoodee log is se anandait hote haai, to us ne pataras ko bhee pakad liya: ve din akhmeere rottee ke din the. aur us ne use pakad ke bandeegrah men dala, aur rakhvalee ke liye, char char sipaahiyan ke char paharon men rakha: is manasa se ki fasah ke bad use logon ke samhane laae. so bandeegrah men pataras kee rakhvalee ho rahee thee parantu kaleesiya usake liye lau lagakar parameshvar se praarthna kar rahee thee. aur jab herodes use un ke samhane lane ko tha, to usee rat pataras do janjeeron se bandha hua, do sipaahiyan ke beech men so raha tha: aur paharooae dar par bandeegrah kee rakhvalee kar rahe the. to dekho, prabhu ka aek svargadoot a khda hua: aur us kottree men jyoti chamaake: aur us ne pataras kee pasalee par hath mar ke use jagaya, aur kaha ut, fauratee kar, aur usake hath se janjeeren khulakar gir padeen. tab svargadoot ne us se kaha kamar bandha, aur apane joote paahin le: us ne vaaisa hee kiya, fir us ne us se kaha apana vasr pahinakar mere peechhe ho le. vah nikalakar usake peechhe ho liya parantu yah n janata tha, ki jo kuchh svargadoot kar raha haai, vah sachamuch haai, baran yah samajha, ki maain darshan dekh raha hoon. tab ve paahil aur doosare pahare se nikalakar us lohe ke faattk par pahunchre, jo nagar kee or haai vah un ke liye ap se ap khul gaya: aur ve nikalakar aek hee galee hokar gae, itane men svargadoot use chhodkar chala gaya. tab pataras ne sachet hokar kaha ab maain ne sach jan liya ki prabhu ne apana svargadoot bhejkar mujhe herodes ke hath se chhuda liya, aur yahoodiyon kee saree asha tod dee. aur yah sochakar, vah us yoohanna kee mata maariyam ke ghar aya, jo marakus kahalata haai vahan bahut log ikatthe hokar praarthna kar rahe the. jab us ne faattk kee khaid-kee khtkhttai to roode nam aek daasee sunane ko ai. aur pataras ka shabd pahachanakar, us ne anand ke mare faattk n khola parantu daudkar bheetar gai, aur bataya ki pataras dar par khda haai. unhon ne us se kaha too pagal haai, parantu vah draddhta se bolee, ki aeesa hee haai: tab unhon ne kaha, usaka svargadoot hoga. parantu pataras khtkhttata hee raha: so unhon ne khaidkee kholee, aur use dekhkar chaakit ho gae. tab us ne unhen hath se saain kiya, ki chup ra-

hen aur un ko bataya, ki prabhu kis reeti se mujhe bandeegrah se nikal laya haai: fir kaha, ki yakoob aur bhaiyon ko yah bat kah dena tab nikalakar doosaree jagah chala gaya. bhor ko sipaahiyon men badee halachal hone lagee, ki pataras kya hua. jab herodes ne us kee khoj kee, aur n paya to paharooon kee janch karake agyaa dee ki ve mar dale jaen aur vah yahoodiyya ko chhodkar kaaisaariya men ja raha. aur vah soor aur saaida ke logon se bahut aprasann tha so ve aek chitt hokar usake pas aae aur balastus ko, jo raja ka aek karmacharee tha, manakar mil karata chaha kyonaki raja ke desh se un ke desh ka palan poshan hota tha. aur ththaraae huae din herodes rajavastu paahinakar sinhasan par baaita aur un ko vyakhyan dene laga. aur log pukar utte, ki yah to manushy ka naheen parameshvar ka shabd haai. usee kshan prabhu ke ek svargadoot ne turant use mara, kyonaki us ne parameshevar kee mahima nahee kee aur vah keede padke mar gaya.. parantu parameshvar ka vachan baddhta aur faailata gaya.. jab baranabas aur shaaul apane seva pooree kar chuke, to yoohanna ko jo marakus kahalata haai sath lekar yarooshalem se lautte..

13

antaakiya kee kaleesiya men kitane bhvishyadvkta aur upadeshak the arthata baranabas aur shamaun jo neegar kahalata haai aur lookiyus kurenee, aur desh kee chauthai ke raja herodes ka doodhabhai manahem aur shaaula. jab ve upavas saahit prabhu kee upasana kar rahe tha, to paavitra atma ne kaha mere nimitt baranabas aur shaaul ko us kam ke liye alag karo jis ke liye maain ne unhen bulaya haai. tab unhon ne upavas aur praarthna karake aur un par hath rakhkar unhen vida kiya.. so ve paavitra atma ke bheje huae silookiya ko gae aur vahan se jahaj par chaddhkar kupraus ko chale. aur salamees men pahunchakar, parameshvar ka vachan yahoodiyon kee aradhanalayon men sunaya aur yoohanna un ka sevak tha. aur us sare ttpoo men hote hua, pafaus tak pahuncha: vahan unhen bara-yeeshu nam aek yahood-ee ttonha aur jootta bhvishyadvkta mila. vah siraagiyus paulus soobe ke sath tha, jo buddhmaian puroosh tha: us ne baranabas aur shaaul ko apane pas bulakar parameshvar ka vachan sunana chaha. parantu ileemas ttonhe ne, kyonki yahee usake nam ka arth haai un ka samhana karake, soobe ko vishvas karane se rokata chaha. tab shaaul ne jis ka nam paulus bhee haai, pavitra atma se paaripoorn ho us kee or tatkattkee lagakar kaha. he sare kapatt aur sab chaturai se bhre huae shautan kee santan, sakal dharma ke baair-ee, kya too prabhu ke seedho magorn ko teddha karana n chhodega? ab dek, prabhu ka hath tujh par laga haai aur too kuchh samay tak andha rahega aur soorya ko n dekhega: tab turant dhaundhalai aur andhura us par chha gaya, aur vah idhar udhar ttttolane laga, taki koi usaka hath pakadke le chale. tab soobe ne jo kuchh hua tha, dekhkar aur prabhu ke upadesh se chakit hokar vishvas kiya.. paulus aur usake sathee pafaus se jahaj kholakar panfooliya ke piraga men aae: aur yoohanna unhen chhodkar yarooshalem ko lautt gaya. aur piraga se age baddhkar kee pisidiya ke antaakiya men pahuncha

aur sabt ke din aradhanalay men jakar baait gae. aur vyavastha aur bhavishyadvktaon kee pustak ke pad-dhne ke bad sabha ke saradaron ne un ke pas kahlata bheja, ki he bhaiyo, yadi logon ke upadesh ke liye tumhare man men koi bat ho to kaho. tab paulus ne khde hokar aur hath se saain karake kaha he is-raaeliyo, aur parameshvar se dranevalo, suno. in is-raaelee logon ke parameshvar ne hamare bapadadon ko chun liya, aur jab ye misar desh men paradeshaee hokar rahate the, to un kee unnati kee aur balavant bhujia se nikal laya. aur vah koi chalees varsha tak jangal men un kee sahata raha. aur kanan desh men sat jaatiyon ka nash karake un ka desh koi saddhe char sau varsha men in kee meeras men kar diya. is ke bad us ne samuel bhvishyadvkta tak un men nyayee ththaraae. usake bad unhon ne ek raja manga: tab parameshvar ne chalees vashau ke liye binyameen ke gotra men se ek manushy arthata keesh ke putra shaaul ko un par raja ththaraya. fir use alag karake daud ko un ka raja banaya jis ke vishay men us ne gavahee dee, ki mujhe aek manushy yishau ka putra daud, mere man ke anusar mil gaya haai. vahee mere saree ichchha pooree karega. isee ke vansh men se parameshvar ne apane pratigya ke anusar israael ke pas aek uddharakarta, arthata yeeshu ko bheja. jis ke ane se paahile yoohanna ne sab israaeliyon ko man firav kee bapatisma ka prachar kiya. aur jab yoohanna apna daur poora karane par tha, to us ne kaha, tum mujhe kya samajhte ho? maain vah naheen! baran dekho, mere bad aek anevara haai, jis ke pan-pon kee jootee maain kholane ke yogy naheen. he bhaiyo, tum jo abraheem kee santan ho aur tum jo parameshvar se drate ho, tumhare pas is uddhar ka vachan bheja gaya haai. kyonaki yarooshalem ke rahanevalon aur unake saradaron ne, n use pahachana, aur n bhvishyadvktaon kee baten samajhee jo har sabt ke din paddhee jatee haai, isaaliye use doshaee ththarakar un ko poora kiya. unhon ne mar dalane ke yogy koi dosh us men ne paya, taubhee peeltus se binatee kee, ki vah mar dala jae. aur jab unhon ne usake vishay men likhee hui sab baten pooree kee, to use kroos par se utar kar kabra men rakha. parantu parameshvar ne use mare huon men se jilaya. aur vah unhen jo usake sath galeel se yarooshalem aae the, bahut dinon tak dikhai deta raha logon kee samhane ab ve bhee usake gavah haain. aur ham tumhen us praatigya ke vishay me, jo bapadadon se kee gai thee, yah susamachar sunate haain. ki parameshvar ne yeeshu ko jilakar, vahee pratigya hamaree santan ke liye pooree kee, jaaisa doosaree bhjan men bhee likha haai, ki too mera putra haai aj maain hee ne tuihe jan-maya haai. aur usake is reeti se mare huon men se jilane ke vishay men bhee, ki vah kabhee n sade, us ne yon kaha haai ki maain daud par kee pavitra aur achal krapa tum par karoonga. isaaliye us ne aek aur bhjan men bhee kaha haai ki too apane pavitra jan ko sadne n dega. kyonaki daud to parameshvar kee ichchha ke anusar apane samay men seva karake so gaya aur apane bapadadon men ja mila aur sad bhee gaya. parantu jis ko parameshvar ne jilaya, vah sadne naheen paya. isaaliye, he bhaiyo tum jan lo ki isee ke dara papon kee kshama ka samachar tumhen diya jata haai. aur jin baton se tum moosa kee vyavastha

ke dara nirdosh naheen tthar sakate the, unheen sab se har aek vishvas karanevala usake dara nirdosh ttharata haai. isaliye chaukas raho, aeesa n ho, ki jo bhvishyadvktaon kee pustak men aya haai, tum pr bhee a pade ki he ninda karanevalo, dekho, aur chaakit ho, aur mitt jao kyonaki maain tumhare dinon men aek kam karata hoon aeesa kam, ki yadi koi tum se usakee charcha kare, to tum kabhee prateeti n karoge. un ke bahar nikalate samay log un se bina-tee karane lage, ki agale sabt ke din hamen ye baten fir sunai jaen. aur jab sabha utt gai to yahoodiyon aur yahoodee mat men aae huae bhkton men se bahutere paulus aur baranabas ke peechhe ho liae aur unhon ne un se baten karake samajhaya, ki parameshvar ke anugrah men bane raho. agale sabt ke din nagar ke praaya: sab log parameshvar ka vachan sunane ko ikatthe ho gaee. parantu yahoodee bheed ko dekhkar dah se bhr gaa, aur ninda karate huae paulus kee baton ke virodha men bolane lage. tab polus aur baranabas ne nidr hokar kaha, avashy tha, ki parameshvar ka vachan paahile tumhen sunaya jata: parantu jab ki tum use door karate ho, aur apane ko anant jeevan ke yogy naheen ttharate, to dekho, ham anyajatiyon kee or firate haain. kyonkai prabhu ne hamen yah agyaa dee haai ki maai. ne tujhe anyajatiyon ke liye jyoti ttharaya haai taki too prathvee kee chhor tak uddhar ka dar ho. yah sunakar anyajati anaandait hua, aur parameshvar ke vachan kee badaai karane lage: aur jitate anant jeevan ke liye ttharaae gaee the, unhon ne vishvas kiya. tab prabhu ka vachan us sare desh men faailane laga. parantu yahoodiyon ne bhkt aur kuleen striayon ko aur nagar ke bade logon ko usakaya, aur paulus aur baranabas par upadrav karavakar unhen apane sivanon se nikal diya. tab ve un ke samhane apane panvon kee dhool jhadkar ikuniyum ko gaee. aur chele anand se aur pavitra atma se paaripoorn hote rahe..

14

ikuniyum men aeesa hua ki ve yahoodiyon kee aradhanalay men sath sath gaa, aur aeese baten kee, ki yahoodiyon aur yoonaanion donon men se bahaton ne vishvas kiya. parantu n mananevale yahoodiyon ne anyajatiyon ke man bhaiyon ke virodha men usakaa, aur bigad kar diae. aur ve bahut din tak vahan rahe, aur prabhu ke bhrose par hiyav se baten karate the: aur vah un ke hathon se chinh aur adabht kam karavakar apane anugrah ke vachan par gavahee deta tha. parantu nagar ke logon men foott pad gai thee is se kitane to yahoodiyon kee or, aur kitane praeeriton kee or ho gaee. parantu jab anyajaati aur yahoodee un ka apaman aur unhen patthravah karane ke liye apane saradaron samat un par dode. to ve is bat ko jan ga, aur lukauniya ke lusr aur dirabe nagaron me, aur asapas ke desh men bhag gaee. aur vahan susamachar sunane lage. lusr men aek manushy baaita tha, jo panvon ka nirbal tha: vah janm hee se langada tha, aur kabhee n chala tha. vah paulus ko baten karate sun raha tha aur is ne us kee or tktat-ke lagakar dekha ki is ko changa ho jane ka vishvas haai. aur unche shabd se kaha, apane panvon ke bal seedha khda ho: tab vah uchhlakar chalne firane

laga. logon ne paulus ka yah kam dekhkar lukauniya bhasha men unche shabd se kaha devata hamare pas utar aae haain. aur unhon ne baranabas ko jyos, aur paulus ko hiramases kaha, kyonaki yah baten karane men mukhy tha. aur jyos ke us maandair ka puja-ree jo us ke nagar ke samhane tha, baail aur foolon ke har faattkon par lakar logon ke sath baalidan karana chahata tha. parantu baranabas aur paulus praeeriton ne jab suna, to apane kapade faade, aur bheed men lapak gaa, aur pukarakar kahane lage he logo tum kya karate ho? ham bhee to tumhare saman dukh-sukh bhogee manushy haai, aur tumhen susamachar sunate haai, ki tum in vyarth vastuon se alag hokar jeevate parameshvar kee or firo, jis ne svarga aur prathvee aur samudra aur jo kuchh n men haai banaya. us ne beete samayon men sab jatiyon ko apane apane magorn men chalne diya. taubhee us ne apane ap ko be-gavah n chhoda kintu vah bhilai karata raha, aur akash se vashara aur falavant retu dekar, tumhare man ko bhojan aur anand se bhrata raha. yah kahakar bhee unhon ne logon ko kattnaita se roka ki un ke liye baalidan n karen.. parantu kitane yahoodiyon ne antaakiya aur ikuniyum se akar logon ko apanee or kar liya, aur paulus ko patthravah kiya, aur mara samajhkar use nagar ke bahar ghasett le gaee. par jab chele us kee charon or a khde hua, to vah utkar nagar men gaya aur doosare din baranabas ke sath dirabe ko chala gaya. aur ve us nagar ke logon ko susamachar sunakar, aur bahut se chele banakar, lusr aur ikuniyum aur antaakiya ko lautt aae. aur chelon ke man ko sthiar karate rahe aur yah upadesh dete the, ki hamen bade klesh uttakar parameshvar ke rajy men praves karana hoga. aur unhon ne har aek kaleesiya men un ke liye praacheen ttharaa, aur upavas saahit praarthna karake, unhen prabhu ke hath saunpa jis par unhon ne vishvas kiya tha. aur pisi diya se hote huae ve panfooliya men pahunche aur piraga men vachan sunakar attliya men aae. aur vahan se jahaj se antaakiya men aa, jahan se ve us kam ke liye jo unhon ne poora kiya tha parameshvar ke anugrah par saunpe gaee the. vahan pahunchakar, unhon ne kaleesiya ikatthee kee aur bataya, ki parameshvar ne hamare sath hokar kaaise bade bade kam kiae! aur anyajatiyon ke liye vishvas ka dar khol diya. aur ve chelon ke sath bahut din tak rahe..

15

fir kitane log yahoodiya se akar bhaiyon ko sikhane lage ki yadi moosa kee reeti par tumhara khtana n ho to tum uddhar naheen pa sakate. jab paulus aur baranabas ka un se bahut jhgada aur vada-avivad hua to yah ttharaya gaya, ki paulus aur baranabas, aur ham men se kitane aur vyaaktai is bat ke vishay men yarooshalem ko praeeriton aur praacheenon ke pas janae. so mandlee ne unhen kuchh door tak pahunchaya aur ve faeeneeke or samariya se hote huae anyajatiyon ke man faerane ka samachar sunate gaa, aur sab bhaiyon ko bahut anandait kiya. jab yarooshalem men pahunche, to kaleesiya aur praeerit aur praacheen un se anand k esath mile, aur unhon ne bataya ki parameshvar ne un ke sath hokar kaaise kaaise kam kiae the. parantu fareesiyon ke panth

men se jinhon ne vishvas kiya tha, un men se kitanon ne uttkar kaha, ki unhen khtana karana aur moosa kee vyavastha ko manane kee agyaa dena chahiae. tab praerit aur praacheen is bat ke vishay men vichar karane ke liye ikatthe huae. tab pataras ne bahut vada-vivad ke bad khde hokar un se kaha.. he bhaiyo, tum janate ho, ki bahut din hua, ki parameshvar ne tum men se mujhe chun liya, ki mere munh se anyajaati susamachar ka vachan sunakar vishvas karen. aur man ke janchanevale parameshvar ne un ko bhee hamaree nai paavitra atma dekar un kee gavahee dee. aur vishvas ke dara un ke man shuuddh karake ham men aur un men kuchh bhed n rakha. to ab tum kyon parameshvar kee pareeksha karate ho? ki chelon kee garadan par aeesa joora rakho, jise n hamare bapadade utta sake the aur n ham utta sakate. ha, hamara yah to nishchay haai, ki jis reeti se ve prabhu yeesu ke anugrah se uddhar paaenge usee reeti se ham bhee paaenge.. tab saree sabha chupchap hokar baranabas aur paulus kee sunane lagee, ki parameshvar ne un ke dara anyajatiyon men kaaise kaaise chinh, aur adabhut kam dikhaae. jab ve chup hua, to yakoob kahane laga, ki .. he bhaiyo, meree suno: shamaun ne bataya, ki parameshvar ne pahile paahil anyajaatiyon par kaaisee krapadrashti kee, ki un men se apane nam ke liye aek log bana le. aur is se bhavishyadvktaon kee baten milatee haai, jaaisa likha haai, ki is ke bad maain fir akar daud ka gira hua dera uttaunga, aur usake khndharon ko fir banaunga, aur use khda karoonga. isaliye ki shosh manushy, arthata sab anyajaati jo mere nam ke kahalate haai, prabhu ko ddoonddden. yah vahee prabhu kahata haai jo jagat kee utpati se in baton ka samachar deta aya haai. isaliye mera vichar yah haai, ki anyajaatiyon men se jo log parameshvar kee or firate haai, ham unhen du:kh n den. parantu unhen likh bhenje, ki ve mooraton kee ashuuddhtaon aur vyaabhaichar aur gala ghaentte huon ke mans se aur lohoo se pare rahen. kyonaki purane samay se nagar nagar moosa kee vyavastha ke prachar karanevale hote chale aae haai, aur vah har sabbt ke din aradhanalay men pad-dhee jatee haai. tab saree kaleesiya saahit praeriton aur praacheenon ko achchha laga, ki apane men se kai manushyon ko chune, arthata yahooda, jo barasabba kahalata haai, aur seelas ko jo bhaiyon men mukhaiya the aur unhen paulus aur baranabas ke sath antaakiya ko bhejen. aur un ke hath yah likh bheja, ki antakiya aur sooriya aur kilikiya ke rahanevale bhaiyon ko jo anyajatiyon men se haai, praeriton aur praacheen bhaiyon ka namaskara! ham ne suna haai, ki ham men se kitanon ne vahan jakar, tumhen apane baton se ghabara diya aur tumhare man ulatt diae haain parantu ham ne un ko agyaa naheen dee thee. isaliye ham ne aek chitt hokar tteek samajha, ki chune huae manushyon ko apane pyare baranabas aur paulus ke sath tumhare pas bhejen. ye to aeese manushy haai, jinhon ne apane praan hamare prabhu yeesu maseeh ke nam ke liye jokhaim men dale haain. aur ham ne yahooda aur seelas ko bheja haai, jo apane munh se bhee ye baten kah denge. paavitra atma ko, aur ham ko tteek jan pada, ki in avashyak baton ko chhod tum par aur bojh n dalen ki tum mooraton ke baali kiae huon se, aur lohoo se, aur gala ghaentte huon ke

mans se, aur vyaabhaichar se, pare raho. in se pare raho to tumhara bhla hoga age shuubh.. fir ve vida hokar antakiya men pahunchte, aur sabha ko ikatthee karake vah unhen patraee de dee. aur ve paddhkar us upadesh kee bat se ati anaandait hue. aur yahooda aur seelas ne jo ap bhee bhavishyadvkta the, bahut baton se bhaiyon ko upadesh dekar sthair kiya. ve kuchh din rahakar bhaiyon se shaaantai ke sath vida hua, ki apane bhejanevalon ke pas jaen. parantu seelas ko vahan rahana achchha laga. aur paulus aur baranabas antaakiya men rah gaae: aur bahut aur logon ke sath prabhu ke vachan ka upadesh karate aur susamachar sunate rahe. kuchh din bad paulus ne baranabas se kaha ki jin jin nagaron men ham ne prabhu ka vachan sunaya tha, ao, fir un men chalakar apane bhaiyon ko dekhien ki kaaise haain. tab baranabas ne yoohanna ko jo marakus kahalata haai, sath lene ka vichar kiya. parantu paulus ne use jo panfooliya men un se alag ho gaya tha, aur kam par un ke sath n gaya, sath le jana achchha n samajha. so aesa ttntta hua, ki ve aek doosare se alag ho gaae: aur baranabas, marakus ko lekar jahaj par kupraus ko chala gaya. parantu paulus ne seelas ko chun liya, aur bhaiyon se parameshvar ke anugrah par saunpa jakar vahan se chala gaya. aur kaleesiyaon ko sthair karata hua, sooriya aur kilikiya se hote hua nikala..

16

fir vah dirabe aur lusar men bhee gaya, aur dekho, vahan teemuathaiyus nam aek chela tha, jo kisee vishvasee yahoodinee ka putra tha, parantu usaka pita yoonanee tha. vah lusar aur ikuanium ke bhaiyon men sunam tha. paulus ne chaha, ki yah mere sath chale aur jo yahoodae log un jagahon men the un ke karan use lekar usaka khtana kiya kyonaki ve sab janate tha, ki usaka pita yoonanee tha. aur nagar nagar jate huae ve un vidhaiyon ko jo yarooshalem ke praeriton aur praacheenon ne ttharai thee, manane ke liye unhen pahunchate jate the. is prakar kaleesiya vishvas men sthair hotee gai aur ginatee men prati din baddhtee gai. aur ve oogiya aur galatiya deshaen men se hokar gaa, aur paavitra atma ne unhen aeeshaiya men vachan sunane se mana kiya. aur unhon ne moosiya ke nikatt pahunchakar, bitooniya men jana chaha parantu yeesu ke atma ne unhen jane n diya. so moosiya se hokar ve traees men aae. aur paulus ne rat ko aek darshan dekha ki aek makidunee puroosh khda hua, us se binatee karake kahata haai, ki par utarakar maakiduniya men a aur hamaree sahayata kara. usake yah darshan dekhte hee ham ne turant makiduniya jana chaha, yah samajhkar, ki parameshvar ne hamen unhen susamachar sunane ke liye bulaya haai. so traees se jahaj kholakar ham seedho sumatraake aur doosare din niyapulis men aae. vahan se ham filippe men pahunchte, jo maakiduniya praant ka mukhy nagar, aur romiyon kee bastee haai aur ham us nagar men kuchh din tak rahe. sabbt ke din ham nagar ke faattk ke bahar naadee ke kinare yah samajhkar gaa, ki vahan praarthana karane ka sthan hoga aur baaitkar un striayon se jo ikatthee hui thee, baten karane lage. aur luadiya nam thuatheera nagar kee baainjane kee kapade

bechanevalee aek bhkt sree sunatee thee, aur prabhu ne usaka man khola, taaki paulus kee baton par chitt laagaa. aur jab us ne apane gharane samet bapaatisma liya, to us ne binatee kee, ki yadi tum mujhe prabhu kee vishvasinee samajhte ho, to chalakar mere ghar men raho aur vah hamen manakar le gai.. jab ham praarthna karane kee jagah ja rahe the, to hamen aek dasee milee jis men bhavee kahanevalee atma thee aur bhavee kahane se apane svaamiyon ke liye bahut kuchh kama latee thee. vah paulus ke aur hamare peechhe akar chillane lagee ki ye manushy param pradhaan parameshvar ke das haai, jo hamen uddhar ke marga kee katha sunate haain. vah bahut din tak aeesa hee karatee rahee, parantu paulus du:akhait hua, aur munh faerakar us atma se kaha, maain tu-jhe yeeshu maseeh ke nam se agyaa deta hoo, ki us men se nikal ja aur vah usee ghadee nikal gai.. jab us-ake svaamiyon ne dekha, ki hamaree kamai kee asha jatee rahee, to paulus aur seelas ko pakad kar chauk men praadhaanon ke pas kheench le gaae. aur unhen faaujadar kee hakimon ke pas le jakar kaha ye log jo yahood ee haai, hamare nagar men badee halachal macha rahe haain. aur aese vyavahar bata rahe haai, jinhen grahan karana ya manana ham romiyan ke liye tteek naheen. tab bheed ke lage un ke virodha men ikatthe hokar chaddh aa, aur hakimon ne un ke kapade faadkar utar dale, aur unhen bet marane kee agyaa dee. aur bahut bet lagavakar unhen bandeegrah men dala aur daroga ko agyaa dee, ki unhen chaukasee se rakhe. us ne aesee agyaa pakar unhen bheetar kee kottree men rakha aur un ke panv katt men ttonk die. adhae rat ke lagabgh paulus aur seelas praarthna karate huae parameshvar ke bhjan ga rahe the, aur bandhauae un kee sun rahe the. ki itane men aekaaek bada bhuidol hua, yahan tak ki bandeegrah kee nev hil gai, aur turant sab dar khul gaae aur sab ke bandhan khul pade. aur daroga jag utta, aur bandeegrah ke dar khule dekhkar samajha ki bandhauae bhag gaa, so us ne talavar kheenchakar apane ap ko mar dalana chaha. parantu paulus ne unche shabd se pukarakar kaha apane ap ko kuchh hani n pahuncha, kyonki ham sab yahan haain. tab vah deeya mangavakar bheetar lapak gaya, aur kan-pata hua paulus aur seelas ke age gira. aur unhen bahar lakar kaha, he sahibo, uddhar pane ke liye maain kya karoon? unhon ne kaha, prabhu yeeshu maseeh par vishvas kar, to too aur tera gharana uddhar paega. aur unhon ne us ko, aur usake sare ghar ke logon ko prabhu ka vachan sunaya. aur rat ko usee ghadee us ne unhen le jakar un ke ghaav dhaae, aur us ne apane sab logon samet turant bapaatisma liya. aur us ne unhen apane ghar men le jakar, un ke age bhajan rakha aur sare gharane samet parameshvar par vishvas karake anand kiya.. jab din hua tak haakimon ne pyadon ke hath kahala bheja ki un manushyon ko chhod do. daroga ne ye baten paulus se kah sunai, ki hakimon ne tumhare chhod dene kee agyaa bhej dee haai, so ab nikalakar kushal se chale jao. parantu paulus ne us se kaha, unhon ne hamen jo rome manushy haai, doshaeetharaae bina, logon ke samhane mara, aur bandeegrah men dala, aur ab kya chupake se nikal dete haain? aeesa nahee, parantu ve ap akar hamen bahar le jaaen. pyadon ne ye baten

hakimon se kah dee, aur ve yah sunakar ki rome haai, dr gaae. aur akar unhen manaya, aur bahar le jakar binatee kee ki nagar se chale jaaen. ve bandee-grah se nikal kar luadiya ke yahan gaa, aur bhaiyon se bhennt karake unhen shaaantai dee, aur chale gaae..

17

fir ve amfaipualis aur apulloniya hokar thaissaluneeke men aa, jahan yahoodiyan ka aek aradhanalay tha. aur paulus apanee reeti ke anusar un ke pas gaya, aur teen sabb ke din pavitra shaasren se un ke sath vivid kiya. aur un ka arth khol kholakar samajhata tha, ki maseeh ka dukh uttana, aur mare huon men se jee uttana, avashy tha aur yahee yeeshu jis kee maain tumhen katha sunata hoo, maseeh haai. un men se kitanon ne, aur bhkt yoonaniyan men se bahuteron ne aur bahut see kuleen sitrayon ne man liya, aur paulus aur seelas ke sath mil gae. parantu yahoodiyan ne dah se bhrakar bajaroo logon men se kai dusht manushyon ko apane sath men liya, aur bheed lagakar nagar men hullad machane lage, aur yason ke ghar par chaddhai karake unhen logon ke samhane lana chaha. aur unhen n pakar, ve yah chillate huae yason aur kitanon aur bhaiyon ko nagar ke haakimon ke samhane kheench laa, ki ye log jinhon ne jagal ko ulatta pulatta kar diya haai, yahan bhee aae haain. aur yamon ne unhen apane yahan utara haai, aur ye sab ke sab yah kahate haain ki yeeshu raja haai, aur kaaisar kee agyaaon ka virodha karate haain. unhon ne logon ko aur nagar ke haakimon ko yah sunakar ghabara diya. aur unhon ne yason aur bakke logon se muchalaka lekar unhen chhod diya.. bhaiyon ne turant rat hee rat paulus aur seelas ko bireeya men bhej diya: aur ve vahan pahunchakar yahoodiyan ke aradhanalay men gaae. ye log to thaissaluneeke ke yahoodiyan se bhle the aur unhon ne badee lalasa se vachan grahan kiya, aur praati din pavitra shaasren men ddoondhte rahe ki ye baten yoheen haai, ki naheen. so un men se bahuteron ne, aur yoonanee kuleen striyan men se, aur purooshaen men se bahuteron ne vishvas kiya. kintu jab thaissaluneeke ke yahood ee jan gaa, ki paulus bireeya men bhee parameshvar ka vachan sunata haai, to vahan bhee akar logon ko usakane aur halachal machane lage. tab bhaiyon ne turant paulus ko vida kiya, ki samudra ke kinare chala jaae parantu seelas aur teemuthaiys vaheen rah gaae. paulus ke pahunchanevale use athene tak le gaa, aur seelas aur teemuthaiys ke liye yah agyaa lekar vida hua, ki mere pas bahut shaeghaa aa.. jab paulus athene men un kee batt joh raha tha, to nagar ko mooraton se bhra hua dekhkar usaka jee jal gaya. so vah aradhanalay men yahoodiyan aur bhkton se aur chauk men jo log milate the, un se har din vada-vivad kiya karata tha. tab iapikooree aur stoikee panditon men se kitanon se se tarka karane lage, aur kitanon ne kaha, yah bakavadee kya kahana chahata haai? parantu auron ne kaha vah any devataon ka pracharak maloom padta haai, kyonki vah yeeshu ka, aur punarootthan ka susamachar sunata tha. tab ve use apane sath ariyupagus par le gaae aur poochha, kya ham jan sakate haai, ki yah naya mat

jo too sunata haai, kya haai? kyonaki too anokhee baten hamen sunata haai, isaliye ham janana chahate haain ki in ka arth kya haai? isaliye ki sab athenavee aur paradeshaee jo vahan rahate the nai nai baten kahane aur sunane ke sivy aur kisee kam men samay naheen bitate the. tab paulus ne ariyupagus ke beech men khda hokar kaha he athene ke logon maain dekhtha hoo, ki tum har bat men devataon ke bade mananevale ho. kyonaki maain firate huae tumharee poojane kee vastuon ko dekh raha tha, to aek aeese vedee bhee pai, jis par likha tha, ki anajane ishvar ke liye. so jise tum bina jane poojate ho, maain tumhen usaka samachar sunata hoon. jis parameshvar ne prathvee aur us kee sab vastuon ko banaya, vah svarga aur prathvee ka svamee hokar hath ke banaae huae maandairon men naheen rahata. n kisee vastu ka prayojan rakhkar manushyon ke hathon kee seva leta haai, kyonki vah to ap hee sab ko jeevan aur svas aur sab kuchh deta haai. us ne ek hee mool se manushyon kee sab jaatiyan saree prathvee par rahane ke liye banai haain aur un ke ttharaae huae samay, aur nivas ke sivanon ko isaliye bandha haai. ki ve parameshvar ko ddoondhe, kadaachit use ttttolakar pa jaaen taubhee vah ham men se kisee se door naheen! kyonaki ham usee men jeeavit rahate, aur chalate-afirate, aur sthiar rahate haain jaaise tumharee kitane kaviyon ne bhee kaha haai, ki ham to usee ke vansh bhee haain. so parameshvar ka vansh hokar hamen yah samajhta uchit nahee, ki ishvaratv, sone ya roope ya patthr ke saman haai, jo manushy kee kareegaree aur kalpata se gaddhe gaee hon. isaliye parameshvar agyaanata ke samayon men anakanee karake, ab har jagah sab manushyon ko man firane kee agyaa deta haai. kyonaki us ne aek din ttharaya haai, jis men vah us manushy ke dara dharma se jagat ka nyay karega, jise us ne ttharaya haai aur use mare huon men se jilakar, yah bat sab par praamaanait kar dee haai.. mare huon ke punarootthan kee bat sunakar kitane to ttttha karane lage, aur kitanon ne kaha, yah bat ham tuij se fir kabhee sunenge. is par paulus un ke beech men se nikal gaya. parantu kai aek manushy usake sath mil gaa, aur vishvas kiya, jin men diyunusiys aariyupagee tha, aur damaris nam aek sree thee, aur un ke sath aur bhee kitane log the..

18

is ke bad paulus athena ke chhodkar kuarinthus men aya. aur vahan akvaila nam aek yahooddee mila, jis ka janm puntus ka tha aur apanee patnee pirsakilla samet italiya se naya aya tha, kyonaki klaudiys ne sab yahoodiyan ko rom se nikal jane kee agyaa dee thee, so vah un ke yahan gaya. aur usaka aur un ka aek hee udhym tha isaaliye vah un ke sath raha, aur ve kam karane lage, aur un ka udhym tamboo banane ka tha. aur vah har aek sabb ke din aradhanalay men vada-vivad karake yahoodiyan aur yoonaniyan ko bhee samajhata tha.. jab seelas aur teemuathaiys maakiduniya se aa, to paulus vachan sunane kee dhaun men lagakar yahoodiyan ko gavahae deta tha ki yeeshu hee maseeh haai. parantu jab ve virodha aur ninda karane lage, to us ne apane kapade jhad-

kar un se kaha tumhara lohoo tumharee gardan par rahe: maain nidaush hoon: ab aee maain anyajatiyon ke pas jaunga. aur vahan se chalakar vah titus yustus nam parameshvar ke aek bhkt ke ghar men aya, jis ka ghar aradhanalay se laga hua tha. tab aradhanalay ke saradar krispus ne apane sare gharane samet prabhu par vishvas kiya aur bahut se kurinthee sunakar vishvas laae aur bapatisma liya. aur prabhu ne rat ko darshan ke dara paulus se kaha, mat dr, baran kahe ja, aur chup mat raha. kyonaki maain tere sath hoon: aur koi tuij par chaddhai karake teree haati n karega kyonaki is nagar men mere bahut se log haain. so vah un men parameshvar ka vachan sikhate huae deddh varsha tak raha.. jab gaallaiyo akhaya desh ka hakim tha to yahoodee log aeka karake paulus par chaddh aa, aur use nyay asan ke samhane likar, kahane lage. ki yah logon ko samajhata haai, ki parameshvar kee upasana aeese reeti se kare, jo vyavastha ke vipareet haai. jab paulus bolane par tha, to gallaiye ne yahoodiyan se kaha he yahoodiyo, yaadi yah kuchh anyay ya dushttta kee bat hotee to uchit tha ki maain tumharee sunata. parantu yadi yah vada-vivad shabdo, aur namo, aur tumharee yahan kee vyavastha ke vishay men haai, to tum hee jano kyonaki maain in baton ka nyayee banana naheen chahata. aur us ne unhen nyay asan ke samhane se nikalaya diya. tab sab loagen ne aradhanalay ke saradar sosthianes ko pakad ke nyay asan ke samhane mara: parantu gaallaiyo ne in baton kee kuchh bhee chinta n kee.. so paulus bahut din tak vahan raha, fir bhaiyon se vida hokar kinakhaiya men isaliye sir mundaya kyonaki us ne mannat manee thee aur jahaj par sooriya ko chal diya aur usake sath pirsakilla aur akvaila the. aur us ne iafisus men pahunchakar un ko vahan chhoda, aur ap hee aradhanalay men jakar yahoodiyan se vivid karane laga. jab unhon ne us se binatee kee, ki hamare sath aur kuchh din rah, to us ne sveekar n kiya. parantu yah kahakar un se vida hua, ki yadi parameshvar chabe to maain tumhare pas fir aunga. tab iafisus se jahaj kholakar chal diya, aur kaaisariya men utar kar yarooshalem ko gaya aur kaleesiya ko namaskar karake antakiya men aya. fir kuchh din rahakar vahan se chala gaya, aur aek or se galatiya aur oogiya men sab chelon ko sthiar karake fira.. apullos nam aek yahooddee jis ka janm sikandaariya men hua tha, jo vidan puroosh tha aur paavitra shaasr ko achchhee tarah se janata tha ifisus men aya. us ne prabhu ke marga kee shaiksha pai thee, aur man lagakar yeeshu ke vishay men tteek tteek sunata, aur sikhata tha, parantu vah keval yoohanna ke bapaatisma kee bat janata tha. vah aradhanalay men nidr hokar bolane laga, par pirsakilla aur akvaila us kee baten sunakar, use apane yahan le gaee aur parameshvar ka marga us ko aur bhee tteek tteek bataya. aur jab us ne nishchay kiya ki par utarakar akhaya ko jaae to bhaiyon ne use ddhaddhs dekar chelon ko likha ki ve us se achchhee tarah mile, aur us ne pahunchakar vahan un logon kee badee sahayata kee jinhon ne anugrah ke karan vishvas kiya tha. kyonaki vah pavitra shaasr se praman de dekar, ki yeeshu hee maseeh haai badee prabalata se yahoodiyan ko sab ke samhane niroottr karata raha..

aur jab apullos kurinthus men tha, to paulus upar se sare desh se hokar iafisus men aya, aur kai chelon ko dekhkara. un se kaha kya tum ne vishvas karate samay paavitra atma paya? unhon ne us se kaha, ham ne to paavitra atma kee charcha bhee naheen sunee. us ne un se kaha to fir tum ne kis ka bapaatisma liya? unhon ne kaha yooahanna ka bapaatisma. paulus ne kaha yooahanna ne yah kahakar man firav ka bapaatisma diya, ki jo mere bad anevala haai, us par arthata yeeshu par vishvas karana. yah sunakar unhon ne prabhu yeeshu ke nam ka bapaatisma liya. aur jab paulus ne un par hath rakhe, to un par paavitra atma utara, aur ve bhainn bhasha bolane aur bhvishyadvanee karane lage. ye sab lagabgh barah purroosh the. aur vah aradhanalay men jakar teen maheene tak nidr hokar bolata raha, aur parameshvar ke rajy ke vishay men vivad karata aur samajhata raha. parantu jab kitanon ke kattor hokar us kee naheen manee baran logon ke samhane is marga ko bura kahane lage, to us ne un ko chhodkar chelon ko alag kar liya, aur praati din turannus kee patthshaala men vivad kiya karata tha. do varsha tak yahee hota raha, yahan tak ki asiya ke rahanevale kya yahooddee, kya yoonanee sab ne prabhu ka vachan sun liya. aur parameshvar paulus ke hathon se samarth ke anokhe kam dikhatta tha. yahan tak ki roomal aur angochhe us kee deh se chhulavakar beemaron par dalate the, aur un kee beemariyan jatee rahatee thee aur dushttatmaen un men se nikal jaya karatee theen. parantu kitane yahooddee jo jhada foonkee karate firate the, yah karane lage, ki jin men dushttatma hon un par prabhu yeeshu ka nam yah kahakar foonke ki jis yeeshu ka prachar paulus karata haai, maain tumhen usee kee shapath deta hoon. aur skikava nam ke aek yahooddee mahayajak ke sat putra the, jo aeesea hee karate the. par dushttatma ne uttr diya, ki yeeshu ko maain janatee hoo, aur paulus ko bhee pahachanatee hoon parantu tum kaun ho? aur us manushy ne jis men dushttatma thee un par lapakakar, aur unhen vash men likar, un par aeesea upadrav kiya, ki ve nange aur ghaayal hokar us ghar se nikal bhage. aur yah bat iafisus ke rahanevale yahooddee aur yoonanee bhee sab jan gaa, aur un sab par bhy chha gaya aur prabhu yeeshu ke nam kee badaai hui. aur jinhon ne vishvas kiya tha, un men se bahuteron ne akar apane apane kamon ko man liya aur pragatt kiya. aur jadoo karanevalon men se bahun ton ne apanee apanee pothaiyan ikatthee karake sab ke samhane jala deen aur jab un ka dam joda gaya, jo pachas hajar roopaye kee nikaleen. yon prabhu ka vachan bal poorvak faailata gaya aur prabal hota gaya.. jab ye baten ho chukee, to paulus ne atma men ttana ki makiduniya aur akhaya se hokar ya-rooshalem ko jau, aur kaha, ki vahan jane ke bad mujhe roma ko bhee dekhna avashy haai. so apanee seva karanevalon men se teemuathaiyus aur iras-tus ko makiduniya men bhejakar ap kuchh din asiya men rah gaya. us samay men panth ke vishay men bada hullad hua. kyonaki demetraiys nam ka aee sunar araatimis ke chandee ke mandair banavakar kareegaron ko bahut kam dilaya karata tha. us ne un

ko, aur, aur aeesea vastuon ke kareegaron ko ikatthe karake kaha he manushyo, tum janate ho, ki is kam men hamen kitana dhan milata haai. aur tum dekhate aur sunate ho, ki keval iafisus hee men nahee, baran praaya: sare asiya men yah kah kahakar is paulus ne bahut logon ko samajhaya aur bhramaya bhee haai, ki jo hath kee kareegaree haai, ve ishvar naheen. aur ab keval isee aek bat ka hee dr nahee, ki hamare is dhandho kee pratisthta jatee rahegee baran yah ki mahan deevee araatimis ka mandair tuchchh samajha jaega aur jis sara aasiya aur gayat poojata haai usaka mahatv bhee jata rahega. ve yah sunakar krodha se bhr gaa, aur chilla chillakar kahane lage, iafisiyon kee aratimis mahan haai! aur sare nagar men bada kola-hal mach gaya aur logon ne gayus aur aristarakhus makiduniyon ko jo paulus ke sangee yatrae the, pakad liya, aur aekachitt hokar rangashaala men daud gaae. jab paulus ne logon ke pas bheetar jana chaha to chelon ne use jane n diya. aasiya ke haakimon men se bhee usake kai mitraen ne usake pas kahala bheja, aur binatee kee, ki rangashaala men jakar jokhaim n uttana. so koi kuchh chillaya, aur koi kuchh kyonaki sabha men badee gadbadee ho rahee thee, aur bahut se log to yah janate bhee naheen the ki ham kis liye ikatthe huae haain. tab unhon ne sikandar ko, jis yahoodiyon ne khda kiya tha, bheed men se age baddhaya, aur sikandar hath se saain karake logon ke samhane uttr diya chahata tha. parantu jab unhon ne jan liya ki vah yahooddee haai, to sab ke sab aek shabd se koi do ghanthe tak chillate rahe, ki ifaasiyon kee aratimis mahan haai. tab nagar ke mantraee ne logon ko shaant karake kaha he ifisiyo, kaun naheen janata, ki ifisiyon ka nagar badee deevee aratimis ke mandair, aur jyooos kee or se giree hui moorat ka tthalu haai. so jab ki in baton ka khndn hee naheen ho sakata, to uchitt haai, ki tum chupake raho aur bina soche vichare kuchh n karo. kyonaki tum in manushyon ko laae ho, jo n maandair ke loontnevale haai, aur n hamaree deevee ke nindak haain. yaadi demetraiys aur usake sathee kareegaron ko kisee se vivad ho to kachaharee khulee haai, aur hakim bhee haain ve aek doosare par naalish karen. parantu yadi tum kisee aur bat ke vishay men kuchh poochhna chahate ho, to niyat sabha men faaisala kiya jaega. kyonaki aj ke balave ke karan ham par dosh lagaae jane ka dr haai, isaalie ki is ka koi karan nahee, so ham is bheed ke ikattha hone ka koi uttr n de sakenge. aur yah kah ke us ne sabha ko vida kiya..

20

jab hullad thm gaya, to paulus ne chelon ko bulavakar samajhaya, aur un se vida hokar makiduniya kee aur chal diya. aur us sare desh men se hokar aur unhen bahut samajhakar, vah yoonan men aya. jab teen maheene rahakar jahaj par sooriya kee or jane par tha, to yahooddee us kee ghaat men lage, isaliye us ne yah salah kee ki makiduniya hokar lott aae. bireeya ke purroos ka putra sopatraus aur thaisalooneekiyaon men se aaristarkhus aur sikundus aur aasiya ka tu-akhaikus aur traufimus aasiya tak usake sath ho liae. ve age jakar traeeas men hamaree batt johate rahe. aur ham akhmeeree rottee ke dinon ke ba filippe se ja-

haj par chaddhkar panch din men traees men un ke pas pahunche, aur sat din tak vaheen rahe.. saptah ke paahile din jab ham rottee todne ke liye ikatthe hua, to paulus ne jo doosare din chale jane par tha, un se baten kee, aur adhaee rat tak baten karata raha. jis attaree par ham ikatthe the, us men bahut deeye jal rahe the. aur yootukhus nam ka aek javan khaidkee par baaita hua gaharee neend se jhuk raha tha, aur jab paulus der tak baten karata raha to vah neend ke jhoke men teesaree attaree par se gir pada, aur mara hua uttaya gaya. parantu paulus utarakar us se lipatt gaya, aur gale lagakar kaha ghabarao naheen kyon-aki usaka praan usee men haai. aur upar jakar rottee todee aur khakar itanee der tak un se baten karata raha, ki pau fatt gai fir vah chala gaya. aur ve us ladke ko jeeavit le aa, aur bahut shaantai pai.. ham paahile se jahaj par chaddhkar assus ko is vichar se age gaa, ki vahan se ham paulus ko chaddha len kyonki us ne yah isaaliye ttharaya tha, ki ap hee paaidal janevala tha. jab vah assus men hamen mila to ham use chaddhkar mitulene men aae. aur vahan se jahaj khollakar ham doosare din khayius ke samhane pahunche, aur agale din samus men lagan kiya, fir doosare din meeletus men aae. kyonaki paulus ne iafisus ke pas se hokar jane kee ttanee thee, ki kaheen aeesa n ho, ki use aasiya men der lage kyonki vah jaldee karata tha, ki yadi ho sake, to use pintekus ka din yarooshalem men katte.. aur us ne meeletus se iafisus men kahala bheja, aur kaleeasiya ke praacheenon ko bulavaya. jab ve us ke pas aa, to un se kaha, tum janate ho, ki pahile hee din se jab maain aasiya men pahuncha, maain har samay tumhare sath kis prakar raha. arthata badee deenata se, aur ansoo baha bahakar, aur un pareekshaan men jo yahoodiyan ke shadyantra ke karan mujh par a padee maain prabhu kee seva karata hee raha. aur jo jo baten tumhare labh kee thee, un ko batane aur logon ke samhane aur ghar ghar sikhane se kabhee n jhjhika. baran yahoodiyan aur yoonaaniiyon ke samhane gavahee deta raha, ki parameshvar kee or man firana, aur hamare prabhu yeesu maseeh par visvas karana चाहिए. aur ab dekho, maain atma men bandha hua yarooshalem ko jata hoo, aur naheen janata, ki vahan mujh par kya kya beetega? keval yah ki pavitra atma har nagar men gavahee de dekar mujh se kahata haai, ki bandhan aur klesh tere liye taaiyar haai. parantu maain apane praan ko kuchh naheen samajhta: ki use piry janoo, baran yah ki maain apanee daud ko, aur us sevakai ko pooree karoo, jo maain ne parameshvar ke anugrah ke susamachar par gavahee dene ke liye prabhu yeesu se pai haai. aur ab dekho, maain janata hoo, ki tum sab jin se maain parameshvar ke rajy ka prachar karata fira, mera munh fir n dekhoge. isaliye maain aj ke din tum se gavahee dekar kahata hoo, ki maain sab ke lohoo se nirdosh hoon. kyon-aki maain parameshvar kee saree manasa ko tumhen pooree reeti se banane se n jhjhika. isaliye apaneer aur pooree jhund kee chaukasee karo jis se pavitra atma ne tumhen adhyaksha ttharaya haai ki tum parameshvar kee kaleeasiya kee rakhvalee karo, jise us ne apane lohoo se mol liya haai. maain janata hoo, ki mere jane ke bad faadnevale bheadiae tum men aaenge, jo jhund ko n chhodenge. tumhare hee beech men se

bhee aese aese manushy uttenge, jo chelon ko apane peechhe kheench leno ko tteddhee meddhee baten kahenge. isaliye jagate raho aur smaran karo ki maain ne teen varsha tak rat din ansoo baha bahakar, har aek ko chitaunee dena n chhoda. aur ab maain tumhen parameshvar ko, aur usake anugrah ke vachan ko saunp deta hoon jo tumharee unnati kar sakata haai, oshra sab paavitraen men sajhee karake meeras de sakata haai. maain ne kisee kee chandee sonate ya kapade ka lalach naheen kiya. tum ap hee जाने ho ki inheen hathon ne meree aur mere saathaiyon kee avashyakataaen pooree keen. maain ne tumhen sab kuchh karake dikhaya, ki is reeti se parishram karate huae nirbalon ko sambhalana, aur prabhu yeesu kee baten smaran rakhna avashy haai, ki us ne ap hee kaha haai ki lene se dena dhany haai.. yah kahakar us ne ghautne tteke aur un sab ke sath praarthna kee. tab ve sab bahut roae aur paulus ke gale men lipatt kar use choomane lage. ve vishosh karake is bat ka shaek karate the, jo us ne kahee thee, ki tum mera munh fir n dekhoge aur unhon ne use jahaj tak pahunchaya..

21

jab ham ne un se alag hokar jahaj khola, to seedho marga se kos men aa, aur doosare din roodus me, or vahan se patara men. aur aek jahaj faeeneeke ko jata hua mila, aur us par chaddhkar, use khol diya. jab kupraus dikhai diya, jo ham ne use baaeen hath chhoda, aur sooriya ko chalakar soon men utare kyonki vahan jahaj ka bojh utarana tha. aur chelon ko pakar ham vahan sat din tak rahe: unhon ne atma ke sikhaae paulus se kaha, ki yarooshalem men panv n rakhna. jab ve din poore ho gaa, to ham vahan se chal diae or sab striayon aur balakon samet hamen nagar ke bahar tak pahunchaya aur ham ne kinare par ghautne ttekar praarthna kee. tab aek doosare se vida hokar, ham to jahaj par chaddhe, aur ve apane apane ghar lautt gaae.. jab ham soor se jalayatra pooree karake patulimaayis men pahuncha, aur bhaiyon ko namaskar karake un ke sath aek din rahe. doosare din ham vahan se chalakar kaaisaariya men aa, aur filippus susamachar pracharak ke ghar men jo saton men se aek tha, jakar usake yahan rahe. us kee char kunvaree putriayon theen jo bhvishyadaneer karatee theen. jab ham vahan bahut din rah chuke, to agabus nam aek bhavishyadvkta yahoodiya se aya. us ne hamare pas akar paulus ka pattka liya, aur apane hath panv bandhakar kaha pavitra atma yah kahata haai, ki jis manushy ka yah pattka haai, us ko yarooshalem men yahooddee isee reeti se bandhonge, aur anayaatiyon ke hath men saunpenge. jab ye baten sunee, to ham aur vahan ke logon ne us se binatee kee, ki yarooshalem ko n jaae. parantu paulus ne uttr diya, ki tum kya karate ho, ki ro rokar mera man todte ho, maain to prabhu yeesu ke nam ke liye yarooshalem men n keval bandho jane hee ke liye baran marane ke liye bhee taaiyar hoon. jab un se n mana to ham yah kahakar chup ho gaae ki prabhu kee ichchha pooree ho.. un dinon ke bad ham bandha chhandha kar yarooshalem ko chal die. kaaisaariya ke bhee kitane chele hamare sath ho lia, aur manason nam kupraus ke aek purane chele ko sath le aa, ki ham usake yahan

ttkaien.. jab ham yarooshalem men pahunche, to bhai bade anand ke sath ham se mile. doosare din paulus hamen lekar yakoob ke pas gaya, jahan sab praacheen ikatthe the. tab us ne unhen namaskar karake, jo jo kam parameshvar ne us kee sevakai ke dara anyajaatiyon men kiae the, aek aek karake sab bataya. unhon ne yah sunakar parameshvar kee maahima kee, fir us se kaha he bhai, too dekhta haai, ki yahoodi-
 yon men se kai hajar ne vishvas kiya haai aur sab vyavastha ke liye dhaun lagaae haain. aushra un ko tere vishay men sikhaya gaya haai, ki too anyajaatiyon men rahanevale yahoodiyan ko moosa se fir jane ko sikhaya haai, aur kahata haai, ki n apane bachchon ka khtana karao or n reetiyon par chalo: so kya kiya jaae? log avashy sunenge, ki too aya haai. isaliye jo ham tujh se kahate haai, vah kara: hamare yahan char manushy haai, jinhon ne mannat manee haai. unhen lekar us ke sath apane ap ko shuuddh kara aur un ke liye khrcha de, ki ve sir mudaen: tab sab jan lege, ki jo baten unhen tere vishay men sikhai gai, un kee kuchh jad naheen haai parantu too ap bhee vyavastha ko manakar usake anasar chalata haai. parantu un anyajaatiyon ke vishay men jinhon ne vishvas kiya haai, ham ne yah nirny karake likh bheja haai ki ve maraton ke samhane baali kiae huae mans se, aur lohoo se, aur gala ghaentte huon ke mans se, aur vyabhaichar se, bache rahen. tab paulus un manushyon ko lekar, aur doosare din un ke sath shuuddh hokar mandair men gaya, aur bata diya, ki shuuddh hone ke din, arthata un men se har aek ke liye chaddhava chaddhaae jane tak ke din kab poore hongee.. jab ve sat din poore hone par the, to aasiya ke yahoodiyan ne paulus ko mandair men dekhkar sab logon ko usakaya, aur yon chillaaakar us ko pakad liya. ki he israeliyo, sahayata karo yah vahee manushy haai, jo logon ke, aur vyavastha ke, aur is sthan ke virodha men har jagah sab logon ko sikhata haai, yahan tak ki yunaaniyon ko bhee maandair men lakar us ne is paavitra sthan ko apaavitra kiya haai. unhon ne to is se paahile traufimus iafisee ko usake sath nagar men dekha tha, aur samajhte the, ki paulus use mandair men le aya haai. tab sare nagar men kolahal mach gaya, aur log daudkar ikatthe hua, aur paulus ko pakadkar maandair ke bahar ghasettee laa, aur turant dar band kiae gae. jab ve usake mar dalata chahate the, to palattn ke saradar ko sandesh pahuncha ki sare yarooshalem men kolahal mach raha haai. tab vah turant sipaahiyan aur soobedaron ko lekar un ke pas neeche daud aya aur unhon ne palattn ke saradar ko ap sipaahiyan ko dekh kar paaiilus ko marane peettne se hath uthaya. tab palattn ke saradar ne pas akar use pakad liya aur do janjeeron se bandhane kee agyaa dekar poochhne laga, yah kaun haai, aur is ne kya kiya haai? parantu bheed men se koi kuchh aur koi kuchh chillate rahe aur jab hullad ke mare tteek sachchai n jan saka, to use gaddh men le jane kee agyaa dee. jab vah seeddhee par pahuncha, to aeesa hua, ki bheed ke dabav ke mare sipaahiyan ko use uttakar le jana pada. kyonaki logon kee bheed yah chillatee hui usake peechhe padee, ki usaka ant kar do.. jab ve paulus ko gaddh men le jane par the, to us ne palattn ke saradar se kaha kya mujhe agyaa haai ki maain tujh se kuchh kahoon? us ne kaha kya too yoonanee janata haai?

kya too vah misaree nahee, jo in dinon se paahile bal-
 avai banakar char hajar kattaraband logon ko jangal men le gaya? paulus ne kaha, maain to tarasus ka ya-
 hoodee manushy hoon! kilikiya ke praasiddh nagar ka nivasee hoon: aur maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, ki mujhe logon se baten karane de. jab us ne agyaa dee, to paulus ne seeddhee par khde hokar lo-
 gon ko hath se saain kiya: jab ve chup ho gaa, to vah ibraanee bhasha men bolane laga, ki,

22

he bhaiyo, aur pitaro, mera pratyuttr suno, jo maain ab tumhare samhane kahata hoon.. ve yah sunakar ki vah ham se ibraanee bhasha men bolata haai, aur bhee chup rahe. tab us ne kaha maain to ya-
 hoodee manushy hoo, jo kilikiya ke tarasus men janma parantu is nagar men gamaleeael ke pan-
 von ke pas baaittkar paddhaya gaya, aur bapadadon kee vyavastha kee tteek reeti par sikhaya gaya aur parameshvar ke liye aeesee dhaun lagaae tha, jaise tum sab aj lagaae ho. aur maain ne puroosh aur sree donon ko bandha bandhakar, aur bandeegrah men dal dalakar, is panth ko yahan tak sataya, ki unhen marava bhee dala. is bat ke liye mahayajak aur sab puraaniye gavah haain ki un men se maain bhaiyan ke nam par chitthiyan lekar damishk ko chala ja raha tha, ki jo vahan hon unhen bhee dand dilane ke liye bandhakar yarooshalem men laun. jab maain chalate chalate damishk ke nikatt pahuncha, to aeesa hua ki do pahar ke lagabhg aeakaek aek badee jyoti akash se mere charon or chamekee. aur maain boomi par gir pada: aur yah shabd suna, ki he shaaul, he shaaul, too mujhe kyon satata haai? maain ne uttr diya, ki he prabhu, too kaun haai? us ne mujh se kaha maain yeeshu nasaree hoo, jis too satata haai? aur mere sathaiyon ne jyoti to dekhee, parantu jo mujh se bo-
 lata tha usaka shabd n suna. tab maai. ne kaha he prabhu maain kya karoon? prabhu ne mujh se kaha uttkar damishk men ja, aur jo kud tere karane ke liye ttharaya gaya haai vahan tujh se sab kah diya jaaega. jab us jyoti ke tej ke mare mujhe kuchh dikhai n diya, to maain apane sathaiyan ke hath pakade huae daamishk men aya. aur hananyah nam ka vyavastha ke anasar aek bhkt manushy, jo vahan ke rahanevale sab yahoodiyan men sunam tha, mere pas aya. aur khda hokar mujh se kaha he bhai shaaul fir dekhne laga: usee ghadee mere netra khul gae aur maain ne use dekha. tab us ne kaha hamare bapadadon ke parameshvar ne tuihe isaaliye ttharaya haai, ki too us kee ichchha ko jane, aur us dharmee ko dekhe, aur usake munh se baten sune. kyonaki too us kee or se sab manushyon ke samhane un baton ka gavah hoga, jo too ne dekhee aur sunee haain. ab kyon der karata haai? ut, bapaatisma le, aur usaka nam lekar apane papon ko dhae dala. jab maain fir yarooshalem men akar mandair men praarthna kar raha tha, to besudha ho gaya. aur us ne dekha ki mujh se kahata haai jaldee karake yarooshalem se jhtt nikal ja: kyonaki ve mere vishay men teree gavahee n manenge. maain ne kaha he prabhu ve to ap janate haai, ki maain tujh par vish-
 vas karanevalon ko bandeegrah men dalata aur jagah jagah aradhanalay men pittvata tha. aur jab tere gavah

staifanus ka lohoo bahaya ja raha tha tab maain bhee vahan khda tha, aur is bat men sahamat tha, aur us-ake ghaatakon ke kapadon kee rakhvalee karata tha. aur us ne mujh se kaha, chala ja: kyonaki maain tu-jhe anyajatiyon ke pas door door bhejoonga.. ve is bat tak us kee sunate rahe tab unche shabd se chillaa, ki aeese manushy ka ant karo usaka jeeavit rahata uchit naheen. jab ve chillate aur kapade faenkate aur akash men dhool udate the to palattn ke soobedar ne kaha ki ise gaddh men le jao aur kode marakar jancho, ki maain janoon ki log kis karan usake virodha men aeese chillaa rahe haain. jab unhon ne use tasamon se bandha to paulus ne us soobedar se jo pas khda tha kaha, kya yah uchit haai, ki tum aek romeo manushy ko, aur vah bhee bina doshaee ththaraae huae kode maro? soobedar ne yah sunakar palattn ke saradar ke pas jakar kaha too yah kya karata haai? yah to romeo haai. tab palattn ke saradar ne usake pas akar kaha mujhe bata, kya too romeo haai? us ne kaha, han. yah sunakar palattn ke saradar ne kaha ki maain ne romeo hone ka pad bahut roopaye dekar paya haai: paulus ne kaha, maain to janm se romeo hoon. tab jo log use janchane par the, ve turant usake pas se hatt gae aur palattn ka saradar bhee yah janakar ki yah romeo haai, aur maain ne use bandha haai, dr gaya.. doosare din vah tteek tteek janane kee ichchha se ki yahoodee us par kyon dosh lagate haai, usake bandhan khol diae aur mahayajakon aur saree mahasabha ko ikatthe hone kee agyaa dee, aur paulus ko neeche le jakar un ke samhane khda kar diya..

23

paulus ne mahasabha kee or tttaktkkee lagakar dekha, aur kaha, he bhaiyo, maain ne aj tak parameshvar ke liye bilakul sachche vivek se jeevan bitaya. hananyah mahayajak ne, un kee jo usake pas khde the, usake moonh par thppad marane kee agyaa dee. tab paulus ne us se kaha he choona firee hui bheet, parameshvar tuijhe marega: too vyavastha ke anasar mera nyay karane ko baaitta haai, aur fir kya vyavastha ke vi-rooddh mujhe marane kee agyaa deta haai? jo pas khde the, unhon ne kaha, kya too parameshvar ke mahayajak ko bura kahata haai? paulus ne kaha he bhaiyo, maain naheen janata tha, ki yah mahayajak haai kyonki likha haai, ki apane logon ke pradhaan ko bura n kaha. tab paulus ne yah janakar, ki ki-tane sadookee aur kitane fareesee haai, sabha men pukarakar kaha, he bhaiyo, maain fareesee aur fareesiyon ke vansh ka hoo, mare huon hee asha aur punarootthan ke vishay men mera mukama ho raha haai. jab us ne yah bat kahee to fareeasiyon aur sadookiyon men jhgada hone laga aur sabha men foott pad gai. kyonaki sadookee to yah kahate haai, ki n punarootthan haai, n svargadoot aur n atma haai parantu fareesee donon ko manate haain. tab bada halla macha aur kitane shaasree jo fareeasiyon ke dal ke the, uttkar yon kahakar jhgadne lage, ki ham is manushy men kuchh burai naheen pate aur yadi koi atma ya svargadoot us se bola hai to fir kya? jab bahut jhgada hua, to palattn ke saradar ne is dr se ki ve paulus ke ttukade ttukade n kar dalen palattn ko agyaa dee, ki utarakar us ko un ke beech men se

barabas nikalo, aur gaddh men le ao. usee rat prabhu ne usake pas a khde hokar kaha he paulus, ddhad-dhs bandha kyonki jaaisee too ne yarooshlam men meree gavahee dee, vaaisee hee tuijhe rom men bhee gavahee denee hogee.. jab din hua, to yahoodiyan ne aeka kiya, aur shapath khai ki jab tak ham paulus ko man n dale, tab tak khanae ya peeaen to ham par dhaikkara. jinhon ne apas men yah shapath khai thee, ve chalees janon ke upar the. unhon ne mahayajakon aur puraniyon ke pas akar kaha, ham ne yah ttana haai ki jab tak ham paulus ko mar n dale, tab tak yadi kuchh chakhen bhee, to ham par dhaikkar par dhaikkar haai. isaliye ab mahasabha samet palattn ke saradar ko samajhao, ki use tumhare pas le aa, mano ki tum usake vishay men aur bhee tteek janch karana chahate ho, aur ham usake pahunchane se pahile hee use mar dalane ke liye taaiyar rahenge. aur paulus ke bhanje n suna, ki ve us kee ghaat men haai, to gaddh men jakar paulus ko sandesh diya. paulus ne soobedaron men se aek ko apane pas bulakar kaha is javan ko palattn ke saradar ke pas le jao, yah us se kuchh kahana chahata haai. so us ne usako palattn ke saradar ke pas le jakar kaha paulus bandhauae ne mujhe bulakar binatee kee, ki yah javan palattn ke saradar se kuchh kahana chahata haai use usake pas le ja. palattn ke saradar ne usaka hath pakadkar, aur alag le jakar poochha mujh se kya kahana chahata haai? us ne kaha yahoodiyan ne ekasa kiya haai, ki tuij se binatee kare, ki kal paulus ko mahasabha men laa, mano too aur tteek se us kee janch karana chahata haai. parantu un kee mat manana, kyonki un men se chalees ke upar manushy us kee ghaat men haai, jinhon ne yah ttan liya haai, ki jab tak ham paulus ko man n dale, tab tak khaae, peae, to ham par dhaikkara aur abhee ve taaiyar haain aur tere vachan kee as dekh rahe haain. tab palattn ke saradar ne javan ko yah agyaa dekar vida kiya, ki kisee se n kahana ki too ne mujh ko ve baten batai haain. aur do soobedaron ko bulakar kaha do sau sipahee, sattr savar, aur do sau bhalaait, pahar rat beete kaaisariya ko jane ke liye taaiyar kar rakho. aur paulus kee savaree ke liye ghaede taaiyar rakho ki use faeliks haakim ke pas kushal se pahuncha den. us ne is prakar kee chitthee bhee likhee mahapratapee faeliks haakim ko klauadiyus loosiyas ko namaskara is manushy ke yahoodiyan ne pakadkar mar dalata chaha, parantu jab maain ne jana ki romeo haai, to palattn lekar chhuda laya. aur maain janana chahata tha, ki ve us par kis karan dosh lagate haai, isaliye use un kee mahasabha men le gaya. tab maain ne jan liya, ki ve apanee vyavastha ke vidadon ke vishay men us par dosh lagate haai, parantu mar dale jane ya bandho jane ke yogy us men koi dosh naheen. aur jab mujhe bataya gaya, ki ve is manushy kee ghaat men lage haain to maain ne turant us ko tere pas bhej diya aur muiyon ko bhee agyaa dee, ki tere samhane us par nalish karen.. so jaaise sipahiyan ko agyaa dee gai thee vaaise hee paulus ko lekar raton-rat aan-taipaatrais men laae. doosare din ve savaron ko usake sath jane ke liye chhodkar ap gaddh ko lautte. unhon ne kaaisariya men pahunchakar haakim ko chitthee dee: aur paulus ko bhee usake samhane khda kiya. us ne paddhkar poochha yah kis desh ka haai? aur jab jan liya ki kilaakiya ka haai to us se kaha jab tere mui

bhee aaege, to maain tera mukama karoonga: aur us ne use herodes ke kile me, pahare men rakhne kee agyaa dee..

24

panch din ke bad hananyah mahayajak kai puraniyon aur tiratullus nam kisee vakeel ko sath lekar aya unhon ne hakim ke samhane paulus par nalish kee. jab vah bulaya gaya to tiratullus un par dosh lagakar kahane laga, ki, he mahapratapee faeliks, tere dara hamen jo bada kushal hota haai aur tere prabandha se is jati ke liye kitanee buraiyan sudharatee jatee haain. is ko ham har jagah aur har prakr se dhanyavad ke sath manate haain. parantu isaaliye ki tujhe aur dukh naheen dena chahata, maain tujh se binatee karata hoo, ki krapa karake hamaree do aek baten sun le. kyonaki ham ne is manushy ko upadreeve aur jagat ke sare yahoodiyan men balava karanevala, aur nasariyon ke kupanth ka muakhaiya paya haai. us ne maandair ko ashuuddh karana chaha, aur ham ne use pakada. in sab baton ko jin ke vishay men ham us par dosh lagate haai, too apahee us ko janch karake jan lega. yahoodiyan ne bhee usaka sath dekar kaha, ye baten isee prakr kee haain.. jab haakim ne paulus ko bolane ke liye saain kiya to us ne uttr diya, maain yah janakar ki too bahut vasharen se is jaati ka nyay karata haai, anand se apana pratyuttr deta hoon. too ap jan sakata haai, ki jab se maain yarooshalem men bhjan karane ko aya, mujhe barah din se upar naheen hue. aur unhon ne mujhe n maandair men n sabha ke gharon me, n nagar men kisee se vivad karate ya bheed lagate paya. aur n to ve un baton ko, jin ka ve ab mujh par dosh lagate haai, tere samhane sach thara sakate haain. parantu yah maain tere samhane sach thara sakate haain. parantu yah maain tere samhane man leta hoo, ki jis panth ko ve kupanth kahate haai, usee kee reeati par maain apane bapadadon ke parameshvar kee seva karata hoon: aur jo baten vyavastha aur bhvishyadvktaon kee pustakon men likhee haai, un sab kee prateeti karata hoon. aur parameshvar se asha rakhta hoon jo ve ap bhee rakhte haai, ki dharmee aur adharmee donon ka jee uttna hoga. is se maain ap bhee yatan karata hoo, ki parameshvar kee, aur manushyon kee or mera vivek sada nirdosh rahe. bahut vasharen ke bad maain apane logon ko dan pahunchane, aur bhentt chaddhane aya tha. unhon ne mujhe mandair me, shuuddh dasha men bina bheed ke sat, aur bina danga karate huae is kam men paya - han asiya ke kai yahoodee the - un ko uchit tha, ki yadi mere virodha men un kee koi bat ho to yahan tere samhane akar mujh par dosh lagate. ya ye ap hee kahe, ki jab maain mahasabha ke samhane khda tha, to unhon ne mujh se kaun sa aparadha paya? is aek bat ko chhod jo maain ne un ke beech men khde hokar pukarakar kaha tha, ki mare huon ke jee uttne ke vishay men aj mera tumhare samhane mukama ho raha haai.. faeliks ne jo is panth kee baten tteek tteek janata tha, unhen yah hakakar ttal diya, ki jab palattn ka saradar loosiyaas aaege, to tumharee bat ka nirny karoonga. aur soobedar ko agyaa dee, ki paulus ko sukh se rakhkar rakhvalee karana, aur usake mitraen

men se kisee ko bhee us kee seva karane se n rokana.. kitane dinon ke bad faeliks apanee patnee drausilla ko, jo yahoodinee the, sath lekar aya aur paulus ko bulavakar us vishvas ke vishay men je maseeh yeeshu par haai, us se suna. aur jab vah dharna aur sanyam aur anevale nyay kee charcha karata tha, to faeliks ne bhyaman hokar uttr diya, ki abhee to ja: avasar pakar maain tujhe fir bulaunga. use paulus se kuchh roopaye milane kee bhee as thee isaaliye aur bhee bula bulakar us se baten kiya karata tha. parantu jab do varsha beet gae, to puraakiyas faestus faeliks kee jagah par aya, aur faeliks yahoodiyan ko khush karane kee ichchha se paulus ko bandhaua chhod gaya..

25

faestus un praant men pahunchakar teen din ke bar kaaisariya se yarooshalem ko gaya. tab mahayajakon ne, aur yahoodiyan ke bade logon ne, usake samhane paulus kee nalish kee. aur use se binatee karake usake virodha men yah bar chaha, ki vah use yarooshalem men bulavaa, kyonki ve use raste hee men mar dalane kee ghaat lagae huae the. faestus ne uttr diya, ki paulus kaaisariya men pahare men haai, aur maain ap jald vahan aunga. fir kaha, tum se jo addhaikar rakhte haai, ve sath chale, aur yadi is manushy ne kuchh anuachit kam kiya haai, to us par dosh lagaaen.. aur un ke beech koi att das din rahakar vah kaaisariya gaya: aur doosare din nyay asan par baaitkar paulus ke lane kee agyaa dee. jab vah aya, to jo yahoodee yarooshalem se aae the, unhon ne as pas khde hokar us par bahutere bharee dosh lagae, jin ka praman ve naheen de sakate the. parantu paulus ne uttr diya, ki maain ne n to yahoodiyan kee vyavastha ka aur n mandair ka, aur n kaaisar ka kuchh aparadha kiya haai. tab faestus ne yahoodiyan ko khush karane kee ichchha se paulus ko uttr diya, kya too chahata haai ki yarooshalem ko jaae aur vahan mere samhane tera yah mukama tay kiya jaae? paulus ne kaha maain kaaisar ke nyay asan ke samhane khda hoon: mere mukamen ka yaheen faaisala hona chahiae: jaisa too achchhee tarah janata haai, yahoodiyan ka maain ne kuchh aparadha naheen kiya. yaadi aparadhae hoon aur mar dale jane yogy koi kam kiya haai to marane se naheen mukarata parantu jin baton ka ye mujh par dosh lagate haai, yadi un men se koi bat sach n thare, to koi mujhe un ke hath naheen saunp sakata: maain kaaisar kee dohai deta hoon. tab faestus ne maantriyaon kee sabha ke sath baten karake uttr diya, too ne kaaisar kee dohai dee haai, too kaaisar ke pas jaaega.. aur kuchh din beetane ke bad agirippa raja aur biraneeke ne kaaisariya men akar faestus se bhentt kee. aur un ke bahut din vahan rahane ke bad faestus ne paulus kee katha raja ko batai ki aek manushy haai, jise faeliks bandhaua chhod gaya haai. jab maain yarooshalem men tha, to mahayajak aur yahoodiyan ke puraniyon ne us kee naalish kee aur chaha, ki us par dand kee agyaa dee jaae. parantu maain ne un ko uttr diya, ki romiyan kee yah reeati nahee, ki kisee manushy ko dand ke liye saunp de, jab tak mualaalaih ko apane muiyon ke amane samane khde hokar dosh ke uttr देने ka avasar n mile. so jab ve yahan ikatthe hua, to maain ne kuchh der n kee, parantu

doosare hee din nyay asan par baaaitkar, us manushy ko lane kee agyaa dee. jab usake mui khde hua, to unhon ne aeesee buree baton ka dosh naheen lagaya, jaaisa maain samajhta tha. parantu apane mat ke, aur yeeshu nam kisee manushy ke vishay men jo mar gaya tha, aur paulus us ko jeeavit batata tha, vivid karate the. aur maain ulajhn men tha, ki in baton ka pata kaise lagaun? isaliye maain ne us se poochha, kya too yarooshalem jaaega, ki vahan in baton ka faaisala ho? parantu jab paulus ne dohai dee, ki mere mukamen ka faaisala maharajaadhairaj ke yahan ho to maain ne agyaa dee, ki jab tak use kaaisar ke pas n bhejoo, us ke rakhvalee kee jaae. tab aagirppa ne faestus se kaha, maain bhee us manushy kee sunana chahata hoon: us ne kaha, too kal sun lega.. so doosare din, jab aagirppa aur biraneeke badee dhoomadhaam se akar palattn ke saradaron aur nagar ke bade logon ke sath darabar men pahunchte, to faestus ne agyaa dee, ki ve paulus ko le aen. faestus ne kaha he maharaja aagirppa, aur he sab manushyon jo yahan hamare sath ho, tum is manushy ko dekhte ho, jis ke vishay men sare yahoodiyan ne yarooshalem men aur yahan bhee chilli chillakar mujh se binatee kee, ki is ka jeevit rahana uchit naheen. parantu maain ne jan liya, ki us ne aeesa kuchh naheen kiya ki mar dala jaae aur jab ki us ne ap hee maharajaadhairaj kee dohai dee, to maain ne use bhejane ka upay nikala. parantu maain ne usake vishay men koi tteek bat naheen pai ki apane svamee ke pas likoo, isaliye maain use tumhare samhane aur vishosh karake he maharaja aagirppa tere samhane laya hoo, ki janchane ke bad mujhe kuchh likhne ko mile. kyonaki bandhauae ko bhejana aur jo dosh us par lagaae gaa, unhen n batana, mujhe vyarth samajh padta haai..

26

aagirppa ne paulus se kaha tujhe apane vishay men bolane kee agyaa haai: tab paulus hath baddhakar uttr dene laga, ki, he raja aagirppa, jitane baton ka yahoodee mujh par dosh lagate haai, aj tere samhane un ka uttr dene men maain apane ko dhany samajhta hoon. vishosh karake isaliye ki too yahoodiyan ke sab vyavaharon aur ivadon ko janata haai, so maain binatee karata hoo, dhaeeraj se meree sun le. jaaisa mera chal chalan arambh se apanee jaati ke beech aur yarooshalem men tha, yah sab yahoodee janate haain. ve yaadi gavahee dena chahate haai, to arambh se mujhe paahichanate haai, ki maain faareesee hokar apane dharma ke sab se khre panth ke anasar chala. aur ab us praatigyaa kee asha ke karan jo parameshvar ne hamare bapadadon se kee thee, mujh par mukama chal raha haai. usee pratigyaa ke poore hone kee asha lagaae hua, hamare barahon gotra apane sare man se rat din parameshvar kee seva karate aae haain: he raja, isee asha ke vishay men yahoodee mujh par dosh lagate haain. jab ki parameshvar mare hoon ko jilata haai, to tumhare yahan yah bat kyon vishvas ke yogy naheen samajhee jatee? maain ne bhee samajha tha ki yeeshu nasaree ke nam ke virodha men mujhe bahut kuchh karana chahiae. aur maain ne yarooshalem men aeesa hee kiya aur mahayajakon se aadhaikar pakar bahut se paavitra logon ko bandeegrah men dal,

aur jab ve mar dale jate the, to maain bhee un ke virodha men apanee sampati deta tha. aur har aradhanalay men maain unhen tadna dila dilakar yeeshu kee ninda karavata tha, yahan tak ki krodha ke mare aeesa pagal ho gaya, ki bahar ke nagaron men bhee jakar unhen satata tha. isee dhaun men jab maain mahayajakon se adhaikar aur paravana lekar daamishk ko ja raha tha. to he raja, marga men dopahar ke samay maain ne akash se soorya ke tej se bhee baddhkar aek jyoti apane aur apane sath chalanavalon ke charon or chamakatee hui dekhee. aur jab ham sab boomi par gir pade, to maain ne ibraanee bhasha me, mujh se yah kahate huae yah shabd suna, ki he shaaul, he shaaul, too mujhe kyon satata haai? paaine par lat marana tere liye kaatnai haai. maain ne kaha, he prabhu too kaun haai? prabhu ne kaha, maain yeeshu hoon: jise too satata haai. parantu too ut, apane panvon par khda ho kyonaki maain ne tujhe isaliye darshan diya haai, ki tujhe un baton par bhee sevak aur gavah tharau, jo too ne dekhee haai, aur un ka bhee jin ke liye maain tujhe darshan doonga. aur maain tujhe tere logon se aur anyajatiyon se bachata rahoonga, jin ke pas maain ab tujhe isaliye bhejate hoon. ki too un kee ankhe khole, ki ve andhakar se jyoti kee or, aur shautan ke adhaikar se parameshvar kee or firen ki papon kee kshama, aur un logon ke sath jo mujh par vishvas karane se pavitra kiae gaae haai, meeras paaen. so he raja aagirppa, maain ne us svargeey darshan kee bat n ttaale. parantu pahile daamishk ke, fir yarooshalem ke rahanevalon ko, tab yahoodiya ke sare desh men aur anyajatiyon ko samajhata raha, ki man firao aur parameshvar kee or fir kar man firav ke yogy kam karo. in baton ke karan yahoodee mujhe maandair men pakadke mar dalane ka yatan karate the. so parameshvar kee sahayata se maain aj tak bana hoon aur chhotte bade sabhee ke samhane gavahee deta hoon aur un baton ko chhod kuchh naheen kahata, jo bhavishyadvktaon aur moosa ne bhee kaha ki honevalee haain. ki maseeh ko dukh uttana hoga, aur vahee sab se paahile mare huon men se jee uttkar, hamare logon men aur anyajatiyon men jyoti ka prachar karega.. jab vah is reati se uttr de raha tha, to faestus ne unche shabd se kaha he paulus, too pagal haai: bahut vidha ne tujhe pagal kar diya haai. parantu us ne kaha he mahapratapee faestus, maain pagal nahee, parantu sachchai aur buddh ikee baten kahata hoon. raja bhee jis ke samhane maain nidr hokar bol raha hoo, ye baten janata haai, aur mujhe prateeti haai, ki in baton men se koi us se chhpaiee nahee, kyonki us ghattna to kone men naheen hui. he raja aagirppa, kya too bhvishyadvktaon kee prateeti karata haai? ha, maain janata hoo, ki too prateeti karata haai. ab aagirppa ne paulus se kaha too thode hee samajhane se mujhe maseeh bannana chahata haai? paulus ne kaha, parameshvar se meree praarthna yah haai ki kya thode me, kya bahut me, keval too hee nahee, parantu jitane log aj meree sunate haai, in bandhanon ko chhod ve meree saman ho jaaen.. tab raja aur hakim aur biraneeke aur un ke sath baaitnevale utt khde hue. aur alag jakar apas men kahane lage, yah manushy aeesa to kuchh naheen karata, jo mratyua ya bandhan ke yogy ho. aagirppa ne faestus se kaha yadi yah manushy kaaisar

kee dohai n deta, to doott sakata tha.

27

jab yah ttharaya gaya, ki ham jahaj par italiya ko jaae, to unhon ne paulus aur kitane aur bandhauon ko bhee yooliyus nam augustus kee palattn ke aek soobedar ke hath saunp diya. aur adramuatiyam ke aek jahaj par jo aasiya ke kinare kee jagahon men jane par tha, chaddhkar ham ne use khol diya, aur aaristarkhus nam thaissaluneeke ka aek maakidoonee hamare sath tha. doosare din ham ne saaida men langar dala aur yooliyus ne paulus par krapa karake use mitraen ke yahan jane diya ki usaka satkar kiya jaae. vahan se jahaj kholakar hava virooddh hone ke karan ham kupraus kee ad men hokar chale. aur kilikiya aur panfooliya ke nikatt ke samudra men hokar loosiya ke moora men utare. vahan soobedar ko sikandaariya ka aek jahaj itaaliya jata hua mila, aur us ne hamen us par chaddha diya. aur jab ham bahut dinon tak dhaeere dhaeere chalakar kaattnaita se kaanidus ke samhane pahunche, to isaliye ki hava hamen age baddhne n detee thee, salamone ke samhane se hokar krete kee ad men chale. aur usake kinare kinare kattnaita se chalakar shuubh langarabaree nam aek jagah pahunche, jahan se lasaya nagar nikatt tha. jab bahut din beet gaa, aur jal yatra men jakhaim isaaliye hothee thee ki upavas ke din ab beet chuke thee, to paulus ne unhen yah kahakar samajhaya. ki he sajjano mujhe aeesa jan padta haai, ki is yatra men bipaati aur bahut haani n keval mal aur jahaj kee baran hamare praanon kee bhee honevalee haai. parantu soobedar ne paulus kee baton se manjhee aur jahaj ke svamee kee baddhkar manee. aur vah bandar sthan jada kattnae ke liye achchha n tha isaaliye bahuton ka vichar hua, ki vahan se jahaj kholakar yadi kisee reeati se ho sake, to faeenaniks men pahunchakar jada katten: yah to krete ka aek bandar sthan haai jo daakkhiana-pachchhim aur uttra-pachchhim kee or khulata haai. jab kuchh kuchh daakkhianee vaha bahane lagee, to yah samajhkar ki hamara matalab poora ho gaya, langar uttaya aur kinara dhare huae krete ke pas se jane lage. parantu thodee der men vahan se aek badee andhaee uttee, jo yoorakuleen kahalaatee haai. jab yah jahaj par lagee, tab vah hava ke samhane tthar n saka, so ham ne use bahane diya, aur isee tarah bahate huae chale gaee. tab kauda nam aek chhotte se ttpoo kee ad men bahate bahate ham kaattnaita se dongee ko vash me kar sake. mallahon ne use uttakar, anek upay karake jahaj ko neeche se bandha, aur suraatis ke chorabaloo par ttikai jane ke bhy se pal aur saman utar kar, bahate huae chale gaee. aur jab ham ne andhaee se bahut hichakole aur dhakke khaa, to doosare din ve jahaj ka mal faenkane lage. aur teesare din unhon ne apane hathon se jahaj ka saman faenk diya. aur teesare din unhon ne apane hathon se jahaj ka saman faenk diya. aur jab bahut dien tak n soorya n tare dikhai dia, aur badee andhaee chal rahee thee, to ant men hamare bachane kee saree asha jatee rahee. jab ve bahut upavas kar chuke, to paulus ne un ke beech men khda hokar kaha he logo, chaahiae tha ki tum meree bat manakar, krete se n jahaj kholate aur n yah bipat aur haati uttate. parantu ab maain

tumhen samajhata hoo, ki ddhaddhs bandhae kyon-aki tum men se kisee ke praan kee hani n hooee, keval jahaj kee. kyonaki parameshvar jis ka maain haai, aur jis kee seva karata hoo, usake svargadoot ne aj rat mere pas akar kaha. he paulus, mat dra tuihe kaaisar ke samhane khda hona avashy haai: aur dek, parameshvar ne sab ko jo tere sath yatra karata haai, tuihe diya haai. isaliye, he sajjanon ddhaddhs bandhaen kyonki maain parameshvar kee prateeti karata hoo, ki jaaisa mujh se kaha gaya haai, vaaisa hee hoga. parantu hamen kisee ttpoo par ja ttkaiaa hoga.. jab chaudahaveen rat hui, aur ham aadiryaa samudra men ttkarate firate the, to adhaee rat ke nikatt mallahon ne attkal se jana, ki ham kisee desh ke nikatt pahunch rahe haain. aur thah lekar unhon ne bees purasa gehara paya aur thoda age baddhkar fir thah lee, to pandrah purasa paya. tab patthreelee jagahon par padne ke dr se unhon ne jahaj kee pichhadee char langar dale, aur bhor ka hona manate rahe. parantu jab malah jahaj par se bhagana chahate the, aur galahee se langar dalane ke bahane dongee samudra men utar dee. to paulus ne soobedar aur sipaahiyon se kaha yadi ye jahaj par n rahe, to tum naehen bach sakate. tab sipaahiyon ne rasse kattkar dongee gira do. jab bhor hone par tha, to paulus ne yah kahake, sab ko bhojan karane ko samajhaya, ki aj chaudah din huae ki tum as dekhthe dekhthe bookhe rahe, aur kuchh bhojan n kiya. isaliye tumhen samajhata hoon ki kuchh kha lo, jis se tumhara bachav ho kyonki tum men se kisee ke sir par aek bal bhee n girega. aur yah kahakar us ne rottee lekar sab ke samhane parameshvar ka dhanyavad kiya aur todkar khane laga. tab ve sab bhee ddhaddhs bandhakar bhojan karane lage. ham sab milakar jahaj par do sau chhhaitr jan the. jab ve bhojan karake trapt hua, to genhoo ko samudra men faenk kar jahaj halka karane lage. jab bihan hua, to unhon ne us desh ko naheen pahichana, parantu aek khadee dekhee jis ka chauras kinara tha, aur vichar kiya, ki yadi ho sake, to isee par jahaj ko ttkaiaaen. tab unhon ne langaron ko kholakar samudra men chhod diya aur usee samay patavaron ke bandhan khol diya, aur hava ke samhane agala pal chaddhakar kinare kee or chale. parantu do samudra ke sangam kee jagah padkar unhon ne jahaj ko ttkaiaaya, aur galahee to dhakka khakar gad gai, aur ttai n sakee parantu pichhadee laharon ke bal se toottnae lagee. tab sipaahiyon ko vichar hua, ki bandhauon ko mar dalen aeesa n ho, ki koi taairake nikal bhage. parantu soobedar ne paulus ko bachane ko ichchha se unhen is vichar se roka, aur yah kaha, ki jo taair sakate haai, pahile koodakar kinare par nikal jaaen. aur baakee koi pattron par, aur koi jahaj kee aur vastuon ke sahare nikal jaa, aur is reeati se sab koi boomi par bach nikale..

28

jab ham bach nikale, to jana ki yah ttpoo milite kahalata haai. aur un jangalee logon ne ham par anokhee krapa kee kyonki menh ke karan jo baras raha tha aur jade ke karan unhon ne ag sulagakar ham sab ko ttharaya. jab paulus ne lakaadiyon ka gatttha bat-torakar ag par rakha, to aek sanp anch pakar nikala aur usake hath se lipatt gaya. jab un jangaaliyon

ne sanp ko usake hath men lattke huae dekha, to apas men kaha sachamuch yah manushy hatyara haai, ki yadhyapi samudra se bach gaya, taubhee nyay ne jeeavit rahane n diya. tab us ne sanp ko ag men jhttk diya, aur use kuchh hani n pahunchee. parantu ve batt johate the, ki vah sooj jaaega, ya aekaaek girake mar jaaega, parantu jab ve bahut der tak dekhthe rahe, aur dekha, ki usaka kuchh bhee naheen bigada, to aur hee vichar kar kaha yah to koi devata haai.. us jagah ke asapas pubaaliyus nam us ttpoo ke pradhaan kee boomi thee: us ne hamen apane ghar le jakar teen din mitrabhav se pahunai kee. pubaliyus ka pita jvar aur anv lohoo se rogee pada tha: so paulus ne usake pas ghar men jakar praarthna kee, aur us par hath rakhkar use changa kiya. jab aeesa hua, to us ttpoo ke bakee beemar aa, aur change kiae gaae. aur unhon ne hamara bahut adar kiya, aur jab ham chalane lage, to jo kuchh hamen avashy tha, jahaj par rakh diya.. teen maheene ke bad ham sikandaariya ke aek jahaj par chal nikale, jo us ttpoo men jade bhr raha tha aur jis ka chinh diyusakooree tha. surakoosa men langar dal karake ham teen din ttkai rahe. vahan se ham ghoomakar regiyum men aae: aur aek din putiyulee men aae. vahan ham ko bhai mile, aur un ke kahane se ham un ke yahan sat din tak rahe aur is reeati se rom ko chale. vahan se bhai hamara samachar sunakar aappaiyus ke chauk aur teena-saraae tak hamaree bhennt karane ko nikal aae jinhen dekhkar paulus ne parameshvar ka dhanyavad kiya, aur ddhaddhs bandhaa.. jab ham rom men pahunche, to paulus ko aek sipahee ke sath jo us kee rakhvalee karata tha, akele rahane kee agyaa hui.. teen din ke bad us ne yahoodiyon ke bade logon ko bulaya, aur jab ve ikatthe huae to un se kaha he bhaiyo, maain ne apane logon ke ya bapadadon ke vyavaharon ke virodha men kuchh bhee naheen kiya, taubhee bandhaua hokar yarooshalem se romiyon ke hath saunpa gaya. unhon ne mujhe janch kar chhod dena chaha, kyonki mujh men mratyu ke yogy koi dosh n tha. parantu jab yahoodee is ke virodha men bolane lage, to mujhe kaaisar kee dohai denee padee: n yah ki mujhe apane lagon par koi dosh lagana tha. isaliye maain ne tum ko bulaya haai, ki tum se miloon aur batacheet karoon kyonki israael kee asha ke liye maain is janjeer se jakada hua hoon. unhon ne us se kaha n ham ne tere vishay men yahoodiyon se chit-thiyan pai, aur n bhaiyon men se kisee ne akar tere vishay men kuchh bataya, aur n bura kaha. parantu tera vichar kya haai? vahee ham tujh se sunana chahate haai, kyonki ham janate haai, ki har jagah is mat ke virodha men log baten kahate haain.. tab unhon ne usake liye aek din ttharaya, aur bahut log usake yahan ikatthe hua, aur vah parameshvar ke rajy kee gavahee deta hua, aur moosa kee vyavastha aur bhavishyadvktaon kee pustakon se yeeshu ke vishay men samajha samajhakar bhor se sanjh tak varnn karata raha. tab kitanon ne un baton ko man liya, aur kitanon ne prateeati n kee. jab apas men aek mat n hua, to paulus ke is aek bat ke kahane par chale gaa, ki pavitra atma ne yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ke dara tumhare bapadadon se achchha kaha, ki jakar in logon se kaha. ki sunate to rahoge, parantu n samajhoge, aur dekhthe to rahoge, parantu n bujhoge. ky-

onaki in logon ka man motta, aur un ke kan bharee ho gaa, aur unhon ne apanee ankhen band kee haai, aeesa n ho ki ve kabhee ankhen se dekhe, aur kanon se sune, aur man se samajhen aur fire, aur maain unhen changa karoon. so tum jano, ki parameshvar ke is uddhar kee katha anyajaatiyon ke pas bhejee gai haai, aur ve sunenge. jab us ne yah kaha to yahoodee apas men bahut vivad karane lage aur vahan se chale gaae.. aur vah poore do varsha apane bhade ke ghar men raha. aur jo usake pas ate the, un sab se milata raha aur bina rok ttok bahut nidr hokar parameshvar ke rajy ka prachar karata aur prabhu yeeshu maseeh kee baten sikhata raha..

aadi men vachan tha, aur vachan parameshvar ke sath tha, aur vachan parameshvar tha. yahee adi men parameshvar ke sath tha. sab kuchh usee ke dara utpann hua aur jo kuchh utpann hua haai, us men se koi bhee vastu usake bina utpann n hui. us men jeevan tha aur vah jeevan munashyon kee jyoti thee. aur jyoti andhakar men chamakatee haai aur andhakar ne use grahan n kiya. aek manushy parameshvar kee or se a upasthiat hua jis ka nam yoohanna tha. yah gavahee dene aya, ki jyoti kee gavahee de, taki sab usake dara vishvas laaen. vah ap to vah jyoti n tha, parantu us jyoti kee gavahee dene ke liye aya tha. sachchee jyoti jo har aek manushy ko prakaashait karatee haai, jagat men anevalee thee. vah jagat men tha, aur jagat usake dara utpann hua, aur jagat ne use naheen paahichana. vah apane ghar men aya aur usake apanon ne use grahan naheen kiya. parantu jitanon ne use grahan kiya, us ne unhen parameshvar ke santan hone ka adhaikar diya, arthata unhen jo usake nam par vishvas rakhte haain. ve n to lohoo se, n shareer kee ichchha se, n manushy kee ichchha se, parantu parameshvar se utpann huae haain. aur vachan dehadhaaree hua aur anugrah aur sachchai se paripoorn hokar hamare beech men dera kiya, aur ham ne us kee aeese mahima dekhee, jaaisee pita ke aekalaute kee mahima. yoohanna ne usake vishay men gavahee dee, aur pukarakar kaha, ki yah vahee haai, jis ka maain ne varnn kiya, ki jo mere bad a raha haai, vah mujh se baddhkar haai kyonaki vah mujh se pahile tha. kyonaki us kee paripoornata se ham sab ne praapt kiya arthata anugrah par anugraha. isaliye ki vyavastha to moosa ke dara dee gai parantu anugrah, aur sachchai yeeshu maseeh ke dara pahunchee. parameshvar ko kisee ne kabhee naheen dekha, aekalaute putra jo pita kee god men haai, usee ne use pragatt kiya.. yoohanna kee gavahee yah haai, ki jab yahoodiyon ne yarooshalem se yajakon aur leveeyon ko us se yah poochhne ke liye bheja, ki too kaun haai? to us ne yah man liya, aur inkar naheen kiya parantu man liya ki maain maseeh naheen hoon. tab unhon ne us se poochha, to fir kaun haai? kya too aeliyyah haai? us ne kaha, maain naheen hoon: to kya too vah bhavishyadvkta haai? us ne uttr diya, ki naheen. tab unhon ne us se poochha, fir too haai kauna? taaki ham apane bhejanevalon ko uttr den too apane vishay men kya kahata haai? us ne kaha, maain jaaisa yashaayah bhvishyadvkta ne kaha haai, jangal men ek pukaranevale ka shabd hoon ki tum prabhu ka marga seedha karo. ye faareesiyon kee or se bheje gaee the. unhon ne us se yah prashn poochha, ki yadi too n maseeh haai, aur n eeliyyah, aur n vah bhvishyadvkta haai, to fir bapaatisma kyon deta haai? yoohanna ne un ko uttr diya, ki maain to jal se bapaatisma deta hoon parantu tumhare beech men aek vyaktai khda haai, jise tum naheen janate. arthata mere bad anevale haai, jis kee jootee ka bandha maain kholane ke yogy naheen. ye baten yaradan ke par baaitaniyyah men hai, jahan yoohanna bapaatisma deta tha. doosare din us ne yeeshu ko apanee or ate dekhkar kaha, dekho, yah parameshvar ka memna haai, jo jagat ke pap utta le jata haai. yah vahee haai, jis ke vishay men maain

ne kaha tha, ki aek puroosh mere peechhe ata haai, jo mujh se shraesht haai, kyonki vah mujh se pahile tha. aur maain to use paahichanata n tha, parantu isaliye maain jal se bapaatisma deta hua aya, ki vah israel par pragatt ho jaae. aur yoohanna ne yah gavahee dee, ki maain ne atma ko kabootar kee nain akash se utarate dekha haai, aur vah us par tthar gaya. aur maain to use paahichanata n tha, parantu jis ne mujhe jal se bapaatisma dene ko bheja, usee ne mujh se kaha, ki jis par too atma ko utarate aur ttharate dekhe vahee pavitra atma se bapaatisma denevala haai. aur maain ne dekha, aur gavahee dee haai, ki yahee parameshvar ka putra haai.. doosare din fir yoohanna aur usake chelon men se do jan khde huae the. aur us ne yeeshu par jo ja raha tha draashti karake kaha, dekho, yah parameshvar ka memna haai. tab ve donon chele us kee sunakar yeeshu ke peechhe ho liae. yeeshu ne firakar aur un ko peechhe ate dekhkar un se kaha, tum kis kee khoj men ho? unhon ne us se kaha, he rabbee, arthata he guroo too kahan rahata haai? us ne un se kaha, chalo, to dekh loge. tab unhon ne akar usake rahane ka sthan dekha, aur us din usee ke sath rahe aur yah dasaven ghanthe ke lagabhg tha. un donon men se jo yoohanna kee bat sunakar yeeshu ke peechhe ho liae the, ek to shamaun pataras ka bhai andairyas tha. us ne paahile apane sage bhain shamaun se milakar us se kaha, ki ham ko khaistas arthata maseeh mil gaya. vah use yeeshu ke pas laya: yeeshu ne us par draashti karake kaha, ki too yoohanna ka putra shamaun haai, too kefaa, arthata pataras kahalaega.. oodoosare din yeeshu ne galeel ko jana chaha aur filippus se milakar kaha, mere peechhe ho le. filippus to andairyas aur pataras ke nagar baaitasaaida ka nivasee tha. filippus ne natanaael se milakar us se kaha, ki jis ka varnn moosa ne vyavastha men aur bhavishyadvktaon ne kiya haai, vah ham ko mil gaya vah yoosufa ka putra, yeeshu nasaree haai. natanaael ne us se kaha, kya koi achchheee vastu bhee nasarat se nikal sakatee haai? filippus ne us se kaha, chalakar dekh le. yeeshu ne natanaael ko apanee or ate dekhkar usake vishay men kaha, dekho, yah sachamuch israellee haai: is men kapatt naheen. natanaael ne us se kaha, too mujhe kahan se janata haai? yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya us se paahile ki filippus ne tuihe bulaya, jab too anjeer ke ped ke tale tha, tab maain ne tuihe dekha tha. natanaael ne us se kaha, too mujhe kahan se janata haai? yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya us se paahile ki filippus ne tuihe bulaya, jab too anjeer ke ped ke tale tha, tab maain ne tuihe dekha tha. natanaael ne us ko uttr diya, ki he rabbee, too parameshvar ka putra haai too israel ka maharaja haai. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya maain ne jo tuij se kaha, ki men ne tuihe anjeer ke ped ke tale dekha, kya too isee liye vishvas karata haai? too is se bade bade kam dekhega.

2

fir us se kaha, maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon ki tum svarga ko khula hua, aur parameshvar ke svargadooton ko upar jate aur manushy ke putra ke upar utarate dekhoge.. fir teesare din galeel ke kana men kisee ka byah tha, aur yeeshu kee mata bhee vahan thee. aur yeeshu aur usake chele bhee us byah men

nevate gaee the. jab dakhraas ghatt gaya, to yeeshu kee mata ne us se kaha, ki un ke pas dakhraas naheen raha. yeeshu ne us se kaha, he maahila mujhe tujh se kya kama? abhee mera samay naheen aya. us kee mata ne sevakon se kaha, jo kud vah tum se kahe, vahee karana. vahan yahoodiyan ke shu-uddh karane kee reeti ke anusar patthar ke chh: mat-tke dhare the, ji men do do, teen teen man samata tha. yeeshu ne un se kaha, ab nikalakar bhoj ke pradhaan ke pas le jao. ve le gaa, jab bhoj ke pradhaan ne vah paneer chakha, jo dakhraas ban gaya tha, aur naheen janata tha, ki vah kahan se aya he, parantu jin sevakon ne paneer nikala tha, ve janate the to bhoj ke pradhaan ne doolhe ko bulakar, us se kaha. har aek manushy paahile achchha dakhraas deta haai aur jab log peekar chhk jate haai, tab madhyam deta haai parantu too ne achchha dakhraas ab tak rakh chhoda haai. yeeshu ne galeel ke kana men apana yah pahila chihni dikhakar apanee mahima pragatt kee aur usake chelon ne us par vishvas kiya.. is ke bad vah aur us kee mata aur usake bhai aur usake chele kafarana-hoom ko gaee aur vahan kuchh din rahe.. yahoodiyan ka fasah ka pabrba nikatt tha aur yeeshu yarooshalem ko gaya. aur us ne maandair men baail aur bhed aur kabootar ke bechanevalon or sarrafaon ko baaitte huae paya. aur raassaiyan ka koda banakar, sab bhedon aur baailon ko mandair se nikal diya, aur sarrafaon ke paaise bithra dia, aur peeddhon ko ulatt diya. aur kabootar bechanevalon se kaha inhen yahan se le jao: mere pita ke bhvan ko vyopar ka ghar mat banao. tab usake chelon ko smaran aya ki likha haai, 'tere ghar kee dhaun mujhe kha jaaegeen. is par yahoodiyan ne us se kaha, too jo yah karata haai to hamen kaun sa chihni dikhata he? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya ki is mandair ko ddha do, aur maain use teen din men khda kar doonga. yahoodiyan ne kaha is mandair ke banane men chhyaiaalees varsha lage he, aur kya too use teen din men khda kar dega? parantu us ne apanee deh ke mandair ke vishay men kaha tha. so jab vah mudorn men se jee utta to usake chelon ko smaran aya, ki us ne yah kaha tha aur unhon ne paavitra shaasr aur us vachan kee jo yeeshu ne kaha tha, prateeti kee.. jab vah yarooshalem men fasah ke samay pabrba men tha, to bahuton ne un chihnon ko jo vah dikhata tha dekhkar usake nam par vishvas kiya. parantu yeeshu ne apane ap ko un ke bhrose par naheen chhoda, kyonki vah sab ko janata tha. aur use prayojan n tha, ki manushy ke vishay men koi gava-hee de, kyonki vah ap janata tha, ki manushy ke man men kya haai?

3

fareesiyan men se neekudemus nam aek manushy tha, jo yahoodiyan ka saradar tha. us ne rat ko yeeshu ke pas akar us se kaha, he rabbee, ham janate haai, ki too parameshvar kee are se guroo ho kar aya haai kyonaki koi in chihnon ko jo too dikhata haai, yaadi parameshvar usake sath n ho, to naheen dikha sakata. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya ki maain tujh se sach sach kahata hoo, yadi koi naye sire se n janmen to parameshvar ka rajy dekh naheen sakata. neekudemus ne us se kaha, manushy jab booddha ho gaya,

to kyonkar janm le sakata haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki maain tujh se sach sach kahata hoon jab tak koi manushy jal aur atma se n janme to vah parameshvar ke rajy men praveshe naheen kar sakata. kyonaki jo shareer se janma haai, vah shareer haai aur jo atma se janma haai, vah atma haai. achambha n kar, ki maain ne tujh se kaha ki tumhen naye sire se janm lena avashy haai. hava jidhar chahatee haai udhar chala-tee haai, aur too usake shabd sunata haai, parantu naheen janata, ki vah kahan se atee aur kidhar ko jatee haai? jo koi atma se janma haai vah aeesa hee haai. neekudemus ne us ko uttr diya ki ye baten kyonkar ho sakatee haain? yah sunakar yeeshu ne us se kaha too israaeliyan ka guroo ho kar bhee kya in baton ko naheen samajhta. maain tujh se sach sach kahata hoon ki ham jo janate haai, vah kahate haai, aur jise ham ne dekha haai us kee gavahee dete haai, aur tum hamaree gavahee grahan naheen karate. jab maain ne tum se prathvee kee baten kahee, aur tum prateeti naheen karate, to yaadi maain tum se svarga kee baten kahoo, to fir kyonkar prateeti karoge? aur koi svarga par naheen chaddha, keval vaheen jo svarga se utara, arthata manushy ka putra jo svarga men haai. aur jis reeti se moosa ne jangal men sanp ko unche par chaddhaya, usee reeti se avashy haai ki manushy ka putra bhee unche par chaddhaya jaae. taaki jo koi vishvas kare us men anant jeevan paae.. kyonaki parameshvar ne jagat se aeesa praem rakha ki us ne apna aekalauta puta de diya, taaki jo koi us par vishvas kare, vah nash n ho, parantu anant jeevan paae. parameshvar ne apane putra ko jagat men isaliye naheen bheja, ki jagat par dand kee agyaa de parantu isaaliye ki jagat usake dara udhar paae. jo us par vishvas karata haai, us par dand kee agyaa naheen hotee, parantu jo us par vishvas naheen karata, vah doshaee thara chuka isaliye ki us ne parameshvar ke aekalauta putra ke nam par vishvas naheen kiya. aur dand kee agyaa ka karan yah haai ki jyoti jagat men ai haai, aur manushyon ne andhakar ko jyoti se adhaik piri jana kyonki un ke kam bure the. kyonaki jo koi burai karata haai, vah jyoti se baair rakhta haai, aur jyoti ke nikatt naheen ata, aeesa n ho ki usake kamon par dosh lagaya jaae. parantu jo sachchai par chalata haai vah jyoti ke nikatt ata haai, taaki usake kam pragatt ho, ki vah parameshvar kee or se kiae gaee haain. is ke bad yeeshu aur usake chele yahoodiyan desh men aae aur vah vahan un ke sath rahakar bapaatisma dene laga. aur yooahanna bhee shaalema ke nikatt aeenon men bapaatisma deta tha. kyonaki vahan bahut jal tha aur log akar bapatisma lete the. kyonaki yooahanna us samay tak jelakhane men naheen dala gaya tha. vahan yooahanna ke chelon ka kisee yahoodee ke sath shu-uddh ike vishay men vada-avivad hua. aur unhon ne yooahanna ke pas akar us se kaha, he rabbee, jo vyaktai yaradan ke par tere sath tha, aur jis kee too ne gavahee dee haai dek, vah bapatisma deta haai, aur sab usake pas ate haain. yooahanna ne uttr diya, jab tak manushy ko svarga se n diya jaae tab tak vah kuchh naheen pa sakata. tum to ap hee mere gavah ho, ki maain ne kaha, maain maseeh nahee, parantu usake age bheja gaya hoon. jis kee dulaahin haai, vahee doolha haai: parantu doolhe ka mitra jo khda hua us kee sunata haai, doolhe ke shabd se bahut hashairt hota haai ab

mera yah harsha poorha hua haai. avashy haai ki vah baddhe aur maain ghatoon.. jo upar se ata haai, vah sarvottm haai, jo prathvee se ata haai vah prathvee ka haai aur prathvee kee hee baten kahata haai: jo svarga se ata haai, vah sab ke upar haai. jo kuchh us ne dekha, aur suna haai, usee kee gavahee deta haai aur koi us kee gavahee grahan naheen karata. jis ne us kee gavahee grahan kar lee us ne is bat par chhap de dee ki parameshvar sachcha haai. kyonaki jise parameshvar ne bheja haai, vah parameshvar kee baten kahata haai: kyonaki vah atma nap napakar naheen deta. pita putra se praem rakhta haai, aur us ne sab vastuen usake hath men de dee haain. jo putra par vishvas karata haai, anant jeevan usaka haai parantu jo putra kee naheen manata, vah jeevan ko naheen dekhega, parantu parameshvar ka krodha us par rahata haai..

4

fir jab prabhu ko maloom hua, ki fareeasiyon ne suna haai, ki yeeshu yoohanna se aadhaik chele banata, aur unhen bapatisma deta haai. yadhypi yeeshu ap naheen baran usake chele bapatisma dete the. tab yahoodiya ko chhodkar fir galeel ko chala gaya. aur us ko samariya se hokar jana avashy tha. so vah sookhar nam samariya ke aek nagar tak aya, jo us boomi ke pas haai, jis yakooob ne apane putra yoosufa ko diya tha. aur yakooob ka kooan bhee vaahen tha so yeeshu marga ka thka hua us kooan par yonhee baait gaya, aur yah bat chhutte ghanthe ke lagabgh hui. itane men aek samaree sree jal bhrane ko ai: yeeshu ne us se kaha, mujhe panee pila. kyonaki usake chele to nagar men bhojan mol lene ko gaee the. us samaree sree ne us se kaha, too yahoodee hokar mujh samaree sree se panee kyon mangata haai? kyonaki yahoodee samariyon ke sath kisee prakhar ka vyavahar naheen rakhte. yeeshu ne uttr diya, yaadi too parameshvar ke baradan ko janatee, aur yah bhee janatee ki vah kaun haai jo tujh se kahata haai mujhe panee pila to too us se mangatee, aur vah tuijhe jeevan ka jal deta. sree ne us se kaha, he prabhu, tere pas jal bhrane ko to kuchh haai bhee nahee, aur kooan gahira haai: to fir vah jeevan ka jal tere pas kaha se aya? kya too hamare pita yakooob se bada haai, jis ne hamen yah kooan diya aur apahee apane santan, aur apane ddharon samet us men se peeya? yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, ki jo koi yah jal peeega vah fir piyasa hoga. parantu jo koi us jal men se peeega jo maain use doonga, vah fir anantakal tak piyasa n hoga: baran jo jal maain use doonga, vah us men aek sota ban jaaega jo anant jeevan ke liye umadta rahega. saee ne us se kaha, he prabhu, vah jal mujhe de taaki maain pyasee n houn aur n jal bhrane ko itanee door aun. yeeshu ne us se kaha, ja, apane paati ko yahan bula la. sree ne uttr diya, ki maain bina paati kee hoon: yeeshu ne us se kaha, too tweek kahatee haai ki maain bina paati kee hoon. kyonaki too panch paati kar chukee haai, aur jis ke pas too ab haai vah bhee tera paati naheen yah too ne sach kaha haai. sree ne us se kaha, he prabhu, mujhe gyaat hota haai ki too bhvishyadvkta haai. hamare bapadadon ne usee pahad par bhjan kiya: aur tum kahate ho ki vah jagah jahan bhjan karana chaahiae yarooshalem men haai. yeeshu ne us se kaha, he naree, merree bat

kee prateeti kar ki vah samay ata haai ki tum n to is pahad par pita ka bhjan karoge n yarooshalem men. tum jise naheen janate, usaka bhjan karate ho aur ham jise janate haain usaka bhjan karate haain kyonaki uddhar yahoodiyon men se haai. parantu vah samay ata haai, baran ab bhee haai jis men sachche bhkt pita ka bhjan atma aur sachchai se karenge, kyonki pita apane liye aeese hee bhjan karanevalon ko ddoond-dhta haai. parameshvar atma haai, aur avashy haai ki usake bhjan karanevale atma aur sachchahi se bhjan karen. sree ne us se kaha, maain janatee hoon ki maseeh jo kheestus kahalata haai, anevara haai jab vah aaga, to hamen sab baten bata dega. yeeshu ne us se kaha, maain jo tujh se bol raha hoo, vahee hoon.. itane men usake chele a gaay, aur achambha karane lage, ki vah sree se baten kar raha haai taubhee kisee ne n kaha, ki too kya chahata haai? ya kis liye us se baten karata haai. tab sree apana ghada chhodkar nagar men chalee gai, aur logon se kahane lagee. ao, aek manushy ko dekho, jis ne sab kuchh jo maain ne kiya mujhe bata diya: kaheen yah to maseeh naheen haai? so ve nagar se nikalakar usake pas aen lage. itane men usake chele yeeshu se yah binatee karane lage, ki he rabbee, kuchh kha le. parantu us ne un se kaha, mere pas khane ke liye aeese bhojan haai jise tum naheen janate. tab chelon ne apas men kaha, kya koi usake liye kuchh khane ko laya haai? yeeshu ne un se kaha, mera bhojan yah haai, ki apane bhejanevale kee ichchha ke anusar chaloon aur usaka kam poorha karoon. kya tum naheen kahate, ki kattnee hone men ab bhee char maheene pade haain? dekho, maain tum se kahata hoo, apanee ankhe ut-takar kheton par draashtti dalo, ki ve kattnee ke liye pak chuke haain. aur kattnevala majadooree pata, aur anant jeevan ke liye fal battorata haai taaki bonevala aur kattnevala donon milakar anand karen. kyonaki is par yah kahavat tweek baaittee haai ki banevala aur haai aur kattnevala aura. maain ne tumhen vah khet kattne ke liye bheja, jis men tum ne parishram naheen kiya: auron ne parishram kiya aur tum un ke paarishram ke fal men bhagee hue.. aur us nagar ke bahut samariyon ne us sree ke kahane ne, jis ne yah gavahee dee thee, ki us ne sab kuchh jo maain ne kiya haai, mujhe bata diya, vishvas kiya. tab jab ye samaree usake pas aa, to us se binatee karane lage, ki hamare yahan raha: so vah vahan do din tak dha raha. aur usake vachan ke karan aur bhee bahuteron ne vishvas kiya. aur us sree se kaha, ab ham tere kahane kee se vishvas naheen karate kyonaki ham ne ap hee sun liya, aur janate haain ki yahee sachamuch men jagat ka uddharakarta haai.. fir un do dinon ke bad vah vahan se kooch karake galeel ko gaya. kyonaki yeeshu ne ap hee sakshae dee, ki bhvishyadvkta apane desh men adar naheen pata. jab vah galeel men aya, to galeelee anand ke sath us se mile kyonaki jitane kam us ne yarooshalem men pabrba ke samay kiae the, unhon ne un sab ko dekha tha, kyonaki ve bhee pabrba men gae the.. tab vah fir galeel ke kana men aya, jahan us ne panee ko dakh ras banaya tha: aur raja ka karmacharee tha jis ka putra kafaranahoom men beemar tha. vah yah sunakar ki yeeshu yahoodiya se galeel men a gaya haai, usake pas gaya aur us se binatee karane laga ki chalakar mere putra ko changa

kar de: kyonki vah marane par tha. yeeshu ne us se kaha, jab tak tum chinh aur adabth kam n dekhoge tab tak kadaapi vishvas n karoge. raja ke karmacharee ne us se kaha he prabhu, mere balak kee mratyu hone ke pahile chala. yeeshu ne us se kaha, ja, tera putra jeeavit haai: us manushy ne yeeshu kee kahee hui bat kee prateeti kee, aur chala gaya. vah marga men ja raha tha, ki usake das us se a mile aur kahane lage ki tera ladka jeeavit haai. us n un se poochha ki kis ghadee vah achda hone laga? unhon ne us se kaha, kal sataven ghanthe men usaka jvar utar gaya. tab pita jan gaya, ki yah usee ghadee hua jis ghadee yeeshu ne us se kaha, tera putra jeevit haai, aur us ne aur usake sare gharane ne vishvas kiya. yah doosara ashcharyakarman tha, jo yeeshu ne yahoodiya se galeel men akar dikhaya..

5

in baton ke peechhe yahoodiyon ka aek pabrba hua aur yeeshu yarooshalem ko gaya.. yarooshalem men bhed-faatkt ke pas aek kund haai jo ibraanee bhasha men betahasada kahalata haai, aur usake panch osare haainn. in men bahut se beemar, andho, langade aur sookhe angavale panee ke hilane kee asha men pade rahate the. kyonaki niyuaktai samay par parameshvar ke svargadoot kund men utarakar panee ko hilaya karate the: panee hilate hee jo koi paahile utarata vah changa ho jata tha chahe usakee koi beemaree kyon n ho. vahan aek manushy tha, jo adtees varsha se beemaree men pada tha. yeeshu ne use pada hua dekhkar aur janakar ki vah bahut dinon se is dasha men pada haai, us se poochha, kya too changa hona chahata haai? us beemar ne us ko uttr diya, ki he prabhu, mere pas koi manushy nahee, ki jab panee hilaya jaa, to mujhe kund men utare parantu mere pahunchate pahunchate doosara mujh se paahile utar padta haai. yeeshu ne us se kaha, ut, apanee khatt uttakar chal fira. vah manushy turant changa ho gaya, aur apanee khatt uttakar chalne firane laga. vah sabt ka din tha. isaaliye yahoodee us se, jo changa hua tha, kahane lage, ki aj to sabt ka din haai, tuihe khatt uttane uchitt naheen. us ne unhen uttr diya, ki jis ne mujhe changa kiya, usee ne mujh se kaha, apanee khatt uttakar chal fira. unhon ne us se poochha vah kaun manushy haai jis ne tuij se kaha, khatt uttakar chal fira? parantu jo changa ho gaya tha, vah naheen janata tha vah kaun haai kyonaki us jagah men bheed hone ke karan yeeshu vahan se hatt gaya tha. in baton ke bad vah yeeshu ko maandair men mila, tab us n us se kaha, dek, too to changa ho gaya haai fir se pap mat karana, aeesa n ho ki is se koi bharee vipaati tuij par a pade. us manushy ne jakar yahoodiyon se kah diya, ki jis ne mujhe changa kiya, vah yeeshu haai. is karan yahoodee yeeshu ko satane lage, kyonaki vah aeese aeese kam sabt ke din karata tha. is par yeeshu ne un se kaha, ki mera pita ab tak kam karata haai, aur maain bhee kam karata hoon. is karan yahoodee aur bhee aadhaik usake mar dalane ka prayatn karane lage, ki vah n keval sabt ke din kee vidhai ko todta, parantu parameshvar ko apana pita kah kar, apane ap ko parameshvar ke tuly ttharata tha.. is par yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, pu-

tra ap se kuchh naheen kar sakata, keval vah jo pita ko karate dekhta haai, kyonki jin jin kamon ko vah karata haai unhen putra bhee usee reeti se karata haai. kyonaki pita putra se praeeti rakhta haai aur jo jo kam vah ap karata haai, vah sab usee dikhta haai aur vah in se bhee bade kam usee dikhaaega, taaki tum achambha karo. kyoki jaaisa pita mare huon ko uttata aur jilata haai, vaaisa hee putra bhee jinhen chahata haai unhen jilata haai. aur pita kisee ka nyay bhee naheen karata, parantu nyay karane ka sab kam putra ko saunp diya haai. isaaliye ki sab log jaaisa pita ka adar karate haain vaaise hee putra ka bhee adar karen: jo putra ka adar naheen karata, vah pita ka jis ne use bheja haai, adar naheen karata. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, jo mera vachan sunakar mere bhejanevale kee prateeti karata haai, anant jeevan usaka haai, aur us par dand kee agya naheen hotee parantu vah mratyu se par hokar jeevan men pravesh kar chuka haai. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, vah samay ata haai, aur ab haai, jis men mratak parameshvar ke putra ka shabd sunenge, aur jo sunenge ve jeeenge. kyonaki jis reeti se pita apane ap men jeevan rakhta haai, usee reeti se us ne putra ko bhee yah aadhaikar diya haai ki apane ap men jeevan rakhe. baran use nyay karane ka bhee adhaikar diya haai, isaaliye ki vah manushy ka putra haai. is se achambha mat karo, kyonaki vah samay ata haai, ki jitane kabraen men haai, usaka shabd sunakar nikalenge. jinhon ne bhlai kee haai ve jeevan ke punarootthan ke liye jee uttenge aur jinhon ne burai kee haai ve dand ke punarootthan ke liye jee uttenge. maain apane ap se kuchh naheen kar sakata jaaisa sunata hoo, vaaisa nyay karata hoo, aur mera nyay sachcha haai kyonaki maain apanee ichchha nahee, parantu apane bhejanevale kee ichchha chahata hoon. yaadi maain ap hee apanee gavahee doon to meree gavahee sachchee naheen. aek aur haai jo meree gavahee deta haai vah sachchee haai. tum ne yoohanna se puchhvaya aur us ne sachchai kee gavahee dee haai. parantu maain apane vishay men manushy kee gavahee naheen chahata taubhee maain ye baten isaaliye kahata hoo, ki tumhen uddhar mile. vah jo jalata aur chamakata hua deepak tha aur tumhen kuchh der tak us kee jyoti me, magan hona achchha laga. parantu mere pas jo gavahee haai vah yoohanna kee gavahee se badee haai: kyonki jo kam pita ne mujhe poora karane ko saunpa haai arthata yahee kam jo maain karata hoo, ve meree gavah haai, ki pita ne mujhe bheja haai. aur pita jis ne mujhe bheja haai, usee ne meree gavahee dee haai: tum ne n kabhee usaka shabd suna, aur n usaka roop dekha haai. aur usake vachan ko man men sthiar naheen rakhte kyonki jise us ne bheja us kee prateeti naheen karate. tum paavitra shaasr men ddoondhte ho, kyonaki samajhte ho ki us men anant jeevan tumhen milata haai, aur yah vahee haai, jo meree gavahee deta haai. fir bhee tum jeevan pane ke liye mere pas ana naheen chahate. maain manushyon se adar naheen chahata. parantu maain tumhen janata hoo, ki tum men parameshvar ka praem naheen. maain apane pita ke nam se aya hoo, aur tum mujhe grahan naheen karate yaadi koi aur apane hee nam se aa, to use grahan kar loge. tum jo aek doosare se adar chahate ho aur vah adar jo advait parameshvar kee or se haai, na-

heen chahate, kisee prakar vishvas kar sakate ho? yah n samajho, ki maain pita ke samhane tum par dosh lagaunga: tum par dosh laganevala to haai, arthata moosa jis par tum ne bhrosa rakha haai. kyonaki yadi tum moosa kee prateeti karate, to meree bhee prateeti karate, isaliye ki us ne mere vishay men likha haai. parantu yadi tum us kee likhee hui baton kee prateeti naheen karate, to meree baton kee kyonkar prateeti karoge..

6

in baton ke bad yeeshu galeel kee jheel arthata tibiriyas kee jheel ke pas gaya. aur aek badee bheed usake peechhhe ho lee kayonaki jo ashcharya karma vah beemaron par dikhata tha ve un ko dekhte the. tab yeeshu pahad par chaddhkar apane chelon ke sath vahan baaita. aur yahoodiyon ke fasah ke pabrba nikatt tha. tab yeeshu ne apanee ankhe uttakar aek badee bheed ko apane pas ate dekha, aur filippus se kaha, ki ham in ke bhojan ke liye kahan se rottee mol laaen? parantu us ne yah bat use parakhne ke liye kahee kyonki vah ap janata tha ki maain kya karoonga. filippus ne us ko uttr diya, ki do sau deenar kee rottee un ke liye pooree bhee n hongee ki un men se har aek ko thodee thodee mil jaae. usake chelon men se shamaun pataras ke bhai andairyas ne us se kaha. yahan aek ladka haai jis ke pas jav kee panch rottee aur do machhalian haain parantu itane logon ke liye ve kya haain. yeeshu ne kaha, ki logon ko baaita do. us jagah bahut ghaas the: tab ve log jo ginattee men lagabhg panch hajar ke the, baaitt gaee: tab yeeshu ne rottiyaan lee, aur dhanyavad karake baaittnevalon ko banttt dee: aur vaaise hee machhliyon men se jitane ve chahate the banttt diya. jab ve khakar trapt ho gaee to us ne apane chelon se kaha, ki bache huae ttukade battor lo, ki kuchh faenka n jaae. so unhon ne battora, aur jav kee panch rottiyaan ke ttukade jo khanevalon se bach rahe the un kee barah ttokariyan bhreen. tab jo ashcharya karma us ne kar dikhaya use ve log dekhkar kahane lage ki vah bhvishyadvkta jo jagat men ane vala tha nishchay yahee haai. yeeshu yah janakar ki ve mujhe raja banane ke liye akar pakadna chahate haai, fir pahad par akela chala gaya. fir jab sandhya hui, to usake chele jheel ke kinare gaee. aur nav par chaddhkar jheel ke par kafaranahoom ko jane lage: us samay andhora ho gaya tha, aur yeeshu abhee tak un ke pas naheen aya tha. aur andhaee ke karan jheel men lahare uttne laageen. so jab ve khete khete teen char meel ke lagabhg nikal gaa, to unhon ne yeeshu ko jheel par chalute, aur nav ke nikatt ate dekha, aur dr gaee. parantu us ne un se kaha, ki maain hoon dro mata. so ve use nav par chaddha lene ke liye taaiyar huae aur turant vah nav ke sthan par ja pahunchee jahan vah jate the. doosare din us bheed ne, jo jheel ke par khdee the, yah dekha, ki yahan aek ko chhodkar aur koi chhottee nav n thee, aur yeeshu apane chelon ke sath us nav par n chaddha, parantu keval usake chele chale gaee the. taubhee aur chhottee naven tibiriyas se us jagah ke nikatt ai, jahan unhon ne prabhu ke dhanyavad karane ke bad rottee khai thee. so jab bheed ne dekha, ki yahan n yeeshu haai, aur n usake chele, to ve bhee chhottee chhot-

tee navon par chaddh ke yeeshu ko ddoondddhte huae kafaranahoom ko pahunche. aur jheel ke par us se milakar kaha, he rabbee, too yahan kab aya? yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, ki maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, tum mujhe isaliye naheen ddoondddhte ho ki tum ne achaambhiat kam dekhe, parantu isaliye ki tum rottiyaan khakar trapt huae. nashaman bhojan ke liye paarishram n karo, parantu us bhojan ke liye jo anant jeevan tak tharata haai, jise manushy ka putra tumhen dega, kyonaki pita, arthata parameshvar ne usee par chhap kar dee haai. unhon ne us se kaha, parameshvar ke kayrya karane ke liye ham kya karen? yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya parameshvar ka kayrya yah haai, ki tum us par, jise us ne bheja haai, vishvas karo. tab unhon ne us se kaha, fir too kaun ka chinh dikhata haai ki ham use dekhkar teree prateeti kare, too kaun sa kam dikhata haai? hamare bapadadon ne jangal men manna khaya jaaisa likha haai ki us ne unhen khane ke liye svarga se rottee dee. yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon ki moosa ne tumhen vah rottee svarga se n dee, parantu mera pita tumhen sachchee rottee svarga se deta haai. kyoki parameshvar kee rottee vahee haai, jo svarga se utarakar jagat ko jeevan detee haai. tab unhon ne us se kaha, he prabhu, yah rottee hamen sarvada diya kara. yeeshu ne un se kaha, jeevan kee rottee maain hoon: jo mere pas aega vah kabhee bookha n hoga aur jo mujh par vishvas karega, vah kabhee piyasa n hoga. parantu maain ne tum se kaha, ki tum ne mujhe dekh bhee liya haai, tobhee vishvas naheen karate. jo kuchh pita mujhe deta haai vah sab mere pas aega, use maain kabhee n nikaloonga. kyonaki maain apanee ichchha nahee, baran apane bhejanevale kee ichchha pooree karane ke liye svarga se utara hoon. aur mere bhejanevale kee ichchha yah haai ki jo kuchh us ne mujhe diya haai, us men se maain kuchh n khoun parantu use antim din fir jila uttaun. kyonaki mere pita kee ichchha yah haai, ki jo koi putra ko dekhe, aur us par vishvas kare, vah anant jeevan paae aur maain use anantim din fir jila uttaunga. so yahoodee us par kudkudane lage, isaliye ki us ne kaha tha ki jo rottee svarga se utaree, vah maain hoon. aur unhon ne kaha kya yah yoosufa ka putra yeeshu nahee, jis ke mata pita ko ham janate haain? to vah kyonkar kahata haai ki maain svarga se utara hoon. yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya, ki apas men mat kudkudao. koi mere pas naheen a sakata, jab tak pita, jis ne mujhe bheja haai, use kheench n le aur maain us ko antim din fir jila uttaunga. bhavishyadvktaon ke lekhn men yah likha haai, ki ve sab parameshvar kee or se sikhaae huae hongee. jis kisee ne pita se suna aur seekha haai, vah mere pas ata haai. yah nahee, ki kisee ne pita ko dekha parantu jo parameshvar kee or se haai, keval usee ne pita ko dekha haai. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki jo koi vishvas karata haai, anant jeevan usee ka haai. jeevan kee rottee maain hoon. tumhare bapadadon ne jangal men manna khaya aur mar gaee. yah vah rottee haai jo svarga se utaratee haai taaki manushy us men se khaae aur n mare. jeevan kee rottee jo svarga se utaree maain hoon. yadi koi is rottee men se khaa, to sarvada jeevat rahega aur jo rottee maain jagat ke jeevan ke liye doonga, vah mera mans haai. is par ya-

hoodee yah kahakar apas men jhgaadne lage, ki yah manushy kyonkar hamen apana mans khane ko de sakata haai? yeeshu ne un se kaha maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon jab tak manushy ke putra ka mans n khao, aur usaka lohoo n peeo, tum men jeevan naheen. jo mera mans khata, aur mera lohoo peeta he, anant jeevan usee ka haai, aur maain antim din fir use jila uttaunga. kyonaki mera mans vastav men khane kee vastu haai aur mera lohoo vastav men peen kee vastu haai. jo mera mans khata aur mera lohoo peeta haai, vah mujh men sthiar bana rahata haai, aur maain us men. jaaisa jeevate pita ne mujhe bheja aur maain pita ke karan jeevit hoon vaaisa hee vah bhee jo mujhe khaaega mere karan jeevit rahega. jo rottee svarga se utaree yahee haai, bapadadon ke saman naheen ki khaya, aur mar gaee: jo koi yah rottee khaaega, vah sarvada jeevit rahega. ye baten us ne kafaranahoom ke aek aradhanalay men upadesh dete samay kaheen. isaliye usake chelon men se bahuton ne yah sunakar kaha, ki yah bat nagavar haai ise kaun sun sakata haai? yeeshu ne apane man men yah jan kar ki mere chele apas men is bat par kudkudate haai, un se poochha, kya is bat se tumhen ttokar lagatee haai? aur yaadi tum manushy ke putra ko jahan vah pahile tha, vahan upar jate dekhoge, to kya hoga? atma to jeevanadayak haai, shareer se kuchh labh naheen: jo baten maain ne tum se kaheen haain ve atma haai, aur jeevan bhee haain. parantu tum men se kitane aeese haain jo vishvas naheen karate: kyonaki yeeshu to paahile hee se janata tha ki jo vishvas naheen karate, ve kaun haain? aur kaun mujhe pakadvaaga. aur us ne kaha, isee liye maain ne tum se kaha tha ki jab tak kisee ko pita kee or yah baradan n diya jaae tak tak vah mere pas naheen a sakata. is par usake chelon men se bahutere ultte fir gaee aur usake bad usake sath n chale. tab yeeshu ne un barahon se kaha, kya tum bhee chale jana chahate ho? shamaun pataras ne us ko uttr diya, ki he prabhuh ham kis ke pas jaaen? anant jeevan kee baten to tere hee pas haain. aur ham ne vishvas kiya, aur jan gaee haai, ki parameshvar ka pavitra jan too hee haai. yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, kya maain ne tum barahon ko naheen chun liya? taubhee tum men se aek vyaaktaai shautan haai. yah us ne shamaun iskariyotee ke putra yahoodah ke vishay men kaha, kyonaki yahee jo un barahon men se tha, use pakadvane ko tha..

7

in baton ke bad yeeshu galeel men firata raha, kyonaki yahoodee use mar dalane ka yatn kar rahe the, isaaliye vah yahoodiya men firana n chahata tha. aur yahoodiyon ka mandpon ka pabrba nikatt tha. isaliye usake bhaiyon ne us se kaha, yahan se kooch karake yahoodiya men chala ja, ki jo kam too karata haai, unhen tere chele bhee dekhien. kyonankai aeese koi n hoga jo prasiddh hona chahe, aur chhpaikar kam kare: yadi too yah kam karata haai, to apane tai jagat par pragatt kara. kyonaki usake bhai bhee us par vishvas naheen karate the. tab yeeshu ne un se kaha, mera samay abhee naheen aya parantu tumhare liye sab samay haai. jagat tum se baair naheen kar sakata, parantu vah mujh se baair karata haai, kyon-

aki maain usake virodha men yah gavahee deta hoo, ki usake kam bure haain. tum pabrba men jao: maain abhee is pabrba men naheen jata kyonki abhee tak mera samay poora naheen hua. vah un se ye baten kahakar galeel hee men rah gaya.. parantu jab usake bhai pabrba men chale gaa, to vah ap hee pragatt men nahee, parantu manon gupt hokar gaya. to yahoodee pabrba men use yah kahakar ddoondhne lage ki vah kahan haai? aur logon men usake vishay chupake chupake bahut se baten hui: kitane kahate the vah bhla manushy haai: aur kitane kahate the nahee, vah logon ko bhramata haai. taubhee yahoodiyon ke bhy ke mare koi vyaktaai usake vishay men khulakar naheen bolata tha. aur jab pabrba ke adho din beet gaee to yeeshu mandair men jakar upadesh karane laga. tab yahoodiyon ne achambha karake kaha, ki ise bin paddhe vidha kaisa a gai? yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, ki mera upadesh mera nahee, parantu mere bhejanevale ka haai. yaadi koi us kee ichchha par chalan chahae, to vah is upadesh ke vishay men jan jaaega ki vah parameshvar kee or se haai, ya maain apanee or se kahata hoon. jo apanee or se kuchh kahata haai, vah apanee hee baddhai chahata haai parantu jo apane bhejanevale kee badai chahata haai vahee sachcha haai, aur us men adharna naheen. kya moosa ne tumhen vyavastha naheen dee? taubhee tum men se kai vyavastha par naheen chalata. tum kyon mujhe mar dalana chahate ho? logon ne uttr diya ki tujh men dushttadma haai kaun tujhe mar dalana chahata haai? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya, ki maain ne aek kam kiya, aur tum sab achambha karate ho. isee karan moosa ne tumhen khtane kee agyaa dee haai yah naheen ki vah moosa kee or se haai parantu bapa-dadon se chalee ai haai, aur tum sabt ke din ko manushy ka khtana karate ho. jab sabt ke din manushy ka khtana kiya jata haai taki moosa kee vyavastha kee agyaa ttl n jaa, to tum mujh par kyon isaliye krodha karate ho, ki maain ne sabt ke din aek manushy ko pooree reeti se changa kiya. munh dekhkar nyay n chukao, parantu tteek tteek nyay chukao.. tab kitane yarooshalemee kahane lage kya yah vah nahee, jis ke mar dalane ka prayatn kiya ja raha haai. parantu dekho, vah to khullamakhulla baten karata haai aur koi us se kuchh naheen kahata kya sambhv haai ki saradaron ne sach sach jan liya haai ki yahee maseeh haai. is ko to ham janate haai, ki yah kahan ka haai parantu maseeh jab aaga, to koi n janega ki vah kahan ka haai. tab yeeshu ne mandair men upadesh dete huae pukar ke kaha, tum mujhe janate ho aur yah bhee janate ho ki maain kahan ka hoon: maain to ap se naheen aya parantu mera bhejanevala sachcha haai, us ko tum naheen janate. maain use janata hoon kyonaki maain us kee or se hoon aur usee ne mujhe bheja haai. is par unhon ne use pakadna chaha taubhee kisee ne us par hath n dala, kyonaki usaka samay ab tak n aya tha. aur bheed men se bahuteron ne us par vishvas kiya, aur kahane lage, ki maseeh jab aaga, to kya is se adhaik ashcharyakarma dikhaaega jo is ne dikhaae? fareesiyon ne logon ko usake vishay men ye baten chupake chupake karate suna aur mahajayakon aur fareesiyon ne usake pakadne ko sipahee bheje. is par yeeshu ne kaha, maain thodoe der tak aur tumhare sath hoon tab apane bhejanevale ke

pas chala jaunga. tum mujhe ddoondhdhoge, parantu naheen paoge aur jahan maain hoo, vahan tum naheen a sakate. yahoodiyon ne apas men kaha, yah kahan jaaega, ki ham ise n paaenge: kya vah un ke pas jaaega, jo yoonaniyon men tittr bittr hokar rahate haai, aur yoonaniyon ko bhee upadesh dega? yah kya bat haai jo us ne kahee, ki tum mujhe ddoondhdhoge, parantu n paoge: aur jahan maain hoo, vahan tum naheen a sakate? fir pabrba ke anatin din, jo mukhy din haai, yeeshu khda hua aur pukar kar kaha, yaadi koi piyasa ho to mere pas akar peae. jo mujh par vishvas karega, jaaisa pavitra shaasr men aya haai usake day men se jeevan ke jal kee nadiyan bah nikalegee. us ne yah vachan us atma ke vishay men kaha, jise us par vishvas karanevale pane par the kyonaki atma ab tak n utara tha kyonaki yeeshu ab tak apanee maahima ko n pahuncha tha. tab bheed men se kisee kisee ne ye baten sun kar kaha, sachamuch yahee vah bhvishyadvakta haai. aurton ne kaha yah maseeh haai, parantu kisee ne kaha kyon? kya maseeh galeel se aaga? kya pavitra shaasr men naheen aya, ki maseeh daud ke vansh se aur baaitalaha ganv se aaga jahan daud rahata tha? so usake karan logon men foott padee. un men se kitane use pakadna chahate the, parantu kisee ne us par hath n dala.. tab sipahee mahayajakon aur fareesiyan ke pas aa, aur unhon ne un se kaha, tum use kyon naheen laae? sipaahiyan ne uttr diya, ki kisee manushy ne kabhee aeese baten n kee. fareesiyan ne un ko uttr diya, kya tum bhee bhramaae gaee ho? kya saradaron ya fareesiyan men se kisee ne bhee us par vishvas kiya haai? parantu ye log jo vyavastha naheen janate, srapit haain. neekudemus ne, jo paahile usake pas aya tha aur un men se aek tha, un se kaha. kya hamaree vyavastha kisee vyaktai ko jab tak pahile us kee sunakar jan n le, ki vah kya karata haai doshaeet tharatee haai? unhon ne use uttr diya kya too bhee galeel ka haai ddoondhdh aur dek, ki galeel se koi bhvishyadvakta pragatt naheen hone ka. tab sab koi apane apane ghar ko gaee..

8

parantu yeeshu jaitoon ke pahad par gaya. aur bhor ko fir mandair men aya, aur sab log usake pas aae aur vah baaitkar unhen upadesh dene laga. tab shaasree aur fareese aek sree ko laa, jo vyabhaichar men pakadee gai thee, aur us ko beech men khdee karake yeeshu se kaha. he guro, yah sree vyaabhaichar karate hee pakadee gai haai. vyavastha men moosa ne hamen agyaa dee haai ki aeese striayon kon pathravah karen: so too is sree ke vishay men kya kahata haai? unhon ne us ko parakhne ke liye yah bat kahee tak us par dosh lagane ke liye koi bat pae, parantu yeeshu jhukakar ungalee se boomi par likhne laga. jab ve us se poochhte rahe, to us ne seedho hokar un se kaha, ki tooom men jo nishpap ho, vahee paahile usako pathtr mare. fir fir jhukakar boomi par ungalee se likhne laga. parantu ve yah sunakar badon se lekar chhotton tak aek aek karake nikal gaa, aur yeeshu akela rah gaya, aur sree vaheen beech men khdee rah gai. yeeshu ne seedho hokar us se kaha, he naree, ve kahan gaee? kya kisee ne tujh par dand kee agyaa n dee. usa ne kaha, he prabhu, kisee ne na-

heen: yeeshu ne kaha, maain bhee tujh par dand kee agyaa naheen deta ja, aur fir pap n karana.. tab yeeshu ne fir logon se kaha, jagat kee jyoti maain hoon jo mere peechhe ho lega, vah andhakar men n chalega, parantu jeevan kee jyoti paaega. fareesiyan ne us se kaha too apanee gavahee ap deta haai teree gavahee tteek naheen. yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya ki yadi maain apanee gavahee ap deta hoo, taubhee meree gavahee tteek haai, kyonaki maain janata hoo, ki maain kahan se aya hoon aur kahan ko jata hoon? parantu tum naheen janate ki maain kahan se ata hoon ya kahan ko jata hoon. tum shareer ke anusar nyay karate ho maain kisee ka nyay naheen karata. aur yaadi maain nyay karoon bhee, to mera nyay sachcha haai kyonki maain akela nahee, parantu maain hoo, aur pita haai jis ne mujhe bheja. aur tumharee vyavastha men bhee likha haai ki do janon kee gavahee milakar tteek hotee haai. aek to maain ap apnee gavahee deta hoo, aur doosara pita meree gavahee deta haai jis ne mujhe bheja. unhon ne us se kaha, tera pita kahan haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki n tum mujhe janate, to mere pita ko bhee janate. ye baten us ne mandair men upadesh dete huae bhndar ghar men kahee, aur kisee ne use n pakada kyonki usaka samay ab tak naheen aya tha.. us ne fir un se kaha, maain jata hoon aur tum mujhe ddoondhdhoge aur apane ap men maroge: jahan maain jata hoo, vahan tum naheen a sakate. is par yahoodiyon ne kaha, kya vah apane ap ko mar dalega, jo kahata haai ki jahan maain jata hoon vahan tum naheen a sakate? us ne un se kaha, tum neeche ke ho, maain upar ka hoon tum sansar ke ho, maain sansar ka naheen. isaliye maain ne tum se kaha, ki tum apane papon men maroge kyonaki yadi tum vishvas n karoge ki maain vaheen hoo, to apane papon men maroge. unhon ne us se kaha, too kaun haai? yeeshu ne un se kaha, vahee hoon jo praarambh se tum se kahata aya hoon. tumhare vishay men mujhe bahut kuchh kahana aur nirny karana haai parantu mera bhejanevala sachcha haai aur jo maain ne us se suna he, vahee jagat se kahaha hoon. ve n samajhe ki ham se pita ke vishay men kahata haai. tab yeeshu ne kaha, ki jab tum manushy ke putra ko unche par chaddhaoge, to janoge ki maain vahee hoo, aur apane ap se kuchh naheen karate, parantu jaise pita ne mujhe sikhaya, vaaise hee ye baten kahata hoon. aur mera bhejanevala mere sath haai us ne mujhe akela naheen chhoda kyonki maain sarvada vahee kam karata hoo, jis se vah prasann hota haai. vah ye baten kah hee raha tha, ki bahuteron ne us par vishvas kiya.. tab yeeshu ne un yahoodiyon se jinhon ne un kee praateeti kee thee, kaha, yaadi tum mere vachan men bane rahoge, to sachamuch mere chele tharoge. aur saty ko janoge, aur saty tumhen svatantra karega. unhon ne us ko uttr diya ki ham to ibraaheem ke vansh se haain aur kabhee kisee ke das naheen hue fir too kyonkar kahata haai, ki tum svatantra ho jaoge? yeeshu ne un ko uttr diya maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon ki jo koi pap karata haai, vah pap ka das haai. aur das sada ghar men naheen rahata putra sada rahata haai. so yaadi putra tumhen svatantra karega, to sachamuch tum svatantra ho jaoge. maain janata hoon ki tum ibraaheem ke vansh se ho taubhee mera vachan tumhare day men jagah naheen pata,

isaaliye tum mujhe mar dalana chahate ho. maain vahee kahata hoo, jo apane pita ke yahan dekha haai aur tum vahee karate rahate ho jo tumane apane pita se suna haai. unhon ne un ko uttr diya, ki hamara pita to ibraaheem haai: yeeshu ne un se kaha yaadi tum ibraaheem ke santan hote, to ibraaheem ke saman kam karate. parantu ab tum mujh aeese manushy ko mar dalana chahate ho, jis ne tumhen vah saty vachan bataya jo parameshvar se suna, yah to ibraaheem ne naheen kiya tha. tum apane pita ke saman kam karate ho: unhon ne us se kaha, ham vyabhaichar se naheen janme hamara aek pita haai arthata parameshvara. yeeshu ne un se kaha yaadi parameshvar tumhara pita hota, to tum mujh se praem rakhte kyonaki maain parameshvar men se nikal kar aya hoon maain ap se naheen aya, parantu usee ne mujhe bheja. tum merree bat kyon naheen samajhte? isaliye ki mera vachan sun naheen sakate. tum apane pita shautan se ho, aur apane pita kee lalasaon ko poora karana chahate ho. vah to arambh se hatyara haai, aur saty par sthiar n raha, kyonaki saty us men haai hee naheen: jab vah joott bolata, to apane svabhav hee se bolata haai kyonaki vah jootta haai, baran joott ka pita haai. parantu maain jo sach bolata hoo, iseealiye tum merree prateeti naheen karate. tum men se kaun mujhe papee ttharata haai? aur yaadi maain sach bolata hoo, to tum merree prateeti kyon naheen karate? jo parameshvar se hota he, vah parameshvar kee baten sunata haai aur tum isaaliye naheen sunate ki parameshvar kee or se naheen ho. yah sun yahoodiyon ne us se kaha kya ham tteek naheen kahate, ki too samaree haai, aur tujh men dushtatma haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki mujh men dushtatma naheen parantu maain apane pita ka adar karata hoo, aur tum mera niradar karate ho. parantu maain apanee praatishtta naheen chahata, ha, aek to haai jo chahata haai, aur nyay karata haai. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki yadi koi vyaktai mere vachan par chalega, to vah anant kal tak mratyu ko n dekhega. yahoodiyon ne us se kaha, ki ab ham ne jan liya ki tujh men dushtatma haai: ibraaheem mar gaya, aur bhavishyadvakta bhee mar gae haain aur too kahata haai, ki yadi koi mere vachan par chalega to vah anant kal tak mratyu ka svad n chakhega. hamara pita ibraaheem to mar gaya, kya too us se bada haai? aur bhavishyadvakta bhee mar gaa, too apane ap ko kya ttharata haai. yeeshu ne uttr diya yaadi maain ap apanee maahima karoo, to merree maahima kuchh nahee, parantu merree mahima karanevala mera pita haai, jise tum kahate ho, ki vah hamara parameshvar haai. aur tum ne to use naheen jana: parantu maain use janata hoon aur yaadi kahoon ki maain use naheen janata, to maain tumharee nain jootta ttharonga: parantu maain use janata, aur usake vachan par chalata hoon. tumhara pita ibraaheem mera din dekhn kee asha se bahut magan tha aur us ne dekha, aur anand kiya. yahoodiyon ne us se kaha, ab tak too pachas varsha ka naheen fir bhee too ne ibraaheem ko dekha haai? yeeshu ne un se kaha maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon ki pahile isake ki ibraaheem utpann hua maain hoon. tab unhon ne use marane ke liye patthr uttaa, parantu yeeshu chhpaikar maandair se nikal gaya..

fir jate huae us ne aek manushy ko dekha, jo janm ka andha tha. aur usake chelon ne us se poochha, he rabbee, kis ne pap kiya tha ki yah andha janma, is manushy ne, ya usake mata pita ne? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki n to is ne pap kiya tha, n is ke mata pita ne: parantu yah isaaliye hua, ki parameshvar ke kam us men pragatt hon. jis ne mujhe bheja haai hamen usake kam din hee din men karana avashy haai: vah rat anevalee haai jis men koi kam naheen kar sakata. jab tak maain jungle men hoo, tab tak jagat kee jyoti hoon. yah kahakar us ne boomi par tooka aur us took se mittee sanee, aur vah mittee us andho kee ankhen par lagakara. us se kaha ja shaeeoloh ke kund men dhae le, jis ka arth bheja hua haai so us ne jakar dhaeya, aur dekhta hua lautt aya. tab padosee aur jinhon ne pi-hale use bheekh mangate dekha tha, kahane lage kya yah vahee nahee, jo baaitta bheekh manga karata tha? kitanon ne kaha, yah vahee haai: auron ne kaha, naheen parantu usake saman haai: us ne kaha, maain vahee hoon. tab ve us se poochhne lage, teree ankhen kyonkar khul gai? us ne uttr diya, ki yeeshu nam ek vyaktai ne mittee sanee, aur merree ankhen par lagakar mujh se kaha, ki shaeeoloh men jakar dhae le so maain gaya, aur dhaekar dekhne laga. unhon ne us se poochha vah kahan haai? us ne kaha maain naheen janata.. log use jo pahile andha tha fareesiyan ke pas le gae. jis din yeeshu ne mittee sanakar us kee ankhe kholee thee vah sabt ka din tha. fir fareesiyan ne bhee us se poochha teree ankhen kis reeti se khul gai? us n eun se kaha us ne merree ankho par mittee lagai, fir maain ne dhae liya, aur ab dekhta hoon. is par kai fareesee kahane lage yah manushy parameshvar kee or se nahee, kyonki vah sabt ka din naheen manata. auron ne kaha, papee manushy kyonkar aeese chihnd dikha sakata haai? so un men foot padee. unhon ne us andho se fir kaha, us ne jo teree ankhe kholee, too usake vishay men kya kahata haai? us ne kaha, yah bhvishyadvakta haai. parantu yahoodiyon ko vishvas n hua ki yah andha tha aur ab dekhta haai jab tak unhon ne usake mata-pita ko jis kee ankhe khul gai thee, bulakara. un se n poochha, ki kya yah tumhara putra haai, jise tum kahate ho ki andha janma tha? fir ab kyonkar dekhta haai? usake mata-apita ne uttr diya ham to janate haain ki yah hamara putra haai, aur andha janma tha. parantu ham yah naheen janate haain ki ab kyonkar dekhta haai aur n yah janate haai, ki kis ne us kee ankhe kholeen vah sayana haai usee se poochh lo vah apane vishay men ap kah dega. ye baten usake mata-pita ne isaliye kaheen kyonki ve yahoodiyon se drate the kyoki yahoodee aeka kar chuke the, ki yadi koi kahe ki vah maseeh haai, to aradhanalay se nikala jaae. isee karan usake mata-apita ne kaha, ki vah sayana haai usee se poochh lo. tab unhon ne us manushy ko jo andha tha doosaree bar bulakar us se kaha, parameshvar kee stuti kara ham to janate haain ki vah manushy papee haai. us ne uttr diya: maain naheen janata ki vah papee haai ya naheen: maain ek bat janata hoon ki maain andha tha aur ab dekhta hoon. unhon ne us se fir kaha, ki us ne tere sath kya kiya? aur kis terah teree ankhen kholee? us ne un se kaha maain to tum se kah chuka, aur tum ne ne suna ab

doosaree bar kyon sunana chahate ho? kya tum bhee usake chele hona chahate ho? tab ve use bura-bhla kahakar bole, too hee usaka chela haai ham to moosa ke chele haain. ham janate haain ki parameshvar ne moosa se baten keen parantu is manushy ko naheen janate kee kahan ka haai. us ne un ko uttr diya yah to achambhe kee bat haai ki tum naheen janate kee kahan ka haai taubhee us ne meree ankhen khol deen. ham janate haain ki parameshvar papiyon kee naheen sunata parantu yaadi koi parameshvar ka bhkt ho, aur us kee ichchha par chalata haai, to vah us kee sunata haai. jagat ke arambh se yah kabhee sunane men naheen aya, ki kisee ne bhee janm ke andho kee ankhe kholee hon. yaadi yah vyaaktai parameshvar kee or se n hota, to kuchh bhee naheen kar sakata. unhon ne us ko uttr diya, ki too to bilakul papon men janma haai, too hamen kya sikhata haai? aur unhon ne use bahar nikal diya.. yeeshu ne suna, ki unhon ne use bahar nikal diya haai aur jab use bhentt hui to kaha, ki kya too parameshvar ke putra par vishvas karata haai? us ne uttr diya, ki he prabhu vah kaun haai ki maain us par vishvas karoon? yeeshu ne us se kaha, too ne use dekha bhee haai aur jo tere sath baten kar raha haai vahee haai. us ne kaha, he prabhu, maain vishvas karata hoon: aur use dandvat kiya. tab yeeshu ne kaha, maain is jagat men nyay ke liye aya hoo, taki jo naheen dekhte ve dekhe, aur jo dekhte haain ve andho ho jaaen. jo faresee usake sath the, unhon ne ye baten sun kar us se kaha, kya ham bhee andho haain? yeeshu ne un se kaha, yaadi tum andho hote to papae n tharate parantu ab kahate ho, ki ham dekhte haai, isaliye tumhara pap bana rahata haai..

10

maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki jo koi dar se bhedshaala men pravesh naheen karata, parantu aur kisee or se chaddh jata haai, vah chor aur dakoo haai. parantu jo dar se bheetar pravesh karata haai vah bhedon ka charavaha haai. usake liye darapal dar khol deta haai, aur bhenden usake peechhe peechhe ho letee haain kyonki ve usak shabd pahachanatee haain. parantu ve paraye ke peechhe naheen jaaengee, parantu us se bhagengee, kyonki ve parayon ka shabd naheen pahachanatee. yeeshu ne un se yah drashtant kaha, parantu ve n samajhe ki ye kya baten haain jo vah ham se kahata haai.. tab yeeshu ne un se fir kaha, maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki bhedon ka dar maain hoon. jitane mujh se pahile aae ve sab chor aur dakoo haain parantu bhedon ne un kee n sunee. dar maain hoon: yadi koi mere dara bheetar pravesh kare to uddhar paagea aushra bheetar bahar aya jaya karega aur chara paagea. chor kisee aur kam ke liye naheen parantu keval choree karane aur ghaat karane aur nashtt karane ko ata haai. maain isaliye aya ki ve jeevan paae, aur bahutayat se paen. achchha charavaha maain hoon achchha charavaha bhedon ke liye apana praan deta haai. majadoor jo n charavaha haai, aur n bhedon ka malik haai, bheadiae

ko ate huae dek, bhedon ko chhodkar bhag jata haai, aur bheadiya unhen pakadta aur tittir bittir kar deta haai. vah isaliye bhag jata haai ki vah majadoor haai, aur us ko bhedon kee chinta naheen. achchha charavaha maain hoon jis tarah pita mujhe janata haai, aur maain pita ko janata hoon. isee tarah maain apee bhedon ko janata hoo, aur meree bheden mujhe janatee haai, aur maain bhedon ke liye apana praan deta hoon. aur meree aur bhee bheden haai, jo is bhed-shaala kee naheen mujhe un ka bhee lana avashy haai, ve mera shabd sunengee tab aek hee jhund aur aek hee charavaha hoga. pita isaliye mujh se praem rakhta haai, ki maain apana praan deta hoo, ki use fir le loon. koi use mujh se chheenata nahee, baran maain use ap hee deta hoon: mujhe usake dene ka adhaikaar haai, aur use fir lene ka bhee aadhaikaar haai: yah agyaa mere pita se mujhe milee haai.. in baton ke karan yahoodiyon men fir foott padee. un men se bahutere kahane lage, ki us men dushttatma haai, aur vah pagal haai us kee kyon sunate ho? auron ne kaha, ye bat aeese manushy kee naheen jis men dushttatma ho: kya dushttatma andhaen kee ankhe khol sakatee haai? yarooshalem men sthapan pabrba hua, aur jade kee retu thee. aur yeeshu mandair men sulaaيمان ke osare men tthal raha tha. tab yahoodiyon ne use a ghora aur poochha, too hamare kam ko kab tak duavidha men rakhega? yaadi too maseeh haai, to ham se safa kah de, yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, ki maain ne tum se kah diya, aur tum prateeti karate hee nahee, jo kam maain apane pita ke nam se karata hoon ve hee mere gavah haain. parantu tum isaliye prateeti naheen karate, ki meree bhedon men se naheen ho. meree bheden mera shabd sunatee haai, aur maain unhen janata hoo, aur ve mere peechhe peechhe chalaate haain. aur maain unhen anant jeevan deta hoo, aur ve kabhee nash naheen hongee, aur koi unhen mere hath se chheen n lega. mera pita, jis ne unhen mujh ko diya haai, sab se bada haai, aur koi unhen pita ke hath se chheen naheen sakata. maain aur pita aek haain. yahoodiyon ne use patthravah karate ko fir patthr uttaaee. is par yeeshu ne un se kaha, ki maain ne tumhen apane pita kee or se bahut se bhle kam dikhaae haai, un men se kis kam ke liye tum mujhe patthravah karate ho? yahoodiyon ne us ko uttr diya, ki bhle kam ke liye ham tuijhe patthravah naheen karate, parantu parameshvar kee ninda ke karan aur isaliye ki too manushy hokar apane ap ko parameshvar banata haai. yeeshu ne unhen uttr diya, kya tumharee vyavastha men naheen likha haai ki maain ne kaha, tum ishvar ho? yaadi us ne unhen ishvar kaha jin ke pas parameshvar ka vachan pahuncha aur paavitra shaasr kee bat lop naheen ho sakatee. to jise pita ne paavitra tharakar jagat men bheja haai, tum us se kahate ho ki too ninda karata haai, isaliye ki maain ne kaha, maain parameshvar ka putra hoon. yaadi maain apane pita ke kam naheen karata, to meree prateeti n karo. parantu yadi maain karata hoo, to chahe meree prateeti n bhee karo, parantu un kamon kee to prateeti karo, taaki tum jano, aur samajho, ki pita mujh men haai, aur maain pita men hoon. tab unhon ne fir use pakadne ka prayatn kiya parantu vah un ke hath se nikal gaya.. fir vah yaradan ke par us sthan par chala gaya, jahan

yoohanna pahile bapatisma diya karata tha, aur vaheen raha. aur bahutere usake pas akar kahate the, ki yoohanna ne to koi chinh naheen dikhaya, parantu jo kuchh yoohanna ne is ke vishay men kaha tha vah sab sach tha. aur vahan bahuteron ne us par vishvas kiya..

11

maariyam aur us kee baahin maratha ke ganv baaitaaniiyyah ka lajar nam aek manushy beemar tha. yah vahee mariyam thee jis ne prabhu par itra dalakar usake panvon ko apane balon se ponchha tha, isee ka bhai lajar beemar tha. so us kee baahin ne use kahala bheja, ki he prabhu, dek, jis se too praeeti rakhta haai, vah beemar haai. yah sunakar yeeshu ne kaha, yah beemaree mratyu kee nahee, parantu parameshvar kee maahima ke liye haai, ki usake dara parameshvar ke putra kee mahima ho. aur yeeshu maratha aur us kee bahan aur lajar se praem rakhta tha. so jab us ne suna, ki vah beemar haai, to jis sthan par vah tha, vahan do din aur thhar gaya. fir is ke bad us ne chelon se kaha, ki ao, ham fir yahoodiya ko chalen. chelon ne us se kaha, he rabbee, abhee to yahoodee tuihe patthravah karana chahate the, aur kya too fir bhee vaheen jata haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, kya din ke barah ghannte naheen hote? yaadi koi din ko chale, to ttokar naheen khata haai, kyonaki is jagat ka ujala dekhta haai. parantu yadi koi rat ko chale, to ttokar khata haai, kyonaki us men prakash naheen. us ne ye baten kahee, aur is ke bad un se kahane laga, ki hamara mitra lajar so gaya haai, parantu maain use jagane jata hoon. tab chelon ne us se kaha, he prabhu, yadi vah so gaya haai, to bach jaega. yeeshu ne to us kee mratyu ke vishay men kaha tha: parantu ve samajhe ki us ne neend se so jane ke vishay men kaha. tab yeeshu ne un se safa kah diya, ki lajar mar gaya haai. aur maain tumhare karan anaandait hoon ki maain vahan n tha jis se tum vishvas karo, parantu ab ao, ham usake pas chalen. tab thoma ne jo didumus kahalata haai, apane sath ke chelon se kaha, ao, ham bhee usake sath marane ko chalen. so yeeshu ko akar yah maloom hua ki use kabra men rakhe char din ho chuke haain. baaitaaniiyyah yarooshalem ke sameep koi do meel kee dooree par tha. aur bahut se yahoodee maratha aur maariyam ke pas un ke bhai ke vishay men shaantai dene ke liye aae the. so maratha yeeshu ke ane ka samachar sunakar us se bhennt karane ko gai, parantu mariyam ghar men baaittee rahee. maratha ne yeeshu se kaha, he prabhu, yadi too yahan hota, to mera bhai kadaapi n marata. aur ab bhee maain janatee hoo, ki jo kuchh too parameshvar se mangega, parameshvar tuihe dega. yeeshu ne us se kaha, tera bhai jee uttega. maratha ne us se kaha, maain janatee hoo, ki antaim din men punarootthan ke samay vah jee uttega. yeeshu ne us se kaha, punarootthan aur jeevan maain hee hoo, ja koi mujh par vishvas karata haai vah yadi mar bhee jaa, taubhee jeeaga. aur jo koi jeevata haai, aur mujh par vishvas karata haai, vah anantakal tak n marega, kya too is bat par vishvas karatee haai? us ne us se kaha, han he prabhu, maain vishvas kar chukee hoo, ki parameshvar ka putra maseeh jo jagat men aneala tha, vah too hee haai. yah kahakar vah chalee gai, aur apanee

baahin mariyam ko chupake se bulakar kaha, guroo yaheen haai, aur tuihe bulata haai. vah sunate hee turant uttkar usake pas ai. yeeshu abhee ganv men naheen pahuncha tha, parantu usee sthan men tha jahan maratha ne us se bhennt kee thee. tab jo yahoodee usake sath ghar men the, aur use shaantai de rahe the, yah dekhhkar ki mariyam turant uttk bahar gai haai aur yah samajhkar ki vah kabra par rone ko jatee haai, usake peechhe ho liye. jab maariyam vahan pahunchee jahan yeeshu tha, to use dekhte hee usake panvon par gir ke kaha, he prabhu, yadi too yahan hota to mera bhai n marata. jab yeeshu n us ko aur un yahoodiyon ko jo usake sath aae the rote huae dekha, to atma men bahut hee udas hua, aur ghabara kar kaha, tum ne use kahan rakha haai? unhon ne us se kaha, he prabhu, chalakar dekh le. yeeshu ke ansoo bahane lage. tab yahoodee kahane lage, dekho, vah us se kaaisee praeeti rakhta tha. parantu un men se kitanon ne kaha, kya yah jis ne andho kee anken kholee, yah bhee n kar saka ki yah manushy n marata? yeeshu man men fir bahut hee udas hokar kabra par aya, vah aek gufaa thee, aur aek patthr us par dhara tha. yeeshu ne kaha patthr ko uttao: us mare huae kee baahin maratha us se kahane lagee, he prabhu, us men se ab to durgandha atee haai kyonki use mare char din ho gae. yeeshu ne us se kaha, kya maain ne tuij se n kaha i ki yadi too vishvas karege, to parameshvar kee mahima ko dekhege. tab unhon ne us patthr ko hattaya, fir yeeshu ne anken uttkar kaha, he pita, maain tera dhanyavad karata hoon ki too ne meree sun lee haai. aur maai janata tha, ki too sada meree sunata haai, parantu jo bheed as pas khdee haai, un ke karan maain ne yah kaha, jis se ki ve vishvas kare, ki too ne mujhe bheja haai. yah kahakar us ne bare shabd se pukara, ki he lajar, nikal a. jo mar gaya tha, vah kafan se hath panv bandho huae nikal aya aur usaka munh angochhe se lipatta hua tharoo yeeshu ne un se kaha, use kholakar jane do.. tab jo yahoodee mariyam ke pas aae the, aur usaka yah kam dekha tha, un men se bahuton ne us par vishvas kiya. parantu un men se kitanon ne fareeasiyon ke pas jakar yeeshu ke kamon ka samachar diya.. is par mahayajakon aur fareeasiyon ne mukhy sabha ke logon ko ikattha karake kaha, ham karate kya haain? yah manushy to bahut chinh dikhata haai. yaadi ham use yonhee chhod de, to sab us par vishvas le aenge aur romee akar hamaree jagah aur jaati donon par aadhaikar kar lenge. tab un men se kaifaas nam aek vyaktai ne jo us varsha ka mahayajak tha, un se kaha, tum kuchh naheen janate. aur n yah sochate ho, ki tumhare liye yah bhla haai, ki hamare logon ke liye aek manushy mare, aur n yah, ki saree jaati nash ho. yah bat us ne apanee or se n kahee, parantu us varsha ka mahayajak hokar bhavishyad-vnee kee, ki yeeshu us jaati ke liye marega. aur n keval us jaati ke liye, baran isaaliye bhee, ki parameshvar kee tittr bittr santanon ko aek kar de. so usee din se ve usake mar dalane kee sammati karane lage.. isaaliye yeeshu us samay se yahoodiyon men pragatt hokar n fira parantu vahan se jangal ke nikatt ke dekh men iaim nam, aek nagar ko chala gaya aur apane chelon ke sath vaheen rahane laga. aur yahoodiyon ka fasah nikatt tha, aur bahutere log fasah se paahile dihat se yarooshalem ko gae ki apane ap ko shuuddh karen.

so ve yeeshu ko ddoondhdne aur maandair men khde hokar apas men kahane lage, tum kya samajhte ho? kya vah pabrba men naheen aega? aur mahayajakon aur fareesiyon ne bhee agyaa de rakhee thee, ki yadi koi yah jane ki yeeshu kahan haai to bataa, ki use pakad len..

12

fir yeeshu fatah se chh: din pahile baaitaaniyyah men aya, janha lajar tha: jise yeeshu ne mare huon men se jilaya tha. vahan unhon ne usake liye bhojan taaiyar kiya, aur maratha seva kar rahee thee, aur lajar un men se aek tha, jo usake sath bhojan karane ke liye baaitte the. tab maariyam ne jattamasee ka adha ser bahumul itra lekar yeeshu ke pavon par dala, aur apane balon se usake panv ponchhe, aur itra kee sugandha se ghar sugaandhiat ho gaya. parantu usake chelon men se yahooda iskariyotee nam aek chela jo use pakadvane par tha, kahane laga. yah itra teen sau deenar men bechakar kangalon ko kayon n diya gaya? us ne yah bat isaliye n kahee, ki use kangalon kee chinta thee, parantu isaliye ki vah chor tha aur usake pas un kee thailee rahatee thee, aur us men jo kuchh dala jata tha, vah nikal leta tha. yeeshu ne kaha, use mere gade jane ke din ke liye rahane de. kyon-aki kangal to tumhare sath sada rahate haai, parantu maain tumhare sath sada n rahoonga.. yahoodiyon men se sadhaaran log jan gaa, ki vah vahan haai, aur ve n keval yeeshu ke karan aae parantu isaaliye bhee ki lajar ko denkhke, jise us ne mare huon men se jilaya tha. tab mahayajakon ne lajar ko bhee mar dalane kee sammatti kee. kyonaki usake karan bahut se yahoodee chale gaa, aur yeeshu par vishvas kiya.. doosare din bahut se logon ne jo pabrba men aae the, yah sunakar, ki yeeshu yarooshalem men ata haai. khjoor kee, daaliyan leee, aur us se bhentt karane ko nikale, aur pukarane lage, ki hoshaana, dhany israael ka raja, jo prabhu ke nam se ata haai. jab yeeshu ko aek gadahe ka bachcha mila, to us par baaitta. jaaisa likha haai, ki he siyyon kee bettee, mat dr, dek, tera raja gadahe ke bachche par chaddha hua chala ata haai. usake chele, ye baten paahile n samajhe the parantu jab yeeshu kee mahima pragatt hui, to un ko smaran aya, ki ye baten usake vishay men likhee hui theen aur logon ne us se is prakar ka vyavahar kiya tha. tab bheed ke logon ne jo us samay usake sath the yah gavahee dee ki us ne lajar ko kabra men se bulakar, mare huon men se jilaya tha. isee karan log us se bhentt karane ko aae the kyonaki unhon ne suna tha, ki us ne yah ashcharyakarma dikhaya haai. tab fareesiyon ne apas men kaha, socho to sahee ki tum se kuchh naheen ban padta: dekho, sansar usake peechhe ho chala haai.. jo log us pabrba men bhjan karane aae the un men se kai yoonanee the. unhon ne galeel ke baaitasaaida ke rahanevale filippus ke pas akar us se binatee kee, ki shraeemana ham yeeshu se bhentt karana chahate haain. filippus ne akar aadiryas se kaha tab aandairyas aur filippus ne yeeshu se kaha. is par yeeshu ne un se kaha, vah samay a gaya haai, ki manushy ke putra ki mahima ho. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki jab tak gehoon ka dana boomi men padkar mar naheen jata, vah akela rahata haai

parantu jab mar jata haai, to bahut fal lata haai. jo apane praan ko piry janata haai, vah use kho deta haai aur jo is jagat men apane praan ko aapiry janata he, vah use kho deta haai aur jo is jagat men apane praan ko apiry janata haai vah anant jeevan ke liye us kee raksha karata karega. yaadi koi meree seva kare, to mere peechhe ho le aur jahan maain hoon vahan mera sevak bhee hoga yaadi koi meree seva kare, to pita usaka adar karega. jab mera jee vyakul ho raha haai. isaaliye ab maain kya kahoona? he pita, mujhe is ghadee se bacha? parantu maain isee karan is ghadee ko pahuncha hoon. he pita apane nam kee maahima kara: tab yah akashavane hui, ki maain ne us kee maahima kee haai, aur fir bhee karoonga. tab jo log khde huae sun rahe the, unhon ne kaha ki badal garaja, auron ne kaha, koi svargadoot us se bola. is par yeeshu ne kaha, yah shabd mere liye naheen parantu tumhare liye aya haai. ab is jagat ka nyay hota haai, ab is jagat ka saradar nikal diya jaaega. aur maain yadi prathvee par se unche par chaddhaya jaunga, to sab ko apane pas kheechaooga. aeesa kahakar us ne yah pragatt kar diya, ki vah kaaisee mratyus se marega. is par logon ne us se kaha, ki ham ne vyavastha kee yah bat sunee haai, ki maseh sarvada rahega, fir too kyon kahata haai, ki manushy ke putra ko unche par chaddhaya jana avashy haai? yah manushy ka putra kaun haai? yeeshu ne un se kaha, jyoti ab thodee den tak tumhare beech men haai, jab tak jyoti tumhare sath haai tab tak chale chalo aeesa n ho ki andhakar tumhen a ghore jo andhakar men chalaata haai vah naheen janata ki kidhar jata haai. jab tak jyoti tumhare sath haai, jyoti par vishvas karo ki tum jyoti ke santan hoo.. ye baten kahakar yeeshu chala gaya aur un se chhpai raha. aur us ne un ke samhane itane chinh dikhaa, tabhee unhon ne us par vishvas n kiya. taaki yashaayah bhavishyadvkta ka vachan poora ho jo us ne kaha ki he prabhu hamare samachar kee kis ne prateeti kee haai? aur prabhu ka bhujabal kis par pragatt hua? is karan ve vishvas n kar sake, kyonki yashaayah ne fir bhee kaha. ki us ne un kee ankenh andhae, aur un ka man kattor kiya haai kaheen aeesa n ho, ki ankhon se dekhe, aur man se samajhe, aur fire, aur maain unhen changa karoon. yashaayah ne ye baten isaliye kahee, ki us ne us kee mahima dekhee aur us ne usake vishay men baten kee. tabhee saradaron men se bhee bahuton ne us par vishvas kiya, parantu fareesiyon ke karan pragatt men naheen manate the, aeesa n ho ki aradhanalay men se nikale jaaen. kyonaki manushyon kee prashansa un ko parameshvar kee prashansa se aadhaik piry lagatee thee.. yeeshu ne pukarakar kaha, jo mujh par vishvas karata haai, vah mujh par nahee, baran mere bhejanevale par vishvas karata haai. aur jo mujhe dekhta haai, vah mere bhejanevale ko dekhta haai. maain jagat men jyoti hokar aya hoon taaki jo koi mujh par vishvas kare, vah andhakar men ne rahe. yaadi koi meree baten sunakar n mane, to maain use doshaee naheen ttharata, kyonki maain jagat ko doshaee ttharane ke liye nahee, parantu jagat ka uddhar karane ke liye aya hoon. jo mujhe tuchchh janata haai aur meree baten grahan naheen karata haai us ko doshaee ttharanevala to aek haai: arthata jo vachan maain ne kaha haai, vah pichhle din men

use doshaee ttaraaega. kyonaki maain ne apaneer or se baten naheen kee, parantu pita jis ne mujhe bheja haai usee ne mujhe agyaa dee haai, ki kya kya kahoon? aur kya kya boloon? aur maain janata hoo, ki us kee agyaa anant jeevan haai isaaliye maain jo bolata hoo, vah jaaisa pita ne mujh se kaha haai vaaisa hee bolata hoon..

13

fasah ke pabrba se pahile jab yeeshu ne jan liya, ki meree vah ghadee a pahunchee haai ki jagat chhodkar pita ke pas jau, to apane logon se, jo jagat men the, jaaisa praem vah rakhta tha, ant tak vaaisa hee praem rakhta raha. aur jab shautan shamaun ke putra yahooda iskaariyotee ke man men yah dal chuka tha, ki use pakadvaa, to bhojan ke samaya. yeeshu ne yah janakar ki pita ne sab kuchh mere hath men kar diya haai aur maain parameshvar ke pas se aya hoo, aur parameshvar ke pas jata hoon. bhojan par se utkar apane kapade utar diya, aur angochha lekar apanee kamar bandhaee. tab baratan men panee bhrakar chelon ke panv dhaene aur jis angochhe se us kee kamar bandhaee thee usee se ponchhne laga. jab vah shamaun pataras ke pas aya: tab us ne us se kaha, he prabhu, kya too mere panv dhaeta haai? yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, ki jo maain karata hoo, too ab naheen janata, parantu is ke bad samajhega. pataras ne us se kaha, too mere panv kabhee n dhaene paega: yah sunakar yeeshu ne us se kaha, yaadi maain tujhe n dhaeu, to mere sath tera kuchh bhee sajha naheen. shamaun pataras ne us se kaha, he prabhu, to mere panv hee nahee, baran hath aur sir bhee dhae de. yeeshu ne us se kaha, jo naha chuka haai, use panv ke siva aur kuchh dhaene ka prayojan naheen parantu vah bilakul shuuddh haai: aur tum shuuddh ho parantu sab ke sab naheen. vah to apane pakadvanevale ko janata tha isee liye us ne kaha, tum sab ke sab shuuddh naheen.. jab vah un ke panv dhae chuka aur apane kapade paahinakar fir baait gaya to un se kahane laga, kya tum samajhe ki maain ne tumhare sath kya kiya? tum mujhe guro, aur prabhu, kahate ho, aur bhla kahate ho, kyonaki maain vaheen hoon. yaadi maain ne prabhu aur guroo hokar tumhare panv dhaae to tumhen bhee aek dusare ke panv dhaena chaahiae. kyonaki maain ne tumhen namoona dikha diya haai, ki jaaisa maain ne tumhare sath kiya haai, tum bhee vaaisa hee kiya karo. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, das apane svamee se bada naheen aur n bheja hua apane bhejanevale se. tum to ye baten janate ho, aur yadi un par chalo, to dhany ho. maain tum sab ke vishay men naheen kahata: jinhen maain ne chun liya haai, unhen maain janata hoon: parantu yah isaaliye haai, ki pavitra shaasr ka yah vachan poora ho, ki jo meree rottee khata haai, us ne mujh par lat uttai. ab maain usake hone se paahile tumhen jataae deta hoon ki jab ho jae to tum vishvas karo ki maain vaheen hoon. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki jo mere bheje huao ko grahan karata haai, vah mujhe grahan karata haai, aur jo mujhe grahan karata haai, vah mere bhejanevale ko grahan karata haai.. ye baten kahakar yeeshu atma men vyakul hua aur yah gavahee dee,

ki maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki tum men se aek mujhe pakadvaaega. chele yah sandeh karate hua, ki vah kis ke vishay men kahata haai, aek doosare kee or dekhne lage. usake chelon men se ek jis se yeeshu praem rakhta tha, yeeshu kee chhatee kee or jhuka hua baaita tha. tab shamaun pataras ne us kee or saain karake poochha, ki bata to, vah kis ke vishay men kahata haai? tab us ne usee tarah yeeshu kee chhatee kee or jhuk kar poochha, he prabhu, vah kaun haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, jise maain yah rottee ka ttukada dubokar doonga, vahee haai. aur us ne ttukada dubokar shamaun ke putra yahooda iskaariyotee ko diya. aur ttukada lete hee shautan us men sama gaya: tab yeeshu ne us se kaha, jo too karata haai, turant kara. parantu baaitnevalon men se kisee ne n jana ki us ne yah bat us se kis liye kahee. yahooda ke pas thailee rahatee the, isaaliye kisee kisee ne samajha, ki yeeshu us se kahata haai, jo ki kuchh hamen pabrba ke liye chaahiae vah mol le, ya yah ki kangalon ko kuchh de. tab vah ttukada lekar turant bahar chala gaya, aur ratrai ka samay tha.. jab vah bahar chala gaya to yeeshu ne kaha ab manushy putra kee maahima hui, aur parameshvar kee maahima us men hui. aur parameshvar bhee apane men us kee maahima karega, baran turant karega. he balako, maain aur thodee den tumhare pas hoon: fir tum mujhe ddoondhdhoge, aur jaaisa maain ne yahoodiyon se kaha, ki jahan maain jata hoo, vahan tum naheen a sakate vaaisa hee maain ab tum se bhee kahata hoon. maain tumhen aek nai agyaa deta hoo, ki aek doosare se praem rakho: jaaisa maain ne tum se praem rakha haai, vaaisa hee tum bhee aek dusare se praem rakho. yaadi apas men praem rakho to isee se sab janenge, ki tum mere chele ho.. shamaun pataras ne us se kaha, he prabhu, too kahan jata haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki jahan maain jata hoo, vahan too ab mere peechhe a naheen sakata! parantu is ke bad mere peechhe aaega. pataras ne us se kaha, he prabhu, abhee maain tere peechhe kyon naheen a sakata? maain to tere liye apana praan doonga. yeeshu ne uttr diya, kya too mere liye apana praan dega? maain tujh se sach sach kahata hoon ki murga bang n dega jab tak too teen bar mera inkar n kar lega.

14

tumhara man vyakul n ho, tum parameshvar par vishvas rakhte ho mujh par bhee vishvas rakho. mere pita ke ghar men bahut se rahane ke sthan haai, yadi n hote, to maain tum se kah deta kyonki maain tumhare liye jagah taaiyar karane jata hoon. aur yaadi maain jakar tumhare liye jagah taaiyar karoo, to fir akar tumhen apane yahana le jaunga, ki jahan maain rahoon vahan tum bhee raho. aur jahan maain jata hoon tum vahan ka marga janate ho. thoma ne us se kaha, he prabhu, ham naheen janate ki too han jata haai? to marga kaisee janen? yeeshu ne us se kaha, marga aur sachchai aur jeevan maain hee hoon bina mere dara koi pita ke pas naheen pahunch sakata. yaadi tum ne mujhe jana hota, to mere pita ko bhee janate, aur ab use janate ho, aur use dekha bhee haai. filippus ne us se kaha, he prabhu, pita ko hamen dikha de: yahee hamare liye bahut haai. yeeshu ne us se kaha he fil-

ippus, maain itane din se tumhare sath hoo, aur kya too mujhe naheen janata? jis ne mujhe dekha haai us ne pita ko dekha haai: too kyon kahata haai ki pita ko hamen dikha. kya too prateeti naheen karata, ki maain pita men hoo, aur pita mujh men haain? ye baten jo maain tum se kahata hoo, apanee or se naheen kahata, parantu pita mujh men rahakar apane kam karata haai. merree hee prateeti karo, ki maain pita men hoon aur pita mujh men haai naheen to kamon hee ke karan merree prateeti karo. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, ki jo mujh par vishvas rakhta haai, ye kam jo maain karata hoon vahee bhee karega, baran in se bhee bade kam karega, kyonaki maain pita ke pas jata hoon. aur jo kuchh tum mere nam se mangoge, vahee maain karoonga ki putra ke dara pita kee maahima ho. yaadi tum mujh se mere nam se kuchh mangoge, to maain use karoonga. yaadi tum mujh se praem rakhte ho, to merree agyaaon ko manoge. aur maain pita se binatee karoonga, aur vah tumhen aek aur sahayak dega, ki vah sarvada tumhare sath rahe. arthata saty ka atma, jise sansar grahan naheen kar sakata, kyonaki vah n use dekhta haai aur n use janata haai: tum use janate ho, kyonki vah tumhare sath rahata haai, aur vah tum men hoga. maain tumhen anath n chhoonga, maain tumhare pas ata hoon. aur thodee der rah gai haai ki sansar mujhe n dekhega, parantu tum mujhe dekhego, isaaliye ki maain jeeavit hoo, tum bhee jeevit rahoge. us din tum janoge, ki maain apane pita men hoo, aur tum mujh me, aur maain tum men. jis ke pas merree agyaa haai, aur vah unhen manata haai, vahee mujh se praem rakhta haai, aur jo mujh se praem rakhta haai, us se mera pita praem rakhega, aur maain us se praem rakoonga, aur apane ap ko us par pragatt karoonga. us yahooda ne jo iskariyotee n tha, us se kaha, he prabhu, kya hua kee too apane ap ko ham par pragatt kiya chahata haai, aur sansar par naheen. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, yaadi koi mujh se praem rakhe, to vah mere vachan ko manega, aur mera pita us se praem rakhega, aur ham usake pas aenge, aur usake sath vas karenge. jo mujh se praem naheen rakhta, vah mere vachan naheen manata, aur jo vachan tum sunate ho, vah mera naheen varan pita ka haai, jis ne mujhe bheja.. ye baten maain ne tumhare sath rahate huae tum se kahee. parantu sahayak arthata pavitra atma jise pita mere nam se bhejega, vah tumhen sab baten sikhaaega, aur jo kuchh maain ne tum se kaha haai, vah sab tumhen smaran karaaega. maain tumhen shaaantai diae jata hoo, apanee shaaantai tumhen deta hoon jaaise sansar deta haai, maain tumhen naheen deta: tumhara man n ghabaraae aur n dre. tum ne suna, ki maain ne tum se kaha, ki maain jata hoo, aur tumhare pas fir ata hoon: yaadi tum mujh se praem rakhte, to is bat se anandait hote, ki maain pita ke pas jata hoon kyonaki pita mujh se bada haai. aur maain ne ab is ke hone ke pahile tum se kah diya haai, ki jab vah ho jaa, to tum prateeti karo. maain ab se tumhare sath aur bahut baten n karoonga, kyonaki is sansar ka saradar ata haai, aur mujh men usaka kuchh naheen. parantu yah isaaliye hota haai ki sansar jane ki maain pita se praem rakhta hoo, aur jis tarah pita ne mujhe agyaa dee, maain vaaise hee karata hoon: utto, yahan se chalen..

sachchee dakhata maain hoon aur mera pita kisan haai. jo dalee mujh men haai, aur naheen falatee, use vah katt dalata haai, aur jo falatee haai, use vah chhantta haai taaki aur fale. tum to us vachan ke karan jo maain ne tum se kaha haai, shuuddh ho. tum mujh men bane raho, aur maain tum men: jaaise dalee yaadi dakhata men banee n rahe, to apane ap se naheen fal sakatee, vaaise hee tum bhee yaadi mujh men bane n raho to naheen fal sakate. men dakhata hoon: tum daliyan ho jo mujh men bana rahata haai, aur maain us me, vah bahut fal falata haai, kyonki mujh se alag hokar tum kuchh bhee naheen kar sakate. yaadi koi mujh men bana n rahe, to vah dalee kee nai faenk diya jata, aur sookh jata haai aur log unhen battorakar ag men jhonk dete haai, aur ve jal jatee haain. yaadi tum mujh men bane raho, aur merree baten tum men banee rahen to jo chaho mango aur vah tumhare liye ho jaega. mere pita kee maahima isee se hotee haai, ki tum bahut sa fal lao, tab hee tum mere chele ttharoge. jaaisa pita ne mujh se praem rakha, mere praem men bane raho. yaadi tum merree agyaaon ko manoge, to mere praem men bane rahoge: jaaisa ki maain ne apane pita kee agyaaon ko mana haai, aur usake praem men bana rahata hoon. maain ne ye baten tum se isaaliye kahee haai, ki mera anand tum men bana rahe, aur tumhara anand poora ho jaae. merree agyaa yah haai, ki jaaisa maain ne tum se praem rakha, vaaisa hee tum bhee aek doosare se praem rakho. is se bada praem kisse ka nahee, ki koi apane mitraen ke liye apana praan de. jo kuchh maain tumhen agyaa deta hoo, yaadi use karo, to tum mere mitra ho. ab se maain tumhen das n kahoonga, kyonaki das naheen janata, ki usaka svamee kya karata haai: parantu maain ne tumhen mitra kaha haai, kyonaki maain ne jo baten apane pita se sunee, ve sab tumhen bata deen. tum ne mujhe naheen chuna parantu maain ne tumhen chuna haai aur tumhen ttharaya taki tum jakar fal lao aur tumhara fal bana rahe, ki tum mere nam se jo kuchh pita se mango, vah tumhen de. in baten kee agyaa maain tumhen isaaliye deta hoo, ki tum aek doosare se praem rakho. yaadi sansar tum se baair rakhta haai, to tum janate ho, ki us ne tum se pahile mujh se bhee baair rakha. yaadi tum sansar ke hote, to sansar apanon se praeti rakhta, parantu is karan ki tum sansar men se chun liya haai isee liye sansar tum se baair rakhta haai. jo bat maai. ne tum se kahee thee, ki das apane svamee se bada naheen hota, usako yad rakho: yaadi unhon ne merree bat manee, to tumharee bhee manenge. parantu yah sab kuchh ve mere nam ke karan tumhare sath karenge kyonki ve mere bhejanevale ko naheen janate. yaadi maain n ata aur un se baten n karata, to ve papee n ttharate parantu ab unhen un ke pap ke liye koi bahana naheen. jo mujh se baair rakhta haai, vah mere pita se bhee baair rakhta haai. yaadi maain un men ve kam n karata, jo aur kisse ne naheen kiae to ve papee naheen ttharate, parantu ab to unhon ne mujhe aur mere pita donon ko dekha, aur donon se baair kiya. aur yah isaaliye hua, ki vahi vachan poora ho, jo un kee vyavastha men likha haai,

ki unhon ne mujh se vyarth baair kiya. parantu jab vah sahaya aega, jise maain tumhare pas bhejoonga, arthata saty ka atma jo pita kee or se nikalata haai, to vah merree gavahee dega. aur tum bhee gavah ho kyonki tum arambh se mere sath rahe ho..

16

ye baten maain ne tum se isaliye kaheen ki tum ttokar n khao. ve tumhen aradhanalayon men se nikal denge, varan vah samay ata haai, ki jo koi tumhen mar dalega yah samajhega ki maain parameshvar kee seva karata hoon. aur yah ve isaliye karenge ki unhon ne n pita ko jana haai aur n mujhe janate haain. parantu ye baten maain ne isaaliye tum se kahee, ki jab un ka samay aae to tumhen smaran a jaa, ki maain ne tum se paahile hee kah diya tha: aur maain ne arambh men tum se ye baten isaliye naheen kaheen kyonaki maain tumhare sath tha. ab maain apane bhejanevale ke pas jata hoon aur tum men se koi mujh se naheen poochhta, ki too kahan jata haain? parantu maain ne jo ye baten tum se kahee haai, isaaliye tumhara man shaek se bhr gaya. taubhee maain tum se sach kahata hoo, ki mera jana tumhare liye achchha haai, kyonki yadi maain n jau, to vah sahayaak tumhare pas n aega, parantu yadi maain jaunga, to use tumhare pas bhej doonga. aur vah akar sansar ko pap aur dhaarmikata aur nyay ke vishay men niroottr karega. pap ke vishay men isaliye ki ve mujh par vishvas naheen karate. aur dhaarmikata ke vishay men isaliye ki maain pita ke pas jata hoo, aur tum mujhe fir n dekhoge: nyay ke vishay men isaliye ki sansar ka saradar doshaee ttharaya gaya haai. mujhe tum se aur bhee bahut see baten kahanee haai, parantu abhee tum unhen sah naheen sakate. parantu jab vah arthata saty ka atma aega, to tumhen sab saty ka marga bataaega, kyonaki vah apanee or se n kahega, parantu jo kuchh sunega, vahee kahega, aur anevalee baten tumhen bataaega. vah merree mahima karega, kyonaki vah merree baton men se lekar tumhen bataaega. jo kuchh pita ka haai, vah sab mera haai isaaliye maain ne kaha, ki vah merree baton men se lekar tumhen bataaega. thodee der tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur fir thodee der men mujhe dekhoge. tab usake kitane chelon ne apas men kaha, yah kya haai, jo vah ham se kahata haai, ki thodee der men tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur fir thodee der men mujhe dekhoge? aur yah isaliye ki maain ki maain pita ke mas jata hoon? tab unhon ne kaha, yah thodee der jo vah kahata haai, kya bat haai? ham naheen janate, ki kya kahata haai. yeeshu ne yah janakar, ki ve mujh se poochhna chahate haai, un se kaha, kya tum apas men merree is bate ke vishay men poochh pachh karate ho, ki thodee der men tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur fir thodee der men mujhe dekhoge. maain tum se sach sach kahata hoon ki tum rooge aur vilap karoge, parantu sansar anand karega: tumhen shaek hoga, parantu tumhara shaek anand ban jaaega. jab sree janane lagate haai to us ko shaek hota haai, kyonki us kee du:kh kee ghadee a pahunchee, parantu jab vah balak janm chukee to anand se ki jagat men aek manushy utpann hua, us sankatt ko fir smaran naheen karate. aur tumhen bhee ab to shaek haai, parantu maain

tum se fir miloonga aur tumhare man men anand hoga aur tumhara anand koi tum se chheen n lega. us din tum mujh se kuchh n poochhoge: maain tum se sach sach kahata hoo, yadi pita se kuchh mangoge, to vah mere nam se tumhen dega. ab tak tum ne mere nam se kuchh naheen manga mango to paoge taaki tumhara anand poora ho jaae.. maain ne ye baten tum se drashttanton men kahee haai, parantu vah samay ata haai, ki maain tum se drashttanton men aur fir naheen kahoonga parantu kholakar tumhen pita ke vishay men bataunga. us din tum mere nam se mangoge, aur maain tum se yah naheen kahata, ki maain tumhare liye pita se binatee karoonga. kyonaki pita to ap hee tum se praeeeti rakhta haai, isaliye ki tum ne mujh se praeeeti rakhee haai, aur yah bhee praeeeti kee haai, ki maain pita ki or se nikal aya. maain pita se nikalakar jagat men aya hoo, fir jagat ko chhodkar pita ke pas jata hoon. usake chelon ne kaha, dek, ab to too kholakar kahata haai, aur koi drashttant naheen kahata. ab ham jan gaa, ki too sab kuchh janata haai, aur tujhe prayojan nahee, ki koi tujh se poochhe, is se ham praeeeti karate haai, ki too parameshvar se nikala haai. yah sun yeeshu ne un se kaha, kya tum ab praeeeti karate ho? dekho, vah ghadee atee haai varan a pahunchee ki tum sab tittr bittr hokar apana apana marga loge, aur mujhe akela chhod doge, taubhee maain akela naheen kyonki pita mere sath haai. maain ne ye baten tum se isaliye kahee haai, ki tumhen mujh men shaaantai mile sansar men tumhen klesh hota haai, parantu ddhaddhs bandhae, maain ne sansar ko jeen liya haai..

17

yeeshu ne ye baten kaheen aur apanee ankhe akash kee or uttakar kaha, hee pita, vah ghadee a pahunchee, apane putra kee maahima kar, ki putra bhee teree mahima kare. kyonaki too ne us ka sab praaanaiyon par aadhaikar diya, ki jinhen too ne us ko diya haai, un sab ko vah anant jeevan de. aur anant jeevan yah haai, ki ve tujh advait sachche parameshvar ko aur yeeshu maseeh ko, jise too ne bheja haai, jane. jo kam too ne mujhe karane ko diya tha, use poora karake maain ne prathvee par teree mahima kee haai. aur ab, hee pita, too apane sath merree mahima us maahima se kar jo jagat ke hone se paahile, merree tere sath thee. maain ne tera nam un manushyon par pragatt kiya jinhen too ne jagat men se mujhe diya: ve tere the aur too ne unhen mujhe diya aur unhon ne tere vachan ko man liya haai. ab ve jan gaae haai, ki jo kuchh too ne mujhe diya haai, sab teree or se haai. kyonaki jo baten too ne mujhe pahuncha dee, maain ne unhen unako pahuncha diya aur unhon ne un ko grahan kiya: aur sach sach jan liya haai, ki maain teree or se nikala hoo, aur praeeeti kar lee haai ki too hee ne mujhe bheja. maain un ke liye binatee karata hoo, sansar ke liye binatee naheen karata hoon parantu unheen ke liye jinhen too ne mujhe diya haai, kyonki ve tere haain. aur jo kuchh mera haai vah sab tera haai aur jo tera haai vah mera haai vah sab tera haai aur jo tera haai, vah mera haai aur in se merree maahima pragatt hui haai. maain age ko jagat men n rahoonga, parantu ye jagat men rahenge, aur maain tere pas ata hoon hee paavi-

tra pita, apane us nam se jo too ne mujhe diya haai, un kee raksha kar, ki ve hamaree nai aek hon. jab maai. un ke sath tha, to maain ne tere us nam se, jo too ne mujhe diya haai, un kee raksha kee, maain ne un kee chaukasee kee aur vinash ke putra ko chhod un men se kai nash n hua, isaaliye ki pavitra shaasr kee bat pooree ho. parantu ab maain tere pas ata hoo, aur ye baten jagat men kahata hoo, ki ve mera anand apane men poora paen. maain ne tera vachan unhen pahuncha diya haai, aur sansar ne un se baair kiya, kyonaki jaaisa maain sansar ka nahee, vaaise hee ve bhee sansar ke naheen. maain yah binatee naheen karata, ki too unhen jagat se utta le, parantu yah ki too unhen us dusht se bachaae rakh. jaaise maain sansar ka nahee, vaaise hee ve bhee sansar ke naheen. saty ke dara unhen paavitra kara: tera vachan saty haai. jaaise too ne jagat men mujhe bheja, vaaise hee maain ne bhee unhen jagat men bheja. aur un ke liye maain apane ap ko pavitra karata hoon taki ve bhee saty ke dara pavitra kiae jaen. maain keval inheen ke liye binatee naheen karata, parantu un ke liye bhee jo in ke vachan ke dara mujh par vishvas karengi, ki ve sab aek hon. jaaisa too he pita mujh men haai, aur maain tujh men hoo, vaaise hee ve bhee ham men ho, isaaliye ki jagat prateeti kare, ki too hee ne mujhe bheja. aur vah maahima jo too ne mujhe dee, maain ne unhen dee haai ki ve vaaise hee aek hon jaaise kee ham aek haain. maain un men aur too mujh men ki ve siddh hokar aek ho jaae, aur jagat jane ki too hee ne mujhe bheja, aur jaaisa too ne mujh se praem rakha, vaaisa hee un se praem rakha. he pita, maai. chahata hoon ki jinhen too ne mujhe diya haai, jahan maain hoo, vahan ve bhee mere sath hon ki ve meree us maahima ko dekhen jo too ne mujhe dee haai, kyonki too ne jagat kee utpaati se pahile mujh se praem rakha. he dhaarmik pita, sansar ne mujhe naheen jana, parantu maain ne tujhe jana aur inhon ne bhee jana ki too hee ne mujhe bheja. aur maain ne tera nam un ko bataya aur batata rahoonga ki jo praem tujh ko mujh se tha, vah un men rahe aur maain un men rahoon..

18

yeeshu ye baten kahakar apane chelon ke sath kidraen ke nale ke par gaya, vahan aek baree thee, jis men vah aur usake chele gaee. aur usaka pakadvanevala yahooda bhee vah jagah janata tha, kyonki yeeshu apane chelon ke sath vahan jaya karata tha. tab yahooda palattn ko aur mahayajakon aur fareeasiyon kee or se pyadon ko lekar deepakon aur mashaalon aur haathaiyaron ko liae huae vahan aya. tab yeeshu un sab baton ko jo us par anevalee thee, janakar nikala, aur un se kahane laga, kise ddoondhte ho? unhon ne usako uttr diya, yeeshu nasaree ko: yeeshu ne un se kaha, maain hee hoon: aur usaka pakadvanevala yahooda bhee un ke sath khda tha. usake yah kahate hee, ki maain hoo, ve peechhe hattkar boomi par gir pade. tab us ne fir un se poochha, tum kis ko ddoondhte ho. ve bole, yeeshu nasaree ko. yeeshu ne uttr diya, maain to tum se kah chuka hoon ki maain hee hoo, yadi mujhe ddoondhte ho to inhen jane do. yai isaliye hua, ki vah vachan poora ho, jo us ne kaha tha ki jinhen too ne mujhe diya,

un men se maain ne aek ko bhee n khoya. shamaun pataras ne talavar, jo usake pas thee, kheenchee aur mahayajak ke das par chalakar, usaka daahina kan uda diya, us das ka nam malakhus tha. tab yeeshu ne pataras se kaha, apanee talavar kattee men rakh: jo kattora pita ne mujhe diya haai kya maain use n peen? tab sipaahiyan aur un ke soobedar aur yahoodiyan ke pyadon ne yeeshu ko pakadkar bandha liya. aur paahile use hanna ke pas le gaee kyonki vah us varsha ke mahayajak kaifaa ka sasur tha. yah vah-hee kaifaa tha, jis ne yahoodiyan ko salah dee thee ki hamare logon ke liye aek puroosh ka marana achchha haai. shamaun pataras aur aek aur chela bhee yeeshu ke peechhe ho liae: yah chela mahayajak ka jana pahachana tha aur yeeshu ke sath mahayajak ke angat men gaya. parantu pataras dar par khda raha, tab vah doosara chela jo mahayajak ka jana pahachana tha, bahar nikala, aur darapalin se kahakar, pataras ko bheetar le aya. us daase ne jo darapalin thee, pataras se kaha, kya too bhee is manushy ke chelon men se haai? us ne kaha, maain naheen hoon. das aur pyade jade ke karan koele dhadhakakar khde tap rahe the aur pataras bhee un ke sath khda tap raha tha.. tak mahayajak ne yeeshu se usake chelon ke vishay men aur usake upadesh ke vishay men poochha. yeeshu ne us ko uttr diya, ki maain ne jagat se kholakar baten kee maain ne sabhaon aur aradhanalay men jahan sab yahoodee ikatthe hua karate haain sada upadesh kiya aur gupt men kuchh bhee naheen kaha. too mujh se kyon poochhta haai? sunanevalon se poochh: ki maain ne un se kya kaha? dekh ve janate haain ki maain ne kya kya kaha? tab us ne yah kaha, to pyadon men se aek ne jo pas khda tha, yeeshu ko thppad marakar kaha, kya too mahayajak ko is prakat uttr deta haai. yeeshu ne use uttr diya, yaadi maain ne bura kaha, to us burai par gavahee de parantu yadi bhla kaha, to mujhe kyon marata haai? hanna ne use bandho huae kaifaa mahayajak ke pas bhej diya.. shamaun pataras khda hua tap raha tha. tab unhon ne us se kaha kya too bhee usake chelon men se haai? us n inkar karake kaha, maain naheen hoon. mahayajak ke dason men se aek jo usake kuttumb men se tha, jisaka kan pataras ne katt dala tha, bola, kya maain ne tujhe usake sath baree men n dekha tha? pataras fir inkar kar gaya aur turant murga ne bang dee.. aur ve yeeshu ko kaifaa ke pas se kile ko le gaee aur bhor ka samay tha, parantu ve ap kile ke bheetar n gaee taaki ashuuddh n hon parantu fasah kha saken. tab peelatus un ke pas bahar nikal aya aur kaha, tum is manushy par kis bat kee naliya karate ho? unhon ne us ko uttr diya, ki yadi vah kukarmee n hota to ham use tere hath n saunpate. peelatus ne un se kaha, tum hee ise le jakar apanee vyavastha ke anusar usaka nyay karo: yahoodayon ne us se kaha, hamen adhaika naheen ki kisee ka praan len. yah isaliye hua, ki yeeshu kee vah bat pooree ho jo us ne yah pata dete huae kah-e thee, ki usaka marana kaaisa hoga.. tab peelatus fir kile ke bheetar gaya aur yeeshu ko bulakar, us se poochha, kya too yahoodiyan ka raja haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, kya too yah bat apanee or se kahata haai ya auron ne mere vishay men tujh se kahee? peelatus ne uttr diya, kya maain yahoodee hoon? teree hee jaati aur mahayajakon ne tujhe mere hath saunpa, too ne

kya kiya haai? yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki mera rajy is jagat ka nahee, yadi mera rajy is jagat ka hota, to mere sevak ladte, ki maain yahoodiyon ke hath saunpa n jata: parantu ab mera rajy yahan ka naheen. peelatus ne us se kaha, ki too kahata haai, kyonaki maain raja hoon maain ne isaliye janm liya, aur isaliye jagat men aya hoon ki saty par gavahee doon jo koi saty ka haai, vah mera shabd sunata haai. peelatus ne us se kaha, saty kya haai? aur yah kahakar vah fir yahoodiyon ke pas nikal gaya aur un se kaha, maain to us men kuchh dosh naheen pata. par tumharee yah reeti haai ki maain fasah men tumhare liye aek vyaktai ko chhod doon so kya tum chahate ho, ki maain tumhare liye yahoodiyon ke raja ko chhod doon? tab unhon ne fir chillakar kaha, ise naheen parantu hamare liye baraabba ko chhod de aur baraabba dakoo tha..

19

is par peelatus ne yeeshu ko lekar kode lagavaae. aur sipaahiyon ne kantton ka mukutt goonthkar usake sir par rakha, aur use baainjaneer vasr paahinaya. aur usake pas a akar kahane lage, he yahoodiyon ke raja, pranama! aur use thppad mare. tak peelatus ne fir bahar nikalakar logon se kaha, dekho, maain use tumhare pas fir bahar lata hoon taki tum jano ki maain kuchh bhee dosh naheen pata. tak yeeshu kantton ka mukutt aur baainjaneer vasr pahine huae bahar nikala aur peelatus ne un se kaha, dekho, yah puroosha. jab mahayajakon aur pyadon ne use dekha, to chillakar kaha, ki use kroos par chaddha, kroos par : peelatus ne un se kaha, tum hee use lekar kroos par chaddhao kyonaki maain us men dosh naheen pata. yahoodiyon ne us ko uttr diya, ki hamaree bhee vyavastha haai aur us vyavastha ke anasar vah mare jane ke yogy haai kyonaki us ne apane ap ko parameshvar ka putra banaya. jab peelatus ne yah bat sunee to aur bhee dr gaya. aur fir kile ke bheetar gaya aur yeeshu se kaha, too kahan ka haai? parantu yeeshu ne use kuchh bhee uttr n diya. peelatus ne us se kaha, mujh se kyon naheen bolata? kya too naheen janata ki tujhe chhod dene ka aadhaikar mujhe haai aur tujhe kroos par chaddhane ka bhee mujhe adhaikar haai. yeeshu ne uttr diya, ki yadi tujhe upar se n diya jata, to tera mujh par kuchh aadhaikar n hota isaliye jis ne mujhe tere hadha pakadvaya haai, usaka pap aadhaik haai. is se peelatus ne use chhod dena chaha, parantu yahoodayon ne chilli chillakar kaha, yadi too is ko chhod dega to teree bhaktai kaaisar kee or naheen jo koi apane ap ko raja banata haai vah kaaisar ka samhana karata haai. ye baten sunakar peelatus yeeshu ko bahar laya aur us jagah aek chabootara tha jo ibraanee men gabbata kahalata haai, aur nyay asan par baaita. yah fasah kee taaiyaree ka din tha aur chhtte ghantte ke lagabhg tha: tab us ne yahoodiyon se kaha, dekho, yahee haai, tumhara raja! parantu ve chillaae ki le ja! le ja! use kroos par chaddha: peelatus ne un se kaha, kya maain tumhare raja ko kroos par chaddhaun? mahayajakon ne uttr diya, ki kaaisar ko chhod hamara aur koi raja naheen. tab us ne use un ke hath saunp diya taaki vah kroos par chaddhaya jaae.. tab ve yeeshu ko le gae. aur vah apana kroos uttaaee huae us sthan tak bahar gaya, jo

khopadee ka sthan kahalata haai aur ibraanee men gulagata. vahan unhon ne use aur usake sath aur do manushyon ko kroos par chaddhaya, aek ko idhar aur aek ko udhar, aur beech men yeeshu ko. aur peelatus ne aek dosha-patra likhkar kroos par laga diya aur us men yah likha hua tha, yeeshu nasaree yahoodiyon ka raja. yah dosha-patra bahut yahoodiyon ne paddha kyonaki vah sthan jahan yeeshu kroos par chaddhaya gaya tha nagar ke pas tha aur patra ibraanee aur laateenee aur yoonanee men likha hua tha. tab yahoodiyon ke mahayajakon ne peelatus se kaha, yahoodiyon ka raja mat likh parantu yah ki us ne kaha, maain yahoodiyon ka raja hoon. peelatus ne uttr diya, ki maain ne jo likh diya, vah likh diya.. jab sipahee yeeshu ko kroos par chaddha chuke, to usake kapade lekar char bhag kia, har sipahee ke liye aek bhag aur kurata bhee liya, parantu kurata bin seen upar se neeche tak buna hua tha: isaliye unhon ne apas men kaha, ham is ko n faade, parantu is par chitthee dalen ki vah kis ka hoga. yah isaliye hua, ki pavitra shaasr kee bat pooree ho ki unhon ne mere kapade apas men bant liye aur mere vasr par chitthee daale: so sipaahiyon ne aesea hee kiya. parantu yeeshu ke kroos ke pas us kee mata aur us kee mata kee bahin mariyam, klopas kee patnee aur mariyam magadaleenee khdee thee. yeeshu ne apanee mata se kaha he naree, dek, yah tera putra haai. tab us chele se kaha, yah teree mata haai, aur usee samay se vah chela, use apane ghar le gaya.. is ke bad yeeshu ne yah janakar ki ab sab kuchh ho chuka isaliye ki pavitra shaasr kee bat pooree ho kaha, maain pyasa hoon. vahan aek sirake se bhra hua bartan dhara tha, so unhon ne sirake ke bhaigoae huae ispanj ko joofae par rakhkar usake munh se lagaya. jab yeeshu ne vah siraka liya, to kaha poora hua aur sir jhukakar praan tyag diae.. aur isaliye ki vah taaiyaree ka din tha, yahoodiyon ne peelatus se binatee kee ki un kee ttange toon dee jaen aur ve utare jaen taaki sabt ke din ve krooson par n rahe, kyonki vah sabt ka din bada din tha. so sipaahiyon ne akar pahile kee ttangen todeen tab doosare kee bhee, jo usake sath krooson par chaddhaae gae the. parantu jab yeeshu ke pas akar dekha ki vah mar chuka haai, to us kee ttangen n todeen. parantu sipaahiyon men se aek ne barachhe se usaka panjar bedha aur us men se turant loho aur paneer nikala. jis ne yah dekha, usee ne gavahee dee haai, aur us kee gavahee sachhee haai aur vah janata haai, ki sach kahata haai ki tum bhee vishvas karo. ye baten isaliye huin ki pavitra shaasr kee yah bat pooree ho ki us kee koi haddee todee n jaegee. fir aek aur sthan par yah likha haai, ki jise unhon ne bedha haai, us par draashtti karenge.. in baton ke bad aramatiyah ke yosufa ne, jo yeeshu ka chela tha, parantu yahoodiyon ke dr se is bat ko chhpaiaae rakhta tha, peelatus se binatee kee, ki maain yeeshu kee loth ko le jau, aur peelatus ne us kee binatee sunee, aur vah akar us kee loth le gaya. nikudemus bhee jo paahile yeeshu ke pas rat ko gaya tha pachas ser ke lagabhg mila hua gandharas aur aelava le aya. tab unhon ne yeeshu kee loth ko liya aur yahoodiyon ke gadne kee reeti ke anasar use sugandha dravy ke sath kafan men lapetta. us sthan par jahan yeeshu kroos par chaddhaya gaya tha, ek baree thee aur us baree men ek nai kabra thee jis men kabhee

koi n rakha gaya tha. so yahoodiyon kee taaiyaree ke din ke kara, unhon ne yeeshu ko usee men rakha, kyonaki vah kabra nikatt thee..

20

saptah ke paahile din mariyam magadaleenee bhor ko andhoro rahate hee kabra par ai, aur patthr ko kabra se hatta hua dekha. tab vah daudee aur shamaun pataras aur us doosare chele ke pas jis se yeeshu praem rakhta tha akar kaha, ve prabhu ko kabra men se nikal le gaee haain aur ham naheen janatee, ki use kahan rakh diya haai. tab pataras aur vah doosara chela nikalakar kabra kee or chale. aur donon sath sath daud rahe the, parantu doosara chela pataras se age baddhkar kabra par pahile pahuncha. aur jhukakar kapade pade dekhe: taubhee vah bheetar n gaya. tab shamaun pataras usake peechhe peechhe pahuncha aur kabra ke bheetar gaya aur kapade pade dekhe. aur vah angochha jo usake sir se bandha hua tha, kapadon ke sath pada hua naheen parantu alag aek jagah lapetta hua dekha. tab doosara chela bhee jo kabra par pahile pahuncha tha, bheetar gaya aur dekhkar vishvas kiya. ve to ab tak paavitra shaasr kee vah bat n samajhte the, ki use mare huon men se jee uttna hoga. tab ye chele apane ghar lautt gaee. parantu mariyam rotee hui kabra ke pas hee bahar khdee rahee aur rote rote kabra kee or jhukakar, do svalgadooton ko ujjavat kapade pahine huae aek ko sirahane aur doosare ko paaitane baaitte dekha, jahan yeeshu kee loth padee thee. unhon ne us se kaha, he naree, too kyon rotee haai? us ne un se kaha, ve mare prabhu ko utta le gaee aur maain naheen janatee ki use kahan rakha haai. yah kahakar vah peechhe firee aur yeeshu ko khde dekha aur n pahachana ki yah yeeshu haai. yeeshu ne us se kaha, he naree too kyon rotee haai? jis ko ddoondhtee haai? us ne malee samajhkar us se kaha, he maharaj, yadi too ne use utta liya haai to mujh se kah ki use kahan rakha haai aur maain use le jaungee. yeeshu ne us se kaha, maariyama! us ne peechhe firakar us se ibraanee men kaha, rabboonee arthata he guroo. yeeshu ne us se kaha, mujhe mat choo kyonki maain ab tak pita ke pas upar naheen gaya, parantu mere bhaiyon ke pas jakar un se kah de, ki maain apane pita, aur tumhare parameshvar ke pas upar jata hoon. maariyam magadaleenee ne jakar chelon ko bataya, ki maain ne prabhu ko dekha aur us ne mujh se baten kaheen.. usee din jo saptah ka pahila din tha, sandhya ke samay jab vahan ke dar jahan chele the, yahoodiyon ke dr ke mare band the, tab yeeshu aya aur beech men khda hokar un se kaha, tumhen shaantai mile. aur yah kahakar us ne apana hath aur apana panjar un ko dikhaae: tab chele prabhu ko dekhkar anaandaith hue. yeeshu ne fir un se kaha, tumhen shaantai mile jaaise pita ne mujhe bheja haai, vaaise hee maain bhee tumhen bhejata hoon. yah kahakar us ne un par foonka aur un se kaha, paavitra atma lo. jin ke pap tum kshama karo ve un ke liye kshama kiae gaee haain jin ke tum rakho, ve rakhe gaee haain.. parantu barahon men se aek vyaaktaai arthata thoma jo didumus kahalata haai, jab yeeshu aya to un ke sath n tha. jab aur chele us se kahane lage ki ham

ne prabhu ko dekha haai: tab us ne un se kaha, jab tak maain us ke hathon men keelon ke chhed n dekh loo, aur keelon ke chhedon men apanee ungalee n dal loo, tab tak maain prateeti naheen karoonga.. att din ke bad us ke chele fir ghar ke bheetar the, aur thoma un ke sath tha, aur dar band the, tab yeeshu ne akar aur beech men khda hokar kaha, tumhen shaantai mile. tab us ne thoma se kaha, apanee ungalee yahan lakar mere panjar men dal aur aavishvasee naheen parantu vishvasee ho. yah sun thoma ne uttr diya, he mere prabhu, he mere parameshvara! yeeshu ne us se kaha, too ne to mujhe dekhkar vishvas kiya haai, dhany haain ve jinhon ne bina dekhe vishvas kiya.. yeeshu ne aur bhee bahut chih chelon ke samhane dikhaa, jo is pustak men likhe naheen gaee. parantu ye isaaliye likhe gaee haai, ki tum vishvas karo, ki yeeshu hee parameshvar ka putra maseeh haai: aur vishvas karake usake nam se jeevan pao..

21

in baton ke bad yeeshu ne apane ap ko tibiriyas jheel ke kinare chelon par pragatt kiya aur is reeati se pragatt kiya. shamaun pataras aur thoma jo didumus kahalata haai, aur galee ke kana nagar ka natanael aur jabadee ke putra, aur usake chelon men se do aur jan ikatthe the. shamaun pataras ne un se kaha, maain machhleee pakadne jata hoon: unhon ne us se kaha, ham bhee tere sath chhalate haain: so ve nikalakar nav par chaddhe, parantu us rat kuchh n pakada. bhor hote hee yeeshu kinare par khda hua taubhee chelon ne n pahachana ki yah yeeshu haai. tab yeeshu ne un se kaha, he balako, kya tumhare pas kuchh khane ko haai? unhon ne uttr diya ki naheen. us ne un se kaha, nav kee dahinee or jal dalo, to page, tab unhon ne jal dala, aur ab machhliyon kee bahutayat ke karan use kheench n sake. isaliye us chele ne jis se yeeshu praem rakhta tha pataras se kaha, yah to prabhu haai: shamaun pataras ne yah sunakar ki prabhu haai, kamar men angarakha kas liya, kyonaki vah nanga tha, aur jheel men kood pada. parantu aur chele dongee par machhliyon se bhra hua jal kheen-chate huae aa, kyonki ve kinare se adhaik door nahee, koi do sau hath par the. jab kinare par utare, to unhon ne koalee kee ag, aur us r machhleee rakhee hui, aur rottee dekhee. yeeshu ne un se kaha, jo machhliyan tum ne abhee pakadee haai, un men se kuchh lao. shamaun pataras ne dongee par chaddhkar aek sau tirman badee machhliyon se bhra hua jal kinare par kheencha, aur itanee machhaliyan hone par bhee jan n fatta. yeeshu ne un se kaha, ki ao, bhojan karo aur chelon men se kisee ko hiyaav n hua, ki us se poochhe, ki too kaun haai? yeeshu aya, aur rottee lekar unhen dee, aur vaaise hee machhleee bhee. yah teesaree bar haai, ki yeeshu ne mare huon men se jee uttne ke bad chelon ko darshan dijae.. bhojan karane ke bad yeeshu ne shamaun pataras se kaha, he shamaun, yoohanna ke putra, kya too in se baddhkar mujh se praem rakhta haai? us ne us se kaha, han prabhu too to janata haai, ki maain tujh se praeti rakhta hoon: us ne us se kaha, mere memanon ko chara. us ne fir doosaree bar us se kaha, he shamaun yoohanna ke putra, kya too mujh se praem rakhta haai? us

ne un se kaha, ha, prabhu too janata haai, ki maain tujh se praeeti rakhta hoon: us ne us se kaha, merree bhedon kee rakhvalee kara. us ne teesaree bar us se kaha, he shamaun, yoohanna ke putra, kya too mujh se praeeti rakhta haai? pataras udas hua, ki us ne use teesaree bar aesa kaha ki kya too mujh se praeeti rakhta haai? aur us se kaha, he prabhu, too to sab kuchh janata haai: too yah janata haai ki maain tujh se praeeti rakhta hoon: yeeshu ne us se kaha, merree bhedon ko chara. maain tujh se sach sach kahata hoo, jab too javan tha, to apanee kamar bandhakar jahan chahata tha, vahan firata tha parantu jab too booddha hoga, to apane hath lambe karega, aur doosara teree kamar bandhakar jahan too n chahega vahan tujhe le jaaega. us ne in baton se pata diya ki pataras kaaisee mratyu se parameshvar kee mahima karega aur yah kahakar, us se kaha, mere peechhe ho le. pataras ne firakar us chele ko peechhe ate dekha, jis se yeeshu praem rakhta tha, aur jis ne bhojan ke समय us kee chhatee kee aur jhukakar poochha he prabhu, tera pakadvanevala kaun haai? use dekhkar pataras ne yeeshu se kaha, he prabhu, is ka kya hal hoga? yeeshu ne us se kaha, yaadi maain chahoon ki vah mere ane tak tthara rahe, to tujhe kya? too mere peechhe ho le. isaliye bhaiyon men yah bat faail gai, ki vah chela n marega taubhee yeeshu ne us se yah naheen kaha, ki yah n marega, parantu yah ki yadi maain chahoon ki yah mere ane tak tthara rahe, to tujhe is se kya? yah vahee chela haai, jo in baton kee gavahee deta haai aur jis ne in baton ko likha haai aur ham janate haai, ki us kee gavahee sachchee haai. aur bhee bahut se kam haai, jo yeeshu ne kiae yaadi ve aek aek karake likhe jate, to maain samajhta hoo, ki pustaken jo likhee jaateen ve jagat men bhee n samateen..

yeeshu maseeh ka prakashaitavaky jo use parameshvar ne isaalie diya, ki apane dason ko ve bate, jin ka shaeegha hona avashy haai, dikhaae: aur us ne apane svargadoot ko bhejkar usake dara apane das yooehanna ko bataya. jis ne parameshvar ke vachan aur yeeshu maseeh kee gavahee, arthata jo kuchh us ne dekha tha us kee gavahee dee. dhany haai vah jo is bhvishyadane ke vachan ko paddhta haai, aur ve jo sunate haain aur is men likhee hui baton ko manate haai, kyonki samay nikatt aya haai.. yooehanna kee or se aasiya kee sat kaleesiyaon ke nama: us kee or se jo haai, aur jo tha, aur jo anevara haai aur un sat atmaon kee or se, jo usake sinhasan ke samhane haai. aur yeeshu maseeh kee or se, jo vishvasayogy sakshae aur mare huon men se jee uttnevalon men pahilautta, aur prathvee ke rajaon ka hakim haai, tumhen anugrah aur shaantai milatee rahe: jo ham se praem rakhta haai, aur jis ne apane lohoo ke dara hamen papon se chhudaya haai. aur hamen aek raji aur apane pita parameshvar ke liye yajak bhee bana diya usee kee mahima aur parakram yuganuyug rahe. ameena. dekho, vah badalon ke sath anevara haai aur har aek ankh use dekhgee, baran jinhon ne use bedha tha, ve bhee use dekhenge, aur prathvee ke sare kul usake karan chhatee peettenge. han. ameena.. prabhu parameshvar vah jo haai, aur jo tha, aur jo anevara haai jo sarvashaaktaiman haai: yah kahata haai, ki maain hee alfaa aur omiga hoon.. maain yooehanna jo tumhara bhai, aur yeeshu ke klesha, aur raji, aur dhaeraj men tumhara sahabhagee hoo, parameshvar ke vachan, aur yeeshu kee gavahee ke karan patamus nam ttapoo men tha. ki maain prabhu ke din atma men a gaya, aur apane peechhe turahae ka sa bada shabd yah kahate suna. ki jo kuchh too dekhta haai, use pustak men likhkar saton kaleesiyaon ke pas bhej de, arthata ifisus aur smurana, aur piragamun, aur tooateera, aur saradees, aur fileadilaafiya, aur laudeekiya men. aur maain ne use jo mujh se bol raha tha dekhne ke liye apana munh faera aur peechhe ghoomakar maain ne sone kee sat deevatten dekhee. aur un deevatton ke beech men manushy ke putra sareekha aek puroosh ko dekha, jo panvon tak ka vasr pahine, aur chhatee par sunahala pattuka bandho huae tha. usake sir aur bal shvet un varan pale ke se ujjaal the aur us kee ankhe ag kee jvala kee nain the. aur usake panv uttm peetal ke saman the jo mano bhttee men tapaae gae hon aur usaka shabd bahut jal ke shabd kee nai tha. aur vah apane daahine hath men sat tare liae huae tha: aur usake mukh se chokhee dodhaaree talavar nikalatee thee aur usaka munh aeesa prajvaalit tha, jaaisa soorya kadee dhoop ke samay chamakata haai. jab maai ne use dekha, to usake paairon par murda sa gir pada aur us ne mujh par apana dahina hath rakhkar yah kaha, ki mat dra maain pratham aur aantaim aur jeevata hoon. maain mar gaya tha, aur ab dekh maain yuganuyugjeevata hoon aur mratyau adhaelok kee kunjiyan men hee pas haain. isaliye jo baton too ne dekheen haain aur jo baton ho rahee haain aur jo is ke bad honevalee haai, un sab ko likh le. arthata un sat taron ka bhed jinhen too ne mere daahine hath men

dekha tha, aur un sat sone kee deevatton ka bhed: ve sat tare saton kaleesiyaon ke doot haai, aur ve sat deevatt sat kaleesiyaan haain..

2

iafisu kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, jo saton tare apane dahine hath men liae huae haai, aur sone kee saton deevatton ke beech men firata haai, vah yah kahata haai ki maai tere kam, aur paarishram, aur tera dhaeraj janata hoon aur yah bhee, ki too bure logon ko to dekh naheen sakata aur jo apane ap ko praerit kahata haai, aur haain nahee, unhen too ne parakhkar jootta paya. aur too dhaeraj dharata haai, aur mere nam ke liye dukh uttate uttate thka naheen. par mujhe tere viroodh yah kahana haai ki too ne apana pahila sa praem chhod diya haai. so chet kar, ki too kahan se gira haai, aur man fira aur paahile ke saman kam kara aur yaadi too man n firaega, to maai tere pas akar teree deevatt ko us sthan se hatta doonga. par hon tujh men yah bat to haai, ki too neekulaiyon ke kamon se gharana karata haai, jin se maain bhee gharana karata hoon. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleesiyaon se kya kahata haai: jo jay paa, maain use us jeevan ke ped men se jo parameshvar ke svargalok men haai, fal khane ko doonga.. aur smurana kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, jo pratham aur aantaim haai jo mar gaya tha aur ab jeevit ho gaya haai, vah yah kahata haai ki. maain tere klesh aur daaridrata ko janata hoon parantu too dhanee haai aur jo log apane ap ko yahoodee kahate haain aur haain nahee, par shautan kee sabha haai, un kee ninda ko bhee janata hoon. jo dukh tujh ko jhelane hongee, un se mat dra: kyonaki dekho, shautan tum men se kitanon ko jelakhane men dalane par haai taaki tum parakhe jao aur tumhen das din tak klesh uttana hoga: praan dene tak vishvasee raha to maain tujhe jeevan ka mukutt doonga. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleesiyaon se kya kahata haai: jo jay paa, us ko doosaree mratyu se haani n panhuchegee.. aur piragamun kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, jis ke pas dodhaaree aur chokhee talavar haai, vah yah kahata haai, ki. maain yah to janata hoo, ki too vahan rahata haai jahan shautan ka sinhasan haai, aur mere nam par sthair rahata haai aur mujh par vishvas karane se un dinon men bhee peechhe naheen hatta jin men mera vishvasayogy sakshae antaipas, tum men us sthan par ghaat kiya gaya jahan shautan rahata haai. par mujhe tere viroodh kuchh baten kahane haai, kyonki tere yahan kitane to aeese haai, jo bilam kee shaiksha ko manate haai, jis ne balak ko israeliyanon ke age ttokar ka karan rakhna sikhaya, ki ve mooraon ke baalidan khaae, aur vyaabhaichar karen. vaaise hee tere yahan kitane to aeese haai, jo neekulaiyon kee shaiksha ko manate haain. so man fira, naheen to maain tere pas shaeegha hee akar, apane mukh kee talavar se un ke sath laonga. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleesiyaon se kya kahata haai jo jay paa, us ko maain gupt manna men se doonga, aur use aek shvet patthar bhee doonga aur us patthar par aek nam likha hua hoga, jise usake panevale ke sivy aur koi n janega.. aur tooateera kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, parameshvar ka putra jis kee ankhe ag kee jvala

kee nai, aur jis ke panv uttm peetal ke saman haai, yah kahata haai, ki maain tere kamo, aur praem, aur vishvas, aur seva, aur dhaeraj ko janata hoo, aur yah bhee ki tere pichhle kam pahilon se baddhkar haain. par mujhe tere virooddh yah kahana haai, ki too us sree ijebel ko rahane deta haai jo apane ap ko bhavishyadvaktain kahatee haai, aur mere dason ko vyabhaichar karane, aur mooraton ke age ke baalidan khane ko sikhlaakar bhramatee haai. maain ne us ko man firane ke liye avasar diya, par vah apane vyabhaichar se man firana naheen chahatee. dek, maain use khatt par dalata hoon aur jo usake sath vyaabhaichar karate haain yadi ve bhee usake se kamon se man n firaaenge to unhen bade klesh men danlooga. aur maain usake bachchon ko mar dalaoga aur tab sab kaleeasiyaan jan lengee ki day aur man ka parakhnevala maain hee hoon: aur maain tum men se har aek ko usake kamon ke anusar badala doonga. par tum tooateera ke bakee logon se, jitane is shaiksha ko naheen manate, aur un baton ko jinhen shautan kee gaahiree baten kahate haain naheen janate, yah kahata hoo, ki maain tum par aur boj n daloonga. par ha, jo tumhare pas haai us ko mere aane tak thamen raho. jo jay paa, aur mere kamon ke anusar ant tak karata rahe, maain use jaati jati ke logon par aadhaikar doonga. aur vah lohe ka rajadand liye huae un par rajy karega, jis prakhar kumhar ke mittie ke baratan chakanachoor ho jate haai: jaaise ki maai ne bhee aeesa hee aadhaikar apane pita se paya haai. aur maain use bhor ko tara doonga. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleeasiyaon se kya kahata haai..

3

aur saradees kee kaleesiya ke doot ko lik, ki, jis ke pas parameshvar kee sat atmaaan aur sat tare haai, yah kahata haai, ki maain tere kamon ko janata hoo, ki too jeevata to kahalata haai, par, haai mara hua. jagrat rah, aur un vastuon ko jo bakee rah gai haai, aur jo mittne ko thee, unhen draddh kara kyonki maain ne tere kisee kam ko apane parameshvar ke nikatt poora naheen paya. so chet kar, ki tu ne kis reeti se shaiksha praapt kee aur sunee thee, aur us men bana rah, aur man fira: aur yaadi too jagrat n rahega, to maain chor kee nai a jaunga aur too kadapi n jan sakega, ki maain kis ghadee tujh par a paonga. par ha, saradees men tere yahan kuchh aeese log haai, jinhon ne apane apane vasr ashuuddh naheen kin, ve shvet vasr paahine huae mere sath ghoomenge kyonki ve is yogy haain. jo jay paa, use isee prakhar shvet vasr pahinaya jaaega, aur maain usaka nam jeevan kee pustak men se kisee reeti se n katoonga, par usaka nam apane pita aur usake svaagdooton ke samhane man loonga. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleeasiyaon se kya kahata haai.. aur fileadilaafiya kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, jo pavitra aur saty haai, aur jo daud kee kunjee rakhta haai, jis ke khole huae ko koi band naheen kar sakata aur band kiae huae ko koi khol naheen sakata, vah yah kahata haai, ki. maain tere kamon ko janata hoo, dek, maain ne tere samhane aek dar khol rakha haai, jise koi band naheen kar sakata ki teree samarth thodee see haai, aur too ne mere vachan ka palan kiya haai aur mere nam ka inkar naheen

kiya. dek, maain shautan ke un sabhavalon ko tere vash men kar doonga jo yahooddee ban baaitte haai, par haain nahee, baran joott bolate haain dek, maain aeesa karoonga, ki ve akar tere charanon men dandvat karenge, aur yah jan lenge, ki maain ne tujh se praem rakha haai. too ne mere dhaeraj ke vachan ko thama haai, isaliye maain bhee tujhe preeeksha ke us samay bacha rakoonga, jo prathvee par rahanevalon ke parakhne ke liye sare sansar par anevara haai. maain shaeegha hee anevara hoon jo kuchh tere pas haai, us thamen rah, ki koi tera mukutt chheen n le. jo jay paa, us maain apane parameshvar ke mandair men aek khnbha banaunga aur vah fir kabhee bahar n nikalega aur maain apane parameshvar ka nam, aur apane parameshvar ke nagar, arthata naye ya-rooshalem ka nam, jo mere parameshvar ke pas se svarga par se utaranevala haai aur apana naya nap us par likoonga. jis ke kan ho, vah sun le ki atma kaleeasiyaon se kya kahata haai.. aur laudeekiya kee kaleesiya ke doot ko yah lik, ki, jo ameen, aur vishvasayogy, aur sachcha gavah haai, aur parameshvar kee srashtti ka mool karan haai, vah yah kahata haai. ki maain tere kamon ko janata hoon ki too n to ttnda haai aur n garma: bhla hota ki too ttnda ya garma hota. so isaliye ki too gunaguna haai, aur n ttnda haai aur n garma, maain tujhe apane munh se ugallane par hoon. too jo kahata haai, ki maain dhanee hoo, aur dhanavan ho gaya hoo, aur mujhe kisee vastu kee ghattee nahee, aur yah naheen janata, ki too abhaga aur tuchh aur kangal aur andha, aur nanga haai. isee liye maain tujhe sammaati deta hoo, ki ag men taya hua sona mujh se mol le, ki dhanee ho jaae aur shvet vasr le le ki pahinakar tujhe apane nangepan kee laija n ho aur apanee ankhn men lagane ke liye surma le, ki too dekhne lage. maain jin jin se praeeati rakhta hoo, un sab ko ulahana aur tadna deta hoo, isaaliye saragarma hoo, aur man fira. dek, maain dar par khda hua khtkhtata hoon yadi koi mera shabd sunakar dar kholega, to maain usake pas bheetar akar usake sath bhojan karoonga, aur vah mere sath. jo jay paa, maain use apane sath apane sinhasan par baaittaunga, jaaisa maain bhee jay pakar apane pita ke sath usake sinhasan par baaitt gaya. jis ke kan hon vah sun le ki atma kaleeasiyaon se kya kahata haai..

4

in baton ke bad jo maain ne draashtti kee, to kya dekhta hoon ki svarga men aek dar khula hua haai aur jis ko maain ne paahile turahee ke se shabd se apane sath baten karate suna tha, vahee kahata haai, ki yahan upar a ja: aur maain ve baten tujhai dikhaunga, jin ka in baton ke bad poora hona avashy haai. aur turant maain atma men a gaya aur kya dekhta hoo, ki aek sinhasan svarga men dhara haai, aur us sinhasan par koi baaitta haai. aur jo us par baaitta haai, vah yashab aur maanik sa dikhai padta haai, aur us sinhasan ke charon or marakat sa aek megadhanush dikhai deta haai. aur us sinhasan ke charon or chaubees sinhasan haai aur in sinhasanon par chaubees praacheen shvet vasr paahine huae baaitten haai, aur un ke siron par sone ke mukutt haain. aur us sinhasan men se bijaaliyan aur garjan nikalate haain aur sin-

hasan ke samhane ag ke sat deepak jal rahe haai, ye parameshvar kee sat atmaen haain. aur us sinhasan ke samhane mano billaur ke saman kanch ka sa samudra haai, aur sinhasan ke beech men aur sinhasan ke charon or char praanee haai, jin ke age peechhe ankhe hee ankhe haain. paahila praanee sinh ke saman haai, aur doosara praanee ka munh bachhde ke saman haai, teesare praanee ka munh manushy ka sa haai, aur chautha praanee udte huae ukab ke saman haai. aur charon praanaiyon ke chh: chh: pankh haai, aur charon or, aur bheetar ankhe hee ankhe haain aur ve rat din bina vishraam liae yah kahate rahate haai, ki pavitra, paavitra, paavitra prabhu parameshvar, sarvasaaktaiman, jo tha, aur jo haai, aur jo anevala haai. aur jab ve praanee us kee jo sinhasan par baaita haai, aur jo yuganuyug jeevata haai, mahima aur adar aur dhanyavad kareng. tab chaubeeson praacheen sinhasan par baaitnevale ke samhane gir padenge, aur use jo yuganuyug jeevata haai pranam kareng aur apane apane mukutt sinhasan ke samhane yah kahate huae dal denge. ki hamare prabhu, aur parameshvar, too hee mahima, aur adar, aur samarth ke yogy haai kyonaki too hee ne sab vastuen srajeen aur ve teree hee ichchha se thee, aur srajee gain..

5

aur jo sinhasan par baaita tha, maain ne usake dahine hath men aek pustak dekhee, jo bheetar aur bahar likhee hui bhee, aur vah sat muhar lagakar band kee gai thee. fir maain ne aek balavant svargadoot ko dekha jo unche shabd se yah prachar karata tha ki is pustak ke kholane aur us kee muharen todne ke yogy kaun haai? aur n svarga me, n prathvee par, n prathvee ke neech ke koi us pustak ko kholane ya us par draashtti dalane ke yogy nikala. aur maain foott foottkar rone laga, kyonki us pustak ke kholane, ya us par drashtti karane ke yogy koi n mila. tab un praacheenon men se aek ne mujhe se kaha, mat ro dek, yahooda ke gotra ka vah sinh, jo daud ka mool haai, us pustak ko kholane aur usakee saton muhar todne ke liye jayavant hua haai. aur maain ne us sinhasan aur charon praanaiyon aur un praacheenon ke beech me, manon aek vadha kiya hua memna khda dekha: usake sat seeng aur sat ankhe thee ye parameshvar kee saton atmaen haai, jo saree prathvee par bhejee gai haain. us ne akar usake dahine hath se jo sinhasan par baaita tha, vah pustak le lee, aur jab us ne pustak le lee, to ve charon praanee aur chaubeeson praacheen us memne ke samhane gir pade aur har aek ke hath men veena aur dhoop se bhre huae sone ke kattore the, ye to pavitra logon ke praarthnaen haain. aur ve yah naya geet gane lage, ki too is pustak ke lene, aur usakee muharen kholane ke yogy haai kyonaki too ne vadha hokar apane lohoo se har aek kul, aur bhasha, aur log, aur jaati men se parameshvar ke liye logon ko mol liya haai. aur unhen hamare parameshvar ke liye aek rajy aur yajak banaya aur ve prathvee par rajy karate haain. aur jab maai ne dekha, to us sinhasan aur un praanaiyon aur un praacheenon kee charon or bahut se svargadooton ka shabd suna, jin kee ginatee lakhon aur karodon kee thee. aur ve unche shabd se kahate the, ki vadha

kiya hua memna hee samarth, aur dhan, aur gyaan, aur shaktai, aur adar, aur mahima, aur dhanyavad ke yogy haai. fir maain ne svarga me, aur prathvee par, aur prathvee ke neech, aur samudra kee sab srajee hui vastuon ko, aur sab kuchh ko jo un men haai, yah kahate suna, ki jo sinhasan par baaita haai, usaka, aur memne ka dhanyavad, aur adar, aur mahima, aur rajy, yuganuyug rahe. aur charon praanaiyon ne ameen kaha, aur praacheenon ne girakar dandvata kiya..

6

fir maain ne dekha, ki memne ne un sat muharon men se aek ka khola aur un charon praanaiyon men se aek ka garja ka sa shabd suna, ki a. aur maain ne drashtti kee, aur dekho, aek shvet ghaeda haai, aur usaka savar dhanush liae huae haai: aur use aek mukutt diya gaya, aur vah jay karata hua nikal ki aur bhee jay praapt kare.. aur jab us ne doosaree muhar kholee, to maain ne doosare praanee ko yah kahate suna, ki a. fir aek aur ghaeda nikala, jo lal rang ka tha usake savar ko yah adhaikar diya gaya, ki prathvee par se mel utta le, taaki log aek doosare ko vadha karen aur use aek badee talavar dee gai.. aur jab us ne teesaree muhar kholee, to maain ne teesare praanee ko yah kahate suna, ki a: aur maain ne draashtti kee, aur dekho, aek kala ghaeda haai aur maain ne un charon praanaiyon ke beech men se aek shabd yah kahate suna, ki deenar ka ser bhr gehoo, aur deenar ka teen ser jav, aur tel, aur dakh-ras kee hani n karana.. aur jab us ne chauthee muhar kholee, to maain ne chauthe praanee ka shabd yah kahate suna, ki a. aur maain ne drashtti kee, aur dekho, aek peela sa ghaeda haai aur usake savar ka nam mratyu haai: aur adhaelok usake peechhe peechhe haai aur unhen prathvee kee aek chauthai par yah aadhaikar diya gaya, ki talavar, aur akal, aur maree, aur prathvee ke vanapashuon ke dara logon ko mar dalen.. aur jab us ne panchavee muhar kholee, to maain ne vedee ke neech un ke praanon ko dekha, jo parameshvar ke vachan ke kara, aur us gavahee ke karan jo unhon ne dee thee, vadha kiae gaee the. aur unhon ne bade shabd se pukar kar kaha he svamee, he pavitra, aur satya too kab tak nyay n karega? aur prathvee ke rahanevalon se hamare lohoo ka palatta kab tak n lega? aur un men se har aek ko shvet vasr diya gaya, aur un se kaha gaya, ki aur thodee der tak vishraam karo, jab tak ki tumhare sangee das, aur bhai, jo tumharee nai vadha honevale haai, un kee bhee ginatee pooree n ho le.. aur jab us ne chhtteen muhar kholee, to maain ne dekha, ki aek bada bhuindol hua aur soorya kammal kee nain kala, aur poora chandrama lohoo ka sa ho gaya. aur akash ke tare prathvee par aeese gir pade jaaise badee andhaee se hilakar anjee ke ped men se kachche fal jhde haain. aur akash aeese sarak gaya, jaaisa patra lapetne se sarak jata haai aur har aek pahad, aur ttaapo, apane apane sthan se tti gaya. aur prathvee ke raja, aur pradhaan, aur saradar, aur dhanavan aur samarthee log, aur har aek das, aur har aek svatantra, pahadon kee khohon me, aur chattanon men ja chhpaie. aur pahado, aur chattanon se kahane lage, ki ham par gir pado aur hamen usake munh se jo sinhasan par baaita haai aur memne ke prakop se chhpaio. ky-

onaki un ke prakop ka bhyanak din a pahuncha haai, ab kaun tthar sakata haai?

7

isake bad maain ne prathvee ke charon konon par char svargadoot khde dekhe, ve prathvee ke charon havaon ko thame huae the taki prathvee, ya samudra, ya kisee ped par, hava n chale. fir maain ne aek aur svargadoot ko jeevate parameshvar ke muhar liae huae poorab se upar kee or ate dekha us ne un charon svargadooton se jinhen prathvee aur samudra kee hani karane ka adhaikar diya gaya tha, unche shabd se pukarakar kaha. jab tak ham apane parameshvar ke dason ke mathe par muhar n laga de, tab tak prathvee aur samudra aur pedon ko hani n pahunchana. aur jin par muhar dehe gai, maain ne un kee ginatavee sunee, ki israael ke santanon ke sab gotraen men se aek lakh chaualees hajar par muhar dehe gai. yahooda ke gotra men se barah hajar par muhar dehe gai rooben ke gotra men se barah hajar para gad ke gotra men se barah hajar para. ashore ke gotra men se barah hajar para manaashshih ke gotra men se barah hajar para. shamaun ke gotra men se barah hajar para levee ke gotra men se barah hajar para levee ke gotra men se barah hajar para issakar ke gotra men se barah hajar para. jabooloon ke gotra men se barah hajar para yooosufa ke gotra men se barah hajar par aur binyameen ke gotra men se barah hajar par muhar dehe gai. is ke bad maain ne drashtti kee, aur dekho, har aek jaati, aur kul, aur log aur bhasha men se aek aeese badee bheed, jise koi gin naheen sakata tha shvet vasr paahine, aur apane hathon men khjoor kee daliyan liye huae sinhasan ke samhane aur memne ke samhane khdee haai. aur bade shabd se pukarakar kahate haai, ki uddhar ke liye hamare parameshvar ka jo sinhasan par baaita haai, aur memne ka jaya-jaya-kar ho. aur sare svargadoot, us sinhasan aur praacheenon aur charon praanaiyon ke charon or khde haai, fir ve sinhasan ke samhane munh ke bal gir pade aur parameshvar ko dandvata karake kaha, ameena. hamare parameshvar kee stuti, or mahima, aur gyaan, aur dhanyavad, aur adar, aur samarth, aur shaktai yuganuyug baneen rahen. ameena. is par praacheenon men se aek ne mujh se kaha ye shvet vasr paahine huae kaun haain? aur kahan se aae haain? maain ne us se kaha hee svamee, too hee janata haai: us ne mujh se kaha ye ve haai, jo us bade klesh men se nikalakar aae haain inhon ne apane apave vasr memne ke lohoo men dhaekar shvet kiae haain. isee karan ve parameshvar ke sinhasan ke samhane haai, aur usake mandair men din rat us kee seva karate haain aur jo sinhasan par baaita haai, vah un ke upar apana tamboo tanega. ve fir bookhe aur pyase n hongee: or n un par dhoop, n koi tapan padagee. kyoonaki memna jo sinhasan ke beech men haai, un kee rakhvalee karega aur unhen jeevan roopee jal ke soton ke pas le jaya karega, aur parameshvar un kee ankhon se sab ansoo ponchh dalega..

8

aur jab us ne sataveen muhar kholee, to svarga men adha ghadee tak sannatta chha gaya. aur maain ne un saton svargadooton ko jo parameshvar ke samhane khde rahate haai, dekha, aur unhen sat turahiyan dehe gain.. fir aek aur svargadoot sone ka dhoopadan liye huae aya, aur vedee ke nikatt khda hua aur us ko bahut dhoop diya gaya, ki sab pavitra logon kee praarthnaon ke sath us sonahalee vedee par jo sinhasan ke samhane haai chaddhaae. aur us dhoop ka dhauan paavitra logon kee praarthnaon sahit svargadoot ke hath se parameshvar ke samhane pahunch gaya. aur svargadoot ne dhoopadan lekar us men vedee kee ag bhree, aur prathvee par dal dehe, aur garjan aur shabd aur bijaaliyan aur booidol hone laga.. aur ve saton svargadoot jin ke pas sat turahiyan thee, faokane ko taaiyar huae.. paahile svargadoot ne turahee foonkee, aur lohoo se mile huae ole aur ag utpann hui, aur prathvee par dalee gai aur prathvee kee aek tihai jal gai, aur sab haree ghaas bhee jal gai.. aur doosare svargadoot ne turahee foonkee, to mano ag sa jalata hua aek bada pahad samudra men dala gaya aur samudra ka aek tihai lohoo ho gaya. aur samudra kee aek tihai srajee hui vastuen jo sajeev theen mar gai, aur aek tihai jahaj nash ho gaya.. aur teesare svargadoot ne turahee foonkee, aur aek bada tara jo mashaal kee nai jalata tha, svarga se tootta, aur nadiyon kee aek tihai par, aur panee ke soton par a pada aur us tor ka nam nagadauna kahalata haai, aur aek tihai panee nagadauna sa kadva ho gaya, aur bahutere manushy us panee ke kadve ho jane se mar gae.. aur chaute svargadoot ne turahee foonkee, aur soorya kee aek tihai, aur chand kee aek tihai aur taron kee aek tihai par apaati ai, yahan tak ki un ka aek tihai ang andhora ho gaya aur din kee aek tihai men ujala n raha, aur vaaise hee rat men bhee.. aur jab maain ne fir dekha, to akash ke beech men aek ukab ko udte aur unche shabd se yah kahate suna, ki un teen svargadooton kee turahee ke shabdon ke karan jin ka foonkana abhee bakee haai, prathvee ke rahanevalon par haya! haya! haya!

9

aur jab panchaven svargadoot ne turahee foonkee, to maain ne svarga se prathvee par aek tara girata hua dekha, aur use atah kund kee kunjee dehe gai. aur us ne atah kund ko khola, aur kund men se badee bhttee ka sa dhauan utta, aur kund ke dhauen se soorya aur vayu andhayaree ho gai. aur us dhauan men se prathvee par ttiiddayan nikalee, aur unhen prathvee kee bichchhuon kee see shaaktai dehe gai. aur un se kaha gaya, ki n prathvee kee ghaas ko, n kisee haariyalee ko, n kisee ped ko hani pahunchao, keval un manushyon ko jin ke mathe par parameshvar kee muhar naheen haai. aur unhen mar dalate ka to nahee, par panch maheene tak logon ko peeda dene ka adhaikar diya gaya: aur un kee peeda aeese thee, jaaise bichchoo kee dnd marane se manushy ko hottee haai. un dinon men manushy mratyuo ko ddoond-dhenge, or n paenge aur marane kee lalasa karenge, aur mratyuo us se bhagee. aur un ttiiddayon ke akar

ladai ke liye taaiyar kiae huae ghaedon ke se the, aur un ke siron par manon sone ke mukutt ke aur usake munh manushyon ke se the. aur un ke bal stri-ayon ke se, aur dant sihon ke se the. aur ve lohe kee see jhlaim pahine the, aur un ke pankhon ka shabd aeesa tha jaaisa rathon aur bahut se ghaedon ka jo ladai men daudte hon. aur un ke poonchh bichch-huon kee see thee, aur un men dnk the, aur unhen panch maheene tak manushyon ko dukh pahunchane kee jo samarth the, vah un ke poonchhon men thee. athah kund ka doot un par raja tha, usaka nam ibraanee men abaon, aur yoonanee men apullayon haai.. paahilee vipaati beet chukee, dekho ab in ke bad do vipaatiyan aur honevalee haain.. aur jab chhittven svargadoot ne turahee faookee to jo sone kee vedee parameshvar ke samhane haai usake seengo men se maain ne aeesa shabd suna. manon koi chhittven svargadoot se jis ke pas turahee thee kah raha haai ki un char svargadooton ko jo badee naadee faurat ke pas bandho huae haai, khol de. aur ve charon doot khol diae gaee jo us ghadee, aur din, aur maheene, aur varsha ke liye manushyon kee aek tihai ke mar dalane ko taaiyar kiae gaee the. aur faaujyon ke savaron kee ginatee bees karod thee maain ne un kee ginatee sunee. aur mujhe is darshan men ghaede aur un ke aeese savar dikhai dia, jin kee jhlaimen ag, aur dhoom-rakant, aur gandhak kee see thee, aur un ghaedon ke sir sinhon ke siron ke se the: aur un ke munh se ag, aur dhaua, aur gandhak nikalatee thee. in teenon mariyon arhata ag, aur dhauae, aur gandhak se jo usake munh se nikalatee thee, manushyon kee aek tihai mar daalee gai. kyonaki un ghaedon kee samarth un ke munh, aur un kee poonchhon men thee isaaliye ki un kee poonchhe sanpon kee see thee, aur un poonchhon ke sir bhee the, aur inheen se ve peeda pahunchate the. aur bakee manushyon ne jo un maariyon ne n mare the, apane hathon ke kamon se man n firaya, ki dushtatmaon kee, aur sone aur chandee, aur peetal, aur patthr, aur katt kee mooraton kee pooja n kare, jo n dek, n sun, n chal sakatee haain. aur jo koon, aur ttona, aur vyaabhaichar, aur choriya, unhon ne kee thee, un se man n firaya..

10

fir maain ne aek aur balee svargadoot ko badal oddhe huae svarga se utarate dekha, usake sir par meghad-hanush tha: aur usaka munh soorya ka sa aur usake panv ag ke khnbhe ke se the. aur usake hath men aek chhottee see khulee hui pustak thee us ne apana dahina panv samudra par, aur bayan prathvee par rakha. aur aeese bade shabd se chillaya, jaaisa sinh garajata haai aur jab vah chillaya to garjan ke sat shabd sunai diae. aur jab saton garjan ke shabd sunai de chuke, to maain likhne par tha, aur maain ne svarga se yah shabd suna, ki jo baten garjan ke un sat shabdon se sunee haai, unhen gupt rak, aur mat likh. aur jis svargadoot ko maain ne samudra aur prathvee par khde dekha tha us ne apana daahina hath svarga kee or uttaya. aur jo yuganuyug jeevata rahaga, aur jis ne savarga ko aur jo kuchh us men haai, aur prathvee ko aur jo kuchh us par haai, aur samudra ko aur jo kuchh us men haai sraja usee kee sha-

path khakar kaha, ab to aur der n hogee. baran savaten svargadoot ke shabd dene ke dinon men jab vah turahee foonkane par hoga, to parameshvar ka gupt manorath us susamachar ke anusaar jo us ne apane das bhvishyadvktaon ko diya poora hoga. aur jis shabd karanevale ko maain ne svarga se bolate suna tha, vah fir mere sath baten karane laga le ise kha jo, aur yah svargadoot samudra aur prathvee par khda haai, usake hath men kee khulee huin pustak le le. aur maain ne svargadoot ke pas jakar kaha, yah chhottee pustak mujhe de aur us ne mujh se kaha le ise kha jo, aur yah tera pett kadva to karegee, par tere munh men madha see meettee lagegee. so maain vah chhottee pustak us svargadoot ke hath se lekar kha gaya, vah mere munh men madha see meettee to lagee, par jab maain use kha gaya, to mera pett kadva ho gaya. tab mujh se yah kaha gaya, ki tuijhe bahut se logo, aur jatiyo, aur bhashaao, aur rajaon par, fir bhvishyadvvanee karanee hogee..

11

aur mujhe laggee ke saman aek sarakanda diya gaya, aur kisee ne kaha ut, parameshvar ke maandair aur vedee, aur us men bhjan karanevalon ko nap le. aur maandair ke barah ka angan chhod de us mat nap, kyonaki vah anyajatiyon ko diya gaya haai, aur ve paavitra nagar ko bayalees maheene tak raundengee. aur maain apane do gavahon ko yah adhaikar doonga, ki ttatt oddhe huae aek hajar do sau satt din tak bhvishyadvvanee karen. ye ve hee jaaitoon ke do ped aur do deevatt haain jo prathvee ke prabhu ke samhane khde rahate haain. aur yaadi koi un ko haani pahunchana chahata haai, to un ke munh se ag nikalakar un ke baairiyon ko bhm karatee haai, aur yaadi koi un ko haani pahunchana chahega, to avashy isee reeati se mar dala jaega. inhen adhaikar haai, ki akash ko band kare, ki un kee bhvishyadvvanee ke dinon men menh n barase, aur unhen sab panee par adhaikar haai, ki use lohoo banaae, aur jab jab chahen tab tab prathvee par har prakr kee apaati laaen. aur jab ve apanee gavahee de chukenge, to vah pashu jo athah kund men se nikalega, un se ladkar unhen jeetega aur unhen mar dalega. aur un kee lothen us bade nagar ke chauk men padee rahengee, jo atmaik reeti se sadom aur misar kahalata haai, jahan un ka prabhu bhee kroos par chaddhaya gaya tha. aur sab logo, aur kulo, aur bhashaao, aur jatiyon men se log un kee lothen saddhe teen din tak dekhte rahenge, aur un kee lothen kabra men rakhne ne denge. aur prathvee ke rahanevale, un ke marane se anandait aur magan hongee, aur aek doosare ke pas bhentit bhejenge, kyonki in donon bhavishyadvktaon ne prathvee ke rahanevalon ko sataya tha aur saddhe teen din ke bad parameshvar kee or se jeevan kee atma un men paait gai aur ve apane panvon ke bal khde ho gaa, aur unake dekhevalon par bada bhy chha gaya. aur unhen svarga se aek bada shabd sunai diya, ki yahan upar ao yah sun ve badal par savar hokar apane baairiyon ke dekhte dekhte svarga par chaddh gaee. fir usee ghadee aek bada bhuindol hua, aur nagar ka dasavan ansh gir pada aur us bhuindol se sat hajar manushy mar gaee aur

shosh dr gaa, aur svarga ke parameshvar kee mahima kee.. doosaree vipaati beet chuke, dekho, teesaree vipaati shacegha anevalee haai.. aur jab sataven doot ne turahee foonkee, to svarga men is vishay ke bade bade shabd hone lage ki jagat ka rajy hamare prabhu ka, aur usake maseeh ka ho gaya. aur vah yuganuyug rajy karega, aur chaubeeson praacheen jo parameshvar ke samhane apane apane sinhasan par baaithe the, munh ke bal girakar parameshvar ko dandvat karake. yah kahane lage, ki he sarvashaktiman prabhu parameshvar ko, jo haai, aur jo tha, ham tera dhanyavad karate haai, ki too ne apanee badee samrth kam men lakar rajy kiya haai. aur anyajatiyon ne krodha kiya, aur tera prakop a pada aur vah samay a pahuncha haai, ki mare huon ka nyay kiya jaa, aur tere das bhvishyadvktaon aur pavitra logon ko aur un chhotte badon ko jo tere nam se drate haai, badala diya jaa, aur prathvee ke bigadnevale nash kiae jaaen.. aur parameshvar ka jo maandair svarga men haai, vah khola gaya, aur usake maandair men us kee vacha ka sandook dikhai diya, aur bijaaliyan aur shabd aur garjan aur bhuindol hua, aur bade bade ole pade..

12

fir svarga par aek bada chihni dikhai diya, arthata aek sree jo soorya oddhe huae thee, aur chand usake panvon tale tha, aur usake sir par barah taron ka mukutt tha. aur vah garbhatee hui, aur chilla-tee thee kayonaki prasav kee peeda use lagee thee aur vah bachcha janane kee peeda men thee. aur aek aur chihni svarga par dikhai diya, aur dekho aek bada lal ajagar tha jis ke sat sir aur das seeng the, aur usake siron par sat rajamukutt the. aur us kee poonchh ne akash ke taron kee aek tihai ko kheen-chakar prathvee par dal diya, aur vah ajagar us sree se samhane jo jachcha thee, khda hua, ki jab vah bachcha jane to usake bachche ko nigal jaae. aur vah betta jannee jo lohe ka dand liae hua, sab jatiyon par rajy karane par tha, aur usaka bachcha aeakaek parameshvar ke pas, aur usake sinhasan ke pas uttakar pahuncha diya gaya. aur vah sree us jagal ko bhag gai, jahan parameshvar kee or se usake liye aek jagah taaiyar kee gai thee, ki vahan vah aek hajar do sau satt din tak palee jaae.. fir svarga par ladai hui, meekail aur usake svargadoot ajagar se ladne ko nikale, aur ajagar or unake doot us se lade. parantu prabal n hua, aur svarga men un ke liye fir jagah n rahee. aur vah bada ajagar arthata vahee purana sanp, jo ibalees aur shautan kahalata haai, aur sare sansar ka bhrmanevale haai, prathvee par gira diya gaya aur usake doot usake sath gira diyae gaee. fir maain ne svarga par se yah bada shabd aat huae suna, ki ab hamare parameshvar ka uddhar, aur samarth, aur rajy, aur usake maseeh ka aadhaikar pragatt hua haai kyonki hamare bhaiyon par dosh laganevala, jo rat din hamare parameshvar ke samhane un par dosh lagaya karata tha, gira diya gaya. aur ve memne ke lohoo ke kara, aur apanee gavahee ke vachan ke kara, us par jayavant hua, aur unhon ne apane praanon ko piri n jana, yahan tak ki mratyu bhee sah lee. is kara, he svagor, aur un men ke rahanevalon magan ho he prathvee, aur samudra, tum par haya! kyonki shautan bade krodha ke sath

tumhare pas utar aya haai kyonki janata haai, ki usaka thoda hee samay aur bakee haai.. aur jab ajagar ne dekha, ki maain prathvee par gira diya gaya hoo, to us sree ko jo betta jannee thee, sataya. aur us sree ko bade ukab ke do pankh diae gaa, ki sanp ke samhane se udkar jagal men us jagah pahunch jaa, jahan vah aek samay, aur samayo, aur adha samay tak palee jaae. aur sanp ne us sree ke peechhe apane munh se nadee kee nai panee bahaya, ki use is nadee se baha de. parantu prathvee ne us sree kee sahayata kee, aur apana munh kholakar us nadee ko jo ajagar ne apane munh se bahai thee, pee liya. aur ajagar sree par krodhait hua, aur usake shosh santan se jo parameshvar kee agyaaon ko manate, aur yeeshu kee gavahee dene par sthiar haai, ladne ko gaya. aur vah samudra ke baloo par ja khda hua..

13

aur maain ne aek pashu ko samudra men se nikalate huae dekha, jis ke das seeng aur sat sir the aur usake siron par ninda ke nam likhe huae the. aur jo pashu maain ne dekha, vah cheete kee nai tha aur usake panv bhaloo ke se, aur munh sinh ka sa tha aur us ajagar ne apanee samarth, aur apana sinhasan, aur bada adhaikar, use de diya. aur maain ne usake siron men se aek par aeesa bharee ghaav laga dekha, mano vah mane par haai fir usaka praanghaatak ghaav achchha ho gaya, aur saree prathvee ke log us pashu ke peechhe peechhe achhanbha karate huae chale. aur unhon ne ajagar kee pooja kee, kyonaki us ne pashu ko apana aadhaikar de diya tha aur yah kahakar pashu kee pooja kee, ki is pashu ke saman kaun haai? kaun us se lad sakata haai? aur bade bol bolane aur ninda karane ke liye use aek munh diya gaya, aur use bayalees maheene tak kam karane ka aadhaikar diya gaya. aur us ne parameshvar kee ninda karane ke liye munh khola, ki usake nam aur usake tamboo arthata svarga ke rahanevalon kee ninda kare. aur use yah adhaikar diya gaya, ki pavitra logon se lade, aur un par jay paa, aur use har aek kul, aur log, aur bhasha, aur jati par adhaikar diya gaya. aur prathvee ke ve sab rahanevale jin ke nam us memne kee jeevan kee pustak men likhe naheen gaa, jo jagal kee utpaati ke samay se ghaat hua haai, us pashu kee pooja karenge. jis ke kan hon vah sune. jis ko kaaid men padna haai, vah kaaid men padega, jo talavar se marega, avashy haai ki vah talavar se mara jaega, pavitra logon ka dhaceraaj aur vishvas isee men haai.. fir maain ne aek aur pashu ko prathvee men se nikalate huae dekha, usake memne ke se do seeng the aur vah ajagar kee nain bolata tha. aur yah us paahile pashu ka sara aadhaikar usake samhane kam men lata tha, aur prathvee aur usake rahanevalon se us paahile pashu kee jis ka praanghaatak ghaav achchha ho gaya tha, pooja karata tha. aur vah bade bade chihni dikhatata tha, yahan tak ki manushyon ke samhane svarga se prathvee par ag barasa deta tha. aur un chihnon ke karan jinhen us pashu ke samhane dikhanee ka adhaikar use diya gaya tha vah prathvee ke rahanevalon ko is prakar bhrmata tha, ki prathvee ke rahanevalon se kahata tha, ki jis pashu ke talavar lagee thee, vah jee gaya haai, us kee moorat banao. aur use us pashu kee

moorat men praan dalane ka adhaikar diya gaya, ki pashu kee moorat bolane lage aur jitane log us pashu kee moorat kee pooja n kare, unhen marava dale. aur us ne chhotte, bade, dhanee, kangal, svatrant, das sab ke dahine hath ya un ke mathe par aek aek chhap kara dee. ki us ko chhod jis par chhap arthata us pashu ka nam, ya usake nam ka ank ho, aur ko len den n kar sake. gyaan isee men haai, jise buaddh iho, vah is pashu ka ank jod le, kyonki manushy ka ank haai, aur usaka ank chh: sau chhyaiasatt haai..

14

fir maain ne draashtti kee, aur dekho, vah memna siyyon pahad par khda haai, aur usake sath aek lakh chaulaees hajar jan haai, jin ke mathe par usaka aur usake pita ka nam likha hua haai. aur svarga se mujhe aek aeesa shabd sunai diya, jo jal kee bahut dhaaraon aur bade garjan ka sa shabd tha, aur jo shabd maain ne suna vah aeesa tha, mano veena bajanevale veena bajate hon. aur ve sinhasan ke samhane aur charon praanaiyon aur praacheenon ke samhane mano, yah naya geet ga rahe the, aur un aek lakh chaulaees hajar jano ko chhod jo mol liae gae the, koi vah geet n seekh sakata tha. ye ve haai, jo striayon ke sath ashuddh naheen hua, par kunvare haain: ye ve hee haai, ki jahan kaheen memna jata haai, ve usake peechhe ho lete haain: ye to parameshvar ke nimitt pahile fal hone ke liye manushyon men se mol liae gae haain. aur un ke munh se kabhee joott n nikala tha, ve nirdosh haain.. fir maain ne aek aur svargadoot ko akash ke beech men udte huae dekha jis ke pas prathvee par ke rahanevalon kee har aek jati, aur kul, aur bhasha, aur logon ko sunane ke liye sanatan susamachar tha. aur us ne bade shabd se kaha parameshvar se dro aur us kee mahima karo kyonki usake nyay karane ka samay a pahuncha haai, aur usaka bhjan karo, jis ne svarga aur prathvee aur samudra aur jal ke sote bannaee.. fir is ke bad aek aur doosara svargadoot yah kahata hua aya, ki gir pada, yah bada babul gir pada jis ne apane vyaabhaichar kee kopamay maadira saree jatiyon ko pilai haai.. fir in ke bad aek aur svargadoot bade shabd se yah kahata hua aya, ki jo koi us pashu aur us kee moorat kee pooja kare, aur apane mathe ya apane hath par us kee chhap le. to vah parameshvar ka prakop kee niree maadira jo usake krodha ke kattore men dalee gai haai, peeage aur pavitra svargadooton ke samhane, aur memne ke samhane ag aur gandhak kee peeda men padega. aur un kee peeda ka dhauan yuganuyug uttta rahega, aur jo us pashu aur us kee moorat kee pooja karate haai, aur jo usake nam hee chhap lete haai, un ko rat din chaain n milega. paavitra logon ka dhaeraj isee men haai, jo parameshvar kee agyaan ko manate, aur yeeshu par vishvas rakhte haain.. aur maain ne svarga se yah shabd suna, ki likh jo murade prabhu men marate haai, ve ab se dhany haai, atma kahata haai, han kyonaki ve apane parishramon se vishraam paenge, aur un kee kayrya un ke sath ho lete haain.. aur maain ne drashtti kee, aur dekho, aek ujala badal haai, aur us badal par manushy ke putra sareekha koi baaita haai, jis ke sir par sone ka mukutt aur hath men chokha hansua haai. fir aek aur svargadoot ne mandair men

se nikalakar, us se jo badal par baaita tha, bade shabd se pukarakar kaha, ki apana hansua lagakar lavanee kar, kyonki lavane ka samay a panhucha haai, isaliye ki prathvee kee khetee pak chukee haai. so jo badal par baaita tha, us ne prathvee par apana hansua lagaya, aur prathvee kee lavanee kee gai.. fir aek aur svargadoot us mandair men se nikala, jo svarga men haai, aur usake pas bhee chokha hansua tha. fir aek aur svargadoot jis ag par adhaikar tha, vedee men se nikala, aur jis ke pas chokha hansua tha, us se unche shabd se kaha apana chokha hansua lagakar prathvee kee dakh lata ke guchchhe katt le kyonaki us kee dakh pak chukee haai. aur us svargadoot ne prathvee par apana hansua dala, aur prathvee kee dakh lata ka fal kattkar, apane parameshvar ke prakop ke bade ras ke kund men dal diya. aur nagar ke bahar us ras kund men dakh raunde gae, aur ras kund men se itana lo-hoo nikala ki ghaedon ke lagamon tak pahuncha, aur sau kos tak bah gaya..

15

fir maain ne svarga men aek aur bada aur adabhut chihni dekha, arthata sat svargadoot jin ke pas saton pichhlee vipaatiayan thee, kyonki un ke ho jane par parameshvar ke prakop ka ant haai.. aur maain ne ag se mile huae kanch ka sa aek samudra dekha, aur jo us pashu par, aur us kee moorat par, aur usake nam ke ank par jayavant huae the, unhen us kanch ke samudra ke nikatt parameshvar kee veenaon ko liae huae khde dekha. aur ve parameshvar kee das moosa ka geet, aur memne ka geet ga gakar kahate the, ki hee svrashaktaiman prabhu parameshvar, teree kayrya bade, aur adabhut haai, hee yug yug ke raja, teree chal tteek aur sachchee haai. hee prabhu, kaun tuij se n drega? aur tere nam kee mahima n karega? kyonki keval too hee paavitra haai, aur saree jaatiyan akar tere samhane dandvata kareengee, kyonaki tere nyay ke kam pragatt ho gae haain.. aur is ke bad maain ne dekha, ki svarga men sakshaee ke tamboo ka maandair khola gaya. aur ve saton svargadoot jin ke pas saton vipaatiayan thee, shuuddh aur chamakatee hui maanai pahine huae chhatee par sunahale pattukee bandho huae maandair se nikale. aur un charon praanaiyon men se aek ne un saton svargadooton ko parameshvar ke, jo yuganuyug jeevata haai, prakop se bhre huae sat sone ke kattore daie. aur parameshvar kee maahima, aur us kee samarth ke karan mandair dhauen se bhr gaya aur jab tak un saton svargadooton kee saton vipaatiayan samapt n hui, tab tak koi maandair men n ja saka..

16

fir maain ne maandair men kisee ko unche shabd se un saton svargadooton se yah kahate suna ki jao, parameshvar ke prakop ke saton kattoron ko prathvee par undel do.. so paahile ne jakar apana kattora prathvee par undel diya. aur un manushyon ke jin par pashu kee chhap thee, aur jo us kee moorat kee pooja karate the, aur jo prakar ka bura aur dukhdai faoda nikala.. aur doosare ne apana kattora samu-

dra par undel diya aur vah mare huae ka sa lohoo ban gaya, aur samudra men ka har aek jeevadhaaree mar gaya.. aur teesare ne apana kattora naadiyo, aur panee ke soton par undel diya, aur ve lohoo ban gaee. aur maain ne panee ke svargadoot ko yah kahate suna, ki he pavitra, jo haai, aur jo tha, too nyayee haai aur too ne yah nyay kiya. kyonaki unhon ne pavitra logo, aur bhvishyadvktaon ko lohoo bahaya tha, aur too ne unhen lohoo pilaya kyonki ve isee yogy haain. fir maain ne vedee se yah shabd suna, ki han he sarvashaktaiman prabhu parameshvar, tere nirny tteek aur sachche haain.. aur chauthe ne apana kattora soorya par undel diya, aur use manushyon ko ag se jhulasa dene ka adhaikar diya gaya. aur manushy badee tapan se jhulas gaa, aur parameshvar ke nam kee jise in vipaatiyon par adhaikar haai, ninda kee aur us kee mahima karane ke liye man n firaya.. aur panchaven ne apana kattora us pashu ke sinhasan par undel diya aur usake rajy par and-hora chha gaya aur log peeda ke mare apanee apanee jeebh chabane lage. aur apanee peedaon aur faadon ke karan svarga ke parameshvar kee ninda kee aur apane apane kamon se man n firaya.. aur chhtven ne apana kattora badee nadee faurat par undel diya aur usaka panee sookh gaya ki poorva disha ke rajaon ke liye marga taaiyar ho jaae. aur maain ne us ajagar ke munh se, aur us pashu ke munh se aur us jootte bhavishyadvkta ke munh se teen ashuuddh atmaon ko menddhkon ke roop men nikalate dekha. ye chihn dikhanevalee dushttatma haai, jo sare sansar ke rajaon ke pas nikalakar isaliye jatee haai, ki unhen sarvashaktaiman parameshvar ke us bade din kee ladai ke liye ikattha karen. dek, maain chor kee nai ata hoon dhaney vah haai, jo jagata rahata haai, aur apane vasr ki chaukasee karata haai, ki nanga n fire, aur log usaka nangapan n dekhon. aur unhon ne un ko us jagah ikattha kiya, jo ibraanee men hara-maagidon kahalata haai.. aur sataven ne apana kattora hava par undel diya, aur mandir ke sinhasan se yah bada shabd hua, ki 'ho chukan. fir bijaaliya, aur shabd, aur garjan hua, aur aek aeesa bada bhuindol hua, ki jab se manushy kee utpati prathvee par hui, tab se aeesa bada bhuindol kabhee n hua tha. aur us bade nagar ke teen tukade ho gaa, aur jaati jati ke nagar gir pade, aur bada babul ka smaran parameshvar ke yahan hua, ki vah apane krodha kee jalajalahatt kee maadira use pilaae. aur har aek ttpoo apanee jagah se ttl gaya aur pahadon ka pata n laga. aur akash se manushyon par man man bhr ke bade ole gire, aur isaliye ki yah vipaati bahut hee bharee thee, logon ne olon kee vipaati ke karan parameshvar kee ninda kee..

17

aur jin sat svargadooton ke pas ve sat kattore the, un men se aek ne akar mujh se yah kaha ki idhar a, maain tujhe us badee veshya ka dand dikhau, jo bahut se paaniyon par baaittee haai. jis ke sath prathvee ke rajaon ne vyaabhaichar kiya, aur prathvee ke rahanevale usake vyaabhaichar kee maadira se matavale ho gaee the. tab vah mujhe atma men jangal ko le gaya, aur maain ne kiraamijee rang ke pashu par jo ninda ke namon se chhpai hua tha aur jis ke sat sir

aur das seeng the, aek sree ko baaaitte huae dekha. yah sree baainjane, aur kiraamijee, kapade pahine thee, aur sone aur bahumol manaiyon aur motiyan se sajee hui thee, aur usake hath men aek sone ka kattora tha jo gharaanait vastuon se aur usake vyabhaichar kee ashuuddh vastuon se bhra hua tha. aur usake mathe par yah man likha tha, bhed bada babul prathvee ke veshyaon aur gharanait vastuon kee mata. aur maain ne us sree ko pavitra logon ke lohoo aur yeeshu ke gavahon ke lohoo peene se matavalee dekha aur use dekhkar maain chakit ho gaya. us svargadoot ne mujh se kaha too kyon chaakit hua? maain is sre, aur us pashu ka, jis par vah savar haai, aur jis ke sat sir aur das seeng haai, tujhe bhed bataya hoon. jo pashu too ne dekha haai, yah pahile to tha, par ab naheen haai, aur athah kund se nikalakar vinash men padega, aur prathvee ke rahanevale jin ke nam jagat kee utpaati ke samay se jeevan kee pustak men likhe naheen gaa, is pashu kee yah dasa dekhkar, ki pahile tha, aur ab naheen aur fir a jaaega, achanbha kareng. us buaddh ike liye jis men gyaan haai yahee avasar haai, ve saton sir sat pahad haai, jin par vah sree baaittee haai. aur ve sat raja bhee haai, panch to ho chuke haai, aur aek abhee haai aur aek ab tak aya nahee, aur jab aaega, to kuchh samay tak usaka rahana bhee avashy haai. aur jo pashu pahile tha, aur ab nahee, vah ap attvan haai aur un saton men se utpann hua, aur vinash men padega. aur jo das seeng too ne dekhe ve das raja haain jinhon ne ab tak rajy naheen paya par us pashu ke sath ghadee bhr ke liye rajaon ka sa adhaikar paaenge. ye sab aek man honge, aur ve apanee apanee samarth aur adhaikar us pashu ko denge. ye memne se ladenge, aur memna un par jay paaega kyonki vah prabhun ka prabhu, aur rajaon ka raja haai: aur jo bulaae hua, aur chune hua, aur vishvasee usake sath haai, ve bhee jay paaenge. fir us ne mujh se kaha, ki jo panee too ne dekhe, jin par veshya baaittee haai, ve log, aur bheed aur jatiya, aur bhasa haain. aur jo das seeng too ne dekhe, ve aur pashu us veshya se baair rakhenge, aur use lachar aur nangee kar denge aur usaka mans kha jaaenge, aur use ag men jala denge. kyonaki parameshvar un ke man men yah dalega, ki ve us kee manasa pooree karen aur jab tak parameshvar ke vachan poore n ho le, tab tak aek man hokar apana apana rajy pashu ko de den. aur vah sre, jis too ne dekha haai vah bada nagar haai, jo prathvee ke rajaon par rajy karata haai..

18

is ke bad maain ne aek svargadoot ko svarga se utarate dekha, jis ka bada adhaikar tha aur prathvee usake tej se prajvaalit ho gai. us ne unche shabad se pukarakar kaha, ki gir gaya bada babul gir gaya haai: aur dushttatmao ka nivas, aur har ek ashuuddh atma ka adda, aur ek ashuuddh aur gharanait pakshaee ka adda ho gaya. kyonaki usake vyaabhaichar ke bhyanak maadira ke karan sab jatiyan gir gai haai, aur prathvee ke rajaon ne usake sath vyaabhaichar kiya haai aur prathvee ke vyaparee usake sukh-avilas kee bahutayat ke karan dhanavan huae haain. fir maain ne svarga se kisee aur ka shabd suna, ki he mere logo, us men se nikal ao ki tum usake papon men

bhagee n ho, aur us kee vipaatiyan men se koi tum par a n pade. kyonaki usake pap svarga tak pahunch gaee haai, aur usake adharma parameshvar ko smaran aae haain. jaaisa us ne tumhen diya haai, vaaisa hee us ko bhr do, aur usake kamon ke anusar use do guna badala do, jis kattore men us ne bhr diya tha usee men usake liye do guna bhr do. jitane us ne apanee badai kee aur sukh-avilas kiya utanee us ko peeda, aur shaek do kyonki vah apane man men kahatee haai, maain rane ho baaittee hoo, vidhava naheen aur shaek men kabhee n paongee. is karan aek hee din men us par vipaatiyan a padengee, arthata mratyu, aur shaek, aur akala aur vah ag men bhm kar dee jaegee, kyonki usaka nyavee prabhu parameshvar shaaktimaan haai. aur prathvee ke raja jinhon ne usake sath vyaabhaichar, aur sukh-vilas kiya, jab usake jalane ka dhauan dekhenge, to usake liye roaenge, aur chhatee peettenge. aur us kee peeda ke dr ke mare door khde hokar kahenge, he bade nagar, babula! he draddh nagar, haya! haya! ghadee hee bhr men tujhe dand mil gaya haai. aur prathvee ke vyaparee usake liye roaenge aur kalapenge kyonki ab koi un ka mal mol n lega. arthata sona, chandee, ratn, motee, aur malamal, aur baainjane, aur reshamee, aur kiraamijee kapade, aur har prakar ke sugandhiat kat, aur hatheedant kee har prakar kee vastue, aur bahumol kat, aur peetal, aur lohe, aur sangamaramar ke sab bhanti ke patra. aur daracheene, masale, dhoop, itra, loban, madira, tel, maaidda, gehoo, gay, baail, bhed, bakaariya, ghaede, rat, aur das, aur manushy ke praan. ab mere man bhavane fal tere pas se jate rahe aur svadisht aur bhdkeelee vastuen tujh se door hui haai, aur ve fir kadaapi n milenge. in vastuon ke vyaparee jo usake dara dhanavan ho gaee the, us kee peeda ke dr ke mare door khde honge, aur rote aur kalapate huae kahenge. haya! haya! yah bada nagar jo malamal, aur baainjane, aur kiraamijee kapade pahine tha, aur sone, aur ratno, aur motiyon se saja tha, ghadee hee bhr men usaka aeasa bharee dhan nash ho gaya: aur har aek manjhee, aur jalayatrae, aur mallah, aur jitane samudra se kamate haai, sab door khde huae. aur usake jalane ka dhauan dekhete huae pukarakar kahenge, kaun sa nagar is bade nagar ke saman haai? aur apane apane siron par dhoool dalenge, aur rote huae aur kalapate huae chilla kar kahenge, ki haya! haya! yah bada nagar jis kee sampati ke dara samudra ke sab jahajavale dhanee ho gaee the ghadee hee bhr men ujad gaya. he svarga, aur he paavitra logo, aur praearito, aur bhvishyadvktao, us par anand karo, kyonaki parameshvar ne nyay karake us se tumhara palatta liya haai.. fir aek balavant svargadoot ne badee chakkee ke pa ke saman aek patthar uttaya, aur yah kahakar samudra men faenk diya, ki bada nagar babul aeese hee bade bal se giraya jaege, aur fir kabhee usaka pata n milega. aur veena bajanevalo, aur bajaaniyo, aur bansee bajanevalo, aur turahee foonkanevalon ka shabd fir kabhee tujh men sunai n dega, aur kisee udhyam ka koi kareegar bhee fir kabhee tujh men n milega aur chakkee ke chalane ka shabd fir kabhee tujh men sunai n dega. aur deeya ka ujala fir kabhee tujh men ne chamakega aur doolhe aur dualhain ka shabd fir kabhee tujh men sunai n dega kyonaki tere vyaparee prathvee ke pradhaan the,

aur tere ttone se sab jatiyan bhramai gai thee. aur bhavishyadvktaon aur pavitra logo, aur prathvee par sab ghaat kiae huon ka lohoo usee men paya gaya..

19

is ke bad maain ne svarga men mano badee bheed ko unche shabd se yah kahate suna, ki hallailooyyah ud-dhar, aur mahima, aur samarth hamare parameshvar hee kee haai. kyonaki usake nirny sachche aur tteek haai, isaliye ki us ne us badee veshya ka jo apane vyaabhaichar se prathvee ko bhrasht karatee thee, nyay kiya, aur us se apane dason ke lohoo ka palatta liya haai. fir doosaree bar unhon ne haallailooyyah kaha: aur usake jalane ka dhauan yuganuyug uttta rahega. aur chaubeeson praacheenon aur charon praanaayanon ne girakar parameshvar ko dandvata kiya jo sinhasan par baaitta tha, aur kaha, ameen, hallailooyyah. aur sinhasan men se aek shabd nikala, ki he hamare parameshvar se sab dranevale daso, kya chhotte, kya bade tum sab us kee stuti karo. fir maain ne badee bheed ka sa, aur bahut jal ka sa shabd, aur garjanon ka sa bada shabd suna, ki hallailooyyah, isaliye ki prabhu hamara parameshvar, sarvashaktimaan rajy karata haai. ao, ham anaandaait aur magan ho, aur us kee stuati karen kyonki memne ka byah a pahuncha: aur us kee patnee ne apane ap ko taaiyar kar liya haai. aur us ko shuuddh aur chamakadar maheen malamal pahinane ka adhaikar diya gaya, kyonki us maheen malamal ka arth pavitra logon ke dharma ke kam haai. aur us ne mujh se kaha yah lik, ki dhany ve haai, jo memne ke byah ke bhoj men bulaae gaee haain fir us ne mujh se kaha, ye vachan parameshvar ke saty vachan haain. aur maain us ko dandvat karane ke liye usake panvon par gira us ne mujh se kaha dek, aeese mat kar, maain tera aur tere bhaiyon ka sangee das hoo, jo yeeshu kee gavahee dene par sthiar haai, parameshvar hee ko dandvata kara kyonaki yeeshu kee gavahee bhavishyadane kee atma haai.. fir maain ne svarga ko khula hua dekha aur dekhta hoon ki aek shvet ghaeda haai aur us par aek savar haai, jo vishvas yogy, aur saty kahalata haai aur vah dharma ke sath nyay aur ladai karata haai. us kee ankhe ag kee jvala haain: aur usake sir par bahut se rajmukutt haain aur usake ek nam likha haai, jis us ko chhod aur koi naheen janata. aur vah lohoo se chhdika hua vasr paahine haai: aur usaka nam parameshvar ka vachan haai. aur svarga kee sena shvet ghaedon par savar aur shvet aur shuuddh malamal paahine huae usake peechhe peechhe haai. aur jaati jati ko marane ke liye usake munh se aek chokhee talavar nikalatee haai, aur vah lohe ka rajadand liae huae un par rajy karega, aur vah sarvashaktimaan parameshvar ke bhyanak prakop kee jalajalahatt kee madira ke kund men dakh raundega. aur usake vasr aur jangha par yah nam likha haai, rajaon ka raja aur prabhuon ka prabhu.. fir maain ne aek svargadoot ko soorya par khde huae dekha, aur us ne bade shabd se pukarakar akash ke beech men se udnevale sab paak-shiayon se kaha, ao parameshvar kee badee biyaree ke liye ikatthe ho jao. jis se tum rajaon ka mans, or saradaron ka mans, aur shaaktimaan purooshaen ka mans, aur ghaadon ka, aur un ke savaron ka mans,

aur kya svatantra, kya das, kya chhotte, kya bade, sab logon ka mans khao.. fir maain ne us pashu aur prathvee ke rajaon aur un kee senaon ko us ghaede ke savar, aur us kee sena se ladne ke liye ikatthe dekha. aur vah pashu aur usake sath vah jootta bhvishyadvkta pakada gaya, jis ne usake samhane aeese chihnd dikhaae the, jin ke dara us ne un ko bhramayaa, jinhe ne us pashu kee chhap lee thee, aur jo us kee moorat kee pooja karate the, ye donon jeete jee us ag kee jheel men jo gandhak se jalatee haai, dale gaee. aur shosh log us ghaede ke savar kee talavar se jo usake munh se nikalatee thee, mar dale gaee aur sab pakshaee un ke mans se trapt ho gaee..

20

fir maai ne aek svargadoot ko svarga se utarate dekha jis ke hath men athah kund kee kunjee, aur aek badee janjeer thee. aur us ne us ajagar, arthata purane sanp ko, jo ibalees aur shautan haai pakad ke hajar varsha ke liye bandha diya. aur use athah kund men dalakar band kar diya aur us par muhar kar dee, ki vah hajar varsha ke poore hone tak jaati jati ke logon ko fir n bhramaae is ke bad avashy haai, ki thodee der ke liye fir khola jaae.. fir maain ne sinhasan dekhe, aur un par log baaitt gaa, aur un ko nyay karane ka aadhaikar diya gaya aur un kee atmaon ko bhee dekha, jin ke sir yeeshu kee gavahee dene aur parameshvar ke vachan ke karan katte gaee the aur jinhon ne n us pashu kee, aur n us kee moorat kee pooja kee thee, aur n us kee chhap apane mathe aur hathon par lee thee ve jeevit hokar maseeh ke sath hajar varsha tak rajy karate rahe. aur jab tak ye hajar varsha poore n huae tak tak shosh mare huae n jee utte yah to pahila mratkotthan haai. dhany aur pavitra vah haai, jo is pahile punaroottan ka bhagee haai, aeeson par doosaree mratyu ka kuchh bhee aadhaikar nahee, par ve parameshvar aur maseeh ke yajak honge, aur usake sath hajar varsha tak rajy karenge.. aur jab hajar varsha poore ho chukenge to shautan kaaide se chhod diya jaaega. aur un jaatiyon ko jo prathvee ke charon or hongee, arthata yajooj aur majooj ko jin kee ginatee samudra kee baloo ke barabar hooe, bhramakar ladai ke liye ikatthe karane ko nikalega. aur ve saree prathvee par faail jaengee aur paavitra logon kee chhavanee aur piry nagar ko ghor lengee: aur ag svarga se utarakar unhen bhsam karegee. aur un ka bhramanevala shautan ag aur gandhak kee us jhaeel me, jis men vah pashu aur jootta bhavishyadvkta bhee hoga, dal diya jaaega, aur ve rat din yuganyug peed men tadpate rahenge.. fir maain ne aek bada shvet sinhasan aur us ko jo us par baaitta hua haai, dekha, jis ke samhane se prathvee aur akash bhag gaa, aur un ke liye jagah n milee. fir maain ne chhotte bade sab mare huon ko sinhasan ke samhane khde huae dekha, aur pustaken kholee gai aur fir aek aur pustak kholee gain aur fir aek aur pustak kholee gai, arthata jeevan kee pustaka aur jaaise un pustakon men likha hua tha, un ke kamon ke anasar mare huon ka nyay kiya gaya. aur samudra ne n mare huon ko jo us men the de diya, aur mratyu aur adhaelok ne n mare huon ko jo un men the de diya aur un men se har aek ke kamon ke anasar un ka nyay kiya gaya. aur mratyu aur adhaelok

bhee ag kee jheel men dale gaee yah ag kee jheel men dale gaee yah ag kee jheel to doosaree mratyu haai. aur jis kisee ka nam jeevan kee pustak men likha hua n mila, vah ag kee jheel men dala gaya..

21

fir maain ne naye akash aur nayee prathvee ko dekha, kyonki pahila akash aur paahilee prathvee jatee rah- hee thee, aur samudra bhee n raha. fir maain ne paavitra nagar naye yarooshalem ko svarga par se parameshvar ke pas se utarate dekha, aur vah us duld- hain ke saman thee, jo apane paati ke liye singar kiae ho. fir maain ne sinhasan men se kisee ko unche shabd se yah kahate suna, ki dek, parameshvar ka dera manushyon ke beech men haai vah un ke sath dera karega, aur ve usake log honge, aur paramesh- var ap un ke sath rahega aur un ka parameshvar hoga. aur vah un kee ankhn se sab ansoo ponchh dalega aur is ke bad mratyu n rahegee, aur n shaek, n vilap, n peeda rahegee paahilee baten jatee raheen. aur jo sinhasan par baaitta tha, us ne kaha, ki dek, maain sab kuchh naya kar deta hoon: fir us ne kaha, ki likh le, kyonki ye vachan vishvas ke yogy aur saty haain. fir us ne mujh se kaha, ye baten pooree ho gai haai, maain alafaa aur omiga, aadi aur ant hoon: maain pyase ko jeevan ke jal ke sote men se sentiment pig- launga. jo jay paa, vahee un vastuon ka vaaris hoga aur maain usaka parameshvar hounga, aur vah mera putra hoga. par drapoko, aur avishvasiyo, aur ghain- auno, aur hatyaro, aur vyaabhaichaariyo, aur ttonho, aur moortipoojako, aur sab jootton ka bhag us jheel men milega, jo ag aur gandhak se jalatee rahatee haai: yah doosaree mratyu haai.. fir jin sat svargadooton ke pas sat pichhlee vipaatiayon se bhre huae sat kattore the, un men se aek mere pas aya, aur mere sath baten karake kaha idhar a: maain tujhe duldhai arthata memne kee patnee dikhaunga. aur vah mujhe atma me, aek bade aur unche pahad par le gaya, aur paavi- tra nagar yarooshalem ko svarga par se parameshvar ke pas se utarate dikhaa. parameshvar kee maahima us men thee, or us kee jyoti bahut kee bahumol patthr, arthata billaur ke saman yashab kee nai svachchh thee. aur us kee shaharapanah badee unchee thee, aur usake barah faattk aur faattkon par barah svargadoot the aur un par israaeliyon ke barah gotraen ke nam likhe the. poorva kee or teen faattk, uttr kee or teen faattk, dakkhian kee or teen faattk, aur paashchaim kee or teen faattk the. aur nagar kee shaharapanah kee barah neven thee, aur un par memne ke barah praeriton ke barah nam likhe the. aur jo mere sath baten kar raha tha, usake pas nagar, aur usake faat- tkon aur us kee shaharapanah ko napane ke liye aek sone ka gaj tha. aur vah nagar chaukor basa hua tha aur us kee lambai chaudi ke barabar thee, aur us ne us gaj se nagar ko napa, to saddhe sat sau kos ka nikala: us kee lambai, aur chaudi, aur unchai barabar thee. aur us ne us kee shaharapanah ko manushy ke, arthata svargadoot ke nam se napa, to aek sau chaualees hath nikalee. aur us kee shaharapanah kee judai yashab kee thee, aur nagar aeese chokhe sone ka tha, ja svachchh kanch ke saman ho. aur us na- gar kee neven har prakar ke bahumol patthron se san-

varee hui thee, paahilee nev yashab kee thee, doosaree neelamaanai kee, teesaree laladee kee, chauthee marakat kee. panchavee gomedak kee, chhtteen manaiky kee, sataveen peetamaanai kee, attveen peroj kee, naveen pukhraj kee, dasaveen lahasaniae kee, gyarahaveen dhoomrakant kee, barahaveen yakoot kee. aur barahon faattk, barah motiyon ke the aek aek faattk, aek aek motee ka bana tha aur nagar kee sadk svachchh kanch ke saman chokhe sone kee thee. aur maain ne us men koi mandir n dekha, kyonki sarvashaktimaan prabhu parameshvar, aur memna usaka mandir haain. aur us nagar men soorya aur chand ke ujale ka prayojan nahee, kyonki parameshvar ke tej se us men ujala ho raha haai, aur memna usaka deepak haai. aur jaati jati ke log us kee jyoti men chale firenge, aur prathvee ke raja apane apane tej ka saman us men laeenge. aur usake faattk din ko kabhee band n honge, aur rat vahan n hogee. aur log jaati jati ke tej aur vibhva saman us men laeenge. aur us men koi apaavitra vastu ya gharanait kam karanevala, ya joott ka gaddhnevala, kisee reeati se praves n karega par keval ve log jin ke nam memne ke jeevan kee pustak men likhe haain..

22

fir us ne mujhe billaur kee see jhlakatee hui, jeevan ke jal kee aek nadee dikhai, jo parameshvar aur memne ke sinhasan se nikalakar us nagar kee sadk ke beechon beech bahatee thee. aur nadee ke is para aur us par, jeevan ka ped tha: us men barah prakar ke fal lagate the, aur vah har maheene falata tha aur us ped ke paton se jati jati ke log change hote the. aur fir srab n hoga aur parameshvar aur memne ka sinhasan us nagar men hoga, aur usake das us kee seva karenge. aur usaka munh dekhenge, aur usaka nam un ke mathon par likha hua hoga. aur fir rat n hogee, aur unhen deepak aur soorya ke ujjyale ka prayojan n hoga, kyonki prabhu parameshvar unhen ujjyala dega: aur ve yuganuyug rajy karenge.. fir us ne mujh se kaha, ye baten vishvas ke yogy, aur saty haai, aur prabhu ne jo bhavishyadvktaon ke atmaon ka parameshvar haai, apane svargadoot ko isaaliye bheja, ki apane dason ko ve baten jin ka shaeegha poora hona avashy haai dikhaae. dek, maain shaeegha anevara hoon dhany haai vah, jo is pustak kee bhvishyadane ke baten manata haai.. maain vahee yohanna hoo, jo ye baten sunata, aur dekhta tha aur jab maain ne suna, aur dekha, to jo svargadoot mujhe ye baten dikhata tha, maain usake panvon par dandvat karane ke liye gir pada. aur us ne mujh se kaha, dek, aeasa mat kara kyonaki maain tera aur tere bhai bhvishyadvktaon aur is pustak kee baton ke mananevalon ka sangee das hoon parameshvar hee ko dandvat kara.. fir us ne mujh se kaha, is pustak kee bhavishyadvanee kee baton ko band mat kara kyonki samay nikatt haai.. jo anyay

karata haai, vah anyay hee karata rahe aur jo maalin haai, vah maalin bana rahe aur jo dharmee haai, vah dharmee bana rahe aur jo paavitra haai, vah pavitra bana rahe. dek, maain shaeegha anevara hoon aur har aek ke kam ke anusar badala dene ke liye praatifal mere pas haai. maain alafaa aur omiga, paahila aur pichhla, adi aur ant hoon. dhany ve haai, jo apane vasr dhae lete haai, kyonki unhen jeevan ke ped ke pas ane ka aadhaikar milega, aur ve faattkon se hokar nagar men pravesh karenge. par kutte, aur ttonhe, aur vyaabhaicharee, aur hatyare aur moortipoojak, aur har aek joott ka chahanevara, aur gaddhnevara bahar rahega.. mujh yeeshu ne apane svargadoot ko isaaliye bheja, ki tumhare age kaleesiyaon ke vishay men in baton kee gavahee de: maain daud ka mool, aur vashaa, aur bhor ka chamakata hua tara hoon.. aur atma, aur dualhain donon kahatee haai, a aur sunanevara bhee kahe, ki a aur jo pyasa ho, vah aae aur jo koi chahe vah jeevan ka jal sentament le.. maain har aek ko jo is pustak kee bhvishyadane kee baten sunata haai, gavahee deta hoo, ki yadi koi manushy in baton men kuchh baddhaa, to parameshvar un vipaatiayon ko jo is pustak men likhee haai, us par baddhaega. aur yaadi koi is bhavishyadane kee pustak kee baton men se kuchh nikal dale, to parameshvar us jeevan ke ped aur pavitra nagar men se jis kee charcha is pustak men haai, usaka bhag nikal dega.. jo in baton kee gavahee deta haai, vah yah kahata haai, han shaeegha anevara hoon. ameena. he prabhu yeeshu a.. prabhu yeeshu ka anugrah paavitra logon ke sath rahe. ameena..

